LIBRARY
THE PA. STATE
COLLEGE

THE

DEVOTIONAL AND PRACTICAL

POLYGLOTT

FAMILY BIBLE,

CONTAINING THE

OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS,

WITH

THE MARGINAL READINGS, AND A FULL AND ORIGINAL SELECTION OF REFERENCES TO PARALLEL AND ILLUSTRATIVE PASSAGES, ARRANGED IN A MANNER HITHERTO UNATTEMPTED.

TOGETHER WITH A

CONCORDANCE, A CAREFUL INDEX TO THE BIBLE, ALSO, A FAMILY RECORD, AND MANY VALUABLE TREATISES AND USEFUL TABLES, DESIGNED TO PROMOTE AND FACILITATE THE DEVOTIONAL STUDY OF THE HOLY SCRIPTURES.

ILLUSTRATED WITH FINELY EXECUTED MAPS AND ENGRAVINGS ON STEEL.

Cincinnati, Ohio:
NATIONAL PUBLISHING COMPANY.
1869.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

THE

HOLY BIBLE

Containing the

OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS

Translated out of the Original Tongues



And Adam called his wife's name Eve, because she was the mother
of all living. Gen. iii. 20.

Digitized by Google

LIBRARY
THE PACIFIC
COLLEGE

220.52
K2
1869

RECOMMENDATIONS OF THE POLYGLOTT BIBLE.

The following is an extract of a recommendation of several clergymen of Philadelphia, to the small edition of this work.

'We are satisfied, after a careful review of this work, that the marginal references and readings are more correct and useful for all common purposes, than any other Bible extant. Those of Canne, Scott, Brown, Blaney Osterwald, and others, are too numerous, and many of them entirely useless to the Christian in the closet, or the scholar in the class; while those of the Polyglott are few, yet containing *all* that is highly important, and by a very ingenious arrangement, are placed without confusion in a small *middle column*, without injuring or obscuring the face of the page."

(Signed,)

THOMAS McCAULEY, D. D., *Pastor of the 10th Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia*
G. T. BEDELL, *Rector of St. Andrew's Church, Philadelphia.*
STEPHEN H. TYNG, *Rector of St. Paul's Church, Philadelphia.*
JOSEPH SANDFORD, *Pastor of the Third Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia.*
WILLIAM T. BRANTLY, *Pastor of the First Baptist Church, Philadelphia.*
THOMAS H. SKINNER, D. D., *Pastor of the 6th Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia*
THOMAS SARGEANT, *Pastor of St. George's Methodist Church, Philadelphia.*

Gentlemen,—That a Bible for daily use be accompanied with marginal references, and those helps with which you propose to furnish your contemplated edition, is surely a high advantage. The references which have been prepared for the English version of the Polyglott Bible, so called, appear to have been selected with attention and skill. Of the value of the other proposed accompaniments, we think very highly; and cannot therefore but wish success to the publication, and desire that this edition of the Sacred Scriptures may have a wide circulation.

(Signed,)

SEWALL HARDING, *Pastor of the Evangelical Church, Waltham*
HUBBARD WINSLOW, *Pastor of Bowdoin Street Church, Boston.*
GEORGE W. BLAGDEN, *Pastor of Salem Street Church, Boston.*
JOHN CODMAN, D. D., *Pastor of the Evangelical Church, Dorchester.*
WILLIAM COGSWELL, *Corresponding Secretary of the American Education Society*
L. IVES HOADLEY, *Late Pastor of the Evangelical Church, Bradford.*
A. T. HOPKINS, *Late Pastor of the Evangelical Church, Pawtucket.*
JOEL H. LINSLEY, *Pastor of Park Street Church, Boston.*

Digitized by Google

PREFACE TO THE ENGLISH VERSION

OF THE

POLYGLOTT BIBLE.

THE greatness of the advantages that must accrue to a sincere and diligent reader of the Sacred Pages, from having constantly before him a *Reference* to similar and illustrative passages, carefully investigated, and suitably applied, must be obvious to every one; and has been well understood by many pious and able men, to whose diligent and useful labours the Public is unspeakably indebted.

* * * * * * *

The *Chronology* is always placed at the top of the middle column, where it denotes the Date of the writing or transaction contained in the text, at the beginning of the page.

The *Marginal Readings* contained in the folio and quarto Bibles are *all* introduced; the idioms of the original languages which are preserved in many of them, and also the various senses of particular words or phrases, being in most instances instructive, and in all worthy to be known. But it has not been thought necessary, in giving these readings, to insert such words as are repeated in the text, and which would therefore have fruitlessly occupied a portion of the space allotted to references.

The *Various Readings* are referred to by small figures placed immediately *before* the words for which they are to be substituted; and the References by *Italic* letters, which are generally placed *after the first or second word* of a verse, or clause of a verse, when they are intended to illustrate the whole of that verse or clause: but when the principal force of the illustration rests on a *single word*, the letter reference is placed immediately *after* that word. This has been the general rule; and the exceptions have either been unavoidable, or are quite immaterial.

In referring to several relations of the same facts, by different Writers in the Sacred Volume, (as in the histories recorded by the Four Evangelists, and in those contained in the Books of Kings and Chronicles,) the corresponding chapters, or parts of chapters in each, having been once noted at the beginning of the history or subject, it has not been thought necessary to repeat those references in the subsequent verses, except where something material is to be noticed. Thus also in the prophecy of Obadiah, which relates chiefly to the destruction of the Edomites, the prophecies of Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, and Amos, on the same subject, having been once pointed out at the commencement, are not again referred to. And so in the history of our Lord's temptation, given in the fourth chapter of the Gospel by St. Matthew, reference being made from the first verse to the fourth chapter of that by St. Luke, where the same history is recorded, no further reference is made to that chapter in the subsequent verses; the connexion of the whole being obvious, and the comparison easy. More space has been thus retained for the illustration or confirmation of the subjects or sentences individually, which are comprised in the particular parts of the history or discourse.

For a similar reason, where the same identical words, or nearly so, might be found in a great number of texts, a few of these only have been selected; —illustration, not repetition, having been the object in view.

The *References*, therefore, which fill the middle column, have all been diligently considered and applied with a particular attention to this specific end, that none which were superfluous might be introduced, while the most material purposes to be answered by References might nevertheless be effectually secured.

WHETHER the latitude or the limits of such an undertaking be considered, it is proper that the principles on which it has been conducted should be so far explained, as that the Reader may be apprised of what he is to expect from it, and in what branches of religious inquiry it may most materially assist him.

In that grand enunciation of the dignity and design of the Sacred Volume, which is given by the Apostle Paul, (2 Tim. iii. 16, 17,) we are told, that "ALL SCRIPTURE IS GIVEN BY INSPIRATION OF GOD, AND IS PROFITABLE FOR DOCTRINE, FOR REPROOF FOR CORRECTION, FOR INSTRUCTION IN RIGHTEOUS

191955

Digitized by Google

NESS; THAT THE MAN OF GOD MAY BE PERFECT, THOROUGHLY FURNISHED UNTO ALL GOOD WORKS." But it must be evident, that the Scripture could not be effectually profitable for these great ends, nor make the man of God PERFECT,* if it were not perfect itself; if its different parts were at variance with each other: if, notwithstanding all the variety of matter, and multiplicity of detail, which such a book required, the doctrines revealed, and the moral duties enjoined, were not substantially and essentially the same throughout; and if all the parts did not concur in the plan of the whole. To exhibit, then, the harmony of the Sacred Writers, on the subjects of which they treat, has been the primary design of this selection. And as there are some subjects of leading importance, in which all the rest are included, and by means of which the harmony and perfection of the Inspired Pages are written, as with the beams of the sun; to these, especial care and attention have been devoted.

I. It has appeared an object of the first magnitude, that the reader of the Holy Scriptures should be assisted by references from text to text, to have constantly in view the connexion of all the divine attributes, and the holy uniformity of God in his government, both of his Church, and of the world. A display of the true character and perfections of God is, without dispute, one chief design of the Inspired Volume. Here, as in Isaiah's miraculous vision, may Jehovah be seen, sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up; his train fills the temple, and the Sacred Writers, like the Seraphim, cover themselves, and cry one to another, and say, HOLY, HOLY, HOLY IS THE LORD OF HOSTS, THE WHOLE EARTH IS FULL OF HIS GLORY. It is this which gives to the Scripture its superlative grandeur. By it, God is known; his will is promulgated; his purposes are revealed; his mercy is announced; and he is every where exhibited as worthy of the supreme adoration, love, service, and praise, of all his intelligent creatures. Little do those who neglect their Bibles think what refined delight they lose, by thus turning away their eyes from the most sublime, the most glorious, and the most beatifying object of contemplation, that the whole universe affords.

II. But this manifestation of the Divine character and government is not presented to us as a matter of mere speculation, in which we have no immediate and personal interest. The Holy Scriptures are designed to promote the Glory of God BY THE SALVATION OF MAN. The peculiar purpose of the whole is, to turn men from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan to God; to raise them from the ruins of the Fall, and to put them in possession of the blessings of Redemption; to lead them from sin to holiness; to conduct them through a state of conflict and trial on earth, to a state of rest and felicity in heaven; and so to assist and direct them in all possible conditions in life, that they may not fail of these great ends, except by their own wilful rejection of the counsel of God against themselves. The salvation of his own soul should therefore be the grand concern of every reader of the Scripture. Here the immortality of the soul is brought to light, and placed in unquestionable evidence. Here, its defection from original purity is clearly demonstrated; the means of its restoration are set forth; and its future destiny is declared. It is an awful responsibility which they incur who wilfully neglect this holy book, and devote all their time, and the powers of their minds, to terrestrial, and subordinate objects. They slight the pearl of greatest price, which is no where else to be found; and seem as if they were determined to frustrate, as far as respects themselves, all that Divine wisdom and goodness have done to rescue the immortal mind of man from spiritual ignorance, error, vanity, vice, and ruin. Those, however, who are seeking to enjoy the blessings which the Gospel reveals, will, as they are able, *search* the Scriptures; and such persons will receive great help from having references at hand to assist their inquiries. "It were to be wished," says Bishop Horsley, "that no Bibles were printed without References. Particular diligence should be used in comparing the parallel texts of the Old and New Testaments.... It is incredible," he adds, "to any one who has not made the experiment, what a proficiency may be made in that knowledge which maketh wise unto salvation, by studying the Scriptures in this manner, WITHOUT ANY OTHER COMMENTARY, OR EXPOSITION, THAN WHAT THE DIFFERENT PARTS OF THE SACRED VOLUME MUTUALLY FURNISH FOR EACH OTHER. Let the most illiterate Christian study them in this manner, and let him never cease to pray for the illumination of that spirit by which these books were dictated: and the whole compass of abstruse philosophy, and recondite history, shall furnish no argument with which the perverse will of man shall be able to shake this learned Christian's faith."† So great and perfect is the coincidence of every part of the Word of God in the grand and merciful design of the whole!

III. This is more apparent, and the harmony and perfection of the Holy Scriptures are rendered more peculiarly evident and distinct, by the constant reference of all its writers to our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. TO HIM GIVE ALL THE PROPHETS WITNESS. Acts x. 43. The things which were written in the law of Moses, and in all the Prophets, and in the Psalms, concern HIM; (Luke xxiv. 27, 44;) and would come to nothing if he were separated from them. He is the bright and morning star; the true light that must lighten every man who comes to see the glory of Divine Revelation. Rev. xxii. 16. John i. 9. It has therefore been a chief design of this Work to connect and to exhibit the testimony which all the Sacred Penmen bear to the adorable Immanuel; to the proper and unequivocal Divinity of his nature, the necessity of his mediation, the reality and design of his incarnation, his spotless and exemplary life, his unparalleled sufferings, his vicarious death, the verity of his resurrection and ascension into heaven, the sufficiency of his righteousness, the prevalence of his intercession, the spirituality of his kingdom, his sovereignty in the Church, his constant care and love of his people, and the certainty of his second coming to raise the dead and judge the world in righteousness;—grand and sublime truths, in which every individual of the human race is deeply and eternally interested.

IV. The chief purpose of Christ's mission being that such as believe on him might be saved from sin, which is the transgression of the Divine law, and from the punishment due to it; it has been thought important frequently to connect those texts which speak of transgressions, with those in which the

* Ἄρτιος, *perfectus, integer, sanus, incolumis, consentaneus, consummatus.*—Hedericus

† Horsley's Nine Sermons, p. 294—298.

Digitized by Google

law concerning them is to be found, and in which punishment is threatened; and sometimes with those in which the atonement is set forth, and pardon is proclaimed; or in which sanctification is promised, or enforced; and these again with such as relate to the future happiness and glory which is promised to the faithful, or punishment and misery denounced against the impenitent. A small body of divinity is sometimes comprised in a few texts connected together in this way. Thus, from those words in Eze. xxiii. 49. *Ye shall bear the sins of your idols*, the Reader is referred first to Numb. xiv. 34, as a parallel passage, shewing God visiting sin upon the transgressors themselves; then to Numb. xviii. 23. to shew the typical visitation of it upon the Levitical priesthood; then to Isaiah liii. 11. to shew the prophetic declaration of its being laid on Christ; and, lastly, to 1 Pet. ii. 24. to shew the actual fulfilment of that prophecy, and the end to be answered by it: for there we are told, that *He that judgeth righteously, "his own self, bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sin, should live to righteousness."*

V. The concurrence of the Old and New Testament with each other, and the relation of the types before and under the Mosaic law, to their completion under the Gospel, have been studiously regarded, so as to render it evident, that whatever variations may have been made in the form and administration of external worship, true religion, under the former dispensations, was always essentially the same as true religion under the present; that "he is not a Jew which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh: but he is a Jew which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God. For in every nation, he that feareth God, and worketh righteousness, is accepted of him." Rom. ii. 28, 29. Acts x. 35. In this, the revelation made before the institution of the Levitical priesthood, that made during its continuance, and that which has been made since its termination, all agree. The Mosaic ritual was the shadow of good things to come; so were the priesthood and kingdom of Melchisedec: and the body is Christ, who is essentially *the same*, both in his person and in his government, *yesterday, to-day, and for ever*. Heb. xiii. 8.

VI. But the instruction diffused through the Scriptures, respecting the gracious and indispensable operations of the Holy Ghost the Sanctifier, has not been forgotten: and the references on this article will shew, that, as to his sacred influence on the minds of the Inspired Penmen, we are indebted for all the truths they have taught us; so to his influence on the minds of those who receive and regard them, must such persons be indebted for all they have learned, or can learn, of them. His work completes the great design of the whole; and his assistance and blessing are distinctly promised to all who sincerely ask them.

VII. As the Scriptures harmonize in their primary and general objects, so do they with regard to the particular subjects comprehended in their plan. Historical accounts are verified by other coincident ones, or by accounts of the persons or places to which they refer. The prophecies of one Prophet, concerning events which were to take place, relating either to kingdoms, families, individuals, or the world at large, are consistent with those pronounced by other Prophets. The accounts of the Jewish polity under its various vicissitudes, are confirmed by the writings of the Prophets who lived during or after those vicissitudes; while the former tend reciprocally to establish the authenticity of the latter. The histories of the Four Evangelists have a regular connexion and parallelism, especially those of Matthew, Mark, and Luke. The recital of the transactions of the Apostles, after the ascension of our Lord, strongly authenticates the Apostolic Epistles: and Archdeacon Paley has well shewn the confirmation which the Epistles of St. Paul derive from the circumstances recorded by St. Luke, in his book of the Acts. Prophecies are connected with their accomplishments, as far as those accomplishments are included in the Scripture History. Promises and threatenings are connected with their respective fulfilments; precept with example, and with supplication; and the prayers of believers with the answers they have received. All these relations have been carefully regarded in this compilation.

VIII. Further, the Scriptures are not merely intended to lead men to godliness: they are intended also to exemplify it. Repentance, Faith, Hope, Charity, and Devotion, are here exhibited in the most perfect models; and it has therefore entered into the design of this Work to shew the corresponding emotions and conduct of the Saints, both of the Old Testament and the New, when under the influence of those dispositions, contemplations, and emotions, which are most peculiarly characteristic of true piety; and also to connect the devotional parts of Scripture with the occurrences which gave rise to them, as far as they can be ascertained. Thus is Religion known by its fruits: not as a thing merely of times and circumstances: but a living principle in the mind, which times and circumstances call into action, and contribute to display.

IX. The aphoristic and poetical parts of the Sacred Writings are also connected, so as to illustrate and enforce each other; that the Reader may be constantly impressed with those momentous truths, and that sublime language with which they abound, and which afford perpetual food for the best exercises of the understanding, and the finest emotions of the heart; at once furnishing materials for the most rational entertainment, and the most solid instruction. In this respect, the Scriptures will be found to resemble the garden of Eden, in which the Lord God has made to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for spiritual food. But no Cherubim or flaming sword are here to prohibit access to the Tree of Life. The children of the second Adam may freely, and without fear or interruption, now put forth their hands to its soul-reviving fruit, and take, and eat, and live for ever.

X. The agreement of the Sacred Writers with each other will be found not only to exist in the subjects on which they treat, but to extend to their own individual characters. It will appear that they were all animated by the same Spirit; that they were all *holy* men, speaking as they were moved by the Holy Ghost, calling men to holiness, as the indispensable requisite to the enjoyment of everlasting happiness;—men, nevertheless, of like passions with ourselves, conscious of their own natural infirmity

Digitized by Google

and sinfulness, and of the mercy of God through Christ Jesus, as their only refuge from his just displeasure. In short, they were men fearing God, loving God; loving his character, his laws, his will; admiring his great and wonderful purposes, and voluntarily, deliberately, and determinedly devoting themselves to his service, whatever it might cost them, and to whatever it might expose them. On all these accounts, they are held forth as examples, whose faith, patience, and practice, Christians are to follow. 1 Cor. xi. 1. Heb. xiii. 7. Ja. v 10

It is thus that the Scriptures are PROFITABLE to all the purposes for which they are destined, and are calculated to make the man of God PERFECT, and thoroughly furnished unto all good works. To the Inspired Pages at large may be applied the remarks of the excellent Bishop Horne (on the Psalms.) "Indited under the influence of Him, to whom all hearts are known, and all events foreknown, they suit mankind in all situations, grateful as the manna which descended from above, and conformed itself to every palate. The fairest productions of human wit, after a few perusals, like gathered flowers, wither in our hands, and lose their fragrancy; but these unfading plants of Paradise become, as we are accustomed to them, still more and more beautiful; their bloom appears to be daily heightened, fresh odours are emitted, and new sweets extracted from them. He who hath once tasted their excellences, will desire to taste them yet again; and he who tastes them oftenest will relish them best."

Happy in having labored to facilitate the acquaintance of the Christian with this invaluable treasure, the Editor has now only to implore the blessing of Him by whom its exhaustless stores have been bestowed on sinful man; and to hope that his feeble endeavours may be instrumental in advancing the Reader's edification, and, in their humble measure, tend to promote that happy state of things, so long foretold, and so ardently to be desired, in which THE EARTH SHALL BE FILLED WITH THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE GLORY OF JEHOVAH AS THE WATERS COVER THE SEA. Heb. ii. 14. Is. xi. 9.

T. C.

Digitized by Google

A CRITICAL INTRODUCTION

TO THE HOLY SCRIPTURES, AND TO EACH OF THE BOOKS;

BY REV. JOSEPH A. WARNE.

AN ESSAY ON THE RIGHT INTERPRETATIONS OF THE WRITINGS

IN WHICH

THE REVELATIONS OF GOD ARE CONTAINED;

BY JAMES MACKNIGHT, D. D.

THREE SERMONS ON THE EVIDENCES OF CHRISTIANITY;

BY PHILIP DODDRIDGE, D. D.

A GEOGRAPHICAL AND HISTORICAL INDEX, OR BIBLE GAZETTEER.

A CONCORDANCE;

BY REV. J. BROWN.

A COMPLETE INDEX AND CONCISE DICTIONARY TO THE BIBLE;

IN WHICH THE VARIOUS PERSONS, PLACES AND SUBJECTS MENTIONED IN IT ARE ACCURATELY REFERRED TO, AND EVERY DIFFICULT WORD BRIEFLY EXPLAINED;

TOGETHER WITH

A NUMBER OF USEFUL AND INTERESTING TABLES;

A NEATLY ENGRAVED FAMILY RECORD AND FINELY EXECUTED MAPS AND ENGRAVINGS ON STEEL, ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE SACRED TEXT.

Digitized by Google

ORDER

OF THE

BOOKS OF THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS.

	Chaps.		Chaps.		Chaps.
GENESIS	50	2 Chronicles	36	Daniel	12
Exodus	40	Ezra	10	Hosea	4
Leviticus	27	Nehemiah	13	Joel	3
Numbers	36	Esther	10	Amos	9
Deuteronomy	34	Job	42	Obadiah	1
Joshua	24	Psalms	150	Jonah	4
Judges	21	Proverbs	31	Micah	7
Ruth	4	Ecclesiastes	12	Nahum	3
1 Samuel	31	Song of Solomon	8	Habakkuk	3
2 Samuel	24	Isaiah	66	Zephaniah	3
1 Kings	22	Jeremiah	52	Haggai	2
2 Kings	25	Lamentations	5	Zechariah	14
1 Chronicles	29	Ezekiel	48	Malachi	4

MATTHEW	28	Ephesians	6	To the Hebrews	13
Mark	16	Philippians	4	Epistle of James	5
Luke	24	Colossians	4	1 Peter	5
John	21	1 Thessalonians	5	2 Peter	3
The Acts	28	2 Thessalonians	3	1 John	5
Epistle to the Romans	16	1 Timothy	6	2 John	1
1 Corinthians	16	2 Timothy	4	3 John	1
2 Corinthians	13	Titus	3	Jude	1
Galatians	6	Philemon	1	Revelation	22

THE CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER,

WITH THE ABBREVIATIONS USED IN THE REFERENCES.

B. C.			B. C.			B. C.		
1491	Genesis	Ge.	1004	1 Kings, I.—XI.	1 Ki	623	2 Chron. X, &c.	2 Ch
	Job	Job.	1004	2 Chron. I.—IX.	2 Ch.	590	2 Kings	2 Ki
1491	Exodus	Ex.	1000	Proverbs	Pr.	588	Jeremiah	Je.
1490	Leviticus	Le.	975	Ecclesiastes	Ec.	588	Lamentations	La.
1451	Deuteronomy	De.	897	1 Kings, XII, &c.	1 Ki.	587	Obadiah	Ob.
1451	Numbers	Nu.	862	Jonah	Jon.	574	Ezekiel	Eze.
1427	Joshua	Jos.	800	Joel	Joel.	534	Daniel	Da.
1406	Judges	Ju.	787	Amos	Am.	520	Haggai	Hag.
1312	Ruth	Ru.	750	Micah	Mi.	520	Zechariah	Zec.
1055	1 Samuel	1 Sa.	740	Hosea	Ho.	509	Esther	Es.
1018	2 Samuel	2 Sa.	713	Nahum	Na.	457	Ezra	Ezr.
1015	1 Chronicles	1 Ch.	698	Isaiah	Is.	434	Nehemiah	Ne.
	Psalms	Ps.	630	Zephaniah	Zep.	397	Malachi	Mal
1013	Song of Solomon	Ca.	626	Habakkuk	Hab			

Digitized by Google

A CONCISE INTRODUCTION

TO THE

STUDY OF THE HOLY SCRIPTURES.

THE scriptures of the Old and New Testament claim to be a perfect and authoritative rule of faith and practice; and to be such a rule, because they are the declarations of the will of the Creator and Moral Governor of the world. The validity of these claims, then, cannot but be an interesting and important subject of investigation;—it must be an important inquiry to which to furnish a satisfactory answer, Are the writings contained in the Bible really a revelation from God? Before we attempt to furnish such an answer, there are some previous questions which need to be disposed of; for example, Is a Revelation from Heaven possible? Is it likely that such a revelation would be afforded to his creatures, by the Creator? Is there any necessity for such a communication from God to man? Then, supposing these questions to be answered affirmatively, the next will be a question of fact, Whether such Revelation has been indeed made to man? When this question shall be settled affirmatively, another will arise in the mind of the mere English Reader; Whether *his* Bible, the English translation, may be relied on as the word of God? It will be our object in this Introduction, to reply to these several inquiries; and to endeavor to prove the affirmative of them, viz. That a Revelation of the Divine will is possible;—That it is highly probable that such a Revelation would be given;—That such a Revelation is necessary;—That such a Revelation has been given;—and that our English translation, in what is called the authorized version, contains the imparted Revelation.

CHAPTER I.

A Revelation of the Divine will is possible.

Any person who believes in the existence of a God, possessing the attributes usually ascribed to him in Christian countries, and particularly Omnipotence, must at once admit that He *can*, if he see fit, make a communication of his will to man. for Omnipotence is the power of doing whatever does not imply a contradiction; and no contradiction is involved in the supposition of such a communication from God to man. He can communicate other knowledge than men have the power to acquire in the ordinary modes of intercourse with each other; and also can impart, in a manner different from that in which men usually obtain it, knowledge, which is attainable by ordinary means. He can preserve those to whom he makes his communications, from those errors into which they would, without such special assistance, be liable to fall; and he can render them capable of exertions in the apprehension and expression of truth, to which their unaided powers are altogether inadequate. Now all that is claimed for the inspired writers, is, That they make known truths the knowledge of which cannot be attained in the ordinary way,—that they were sometimes, in an extraordinary way, instructed in things, the knowledge of which is attainable by common means;—that they were, by special divine superintendence, preserved from error;—that their powers were, sometimes, specially enlarged and elevated; and that they were thus, in the ordinary *exercise* of their faculties, operating in an elevated *degree*, capable of efforts to which, under ordinary circumstances, they were not equal. All therefore which is claimed for them is conceded as possible, by him who admits the existence of an Almighty Governor of the Universe, and with others we have, here, no argument.

Moreover, An Almighty being is *able* so to communicate his will to his rational creatures, as to make it certain to them, that it is HE who converses with them. Can it be that men have the means of intercourse with each other, and also the means of knowing, certainly, who it is with whom they hold this converse; and yet, that the Almighty is without the power of convincing his servants that it is HE who converses with them? Is his power circumscribed within limits narrower than theirs? If not, it is possible for him to accredit his communications to those to whom he originally makes them; and to deny this, and admit Omnipotence in God, is a glaring contradiction

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER II.

A Revelation of the Divine will is probable.

Every enlightened Deist is ready to admit the Divine Being to be possessed of infinite wisdom. He admits also that this All-wise Being has created, and placed man upon the earth. Now such a Being would not call man into existence, and place him on the stage, without a purpose which he designed to accomplish by so doing. Nor would he place man upon earth in any other circumstances, than those best calculated to secure the end he proposed in man's creation and location here; for infinite wisdom must choose the best means to accomplish its purposes. Now is it more probable that while our Creator designed us to accomplish his will, he should leave us in ignorance of that will, or that he should make to us a communication of it? Every man's reason and common sense at once answers this question, that the communication of a revelation is a more probable event than the withholding of it.

Again, The Deist admits, that God is a being of equal justice, and boundless benevolence; and, that man is the subject of God's moral government, and accountable to his Maker for his actions. Now, if man be accountable for his actions, they must be examined by some standard; that standard is the rule of actions, —the law of conduct. But a law is an exhibition of the will of the law-giver; and, such an exhibition, from God to man, is a revelation. Now is it more probable, that God will call men to account for their actions, as corresponding, or disagreeing with his will, when he never imparted to them that will; or that as they are accountable, he will furnish to them a rule of conduct, and a standard of duty? Which course would most nearly accord with even-handed justice, and boundless benevolence? Benevolence desires the good of its object; Which, then, is most likely to promote men's good, and their happiness; the destitution of that rule, by observing which happiness may be secured? or, the possession of it? If the possession of it, then is it probable, that under the government of an infinitely benevolent being, a Revelation would be imparted.

Again, What we actually witness and experience of the benevolence of God, would render it probable, that he would afford to man a revelation of his will. We see the world every where furnished with remedies for the diseases to which mankind are liable. It is God who has thus produced, in abundance, the means of alleviating natural evil; and his benevolence appears in these provisions. Now moral evil exists, as the Deist will readily admit, and its ravages are committed on the more noble part of man's nature, especially,—his soul. Is it probable, that for the evils suffered by our inferior part, our Creator should make such varied and abundant provision; while, yet, for the nobler, and ever enduring spirit, under its far more serious sufferings, no remedy should be provided? Is it probable, that for the diseases of the body, which must soon, at all events, drop into the grave, remedies should be furnished; while, yet, for the deeper maladies of the deathless spirit, (e. g. ignorance of God, the chief good,—and distaste to his service, the highest felicity) the whole range of this lower world should contain no intimations of a healing balm? Whoever admits a God, sufficiently benevolent to regard the miseries of his creatures, and sufficiently wise, to proportion his regard to the nature and magnitude of these miseries, must admit, that there is a greater probability that a revelation should be imparted, than that it should be withheld.

CHAPTER III.

A Revelation of the Divine Will is necessary.

The truth of this position may be shown, from various considerations.

1. From the moral state of the ancient Heathens. On this subject we have testimonies in abundance, and the difficulty lies only in selection. Sacred writers, considered merely as historians, may be properly introduced here as witnesses. On religious and moral subjects, these writers declare the heathen to have become "vain in their imaginations" or "reasonings," and that, "their foolish heart was darkened:" they were "given over to vile affections, and to work" or practice "all uncleanness with greediness:"—that being "without Christ," they were "without hope and without a God" deserving of the name or worship of one.

The moral state of the ancient heathen may be learned also, and the testimony of the sacred writers, respecting them, confirmed by that of heathen writers themselves. Crimes, the most flagitious, were countenanced both by the arguments and example, of their moralists and Philosophers. Plato taught the expediency, and the lawfulness of infanticide by exposure; and Aristotle, of procuring abortion Lycurgus, a man whom Plutarch has eulogized, as a perfectly wise, or good man, allowed the exposure, or murder of weak and imperfectly formed children in his republic, as also of theft; for which *itself* no punishment was inflicted, but only for the want of adroitness in the practice of it. The public baths of Sparta, also, were for the indiscriminate use of both sexes, and both were compelled to bathe together: and this model of perfection, Lycurgus, ordered, that females, as well as males, should appear naked in the public exercises, and in that state, should dance with them at the solemn festivals and sacrifices. The task were easy to produce, from heathen writers, evidence of the most revolting and flagitious wickedness, in the practice of the communities of those times; but we must not pollute our pages with the details. Such persons, as are desirous of perusing the sad particulars of their moral degradation and pollution, are referred to the Biblical Repositc

Digitized by Google

ry, Vol. 2. p. 441. et. seq. Enough has here been said, to evince the necessity of a Revelation, from the moral state of the heathen generally; for, laws tolerating such enormities, and far less enjoining them, could not have been enacted by legislators, even the most abandoned, had not public sentiment accorded with them; and, in a measure, invited their enactment. But, lest it should be supposed that this was the morality of merely the common people, the *profanum vulgus*, and that the enlightened and refined among the ancient heathen, were persons of correct and pure morals, we must proceed another step in our argument, and prove our position,

2. From the moral state of the refined and educated among the heathen;—the practices of their Philosophers, Legislators, and Poets. We must, of necessity, be brief, in the notices we introduce, and also in the catalogue of names we mention; we shall, therefore, make our selection from among the least exceptionable of their distinguished men; from those whom classical scholars universally admire, and whom Deists are the readiest to quote, in their endeavors to show the sufficiency of reason and the needlessness of a revelation in matters of morals and religion.

Socrates, the first among the Greeks who made morality the proper and only subject of his philosophy, and introduced it into common life, recommended divination, and was addicted to incontinence and fornication. Plato, the great disciple of Socrates, encouraged by his practice, unnatural lusts and vices; and if his practice may be estimated by his precepts, would not hesitate, on what he would call a fit occasion, to dissemble, deceive and lie; for he teaches in his Republic, that, to lie, is often καλον, *honorable;* and that "he may lie who knows how to do it, on a fit, or needful occasion." Cicero, as favorable a specimen of heathen excellence as we can readily find, commends, and justifies, and at length practised suicide; and warmly pleads for fornication; as having in it nothing censurable; and as being universally allowed and practised. Cato of Utica, (who has been extolled as "a perfect model of virtue,) actually prostituted his wife to Hortensius; was an habitual drunkard; and advocated and practised self-murder. It has been said of some of the ancient philosophers, and particularly of Socrates, that the morality he taught was pure and elevated; and, especially, that the great Christian duty, of love to enemies, and forgiveness of injuries, was inculcated by him, and that, therefore, there is no "necessity of Revelation" to teach us even this exalted branch of morals. But if the whole scope of the passage be duly observed, it will be seen to be otherwise. It is one thing to abstain from inflicting punishment, either with our own hands, or by the hands of the minister of justice; and another thing to *forgive* and *love* the offender. The former, Socrates approves and enjoins; but not the latter; so far from it, indeed, that he assigns his desire of the highest and most refined vengeance, as a reason why he would not prosecute an enemy at the tribunals of his country. The following is the substance of his reasoning:—"You allow that moral excellence is the greatest good. You allow, also, that the punishment of offenders is one means of reforming them. If then our enemy has injured us, the greatest good we can bestow upon him, is to bring him to a court of justice, and inflict the vengeance of the laws. Then by no means punish your enemy for having injured you; for so you *defeat your own purpose of revenge.* Leave him to the whole, uncontrolled, uncounteracted influence of his moral depravity, *because that is the greatest evil which can be endured.*"

As to the morality of the poets of pagan antiquity, if by their works, we may estimate their ways, it was as utterly objectionable as that of the other classes. The creations of their fancy, laid the foundation of the popular theology; and who can wonder that the people became enormously wicked, when the very evils which they practised, were recorded and celebrated as those of their deities, in the songs of those who were their prophets? It is saying sufficient of the morals of the poets, to observe, that the works of most of them, as Anacreon, and Juvenal, and Ovid, and Martial, and Horace, &c. we cannot put into the hands of youth, except in a purified edition, lest we should excite the passions of their animal nature, and inflict injuries which could never be repaired. And what better morality could be expected in the *practice* of teachers whose creed, given to the world by the trumpet of fame, admits no state of future rewards and punishments, and declares death an everlasting sleep? Seneca speaks, substantially, the language of them all, when he says, "There is nothing after death; and death itself is nothing: do you ask what will be your condition after your decease? It will be even that of those unborn."

3. From the sense entertained by the great men of antiquity, as to the necessity of a revelation. They witnessed the efforts, and felt the strugglings of giant intellects, to acquire some knowledge of man's ultimate destiny; and some scintillations of light were occasionally elicited —as in Socrates, in the Phædo of Plato: but, was there a *confidence*, thus inspired, of immortality? No: after stating arguments in its favor, the best he could devise, he adds, "That these things are so as I have represented them, it does not become any man of understanding to affirm." Again, "*If the things which are told us are true*, those who live there," (i. e. in a future state of being,) "are in other respects happier than we, and also in this; that for the rest of their existence they are immortal." Does this hesitating language exhibit a satisfaction with the decisions of reason, and a conviction of its sufficiency? Who does not see, in every sentence of it, a proof of the necessity of revelation to cast a radiance over the

Digitized by Google

gloom of the grave? He shall speak once more;—When about to die, he said, "I hope to go hence to good men; but of this I am not very confident: nor is it fitting for a wise man to be confident, that these things are true. I shall now die, and you will live; but which of us shall be in the best state, God only knows." Cicero also, after having enumerated the opinions of philosophers respecting immortality, concludes as follows, "Of these opinions, which is the true one, a god may perceive;" q. d. it is past the power of a mortal to discern. What a contrast to this uncertainty, is presented in the language of an apostle. "I KNOW whom I have believed, and am PERSUADED that he is able to keep that which I have committed to him against that day." "WE KNOW that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, WE HAVE a building of God; a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens." "Henceforth there IS *laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord the righteous Judge* SHALL *give me at that day.*" The judgment of the wisest heathens on the necessity of Revelation cannot be more fully and satisfactorily exhibited, than in the following sentence from Plato. "IT IS NECESSARY *that a lawgiver be sent from heaven to instruct us;*" such a lawgiver he did, at least, faintly expect; and "O," says he, "How greatly do I desire to see that man, and who he is." Nay, he goes farther, and says, "He must be *more than man;* for since every nature is governed by another nature superior to it, as beasts and birds by men, he infers, that this lawgiver who was to teach man, *what man could not know by his own nature*, must be of a nature superior to man, that is, of a divine nature." But, farther still, he, in another place, gives as lively a description of the person, qualifications, life, and death of this celestial teacher, as if he had been acquainted with the predictions of Isaiah respecting him. He says, "This just person must be poor, and void of all recommendations but that of virtue alone; that a wicked world would not bear his instructions and reproofs; and therefore, within three or four years after he began to preach, he would be persecuted, imprisoned, scourged, and at last put to death."

From these observations it will be seen that, as far as the ancient heathen are concerned, whether we look at the community in general, or at the refined and cultivated in particular, on all the most important subjects, as God, and religion, and human happiness, their reason was asleep; and if some of its dreams had about them a striking resemblance to reality and truth, yet, without the guidance of revelation, they invariably wandered into the mazes of error. What is the tendency, and what the efficacy of the sentiments of any one philosopher, or moralist, or legislator? or what is the aggregate efficacy of them all, to impart correct conceptions of the character of God, to purify the affections, subjugate the will, subdue the passions, or reform the life? Absolutely nothing. They never established, beyond doubt, one principle in theology, nor one rule in morals. Not one of the whole number of intellectual giants of Greece or Rome, held *all* those propositions, which are now considered as integral and essential parts of natural religion, viz:—"That there is one God; That God is nothing of all those things which we see; That God takes care of all below, and governs all the world; That he alone is the great Creator of all things out of himself:" and very few of them held *any one* of these propositions firmly. None of them ever attempted a solution of the question, "How can an offender appear before the God whose laws he has broken?" and none of them has given a single precept of human conduct, which bears even a distant approximation to that simple, admirable, and comprehensive one of the Christian Legislator, "Do unto others as ye would they should do unto you." From the utter failure, then, of the master spirits of antiquity, to give precepts of either religion or morals, which are perfect in nature, or powerful in motive; and from the imperfection, and, often, gross immorality of their conduct, who undertook to be legislators for others; as well as from their acknowledgment of the need of a heavenly Instructer, we argue the truth of our position, that a Revelation of the Divine will is necessary. But we may here be met by the deistical philosophers of modern times; who assert the needlessness of revelation, and maintain that reason is now able to discover all the obligations of morality, without the aid of revelation. It is, however, a fact, that nearly all which modern deists have said wisely and truly, on the obligations of morality, are drafts made, indirectly from that very revelation which they refuse to embrace; *and without which they could* NEVER *have been able* to deliver such truths. Since our duty has been clearly revealed to us we can not only perceive its agreement *with* reason; but can also deduce its obligations *from* reason; but this is a widely different thing from *deducing* the rule of duty, in all points, *from the light of nature.* But the contradictory and discordant speculations of the philosophers in question, are so great and glaring; and the precepts delivered by them as a rule of life, so utterly subversive of every principle of morality, as to render it certain that whatever reason unaided by revelation is ABLE to accomplish, she has not, *in fact*, exhibited all the obligations of morality: the works of her votaries evince it. We therefore, derive another argument for the necessity of a revelation of the Divine will,

4. From the recorded theological opinions, and from the moral precepts of modern Deistical writers.

First, Let us examine the recorded theological opinions of some of the more distinguished of these writers.

LORD HERBERT of Cherbury, has, among other inconsistencies and contradictions, laid down the following positions; viz. That Christianity is the best religion, and that the religion

Digitized by Google

of Nature agrees wholly with Christianity, and contributes to its establishment;—that yet all revealed religion, by which he means Christianity, is absolutely uncertain, and of little or no use:—that the principles of his universal religion are clearly known to all men; and yet, that they were nearly unknown to the Gentiles, who comprise nearly all men. He believes in the unity of God, in his mercy to the penitent, in a future state of rewards and punishments; (all of them, points in theology, which are not discoverable by the light of nature) and yet accuses all pretences to revelation, of folly and unreasonableness; and contemptuously rejects its fundamental doctrines.

Mr. Hobbes, the celebrated author of Leviathan, affirms the Scriptures to be the voice of God; and yet that they derive their authority from the civil power:—He admits inspiration to be a supernatural gift, and the immediate result of Divine Agency; and yet that all pretence to the possession of it is a sign of madness:—he admits that God exists; and yet that what is not matter is nothing:—that honor and worship are due to God; and yet that all religion is ridiculous.

Mr. Blount maintains that prayer is a duty we owe to God; and yet objects to prayer as a duty;—he believed in future rewards and punishments, and therefore in the immortality of the soul; and yet argues that the soul of man is probably material, (and of course therefore mortal.)

Shaftesbury affirms that a weak and unsteady faith in future rewards and punishments is fatal to virtue, i. e. that a firm belief in this doctrine is a powerful motive to virtue; and yet that this belief takes away all motives to virtue:—that the hope of rewards cannot consist with virtue; and yet that so far from being derogatory to virtue, the hope of rewards proves that we love virtue:—that those are to be censured who represent the Gospel as a fraud; and yet that the Scriptures were a mere artful invention;—that virtue is not complete without piety; and yet he labors to make virtue wholly independent of piety.

Dr. Tindal declares that all the doctrines of Christianity plainly speak themselves to be the will of an infinitely wise and holy God; and yet that the precepts of Christianity are loose, indeterminate, and incapable of being understood by mankind generally, and give unworthy apprehensions of God, and are generally false and pernicious:—that natural religion is so plain to all, even the most ignorant, that God could not make it plainer; and yet that almost all men have had very unworthy notions of God, and of natural religion:—that the principles of natural religion are so clear that men *cannot possibly* mistake them; and yet that almost all men *actually have* grossly mistaken them.

Mr. Chubb declares that men are accountable for *all* their conduct, and *will certainly be judged* according to truth and rectitude; and yet that men *will not be judged* for their impiety or ingratitude to God, nor for their injustice and unkindness to each other; but only for voluntary injuries of the public; and that even this is unnecessary and useless:—that God may kindly reveal to the world his will, when greatly vitiated by error and ignorance; but yet that such a revelation would, of course, be uncertain and useless.

Bolingbroke declares that God made all things; and yet that he did not determine the existence of particular men; i. e. particular persons exist, and they owe their existence to God, and yet he has produced them without determining to produce them, or without design; that is to say, He is a God of wisdom, and yet acts as none but foolish men act,—without an end or object. He affirms that God is just, and that justice requires that rewards and punishments should be measured to particular cases, according to circumstances, in proportion to the merit or demerit of each individual; and yet that God does not so measure out rewards and punishments, nor concerns himself with the affairs of men at all:—that self-love is the great law of nature, and yet that universal love is the great law of nature.

David Hume asserts that there is *no* perceptible *connexion* between cause and effect: and yet that every effect is *so precisely determined*, that *no other effect could*, in such circumstances, have *possibly* resulted from the operation of its cause:—that it is folly or flattery to ascribe to God any perfection which is not perfectly discovered in his works; (and as *no* perfection is *thus* discovered, it is presumption or flattery to ascribe to him any perfection.) That it is unreasonable to believe God to be wise and good;—that what we believe to be a perfection in God may be a defect; (i. e. Holiness, Justice, Wisdom, Goodness, Mercy and Truth may be defects in God) consequently their opposites Sin, Injustice, Folly, Malevolence, Cruelty and Falsehood may be excellences, in his character, or might be so if they existed there; and Satan in whom, as Christians believe, they do exist, may be the more estimable character of the two.

Such are a few only of the various, contradictory, and impious theological opinions promulgated by the most celebrated champions of modern Deism. With some or other of these, most infidels of our own age and nation symbolize; but so diversified are the shades of Infidelity that no description would be likely to include them all. Some disbelieved the Nature, some the Providence, and, some the very existence of God; but all are unanimous in rejecting the divine testimony in the Scriptures, and in disbelieving the God of the Bible. How loudly, how intelligibly, how irresistibly, do the inconsistences, and contradictions, and absurdities of these Apostles of the Religion of Nature, say in our ears, that Reason is dark, amid, even, her brightest coruscations; and that, as a guide to theological truth, Revelation is necessary! Secondly, Let us briefly advert to the Moral Precepts of the distinguished adversaries of Revelation

Digitized by Google

Lord Herbert taught that the indulgence of lust and anger is no more to be blamed than the thirst occasioned by the dropsy, or the drowsiness produced by lethargy.

Hobbes asserted that the civil or municipal law is the only foundation of right and wrong; and that where civil law does not exist, every man's own judgment is the standard of action; —that every man has a right to all things, and may lawfully get them if he can.

Bolingbroke resolved all morality into self-love; and taught that ambition, sensuality, and avarice, may be lawfully gratified, provided it can be done safely:—that the chief end of man is to gratify the appetites and propensities of his animal nature;—that polygamy is a part of the religion of nature;—that adultery is not a breach of the law of nature; and that there is no wrong except in the grossest lewdness.

Hume taught that self-denial, self-mortification, and humility are not virtues; but are useless and mischievous:—that adultery *must* be practised if we would obtain all the advantages of life;—that if generally practised, it would, in time, cease to be scandalous; and that if practised secretly, and frequently, it would, by degrees, come to be thought no crime at all!

Helvetius advocated the unlimited gratification of sensual appetites, and taught, that it is not agreeable to policy to regard adultery as a vice, in a moral sense; and that if men will call it a vice, they must acknowledge that there are vices which are useful in certain ages and countries; i. e. that under certain circumstances the nature of actions entirely changes, and a vice becomes a virtue.

Rousseau made his *feelings* the standard of morality. "All that I *feel* to be right, is right; what I *feel* to be wrong, is wrong," says this writer.

This is the morality of those, who, in the last century, on the eastern Continent, claimed to be the masters of reason; the High Priests in the temple of the Goddess. And what was the effect of these doctrines on those who embraced them? Did they evince, by the happiness they diffused through the bosoms which gave them a resting place, or among the people who almost universally adopted them, that they were sufficient, and adapted to guide men's doubtful footsteps aright? Let the records of the French Revolution answer. There the rejecters of Revelation possessed the supreme power, and attempted to dispose of human happiness according to their own doctrines and wishes. The consequences have been written as it were in blood; and the world has even now scarcely dried the tears she shed over the millions of the slaughtered. And shall it,—can it be still asserted, in the face of these facts, and with the moral precepts before us, from the adoption of which they followed, that the light of nature is sufficient to lead men to virtue and happiness? and that Reason is now able to discover all the obligations of morality, without the aid of Revelation? On the contrary, the precepts and the facts alike proclaim the Necessity of Revelation.

CHAPTER IV.

A Revelation of the Divine Will has actually been given.

The Scriptures of the Old and New Testament advance three claims to be a Revelation of the will of God; which, if they can all be substantiated, will prove the proposition now before us, viz. that they are *genuine*, or the real writings of the persons by whom they profess to have been written, so far as professions to authorship are made in them;—that they are authentic, or that the facts which they record actually did occur;—and that they are inspired, or written by special divine impulse; and under peculiar, and infallible guidance and instruction It will not be sufficient that they are genuine; for many books are genuine, which are not authentic; that is they are the real productions of the writers whose names they bear, but the facts which they profess to record never had a real existence. Thus, the "Sentimental Journey" is known to be the genuine production of Sterne, whose name it bears; but the incidents and conversations it records, never, in reality, occurred. It is not sufficient that they be authentic; for many books are authentic; that is, record events which actually took place, while the real author is another than the person whose name they bear. Anson's Voyages is an authentic book, containing records of real occurrences; but it is nevertheless not genuine; for it professes to be the work of Walters; while, in fact, its true author was Benjamin Robins, the Mathematician. Now, admitting the facts recorded in Scripture to have really occurred; yet, if the several books were not written by the persons whose names they bear, it is evident that their claim to be a Revelation from God is without foundation; for the God of truth cannot utter, or sanction falsehood; and the ascription of the several books to their respective authors, is part and portion of the volume itself; of course, unless they really were the authors, the writings are not a revelation from God. But once more it is not enough that these writings be both genuine and authentic; for the world abounds in books which unite both these characteristics; and yet are not, and do not claim to be of divine origin. Robertson's History of America, and Irving's Life of Columbus are books which are at once authentic and genuine;—they are the works of the writers whose names they bear; and they narrate events of actual occurrence; but they have not, and they claim not inspiration. But if the writings of the Old and New Testament unite all the characteristics they claim, viz. genuineness, authenticity and inspiration, then are they what they profess to be, a Revelation of the Will of God. Whether they really possess them all, will now be the object of our inquiry

Digitized by Google

SECTION I.

On the Genuineness of the Scriptures.

The Bible is divided into two principal portions, the Old and the New Testaments, and it will be convenient in the prosecution of our inquiries to consider them separately. The proofs of their genuineness, also, may be classed under two heads; external and internal proofs.

Of the Old Testament Scriptures.

I. EXTERNAL proofs of the genuineness of the Old Testament Scriptures.

We shall not here enter into any minute details, relative to the authors of the several books; but, for satisfaction on this point, refer our readers to the introductory remarks prefatory to each book. In this place we would only observe, that the Old Testament contains, as we divide them, thirty-nine books; and that the following is a general account of their authorship, and collection together.

The Pentateuch was written by Moses; and was collected, and a very few supplemental additions made by Samuel, the prophet;—and the books of Joshua, and Judges, and Ruth, together with the first part of the first book of Samuel, were collected by the same prophet. The latter part of the first book of Samuel, and the whole of the second book, were written by those who succeeded Samuel in the prophetic office,—probably Nathan and Gad. The books of Kings and Chronicles, are extracts from the records of their own times, which succeeding prophets kept; and also extracts made by Ezra from the public genealogical tables which he made. The books of Ezra and Nehemiah are collections of similar records, some written by Ezra and Nehemiah, and some by their predecessors. The book of Esther was written by some eminent Jew; but, by whom, is not certain; though the probability is, that either Mordecai or Ezra was its author. The book of Job was most probably written by Moses, the Psalms, by David, Asaph, and other distinguished and pious persons, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and Canticles, by Solomon; and the prophetical books by the persons whose names they respectively bear.

1. The unbroken, uncontradicted tradition among the Jews that these books are genuine is a strong presumption that they are so. Those persons who lived at the same time with any Hebrew writer, and who transcribed his works, having received them from his own hands for the purpose of transcribing, or who delivered them to others for this purpose, knew, positively, both who was the writer of any such book, and the age in which he lived. And as these persons delivered these writings to their children, as the works of such writers, those children would, also, have satisfactory evidence of their genuineness: the same holds good, also, of the next, and every succeeding generation; provided the transmission is unbroken, and the tradition uncontradicted, and the joint testimony of these successive generations, may properly be regarded as *traditionary proof* of the truth of what they affirm.

2. The small number of books in existence at the time when the first books of the Old Testament were written, rendered the preservation, in an uncorrupted state, of those they had, more easy; and their propagation more faithful, than would have been practicable under other circumstances; as, also, the tradition of their origin more easily remembered.

3. The absence of motive to corrupt the sacred books, and the existence of powerful motives to transmit them unaltered, affords still further assurance of their genuineness. As a people, the Jews had before them the fear of God, above any people; and they would, therefore, tremble at the thought of forging, as the writings of his servants, productions of their own minds, and hands. Moreover if the Scriptures which have come to us, from the Jews, are forgeries, they are the most unaccountable of all forgeries:—forgeries of what dishonors their nation by recording, on almost every page, the stubbornness, rebellions and follies of themselves and their ancestors; and uttering to them repeated, and almost incessant, reproofs and censures, as an unteachable, stubborn, wayward people; and placing the character of the whole nation in a most unattractive, and unamiable point of view. Now all this testimony being actually borne, and borne by the Jews themselves, against themselves, is unexceptionable evidence that the books which record it, and which Jews declare to be their sacred books, are the writings of those to whom they are ascribed; i. e. that they are genuine. If a man were accused of forging some document, or history, while no evidence, either presumptive, or positive, could be adduced of his guilt, could he be convicted? And, especially, how impossible would it be to believe him guilty, when the scope and tendency of the document in question was to reproach his family and nation, his principles and conduct; and was inconsistent with his known character; and, moreover, could in no way promote his present advantage, and it was known he believed it would endanger his endless ruin. This is just the case with the Jews; we may, therefore, without fear of refutation, say, they *could not*,—it is morally *impossible* that they should, have forged their sacred books; they were without all motive to do it; and had the most powerful ones in operation against it. National pride must be mortified in a Jew, by every perusal of the severe censures the Scriptures utter on their national manners:—the love of fame would prompt them if they should forge, to extol and flatter the nation; and the love of wealth could furnish no motive, for nothing was to be gained by the forgery.

4. Not only was the preservation of these books uncorrupted, a point easily attained; but, on the other hand, it was by no means an easy matter to corrupt them. One whole tribe, a twelfth of the nation, were specially designated.

Digitized by Google

among other duties, to the watching over, and preservation of these historical documents; and, moreover, there were, in the other tribes, numerous individuals jealous for the uncorrupted preservation of the books, because they were, themselves, the posterity of the authors.

5. The genuineness and integrity of the Old Testament Scriptures, may be certainly inferred, also, from the silence of Jesus Christ, as to any corruption of them; though he so unsparingly reproaches the Jewish rulers of his day for rendering void, by their traditions, the obligations of the law of God. It is incredible that had the Scriptures been corrupted, he would have allowed so flagrant a crime to pass uncensured; yet, on this point, he utters not a word. It also affords an additional argument for the integrity and genuineness of these writings, that even the unprincipled Pharisees never dared to interpolate, nor corrupt them; though, could they have succeeded in this, they would have been able to allege a written sanction for their opinions and practices. They had, indeed, the temerity to promulgate what they called an unwritten law; and, by its means, to subvert the authority of the true, or written one; thus tacitly claiming, for their traditions, an authority higher than that of the law; but yet they did not dare to put forth their sacrilegious hands to interpolate, or corrupt the records. What an overwhelming reverence for these writings must that have been, which could deter such persons, and under such circumstances, from an attempt to corrupt them; and if *they* were deterred from the attempt, it is less likely that those less abandoned would make it; we have therefore the most satisfactory evidence of the integrity and genuineness of these writings, down to the days of Jesus Christ; and, since his days, Jews and Christians have been mutual checks on each other on this point.

II. Internal proofs of the genuineness of the old Testament Scriptures.

These proofs might be comprised under the heads of language, style, manner of writing, and circumstantiality of narrative. But, as this introduction is principally intended to afford satisfaction to such persons as have neither ability nor inclination to enter upon such critical inquiries as would render necessary the knowledge of any other language than the English, we must afford only a passing notice to most of these sources of evidence. The language in which the Old Testament was written, was that of a people whose intercourse was very limited with the nations which surrounded them; and therefore it was but little likely to change: at least, the changes in it would be, both less numerous, and less striking, than those in the language of commercial nations; or those where science and the arts are in a state of considerable advancement. Yet, even in the language of this insulated nation, some changes must necessarily have taken place in the long period from the days of Moses to those of Malachi, about 1070 years; or certainly, not less than 1050 Accordingly, critical Hebrew scholars have actually discovered differences, such as render it certain that the different books of the Old Testament were written at different, and distant, intervals; and hence arises a strong internal argument for the genuineness of these books, for they come to us professing to have been written at different periods through a long succession of ages. The same Hebrew scholars assure us, that the style of these writings is so various, that it is impossible they can be the production of any *one* person; and the use, in the former parts, of some words which were obsolete when the latter was written, and of some, in the latter parts, which were not in use when the former was written, makes it evident that the whole were not written by any contemporary *set* of writers. If, then, they are forgeries, they must be the works of successive impostors. The position, that part are forged and part genuine, cannot, for a moment, be sustained; for there are so many references of one writer to another, as a divinely commissioned messenger, and these references are so interwoven among all the writers, that, on this supposition, the true men and the impostors, mutually attest to the authority of each other.

Again, as the Hebrew ceased to be spoken, as a living language, soon after the Babylonish captivity, and as it is next to impossible to forge anything in a language after it has become dead, all the books of the Old Testament must be nearly as ancient as the period of that captivity. But since the changes in language &c. referred to above, require the lapse of many ages to effect, of course, the date of the earlier of the Old Testament writings must be many ages antecedent to the Babylonish captivity;—so many as to carry them back to the times of their reputed authors. If, therefore, these writings be not the work of the persons to whom they are ascribed, they are those of persons who were contemporary with them; and they present to the world the unheard of spectacle of fictitious writings, fabricated in the life times of their professed authors, and descending to posterity without one accompanying protest from these supposed authors, against the use of their names, by the impostors who composed the books; or one warning not to be deluded into a religious veneration for their fabrications.

A powerful argument for the authenticity of these writings, arises from the minutely circumstantial narratives they contain. The narrations of impostors never abound in circumstances:—they are always found to be vague, general, and indefinite. To multiply circumstances, in a fictitious narration, is to put into the reader's hands, criteria whereby to detect the imposture. Moreover, it is next to impossible for an impostor to furnish them; it would be a most prodigious effort of the mightiest genius, to invent and intersperse such an endless variety of particulars of time, place, persons, circumstances, &c as these sacred writings contain; and yet none of them to appear in con

Digitized by Google

flict with the records of histories which are acknowledged as true. Now, in fact, there is scarcely a single book in the Old Testament which does not contain more or less of history; and the books from Genesis to Esther abound in narratives; and these, some of them, most minutely circumstantial. Of course then, every book, and especially the earlier ones, upon which all the others are based, contains the means of its own refutation, if it be false. Yet the result of the most severe scrutiny into their authenticity, and of the examination of the histories they contain, by the light afforded by uninspired profane history, is, that like gold, the more it is tried, the purer it becomes; and that in proportion as other histories are unquestionably authentic, their testimony corroborates the proof of the authenticity of these.

Yet, conclusive as is the argument for the authenticity and genuineness of the Old Testament, attempts have been made to call it in question, by undermining the genuineness and antiquity of particular books; and as the Pentateuch is that portion of the sacred volume on which all the others are based, inasmuch as they make frequent references to it, the principal hostility has been directed against this. But at all the attempts to invalidate its antiquity and genuineness, "He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh:"—for both are attested by a weight of testimony, such as is not, and cannot be, afforded in favor of any writing of profane antiquity whatever. To say nothing, in this place, of the arguments above employed, for the genuineness of the books of the Old Testament generally, and which might here be repeated in support of the antiquity of the Pentateuch in particular, we may observe that these writings of Moses contain a system of moral and ceremonial laws, which, if *any* history is to be believed, were, in the main observed by Israel, from their departure from Egypt, to the overthrow of the Jewish polity by Titus. The Jews in each succeeding age, believed that these laws were received from Moses by their ancestors; and they were the basis of their political constitution, and of their theological system. Now CAN the laws and constitution of a whole country, containing millions of people, be counterfeited? Can even a conventional observance, which has existed for a few years merely, be transferred to any other event, as its origin, than that in which it did indeed originate? For instance, the celebration of the Fourth of July amongst ourselves, is merely a conventional affair; it has, moreover, been annually celebrated only a little over fifty years:—but can it ever be made the memorial of any other event than the declaration of our National Independence? Can Americans, for example, be persuaded that it is the memorial of the discovery of America by Columbus, or of the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth? Let the attempt be made, and we shall soon be furnished with an answer. Yet this were easy, compared with the attempt to forge a constitution and laws, for a single state of the Union, and much more for the United States: and, be it remembered, that Israel was a confederation of twelve states, united under a Theocracy; their religion and their civil policy were amalgamated; and it was the special and divinely appointed office of one of these twelve states, to guard and transmit, uninjured, the whole, to the posterity of all the twelve. How then, we ask triumphantly, is forgery POSSIBLE?

The enemies of Revelation, however, without a shadow of evidence, and in the face of the strongest evidence to the contrary, tell us, that there is a probability that Ezra is the author of the Pentateuch. Now Ezra himself testifies to the contrary, Ez. vi. 18—iii. 2 as does Nehemiah his contemporary, Neh. xiii. 1. and Malachi, also a contemporary, Mal. iv. 4. In each of these passages the law of Moses is referred to, as a document, well known, and of acknowledged authority in the nation. Moreover, we have evidence of the existence of this book before the days of Ezra, by Daniel, ch. ix. 11. 13. before half the period of the captivity had passed: viz. B. C. 537 or 538; and, long before the captivity, it was extant; for mention is made of it, in the reign of Josiah, (2 Chron. xxxiv. 15.) B. C. 624. Prior to this too, it was extant, viz. in the days of Hoshea king of Israel, B. C. 678; for a priest of Samaria was sent from among the captives in Assyria, to teach the inhabitants of Bethel the religion which it enjoins. It was extant in the days of Jehoshaphat, B. C. 912. 2 Chron. xvii. 9. Now as both the ten tribes, and the two tribes, received the Pentateuch, and allowed its authority, it must have been the common rule of conduct in civil and religious matters, before the separation of the kingdom under Rehoboam; for, had it been forged in a later age, by either nation, the other would not have received it. It is plain, then, that it must have been written either by Moses himself, or by some person who lived between the time of the death of Moses and that of Solomon. But the whole current of Jewish history, from the settlement in Canaan, to the building of the temple at Jerusalem, presupposes that the book of the law was written by Moses. All the temple service was regulated by Solomon, B. C. 1004, according to the law contained in the Pentateuch, as was the tabernacle service by David, B. C. 1042. I was extant, and in general honor, as a book of divine origin, in David's time, as is plain from the numerous and reverential allusions to it in his writings;—and Samuel could not have been its author, for he did not personally possess such a knowledge of Egypt as it is quite certain its author must have had. Indeed it was known hundreds of years before his days, for Joshua (ch. viii. 31—xxiii. 6.) speaks of it, as, in his days already extant. Indeed the book of Joshua expressly ascribes the Pentateuch to Moses. The Pentateuch was termed by the Jews, "The book of the Law;" now in Josh. i. 7. 8. we have a distinct, explicit recognition

Digitized by Google

of its existence, and also of Moses as its author. "Only observe to do all according to the law which Moses my servant commanded thee—this '*Book of the law*' shall not depart out of thy mouth;—thou shalt do according to all that is *written therein.*" It is true that in the face of all this evidence for the antiquity, authenticity, and genuineness of the Pentateuch, there are some to be found who will make objections against it; but they are generally so frivolous and unimportant that it is not necessary to specify them. The above argument is abundantly sufficient to prove that the genuine text of that portion of the sacred writings issued from the hand of Moses; and if it now contain a few sentences, (as the record of the death of Moses) by another hand, it is no more than might be expected, and is nothing which can, in the least, invalidate the book. Now since the authority of this portion of the scriptures is established, that of the other Old Testament scriptures follows of course, for they are immediately dependant on it.

Of the New Testament Scriptures.

I. EXTERNAL evidence of the genuineness of the New Testament scriptures.

Michaelis, a celebrated German critic, enumerates six reasons, either of which, and especially two or more of which united, would induce a critic to doubt the authenticity of an ancient writing; viz. 1. When doubts have been entertained from its first appearance in the world, whether it really proceeded from the person to whom it is ascribed.—2. When the immediate friends of the pretended author, who were able to decide as to his writings, have denied it to be his production.—3. When a long series of years has elapsed since his death, in which the book has been unknown; and in which it must, unavoidably, have been mentioned and quoted, had it really existed.—4. When the style is different from that of his other writings, or, if no others of his writings remain, different from what might have been expected of him.—5. When events are recorded which happened later than the time of the pretended author.—6. When opinions are advanced which are at variance with those he is known, from other sources, to have entertained. This last, however, *alone*, can weigh but little; inasmuch as men are liable to change their opinion. Thus Professor Stuart was once of opinion, that the Hebrew points were not only useless, but even injurious; and wrote in support of that opinion; yet it is well known that further inquiry and reflection, have led him to consider them highly useful, if not absolutely necessary. Of course, in future ages, no objection would be of force against the genuineness of Professor Stuart's work against the Hebrew points, from the fact that he now approves them. Now of all these grounds for objection against the genuineness of a work, not one can be applied with justice to the New Testament: for, 1. There is no evidence that any one doubted their genuineness, in the period in which they appeared.—2. No writings of the contemporaries of the professed authors, have descended to us denying their genuineness.—3. The several books of the New Testament were known to be in existence, either during the lifetime of the professed authors, or, at least, very shortly afterwards; and are mentioned, and alluded to, and quoted, by writers contemporary with the apostles and evangelists; and still more numerously, by those of the following century.—4. The style of these writings, though it cannot be compared with other writings of the same authors, (because no others of their writings are known to exist) is, yet, exactly such as might be expected from persons in their age, and station, and circumstances, and writing in the Greek language; viz. it is not Attic, but Jewish Greek.—5. No facts are recorded by any writer of the New Testament, which occurred after the supposed writer's death.—6. No doctrines are maintained, which are in opposition to any known to have been entertained by the sacred writers; for, as above observed, no other of their writings are preserved: and, on the contrary, in the several writings of the same author, there is a remarkable harmony on this point. Thus we perceive that we have irrefragable *negative* proof of the genuineness of the New Testament scriptures; but our persuasion rests not exclusively, nor even principally, on this: we have direct and positive evidence, the most satisfactory and the most abundant, in support of our belief. This evidence has been classed under two heads: The Impossibility of Forgery arising from the nature of the thing itself: and Direct Historical evidence of their genuineness.

1. The Impossibility of Forgery arising from the nature of the thing itself.

Forged writings can never be passed off as genuine in a place where there are those who are inclined and well able to detect the fraud. Now the writers of the New Testament were Jews, and lived among Jews;—those who were around them were, as a nation, unbelievers in Jesus Christ, and bitterly opposed to the apostles for their attachment to him:—they had crucified the founder of the Christian religion, and were intensely desirous to stifle it in its infancy. If the writings of the New Testament had been forgeries, would not the Jews then, have impeached them? Could four individuals, (the evangelists,) by any possibility, impose on the world a history, against the testimony of a whole nation, and would a historian of that nation testify substantially to the truth of that history, as Josephus does, if it were all a fabrication? It were as easy to prove the revolutionary war of this country never to have occurred; and the records of it to be the inventions of impostors!

Moreover the numerous marks of simplicity, fidelity and integrity, which everywhere pervaed these writings, make it incredible that their authors would fabricate falsehoods; and had they attempted it in the apostolic age, every one must

Digitized by Google

have been sensible of the forgery. There are professedly eight authors to the New Testament; now it cannot be an imposture, because, if they wrote in concert to deceive the world, there would not have been those apparent discrepancies in the slight circumstances of the narrative, which we see actually to exist among them, and which might easily have been avoided; and had one person written the whole, there could not have been such a diversity of style as the different pieces present. If these writers were good men they *would not* deceive others; and if they were bad men they would not direct all their efforts to make men radically holy. If part were honest, and part were otherwise, then should we find some testifying against others; and these latter, again, justifying themselves, and recriminating their accusers; but we find, in fact, nothing of the sort. It was morally impossible therefore, from the nature of things, that these writings should be forged. But we have

2. Direct Historical evidence of their genuineness.

The following remarks of Dr. Paley, on the importance of historical evidence, and its conclusiveness for the purposes for which it is adduced, are earnestly recommended to the attention of the reader. "This sort of evidence is, of all others, the most unquestionable, the least liable to any practices of fraud, and is not diminished by the lapse of ages. Bishop Burnet, in the History of his Own Times, inserts various extracts from Lord Clarendon's History. *One* such insertion is a proof that Lord Clarendon's History was extant at the time Bishop Burnet wrote,—that it had been read by Bishop Burnet,—that it was received by Bishop Burnet, as the work of Lord Clarendon, and also regarded by him as an authentic account of the transactions which it relates; and it will be a proof of these points a thousand years hence, or as long as the book exists." This simple illustration may serve to show, to those who are unaccustomed to such investigations, the nature and importance of the evidence of historical testimony.

We shall, however, in this place, be less copious, in our exhibition of evidence of this kind, than would be otherwise necessary, because we have elsewhere cited the writers of the early ages of the Christian Church, as testifying to the genuineness of particular books.* For a very satisfactory and somewhat extended list of these testimonies we refer our readers to Horne's Crit. Introd. vol. 1. pp. 75, et seq: where many witnesses are adduced, and the evidence afforded by them of the correctness of the canon of the New Testament Scriptures as we have it, is most satisfactory; because the testimony borne is indirect in most instances, and incidental. It was evidently not the professed intention of the writers adduced, to ascertain, for future generations, the canon; yet they have actually done so, by their quotations from the several books which the New Testament now contains; or by their explicit references to them, as the authentic Scriptures, received, and relied on, *as inspired oracles*, by the whole Christian Church; for they describe them as "Scriptures," as "Sacred Scriptures," and as "the Oracles of the Lord."

But we can derive historical evidence of the genuineness of the writings of the New Testament from another source; viz. from that of ancient heretical writers. These, being hostile to the doctrines contained in the sacred oracles, were under a strong temptation, had it been possible, to call their genuineness in question. Yet we find this never to have been done: they questioned the infallibility of the Apostles, and therefore altered, and expunged, and added, as they saw fit; and then adopted the mutilated and altered writings, for the use of their followers; but they never question that those wrttings which the church in general, in their days, received, were the real productions of the persons to whom they were ascribed. Thus Cerinthus denied that Paul was an inspired Apostle, because his doctrines were not in accordance with those held by Cerinthus; but he never questioned that Paul was the writer of those epistles which inculcate the unwelcome doctrines. Marcion also, who lived in the second century, was excommunicated by the Orthodox Christians, and was extremely exasperated with them for their treatment of him. He had the best opportunities for knowing whether the sacred writings received by his opponents were genuine; and, if not, would, of course, eagerly seize the opportunity to prove them spurious. He actually asserted that some of the books of the New Testament, as the Gospel of Matthew, the Epistle to the Hebrews, and those of Peter and James, were writings for Jews, and not Christians; and he published a new edition of the Gospel of Luke, and of the first ten of Paul's epistles, altering such portions as suited not his views; but evidently his whole conduct here, proves the existence, in his days, of the books he impugned, and of those which he altered; and, consequently, that these books, as we possess them, are genuine. The evidence of the genuineness of these books, derived from the indirect testimony borne to it by other heresiarchs, might be vastly augmented; but it is not necessary, and our limits forbid needless amplification.

We now come to the consideration of evidence on the point in hand, derived from *Jewish and Heathen adversaries* of Christianity, in the early ages: evidence, at least, as important as that of the founders of heretical sects. But as we shall afterwards have occasion to adduce the testimonies of Jewish opponents, in proof of the facts which the New Testament history relates. i. e. in proof of the authenticity of those historical portions of the sacred volume, we

* See Prefaces to particular books of New Testament, pp. 29—54.

Digitized by Google

shall here confine ourselves to the testimonies of Heathen adversaries.

Celsus, who flourished near the close of the second century, mentions by name the books of the New Testament, and makes many quotations from them. It is true, he accuses the Christians of altering the Gospels; but his reference is to the heresiarchs, Marcion, Sabellius &c. In no one instance did he question the Gospels, as books of genuine history; nor did he, in any case, derive his objections from writings confessedly spurious.

Porphyry (born A. D. 233) was the most acute, learned, accomplished, and severe adversary, that Christianity, in the early ages, was called to encounter; and of course, testimony borne by him, to the genuineness of our sacred writings, must be of the highest importance. He was best qualified of all the adversaries of Christianity to inquire into the genuineness of the New Testament Scriptures, since he was able to study Syriac, as well as Greek writers. Yet not a whisper has descended to us, in those portions of his works preserved in Origen's reply to him, indicative of a doubt as to their genuineness; nor does it appear to have ever occurred to him that they were, even possibly, spurious. Now is it credible that so sagacious an enemy of Christianity should fail to detect a forgery in those writings which were the foundation of it, had a forgery existed? Or, if he had detected it, should fail to perceive that it put into his hands a weapon which must be fatal to the system he labored to destroy? Yet, in fact, he never denies the truth of the Gospel history; but considers the miracles of Jesus Christ to have been really wrought.

Julian often called "the Apostate" because, after ascending the Imperial throne, he renounced the profession of Christianity, flourished A. D. 331—363. As a writer against Christianity he was by no means Porphyry's equal, though he was an artful and virulent political opponent of it. He quotes, at length, many of the sayings of Christ, in the very words in which we find them in the Gospels; he also quotes the Acts of the Apostles. Now, in quoting these, he *directly* testifies that these historical books existed at the time in which he lived; and that they were received by Christians as their historical books. He, moreover, *indirectly* testifies, by mentioning *none but these*, that no other historical books were deemed, by Christians, to possess authority, and perhaps that none even claimed it. But, further, he expresses his own views of the genuineness of these records;—he expressly states their early date;—he calls them by the names they now bear;—he, throughout, supposes their genuineness, and authenticity; nor gives the slightest intimation of a suspicion that they were forgeries.

II. INTERNAL evidence of the genuineness of the New Testament Scriptures.

The evidence on this point may be classed under two heads.

1. The characters of the writers. It is very plain, from an investigation of these writings themselves, that the writers were Jews by birth, that they were brought up in the Jewish religion, and that they were the immediate witnesses of what they wrote; i e. were present, generally, when the facts they record occurred. All this is plain from the strain of their narratives,—from the complexion of their thoughts, —from their allusions to Jewish ceremonies,— from the employment of Hebrew terms, and from the prevalence of Hebrew structure in their sentences. Moreover, their narratives embrace so many particulars of time, place, persons, and circumstances, and all is related with the very air of persons who witnessed what they record, and who wrote for their contemporaries, that their assertions may be considered as proofs of all they relate. This is as evident as that Clarendon's History of Charles I. was written by one, himself concerned in the transactions he relates.

2. The Language and Style of the New Testament. These afford an indisputable proof of the genuineness of these writings. None but Jews *could* have written them; and even Jews could not have written them in any age but that in which they profess to have been written. It is true that the language is Greek, and that others beside Jews, could, therefore have written in it; but it is just *such* Greek, as none but a Jew could write. It is not pure, or elegant Greek, but is corrupt and idiomatical; which at once betrays its writers not only *not* to be native Greeks, but *to be* native Hebrews It was necessary to have lived in the *first century*, and to have been educated in Judea or Galilee, or some neighboring country, to be *able* to write just such a compound language as that of the Greek Testament: a language instantly distinguishable from that of every classical Greek author. All the writers of the New Testament *must* have lived in the same age; for the same peculiarities, on the points in question, appear in them all, notwithstanding the diversities of their style. Judea itself could not have furnished, in the second century, compositions such as the New Testament contains; for on the destruction of the Jewish polity new forms of language were introduced, as well as new political relations. Jews who remained there would not attempt to imitate the style of bygone days, for the accommodation and pleasure of Christians whom they hated; and the only Christians who remained there were such as used only one Gospel, and that in Hebrew; and they rejected Paul's epistles, not as spurious, but as teaching doctrines to which they were opposed: of course *they* would not forge epistles containing the repudiated doctrines. Now if Judea could not have produced these writings in the second century, certainly no other country could. And if no country whatever could produce them in the second, much less could any country, in a subsequent century, produce them

Digitized by Google

We are, then, brought to this conclusion; that the writings of the New Testament are the productions of the age in which they profess to have been written, and that they have this evidence of genuineness.

But there is internal evidence from the style of these writings, that they were written by the persons whose names they bear, and this when made out, completes the proof of genuineness. The historical books, especially the Gospels, are evidently the writings of Jews, and that, in not the elevated walks of society, nor among the literati of the nation. The style is devoid of ornament; the transitions are not elegant, delicate and polished: but often abrupt, and such as by no means to gratify a cultivated taste; and the same may be said of the structure of the sentences, which are not smooth, flowing, and harmonious. In short, we find here the simplicity of writers, who were more intent on things, than words; and concerned only to tell the things they knew, in a plain and unvarnished strain. And these are just the characteristics we should expect to find in the writings of such persons as the evangelists. They *were* these honest, simple, uneducated writers, from the lower walks of life, who knew little else than what here they testify; but who give ample evidence of a perfect acquaintance with that. But in the writings of Paul we find a style entirely different; and yet, such a style as can belong to no one so properly as to the individual whom the book of Acts describes under this name. He is evidently learned; but he displays the erudition of a learned Jew; he was trained not in a school of heathen learning; for his arguments, powerful and irresistible as they are, do not bear the impress of such a school; being destitute of their form and method. He reasons like a convert from Judaism; and labors to confute the men of his own nation, on their own admitted principles. Who can fail to recognise here a Jew, born at Tarsus, but educated in Jerusalem? Compare also the style of the books of the New Testament, with the recorded conduct and character of the writers. Can any one fail to recognise in the writings of John, the gentleness and loveliness of the disciple whom Jesus loved? Or in the epistles of Peter the ardent impetuous temperament of that apostle. This was the projector of the three tabernacles, the walker on the sea, the defender of his master with the sword, and, generally, the mouth of the whole college of Apostles in reply to the questions of their great Teacher. And what do we discover in the style of his Epistles? The very same constitutional ardor and impetuosity. Each is almost one unbroken sentence from end to end. The writings ascribed to Paul are different from both; but are yet in equal keeping with the recorded character of the man. Thus we may consider the internal evidence for the genuineness of these holy writings, as complete.

SECTION II.

On the Authenticity of the Scriptures.

Strictly speaking, authenticity is an attribute which belongs only to the *historical* writings of the sacred volume: for, according to the definition given of the term, it can apply to no others. Yet as in both the great divisions of the Scriptures, the portions, not historical, are intimately connected with those portions, at the commencement of each testament, which are so, (viz. The Pentateuch, and the Gospels and Acts) and absolutely dependant on them; it is of immense and vital importance to Christianity that these historical books be shown to be authentic; viz. that it be rendered certain, beyond all reasonable doubt, that the facts which are recorded in these historical books did really occur. It will be seen by the reader that in proving the genuineness of these writings, much ground has been gone over, which has a direct and irresistible power to prove their authenticity; (indeed it is usual, because of the similarity of the arguments by which both are proved, to consider them together) we shall, therefore, on this part of our argument, be more brief than would, otherwise, be necessary. But because of its vast importance, and also the exclusive bearing of some of the evidence on the point of authenticity, we have determined to afford it a distinct place in the discussion.

There are two principal sources whence we may derive arguments in proof of the authenticity of the sacred records: viz. Reason, and Testimony. We shall then endeavor to establish the authenticity of these records from these sources.

I. Reason furnishes us with conclusive evidence that the facts recorded in Scripture, and particularly in the Pentateuch, and the historical books of the New Testament, did actually occur. There are four criteria, which, when they meet in support of any matter of fact, constrain Reason to believe that fact to have occurred. and these criteria do meet in support of the facts on which the religion of the Bible is founded.

1. They were such as men's outward senses, their eyes and ears may estimate. Take, as an instance here, the wonders wrought by Moses on behalf of Israel. These were all of a nature which their bodily senses could appreciate. He could not, possibly, have persuaded the men of the age in which he lived, to believe that he had brought them, 600,000 in number, out of Egypt, and through the Red Sea, and fed them on manna, 40 years, and brought water out of the rock for them, if he had not done so: their own outward senses would have testified against him. For the same reason it was impossible for them to receive his writings as *truth*, which told of all these things as done before their eyes, if they had not seen them done. Yet how pointed, and positive is his appeal to the evidence of their senses, for proof of all that his books record: "I speak not with your children which *have not known* and which

Digitized by Google

have not seen the chastisement of the Lord your God..... but *your eyes have seen* all the great acts of the Lord which he did, &c." Deut. xi. 2—8. It is evidently, then, *impossible*, that, if the Mosaic history be an imposture, it *could* have been invented, and palmed upon the people who were alive when the things recorded are said to have been done.

The same is true of the events recorded in the New Testament. Jesus never could have persuaded 5000 men at one time, and 4000 at another, that he had fed them with a few loaves and fishes, if no such fact had ever occurred;—nor would he, afterwards, have recurred to the fact in an appeal to themselves as to the reason of their following him, had they not indeed "eaten of the loaves and been filled." Nor would the books containing the records of these transactions have been believed in the days when many of the persons who had participated in the provision were yet alive, had they not really partaken of it. Yet, as we have shown in another place, these records were extant in the very age when it is alleged that the facts occurred, and their veracity never was impeached.

2. The facts recorded were done openly, in the light of day, in the face of the world, and some of them were of such a nature that the fame of them extended to distant nations, even during the days of those who witnessed the facts. Ten successive scourges were brought upon Egypt, prior to the departure of Israel; and to these reference is repeatedly made, as having been witnessed by Israel, and reported even in Canaan; as also of the final overthrow of Pharaoh in the Red Sea. Josh. xxiv. 7. &c. These things were not done in a corner, and the record of their occurrence was written in the very age itself, and never has been impeached: reason therefore pronounces it true. So also of the miracles of Jesus Christ, and of his apostles. They were wrought in public, in the face of day, in the presence of enemies. Jesus says of his teaching, "I sat daily teaching with you in the temple"—"In secret have I said nothing," "Ask them which heard me; behold they know what I said;" Matt. xxvi. 55. Jno. xviii. 20. 21. and the same is true of his miracles. Even enemies testified to the reality of the miracles; "that indeed a notable miracle hath been wrought by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and WE CANNOT DENY IT." Acts iv. 16. The reality of the resurrection of Jesus too, was admitted by those most concerned to deny it; when, on receiving the testimony of eye witnesses to the fact (the guards) they bribed them to make a false report. This bribery is directly charged on them in the history; the history was published in their lifetime, and the charge has never been repelled. Can reason, then, doubt the truth of the history?

3. There were standing monuments of the facts on which the religion of the Bible rests. The feast of Passover was such a monument among the Jews, of the fact that they were brought out of Egypt;—the very existence of the tribe of Levi, as the ministers of the sanctuary, was a standing monument of the giving of that law which separates them to this service:—the existence of circumcision is a standing monument of the truth of the history which records its origin. So, also, Baptism and the Lord's Supper, are standing monuments of the truth of the records which contain the laws of their institution. Those laws purport to have had force from the very time of their enaction; but, were the Gospel history a forgery, no matter of what age, then, *at the time* the forgery was made, and first promulgated, there was no practice of the rites which these laws enjoin. But to suppose this, were to resist the evidence of all testimony; for all history shows us that they have been uninterruptedly observed from the time of their professed enactment: and the same is true of circumcision among the Jews. The existence of these monuments is of irresistible force in establishing the truth of the history which records their origin: as may be seen in the following illustration of the subject by Leslie.* "Suppose I should now invent a story of a certain thing said to be done a thousand years ago, I might, perhaps, get some to believe it; but if I say that not only such a thing was done, but that from that day to this, every man at the age of twelve years, had a joint of his little finger cut off, and that every man in the nation did actually want a joint of that finger; and that this institution was part of that matter of fact done so many years ago, and vouched for the truth of it.... I say it is impossible I should be believed in such a case, because every man could contradict me as to the *mark* of cutting off a joint of the finger: and *that*, being part of my original matter of fact, must demonstrate the whole to be false." In this illustration the author has included the remaining criterion, viz.

4. Such monuments were instituted at the time when the recorded facts are said to have occurred, and, have been continued to the present time. Such is the real state of the case, with reference both to Jews and Christians at the present hour. Circumcision is still practised among the former, and there never has been a time when it was not practised; and among the latter, it is universally notorious that Baptism and the Lord's Supper exist, and ever have existed, among the disciples of Jesus, from the very period of their institution. With these criteria clearly before us, we may challenge the world to furnish us with a *single imposture*, either of Heathenism, Mohammedism, or Papacy were they all united:—indeed, it is impossible, that, in any imposture, they ever should meet. What, then, is the inference of reason, seeing that they all do unite in proof of the authenticity of the Old and New Testaments, but that they are *undoubtedly* AUTHENTIC RECORDS?

* Short and Easy Method with the Deists.

Digitized by Google

II. Testimony. The testimony of witnesses, whom even the opponents of revelation will admit to be unexceptionable, furnishes us with evidence of the authenticity of the scriptures. We must of necessity confine our remarks to only one or two points; or we shall be drawn into a more extended consideration of the subject than our limits will admit. We take therefore, the authenticity of the New Testament, and adduce some of the testimonies of profane writers in support of it. The New Testament scriptures have numerous, and often, circumstantial references to persons, whom it may be supposed, other writers would mention, if they really existed;—they mention, sects, morals, and customs of the Jews;—characters and pursuits of heathen nations, &c. &c. If then, the statements made by the sacred writers, are corroborated by the testimony of faithful Jewish or heathen writers, we are justified in receiving their narratives as authentic. Now, in fact, this corroboration of the statements of the sacred writers is found to exist.

1. Josephus, and various heathen writers, mention Herod, Archelaus, Pontius Pilate, and other persons whose names occur in the New Testament; and the differences between their narratives and those of the sacred writers, are, comparatively, inconsiderable. Matthew tell us that Jesus was born in Bethlehem, in the days of Herod; and Josephus says, that this prince reigned over all Judea for thirty-seven years, even till the time of Augustus, the Roman emperor. He tells us further, that before his death, he divided his kingdom by will, among his three sons, Archelaus, Herod Antipas, and Philip; and Luke incidentally mentions the last two of these princes, in the fifteenth year of Tiberias Cæsar, as filling the very posts to which they were assigned by their father's will, and that Pontius Pilate was governor of Judea. This is accounted for, by the fact that the will of Herod was only partially confirmed by Augustus; that part which related to Archelaus possessing Judea, with the title of "King," being set aside. In like manner the narrative which the sacred writer has given of the Herod who "stretched forth his hand to vex certain of the church," is confirmed in all the particulars which relate to the occasion and manner of his death; and subsequently of the marriage of his youngest daughter to Felix, by Josephus.

2. Tacitus and Josephus confirm the account given in Acts, of the licentiousness of Felix, and his adultery with Drusilla; and thus justify, and render reasonable and credible, the record of Luke, that "as Paul reasoned of righteousness, and temperance, and of a judgment to come, Felix trembled." They record his avarice also; and thus confirm the scripture narrative that he hoped money would have been given him for Paul's liberation. See Acts xxiv. 25. 26.

3. Seneca confirms Luke's account of Gallio's justice, impartiality, prudence, and general amiableness. Acts xviii. 14—16.

Not less remarkably striking is the correspondence between the writers of the New Testament, and profane writers, relative to the sects, morals, and customs, of the Jews. Thus Josephus tells us that they possessed the free exercise of their religion, might accuse and prosecute, but *not execute*, offenders against their laws;—how exactly does this correspond with what the evangelist has recorded as the Jews' own language, Jno. xviii. 31. "We have no power to put any man to death." Josephus, Philo, and other writers, tell us, that prior to the destruction of Jerusalem, the Jews were scattered abroad through many nations. Accordingly we find, in Acts, a proof of this and of the former statement, as to the free exercise of their religion. For at the feast of Pentecost, one of the occasions of general concourse to the nation, "there were dwelling in Jerusalem, *Jews*, devout men, *out of every nation under heaven;*—Parthians, Medes, Elamites, &c. &c. &c." Acts ii. 5—11.

The correspondence is equally remarkable between the sacred and the profane writers, relative to the character of the heathen nations. Paul says of the Greeks, that "they seek after wisdom;" and Herodotus says, that Anacharsis, who was sent by the Scythian monarch into Greece, on his return, declared, that "all the Greeks were occupied in scientific pursuits, except the Lacedemonians." Paul says of the Athenians that they were greatly addicted to religious ceremonies; and all history testifies to the crowds of their deities in every street. Luke says, "The Athenians spend their time in nothing else than either to hear or tell some new thing;" and Demosthenes had long before censured them for this very evil; Paul testifies to the mendacity of the Cretans, as being well expressed by a poet of their own; and addresses a strain of exhortation to Titus, relative to the inculcation of Christian doctrine among these people, exactly suited to those of such a character.

4. Pilate is himself a witness to the life and character of Jesus Christ; and such a witness as testifies powerfully to the authenticity of the sacred volume. Governors of Roman provinces were required to send to the emperor accounts of whatever was remarkable, which occurred under their administration; and these accounts were preserved in the archives of the empire. Accordingly, Pilate kept memoirs of all which was remarkable in the Jewish nation, and transmitted it to Rome, to Tiberius. His records were called "Acta Pilati," or "Acts of Pilate." Such was the account these records contained, that the emperor suggested to the senate, to admit Jesus among the number of the gods; and sent his own prerogative vote in favor of the measure. This is no legend; but a matter of serious and faithful history; for Justin Martyr, in his first apology for the Christians, says, "And that these things were so done (viz. as the Gospel History records them) you may know from the Acts made in the time

Digitized by Google

of PONTIUS PILATE." Again, after mentioning numerous miracles of the Lord Jesus, he adds, "And that these things were done by him, you may know from the ACTS made in the time of PONTIUS PILATE." Here then is testimony sent by a heathen governor, to a heathen emperor of facts, of which he never saw a record, because none was then written; and of which he knew not that any record, but his own, would ever be made:—his record, too, was placed in the archives of the Roman Empire, where none but those at the head of the government could gain access to them; and consequently where the Evangelists could not go to copy them; and this record contained particulars of the life, and miracles, and sufferings, and death of Jesus, so circumstantial and correct, that a christian apologist, having attested to them from the gospel history, appeals for the conviction of his readers to documents in their own possession! Can any thing more fully prove either the fact that such documents existed; or that the record in the evangelical history is true?

We might enlarge our list by quotations from Suetonius, Tacitus, the younger Pliny, &c. among heathen writers; but our limits forbid. We might also cite Celsus and Porphyry and Julian; but their testimony having been given for the *Genuineness* of the New Testament scriptures, and that testimony having a nearly equal bearing on the authenticity of those scriptures, we shall not repeat the citation. We may surely consider the position abundantly sustained that the writings of the Sacred volume are authentic.

SECTION III.

On the Inspiration of the Scriptures.

The preceding sections in this Chapter have shown, that the writers of the Old and New Testament were persons of unimpeachable integrity, and well acquainted with the facts they severally record; or certain that the sources whence some of them (as Ezra) derived their information relative to facts which they did not witness, were entirely worthy of confidence: and, consequently, that the writings they have transmitted to us, are entitled to the fullest and most implicit credit. But these writings come to us with *authority*; they do not merely propose themselves for our assent; but they demand it. Whence do they derive their warrant thus to address us? It is not enough that the writers were persons of pious life, and a mind superior to prejudice and passion, in order to entitle them to demand, for their productions, the homage the scriptures actually do require. They must possess another claim to homage, viz. Inspiration:—such a degree of influence, assistance, and guidance, must have been imparted to the writers, as should enable them to communicate religious knowledge to others, without error or mistake; whether the subjects of such communications were things then immediately revealed to those who declared them, or those with which they had previously, and by ordinary means, become acquainted. Such Inspiration the writers of the Scriptures profess to have possessed; but a prudent man will not believe this on a mere assertion; because many such assertions have been made without foundation. The God who has put into our hands these scriptures, has, in doing so, treated us as rational and intelligent beings; and having endowed us with capacities for collecting and comparing evidence, has clothed the revelation he has afforded to us, with evidence of its divine origin, which is suited to our capacities of observation, collection, comparison, and inference. He does not acknowledge the dogma as His, that "Ignorance is the mother of Devotion;" but bids us "Prove all things;"—"Not believe every spirit; but try the spirits" professing to be from Him, "whether they *be* of God." It is Reason's proper office to examine the pretences of a professed revelation, to a Divine origin; to ascertain what are the criteria by which a truly Divine Revelation may be known; and whether the pretensions of any productions to be such a Revelation, really possess those criteria. Let us then, briefly, direct our attention to the evidence that the Bible is Divinely inspired.

It is reasonable and necessary that the scriptures should be inspired. It is reasonable, because the information they contain has relation to subjects every way worthy of God to reveal; subjects intimately, and essentially connected with the everlasting interests of mankind; calculated to stimulate to holiness, to preserve from error, and to guide to happiness. It is necessary also, not (as was *before* shown) from the state of the world, and the testimonies of antiquity; but the matter of the scripture revelation is such as *could not have been imparted otherwise* than by inspiration. The subjects of scripture are, some of them, such as render this Inspiration necessary; for they are often such facts as could not have been known, had not God revealed them:—others again are recorded as future, which none but God could foreknow, and which, yet, came to pass, exactly in accordance with the prediction:—and others still, are far above human capacity, and could not have been discovered by mere human sagacity; and hence, must have been delivered by divine inspiration. Furthermore, since we have shown the veracity of the writers to be beyond question, they must have been truly inspired, or they would not have said, "Thus saith the Lord" when they were delivering only the results of their own lucubrations. It is, moreover, impossible, that the scriptures should be the work of men, either good or bad. *Good* men could not be the authors; for, as we have just seen, the authors claim to utter the words of God; which, unless he spake by them, they did not utter; so that the supposition involves them in guilt, incompatible with the supposition that they were pious. *Wicked* men could not be its authors, because it is the book, of all others, most opposed to their inclinations and practices; and denounces the most tremendous judgments

Digitized by Google

against them; and it is impossible that *such men* should compose a book which should consult, so eminently and uniformly, the honor of God, the happiness of men, and the interests of vital holiness. It is incredible that *such men* should sacrifice worldly interest, friends, and even life itself, for the Bible. When did bad men ever pursue a course like this? When did they devise the greatest good, and suffer and die to accomplish it? There is, then, no alternative; the Bible is, and must be inspired.

Writers on this point, have enumerated several kinds of inspiration; or several kinds of influence on the minds of the writers of the sacred volume, and have thus distinguished them.

1. *Inspiration of Superintendency;* which preserves from error in a greater degree than would be possible in the ordinary use of men's natural faculties.

2. *Plenary Superintendent Inspiration;* which excludes every mixture of error from the writing thus inspired.

3. *Inspiration of Elevation;* where the faculties of the inspired person act in a regular and common *manner*, but are raised in an extraordinary *degree*.

4. *Inspiration of Suggestion;* in which the use of the faculties is, for the time superseded; and God speaks immediately to the mind of the writer.

Some portions of the Bible are considered to have been written under one of these kinds of inspiration, and other portions under another; according as the nature of the subject might render necessary. For example, "the inspiration of suggestion" is altogether unnecessary in recording facts of which the writers were themselves witnesses; and therefore, for such records, would not be imparted: and the "Inspiration of Superintendency" would be insufficient to enable the writers to foretell future events; and, therefore, in Prophecy, other and superior inspiration is afforded.

That the writers generally exercised their own judgment and reason is evident from their own declarations. Ps. xlv. 1. Mark xii. 36. Luke i. 3. Acts. i. 1. 1 Pet. i. 11. all which passages plainly intimate the operation, freely, of these faculties. Yet it no less clearly appears that the Spirit of God stirred them up to write, 2 Tim. iii. 16. and appointed to each writer his own particular burden. 2 Pet. i. 21. Their minds were distinctly informed of the truths they were to deliver, Ezek. iv. 1—8. Dan. viii. 15—19.—ix. 22. Zech. i. 19—21. Jno. xvi. 13. Eph. iii. 34. 1 Pet. i. 10. 11. Their memories were strengthened supernaturally to recollect events and sayings long past. Luke i. 3. Jno. xiv. 26. They were instructed to select some facts from many; and precisely such facts as should conduce to the edification of the church to the end of time. Jno. xx. 30. 31. Rom. iv. 23. 24.—xv. 4 1 Cor. x. 6—11. They had those images and ideas excited afresh in their minds, which had been previously treasured up in their memories; and they were applied to other purposes, than, probably, they ever would have been, by the writers, left to themselves. This is true of Paul's quotations from heathen poets, Acts. xvii. 28. 1 Cor. xv. 32. Titus i. 12. Many matters were suggested to the minds of the inspired writers, which could never have been known but by pure Revelation: such, for example, as relate to the creation, Gen. chaps. i. ii. and such as are strictly speaking Prophecies. Isa. xli. 22, 23 In a word each particular writer was so superintended as to render him infallible in his matter, words, and order; especially when relating those facts, discourses, or doctrines, which it is the peculiar object of the Scriptures to communicate. 2 Pet. i. 19. 21.

When we say, therefore, that the Scriptures are divinely inspired, we mean They are written under special divine superintendence and suggestion: so that the writers were preserved from error into which they might otherwise have fallen, and made acquainted with truths of which they must otherwise have continued ignorant. This then is the point now to be proved; for as was before observed, we are not to take even the pretensions of Scripture to inspiration, unquestioned, and without proof; but to "prove all things" and "try the spirits:"—when this is done, we shall, if consistent, be prepared to believe without scruple all which it reveals, and to obey without hesitancy or exception, all which it enjoins. Evidence of the Inspiration of the Scriptures is of two kinds, External, and Internal. The former is specially calculated to convince those who do not yet believe; and the latter to strengthen the faith of those who do. External evidence may be embraced under two heads, viz. the evidence of Miracles, and the evidence of Prophecy.

I. The evidence of Miracles. A miracle is an effect, or event, contrary to the established constitution, or course of things; or a sensible suspension, or controlment of, or deviation from the known laws of nature; and wrought, either by the immediate act, or by the assistance, or by the permission of God, and preceded by some notice, or declaration that it is so performed, for the proof, or in testimony of the truth of some particular doctrine; or in attestation of the truth of some person's pretension to be authorized, and commissioned of God

The laws of nature are invariable; but he who imposed these laws, can, of course, suspend or control them: and he may be expected to control or suspend them whenever, by so doing, the highest interests of his moral creatures, and the honor of his own character, render it necessary. It has been said, indeed, that a miracle is beyond comprehension, and that it is, therefore, contrary to reason. But this is by no means the case; many things are beyond the grasp of reason which are yet not contrary to it. A child is a subject of reason; yet many things are beyond the power of a child's reason to comprehend, which, yet, are intelligible to the

Digitized by Google

reason of a cultivated man. Why then may not things entirely incomprehensible by the most cultivated among men, be matters perfectly intelligible to beings of a higher order than man? Whatever cannot be *shown* to be contrary to reason, cannot, philosophically, be asserted *to be* so; and whatever *can* be shown to be inconsistent with reason, is, thereby, shown to be untrue. But many things are known and felt to be true, which are, yet, admitted to be above the comprehension of man in his present state; therefore many things which are above the comprehension of reason, are yet known to be not contrary to reason. For example, It is *true* that what philosophers call "gravitation" exists in all bodies; yet can no philosopher tell *what* gravitation is: Again, It is *true* that whiteness is a property of snow, and verdure a property of grass; yet no one can tell *what* whiteness or verdure is, further than to say it is "the property of being white or green." That is, It is *beyond* or *above reason* to tell what is the ultimate nature, the final essence of gravitation, or whiteness, or greenness; but it is not *contrary to reason* to suppose there is some final essence in them; because in fact they exist in nature. The same train of reasoning applies to miracles; they may be true, though they be incomprehensible; the reality of the miracle rests not at all on any power in man to conceive *how* the effect is produced. It is a fact that I have written the page before me; but *how* the volition of my mind operates to produce those muscular contractions and extensions which have resulted in the formation of the letters, I know not. No real and solid objection then, can possibly lie against the reality of miracles; for they are interferences of divine power, for purposes in accordance with divine wisdom and benevolence.

But supposing the abstract possibility of miracles, how shall we know the reality of their having been performed? This is an inquiry into the credibility of miracles; and admits a very satisfactory answer. In nature we admit the truth of some things which we cannot comprehend:—as the power of contraction in the muscles at the will of the living man. But *why* do we believe it? Because we have *evidence* of its truth —the evidence of our senses. Evidence then can render credible what is, yet, incomprehensible. But evidence is not of one kind only; nor do we believe on the evidence of our senses only. The evidence of testimony may be so clear, and strong, and unquestionable, as to ensure a belief as strong as that we give in assent to the evidence of our senses. Who doubts the existence of Cairo or Pekin? Yet how few persons in this country have seen either? And how few of us have seen even those who have seen these places. Who doubts that Alexander existed, and overthrew the Persian Empire? And yet there is not a person living, who lived in Alexander's days. Why then do we believe such a man ever to have lived? On evidence: evidence which we are justified in admitting as conclusive —the evidence of testimony,—the testimony not of living persons; but of historians, long since dead: and should we question the truth of their testimony on the principal facts of his history, we should expose ourselves to the merited censure and contempt of all rational men. In like manner the credibility of miracles is sustained by evidence;—not that of the senses; for miracles are not now wrought; but that of testimony; the testimony of witnesses whose writings we have proved to be genuine, and authentic; and who are sufficient in numbers, and such in character and opportunities for knowing that which they testify, and so remote from all temptation to attempt to deceive, as to render them, in all respects, competent to establish the truth of the facts they declare.

1. As to the number of the witnesses. Having proved the authenticity of the Scriptures, we might adduce thousands of witnesses of some of them: viz. of the deliverance from Egypt, the passage through the Red Sea, the sojourn in the wilderness, sustained by manna and water miraculously produced, &c. &c. in the Old Testament; and of the feeding of multitudes with a few barley cakes, and small fishes, in the New Testament. But we will bring the matter to a smaller compass; and ascertain that the witnesses are more than sufficiently numerous to establish the facts to which they testify. In all cases which can be affected by testimony, two or three independent witnesses whose testimony agrees together, are considered sufficient to establish a fact to which they testify. But, to say nothing of the testimony for the reality of the miracles recorded in the Old Testament, those of Jesus are established by eight independent witnesses (i. e. persons all equally credible, because separately competent to testify) whose writings have descended to us in the New Testament.

2. As to their character. The writers of the sacred volume have been most severely scrutinized, by the enemies of the religion they taught; but the most sharp-sighted malice could never suggest a reason why their testimony should be disbelieved.

3. As to their opportunities for knowing that to which they testify. They were competent judges in the case, for the facts occurred before their eyes;—and they could be under no temptation to deceive us, by asserting facts to have occurred which never had an existence. Moreover,

4. Their testimony possesses the proper mark of that of *independent* witnesses, viz. complete agreement as to the principal facts to which they testify, united with variety, or diversity at least, in their manner of relating the same occurrences.

It would extend this Introduction beyond all the bounds we can allow ourselves, were we to enter at large into an investigation of the evidence for the Inspiration of Scripture, which miracles present We must plan ourselves on

Digitized by Google

some small point, and afford our readers rather a specimen, than an array of this evidence. We will take the illustrious miracle of the resurrection of Christ, and give an outline of the evidence by which it is established. There is a manifest propriety in this selection; because he frequently predicted the event, and distinctly rested on it, his claims to be received as the Saviour. If therefore this fact really occurred, Christianity stands on a steady base; and the Christian Scriptures are proved to be inspired, as far as evidence of their inspiration is derivable from miracles.

There can be no reasonable doubt that Jesus *really died* on the cross; the language of the chief priests to Pilate when they requested the guard, in order to make sure the sepulchre, implies their conviction of it;—the testimony of the centurion, who was entrusted with the execution of the sentence, satisfied Pilate that he was dead;—and, had he received no other wound, that inflicted by the soldier with the spear in his heart, must have effected it; for that his heart was pierced, is evident, from the discharge of the water of the pericardium from the wound. See Matt. xxvii. 63—66. Mark xv. 43.—45. Jno. xix. 34, 35. If, therefore, he were really seen alive after his crucifixion, he was *truly* raised *from the dead.*

That on the third day, the body was missing from the sepulchre is not questioned; but how came it to be missing? The Jews reported that his disciples stole it away while the guards slept; and candour, perhaps, requires us to spend a moment in examining this point before we come to the consideration of the direct evidence for the fact of his resurrection. It is worthy of remark, that Matthew, who records this story, appears to consider it so manifestly improbable and self-refutatory, that he says not a single word in the way of refutation. Several things, however, may be just hinted at, as showing the unreasonableness of such a supposition.

1. The disciples were so *timid* that when a mixed multitude came to apprehend their master, they forsook him, and fled: and could they be supposed to plan either an attack, or a surprise, of sixty Roman soldiers, accustomed to conflict, and familiar with watching?

2. Suppose the guard all to have slept at once, yet as Jerusalem contained at the period of the Passover, nearly or quite a million of people, it is improbable that the place of the sepulchre was, at any time, without some persons present besides the guard; for many strangers probably passed the night in the open air; and the place was only just without the walls.

3. At the Passover the moon was full; so that nothing could be done by the disciples in the way of removing the body under the cover of darkness.

4. It is altogether incredible that *sixty men* accustomed to the strictness of Roman discipline should *all*, at the *same time*, jeopardize their lives by sleeping on guard.

5. If they were all asleep, how could they testify to what was done during their slumber? Would they not have been awakened by the noise of rolling away the stone? This must have been done, for the sepulchre had only that entrance; being hewn out of a rock. Hence the disciples had no alternative but to go and perform the theft in the very midst of the guards, who were all, of course, in front of the sepulchre.

6. Would thieves, in a hurry, have *folded* the napkin which was bound around the head of the Saviour, or would they not rather have hastily removed it, or perhaps not have remained even to do as much as that, seeing that an armed guard was within a few feet of them, and a moment's delay would ruin their enterprise and forfeit their lives?

7 Would not the Apostles have been seized, had the charge against them been even believed to be true by the rulers? Would not the soldiers have been punished, as those sixteen were, to whom shortly after, Peter was committed by Herod, when *he* was not to be found? This would, at least, have vindicated the rulers from the suspicion of collusion with the guards. Would no judicial investigation have been instituted? No accusation of the apostles laid, even when they directly charged the rulers with his murder, and asserted in the same breath his resurrection? (Acts ii. 23, 24.) How naturally, from this charge, would the retort on themselves arise, of having stolen the body, had it been true! and how impossible that it should not be made!

A specious objection against the reality of Christ's resurrection has been sometimes made, founded on Acts x. 40, 41. "Him God raised up the third day and showed him openly; not to all the people, but to witnesses chosen before of God, &c." It is here asked, Why "not to all the people?" Why were the witnesses of his resurrection to be picked men? Does it not look like collusion? Is there not the appearance, at least, of fear to bring the matter to public and general investigation?

In answer to this we observe, The objection takes for granted that God chose the witnesses, or that they were chosen, to favor the deception; whereas, in fact, they were chosen to prevent the possibility of deception. The witnesses chosen of God, were such as had been, for three and a half years, the companions of Christ, and the members of his family;—they had often eaten and drank with him, and could not but be eminently qualified to testify to his personal identity. The people generally had indeed, seen Jesus prior to his suffering death; but most had only a passing, and distant view of him: could these, then, be competent witnesses to the identity of his person? And if he had been shown "openly to all the people" after his resurrection, they must have had only a distant view of him, and could not, therefore, testify to more than having seen, living, a man *said to have been* Jesus who was crucified; but this would have been insufficient. But the

Digitized by Google

witnesses "chosen of God," "ate and drank with him," and were invited "to handle him," "to thrust their fingers into the print of the nails, and their hand into his side;" and, fully, by every means, to satisfy themselves that he was their very Lord Jesus himself. These then are truly competent witnesses: let us examine their testimony.

1. Their *number* is more than sufficient to testify satisfactorily to any matter of fact whatever; and the fact to which they do testify, they witnessed a considerable number of times. The witnesses are *seven;* viz. Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Paul, Peter, and James;—These writers record *eleven* distinct appearances of the Lord Jesus after his resurrection, and prior to his ascension; viz.

(1.) To Mary Magdalene alone, (Mark xvi. 9.) who saw Jesus standing. (Jno. xx. 4.)

(2.) To the women returning from the sepulchre to the apostles with the tidings of his resurrection. (Matt. xxvii. 9, 10.)

(3.) To Simon Peter alone. (Luke xxiv. 34.)

(4.) To the two disciples going to Emmaus. (Luke xxiv. 13—31.)

(5.) To the apostles at Jerusalem, Thomas excepted. (Jno. xx. 19, 20.)

(6.) To the apostles, eight days afterwards, Thomas included. (Jno. xx. 26—29.)

(7.) To seven of the disciples at the sea of Tiberias, when he ate with them. (Jno. xxi. 1—15.)

(8.) To the eleven on a mountain in Galilee. (Matt. xxviii. 16, 17.)

(9.) To "Five hundred brethren at once" (1 Cor. xv. 6.)

(10.) To James after the last mentioned appearance. (1 Cor. xv. 7.)

(11.) To all the apostles on Olivet, where they witnessed his ascension to heaven. (Luke xxiv. 51. Acts i. 9.

Of nearly all these appearances, it may be remarked, that those to whom they were made, did not expect them; and therefore could not be excited to illusion, by a heated imagination. Furthermore, they were made at such seasons as were calculated to guard against all probability of such illusion; as, also, of dreams being mistaken for realities. It was in "the *morning*," or in *broad day*, or in the *evening* before they retired; but, in no single instance, was it in the darkness and silence of midnight. In addition to these appearances, he was seen by Stephen at the moment of his martyrdom; and by Saul near the gates of Damascus.

2. The *condition* of the witnesses was not such as to give currency to their report, had it not been strictly true.

They were men of no opulence or reputation, of no learning or eloquence, of no influence or authority; but plain unlettered men, testifying to a plain matter of fact; and had they been disposed, they were among the most incapable of palming a falsehood on the world.

3. *They were, themselves*, remarkably *incredulous* of the fact, to which, when convinced of it, they so consistently and steadily testified They did not believe he would die, even after he had predicted it five or six times. Mark tells us, "They understood not that saying." Mark ix. 32. Neither when they saw him dead, did they believe that he would rise again, though he had distinctly foretold this also; for "they questioned one with another what the rising from the dead should mean." Mark ix. 10. The report of the women, that they had seen a vision of angels, who announced his actual resurrection, was by the apostles treated as "an idle tale:"—they were "terrified and affrighted," when they first saw him; whence evidently they did not expect to see him.

4. It is *morally impossible* that they should attempt to palm an imposition upon the world We have seen ample evidence of the integrity, and fidelity of the apostles, so that there is not any shadow of reason for suspecting them of making the attempt. It is inconceivable indeed that any man, and especially that such men, should expose themselves to all kinds of punishments, and even to death itself, to testify to what they knew to be a lie; and if Christ be not risen, they must have known this. Further if one person might be so lost to principle as to do this, it is incredible that numbers should unite in it. But suppose many persons should have agreed together in the falsehood, yet, must they be, of all others, those very persons who consider perfidy and falsenood as endangering their eternal salvation? And such was the steady belief of every Jew. Can it be believed, moreover, that of all the persons concerned in such a scheme to cheat the world, none would be found, who, to avoid punishment, or obtain reward, would disclose the truth, and expose the cheat?

5. These witnesses testify to *facts;* and not to conclusions drawn from metaphysical reasoning, or long and difficult calculations. The facts to which they testify were such as their senses could test; viz. that they had seen, and heard, and handled, and conversed, and eaten with, that very Jesus after his resurrection, who was crucified, dead, and buried. They could not have been deceived on these points.

6. Their evidence is also, remarkably *concurrent;* and hence, the testimony of each, is corroborative of that of all the rest. Is it not strange that among five hundred false witnesses, (upon the supposition that Christ rose not) containing as they must, persons of a variety of tempers, capacities, and dispositions, some timid and some bold, there should yet be, on the point to which they falsely testify, unbroken unity of evidence? None of the witnesses ever contradicted himself; none impeached his accomplices; none ever discovered the pretended imposture.

7. Their evidence too, was subjected to the most *competent and rigid scrutiny.* It was examed by innumerable multitudes of people; by Jews and Heathens, Rabbies and Philosophers; for circumstances were so ordered, that men of

Digitized by Google

almost all countries heard the testimony; and it was borne before judicial tribunals, and in presence of courtiers and counsellors, expert in the investigation and sifting of evidence: yet, no one of them ever pretended to have discovered the fraud.

8. The *time* when this testimony was borne is also to be taken into the account. Only three days after his crucifixion, do we find them affirming his resurrection: impostors would never have done this.

9. Consider also the *place* where this testimony was borne. Not in distant countries, beyond mountains and seas:—this, because of the difficulty to the hearers, of obtaining exact information, might seem to afford some facility to the establishment of the falsehood, had it been one;—but He who had chosen the apostles to witness his resurrection, bade them "begin at Jerusalem." Here, if anywhere, the fact of his resurrection could be disproved; and here, in the very face of his murderers,—in the public streets, in the temple, before the Sanhedrim, did they erect the standard of their Master's Cross.

10. By what *motive*, let us ask, were these men actuated in the testimony they bore? Was it to acquire reputation, favor, wealth, or honor? None of them; but the opposite of them all. They exposed themselves to sufferings and death: they were hated, calumniated, despised, persecuted from city to city, imprisoned, scourged, stoned, and crucified; yet, glorying in all their labors, and all their sufferings, and still uttering the same unvarying testimony to the resurrection of Jesus. It devolves on the Infidel to tell us what was the motive of these men, if not the love of truth, and to show the consistency of the course they pursued with the motive which actuated them.

11. These witnesses themselves wrought miracles in confirmation of what they testified: these miracles themselves, are God's testimony to the veracity of the apostles. Heb. 2. 4. Would the God of truth, then, affix the broad seal of heaven to an infamous falsehood? If not, then that to which this seal is affixed is true: but it is affixed to the testimony of apostles that Jesus rose from the dead, therefore that testimony is true; and we are permitted triumphantly to say, "Now IS CHRIST RISEN.

II The evidence of Prophecy. God only can foreknow the events of a distant futurity: but men have, in various ages, appeared, uttering predictions of events, at the time, very distantly future; and events, many of them, extremely unlikely to come to pass; which events, nevertheless, occurred in exact accordance with the prediction. It follows, therefore, that these men were inspired of God to utter their prophecies; and that all which they wrote under such inspiration, is, indeed, the word of God. Prophecy, in itself, could afford no evidence of its divine inspiration, to those to whom it was immediately uttered; because being a prediction of events, future at the time it was uttered, until the events occurred, the prophecy could be no evidence of his inspiration who uttered it. But yet the men of the age in which the prophets lived, were not left without evidence of their inspiration; for it was furnished in the miracles they wrought: for a miracle was always considered as God's testimony to the truth of his words who wrought it. There is a wide difference between the Prophecies of the Bible and the Oracles of ancient Heathenism. The latter are few in number, and vague, general, indefinite, ambiguous in language; and never reaching to remote futurity. The prophecies of Scripture, on the contrary, are so numerous, that it is extremely difficult to tell the number of them; they are, it is true, sometimes invested with a measure of obscurity; but only such as shall render it impossible for the perverseness of the human will to lay plans to prevent their accomplishment. They are particular, definite, and, often, even minutely circumstantial; and some of them reaching forward through the vista of thousands of years. The lapse of time then, evidently increases the evidence of inspiration, derived from prophecy; because it increases the number of instances in which the appeal, in its support, can be made to fulfilled prophecy. The history of the past, and the state of the world at present, furnish us with a mass of evidence in favor of the inspiration of the Bible, which it would require numerous volumes to present at length. We cannot here give even an epitome of it. It has relation to Noah's sons and their descendants, Ishmael and his posterity, Jacob, Esau, the Tribes of Israel, Nineveh, Babylon, Tyre, Egypt, the Babylonian, Median, Grecian, and Roman Empires, the destruction of Jerusalem, the Papal Antichrist, &c. &c. The circumstantiality of some of these prophecies, is unaccountable upon any other supposition than that the writers *really believed* themselves to be under the influence of the Spirit of inspiration, and the circumstantiality of the fulfilment, can only be accounted for, by the supposition that they *really were* under his influence: for it is incredible that we live under the government of a Being, wise, powerful, true, and benevolent; and who can, therefore, and is disposed, to dissipate all deception, by which his rational creatures are injured; (especially when it is practised in His name,) and yet that events have occurred under his administration, eminently calculated to constrain us to believe the inspiration of these writings, if they be not actually inspired. We can only, as in the case of miracles, present a specimen of the evidence which Prophecy affords, of the Inspiration of the Scriptures; referring such of our readers as are disposed further to prosecute the study of the subject, to the various larger works extant. We take first the remarkable prophecy of Moses, the Lawgiver of Israel, relative to the overthrow of the Jewish polity, and the present condition of that people. It may be

Digitized by Google

seen at length, Deut. chap. xxviii. Bishop Newton has noted seventeen distinct particulars in the prophecy, all of which are remarkably fulfilled.

1. That the nation which should overthrow them should come from far, from the end of the earth, swift as the eagle flieth, and that their language should be unintelligible to the Jews. Now in fact, of all the enemies of Israel, none was so remote, none so rapid in their conquests, none so well compared to the Eagles, which were their standards, as the Romans; and none whose language bore so little affinity to their own.

2. "A Nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor show favor to the young." How exact this prediction was, will not be questioned by any who know the preëminently warlike character of the Romans, or the records of history as to their procedure towards the Jews. At Gadara, "they slew all, man by man, showing mercy to no age, out of hatred to the nation." At Gamala, "nobody escaped except two women; and they concealed themselves:—they did not spare so much as young children; but every one, at that time, snatching up many, cast them down from the citadel." Josephus.

3. They were to be besieged in fenced, and strongly fortified places: (ver. 52.) and we are told that when Titus had succeeded in taking the city, he was astonished at his own success; so impregnable did the natural and artificial fortifications appear.

4. Excessive sufferings were to be endured by them during the siege; and especially from famine, the brother envying his brother, the husband his wife, and parents their children, the scanty and unwholesome morsel by which life could be sustained. (ver. 54.) Accordingly, Josephus tells us, that "if in any house the semblance of food was seen, a battle ensued; and the dearest friends fought with each other, snatching away the miserable provisions of life."

5. They should eat their own children: ver. 53. 56. This last verse was fulfilled in the last siege of Jerusalem by a woman of high rank, killing and eating her own sucking child. Moses says that this should be eaten *secretly* in the siege; and Josephus says that, having eaten half of the babe, she covered up the remainder in a secret place for another meal.

6. Great multitudes were to be destroyed:—"ye shall be left few in number." (ver. 62.) In truth no nation under heaven has been exposed to so numerous, and unrelenting persecutions and massacres, as they. At Jerusalem, and other parts of Judea, in the last war, there fell a million and a quarter, besides nearly a hundred thousand prisoners who were taken.

7. They were to be carried in ships to Egypt, and sold as slaves, until there were no buyers. (ver. 68.) This, we are assured by Josephus, was most exactly fulfilled. "The markets were quite overstocked with them;—they were sold with their wives and children, at the lowest price, there being many to be sold, and but few purchasers."

8. They were to be rooted out of their own land. (ver. 63.) A modern traveller (Sandy) says, "It is inhabited mostly by Moors and Arabians; Turks there be few; but many Greeks and other Christians of all sects. Here be also some Jews; but they inherit no part of the land but, in their own country, do live as aliens"

9. They were to be dispersed into all the kingdoms of the earth. (ver. 25. 64.) And what is the nation under the whole heaven, but contains some of the children of Abraham?

10. They were still to subsist as a distinct people. (Lev. xxvi. 44.) And the Jewish nation has been like the bush of Moses, continually burning, yet never consumed. They are, indeed, in this respect, a standing miracle. After so many wars, battles, sieges, fires, famines, pestilences, so many years of slavery, captivity, and misery, they still subsist a *distinct* people, yet scattered *among all other people.*

11. They were to find no rest, or ease, in their dispersion. (ver. 65.) History accordingly informs us, that they have been banished from city after city, and country after country;—from England they were banished by Edward I. and were not permitted to return and settle till Cromwell's time. From France they were banished by Charles VI; from Spain by Ferdinand and Isabella; and from Portugal by Emanuel.

12. They were to be "spoiled evermore." (ver. 29. &c.) Their property has been seized, and confiscated, in almost all countries; they have been fined and fleeced by almost all governments, on the very slightest pretences, and, indeed, almost without pretext.

13. Their "sons and daughters should be given to another people." (ver. 32.) Thus in several countries, and particularly Spain and Portugal, the children of Jewish parents have been taken from them, and educated in the Popish religion. See Basnage, and Mariana's Histories.

14. They should "be mad for the sight of their eyes which they should see." (ver. 34.) And into what madness, fury and desperation has the cruelty of their persecutors driven them! Josephus tells us of nine hundred and sixty, who, being besieged by the Romans in the castle of Misada, first slew their own wives and children; then selected from their number ten men to slay the rest; and these ten selected one to kill the other nine; and the last, having set fire to the place, then stabbed himself. Instances of this desperation might be multiplied, did our limits permit.

15. They should "serve other Gods, wood and stone." (ver. 36. 64.) This would, at first sight, appear to be a prediction not fulfilled in the case of modern Jews. Indeed, they have, since the return from Babylon, been remarkable for their exemption from idolatry; an evil

Digitized by Google

to which, previously, they had been most obstinately attached. But the consequence of the policy pursued towards them in Popish countries mentioned above, (13.) has been to introduce large numbers of those of really Jewish race, into the population; and many, very many of the Monks and Nuns, Canons, Bishops, Inquisitors, &c. &c. are persons of this nation. Such is the testimony of Orobio to Limborch, and he was himself one of these persons.

16. They should become "an astonishment, and a proverb, and a by-word among all nations." (ver. 37.) And what do we see and hear on the subject of the fulfilment of this prediction? Where is not the very name of a Jew identified with all that is hateful or contemptible? Mahomedans, Heathens, and Christians, widely as they differ in other respects, yet agree in this, that Jews are to be vilified, abused, and persecuted.

17. Their "plagues should be wonderful; even great plagues, and of long continuance." (ver. 59.) And eighteen hundred years have rolled away and their plagues have not ceased, nor has their captivity been turned. Former captivities were, comparatively, short; and their situation tolerable; but this has been long, and unmitigated.

Here now is a *single prophecy* selected from a very *large number;* and this prophecy presents seventeen independent particulars, in every one of which we have seen that it was fulfilled, or is fulfilling, at this day. This prophecy was delivered above three thousand years since; and at a time when Israel was just about, victoriously, to take possession of the country of its enemies; and consequently, at a time when there was scarcely a shadow of probability, that it would ever be fulfilled; so far, at least, as probabilities can be calculated. Now, in order that we may see the measure of evidence which this prophecy *alone*, affords of the inspiration of him who delivered it, let us take such a view of it, as Mathematicians take of the doctrine of chances, in their calculations on probabilities. Here are seventeen particulars, in this prophecy; the chances, therefore, *against* the concurrence of them all in *any lapse of time*, is as the 17th power of 2 to unity, i. e. It is 131,072 to 1, against its ever being fulfilled. Yet we have seen that it has actually been fulfilled in every particular; can we attribute this to political foresight in Moses? It is plainly impossible. Can we ascribe it to some lucky hit? No: for, on that supposition, God has given up the government of the world; and this supposition is irrational. Can we, then, suppose, that God has so remarkably operated, in his providence, as to seem to put the seal of inspiration on what, nevertheless, is only a blind conjecture, or the raving of an enthusiast? This cannot be supposed; for, on that supposition, God, the God of truth, has put the broad seal of heaven on a palpable lie; and this, when its manifest tendency was to mislead and ruin his rational creatures. There is only one other alternative, viz: that Moses was inspired to utter this prediction. This we are bound to believe, because, as we have just seen, this single fulfilled prophecy, presents 131,072 times as much evidence of being inspired, as can be brought against it. But, if Moses was inspired, then the Levitical dispensation was of Divine origin and authority: and the subsequent portions of the Old Testament, dependant on the Pentateuch, have an ample base on which to rest;—a foundation which earth and hell may in vain attempt to overthrow.

We will now, very briefly, advert to another subject of prophecy immensely more fruitful, in evidence of the inspiration of the scripture, than that which we have considered: viz: the Messiahship of Jesus Christ. It is far too large a subject to enter upon, except in the most general and cursory way: the writers are numerous, the prophecies which they have recorded, still more numerous; and the independent particulars, under these prophecies, it were extremely difficult to enumerate. When we consider, however, that they embrace his descent from Abraham, by Judah, in the line of David, his place of birth, its time, his teaching, miracles, character, treatment, rejection, death, &c. &c. &c. and remember that "to him give *all* the prophets witness," we must be convinced that there are really hundreds of *particulars* embraced in the prophecies, which have relation to Christ. The 53d of Isaiah, which touches only the subject of his final rejection, embraces not far from twenty particulars; and other portions of Scripture, of not larger extent, might be named, where nearly an equal number are clustered together. But, as we cannot enter on any thing like an induction of particulars, we will make a supposition, far, very far, within the truth; and see what is the amount of evidence, for the inspiration of the prophecies, which is thence derived. Suppose that among all the prophets, we could only obtain *fifty* independent criteria by which to recognize the Messiah, when he should appear; and that only this number were distinctly discoverable in Jesus; then, upon the principle before laid down, the evidence in favor of Jesus being that Messiah, to whom these prophets witnessed, or the evidence in favor of their proper inspiration, would be, the fiftieth power of 2 to unity, i. e It would be more than 1,125,900,000,000,000 to 1, or above *Eleven hundred and twenty-five millions of millions*, and *nine hundred thousand millions to one*. For, supposing there to be an *equal chance* for the happening, or the failure of *any one* of these particulars, it is so many as above named to *one*, that they never all occur in *any way*. This computation, however, is independent of the consideration of *time;* it is conducted upon the principle, that if any one of the specified particulars occur, it *may* be the day after the prophecy is delivered, or at any period from that time to the end of the world. But the prophecies are not delivered in such a way as this; those respecting the

Digitized by Google

Messiah, were not only to *occur*, but to *concur* in one person; he was to live at a specified time; all, therefore, of the specified particulars, must concur in the same individual, and within the lapse of a very few years from the time, when it was declared he should live. This consideration augments the improbability of the concurrence of all the particulars, beyond all the power of numbers correctly to express: i. e. Since they all did concur in Jesus Christ, their concurrence presents evidence in favor of the inspiration of the prophecies, *Eleven hundred and twenty-five millions of millions, and nine hundred thousand millions of times as strong, as can be brought against their inspiration!*

Yet, here, we have presented only a *sample* of this evidence; to present the *body* of it, we must take every fulfilled prophecy the Bible contains, and ascertain the number of particulars in each;—then calculate the numerical probability which each furnishes of its inspiration; and finally, add together all the numbers thus obtained; and the difference between this sum and 1, would express the preponderance of evidence which prophecy affords, that the Scriptures are divinely inspired! Imagination staggers at the thought; it is far too mighty to be grasped: under even a partial conception of the evidence thus presented, we subscribe to the truth of an inspired Apostle's declaration on this subject, "We have NOT followed *cunningly devised* fables." 2 Pet. i. 16.

We have thus presented, under the two great heads of External evidence for the Divine origin of the Scriptures, (i. e. miracles and prophecy) one or two particulars, and the evidence they afford of the inspiration of the Holy Oracles. But there is another, and, to Christians, a more satisfactory source of evidence, than that which is external; viz: that which arises from the Revelation itself. To such persons, the internal evidences of inspiration are often more within their power to appreciate, and hence they believe, like the men of Samaria, not for the word of the witnesses, but because their own eyes, so to speak, have seen him, and they have heard him themselves. It is to this source of conviction,—this species of evidence, that the Apostle refers, when he says, "He that believeth, hath the witness in himself." 1 Jno. v. 10. Infidels never feel the force of this evidence, because the very conditions of feeling it, in all its force, require that they should cease to be Infidels. But there is yet, a degree, and that, not an inconsiderable one, in which even they might appreciate Internal evidence. If, instead of deriving their opinions of Christianity from the writings of men, (as has been the case with a great majority of them,) they would derive them from the Scriptures themselves, we might hope that even they might relinquish their skepticisms, and become humble believers.

A calm and candid investigation of the Bible itself is eminently calculated to convince the reflecting unbeliever, that it comes from God. It does not come within the range of our plan, to enter at any length into this branch of evidence; yet, we cannot with propriety quit the subject, without just enumerating the sources of internal evidence.

The Scriptures were written by a succession of men, during the period of 1600 years, and contain the Revelations made under the Patriarchal, Mosaic and Christian dispensations. Yet do we find the same essential truths taught in them all, relative to God and his perfections; and man and his duties, and destinies. So perfectly excellent too, are the doctrines and precepts of the Bible, that they could not have originated in a source so corrupt as mere human nature, even in its choicest specimens. Every part is, also, so admirably adapted to the nature of man, as an organized, rational, moral and accountable being; and so ignorant were all mankind on these subjects, in the days when the Bible was written, that, evidently, the writers must have been instructed by some one who perfectly understood man's whole nature, and adapted his laws and revelations to it. Who then could possess this knowledge and impart it; and lead the writers to embody it, and pourtray it, and this, whilst they, in common with the species in general, were profoundly ignorant of the details of man's physical, and intellectual, and moral nature? Who but "He who made" man, "could" thus "make his sword to approach unto him?" The preservation of the Scriptures is also a strong presumption in favor of their being from Heaven. Not the mere fact that they are preserved, (for this would equally prove the divine origin of any work of antiquity,) but the many manifest interpositions of God to preserve them, when the most determined enmity was arrayed against them, and the mightiest efforts put forth to destroy every copy.

The tendency of the Scriptures to render men happy, here, and hereafter, affords additional internal evidence, that they are from God. That such is their tendency, is evident from the effects produced wherever they are cordially received. Witness for example, the effect produced by the religion of the Bible on the South Sea Islanders;—the brutal has become humanized, and the devilish, divine. See also its effect in countries where it prevails, on society in general, on the political state of nations, on literature and the arts, which tend to refine and elevate, and bless the species. These are some of the principal sources of internal evidence that the Scriptures are from God; and the more deeply they are studied in the docile and obedient spirit of a learner, the more strong will the confidence become, that God is their author; for "If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine whether it be of God." Jno. vii. 17.

SECTION IV.

On the Manuscripts and early printed editions of the Sacred Writings.

We have thus gone through a very brief exhibition of the evidence by which the Genuine-

Digitized by Google

ness, Authenticity, and Inspiration of the Bible are supported. But we may, perhaps, now be met by some who will say, "We admit the soundness of your reasonings and the force of your arguments on these points; but they really prove no more than this; viz. That inspired books do exist, and that, perhaps, portions of these books may have descended to us, and become amalgamated with the books now called the Original Scriptures. But we want more than this: it is incumbent on you to show that what are called the "Original Scriptures" in the present day, are really such, i. e. that they are faithful copies of those writings which were penned by inspired men." Believing that this is no more than a reasonable requirement, and feeling assured that such a requirement can be satisfactorily met, we now address ourselves to the task of proving, to a moral certainty, that such is the fact.

On the restoration of Israel from the captivity in Babylon, the canon of Scriptures then extant, was settled by Ezra, who was specially qualified, and divinely assisted to do so. From the days of Ezra to those of our Saviour, copies of the Scriptures, as revised by Ezra, were very extensively multiplied. A synagogue was erected in all places where there were found ten men of full age and free condition to attend its service; and, of course, in large cities there would sometimes be several synagogues: in Jerusalem there were 460 or 480. One indispensable part of the furniture of a synagogue, was, a copy of the Law and the Prophets, or of such of the sacred writings as were then in existence. Now Jews were to be found, not only in the East, but in Egypt, and in various cities of Asia Minor; and were, in these places, very numerous. Of course synagogues were numerous also, as were copies of the Scriptures. So scrupulously careful, too, were they to guard against the corruption of the Scriptures, and to preserve their integrity, that every copy used in a synagogue was required to be compared with the standard copy which was carefully preserved at Jerusalem, and corrected by it. Add to this, that wealthy and pious individuals would desire to possess themselves of a copy, and that this desire would operate greatly to multiply the number of copies. Such was the state of things for about five hundred years, till the standard copy was taken by Titus; which having been carried in triumph to Rome, was laid up within the purple vail in the palace of Vespasian. The great number of the copies of the Jewish Scriptures in the days of Antiochus Epiphanes, may be inferred from the mighty efforts of that persecutor to destroy them all. After the coming of Christ, the Christians as well as the Jews, had numerous copies of the Old Testament writings; and thus, the preservation of the Scriptures uncorrupted, was rendered more certain, through the mutual jealousy of Jews and Christians: for both held them sacred, and of course each would vigilantly observe the other,—immediately detect any attempt at either mutilation, or interpolation, or addition, and instantly promulgate it. After the destruction of Jerusalem there was, indeed, no established standard of the Hebrew Scriptures; yet, those then in existence in various places, (and there were very many) had all been corrected by that copy which was now removed to Rome; and, hence, afforded great facilities for the further multiplication of correct copies, and for the detection of any errors into which subsequent transcribers might fall; and, moreover, the minute, and apparently trifling regulations made for their guidance, had a powerful tendency to prevent errors and to preserve, in purity, the holy writings. From the many copies scattered abroad, distinguished men in the nation formed exemplars, of undoubted correctness, which served as standards, by which the rulers of synagogues, and others, corrected their copies. These exemplars were

1. The copy of Rabbi Hillel, who is supposed to have lived about the year 1000; but as there were many persons of this name, there is no certainty as to this matter.

2. The copy of Rabbi Ben Asher, one of the celebrated doctors of Tiberias, and president of the academy in that city; he flourished about A. D. 1034. This manuscript was kept during many years at Jerusalem as a standard copy; and was that from which Maimonides assures us he transcribed his copy of the law. All the printed copies of the Hebrew Scriptures, and also, nearly all the manuscripts of the western Jews, are derived from transcripts of this celebrated copy.

3. The copy of Jacob Ben Naphtali, who flourished at the same time as Ben Asher, and was president of the academy at Babylon. His text was generally received by his countrymen, and the Oriental Jews, beyond the Euphrates. The "various readings" or differences between this and the preceding one have been transmitted to our own times, and are printed in the larger editions of the Hebrew Bible.

The copies of *Jericho* and *Sinai* also, are greatly celebrated for their accuracy, as also is another, called *Sanbouki*, but of the last, nothing is certainly known, respecting, either its date, or author.

In addition to these, may be mentioned, another; viz. that procured by the late Dr. Buchanan from the Black Jews in Malabar: for though nothing certain can be said as to the date of it, there is satisfactory evidence of its antiquity; and it consists of fragments of copies purely Oriental, and entirely unconnected with the MSS. of the western Jews.

These several independent copies furnish invaluable means for testing the genuineness of those Hebrew Scriptures which we possess; for since they (these copies) are independent of each other, if our Hebrew Scriptures correspond on all important points with all these, there is ample evidence that all have one common origin; and that that origin is the standard copy once laid up in the temple in Jerusalem Im-

Digitized by Google

mense care has always been taken in transcribing the Holy Scriptures; yet, as might have been expected, many errors have crept into transcripts, and this fact has been magnified and misrepresented by designing men, so as to alarm the fears, and unsettle the confidence of the uninformed. But such persons need feel no alarm: an overwhelming majority of various readings are mere orthographical diversities, of as little importance to the contents of the books themselves, as it would be to the art of painting should a work be written, in some parts of which the word "color" should be spelt without a U, and in others, with it, or to the safety of a nation, if, in a treatise on military tactics, we should sometimes read, in the old-fashioned orthography, of "the defence of a position;" and at others, of its "defense," after the modern Websterian orthography. "All the various collations of versions, manuscripts, and fathers, prove the integrity of the Scriptures which we possess; all coincide, notwithstanding the thousands of various readings, in exhibiting the same Histories, and Prophecies, and Poems, and Gospels, and Acts, and Epistles; all contain the same doctrines; all inculcate the same duties. All the omissions of the ancient manuscripts put together, would not authorise the omission of one essential doctrine of the Gospel, relative to faith or morals; and all the additions countenanced by the whole mass of manuscripts yet collated, do not introduce a single essential point beyond what may be found in the most imperfect editions."

The following early printed editions of the Hebrew Scriptures, or parts of them, deserve to be noticed in this place.

1. A Hebrew Psalter, or Book of Psalms, with a commentary, by Kimchi. This is the earliest *printed* Hebrew book extant; and indeed the first ever printed.

2. A copy of the Hebrew Bible, containing, originally, it is probable, nearly the whole of the Hebrew Scriptures. It is printed on vellum, in two large folio volumes; and was printed at Naples, in 1487. It was presented by Dr. Pellet, to whom it belonged, to the Library at Eton College, England. It contains many readings peculiar to itself, among printed copies; and often, contrary to the Masoretic ones

3. The Hebrew Bible with points printed at Soncino, a small town in Italy, near Cremona; A D. 1488, and edited by Abraham Ben Chayim. This is the first edition of the entire Hebrew Bible ever printed, and is so extremely rare, that only nine copies are known to be in existence; one of these is in the Bodleian Library, and another in Exeter College, Oxford. This edition and the two preceding ones are allowed to be equal in value to manuscripts.

4. The edition of the Hebrew Bible edited by Gerson, son of Rabbi Moses. It was printed at Brescia, Italy, A. D. 1494. It was from this edition that Luther made his German translation; and it is the basis of the Hebrew in the Complutensian Polyglott, and of several other Hebrew Bibles

5. Bomberg's Hebrew Bible, Venice, 1525, and 1526, folio; edited by Rabbi Jacob Ben Chayim. He gave to the text the Masoretic punctuation; and this edition is the basis of all the modern pointed editions of the Hebrew Bible.

6. The Complutensian Polyglott; the Old Testament in four languages; viz. Hebrew, Chaldee, Greek, and Latin. This great work was printed under the direction, and at the expense of Cardinal Ximenes, and was completed in 1517, but not published till 1522.

7. The Antwerp Polyglott, printed at Plantin, 1569—1572. It was undertaken at the suggestion of Philip II. of Spain, who also sustained the expense of the publication; and it was edited by Arias Montanus. Besides the whole Complutensian Polyglott, it contains a Chaldee paraphrase of part of the Old Testament, which Cardinal Ximenes omitted; a Syriac version of the New Testament; and the Latin translation of Santes Pagninus, corrected by the editor.

8. The Paris Polyglott in ten vols. fol. 1628—1645, edited by Michael Le Jay and associates. This embraces all included in the two last mentioned; and, besides, Syriac and Arabic versions of the greater part of the Old, and the whole of the New Testament, together with what had never before appeared, the Samaritan text and version of the Pentateuch.

9. The London Polyglott, edited by Brian Walton, D. D., afterwards Bishop of Chester. This was published A. D. 1657, and though it may be behind the two last in splendor and elegance, it surpasses them in the more important particulars of completeness and accuracy. The Chaldee paraphrases are more complete; a version of the Hebrew text is interlined; and some parts are printed in the Ethiopic and Persian; none of which were in the others. Castell's Lexicon Heptaglotton is also appended in two volumes; a work expressly composed as an appendix to this edition. We might very properly, add here

10. Bagster's London Polyglott, 1820; but that not being an *early* printed edition comes not properly within our design. For particulars respecting it, we refer our readers to Horne's Critical Introd. to the study of the Scriptures, vol. ii. p. 119.

There are several hundreds of MSS. of the Greek Testament extant, of various ages, written in various characters, and on various substances; of very different value as regards authority; some mutilated and imperfect; and some interpolated and corrupted; a mere catalogue of these would carry us far beyond our limits. We make the following brief selection of the most valuable and important among them, and which constitute the principal basis of our present Greek Testament.

1. The Codex Alexandrinus, or Alexandrine Copy, so called because it was brought from

Digitized by Google

Alexandria, where also it was probably written. It was sent by Cyrillus Lucaris, Patriarch of Constantinople, as a present to Charles I. of England. By Cyrillus it was brought from Alexandria, and he states, in a schedule annexed, that it was written by Thecla, a noble Egyptian lady, about 1300 years previous to the date of the said note: (1628) consequently this celebrated copy is now 1505 years old: (i. e. 1833 —328=1505.) It must not be concealed however, that this very high antiquity is not universally conceded to it: some have contended for placing it in the fifth, sixth, seventh, and even tenth, century. At all events, it is one of the most ancient, if not the most so, of which we have any knowledge. Besides the New Testament, it contains the Septuagint version of the Old, formerly edited by Dr. Grabe. It is preserved in the British Museum.

2. The Codex Vaticanus, or Vatican Copy: so designated, because it is deposited in the Library of the Vatican, at Rome. This copy contests the palm of antiquity, with the preceding; and is, by some, supposed to have been written in the fourth, though by others, in the fifth, and even sixth, century. This also contains the Greek version of the Seventy.

3. The Codex Bezæ, or Copy of Beza; sometimes also called Codex Cantabrigiensis, because deposited in the Library of the University of Cambridge, England, to which it was presented by Beza. It contains the Gospels and Acts, with the Old Itala version, or that which preceded the version of Jerome, commonly called the Vulgate. Dr. Kipling who published a fac simile of this Manuscript n 1793, fixes its date as early as the second century, though Wetstein and Marsh are of opinion, that it was not written till the fifth.

4. The Codex Ephræmi is also extremely valuable. It derives this name from the fact, that over the first part of the Manuscript (which originally included the whole of the Greek Bible) some of the works of Ephraim Syrus are written. It is also called by another name, Codex Regius, or Royal Copy, from its being deposited in the Royal Library at Paris; numbered 9.

5. The Codex Claromontanus, or Regius. This is a Manuscript of the Greek text of Paul's Epistles, with the Itala version; written in the sixth or seventh century, and found in the monastery of Clermont, in the diocese of Beauvais, and now deposited in the Royal Library in Paris, and numbered 107.

The whole number of Manuscripts which are known to have been wholly or partially collated is nearly five hundred: but these form only a small part of the whole number known to exist in public and private libraries. Yet the result, from the comparison of these five hundred, is extremely satisfactory, and confirmatory to our faith in the integrity of the Scriptures, as we possess them. It was said above that some of these Manuscripts were *interpolated* and *corrupted;* but, let not the fears of the reader be alarmed by these expressions;—nothing is intended by them, like the introduction of any new fundamental doctrine, or precept of morals;—nor, when it is stated that some are *mutilated*, do we mean that from any copy professing to contain, either the whole Scriptures, or the whole of any book of Scripture, there are withdrawn any of the *essential truths* which the entire Scriptures, or a perfect copy of such book of the Scriptures contains. The addition of a *jot* or *tittle* is an "*interpolation*" and a "*corruption*" in the severe language of those who scrutinize Manuscripts of the sacred writings; and the omission of a jot or tittle is, in like manner, a "*mutilation*" Only, therefore, let the terms be understood, and even plain Christians will not have their faith in the Holy Oracles unsettled, by the outcry made by infidels; nor by the concessions which pious critics are constrained to make, that perhaps 30 to 40 thousand various readings are known to exist, among the Manuscripts already collated. Yet what do they amount to? As far as the essential doctrines of Revelation, or the duties of piety and morality are concerned, ABSOLUTELY NOTHING. The various readings found in the Sacred Writings should no more weaken a man's faith in the Divine word, than the typographical errors in some printed editions.

The principal printed editions of the Greek Testament, of early date, are the following:

1. The edition of Erasmus, to whom belongs the honor of publishing the first edition of the entire New Testament. It was printed at Basle, in Switzerland, by Froben, in 1516. This was a hasty, and, of course, a faulty production: it was the work of only five months; and was prepared from Manuscripts of no great antiquity, which are still preserved in the public library at Basle. Three years afterwards, (1519) he published a second edition much improved and corrected;—in 1522 a third, in which was inserted the controverted passage, 1 Jno. v. 7; in 1527, a fourth edition; and in 1535, a fifth edition; all these editions are highly valued, notwithstanding their faults, and in some respects are considered equal to Manuscripts

2. The edition which forms the fifth volume of the Complutensian Polyglott. This bears date 1514; but as it was not published till 1522, it can be entitled to the second place only in our catalogue The manuscripts used for this edition are characterised as very ancient; but there is very satisfactory reason for believing them to be comparatively modern: for where the Greek Manuscripts of the thirteenth, fourteenth, and fifteenth centuries differ from those of greater age, the Complutensian edition follows the former; and though the editors boast of having been favored with the loan of some ancient manuscripts from the Vatican Library, it has been shown by Birch, that they made no use whatever of the justly celebrated Codex Vaticanus.

3. The edition of Colinæus, printed in Paris,

Digitized by Google

in 1534, from the text of Erasmus, but enriched with a copious list of various readings, taken from a laborious collation of ancient manuscripts. It is highly esteemed for its elegance and correctness.

4. The edition of Robert Stephens, chiefly taken from the Complutensian Polyglott, and the fifth edition of Erasmus, together with fifteen ancient Manuscripts in the Royal Library in Paris; collated for him by his son Henry, at that time a mere youth of 18 years. This edition is remarkable for its correctness; there having been only *twelve* errata detected in it. Four subsequent editions were published of which the third, published in 1550, is the most valuable, as it contains a collection of various readings from fifteen or sixteen manuscripts.

5. The edition of Beza; first printed in 1565, and again in 1576, 1582, 1589 and 1598, which last was adopted as the basis of the English version of the New Testament, published by authority, in 1611. The materials at his command were, for the most part, the same employed by Robert Stephens; to which may be added, the valuable ancient Manuscript above mentioned, which bears his name, the Codex Claromontanus, and the Syriac version which had then lately been published by Tremellius, with a literal Latin translation.

6. The Elzevir edition, first printed at Leyden, in 1624, the editor of which is not known. The text is copied from Beza's edition, except in about fifty places, where the readings are unimportant; and, in these, Stephens' margin, or some preceding editions have been borrowed from. This edition is followed as the *Textus Receptus*, or *Received Text*, from which all the common copies of the Greek text have been printed.

To these might be added the celebrated editions of Bengel, Wetstein, Griesbach, and others; but, as they are of recent date, they do not, of course, come under the description of early editions. Other editions also, of earlier date, do not merit a distinct notice here; because they are, in fact, little more than mere transcripts of those above named, or some others. Such are the editions of Curcellæus, Arias Montanus, Plantin, and others.

SECTION V.

The Samaritan Pentateuch and Ancient Versions.

The principal of these which merit notice, are the following:

1 The *Samaritan Text* of the Pentateuch. This in fact cannot be termed a *version* with strict propriety; for it is precisely the same with the Hebrew Text, except that it is written in the Samaritan character, which is supposed to be the ancient Hebrew. It is somewhat fuller than any of the Hebrew copies with which we are acquainted; containing some letters, words, and even sentences, not contained in them. It was known and cited by the early fathers; yet it fell so entirely into oblivion afterwards, for above a thousand years, that its existence was really doubted. Joseph Scaliger, however, called the attention of the learned world to it, as still existing in the east; and after much labor and expense, six copies were procured and brought into Europe, at the expense of Archbishop Usher; and soon afterwards another copy also was brought by M. De Sancy, from which Father Morinus printed the Samaritan Pentateuch, for the first time, in the Paris Polyglott. This was afterwards reprinted in the London Polyglott, by Dr. Walton, who corrected it from the Manuscripts obtained by Archbishop Usher. The value of this document is preëminently seen in the irrefragable proof it affords of the authenticity and integrity of the books of Moses: for though an irreconcilable enmity subsisted between the Jews and Samaritans, and the latter were held in such abhorrence by the former, that they would have deemed it a profanation to transcribe anything from the Holy Volume which contained all the articles of the Samaritan creed; yet the two copies of the Pentateuch, after the lapse of so many ages, agree in every essential particular.

2. The *Samaritan Version*, is a literal translation of the Hebræo-Samaritan Text, into the Samaritan dialect, which is intermediate between the Chaldee and Syriac languages. The high antiquity of this version is universally admitted; but when, or by whom made, is unknown: its date is however allowed to be considerably prior to the Christian era. Le Jay, who first printed this version in the Paris Polyglott, supposes it was translated before the schism between the Jews and Samaritans. There is also an Arabic version of the Samaritan Pentateuch extant in Samaritan characters by Abu Said, A. D. 1070, who very closely follows the original.

3. The *Chaldee Paraphrases*, or *Targums*, are translations of the Hebrew Scriptures or portions of them into the Chaldee language. They are ten in number, and are designated as follows: The Targum of Onkelos; The Targum of Jonathan Ben Uzziel; The Targum on the Law, (sometimes called The Targum of the Pseudo-Jonathan, because it is falsely ascribed to that eminent man) The Targum of Jerusalem; The Targum on the Kethuvim or Hagiographa; The Targum on the Megilloth, The three Targums on the Book of Esther; and The Targum on the Books of Chronicles. Of all these, the two first are justly the most highly esteemed; and the Jews, in fact, consider them of equal authority with the original text. They are highly useful in the interpretation of the Scriptures, both as it respects words and phrases; and also, especially as it regards rites, ceremonies, laws, usages, manners, customs, &c. and they establish the genuine meaning of particular prophecies relative to the Messiah, in opposition to the explications of modern Jews and others; i. e. They prove that the interpretations put by these latter on such prophecies, are at variance with the standard interpreters of their own nation; and are such

Digitized by Google

as they have been forced to invent, to justify themselves in their continued unbelief.

4. *The Septuagint Greek Version* derives its name, probably, from the Seventy, (or more exactly, Seventy-two) elders of the Alexandrian Sanhedrin, who examined, approved, and allowed it as a faithful translation. The story invented perhaps by Aristæus, or, at least, by him and others circulated, is evidently a fable; viz. That it was accomplished by seventy interpreters, who were confined separately in cells, in the island of Pharos, in the space of seventy-two days; and that they were so aided and inspired of God, that when their translations were compared, there was found an exact correspondence, even to word and letter between them all. The real state of the case appears to be, that the five books of Moses, the most accurate portion of the whole work, were translated in accordance with the command of Ptolemy Philadelphus, king of Egypt, about 280 years B. C. by *five* learned Jews; and afterwards approved by the Alexandrian Sanhedrin; and that the other books of the Old Testament were translated subsequently, by various persons, as necessity required, and the providence of God indicated. That the whole was completed many years before the Christian era appears plain, from the fact that it was used in the Jewish synagogues, wherever the Greek language was spoken; and that it is exactly quoted, in many places, by Apostles and Evangelists. Of all the ancient versions, the Septuagint, from which many of them have been derived, is certainly the most interesting and important; especially, as being an important source of interpretation to the New Testament, which is written in the dialect of the Septuagint, and is conformed in some measure, to its style.

5. *The Version of Aquila*, who, from heathenism was converted to the profession of Christianity, and afterwards apostatized to Judaism. After his Apostasy, and to please the Jews, this version was executed, and its principal characteristic is a servile closeness to the Hebrew text; an adherence so close, that it has been said to be a good dictionary by which to learn the genuine meaning of the Hebrew words.

6 *The Version of Theodotion*, a Christian of the Ebionite sect, was made about A. D. 160, and is, in character, between the servile closeness of Aquila, and the unjustifiable freeness of Symmachus. His version of Daniel was even preferred to that of the Septuagint; but only a few fragments have descended to us.

7. *The Version of Symmachus;*—he was an Ebionite Christian, and executed the version which bears his name, about A. D. 200. His translation is too free to be termed faithful:—he gives his own views of the sense of the original, rather than a real translation of the words.

8. *The Syriac Versions;* of which there are two, viz:

(1.) *The Peshito*, i. e. literal or correct; which is doubtless the most ancient and most important. Its date has not been entirely settled by critics; none however, assign it a later date, than the second century; and the prevailing opinion is, that it was executed about the close of the first. In this version the second and third Epistles of John, the second Epistle of Peter, the Epistle of Jude, and the Revelation, are wanting.

(2.) *The Philoxenian*, executed in the beginning of the sixth century, (A. D. 508) by Polycarp, at the suggestion of Philoxenus or Xenyas, bishop of Mabug. It was afterwards corrected by Thomas of Charkel, or Heraclea, about A. D. 616, and is, hence, sometimes called the Heraclean. It contains all the books omitted in the Peshito; and though inferior to that, both in accuracy and style, is yet of high importance, in restoring the genuine text of the Greek original. This version was published from Dr. Ridley's manuscripts, by Dr. White of Oxford, in 1778.

9. There are several *Arabiac Versions*, of parts of both the Old and New Testaments, none of which, however, are very ancient The most elegant, faithful, and consequently, valuable edition of the New Testament in the Arabiac language, is that published by Erpenius, at Leyden, in 1616; and taken from two manuscripts, one of the Gospels, written about A. D. 1271, and another, of the Acts, Epistles, and Revelation, dated A. D. 1342. To the labors of the same individual, also, we are indebted for an Arabiac version of the Pentateuch, executed, apparently, about the 13th century, by an African Jew, who has very closely adhered to the Hebrew. The edition referred to, was published in Leyden, A. D. 1622.

10. *The Persian Version* includes only the Pentateuch and the Gospels: both of which are printed in the London Polyglott. The former was faithfully executed in the eleventh, or twelfth century, by a Jew named Toozee, from the Hebrew text; but the latter from the Syriac, by a Roman Catholic named Tabreezy, who was, as Dr. Clarke shows, sadly warped by his religious creed. The date of this version is 1341.

11. *The Ethiopic* comprehends only the New Testament, the book of Psalms, some of the minor Prophets, and a few fragments of the remaining books. The translations were made (of the New Testament) from the original Greek, and (of the other portion) from the Septuagint. Its date is supposed to be the fourth century, and its translator, Furmentius, a Christian Bishop. Its various readings are considered valuable.

12. *The Coptic Version*, is a translation into the dialect of lower Egypt;—it includes only the Pentateuch, the Psalms, and the New Testament. Its probable date is between the third and fifth centuries.

13. *The Sahidic Version;* or that of the dialect of upper Egypt, is confined to the New Testament, (of which, however, it contains, in fragments, only about one third) and was made probably, about the beginning of the second

Digitized by Google

century. It is one of the oldest versions known, and extremely valuable.

14. *The Armenian Version* is universally ascribed to Miesrob, the inventor of the Armenian alphabet;—its date is usually placed about the close of the fourth, or the beginning of the fifth century. It was twice translated from the Syriac, and at last from the Greek. Great value is attached to the various readings which it affords.

15. *The Itala, Italic, or Ante-Hieronymian Version*, is a name given to the Old Latin Version, in use before the time of Jerome. Only fragments of this exist; and they have been carefully collected by Sebatier at Rheims, and published in 1743; and by Blanchini Rom: 1749. It is highly valuable; containing many readings which agree, not only with Greek manuscripts, but, also, with the most ancient and best versions; particularly, the Syriac, and Coptic.

16. *The Vulgate Latin Version*, was executed by Jerome, at the request and under the patronage of Pope Damasus, A. D. 384. It was intended as a revision, and to correct the growing corruptions of the Itala; but it ended in a new translation of nearly the whole Scriptures. It was introduced into the church by degrees, from a regard to the prejudices of weak consciences; but after awhile it obtained high celebrity, and finally was exclusively adopted, by the Catholic Church. Copies of it were greatly multiplied; and in the multiplication many corruptions crept into the text. Stephens the father, was the first who endeavored to remedy this evil; and he was followed in the same praiseworthy course by John Hentenius, and Lucas Brugensis, two Louvanian, divines. But Sextus V. not quite approving of their efforts, published a new edition in Rome, A. D. 1593. This however, though sanctioned by infallible authority, was found to be grossly incorrect; and Clement VIII. published another edition, widely differing from that of his predecessor; and this in its turn was infallibly authorized. But even this is found to be far from correct, though it is the basis of all those in common use at the present time. It is, without doubt, a version of great importance; and is judged of equal value with a manuscript of the fourth century.

17. *The Sclavonian or Old Russian Version*, is of considerable importance in Biblical criticism. It has not received that measure of attention which it merits. It was executed from the Greek, of which it is a literal translation, in the ninth century, by CYRIL the inventor of the Sclavonic letters, and his brother METHODIUS. The Pentateuch was first printed at Prague, in 1519; andthe entire Bible in 1570; and again at Ostrog, n 1781. From this last all the modern editions are derived. Ancient and valuable Greek manuscripts appear to have been made use of in preparing it.

18. *The Gothic Version* was made from the Greek, by Uphilas, a Cappadocian by birth, a bishop of the Mæso-Goths. He was the inventor of the Gothic character, and accomplished the version of the Scriptures into that language, about the middle of the fourth century. Of this venerable version only a mutilated copy of the Gospels, and a few of the chapters of the Epistle to the Romans, remain; the former being preserved in the *Codex Argenteus*, now in the University of Upsal. Three fine editions of the four Gospels have been published; one at Dort, A. D. 1665, one at Oxford, in 1750, but the best by far, at Weissenfels, in 1805. The fragments from the Epistle to the Romans, have also been printed at the end of Dr. Lye's Saxon and Gothico-Latin Dictionary.

CHAPTER V.

The authorized English version of the Scriptures contains the Revelation God has given.

Having proved the Genuineness, Authenticity, Inspiration, and Preservation of the Sacred Scriptures; and, moreover, having given a brief history of Manuscripts, and Early printed Editions of the Sacred Writings, as also of some of the principal Translations, the way is prepared for the consideration of the question upon which the above proposition is founded; viz: whether the English translation may be relied on as the word of God? (See p. 3. of this Introduction.) This is a question of great importance; and one which we feel ought to be fully and satisfactorily met; especially in a Critical Introduction to the Study of the Scriptures, which is principally designed for such as are acquainted with only the English language. The first and most important consideration, in estimating the value of any version of the Scriptures, is the character of the text upon which it is formed, or of which it is the translation. If this should be imperfect or corrupted, it is manifestly impossible that any translation of it should fairly, and fully, represent the author's meaning. If one word be inserted, or transposed, and the translator do not deviate from his copy, it is evident that his version must be proportionably false, as compared with the *original* and *pure* text. If error should prevail, to any great extent, in the copy or copies forming the basis of the translation, its value will of course, be diminished in the same proportion. It was a conviction of the truth of these remarks, which induced us to give the preceding outline of the ancient manuscripts, early printed editions, and principal versions, of the sacred volume; and we presented it, that our readers might perceive, not only the means possessed by the learned, for ascertaining the true reading, in any particular case, by a comparison of the manuscripts and ancient versions with each other; but, also, the sedulous care, and almost boundless labor, actually bestowed by them, on the correction of the sacred text. The result of such labor must, almost of necessity, be, the presentation to us, of the *true original text* on all points of vital importance, or which regard the salvation of men

Digitized by Google

If then it be admitted that we possess the true original, there remains only, to the reader of our English version, these inquiries, in order to satisfy him that *his bible* contains the imparted revelation: What were the qualifications, moral and literary, of the translators? What were their facilities and advantages for their work? To what revision was it subjected? For, if they were well qualified, and really disposed, to exhibit truly, the sense of the original, it may be concluded that the version is faithful, and may be relied on. We shall, therefore, examine the qualifications and facilities of the translators, and such other points as may place the subject sufficiently before our readers, to satisfy then on these particulars. But, before we do this, we shall attempt a brief exhibition of the history of those translations of the Scriptures into the English language, which preceded that now in common use

SECTION I

Of the early English Versions.

We are unable to ascertain, with absolute certainty, either the precise time when, or the persons by whom, the Scriptures were first translated into the language of the people of England. That the Saxons read them in their own language is certain; some parts of them having been translated by Adhelm, Bishop of Sherburne, A. D. 706, and, at his earnest request, Ecbert, or Eadfrid, Bishop of Lindisfarne or Holy Island, soon after executed a version of the four Gospels, the manuscript of which is now deposited in the Cottonian Library in the British Museum. Within a few years of this event, the venerable Bede, who died A. D. 735, translated the whole Bible into the Saxon language. The version of the four Gospels is supposed to have been made from the old Itala. Less than two centuries afterwards, the illustrious King Alfred executed a version of the book of Psalms;—he is, also, said to have translated the greater part of the New Testament. He died A. D. 900, when it was about half finished. In the tenth century, Elfred or Elfric, Archbishop of Canterbury, translated the Pentateuch, Josnua, Judges, part of Kings, Esther, Job, and one or two books of the Apocrypha. This translation was executed from the Vulgate:—many verses and even chapters, indeed, are omitted; and the book of Job is only a sort of abstract, embracing but about five pages in Thwaites' printed edition of it. (Oxford, A. D. 1698.) In 1571, the four Gospels were printed in Saxon, (from manuscripts now in the Bodleian Library, Oxford,) under the care of Fox, the Martyrologist, encouraged and assisted by Mathew Parker, Archbishop of Canterbury. In addition to these translations, there were various glosses or commentaries, upon select parts of the sacred writings, in the vernacular tongue, circulated among the people.

About the year 1390, John De Wycliffe, sometimes called the Morning Star of the Reformation in England, completed his translation of the entire Bible; and though the multiplication of copies was then attended with immense labor and expense, (the art of printing being unknown,) the version of Wycliffe, and especially his New Testament, obtained a very extensive circulation. Various attempts were made, by the Romish clergy and their agents to suppress this edition of the Scriptures in the vulgar tongue; but for a long time without success. At length, in 1408, Thomas Arundel, Archbishop of York, ordained in convocation, "That no book, nor treatise, composed by John Wycliffe, or by any other in his time, or hereafter to be composed, should be read by any one, unless approved by the universities, &c. under pain of being punished as a sower of schism, and a favorer of heresy." This declaration was followed by another, "That no one should, by his own authority, translate any text of Holy Scripture into English, or any other tongue, by way of book, libel, or treatise; and that no one should read such book, libel, or treatise, now lately set forth in the time of John Wycliffe, or since, or hereafter to be composed, in public or private, in whole or in part, under pain of the greater excommunication; until the said translation be approved by the diocesan of the place, or, if occasion require, by a provincial council. Let him that acteth contrary, be punished as a favorer of error and heresy." These decrees were enforced with rigor; and several persons were burnt, for having read the New Testament and the ten commandments in Wycliffe's translation; and for refusing to abjure their principles. The following passage from the "State Trials" may serve to enkindle our gratitude to God, that we live in other days, and under other laws, than our ancient English progenitors. "In the said Parliament, (held at Leicester, in the second year of Henry V.) the king made this most blasphemous and crue act, to be a law for ever:—That whosoever they were, that should read the Scriptures in the mother tongue, (which was then called Wycliffe's learning) they should forfeit land, cattle, body, life, and goods, from their heirs for ever; and so be condemned for heretics to God, enemies to the crown, and most arrant traitors to the land. Besides this, it was enacted that never a sanctuary nor privileged ground within the realm should hold them, though they were still permitted to thieves and murderers. And if in case they would not give over, or, after their pardon, relapsed, they should suffer death in two manner of kinds; that is, they should first be hanged for treason against the king, and then be burned for heresy against God; and yet neither of both be committed." But notwithstanding the severity of these measures "the word of God grew and multiplied:" —the disciples of Wycliffe, were not to be intimidated by them; but many of them labored diligently to promote the reading of the vernacular scriptures, and to this end transcribed and circulated them among the people.

Digitized by Google

The version of Wycliffe was, doubtless, made, not from the original Scriptures, but from the Vulgate. This was done, not because he conceived that translation to be of equal authority with the original; but because he was conscious of possessing no very profound critical skill in the original languages. Having also translated literally, without regarding the idioms, or peculiarities of the languages, and addressing the readers of his version in their own idiom, there is sometimes difficulty to persons unacquainted with the Latin, in receiving the idea.

The next translation which we feel called upon to notice, is that of Tyndal. This was a translation of the New Testament only. It was executed at Antwerp, and published in 1526. It was a small duodecimo, without a name, or a title page, of any kind. Soon after its publication, the zeal of Bishop Tonstal prompted him to buy up the whole edition, (except a single copy which by some means escaped him) and commit it to the flames, which he did at Paul's Cross. His object was to prevent the multiplication of the copies of the Sacred volume, and its being generally read by the people; but God "takes the wise in their own craftiness, and brings the counsels of the prudent to nothing:"—the very means he employed to defeat the design of the translator, enabled him, more perfectly to accomplish it. With the very money which the zealous persecutor had expended in the purchase of fuel for the fire at Paul's Cross, Tyndal published a second, and improved edition in 1530. This, too, was almost entirely purchased by its enemies, and burnt,—a fate which afterwards overtook the translator; but not till he had given to the world a third edition of his New Testament, and translations of the Pentateuch, and the book of Jonah. He was strangled, and afterwards burnt, in Flanders, A. D. 1536. But the work Tyndal had commenced was not stopped by his death. It advanced under the conduct of Miles Coverdale, a coadjutor of Tyndal, who, in 1535, completed the translation of the entire Bible, which was afterwards published in one folio volume, and dedicated to Henry VIII. This translation is said to have been Tyndal's from Genesis to Chronicles, inclusive, with also the book of Jonah; and the whole of the New Testament, with the remaining part of the Old, to have been Coverdale's. A year after its publication the royal patronage was obtained for this Bible, through the united influence of Lord Cromwell and Archbishop Cranmer, with the King, who ordered that the choir of every church should be furnished with a copy, that any one who pleased might read it.

The next edition of the Bible was that of John Rogers, who published it under the assumed name of Thomas Matthews; and it is, hence, always called Matthews' Bible. This bible appeared in 1537. In the year following appeared a New Testament, bearing the name of Johan Hollybushe. In 1539, the whole Bible was reprinted by Grafton and Whitchurch, under the authority of Archbishop Cranmer, who wrote a preface for it. This was called "Cranmer's Bible," and experienced strange caprices of fortune. In 1540, Henry VIII. ordered it to be read in every parish church;—in 1542, he revoked this order. In 1550, Edward VI. restored it; and "it subsequently shared the fate of the religion it was intended to elucidate."

During the reign of Edward VI. no new translation of the sacred volume was undertaken; though several previous editions of it were reprinted. But in the succeeding reign of Mary, Bishop Coverdale, having been compelled to leave England, took up his abode in Geneva; and there, together with some other Protestants, whose religion had exiled them from home, undertook the publication of an amended edition of the Bible, with notes. This was called the Geneva Bible. The entire Scriptures were not published till 1560; but the New Testament was given to the world in 1557.

There is one other of the early editions of the English Bible which deserves notice; viz. that printed in 1568, and called The Bishop's Bible. It derived its name from the fact, that Archbishop Parker had the principal care and management of its publication; and he was assisted by other dignitaries of the church. The Archbishop reviewed their performances in the several departments allotted to them, and gave such finishing touches to their labors as, in his judgment, they required.

These are the principal early editions of the Holy Scriptures in the English language; and when we consider the circumstances of the times, the bitter and determined opposition shown to the circulation of divine truth, and the relentless persecution to which its advocates were exposed, we cannot but afford to them the praise of having been "valiant for the truth upon the earth," in making such efforts, as they did, to secure its circulation. It ought, however, to be observed here, that, though these several editions are spoken of as so many translations of the sacred volume, they were not, in fact, such. They were rather, so many revisions of Tyndal's and Coverdale's translation. It is true, that the Geveva Bible purports to be a new translation from the original languages; but the comparison of it with Tyndal and Coverdale's translation, will evince that that translation was taken as its basis; to say nothing of the inadvertent admission, in the preface, that the New Testament, at least, was not an independent translation; for it is said to have been "*conferred* diligently *with* the Greek." Of the accuracy and general excellence of Tyndal and Coverdale's translation, competent critics have always spoken in terms of high praise. The following testimony from a *Roman Catholic*, and a severe critic, may be considered as highly creditable to it. "The violent opposition it met with seems to have arisen more from the injurious reflections contained in the prologues and notes on the then established religion, than

Digitized by Google

from any capital defects in the version itself. It was far from being a perfect translation, it is true; but it was the first of the kind; and few first translations will, I think, be found preferable to it:—in point of perspicuity, a noble simplicity, propriety of idiom and purity of style, no English version has yet surpassed it. The criticisms of those who wrote against it are generally too severe, often captious, and sometimes evidently unjust." Geddes.

We have now brought the history of the English translation of the Scriptures down to the days of Queen Elizabeth. From that time till the days of James I. no translation or revision of the Scriptures of any importance was undertaken.

SECTION II.

Preparations for the publication of the present or "Authorized Version" of the English Bible.

In the year 1604, King James I. determined on the execution of as perfect a translation as possible of the whole Bible into the English language, and took the necessary steps to secure it. He nominated fifty-four learned men, chiefly professors and divines in the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge, to whom he committed the business of "retranslating, revising, or correcting preceding versions, so as to produce as perfect a translation as possible. Of these persons, forty-seven were actually engaged in the work; the remainder having either died, or declined the undertaking; or, perhaps, they were merely appointed as overseers of the rest.

As this is the only version of the sacred oracles which is accessible to thousands of Christians, and indeed to millions of readers, and they are of course deeply concerned in the question of its fidelity, we shall not be thought to misappropriate our space, if we treat, rather extendedly, of this version of the Bible.

It must not be concealed that there has been some controversy as to the competency of James' translators, to discharge the duties to which they were appointed; and Mr. J. Bellamy, in his preface to an intended new translation of the Scriptures by himself, has concentrated nearly all the objections which had previously been urged against them. The principal allegation made by him against the authors of the "Authorized Version" is that there was not one critical Hebrew scholar among them; the Hebrew language having been, in the reigns of Elizabeth and James I. most shamefully neglected. If this charge against the literary qualifications of the translators could be sustained, of course the confidence of the mere English reader, in his own Bible, must be sapped. But it cannot be sustained; on the contrary, it can be, and has been, most satisfactorily repelled: and we cannot but be surprised that any one should so sadly commit himself before the world on a question of fact, for the settlement of which such abundant means are at hand. That the Hebrew language was not so neglected at this period as Mr. Bellamy would have his readers believe, is a fact so notorious, that it is surprising that any person possessing only the ordinary means of information should deny it; and that it should be denied by one who comes forward professing to supply, from his own stores of Hebrew learning, the lack of the Translators, betrays a very censurable ignorance of a subject on which he undertakes to pronounce judgment; or what is worse, a disposition, by a sweeping assertion of their ignorance, in the face of evidence before him to the contrary, on the ruins of their literary reputation, to raise the splendid fabric of his own. But this is a question of fact, and is to be determined upon evidence: we therefore proceed to present such as may be sufficient to determine it.

In the time of Elizabeth, the Oriental languages were among the ordinary philological studies at the two Universities; and Fulke, in particular, speaks of "many youths at Cambridge who were intimate with Hebrew and Chaldee." Defence of Translations p. 340. Moreover, that in public schools emulation in these studies was excited, is exemplified in a notice of Examinations in the Merchant Tailors' School, in 1572, where it is said that the Bishop of Winchester "tried the scholars in the Hebrew Psalter." At that time the master of the school was "the famous Richard Mulcaster;" and under his instruction was trained the celebrated Dr. Lancelot Andrews, who was one of the first scholars of the age, and in languages, a prodigy. Now this same Andrews was the first on the list of the translators nominated by the King: and among his associates may be noticed Dr Adrian Saravia, who was a profound scholar, and tutor of the celebrated Oriental scholar, Nicholas Fuller:—Dr. R. Clarke, who thoroughly understood the Hebrew, Greek and Latin languages;—Dr. Sayfield, to whose Hebrew criticisms the learned and acute Gataker often refers with confidence;—Mr. W. Bedwell, tutor to the celebrated Dr. Pocock; Dr. John Rainolds, who was illustrious "in all kinds of learning and most excellent in all tongues." To these may be added Drs. Holland, Kilby, Miles Smith, and Richard Brett, all of whom have left, in their published works undoubted proofs of their critical skill in the Hebrew, Chaldee, Syriac, Arabic, Ethiopic, Greek and Latin languages: and Mr. John Bois, who at five years of age had read the whole Hebrew Bible; and at six or earlier, could write Hebrew in an elegant hand. For ten years was he chief Greek lecturer in his College. We will only add to this list Sir Henry Savile, the celebrated editor of Chrysostom's works in Greek, and founder of the professorships of Astronomy and Geometry at Oxford. These names, we presume, will be sufficient, to show the above mentioned assertion of the ignorance of the translators, rash and unfounded; and that, if the reputation of these venerable men for literature were known to Mr. Bellamy, and

Digitized by Google

he yet denied them the character of critical scholars, his own opinion of himself in proposing to execute a new translation and amend theirs, cannot be characterised by "*all* lowliness."—As far, then, as the learning of the translators was concerned, we are fully sustained in pronouncing them *entirely competent* to their undertaking.

There has been much unprofitable discussion of the question whether the "Authorized Version" of the Scriptures should be considered as an independent translation, or as only a revision of preceding ones. To determine this question it will only be necessary to refer to two documents, which are happily within our reach; viz. The King's "directions to the translators;" and the translators' "Address to the Reader."

'"His Majesty recommended the following rules, by them to be most carefully observed:—

'"1. The ordinary Bible read in the church, commonly called the Bishops' Bible, to be followed and as little altered as the original will permit.—2. The names of the prophets and the holy writers, with the other names in the text, to be retained as near as may be, accordingly as they are vulgarly used.—3. The old ecclesiastical words to be kept, viz. as the word Church not to be translated Congregation, &c.—4. When any word hath divers significations, that to be kept which hath been most commonly used by the most eminent Fathers, being agreeable to the propriety of the place, and the analogy of faith.—5. The division of the chapters to be altered either not at all, or as little as may be, if necessity so require it.—6. No marginal notes at all to be affixed, but only for the explanation of the Hebrew or Greek words, which cannot, without some circumlocution, so briefly and fitly be expressed in the text.—7. Such quotations of places to be marginally set down, as shall serve for the fit reference of one scripture to another.—8. Every particular man of each company to take the same chapter or chapters; and, having translated or amended them severally by himself when he thinks good, all to meet together, confer what they have done, and agree for their part what shall stand.—9. If any one company hath despatched any one book in this manner, they shall send it to the rest, to be considered of seriously and judiciously; for his Majesty is very careful in this point.—10. If any one company, upon the review of the book so sent, shall doubt or differ upon any places, to send them word thereof, note the places, and therewithal send their reasons: to which, if they consent not, the difference to be compounded at the general meeting, which is to be of the chief persons of each company, at the end of the work.—11. When any place of special obscurity is doubted of, letters to be directed by authority, to send to any learned in the land, for his judgment in such a place.—12. Letters to be sent from every bishop to the rest of his clergy, admonishing them of this translation in hand; and to move and charge as many as, being skilful in the tongues, have taken pains in that kind to send his particular observations to the company, either at Westminster, Cambridge, or Oxford.—13. The directors in each company to be the Deans of Westminster and Chester for that place; and the King's professors in Hebrew and Greek in each University.—14. These translations to be used, when they agree better with the text than the Bishops' Bible itself, viz. Tindal's, Matthews', Coverdale's, Whitchurch's, Geneva.—15. Besides the said directors before mentioned, three or four of the most ancient and grave divines in either of the Universities, not employed in translating, to be assigned by the Vice-Chancellor, upon conference with the rest of the heads, to be overseers of the translations, as well Hebrew as Greek, for the better observation of the fourth rule, above specified."

'That these directions were faithfully attended to by the learned men employed in the work, is evident from their address to the reader, prefixed to the larger editions of the Bible. Thus, speaking of the earlier translators, they say,

'"Therefore blessed be they, and most honoured be their name, that break the ice, and give the onset upon that which helpeth forward to the saving of souls. Now what can be more available thereto, than to deliver God's book unto God's people in a tongue which they understand? Since of an hidden treasure, and of a fountain that is sealed, there is no profit.—Yet for all that, as nothing is begun and perfected at the same time, and the latter thoughts are thought to be the wiser; so if *we, building upon their foundation that went before us*, and being holpen by their labours, do *endeavour to make that better which they left so good;* no man, we are sure, hath cause to mislike us; they, we persuade ourselves, if they were alive, would thank us."——

'"Therefore let no man's eye be evil, because His Majesty's is good; neither let any be grieved, that we have a prince that seeketh the increase of the spiritual wealth of Israel: but let us rather bless God from the ground of our heart, for working this religious care in him, to have the translations of the Bible maturely considered of and examined. For, by this means it cometh to pass, that whatsoever is sound already, the same will shine as gold more brightly, being rubbed and polished; also, if any thing be halting or superfluous, or not so agreeable to the original, the same may be corrected, and the truth set in place."

'Having answered the objections of the Roman Catholic party, and retorted the charges preferred by them upon themselves, they remark—

'"But it is high time to leave them, and to show in brief what we proposed to ourselves, and what course we held, in this our perusal and survey of the Bible. Truly, good Christian reader, we never thought from the beginning that we should need *to make a new translation* nor yet *to make of a bad one a good one* (for then the imputation of Sixtus had been true in

Digitized by Google

some sort, that our people had been fed with gall of dragons instead of wine, and whey instead of milk;) but *to make a good one better*, or *out of many good ones one principal good one*, not justly to be excepted against; *that hath been our endeavour, that our mark.*

"'If you ask what they [the translators] had before them, truly it was the *Hebrew* text of the Old Testament, the *Greek* of the New. These are the two golden pipes, or rather conduits, wherethrough the olive branches empty themselves into the gold. St. Augustine calleth them precedent, or original, tongues; St. Hierome, fountains. The same St. Hierome affirmeth, and Gratian hath not spared to put it into his decree, That *as the credit of the old books* (he meaneth of the Old Testament) *is to be tried by the Hebrew volumes; so of the new, by the Greek tongue*, he meaneth by the original *Greek*. If truth be to be tried by these tongues, then whence should a translation be made, but out of them? *These tongues, therefore*, (the Scriptures, we say, in those tongues) *we set before us to translate*, being the tongues wherein God was pleased to speak to his church by his prophets and apostles. Neither did we run over the work with that posting haste that the Septuagint did, if that be true which is reported of them, that they finished it in seventy-two days; neither were we barred or hindered from going over it again, having once done it, like St. Hierome, if that be true which himself reporteth, that he could no sooner write any thing, but presently it was caught from him, and published, and he could not have leave to mend it: neither, to be short, were we the first that fell in hand with translating the scripture into *English*, and consequently destitute of former helps; as it is written of Origen, that he was the first, in a manner, that put his hand to write commentaries upon the Scriptures, and, therefore, no marvel if he overshot himself many times. None of these things: The work hath not been huddled up in seventy-two days, but hath cost the workmen, as light as it seemeth, the pains of twice seven times seventy-two days, and more. Matters of such weight and consequence are not to be speeded to maturity: for in business of moment a man feareth not the blame of convenient slackness. Neither did we think much to consult the translators or commentators, *Chaldee*, *Hebrew*, *Syrian*, *Greek*, *or Latin;* no, nor the *Spanish*, *French*, *Italian*, or *Dutch;* neither did we disdain to revise that which we had done, and to bring back to the anvil that which we had hammered: but having and using as great helps as were needful, and fearing no reproach for slowness, nor coveting praise for expedition, we have, at length, through the good hand of the Lord upon us, brought the work to that pass that you see."

'The length of these extracts will not, I persuade myself, displease intelligent readers; for there is certainly no method of determining the question at issue, at once so short and so decisive as that which has here been adopted. Of the competency of the translators for the task that was assigned to them, there has been exhibited the most conclusive evidence; and the passages just quoted from their "Instructions" and "Address," show, beyond all reasonable doubt, that they were neither required nor disposed to follow, with servility, any previous translation. That they were laid under some restrictions cannot be denied; and that, in some instances, their translation has suffered from them is equally true; but the nature of these restrictions should not be overlooked. They were required to depart from the BISHOPS' BIBLE as little as possible, *consistently with a regard to the original text;* and, when they were on this ground compelled to abandon it, they were to adopt the earlier English versions—doubtless, under the same limitation. To the retention of the old ecclesiastical words they were expressly bound; in this they had no alternative; but in every other respect they were left to the unfettered exercise of their own discretion. We may, therefore, confidently affirm, that the authorized English version is an *independent* translation of the sacred text, and neither a servile copy of any previous version, nor "a compilation of second-hand translations."

'It should be stated, that the first edition of this translation was printed in 1611. It has been subsequently revised three times.' *Carpenter's Guide to the practical reading of the Bible.* Ch. II.

SECTION III.

Moral qualifications of the Translators, and Character of the Translation.

Of the moral qualifications of the Translators, internal evidence is furnished in their excellent "Address to the Reader" some extracts from which are given in the preceding section. It is next to impossible for any candid man to read that address throughout, without feeling that he has been conversing with learned men, whose chief praise, however it is, that they "feared God:" nor can he doubt that such men are superior to temptations "to walk in craftiness, or handle the word of God deceitfully." We accordingly find, from all we can learn of these venerable men, that they were generally esteemed, in their day, as distinguished for probity and piety, as they were for learning. Such men, then, were incapable of attempting to corrupt the word of God, in a translation they should execute;—prejudices, without doubt they had, and they might, probably, be warped by them;—embarrassments, also, they doubtless felt, arising from the prohibition to change established "ecclesiastical words" for others more appropriate; but these did not at all affect the essentials of religion; neither, yet, could they therefore, affect the fidelity of their translation.

But we are not left to probabilities as to the character of the work which they performed That character is a matter of fact; and is, therefore, capable of examination and proof. We shall, therefore, cite, as witnesses to the fidelity

Digitized by Google

of our authorized version, a few out of many persons of unquestionable erudition, sound judgment, and established reputation, who have given to the subject that consideration which its importance demands.

'In the year 1652 an order was made in the Parliament, that a bill should be brought in for a new English translation of the Bible, out of the original tongues, and after having suffered the project to slumber for four years, that is, till bishop Walton had nearly completed the publication of his splendid polyglott, "the grand committee for religion" passed the following order: "That it be referred to a subcommittee to send for, and advise with, Dr. Walton, Mr. Hughes, Mr. Castle [Castell], Mr. Clark, Mr. Poulk, Dr. Cudworth, and such others as they shall think fit, and to consider of the translations and impressions of the Bible, and to offer their opinions therein to this committee." In pursuance of this order, the subcommittee, which was composed of some of the most learned men of the time, often met, and consulted with others of great attainments in the oriental tongues. In these conferences were made "divers excellent and learned observations of some mistakes in the translations of the Bible in English; *which yet was agreed to be the best of any translation in the world.*" Such is the narrative of the lord commissioner Whitlock, who had the care of the business, and who took great pains in the design; which became fruitless by the dissolution of the parliament. Johnson, in his account of the English translations, relates, that the committee and their learned associates "pretended to discover some mistakes in the last English translation, which yet they allowed was *the best extant.*" That this was the judgment of bishop Walton himself, is certain, from the prolegomena to his polyglott, where he places our version in the highest rank of European translations, and in his "Considerator considered," he affirms that it may justly contend with any now extant in any other language in Europe. This judgment was delivered at a time when "the nation," as Dr. Walton himself has told us, "had more men of eminent skill in languages than ever heretofore." And his contemporary, Pocock, the prince, as it were, of oriental learning, has thus subscribed to the decision: "That translation of our own, which we follow, is such and so agreeable to the original, as that we might well choose among others to follow it, were it not our own, and established by authority among us."

'But to come nearer to our own times.—Dr. Geddes, whose profound learning and extensive acquaintance with biblical literature entitle his judgment to great respect, while his theological opinions render his testimony the more independent and valuable, thus speaks of the authorized version: "The means and the method employed to produce this translation promised something extremely satisfactory; and great expectations were formed from the united abilities of so many learned men, selected for the purpose, and excited to emulation by the encouragement of a munificent prince, who had declared himself the patron of the work. Accordingly, the highest eulogiums have been made on it, both by our own writers and by foreigners; and indeed, if accuracy, fidelity, and the strictest attention to the letter of the text be supposed to constitute the qualities of an excellent version, this of all versions must, in general, be accounted the most excellent. Every sentence, every word, every syllable, every letter and point seem to have been weighed with the nicest exactitude, and expressed, either in the text or margin, with the greatest precision. Pagninus himself is hardly more literal, and it was well remarked by Robertson, above a hundred years ago, that it may serve for a lexicon of the Hebrew language, as well as for a translation."

'Of the great learning and critical acumen of Dr. Adam Clarke, it is not necessary that I should speak. Notwithstanding his eccentricities of opinion, upon a few subjects, he is allowed to be one of the first biblicists of the age, and to have largely contributed, by his indefatigable labors on the Holy Scriptures, to the advancement of divine truth. After having himself translated every word from the originals, which he has made his constant study for more than half a century, and diligently collated the common printed text of the English Bible with all the manuscripts and collections from manuscripts to which he could obtain access, he thus speaks of this version:—"Those who have compared most of the European translations with the original, have not scrupled to say, that the English translation of the Bible, made under the direction of King James I., is the most accurate and faithful of the whole. Nor is this its only praise; the translators have seized the very *spirit* and *soul* of the original, and expressed this almost every where, with pathos and energy. The original, from which it was taken, is, alone, superior to the Bible which was translated by the authority of King James.... This is an opinion, in which my heart, my judgment, and my conscience coincide."

'To these testimonies I will add but one more, that of the Rev. William Orme, whose learning and judgment have secured for him a high rank among contemporary writers. Speaking of the English version of the Scriptures, he says: "Like every thing human, it is no doubt imperfect; but as a translation of the Bible, it has few rivals, and as a whole, no superior. It is in general faithful, simple, and perspicuous. It has seized the spirit, and copied the manner of the divine originals. It seldom descends to meanness or vulgarity; but often rises to elegance and sublimity. It is level to the understanding of the cottager, and fit to meet the eye of the critic, the poet, and the philosopher."—"It has been the companion of our princes and our nobles, and prized by many of them as their most invaluable treasure. It is the birthright of our numerous population, and has proved

Digitized by Google

the means of knowledge, holiness, and joy to millions; and we trust it is destined for ages yet to come, to be the glory of the rich, and the inheritance of the poor; the guide to the wayworn pilgrim, and the messenger of peace to many a dying sinner." ' Carpenter *ut supra* Ch: III.

Thus we conceive our argument is completed: we have shown the possibility, probability, necessity, and reality, of a Revelation from heaven; that the Scriptures of the Old and New Testament contain that revelation; that these Scriptures have been preserved entire, and translated faithfully into various languages; and among others, into the English language, and that that Bible which is, in this land, in the hands of the million, is, indeed, the pure word of God; so that, on all points which concern life and godliness, we have, in our translation, "a light shining in a dark place." Let us then unite in thanksgivings to its Divine Author, for having preserved the purity of his word in our language, and secured to us, on all points of vital importance, the genuine revelation of his will.

SECTION IV.

Defects in the English Translation of the Scriptures.

Having said thus much on the general character of the authorized version, and having adduced so large a mass of testimony to its excellence, it becomes our duty to point out some things, which may properly be considered its defects. That it has defects, cannot, and must not, be either denied, or concealed. A translation is a human work; and imperfection must characterise all such works. Were we to labor to conceal the fact that defects exist, we should be chargeable with want of candor, and should subject to suspicion the foregoing expressions in its praise. To direct attention to defects in the English Bible, which its readers had not the means to remedy, or avoid, would not, it is true, confer any positive benefit; but rather the reverse. Happily, however, this is not the case. Those imperfections by which it is marked, are, for the most part, of such a kind, that persons of ordinary intelligence, and having only the common means of information and observation, may generally ascertain their nature, and succeed in their removal. It becomes important, therefore, to ascertain their extent, and suggest such methods as appear calculated to effect their removal. Candor, then, constrains us to acknowledge the existence of the following intrinsic blemishes in the English translation of the Scriptures.

1. There is a want of uniformity in the translation of some portions, and it has relation both to single words and also to phrases.

As it regards single words;—Besides a great number of instances of words, which, in English, are almost strictly synonymous, as, "dwelling-place," and "habitation," "to wail," "to mourn," and "to lament;" there are many cases in which the same original word is rendered by "locust," and by "grasshoppers;—by "wormwood" and by "hemlock"—by "owl," and by "ostrich;"—by "cormorant,"and by "pelican;"—by "coat of mail," by "habergeon," and by "breast-plate;"—by "fort," by "strong hold," by "castle," by "munition," and by "bulwark;"—by "nations," by "gentiles," and by "heathen," &c. &c. This incongruity will be readily admitted to be a blemish in the excellent translation of the holy volume which we possess.

Again as to phrases. Sometimes our translators have preserved the Hebrew idiom, and transferred it into their version; but at others, they have not only given us "English words," but also, (and which in a translation is desirable,) "English phrases." This has been done by them also in many cases, with the very same idiomatical expression, and thus the incongruity becomes more sensibly felt. To mention here a single instance, "To lift up one's feet" for "To remove," is surely not a peculiarity of the Hebrews, more harsh in English ears than "To lift up one's eyes" for "To look up;" yet they every where retain the latter idiom; and in only one instance throughout the Bible, have they retained the former, viz: Ps. lxxiv. 3. where the meaning is "come" or "visit" for the purpose of restoring, or repairing these long continued desolations. Other similar instances of want of uniformity might easily be specified but we propose to give rather a sample, than a catalogue of them.

A "son of Belial" sounds harsh in the English ear; much more so than "sons of valor," "sons of righteousness," or "sons of iniquity;" yet have our translators, except in one or two instances, retained the harshness of the former expression, and softened down that of the latter ones into "valiant men," "righteous men," "wicked men," and in those one or two cases, have followed the latter analogy, and translated the phrase accordingly, "a wicked man."

"To lift up ones hand" is "to swear;" because, as is the case in this land, a man lifts his hand towards heaven, and thus appeals to God who dwells there, for the truth of what he affirms. Accordingly the Hebrew phrase is so rendered in Ex: vi. 8. Num: xiv. 30. Neh: ix. 15. But in Gen: xiv: 22. Ezek: xx. 5, 6 and Deut: xxxii. 40. the form of expression which belongs to the Hebrew is retained.

2. Our translators have sometimes adopted in their version, modes of expression incompatible with the English idiom. This has resulted, doubtless from their scrupulous conscientiousness, which prompted them intensely to desire to furnish a literal translation of the original into English. This desire has, however, resulted in their presenting us, in some cases, with phraseology not purely English; and such as, in fact, has never to this day, been able to force its way into common use, though sanctioned by the sacred volume itself. It is needless to mention particular instances, as the reflection of every reader will supply them.

3. They have sometimes enfeebled the sense by introducing without necessity, words in the

Digitized by Google

Italic character. Their object was to render the sense of the original more clear to the English reader; and yet by the change of character, to notify him, when they in the least departed from the sacred original: (a fine instance, it must be admitted, of conscientiousness and reverence for God's word,) but in so doing they have often evaporated the spirit of holy scripture, without at all increasing the plainness of the sense. As an instance of this we will mention only one passage;—It occurs in the 15th chap. of Corinthians, ver. 26, which in our version reads, "The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed *is* death;" but, as Dr. Macknight observes, this language seems to imply, that there are some enemies which shall not be destroyed. This, however, is not the meaning of the Apostle; but, that *every enemy, even the last* shall be destroyed. This sense would have been brought out if the translators had omitted the Italic letters, even had they done no more; but more was certainly within their province; they might have changed slightly the collocation of the words, and then their version would have read, "The last enemy—death—shall be destroyed." Here is the idea of the Apostle exactly, and forcibly expressed. Archbishop Secker is said to have run his pen through some thousands of italicized words in the Bible which he ordinarily used; and scarcely ever without manifest improvement to the expression.

4. The translators were probably warped by their own prejudices in favor of episcopacy; and certainly must have been embarrassed by their instructions as to the retaining of certain "ecclesiastical words" in their version. These things have operated to produce a less perfect translation, than, under other circumstances, would have been presented to us.

But after all that candor requires us to say of the defects of this translation, what do those defects amount to? What one doctrine of religion, or what one precept of morality is affected by them? They are merely like the small dust of the balance, which yet by no means affects its faithfulness; or like the inequalities on the surface of the earth which is, yet, notwithstanding them, well worthy of the appellation "a globe." So faithful have the translators been, to God and to their fellow creatures, in the work they have performed, that though there are blemishes in the performance, they are, like spots on the sun, lost in the surrounding effulgence; and we may say without fear of contradiction that "WE DO READ IN OUR TONGUE IN WHICH WE WERE BORN, THE WONDERFUL WORKS OF GOD."

GENERAL OBSERVATIONS ON THE PENTATEUCH.

THE first five books of the Old Testament are in common speech, often included together under the name of the Pentateuch. It is compounded of two Greek words signifying respectively, "five," and "a volume," or "book;" and hence, probably, was the name given to those books, (all of which were written by the same person, Moses,) by the Alexandrian Translators of he Septuagint Version, into the Greek language.

This division of the sacred volume comprises an account of the creation of the world, of the fall of man, the outlines of the early annals of the world, and a full recital of the Jewish law, and of the events which befell Israel, from the time of their becoming a distinct people, to their departure from Egypt, and arrival on the confines of the promised land of Canaan,—a period, according to some writers, of 2515 years; and according to others, especially Dr. Hales, of 3765 years. "It is a wide description" says Dr. Gray, "gradually contracted:—an account of a nation, preceded by a general sketch of the first state of mankind. The books are written in pure Hebrew, with admirable diversity of style, always well adapted to the subject; yet characterized with the stamp of the same author: they are all, evidently, parts of the same work, and mutually strengthen and illustrate each other. They blend revolution and history in one point of view; furnish laws, and describe their execution; exhibit prophecies, and relate their accomplishment." Moses is generally admitted to have been the author of these books, and by some writers of eminence, he is also considered to have written the book of Job. On this latter subject the evidence will be exhibited in the prefatory notice to that book. For an outline of the evidence in favor of the Genuineness and Authenticity of the Pentateuch, we refer our readers to the "Introduction to the Study of the Scriptures."

THE BOOK OF GENESIS.

The name of this book is Greek, and signifies "Generation" or "Production." The first book of the Sacred Scriptures is so called, because it contains the history of the generation or production of all things. The Jews name the books of the Old Testament, either from their authors, or from the principal subject on which they treat, or from the first Hebrew word in the books themselves. Thus, the book of Genesis, is, by them, named from its initial word; which signifies, "In the beginning."

Although nothing is more certain, than that this book *was* written by Moses, yet the learned are by no means agreed, as to when he wrote it. Some have advocated the opinion that it was while he kept the flocks of Jethro, his father-in-law, in the wilderness of Midian: others, that it was written after the departure of Israel from Egypt, and the promulgation of the laws on mount Sinai. These latter, allege, in support of their opinion, that previous to his receiving the divine call, related in Ex. iii. Moses was only a private individual, and was not imbued

Digitized by Google

with the spirit of prophecy. This, however, is by no means certain: for we learn in the New Testament, (Acts vii. 25.) that Moses, long prior to the call recorded in Ex. iii. "supposed his brethren would have understood how that God, by his hand, would deliver them." Now how should he entertain this supposition, unless God had intimated it to him? If it be admitted that such an intimation had been given him, then it follows that he might have been qualified by the Spirit of Inspiration, to write the book of Genesis in the wilderness of Midian. That the writer was inspired when he wrote it is obvious: for, without inspiration, he could not have recorded, so accurately, the history of the creation, and the subsequent occurrences, down to his own days; nor could he have foretold the events then future, which have relation to the Messiah, and those respecting the descendants of Ishmael, and the posterity of Jacob: the fulfilment of which depended on circumstances which had not, and could not have occurred, at the time the history was written; but which in fact did occur precisely according to the predictions.

Besides the history of the creation, this book contains an account of the original innocence of man, and his fall; the multiplication of the species; the rise of religion; the general corruption of the world; the deluge; the restoration of the world; the division and peopling of the earth; the call of Abraham, and the divine covenant with him; together with the history of the first patriarchs, to the death of Joseph. This book comprises some important prophecies respecting the Messiah. See ch. iii. 15.—xii. 3. —xviii. 18.—xxii. 18.—xxvi. 4.—xxviii. 14.—xlix. 10. 18.

The Jews divide the book of Genesis into twelve Parasches or larger sections; and forty-three siderim, or smaller sections; in our Bibles it consists of fifty chapters, the general contents and leading divisions of which, may be thus exhibited.

I. The origin of the world. (chs. i. and ii.)

II. The history of the old or antediluvian world. (ch. iii. to ch. vii.) i. e. the fall of man and his expulsion from Eden: (ch. iii.) the history of Adam and his posterity to Noah; (chs. iv. and v.) the increase of wickedness in the world, and its destruction by the deluge. (chs. vi. and vii)

III. The general history of the world after the deluge. (chs. viii. to xi.) embracing, The restoration of the world; (ch. viii.) The intoxication of Noah; (ch. ix.) The peopling of the world by his descendants; (ch: x.) The confusion of tongues, and dispersion of mankind; (ch. xi.)

IV. The particular history of the Patriarchs: (chs xii. to l.) embracing

1. The history of Abraham and his family; 'chs. xii. to xx.) The birth of Isaac; (ch. xxi.) trial of Abraham; (ch. xxii.) the death of Sarah; (ch. xxiii.) the marriage of Isaac; (ch. xxiv.) and the death of Abraham; (ch. xxv.)

2. The history of the Church under the Patriarch Isaac; (chs. xxv. and xxvi.)

3. The same history under the Patriarch Jacob; (chs. xxvii. to xxxvi.)

4. The same history under the Patriarch Joseph; (chs. xxxvii. to l.) In this last history is found one of the most remarkable instances of a particular superintending Providence, any where recorded; and the beauty, and simplicity, and, in some parts, the pathos of the narrative, can only be equalled by some few other portions of the same sacred volume.

Evidence of the authenticity of this book, relative to the facts it records is almost daily accumulating, e. g. in the frequent discoveries of fossil shells in places remote from the sea; and in the discovery of skeletons of tropical animals in high latitudes, as also, those of arctic animals in equatorial regions. Moreover the variety of languages in the world, is in no way, so easily accounted for, as by admitting the truth of the Mosaic narrative, of the confusion of tongues at Babel. But if the narratives of these events are authentic, why should we question other narratives written by the same person?

THE BOOK OF EXODUS.

The title of this book is derived from the Septuagint Version, and is expressive of the principal transactions it records; viz: The Exodus, or departure of the children of Israel out of Egypt. This book has most satisfactory testimony to its divine authority, in the fact that, by our Lord and his apostles, it is quoted expressly in words, twenty-five times; and there are, moreover, nineteen allusions to the sense, in the New Testament. The author of this book was evidently an eye and ear witness of the facts which he records; it must be admitted, then, generally, that it was not written till after the events which it records had occurred, i. e. not till after the giving of the Law and the erection of the Tabernacle:—yet the precise time when it was written is not certainly known

The design of this book is to preserve the memorial of the departure of the children of Israel out of Egypt; and to exhibit the people of God, *afflicted*, yet *preserved;* the special care of God towards them, and his interference on their behalf, and for the punishment of their enemies. It records events which are the fulfilments of promises and prophecies, which God had given to Abraham, of a numerous posterity, and that they should be afflicted, in a strange land, whence, in the fourth generation, they should depart, in the possession of great wealth. (See Gen. xv. 13—16. and compare Ex. xii. 35, 40. 41.) Thus, as soon as the Church on earth possessed a written revelation of the Divine will, she was also favored with the evidence that the professed revelation was from God; in the fulfilment of its predictions before their own eyes, and in their own existence and condition.

Paul has shown in his Epistles to the Corinthians and Hebrews, that the events recorded in this book, prefigured, and, are applicable to the Christian Church.

Digitized by Google

In our Bibles this book extends through forty chapters, the contents of which are as follows:

I. An account of the actions previous to the departure of Israel from Egypt: as, The oppressions they endured; (ch. i.) The youth and early transactions of Moses at the court of Pharaoh (chs. ii. to vi.) The hardening of Pharaoh's heart, and the infliction of the ten plagues. (chs. vii. to xi.)

II. The narrative of the departure of the Israelites. (Chs. xii. to xiv.)

III. Events subsequent to the departure; as, The miraculous passage of the Red Sea, and the overthrow of the Egyptians: (chs. xiv, and xv. 1—22.) The narrative of various miracles wrought in behalf of Israel (chap. xv. ver. 23 to ch. xvii. *fin.*:) The arrival of Moses' wife and children, with his father-in-law, Jethro. (ch. xviii.)

IV. The promulgation of the law on Mount Sinai: the preparation of the people for that event; the event itself, including the moral and judicial law. (chs. xix. to xxiii.) The ceremonial law including the erection of the tabernacle (chs. xxv.—xxxi. and xxxv.—xl.) In the intermediate chapters (xxxii. to xxxiv.) are related Israel's idolatry in the matter of Aaron's calf, the breaking of the tables, the chastisement of the idolators, and the renewal of the tables of the covenant.

THE BOOK OF LEVITICUS.

The third book of Moses is thus designated in our Bibles, not because it describes the ministry of the Levites, strictly so called; for this is more fully detailed in the book of Numbers; but because it principally contains the laws relative to the ceremonial worship of Israel, the performance of which was committed to Aaron the Levite, and to others descended from the same father or patriarch: and whom, collectively, Paul therefore calls a "Levitical priesthood."

There can be no question of the authorship of this book belonging to Moses; for it is, in several books of the Scripture, cited as his production. By comparing Exod. xl. 17. with Num. i. 1. we learn that the period embraced in the historical details of this book extend only to one month: i. e. from the erection of the tabernacle to the numbering of those Israelites who were able to bear arms.

The scope or tendency, and the design, doubtless, of this book was, to make known to the Israelites the Levitical laws, sacrifices, and ordinances; and, by those "shadows of good things to come," to lead them to the Messiah; (comp. Heb. x. 1. with Gal. iii. 24.) and some of them, we are led to hope from the argument of Paul, had an idea of the spiritual import of these various institutions. This book is of great use in explaining numerous passages in the New Testament; and indeed without it, our ideas of the meaning of the epistle to the Hebrews would be extremely vague and indistinct. In interpreting the book of Leviticus, however, we must be careful not to spiritualize too extensively.

Leviticus contains twenty-seven chapters, and consists of four leading themes or topics.

I. The laws having relation to the several kinds of sacrifices; and in which the rites to be observed in the presentation of each, are enumerated. As,

The burnt-offering, (ch. i.) which prefigured the full, perfect, and sufficient sacrifice of Christ, "to put away sin;" and who, "by his one offering, hath forever perfected them that are sanctified."

The meat offerings (ch. ii.) The *peace offerings*, (ch. iii.) which represented Christ's oblation of himself, and our oblation of praise and thanksgiving. (Eph. ii. 14—16. Heb. xiii. 15.) The *sin-offering*, for offences of ignorance;—this was consumed without the camp. (chs. iv and v.) see also, Heb. xiii. 11—13. The *trespass offering;* or sacrifice for sins knowingly committed, (chs. vi. and vii.) in which the guilt was considered as transferred to the victim; and the offerer as redeemed. Thus it is said to have made his soul an offering for sin. (Isa liii. 10. 2 Cor. v. 21.)

II. The institution of the priesthood, in which the consecration of Aaron and his sons, is related; as also, the punishment of Nadab and Abihu. (chs. viii. to x.)

III. The laws concerning the purification both of priests and people. (chs. xi. to xxii.)

IV. The laws concerning sacred festivals, vows, things devoted, and tithes. (chs. xxiii. to xxvii.)

Chapter xxvi. contains various prophetic promises and threatenings which have been signally fulfilled among the Jews. (compare ver. 22. with Num. xxi. 6. 2 Kin. ii. 24. and xvii. 25. with Ezek. v. 17.) The preservation of the Jews as a distinct people to this day, is a living comment on ver. 44.

THE BOOK OF NUMBERS.

This is the appellation of the fourth of the Mosaic books; and it is derived from its containing the records of two *numberings* of the people by divine command. (chs. i. ii. iii. and xxvi.) It appears from ch. xxxvi. 13. to have been written by Moses on the plains of Moab. Besides the numbering and marshalling of Israel for their journeyings, several laws, in addition to those delivered in Exodus and Leviticus, are here recorded; as well as several remarkable events. It contains a history of the Israelites, from the beginning of the second month of the second year after their departure from Egypt, until the beginning of the eleventh month of the fortieth year of their journeyings;—that is, a period of nearly thirty-nine years. (compare Num. i. 1. and xxxvi. 13. with Deut. i. 3.) Most of the transactions here recorded took place in the second, and thirty-eighth years:— the dates of the facts recorded

Digitized by Google

in the middle of the book cannot be precisely ascertained. This book may be divided into four parts.

I. The census of Israel, and the marshalling of them into a regular camp; "each tribe by itself, under its own captain, or chief, distinguished by his own particular standard, and occupying an assigned place with reference to the tabernacle." (ch. i. ii.) The sacred census of the Levites, the designation of them to the sacred office, and the appointment of them to various services in the tabernacle, are related (chs. iii. and iv.)

II. The institution of various legal ceremonies, as, The purification of the camp from unclean persons;—the trial of the suspected adultress, by the bitter waters of jealousy:—the institution of Nazaritism;—oblations made by heads of tribes to the tabernacle;—consecration of the Levites;—celebration of the Passover;—regulations concerning the advance and the halting of the camp. (chs. v. to x.)

III. The history of their journey from Mount Sinai to the land of Moab, which may be described and distinguished by their eight remarkable murmurings in the way; every one of which was followed by severe chastisement. (chs. xi. to xxi.)

IV. A history of the transactions which occurred on the plains of Moab: including Balak's endeavor to induce Balaam to curse the Israelites; the second numbering of the people, and the appointment of Joshua to succeed Moses, together with regulations concerning sacrifices, and the partition of the promised land (chs. xxii. to xxxvi.)

THE BOOK OF DEUTERONOMY.

This book derives its name among us, from that given to it by the translators of the Septuagint version; and which signifies "the second law," or "the repetition of the Law;" because it contains an epitome of the preceding books, at least such parts of them as have relation to God's dealings towards Israel. From a comparison of ch. i. 5. with ch. xxxiv. 1. it appears to have been written by Moses in the plains of Moab, a short time before his death: and this circumstance accounts for the affectionate earnestness with which he addresses the Israelites. The period of time comprised in this book is five lunar weeks; or, according to some Chronologers, about two months; viz. from the first day of the eleventh month of the fortieth year after the departure from Egypt, to the eleventh day of the twelfth month of the same year, A. M. 2553, or B. C. 1451.

From the account of the death of Moses, recorded in ch. xxxiv. and the insertion of some explanatory words in other parts of Deuteronomy, some persons have insinuated that Moses could not have been its author. But there is little weight in the objection. It is true indeed that Moses could not *record* his own death; but it is also true, that the Spirit by whom he was inspired could have enabled him to foretell it with all its particulars. But even this supposition is unnecessary;—it is evident that the words of Moses end with the thirty-third chapter, and that the following one was added by some other hand,—probably Samuel, or Ezra. The first eight verses are generally supposed to have been added by Joshua, immediately after the death of Moses; and whoever added the last four, Ezra, acting under divine guidance and direction, approved them as authentic; and left them in the canon, and we have no reason to question the fidelity of this account. This Book consists of four parts.

I. A repetition of the history related in the preceding books; i. e. the history of the events which occurred from leaving Mount Horeb, until the division of the territories of Sihon and Og, among the Reubenites, Gadites and Manassites; together with an exhortation to avoid idolatry, and to obey the Lord. (chs. i. to iv.)

II. A repetition of the moral, ceremonial, and judicial laws. (chs. v. to xxvi.)

III. The confirmation of the Law: for which purpose the law was to be written on stones, and set up on Mount Ebal; and prophetic promises, and threatenings, together with exhortations and admonitions, eminently calculated to impress on the mind the importance and advantages of obedience, and the terrible consequences of rebellion. (chs. xxvii. to xxx.)

IV. The personal history of Moses, until his death: comprising his appointment of Joshua as his successor, and his charge to the newly appointed leader; the recital to the whole people (perhaps in their representatives) of Moses' prophetical ode; his prophetical blessing on the twelve tribes; and the account of the death and burial of Moses. (chs. xxxi. to xxxiv.)

THE BOOK OF JOSHUA.

The book which immediately follows the Pentateuch both in our Bibles, and also, in all copies of the Old Testament, is called the book of Joshua, because it principally records the achievements of Joshua, the son of Nun, in effecting the overthrow of the Canaanites, and the settlement of Israel in their land. Some distinguished critics have been of opinion that Joshua was, himself, the writer; but others have ascribed it to various hands, as Jeremiah, Samuel, &c. However, there can be no doubt but that this book was always received by the Jews as a part of their sacred canon, and there is internal evidence, notwithstanding here and there a few words may have been added by a later hand, that the book itself is as ancient as the days of Joshua. Of the authenticity of the book, i. e. the truth of the facts which it relates we have the testimony of profane history. A Phenician inscription cited by Procopius, contains a sentence to the following purport, "We are they who flee from the face of Jesus" (the Greek name of Joshua) "the robber,—the son of Nave." And Suidas cites the same inscription thus (perhaps quoting from memory) "We are the Canaanites, whom Jesus, the robber

Digitized by Google

expelled." This document proves that the fable of the Phenician Hercules, originated in the History of Joshua. There is evidence, moreover, that the Carthaginians were a colony of Tyrians, who fled from Joshua; and that the inhabitants of Leptis, in Africa, came originally from the Sidonians, who abandoned their country on account of the calamities with which it was overwhelmed.

The book of Joshua comprises a period of about seventeen years, or, as some chronologers suppose, of twenty-seven or thirty years. It is, in fact, the continuation and completion of the Pentateuch; the latter being a history of the acts of the Jewish legislator, and the laws upon which the Jewish Church was to be established; and the former a history of Israel, under the successor of their great legislator;—of the conquest of Canaan, and its subsequent division among the tribes of Israel; together with the provision made for the establishment of the Jewish Church in that country.

The book of Joshua may be conveniently divided into three parts.

I. The history of the occupation of Canaan by the Israelites, (chs. i. to xii.) comprising all the transactions from the Divine call of Joshua, to the defeat of Jabin and his confederates; and concluding with a brief recapitulation of the conquests of the Israelites, both under Moses, and under Joshua.

II. The division of the acquired territory; both general and particular; the appointment of cities of refuge; and the dismissal of the forces belonging to the two tribes and a half, who had their possession on the east of Jordan: together with the transactions resulting from their erection of an altar at the passage of Jordan. (chs. xiii. to xxii.)

III. The assembling of the people; the dying address of Joshua; his death, and burial. (chs. xxiii. and xxiv.)

In this book (ch. x. ver. 13.) mention is made of the "Book of Jasher." Among the various opinions entertained relative to this book, the following one is, perhaps, the most probable; viz. that it was a poetical, but not inspired book, and was no longer extant, when the books of Judges and Samuel were written.

THE BOOK OF JUDGES.

This book probably derives its name from the fact that it records the history of Israel during those years, in which they were governed by individuals specially raised up, and influenced, and commissioned by God, for the performance of special services. These persons were called "Judges;" they were thirteen in number. Few of them exercised a jurisdiction over the *whole* of the tribes, and some of them over only, perhaps, a single tribe. This accounts for the fact, which is pretty generally admitted among chronologers, that some of these Judges were contemporaries; for, on such a supposition, they could easily, and harmoniously, govern different districts at the same time

These men were raised up from time to time to deliver the nation from distresses, into which their sins had brought them, and they acted under special divine impulse; and sometimes, perhaps, under mere natural impulse, but controlled by divine superintendence, so as to secure the accomplishment of his gracious purposes towards his covenant people. This supposition appears the more probable, because there are some of their recorded actions, which it is difficult to reconcile with the obligations of morality; and such acts we cannot, of course, refer to divine *suggestion*. (See Jos. i. 13.)

Some persons have supposed the date of the Book of Judges, to be posterior to the Babylonish captivity; and they based their opinion upon Jud. xviii. 30. This, however, is evidently an error; the captivity referred to in that verse, was a partial one, and affected the tribe of Dan only. Moreover, the total absence of Chaldee words in this book, makes it certain that it could not have been written after the language of the nation became corrupted with that dialect, which it did during the Babylonish captivity. It is indeed, certain, from internal evidence, that it was written before the second book of Samuel; for, in that book is found a reference to a fact, recorded in this, as a matter of general notoriety: (compare 2 Sam. xi. 21. with Jud. ix. 53.) and before the capture of Jerusalem by David. (Compare 2 Sam. v. 6. with Jud. i. 21.)

Some diversity of opinion also prevails as to who was the author of this book. The most probable opinion is, that it was written by Samuel, the last of the Judges; and in this opinion the Jews themselves coincide. The book of Judges forms an important link in the history of Israel, and is very properly inserted between the books of Joshua and Samuel, as the Judges were the intermediate governors of Israel, between Joshua, and the succession of sovereigns. "It abundantly verifies the frequent warnings and predictions of Moses: according to which, the people, being under the immediate government of God, were, in a most exemplary manner, to be rewarded for obedience, and punished for disobedience; and especially for their conformity to the religion of the surrounding nations, whom God had devoted to destruction for their polytheism and idolatry."

This book comprises a history of about three hundred years; it consists of three parts, which however, are not chronologically arranged.

I. The history of the Elders who ruled Israel after Joshua's death, and of the subsequent transactions to the commencement of their troubles. (chs. i. to iii. ver. 5.)

II. The history of the Judges from Othniel to Eli. (ch. iii. 5. to ch. xvi.)

III. The history of several memorable actions which were performed not long after the death of Joshua, and which are thrown in at the end of the book, to avoid, perhaps, the breaking of the thread of the narrative.

Besides the internal evidences of the authenticity of this book, the classical scholar will re-

Digitized by Google

fail to recognise in the Roman Vulpinaria, or feast of the foxes; and in the story of Nisus and his daughters, who cut off those fatal hairs on which the victory depended; external confirmations of the inspired record respecting Samson's destruction of the Philistines' corn, and his betrayal to his enemies by Delilah.

THE BOOK OF RUTH.

The book of Ruth has, not improperly, been considered as a sort of appendix to the book of Judges and an introduction to those of Samuel; and hence, appropriately occupies a place between them. It derives its name from its narrating the events which introduced Ruth the Moabitess, among the people of Israel; an event sufficiently important to introduce into the sacred record, because from her descended the Saviour of the world.

Various conflicting opinions have been held, as to the date of this book; some writers referring it to the days of Eli, and some even as late as those of the regal government: but the most probable date is that assigned to it by Bishop Patrick, viz: during the period in which Gideon judged Israel. His conclusion is drawn from Ruth i. 1. compared with Jud. vi. 3. 6. In the first named passage the famine which occasioned Elimelech's removal, is said to have occurred "in the days when the Judges ruled;" and in the latter, that in Gideon's days, prior to his deliverance of Israel, the oppressions of the Midianites "had left no sustenance for Israel."

The book of Ruth has been ascribed to various pens; as Hezekiah, Ezra, and Samuel. The most probable opinion is, that Samuel was its author; and it is certain, from the genealogy recorded ch. iv. 17.—22. that this history could not have been reduced to its present form, at an earlier period than his days.

The design of this book was to delineate part of Christ's genealogy in David's time. (compare Ruth iv. 18.—22. with Matt. i. 5. 6.) It had been foretold to the Jews that the Messiah should be of the tribe of Judah; and it was *afterwards* further revealed, that he should be of the family of David. It was therefore necessary, for the full understanding of these prophecies, that the history of that family in Judah, should be written before these prophecies were revealed, to prevent all suspicion of fraud or design: and thus this book, these prophecies and their accomplishment serve to illustrate each other.

The four chapters of this book may be divided into the three following sections.

I. An account of Naomi, from her departure from Canaan into the country of Moab, with her husband Elimelech, to her return into the land of Israel, with her daughter-in-law Ruth. (ch. i.)

II. The interview of Boaz with Ruth, and their marriage. (chs. ii. to iv. ver. 12.)

III. The birth of Obed, the son of Boaz by Ruth, from whom David was descended. (ver. 13, *ad fin.*)

THE TWO BOOKS OF SAMUEL.

Both these books form but one in the Jewish Canon of Scripture, and the same is true of those of Kings and Chronicles. Of these books respectively, therefore, we shall give only a joint introductory notice.

The book of Samuel doubtless derives its name from 1 Chron xxix. 29. where the transactions of David's reign are said to be "written in the book of Samuel the seer." It is, manifestly, impossible from the events recorded, that the whole book should have been written by the prophet whose name it bears, as it extends to near the close of David's reign. The prevalent opinion appears to be, that the first twenty-four chapters of the first book of Samuel, were written by Samuel himself; and that the last seven chapters, together with the whole of the first four chapters of the second book, and part of the fifth, were written by Gad; and that the remaining chapters of the second book were committed to writing by Nathan. This opinion is certainly not without warrant, from the sacred volume; for in the passage above quoted, all these writers are united. "Now the acts of David, first and last, behold they are written in the book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and Gad the seer." The records made by these holy men appear to be here referred to as distinct books; but it would be natural for Ezra, who compiled the canon of Jewish Scriptures, to include them all in one volume, and that it should receive the designation which the Jews give to it, viz. "the book of Samuel."

The FIRST book of Samuel, is a continuation of the book of Judges, at least through thirteen chapters of it, after which is given the narration of events under the regal government of Saul, and terminating with his death. The following is an outline of it:

I. The history of Israel under the Judicature of Eli. (chs. i. to iv.)

II. Their history under the administration of Samuel. (chs. v. to xiii.)

III. The record of transactions under the government of Saul, the first king of Israel, from his investment with the regal dignity, to his death on mount Gilboa. (chs: xiv. to xxxi.)

The SECOND book of Samuel contains a history of David, the second king of Israel, during a period of nearly forty years. i. e. from A. M 2948 to 2988. This book consists of three principal divisions, recording the triumphs and the troubles of David, and his doings subsequently to the recovery of the throne, whence he was driven by his son Absalom.

I. The triumphs of David:—his tender, elegant, and pathetic eulogy over Saul and Jonathan:—his triumphs over the house of Saul, over the Jebusites, Philistines, Ammonites, and other neighboring nations. (chs. i. to x.)

II. The troubles of David and their cause; together with his repentance, and reinstatement in the Divine favor. (chs. xi. to xix.)

Digitized by Google

III. His restoration to the throne after Absalom's rebellion, and the remaining acts of his life; as, the suppression of the rebellion of Sheba, and destruction, at the Divine admonition, of the sons of Saul; together with his successful wars against the Philistines; his numbering the people, &c. (chs. xx. to xxiv.)

THE TWO BOOKS OF KINGS.

These two books are intimately connected with those of Samuel. They are in fact a continuation of the same history;—those relating the origin and gradual increase of the united kingdom of Israel, under its first two kings; and this detailing its unexampled splendor under Solomon, the division of the kingdom through the indiscretion of Rehoboam; the consequent decline, and final subversion of both the kingdoms;, that of Israel, or the ten tribes, by Shalmaneser, and that of Judah by Nebuchadnezzar.

There exists a great diversity of opinion in the writings of the learned, as to who is the author of these books; or whether they are to be ascribed to various authors. Some have ascribed portions of them to David, Solomon, Hezekiah, Nathan, Gad, Isaiah, Jeremiah, and others. We are inclined, however, to adopt the opinion which ascribes the whole of the two books to Ezra. He lived both during the captivity, and subsequently to it; and might probably have access to documents, from which to derive his history, which are now entirely lost to us.

The divine authority of these books is attested by the many predictions which they contain: they are cited by the Lord Jesus, in his celebrated sermon at Nazareth, as authentic and authoritative; (Luke iv. 25. 27.) and also by the Apostles, (Acts vii. 47. Rom. xi. 2—4. Jas. v. 17. 18) and both the Jewish and Christian Churches in every age have always received them into the Canon.

The FIRST book of Kings embraces a period of one hundred and twenty-six years;—from the anointing of Solomon, and his admission as a partner in the throne with David, A. M. 2989, to the death of Jehoshaphat, A. M. 3115. It may be divided into two parts.

I. The history of Solomon's reign: containing a narrative of the latter days of David, while Solomon reigned jointly with him; the reign of Solomon alone after David's death; his erection of the temple, and his own palace; the dedication of the temple; Solomon's commercial enterprise, celebrity, splendor;—his defection to idolatry through the influence of his wives, and the adversaries who were permitted to oppose him. (chs. i. to x.)

II. The history of the two kingdoms of Israel and Judah: comprising the accession of Rehoboam, and the division of the kingdom between him and Jeroboam; the reigns of these two monarchs; those of Abijam, Asa and Jehoshaphat, kings of Judah, and the contemporary kings of Israel, Nadab, Baasha, Elah, Zimri, Omri, and Ahab, and the commencement of the reign of Ahaziah. (chs. xi. to xxii.)

The SECOND book of Kings continues the contemporary history of the two kingdoms of Israel and Judah, from the death of Jehoshaphat, A. M. 3115, to the destruction of the city and temple of Jerusalem by Nebuchadnezzar, A. M 3416, a period of three hundred years. The last three verses of the preceding book belong, of right, to this; which carries forward the joint history of the two kingdoms;—this history may be thus divided; viz.

I. The contemporary history of the two kingdoms till the subversion of the former, by Shalmaneser. (chs. i. to xvii.)

II. The history of the decline of the kingdom of Judah, till its fall by the capture of Jerusalem, the destruction of the temple, and the removal of the people to Babylon. (chs. xviii. to xxv.) These books contain internal evidence of their authenticity; for, had not the writers been actuated by the most strict integrity, impartiality, and regard to truth, they would have concealed, or softened, some of the facts which they have recorded;—facts which, because they are dishonorable to their nation, and recorded by those who sought its prosperity, attest, strongly, to the veracity of the writers. They also furnish historical verifications of ancient declarations, as to the justice, and yet the long suffering of God; and the certainty that sin will, sooner or later, be followed by punishment

THE BOOKS OF CHRONICLES.

These books, like the preceding ones of Samuel and Kings, are, in the Jewish catalogues of Holy Writings, comprised in one. They are called, in the Septuagint, by a name which signifies "The things which were omitted;"—probably, because they may, in some sense, be said to be supplementary to the other histories. In the time when that translation was made, those books closed the sacred Canon; and, hence, very appropriately received the above mentioned appellation. Their present name "Chronicles" was given them by Jerome; and he thus named them, because they contain an abstract, in the order of time, of the whole sacred history to the time when they were written.

These books are not original documents or records, (for such records must have been more copious than these) but are, as above intimated, mere abstracts, and a sort of epitome of such records. They were compiled from others which were written, some before, and some after, the Babylonish captivity; and moreover, they contain frequent references to the documents from which they are derived.

No certain information is possessed as to who was the author of the books of Chronicles. Some have supposed the author to have been the same who wrote the books of Kings; but there are some strong reasons against the adoption of this opinion. The Jews ascribe them to Ezra, who, say they, composed them after the return from Babylon; and was aided, in the work, by Haggai and Zechariah who were

Digitized by Google

contemporaries of Ezra. But neither is this opinion without serious difficulties opposed to its adoption: for he carries the genealogy of Zerubbabel to the twelfth generation; but Ezra did not live till that time, and consequently he could not be the writer of that genealogy: *that*, at least, must have been added by another hand. We must be content to remain in ignorance as to who the writer was; but we are sure he lived after the captivity, and derived his materials from the writings of men who were contemporary with the events they recorded; but who flourished many of them at least, long before his days. The general mass of external evidence abundantly proves the authenticity of these books; as, also, do the indirect attestations of our Lord and his apostles. (Comp. 1 Chron. xxiv. 10. with Luke 1. v. 2 Chron. ix. 1. with Matt. xii. 42. and Luke xi. 31.)

The principal design of these books appears to have been, to exhibit, with accuracy, the genealogies, rank, duties, and order of the Priests and Levites; that, after the captivity, they might more easily assume their proper ranks and re-enter on the duties of their ministry. Another object, also, was contemplated;—to show how the lands had been distributed among the tribes before the captivity, that, on the return from Babylon, each family might, as nearly as possible, occupy the possession of their fathers.

The period of time embraced in the books of Chronicles, is about 3468 years; and may be conveniently divided into four parts.

I. The genealogies of those persons through whom the Messiah was to descend, from Adam to the captivity, and the time of Ezra: (1 Chron. chs. i. to ix. ver. 34.)

II. The histories of Saul and David; (1 Chron. ix. 35. to ch. xxix. ver. 22.)

III. The history of the United Kingdom of Israel and Judah under Solomon. (1 Chron. xxix. 23. to 2 Chron. ch. ix.)

IV. The history of the Kingdom of Judah, from the revolt of the ten tribes, under Jeroboam to the conquest of the capital by Nebuchadnezzar. (2 Chron. ch. 10. to ch. 36.)

THE BOOK OF EZRA.

This book and the following one, of Nehemiah, were formerly reckoned by the Jews as one volume, and were designated the first and second books of Ezra. What is called the third book of Ezra, (and which is, by the Greek church, received as canonical,) is only the book which properly passes under the name of Ezra, interpolated. The Apocryphal book called the fourth book of Ezra or Esdras, is manifestly a forgery; it is not now extant in Greek, and never was extant in Hebrew.

It is plain on the face of the narrative that the writer of this book was present at the occurrence of the events he records: for he speaks in the first person; and moreover no person but a witness of the transactions would, or almost could, have wrought in so many particulars of time, place, persons, &c. But whether the author of the book were really the person whose name it bears, is not quite beyond question. The Jews ascribe the whole book to Ezra; and in this opinion they are followed by the generality of Christian commentators. That the last four chapters were written by him cannot be doubted; as he particularly describes himself in the beginning of the seventh chapter; and also frequently introduces himself in those which follow. But as the writer of the first six chapters appears, from ch. v. 4. to have been in Jerusalem in the reign of Darius Hystaspes; and as, from the beginning of the seventh chapter, it appears that Ezra did not go there till the reign of Artaxerxes Longimanus, (a distance of sixty years,) it has, by some persons, been supposed impossible for Ezra to have written the first six chapters. This however is not *certain;* for though chap. vii. does state that Ezra went to Jerusalem in the reign of Artaxerxes, it does not state that to have been his first journey thither. And as to the interval of sixty years rendering it improbable that it was the same person who was at Jerusalem on both occasions, it weighs but little. Ezra is said to have died at the age of a hundred and twenty years; he might, therefore, easily, have been the writer of the former portion of the book as well as the latter. There is, therefore, a strong probability that Ezra was the author; as well because there is no serious objection against it, as because there is considerable internal evidence of the fact:—the sixth and seventh chapters are intimately connected; he pursued the same kind of method in the narration of both parts, (quoting documents in the Chaldee language in which they were issued) and finally, the historical sketch is so short, in the whole work, that it is not likely more than one hand was employed in it.

This book harmonizes admirably with the prophecies of Haggai and Zechariah, which it materially elucidates. It evinces the care of God over his people the Jews, whose history it records from the issuing of the edict of Cyrus to the twentieth year of Artaxerxes Longimanus, a period of at least seventy-nine years; and, according to some chronologers, of one hundred years. It contains two principal divisions.

I. A narrative of events from the return of the Jews under Zerubbabel to the rebuilding of the temple. (chs. i. to vi.)

II. The arrival of Ezra at Jerusalem, and the reformation effected under his agency. (chs. vii. to x.)

Ezra's memory is tenderly cherished by the Jews, who consider him second only to Moses.

THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

It has been already mentioned that this book was formerly called the second book of Ezra; and some distinguished fathers of the Christian Church entertained the opinion that Ezra was its author; among whom were Athanasius, Epiphanius, and Chrysostom. But there cannot be

Digitized by Google

any reasonable doubt that its real author was Nehemiah the cup-bearer to Artaxerxes Longimanus, the whole of it being written in his name, and (which is very unusual when compared with the preceding sacred historians,) in the first person. It is not, on the whole, probable, that the whole of the register recorded ch. xii. 1.—26. was inserted by Nehemiah himself; perhaps, indeed, no part of it was written by him; but as Ezra, in the process of his labor, in completing the canon of Scripture so his own days, supplied, from the public registers, such genealogical information as was needed, so some successor in the same honorable employment (perhaps Simon the Just, who completed the Canon of the whole Old Testament) inserted all the verses from the first to the twenty-sixth of the chapter under consideration.

Some writers have supposed Nehemiah to have been of the tribe of Levi; and others that he was of that of Judah, and of the royal family; but we have no certain knowledge on this subject. His arrival in Jerusalem was thirteen years after that of Ezra; and he came with the rank of governor of the province; which office he filled for twelve years, when he returned to the Persian court; but, subsequently, obtained permission to return to Jerusalem; where, it is probable, he died. His book may be divided into four parts:

I. The departure of Nehemiah from the court of Persia, with a royal commission to rebuild the walls of Jerusalem, and his arrival there. (chs. i. and ii. 1—11.)

II. The narrative of the progress of the work, notwithstanding the opposition of Sanballat. (chs. ii. 12. to ch. vii. 4.)

III. The first reformation accomplished by Nehemiah. (ch. vii. 5. to ch. xii.)

IV. The second reformation effected by Nehemiah, subsequently to his second arrival at Jerusalem; and his correction of the evils which had grown up during his absence. (ch. xiii.)

His administration lasted thirty-six years. The scripture history closes with the book of Nehemiah.

THE BOOK OF ESTHER.

This book derives its name from the person whose history is the principal subject of it. The history it contains would come in, in a continuous narrative, between the sixth and seventh chapters of Ezra. Its authenticity was questioned by some of the fathers, because the name of the Supreme Being does not even once occur in it;—an omission so much the more remarkable, because the inspired writers generally, will sometimes seem to overlook second causes, for the sake of the introduction of the divine names, and the attributing to the agency of God, every event which occurs under his providence. This omission being so remarkable, we can hardly think it was undesigned; and if it were designed, we can see, in the very omission, a reason for receiving this book into the sacred canon. The object of the writer was to record a very remarkable providential interference on behalf of Israel; and by this means, probably, to win some over to the worship of the God of Israel, who were opposed to the belief of the doctrine of a Superintending Providence. Had his object been avowed, it would have tended to excite prejudices, and prevent conviction. He therefore goes on with the narrative of facts as they occurred; but says not a word of the superintendence of Him who directed and overruled them; and makes the narrative itself to proclaim, in the ear, and to the heart of every reflecting reader, "Verily there is a God that judgeth in the earth." The Jews it is certain have always held this book in the very highest estimation; even placing it on a level with the law of Moses; and as to the authenticity of it, the institution, and observance, to this day, of the feast of Purim among that people, is an irrefragable argument in proof of the facts it records having really occurred. It is inconceivable that a nation should institute and observe, through a long succession of ages, a solemn festival, merely because one of their nation had written an agreeable romance.

It is not possible to determine who was the author of this book; and the conjectures of the learned have been extremely various on the subject. The greater probability is, that Ezra was the writer; for the transactions recorded, occurred in the time of Artaxerxes Longimanus, the same who filled the Persian throne in the times of Nehemiah and Ezra: and upon this, it is, that Augustine rests his opinion, that the book of Esther is the work of that celebrated scribe.

The book consists of two parts.

I. The promotion of Esther, a Jewish captive maid, to the throne of Persia; and the service rendered by Mordecai to the King, in detecting a plot against his life. (chs. i. and ii.)

II. The advancement of Haman; his designs against the Jews; and their frustration, and Haman's overthrow. (chs. iii. to x.)

THE BOOK OF JOB.

This book has derived its title from the venerable patriarch Job, whose prosperity, afflictions, and restoration from the deepest adversity are here recorded; together with his exemplary, and unequalled patience under all his calamities. Considerable doubts have existed in the minds of some celebrated critics, as to the real existence of such a person as Job;—they have thought the book to be a work of imagination, the design of which was, to convey moral and religious instruction under a parabolic representation. The first advocate of this opinion was Maimonides, a celebrated Jewish Rabbi; and he has been followed by Leclerc, Michaelis, Semler, and others. The real existence of the patriarch, however, appears to be placed beyond reasonable doubt, by Ezekiel (ch. xiv. 14.) and James; (ch v. 11.)

Digitized by Google

both of whom introduce his name as that of a real character; and if either of these passages be stronger than the other, in evidence of this point, it is the former; for there, Job is associated with Noah, and Daniel; of whose real existence there never was any doubt.

The age to which, in the close of the book, Job is intimated to have arrived, renders it certain that he lived in the patriarchal times; and Dr. Hales has, by astronomical calculations, (which we cannot, here, particularize) rendered it extremely probable, that he lived above 180 years before the birth of Abraham. His place of residence was Uz, or Idumea; afterward called the land of Edom. Various and conflicting opinions have been advocated as to the author of the book of Job. It would carry us too far, to attempt an exhibition of them, and of the reasons by which they are sustained: we must, therefore, be content to present the reader with that opinion which appears best entitled to our acquiescence;—the opinion of Archbishop Magee; viz: That it was originally written by Job; but subsequently transcribed by Moses, and applied, by him, to the use of the Jews; and having been sanctioned by his authority, it became enrolled among the sacred books of that people. It has been quoted by almost every Hebrew writer, from Moses to Malachi. In its form, this sacred poem approaches, somewhat, to the Mekama, or philosophical discourses of the Arabian poets.

The common division of this poem, into chapters and verses, has contributed, not a little, to render it obscure. By this means, not only is the unity of the general subject broken, and its beauty destroyed; but often also, that of single paragraphs, and even clauses.

This poem may be divided into six parts; viz;

I. The exordium, or narrative part, which is written in prose; and embraces chapters i. and ii.

II. The *first* debate or discussion between Job and his friends. This extends from chapter iii. to xiv.

III. The *second* debate or controversy. (chs. xv. to xxi.)

IV. The *third* dialogue or discussion. (chs. xxii. to xxxi.)

V. The summing up of the argument on each side, by Elihu, who, by silent attention to the whole of the preceding conversations, had attained a much more correct idea of the merits of the case, than either Job, or his other friends possessed. (chs. xxxii. to xxxvii.)

VI. The decision of the controversy by Jehovah himself, from the whirlwind; upon which Job humbles himself, and is accepted, and restored to health and prosperity. (chs. xxxviii. to xlii.)

This sacred poem is specially interesting to us, not merely on account of the important instruction and benefit which a devout perusal of it may afford; but because it contains a considerably full delineation of the doctrines of the patriarchal religion, particularly the existence of a God, who is the rewarder of them that diligently seek him; access to him by a Redeemer, Mediator, or Days-man; the resurrection of the body; a future judgment, and final retribution

THE BOOK OF PSALMS

This book is, in the Hebrew, called by a name the signification of which is "The book of Songs or Praises;" because the praises of God constitute the chief subjects of the book They were, however, calculated not merely to be sung; but to be accompanied, in the singing, by instruments. They derive the name they hold among us (Psalms,) from the Septuagint version; and they are cited (Luke xx. 42.) by this name.

The right of the book of Psalms to a place in the sacred canon, has never been questioned, they are frequently alluded to in the Old Testament, and are often cited by our Lord and his Apostles, in the New Testament, as the work of the Holy Spirit. They have generally been styled "the Psalms of David;" not that all were written by him; but because he was the writer of many more of them, than any other individual; and the occasions on which they were written, were remarkable incidents in his life,—his dangers, afflictions, and deliverances. Some, and indeed, many of them, are properly prophetical of the Messiah; of whom David was, in many of the circumstances of his life, a very remarkable type. Some of these sacred poems were composed during the reign of Solomon; and some during the Babylonish captivity, or subsequent to it. When these compositions were collected into a volume, is not certainly known. Fifteen of them, viz: from Ps. cxx, to Ps. cxxxiv, inclusive, are called "Songs of *Degrees*," or "*Gradations*," or *Stages* of progress;" and are supposed to have been such as were sung by the pious Israelites, when on their journeys, three times in the year, that they might worship at Jerusalem. There were, probably, appointed stages, or resting places on the way, from the several parts of the land: and when, at night, they halted on their journey, these psalms were their "songs in their houses of pilgrimage," or resting places; and it was in the singing of these, that they went "from strength to strength," or from one resting place or stage of their journey to another, "till every one of them, at length, appeared in Zion," or Jerusalem, "before God." (See, and compare Ps. cxix. 54. and Ps. lxxxiv. 7. where there appears to be an allusion to this practice.)

The Book of Psalms being written in Hebrew verse, it would seem almost indispensable that they should be studied according to the laws of Hebrew poetry; but so admirably faithful is our common English version, that the mere English reader will find little difficulty in doing this: it is desirable, of course, for him to acquaint himself with these laws, which he may find in his own language. (Horn Crit. Study of Scripture, abridged, p. 144—148.) Attention to the following hints, also, will enable him to enter into their force and meaning: Let him

Digitized by Google

1. Endeavor for himself to analyze each Psalm. It is true that the argument is generally given, or at least, intimated, in the prefixed title: but these titles are not always genuine, and it will be decidedly preferable to deduce the argument for ourselves, from a diligent perusal of the Psalm itself.

2. With this view, examine the Historical origin of the Psalm, and the circumstances which led the sacred Poet to compose it. Much advantage may be derived from studying the Psalms *chronologically*, and comparing them with the historical books of the Old Testament; particularly those which treat of the Israelites or Jews, from the origin of their monarchy, to their return from captivity.

3. Attend to the structure of the Psalms. These compositions, being originally designed for the national worship of the Jews, are adapted to choral singing;—attention to this circumstance will enable us better to enter into their spirit and meaning.

The following Table may be useful to the reader, in enabling him to read the Psalms in connexion with the history of the events which gave occasion to their composition. The passages are not referred to; but merely the events; and a student of the sacred volume can be at no loss for the reference.

TABLE,

Showing the probable occasion on which each Psalm was composed, and about the year before Christ when written. According to Townsend's Authorities.

Ps. i. Written by Ezra, as a preface to the book of Psalms. A. C. 444.

Ps. ii. On the delivery of the promise by Nathan to David—a prophecy of Christ's kingdom. 1044

Ps. iii. On David's flight from Absalom. 1023.

Ps. iv. During the flight from Absalom. 1023.

Ps. v. During the flight from Absalom. 1023.

Ps. vi. Inserted towards the end of David's life. 1015.

Ps. vii. On the reproaches of Shimei. 1023.

Ps. viii. Inserted towards the end of David's life. 1015.

Ps. ix. On the victory over Goliath. 1063.

Ps. x. During the Babylonish captivity. 539.

Ps. xi. When David was advised to flee to the mountains. 1062.

Ps xii. Inserted towards the end of David's life 1015.

Ps. xiii. During the Babylonish captivity. 539.

Ps. xiv. During the Babylonish captivity. 539.

Ps xv. During the Babylonish captivity. 539.

Ps. xvi. On the delivery of the promise by Nathan to David. 1044.

Ps. xvii. On the murder of the priests by Doeg 1060.

Ps. xviii. On the conclusion of David's wars. 1019.

Ps. xix. Inserted towards the end of David's life A. C. 1015

Ps. xx. On the war with the Ammonites and Syrians. A. C. 1036.

Ps. xxi. On the war with the Ammonites and Syrians. 1036.

Ps. xxii. On the delivery of the promise by Nathan to David. 1044.

Ps. xxiii. Inserted towards the end of David's life. 1015.

Ps. xxiv. Inserted towards the end of David's life. 1015.

Ps. xxv. During the Babylonish captivity. 539.

Ps. xxvi. During the Babylonish captivity 539.

Ps. xxvii. During the Babylonish captivity 539.

Ps. xxviii. Inserted towards the end of David's life. 1015.

Ps. xxix. Inserted towards the end of David's life. 1015.

Ps. xxx. On the dedication of the threshing-floor of Araunah. 1017.

Ps. xxxi. On David's persecution by Saul 1060.

Ps. xxxii. On the pardon of David's Adultery. 1034.

Ps. xxxiii. On the pardon of David's Adultery. 1034.

Ps. xxxiv. On David's leaving the city of Gath. 1060.

Ps. xxxv. On David's persecution by Doeg 1060.

Ps. xxxvi. During the Babylonish captivity. 539.

Ps. xxxvii. During the Babylonish captivity. 539.

Ps. xxxviii. Inserted towards the end of David's life. 1015.

Ps. xxxix. Inserted towards the end of David's life. 1015.

Ps. xl. Inserted towards the end of David's life. 1015.

Ps. xli. Inserted towards the end of David's life. 1015.

Ps. xlii. On David's resting by the river Jordan in his flight from Absalom. 1023.

Ps. xliii. On David's resting by the river Jordan in his flight from Absalom. 1023.

Ps. xliv. On the blasphemous message of Rabshakeh. 710.

Ps. xlv. On the delivery of the promise by Nathan to David. 1044

Ps. xlvi. On the victory of Jehoshaphat. 896

Ps. xlvii. On the removal of the ark into the temple. 1004.

Ps. xlviii. On the dedication of the second temple. 515.

Ps. xlix. During the Babylonish captivity. 539.

Ps. l. During the Babylonish captivity. 539.

Ps. li. Confession of David after his adultery. 1034.

Ps. lii. On David's persecution by Doeg 1060.

Ps. liii. During the Babylonish captivity 539.

Digitized by Google

Ps. liv. On the treachery of the Ziphim to David. A. C. 1060.

Ps. lv. During the flight from Absalom. 1023.

Ps. lvi. When David was with the Philistines in Gath. 1060.

Ps. lvii. On David's refusal to kill Saul in the cave. 1058.

Ps. lviii. Continuation of Psalm lvii. 1058.

Ps. lix. On the soldiers of Saul surrounding the town of David. 1061.

Ps. lx. On the conquest of Edom by Joab. 1040

Ps. lxi. Inserted towards the end of David's life. 1015.

Ps lxii. In David's persecution by Absalom. 1023.

Ps. lxiii. Prayer of David in the wilderness of Engedi. 1058.

Ps. lxiv. On David's persecution by Saul. 1060.

Ps. lxv. Inserted towards the end of David's life. 1015.

Ps lxvi. On laying the foundation of the second temple. 535.

Ps. lxvii. During the Babylonish captivity. 539.

Ps. lxviii. On the first removal of the ark. 1045.

Ps lxix. Inserted towards the end of David's life. 1015.

Ps. lxx. On Absalom's rebellion. 1023.

Ps. lxxi. On Absalom's rebellion. 1023.

Ps. lxxii. On Solomon being made king by his father. 1015.

Ps. lxxiii. On the destruction of Sennacherib. 710.

Ps. lxxiv. On the destruction of the city and temple. 588.

Ps. lxxv. On the destruction of Sennacherib. 710.

Ps. lxxvi. On the destruction of Sennacherib. 710.

Ps. lxxvii. During the Babylonish captivity. 539.

Ps. lxxviii. Inserted towards the end of David's life. 1015.

Ps. lxxix. On the destruction of the city and temple. 588.

Ps. lxxx During the Babylonish captivity. 539.

Ps. lxxxi On the dedication of the second temple. 515.

Ps. lxxxii. On the appointment of Judges by Jehoshaphat. 897.

Ps. lxxxiii. On the desolation caused by the Assyrians. 588.

Ps. lxxxiv. On laying the foundation of the second temple. 535.

Ps. lxxxv. On the decree of Cyrus for the restoration of the Jews. 536.

Ps. lxxxvi. Inserted towards the end of David's life. 1015.

Ps. lxxxvii. On the return from the Babylonish captivity. 536.

Ps. lxxxviii. During the affliction in Egypt. 1531.

Ps. lxxxix. During the Babylonish captivity. A. C. 539.

Ps. xc. On the shortening of man's life, &c. 1489.

Ps. xci. After the advice of David to Solomon. 1015.

Ps. xcii. During the Babylonish captivity. 539.

Ps. xciii. During the Babylonish captivity 539.

Ps. xciv. On the destruction of the city and temple. 588.

Ps. xcv. Inserted towards the end of David's life. 1015.

Ps. xcvi. On the removal of the ark from the house of Obed Edom. 1051.

Ps. xcvii. On the removal of the ark into tne temple. 1004.

Ps. xcviii. On the removal of the ark into the temple. 1004.

Ps. xcix. On the removal of the ark into the temple. 1004.

Ps. c. On the removal of the ark into the temple. 1004.

Ps. ci. Inserted towards the end of David's life. 1015.

Ps. cii. On the near termination of the Babylonish captivity. 538.

Ps. ciii. On the pardon of David's adultery. 1034.

Ps. civ. Inserted towards the end of David's life. 1015.

Ps. cv. On the removal of the ark from the house of Obed Edom. 1051.

Ps. cvi. On the removal of the ark from the house of Obed Edom. 1051.

Ps. cvii. On the return from the captivity. 536.

Ps. cviii. On the conquest of Edom by Joab 1040.

Ps. cix. On David's persecution by Doeg 1060.

Ps. cx. On the promise by Nathan to David 1044.

Ps. cxi. On the return from the captivity 536.

Ps cxii. On the return from the captivity 536.

Ps. cxiii. On the return from the captivity. 536.

Ps. cxiv. On the return from the captivity 536.

Ps. cxv. On the victory of Jehoshaphat. 896

Ps. cxvi. On the return from the captivity 536.

Ps. cxvii. On the return from the captivity 536.

Ps cxviii. On the promise by Nathan to David. 1044.

Ps. cxix. Manual of devotion by Ezra. 444

Ps. cxx. Inserted towards the end of David's life. 1015.

Ps. cxxi. Inserted towards the end of David's life 1018.

Ps. cxxii. Inserted towards the end of David's life. 1015.

Digitized by Google

Ps cxxiii. During the Babylonish captivity. A. C. 539.

Ps. cxxiv. Inserted towards the end of David's life. 1015.

Ps. cxxv. On the return from the captivity. 536.

Ps. cxxvi. On the decree of Cyrus for the restoration of the Jews. 536.

Ps. cxxvii. On the return from the captivity. 536.

Ps. cxxviii. On the return from the captivity. 536.

Ps cxxix. On the opposition of the Samaritans to the rebuilding of the temple. 535.

Ps. cxxx. During the Babylonish captivity. 539.

Ps. cxxxi. Inserted towards the end of David's life. 1015.

Ps. cxxxii. On the second removal of the ark. 1051.

Ps. cxxxiii. Inserted towards the end of David's life. 1015.

Ps. cxxxiv. On the return from the captivity. 536.

Ps. cxxxv. On the removal of the ark into the temple. 1004.

Ps. cxxxvi. On the removal of the ark into the temple. 1004.

Ps. cxxxvii. During the Babylonish captivity. 539.

Ps. cxxxviii. On the rebuilding of the temple. 519.

Ps. cxxxix. Prayer of David when made king over all Israel. 1048.

Ps. cxl. On David's persecution by Doeg. 1060

Ps. cxli. Prayer of David when driven from Judea. 1055.

Ps. cxlii. Prayer of David in the cave of Adullam. 1060.

Ps. cxliii. During the war with Absalom 1023.

Ps. cxliv. On the victory over Absalom. 1023.

Ps. cxlv. David, when old, reviews his past life. 1015.

Ps. cxlvi. On the dedication of the second temple. 515.

Ps. cxlvii. On the dedication of the second temple. 515.

Ps. cxlviii. On the dedication of the second temple. 515.

Ps. cxlix. On the dedication of the second temple. 515.

Ps. cl. On the dedication of the second temple. 515.

THE BOOK OF PROVERBS.

This book has usually been styled The Proverbs of Solomon, as the preceding one has been designated The Psalms of David; not because every portion of it, was the production of the person whose name it bears; but because a majority of the compositions are from his pen. There are features discoverable in the book of Proverbs, which render it unlikely that all the maxims of the book were inserted by himself. These features are variations of style in different portions of the book;—the repetition in a subsequent part, of what had been inserted in a preceding one; and some others. It is certain that Solomon is nowhere said to have made a collection of his aphorisms, and as in chapter twenty-fifth, the men of Hezekiah are spoken of as having been engaged in this work, it is at least probable, that this book is a collection by another hand, of those wise and pithy sayings, which, from time to time, fell from the lips of the wise man. This, however, if proved, would not at all invalidate the authority or inspiration of this portion of the sacred volume: for, as Ezra was infallibly guided by the Spirit of God in his revision of the canon, so may these "men," or prophets, "of Hezekiah" have been in the selection and preservation of Solomon's aphorisms: and the strongest probability exists, that they were so guided: for Ezra, who certainly was so, recognised this book among the sacred writings of the Jews, after the captivity, and they have, ever since, regarded it as of divine authority. This book is frequently cited by the apostles; its scope is to instruct men in the deepest mysteries of true wisdom and understanding; the height and perfection of which is, the true knowledge of the divine will, and the sincere fear of the Lord, impelling to universal obedience. (Prov. i. 2—7.—ix. 10.) It may be divided into five parts, viz.

I. The Exordium or introduction, in which the Teacher gives his pupil a series of admonitions, directions, cautions, and excitements to the study of wisdom. (chs. i. to 9.)

II. Proverbs, strictly so called: i. e. unconnected sentences, expressed with much neatness and simplicity. These it has been remarked, though not, like some other parts of the holy volume, connected and dependant on each other as the links of a gold *chain;* are, yet, all intrinsically valuable, like a casket of gold *rings*. (chs. x. to xxii. 16.)

III. Connected admonitions to the study of wisdom; in which the sententious style is dropped, and the pupil addressed by his instructer as present. (ch. xxii. 17. to ch. xxiv. inclusive.)

IV. Selections;—probably from some larger collection of the sayings of Solomon. These were made "by the men of Hezekiah," or prophets whom he employed to restore the service and writings of the Jewish Church. (See 2 Chron. xxxi. 20. 21.) This part like the second, consists of detached sentences, and extends from ch. xxv. to ch. xxix. inclusive.

V. The instructions of Agur the son of Jakeh, to his pupils Ithiel and Ucal, and the precepts of the mother of Lemuel to her son. We have no certain knowledge respecting either of these persons:—it has been supposed that the mother of Lemuel was a Jewish woman married to some neighboring prince; but it is only conjecture. (chs. xxx. and xxxi)

Digitized by Google

THE BOOK OF ECCLESIASTES.

The title of this book in our Bibles is derived from the Septuagint version, and signifies a *preacher*, or one who addresses a public congregation. The Hebrew book is named, as many of them are, from the initial words; and the name, in that language, signifies, "The words of the Preacher." This book does not bear the name of Solomon; yet it is evident from several passages in it, that he was its author. (compare ch. i. 12. 16.—ii. 4—9. with ch. xii. 9. 10.)

The scope of the book is explicitly announced ch. i. 2. and ch. xii. 13. viz. to demonstrate the vanity of all earthly objects; and to draw off men from the pursuit of them, as an *apparent* good, to the fear of God, and communion with him, as to the highest, and only *permanent and satisfying* good in this life; and to show that men must seek for happiness beyond the grave. It is generally supposed to have been written by Solomon in his old age, after his recovery from that Idolatry which stained his glory: when having seen and observed much, as well as enjoyed every thing which his heart craved, and experienced its emptiness, recorded this his dying testimony to the vanity of every thing except piety towards God.

It consists of two parts; viz.

I. An exhibition, somewhat in detail, of the vanity of all earthly conditions, occupations and pleasures. (chs. i. to vi. 9.)

II. A Similar Exhibition of the nature, excellence and advantages of Wisdom or Religion. (ch. vi. 10. to ch. xii.)

THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

Perhaps there is no portion of the sacred volume respecting which more difficulty has been felt, or a greater variety of opinions expressed, than the Song of Solomon: and though the writings of modern critics have done much towards the elucidation of its character, design, and import, yet the learned are by no means agreed on these points. Some, and indeed the majority, consider it an inspired book; whilst others affirm it to be a mere human composition. The former regard it as a sacred allegory; the latter, as a mere amatory effusion.

The voice of all antiquity ascribes it to Solomon; as, indeed, does the very first verse of the poem itself; but some critics, and particularly Dr. Kennicott, was of opinion that it is not so ancient as Solomon's time, by many ages; his reasonings are not, however, considered conclusive; nor, indeed, very powerful; and Solomon may be safely considered as the author.

The character of the book itself, has been the principal source whence objections have been derived against its Inspiration; and we esteem it right to present our readers with such evidence, on this subject, as is within our reach. If Ezra settled the Canon of Old Testament Scripture, down to the period of the return from the Babylonish Captivity, (as there is good reason to believe was the case) we cannot indulge any reasonable doubt of the canonical authority of this book; for he wrote, and most probably acted on this occasion, by divine inspiration. Such a man would not have placed any book which was not sacred, in the same volume with the Laws and the Prophets. Moreover, a Greek translation of it is extant, which, it has never been questioned, is the work of the translators of the Septuagint version, and it still forms a part of that version. Josephus, also, enumerates it (in his answer to Apion) as belonging to the sacred writings of his nation: and it has descended, through all the ages of the Christian Church; with scarcely a single doubt of its divine original.

Yet that original has been questioned, and this with some, at least, specious objections; principally, however, such as arise from the character of the book; this, it is said, presents internal evidence that it is not inspired. But it should be remembered, that the subject is one in which allusions may naturally be expected, which are by no means in accordance with the general scope of Scripture. It is a *nuptial poem;* such is evidently its character, on what occasion soever it was written; and whether it be, or be not, an allegory. Bearing this character of the poem in mind, and also remembering how much more liberty of expression oriental poetry, especially of that remote age, allows, than would be admissible into our own; and, moreover, how much warmer the physical temperament of the orientals is, than our own, we shall be scarcely prepared to pronounce the expressions to be not in suit with the occasion and age of the poem, and with the general temperament of the nation in which it originated. Add to this too, that we read it in a version, and not the original language in which it was written; and what might be entirely chaste and pure in one language, if rendered into another, not by *equivalent expressions*, but in a mere *verbal construction*, might lose, at once, both its purity and elegance. This has actually been the case in the book before us. Our translators, faithful to the letter of their text, caught not here the spirit of the original; and, of course, could not transmit it to us in their version. That spirit has, to some good extent, been caught by a subsequent translator, (Dr. John Mason Good,) and his chaste and elegant version of this book is free from the objections brought against the common one. But it should be further remarked here, that if the contents of this book, even as they stand in our version, are reasons sufficient for its rejection from the holy volume, we may make the same objection to various other portions of the bible; and especially, to such as exhibit God in the relation of a husband to his people, the Jews, and them as unfaithful to this relation; or, literally, as relapsing into idolatry. See especially Ezek. xvi. and xvii. chapters; and also Jer. ii. 2.—iii. 1. &c. Isa: liv. 5. 6. and lxii. 5. These are only a small portion of the Scriptures in which similar representations are made The writers o

Digitized by Google

the New Testament have adopted them; and even *we*, with all our fastidiousness, do not scruple to speak of the Redeemer as the "Bridegroom" of his Church, nor of the Church as the "Bride, the Lamb's wife." Until we can find more weighty and conclusive arguments than these, we must not cast this book out of our Bibles; unless we are prepared, also, to eject the Psalms, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, Hosea, the Evangelists, and Epistles (of Paul, at least) and the Revelation. If we are not prepared for this, let us pause, and well survey the ground, before we take a single step in this course of repudiation.

As to the occasion on which this allegory was written; many commentators have supposed it to have been that of the marriage of Solomon with the daughter of Pharaoh. This however is improbable. That marriage was probably, one of political expediency and interest; but this was evidently one of pure and ardent affection. There are, moreover, internal evidences, which completely overthrow this supposition, and prove that instead of being of Egyptian origin, she was a native of Sharon, a canton of Palestine. (Song ii. 1.)

Learned writers are greatly divided as to whether this is to be considered as one Song or several; whether it is to be divided into as many parts as there were days devoted to a marriage festival among the Jews; or whether it should not be divided into twelve Idyls after the manner of the Arabians. Each opinion has its advocates, and between their arguments it is difficult to decide. Those arguments we shall not, in this brief sketch, be expected to exhibit. According to these several schemes, the poem has been divided by Bossuet, into seven parts, according to the days of a wedding feast, by Jahn into eight songs; and by Dr. Good, as observed above, into twelve Idyls.

With respect to the reading of this book, it may be observed, that though the Jews always admitted it into their canon, it was an exception to the manner in which the scriptures generally were inculcated on their children; none it is said, were permitted to read this poem, until they were thirty years of age. On this point the following sentence from Scott, will commend itself to the judgment and heart of every pious reader. It "should be read with great abstraction of mind, from outward things, and with much prayer: lest the carnal passions should be kindled, instead of the spiritual affections invigorated. And, as it is impossible for any one to enter profitably into the full meaning of the inspired writer, who has no spiritual experience of the subject; so an ungodly man will seldom read it with advantage, or indeed without detriment:" for he will be apt to wrest it to his own destruction.

GENERAL REMARKS ON THE PROPHETICAL BOOKS

The prophetical books are sixteen in number, (the Lamentations of Jeremiah, being usually considered as an appendix to his predictions,) and in all modern editions of the Hebrew Bible, they are divided into two classes; the Greater, and the Lesser Prophets. The former class contains Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel and Daniel; to these is given the appellation, "Greater Prophets" not because they or their writings are deserving of more respect, or invested with greater authority than the rest; but merely because their writings were more voluminous. The latter class or the "Minor Prophets," include Hosea, Joel, Amos, Obadiah, Jonah, Micah, Nahum, Habakkuk, Zephaniah, Haggai, Zechariah, and Malachi. The writings of these prophets were anciently contained in one volume or roll, lest any of them should be lost, some of their writings being very short.

Much of the obscurity with which the prophetic writings are invested, may be removed by reading them in the order of time in which they were probably written. The *precise* time in which some of the prophets delivered their predictions, it is, perhaps, impossible to determine; yet, probably the following Table from Horne (Crit. Introd.) somewhat altered, may be sufficiently correct for the right understanding of their predictions.

Prophets.	*B. C.*	*Monarchs in Judah.*	*Monarchs in Israel.*
Jonah,	Between 856 and 784	Anaziah and Joash according to some; Amaziah and Uzziah according to others.	Jehu and Jehoahaz, according to Bp. Lloyd; but Jehoash and Jeroboam II. according to Blair
Amos,	810 and 785.	Uzziah, ch. i. 1.	Jeroboam II. ch. i. 1.
Hosea,	810 and 725.	Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and the third year of Hezekiah.	Jeroboam II. ch. i. 1.
Isaiah,	810 and 749.	Uzziah, Jotham Ahaz and Hezekiah, and perhaps Manasseh, ch i 1	Jeroboam II. Zechariah, Shallum, Menahem. Pekahiah, Pekah, and Heshea.
Joel,	810 and 660. exact time not assignable.	Uzziah, or possibly, Manasseh	Uncertain.
Micah,	758 and 699.	Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah.	Pekah and Hoshea.
Nahum,	720 and 698.	Probably Hezekiah.	Hoshea.
Zephaniah,	640 and 609.	Josiah.	Hoshea.
Jeremiah,	628 and 586.	Thirteenth year of Josiah, to the captivity of Judah, ch. i. 2. 3.	None; Israe, i. e. the ten Tribes, captive to Assyria.
Habakkuk,	612 and 598.	Probably Jehoiakim.	
Daniel,	606 and 534.	During all the captivity.	
Obadiah	388 and 383.	Between Nebuchadnezzar's conquest of Jerusalem, and his destruction of the Edomites.	
Ezekiel,	595 and 536.	During part of the Captivity.	
Haggai,	520 and 518.	After the return from Babylon.	
Zechariah,	520 and 518, or longer		
Malachi,	436 and 397.		

Digitized by Google

We shall present our brief notices of the Prophetic books in accordance with their supposed Chronological order; and would recommend the student of these books, to read them in connexion with the histories of their times, in Kings, and Chronicles; as a course likely, amply to reward him, by the light it will shed over the prophetic page.

THE BOOK OF JONAH.

This book derives its name from the prophet who wrote it,—Jonah the son of Amittai. He is generally considered to have prophesied to the ten tribes, towards the close of Jehu's reign, or the beginning of that of Jehoahaz. Such is the opinion of Bishop Lloyd; but others place him forty years later; viz. in the reigns of Jehoash or Joash and Jeroboam II. The scope of this book is to show the long forbearance of God towards a sinful people, in the striking case of Nineveh, which on the penitence of its inhabitants was spared from threatened overthrow.

The book of the prophet Jonah consists of two parts; viz.

I. His first mission to Nineveh, and his attempt to flee to Tarshish, and its frustration; together with his delivery from the stomach of the great fish which had swallowed him. (chs. i. and ii.)

II. His second mission, and its beneficial results to the Ninevites; who repented in dust and ashes; (ch. iii.) and the prophet's discontent; who, dreading to be thought a false prophet, was grieved that God had spared the city, whose destruction he fully expected. (ch. iv.) The time of Jonah's continuance in the body of the fish, was a type of the time during which our Lord should continue in the grave. (Luke xi. 31.)

This prophecy affords a striking evidence of the fidelity of the sacred writers; inasmuch as the prophet has recorded his own faults, as simply, and unequivocally, as any writer of the sacred volume has committed to writing the faults of another person. It also affords a strong presumption, that true prophets did not always understand, fully, their own predictions. Jonah, plainly, expected the destruction of the city, and sat down to see its overthrow; but seems not to have understood, what all, in these days, admit to be a necessary principle of interpretation; viz That threatenings are only conditional; and that they are not designed to be executed if those against whom they are uttered shall repent. Had Jonah thus interpreted his own prediction, he would have seen that the sparing of the city, (since its inhabitants repented) did not at all reflect on his veracity, and integrity, as a prophet of the Most High.

THE PROPHET AMOS.

Amos is the third of the Minor Prophets, according to the arrangement of them in our Bibles. He is supposed to have been a native of Tekoa, a small town in the kingdom of Judah, about four leagues from Jerusalem: we are not, however, in possession of positive evidence as to his birth-place: but Tekoa was, evidently, his residence. (ch. i. 1. comp. vii. 10. 13.) That he prophesied at the time stated by himself in the first verse of his prophecies, is evident from internal evidence; for he describes the state of the kingdom of Israel, particularly in ch. vi. 12—14. to be exactly that which the historian has recorded. 2 Kings xiv. 23 et. seq. Amos was contemporary with Hosea, and Jonah, and, not improbably also, with Joel. The design of this book is, to certify to the twelve tribes, the destruction of the surrounding Gentile nations for their sins; and hence to lead *them* also, to reflection and repentance for their own sins, by an assurance, that impartial heaven would not overlook the rebellions of a specially privileged people, who continued impenitent. The book had also a further design; viz. to cheer the truly penitent with the promise of deliverance from the future captivity, and of the increased prosperity of the Messiah's Kingdom. It consists of three parts.

I. The judgments of God denounced against the neighboring nations; as, the Syrians; (ch. i. 1—5) for a fulfilment of which, see 2 Kings xvi. 9. the Philistines; (ch. i. 6—8.) a record of the accomplishment of which is found 2 Kings xviii. 8. Jer. xlvii. 1. 5. and 2 Chron. xxvi. 6. the Tyrians, (ch. i. 9. 10.) the Edomites, (ch. i. 11. 12. compared with Jer. xxv. 9. 21.—xxvii. 3. 6.) the Ammonites, (ch. i. 13—15.) and the Moabites, (ch. ii. 1—3.)

II. The divine judgments denounced against Judah and Israel. Those against Judah (ch. ii. 4. 5.) received a literal fulfilment about 200 years afterwards; as also did those against Israel in the appointed season. These last prophecies are found, ch. ii. 6. to ch. ix. 10.

III. Consolatory promises to the Church, or the really pious among them, describing the restoration of them by the Messiah. (ch. ix 11—15.) These blessings are set forth first under the type of raising up the fallen tabernacle of David; and secondly, under the promise of rich and extensive temporal blessings, all of which were types of the spiritual blessings which were to be bestowed under the reign of the Messiah.

THE BOOK OF HOSEA.

Of the family of Hosea we have no further certain information than that he was the son of Beeri; or as some Jewish commentators suppose, of Beerah, a prince of the Reubenites, who was carried away with the ten tribes in the captivity, by Tiglath-Pileser, king of Assyria. He prophecied in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and during the reign of Jeroboam II. king of Israel. He was most probably an Israelite, and dwelt in the kingdom of Samaria, as his predictions are chiefly directed against their wickedness and idolatry. But though faithful ever

Digitized by Google

to severity, he yet announced mercy to the penitent. The writings of this prophet extend through fourteen chapters, and they have been divided into five discourses or parts.

I. Under the figure of the supposed infidelity of the prophet's wife, is represented the spiritual unfaithfulness of Israel to their relation to God: they are exhorted to forsake their idolatrous practices: and some promises are given of the general conversion of the *twelve* tribes to Christianity; and the gracious purposes of God towards the *ten* tribes, are intimated, by the prophet taking back his wife on her return to the path of virtue. (chs. i. ii. and iii.)

II. A reproof of the bloodshed and idolatry of the Israelites; against which the inhabitants of the land of Judah are exhorted to beware. With this discourse are interspersed promises of pardon to the penitent. (chs. iv. to vi. 3.)

III. The prophet's exhortations to repentance proving ineffectual, God complains by him of their obstinate iniquity and idolatry; (ch. vi. 4 to vii.. 10.) and denounces that Israel will be carried into captivity by Sennacherib notwithstanding their reliance on Egypt for aid. (ch. vii. 11. to ch. viii.)

IV. The captivity and dispersion of Israel are further threatened; (ch. ix. x.) they are reproved for their idolatry, yet it is declared that they shall not be utterly destroyed; but that a remnant shall return to their own land. (ch. xi.) Further denunciations are uttered on them on account of their idolatry. (ch. xii. and xiii. to ver. 8.)

V. After a terrible denunciation of divine punishment, intermixed with promises of restoration from captivity, and future mercy, (ch. xiii. 9—16.) the prophet exhorts the Israelites to repentance, and furnishes them with a beautiful and expressive form of prayer, for their adoption as their own; (ch. xiv. 1—3.) and foretells their reformation from idolatry, together with the subsequent restoration of all the tribes from their dispersed state, and their conversion to God by the Gospel. (ch. xiv. 4—9.)

This small book contains some passages of the boldest and most animated poetry, to be found in any writings, in any language. Chapter ii. 21. 22. is one of these passages. Here Israel, at length rendered penitent by repeated chastisements, and last of all by famine, is represented as seeking the supply of his natural wants, in the ordinary productions of the earth; —soliciting, as it were, "the corn, and wine, and oil," to administer to his necessities. These, in their turn, are represented as *living*, and *conscious*; and as pointing the applicant to "the earth," as their source; and soliciting, of the earth, their multiplication and increase. Earth, again, points upwards to the heavens, from whose showers and dews its fruitfulness arises; and asks the showers requisite for its productiveness. But the heavens themselves, whence descend the fructifying showers, are under the government of Jehovah himself; and can distil no rain without his permission; they therefore direct their petition to him on whom their operations depend: and, since the chastened child, Israel, is now penitent, what is the effect? "I," says the Lord, "will hear" the application of "the heavens; and they shall hear the earth; and the earth shall hear the corn, and the wine, and the oil; and they shall hear Jezreel," or Israel. Here, the whole frame of nature is rendered animated, and vocal, and intelligent, and sympathetic, and intercessary for the penitent, by the magic of a sanctified and inspired imagination.

THE BOOK OF ISAIAH.

This prophecy stands first in the list of prophetical writings in our Bibles, probably because of the superior importance of the subjects of it; or, perhaps, because it is alone larger than the whole twelve of the minor prophets, united. We are not in possession of certain information as to the family connexions of the prophet Isaiah; we *know*, only, that he was the son of Amoz, according to his own statement; but there is a tradition that he was of the royal line, and that Amos or Amoz, his father was the son of Joash, and consequently brother of Uzziah, king of Judah. The time of his discharge of the prophetic office is by himself declared in the first verse of his prophecy, to have been the reigns of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah. The field of his labors, appears to have been Judea, and not the land of Israel or the ten Tribes; and their period at least forty-eight, and according to some persons as great as sixty years.

Isaiah has been sometimes called the "Evangelical prophet;" because of the character of many of his predictions, which so clearly predict gospel times, that it would almost appear as if his writings were rather narratives, than prophecies. His name, too, is singularly appropriate to a prophet whose messages are of so cheering and gracious a character. Its signification is, "Salvation of Jehovah." Isaiah was contemporary with the prophets Amos, Hosea, Joel, and Micah; but of the time and manner of his death we know nothing with certainty; though it appears probable that he lived at least till the fifteenth or sixteenth year of the reign of Hezekiah.

The scope or design of this writer appears to have been threefold;

1. To detect, reprove, and condemn the sins of the Jewish people in particular; but by no means theirs exclusively; accordingly, the iniquities of the ten tribes, and the abominations of various Gentile nations are, in some places, themes of his discourse; and he denounces the severest judgments against persons of all classes and characters, whether Gentiles or Jews.

2. To invite persons of every rank, and condition, and nation, to repentance and reformation, by the exhibition of promises of divine forgiveness. To this remark, however, there is one exception, viz. Babylon; with the denunciations against which, no such invitations or promises are mingled.

Digitized by Google

3. To console the truly pious with promises of the Messiah's advent. These prophetic promises are so specific, minute, circumstantial, numerous, and various;—embracing his character, miracles, peculiar qualities and virtues, rejection, sufferings, death, burial, resurrection, and final glory; and the establishment, increase, and perfection of his kingdom:—that its inspiration stands on a rock absolutely immoveable. (See General Introduction on the Inspiration of the Scripture:—Argt. from Prophecy. pp. 23–26.)

This book has been divided into six parts, as follows.

I. A general description of the state and condition of the Jews, in the several periods of their history; the promulgation and success of the gospel, and the coming of the Messiah to Judgment. (chs. i. to iv.) These discourses were delivered during the reign of Uzziah.

II. The predictions delivered during the reigns of Jotham and Ahaz. (chs. vi. to xii.) These appear to comprise four discourses: the first is embraced in chapter vi.—the second, in chapters vii. viii. ix. as far as, and including verse 6. —the third, in chapters ix, from verse 7 to the end; and x, to the end of the 4th verse: and the fourth, from chapter x, verse 5, to the end of the twelfth chapter.

III. The predictions against the Babylonians, Assyrians, Philistines, Egyptians, Tyrians, &c. These extend from chap. xiii. to chap. xxiv. and we cannot afford the space necessary for a synopsis of them.)

IV. A prophecy of the great calamities which should befall the people of God, his merciful preservation of a remnant, and their restoration to their country, and conversion to the Gospel; together with the destruction of Antichrist. (chs. xxiv. to xxxv.)

V. The historical part of this prophetic book. (chs. xxxvi. to xxxix.)

VI. A series of prophecies, delivered, probably towards the close of the reign of Hezekiah. (chs. xl. to lxvi.)

This portion of Isaiah's prediction, constitutes the most elegant part, not merely of his writings, but, of the whole Old Testament. The chief subject is the restoration of the church; and this subject is prosecuted with admirable regularity. These prophecies are introduced with a promise of the restoration of the kingdom, and of the return from the captivity in Babylon: while the redemption from this captivity, is employed as an emblem of one infinitely higher and more important. The prophet beautifully blends the two together; and scarcely ever intimates any thing relative to the former, without affording some intimations of the latter; and, sometimes, appears so fully possessed with the contemplation of the redemption, and final glory of the church, that he can scarcely advert to the restoration of the nation of Israel to its own land, which was the immediate subject of his prophetic commission, and the shadow of the other, more glorious deliverance.

THE BOOK OF JOEL.

Concerning the family, condition and occupation of this Prophet, we are in possession of no certain information; for the conjectures and fancies of writers on the subject, afford us nothing which we can call knowledge, nor even probability. From himself we know that he was the son of Pethuel, and this is all we know.

As to the date of the prophecy, there is good reason to believe from internal evidence, that it was written during the reign of Uzziah; and consequently, that Joel was contemporary with Amos and Hosea; if indeed he did not prophesy at an earlier period than the time of Amos. His book consists of three chapters, and has been considered to comprise three parts or discourses.

I. An Exhortation, both to the priests and people, to repent of their sins:—the occasion of this exhortation was the famine under which they labored, in consequence of the palmer worm and other destructive insects having eaten up their means of subsistence. This is followed by a denunciation of still greater calamities, if they continued obdurate. (chs. i. and ii. 1—11.)

II. An Exhortation to keep a public and solemn fast; with a promise that God would remove their calamities, on their sincere repentance; and also, that he would pour out upon them generally, his Holy Spirit; (ch. ii. 12 *ad fin.*) a promise which was fulfilled on the day of Pentecost. See Acts ii. 17—21.

III. A prophecy of the general conversion and restoration of the Jews, and the destruction of their enemies; together with a prediction of the glorious state of the Church which is to follow. (ch. iii.)

The style of Joel is highly poetical: it is elegant, perspicuous and copious; and at the same time nervous, animated, and sublime. The full force of his poetry appears in his description of the plague of the Locusts, in the second chapter; and that also, of the deep repentance of the nation, and of the happy state of the Church in the last days of the Gospel, are happily conceived, and beautifully and forcibly expressed.

THE BOOK OF MICAH.

The writer of this book was a native of Morasthi, a small town in the southern part of the territory of Judah; and he prophesied during the reigns of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah. He was, consequently contemporary with Isaiah, Joel, Hosea, and Amos.

The object of the Lord in raising up Micah, appears to have been to confirm by him, the predictions of Isaiah, against Jews and Israelites, on account of their numerous, aggravated, and continued rebellions against God; rebellions which were then just bringing on Israel the Assyrian captivity; and which, not long after, brought that of Babylon, on Judah. With his denunciations, however, he mingles many promises of forgiveness, in case they repent, and many invitations so to do.

The prophecies of Micah are contained in

Digitized by Google

seven chapters, and are divided into three parts: viz. after the Introduction, ch. i. ver. 1.

I. The prophecies delivered in the reign of Jotham, king of Judah, (with whom Pekah, king of Israel was contemporary,) in which the divine judgments are denounced against both Israel and Judah, for their sins. (ch. i. 2—16.)

II. Predictions delivered in the reigns of Ahaz, king of Judah, (with whom his son Hezekiah was associated in the government, towards the close of his life,) and Pekah, king of Israel, who was also contemporary with him. (chs. ii. to iv. 8.)

III. The prophecies delivered during the reign of Hezekiah, king of Judah; the first six years of whose reign were contemporary with the greater part of the reign of Hosea, king of Israel,—he in whose reign Israel was carried captive into Assyria. (chs. iv. *ad fin.* v. to vii.)

The style of Micah is, generally, forcible, pointed, and concise; not unfrequently approaching somewhat to the obscurity of Hosea: in many parts it is animated and sublime.

THE BOOK OF NAHUM.

This prophet, from his designation of himself, ver. 1. is supposed to have been a native of Elkosh, or Elkosha, a village in the territory of Simeon. The time when he lived is matter of great uncertainty: but it is most probable he lived between the times of Israel's and Judah's captivities.

The reformation in Nineveh, consequent upon Jonah's preaching, being but of short continuance, and its inhabitants relapsing into evil, of which they had appeared to repent, God commissioned Nahum to denounce the utter, and irretrievable ruin of that guilty place, and of the Assyrian Empire, by the Chaldeans.

His prophecy is one entire poem, which, opening with a sublime description of the justice and power of God, tempered with long suffering, (ch. i. 1—8.) foretells the destruction of Sennacherib's forces, and the subversion of the Assyrian empire, together with the deliverance of Hezekiah, and the death of Sennacherib. (ch. i. 9—15.) The destruction of Nineveh is then predicted, and is described with surprising minuteness. (chs. 2 and 3.) In boldness, ardor, and sublimity, Nahum is superior to all the minor prophets. His introduction to his poem, is majestic beyond what can be expressed. The preparation for the destruction of Nineveh, and the description of its downfall and desolation, are expressed in vivid colors; and by images the most pathetic and sublime.

THE BOOK OF ZEPHANIAH.

Although this prophet gives us his genealogy through five generations, we are not in possession of any certain information as to his family, or the tribe of which it formed a part. He lived and prophesied in the reign of Josiah; and prior to that celebrated reformation, which this pious monarch was the means of effecting in the kingdom of Judah.

His prophecy consists of three chapters, and has been divided into four parts, as follows; viz.

I. A denunciation against Judah for their idolatry. (ch. i.)

II. A declaration that nothing but repentance can avert the impending storm of ruin. (ch. ii. 1—3.)

III. Prophecies against the Philistines, Moabites, and Ammonites, Ethiopia, and Nineveh, (ch. ii. 4—15.)

IV. The captivity of the Jews by the king of Babylon, foretold; together with their future restoration, and the ultimate prosperity of the Church. (ch. iii.)

Zephaniah was the last of the prophets, who lived and wrote prior to the captivity; and he was commissioned to perform the duties of the prophetic office, because the voices of his predecessors had failed to recall Israel to obedience; and because God was still unwilling to give them up to the consequences of their own sins. But divine forbearance has a limit; and that limit, rebellious Judah overstepped. "The Lord God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rising up betimes and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling-place. But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the Lord arose against his people, and there was no remedy." 2 Chron. xxxvi. 15. 16.

THE BOOK OF JEREMIAH.

The prophet Jeremiah was, as he tells us, (ch. i. 1.) one of the priests who dwelt at Anathoth, in the land of Benjamin; a city appropriated out of that tribe to the use of the priests, the sons of Aaron, (Josh. xxi. 18.) and situated, as Jerome informs us, about three Roman miles north of Jerusalem. He appears to have been called to the prophet office at a very early age;—so early, as that he endeavored to excuse himself from undertaking the duties of the office, as being yet a child. In the discharge of the office of a prophet, he experienced much of ill treatment from his countrymen; who mocked him, (by apparently respectful applications to know what was the will of the Lord, while in reality, they had predetermined the course of conduct they would pursue,) imprisoned him, and endeavored to compass his death even in Judea. He prophesied during the space of at least forty-two years; and followed the remnant of the Jews, on their retiring into Egypt, and there it is said, that his fidelity brought upon him the vengeance of his nation, and procured him the honor of a martyr's crown. His predictions are not arranged in the chronological order in which they were delivered; though we are not now able to state by what means they became transposed. Dr. Blayney, who favored the world with a translation of Jeremiah's prophecy, and also a commentary on it, has endeavored with great judgment, to restore the proper order, by transposing the chapters wherever it appeared to be necessary. And as the right under-

Digitized by Google

standing of this book depends, in great measure, upon its correct and orderly arrangement; and as we consider Dr. Blayney, very probably at least, to have made the correct arrangement of it, we shall make that arrangement the basis of our synopsis of them. The predictions of Jeremiah then, according to this writer, are to be placed in the following order:

I. The prophecies delivered in the reign of Josiah; containing chapters i. to xii. inclusive.

II. The prophecies delivered in the days of Jehoiakim; comprising chapters xiii. to xx. xxii. xxiii. xxxv. xxxvi. xlv. to xlviii. and xlix to verse 33.

III. The prophecies delivered in the reign of Zedekiah; including chapters xxi. xxiv. xxvii. to xxxiv. xxxvii. to xxxix. xlix. from ver. 34—39, and chs. l. and li.

IV. The prophecies delivered under the government of Gedaliah, from the taking of Jerusalem, to the retreat of the people into Egypt, and the prophecies of Jeremiah, delivered to the people in that country: comprehending chapters xl. to xliv. inclusive.

The writings of Jeremiah do not so abound, as those of Isaiah do, with prophecies relative to the Messiah; yet do they contain some of remarkable distinctness; and such as are strikingly evangelical in their character: particularly ch. xxiii. 5. 6. where He is called "the Lord our Righteousness." Again, in ch. xxxi. 31—36. and in xxxiii. 8. we have clear exhibitions of the efficacy of the Atonement; the spiritual character of the New Covenant, and the inward efficacy of the Gospel. In ch. xxxi. 22. also, we have a remarkable prediction of the miraculous production of the Saviour's body. The style of this prophet, though in some places elegant and sublime, and in many places highly tender and beautiful, will, yet, not bear comparison with that of Isaiah: but it is difficult, if not impossible, to substantiate the charge made by some writers against it, viz. that it is characterized by rusticity of expression.

The last chapter of Jeremiah's prophecy, appears to have been added after his time, and subsequently to the return from the captivity, of which it gives a brief account, and forms a proper introduction to the Lamentations of Jeremiah.

THE LAMENTATIONS OF JEREMIAH.

The argument and style of this book, to say nothing of uninterrupted tradition, prove that Jeremiah was its author, for it corresponds exactly in these particulars, with those of his prophecies. This book contains five chapters, forming as many elegies or mournful songs; in the first four of which, the prophet bewails the various calamities of his country; and the first is an epilogue to the preceding four. Dr. Blayney considers it as a memorial, representing, in the name of the whole Jewish body of exiles, the calamities under which they groaned; and humbly supplicating God to commiserate their wretchedness and restore them to his favor, and to their ancient prosperity.

THE BOOK OF HABAKKUK.

Of the tribe and birthplace of this prophet we have no certain information. He has, by some commentators, been supposed to have prophesied in Judea, in the days of Manasseh; but Usher, with greater probability, supposes him to have written in the time of Jehoiakim; and that, consequently, he was contemporary with Jeremiah. His writings are comprised in three chapters, the subject of which is the same with that of Jeremiah; viz: the captivity of Judah, and the destruction of Jerusalem by Nebuchadnezzar. His prophecy consists of two parts; viz:

I. A sort of Dialogue or Conference between the prophet and the Lord, in which the captivity is announced as approaching, by the latter, in reply to the prophet's complaint of the growth of iniquity among the Jewish nation. This annunciation is, however, accompanied by a promise of deliverance, by Cyrus, and of the destruction of the Babylonian power. In this promise, there is a remote reference, also, to the more important deliverance to be effected by the Messiah. (chs. i. and ii.)

II. The prayer or psalm of Habakkuk, in which he implores the Lord to hasten the deliverance of his people. (ch. iii.) Here he takes occasion to recount the wonderful works of the Almighty on behalf of his people; from a review of which, he derives confidence to himself; and labors to excite it in others.

THE BOOK OF DANIEL.

Daniel is the fourth of what are commonly called, the greater prophets. If he were not of royal blood, (which the Jews affirm,) he was of noble descent, of distinguished personal beauty and intellectual power, and of a remarkably lovely natural disposition. He was removed to Babylon at a very early age, in the fourth year of Jehoiachin, king of Judah, in the 606th year before the Christian era, and seven before the removal of Ezekiel into the land of captivity.

Having been instructed in the language and literature of the Chaldeans, he afterwards held a distinguished office under the government. An honorable testimony is borne to his wisdom and piety by the prophet Ezekiel; (Ezek. xiv. 19. 20.) and the former, even at that time (and Ezekiel was his contemporary,) had become, it would appear proverbial. Daniel was in high esteem with the kings of Babylon, and especially with Nebuchadnezzar; and after the conquest of the royal city by the Persian arms, he appears to have enjoyed the same distinction in the courts of Darius and Cyrus. He lived throughout the captivity; but he does not appear to have returned to his own country, when the return of the Jews was permitted by the decree of Cyrus: and the time of his death is not known.

Although the name of Daniel is not prefixed to this book, there is abundant evidence that he was the author of it:—he often speaks of himself in the first person, and records addresses made to him by name

Digitized by Google

His writings may be comprised in two parts, the historical and the prophetical.

I. The Historical portion of his writings; containing a record of the circumstances which led to his elevation, and the various schemes of his enemies to effect his destruction. (chs. i. to vi.)

II. The prophetical portion of his writings; comprising predictions and visions of things future, till the coming of the Messiah, and the ultimate conversion of the Jews and Gentiles to the faith of the gospel. (chs. vii. to xii.)

This is a most amazing series of prophecy, extending through many successive ages, from the first establishment of the Persian empire, upwards of 530 years before Christ, to the general resurrection, and consummation of all things. His predictions relative to the four great Monarchies, have been most remarkably and circumstantially fulfilled; and so also have those relative to the time of the Saviour's appearance, the duration of his ministry, and the beneficial consequences of his death. We might safely take our stand on the writings of Daniel, and prove the Inspiration of the Scriptures, against the world. He has declared the things which (*now*) have been; and declared them hundreds of years before they came to pass; and this is a pledge to us, of the truth of the declarations which he has made, relative to things which, yet, are to be hereafter.

THE BOOK OF OBADIAH.

Considerable difference of opinion has existed among commentators as to the author of this book. Some have supposed him to have been that Obadiah, who, in the days of Ahab, fed a hundred prophets with bread and water. Others have thought he was that individual of this name, mentioned 2 Chron. xxxiv. 12. who was appointed by Josiah, to be overseer of the works of the temple. The time in which he lived, however, and the family to which he belonged, are matters not, now, to be satisfactorily determined. Archbishop Newcome, has advanced the most probable opinion as to the period of this prophet's labors; viz: that he prophesied between the taking of Jerusalem by Nebuchadnezzar, and the destruction of the Idumeans, by the same monarch. Consequently he was contemporary, partly at least, with Jeremiah. It is highly probable that he had read the writings of the pensive prophet, and a large portion of his own prophecy appears like little else than an echo of one of Jeremiah's predictions on the same subject. Compare Obad. 1.—9. with Jer. xlix. 14. 15. 16. 7. 9. 10.

The prophecy of Obadiah comprises only one chapter, and has been thus divided.

I. A Threatening against Edom of utter overthrow, for their pride and carnal security; and for their cruelty in insulting the Jews, because of the destruction of their city. (verse 1—16.)

II. A Consolation addressed to the Jews; in which the prophet foretells their restoration; (ver. 17.) their victory over their enemies, and their consequent flourishing condition. (18–21.)

This prophecy is considered, by some writers, to have been accomplished by the victories of the Maccabees;—by others, by the return of the Jews from Babylon; and by yet others, as not yet fully accomplished. For, though both the above events partially fulfilled the predictions of this prophet, the last verse of his writings will never be fulfilled, till the kingdoms of this world become the kingdom of the Lord, and of his Christ: then and only then, will "the Kingdom be the Lord's."

THE BOOK OF EZEKIEL.

The writer of this book has always been admitted to be the prophet whose name it bears: and there has never existed any doubt among Christian critics and commentators, as to its canonical authority. But considerable hesitancy was felt by the great Sanhedrim of the Jews about admitting these writings into the canon, because it appeared to them that some parts of this writer's language were at variance with the declarations of Moses. But a further and more close examination of the writings both of Moses and Ezekiel, convinced them that there is no inconsistency between them; and therefore, it was concluded to admit Ezekiel's writings among the canonical Scriptures.

Ezekiel was the son of Buzi, as he himself informs us, and was of the race of the priests. He was one of those captives carried by Nebuchadnezzar to Babylon, with Jehoiachin, king of Judah. It appears not from his writings that he was the recipient of the spirit of prophecy, till he had been removed to the land of captivity; though, frequently afterwards, he was conveyed away in spirit to Jerusalem; and Judea was the scene of his prophetic visions. His place of abode, in Chaldea, appears to have been somewhere on the banks of the river Chebar; which emptied itself into the Euphrates, about two hundred miles to the north of Babylon. The prophetic career of Ezekiel commenced when he was thirty years of age,—about the same period, therefore, when, according to the law, he was permitted to enter on the discharge of the duties of the priesthood. (Num. iv. 3.) Some writers, however, suppose, that the time at which he entered on his prophetic office, was the thirtieth year from the renewal of the covenant with God, by the people, in the reign of Josiah: and this answers to the fifth year of Ezekiel's and Jehoiachin's captivity. (Ezek. i. 1.—xl. 1.) He continued to prophesy during twenty or twenty-one years. In the detail he has given us of his predictions, he has interwoven the events of his life subsequent to his call to the prophetic office; but we are entirely ignorant of the time, place, manner, and circumstances of his death.

His writings form in our Bibles, forty-eight chapters; and so exact has he been in dating his several predictions that there is no difficulty in arranging them in chronological order. An

Digitized by Google

extended outline of the subjects of these predictions, may be found in Horne's Introduction to the Critical Study of the Scriptures, vol. 4. pp. 196—205. We must here content ourselves with presenting the following principal division of these writings.

I Ezekiel's call to the Prophetic Office; (ch i. ver. 1. to the first part of ver. 28.) his commission, instructions, and encouragements for executing it. (ch. 1. 28 last clause, to ch. iii. ver. 21.)

II. Denunciations against the Jewish people, for their enormous sins, repeated provocations, and abuse of the divine forbearance exercised towards them. (ch. iii. 22. to ch. xxiv.)

III. Predictions uttered against various surrounding nations; the Ammonites, Moabites, Edomites, Philistines, Tyrians, and Egyptians, —enemies of the Jews. (ch. xxv. to ch. xxxii.)

IV. Exhortations and consolatory assurances and promises addressed to the Jews. The subjects of these are, first, the deliverance from captivity by Cyrus; but chiefly, the final restoration and conversion of the Jews under the kingdom of the Messiah. (ch. xxxiii. to xlviii.)

THE BOOK OF HAGGAI.

Of the tribe or birthplace of Haggai, nothing is known with certainty. His writings are arranged the tenth in order, in our Bibles, among the minor prophets; and he is the first of those three prophets, who addressed the Jews in the name, of the Lord, after their return from the captivity in Babylon. The occasion of the delivery of this prophecy appears to have been as follows. In consequence of the proclamation of Cyrus, (Exra i. 1.) many of the Jews returned to the land of Judea, and commenced rebuilding the temple. In this pious work they were interrupted by the governors of neighboring provinces, who contrived so to prejudice the Persian monarch, that for fourteen years the work was intermitted. But in the second year of Darius, God, having disposed his heart to favor the Jews, influenced him to confirm the decree of Cyrus by one of his own. To encourage the Jews in the prosecution of the work, Haggai was raised up; and in consequence of his exhortations the work was completed in a few years.

The book of the prophet Haggai comprises three distinct discourses or prophecies.

I. A Severe Reproof of the people, and particularly of those who ruled them, for their unbelieving persuasion that the appointed time was not yet come to build the Lord's house, while yet they were themselves residing in comfortable, not to say splendid habitations. To their disregard of God's holy habitation, the prophet attributes their distress from drought, and consequent scarcity. (ch. i. 11.) He then relates the obedience of the people and their governors, to his message. (ver. 12—15.)

II. The Consolation addressed by the prophet to the aged men, who when young, had beheld the splendor of the first temple, and wept to perceive how far behind it, the second was in magnificence. He assures them that its glory should, in reality, far exceed all that the temple of Solomon had ever been able to boast: a prediction fulfilled by the second temple having been honored with the presence of Christ, "in whom dwells all the fulness of the Godhead bodily." The prophet then predicts a fruitful harvest as a reward for resuming the building of the temple. (ch. ii. 1—19.)

III. The prophet foretells the setting up of the kingdom of the Messiah, under the name of Zerubbabel. (ch. ii. 20—23.)

The style of this prophet is generally plain, and prosaic; but when he reproves he is energetic and vehement;—he is occasionally somewhat sublime and pathetic.

THE BOOK OF ZECHARIAH.

Zechariah was one of the captives who returned from Babylon in consequence of the decree of Cyrus; (Ezra i. 1. *et seq.*) but of what tribe or family he was, we are not able to say, though he has given us the names of both his father and grandfather. He commenced the prophetic work in the second year of Darius, whence it is evident that he was contemporary with Haggai; and doubtless contributed much to strengthen his hands in urging the people to resume the building of the temple.

The prophecy of Zechariah consists of two parts; viz:

I. That which has relation to the events which were then taking place, viz: the restoration of the temple, &c. With this part of the prophecy are interspersed predictions relative to the coming of the Messiah. These prophecies were delivered in the second year of Darius, the king of Persia:—they extend through six chapters. (ch. i. to vi.)

II. That which has relation to more remote events; particularly the advent of Jesus Christ, and the war of the Romans against the Jews. (chs. vii. to xiv.) These prophecies were delivered in the fourth year of the reign of Darius.

Some writers have doubted the genuineness of some parts of this book, particularly the 9th, and two following chapters. Mede, Hammond, and others, have ascribed these chapters to Jeremiah, partly, because in their opinion, they form one prophetic discourse; and partly because in Matt. xxvii. 9. 10. where this prophet's words are quoted, the Evangelist declares himself to quote from the book of Jeremiah. In reply to this it has been imagined, that the name of Jeremiah crept into the text of Matthew, in that passage, by the mistake of some early transcriber, instead of that of Zechariah. But there is another conjecture on this subject, that may perhaps merit some attention: it was first advanced by Dr. Lightfoot, and is substantially the following. Formerly, all the prophets were included in one roll, or volume; and Jeremiah's name stood first, or his writings were placed first in this roll. Hence it was the opinion of Lightfoot, that the volume might be called

Digitized by Google

laxly, "the book of Jeremy the prophet;" though it contained, also, the writings of the other prophets. This has been objected to, by Doddridge, as unnatural; but why should this be more unnatural than that, in a similar case, a volume or roll, should be designated "The Psalms," which contained, beside the Psalms, strictly so called, the books of Proverbs and Ecclesiastes, and the Song of Solomon? and this last is beyond all question.

THE BOOK OF MALACHI.

This prophet was the latest of those whom the Lord commissioned to make known his will under the Mosaic dispensation. We know very little respecting him; so little indeed, that it has been questioned whether his name be that of an individual, or whether it be not a generic name, derived from the office of a prophet, which is, to be the *messenger* or *angel of the Lord*, to those to whom he is sent: for the name Malachi signifies my "messenger or angel." The prophecies of this book were delivered while Nehemiah was governor of Judea, and particularly after his second return from the Persian court. His cöoperation in the great work of reformation with the pious governor, contributed, doubtless, in a great degree, to the accomplishment of the objects which Nehemiah had in view.

The occasion of the writing of this book appears to have been this: After the rebuilding of the temple, and the death of Zerubbabel and Joshua, the Jews relapsed into irreligion, through the negligence of the priests. From this state of relapse they were recovered through the instrumentality of Ezra, and Nehemiah, at his first visit to Jerusalem: but they again relapsed after the death of Ezra, and during Nehemiah's absence in Persia. Malachi was therefore commissioned to reprove the priests and people, (after the second return of Nehemiah, especially,) for their sinful practices; and to invite them to repent and reform. These invitations are enforced by promises of the great blessings which the coming of the Messiah should confer on them.

The writings of Malachi consist of four chapters; and they contain two distinct prophetic discourses.

I. The Prophet reproves the Jews for their irreverence of God their great Benefactor, whom he declares them to treat with a disrespect, which a parent, a master, or a magistrate, would not endure. He also threatens in the name of God, the punishment of their sins, by the visitations of his vengeance. (chs. i. and ii.)

II. He foretells the coming of Christ, and that of his forerunner, John the Baptist, to purify the priesthood, and to smite the land with a curse unless they repented. (chs. iii. and iv.)

"The great and terrible day of the Lord," (ch. iv. 5.) denotes the destruction of Jerusalem by the Romans, A. D. 70; though the expression may be also applied to the general conflagration, and final judgment, according to the usual mode of speaking among the prophets

MACKNIGHT'S ESSAY

CONCERNING THE RIGHT INTERPRETATION OF THE WRITINGS IN WHICH THE REVELATIONS OF GOD ARE CONTAINED.

THE revelations of God being designed to give mankind the knowledge of his counsels respecting their salvation, the right understanding of these revelations, must appear to every religious person a matter of great importance. This Essay therefore, having for its object to explain the phraseology of the writings in which the revelations of God are recorded, it will meet with attention from the reader, in proportion to the value which he puts on religious knowledge.

SECTION I.

Of the original Language of Mankind, and of the Method in which Language was at first formed.

The books which contain the revelations of God, being more ancient than any books now extant, are written in the language which mankind used in the first ages, or in a language nearly allied to it. Wherefore, the style of these writings being very different from that of modern compositions, to interpret them as modern compositions are interpreted, is without doubt to misinterpret them. Accordingly, persons ignorant of the character of the primitive languages, have, by that method of interpretation, been led to fancy that the Scriptures contain sentiments unworthy of God, whereby they have not only exposed these venerable writings to the scorn of infidels, but have formed to themselves false notions in religion, which have had a pernicious influence on their morals.

For avoiding these evils, the nature and character of the language first spoken by mankind must be well understood: and for that purpose the best method seems to be, to consider in what manner language was originally formed.

The first ideas which come into the human mind, being those which enter by the senses, it is reasonable to believe that names for expressing sensible objects would be invented before any others; and after them, terms for expressing those operations of the senses, by which the ideas of sensible objects are acquired.—And because the operation of the senses have some resemblance to the operations of intellect, to

Digitized by Google

express the operations of intellect, mankind would naturally have recourse to the words by which they expressed the operation of the senses. Thus, many words of the primitive language of mankind must have had a two-fold signification. According to the one signification, they denoted ideas of sense, and according to the other they denoted ideas of intellect. So that although these words were the same in respect of their sound, they were really different words in respect of their signification: And to mark that difference, after the nature of language came to be accurately investigated, the words which denoted the ideas of sense, when used to express the ideas of intellect, were called by critics *metaphors*, from a Greek word which signifies *to transfer;* because these words so used, were carried away from their original meaning to a different one, which, however had some resemblance to it.

Metaphorical meanings being affixed to words in the ancient languages to remedy the poverty of these languages, it is plain that the more ancient any language is, it will consist of the fewer words, consequently the more numerous and bold its metaphors will be. Accordingly, we find that the primitive languages, and even the languages of savage tribes, which may be ranked with the primitive languages, are all of them highly figurative. On this subject it is proper to observe, that even after a language has become sufficiently copious, if the people who use it possess a vigorous and warm imagination, and are favorably situated for enjoying sensual gratifications, as is the case with most of the eastern nations, being by these circumstances peculiarly disposed to relish the sensible pictures exhibited in metaphorical and other figurative expressions, such a people, instead of retrenching, will rather multiply these expressions. Hence the language of that people will be more figurative than the languages of nations whose imagination is languid, and whose situation does not permit them to be occupied in sensual gratifications. This is the reason that the language of the Hebrews, and of the other eastern nations, by the multitude, the variety, the boldness and even the extravagance of its metaphorical expressions, is distinguished from the more temperate speech of the nations in the western parts of the world, whose imagination is not so warm, and whose climate and soil are not so favorable to luxury as theirs.

Of the bold metaphors used by the ancient Hebrews, the following examples are all taken from their sacred books.—Gen. iv. 10. "The voice of thy brother's blood, *crieth* to me from the ground."—Gen. xix. 26. "His wife looked back from behind him, and she became *a pillar of salt*."—Gen. xlix. 11. "He washed—his clothes in the *blood* of grapes," to signify that Judah was to inhabit a country fruitful in vines.—Ps. v. 9. "Their throat is an open *sepulchre*."—Ps. lx. 3. "Thou hast made us to drink *the wine of astonishment*."—Ps. lxxviii. 25. "Man did eat angels' *food:* he sent them meat to the full."—Ps. lxxix. 3. "The plowers *plowed* upon my back, they made long their *furrows*."—Isa. xxxiv. 3. "The mountains shall be *melted* with their blood."—Ver. 4. "And all the host of heaven shall be *dissolved*, and the heavens shall be *rolled together as a scroll*."—Ver. 6. "The sword of the Lord is *filled* with blood, it is made *fat* with fatness.'—Isa. xiv. 23. "I will *sweep* it with the *besom* of destruction, saith the Lord of hosts."—Jer. xx. 7. "O Lord thou hast *deceived* me, and I was deceived."—Isa. v. 1. "My well beloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitful hill." In the original it is *On a horn, the son of oil:* The horn being the highest part of horned animals, it is used to denote the highest part of a country; *an hill.* This *horn*, or *hill*, is called, *the son of oil*, because the olive which produces oil is one of the valuable fruits of the earth. See Lowth on the passage.—Isa. xi. 15. "The Lord shall utterly destroy the *tongue* of the Egyptian sea.'

Having in the Scriptures these, and many other examples of bold metaphors, the natural effect of the poverty of the ancient language of the Hebrews, why should we be either surprised or offended with the bold figurative language in which the Hebrews expressed their conceptions of the divine nature and government? Theirs was not a philosophical language, but the primitive speech of an uncultivated race of men, who by words and phrases taken from objects of sense, endeavored to express their notions of matters which cannot be distinctly conceived by the human mind, and far less expressed in human language.—Wherefore, they injure the Hebrews who affirm, that they believed the Deity to have a body, consisting of members of the like form and use with the members of the human body, because in thei sacred writings, the *eyes*, the *ears*, the *hands* and the *feet* of God, are spoken of; and because he is represented as acting with these members after the manner of man.—Gen. iii. 8. "They heard the *voice* of the Lord God *walking* in the garden in the cool of the day."—Gen. ix. 16. "And the bow shall be in the cloud, and I will *look* upon it."—Ex. xv. 3. "The Lord is a *man* of war."—Ver. 6. "Thy *right hand*, O Lord, hath *dashed* in pieces the enemy."—Ver 8. "With the blast of thy *nostrils* the waters were gathered together."—Ps. xviii. 8. "There went up a smoke out of his *nostrils*, and fire out of his *mouth* devoured; coals were kindled by it."—Ver. 9. "He bowed his heavens also and *came down*, and darkness was under his *feet*."—Ver. 10. "And he *rode* upon a cherub, and did *fly* upon the *wings* of the wind."—Ps. ii. 7. "Thou art my Son, this day I have *begotten* thee."

In like manner they injure the Hebrews who affirm, that they thought God was moved by *anger, jealousy, hatred, revenge, grief*, and other human passions, because in their Scriptures it is said, Gen. vi. 6. "It *repented* the Lord that he had made man on the earth, and it *grieved* him at his *heart*."—Ex. xv 7. "Thou sentest

Digitized by Google

forth thy *wrath* which consumed them as stubble."—Ex. xx. 5. "I the Lord thy God am a *jealous* God."—Num. xi. 33. "The *wrath* of the Lord was kindled against the people."—Prov. viii. 13. "The evil way and froward mouth do I *hate*."—Is. xxxiv. 2. "The *indignation* of the Lord is upon all nations, and his *fury* upon all their armies."—Nah. i. 2. "God is *jealous*, and the Lord *revengeth* and is *furious*. The Lord will take *vengeance* on his adversaries, and he reserveth *wrath* for his enemies."

They also injure the Hebrews who affirm, that they believed the Deity subject to *human infirmity*, because it is said, Gen. ii. 2. "God *rested* on the seventh day from all his work which he had made."—Gen. viii. 21. "The Lord *smelled* a sweet savor."—Gen. xviii. 19. "Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous, 20. I will *go down* now and *see* whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it which is *come up* to me; and if not, I will know."—Ps. ii. 4. "He that *sitteth* in the heavens shall *laugh;* the Lord shall have them in *derision*."—Ps. lxxviii. 65. "Then the Lord *awaked* as one out of sleep, and like a mighty man that *shouteth* by reason of wine."

These and the like expressions are highly *metaphorical*, and imply nothing more but that in the divine mind and conduct, there is somewhat analogous to, and resembling the sensible objects and the human affections, on which these metaphorical expressions are founded. For if any one contends that the Hebrews themselves understood these expressions literally when applied to the Deity, and meant that they should be so understood by those who read their Scriptures, he must likewise contend that the following expressions were understood by them in their literal meaning.—Ps. xvii. 8. "Hide me under the shadow of thy *wings*."—Ps. lvii. 1. "In the shadow of thy wings I will make my refuge, until these calamities be overpast."—Ps. lxi. 4. "I will trust in the covert of thy *wings*."—Ps. xci. 1. "He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High, shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty."—Ver. 4. "He shall cover thee with his *feathers*, and under his *wings* shalt thou trust."—I say, If from the passages of Scripture in which the members of the human body are ascribed to the Deity, it is inferred that the ancient Hebrews believed the Deity hath a body of the same form with the human body, we must, from the last mentioned passages of the same Scriptures, conclude, that they believed the Deity to be a *tree* with spreading branches and leaves which afforded an agreeable shade; and a great *fowl* with feathers and wings; and even a rock, because he is so called, Deut. xxxii. 15. Ps. xviii. 2. 31.

Such are the bold metaphors by which the ancient Hebrews expressed their conceptions of the attributes and operations of God. To prevent, however, those who are acquainted only with modern languages from being shocked with the boldness of these figures, modern critics have distinguished them by the appellation of *Anthropopathia;* concerning which Lowth on Is. i. 24. *Ah, I will be eased of mine adversaries, I will be avenged of mine enemies*, thus writeth: "This is a strong instance of the metaphor called Anthropopathia; by which, throughout the Scriptures, as well the historical as the poetical parts, the sentiments, sensations, and affections; the bodily faculties, qualities, and members of men, and even of brute animals, are attributed to God; and that with the utmost liberty and latitude of application. The foundation of this is obvious, *it arises from necessity:* We have no idea of the natural attributes of God, of his pure essence, of his manner of existence, of his manner of acting: When therefore we would treat on these subjects, we find ourselves forced to express them by sensible images. But necessity leads to beauty: This is true of metaphor in general, and in particular of this kind of metaphor; which is used with great elegance and sublimity in the sacred poetry; and, what is very remarkable, in the grossest instances of the application of it, it is generally the most striking and the most sublime. The reason seems to be this: When the images are taken from the superior faculties of the human nature, from the purer and more generous affections, and applied to God, we are apt to acquiesce in the notion; we overlook the metaphor, and take it as a proper attribute: but when the idea is gross and offensive, as in this passage of Isaiah, where the impatience of anger and the pleasure of revenge is attributed to God; we are immediately shocked at the application; the impropriety strikes us at once; and the mind casting about for something in the divine nature analogous to the image, lays hold on some great, obscure, vague idea, which she endeavors in vain to comprehend, and is lost in immensity and astonishment. See Lowth's De S. Poesi Hebr. Prel. xvi. sub fin. where this matter is treated and illustrated by examples."

From the above ingenious remarks it appears, that notwithstanding metaphors and other figures derive their origin from the poverty of language, they infuse both strength and beauty into any discourse where they are judiciously used. By exhibiting sensible pictures of our conceptions accompanied with pleasant images, they make a strong impression on the mind of the hearers: for which reason they have found a place, not in the ancient languages only, but in all the modern tongues also; not excepting those which are the most copious and the most refined: insomuch that it hath become the business of poets and orators, to ransack the whole compass of nature in search of resemblances between sensible and intellectual objects, on which to graft metaphors. And, not satisfied with natural and apparent likenesses, the most remote and disparate resemblances, nay resemblances founded merely on popular opinion, local prejudices, and national customs, have

Digitized by Google

been made the foundation of metaphors.—Hence that diversity of figurative expressions observable in the languages of nations living at a distance from each other. Hence also, the figures, which to one nation appear natural and expressive, to others appear unnatural, tumid, and ridiculous.

SECTION II.

Of Picture-writing; and of its influence in the Formation of the Primitive Languages.

In the early ages, after men had acquired any branch of useful knowledge, either by research or by observation, they naturally wished to communicate that knowledge to their contemporaries, and even to transmit it to posterity. But this they could not do effectually, till they contrived a method of making speech the object of sight. When this was accomplished, the knowledge which they conveyed to the ears of a few by pronounced speech, it was in their power to convey to multitudes, even in the most distant countries, by the eye.

The first method of rendering speech visible, was that which history informs us was practised by all the ancient nations we have any knowledge of, from the Chinese in the east to the Mexicans in the west, and from the Egyptians in the South to the Scythians in the north. All these, taught by nature, formed images or pictures, on wood, or stone, or clay, of the sensible objects for which they had invented names, and of which they had occasion to discourse. By these pictures they represented not only the things themselves, but the articulate sounds or names also by which they were called. Thus to express, in that kind of writing, a *man*, or a *horse*, that is, to express both the name and the thing, they drew its picture on some permanent substance, whereby not only the thing itself, but its name, was immediately suggested to those who looked on its picture. But this method being tedious, the Egyptians, who it is supposed were the inventors of picture-writing, shortened it by converting the picture into a *symbol*, which, as Warburton, to whom I am indebted for many particulars in this section, observes in his Divine Legation, they did in three ways. 1. By making the principal part of the *symbol* stand for the whole of it, and by agreeing that that part should express the character of the thing represented by the symbol. Thus, they expressed a fuller by *two feet standing in water;* and a charioteer by *an arm holding a whip*. This is what is called the *Curiologic Hieroglyphic*.—From this, the Egyptians proceeded to a more artful method of rendering speech visible and permanent; namely, by putting the instruments, whether real or metaphorical, by which a thing was done, for the thing done. Thus, they expressed a *battle*, by *two hands*, the one holding a *shield*, the other a *bow:* a *siege* by *a scaling ladder:* the *divine omniscience*, by *an eye* eminently placed: a *monarch* by an *eye* and a *sceptre*. Sometimes they represented the agent without the instrument, to show the quality of the action. Thus a *judge* was expressed by *a man without hands looking downwards*, to show that a judge ought not to be moved either by interest or pity. This method was called *The Tropologic Hieroglyphic*.—3. Their third, and most artificial method of abridging picture-writing, was to make one thing stand for another, where any resemblance or analogy, however far-fetched, could be observed between the thing represented and the thing by which it was represented, whether that resemblance was founded in nature, or in popular opinion only. Thus a *serpent*, on account of its vigor and spirit, its longevity and reviviscence, was made the symbol *of the divine nature:* a *mouse* was used to represent *destruction:* a *wild goat*, *uncleanness:* a *fly*, *impudence*. an *ant*, *knowledge:* a *serpent in a circle*, the *universe*: and the *variegated spots* of the serpent's *skin*, the *stars*. This method of writing was called, *The allegorical*, *analogical*, or *symbolical Hieroglyphic*. And being formed on their knowledge of physics, the marks of which it was composed increased in number, as the Egyptians, the inventors of picture-writing, increased in science.

But, in regard there are many qualities and relations of things which are not objects of sense, and many complex moral modes and other mental conceptions, which cannot be likened to any object of sense, consequently, which cannot be expressed by any picture, natural or symbolical, it became necessary, in all kinds of picture-writing, to introduce arbitrary marks for expressing these qualities, relations, and modes. Yet even with this aid, picture-writing was still very defective and obscure. The Chinese, therefore, to improve the method of rendering speech visible and permanent by writing, threw away the images or pictures altogether, and substituted in their place new marks, formed, it is said, from the images. However, as in this way of writing every word required a distinct character or mark, and as the greatest part of these characters were arbitrary, the difficulty of acquiring the knowledge of the meaning of such a multitude of characters was so great, that very few could attain to it. Meanwhile, the Chinese method of denoting the separate words of which speech consisteth, by separate marks, is supposed by some to have suggested to the ingenious in other nations. the idea of expressing, by separate marks, the distinct articulate sounds of which words are composed. Hence, the alphabetical or *literal* method of writing arose, which, on account of its great facility and utility, hath come into general use among all civilized nations except the Chinese themselves.

The literal method of writing is generally said to have been first practised by the Phenicians. But whether they, or whoever else first used that method of rendering speech visible, were the inventors of the art; or whether, as Plato and Tully thought, De Leg. lib. iv. sec. 4. they were supernaturally assisted in the inven-

Digitized by Google

tion, is hard to determine. This however is certain, that the books of Moses were written in the literal method. And some learned men have thought, the first specimen of literal writing was that which God himself engraved on the two tables of stone, and gave to Moses on the Mount; who being taught the meaning of the characters by inspiration, communicated the knowledge of the same to the Israelites, from whom it passed to the Phenicians. Perhaps it may be some confirmation of this conjecture to observe, that the Chinese, though they have long possessed the art of writing by characters, have never been able to attain the method of writing by letters.

I have given the above account of the art of rendering speech visible and permanent by picture-writing, not as a matter of curiosity, but to show the influence which the hieroglyphical manner of writing had on the ancient languages. For the symbols used in that kind of writing, denoting the names of things, as well as the things themselves, in speaking, men would naturally give to the things represented, both the name and the qualities of the symbol by which it was represented. Hence arose a new species of metaphor, altogether unknown in the speech of modern nations, and forming a kind of language which, though it may appear to us fanciful and dark, was well understood, and made a strong impression on those who were accustomed to it.—This higher kind of metaphorical language claims particular attention, because it is that in which the divine revelations, especially those concerning future events, were communicated to mankind, and in which they still remain recorded in Scripture. Wherefore, to show the influence which picture-writing, particularly of the symbolical kind, had to introduce into the ancient languages the boldest, and in the opinion of modern nations, the most extravagant metaphors, the following examples are proposed to the reader's consideration.

1. A *supreme ruler* being represented in symbolical writing by *a man with four wings*, and his *lieutenants* or princes by one with *two wings;* and the *stretching out of wings* signifying action or design, (Divine Leg. b. iv. sec. 4.) the names of these symbols were naturally used in the ancient languages for the things signified by them. Hence Isaiah, predicting the invasion of Judea by the king of Assyria, hath termed it *the stretching out of his wings* so as to cover and desolate the whole land, Is. viii. 8. "The stretching out of his *wings* shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel."—By the like metaphor, Jeremiah predicted the desolation of Moab, ch. xlviii. 40. "He shall *fly* as an eagle, and shall spread his *wings* over Moab."—In the same highly figurative language, Isaiah denounced destruction to a kingdom which oppressed other countries by the greatness of its power, ch. xviii. 1. "Wo to the land shadowing with *wings*."—This use of the symbol shows the propriety of giving *the wings* of a fowl to two of the four beasts, which in Daniel's vision represented the four great monarchies. By that symbol, the *devastation* which these monarchies were to bring on other nations, and the speed and force with which they would act, were strongly and beautifully represented to those who understood symbolical picture-writing.—It shows us, likewise, how the power of God in protecting his people, came to be termed *his feathers* and *his wings;* and the confidence of his people in his power to protect them, by their trusting in *the covert of his wings*.

2. A *crocodile* was one of the symbols, by which in the ancient picture-writing the kingdom of Egypt was represented, Div. Leg. b iv. sec. 4. Hence the Egyptians are called, Ps. lxxiv. 13, *Dragons in the waters;* and, ver. 14 their king is called *leviathan*.—And, "The *great dragon* that lieth in the midst of his rivers," Ezek. xxix. 3.—So also, Is. xxvii. 1. "In that day the Lord with his sore, and great, and strong sword, shall punish *leviathan* the piercing *serpent*, even leviathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the *dragon*."

The king of Ethiopia was termed *a fly*, and the king of Assyria *a bee*, probably because in picture-writing they were represented by these symbols, Isa. vii. 18. "The Lord shall hiss for *the fly* that is in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for *the bee* that is in the land of Assyria," that is, the Lord shall call the Ethiopian and Assyrian kings to avenge his quarrel.

3. In the picture-writing, *a sword* and a *bow* being symbols of war, the prophets use the names of these warlike instruments to denote great *warriors;* and *arms* in general, to denote a powerful warlike nation, such as the Romans, Dan. xi. 31.—And *gigantic stature*, for a mighty leader of an army;—*and balances, weights and measures*, for a judge or a magistrate.—In like manner, because in picture-writing *a sceptre* denoted the administration of government, the word is used in that signification by Jacob in his prophecy, Gen. xlix. 10. "The *sceptre* shall not depart," &c.—and the annihilation of the power of Moab, by the breaking of his sceptre, Jer. xlviii. 17. "All ye that are about him, bemoan him; and all ye that know his name say, How is the strong *staff* broken, and the beautiful *rod!*"

4. The figure of *a star* being used in picture-writing as a symbol of the Deity, that word was used by Balaam to denote the Jewish Messiah, of whose divine nature and government he seems to have had some obscure conception. Num. xxiv. 17. "There shall come *a star* out of Jacob, and *a sceptre* shall arise out of Israel."—Also, *a star* in picture-writing, denoted the *image of a God*. Thus Amos v. 26. "The *star* of your god, which ye made to yourselves," means the material *image* of your God.—Lastly, *the sun, moon, and stars*, were used in picture-writing as symbols of the founders of nations, and of the fathers of tribes, and as the symbols also of mighty kings. Thus

Digitized by Google

the king of Babylon is called, Isa xiv. 12. "*Lucifer*, son of the morning." Thus also, in ordinary discourse, the *sun*, *moon*, *and stars*, were used to denote patriarchs and princes.—Accordingly, when Joseph, Gen. xxxvii. 9. "said, I have dreamed a dream, and behold the *sun*, and the *moon*, and the eleven *stars* made obeisance to me," his father understanding his words in their symbolical and true meaning, "rebuked him, and said to him,—Shall I and thy mother and brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee, to the earth?"—But as the heavenly bodies mentioned by Joseph, could not appear, even in a dream, as making obeisance to him, we may believe that he saw in his dream, not the heavenly bodies, but a visionary representation of his parents and brethren making obeisance to him; and that in relating this to his father, he chose from modesty to express it in symbolical rather than in plain language. Besides, as there was never any collection of stars called *the eleven stars*, the application which Jacob made of that appellation to Joseph's eleven brethren shows clearly that the word *star*, in common speech, was used to signify *the father of a tribe*.

5. That the use of *ensigns*, for distinguishing tribes and nations, was very ancient, we learn from Moses's command, Num. ii. 2. "Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own *standard*, with the *ensign* of their father's house." What the ensigns of the Israelitish tribes were, Moses hath not told us. But, because our Lord who sprang from Judah is called, Rev. v. 5. "The *lion* of the tribe of Judah," it is conjectured that the tribe of Judah had for its ensign, a *lion:* that Judah assumed that device because Jacob in blessing his children before his death had termed Judah a *lion's whelp;* and that the other tribes assumed for their ensigns, the pictures of the animals and trees to which Jacob had likened them. But be this as it may, it is probable that in the ensigns, by which tribes and nations anciently distinguished themselves, they painted the figures of such animals, trees, &c. as were emblematical of the qualities, circumstances, and events, by which they thought themselves most honored. Hence it was natural in picture-writing, to represent a nation or tribe by the thing which it carried as its ensign; and in speaking of a nation or tribe, to call it by the name of its ensign. Accordingly, Jeremiah likens Egypt to *a very fair heifer*, chap. xlvi. 20. either because the Egyptians carried in their ensigns the image of a *heifer*, which was the symbol of Isis their tutelary divinity; or because they were represented in sculpture by that device. And this perhaps is the reason that in Pharaoh's dream, Egypt was symbolically represented by *kine*.—In like manner, because the Roman armies had for their ensigns the image of an *eagle*, they are called in our Lord's prophecy of the destruction of Jerusalem, *Eagles*, Matt. xxiv. 28. *Wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together*.—Since then it was customary to call a nation by the name of its ensign, "The burden of the *beasts* of the south," Isa. xxx. 6. means, the prophecy concerning the destruction of the nations of the south, who had beasts for their ensigns.—And since the Assyrians are called by the prophet Isaiah, chap. viii. 7. *The waters of the river*, it is not improbable that their armies carried in their ensigns a picture of the *Euphrates*, not only on account of the advantages which their country derived from that river, but because it was a fit emblem of the irresistible force of their armies. Wherefore, the Assyrians being represented in picture-writing by the *waters of the Euphrates and Tigris*, the great whore, who is said, Rev. xvii. 1. "To sit upon *many waters*," signifies an idolatrous power which ruled over many populous nations.

6. The symbols, by which nations and cities were anciently represented in picture-writing, were commonly formed on some remarkable quality belonging to them. Thus, because the laws, institutions, and discipline, peculiar to a city or nation, were intended to form the manners of their people, it was natural to consider that nation or city as *a mother*. This I suppose was the reason that, on coins and in sculpture, nations and cities were symbolically represented by *a young woman* sitting on a throne, magnificently attired, and surrounded with emblems, expressive of the qualities by which that nation was distinguished. Hence the Jewish prophets, in the discourses which they addressed to nations and cities, termed them *daughters*, and *virgin daughters*, in allusion to the above described symbol. Is. xxii. 4. "I will weep bitterly,—because of the spoiling of the *daughter* of my people." Zech. ii. 7. "Deliver thyself, O Zion, that dwellest with the *daughter* of Babylon."—Jer. xiv. 17. "Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day,—for the *virgin daughter* of my people is broken with a great breach."—Jer. xlvi. 11. "Go up into Gilead and take balm, *O virgin, the daughter* of Egypt. In vain shalt thou use many medicines, for thou shalt not be cured."

7. In the ancient picture-writing, it would seem, that persons and things were represented by the figures of the things to which they were metaphorically likened. Hence, in speaking of them, they were called by the names of these things. For example, because anciently men were metaphorically likened to *trees*, (Cant. ii. 3. v. 15.) princes and great men, in the animated language of the eastern nations, were called by the name of such trees as were remarkable for their magnitude and beauty; and had the properties of these trees ascribed to them. Thus, the great men of Judah were called by Sennacherib, *the tall cedars* of Lebanon, and the common people, the choice *fir trees* thereof. Isa. xxxvii. 24. "By the multitude of my chariots am I come up, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut down the *tall cedars* thereof and the choice *fir trees* thereof."—Zechar. xi. 1. "Open thy doors O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy *cedars*. Howl *fir trees*, for the cedar is

Digitized by Google

fallen; because the mighty are spoiled! How, O ye *oaks* of Bashan." See also Isa. ii. 13,—16.—In like manner, Jeremiah calls the whole people of a country a *forest*, chap. xxi. 14. "I will kindle a fire in the *forest* thereof, and it shall devour all things round about it."—The same prophet speaking to Judah, saith, chap. xi. 16. "The Lord called thy name a green *olive tree*, fair and of goodly fruit."—Hence Messiah is foretold under the idea of a branch of a tree. Jerem. xxiii. 5. "Behold the days come, saith the Lord, that I will raise unto David a righteous *branch*."—Zechar. vi. 12. "Behold the man whose name is *the branch*, and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the Lord." Suitably to the same idea, the place out of which this *branch* was to grow, is thus described.—Is. xi. 1. "There shall come forth a *rod* out of the *stem* of Jesse, and a *branch* shall grow out of his *root*, and the Spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him."

8. Anciently *Princes* were metaphorically called *shepherds*, and their subjects *sheep*, because the care which they took of their people resembled the care which shepherds take of their flocks. 2 Sam. xxiv. 17. "I have sinned, I have done wickedly; but these *sheep*, what have they done?"—Homer likewise often calls his princes, *shepherds of the people*.—Among the Jews, the *priests* also were called *shepherds*, because it was a part of their office to *teach* the people the law. Ezek. xxxiv. 2. "Wo to the *shepherds* of Israel that do feed themselves; should not the *shepherds* feed the *flock*?"—This phraseology passed from the Jewish into the Christian church. For Christ is called the *chief shepherd*, and the ministers of the Gospel are considered as *subordinate shepherds* employed by him to take care of the people. 1 Pet. v. 2. "Feed the *flock* of God," ver. 4. "And when the *chief shepherd* shall appear, ye shall receive the crown of glory which fadeth not away."

9. Because it is usual, in all languages, metaphorically to ascribe to men the qualities of beasts, and to call them by the name of such beasts as they resemble in their dispositions, the Psalmist in predicting Christ's suffering, termed his enemies, *strong bulls of Bashan*, the country most famous for its breed of kine. Psal. xxii. 12. "Many *bulls* have compassed me: *strong bulls of Bashan* have beset me round about. They gaped upon me with their mouths as a ravening and roaring *lion*." In like manner the prophet Amos, to mark the stupidity and brutality of the great men of Samaria who oppressed the people, reproved them under the name of *Kine of Bashan*, chap. iv. 1. "Hear this word, ye Kine of Bashan, that are in the mountain of Samaria, which oppress the poor," &c. Upon the same foundation, the Israelitish nation is spoken of as a *beast of prey* in Balaam's prophecy: and hath the actions of a beast of prey ascribed to it, Numb. xxiv. 8. "God brought him forth out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an *unicorn*. He shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce them through with his arrows. 9. He couched, he lay down as a *lion*, and who shall stir him up?"

SECTION III.

Of the Allegorical Manner of Writing.

When the custom, described in the preceding section, of substituting the *symbol*, the *device*, and the *metaphor*, for the things signified thereby, took place, and the thing signified obtained the name of the thing by which it was signified, it was natural to describe the condition, the qualities, and the actions of the thing signified, by the condition, the qualities, and the actions of its symbol. Hence arose that species of composition which is called *Allegory*, because therein one thing was expressed, and another entirely different from it was meant; and which, for reasons to be mentioned immediately, was of great fame and use anciently among the eastern nations. In mentioning metaphors as the foundation of allegories, I am authorized by Quintilian, who thus writes, lib. viii. c. 6. *Ut modicus atque opportunus translationis usus illustrat orationem, ita frequens et obscurat et tædio complet: Continuus vero in allegoriam et ænigmata transit.*

The Egyptians, who are supposed to have invented picture-writing, are thought also to have invented the allegorical method of communicating their sentiments. But, by whomsoever invented, it came early into general use, and was greatly delighted in by the orientals, for the following reasons:—1. A well formed allegory, by its striking images and vivid coloring, never failed, when understood, to make a strong impression on those to whom it was addressed.—2. Being a narration of things which are objects of sense, and between which there is a natural or supposed connexion, it was easily remembered, and could be translated from one language into another with the greatest precision.—3. Professing to contain an important hidden meaning, those to whom it was proposed, were led by curiosity to search out that meaning.—4. The discovery of the meaning of an allegory, as an exercise of one's mental powers, afforded great pleasure to the discoverer, especially if it contained a moral lesson useful for regulating life and manners: For a person, by the discovery, being led to instruct himself, he was spared the pain of having instruction forced upon him.—5. Allegory being a kind of speech which none but the learned understood, it was an excellent vehicle for conveying to them the knowledge of such matters as were thought improper for the common people to know.—These reasons led the priests, with whom the whole learning of Egypt was lodged, to teach their religion, their laws, and their politics, under the veil of allegory, both to their own countrymen, and to those strangers who came to be instructed in the wisdom of Egypt. And such well-informed strangers, on their return to their own country, in imitation

Digitized by Google

of their teachers, communicated the knowledge which they had acquired in Egypt, to their disciples in allegories: by which means allegory came in a little time to be the most approved method of instruction, all over the east.

Allegories being in great repute, when the Jewish prophets were commissioned to instruct the people, and to foretell future events, it need not surprise us to find them delivering most of their prophecies in allegories; especially when we consider, that at the time these were delivered, it was proper to conceal the events foretold under the veil of allegory, that they might not be understood till they were explained by their accomplishment. — But, notwithstanding the ancient Egyptian allegory was attended with the advantages above mentioned, its extreme darkness occasioned it to be laid aside, after the gift of prophecy ceased. A new species, however, hath been substituted in its room, better fitted to convey instruction, because it is formed on symbols more obvious than those used in the ancient allegory. Of this new species, the writings of the moderns furnish many beautiful examples, none of which need be mentioned here, in regard they are generally known.

Of the ancient allegory there were four kinds. 1. The proper allegory.—2. The apologue or fable.—3. The parable.—4. The enigma.

The *proper Allegory* was a discourse, in which the *condition*, the *qualities*, and the *actions* of a person, or thing, were represented by the condition, the qualities, and the actions of the symbol, device, or metaphor, by which it was represented in picture-writing. It was therefore a representation of real matters of fact, under feigned names and feigned characters.

The *Apologue*, or *Fable*, was a narration of speeches and actions attributed, sometimes to men, sometimes to brute animals, and sometimes to things inanimate, according to their natural or supposed qualities. But these speeches and actions had no existence, except in the imagination of the author of the fable, who contrived them in the manner he judged fittest for conveying the moral he had in view to inculcate.—Of this kind was Jotham's fable of the *trees* going forth to anoint a king, Judges ix. 8.—And Joash's fable of the *thistle*, which desired the *cedar* to give his daughter as a wife to his son. 2 Chron. xxv. 18.

The *Parable*, or *Similitude*, was a discourse in which one thing was compared with another which had a resemblance to it, so that the thing compared was more clearly understood, by means of the qualities of the thing to which it was compared, and made a strong impression on the mind of the hearers. Of this kind were many of our Lord's parables.—But although the apologue and parable were thus distinguished, we find them sometimes confounded with each other.

Lastly, The *Enigma* or *Riddle*, was a mysterious assemblage of different symbols, set forth, either in a verbal discourse, or by presenting the symbols themselves to the eye. Either way exhibited, the meaning of the assemblage was so dark, that it required the greatest ingenuity to discover it.—Of the verbal enigma, Samson's riddle is an example.—Of the symbolical enigma, Herodotus hath recorded a remarkable instance, Hist. lib. iv. 128. 130. where he tells us, that when Darius Hystaspes invaded Scythia, the Scythian king sent him a present of *a bird, a mouse, a frog, and five arrows*. This, Gobyras, one of Darius's generals, considering as an enigma, interpreted in the following manner: That unless the Persians could fly through the air like birds, or hide themselves in the earth like mice, or swim through the lakes like frogs, they should not return to their own country, but be slain by the arrows of the Scythians.

All allegories have two senses. First, the *literal* sense exhibited in the verbal description, or in the visible symbol.—Secondly, the remote sense concealed under the literal sense, or under the visible symbol. Wherefore, in every allegory, the first, or literal sense is itself the sign of the second, or hidden meaning, called the figurative sense of the allegory. And this figurative sense should be as distinctly represented by the literal sense of the allegory, as the literal sense is exhibited, whether by the verbal description, or by the visible symbol. Properly speaking, therefore, the first, or literal sense, constitutes *the body* of the allegory, and the second, or figurative sense, its *soul*. In compositions of this kind, if rightly formed, the literal sense ought to be perfectly plain, and the only exercise of one's ingenuity ought to lie, not in understanding the literal sense, but in finding out its concealed meaning.

Some of the ancient fables and parables exhibited such striking representations and reproofs of the common follies of mankind, that by their frequent application they became proverbs. In allusion to this use of the parable, Habakkuk saith, ch. ii. 6. "Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him?"—And Micah ii. 4. "In that day shall one take up a parable against you, and lament with a doleful lamentation."

In the beginning of this section the *proper allegory* was said to be that in which persons and things, together with the accidents befalling them, are set forth by the name of the symbol used in picture-writing to represent them; and by such accidents as may naturally be supposed to befall that symbol. According to this account of the proper allegory, the symbols of which it was composed, together with the accidents befalling these symbols, might be set forth in a verbal description addressed to the ear, or by presenting the symbol, either to the eye of a person awake, or to his imagination while asleep. Hence, of the proper allegory there were three kinds, of which it is proposed to treat separately

Digitized by Google

A. *Of the proper Allegory, as set forth in a verbal Description.*

When the allegory set forth in a verbal description was intended to convey immediate information to the persons to whom it was addressed, it was commonly formed on a symbol which was well known to belong to the persons or things which were the subjects of the allegory; and the circumstances and qualities of the symbol, together with the accidents befalling it, were such as naturally suggested the designed information.—Of this species of allegory we have an example, Ezek. xxxii. where, because the dragon or crocodile was one of the well known symbols by which Egypt was represented in the ancient picture-writings (Sect. 2. No. 2.), the pride of the kings of Egypt, and the mischiefs which their insolence brought on the neighboring nations, are allegorically represented by the actions of a dragon or crocodile; and the destruction of the kingdom of Egypt is represented by the taking and killing of a dragon, and by the bringing it to land, and filling all the fowls of the air, and the beasts of the whole earth with its flesh. Ver. 2. "Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh, king of Egypt, and say to him,—Thou art as a *dragon* in the seas, and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their rivers. Thus saith the Lord God, I will therefore spread out my net over thee with a company of many people, and they shall bring thee up in my net. Then will I leave thee upon the land.—And will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee," &c.

Because nations and cities anciently were represented on coins and on sculptured stone, by the image of a young woman splendidly attired and seated on a throne, (Sect. 2. No. 6.), the prophet Isaiah hath formed an allegorical prediction on that emblem, in which he hath described the judgment and punishment of the Chaldeans for oppressing the Jews, by the pulling down of a tender and delicate virgin from a throne, and stripping her of her ornaments, and making her a slave, and forcing her to perform the offices of a slave, and treating her with the utmost indignity. Is. xlvii. 1. "Come down and sit in the dust, *O virgin daughter of Babylon.* There is no throne, O daughter of the Chaldeans; for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate. 2. Take the millstones and grind meal; uncover the locks; make bare the leg; uncover the thigh; pass over the rivers. 3. Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea thy shame shall be seen. I will take vengeance, and I will not meet thee as a man. As for our Redeemer, the Lord of hosts is his name.—5. Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Chaldeans, for thou shalt no more be called the lady of kingdoms —8. Therefore hear now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, I am, and none else besides me, I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children," &c.

Upon the same symbol Ezekiel, to make the Israelites sensible of their sin in forsaking the true God and worshipping idols, hath formed an allegory, in which he represents God's choosing the Israelites to be his people, and his giving them his statutes, under the idea of his taking up a female infant, which when born had been exposed naked and helpless; his nourishing it till it grew up; his making her his own by marriage, after her breasts were fashioned and her hair was grown; Ezek. xvi. 4,—8. And then clothing her with fine raiment, and adorning her with costly jewels, so that the fame of her beauty went forth among the heathen, ver 9,—14. But this beloved married wife, forgetting her obligations and vows, played the harlot, by making images of men, which she worshipped with the flour, and the oil, and the honey, wherewith her husband fed her, ver. 17. 19. and by sacrificing the sons and the daughters which she had brought forth to him, ver. 20.—This adultery she committed with the Egyptians, the Assyrians, and the Chaldeans, ver. 26. 28.—Wherefore, in the same figurative language, God thus addressed the Israelites. Ver. 35. "O harlot, hear the word of the Lord.—38. I will judge thee as women that break wedlock and shed blood are judged; and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousy.—39. They shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare. —40. They shall also bring up a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords."

On the other hand, in allusion to the same symbol, the prosperity of a city or nation after great affliction, is represented by a woman's cleansing herself from filth, and adorning herself with beautiful garments. Is. lii. 1. "Awake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city.—2. Shake thyself from the dust: arise, and sit down, O Jerusalem, loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion."—In like, manner a nation expressing its joy for being delivered from oppression, is represented by a woman's singing, and shouting. Zeph. iii. 14. "*Sing, O daughter of Zion, shout,* O Israel, be glad and rejoice with all thy heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.—15. The Lord hath taken away thy judgments, He hath cast out thine enemy: the king of Israel, even the Lord, is in the midst of thee; thou shalt not see evil any more."

In allusion to the same symbol, Isaiah foretold the restoration of Tyre to her former wealth, and pride, and wickedness, under the image of an harlot's resuming her former manners. Is. xxiii. 15. "After the end of seventy years shall Tyre *sing as an harlot.*—16. Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten, make sweet melody, *sing many songs,* that thou mayest be remembered.—17. The Lord will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all

Digitized by Google

the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth."

In the ancient picture-writing, (Sect. 2. No. 4.), *the sun, moon, and stars*, being used as symbols to denote cities and kingdoms as well as princes and great men, the temporary disasters of cities and kingdoms, in allusion to these symbols, are, in the prophetic writings, represented by the extinction of the sun and moon; and the destruction of cities and states, by the falling of the stars from heaven. Thus Isaiah, foretelling the destruction of Babylon by the Medes, saith, ch. xiii. 10. "The stars of heaven, and the constellations thereof, shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine." —Ch. xxxiv. 4. "All *the host of heaven* shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll, and all their host shall fall down as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig-tree."—In like manner, the destruction of Egypt is thus allegorically described, Ezek. xxxii. 7. "When I shall put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the *stars* thereof dark, I will cover the *sun* with a cloud, and the *moon* shall not give her light.—8. All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord."—Joel also, upon the same symbols, hath formed an allegorical prophecy concerning the overturning of the Jewish state, and the destruction of the heathen idolatry. Ch: ii. 30. "I will shew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.—31. The *sun* shall be turned into darkness, and the *moon* into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the Lord come.—32. And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be delivered."—These grand events our Lord hath foretold in the same allegorical language, Matt. xxiv. 20.

On the other hand, national prosperity is allegorically represented by an increase of the light of the heavenly bodies, Is. xxx. 26. "Moreover, the light of the *moon*, shall be as the light of the *sun*, and the light of the *sun* shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the Lord bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound."

In picture-writing, tribes and nations being represented by the figures of the things which they carried in their ensigns, (Sect. 2. No. 5.) various allegorical prophecies were formed on these symbols. Thus, because the Assyrians, it is supposed, had the river Euphrates painted on their standards, Isaiah foretells their invasion of Judea by an allegory formed on that symbol. Is. viii. 7. "Behold the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river strong and many, even the king of Assyria, and all his glory, and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks. 8. And he shall pass through Judah, he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach even to the neck."

Sect. 2. No. 2. In picture-writing, a crocodile being one of the symbols by which Egypt was denoted, Ezekiel upon that symbol hath formed the following beautiful allegorical prophecy, ch. xxix. 2. "Son of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesy against him, and against all Egypt. 3. Speak and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold I am against thee Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great *dragon* that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for myself. 4. But I will put hooks in thy jaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales. 5 And I will leave thee thrown into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the open fields, thou shalt not be brought together nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fowls of heaven," &c. to ver. 17.

Sect. 2. No. 7. In the ancient picture-writing, *men* being represented by the figures of the things to which they were metaphorically likened, the Jewish prophets have raised many allegories on that foundation. Thus, because princes and great men were likened to *trees*, the power of the Assyrian kings, and the greatness of their empire, are represented by Ezekiel in an allegory, formed on the qualities and circumstances of a tall cedar tree with fair branches, among which all the fowls of heaven made their nests; and under which all the beasts of the field brought forth their young; and under its shadow dwelt all great nations, Ezek. xxxi. 3,—9.—Moreover, the destruction of the Assyrian empire, is in the same allegory represented by the breaking of the boughs and the falling of the branches of this cedar, and by the departing of the people of the earth from its shadow, ver. 10,—14.

In like manner, nations being metaphorically compared to a forest, their desolation and destruction are represented by the burning of a forest; as in the following allegory, Ezek. xx. 46. "Son of man, set thy face towards the south, and drop thy word towards the south, and prophesy against the *forest* of the south field; 47. And say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of the Lord, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burnt therein. 48. And all flesh shall see that I the Lord have kindled it: It shall not be quenched. 49. Then said I, Ah Lord God! they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?"—On this allegory our Lord's expression, Luke xxiii. 31. *If they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?* seems to have been founded.

In allusion to the symbolical meaning of trees in picture-writing, the introduction of the Israelites into Canaan, and their becoming a great nation in that land, are represented under the allegory of a vine brought from Egypt and

Digitized by Google

planted in Canaan, which took deep root, and filled the land, Ps. lxxx. 10. "The hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof were like the goodly cedars. 11. She sent out her boughs from the sea, (the Mediterranean Sea,) and her branches to the river (Euphrates.) Why hast thou then broken down her hedges, so that all they which pass by the way, do pluck her? The boar out of the wood doth waste it," &c.

Sect. 2. No. 7. b. Because in ancient times kings, and magistrates, and priests, were metaphorically called *shepherds*, on account of their care in governing, defending, and instructing their people, the prophet Ezekiel hath, upon this metaphor, formed a beautiful allegorical discourse, in which he severely reproved the Jewish princes, magistrates, and priests, for their negligence in the execution of their offices; for their enriching themselves and living luxuriously at the expense of their people; and for their being at no pains to promote their happiness. Ezek. xxxiv. 2. "Thus saith the Lord God unto the shepherds, Wo be to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves! Should not the shepherds feed the flocks? 3. Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ye kill them that are fed: but ye feed not the flock." For this unfaithfulness God threatened to punish the Israelitish princes, and priests, severely, ver. 10. "Thus saith the Lord, Behold I am against the shepherds, and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock—For I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them."—The people, thus neglected and spoiled by their rulers, God comforted in the same allegorical language, ver. 12. "I will seek out my sheep, and I will deliver them out of all places, where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.—ver. 14. I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be, there shall they lie in a good field." In the meantime, to prevent the wicked among the Israelites, from fancying themselves the objects of his love, God reproved them in the same pastoral dialect, ver. 17. "As for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I judge between cattle and cattle, between the rams and the he goats. 18. Seemeth it a small thing to you to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? And to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet? 19. But as for my flock, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet, and they drink that which ye have fouled. —21. Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad; 22. Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will judge between cattle and cattle. 23. And I will set up one Shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant David, a prince among them," &c. On this allegory our Lord seems to have formed his parable of the sheep and the goats, in which he hath described the general judgment, Matt. xxv.

B. *Of the proper Allegory, as set forth in a Dream, or in a Vision.*

Having treated of verbal allegories, it remains to treat of those allegories which were set forth in symbols, actually presented to the imagination of the prophet in a dream while asleep, or in a vision while awake. These allegorical dreams and visions, the persons who were favored with them communicated to their contemporaries by word of mouth, and sometimes committed them to writing, for the instruction of posterity.—In these, as in other allegories, the persons or nations who were the subjects of them, were designed, sometimes by their known symbols, whose figure was presented to the imagination of the person who dreamed, or who saw the vision, and sometimes by arbitrary symbols, whose character, however, and attending circumstances, were so formed as to lead to their meaning.

Of allegorical dreams formed on symbols which were generally known, that of Pharaoh, Gen. xli. 17. is a signal example. For, one of the symbols by which Egypt was designed being an *heifer*, the seven years of great plenty which were to be in Egypt, were represented in Pharaoh's dream by seven very fat and well-favored kine, which came up out of the Nile, and fed in an adjoining meadow; and the seven years of famine which were to succeed the years of plenty, by seven other kine lean and ill-favored, which also came up out of the river after the former; and the greatness of the famine, by the lean kine eating up the fat kine, and remaining as lean and ill-favored as at the beginning.—Nebuchadnezzar's dream, Dan. iv. is another example of an allegorical representation formed on a well known symbol. For, princes and great men being represented in picture-writing by trees, the greatness of Nebuchadnezzar's kingdom, and the benefits which the nations over which he reigned, derived from the power of his kingdom, were represented by a tree which in his dream he saw growing in the midst of the earth, "whose height reached to heaven, whose leaves were fair, and its fruit was much, affording meat for all. The beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the air dwelt in the boughs thereof."—In the same dream, the punishment which God was to inflict on that proud prince for his impiety and other sins, was allegorically represented by the hewing down of that great tree, the cutting off of its branches, the driving away of the beasts from under it, and of the fowls from its branches. On this symbol, our Lord formed his parable of the grain of mustard seed which a man took and sowed in his field, whereby he allegorically represented the wide spreading of the kingdom of heaven, or gospel dispensation, and its beneficial influence on the happiness of

Digitized by Google

mankind, Matt. xiii. 32. "Which indeed is the least of all seeds, but when it is grown it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree; so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof."

Of the allegorical dream formed on an arbitrary symbol, we have an example in the great and terrible image which stood before Nebuchadnezzar in his dream, recorded Dan. ii. 31. and which, by the different materials of which it was composed, represented the four great empires which were to rule the nations of the earth in succession.

The head of this image, which was of fine gold, signified the Babylonian empire; its breast and its arms of silver, signified the Medo-Persian empire; its belly and its thighs of brass, the Grecian empire; and its legs of iron and its feet part of iron and part of clay, the Roman empire in its different states. And whereas this great image was broken in pieces by a stone, which was cut out of a mountain without hands, and which afterwards became itself a great mountain and filled the whole earth, that accident signified the utter destruction of these idolatrous kingdoms, to make way for a kingdom which the God of heaven was to set up, and which was never to be destroyed. The order in which these four empires were to arise, and the peculiar qualities by which they were to be distinguished, were showed to Daniel himself, ch. vii. 2. in an allegorical vision formed on the arbitrary symbols of four beasts which arose out of the great sea, after it was violently agitated by storms, and whose forms and qualities were different from any beasts known to exist. See an interpretation of that vision in my *Truth of the Gospel History*, p. 219.

The living creatures which Ezekiel saw in his vision, ch. i. were still more monstrous and unlike any thing in nature, than the beasts in Daniel's vision. Each of them had four faces, namely, the face of a man, of a lion, of an ox, and of an eagle. Their feet were straight with soles like those of calves' feet. They had the hands of a man under their wings, and their appearance was that of burning coals of fire, from which went flashes of lightning. They were accompanied with wheels of the color of beryl. Each wheel had a wheel within it, and their rings were so high that they were dreadful, and had eyes round about; and when the living creatures went, the wheels went; for the spirit of the living creatures was in the wheels. The likeness of the firmament, which was stretched over the heads of the living creatures, was as the color of crystal. And above the firmament was the likeness of a throne as the appearance of a sapphire stone; and upon the throne the likeness of the appearance of a man above upon it. His loins downward had the appearance of fire, like the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain.

This allegorical vision not being accompanied with an interpretation, its meaning cannot be determined with any certainty. Only as the prophet in the conclusion of his account of it says, ver. 18. *This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the Lord;* and insinuates, that the things spoken to him, which are mentioned in the following chapters, proceeded from this appearance, it may perhaps be conjectured that the vision was an enigmatical representation of the attributes of the Deity exerted in the government of the world: and that that representation was formed by the union of a number of symbols, whose meaning those who understood the ancient picture-writing knew, but which we, whose knowledge of that sort of writing is extremely imperfect, cannot pretend to explain.

It remains to observe, that in foretelling future events, especially those which were of an extensive nature, and at a great distance in point of time, the Spirit of God thought proper to make use of allegorical dreams and visions rather than of plain verbal descriptions, for the following reasons: These dreams and visions, whether formed on known or on arbitrary symbols, were naturally so dark, even when accompanied with an interpretation, as not to be distinctly understood, till they were explained by their fulfilment. This darkness I think was necessary to prevent unbelievers from pretending that the prophecy, by exciting persons to do the things foretold, occasioned its own accomplishment.—2. The images of which these allegorical dreams and visions were composed, being all objects of sight, they made a much more lively and forcible impression on the minds of the prophets, than it was possible to do by words; consequently they could be more distinctly remembered, and more accurately related to others, than if the qualities and actions of the persons represented by the symbols in the dream or vision had been expressed in a verbal description.—3. The facility with which the representations in an allegorical dream or vision could be remembered, and the precision with which they could be related in all their circumstances, rendered the transmission of them to posterity as matters of fact easy. And although the meaning of these dreams and visions was not understood by those to whom they were related, yet being of such a nature as to make a strong impression on all to whom they were related, when they came to be explained by their accomplishment, the inspiration of the prophet who had the dream or vision was rendered undeniable, and the sovereignty of God in the government of the world was raised beyond all possibility of doubt.

SECTION IV.

Of the Method of conveying Instruction by significant Actions.

To render speech forcible and affecting, mankind, in all ages and countries, have been in use to accompany their words with such gestures and actions as indicated the sentiments and feelings of their mind. This was the custom more especially in the first ages of the world

Digitized by Google

when the primitive languages were not sufficiently copious, and men's passions were under little restraint. Hence the eastern nations, whose imaginations were warm, and whose tempers were lively, early delighted in this method of communicating their sentiments and feelings; and even after their language became so copious as not to need that extrinsic aid, they still continued to express their sentiments in the same way. Nay, all savage nations at this day express their strongest feelings by accompanying their words with significant actions, which shows that the custom is founded in nature.—The scriptures furnish many instances of this custom.—For example, to render promissory oaths more solemn and binding, the person who sware the oath, put his hand under the thigh of him to whom he sware, Gen. xxiv. 2. "Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house,—Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh: 3. And I will make thee swear by the Lord the God of heaven and the God of the earth, that thou wilt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites."—In like manner, Jacob before his death, required his son Joseph to put his hand under his thigh, and swear, that he would not bury him in Egypt, but in Canaan with his fathers. Gen. xlvii. 29.

To express extreme affliction and grief they rent their clothes, and covered themselves with sackcloth. Thus it is said of Jacob when he saw Joseph's coat, "He rent his clothes and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days."—1 Kings xxi. 27. when Ahab heard Elijah's words, "he rent his clothes and put sackcloth on his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth and went softly."

Moses having constrained his wife Zipporah to circumcise her son, she to express her detestation of the action, and her displeasure with her husband for having commanded it, cast the foreskin of the child at his feet, and said, "Surely a bloody husband art thou to me." Ex. iv. 25.

Anciently the significant actions with which any kind of information was accompanied, were commonly of the typical kind; that is, they were so contrived as to express the information conveyed by the words. Thus, when Moses saw an Egyptian smiting an Israelite, he slew the Egyptian, to show, by action, that God would by him deliver the Israelites from the bondage of the Egyptians. So Stephen assures us, Acts vii. 25.—Thus also, 1 Kings xi. 30. "The prophet Ahijah caught the new garment that was on Jeroboam, and rent it in twelve pieces. 31. And he said to Jeroboam, take thee ten pieces; for thus saith the Lord the God of Israel, behold I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee."—1 Kings xxii. 11. "Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the Lord, with these shalt thou push the Syrians until thou have consumed them."—2 Kings xiii. 18 "Elisha said unto the king of Israel, smite upon the ground. and he smote thrice, and staid. 19. And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, thou shouldest have smitten five or six times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed it. Whereas now thou shalt smite Syria but thrice." The king's fault was, that knowing his *smiting* upon the ground was typical of his *smiting* Syria, he ought to have smitten it oftener than thrice.—Neh. v. 13. "Also I shook my lap and said, so God *shake* out every man from his house, and from his labor, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken."—Ezek. xxi. 6. "Sigh therefore thou son of man with the breaking (beating) of thy loins: and with bitterness sigh before their eyes. 7. And it shall be when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings, because it cometh; and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble," &c. —Ver. 14. "Thou, therefore, son of man, prophesy, and smite thine hands together."

In later times likewise, the Jews accompanied their discourses with significant actions, to give their instructions the greater force. Matt. xviii. 2. "Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them. 3. And said, Verily, I say unto you, except ye be converted and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. 4. Whosoever, therefore shall humble himself as this little child," &c.—Mark xi. 12. "On the morrow when they were come from Bethany, Jesus was hungry. 13. And seeing a fig-tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon; and when he came to it he found nothing but leaves. Now the time of (gathering) figs was not yet. 14. And Jesus answered and said to it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard it.—20. And on the (next) morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots. 21. And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold the fig-tree which thou cursedst is withered away." Peter called his Master's declaration, in consequence of which the fig-tree was destroyed, *a curse*, agreeably to the phraseology of the Hebrews, who considered land absolutely sterile as cursed. Heb. vi. 8.—By the typical action of destroying the barren fig-tree, our Lord intimated to his disciples, the destruction which was coming on the Jewish nation on account of their wickedness.—John xiii. 4. "Jesus riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towel and girded himself. 5. After that he poureth water in a basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.—12. So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments and was set down again, he said to them, know ye what I have done to you? —14. If I your Lord and Master have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one another's feet." Ye ought to do the meanest offices to each other, when they are necessary for pru

Digitized by Google

moting each other's happiness.—Luke ix. 5. "Whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them."—Matt. xix. 13. "Then there were brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray.—15. And he laid his hands on them."—1 Tim. iv. 14. "Neglect not the spiritual gift which is in thee, which was given thee according to prophecy, together with the imposition of the hands of the eldership."—Matt. xx. 34. "Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes; and immediately their eyes received sight."—John ix. 6. "He spat on the ground and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay. 7. And said to him, Go wash in the pool of Siloam."

These examples show that our Lord's taking Peter's wife's mother, who was sick of a fever, and Jairus's daughter, who was dead, by the hand; and his touching the eyes of the two blind men mentioned Matt. ix. 2. with other things of the like nature, were merely significant actions, by which he intimated to the persons themselves, and to those who were present, that he was going to work a miracle in their behalf. So also, before he said to his apostles, John xx. 22. *Receive ye the Holy Ghost, He breathed on them*, to intimate that by the invisible operation of his power he would confer on them the gifts of inspiration and miracles.

Another remarkable instance of enforcing information by a significant action, we have, Acts xxi. 11. Agabus "took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles."

Lastly, it is well known that baptism and the Lord's Supper were instituted by Christ, and appointed to be continued in the church, for the purpose of setting before the people by significant action, some of the greatest articles of their faith.

Since then it was common in the eastern countries to give instruction by symbolical actions, as well as by words, the many extraordinary things done by the Jewish prophets, for discovering to the Israelites God's purposes concerning themselves, and concerning the neighboring nations, cannot be matter either of astonishment or of offence to us. They were all of them done at the commandment of God, and agreeably to the manners of the times; and were admirably adapted to convey, in the strongest and most forcible manner, the information intended.

Thus, Isaiah was commanded by God to walk three years, not only barefoot but *naked*, that is, without his upper garment; namely, the hairy mantle commonly worn by the prophets, Zech. xiii. 4. And this he was to do as *a sign and a wonder* upon Egypt and Ethiopia, Isa. xx. 2. 3. that is, as it is explained ver. 4. to show by action, that the king of Assyria would lead away the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and barefoot, even with their buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt.—B. Lowth, in his note on Isa. xx. 3. thinks it probable that Isaiah was ordered to walk naked and barefoot *three days*, to show that within three years after the defeat of the Cushites and Egyptians by the king of Assyria, the town should be taken. For he thinks the time was foretold, as well as the event; and that the words *three days* may have been lost out of the text at the end of ver. 2. after the word *barefoot*, a day being put for a year according to the prophetic rule

In like manner Jeremiah was ordered, chap. xix. 1. to get a potter's earthen bottle, and with the ancients of the people and of the priests, ver. 2. to go to the valley of Hinnom, and prophecy in their hearing that Jerusalem was to be destroyed. And that his prophecy might make a strong impression on the imagination of the men who were with him, he was ordered, ver. 10. "To break the bottle in the sight of these men. 11. And to say unto them, Thus saith the Lord of Hosts, even so will I break this people and this city, as one breaketh a potter's vessel that cannot be made whole again."

The same prophet was ordered, Jer. xxvii. 2. to make bonds and yokes, and put them on his own neck, and to send them to all the neighboring kings, by the messengers whom they had sent to Jerusalem to persuade Zedekiah to enter into the confederacy which they had formed against the king of Babylon: and by that symbolical action the prophet was to signify to them, that the issue of the confederacy would be certain captivity to them all.—But we are told, ch. xxviii. 10. That the false prophet Hananiah, took the yoke from off the prophet Jeremiah's neck and broke it, and spake in the presence of all the people, saying, "Thus saith the Lord, Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, from the neck of all nations, within the space of two full years."

Once more, Jeremiah having written in a book, his prophecy concerning the destruction of Babylon, recorded, Jer. li. he gave it to Serajah, ver. 60. and ordered him when he came to Babylon with Zedekiah, to read it, and having read it, to bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates. Ver. 64. "And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her."

With the same design of speaking by significant actions, Ezekiel was ordered to delineate Jerusalem upon a tile, and to besiege it by building a fort against it, raising a mount, and setting a camp with battering rams against it round about. This siege the prophet was to continue four hundred and thirty days, and during the continuance thereof he was to eat and drink by measure: and his bread was to be *baked*, that is, *prepared*, ver. 15. *with dung*; the fuel with which he was to prepare his bread was to be

Digitized by Google

dung. By these symbolical actions, the prophet showed that Jerusalem was to be besieged, and that during the siege the inhabitants were to be punished with a grievous famine, Eze. iv.—In the following chapter the prophet was ordered, ver. 1. to shave his head and beard, and with a balance to divide the hairs thereof into three parts, and ver. 2. when the days of the siege were fulfilled, he was to burn with fire a third part of the hairs in the midst of the city: next he was to take a third part, and smite about it with a knife: and the remaining third part he was to scatter in the wind, except a few hairs which he was to bind in the skirts of his garment. The meaning of these symbolical actions God explained to the Israelites, as follows, ver. 11. "Because thou hast defiled my sanctuary, with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations; therefore will I also diminish thee; neither shall mine eyes spare, neither will I have any pity. 12. A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee; and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and I will scatter a third part into all the winds; and I will draw out a sword after them. 13. Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted.—15. So it shall be a reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment, unto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute judgments in thee, in anger, and in fury, and in furious rebukes. I the Lord have spoken it."

For the illustration of the foregoing allegorical action, I will here transcribe B. Lowth's note on Isa. vii. 20. *In the same day shall the Lord shave with a razor that is hired, namely by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.* "To shave with the hired razor the head, the feet, and the beard, is an expression highly parabolical; to denote the utter devastation of the country from one end to the other, and the plundering of the people from the highest to the lowest, by the Assyrians, whom God employed as his instrument to punish the Jews. Ahaz himself, in the first place, hired the king of Assyria to come to help him against the Syrians, by a present made to him of all the treasures of the temple, as well as his own: and God himself considered the great nations whom he thus employed, as his mercenaries, and paid them their wages. Thus he paid Nebuchadnezzar, for his services against Tyre, by the conquest of Egypt, Ezek. xxix. 18—20. The hairs of the head are those of the highest order in the state; those of the feet or the lower parts are the common people; the beard is the king, the high priest, the very supreme in dignity and majesty. The eastern people have always held the beard in the highest veneration, and have been extremely jealous of its honor. To pluck a man's beard is an instance of the greatest indignity that can be offered, Isa. l. 6 The king of the Ammonites, to show the utmost contempt of David, *cut off half of the beards of his servants; and the men were greatly ashamed: and David bade them tarry at Jericho till their beards were grown,*" 2 Sam. x. 4. 5. &c.

Once more, God ordered Ezekiel, ch. xii. 3. to prepare stuff for removing, and to go forth with it at even in the sight of the people, as they who go forth into captivity, and having digged through the wall in their sight, to carry his stuff out thereby upon his shoulders in the twilight, with his face covered that he might not see the ground.—The prophet having performed these actions in the sight of the people, when they said to him, *What dost thou?* God ordered him to reply, ver. 11. "I am your sign: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: they shall remove and go into captivity. 12. And the prince that is among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face that he see not the ground with his eyes. 13. My net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in the snare: and I will bring him to Babylon, to the land of the Chaldeans, yet shall he not see it though he shall die there 14. And I will scatter towards every wind, all that are about him to help him." &c.

From these examples of significant actions, concerning which God declared that they were commanded to be done for the purpose of prefiguring future events, we may conclude, that those uncommon actions, which he commanded without declaring the purpose for which they were commanded, had, like the others, a typical meaning. This conclusion is warranted by the inspired writers, who in after times have pointed out the things signified by these actions. For example, when God ordered Abraham to sacrifice his only son, although he did not tell him the purpose for which that difficult command was given to him, yet from the apostle's terming the suspension of that command a receiving of Isaac from the dead *for a parable*, Heb. xi. 19. we learn, that by the command to sacrifice Isaac, and by the suspension of that command, the death and resurrection of God's only Son was prefigured. In like manner, when the sacrifice of the Passover was instituted, although no intimation was given of its having a typical meaning, we know that it prefigured the sacrifice of Christ, together with the influence of that sacrifice in procuring the salvation of believers. For we are told expressly, John xix. 36, that when our Lord hung on the cross his legs were not broken, that the command concerning the paschal lamb, Ex. xii. 46. "Neither shall ye brake a bone thereof," might be fulfilled. Besides, in allusion to the typical meaning of the Passover, Christ is called, 1 Cor. v. 7. *Our Passover;* and is said to be *sacrificed for us.* Farther, when God ordered Moses to lift up the image of a serpent on a pole, that the Israelites in the wilderness who were stung with serpents might be healed by looking

Digitized by Google

at it, although nothing was said concerning its having a typical meaning, yet that it had such a meaning we learn from our Lord himself, who thus explained it, John iii. 14. "As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up, that whosoever believeth on him should not perish, but have eternal life." Wherefore, the lifting up of the brazen serpent was a type of Christ's being lifted up on the cross; and the health which the Israelites obtained by looking to it, represented the salvation of those who believe on Christ as the Saviour of the world. Hence, in allusion to the typical meaning of the brazen serpent, Isaiah introduces Messiah saying, ch. xlv. 22. "Look unto me and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth."

Upon the whole, it appears, that the uncommon actions performed by the Jewish prophets, were all of them significant; both those whose meaning was declared, and those whose meaning was not declared; and that they were commanded by God for the purpose of prefiguring, in a symbolical manner, future persons and events.—It is true, the long duration of some of these symbolical actions, the labor with which they were performed, and the pain which they occasioned to the persons who performed them, have afforded infidels a pretence for speaking of the prophets as fanatics and madmen, who by such doings debased the prophetic office. For which reason, to vindicate the character of these holy men, some of the learned Jewish doctors have given it as their opinion, that these uncommon actions were transacted only in visions, in which the prophets seemed to themselves to do them. But this supposition is contradicted by the Scriptures, which represent the actions under consideration as done in the presence of the people, for the purpose of drawing their attention to the informations with which these actions were accompanied: an effect which the relation of a vision could not produce, because the incredulous and profane would naturally consider such a vision either as a fiction or as an illusion. The character, therefore, of the Jewish prophets will be more effectually vindicated, if we recollect what they themselves constantly affirmed; namely, that all the uncommon things which they did, they were commanded by God to do: and that, after the events prefigured by these actions came to pass, no doubt could be entertained of their being commanded by God to do them.—Next, if we remember, That in the early ages it was usual to convey instruction by symbolical actions, we shall be sensible, that the things for which the prophets have been censured as madmen, did not appear to their contemporaries in the light in which we moderns view them: that they excited the curiosity of the people among whom they were transacted, and led them to inquire of the prophets what they meant by them, as in the instances mentioned, Ezek. xii. 9. xxi. 7: That being addressed to the senses of mankind, they must have conveyed the instruction with which they were accompanied in the most forcible manner. And that instruction thus forcibly conveyed, making a strong impression on the mind of the spectators, must have been long remembered, and could be communicated to others with great accuracy. Thus it appears that in the early ages, when the art of writing was little known, the most effectual method of communicating and diffusing knowledge was to instruct the people by significant or symbolical actions, and that in fact this method was commonly practised, especially among the eastern nations Wherefore, the Jewish prophets are not to be ridiculed for the symbolical actions with which they accompanied their predictions. The importance of the end for which they performed these actions, and the success with which they accomplished that end, are a sufficient vindication both of the wisdom of God in commanding them, and of the good sense and piety of the prophets in performing them. For which reason, I think, we cannot be mistaken in believing they were all performed exactly as related in the scriptures.

SECTION V.

Of Instruction conveyed by some Actions and Events happening in the ordinary Course of Things.

I. It is now time to proceed to the consideration of a method in which God communicated the knowledge of things future, which though different from that described in the preceding section, and more removed from common observation, was nearly allied to it. For, whereas the prophets, by the divine direction assumed characters not naturally belonging to them. and performed actions altogether out of the common course, for the purpose of prefiguring future persons and events, the characters and actions and fortunes of some eminent persons, whose distinguished stations placed them in the view of the world, were so ordered by God as to be exact representations of future persons, who, when they arose, by the likeness of their characters, and actions, and fortunes, to those of the persons by whom they were represented, would make mankind sensible that the inspired teachers spake truly when they declared that the one had been prefigured by the other. In some instances, the persons whose characters and actions prefigured future events, were declared by God himself to be typical, long before the events which they prefigured came to pass But in other instances, many persons really typical were not known to be such, till after the things which they typified happened.

1. Of the first mentioned sort we have a remarkable example in Abraham, whom God declared to be a typical person by constituting him the *father* or *type* of believers of all nations; and by making with him as their father, a covenant in which he promised to be a God to him and to his seed in their generations, and to give to him and to his seed the land of Canaan for an everlasting possession; which promises had

Digitized by Google

not only a literal but a typical or second meaning; as was showed at large in Ess. v. sec. 1, 2, &c. consequently the covenant with Abraham was an allegory.

2. A second example of a typical person we have in Melchizedec, who in his character of a king and priest united, was declared by God himself to be a type of his Son's becoming a king and a priest in the human nature; and who, by blessing Abraham, prefigured the efficacy of the priesthood and government of the Son of God in procuring for believers the pardon of their sins. Ps. cx. 4. "The Lord hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest forever after the similitude of Melchizedec."

3. Jacob likewise and Esau were typical persons; For their struggling together in their mother's womb, prefigured the wars which the nations who were to descend from them were to wage with each other: And Jacob's taking hold of Esau's heel in their birth, prefigured that the descendants of Jacob would subdue the descendants of Esau. So God told Rebecca Gen. xxv. 23. "Two nations are in thy womb; and two kinds of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger than the other people; and the elder shall serve the younger."

4. Joshua, who was the high-priest of the Jews during the rebuilding of the temple, was an eminently typical person. For he prefigured our great high-priest Christ, as we learn from the vision in which the prophet Zechariah, ch. iii. 3. saw him standing before the angel of the Lord in filthy garments, to represent the iniquity of the many which was to be laid on Christ. These filthy garments the angel commanded to be taken away from him, and said, ver. 4. "Behold I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment. 5. And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head: So they set a fair mitre upon his head," such as the high-priests wore when they officiated, "and clothed him with garments." Then to show the emblematical meaning of the vision, the angel of the Lord said, ver. 8. "Hear now, O Joshua, the high-priest, thou and thy fellows that set before thee, for they are men of wonder," *Typical men.* So the phrase signifies, Is. viii. 18. "For, behold I will bring forth my servant the *Branch.*" Wherefore, Joshua in his character as high-priest, and his fellows the high-priests who preceded him, were all of them types, or prefigurations of God's servant the *Branch*, in his character as high-priest; which also the author of the epistle to the Hebrews hath proved at great length.—Farther, to show still more clearly that Joshua was a type of Christ, the prophet was ordered by God to take silver and gold and make crowns, and to set them on the head of Joshua in the house of Josiah, and to say to him, ch. vi. 12. "Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name is the *Branch*, He shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the Lord,—and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne, and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.' But the man whose name is the *Branch*, and who is here foretold *to grow up out of his place*, was, according to Isaiah, to be a descendant of Jesse. Ch. xi. 1. "And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a branch shall grow out of his roots." Wherefore, Joshua being a descendant of Aaron, was not the person whom Isaiah foretold under the idea of a *Branch* growing out of the roots of Jesse. Consequently, when God ordered the prophet to say to Joshua and the witnesses, after putting the crowns on Joshua's head, *Behold the man whose name is the Branch*, his meaning certainly was, that Joshua was a type of the man whose name is the *Branch*, in his two offices of a king and a priest, and as the builder of the true temple of the Lord. Accordingly, that this symbolical transaction might be remembered, and that Joshua in after ages might be known to have been a type and a pledge of the coming of the *Man* whose name is the *Branch*, the two crowns which the prophet had put on Joshua's head as symbols of the two offices in which he was a type of Christ, were, by the command of God, delivered to the witnesses to be laid up in the temple as a *memorial*, ver. 14.

If, because Zerubbabel at this time was the prince of the Jews, any one suspects that he and not Joshua was called *the Man whose name* is the *Branch*, he ought to consider that, of the man whose name is the *Branch*, it is said, ver. 13. not only "that he shall build the temple of the Lord,—and shall sit and rule upon his throne," but that "he shall be a priest upon his throne." For this could not be said of Zerubbabel, who was not a descendant of Aaron. We may therefore conclude, that the things said and done to Joshua by the prophet Zechariah, were said and done to him as a type of Christ.

5. Of typical persons who were not declared to be such, till the persons of whom they were types appeared, Adam deserves to be first mentioned. For in respect of his being the author of sin and death to all his posterity, he is said by the Apostle, Rom. v. 14. to be by contrast, τυπος, "the *type* or *figure* of him (Christ) who was to come" for the purpose of being the author of righteousness and life to mankind. See Rom. v. 14. notes. Hence Christ is called, 1 Cor. xv. 45. *The last Adam.*—Adam was likewise a type of Christ in this respect, that Eve, who was an image of the church, was formed of a rib taken from Adam's side while he was in a deep sleep. For this transaction prefigured the formation of the church the Lamb's wife, by the breaking of Christ's side on the cross, while he slept the sleep of death, as the apostle insinuateth, Eph. v. 32. See the note on that verse.

6. Of persons who in their natural characters and fortunes were types of future persons and events, Abraham's wives and sons are remarkable examples. His wives Hagar and Sarah,

Digitized by Google

were types of the two covenants by which men become the people of God, and his sons Ishmael and Isaac were, in their characters and state, types of the people of God under these covenants. So the apostle Paul assures us, Gal. iv. 22. "It is written that Abraham had two sons; one by the bond-maid, and one by the free woman. 23. But he verily who was born of the bond-maid, was begotten according to the flesh; but he who was born of the free woman was through the promise. 24. Which things are an allegory: For these women are the two covenants: The one verily from Mount Sinai bringing forth children unto bondage, which is Agar. 25. For the name Agar denotes Mount Sinai in Arabia, and she answereth to the present Jerusalem, and is in bondage with her children. 26. But the Jerusalem above is the free woman, who is the mother of us all." See Gal. iv. 24. notes 1. 2. and ver. 25. notes, where, and in the commentary, this allegory is explained.

7. The third typical person I shall mention is David, who was raised by God to the government of the natural seed of Abraham, that in his office as their king, and in his wars against their enemies, he might be a type of Christ the ruler and saviour of Abraham's spiritual seed. This appears from what the angel who announced our Lord's birth said to his mother, Luke i. 32. "The Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David, and he shall rule over the house of Jacob forever, and of his kingdom there shall be no end." For in what sense could our Lord's spiritual dominion be called *the kingdom of his father David*, unless David's kingdom was a type thereof? In fact, the power and success with which David governed the natural seed, and subdued the neighboring heathen nations, their enemies, was a fit prefiguration of the power and success with which Christ rules the spiritual seed, and subdues their enemies.—That David was a type of Christ appears from this also, that the prophets who foretold to the Israelites the coming of Christ, named him *David*, and *David their king:* by a common metonymy giving the name of the type to the person typified. See Jer. xxx. 9. Ezek. xxxiv. 23. xxxvii. 24. Hosea iii. 4. 5. and Is. lv. 3. Acts xiii. 34. particularly the last mentioned passage, where the benefits which the spiritual seed derive from the government of Christ, and in particular their safety from their enemies, are termed, *The sure mercies of David.*—In short, unless David in his government of the natural seed was a type of Christ in his government of the spiritual seed, no just interpretation can be given of the divine revelations and promises which were made to him, and which are recorded by Ethan, Ps. lxxxix. 19.—37. Whereas, if these things were spoken to David as an image or type of Christ, the whole is plain, and hath received a complete accomplishment.

8. The fourth typical person whose history is given in Scripture is Solomon, who in his ruling the natural seed, and in his building the temple, prefigured Christ the ruler of the spiritual Israel, and the builder of the Christian church, the great temple of God which in its perfect form will subsist in the heavenly country. For as David's government was so ordered by God, as to be a striking representation of the powerful government which Christ now exercises, for protecting his people, and subduing their enemies, so God raised up Solomon a peaceful king, and made Israel enjoy peace and prosperity under his government, and appointed him to build the temple of God at Jerusalem, 1 Chron. xxii. 9. 10. to prefigure the peace and happiness which the spiritual Israel shall enjoy after all their enemies are completely destroyed, and they themselves are introduced into the heavenly country, and formed into one great church or temple for the worship of God This appears from Ps. lxxii. where Solomon's character and actions as a king are delineated, and the happy effects of his government are described. For in that Psalm things are spoken of him which do not belong to him, unless as a type of Christ: particularly ver. 5. "They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations."—Ver. 11. "All kings shall fall down before him, all nations shall serve him. 12. For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth, the poor also, and him who hath no helper.—14. He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence; and precious shall their blood be in his sight.—Ver. 17. His name shall endure forever; his name shall be continued as long as the sun: and men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed."—This last circumstance indisputably proves Solomon to have been a type of Christ, for it was one of the distinguishing characters of Christ, Abraham's seed, That, "in him all the nations of the earth were to be blessed."—Moreover, Ps. xlv. cannot be interpreted of Solomon, unless on the supposition that he was a type of Christ: for in his natural character, it could not be said to Solomon, ver. 6. "Thy throne, O God, is forever and ever; the sceptre of thy kingdom is a sceptre of rectitude. Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated wickedness; therefore, O God, thy God hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy associates." See Heb. i. 8. note 1.

9. The fifth allegorical or typical person spoken of in Scripture, is the Son of the prophetess whose birth was foretold, Is. vii. 14. "The Lord himself shall give you a sign, Behold a virgin shall conceive and bear a Son, and shall call his name Immanuel. 15. Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil and choose the good. 16. For before the child shall know to refuse the evil and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings."—B Lowth says this passage should be translated in the following manner. "Behold this virgin shall conceive, and bear a Son, and thou shalt call his name Immanuel: butter and honey shall

Digitized by Google

be eat *when* he shall know to refuse evil and choose good. For before this child shall know to refuse evil and choose good, the land shall be desolate, by whose two kings thou art distressed." On Isaiah, page 63. Lowth adds, "Harmer has clearly shown, that these articles of food (butter and honey) are delicacies in the East; and as such denote a state of plenty, see also Josh. v. 6. They therefore naturally express the plenty of the country, as a mark of peace restored to it." And in confirmation of his opinion, he cites Jarchi, "Butyrum et mel comedet infans iste, quoniam terra nostra plena erit omnis boni." He then proceeds thus, page 64: "Agreeably to the observations communicated by the learned person above-mentioned (Harmer), which perfectly well explain the historical sense of this much disputed passage, not excluding a higher secondary sense, the obvious and literal meaning of the prophecy is this, That within the time that a young woman, now a virgin, should conceive and bring forth a child, and that child should arrive at such an age as to distinguish between good and evil, that is, within a few years (compare viii. 4.) the enemies of Judah should be destroyed." And to show that this prophecy actually hath a higher secondary meaning, that learned expositor reasons as follows: "But the prophecy is introduced in so solemn a manner; the sign is so marked, as a sign selected and given by God himself, after Ahaz had rejected the offer of any sign of his own choosing out of the whole compass of nature; the terms of the prophecy are so peculiar, and the name of the child so expressive; containing in them much more than the circumstances of the birth of a common child required, or even admitted; that we may easily suppose, that, in minds prepared by the general expectation of a great deliverer to spring from the house of David, they raised hopes far beyond what the present occasion suggested: especially when it was found, that in the subsequent prophecy, delivered immediately afterward, this child called Immanuel is treated as the Lord and prince of the land of Judah."—(Ch. viii 8.) To the things mentioned by Lowth, I add, that the account of the character and actions of this child given, Is. ix. 5. is by no means applicable to the Son of the prophetess, unless as a type of the divine person who was to be the deliverer of the people of God. "Unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called wonderful, counsellor, the mighty God, the everlasting father, the Prince of Peace. 7. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David and upon his kingdom to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth, even forever: the zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this."

That the prediction of a virgin's conceiving and bearing a Son who was to be called Immanuel, was at that time understood to be a promise of the birth of a great and even a divine person, B. Lowth says, "may be collected with great probability from a passage of Micah, a prophet contemporary with Isaiah, but who began to prophesy after him; and who, as I have already observed, imitated him, and sometimes used his expressions. Micah having delivered that remarkable prophecy, which determines the place of the birth of Messiah *the ruler of God's people, whose goings forth have been of old from everlasting*, that it should be Bethlehem Ephrata; adds immediately, that nevertheless in the meantime God would deliver his people into the hands of their enemies; *he will give them up, till she who is to bear a child shall bring forth*, Micah v. 3. This obviously and plainly refers to some known prophecy concerning a woman to bring forth a child; and seems much more properly applicable to this passage of Isaiah, than to any other of the same prophet, to which some interpreters have applied it. St. Matthew, therefore, in applying this prophecy to the birth of Christ, ch. i. 22, 23. does it not merely in accommodating the words of the prophet to a suitable case, not in the prophet's view, but takes it in its strictest, clearest, and most important sense, and applies it according to the original design and principal intention of the prophet."

10. The sixth allegorical or typical person mentioned in Scripture, is the prophet Jonah, whose preservation in the belly of the whale during three days and three nights, and his being after that vomited up alive, Christ himself declares was a type of his own continuance in the grave, and of his subsequent resurrection from the dead. Matt. xii. 39. "An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign, and there shall no sign be given to it but the sign of the prophet Jonah. 40. For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the whale's belly: so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth." Farther, by saying, Luke xi. 30. "As Jonah was a sign to the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of Man be to this generation;" our Lord insinuated, that as the miraculous preservation of Jonah in the whale's belly, when related to the Ninevites, induced them to give credit to the message which he brought to them from God, so Christ's resurrection from the dead, preached to mankind by his apostles, would induce many to believe on him as the Son of God. Wherefore, in both these particulars, Jonah was a type of Christ.

II. Having said thus much concerning persons, who in their natural characters, and actions, and fortunes, are declared to have been types of future persons and events, it remains to speak of events happening to the ancient church and people of God, which, by the circumstances wherewith they were accompanied, are showed to have been typical of greater events that were to happen to the people of God under the Gospel dispensation. Now concerning these I have two observations to make.

Digitized by Google

The first is, that the things respecting the ancient people of God, which prefigured the greater things to happen to the people of God under the Gospel dispensation, were in some instances foretold before they happened to the ancient people. My second observation is, that the prediction of these figurative events were also predictions of the events which they prefigured. Of this double sense of prophecy various instances might be given. Suffice it, however, to mention one instance only; namely, the deliverance of the Jews from the Babylonish captivity, and their restoration to the land of Canaan. These, though natural events, prefigured the much greater and more important deliverance of mankind from the captivity of sin, and their introduction into the heavenly Canaan. For, in the writings of the evangelists, passages of the prophecies which foretold the deliverance from Babylon, are applied to that greater deliverance. For example, Is. xl. 2. 3. is said by Matthew, ch. iii. 3. and by our Lord himself, Matt. xi. 10. to have been fulfilled by John Baptist's preaching in the wilderness of Judea. Yet these verses in their first and literal meaning, evidently relate to the return of the Jews from Babylon. For Isaiah, in the end of ch. xxxix. having foretold that all the riches of his palaces, which Hezekiah had from pride shown to the messengers of the king of Babylon, should be carried away to Babylon, and that his sons should be carried thither captives, and made eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon, the prophet in this xlth chapter mitigated the severity of that prediction, by foretelling, that whilst the Jews were oppressed with the miseries of their captivity, God would order his prophets who were among them to comfort his people, by assuring them that their captivity would at length come to an end; because, considering their sufferings as a sufficient punishment for their sins as a nation, he would pardon and restore them to their own land, ver. 2. "Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned, for she hath received of the Lord's hands double for all her sins." The people in Babylon being thus assured that they were to be brought back to Judea, "the first thought," as B. Lowth observes, "which would occur to the captives, would be the difficulty and danger of their passing through the deserts of Arabia, where the nearest way from Babylon to Jerusalem lay." Wherefore the prophets in Babylon, to remove the fears of the people, were ordered to assure them, that by whatever road they should return, it would be made commodious for their safe passage. And this assurance the prophets would give them in language taken from the custom of the eastern princes, who, when they were about to march with their armies through difficult roads, sent pioneers before them to widen the narrow passes, to fill up the hollows, to level the heights, and to smooth the rough ways through which they were to march, ver. 3. "The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord; make straight in the desert an high way for our God 4. Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain." By these images the prophets intimated, that God was to march from Babylon at the head of his people, to protect them during their journey, and to bring them safely into Judea. These things are more plainly expressed, Is. lii. 12 "Ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight; for the Lord will go before you, and the God of Israel will be your re-reward."

But although this whole prophecy, in its first and literal meaning, evidently related to the deliverance of the Jews from Babylon, the application of the above cited passage to the preaching of John Baptist by the evangelist Matthew, and by our Lord himself, showeth plainly that the prophecies concerning the deliverance of the people of God from the Babylonish captivity, had a second and higher meaning, of which the literal sense was the sign. By foretelling the deliverance of the Jews from Babylon, these prophecies foretold the deliverance of mankind from the infinitely worse bondage of sin. Moreover, the command to the prophets in Babylon to comfort God's people by announcing that their sins were pardoned, and that they were soon to be brought back to their own land, was a command to the ministers of the gospel in every age to comfort penitent believers, by assuring them, that their sins shall be pardoned; and that Christ will bring them safely into the heavenly country, (of which the restoration of the Jews to Canaan was an emblem and pledge,) because he hath successfully removed all obstacles out of their way. The preparation of the way of the Lord among the Jews by the preaching of John Baptist, was fitly expressed by *the voice of one crying in the wilderness*. For, as Lowth observes on Isaiah, page 188. "The Jewish church, to which John was sent to announce the coming of Messiah, was at that time in a barren and desert condition; unfit, without reformation, for the reception of her king. It was in this desert country, destitute at that time of all religious cultivation, in true piety and good works unfruitful, that John was sent to prepare the way of the Lord by preaching repentance."

Many other examples of prophecies might be mentioned, in which the return of the Jews from Babylon was foretold, and of which passages are applied, by the writers of the New Testament, to the redemption of mankind from the bondage of sin. But the one explained above, may suffice as a proof of what is called the double sense of prophecy, in which the obvious literal sense exhibits a second and higher meaning: So that these prophecies, properly speaking, are true allegories.

Thus it appears, That the high figurative expressions in the Jewish Scriptures which are so offensive to modern ears and to minute phi

Digitized by Google

losophers, were occasioned by the poverty of the first language of mankind: That the boldest of these figures were derived from the ancient picture-writing: That the symbols used in that kind of writing gave rise to the dark Egyptian allegory, which was held in great estimation at the time the Scriptures were written: And that in the early ages, mankind, whether barbarous or civilized, were accustomed to express their sentiments and feelings by significant actions as well as by significant sounds. These things considered, it cannot be matter either of surprise or of blame, that the Jewish prophets exhorted the people and foretold future events in such figurative language as to us moderns appears extravagant; or that they delivered their exhortations and predictions in dark allegories, formed on the qualities and circumstances of the symbols, by which the persons and nations concerning whom they prophesied were denoted in picture-writing; or even that, on extraordinary occasions, they foretold things future by what may be called a drama continued through a great length of time, in which they spake and acted things which excited the wonder of the spectators, and led them to inquire what the prophets meant by them, and, when explained, could not but make a strong impression upon their imagination. These things were all done suitably to the genius and manners of the times, and were easily understood by the people for whose instruction they were intended.—And with respect to the persons who, in the Scriptures, are said in their natural characters and actions to have been types of future persons and events, that method of foretelling things future was of the same kind with allegorical prophecy: for surely it made no difference whether the allegory was formed on the qualities and actions of a symbol, or on the qualities and actions of a real person. In the symbolical or instituted allegory, it was showed to be an allegory by the particulars of which it was composed. But in the natural allegory, the characters and events of which it was composed do not show it to be an allegory. Wherefore, before these are considered by us as allegories, or prefigurations of future persons and events, we ought to be assured by some one or other of the prophets or inspired persons who afterwards arose, that they are allegories, otherwise they ought not to be considered as such.—By this rule the futility of those allegorical meanings which some of the ancient fathers put on many passages of Scripture will clearly appear. And the humor of finding mystical senses in the sacred oracles, which some of the modern commentators have too much indulged, will be effectually repressed.

Upon the whole, the observation suggested in the beginning of this Essay may now be repeated with some confidence; namely, That the high figurative language by which the Jewish Scriptures are so strongly marked, together with the allegorical and typical senses with which they abound, and the extraordinary things done by the Jewish prophets, instead of being instances of absurdity and signs of imposture, are proofs of their antiquity and authenticity; and even strong presumptions of the divine original of the revelations contained in these venerable writings

Digitized by Google

Pl. A.

BIRTH OF CHRIST Anno Mundi 4004.		Age at the Birth of the heir	Lived after	Born An. Mundi and Died aged	Died Anno Mundi
Ch. Ver. Gen. 5. 3 & 4,	*Adam*	130	800	930	930
3, 6, 7	*Seth* *born* A. M.	130 105	807	130 912	1042
6, 9, 10, 11	*Enos* *do.*	235 90	815	235 905	1140
9, 12, 13, 14	*Cainan* *do.*	325 70	840	325 910	1235
12, 15, 16, 17	*Mahalaleel* *do.*	395 65	830	395 895	1290
15, 18, 19, 20	*Jared* *do.*	460 162	800	460 962	1422
18, 21, 22, 23	*Enoch* *do.*	622 65	300	622 365	987
21, 25, 26, 27	*Methuselah* *do.*	687 187	782	687 969	1656
25, 28, 30, 31	*Lamech* *do.*	874 182	595	874 777	1651
29, 32, & Chap. 9. 29	*Noah* *do.*	1056 502	448	1056 950	2006
32, Gen. 7. 6, & Chap. 11, 10	*Shem* *do.*	1558 98		1558	
6, Gen. 11. 10, 11	*The Deluge*	1656 A.	500	600	2158
11, 12, 13	*Arphaxad born* A. M.	1658 35	403	1658 438	2096
12, 14, 15	*Selah* *do.*	1693 30	403	1693 433	2126
14, 16, 17	*Eber* *do.*	1723 34	430	1723 464	2187
16, 18, 19	*Peleg* *do.*	1757 39	209	1757 239	1996
18, 20, 21	*Reu* *do.*	1787 32	207	1787 239	2026
20, 22, 23	*Serug* *do.*	1819 30	200	1819 230	2049
22, 24, 25	*Nahor* *do.*	1849 29	119	1849 148	1997
24, 32, & Chap. 12. 4. Acts 7. 4.	*Terah* *do.*	1878 130	75	1878 205	2083
Gen 12. 4. Gen. 21. 5,	*Abram* *do.* & Chap. 25. 7	2008 100	75	2008 175	2183
5, Gen. 25. 26.	*Isaac* *do.* & Chap. 35. 28	2108 60	120	2108 180	2288
26, Geo. 47. 28.	*Jacob* *do.*	2168		2168 147	2315

GENEALOGY OF THE PATRIARCHS	Anno Mundi	Before Christ	Adam do.	Seth do.	Enos do.	Cainan do.	Mahalaleel .. do.	Jared do.	Enoch do.	Methuselah .. do	Lamech do.	Noah do.	Shem aged when
Adam ... Created		4004	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:
Seth born	130	3874	130	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:
Enos born	235	3769	235	105	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:
Cainan born	325	3679	325	195	90	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:
Mahalaleel. born	395	3609	395	265	160	70	:	:	:	:	:	:	:
Jared born	460	3544	460	330	225	135	65	:	:	:	:	:	:
Enoch born	622	3382	622	492	387	297	227	162	:	:	:	:	:
Methuselah .. born	687	3317	687	557	452	362	292	227	65	:	:	:	:
Lamech born	874	3130	874	744	639	549	479	414	252	187	:	:	:
Adam died	930	3074	930	800	695	605	535	470	308	243	56	:	:
Enoch..tr'nslated	987	3017		857	752	662	592	527	365	300	113	:	:
Seth died	1042	2962		912	807	717	647	582		355	168	:	:
Noah born	1056	2948			821	731	661	596		369	182	:	:
Enos died	1140	2864			905	815	745	680		453	266	84	:
Cainan died	1235	2769				910	840	775		548	361	179	:
Mahalaleel.. died	1290	2714					895	830		603	416	234	:
Jared died	1422	2582						962		735	548	366	:
Shem born	1558	2446								869	682	502	:
Lamech died	1651	2353								964	777	595	93
Methuselah.. died	1656	2348								969		600	98
The Deluge	1656	2348										600	98
Arphaxad .. born	1658	2346										602	100
Selah born	1693	2311										637	135
Eber born	1723	2281										667	165
Peleg born	1757	2247										701	199
Reu born	1787	2217										731	229
Serug born	1819	2185										763	261
Nahor born	1849	2155										793	291
Terah born	1878	2126										822	320
Peleg died	1996	2008										940	438
Nahor died	1997	2007										941	439
Noah died	2006	1998										950	448
Abram born	2008	1996											450
Reu died	2026	1978											468
Serug died	2049	1955											491
Terah died	2083	1921											525
Arphaxad .. died	2096	1908											538
Isaac born	2108	1896											550
Selah died	2126	1878											568
Shem died	2158	1846											600
Jacob born	2168	1836											
Abraham... died	2183	1821											
Eber died	2187	1817											
Isaac died	2288	1716											
Jacob died	2315	1689											

TABLE,

SHOWING, AT ONE VIEW, WHICH OF THE

PATRIARCHS WERE CONTEMPORARY

WITH EACH OTHER,

AND

CONSEQUENTLY HOW EASY IT WAS TO HAND DOWN FROM ADAM TO ISAAC (A PERIOD OF 2158 YEARS) THE PARTICULARS OF THE CREATION, AND FALL OF MAN.

ADAM was contemporary with

	yrs.
Lamech	56
Methuselah	243
Jared	470
Mahalaleel	535
Cainan	605
Enos	695

NOAH was contemporary with

	yrs.
Lamech	595
Methuselah	600
Jared	366
Mahalaleel	234
Cainan	179
Enos	84

SHEM was contemporary with

	yrs.
Lamech	93
Methuselah	98
Noah	448
and after the Flood with Abraham	150
and Isaac	50

	Arphaxad ... do.	Selah do.	Eber do.	Peleg do.	Reu do.	Serug do.	Nahor do.	Terah do.	Abram do.	Isaac do.	Jacob aged when
Arphaxad ... do.	35	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:
Selah do.	30	30	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:
Eber do.	64	64	34	:	:	:	:	:	:	:	:
Peleg do.	94	94	64	30	:	:	:	:	:	:	:
Reu do.	129	129	99	65	35	:	:	:	:	:	:
Serug do.	161	161	131	97	67	32	:	:	:	:	:
Nahor do.	191	191	161	127	97	62	30	:	:	:	:
Terah do.	290	290	260	226	196	161	129	99	:	:	:
Abram do.	350	350	320	286	256	221	189	159	60	:	:
Isaac do.	438	438	408	374	344	309	277	247	148	88	:
Jacob aged when	438	438	408	374	344	309	277	247	148	88	147

Digitized by Google

A CHRONOLOGICAL HARMONY OF THE SCRIPTURE HISTORIES, AND OF THE FULFILMENT OF ITS PREDICTIONS.

Year of World.	Before Christ.	
——	——	From eternity JEHOVAH himself alone subsisted in three persons, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost; Ge. 21. 33, De. 32. 27 Ps. 90. 2; Is. 44. 6; Hab. 1. 12; 1 John 5. 7; 2 Cor. 13. 14; Mat. 28. 19;—3. 16, 17, &c.
1	4004	God decreed whatever comes to pass; Ac. 15. 18; Is. 46. 10; Eph. 1. 11; 2 Ti. 1. 9, &c. He made the covenant of grace with his Son as the Mediator and Representative of his elect; Ps. 40. 6..8;—89, 3, 4; Is. 53. 10; Jer 30. 21; Zec. 6. 13.
1	4004	God created all things; covenanted with mankind; Adam fell into sin, and his posterity in him; God published salvation by Christ, but denounced troubles and sorrows in this life; Gen. i..iii.; Ex. 20. 11; Ec. 7. 29; Ro. 5. 12..21, 1 Cor. 15. 22.
2	4003	Cain, and not long after Abel is born, perhaps with twin-sisters. Some years after Cain becomes a husbandman, Abel a shepherd, Ge. iv.
129	3875	Cain and Abel offer sacrifice. Cain murders Abel, and is punished; but his family increases; Ge. iv.; Heb. 11. 4; 1 John 3. 12; Jude. Next year Seth is born.
235	3769	Enos is born. Public societies for God's worship are introduced, to distinguish the Sethites from the offspring of Cain Ge. 5. 6;—4. 26.
987	3017	After predicting the last judgment, pious Enoch is translated to heaven without tasting of death; Ge. 5. 23, 24; Heb 11. 5; Jude 14, 15.
056	2948	Noah, the famous preacher and patriarch, is born, to the great joy of Lamech his father; Ge. 5. 28; Eze. 14. 14, 20.
1536	2468	The Sethites marrying with the Cainites, men become abominably wicked. Noah warns them of the flood, and begins to build his ark; Ge. vi. Heb. 11. 7; 1 Pet. 3. 20; 2 Pet. 2. 5.
1656	2348	Methuselah, son of Enoch, dies. The world, with perhaps double of its present inhabitants, is drowned by a flood Noah, his family, and some animals, are preserved in the ark; Ge. 5. 27;—vii. Lu. 17. 26, 27; Mat 24. 37..39; Job 22. 16; 1 Pe. 3. 19, 20; 2 Pe. 2. 5;—3. 6.
1657	2347	The flood ceases; the ark settles in Armenia: Noah, his sons, and the animals, come forth of the ark. Noah offers sacrifices of thanksgiving. God covenants with him; allows him to eat flesh; forbids murder; gives him the rainbow, as a token that the earth should never more be drowned. Not long after Noah plants a vineyard; is drunk; and foretells the fate of his seed; Gen. viii. ix. Is. 54. 8..10.
1760	2244	Men, being generally recorrupted, build the tower of BABEL. God confounds their language, and disperses them. Nimrod founds a kingdom in Chaldea, Ashur another in Assyria, and Mizraim a third in Egypt; Ge. x. xi. xii.
2008	1996	Two years after the death of Noah Abraham is born, in the 130th year of Terah. Sarai or Iscah, his brother Haran's daughter, is born ten years after; Ge. 11. 26..32;—17. 17;—20. 12.
2079	1925	Chedorlaomer, king of Elam, subdues the kingdoms of Sodom, Gomorrah, &c. Gen. 14. 1..3.
2083	1921	Terah dying after they had dwelt five years in Haran, Abraham, directed by God, and encouraged by a promise of Christ, and a numerous seed, enters Canaan. The land is promised to his seed. A famine forces him into Egypt. From hence the 430 years of the Hebrew sojourning are reckoned by some; Ge. xii. Jos. 24. 2, 3; Neh. 9. 7, 8; Ps. 105. 15; Ex. 12. 40, 41; Ac. 7. 2..5; Gal. 3. 17; Heb. 11. 8
——	——	Returning to Canaan, Lot retires to Sodom. God renews his covenant with Abraham. He removed southward to Hebron, and built an altar for the worship of God; Ge. xiii.
2091	1913	After twelve years' servitude the kings of Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, Zeboim, and Zoar, revolted; Chedorlaomer and his allies ravage their country, defeat their troops, take Lot and others captive. Abraham defeats the conquerors, rescues the prisoners, recovers the spoil, and is blessed by Melchizedek. God promises him a numerous seed, and Canaan for their inheritance; Ge. 9. 25;—xiv. xv. Heb. 7. 1—11; Acts 7. 6, 7; Gal. 3. 17; Ps. 105. 9..15; Neh. 9. 7, 8.
2093	1911	Despairing of the promised seed by herself, Sarah gives Hagar to Abraham for a concubine, that she might bear it. After Hagar had fled from the family, and returned, she bears Ishmael; Gen. xvi.—25. 12..18; Gal. 4. 22..31.
2106	1898	God constitutes Abram, and his seed by Isaac, his peculiar people; appoints circumcision as the seal of this covenant; changes Abram's and Sarai's names.—Soon after he and two angels visit Abraham and Sarah, renew the promise of
2107	1897	Isaac's birth; Abraham intercedes for the preservation of Sodom, &c. the two angels warn Lot and his family to remove; Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, are destroyed by fire and brimstone; Lot's wife is turned into a pillar of salt; the Dead Sea is formed out of this country. Not long after, Lot, made drunk by his two daughters, commits incest with them, and hence the Moabites and Ammonites proceeded; Gen. xvii..xix. Is. 13. 19;—1. 9, 10; Eze. 16. 46..50; Zep. 2. 9; 2 Pet. 2. 6..8; Jude 7; Amos 4. 11.
2108	1896	Sarah bears Isaac. About three or four years after Ishmael mocks him; and he and Hagar are in consequence expelled from the family; Ge. xxi. Ac. 7. 8; Ro. 9. 9; Heb. 11. 11, 12; Gal. 4. 22..31.
2144	1860	To try Abraham's faith and obedience, God commands him to offer Isaac in sacrifice. Abraham readily obeys; Isaac's death is prevented, and Abraham and his family greatly blessed; Gen. xxii. Heb. 11. 17..19; James 2. 21.—Soon after Sarah dies; and is buried at Machpelah; Gen. xxiii.—49. 30..32.
2148	1856	Isaac, by the direction of Providence, is married to Rebekah the daughter of Bethuel, his Syrian cousin, Gen. xxiv.; Shem, the Son of Noah, dies ten years after; Ge. 11. 10, 11.
2168	1836	While Abraham's family by Keturah and Hagar mightily increase, Esau and Jacob are born to Isaac; Ge. xxv. Jos. 24 4; Acts 7. 8; Ro. 9. 10..13.
2183	1821	Abraham dies. Four years after, Heber, the great grandson of Shem, dies, aged 464 years; from whom the HEBREWS were named; Gen 25. 7;—11. 17.
2208	1796	Esau, having sold Jacob his birthright, marries two Canaanites, which grieves his parents; Gen. 25. 27..34;—26. 34; Heb. 12. 16.
——	——	Being blessed of God, Isaac greatly prospers, notwithstanding the Philistines' envy; Gen. xxvi.
2244	1760	Instigated by his mother, Jacob fraudulently obtains his father's principal blessing. Esau's rage hereat obliges him to flee to Mesopotamia. He receives a vision and promise at Bethel; arrives at Haran; and serves Laban his uncle; Ge. xxvii..xxix. Heb. 12. 16; Ge. 31. 13; Hos. 12. 3, 4, 12.
2251	1753	For his service, Jacob receives Leah and Rachel, his two cousins, for wives; by whom, and their handmaids, within fourteen years, he has eleven sons and one daughter. God also renders him rich in flocks; Ge. xxix. xxx. Hos. 12. 12 Acts 7. 8.
2265	1739	After serving Laban for twenty years, Jacob and his family privately remove to Canaan. Laban pursues, but is pacified Jacob meets with angels at Mahanaim;—with God at Peniel; and with Esau in love; Ge. xxxi..xxxiii.
2270	1734	Dinah is deflowered, and the Shechemites circumcised and murdered. Jacob removes to Bethel, where Deborah, Rebekah's nurse, dies Soon after Rachel dies in childbirth of Benjamin. Reuben commits incest with Bilhah; Ge xxxiv. xxxv
2276	1728	Joseph, now seventeen years old, is, for his dreams, hated, and sold by his brethren, to Ishmaelites and Midianites, who sell him to Potiphar the Egyptian; Gen. xxxvii. Ps. 105. 17; Acts 7. 9.
2286	1718	About seventeen years after his marriage with Shuah the Canaanitess, Judah commits incest with Tamar his daughter-in-law, who bears him Pharez and Zarah. Joseph refuses to commit adultery with his mistress; and, by false accusation, is imprisoned; Gen. xxxviii. xxxix. Ps. 105. 18.
2288	1716	Isaac dies, aged 180 years. Soon after, Esau removes from Canaan, and finally settles in mount Seir; where his family cohabiting with the Horites, wonderfully increased; Gen. 35. 28. 29;—xxxvi.
2289	1715	Having, perhaps two years before, interpreted the dreams of the *baker* and *butler*, Joseph is liberated, and interprets those of Pharaoh; is made ruler of Egypt, and married to a princess; Gen. xl. xli. Ps. 105. 19..22; Ac. 7. 10.
2296	1708	After seven plenteous years, a terrible famine begins in Egypt and the places about; Ge. 42. 52; Ac. 7. 11; Ps. 105. 16.
2298	1706	After Jacob's sons had twice gone to Egypt to buy corn, and been tried by Joseph, he, and all his family, go and reside there, and are nourished by Joseph; Gen. xlii—xlvi Acts 7. 11..15; Ps. 105. 17, 23; Jos. 24. 4.
——	——	By the sale of the corn which he had laid up during the plenteous years, Joseph renders the money, cattle, lands, and
2303	1701	persons of the Egyptians, their king's property; Ge. xlvii.
2315	1689	After blessing Joseph's sons and his own, Jacob dies, and is with great pomp carried to Canaan and buried. Joseph's brethren supplicate forgiveness; Gen. xlvii..l. Acts 7. 15, 16; Heb. 11. 21.
2369	1635	Joseph, having foretold the deliverance from Egypt, and given order concerning his bones, dies; Ge. 50. 22..26; Heb 11. 22.
2413	1591	The oppression of the Israelites begins. *Twenty years after* Moses is born; and is saved from the water, and educated by Pharaoh's daughter; Gen. 15. 13; Ex. i.—2. 1..10;—7 7;—16. 20; Acts 7. 18..22; Heb. 11. 23.
2473	1531	Moses, now forty years old, kills a murderous Egyptian; flees into Midian; marries Jethro's daughter; Ex. 2. 11 22 Acts 7. 23..29; Heb. 11. 24..26.

Digitized by Google

Year of World	Before Christ.	
		About this time Job is plunged into great distress; disputes with his friends; is reproved by his Maker, and graciously delivered; Job i..xlii. Ja. 5. 11; Eze. 14. 14, 20.
2513	1491	Pitying the Hebrews' affliction, God appears to Moses at Sinai in a burning bush; appoints him and Aaron to lead them out of Egypt. After ten plagues the Egyptians allow them to depart; but afterwards pursue them through the Red Sea, and are drowned to the great joy of the Hebrews; Gen. 15. 13, 14;—46. 4; Ex. 2. 23..25;—iii..xv.—20. 2; De. 4. 20, 34.—7. 18, 19;—11. 2, 3;—29. 2, 3; Jos. 24. 5..7; 1 Sam. 12. 8; Neh. 9. 9..12; Ps. 66. 10. 12;—74. 12..15;—78. 12..14, 42..53;—80. 8;—81. 5, 6;—87. 13..20;—105. 26..39;—114. 1..3;—135. 8, 9;—136. 10..15; Is. 63. 7..14; Jer. 32. 20, 21; Eze. 16. 3..6; Acts 8. 30..36; Heb. 11. 27..29. Directed by the pillar of cloud, the Hebrews travel in the Arabian desert south-eastward to Sinai. The bitter waters of Marah are sweetened. Quails, manna, and water from the rock, are bestowed by God for their provision. They defeat the Amalekites, and have rulers appointed; receive God's laws from mount Sinai, and are entered into covenant with him. God directs the form of his tabernacle; appoints his priests, and their consecration. Moses receives the tables of the moral law, but breaks them when he beheld the Hebrews worshipping their golden calf. By his intercession their destruction is prevented, and the tables of the law renewed; Ex. 15. 22..26;—xvi..xxxiv. De. 1. 6..18;—iv. v. ix.—10. 1..5; Neh. 9. 12..20. Ps. 68. 7, 8, 17;—78. 15..25, —105. 40, 41;—106. 13..16, 19..23; Eze. 16. 8..14;—20. 5..26; Acts 7. 37..44.
2514	1490	The furniture of the tabernacle is formed. It is erected, consecrated, and dedicated; Ex. xxxv..xl. Nu. vii. Aaron and his sons are consecrated for priests; Lev. viii. ix. Laws of oblations, purifications, and festivals, are enacted by God; Lev. i..vii. x..xxvii. The second passover is kept; Nu. ix. The Hebrews are numbered and marshalled; Nu. i. ii. x; and Levites appointed to serve God instead of the first born, and consecrated; Nu. iii. iv. viii. After the giving of some other laws concerning the purity of the camp, suspected adulteresses, Nazarites, the priests' blessing of the people, and making two silver trumpets, the Hebrews march from Sinai. They murmur, and are plagued; have seventy elders added or confirmed in office. Miriam is smitten with leprosy and healed. The spies search Canaan. On their false report the Israelites despise it, and are condemned to wander and die in the wilderness. Korah and his companions rebel, and are fearfully destroyed. The priesthood is confirmed to Aaron and his family by the budding of his rod; and some laws, relative to oblations and purifications, are given; Nu. v. vi. x..xix;—33. 15..20; De 1 19..46;—9. 22, 23;—11. 5, 6; Ps. 78. 30..40;—106. 17, 18, 24..27.
2552	1452	After wandering thirty-seven years in the Arabian desert, the Israelites come back to Kadeshbarnea. They murmur for want of water; Moses smites a rock to provide them with it. He and Aaron offend God. The Edomites refuse the Israelites a passage. Aaron dies. The Israelites murmur at the manna, and are plagued by fiery serpents, but healed
2553	1451	by the sight of a brazen one. They conquer the Canaanitish kingdoms of Sihon and Og on the east of Jordan, which are afterwards given to the Reubenites, Gadites, and Manassites; Nu. 20. 21..47;—xxxi.—xxxii. De. ii. iii.—10. 6. Ps. 106. 32, 33; John 3. 14, 15; Jos. 12. 1..6;—13. 8..32;—20. 8; Neh. 9. 16..23; Eze. 20. 17..26.
		Balaam at Balak's request, repeatedly attempts to curse the Hebrews; but God obliges him to bless them, and denounce destruction upon their enemies. Advised by him, the women of Moab and Midian seduce the Israelites to whoredom and idolatry; which issues in a plague to Israel, and in destruction to Balaam and the Midianites; Nu. xxii..xxv.—xxxi. Ps. 106. 28..31; 2 Pet. 2. 14, 15; Jude 11. Rev. 2. 14; Mic. 6. 4; De. 23. 3..6; Jos. 24. 9, 10;—13. 21, 22. The new generation of Israelites are numbered, the manner of dividing Canaan settled; Joshua appointed to conquer it; its boundaries marked out, and princes nominated to divide it; Gen. 15. 18..21; Nu. xxvi. xxvii. xxxiv. Laws of oblations at festivals; of vows; of cities of refuge; and of marriage of heiresses are instituted; Nu. xxviii..xxx. xxxv. xxxvi
——	——	After a most solemn rehearsal of God's providences; an inculcation, explication, and enlargement of his laws; and declaration of his blessings and curses; Moses retires to mount Nebo or Pisgah, and dies, and is buried by God; De. i. xxxiv.
2554	1450	Succeeding to Moses, and encouraged by God, Joshua sends spies to Jericho; passes Jordan in a miraculous manner, circumcises the Hebrews; causes them to observe the passover; takes Jericho; punishes Achan for his sacrilege; takes Ai by stratagem; makes a league with the Gibeonites; Jos. i..ix. Heb. 11. 30, 31.
2560	1444	After spending six years in the conquest of the south and north parts of Canaan, Joshua, in the seventh, divides it by lot to the tribes of Judah and Ephraim, the Manassites, the tribes of Benjamin, Simeon, Issachar, Zebulun, Asher, Naphtali, and Dan; sets up the tabernacle at Shiloh; appoints the cities of refuge, and assigns to the Levites forty eight cities and their suburbs; dismisses the Reubenites and Gadites to their home on the east of Jordan, who erect an altar of memorial. The year after was the first sabbatical year, from which the years of release and of jubilee were afterwards reckoned; Gen. 15. 18..21;—xlix. Ex. 23. 22..31; De. viii. xi.—32. 8..14; Jos. x..xxii. Neh 9 23. 24; Ps. 44. 2, 3;—66. 12;—68. 10..12;—78. 54, 55;—8. 8..11;—105. 42..45;—35. 10..12;—136. 17..22; Jer. 32. 21, 22 Eze. 16. 8..14;—20. 28; Acts 7. 44.
2570	1434	Joshua assembles the Israelites; once and again he rehearses God's favour to them; renews their covenant with God and dies, aged 110 years: Eleazar, the high priest, dies soon after; Jos. xxiii. xxiv.
——	——	Many of the Canaanites being left in the land, and permitted to entice them, most of the new generation abandon themselves to idolatry and its attendant impieties. Micah and the Danites are ringleaders herein. By refusal to punish
2591 or 2579	1413 or 1425	the lewd rakes of Gibeah, the Benjamites had procured their almost utter destruction. To punish their wickedness, the Lord delivers up the Israelites for eight years to the oppression of the Mesopotamians; Jud. i..iii. xvii. .xxi. 2 Ki 17. 7, &c. Neh. 9. 26, 27; Eze. 20. 28, 29.
2599 or 2587	1405 or 1417	Othniel, of the tribe of Judah, delivers the Israelites: and the land rests forty years; Jud. 3. 10, 11.
2679 or 2645	1335 or 1359	The Israelites having relapsed into idolatry, God delivers them into the hand of the Moabites for eighteen years; Jud. 3. 12..14; after which Ehud, a left-handed man, of the almost ruined tribe of Benjamin, delivers them; and the land rests eighty years. During this period Shamgar routs the Philistines, and Boaz marries Ruth; Jud. 3. 15..31; Ruth i..iv.
2719 or 2745	1285 of 1259	After the Israelites had been for twenty years oppressed by Jabin, king of the Canaanites, who were left in the land, Deborah and Barak deliver them, and celebrate their victory; Jud. iv. v.—x. xi. 1 Sam. 12. 9..11; Heb. 11. 32; Neh 6. 27..31; Ps. 106. 40..43.
2759 or 2792	1245 or 1212	After they had been seven years oppressed by the Midianites, Gideon a Manassite delivers them; Jud. vi. vii.
2799 or 2835 or 2771	1205 or 1169 or 1233	After Abimelech, a bastard son of Gideon, had murdered sixty-nine of his brethren, and tyrannized over Israel three years, he quarrels with his Shechemite friends; is knocked on the head with a stone thrown by a woman from a tower; and, at his desire, killed by his armour-bearer; Jud. ix. 2 Sa. 11. 21. Tola begun to judge the Israelites on the west of Jordan. Perhaps not long after, Jair the Gileadite began to judge those on the east of Jordan. It was
2799 or 2840	1205 or 1164	perhaps while they were conjunct judges that the Ammonites terribly oppressed the Israelites eighteen years; Jud x.
2815 or 2878	1187 or 1126	Jephthah, a bastard of Gilead, delivers the Israelites; sacrifices his daughter to fulfil a rash vow; and puts to the sword 42,000 insolent Ephraimites; Jud. xi. xii.
——	——	After, or while, Jephthah judged Israel six years, Ibzan seven, Elon ten, and Abdon eight, God delivers the Israelites,
2848 or 2869	1156 or 1135	for forty years, into the hands of the Philistines. Meanwhile Eli the high priest, of Ithamar's family, judges Israel Samson is born and appointed to be a Nazarite. About the same time, or a few years afterwards, Samuel is born Jud. xii. xiii. 1 Sa. i.
——	——	After Samson had for twenty years harassed the Philistines, he is taken prisoner, and enslaved by them; but at his
2888 or 2909	1116 or 1095	death pulls down the house, and kills multitudes of them. Encouraged by this, the Israelites attack the Philistines but, being defeated, bring the ark to the camp; they are again routed, and the ark is taken. The judgments, attending the ark, on themselves, and on Dagon their idol, beside which they placed it, oblige the Philistines to send it back with honourable presents. The curious Bethshemites looking into it, 50,000 of them are struck dead. It is never returned to Shiloh, but remains at Kirjath-jearim; Jud. xiv..xvi. 1 Sa. iv. vi.—12. 9; Heb. 11. 32; Acts 13. 20; Ps. 78. 59..67; Jer. 7. 12, 14.——Samuel, now almost forty years old, begins to judge Israel, and some time after delivers them from the Philistines; 1 Sam. vii. Heb. 11. 32.
2909 or 2939	1095 or 1065	The Israelites, wearied of God's deputy judges, request a king, to render them like the neighbouring nations. Saul is made king, and defeats the Ammonites. Samuel resigns his government; 1 Sa. viii..xii. Ac. 13 20, 21; Heb. 11 32..35.
2949	1055	For intermeddling with priestly work, for neglecting the utter destruction of the Amalekites and their property, and for consulting with a witch, Saul's army is routed by the Philistines, and he murders himself, about *two years* after the death of Samuel. David, who had been anointed king by Samuel about seven years before, and who for about four years had been persecuted, and had composed several of his Psalms, as vi. vii. xxxiv. xxxv. liii..lix. lxiii. lxiv. cxx cxl cxlii. cxliii. &c. returns from the country of the Philistines; resents Saul's death upon an Amalekite; laments over Saul and Jonathan's death; and praises God for his deliverances; Ps. ix. xviii. Directed of God, he repairs to Hebron, where he is made king of Judah. Meanwhile Abner made Ishbosheth king of Israel; 1 Sa. xiii..xxxi. 1 Chr x. 2 Sa. i. ii. xxii.
2956	1048	After Ishbosheth had reigned seven years, much of which time had been spent in skirmishes with the servants of David, he is deserted by Abner, and murdered by two of his servants upon which the principal men of Israel, with a large body of the people, assemble, and make David their king; 2 Sa. ii..v. 1 Ch. xii. Ps. 89. 19, 20, &c. Ac. 13. 22 Ps. 78. 68..72.
2959	1045	After taking Jerusalem from the Jebusites; and building himself a palace there, and defeating the Philistines twice

Digitized by Google

Year of World.	Before Christ.	
		David, attended with many thousands of Israelites, brings up the ark of God, with great solemnity, from Kirjath-jearim to a tent which he had formed for it on mount Zion; 2 Sa. v. vi. 1 Ch. xiii..xvi. Ps. 78. 68, 69;—xxiv. xlvii. lxviii xcii. xcv..ciii. cvii. cxxxii. cxliv. cl
2989	1042	David intends to build a temple; but God restrains him; allots that honour to his son; promises to establish his kingdom; and David, with great thankfulness, pleads for its accomplishment; 2 Sa. vii. 1 Ch. xvii.—22. 6..13; Ps. cxxxii 1 Ki. 5. 2..5;—8. 15..19; 2 Ch. 6. 4..9; Acts 7. 46.
2970	1034	After he had subdued the Philistines, Moabites, Amalekites, Syrians, and almost the Ammonites, and thus extended the dominion of the Israelites to the utmost extent promised; Gen. 15. 18..21; Ex. 23. 23..31;—34. 11; De. 11. 24; 2 Sa. viii. x. 1 Ch. xviii..xx. he commits adultery with Bathsheba; murders Uriah her husband; and, being reproved by Nathan, bitterly repents. The child sickens and dies; 2 Sa. xi. xii. Ps. li.
2971	1033	Bathsheba, perhaps the grand daughter of Ahithophel, now David's wife, bears Solomon; 2 Sa. 12. 24, 25; 1 Ch. 3. 5;—14. 4.
2972	1032	Amnon, David's eldest son, deflowers his sister; and after two years is murdered by Absalom, her full brother; 2 Sa. 12. 10;—xiii.
——	——	After Absalom had lived three years an exile with his grandfather Talmai king of Geshur, he is, by Joab's means, brought
2977	1027	back to Jerusalem; and after two years more, is reconciled to his father David; 2 Sam. 13. 37..39;—14.
2983	1021	Absalom rebels against David; is joined by Ahithophel, who hanged himself, and by most of the Israelites. David and his friends flee over Jordan. There Absalom's huge host is defeated and himself slain by Joab.—After some altercation with the men of Judah, the Israelites again revolt under Sheba, but, he being slain, they return to their allegiance, 2 Sa. xv..xx. Ps. ii..vi. xlii..xliv.
2984	1020	While the Philistines in four battles attempt to recover their liberty, they are defeated. The Lord avenges Saul's murdering of the Gibeonites by a famine of three years; 1 Ch. xx. 3 Sa. xxi.
2986	1017	David numbers his subjects. God punishes his sin in the death of 70,000 of them. By his deep humiliation and sacrifice he stops the plague. He purchases a spot for the temple to be built on; 2 Sam. xxiv. 1 Chr. xxi.—26. 23, 24.
2988	1016	David being now extremely infirm, Abishag is procured to sleep with him as his concubine. Assisted by Joab and Abither, Adonijah his eldest son attempts to seize the throne; but, by the activity of Nathan the prophet, and Bathsheba, David gives orders to anoint Solomon his successor; 1 Ki. i.
2989	1015	
——	——	Having made immense preparations for the building the temple, and given Solomon a plan of it, and a charge concerning it, he fixes the order of the priests, Levites, singers, and porters, for the temple; as either now or before he had regulated the trained bands and the royal property; and, having solemnly charged Solomon and the princes of Israel to cleave to the Lord, he soon after died.—Not long after Adonijah, Joab, and Shimei were slain by Solomon's order;
2989	1015	1 Chr. xxii..xxix. 1 Ki. iii.
2990	1014	Solomon, who already had Rehoboam by an Ammonitess, marries an Egyptian princess, to whom Pharaoh her father gave Gezer, a city of the Philistines, in compliment; 1 Ki. 14. 21;—3. 1, 2;—9. 16. In answer to his prayer in his vision, God grants Solomon an uncommon share of wisdom; which he manifests in judging between two harlots; in fixing the crown officers and providers for his large household; and in his songs, proverbs, and philosophical discourses. He becomes the admiration of the princes and nations around; 1 Ki. iii. iv. 2 Ch. i.
2993	1011	After securing the assistance of Hiram king of Tyre and making great preparations, Solomon, in the 480th year of the deliverance from Egypt, lays the foundation of the temple. It was finished in seven years and six months, just 3000
3000	1004	years after the creation, and 1000 before Christ's birth. The next year it was dedicated by solemn prayer and large
3013	991	sacrifices; 1 Ki. v..ix. 2 Chr. ii..vi. Acts 7. 47. Solomon finishes his magnificent palace; 1 Ki. 7. 1; 9. 10; 2 Chr. 8. 1. About this time he wrote his inspired Song; Ca. i. viii. carried on his repairs of cities and enriching trade; and
3029	975	was visited by the queen of Sheba; 1 Ki. ix. x. 2 Chr. viii. ix.—1. 15..17.
3029	975	After great licentiousness with heathenish women, and apostacy to their idolatries, Solomon, being reproved by a prophet, repents; writes his Ecclesiastes, and perhaps his Proverbs, and dies; 1 Ki. xi. Neh. 13. 26; Ec. i. xii. Pro. i..xxix.
3029	975	Provoked by Rehoboam's haughty threatenings, the Ephraimites, and other nine tribes, revolt from the family of David, and form a separate kingdom under Jeroboam the son of Nebat. To prevent their return to Judah, by going up to Jerusalem at the solemn feasts, he establishes the idolatrous worship of the calves of Dan and Bethel among them Nor could the reproof of the man of God, nor the miracles attending it, render him penitent; 1 Ki. xii. xiii. 2 Ch. x
——	——	Many Levites and others retiring from the kingdom of Jeroboam to that of Rehoboam, he and his subjects conducted
3034	970	themselves for three years regularly, and lived prosperously. But afterwards revolting to idolatry, Shishak, king of
3046	958	Egypt, ravages their country, and pillages Jerusalem and the temple, 1 Ki. 14. 21..31; 2 Ch. xi. xii.
3049	955	Abijam succeeds Rehoboam. He routs Jeroboam's army of 800,000, slays 500,000 of them, and takes Beth-el and other
3063	951	cities from him; 1 Ki. 15. 1..8; 2 Ch. xiii.
3052	952	Asa succeeds Abijah; reigns forty-one years; zealously extirpates idolatry; strengthens his kingdom with forts; defeats an Ethiopian army of 1,000,000, renews his subjects' covenant with God; and deposes Maachah his idolatrous grandmother; 2 Ch. xiv. xv. 1 Ki. 15. 9..15.
3074 or	930 or	Baasha murders Nadab the son of Jeroboam, and the whole family; and reigns over Israel. Engaged in a war with
3064	940	Baasha, Asa hires the Syrians treacherously to invade the kingdom of Israel; and imprisons the prophet who reproved his conduct; 1 Ki. 15. 16..22; 1 Chr. 16. 1..10.
3075		Zimri murders Elah the son of Baasha; reigns over Israel seven days; but being besieged by his master's troops, he
3079	925	burns the palace upon himself; 1 Ki. 16. 9..20.
3086	918	After four years of civil war between Omri and Tibni, Omri prevails, and reigns wickedly; builds Samaria, and renders it his capital; 1 Ki. 16. 21..28; Mic. 6. 16.
		Ahab, still more wicked than his father, reigns over Israel; marries Jezebel a Zidonian princess; and by her advice,
3090	914	introduces the worship of Baal: Hiel, with the loss of his sons, rebuilds accursed Jericho; 1 Ki. 16. 29..34; Micah 6. 16
		Asa dying of diseased feet, Jehoshaphat succeeds him. He reforms his kingdom, fortifies his cities, and forms a militia
——	——	of 1,160,000; 2 Ch. xvii. 1 Ki. 22. 41..46.—He first made friendship with the kings of Israel, and took Ahab's daugh-
3090	914	ter to be the wife of Jehoram his son.
——	——	In answer to the prophet Elijah's prayer, a drought of three years and a half plagues the Kingdom of Israel. Ravens at first, and afterwards a poor widow of Zarephath, whose son he restores to life, feed Elijah.
3090	914	Having by his sacrifice, burnt with fire from heaven, demonstrated that not Baal, but JEHOVAH, was the true God, he causes the prophets of Baal to be slain, and procures rain.—Terrified by the threatenings of Jezebel, he retires far southward to Sinai; but is reproved by God for his flight, and ordered back to anoint Jehu king over Israel, Hazael over Syria, and Elisha prophet in his own room; 1 Ki. xv..xix.
3103	901	Benhadad king of Syria having insolently threatened the destruction of Samaria, God punishes him with a signal defeat by a handful of Israelites. Next year, to punish his captain's blasphemy, his army is almost utterly cut off. He sub-
3104	900	mits; and Ahab, to his own ruin, makes a treaty of peace with him; 1 Kings xx.
3105	899	By seizing upon Naboth's vineyard, whom Jezebel had for this purpose basely murdered, Ahab draws upon himself and family fearful denunciations of wrath; but his external repentance for a time defers the execution; 1 Kings xxi.
3107	897	Having in the preceding year associated their eldest sons, Ahaziah and Jehoram, in power with themselves, Ahab and Jehoshaphat, encouraged by the false prophets, march against the Syrians for the recovery of Ramoth-Gilead. Jehoshaphat is endangered, and Ahab slain; 1 Ki. xxii. 2 Chr. xviii.
3108	896	While Jehoshaphat, reproved by a prophet, proceeds in the reformation of his kingdom, Ahaziah, the successor of Ahab, dies of a fall from a window.——Elijah, having destroyed two idolatrous troops by fire from heaven, is translated Elisha succeeds him, heals the bitter water and barren fields of Jericho; and by two she-bears, destroys forty-two insolent children of Beth-el; 1 Ki. 22. 49..53; 2 Ch. xix. 2 Ki. i. ii.
3109	895	The Moabites, who had always been subject to the Israelites since David conquered them, having rebelled after the death of Ahab, Jehoram his son, assisted by Jehoshaphat and his deputy king of Edom, and miraculously supplied with water by Elisha, ravages their country; 2 Kings iii.
——	——	Elisha multiplies the widow's oil; promises a son to the Shunammite, and restores him to life; renders poison harmless; multiplies provision; heals Naaman of his leprosy, and smites Gehazi with it; makes iron swim; blinds and opens the eyes of the Syrian soldiers. The Syrians, affrighted by God, raise the siege of Samaria, when the inhabitants were almost famished, and leave plenty of provision; 2 Ki. iv..vii.
3112	892	Meanwhile Jehoshaphat is miraculously victorious over the allied army, which had invaded his kingdom with a view to extirpate the Israelites; 2 Ch. xx. Ps. xlviii. lxxxiii.——He allots his younger sons presents and fenced cities; and, for the second time, instals Jehoram on his throne; 2 Ch. 21. 2, 3; 2 Ki. 8. 16.
3115	889	After Jehoshaphat's death, Jehoram, being sole king introduces the idolatry of the house of Ahab his father-in-law into Judea, murders his brethren; and contemns the warning which the prophet Elijah had left him. The Edomites and Libnites revolt. The Philistines, Arabs, and others, ravage his kingdom and murder his family; 2 Ch. xxi. 2 Ki. 8. 16..24.
3119	885	Ahaziah his only surviving son, succeeds; and having reigned about a year alone, he and Jehoram king of Israel, and other male descendants of Anab, together with Jezebel and the priests of Baal, are slain by Jehu, to whom God had given the kingdom of Israel; 2 Ki. 8. 25, 29;—ix. x. 2 Ch. xxii.

Digitized by Google

Year of World.	Before Christ.	
3126	878	After Athaliah, the daughter of Ahab, had murdered all the seed royal of David she could find, and had tyrannized six years, Jehoiada the high priest, assisted by his fellow priests and nobles, installs Joash, Ahaziah's son, when seven years of age, on the throne; kills Athaliah, and Mattan her idolatrous high priest; reforms the nation; and renews their covenant with God; 2 Ki. xi. 2 Chr. xxiii.
3149	855	Jehoash, in the twenty-third year of his reign, gives orders for repairing the temple; which are executed with great prudence and fidelity; 2 Ki. xii. 2 Ch. xxiv. Jehu king of Israel is succeeded by Jehoahaz his son. Under both, especially the latter, Hazael (who, by murdering his master Benhadad, had become king of Syria) terribly ravaged their kingdom; 2 Ki. 10. 29..36;—13. 1..9;—8. 7..15.
3164	840	Joash king of Judah, and his subjects, turn idolaters. He murders Zachariah the priest, son of Jehoiada and his own cousin, for reproving him. Soon after the Syrians ravage his kingdom, and his servants murder him; 2 Ki. 12. 17..21; 2 Ch. 24. 17..27.
3165	839	Jehoash, grandson of Jehu, succeeds his father Jehoahaz as sole king of Israel; visits the prophet Elisha on his death-bed; according to whose predictions he gives the Syrians three terrible defeats; 2 Ki. 13. 10..23;—14. 15, 16
3166	838	Amaziah succeeds his father Joash on the throne of Judah; punishes the murderers of his father; ravages the country of the Edomites with inhuman barbarity; provokes Jehoash king of Israel to a war, in which his army is routed, Jerusalem and the temple pillaged, and himself taken prisoner; 2 Ki. 4. 1..14; 2 Ch. xxv.
——	——	Jonah the prophet foretells the relief of the Israelites. Unwilling to denounce the destruction of Nineveh, he flees to Tarshish. A whale swallows him up, and, after three days, casts him out upon dry land. He warns the Ninevites, they repent and are spared; 2 Ki. 14. 25; Jonah i..iv. Mat. 12. 39..41;—16. 4.
3180	824	After being his father's partner twelve years, Jeroboam succeeds his father Jehoash, and restores the kingdom of Israel almost to its ancient glory; 2 Ki. 14. 16, 23..28.
3194	810	Amaziah king of Judah being murdered by his subjects, Azariah or Uzziah succeeds him, and reigns prosperously fifty-two years; 2 Ki. 14. 21, 22;—15. 1..4; 2 Ch. 26 1..15.
——	——	The prophets Amos, Hosea, and perhaps Joel, prophesy; reprove the Israelites for their sins, and foretell their approaching, but just judgments; Am. i..ix. Hos. i..xiv. Joel i..iii.
3221	783	A terrible earthquake is felt in Judea; Am. 1. 1; Zec. 14. 5; Jeroboam II. dying, a civil war, at least an interregnum of eleven years and a half, ensues; at the end of which Zachariah his son, the fourth in descent from Jehu, reigns six months; 2 Ki. 15. 8..12;—10. 30.
3233	771	Shallum his murderer had reigned but one month when Menahem, probably Zachariah's general, slew him, and reigned ten years. While he was butchering his opponents, Pul king of Assyria invaded the kingdom, and laid it under tribute; 2 Ki. 15. 13..22.
3241	763	About this time Uzziah, proud of his conquests and wealth, attempts to offer incense in the temple, is withstood by Azariah the high priest, and struck with a leprosy. Jotham his son governs the kingdom; 2 Ki. 15. 5, 6, 2 Ch. 26. 16..23.
——	——	Isaiah and Micah begin to prophesy; Is. i..vi. Mic. i.
3245	759	Having murdered Pekahiah the son of Menahem, Pekah begins to reign over Israel twenty years.
3246	758	Next year Jotham begins his prosperous reign over Judah; 2 Ki. 15. 27, 28, 32..38; 2 Chr. xxvii.
3252	748	Ahaz succeeds Jotham, and reigns very wickedly and unhappily. Pekah king of Israel kills 120,000 of his best troops in one battle, and carries off 200,000 prisoners, which, by order of the prophet Oded, are sent back. He and Rezin king of Syria ravage Judea, and intend to render it tributary to them, under a deputy of their own. The Edomites and Philistines, from the south and west, also distress it. In his distress, Ahaz hires Tiglath-pileser, of Assyria, to attack his enemies, who, after murdering multitudes of the Syrians and Israelites on the east of Jordan and in Galilee, carries the rest captive to Media. Ahaz then copies after the Syrian idolatry, and pollutes the temple; 2 Ch. xxviii. Is. 7. 1..9; 2 Ki. xvi.—15. 29.
3262	742	Hosea, Isaiah, and Micah, still continue prophesying; Hos. iv..xiv. Is. vii..xiv. Mic. i. ii.
3274	730	Hoshea, who had killed Pekah nine years before, at last, by a long civil war, renders himself king of Israel, and is less wicked than his predecessors. Shalmaneser king of Assyria renders him tributary; 2 Ki. 15. 30;—17. 1, 2.
3278	726	After being partner with his father one year, Hezekiah begins to reign alone over Judah. He, with great zeal and diligence, reforms his kingdom; refuses to pay tribute to the Assyrians; and reduces the Philistines; 2 Ch. xxix..xxxi 2 Ki. 18. 1..8; Is. 14. 29.
3283	721	Finding that Hoshea had, with the assistance of the Egyptians, conspired to render himself independent, Shalmaneser invades his kingdom; demolishes Samaria his capital; takes him prisoner; and transports the remaining Israelites to Assyria and Media, whence few, if any of them, ever returned to Canaan; Is. vii. viii. xxiv. xxviii. Hos. iv..xiii. Am. ii..ix. Mic. ii. iii. vi. vii. 2 Ki. 17. 3..23;—18. 9..12; 2 Ch. 30. 6; Neh. 9. 32. He soon after ravaged Phenicia, and besieged Tyre five years, &c.
3291	713	Having reduced the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Philistines, if not also the Egyptians, Sennacherib the Assyrian, contrary to treaty, invades Judea, and takes all the fenced cities except Jerusalem: his army is cut off, perhaps in one third year, by an angel, on the east of Jerusalem. During this war Hezekiah was miraculously delivered from his deadly distemper; Am. i. ii. Is. xv. xxiv..xxxviii. Mic. i..iii. 2 Ki. xviii..xx. 2 Chr. xxxii.
——	——	Chaldean ambassadors coming to Hezekiah, he vainly shows them his wealth. God threatens him, that it and his seed should be carried captive to Babylon; Is. xxxix. 2 Ki. 20. 12..21; 2 Ch. 32. 25..33.
——	——	While Judea flourishes, Isaiah, and perhaps Micah, prophesy; Is. xl..lxvi. Mic. iv. v.
3306	698	Manasseh succeeds Hezekiah. He introduces idolatry, persecution, and other abominations; 2 Ki. xx.—24. 3, 4;—22. 1, 17; Jer. 15. 4; 2 Ch. 33. 1..10.
3338	676	Esarhaddon invades Judea; carries Manasseh prisoner to Babylon; where he repents, and is restored to his kingdom, perhaps as a tributary of the Assyrians, 2 Chr. 33. 11..19.
——	——	About this time Esarhaddon transported the remains of the Israelites to the East, and further repeopled their country with heathen tribes from Persia, Chaldea, &c. They formed a religion, partly Jewish, partly heathen; and were called Samaritans, 2 Ki. 17. 21..41; Ezra 4. 2, 9, 10, 17; John iv.—8. 48; Luke 9. 52, 53.
3363	641	Josiah, a child of eight years, succeeds his obstinately wicked father Amon: he, with great zeal, reforms his kingdom, repairs the temple; renews his subjects' covenant with God; solemnly celebrates the passover.—During his reign Jeremiah and Zephaniah prophesy, if not also Nahum and Habakkuk; Jer. i. perhaps to xvii. Zep. i..iii. Nah. i..iii. Hab. i..iii.
3394	610	Unadvisedly giving battle to Pharaoh-nechoh king of Egypt Josiah is slain; after which the kingdom of Judah becomes miserable; 2 Ki. 23. 29, 30; 2 Ch. 35. 20..24.
3395	609	Jehoahaz, whom the people had made king, being carried prisoner into Egypt, Pharaoh-nechoh makes Jehoiakim king, who reigns wickedly eleven years, 2 Ki. 23. 31..37; 2 Ch. 36. 1..5. Under him Jeremiah and Urijah, if not also Habakkuk and Zephaniah, prophesy; Jer. xix. xx. xxvi. xxii. xxiii. xxv. xxxv. xxxvi. xlv. xlvi..xlix. Hab. i..iii. Zep. i..iii.
3398	606	Nebuchadnezzar the Chaldean, now partner in the kingdom with his father, invades Judea; renders Jehoiakim his tributary; carries off Daniel and his companions, and others, to Babylon, with part of the vessels of the temple of God, which he places in that of Belus; 2 Chr. 36. 6, 7; Jer. 35. 11;—29. 10; Is. 39. 7; Dan. 1. 2, 3, 7; &c.
3401	603	Jehoiakim rebels against Nebuchadnezzar, now sole king of Babylon; 2 Ki. 24. 1.
——	——	Daniel makes known and interprets Nebuchadnezzar's dream of the image, which the wise men could not; Dan. i.
3403	601	After a long and furious war, Nineveh is destroyed by the Medes, assisted by Nebuchadnezzar the Chaldean; Nah ... iii. Eze. xxxi.
3404	600	While Nebuchadnezzar is occupied in seizing the kingdom of Assyria, he sends an army of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim king of Judah, who ravage his kingdom, murder him, drag his corpse out by the gate of Jerusalem, and leave it unburied; 2 Ki. 24. 2; Jer. 22. 18, 22;—18. 19;—36. 30.
3405	599	His son Jehoiachin, whom, it seems, he had made his partner ten years before, after reigning alone three months and ten days, surrenders himself to Nebuchadnezzar, who carries him and his family, courtiers, and principal magistrates, warriors, and artificers, in all 18,000, to Babylon; together with Ezekiel the priest, afterwards a prophet, and Mordecai, and part of the furniture of the temple; 2 Ki. 20. 17, 18; Is. 39. 6, 7; 2 Chr. 36. 9, 10; 2 Ki. 24. 6..19; Jer. 22. 24..30;—29. 1, 2;—xxiv. Eze. 17. 4, 12;—1. 2, 3; Esth. 2. 6.
3406	598	Zedekiah, brother of Jehoiakim, being made king by Nebuchadnezzar, as his sworn tributary, reigns wickedly.—Jeremiah continues prophesying in Judea; Jer. xxi. xxvii..xxxiv. xxxvii. xxxviii. l. li. if not also xix. xx; and Ezekiel begins to prophesy in Chaldea; Eze. i..xxxi.
——	——	Zedekiah, depending on the Egyptians, rebelled; to punish which, Nebuchadnezzar, after a siege of almost two years, burns Jerusalem and the temple; carries off captive all the Jews who remained, except a few of the poorer sort: whom, together with Jeremiah, now liberated from prison, he commits to the care of Gedaliah. But Gedaliah being quickly murdered, the rest retire into Egypt, and force Jeremiah along with them; Jer. lii. xxxix..xliv. 2 Ki. xxv. 2 Chr xxxvi. Lam. i..v.
——	——	Jeremiah, Ezekiel, and Obadiah, prophesy; Jer. xliii. xliv. Eze. xxxii..xlviii. Ob. i. Ps. lxxiv. cxxix. cxxxvii. are penned, and Jeremiah's Lamentations; i..v.
3425	579	Having desolated the countries of Ammon, Moab, Edom, Phenicia, Philistia, and Egypt, Nebuchadnezzar returns to Babylon, where, out of his immense spoils, he forms a gigantic image to his god Belus. Shadrach, Meshach, and

Digitized by Google

Year of World.	Before Christ.	
		Abed-nego, refusing to worship it, are miraculously preserved in the fiery furnace, and are promoted to great honours Jer. xxv. xlvi...xlix. Exe. xxv..xxxi. xxxv. Is xv..xxiii. Hab. i. ii. Dan. iii. He also builds palaces, hanging gardens, the temple of Belus, &c. Dan. 4. 30.
3434	570	Daniel interprets Nebuchadnezzar's dream of *the tree cut down*. Next year Nebuchadnezzar, for his pride, is deprived of his reason, and dethroned for seven years; Dan. iv.—5. 18..21.
3442	562	Nebuchadnezzar hath his reason restored; he acknowledges God's sovereignty; is restored to his throne; and dies, having reigned forty-five years.
3443	561	Evil-merodach, his son, succeeds, and exalts Jehoiachin king of the Jews; 2 Ki. xxv. xxvii..xxx. Jer. 52. 31..34.
3449	555	Neriglissar, Nebuchadnezzar's son-in-law, who had murdered Evil-merodach, and his family being murdered in their turn, Belshazzar, the son of Evil-merodach, becomes king of Babylon; Jer. 27. 7.——Daniel hath his vision of the *four beasts*;—and about two years after, of the *ram* and *he-goat*; Dan. vii. viii.
3466	538	While the Medes and Persians besiege Babylon, Belshazzar and his lords celebrate an impious revel.—A hand-writing, interpreted by Daniel, denounces their immediate ruin.—That same night Babylon is taken, Belshazzar slain, and his monarchy rendered subject to the Medes and Persians; Dan. v. Is. xiii. xiv. xxi. xlvi. xlvii. Jer. xxv. 12;—27. 7;—l li. Hab. ii.
——	——	Daniel is advanced by Darius the Mede; but, by the envy of his fellow rulers is cast into the den of lions. He is delivered and his accusers destroyed; Dan. vi. He solemnly supplicates the restoration of the Jewish nation; has the coming of Christ, and the disasters attending it, intimated to him by the angel Gabriel; Dan. ix.
3468	536	Cyrus, succeeding his father Cambyses as king of Persia, and Darius his uncle and father-in-law, as king of Media, proclaims liberty for the Jews to return to Canaan and rebuild their temple; and restores to them their sacred vessels, which had been dedicated to the Chaldean idol Bel.——About 30,000 of the tribes of Judah and Benjamin, and perhaps 12,000 of the other tribes, 7337 proselytes and servants, return under the direction of Zerubbabel and Jeshua; Is. 44 23..28;—45. 13;—48. 20; 2 Ch. 36. 22, 23; Ezra i. ii. Neh. vii.
3469	535	After observing the feast of tabernacles, and making preparation for seven months, the Jews, amidst joy and grief, lay the foundation of the second temple; Ezra iii. But their Samaritan neighbours, by their open influence at court, retarded by accusing them as rebels to Cambyses and Artaxerxes Magus, long hinder the building; Ezra iv. Daniel hath his last vision; x..xii.
3480	524	Cambyses, after the death of Amasis, ravages Egypt and part of Ethiopia, and ruins his own army
3484	520	Encouraged by the prophets Haggai and Zechariah, and after this by a decree of Darius Hystaspis in their favour, the Jews resume the building of their temple; and in about four years finish and dedicate it, about seventy-two years after it had been burnt by the Chaldeans; Ezra v. vi. Hag. i. ii. Zec. i..xiv. About this time Darius reduced the revolted Babylonians; Is. xiii. xiv. xxi. xlvii. Jer. l. li.
3489	515	
3490	514	Perhaps about this time Esther was made queen of Persia instead of Vashti; and after five years the plot and ruin of Haman took place. But some historians place these events thirty-six years later, under Xerxes, or rather fifty-six, under Artaxerxes Longimanus; Esth. i..x.
3517	487	The Egyptians revolt from Darius. About six years after, Xerxes, his son, reduces them.
3525	479	Darius having, for the sixteen last years of his life, carried on an unsuccessful war with the Greeks, Xerxes his son, after four years preparation, invades their country with an army of some millions: but he and his Carthaginian allie are shamefully repulsed; Dan. 11. 2;—10 20;—7. 5;—8. 4. Artaxerxes Longimanus succeeds his father Xerxes. The Egyptians again revolt, but are reduced.
3540	464	
3547	457	Ezra is sent to Jerusalem by Artaxerxes, as his deputy governor of Judea. With great zeal he separates the Jews from their strange wives; Ezra vii..x. Perhaps it was now that Esther was married to Ahasuerus, and Haman's plot and ruin five years after; Esth. i..x. and, by her influence, Artaxerxes greatly favoured the Jews.
3559	445	Nehemiah is appointed deputy governor of Judea, and rebuilds Jerusalem. Continuing in that office 18, or perhaps 36, years, he labours to reform his nation; Neh. i..xiii. Dan. 9. 25.
3574	430	Malachi the prophet reproves the Jews for their contempt of God's ordinances, sacrilege, marriages with heathens, and cruelty to their Jewish wives; Mal. i..iv.
3591	413	The Egyptians revolt from Darius Nothus king of Persia. It required 64 years to reduce them; Is. xix. Eze. xxix. xxx. Zec. 10. 11; Joel 3. 19; Is. 27. 1.
3596	408	Scarcely had Nehemiah finished his reformation, when Manasseh, the son-in-law of Sanballat, began to build the Samaritan temple on mount Gerizzim; Neh. 13. 28, 29; John 4. 20.
3655	349	After reducing the revolted Cyprians and Phenicians, and ravaging part of Judea, Artaxerxes Ochus, king of Persia, finally reduces the Egyptians; since which they have never been governed by a prince of their own; Eze. 29. 14, 15;—30. 13; Zec. 10. 11; Is. xix.
3670	334	After the Persians and Greeks had been generally in a state of war for 160 years, Alexander the Great marches 35,000 Greeks into Asia, with whom, in six years, he conquers the whole Persian empire; Dan. 7. 6;—8. 5..7;—10. 20;—11. 3; Zec. 6. 6.
3672	332	Alexander furiously destroys Tyre and Philistia. The Jews and Egyptians submit to him; Is. 23. 1..18; Zec. 9..18
3681	323	Alexander dies. Within fifteen years after, his whole family is murdered, and his empire divided among four of his principal generals; Dan 7. 6;—8. 8;—11. 4. The two principal divisions were—the kingdom or empire of Egypt on the south of Canaan, and of Syria on the north. For more than 150 years these were generally in a state of war one with another; nevertheless, the Jews, whose country lay betwixt them, were marvellously protected by Providence; Dan. 11. 5..29; Zec. 10. 8.
3829	175	Antiochus Epiphanes, succeeding his brother Seleucus, persecutes the Jews, and sets to sale their high priesthood He makes four attempts to rob Ptolemy his nephew of the kingdom of Egypt.
3834	170	In his return from his second expedition into Egypt he takes Jerusalem, murders 40,000, and takes as many more prisoners to be sold for slaves.
3836	168	In his return from his fourth expedition, when he was checked by the peremptory demands of the Roman ambassadors, he stops the daily sacrifice, and attempts to abolish the Jewish worship.
3840	164	After some years struggling, Judas Maccabeus defeats Antiochus' army at Jerusalem, restores the worship of God in the temple, and institutes the *feast of dedication*. Not long after this Antiochus dies miserably; Dan. 11. 21..35;—8. 23..25; Zec. 1 20, 21;—9. 13..17;—12. 2..7; John 10. 22.
——	——	For thirty years after, Judas and his brethren Jonathan and Simeon protect their nation; governing their church as high priests, and their state as civil rulers dependent on the Syro-Grecians.
3870	133	After this John Hircanus the son of Simeon, and Alexander Janneus his son, having rendered the Jewish nation independent, reign prosperously for about fifty years, and subdue the Samaritans, Edomites, Ammonites, Moabites, and Philistines; Is. 11. 14; Mic. 4. 12, 13; Ob. 18..21.
3926	78	After a war of six years with his subjects, Alexander dies. Alexandra his widow wisely governs the state 9 years, Hircanus her son being high priest.
3940	64	After five years contention between Hircanus, her elder, but peaceable son, and Aristobulus the younger, they both apply to the Romans for help.
3941	63	Pompey the Roman general takes part with Hircanus; and taking Jerusalem from Aristobulus, carries him prisoner to Rome, where he is poisoned about 14 years after.
3957	47	Antipater, who had been a partisan of Hircanus, obtains for his son Phasael the government of Judea, and for Herod the Great the government of Galilee.
3960	44	Julius Cæsar, who, after great success in war, had altered the republican form of the Roman government, and made himself emperor, is slain by Brutus, Cassius, and others, in the senate house
3964	40	Antigonus, the son of Aristobulus, having been made king of Judea by the Parthians, Herod of Galilee, by the assistance of the Romans, wrests the kingdom from him.
3982	18	Herod having offended the Jews, by some heathenish structures in compliment to Augustus the Roman emperor, attempts to regain their favour by rebuilding their ruinous temple.
4000		After a solemn annunciation of their birth by the angel Gabriel, John Baptist and Christ are born, to the great joy of their parents. Jesus' birth is published to the shepherds. He is circumcised, and presented at the temple; and solemnly acknowledged the Messiah by Simeon and Anna; Mat. i. ii. Luke i.—2. 1..38.—3. 23..38.
		Wise men of the Gentiles come from the east to worship him. God admonishes them not to return to Herod to inform him concerning the divine babe. To secure his destruction, Herod murders all the babes under two years old in and about Beth-lehem; but an angel had previously warned Joseph and Mary to carry Jesus into Egypt, where he was safe; Mat. 2. 1..18.
4002		Herod being dead, Joseph and Mary, with the babe Jesus, return to Canaan, and settle at Nazareth in Galilee; Mat. 2. 18..23; Judas of Galilee raises an insurrection; Acts 5. 37.
A. D.		
4009	6	Archelaus, who reigned in the room of his father Herod, being accused of maladministration, is deposed by the Romans, and Judea is formed into one of their provinces.
4012	9	Jesus goes up with his parents to the passover, and disputes with the doctors in the temple; Luke 2. 39..52.
4030	27	John Baptist begins to preach and baptize, warning the Jews to prepare for receiving the Messiah, who was about to be manifested; Mat. 3. 1..12; Mark 1. 1..8; Luke 3. 1..18; John 1. 7..19.

Digitized by Google

Year of World.	A. D.	
4032	29	Jesus is baptized by John at Bethabara near Jericho; and is attested by his Father and the Holy Ghost from heaven; Mat. 3. 13..17; Mark 1. 9..11; Luke 3. 21..23. He is led by the Spirit into the wilderness of Judah to fast, and to be forty days tempted of the devil; Mat. 4. 1..11; Mark 1. 12, 13; Luke 4. 1..13. Being examined concerning his character, John acknowledges himself the Messiah's forerunner, and points out Jesus as the Messiah, to his hearers and disciples; John 1. 20..37.—Having become acquainted with Andrew, Peter, Philip, and Nathanael, Jesus returns into Galilee, perhaps attended by the two last: and there, at a marriage, turns water into wine; John 1. 35..51;—2. 1..12.
4033	30	After making a short visit to Capernaum, Jesus goes up to the passover at Jerusalem; where he expels the merchants from the courts of the temple; foretells his own death and resurrection; and confers with Nicodemus concerning the new birth, the end of his mission, &c. John 2. 12..25;—3. 1..21.—Departs from Jerusalem, and preaches with great applause;—which John hearing of, joyfully extols him; John 3. 22..36; and is soon after cast into prison; Mat. 14. 10; Luke 3. 19, 20; Mark 6. 17.—Jesus returns northward to Galilee through Samaria, where he converts a harlot and many of her neighbours; is welcomed to Galilee; at Cana restores to health a nobleman's son; John iv.; preaches at Nazareth, to the hazard of his life; Luke 4. 16..30; removes to Capernaum, where he preaches with acceptance; calls Peter and Andrew, James and John, to be his stated attendants; casts out a devil in the synagogue, and heals Peter's mother-in-law; after which he takes a tour through the other cities of Galilee; multitudes following him to hear his sermons, or to obtain his miraculous cures; Mark 1. 14..39; Luke 4. 31..44;—5. 1..11; Mat. 4. 13..25;—8. 14, 15. Preaches the sermon on the Mount; Mat. v..vii. Descending from thence, he cures a leper; Mat. 8. 1..4; Mark 1. 40..46; Luke 5. 12..16. Returns to Capernaum, where he cures a man of the palsy, and calls Matthew to be his disciple; Mat. 9. 2..9; Mark 2. 1..14; Luke 5. 17..28.
4034	31	Goes up to his second passover at Jerusalem, where he cures the lame man at the pool of Bethesda on the sabbath, and vindicates his conduct, from his equality with God, and the office he had from God; John v. Returning to Galilee, he vindicates *the rubbing out ears* of corn by his hungry disciples for their refreshment on the sabbath-day; cures a man's *withered hand* on the sabbath, and justifies his conduct; is followed by multitudes to the sea of Galilee; many of whom he heals of their diseases, and forbids the possessed to acknowledge his Messiahship; Mat. 12. 1..21; Mark 2. 23..28;—3. 1..12; Luke 6. 1..11.
——	——	Having prayed all night on a mountain, he chooses his *twelve disciples* from among his other followers; descends to the plain; works many miracles; repeats part of his celebrated sermon on the Mount; Mark 3. 13..19; Luke 6. 12..49; heals the centurion's servant, and commends his faith; Mat. 8. 5..13; Luke 7. 1..10; raises the widow of Nain's son to life; Luke 7. 11..17; Mark 3. 19..21; answers John Baptist's inquiry, *Whether he was the promised Messiah*; discourses concerning John, and bewails the fate of the impenitent cities of Galilee; Luke 7. 18..35; Mat. xi.; dines with a Pharisee, and vindicates the woman who anointed his feet; Luke 7. 36..50. Takes another tour through the cities of Galilee, attended by his disciples, and some pious women; answers the Pharisees' charge of correspondence with Satan; warns them of the danger of sinning against the Holy Ghost, and of idle words; upbraids the Pharisees perverseness in seeking a sign from heaven; pronounces the parable of the *relapsed demoniac* against them; intimates his resolution to persevere in his work, and his endeared affection to his obedient disciples; Luke 8. 1..3;—11. 14..36; Mat. 12. 22..50; Mark 3. 22..35.
——	——	Retiring to the west side of the sea of Tiberias, he delivers the parables of the *sower* and of the *tares*, which he afterwards explained to his disciples; and of the *springing field*, the *mustard-seed*, the *leaven*, the *hid treasure*, the *pearl*, and the *net*; Mat. xiii. Mark 4. 1..34; Luke 8. 4..18. After answering some who professed their inclination to follow him, he crosses the sea eastward, and stills a tempest; Mat. 8. 18..27: Mark 4. 35..41; Luke 9. 57..62; dislodges the devils out of two madmen, the one extremely furious: and permits them to enter into and drown the swine; and, at the Gadarenes' request, leaves the country, and crosses the sea to Capernaum; Mat. 8. 28..34;—9. 1; Mark 5. 1..21; Luke 8. 26..40. Being feasted at Matthew's house, he justifies his conversing with sinners; vindicates his disciples' present omission of religious austerities; cures an inveterate bloody issue, and restores to life Jairus' daughter; Mat. 9. 10..34; Mark 2. 15..22;—5. 22..43; Luke 5. 29..39;—8. 41..56. Removes from Capernaum to Nazareth, where, being again rejected, he begins another new circuit through the cities of Galilee; Mat. 13. 54..58;—9. 35..38; Mark 6. 1..6. Sends forth his disciples to preach in different parts, with proper directions and encouragements; Mat. x.—11. 1; Mark 6. 1..13; Luke 9. 1..6.—Herod the tetrarch of Galilee suspects him to be John Baptist, whom he had lately beheaded at the instigation of Herodias his incestuous harlot; Mat. 14. 1..12; Mark 5. 14..29; Luke 9. 7..9.
4035	32	Jesus' disciples being returned from their missions, he retires to the desert of Bethsaida; multitudes flocking to hear him, he miraculously feeds 5000 with a few loaves. To avoid their making him a king, he crosses the sea westward; walks on the sea; stills a tempest; heals many diseased; is followed by the multitude whom he had feasted; he represents himself as the *bread of life*: is quickly deserted by multitudes; tries the constancy of his disciples, and foretells that one of them should betray him; Mat. 14. 13..36; Mark 6. 30..56; Luke 9. 10..17; John vi. He condemns Pharisaic washings and traditions; and inculcates purity of heart; Mat. 15. 1..20; Mark 7. 1..23.
——	——	About the time of the *third passover* he withdraws into the borders of Tyre and Zidon; commends the Syro-Phenician woman's faith, and casts the devil out of her daughter; returning through Decapolis, cures a deaf man; and after feeding 4000 with a few loaves, crosses the sea of Tiberias westward, and lands near Dalmanutha and Magdala; Mat. 15. 21..39; Mark 7. 24..37;—8. 1..10. Again upbraids the Pharisees for asking a sign of his Messiahship, and heals a blind man at Bethsaida. Returning thence to Cesarea Philippi, near the springs of Jordan, he acknowledges himself the Messiah; foretells his sufferings; rebukes Peter; and encourages his disciples to self-denial and martyrdom; Mat. xvi. Mark 8. 11..38;—9. 1; Luke 9. 18..27.—On the eighth day after he is transfigured; foretells his death and resurrection; declares that John Baptist was the New Testament Elias; descends from the mount; casts out an obstinate devil; warns his disciples of his future sufferings; causes a fish to bring money for his tribute at Capernaum; Mat. xvii. Mark 9. 2..32; Luke 9. 28..45; recommends harmony and humility; directs how to deal with offending brethren; and, by the parable of the *unmerciful servant* inculcates forgiveness of injuries; Mark 9. 33..37, 42..50; Luke 9. 46..48; Mat. xviii.; and reproves John for rebuking a caster-out of devils; Mark 9. 38..41; Luke 9. 49, 50
——	——	After discoursing with his unbelieving kinsmen, he goes up to the *feast of tabernacles* at Jerusalem; where he preaches in the temple; vindicates his conduct and mission: and the Sanhedrim attempt to apprehend him; John vii. Next morning he returns to the court of the temple; declines judging in the case of an adulteress; represents himself as the *light of the world*: warns his hearers against unbelief and a dependence on their descent from Abraham; and declares his own pre-eternity; whereupon the Jews attempt to stone him; John viii. The *seventy disciples* return with a joyful account of their success; he shows the scribe the way to eternal life; delivers the parable of the *good Samaritan*; and, leaving Jerusalem, comes to Bethany, where he commends Mary's attention and choice; Luke 10. 17..42. Returning to Galilee, he instructs his disciples how to pray; delivers the parable of the *importunate friend*; dining with a Pharisee, he admonishes him and his brethren of their sin and danger; Luke 11. 1..13, 37..54; cautions his disciples against hypocrisy and the fear of man; declines to decide a case of property between two brothers; pronounces the parable of the *rich fool*: repeats the cautions against covetousness which he had given in his sermon on the Mount: inculcates watchfulness for his second coming, and care to entertain his present message; Luke xii.; urges the necessity of repentance; delivers the parable of the *barren fig-tree*: cures a deformed woman on the sabbath; and, regardless of Herod's hatred, prosecutes his work; Luke xiii. Invited to dine with a Pharisee, he cures a man of a dropsy on the sabbath, and vindicates himself; recommends humility and generosity; in his parable of the *marriage supper*, foretells the rejection of the Jews and calling of the Gentiles; and urges a deliberate resolution in religion; Luke xiv. To vindicate his familiar converse with publicans and sinners, he pronounces the parable of the *lost sheep, lost piece of silver*, and *prodigal son*: Luke xv.; and of the *unjust steward* and *rich glutton*: Luke xvi.; and exhorts his disciples to simplicity, forgiving offences, and humility; Luke 17. 1..11. Travelling through Samaria to Jerusalem, he rebukes the intemperate zeal of James and John against the Samaritans, and heals ten lepers; Luke 9. 51..56;—17. 12..19. Coming near to Jerusalem, he warns the Jews against expecting a pompous kingdom of the Messiah; and foretells their approaching miseries; Luke 17. 20..37; and, by his parables of the *importunate widow* and the *humbled publican*, he recommends importunity, perseverance, and humility, in prayer; Luke 18. 1..14. At Jerusalem, during the *feast of dedication*, he opens the eyes of one born blind; encourages him when excommunicated by the Sanhedrim; admonishes the proud Pharisees of their danger; represents himself as the Messiah and Shepherd of God's flock, and as one with his Father; and, to avoid being stoned as a blasphemer on that account, retires beyond Jordan.
4037	33	Here he declares against rash *divorces*; blesses the *little children*: tries the young ruler's obedience; represents the danger of riches; Mat. xix. Mark 10. 1..31; Luke 18. 15..30; and, by the parable of *labourers in a vineyard*, warns the Jews not to envy the Gentiles' admission to fellowship with God in his church; Mat. 20. 1..16. Informed of Lazarus' sickness, after his death he returns to Bethany near Jerusalem, and raises him from the dead; the Sanhedrim having agreed he should for this be put to death, he retires to a city called *Ephraim*: John xi. Returning towards Jerusalem, he foretells his sufferings; rebukes the ambition of James, John, and their mother; and, passing through Jericho, cures two blind men; Mat. 20. 17..34; Mark 10. 32..52; Luke 18. 31..43. He converts Zaccheus the publican; and, by the parable of *the pounds*, represents the misery coming on the Jewish nation; Luke 19. 1..28. At Bethany he is feasted by Lazarus and anointed by Mary; John 12. 1..11; Mat. 26. 6..13; Mark 14. 3..9. On the first day of the week he rides in triumph to Jerusalem; weeps over it upon sight of it; drives out the traders from the court of the temple, and works miracles there; converses with some Greeks, and retires to Bethany. Returns to Jerusalem next morning curses the barren fig-tree, and again expels the merchants from the temple, which exasperates the priests

Digitized by Google

Year of World.	A D	
		and at even returns to Bethany; Mat. 21. 1..19; Mark 11. 1..19; Luke 19. 28..48; John 12. 12..50 Returns to Jerusalem on Tuesday morning; the fig-tree is withered; he confounds the Jewish rulers who had questioned his authority; delivers the parables of the *two sons*, the *vineyard let out to husbandmen*, and the *marriage dinner*; Mark 11. 20 ..33;—12. 1..12; Luke 20. 1..19; Mat. 21. 20..46;—22. 1..14; confounds the Jews in their attempt to ensnare him about paying tribute; proves the resurrection of the dead; shows what is the great commandment; silences the Pharisees with respect to the Messiah's divinity; and repeats his denunciations against them; Mark 12. 13..40; Luke 20. 20..47; Mat. 22. 15..39;—xxiii. Going out of the temple at even, he applauds the liberality of the poor widow; foretells his coming to destroy Jerusalem and to judge the world, and the signs thereof; and by the parables of the *servants, ten virgins*, and *talents*, and by the description of the last judgment, inculcates watchfulness, sincerity, and activity in religion; Mark 12. 41..44; Luke 21. 1..36; Mat xxiv. xxv.; and warns his disciples that he should be betrayed in two days to his enemies. That same night the Jewish rulers plot his death; and Judas, coming in at the very time, agrees to betray him; Mat. 26 1..5, 14...' ; Mark 14. 1, 2, 10, 11; Luke 21. 37, 38;—22. 1. 6
4036	33	
—	—	On Thursday he directs two of his disciples to prepare the passover; and having spent that day, and perhaps most of the Wednesday, in solemn prayer, he sits down with his disciples at night, and eats the passover; rebukes their ambition; washes their feet; intimates that Judas should betray him, who thereon retires to the Jewish rulers; he exhorts them to brotherly love; foretells Peter's denial of him; administers the Eucharist; Mat. 26. 17..29; Mark 14. 19..25; Luke 22. 7..27; John xiii.; and entertains his disciples with a consolatory discourse, which he concludes with a solemn prayer; Luke 22. 28..32; John xiv..xvii. After singing a hymn, and warning Peter and his fellow disciples of their future trial and fall, he retires to the garden of Gethsemane; where, after terrible inward trouble and prayer, he is betrayed by Judas; but makes his apprehenders fall backward, and heals Malchus' ear. Being carried to the palace of Caiaphas, he is examined and abused, and Peter thrice denies him; Mat. 26. 30..75; Mark 14. 26..72; Luke 22. 31..71; John 18. 1..27.
		On Friday morning the Jewish rulers remit him to Pilate, who, after examination, sends him to Herod as *tetrarch of Galilee*. After some insolent abuse, he is returned to Pilate as an *innocent Person*. After several attempts to release him, Pilate, protesting his own innocence, condemns him to be crucified, to please the Jews; Mat. 27. 1..26; Mark 15. 1..15; Luke 23. 1..25; John 18. 28..40;—19. 1..16 While Judas repents and hangs himself; Mat. 27. 3..10; Acts 1. 16..20; Jesus is led to Calvary, bearing his cross, and there nailed to it. While his garments are divided, and himself insulted, he converts a fellow sufferer; recommends his mother to the care of John his beloved disciple; supplicates pardon to his murderers; recommends his departing soul to God; and expires in triumph. Amazing prodiges attend his death; his body, being pierced, but not a bone of it broken, is begged and buried by Joseph of Arimathea And his enemies secure the grave, by a large stone sealed, and a strong guard; Mark 15. 16..47; Luke 23. 26..56; John 19. 16..42; Mat. 27. 26..66.
—	—	Early on the first day of the week Jesus rises from the dead, his grave being opened by angels, who affrighted the guard, and made them run from the sepulchre. Mary Magdalene, finding the grave open, calls Peter and John, who enter into it and return. Mary staying at the grave, Jesus appears to her; Mark 16. 1..4; Luke 24. 1, 2, 12; John 20. 1.. 17. Leaving her, he appeared to the other women whom the angel had before informed of his resurrection. This they reported to his incredulous disciples; Mat. 28. 5..10; Mark 16. 2, 5..11; Luke 24. 3..11; John 20. 18. While the guard report to the Jewish rulers how they had been terrified by the earthquake and angels, and are instructed to use an ill-formed falsehood, Jesus appears to Peter, and then to the two disciples on their way to Emmaus; and in fine, to ten of them that evening; Mat. 28. 11..15; Mark 16. 12, 13; Luke 24. 13..43; John 20. 19..23; 1 Cor. 15. 4, 5. On that day week he appears to all the eleven, and cures Thomas of his unbelief; John 20. 24..29. Some time after he appears to his disciples at the sea of Tiberias; tries Peter's affection, and foretells his martyrdom; John 21. 1..24. He appears to the whole body of his followers in Galilee; and afterwards, on several occasions, to his disciples. At last, leading them out of Jerusalem to the mount of Olives or Bethany, he, in their sight, ascends into heaven; 1 Cor. 15. 6, 7; Mat. 28. 16..20; Mark 16. 15..20; Luke 24. 44..52; John 20. 30;—21. 25; Acts 1. 1..12.
—		The apostles return to Jerusalem. Upon Peter's motion, Matthias is elected in the place of Judas; Acts 1. 13..26. On the tenth day after Jesus' ascension the Holy Ghost is poured out upon his disciples, to guide them into all truth, direct them to work miracles, and to speak the languages they had never learned. That very day the apostles preach, and all the different tribes, assembled at Pentecost, hear them in their own language, and 3000 are converted to Christ; Joel 2. 28..32; Luke 24. 49;—Mark 16. 17, 18; John 7. 39;—14. 16..20, 26;—15. 26, 27;—16. 7..15; Acts ii. Peter and John cure a lame man. Peter adds an affecting discourse to the spectators; Acts iii. Behaving courageously before the Sanhedrim, they are threatened; but returning to their brethren, they thank God, and are again filled with the Holy Ghost; Acts 4. 1..31. The number and zeal of the converts still increasing, many devote their substance to the Lord. God's striking Ananias and Sapphira dead for keeping back a part of the price of their lands, and other miracles, promote the enlargement of the church; Acts 4. 4, 32..37;—5. 1..16. Enraged hereat, the Jewish rulers imprison the twelve apostles; but an angel liberates them. Being again apprehended, they are, by Gamaliel's advice, dismissed with their life; Acts 5. 17..42.
		The converts daily increasing, seven deacons are chosen to manage their sacred donations. Stephen, one of them, confounding the Jews with his proofs of Jesus' Messiahship, is called before the Sanhedrim as a blasphemer; and, while he was making a long defence, is interrupted and tumultuously stoned; Acts vi. vii. A violent persecution ensues at Jerusalem, which scatters all the preachers but the apostles. Philip, another deacon, preaches to the Samaritans. Peter and John, sent by the apostles, go there, and communicate the miraculous influences of the Holy Ghost. Simon, a pretended convert, offers them money for such power; but his offer is detested. Philip baptizes the Ethiopian eunuch, and preaches along the west borders of Canaan; Acts viii.
4038	35	Saul, who had assisted at the stoning of Stephen, and had been a most furious persecutor, is miraculously converted near Damascus, and becomes a most zealous preacher there; preaches in Arabia; returns to Damascus; escapes a snare laid for his life.—After three years he repairs to Jerusalem; sees Peter and John; but the Jews being enraged at his bold discourses, he is sent to Tarsus in Cilicia, his native place; Acts 7. 58;—8. 1..3;—22. 3..21;—26. 4..20, —9. 1..30; 1 Cor. 15. 8..10; Gal. 1. 12..24; 1 Tim. 1. 11..16.
—	—	The persecution ceasing the Jewish converts greatly increase. Peter cures Æneas of a palsy at Lydda, and restores Dorcas to life at Joppa. Called by the order of an angel, encouraged by a vision of animals, and directed by the Holy Ghost, Peter preaches to, and baptizes, Cornelius and other Gentiles at Cesarea, and, to the great joy of his brethren, accounts for his conduct; Acts 9. 31..43;—x.—11. 1..18. The gospel is preached at Antioch in Syria with great success. Barnabas and Saul, for about a year, labour in confirming the converts there. Agabus, foretelling a famine, a collection is made for the poor saints at Jerusalem; Acts 11. 19..30.
4047	44	Herod Aggrippa murders James the apostle and brother of John; and imprisons Peter, who is liberated by an angel. When Herod had just displayed his pride, and accepted blasphemous flattery, he is smitten by an angel, and eaten up of worms; Acts xii.
4048	45	Having delivered the collection, Barnabas and Saul return from Jerusalem to Antioch along with John Mark. By the direction of the Holy Ghost they are separated to preach to the Gentiles. They preach in Cyprus, where Elymas the sorcerer is struck blind, and Sergius the Roman governor is converted, and in Pamphylia, at Antioch in Pisidia, Iconium, Lystra, and Derbe, and all places in Lesser Asia, &c.; and in all meet with opposition; Acts xiii. xiv.
4049 or 4055	49 or 52	Some Jewish preachers insisting that the Gentile converts ought to be circumcised and keep the law of Moses, the dispute is referred to a synod of apostles and elders at Jerusalem; whose determination being given, is dispersed among the churches, to their great joy; Acts 15. 1..35;—16. 4, 5. Peter coming down to Antioch, sinfully dissembles, and is rebuked by Paul; Gal. 2. 11..21. Paul with Silas, and Barnabas with John Mark, separate, and visit the churches which they had lately planted; Acts 15. 36..41. Paul, Silas, and Timothy, travel through much of Lesser Asia. Directed by a vision, Paul crosses the Mediterranean Sea into Macedonia in Europe; preaches at Philippi, where Lydia is converted, and the devil dislodged from a sorceress;—on which account they are cast into prison, but quickly liberated, and the jailor converted; Acts xvi.
4056	53	
4057	54	They plant churches at Thessalonica and Berea; Paul preaches at Athens; proceeds to Corinth, whence he writes his epistles to the Thessalonians, and perhaps that to the Galatians; and where Gallio takes their part against the furious Jews; Acts vii.—18. 1..18. An Egyptian Jew pretends to be the Messiah, and is followed by 30,000, whom Felix disperses; Acts 21. 38.
4059	56	Paul returns from Europe to Asia; touches at Ephesus; leaves there Priscilla and Aquila, who had followed him from Corinth; and hastens by Cesarea to Jerusalem, against the time of the passover; Acts 18. 18..22.
4060	57	After visiting the regions of Galatia and Phrygia, Paul preaches a considerable time at Ephesus; whence Apollos, an Alexandrian, had been sent to Corinth; but is opposed by Demetrius the silversmith and his mob; writes his first epistles to Corinthians, if not also that to the Galatians; Acts 18 23..28;—xix. 1 Cor. i..xvi. Gal i..vi.
4063	60	Departs from Ephesus to Macedonia in Europe; collects a contribution for the poor saints at Jerusalem. Informed of the good success of the former, writes his second epistle to the Corinthians, and perhaps the first to Timothy; comes to Corinth, whence he writes his epistle to the Romans; Acts 20. 1..3; 2 Cor. 8. 1, 2. 6, 9;—1..xiii. 1 Tim. i..vi Rom. 16. 1;—i..xvi.
4064	61	Paul purposes to sail directly to Syria with the collection; but, being informed that the Jews laid wait for his life, he travels through part of Europe and Lesser Asia; earnestly exhorts the elders of Ephesus to faithfulness and diligence

Digitized by Google

Ept. of World	A. D	
		in their office;—arrives at Jerusalem; is apprehended in the temple; claims the privilege of a Roman, and escapes scourging; pleads his cause before the Sanhedrim.—To prevent his assassination by the Jews, Lysias the Roman captain sends him to Felix the governor of Judea at Cesarea; who though he trembled at his discourse, kept him prisoner two full years; Acts xx..xxiv.
4056	58	Paul is pannelled before Festus the new governor; appeals to Cæsar; pleads his cause before Festus and Agrippa.—After a dangerous passage, and shipwreck on the isle of Malta, he arrives at Rome, where he is continued a prisoner at large for two years; Acts xxv..xxviii.; and writes his epistles to the Philippians, Philemon, Colossians, Ephesians, and Hebrews; Phil. i..iv. Col. i..iv. Eph. i..vi. Heb. i..xiii.
4060	65	About the end of this year he is set at liberty; preaches in Crete, and leaves Titus to set things in order; perhaps preaches in Spain.
4069	66	From Rome he writes his epistle to Titus, and at least the second to Timothy. About this time Nero begins the first imperial persecution of the Christians, after the gospel had, for more than thirty years, been spreading and taking deep root in the empire. About this time James, Peter, and Jude, wrote their epistles to the dispersed Hebrews.
4077	70	Jerusalem was utterly laid waste by the Romans, and the Jewish nation destroyed in the most miserable manner. This, together with the disasters which followed under Trajan about A. D. 116, and under Adrian about 134 or 136, plainly marked God's abolition of the Levitical ceremonies, as none of the principal ones could be any more observed; and so weaned the Christians from their attachment to them; Mat. 8. 11, 12;—23. 34..39; Luke 29. 42..44;—21. 20..26, &c.
4093	90	About this time, or some years after, John wrote his Revelations, and perhaps also his Epistles.
——	——	From A. D. 66 to 312, particularly about 66, 95, 107, 190, 160, 202, 235, 250, 257, 272, and 303, the Christian church was terribly persecuted by the Roman emperors: and heresies and contentions, especially in the interval of persecution, rendered her state very miserable. Meanwhile the Roman empire, by the murder of emperors, by the ravages of the Scythian tribes, and by famines and pestilences, was no less unhappy. These things were foretold by the opening of the second, third, fourth, and fifth seals; Rev. 6. 3..11;—12. 1..4.
4316	313	After a terrible persecution of the Christians for ten years, the heathen emperors and their armies are quite overthrown by Constantine; heathenism is abolished, and Christianity made the established religion of the empire; Rev. 6. 12.. 17;—12. 5..12; Ps. 21. 8..12;—110. 5, 6;—68. 28..31.
4326	323	The church began to enjoy a considerable calm of fifteen years, in which multitudes were converted to Christ; Rev. vii.—8. 1.
4341	338	After Constantine's death, by means of the partition of the empire into the *Western* and *Eastern*, and by the ravages of the Goths, and other Barbarians, (especially after 395, till the Western empire was utterly abolished in A. D. 476, and the whole power of Rome extinguished about 566) the Roman empire was generally miserable. And in the same period, by the schism of the Donatists; by the heresies of the Arians, Pelagians, Nestorians, and Eutychians, and the contentions and persecutions attending the same; and by the gradual introduction of Antichristian hierarchy and superstition; the church became more and more miserable; Rev. 8. 5..12;—12. 13..17.
4483	480	By this time *ten toes, horns*, or kingdoms, were formed out of the Roman empire; which, though often altered in their particular extent or form of government, have ever since continued; and have for the most part been subject to the power of the POPE; Dan. 2. 41, 42;—7. 7, 20, 24; Rev. 12. 3;—13. 1;—17. 3, 10, 12.
4609	606	The Antichristian state, which had been long forming by the gradual corruption of the doctrine, worship, discipline, and government of the Christian church, arrived at its perfect form, the bishop of Rome being constituted her UNIVERSAL HEAD; who has ever since generally ruled over most part of the Roman empire in the West; Dan. 7. 8, 24.. 26;—11. 36..39; 2 Th. 2. 3..12; 1 Tim. 4. 1..3; 2 Tim. 3. 1..9;—4. 3, 4; Rev. 9. 1..11;—xiii. xvii. Meanwhile the Mahometan delusion was introduced into the East, and furiously propagated far and wide by fire and sword. It still continues established in the extensive empires of Indostan, Persia, Turkey and Morocco; Rev. 9. 1..11; Dan. 11. 40.
4759	756	An hundred and fifty years, or five months, after their rise, and 666 years after John received his Revelations, and about seventy years after a most dreadful pestilence in Asia and Europe, the popes became *civil lords* in Italy, and gradually extended their civil power over all the ten kingdoms of their subjects, and claimed it over all the earth. At the same time the Mahometan delusion and Saracenic empire were at their highest summit of power; Dan. 7. 8, 24;—11. 37, 40; 2 Th. 2. 4; Rev. 13. 2, 12.
4883	800	The German empire is founded by Charles the Great; Rev. 13. 3, 14, 15.
5058	1055	After pouring themselves south-westward into Persia for several ages, the Seljukian Turks about this time formed the four kingdoms of Bagdad, Iconium, Aleppo, and Damascus, near the Euphrates; but, by their own contentions, and by the Tartar invasions, and by the war of the European Crusades, their power was restrained for two hundred years; Rev. 9. 14.
5981	1981	The Ottoman Turks began their conquests upon the Christians; and for about 390 years gradually carried it on, murdering an infinity of men, and forming a very extensive empire, which still subsists; Dan. 11. 40..43; Rev. 9. 15..19.
——	——	Claude of Turin and his followers, in the ninth and tenth, the Waldenses in the twelfth and thirteenth, the Wicklifites in the fourteenth, and the Hussites in the fifteenth centuries, and others, amidst poverty and persecution, faithfully testified against the popish abominations.
5530	1517	A more extensive reformation began by Luther, Zuinglius, Calvin, and others, which issued in the revolt of about half of the pope's subjects from him; Rev. 11. 3..6.
5869	1866	About this time, or 150 years later, Christ's witnesses, who have been much persecuted, and often reduced very low, will be almost utterly extirpated by Antichristian influence. But God,—who has already scourged the Antichristians by the wars of the Saracens, Seljukian and Ottoman Turks, and by the conquests between the popes and emperors of Germany, or between rival popes, or by the Protestant reformation,—will, by terrible wars, or some other means, continued perhaps, for thirty years, pull down the Antichristian and Mahometan powers, and introduce the glorious THOUSAND YEARS REIGN of the saints; Ps. 2. 9;—21. 8..12;—110. 5, 6; Is. 66. 6, 15, 16; Dan. 2. 34, 35, 44, 45;—7. 14. 26, 27;—11. 45;—12. 11, 22; Rev. 11. 2, 7..19;—14. 8..20;—17. 14..17;—xvi. xviii. xix.—20. 1..6; Eze. xxxvii..xlviii &c.
6000	2000	Or about 150 years later, there will perhaps be a great decay of religion, and the final war of *Gog and Magog* against the church; Luke 18. 8; Rev. 20. 7..10.
——	——	The general judgment of the world and the renovation of the earth will take place, Rev. 20. 11..15,—xxi.—2 Pet. 3 7 ..13; Is. 65. 17;—66. 22. Mat. 25. 30..45.
——	——	The wicked shall be forever punished in hell; and the saints eternally blessed with the full enjoyment of God in heaven; Mat. 25. 46; 2 Th 1. 8..12; Rev. 14. 10..13;—20. 15;—xxi.—22. 1..15; &c.

Digitized by Google

TABLES

OF THE

MEASURES, WEIGHTS, MONEYS, AND TIMES MENTIONED IN SCRIPTURE,

WITH AN APPENDIX, CONTAINING THE METHOD OF CALCULATING SCRIPTURAL MEASURES OF SURFACE.

A MEASURE is a known quantity, applied to another of the same kind that is less known, to make its dimensions better known, by help of numbers expressing the proportion that the known quantity bears to the unknown. The dimensions to be measured are three: 1 *Mere length*, which hath but one dimension. 2. *Surface*, which consists of length multiplied into breadth; so it hath two dimensions, as it were interwoven; and this is always measured by some square surface already known, as by a square foot, or a square cubit, or any other square already known, by help of its side. *Moses* generally useth the square cubit. 3. *Solidity* or *capacity*, which hath three dimensions multiplied into each other: length, breadth, and height, or depth. This is measured by a known cube. From solidity ariseth weight in all sublunary bodies; and by weight we measure the value of coins. Therefore I shall join weights and coins together in the fourth table.

I use = *to signify* Equal; : : *to express* Proportion; . *is called* Separatrix, *parting Decimals from Integers.*

TABLE I. MEASURES OF LENGTH.

I express the Cubit and its Parts both by *Inch Measure* and by *Foot Measure*: which I deduce from Inches by this Proportion:

As 12. 1. : : 21.888 Inch. Meas. 1.824. Foot. Meas.

	Inch. Dec.	Foot. Dec.
A Cubit is = to	21.888	=1.824.
A Span the longer = half a Cubit = to	10.944	= .912.
Span the less = one-third of a Cubit = to	7.290	= .608.
A Hand's Breadth = one-sixth of a Cubit = to	3.684	= .304.
A Finger's Breadth = one-twenty-fourth of a Cubit = to	.912	= .076.

Measures of many Cubits Length I express only in Foot Measure.

		Feet. decim.
A Fathom	= 4 Cubits	= 7.296.
Ezekiel's Reed	= 6 Cubits	=10.944.

Schœnus, the Egyptian line for Land Measure, which I think Scripture useth to divide Inheritances; Ps. 16. 6;—78. 55. They used different Lengths, but the shortest and most useful was Cubits. = 80 = 145.92.

Herodotus mentions a *Schœnus* just 300 times as long: I judge that all the greater were made in proportion to the least.

The Mile = 4000 Cubits = 7296 Feet.
Stadium, one-tenth of their Mile, =400 Cubits = 729.6
Parasang, 3 of their Miles = 12000 Cubits = 4 *English* Miles, and 580 Feet.
Five Stadia, or two thousand Cubits, made a Sabbath day's journey.
Ten Stadia, or four thousand Cubits, made an Eastern Mile.
Twenty-four Eastern Miles, or ninety-six thousand Cubits, equal to thirty-three miles one hundred and seventy-two paces four feet *English*, made a day's journey.

TABLE II. MEASURES OF SURFACE

Moses hath described these by square cubits. I here express them reduced to our square feet. The method of this reduction is taught in an Appendix. I first purpose three clear examples given by *Moses*: secondly, I place six instances of greater difficulty.

The clearest examples are,

I. The Altar of Incense. Only two sides of it, viz. its length and breadth, are expressed by *Moses*: each of them is affirmed to be one cubit. Yet he declares that it was four square; whence we collect that it was just one square cubit. See Ex. 30. 2. Now it is demonstrated in the Appendix, that one *Jewish* square cubit amounts to in surface 3 *English* square feet, and about 47 square inches.

II. The Table of Showbread; Ex. 25. 23. It is affirmed to be two cubits in length, and one in breadth. None doubt but it was rectangular, containing two *Jewish* square cubits. These amount to above 6 *English* square feet, and above half, viz. 94 square inches.

III. The Boards of the Tabernacle, each ten cubits in length, and, 1½ in breadth; Ex. 26. 16. being rectangular, must contain 15 square cubits, *Jewish*. These are proved to contain very near 50 square feet of *English* measure.

The more difficult cases reserved to the Appendix are,

I. The Mercy seat, whose surface is = 12 square feet and a half

II. A general Method is taught of reducing any given number of *Jewish* cubits to *English* square feet.

III. The example of the 15 square cubits in the boards of the tabernacle is made clearer.

IV. The Court of the Tabernacle, described Ex. 27. 18, is found to be just half the *Egyptian Arours*, and to contain 1 rood, 2 perches, 27 square feet, &c.

V. The whole *Aroura* is determined, and reduced to our *English* measures, 3 roods, 2 perches, 55 square feet.

VI. The suburbs, or glebe land, given to each city of the *Levites*, Num. 35 3..5. is showed to be a square, on each of the four sides of every city, containing a million of *Jewish* square cubits, or 100 *Arourœ*; which amount to in each square 76 acres, 1 rood, 20 perches, 80 square feet; whence we collect, that all the four squares amounted to 305 acres, 2 roods, 1 perch, beside 51 feet square.

TABLE III. MEASURES OF CAPACITY.

	Wine Gal.	Pints.	Inch.	Sol.
Ephа or *Bath*	7	4	15	
Chomer, *Homer* in our translation	75	5	7	
Seah one-third of *Ephа*	2	4	3	
Hin = one-sixth of *Ephа*	1	2	1	
Omer one-tenth of *Ephа*	0	6	0	.5
Cab one-eighteenth of *Ephа*	0	3	10	
Log one-seventy-second of *Ephа*	0	0½	10	
Metretes of *Syria*, (*John* 2. 6.) = *Cong. Rom.*	0	7½	0	
Cotyla, *Eastern*, one hundred of *Ephа*	0	0½	3	

This *Cotyla* contains just ten ounces *Avoirdupois* of rain water: *Omer* 100; *Ephа* 1000; *Chomer* 10,000. So by these weights all these measures of capacity may be expeditiously recovered very near exactness.

TABLE IV. OF WEIGHTS AND COINS.

The *Jewish* Weights are reduced to the standard grains of our *Troy* weight, whereof 438 are equal to the *Roman* Ounce, and to our ancient *English Avoirdupois* Ounce

The value of *Jewish* and *Roman* weights and coins, at the present rate of silver and gold, expressed in pence and decimals of a penny.

	Grains.	Pence.	s. d. q
Shekel is the original weight,	= 219. =	28.2875	= 2..4..1
Bekah half a *Shekel*,	= 109.5 =	14.1437	= 1..2..½x
Gerah one-tenth of *Bekah*,	= 10.95 =	1.41437	= 0..1..½x
Maneh = 100 *Shekel* weight	= 21900. =		
		l.	s. d.
Maneh in coin = 60 Shillings	= 13140. =	1697.25 =	7.. 1.. 5
Talent of Silver = 3000 Shillings	= 657000. =	84862.5 =	353..11..10-o6
Talent of Gold the same weight,	- -	=	5075..15.. 7-o6
The *Golden Darics*, *Ezra* 2. 69. seem to be coins of *Darius* the *Mede* They weighed 12 *Gerahs*	= 131.4 =	1.. 0	4

Roman money mentioned in the New Testament

	Pence.	Farthings.
Denarius, Silver,	7	3
Assis, Copper,	0	3
Assarium,	0	1½
Quadrans,	0	3
A Mite,	0	¾

TABLE V. OF TIMES.

The Jewish hours were but introduced about the time of their captivity in Babylon. Their ordinary ones were of the same length as ours. Their *day* beginning at six o'clock in the morning, they divided into *twelve hours*; of which our nine o'clock in the morning was the *third*, our noon their *sixth*, our three o'clock afternoon their *ninth*, and our five o'clock their *eleventh*. But they seem also to have at last divided their day into four *great hours* or *watches*, each containing three of the ordinary ones; and of these their *third hour* was from noon to three o'clock. Their NIGHT they divided into four *watches*, each consisting of three hours. The first ended about nine o'clock, the second at midnight, the third at three o'clock or cock-crowing, and the fourth about six o'clock in the morning. The WEEK, copied from God's example in the creation of the world, began on our Sabbath, and ended on Saturday. The

PI K

Digitized by Google

MONTHS were regulated by the changes of the moon; and each third year consisted of *thirteen* of these *months* or *moons*; their names were,

1 Abib, or Nisan	answering to	March / April	7 Ethanum, or Tizri	answering to	September / October
2 Zif, or Jair		April / May	8 Bul, or Marchesuan		October / November
3 Sivan		May / June	9 Chisleu		November / December
4 Thamuz		June / July	10 Thebeth		December / January
5 Ab		July / August	11 Shebeth		January / February
6 Elul		August / September	12 Adar, 13 Veadar		February / March

Their CIVIL YEAR originating from the creation of the world, began with Ethanum or Tizri; in our September; and by it their releases and jubilees were regulated. Their SACRED YEAR originating from their deliverance from the Egyptian bondage; Ex. xii. began with Abib or Nisan, in our March

AN APPENDIX

To the Second Table of Measures *of* Surface *described by* Moses, *shewing the Method of reducing them by Calculation to the Measures used in* England, *for the Benefit of those that understand* Decimal Arithmetic, *and desire to try the Reductions given in the Table, or to make further improvements in this kind of Measures.*

I. THE MERCY-SEAT.

I shall begin with reduction of the measures of the mercy-seat, which was God's throne of grace among the *Jews*. *Moses* in Ex. 25. 17, affirms, that its length was two cubits and a half, its breadth one cubit and a half. The fractions adhering to its length and breadth make some difficulty to beginners in arithmetic, which the decimal way doth much abate. Supposing therefore, what I have elsewhere proved, that the *Jewish* cubit was in foot measure 1.824; the length must be expressed in foot measure, and decimals thereof, 4.560. The breadth in like measure will be 2.736. Wherefore the product of these numbers multiplied into each other gives its surface 12.47,616: in number of its square feet, and decimals thereof, 12 square feet, and very near half a square foot. If the decimals had been 50, it had been just half a foot. If we desire to express those decimals of a foot in square inches, as is usual in *England*, we must multiply .47,616 by 144, the square inches of a foot, and the product will be 68.56,704; which shows that the decimals we found amount to 68 square inches, and about half an inch more: we need not be nicer.

II. A SQUARE CUBIT REDUCED TO OUR MEASURE

2. In the altar of incense *Moses* describes the *Jewish* square cubit, which must be reduced to our foot measure, thus, 1,824 + 1,824. The product of these numbers multiplied will be the upper surface of this altar, 3.326,976, that is 3 square feet, and .326;976 decimals of a square foot, which we may express by 47 square inches, and a few decimals of an inch square inconsiderable.

III. THE BOARDS OF THE TABERNACLE.

3. *Moses'* description of the boards of the tabernacle, Ex. 26. 16, by 10 cubits in length, and one and a half in breadth, naturally leads a man to discern in each board's surface 15 *Jewish* square cubits; because, if we conceive a line drawn from the end of one cubit at the bottom of the board to the end of one cubit at the top of the board, this must needs be 10 whole square cubits on one side of that line, and ten half square cubits (= to 5 whole) on the other side of that line: here therefore are 15 square cubits. The reduction of these into *English* square feet is performed by multiplying 15. viz. the number of cubits given, into 3.326,976, the feet and decimals of one square cubit, and the product will be 49.90,464, and that is very near to 50 square feet; for those decimals amount to above 130 square inches, and a little more than 13 square inches would make it just 50 feet, which abatement we need not here regard.

IV. THE COURT OF THE TABERNACLE.

4. Let us now go to the measure of the surface of land. But we will begin with the court of the tabernacle, the ground on which the priests performed all the solemn public worship of *Israel* in *Moses'* time. The area of this court is described by *Moses*, Ex. 27. 18, by its length 100 cubits, and its breadth every where 50 cubits. Wherefore this area must be in *Jewish* measure 5000 square cubits, for that is the product of 100 multiplied into 50. To reduce these 5000 *Jewish* cubits into *English* square feet, I must multiply 5000 into 3.326,976, the product is 16,634.88 *English* square feet.

But in cases of such long numbers of feet we use for brevity's sake, and to help our memories, to reduce them into perches, or roods, or acres, which contain known numbers of square feet. A perch contains 272 square feet, and ¼. A rood is = to 10,890 square feet. An acre is = to 43,560 square feet. It is plain that the number 16,634.88 hath not integers equal to those of an acre; but it hath enough to answer those in a rood, and some overplus; therefore I must divide 16,634.88 by 10,890, which is a rood. By such division continued in the decimal way, until I have a fraction of five or six places, which is exact enough, I find the quote to be 1.5277,537, which assures me that my number 16,634.88 hath but once entirely in it a whole rood, but it hath moreover in it many decimal parts of a rood. These therefore I reduce to the perches contained in them, by multiplying them into 40, which is the number of perches that make up a rood: and cutting off six places from the product, which is 21.101,480; so I find there are 21 perches entire, and the figures after the separatrix are decimals of a perch. These also I multiply by 272.25, which are the square feet and decimals of a perch. The product of this last multiplication, after eight places cut off from it by the separatrix, because there were six places of decimals in one of the multipliers, and two in the other, is 27.62,793,000. Hence I learn that there are therein but 27 entire feet; all the eight decimal places amount to little above half a foot, and therefore I cast them away as inconsiderable in the measure of land. This method of reduction by multiplication of decimals I find to be easier than the common way of reduction by division, and therefore I propose it to be used by beginners in this practice of surveying. So I find this court to contain in *English* measure 1 rood, 21 perches, 27 feet, and little more than half a foot squared But reflecting upon *Moses'* measure by cubits, and finding them to be precisely 5000 square cubits, I observed that they were just half 10,000, which I had observed from *Herodotus's Euterpe* to be the area of the *Egyptian Aroura*, by which their land was as generally measured as ours is by acres and roods. See Herodot. l. 2. c. 168. I called also to mind a passage in *Manetho*, an *Egyptian* priest, cited by *Josephus* in his first book against *Apion*, where he affirms, that *Manetho*, in his history of the reign, wars, and expulsion of the Pastors, (whom *Africanus* affirms to be *Phœnicians* or *Canaanites*, and *Josephus* vainly believed to be *Jews*,) wrote out of the public records of *Egypt*, that these pastors made at *Abaris* a very large and strong encampment, that encompassed 10,000 *Arourœ*, sufficient to contain 240,000 men, and long enough to maintain their cattle Hence it appears, that not only the *Egyptians*, but the *Phœnicians* or *Canaanites* also, that had dwelt among them, and had reigned there during the time of six kings successively, used this measure of land called *Aroura*. Now this was long before *Moses'* time; for the beginning of *Amosis* or *Tethmosis*, who expelled them out of *Egypt*, was very near the time of *Abraham's* death, as appears by the annals of the learned primate of *Ireland*. Wherefore I believe that *Moses*, who was skilled in all *Egyptian* learning, especially surveying, did of choice make the court of the tabernacle to be just half an *Aroura*, which was a known measure to him and his people, who had long dwelt in *Egypt*, and Divine Authority directed him so to do.

5. THE REDUCTION OF AN AROURA TO ENGLISH MEASURES.

5. Because we have shown from *Herodotus*, that an *Aroura* is the square of 100 *Jewish* or *Egyptian* cubits, and 100 such cubits may, in *English* foot measure, be expressed by 182.4 *English* feet, it follows, that the square of this number will express exactly the number of the *English* square feet that are contained in an *Aroura*. Now, by multiplication of 182.4 into itself, I find the product to be 33,269.76: therefore I conclude that there are 33,269 square feet entire, and .76 decimals of a square foot, in an *Aroura*. Now to reduce these *English* square feet into roods, perches, and the remainder of square feet, I use the method used in the last paragraph: first, I divide them by 10,890, the square feet in a rood, and the quote I find 3.055,074; that is, 3 roods and .055,074 decimals of a rood: secondly, I multiply those decimals by 40, which is the number of perches in a rood, the product is 2.202,960; hence I conclude there are therein two perches and .202,960 decimals of a perch: thirdly, I multiply these last decimals by 272.25, which are the square feet of a perch. The product is 55.25,586,000; that is, 55 entire square feet. The eight places of decimals amount to little above one-fourth of a square foot, therefore I reject them as inconsiderable in measure of land. By all these reductions it is found, that an *Aroura* is in *English* measure 3 roods, 2 perches, 55¼ square feet. Hence it follows also that it is not well translated by *Jugerum*, for it is much larger; nor is it well in *English* called an *Acre*, for it is considerably less. To this place I refer the use of the lesser sort of Σχοῖνος, which yet is most convenient for the use of the *Egyptians* and of the *Jews*, to measure out private men's inheritances, by a line which was 80 cubits long. For the length of this line will measure one side of an *Aroura*, if the other side be 125 cubits long, which is the length of this line, and its half, and 5 cubits above half of it, which they might easily mark in it by a knot or a ring: and by this means they might easily lay any number of *Arourœ* together, all of them rectangular and parallel to each other. Such lines I suppose for measure of inheritances are intimated, Ps 78 55;—16. 6, &c.

6. THE LEVITES' GLEBE

6. I shall conclude with an example amounting after reduction to a number of *English* acres, which measure we have not yet reached to. This I take from Num. 35. 3. .5. There *Moses* describes what measure of land the *Levites* were to be allowed for their cattle, their goods, and all their beasts, on the north, east, south, and west sides of each of their cities; so that the city was to be in the midst of the land belonging to it. This land in our translation is called suburbs, because of its nearness to all their cities. But we must not thence imagine, that it means houses and streets adjoining to their cities, in which sense we sometimes use the word suburbs: for *Moses* plainly tells us they were places for their several sorts of cattle to feed in, such as might also be orchards or gardens for fruits, or perhaps for a little corn, comprehended in the word, *their goods*. These fields he limits by 1000 cubits, which was just a quarter of an eastern mile, but amounts in mere length to 608 yards *English* measure, and therefore exceeds a quarter of an *English* mile by 168 yards in length. But it is certain that cattle can not feed upon mere length, but this must signify the side of some surface of land bounded thereby; and we must have two sides of that surface given before we can find the area of surface contained. Therefore *Moses*, ver. 5, tells us, that on each side of each city they must measure 2000 cubits, which will determine no surface, unless we understand it to mean the two sides of a square bounded

Digitized by Google

on every side by 1000 cubits These two sides multiplied into each other will produce a square that contains just a million of square cubits, and that is a known and exact measure of just 100 *Arours*. And this shows that the 2000 cubits mentioned, ver. 5. are the two sides of that square whereof the 1000 mentioned, ver. 4, is one, and may be called the root of the square. This shows the agreement of the two different numbers. The reduction of this million of square cubits will be performed by the same method that I have used before. Therefore, first, I express 1000 *Jewish* by 1824 *English* feet, without any separatrix, according to the principles owned in decimal arithmetic; and the square of that number will be 3,326,976, without a separatrix. Secondly, I divide this number by 43,560, which are the square feet of an acre, and find the quote to be 76.376,859, which signify 76 entire acres, and .376 859 decimals of an acre. Thirdly, to find what roods are contained in these decimals, I multiply them by four, the number of roods in an acre, and find the quote to be 1.507,436, which proves that there is but one rood in them, and the six figures cut off by the separatrix (because there were six decimals in one of the multipliers) are all decimals of a rood. Fourthly, therefore, to find what perches are in these last decimals, I multiply them by 40, which is the number of perches contained in a rood. The product is 20.297,440; hereby I find there are 20 entire perches, besides the decimals of a perch placed after the separatrix. Fifthly, to find what square feet are in those last decimals, I multiply them by 272.25, which are the square feet and decimals in a perch, the product is 80.97,804, which is 80 square feet, and all the decimals not amounting to a square foot, I reject as inconsiderable in measure of land. Thus we have found that this and every other square, on each side of every *Levitical* city, was prescribed to be 76 acres, 1 rood, 20 perches, 80 square feet in our measure, but was just a million of square cubits in their measure

To add the four squares belonging to one *Levitical* city together, the best way will be to take the first quote that we found in acre measure, viz. 76.376,859, and we must multiply it by four, and we shall find, by the method I have used, all the four squares together to amount to 305 acres, 2 roods, 1 perch; we need not take notice of any lesser quantities in this case. We may also by this method find the sum of the acres belonging to all the forty-eight cities of the *Levites*, and many other improvements in this kind of measuring surfaces.

Scripture-measures of Length reduced to English Measure.

							Eng. feet.	inch.
Digit							0	0.912
4	Palm						0	3.648
12	3	Span					0	10.944
24	6	3	Cubit				1	9.888
96	24	6	2	Fathom			7	3.552
144	36	12	6	1½	Ezekiel's reed		10	11.328
192	48	16	8	2	1½	Arabian pole	14	7.104
1920	480	160	86	20	13½	10 Schœnus', or meas. line	145	7.104

The longer Scripture-measures.

					Eng. miles.	paces.	feet.	
Cubit					0	0	1.824	
400	Stadium, or furlong				0	145	4.6	
2000	5	Sabbath day's journey			0	729	3.0	
4200	10	2	Eastern mile		1	403	1.0	
1200	30	6	3	Parasang	4	153	3.0	
96000	240	48	24	8	A day's journey	33	172	4.0

Scripture-measures of Capacity for Liquids, reduced to English Wine measure.

						Gal.	pints.	col. inch	
Caph						0	0½	0.177	
1½	Log					0	0¾	0.211	
5½	4	Cab				0	3½	0.844	
16	12	3	Hin			1	2	2.533	
32	24	6	2	Seah		2	4	5.067	
96	72	12	6	3	Bath, or Epha	7	4	15.2	
960	720	180	60	20	10	Coros, Chomer	75	5	7.696

Scripture-measures of Capacity for things dry, reduced to English Corn-Measure.

						Pecks.	gal.	pints.	col. inch.
Gachal						0	0	0 17/135	0.031
20	Cab					0	0	2⅔	0 073
36	1⅘	Gomer, or Omer				0	0	5 1/10	1.211
120	6	3⅓	Seah			1	0	1	4.036
360	18	10	3	Epha		3	0	3	12.107
1800	90	50	15 5	Letech		16	0	0	96.500
3600	180	100	30 10	2	Chomer, Coros	32	0	1	18.969

N. B. A Scotch pint contains three English of corn-measure, and almost four of wine-measure.

Digitized by Google

THE CONTENTS

OF THE

OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS;

ARRANGED IN A MANNER BY WHICH THE BOOKS, CHAPTERS, &c. MAY BE READ AS ONE CONNECTED HISTORY.

PERIOD I.

FROM THE CREATION TO THE DELUGE.

The Creation.
Gen. i. ii. 4..25.
The Institution of the Sabbath.
Gen. ii. 1..3.
The Fall of Man.
Gen. iii.
The History of Adam and his descendants.
Gen. iv.
Genealogy of the Patriarchs.
Gen. v.
State of the world immediately preceding the deluge.
Gen. vi. vii. 1..5.
The Deluge.
Gen. vii. 5..24. viii. 1..14.
The Covenant with Noah.
Gen. viii. 15..22. ix. 1..17.
Noah prophesies the fate of his sons.
Gen. ix. 18..29.

PERIOD II.

FROM THE BUILDING OF BABEL TO THE EXODUS.

The building of Babel, confusion of Tongues, and dispersion of mankind.
Gen. xi. 1..10. x. xi. 10..27.
The Life and Trials of Job.
Book of Job.
The Life and Travels of Abraham.
Gen. xi. 27..32. xii..xvi. xviii..xx. xvii. xxi. xxii. 1..20. xxiii. xxii. 20..24. xxiv. xxv. 1..7, 11..29, 7..10.
Transactions from the death of Abraham to the selling of Joseph.
Gen. xxv. 11. xxvi. xxv. 29 to end; xxv. 17, 18. xxvii..xxxiii. xxxviii. 1..6. xxxiv. xxxv. 1..28. xxxvi.
History of Joseph and his family in Egypt.
Gen. xxxvii. xxxix. 1..6. xxxviii. 6..30. xxxix. 7..23. xl. xxxv. 29. xli..xlvii. 26.
Death of Jacob and the Patriarchs.
Gen. xlvii. 27..31. xlviii..L.
Oppression of the Israelites by Pharaoh.
Ex. i.

PERIOD III.

FROM THE BIRTH TO THE DEATH OF MOSES

The birth and early life of Moses.
Ex ii Ps lxxxviii
The Mission of Moses to Pharaoh.
Ex. iii. iv. 1..28.
His interference with Pharaoh.
Ex. iv. 29..vii. 13.
The infliction of the eight first plagues.
Ex. vii. 14..x. 20.
Institution of the Passover.
Ex. xii. 1..21.
Conclusion of the Ten Plagues.
Ex. x. 21..27. xi. 1..9. x. 28, 29. xi. 9, 10 xii. 21..30.
The Exodus of the Israelites from Egypt.
Ex. xii. 31..37, 40..42.
They journey from Rameses to Succoth.
Nu. xxxiii. 1..5. Ex. xii. 37..40, 43..51. xiii. 1..29.
From Succoth to Etham.
Nu. xxx. 6. Ex. xiii. 20..22. Nu. xxxiii. 7. Ex. xiv. 9..19.
From Etham to Pihahiroth.
Nu. xxxiii. 7. Ex. xiv. 1. 19
From Pihahiroth, through the Red Sea, to Marah.
Nu. xxxiii. 8. Ex. xiv. 19..31. xv. 1. 26.
From Marah to Elim.
Nu. xxxiii. 9. Ex. xv. 27.
From Elim to the Red Sea.
Nu. xxxiii. 10.
From the Red Sea to the Wilderness of Sin.
Nu. xxxiii. 11. Ex. xvi.
From Sin to Dophkah, Alush, and Rephidim.
Nu. xxxiii. 12..14. Ex. xvii.
From Rephidim to Sinai.
Nu. xxxiii. 15. Ex. xix..xl. Le. i..x. Nu x. 1..14. Le. xi..xxvii. Nu. i. viii. x. 1 .10. x. 15..23. Ex. xviii. 1..26.
From Sinai to Kibroth-Hattaavah.
Nu. xxxiii. 16. x. 11..33. Ex. xviii. 27. Nu. x. 33..36. xi.
From Kibroth-Hattaavah to Hazeroth
Nu. xxxiii. 17. xii. 1..15.
From Hazeroth to Rithmah, Paran, or Kadesh-barnea.
Nu. xxxiii. 18. xii. 16. xiii. xiv Ps xc. Nu xv..xix.
From Rithmah to Kadesh.
Nu. xxxiii. 19..36. xx. 1. 22. xxxiii 40. xxi 1..4.

Digitized by Google

From Kadesh to the Plains of Moab.
Nu. xxxiii. 37 xx. 22..28. xxxiii. 38, 39. xx 29. xxxiii. 41 xxi. 4..9. xxxiii. 42, 43. xxi. 10. xxxiii. 44. xxi. 11. xxxiii. 45. xxi. 12..18, 21..35. xxxiii 46, 47. xxi. 18..20. xxxiii. 48. xxii..xxiv.

From the Plains of Moab to Abel-Shittim.
Nu. xxxiii. 49. xxv. xxvi. xxvii. 1..11. xxxvi. 1..12. xxviii..xxxii. xxxiii. 50..xxxv. De. i. ii. 1. x. 6..9. ii. 2..37. iii..ix. x. 6, 10..xxx. Nu. xxxvi. 13. xxvii. 12..23. De. xxxi. xxxii. ... xxxiv.

PERIOD IV.

FROM THE ENTRANCE INTO CANAAN TO THE DEATH OF DAVID.

The Conquest of Canaan.
Jos. i. 1..9. ii. i. 10. iii. iv. v. 1..12. vi. 1. v. 13..15. vi. 2. 27. vii. viii. 1..29 ix..xi. viii. 30..35. xxii.

General division of the Country.
Jos. xii. xiii. 1..14. xiv. 1..5. xiii. 15..33. xiv. 6..15. xv. 13..19. xv. 1..12, 20..63. xvi. xxi. 1..42.

Last exhortation and death of Joshua.
Jos. xxi. 43..xxiv.

Interregnum after the death of Joshua.
Ju. i. ii. xvii..xxi. 11, 14..23. iii. 1..4.

Government of the Judges.
Ju. iii. 5..31. iv. 5. vi. 1..6. The Book of Ruth. Ju. vi. 7..xiii. 1 Sa. i. ii. 1..21. iii. Ju. xiv. 15..19. 1 Sa. ii. 22..36. Ju. xvi. xv. 20. 1 Sa. iv..viii.

The reign of Saul.
1 Sam. ix..xvi. 1..13. xvii. 1..40, 55, 56, 41..54, 57, 58. xviii. 1..5. Ps. ix. 1 Sa. xviii. 5..9. xvi. 14..23. xviii. 10..30. xix. 1..3. Ps. xi. 1 Sa. xix. 4..18. Ps. lix. 1 Sa. xix. 18..24. xx. xxi. Ps. lvi. xxxiv. 1 Sa. xxii. 1. Ps. cxlii. 1 Sa. xxii. 1, 2. 1 Ch. xii. 8..18. 2 Sa. xxiii. 13..17. 1 Ch. xi. 15..19. 1 Sa. xxii. 3..20. Ps. lii. cix. xvii. cxl. xxxv. lxiv. 1 Sa. xxiii. 1. xxii. 20..23. xxiii. 6, 2..6, 7..13. Ps. xxxi. 1 Sa. xxiii. 13..23. Ps. liv. 1 Sa. xxiii. 24..29. xxiv. Ps. lvii. lviii. lxiii. 1 Sa. xxv. xxvii. 1. Ps. cxli. 1 Sa. xxvii. 2..7. 1 Ch. xii. 1..7. 1 Sa. xxvii. 8..12. xxviii. xxix. 1 Ch. xii. 19..22. 1 Sa. xxx. xxxi. 1 Ch. x. 13, 14. 2 Sa. i. 1 Ch. x. 1..12.

The Reign of David.
2 Sa. ii..v. 1, 2, 3. 1 Ch. xiii. 1..5. Ps. cxxxix. 1 Ch. xii. 23..40. 2 Sa. xxiii. 8..12. 1 Ch. xi. 20..47. 2 Sa. v. 4..10. 1 Ch. xi. 1..14. 2 Sa. xxiii. 18..51 2 Sa. v. 11 .25. 1 Ch. xiv. 17, 1 .16. 2 Sa. vi. 1..11 Ps. lxviii. 1 Ch. xvi. 1..14. Ps. cxxxii. 2 Sa. vi. 12..19. 1 Ch. xv. 15..29. xvi. Ps. cv. xcvi. cvi. 2 Sa. vi. 20..23. 1 Ch. xiii. 5..14. 2 Sa. vii. 1 Ch. xvii Ps. ii. xlv. xxii. xvi. cxviii. cx. 2 Sa viii. 1..12. 1 Ch. xviii. 12. 2 Sa. viii. 14..18, 13. 1 Ki. xi. 15..20. Ps. lx. cviii. 1 Ch. xviii. 1..11, 13..17. 2 Sa. ix. x. Ps. xx. xxi. 1 Ch. xix. xx. 1. 2 Sa. xi. xii. 1..15. Ps. li. xxxii. xxxiii. ciii. 2 Sa. xiii. 15..24. 1 Ch. xx. 1. 2 Sa xii. 26..31. 1 Ch. xx. 2, 3. 2 Sa. xiii. 1 20 xii. 24, 25. xiii. 21..39 xiv. 1..7, 15, 16, 17, 8..14, 18..33. xv. 1..29. Ps. iii. 2 Sa xv. 30..37. xvi. 1..14. Ps. vii. 2 Sa. xvi 15..23. xvii. Ps. xlii. xliii. lv v. v. lxii. cxliii clxiv. 2 Sa. xviii. xix. xx. 3, 1, 2, 4..26. xxi xxii. Ps. xviii. 1 Ch. xx. 4. 8. 2 Sa. xxiv 1..10. 1 Ch. xxi. 6, 7. xxvii. 23, 24. 2 Sa xxiv. 10..16. 1 Ch. xxi. 15, 16. 2 Sa. xxiv. 17. 1 Ch. xxi. 17..30. Ps. xxx. 1 Ch. xxi. 1..5, 8..14. 2 Sa. xxiv. 16. 1 Ch. xxi. 17. 2 Sa. xxiv. 18..25. 1 Ch. xxii. 1 Ki. i. 1 Ch xxiii. 1. xxviii. 1..10. Ps. xci. cxlv. 1 Ch xxiii..2..32..xxvii. 23, 25..34. xxviii. 11. 21. Ps. xl. xli. lxi. lxv. lxix. lxxviii. vi. viii. xii xix xxiii. xxiv. xxviii. xxix. xxxviii. xxxix lxxxvi. xcv. ci. civ. cxx..cxxii. cxxiv. cxxxi cxxxiii. 1 Ch. xxix. 1..19. Ps lxxii. 1 Ch xxix. 20..25. 1 Ki. ii. 1..9. 2 Sa. xxiii. 1..7 1 Ch. xxix. 26..30. 1 Ki. ii. 10, 11.

PERIOD V.

THE REIGN OF SOLOMON.

Reign of Solomon before the dedication of the temple.
1 Ki. ii. 12. 2 Ch. i. 1. 1 Ki. iii. 3. 2 Ch. i 2..6. 1 Ki. iii. 5..28. 2 Ch. i. 13. 1 Ki. ii 13..38. xi. 21, 22. iii. 4. 2 Ch. i. 7..12. 1 Ki iv. 1..25. 2 Ch. ii. 1, 2. 1 Ki. v. 1. 12. 2 Ki v. 13..18. 2 Ch. ii. 17, 18. 1 Ki. ii. 39..46 iii. 1, 2.

The building of the temple.
2 Ch. iii. 1. 1 Ki. vi. 1. 2 Ch. iii 2..9. 1 Ki vi. 4..8, 15..28. 2 Ch. iii. 13, 14. 1 Ki. vi. 29..36. vii. 13..22. 2 Ch. iv 1 Ki. vii. 23..51. 2 Ch. iv. 8..10. 1 Ki. vi. 9..14, 37, 38, 23. 2 Ch. iii. 10..13. 15..17. iv. 2..7, 11..22.

The dedication of the temple.
2 Ch. v. vii. 4..7. vi. 1..39. 1 Ki. viii. 50..61 2 Ch. vi. 40..42. vii. 1..3, 8..10. Ps. xlvii xcvii..c. cxxxv. cxxxvi. 1 Ki. viii. 1..50, 62..66.

The other buildings and magnificence of Solomon.
1 Ki. vii. 1..12. 2 Ch. vii. 11..40. 1 Ki. ix. 1..14. 2 Ch. viii. 1..11. 1 Ki. ix. 24. Book of Canticles.

Greatness of Solomon, and visit of the Queen of Sheba.
1 Ki. ix. 15, 16. 2 Ch. viii. 12..16 1 Ki. ix. 25..28. 2 Ch. viii. 17. 1 Ki x. 14. 29. iv. 26. 28, 34. x. 1..13. ix. 17..24. 2 Ch. viii. 18. ix 13..28. i. 14..54. ix. 1..13.

The Wisdom of Solomon.
1 Ki. iv. 29..31, 33, 32. The Book of Proverbs.

Offence of Solomon.
1 Ki. xi. 1..14, 23 .40. Book of Ecclesiastes.

Death of Solomon.
1 Ki. xi. 41 .43 2 Ch. ix. 29..31.

PERIOD VI.

FROM REHOBOAM TO THE BABYLONISH CAPTIVITY.

The Reign of Rehoboam.
1 Ki. xiv. 21. xii, 1..24 2 Ch xi. 5..23. xii.

Digitized by Google

1. 1 Ki. xiv. 22..24. 2 Ch. xii. 2..16. x. xi. 1..4. 1 Ki. xiv. 21, 25..31.

Contemporary events in the Kingdom of Israel.
1 Ki. xii. 25..33. xiii.

Reign of Abijah, king of Judah.
2 Ch. xiii. 1..21. 1 Ki. xv. 3..8. 2 Ch. xiii. 22. 1 Ki. 15. 1, 2.

Reign of Asa, king of Judah.
2 Ch. xiv 1. 1 Ki. xv 9..11. 2 Ch. xiv. 1 3. 1 Ki. xv. 12..15. 2 Ch. xiv. 4..15. 2 Ch. xv. 1..15, 18, 19. 1 Ki. xv. 16..22. 2 Ch. xvi. 7..14. 1 Ki. xv. 23, 24. 2 Ch. xvi. 1..6. xv. 16, 17.

Contemporary events in the Kingdom of Israel.
1 Ki. xiv. 1..20. xv. xvi.

Reign of Jehoshaphat.
1 Ki. xxii. 41..44, 46, 47. 2 Ch. xvii. 2..19. xviii. 1, 2. xix. 1..7. Ps. lxxxii. 2 Ch. xix. 8..11. xx. 1..26. Ps. cxv. 46. 2 Ch. xx. 27.. 30, 35..37. 1 Ki. xxii. 49. 2 Ki. viii. 16. 2 Ch. xx. 31..34. 1 Ki. xxii. 45, 50. 2 Ch. xvii. 1. 1 Ki. xxii. 48.

Contemporary events in the Kingdom of Israel.
1 Ki. xvii..xxii. 40. 2 Ch. xviii. 3..34. 1 Ki. xxii. 51..53. 2 Ki. i. iii. 1..5. ii. iii. 6..27. iv..vi. 1.

Reign of Jehoram, king of Judah.
2 Ch. xxi. 1, 5, 6, 7, 2, 3, 4, 11..15, 8, 9, 10, 16..20. 2 Ki. viii. 23, 24, 17..22.

Contemporary events in the Kingdom of Israel.
2 Ki. vi. 24..33. vii. viii. 1..6.

Reign of Ahaziah, king of Judah.
2 Ki. viii. 25. 2 Ch. xxii. 1..7. 2 Ki. ix. 27. 2 Ch. xxii. 8, 9. 2 Ki. ix. 27, 28. 2 Ch. xxii. 9. 2 Ki. ix. 29. viii. 26..29.

Contemporary events in the Kingdom of Israel.
2 Ki. viii. 7..15. ix. 1..27. x. 1..29.

Reign of Athaliah.
2 Ch. xxii. 10..12. xxiv. 7..11. xxiii. 1. 15. 2 Ki. xi. 1..16.

Contemporary events in the Kingdom of Israel.
2 Ki. x. 29.

Reign of Joash, king of Judah.
2 Ki. xi. 21. xii. 1..3. 2 Ch. xxiii. 16..21. xxiv. 3..5. 2 Ki. xii. 4..6. 2 Ch. xxiv. 6. 2 Ki. xii. 7..14. 2 Ch. xxiv. 12..14. 2 Ki. xii. 15..18. 2 Ch. xxiv. 15..26. 2 Ki. xii. 20, 21. 2 Ch. xxiv. 27. 2 Ki. xii. 19. 2 Ch. xxiv. 1, 2. 2 Ki. xi. 17..20.

Contemporary events in the Kingdom of Israel.
2 Ki. x. 30..36. 2 Ki. xiii. 1..10, 14..21.

Reign of Amaziah.
1 Ki. xiv. 1..6. 2 Ch. xxv. 5..11. 2 Ki. xiv. 7. 2 Ch. xxv. 12..16. 2 Ki xiv. 8..14. 2 Ch. xxv. 27, 28, 25, 26, 1..4, 17..24. 2 Ki. xiv. 19, 20, 17, 18.

Contemporary events in the Kingdom of Israel.
2 Ki. xiii. 13..25, 11..13. xix. 15, 16, 23, 24.

Reign of Uzziah.
2 Ch. xxvi. 1..4. 2 Ki. xv. 1. 2 Ch. xxvi. 5..15. The Prophecy of Joel. 2 Ch. xxvi. 16..21. Is. i. 1. vi. ii..v. 2 Ch. xxvi. 22, 23. 2 Ki. xiv 21, 22. xv. 2..7.

Contemporary events in the Kingdom of Israel.
2 Ki. xiv. 25..27. Ho. i..iii. Am. i..vii. 9 Jonah. 2 Ki. xiv. 28. Am. vii. 10..17. viii ix. 2 Ki. xiv. 29. Ho. iv. 2 Ki. xiv. 8..27.

Reign of Jotham.
2 Ki. v. 32. 2 Ch. xxvii. 1, 2. 2 Ki. xv. 35 Mi. i. ii. 2 Ch. xxvii. 3..9. 2 Ki. xv. 37, 33, 34, 35, 36, 38.

Contemporary events in the Kingdom of Israel.
2 Ki. xv. 27..29.

Reign of Ahaz.
2 Ki. xvi. 1..5. Is. vii..x. 4. xvii. xxviii 2 Ch. xxviii. 20..23. 2 Ki. xvi. 10..18. 2 Ch. xxviii. 24, 25. Ho. v. vi. 2 Ch. xxviii. 26, 27. Is. xiv. 28..32. 2 Ch. xxviii. 1..3. 2 Ki. xvi. 19, 20.

Contemporary events in the Kingdom of Israel.
2 Ki. xv. 30, 31. xvii. 1, 2.

Reign of Hezekiah.
2 Ki. xviii. 1..6. 2 Ch. xxix. 3. 36. xxx. xxxi. Is. xv xvi. Mi. iii. vii. 2 Ki. xviii. 7, 8. Is. xviii. xix. Nah. i..iii. Is. xxiii. x. 5..34.. xiv. 27. xxiv..xxvii. xxii. 1..14. xxi. 2 Ch. xxxii. 1..8. 2 Ki. xviii. 13 .16. Is. xx. xxix xxxi. 2 Ch. xxxii. 24..26. 2 Ki. xx. 1..11. Is. xxxii..xxxv. xxxviii. 9..21. 2 Ki. xx. 12.. 19. 2 Ch. xxxii. 9..23. 1 Ki. xviii. 17..37. xix. 1..7. Ps. xliv. 2 Ki. xix. 8..19. Ps. lxxiii. 2 Ki. xix. 20..35. Ps. lxxv. lxxvi. 2 Ki. xix. 36, 37. Is. xl. lxvi. 2 Ch. xxxii. 27..33. xxix. 1, 2. Is. xxxvi..xxxviii. 8, 21, 22. xxxix 2 Ki. xx. 20, 21.

Contemporary events in the Kingdom of Israel.
2 Ki. xvii. 3, 4. Ho. vii..xiv. 2 Ki. xvii. 5, 23. xviii. 9..12.

Reign of Manasseh.
2 Ki. xxi. 1..16. Is xxii. 15..25. 2 Ch. xxxiii 11..20. 2 Ki. xxi. 17, 18. 2 Ch xxxiii. 1..10.

State of the Provinces formerly possessed by the ten tribes during the reign of Manasseh
2 Ki. xvii. 24..41.

Reign of Amon.
2 Ki. xxi. 19..26. 2 Ch. xxxiii. 21..25.

Reign of Josiah.
2 Ki. xxii. 1, 2. 2 Ch. xxxiv. 3..7. Je. i..iii 5. 2 Ch. xxxiv. 8..32. Zep. i..iii. 2 Ki. xxiii 4..20. 2 Ch. xxxv. 33, 1..19. Je. iii. 6..25..vi Hab. i..iii. Je. vii..xii. 2 Ch. xxxv. 20..24 2 Ki. xxiii. 25..27. 2 Ch. xxxv. 25..27. xxxvi 1, 2. 2 Ki. xxii. 3..20. xxiii. 1..3, 21..24, 28 30.

Reign of Jehoahaz.
2 Ch. xxxvi. 1..4. 2 Ki. xxiii. 31..35.

Reign of Jehoiakim.
2 Ki. xxiii. 36, 37. Je. xiii..xx. xxii. 1 .23. xxvi. xlvi. 1..12. xxxv. xxv. xxxvi. 1..8. Je xlv. 2 Ki. xxiv. 1. 2 Ch. xxxvi. 6, 7. Da 1 1..8. 2 Ki. xxiv. 3, 4.

PERIOD VII.

THE BABYLONISH CAPTIVITY.

Events at Jerusalem between the commencement of the captivity and the burning of the Temple.
Je. xxxvi. 9..32. 2 Ki. xxiv. 1, 2. 2 Ch xxxvi.

Digitized by Google

5 2 Ki. xxiv. 5. 2 Ch. xxxvi. 8. 2 Ki. xxiv. 6..9. Je. xxii. 24..30. xxiii. 2 Ki. xxiv. 10..16. 2 Ch. xxxvi 9, 10. Je. lii. 1..3. xxiv. xxix. 1..14, 16..20, 15, 21..32. xxx. xxxi. xxvii. xxviii. xlviii..li. 2 Ch. xxxvi. 11..21. 2 Ki. xxv. 1, 2. Je. xxxix. 1. xxxvii. 1..4. xxxiv. 1..10. xxxii. xxxiii. xxxvii. 5 xlvii. xxxvii. 6..10. xxxiv. 11..22. xxxvii. 11..21. xxi. xxxviii. xxxix. 15..18. lii. 7..11. xxxix. 11..14. lii. 24..27, 12..14, 17..23, 15, 16. xxxix. 10. Ps. lxxix. lxxiv. lxxxiii. xciv. 2 Ch. xxxvi. 11. 2 Ki. xxiv. 17..20. Je. xxxix. 2, 4..10. 2 Ki. xxv. 3..21.

The book of Lamentations.

Events at Babylon during the same period.
Da. i. 8..21. Eze i..xxiv. xxix. 1..16. xxx. 20..26. xxxi.

History of that portion of the Jews who were not carried captive to Babylon, after the destruction of the Temple.
2 Ki. xxv. 23..26, 22. Je. xl. xli. xliii. xlvi. 13..28. xliv. lii. 28..30.

Events at Babylon between the destruction of Jerusalem and the return from Captivity.
Eze. xxxiii. 21..33. xxv..xxviii. xxxii. xxxiii. 1..20. xxxiv..xlviii. xxix. 17..21. xxx. 1..19. Da. ii..iv. Je. iii. 31..34. Da. vii. Ps. cxxxvii. cxxx. lxxx. lxxvii. xxxvii. lxvii. xlix. liii. l. x. xiii..xv. xxv..xxvii. xxxvi. lxxxix. xcii. xciii. cxxiii. Da. viii. v. ix. Ps. cii. Da. vi. Ezr. i. 1..5. Ps. cxxvi. lxxxv. 2 Ch. xxxvi. 22, 23.

PERIOD VIII.

FROM THE BABYLONISH CAPTIVITY TO THE COMPLETION OF THE CANON OF THE OLD TESTAMENT.

From the Decree of Cyrus to the dedication of the second temple.
Ezr. i. 5..11. iii. 1..7. Ps. cvii. lxxxvii. cxi. cxiii. cxiv. cxvi. cxvii. cxxv. cxxvii. cxxviii. cxxxiv. Ezr. iii. 8..13. Ps. lxxxiv. lxvi. Ezr. iv. 1..5, 24. Ps. cxxix. Da. x..xii. Ezr. v. 2. Hag. i. 12..ii. 10. Zec. i. 1..6. Hag. ii. 10.. 23. Zec. i. 7..21. ii..vi. Ezr. v. 3..vi. 14. Ps. cxxxviii. Zec. vii. viii. Ezr. vi. 14. 22. Ps. cxlvi..cl. xlviii. lxxxi.

From the dedication of the temple to the death of Haman.
Ezr.. iv. 6..24. Est. i. ii. 1..15. Ezr. vii. viii. Est. ii. 15..20. Ezr. ix. x. Zec. ix..xiv. Est. ii 21 .23. iii..x.

From the reformation by Nehemiah to the close of the Canon.
Ne. i..vi. xii. 27..43. vii..xi. xii. 1..9, 44..47 xiii 1..3. Ps. i. cxix. Mal. i..iii. 16. Ne. xiii 4..31. Mal. iii. 16..18. iv. 1 Ch. i..ix. Ne xii. 10..26.

PERIOD IX.

THE LIFE AND MINISTRY OF JESUS CHRIST

The introduction of the Evangelists.
Mat. i. 1. Mar. i. 1. Lu. i. 1..4. Jno. i. 1..5.

The relatives and birth of John the Baptist.
Lu. i. 5..25, 57..80.

The birth of Christ announced to Mary
Lu. i. 26..38.

Mary's visit to Elizabeth.
Lu. i. 39..56.

Her danger, and Joseph's dream.
Mat. i. 18..24.

Genealogy of Christ.
Mat. i. 1..17. Lu. iii. 23..38.

The nativity of Jesus Christ.
Mat. i. 25. Lu. ii. 1..20.

His circumcision and presentation in the temple
Lu ii. 21..40.

He is worshipped by the Magi, and flees into Egypt.
Mat. ii. 1..23.

His childhood.
Lu. ii. 41..52.

John's ministry, and the baptism of Christ.
Mat. iii. 1..12. Mar. i. 1..8. Lu. iii. 1..20. Jno. i. 6..8. Mat iii. 13..17. Mar. i. 9 .11. Lu iii. 21, 22. Jno. i. 9..34.

The temptation of Christ.
Mat. iv. 1..11. Mar. i. 12, 13. Lu. iv. 1..13

John's testimony of Christ; and some disciples called.
Jno. i. 35..51.

Christ's first miracle at Cana, celebration of the passover, &c.
Jno. ii.

His discourse with Nicodemus, &c.
Jno. iii.

His journey and transactions in Galilee.
Jno. iv. 1..42. Mat. iv. 12..24. Mar. i. 14..20 Lu. iv. 14. Jno. iv. 43..54. Lu. iv. 15..30. Mar. i. 21..28. Lu. iv. 31..37. Mar. iii. 13 19. Lu. vi. 12..16.

His sermon on the Mount.
Mat. v..vii. Lu. vi. 17..49.

He performs various miracles, and departs from Capernaum.
Mat. viii. 1..4. Mar. i. 40..45. Lu. v. 12..16 Mat. viii. 5..13. Lu. vii. 1..10. Mat. viii. 14.. 17. Mar. i. 29..34. Lu. iv. 38..41. Mar. i. 35..39.

He raises the widow's son at Nain.
Lu. vii. 11..17.

Various miracles and public instructions.
Lu. v. 1..11. Mat. xii. 1..8. Mar. ii. 23..28. Lu. vi. 1..5. Mat. xii. 9..21. Mar. iii. 1..12. Lu. vi. 6..11. Mat. xii. 22..50. Mar. iii. 22. 35. Lu. viii. 19..21. xi. 14..37. xii. 12. Mat xiii. 1..53. Mar. iv. 1..34. Lu. viii. 4..18 Mat. viii. 18..27. Mar. iv. 35..41. Lu. viii 22..25. ix. 57.. 62. Mat. viii. 28..34. Mar. v 1..20. Lu. viii. 26..39. Mat. ix. 1..8. Mar ii. 1..12. v. 21. Lu. v. 17..26. Mat. ix. 9..1 Mar. ii. 13..22. Lu. v. 27..39. Mat. ix. 18 26. Mar. v. 22..43. Lu. viii. 40..56. Ma ix. 27..34.

Christ sends out his apostles, answers the inquiries of John, upbraids some cities, and comes to Nazareth.
Mat. ix. 35. xi. 1. Mar. vi. 7..13. Lu. ix 1..6. x. 1..24. Mat. xi. 2..19. Lu. vii. 18. 35 Mat. xi. 20..30. Lu. vii. 37..50. viii 1

Digitized by Google

3. Mat. xiii. 54..58. Mar. v. 1..6.

Herod, having beheaded John, knows not what to think of Christ.
Mat. xiv. 1..12. Mar. vi. 14..29. Lu. ix. 7..9.

Some remarkable transactions at a festival in Jerusalem.
Jno. v

Five thousand men fed miraculously.
Mat. xiv. 13..26. Mar. vi. 30..56. Lu. ix. 10..17. Jno. vi.

Discourses on washing of hands, and of clean and unclean meats.
Mat. xv. 1..20. Mar. vii. 1..23.

Christ performs various miracles.
Mat. xv. 21..28. Mar. vii. 24..30. Mat. xv. 29..31. Mar. vii. 31..37.

He miraculously feeds four thousand men.
Mat. xv. 32..39. Mar. viii. 1..10.

Answers those who require a sign, and commands his disciples to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees.
Mat xvi. 1..12. Mar. viii. 11..21.

Restores a blind man to sight.
Mar. viii. 22..26.

Peter's testimony of Christ.
Mat. xvi. 13..20. Mar. viii. 27..30. Lu. ix. 18..21.

Christ foretells his own death, and is transfigured.
Mat. xvi. 21..28. Mar. viii. 31. ix. 1. Lu. ix. 21..27. Mat. xvii. 1..13. Mar. ix 2..13. Lu. ix. 28..36.

Various miracles, discourses, and events, till after the period of the feast of dedication.
Mat. xvii. 14..21. Mar. ix. 14..29. Lu. ix. 37..42. Mat. xvii, 22, 23. Mar. ix. 30..32. Lu. ix. 43..45. Mat. xvii. 24..27. xviii. 1..20. Mar. ix. 33..50. Lu. ix. 46..50. xvii. 1..4. Mat. xviii. 21..35. Lu. ix. 51..56. x. 51..56, 25..37, 38..42. xi. 1..13. xii. 13..58. xiii..xviii. 14. Mat. xix. 1..12. Mar. x. 1..12. Mat. xix. 13..15. Mar. x. 13..16. Lu. xviii. 15..17. Mat. xix. 16..xx. 16. Mar. x. 17..31. Lu. xviii. 18..30. Mat. xx. 17..19. Mar. x. 32..34. Lu. xviii. 31..34. Mat. xx. 20..28. Mar. x. 35..45. Jno. vii..x. 42.

Christ raises Lazarus, returns to Ephraim, visits Zacchæus, is anointed by Mary, triumphantly enters Jerusalem, drives the sellers out of the temple, and discourses upon various topics.
Jno. xi. Mat. xx. 29..34. Mar. x. 46..52. Lu. xviii. 35..43. xix. 1..27. Mat. xxvi. 6..13. Mar. xiv. 3..9. Jno. xii. 1..8. Mat. xxi. 1.. 11. Mar. xi. 1..10. Lu. xix. 28..44. Jno. xii. 12..19. Mat. xxi. 12..22. Mar. xi. 11..26. Lu. xix. 45..48. Mat. xxi. 23..46. Mar. xi. 27..xii. 12. Lu. xx. 1..19. Mat. xxii. 15..22. Mar. xii. 13..17. Jno. xx. 20..26. Mat. xxii. 23..33. Mar. xii. 18..27. Lu. xx. 27..40. Mat. xxii. 34..40. Mar. xii. 28..34. Mat xxii. 41 46. Mar. xii. 35 37. Lu. xx. 41 44. Mat. xxiii. Mar. xii. 38..40. Lu. xx. 45 47. Mar. xii. 41..44. Lu. xxi. 1..4.

His prophetic instructions on mount Olivet.
Mat. xxiv. Mar xiii. Lu. xxi. 5..38. Mat. xxv. xxvi. 2.

Some Greeks desire to see Christ, with his discourse on that occasion, and on the infidelity of the Jews.
Jno ii. 20..50.

Judas engages to betray Christ.
Mat. xxvi. 3..5, 14..16. Mar. xiv. 10, 11. Lu. xxii. 3..6.

Preparation for the passover.
Mat. xxvi. 17..19. Mar. xiv. 12. 16. Lu xxii 7..13. Jno. xiii. 1..20.

The feast of the Passover, and institution of the Lord's supper.
Mat. xxvi. 20..25. Mar. xiv 17..21 Lu. xxii. 14..18. Mat. xxvi. 26..29. Mar xiv. 22..25 Lu. xxii. 19..23. Jno. xiii 21 .30. Lu. xxii. 24..30.

Christ goes into the garden of Gethsemane; his consolatory discourse by the way; and apprehension and condemnation.
Mat. xxvi. 30..35. Mar. xiv. 26..31. Lu. xxii. 31..38. Jno. xiii. 31..xvii. 26. Mat. xxvi. 36. 46. Mar. xiv. 32..42. Lu. xxii. 39..46. Mat xxvi. 47..56. Mar. xiv. 43..52. Lu. xxii. 47.. 53. Jno. xviii. 1 .12. Mat. xxvi. 57..75. Mar xiv. 53..72. Lu. xxii. 54..71. Jno. xviii. 13. 28. Mat. xxvii. 1..10. Mar. xv. 1. Lu. xxiii 1. Mat. xxvii. 11..23. Mar. xv. 2..14. Lu xxiii. 2..22. Jno. xviii. 29..xix. 12. Mat. xxvii 24..31. Mar. xv. 15..20. Lu. xxiii. 23..25 Jno. xix. 13..16.

Crucifixion of Christ, and its attendant scenes.
Mat. xxvii. 32..38. Mar. xv. 21..28. Lu. xxiii 26..35. Jno. xix. 17..24. Mat. xxvii. 39..49 Mar. xv. 29..37. Lu. xxiii. 36..43. Jno. xix. 25..30. Mat. xxvii. 50..54. Mar. xv. 38..41. Lu. xxiii. 44..49. Jno. xix. 31..37. Mat. xxvii. 55..61. Mar. xv. 42..47. Lu. xxiii. 50..55. Jno. xix. 38..42. Mat. xxvii. 62..66.

His resurrection, appearances to his disciples, and their commission.
Mar. xvi. 1. Lu. xxiii. 56. Mat. xxviii. 1..10 Mar. xvi. 2..8. Lu. xxiv. 1..12. Jno. xx. 1. 10. Mar. xvi. 9..11. Jno. xx. 11 .18. Mat xxviii. 11..15. Mar. xvi. 12, 13. Lu. xxiv 13..35. Mar. xvi. 14..18. Lu. xxiv. 36..49 Jno. xx. 19..31. xxi. Mat. xxviii. 16..20.

PERIOD X.

FROM THE ASCENSION OF CHRIST TO THE CLOSE OF THE CANON OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Connecting occurrences, with the ascension of Christ.
Act. i.

Extraordinary circumstances at the feast of Pentecost.
Act. ii.

Miracles and sufferings of Peter and John
Act. iii. iv.

Digitized by Google

Punishment of Ananias and Sapphira.
Act. v.
The appointment of Seven deacons, &c.
Act. vi. 1..7.
Address and martyrdom of St. Stephen.
Act. vi. 8..vii.
Persecution of the church; and the preaching of the Apostles in Samaria.
Act. viii. 1..25.
Philip and the Eunuch of Ethiopia.
Act. viii. 26 to end.
Conversion, baptism, and preaching of St. Paul.
Act. ix.
Peter's intercourse with Cornelius and family.
Act. x. xi. 1..18.
Spread of the Gospel in Phœnicia, Cyprus, and Antioch.
Act. xi. 19 to end.
Herod's murder of James; and own miserable death.
Act. xii.
Mission of Paul and Barnabas from Antioch.
Act. xiii. xiv.
Ecclesiastical meeting at Jerusalem.
Act. xv. 1..35.
Second departure of Paul and Barnabas from Antioch.
Act. xv. 36..xvi.
Paul and his associates at Athens and other places.
Act. xvii..xviii. 22.
His third departure from Antioch.
Act. xviii. 23 to end.
His two Epistles to the Thessalonians.
Consequences of his preaching at Ephesus
Act. xix.
His first Epistle to the Corinthians.
Labours in Greece and Asia, on his way to Jerusalem.
Act. xx.
His first Epistle to Timothy.
His Epistle to Titus.
His second Epistle to the Corinthians.
His Epistle to the Romans.
He is persecuted at Jerusalem, and sent to Cæsarea.
Act. xxi..xxiii.
His defence there before Felix and Agrippa.
Act. xxiv..xxvi.
His voyage to Malta, and thence to Rome.
Act. xxvii..xxviii. 16.
His residence and preaching at Rome for two years.
Act. xxviii. 17, to end.
His Epistle to the Galatians.
His second Epistle to Timothy.
His Epistles to the Ephesians, Philippians, and Colossians.
His Epistle to Philemon, and also to the Hebrews.
The Epistle of St. James to the Twelve Tribes.
St. Peter's two Epistles.
The Epistle of St. Jude.
The three Epistles of St. John.
The Revelation made to St. John in the island of Patmos.

A TABLE OF OFFICES AND CONDITIONS OF MEN.

Patriarchs, or fathers of families, such as Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and his sons.
Judges, temporary supreme governors, immediately appointed by God over the children of Israel.
Kings, and they either of the whole nation, or after the falling off of the ten tribes, of Judah or Israel.
Elders, senators, the LXX. or Sanhedrim.
Officers, provosts, sheriffs, or executioners.
Judges, inferior rulers, such as determine controversies in particular cities
Israelites, Hebrews, descedants from Jacob.
An Hebrew of Hebrews, an Israelite by original extraction.
A Proselyte of the Covenant, who was circumcised, and submitted to the whole law.
A Proselyte of the Gate, or stranger, who worshipped one God, but remained uncircumcised.

OFFICERS UNDER THE ASSYRIAN OR PERSIAN MONARCHS.

Tirshatha, or Governor appointed by the kings of Assyria or Persia.
Heads of the Captivity, the Chief of each tribe or family, who exercised a precarious government during the captivity

UNDER THE GRECIAN MONARCHS, SUPERIOR OFFICERS.

Maccabees, the successors of Judas Maccabeus, high priests, who presided with kingly power.

UNDER THE ROMAN EMPERORS.

Presidents, or governors, sent from Rome with imperial power.
Tetrarchs, who had kingly power in four provinces.
Proconsuls, or deputies of provinces.

INFERIOR OFFICERS.

Publicans, or tax-gatherers
Centurions, captains of a hundred men.

ECCLESIASTICAL OFFICERS, OR SECTS OF MEN.

High Priests, who only might enter the Holy of Holies.
Second Priests, or *Sagan*, who supplied the high priest's office, in case he were disabled.
High Priests for the War, set apart for occasion of an expedition.
Priests, Levites of the sons of Aaron, divided into twenty-four ranks, each rank serving weekly in the temple.
Levites, of the tribe of Levi, but not of Aaron's family; of these were three orders, Gershonites, Kohathites, Merarites, several sons of Levi.
Nethinims, inferior servants to the Priests and Levites, (not of their tribe,) to draw water and cleave wood, &c.
Prophets, anciently called Seers, who foretold future events, and denounced God's judgments.
Children of the Prophets, their disciples or scholars.
Wise Men, called so in imitation of the Eastern Magi, or Gentile philosophers.
Scribes, writers and expounders of the law.
Disputers, that raised and determined questions out of the law
Rabbies or *Doctors*, teachers of Israel.
Libertines, freed men of Rome, who, being Jews or proselytes, had a synagogue or oratory for themselves.
Gaulonites or *Galileans*, who pretended it unlawful to obey a heathen magistrate.
Herodians, who shaped their religion to the times, and particularly flattered Herod.
Epicureans, who placed all happiness in pleasure.
Stoics, who denied the liberty of the will, and pretended all events were determined by fatal necessity.
Simon Magus, author of the heresy of the Gnostics, who taught that men, however vicious their practice was, should be saved by their knowledge.
Nicolaitans, the disciples of Nicolas, one of the first seven deacons, who taught the community of wives.
Nazarites, who under a vow abstained from wine, &c.
Nazarenes, Jews professing Christianity.
Zelots, *Sicarii*, or Murderers, who, under pretence of the law thought themselves authorised to commit any outrage.
Pharisees, separatists, who, upon the opinion of their own godliness, despised all others.
Sadducees, who denied the resurrection of the dead, angels, and spirits.
Samaritans, mongrel professors, partly heathens and partly Jews, the offspring of the Assyrians sent to Samaria.
Apostles, missionaries, or persons sent; they who were sent by our Saviour, from their number, were called The Twelve.
Bishops, successors of the Apostles in the government of the church
Deacons, officers, chosen by the Apostles to take care of the poor.

Pl. S.

Digitized by Google

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLES.

DAYS OF THE WEEK

1 Day of the Week	*Sunday*
2 Day	*Monday*
3 Day	*Tuesday*
4 Day	*Wednesday*
5 Day	*Thursday*
6 Day	*Friday*
7 Day or Sabbath	*Saturday*

HOURS OF THE DAY.

1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6.
Morning, from 6 to 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12.
Afternoon, from 12 to 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6.

WATCHES.

The first Watch, from Evening to nine at Night.
The second or middle Watch, from Nine to Midnight.
The third Watch, or Cock-crowing, from Midnight till Three in the Morning.
The fourth, or Morning Watch, from Three till Morning.

A CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF THE SACRED BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT,

ACCORDING TO DR. LARDNER.

BOOKS.	PLACE.	YEAR OF CHRIST.
Matthew	*Judea*, or near it	About 64
Mark	*Rome*	64
Luke	*Greece*	63 or 64
John	*Ephesus*	68
Acts	*Greece*	63 or 64
Romans	*Corinth*	About *February* 58
1 Corinthians	*Ephesus*	Beginning of 56
2 Corinthians	*Macedonia*	About *October* 57
Galatians	*Corinth* or *Ephesus*	Near the end of 52, or beginning of 53
Ephesians	*Rome*	About *April* 61
Philippians	*Rome*	Before the end of 62
Colossians	*Rome*	Before the end of 62
1 Thessalonians	*Corinth*	52
2 Thessalonians	*Corinth*	52
1 Timothy	*Macedonia*	56
2 Timothy	*Rome*	About *May* 61
Titus	*Macedonia* or near it	Before the end of 56
Philemon	*Rome*	Before the end of 62
Hebrews	*Rome* or *Italy*	In the spring of 63
James	*Judea*	61 or beginning of 62
1 Peter	*Rome*	64
2 Peter	*Rome*	64
John 1st Epistle	*Ephesus*	About 80
—— 2d Epistle	*Ephesus*	Between 80 and 90
—— 3d Epistle	*Ephesus*	Between 80 and 90
Jude	*Unknown*	64 or 65
Revelation	*Patmos* or *Ephesus*	95 or 96

A TABLE OF ST. PAUL'S APOSTOLIC JOURNEYS.

The first journey begins in the Year of Christ 44, *and ends* 48.

Antioch in Syria	Lystra	Attalia
Seleucia	Derbe	Antioch in Syria
Salamis	Lystra	Phœnicia
Paphos	Iconium	Samaria
Perga in Pamphylia	Pisidia	Jerusalem
Antioch in Pisidia	Perga	Antioch in Syria
Iconium		

The second journey begins A. D. 50, *and ends* 54.

Rest of Syria	Samothracia	Athens
Cilicia	Neapolis	Corinth
Derbe	Philippi	Cenchrea
Lystra	Amphipolis	Ephesus
Iconium	Apollonia	Cæsarea
Phrygia	Thessalonica	Jerusalem
Galatia	Berœa	Antioch in Syria
Troas		

The third journey begins A. D. 54, *and ends* 58.

Galatia	Philippi	Coos island
Phrygia	Troas	Rhodes island
Ephesus	Assos	Patara in Lycia
Troas	Mitylene island	Tyre
Macedonia	Chios island	Ptolemais
Greece	Samos island	Cæsarea
Corinth	Trogyllium	Jerusalem
Macedonia	Miletus in Asia	

The fourth journey begins A. D. 60, *and ends* 64.

Antipatris	Melita island	Rome
Cæsarea	Syracuse	Italy
Sidon	Rhegium	Spain *only intended*
Myra	Puteoli	Crete
Near Salmone,	Appii Forum	Jerusalem
Fair Havens	Three Taverns	Antioch in Syria

The fifth journey begins A. D. 64, *and ends* 68.

Colosse	Corinth	Miletum in Crete
Philippi	Troas	Rome
Nicopolis in Epirus		

A CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF THE EVANGELISTS,

ACCORDING TO DR. HENRY OWEN.

		YEAR OF CHRIST
Matthew	*Jerusalem*	38
Luke	*Corinth*	53
Mark	*Rome*	60
John	*Ephesus*	63

A TABLE EXHIBITING THE CHRONOLOGY OF OUR SAVIOUR'S LIFE.

Years of Christ's Life.	*Julian Period.*	*Olympiads.*	*Years of Rome.*	*Times of Passover*
1	4709	193 4	749	March 23.
2	4710	194 1	750	April 12.
3	4711	— 2	751	April 4.
4	4712	— 3	752	April 24.
5	4713	— 4	753	April 7.
6	4714	195 1	754	March 31.
7	4715	— 2	755	April 20.
8	4716	— 3	756	April 5
9	4717	— 4	757	March 27
10	4718	196 1	758	April 16.
11	4719	— 2	759	April 1.
12	4720	— 3	760	April 2.
13	4721	— 4	761	April 12.
14	4722	197 1	762	March 28.
15	4723	— 2	763	April 17.
16	4724	— 3	764	April 9.
17	4725	— 4	765	March 31.
18	4726	198 1	766	April 13.
19	4727	— 2	767	April 5.
20	4728	— 3	768	March 28.
21	4729	— 4	769	April 16.
22	4730	199 1	770	April 1.
23	4731	— 2	771	April 21.
24	4732	— 3	772	April 6.
25	4733	— 4	773	March 28.
26	4734	200 1	774	April 17.
27	4735	— 2	775	April 9.
28	4736	— 3	776	March 25
29	4737	— 4	777	April 13.
30	4738	201 1	778	April 1.
31	4739	— 2	779	March 25
32	4740	— 3	780	April 10.
33	4741	— 4	781	April 1.
34	4742	202 1	782	March 21.

A TABLE

EXHIBITING THE IMPORTANT EVENTS IN PROFANE HISTORY DURING THE

LIFE OF CHRIST.

YEARS OF CHRIST'S LIFE

1 A plot of Antipater against his father Herod is discovered.
2 Antipater is convicted before Quintilius Varus, and put to death
3 Herod dies. Archelaus succeeds him in the government of Judea.
4 This year begins the Christian era.
5 Caius Cæsar, grandson to Augustus, passes through Jerusalem to march against the Armenians.
7 Tiberius is recalled from Rhodes, and returns to Rome.
8 Caius Cæsar dies after his return from Armenia.
9 Augustus, on the death of his two grandsons, adopts Tiberius
10 Archelaus is accused before Augustus for his mal-administration. He is banished to Lyons in Gaul. Coponius is made procurator of Judea.
15 Marcus Ambivius is made procurator of Judea. Salome, the sister of Herod, dies
17 Tiberius is admitted into the government with Augustus
18 Annius Rufus is made procurator of Judea.
19 Augustus Cæsar dies. Tiberius succeeds him.
20 Valerius Gratus is made procurator of Judea.

Digitized by Google

22 Germanicus, the adopted son of Tiberius, is sent to quell disturbances in the East.
23 Germanicus reduces Cappadocia and Commagene into the form of Roman provinces.
24 Germanicus is poisoned at Antioch by Piso, president of Syria.
25 Piso being accused of this murder, killed himself.
28 Valerius Gratus removes Annas from being high priest, and gives the office to Ismael, the son of Fabus.
29 Eleazar, the son of Annas, is made high priest.
30 Simon, the son of Camith, is made high priest in place of Eleazar. Caiaphas succeeds him.
31 Pontius Pilate is made procurator of Judea.
32 Herod puts to death John the Baptist.
34 Pontius Pilate condemns Jesus to be crucified.

THE DISCOURSES OF JESUS,

ARRANGED IN CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER.

	PLACES.	
Conversation with Nicodemus	Jerusalem,	John 3. 1—21
Conversation with the woman of Samaria	Sychar,	John 4. 1—42
Discourse in the Synagogue of Nazareth	Nazareth,	Lu. 4. 16—31
Sermon upon the mount	Nazareth,	Mat. v—vii.
Instructions to the apostles	Galilee,	Mat. x.
Denunciations against Chorazin, &c.	Galilee,	Mat. 11. 20—24.
Discourse on occasion of healing the infirm man at Bethesda	Jerusalem,	John v.
Discourse concerning the disciples plucking the ears of corn on the Sabbath	Judea,	Mat. 12. 1—3.
Refutation of his working miracles by the agency of Beelzebub	Capernaum,	Mat. 12. 22—37.
Discourse on the bread of life	Capernaum,	John vi.
Discourse about internal purity	Capernaum,	Mat. 15. 1—20.
Discourse against giving or taking offence, and concerning forgiveness of injuries	Capernaum,	Mat. xviii.
Discourse at the feast of tabernacles	Jerusalem,	John vii
Discourse on occasion of the woman taken in adultery	Jerusalem,	John 8. 1—11.
Discourse concerning the sheep	Jerusalem,	John x.
Denunciations against the Scribes and Pharisees	Perea,	Lu. 11. 29—36
Discourse concerning humility and prudence	Galilee,	Lu. 14. 7—14
Directions how to attain heaven	Perea,	Mat. 19. 16—30
Discourse concerning his sufferings	Jerusalem,	Mat. 20. 17—19.
Denunciations against the Pharisees	Jerusalem,	Mat. xxiii.
Prediction of the destruction of Jerusalem,	Jerusalem,	Mat. xxiv.
The consolatory discourse	Jerusalem,	John xiv—xvii
Discourse as he went to Gethsemane	Jerusalem,	Mat. 26. 31—36
Discourse to the disciples before his ascension	Jerusalem,	Mat. 28 [illegible] 20.

THE PARABLES OF JESUS,

ARRANGED IN CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER.

PARABLE OF THE	PLACES.	
Sower	Capernaum,	Mat. 13. 1—23.
Tares	Capernaum,	Mat. 13. 24—30, 36—43.
Seed springing up imperceptibly	Capernaum,	Mark 4. 26—29.
Grain of mustard seed	Capernaum,	Mat. 13. 31, 32.
Leaven	Capernaum,	Mat. 13 33.
Found treasure	Capernaum,	Mat. 13. 44.
Precious pearl	Capernaum,	Mat. 13. 45, 46
Net	Capernaum,	Mat. 13. 47. 50
Two debtors	Capernaum,	Lu. 7. 36—50.
Unmerciful servant	Capernaum,	Mat. 18. 23—35.
Samaritan	Near Jericho,	Lu. 10. 25—37
Rich fool	Galilee,	Lu. 12. 16—21
Servants who waited for their lord	Galilee,	Lu. 12. 35—48
Barren fig-tree	Galilee,	Lu. 13. 6—9.
Lost sheep	Galilee,	Lu. 15. 3—7.
Lost piece of money	Galilee,	Lu. 15. 8—10.
Prodigal son	Galilee,	Lu. 15. 11—32
Dishonest steward	Galilee,	Lu. 16. 1—12.
Rich man and Lazarus	Galilee,	Lu. 16. 19—31.
Unjust judge	Perea,	Lu. 18. 1—8.
Pharisee and publican	Perea,	Lu. 18. 9—14.
Labourers in the vineyard	Perea,	Mat. 20. 1—16.
Pounds	Jericho,	Lu. 19. 12—27.
Two sons	Jerusalem,	Mat. 21. 28—32
Vineyard	Jerusalem,	Mat. 21. 33—46
Marriage feast	Jerusalem,	Mat. 22. 1—14.
Ten virgins	Jerusalem,	Mat. 25. 1—13
Talents	Jerusalem,	Mat. 25. 14—30
Sheep and the goats	Jerusalem,	Mat. 25. 31—46.

THE MIRACLES OF CHRIST,

ARRANGED IN CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER.

JESUS	PLACES.	
Turns water into wine	Cana,	John 2. 1—11.
Cures the nobleman's son of Capernaum	Cana,	John 4. 46—54
Causes a miraculous draught of fishes	Sea of Galilee,	Lu. 5. 1—11.
Cures a demoniac	Capernaum,	Mark 1. 23—28
Heals Peter's wife's mother of a fever	Capernaum,	Mark 1. 30, 31.
Heals a leper	Capernaum,	Mark 1. 40—45
Heals the centurion's servant	Capernaum,	Mat. 8. 5—13.
Raises the widow's son	Nain,	Lu. 7. 11—17.
Calms the tempest	Sea of Galilee,	Mat. 8. 23—27.
Cures the demoniacs of Gadara	Gadara,	Mat. 8. 28—34
Cures a man of the palsy	Capernaum,	Mat. 9. 1—8.
Restores to life the daughter of Jairus	Capernaum,	Mat. 9. 18, 19 23—26
Cures a woman diseased with a flux of blood	Capernaum,	Lu. 8. 43—48
Restores to sight two blind men	Capernaum,	Mat. 9. 27—31.
Heals one possessed with a dumb spirit	Capernaum,	Mat. 9. 32, 33.
Cures an infirm man at Bethesda	Jerusalem,	John 5. 1—9.
Cures a man with a withered hand	Judea,	Mat. 12. 10—13
Cures a demoniac	Capernaum,	Mat. 12. 22, 23
Feeds miraculously five thousand	Decapolis,	Mat. 14. 15—21.
Heals the woman of Canaan's daughter	near Tyre,	Mat. 15. 22—28
Heals a man who was dumb and deaf	Decapolis,	Mark 7. 31—37.
Feeds miraculously four thousand	Decapolis,	Mat. 15. 32—39
Gives sight to a blind man	Bethsaida,	Mark 8. 22—26
Cures a boy possessed of a devil	Tabor,	Mat. 17. 14—21
Restores to sight a man born blind	Jerusalem,	John ix.
Heals a woman under an infirmity eighteen years	Galilee,	Lu. 13. 11—17
Cures a dropsy	Galilee,	Lu. 14. 1—6.
Cleanses ten lepers	Samaria,	Lu. 17. 11—19.
Raises Lazarus from the dead	Bethany,	John xi.
Restores to sight two blind men	Jericho,	Mat. 20. 30—34
Blasts the fig-tree	Olivet,	Mat. 21. 18—22
Heals the ear of Malchus	Gethsemane,	Lu. 22 50 51
Causes the miraculous draught of fishes	Sea of Galilee,	John 21 1—14

Digitized by Google

ILLUSTRATIONS OF SCRIPTURE.



Adoration.

GEN. XXIV. 52.

ATTITUDES of adoration, have varied according to time, and place, or occasion. Sometimes STANDING was the attitude of worship. Sometimes BENDING the body somewhat forward. Sometimes KNEELING, or SITTING; and sometimes by PROSTRATION. The text referred to, is a instance of PROSTRATION, the body resting on the hands and knees together the head bent to the earth: this seems to have been used as an attitude of intense humility and devotion; or, a turning away from every sensible object, that the mind might be more exclusively engaged in its present exercise

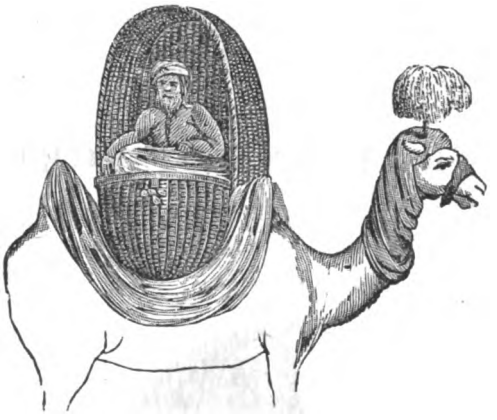


Tent.

EN. XXV. 27

A lively idea may be afforded of the simplicity of the patriarchal life, from this cut. The principal wealth of the patriarchs consisted in flocks and herds; and while the whole world was, as it were, a vast common before them, they would require, from time to time, to remove from place to place, that forage for their extensive herds might be furnished. Under such circumstances, a permanent abode would be inconvenient; inasmuch as, often, the flocks would be so distant from home, as to be of comparatively little benefit. To remedy this inconvenience, the habitations of the Patriarchs were movable; and were carried with them, wherever they went: i. e. Jacob was a mere sample of the generality of them;—they were, generally, "plain men dwelling in tents." Thus we read of Abraham sitting "in the door of his *tent;*"—removing and pitching his *tent* between Bethel and Hai; (Gen. xii. 8.—xvii. 1.) and in like manner, we read of Sarah's *tent*, and Isaac's *tent*. Possibly the tents in which the Patriarch's resided, might be somewhat more permanent than that here represented; which is designed, mainly for shade, and is such as are now used in caravans for traversing the countries of the east: for Tents varied in their dimensions, accommodations, &c., from that fit for a few persons, to that fit for a family, and so on to that fit for great men. The place chosen to pitch the tents is usually, (as here represented,) by a stream of water, if possible.

Digitized by Google



Camel's Furniture.

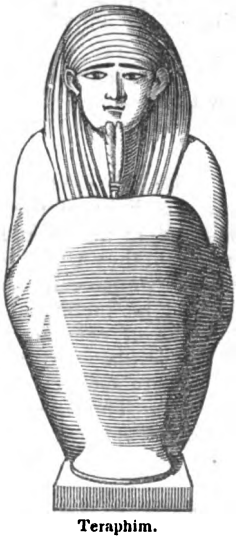
GEN. xxxi. 34.

Among those passages of Scripture which demand a knowledge of local peculiarities, to render them intelligible, we may justly reckon this, where we read, that Rachel purloined the *teraphim* of Laban, her father, "and put them in (or into) the Camel's furniture, or CAR, or CHAIR, and sat upon them;" (or, over them;) i. e. upon the Camel's furniture, which contained them.

In this print, is shown the manner of travelling, of aged or infirm persons, in double wicker-work seats, placed so on the back of a Camel, as to be equally poised, each side being alike, as another person sits in the same manner on the other side; with the store hampers under each seat, so filled, as to preserve the even balance.

Dr. Pococke describes them in the same manner—comparing them to "an open chaise or chair, which is more convenient, (than some kind of litters,) as they can sit, and extend their legs, if there is only one in it. Under the saddle of each Camel, is a coarse carpet, to cover them by night." Vol. i. p. 188.

The reader will observe in our print, 1st, the *hiran*, or length of coarse carpet cloth, or serge, placed on the back of the Camel. 2dly. The round basket, which projects over his side, and which is fastened. This contains the necessaries for the person travelling: and, when women are the travellers, those conveniences which are adapted to their situations. 3dly. The person seated, in much the same manner and attitude, as is usual on the *divan;* or as he would be seated, if at home; so that his usual posture is little or nothing varied. 4thly. The covering over all, which, like a kind of roof, keeps off the rays of the sun, the effect of rain, &c. The whole is made of wicker-work, for lightness.



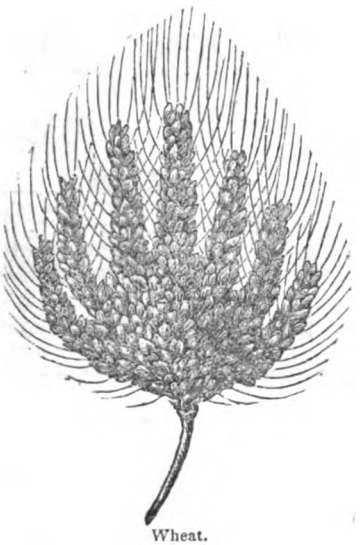
Teraphim.

GEN. xxxi. 35.

Teraphim, or housenold gods, were baked clay images, which had undergone considerable

Digitized by Google

degrees of heat, in the furnace, or kiln, as the custom still is, with regard to heathen deities, to harden by baking, models of clay, china, &c. The *teraphim* of Laban were his household gods; those powers who, in his opinion, protected his dwelling, and under whose auspices he desired constantly to dwell. These Gods, Rachel stole: and we, at once, perceive their importance to him; as, to them was intrusted the care of his domestic concerns; that is, they presided over the affairs of his household. The plate also represents the probable size of these gods; so that Rachel might easily convey them away, without the knowledge or participation of Jacob; and could, with great security, wrap them up, or cover them in the bundle which she carried in her car.

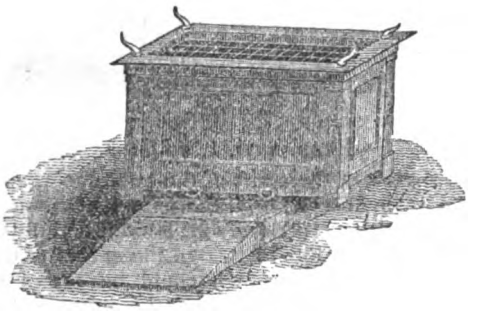


Wheat.

GEN. xli. 5

The wheat in Pharaoh's dream which had *seven ears*, full and good, on one stalk, appears an unusual and *monstrous* production: but it is a fact, that a species of wheat, which grows in Egypt, does actually bear, when perfect, this number of ears on one stalk, as its natural conformation. This wheat differs from our own, by having a *solid stem*, or at least, a stem *full of pith;* in order to yield sufficient nourishment and support, to so great a weight as the ears which it bears; and which demand a proportionate quantity of nutritive juices whereas, the stem of our own wheat is a mere hollow straw.

The specimen presented in the plate, has grown in England, on the island of Foulness, in Essex, by Mr. Henry Fisher, in the year 1797. Not being in its native soil, it has degenerated from its proper fulness; nevertheless, it has produced *spread* enough to justify the number of its ears of corn; and to demonstrate, that, when complete, it was a very expressive symbol of plenty. To show the number of ears distinctly, they are *spread* somewhat more than in nature.



Altar.

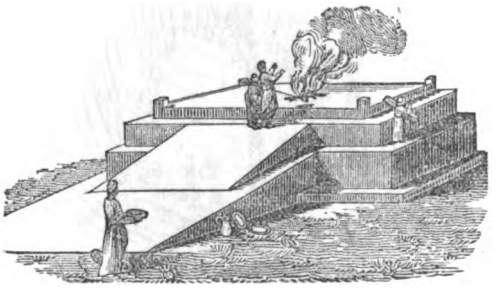
EXOD. xx. 26.

The Altar of Burnt Offerings was a kind of coffer of Shittim wood, covered with brass plates. Exod xxvii 1 2 3 It was five cubits square, and three cubits in height. Moses

Digitized by Google

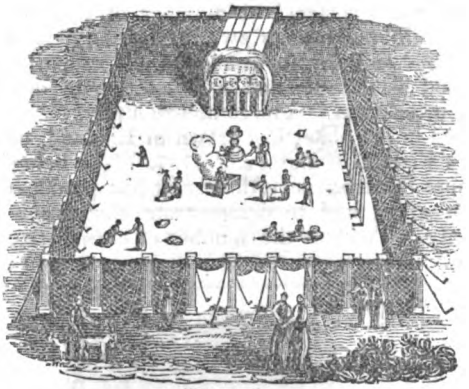
placed it to the East, before the entrance of the tabernacle, in the open air, that so the fire which was to be kept perpetually upon it, and the smoke, arising from the sacrifices which were burnt there, might not spoil the inside of the tabernacle. At the four corners of this altar, there was an appearance as it were of four horns, covered with the same metal as the rest of the altar. Within the depth or hollow of it, was a grate of brass, on which the fire was made; through this fell the ashes, in proportion as they increased upon the altar; they were received below, in a pan which was placed under it. At the four corners of this grate, were four rings, and four chains, which kept it up at the four horns of the altar above mentioned. As this altar was portable, Moses had rings made, and fastened to the sides of it; into which were put staves of Shittim wood, overlaid with brass, by the help of which it was removed from place to place.

Such was the altar of burnt offerings, belonging to the tabernacle erected by Moses in the wilderness; but in Solomon's temple, this altar was much larger. Of this, our second



plate, is a representation. See 2 Chron. iv. 1. This was a kind of cube, twenty cubits long, as many wide, and ten in height. It was covered with thick plates of brass, and filled with rough stones; on the east side there was an ascent leading up to it, by an inclined plane; because, to ascend by steps to the altar, was forbidden by the law. Exod. xx. 26.

At the four corners of the altar, on the last diminution, or imbenching, were four small pillars of a cubit square, hollow in the middle for half a cubit square, and in the form of a perfect cube. These are the "horns of the altar," so often mentioned in Scripture; they were hollow, that part of the blood of the sacrifices, might be poured into them.



Tabernacle.

Exod. xxvi. 1. *ad finem.*

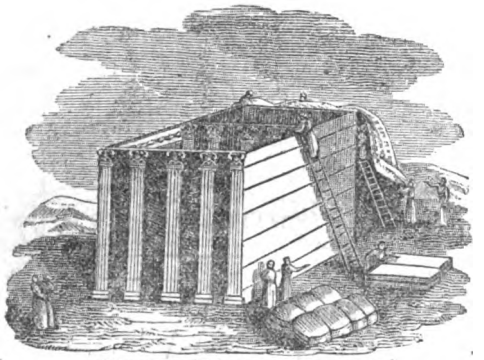
The plate gives a general view of the court of the tabernacle, and of the situations of the various utensils it contained: we observe first, the pillars marking an enclosure; this enclosure was one hundred cubits (about 150 feet) in length, and fifty cubits (about 75 feet) in breadth; these pillars were five cubits high. In the centre of the front appears a kind of entrance, formed by hanging tapestry, which could be drawn up, occasionally, like the entrance-curtain to a tent. The intervals between the other pillars are closed by a strong kind of *network*, as some render the original word, which, in our translation, is called *fine twined linen;* but this was so loosely twined, or combined, that what was transacted in the court, was visible, in a considerable degree, to the people without. Towards the centre of the court, we find the altar of burnt offerings; next, the laver for the purposes of ablutions, &c., of the priests; and the tabernacle itself, or a kind of tent, to whose honor, as a resi-

Digitized by Google

dence of glory and holiness, the whole service is referred. On the right hand of the court, are the pillars, blocks, &c., necessary for the detention and slaughter of the victims.

Such is the general view of the court of the Tabernacle and its conten We proceed now to examine, more particularly, the construction of the tabernacle itself.

The tabernacle was composed of boards, united to each other by various joinings; the whole together, formed a kind of house, which, being capable of separation into parts, may be considered as a portable dwelling, consisting of two chambers, an outer and an inner one. Over the whole were spread four coverings. See Exod. xxvi. 1—14. The plate shows these coverings drawn up to various heights, for the purpose of exhibiting their diversity.

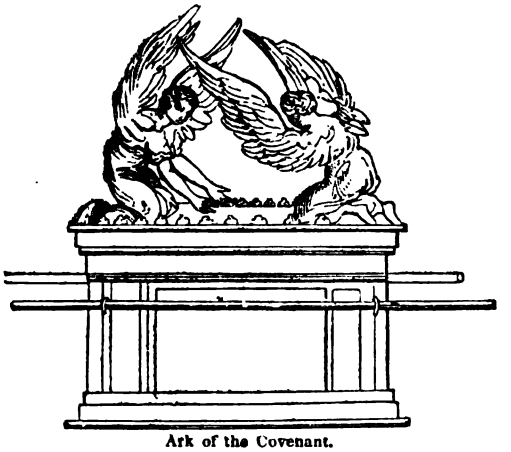


Tabernacle with coverings removed.

Exod. xxvii. 9—18.

The coverings of the tabernacle being wholly removed, this figure shows the division of the internal part of the tabernacle, i. e. into two chambers; the first having its pillars and rich veil to close the entrance; the second having also pillars and a veil, richly wrought, for the same purpose. The boards which form the sides, are clearly shown, and the internal sides of the chambers appear to be decorated with ornaments, &c.

The reader will perceive, by a glance of the eye on our subjects, the nature and proportions of their construction, better than by any description.

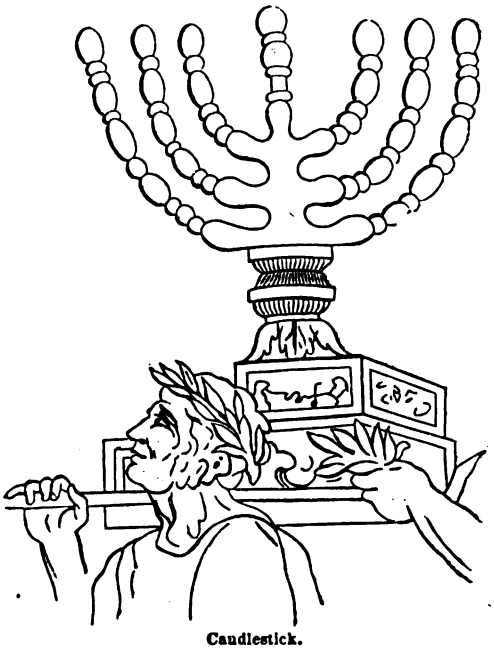


Ark of the Covenant.

Exod. xxxvii. 1—9.

Ark of the Covenant. The Hebrew word which Moses employs, to denote the sacred coffer in which the Tables of the Law were deposited, signifies a *chest* or *box*. It was of Shittim wood, covered with plates of gold: two cubits and a half in length, a cubit and a half wide, and a cubit and a half high. On the top of it all round, ran a kind of gold crown; and two cherubims were on the cover, and constituted, with it, "The Mercy Seat." It had four rings of gold, two on each side, through which staves were put, by which it was carried. Beside the tables of the covenant, placed by Moses, in the sacred Coffer, God appointed the blossoming rod of Aaron to be lodged there, (See Numbers xvii. 10,) and the Omer of the Manna which was gathered in the wilderness, Exod. xvi. 33, 34. The *exact* form of the ancient cherubim is not now, with certainty, known.

Digitized by Google



Candlestick.

EXOD. xxxvii. 17—23.

The CANDLESTICK of GOLD, made by Moses for the service of the temple, consisted wholly of pure gold, and had seven branches; that is, three on each side, and one in the centre. These branches were at equal distances; and each one was adorned with flowers, like lilies, gold knobs after the form of an apple, and smaller ones resembling an almond. Upon the extremities of the branches were seven golden lamps, which were fed with pure olive oil, and lighted every evening by the priests on duty, and extinguished every morning. The candlestick was placed in the holy place, and served to illumine the altar of incense, and the table of shewbread, which stood in the same chamber.

The plate is traced from the engraving of the Arch of Titus, by Santo Bartoli. In considering this figure, we should make allowance for the great length of time elapsed, since that structure was erected: the smaller ornaments and particulars, which, no doubt, were originally represented on it, have been corroded: so that, at this time, only the general form, and the larger parts of this figure, are extant. Besides this, it is represented in the original, as being seen considerably in *perspective*, which varies the appearance of its parts. Indeed, the whole figure differs, from what it would appear, if viewed in a situation more level to the eye of a spectator.



Breastplate.

EXOD. xxxix. 8, 9, 10.

The BREASTPLATE of the HIGH-PRIEST was a piece of embroidery, about ten inches square: of very rich work, which the high-priest wore on his breast. It was made of two pieces of the same embroidered stuff, of which the ephod was made; having a front

Digitized by Google

and a lining; and forming a kind of purse, or bag, in which, according to the rabbins, the Urim and Thummim were enclosed. The front of it was set with twelve precious stones, on each of which was engraved the name of one of the tribes. They were placed in four rows, and divided from each other, by the little golden squares or partitions in which they were set. The breastplate was fastened at the four corners; those on the top to each shoulder, by a golden hook, or ring, at the end of a wreathed chain; those below, to the girdle of the ephod by two strings, or ribands, which also had two rings or hooks. This ornament was never to be severed from the priestly garments; and it was called, "the memorial," (Exod. xxviii. 15.) being designed to remind the priest how dear those tribes should be to him, whose names he bore upon his heart. It was also named the "breastplate of judgment," probably because by it was discovered the judgment and the will of God; or, because the high-priest, who wore it, was the fountain of justice, and put on this ornament when he acted in his judicial capacity, in matters of great consequence, which concerned the whole nation The Ephod was an ornamental upper garment, without sleeves. It made a part of the official dress of the Hebrew priest; that of the common priest being made of linen, and that of the high-priest being richly embroidered with gold, blue, purple, and scarlet. On its two shoulder pieces, whereby it was fixed above, were two precious stones, in each of which were engraved six names of the tribes of Israel. On that part of it which crossed his breast, was fastened the breastplate; below which the ephod was fastened on the priest's body with a curious girdle. Exod. xxviii.



Priest.



High-Priest.

Exod. xxxix. 30, 31.

These figures are drawn according to the conceptions of learned men; but as no two authors agree exactly, in delineating the forms and arrangements of these dresses, it prevents any great dependence being placed upon them.

The high-priest was at the head of all religious affairs, and was the ordinary judge of all difficulties that belonged thereto; and even of the general justice and judgment of the Jewish nation. Deut. xvii. 8—12; xix. 17.; xxi. 5; xxxiii. 9, 10. He only had the privilege of entering the sanctuary once a year, on the day of solemn expiation, to make atonement for the sins of the whole people. Lev. xvi. 2, &c. He was to be born of one of his own tribe, whom his father had married a virgin; and, was to be exempt from corporal defect. Lev. xxi. 13.

God had appropriated to the person of the high-priest the oracle of his truth; so that, when he was habited in the proper ornaments of his dignity, and with the Urim and Thummim, he answered questions proposed to him; and God discovered to him secret and future things. He was forbidden to mourn for the death of any of his relations, even for his father or mother; or to enter into any place, where a dead body lay, that he might not contract, or hazard the contraction of, uncleanness. He was to be maintained by the sacrifices offered at the tabernacle Lev. xxi. 22

Digitized by Google

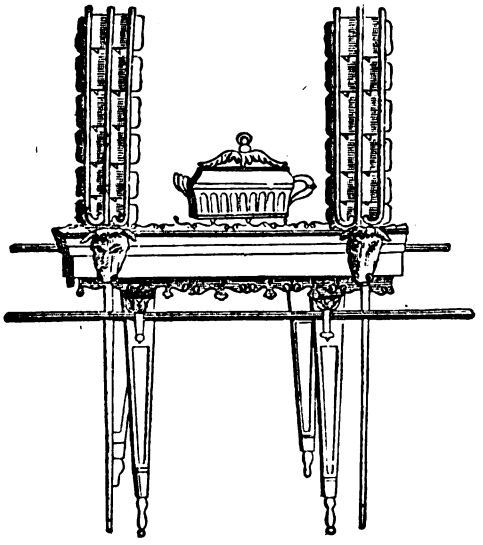
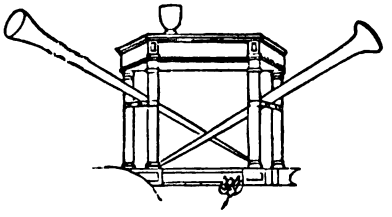


Table of Shew-bread.

Exod. xl. 22. 23.

This was a small table of Shittim wood, covered with plates of gold, having a little border round it, adorned with sculpture. It was two cubits long, one cubit and a half wide, and one and a half in height. It was placed in the holy place. Upon this table, every Sabbath day, were put twelve loaves, salt, and incense. The Rabbinical description of the table of shew bread differs greatly from the representation we have of it on the Arch of Titus The first plate represents the cakes set in two rows, six and six, one upon another. The lowest cake of each row they laid upon the plain table: and upon that cake they laid three golden canes at a distance one from another, and upon those they laid the next cake. They laid these canes between all the loaves, that they might be kept from moulding, by having the air pass between them. On the top of each row was set a golden dish, with a handful of frankincense, which was burned as incense to the Lord, when the loaves were exchanged. This plate of the table is usually acquiesced in, on Rabbinical authority. The table itself is a parallelogram; in the middle stands a vase with its covering, which vase is understood to contain incense: at each end of the table, stands a pile formed by the loaves of shew bread; this pile is upheld by golden props, which prevents the loaves from slipping out of their places; the reader will observe the golden pipes laid between the loaves and the great height of these piles

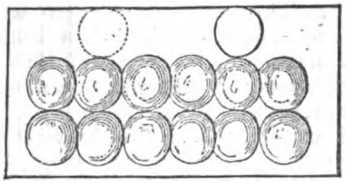


The second plate is traced from the engravings of the Arch of Titus, by Bartoli; it represents the table with a single cup upon it; and crossing between its legs are two very long trumpets. This table has been deprived of its ornaments by time: probably it was enriched by carvings in *basso relievo*, which might correspond to the rim, or crown, which Moses directs should adorn it; but of these no traces remain.

It will be observed, that the back part of this table, which stood next the wall, is much longer than the front; and is *straight*, while the two sides are *bevelled*, which diminishes the extent of the front. This diminution is precisely what Lightfoot alludes to, when he says, "wanting half a cubit in breadth in the second temple." This plate of the table shows no loaves placed upon it; and probably Titus found it thus vacant, when it became his prey: but it shows a cup, standing at one end of the table, on the spot where, according to the Rabbins, one of the piles of bread should be. We observe, also, nothing of the supposed

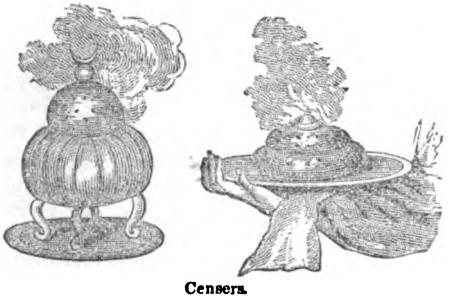
Digitized by Google

golden props, or supports, to those piles in this figure. It is supposed probable, that the loaves were not placed in two piles upon this table, but laid in two rows along the table



This third plate represents the bread as laid in two rows upon the table. The reasons which appear to justify this arrangement, are, 1st. The Hebrew word itself has been properly rendered, Lev. xxiv. 6., "two rows, six in a row," not two piles, six in a pile; but a *row*, i. e. at length, one loaf by the side of its fellows.

2dly. As these twelve loaves represented an offering from each of the twelve tribes, it was fit, that each tribe should be equally open to the view of the person who was understood to receive the present; but in piles this could not be. We observe lastly, that this arrangement of the loaves, admits perfectly of that diminution of the table in front, which appears in our second plate and admits also the place for the cup.



Censers.

LEV. x. 1, 2.

We have no custom among us of burning perfume, as a mode of doing honor to any one. but in the East, fumigation forms a part of *civil* entertainment, and is never omitted when a guest is intended to be complimented. Being thus general, and, indeed, indispensable in Asiatic manners, it was received also, anciently, into divine worship; and the priests, in their ordinary services, as well as the high-priest, in the most solemn acts of his public ministration, used incense, a cloud of incense, in approaching to God.



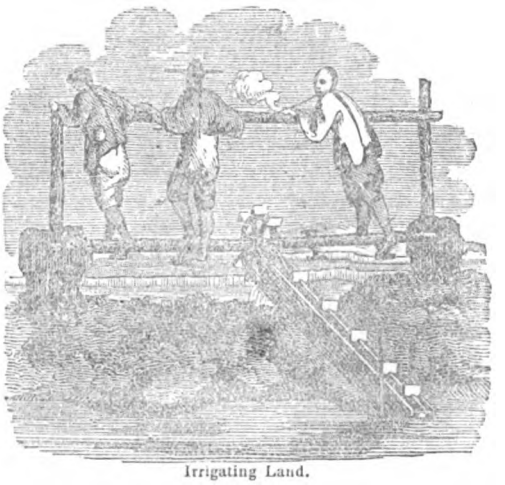
Ancient Censer.

We have very little conception of the form and nature of the ancient Hebrew censer; and what censers we have received from heathen antiquity, being suspended by chains, give, on some occasions at least, a false idea of the nature of this sacred utensil, as employed among the Jews. The censers used by Aaron and his sons, and by Korah and his company, were made of brass, or copper; and it appears, that after the death of those who had presumptuously used them, they were beaten into *broad* plates for a covering to the altar. From this application of them it should appear, that they were not cast, nor of great thickness; but were thin, and the plates into which they were beaten were of considerable surface. They were

Digitized by Google

to be carried in the hand, not by themselves, as the heat arising from the burning embers they contained would be disagreeably great; but in a kind of dish, which was placed on the altar of incense, and there left, making a smoke, morning and evening, during the trimming of the lamps. Exod. xxx. 7, 8. The first plate is taken from De la Motraye, and exhibits a censer with its dish. The second is from a print representing the reception of a French Ambassador, taken from the collection of the late lord Baltimore: this also is a censer and dish; so that, in these instances, how different soever be the form of the censer, we observe the dish is its regular accompaniment.

The third plate is an ancient censer, from Montfaucon, Vol. ii. p. 140. It is the only one he knew of.

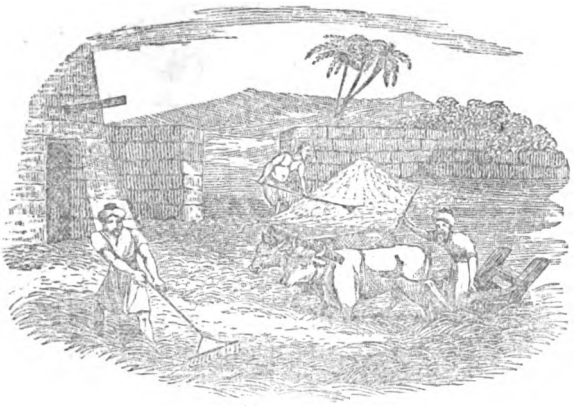


Irrigating Land.

DEUT. xi. 10.

This "watering with the foot" has perplexed many persons. Philo describes it as "*a wheel which a man turns with the motion of his foot*, (our plate represents three wheels turned by three men with the motion of their feet, i. e. by lifting them up and putting them down,) *by ascending successively the several steps which are within it;* rather which, compose it. *But, as while he is thus continually* ascending, and thereby *turning* the wheel on which he treads, *he cannot support himself, he holds* a rail, which is placed before him, and which answers the purpose of *a stay in his hands:* and this rail being fixed, and *not movable, it keeps him from falling; so that in this work, the hands do the office of the feet,* by supporting his person, and indeed he may be said to stand by them, if not upon them, *and the feet which should be at rest, are in action, and give motion to the wheel.* So far, our plate is a close comment on the very words of Philo. As to the mechanism of this instrument, it consists of a box, divided into two parts, the under part wholly enclosed; one end of this box is laid in the lower water, the other end is raised to a proper level; a number of boards adapted to the size of this enclosure are drawn up it by the power of the wheel, and with these boards the water rises also: for it cannot flow out on the side, nor at the top, nor at the bottom, since these are enclosed; neither can it flow out behind, since there the rising boards stop it: it must therefore rise before the board, which impels it, till it arrive at the orifice for its discharge into the upper level. When the board has thus discharged its lading, it is continued in its course over the wheel, is carried back again down the upper groove of the box, and when arrived at the lower water, is ready to resume its former application of closing the lower division of the box, and forcing to ascend before it whatever water it finds at that part of the box. A succession of these boards maintain a constant stream, and thus furnish water from the lower grounds to the higher, even enough to assist in the cultivation of rice. Moses is evidently speaking of extensive cultivations, such as of corn-lands; for he evidently distinguishes it from a garden or plantation, by making such cultivation the object of his comparison, "where thou waterest with thy foot the land, or, thy seed sown in the land, *in the same manner as thou wouldest do a garden of herbs*, upon which thou bestowest peculiar care and attention"

Digitized by Google

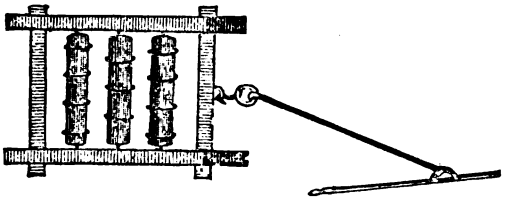


Threshing.

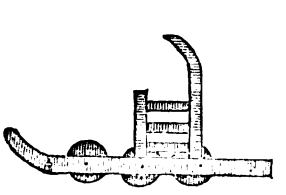
DEUT. XXV. 4.

In Egypt they use oxen, as the ancients did, to beat out their corn, by trampling upon the sheaves, and dragging after them a clumsy machine. A farmer chooses out a level spot in his field, and has his corn carried thither in sheaves, upon asses or dromedaries. Two oxen are then yoked in a sledge, a driver gets upon it, and drives them backward and forward (rather in a circle) upon the sheaves; and fresh oxen succeed in the yoke, from time to time. By this operation, the chaff is very much cut down: the whole is then winnowed, and the pure grain thus separated. This mode of threshing out the corn, is tedious and inconvenient.

You will notice in the plate the threshing floor; which appears to be a level smooth area. In the second cut, the figure represents the wain, car, cart, drag, or threshing instrument which different translators have thus variously denominated. This cut is in reality,



a plan of this instrument, but for convenience of the plate, it is supposed to be set upright, on one of its sides. It appears to consist of a strong square frame, well secured with iron pins, &c. to keep it tight and steady: within this are three rollers whose pins, at each end, are inserted into the frame, and pass through it; on each of these rollers are iron circular *cutters*, having sharp edges, whose track is *between* that of the other cutters which compose the instrument. N. B. It is these cutters, which are furnished with teeth, which are referred to in Isaiah xli. 15.



The third cut is an elevation, or side view of the same instrument; which shows that the external square frame turns *upward* in front, for the purpose of more smoothly passing over the straw, &c. before it

Digitized by Google



Rhinoceros.

DEUT. xxxiii. 17.

It is much disputed among the learned whether there be, or ever was, such a creature as we call the *unicorn*, or whether this "Reem" be the Rhinoceros. Whenever this word is found in the Scriptures, it is used to denote strength and courage. The RHINOCEROS is an animal, thus called, because he has a horn on his snout. The Hebrew word *reem*, is rendered in the Septuagint by *monoceros*, *unicornis*, or *rhinoceros*.

Father le Compte says, that the Rhinoceros is of the length of an elephant; but its legs are shorter, and its hoofs are cloven. It is something like a boar, but is much larger; its feet are thicker, and its whole body more unwieldy. Its legs appear as if they had boots on; and its head seems to be covered behind with a kind of hood, whence the Portuguese name it, *the monk of the Indies*. The plate represents the head of the double horned rhinoceros, from Mr. Bruce, who tells us that this species in Abyssinia differs little, or nothing, in any other respect from the single horned kind. It will be observed, that its head is thick; its mouth not wide; its muzzle long, and armed with two thick and long horns which makes it terrible even to the very tigers, the buffaloes, and the elephants. The tongue of the rhinoceros is covered with so hard a membrane, that it eats with great facility the rough branches of trees, though defended all round with sharp thorns.



Dagon.

1 SAMUEL, v. 4.

Dagon was a chief idol of the Philistines, probably the same as *Nebo*. Isa. xlvi. 1. The

Digitized by Google

image represented the body of a fish, with the head and arms of a man. The figures of this God are not all exactly alike, though all combine the human form with that of a fish. At Gaza, Samson pulled down his temple on the head of his worshippers, Judg. xvi. 21—30. At Ashdod, when the ark of God was placed in his temple, as if it had been his booty, his image fell before it: his head and hands were broken off on the threshhold; on account of which, his priests never after trode on the threshhold, but jumped over it, as they entered the temple. 1 Sam. v. About *A. M.* 3840, Jonathan the Maccabee burnt it, and the remains of the Syrian army which had fled into it, since which, we hear no more of the existence of Dagon. Perhaps Odacon, the Chaldean deity, was the same with him. Dagon is thought by Mons. Gentil, to be the same as the Vishnu of the Hindoos. Near Rangoon in Burmah is the *Shoe Dagoun*, or *gilt* temple of *Dagon*.

76



Golden Calf.

1 KINGS, xii. 26, 27, 28.

Jeroboam the son of Nebat, having been acknowledged king, by Israel, in order to separate the ten tribes more effectually from the house of David, provided for them new gods, whom they might worship in their own country, without going to the temple at Jerusalem He made two calves of gold, and said, behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. And he set one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan, at the two extremities of his kingdom.

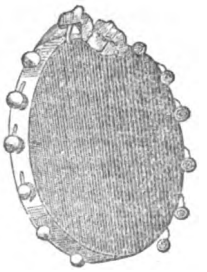


Harp.

1 CHRON. xvi. 42.

Harp found at Herculaneum. The simple form of this harp, seems to imply that it might be made extremely portable, while the great differences in the length of its strings would naturally offer an equal variety of notes, and be capable of great improvements. The ancient Hebrews called the harp, the *pleasant* harp; and not only employed it in their devotion, bu. in their entertainments and pleasures. The harp was nearly the earliest, if it were not the very earliest, instrument constructed for Music. David danced when he played on the harp; so did the Levites: it was therefore light and portable, and its size was restricted within limits which admitted of that service, and of that manner of using.

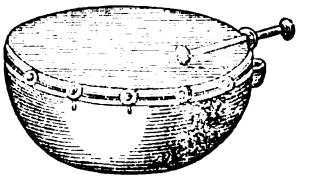
Digitized by Google



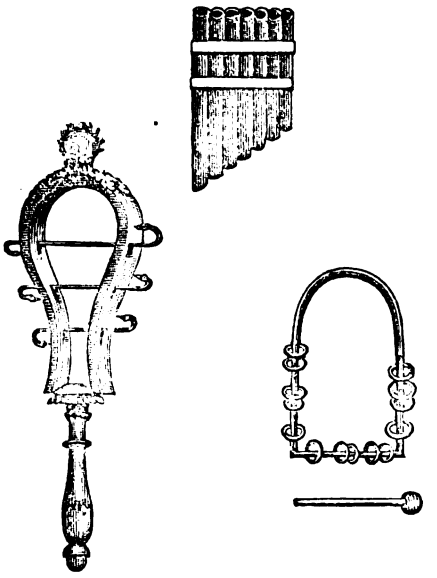
Drum.

1 Chron. xvi. 42.

This figure is from the Antiquities of Herculaneum, it may give a very good idea of the ancient *toph*, or drum; which was carried in the hand, and beat with the fingers; the bells are an addition, and perhaps they render it the timbrel or tabret. It was used both on civil and religious occasions; it is often mentioned as beat by women. Exod. xv. 20; Judg. xi 34. Sometimes by men, 1 Samuel, x. 5.



This is the Kettle-drum of the ancients; like the modern, but much smaller, taken from Pignorius, and Mersennus.



Musical Instruments.

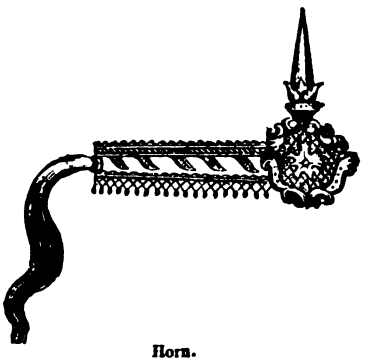
Neh. xii. 26.

The upper figure describes an Huggab, the ancient organ. Some critics think, the Hebrew name is from the sweetness of its tones. This instrument has been common about our streets, and though played on by no extraordinary skill, yet we must own the sweetness of its tones is sufficient to justify this derivation of its title

Digitized by Google

The figure on the left hand is an ancient Sistrum. It is evident that this instrument could do little more by its *rattling* than mark time, and add noise to a concert.

The figure on the right hand is a "Schalishim." This word evidently implies *three;* but whether it be three *sides* to the instrument, or three *strings*, as some suggest, or whether it might not include both ideas, and be three strings drawn tightly on an instrument of three sides, we are utterly unable to determine.



Horn.

Ps. xcii. 10.

A few years since, some Indian ships brought over a number of Sepoys, who did duty as marines during the voyage; these were newly clothed in England, and presented to the king Part of their dress consisted in a helmet worn on the head. These helmets appeared to be made of stout leather, or other strong substance; they were oval and nearly flat, like the trencher cap worn at the universities; in the centre rose a headpiece, or crown, ornamented with feathers, &c.; and on the front, *directly over the forehead*, was *a steel* HORN, rising as it were from a short stem, and then assuming the form of one of our extinguishers, used to extinguish the light of a candle. The comparison of such a horn, to the horn of a reem, the unicorn of our translators, the rhinoceros, appears extremely applicable. I suppose we should hardly be justified in referring this part of dress to the military *only*, because Hannah, for instance, says, "My horn is exalted." This also diminishes the apparent strangeness of Zedekiah's conduct, 1 Kings, xxii. 11. *who made himself horns of iron.* We are apt to conceive of these horns, as projecting like bull's horns, on each side of Zedekiah's head. How different from the real fact. Zedekiah had no wish to be thought *mad*, to which imputation such an appearance would have subjected him: whereas, in what he did, he only acted the hero; and the hero returning in military triumph. In corroboration of this idea, let us hear Mr. Bruce, who first elucidated this subject by actual observation. "One thing remarkable which I observed, was the head-dress of the governors of provinces. A large broad fillet was bound upon their forehead, and tied behind their head. In the middle of this was a horn, or conical piece of silver, gilt, about four inches long, much in the shape of our common candle extinguishers. This is called *kirn* or horn, and is only worn in reviews, or parades after victory. This I apprehend, like all other of their usages, is taken from the Hebrews, and the several allusions made in Scripture to it, arise from this practice: "I said to the wicked, lift not up the horn." "Lift not up your horn on high; speak not with a stiff neck." "The horn of the righteous shall be exalted with honor," &c.

The figure on the plate is one of those horns which are worn in Abyssinia by the soldiery, in triumph after a victory. If there be any probability in the idea, that when the horn is mentioned in Scripture, it may allude to the wearing of such a token of exultation, or, indeed, on merely common ideas, without such a reference, is it more likely the allusion should be to the *two* horns of a bull, which project, one on each side of the head, or to a *single* horn erect in the middle of the forehead. If the Psalmist had said, my *horns*, (plural,) shalt thou *project sideways*, the phrase might have alluded to a bull; but, when he says, my *horn*, (singular,) shalt thou *exalt*, or cause to stand erect, we must seek some other animal as the subject of comparison: because the bull and the whole beeve kind is out of the question, as their horns do not *stand erect*, nor are, in that sense, *exalted*.

Digitized by Google



Bottle.

PSALM, cxix. 83. or MATT. ix. 17.

There is so great a difference between the properties of glass bottles, such as are in common use among us, and bottles made of skin, which were used anciently by most nations, and still are used in the East, that when we read of bottles, and do not carefully distinguish in our minds one kind of bottle from the other, mistake is sure to be the consequence. The plate shows very clearly, the form and nature of an ancient bottle; out of which, a female is pouring wine into a cup. It appears from this figure, that after the skin has been stripped off the animal, and properly dressed, the places where the legs had been, are strongly closed up; and where the neck was, is the opening left for receiving and discharging the contents of the bottle. No doubt, such bottles when full, in which state this is represented, must differ greatly from the same when empty: being when full, swollen, round and firm; when empty, flaccid, weak and bending.



Roman Medals.

ISAIAH, iii. 26.

These figures are intended to represent Roman medals, which, by bearing the inscription *Judæa Capta* and the mark S. C. "by order of the senate," demonstrate the state of subjection, and of distress, to which this province was reduced by the Roman arms. The various *insignia* which these medals contain, all speak the same language; and whether it be a captive of either sex sitting under a trophy, or under a palm tree, the import is to the same effect.



Symbol.

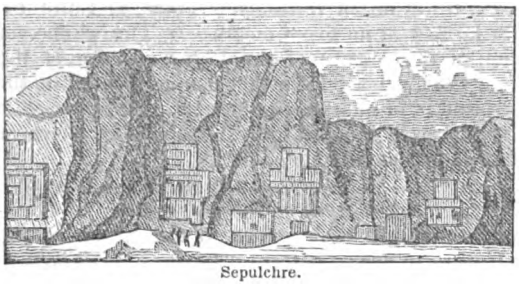
ISAIAH, xviii. 1.

The winged *cnephim*, which is the very word the prophet uses in Hebrew, is sculptured over the entrance gates of the temples in upper Egypt. It is so general, that almost every temple in Norden, from whom this is taken, is embellished with it: and it is, no doubt, a religious symbol, importing the power to whom the temple is dedicated. There is no doubt but that southern Egypt adopted universally this symbol of the winged serpent; and that its

Digitized by Google

inhabitants committed themselves to the special protection of that deity, to whom, under this symbol, they consecrated their temples and their country.

It is very credible, therefore, that the prophet's "land shadowing with wings" should be the very country, where, as was well known, in the time of the prophet, this symbol prevailed, and was popular, and we rest perfectly assured that long before the period when Isaiah wrote, this was the *customary* symbol of southern Egypt.



Sepulchre.

ISAIAH, xxii. 16.

Tombs may be divided into—1st, those *dug below* the surface of the ground: 2dly, those built above the ground, and 3dly, those *cut* into rocks, often at considerable heights above the level of the ground.

The plate exhibits a number of sepulchres, cut at considerable heights into the rock, at Naxi Rustan, near Persepolis, in Persia, from Le Bruyn.

It is evident that these must have been works of great labor and expense; beyond the powers of ordinary persons: they must have employed many laborers, and for a long time, &c. Vain desire of something permanent! vain solicitude for a kind of terrestrial immortality, after death! This gives a spirit to the expostulation of the prophet Isaiah, with Shibna the treasurer. "What hast thou here," what lasting settlement dost thou expect? that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre, here, like as one heweth out, at a great height, his sepulchre: that cutteth out at a great expense a habitation, (for himself after death,) a dwelling, a residence, in a solid rock: it shall be fruitless; for the Lord shall toss thee, as a ball, into a large country, where thou shalt die, &c.



Mirage.

ISAIAH, xxxv. 7.

Generally speaking, in a desert, there are few springs of water, some of them at the distance of four, six, and eight days' journey from one another, and not all of sweet water: on the contrary, it is generally salt or bitter; so that if the thirsty traveller drinks of it, it increases his thirst, and he suffers more than before. But when the calamity happens, that the next well, which is so anxiously sought for, is found dry, the misery of such a situation cannot well be described. The camels which afford the only means of escape, are so thirsty, that they cannot proceed to another well; and if the travellers kill them, to extract the little liquid which remains in their stomachs, they themselves cannot advance any farther. The situation must be dreadful, and admits of no resource. Many perish, *victims of the most horrible thirst.* It is then that the value of a cup of water is really felt. In short, to be thirsty in a desert, without water, exposed to the burning sun without shelter, and NO HOPES

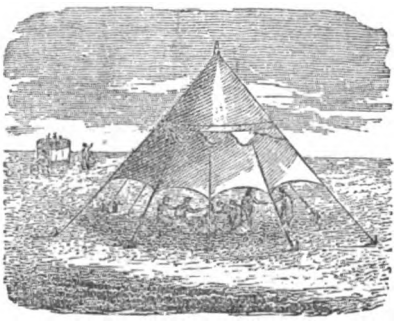
Digitized by Google

of finding either, is the most terrible situation that a man can be placed in, and one of the greatest sufferings that a human being can sustain: the eyes grow inflamed; the tongue and lips swell; a hollow sound is heard in the ears, which brings on deafness, and the brains appear to grow thick and inflamed: all these feelings arise from the want of a little water. In the midst of all this misery, the deceitful morasses appear before the traveller at no great distance, something like a river or lake of clear fresh water. If perchance the traveller is not undeceived, he hastens his pace to reach it sooner; the more he advances towards it, the more it recedes from him, till at last it vanishes entirely, and the deluded passenger often asks, where is the water he saw at no great distance. The phenomenon, here described, is produced by a diminution of the density of the lower stratum of the atmosphere, which is caused by the increase of heat, arising from that communicated by the rays of the sun to the sand with which this stratum is in immediate contact. This phenomenon existed in the great desert of Judæa, and is expressly alluded to by Isaiah, who, when predicting the blessings of the Messiah's spiritual kingdom, say,

The glowing sand shall BECOME* a pool,
And the thirsty soil bubbling springs.

And it is not improbable that Jeremiah refers to the Serab or mirage, when in pouring forth his complaints to God for mercies deferred, he says, *Wilt thou be altogether unto me as waters that be not sure*, that is, *which have no reality*.

Belzoni describes the mirage in the following terms: "It generally appears like a still lake, so unmoved by the wind, that every thing above is to be seen most distinctly reflected by it. If the wind agitate any of the plants, that rise above the horizon of the mirage, the motion is seen perfectly at a great distance. If the traveller stand elevated much above the mirage, the apparent water seems less united and less deep; for, as the eyes look down upon it, there is not thickness enough in the vapor on the surface of the ground, to conceal the earth from the sight; but if the traveller be on a level with the horizon of the mirage, he cannot see through it, so that it appears to him clear water. By putting my head first to the ground and then mounting a camel, the height of which from the ground might have been about ten feet at the most, I found a great difference in the appearance of the mirage. On approaching it, it becomes thinner, and appears as if agitated by the wind, like a field of ripe corn. It gradually vanishes, as the traveller approaches, and at last entirely disappears, when he is on the spot."



Tent.

ISAIAH, xl. 22.

The cut represents a circular tent. To a tent of this form the heavens are compared by the prophet Isaiah, xl. 22. "God stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain," i. e. of a tent, "and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in." He seems, in this, to have followed the Psalmist, civ. 2. "God stretcheth out the heavens like a curtain." i. e. of a tent, and if of a circular tent, thus equally expanded all around, the allusion is striking. If the idea of tent curtains was freely applied to the heavens, then we see how an easy transition of ideas might consider them, as being either opened or closed, spread out or rolled together, like a scroll, Isaiah, xxxiv. 4. spanned by the hand, xlviii. 13. or clothed with blackness and sackcloth, like the covering of the tent, l. 3. Tents were of various colors; many of the Arab tents are black. We read of "the pillars of heaven," Job, xxvi. 11. of their being "shaken," as the supporting pillars of a tent may be: and these ideas illustrate many other poetical figures, which their authors never designed should be strictly, i. e. *literally*, taken.

* i. e. It shall not only *resemble* a pool, but shall really *be* what the mirage makes it *appear*

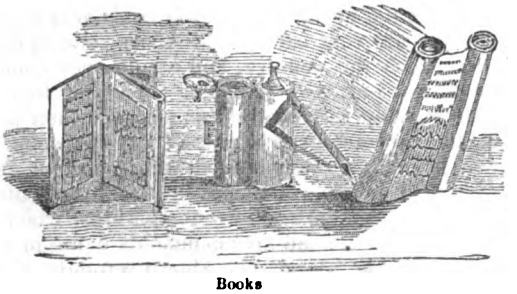
Digitized by Google



Women Grinding.

ISAIAH, xlvii. 2. and MATT. xxiv. 41.

It is in the East, the constant office of the women, to grind corn; which they do every morning at daybreak; the grinder usually sits down on the floor, &c., and placing the mill on her lap, or on the ground, by means of the handle, works the upper stone round with her right hand. When the stone is large, or expedition is required, then a second person is called in to assist. Most families grind their wheat and barley at home, having two portable grindstones for that purpose, the uppermost whereof, is turned around by a small handle of wood or iron placed in the edge of it. The corn falls down on the undermost stone, through a hole which is in the middle of the uppermost, which, by its circular motion, spreads it on the under stone, where it is bruised and reduced to flour—this flour works out at the rim of the millstones and falls on a board placed to receive it. The cup in the upper stone is for the purpose of receiving the corn. The upper stone only moves; the under stone is at rest.



Books

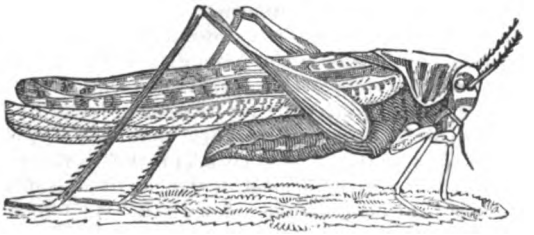
JER. xxxvi. 2, 4, 20, &c. and Ezek. ix. 3.

Several sorts of materials were anciently used in making books. Plates of lead or copper, the bark of trees, brick, stone, and wood, were originally employed to engrave such things and documents upon, as men desired to transmit to posterity. Josephus speaks of two columns, one of stone, the other of brick, on which the children of Seth, wrote their inventions, and their astronomical discoveries. Hesiod's works were at first written on tablets of lead. God's laws were written on stone, and Solon's laws on wooden planks. Tablets of wood, box, and ivory, were common amongst the ancients; when they were of wood, they were oftentimes coated over with wax, which received the writing inscribed on them, with the point of a style, or iron pen; and what was written might be effaced by the broad end of a style. Afterwards the leaves of the palm-tree were used, instead of wooden planks; and also the finest, and thinnest bark of trees, such as the lime, the ash, the maple, the elm: hence the word *liber*, which denotes the inner bark of trees, signifies also a *book*. As these barks were rolled up, to be more readily carried about, the rolls were called *volumen*, a volume; a name given likewise to rolls of paper, and of parchment; this accounts for the prophet Isaiah's making use of the expression, "take thee a roll of a book." The ancients wrote likewise on linen. But the oldest material, commonly employed for writing upon, appears to have been the papyrus, a reed very common in Egypt, and other places. Papyrus being more common, and less costly than dressed skins, it seems likely memoranda and first draughts of writings, were made on papyrus sheets and that skins were used for

Digitized by Google

receiving the finished performance. Books are often, though not always spoken of as rolls, in Scripture. The ancient books found at Herculaneum were of different forms and different sizes. Some of the rolls were large, others small—some of the books were of a form entirely different. The first figure in the plate is a book of considerable size, bound by at least three double bands in the back; the page dark colored, and the writing on it black; the margin white. It appears that in this book, the page is a thin leaf, let into the margin, which strengthens and defends it all round; as a band of pasteboard, or other stiff material might do. It appears also, that two of these leaves are joined together, so that only their external faces are visible, or usable for receiving writing: their internal faces being either blank, or, if written upon, not to be read, till after the leaves are separated.

The middle figure, is an inkstand, consisting of two parts; consequently, capable of containing two kinds of ink; as red and black, one of these has its cover on, the other is open. A reed pen, of considerable length and magnitude is resting against the right side of the inkstand: Whether the bands round the pen are designed to represent the natural joints of the reed, or are added with design to strengthen the pen, may be doubted; probably the latter. The other figure on the plate is a roll of considerable size, both ends rolling inward: this roll has much writing on its inner surface, but nothing on the back of it. It deserves notice that all the writing is bold and strong, consisting wholly of thick strokes, like those which a reed pen would make.



Locust.

JOEL, i. 6, 7, &c. and ii. 3, 4, 5, &c.

The Hebrews have many names for locusts, probably indicating several sorts. God smote Egypt with locusts, which ravaged every thing in the fields of that country. Historians and travellers remark, that locusts are very common in Africa, and in many parts of Asia; they sometimes fall like a cloud upon the country, and eat up every thing: the quantity of them is so large, that they obscure the sun; and the people discerning them in the air, are in a consternation, being uncertain whether they will fall or not upon their lands. The prophet Joel therefore when intending to express the terror and dismay the people would evince at their approach, says, "the people shall be much pained, all faces shall gather blackness." The prophet also speaking of a great dearth which happened in Judea, after it had been laid waste by a multitude of locusts, speaks of them as of an enemy's army which had committed dreadful devastations. These creatures were, (and are) commonly eaten in Palestine for food. The ancients affirm that in Africa, Syria, Persia and almost throughout Asia the people eat these creatures. Clenard in a letter from Fez, A. D. 1541, assures us, that he saw wagon loads of locusts brought into that city for food. Kerstenius, in his notes on Matthew, says, he was informed by his Arabic Master, that he had often seen them on the river Jordan, that they were of the same form as ours, but larger; that the inhabitants pluck off their wings and feet, and hang the rest at their necks till they grow warm and ferment; and that then they eat them, and think it very good food.



Baal.

NAH. iii. 8.

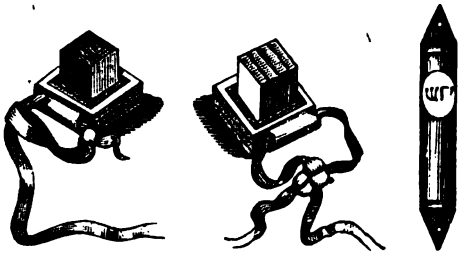
This figure represents the head of Baal, the most ancient God of he Canaanites, and

Digitized by Google

perhaps of the East. Baal and Astaroth are commonly mentioned together; it is believed that Astaroth denotes the moon, and that Baal represents the sun. The Hebrews too often imitated the idolatry of the Canaanites in adoring Baal: they offered human sacrifices to him, they erected altars to him in groves, on high places and on the terraces of houses. The reader will observe the *stars* which accompany this head; if these stars, or, if a single star, be referred to the deity it accompanies, then we see how easily the Israelites might "take up the star of their god," (Amos, v. 26.) i. e. portrayed on medals, or small figures, whether images, coins, &c., carried about them and secured from detection by their smallness and readiness of concealment. This figure has the bull's or cow's horns and ears on his head.



This figure represents the head of Jupiter Ammon. It has the *cornu ammonis*, the ram's horn, only; and this is the more usual way of representing this deity. This celebrated god of the Egyptians was probably a deification of Ham, whose posterity peopled Africa Ammon had a famous temple in Africa, where he was adored under the symbolic figure of a ram; for the Egyptians represented their gods under the form of certain animals. The famous temple of Ammon, was situated in a delicious spot, in the midst of a frightful desert. Here was an oracle, of great fame, which Alexander the Great consulted, at the risk of his life. This oracle, as well as others, fell insensibly into oblivion. The Scriptures say nothing of this false deity in particular; but speak of Ham, and of the city of Ammon, or No-Ammon, which was principally devoted to it.



Phylacteries.

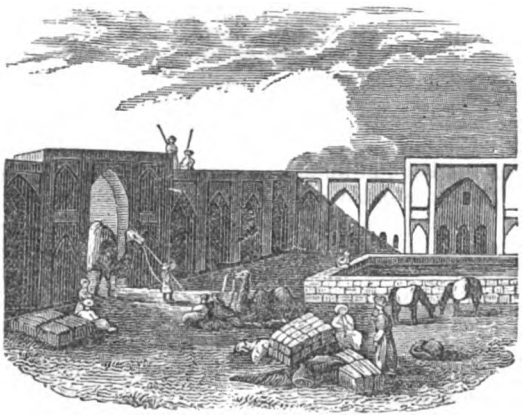
MATT. xxiii. 5.

These phylacteries were little boxes, or rolls of parchment, wherein were written certain words of the law. These they wore upon their forehead, and upon the wrist of their left arm. They founded this custom upon Exod. xiii. 9, 16. Those that were to be fastened to the arms were two rolls of parchment written in square letters, with an ink made on purpose, and with much care. They were rolled up to a point, and were enclosed in a sort of case of black calf skin. Then they were put upon a square bit of the same leather, but something stiffer, from whence hung a thong of the same, of about a finger's breadth, and a cubit and a half long. These rolls were placed at the bending of the left arm, and after the thong had made a little knot in the form of the letter *Jod*, it was wound about the arm in a spiral line, which ended at the top of the middle finger. The figure on the left hand of the plate represents one, to be worn upon the wrist: the middle figure represents one for the forehead. That of the forehead was composed of four pieces of parchment, upon each was written a sentence from the law. These four pieces were joined together in a square, and they wrote upon them the letter *Schin*. Then they put over them a little square of stiff calf-skin, from whence proceeded two thongs like the former. This square was put on the middle of the forehead, and the thongs going round the head, made a knot behind, like the letter *deleth*, and then came round again to the breast. The modern Jews content them

Digitized by Google

selves, with putting on these phylacteries only at morning prayers. Some of the most devout put them on at the time of noon prayers also.

The last figure on the plate is a Mezuzoth. This name the Jews give to certain pieces of parchment, that they fix in the door posts of their houses, taking literally what Moses orders, Deut. vi. 9, 11, 13. Thou shalt never forget the laws of thy God, but *thou shalt write them on the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.* They pretend, that to avoid making themselves ridiculous, by writing the commandments of God without their doors, or rather to avoid exposing them to profanation, they ought to write them on parchment, and to enclose it. Therefore they write these words, on a square piece of parchment prepared on purpose, with a particular ink and a square kind of character, Deut. vi. 4—9. Hear O Israel the Lord our God is one Lord, &c. Then they left a little space and afterward went on, Deut. xi. 13. *And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently to my commandments*, &c. &c., as far as "*thou* shalt write them upon the door-posts of thy house, &c." After this they roll up the parchment, put it in a case, and write on it *Shadai*, which is one of the names of God; they put it at the doors of their houses, and chambers, to the knockers of the door on the right side, and as often as they pass, they touch it in this place with their finger.



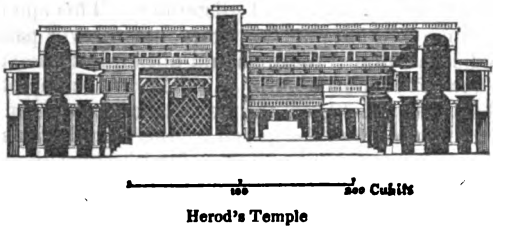
Caravanserai.

LUKE, ii. 7.

CARAVANSERAI, a building in the East, which is expressed in our version of the Scriptures, by the term "Inn" There appears to be three descriptions of these buildings. Some are simply places of rest, (by the side of a fountain, if possible,) which, being at proper distances on the road, are thus named, though they are mere naked walls; others have an attendant, who subsists either by some charitable donation, or the benevolence of passengers; and others are more considerable establishments, where families reside, and take care of them, and furnish many necessary provisions. Conformably to these ideas, the Scripture uses at least two words to express a caravanserai, though our translators have rendered both by the same term *inn*. Thus in Luke, ii. 7. *There was no room for them in the* INN, the Greek word signifies, "the place of untying," of beasts, &c. for rest. In Luke, x. 34. (where another Greek word is employed, the signification of which is "*open to all comers,*") the good Samaritan is said to have brought the wounded man to the "INN." It may reasonably be supposed, that a caravanserai in a town should be better furnished than one in the country, in a retired place, and where few travellers pass. Mr. Taylor therefore is inclined to think that the *inn*, to which the good Samaritan, is represented as conducting the wounded traveller, was intentionally described of an inferior kind. If so, we may reasonably take the other word, "the untying place," as denoting a larger edifice; and this accounts for the evangelist Luke's mention of there being no room in it: "though it was large enough for such occasions as usually occurred in the town of Bethlehem, yet *now* every *apartment* in this receptacle was occupied; so that no privacy "fit for a woman in the situation of Mary could be had." Caravanserais are built at proper distances through the roads of the Turkish dominons, and afford to the indigent and weary traveller, an asylum from the inclemency of the weather. They have commonly one story above the ground floor; the lower story is arched, and serves for warehouses to store goods, for lodgings, and for stables, while the upper is used merely for lodgings besides which they are always accommodated with a fountain, and have cooks' shops and other conveniences to supply the wants of lodgers." (Campbell's Travels, p. 2. p. 8.) This description applies of course to the better sort of caravanserais.

Digitized by Google

The nearest construction to a caravanserai, appears in some old English inns, where galleries, with lodging rooms in them, run round a court, or yard; but then, as travellers in the East always carry with them their own bedding, &c., it is evident that our inns are better provided than the best eastern caravanserais. It is necessary to keep this in mind; because we must not suppose that Joseph and Mary travelled without taking the necessary utensils with them; or that they could have procured, in this *inn*, any thing beyond provisions and lodging: perhaps, even, they could not have procured provisions. That the reader may obtain a pretty distinct idea, of the poverty of these eastern *inns*, we shall give the following extract from Volney's Travels, vol. ii. p. 419. Eng. edit. "There are no *inns* any where; but the cities, and commonly the villages, have a large building called a *khan* or *kervanserai*, which serves for an asylum for all travellers These houses of reception are always built without the precincts of towns, and consist of four wings round a square court, which serves, by way of enclosure for beasts of burden. The lodgings are cells, where you find nothing but bare walls, dust, and sometimes scorpions. The keeper of this khan gives the traveller a key and a mat; and he provides himself the rest. He must therefore carry with him his bed, his kitchen utensils, and even his provisions; for frequently *not even bread* is to be found in the villages. On this account the Orientals contrive their equipage in the most simple and portable form. The baggage of a man who wishes to be completely provided, consists in a carpet, a mattrass, a blanket, two saucepans, with lids, contained within each other, two dishes, two plates, and a coffee-pot all of copper well tinned; a small wooden box for salt and pepper; a round leathern table, which he suspends from the saddle of his horse; small leathern bottles or bags for oil and water, a pipe, a tinderbox, a cup of cocoa nut, some rice, dried raisins, dates, cypress cheese, and, above all, coffee berries, with a roaster, and wooden mortar to pound them. I am thus particular, to prove that the Orientals are more advanced than we, in the art of dispensing with many things; an art which is not without its use."



Herod's Temple

LUKE, iv. 9.

The temple built by Solomon retained its pristine splendor but thirty-three years, when it was plundered by Shishak, king of Egypt, 1 Kings, xiv. 25, 26. After this period it underwent sundry profanations and pillages; and was, at length, utterly destroyed by Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, A. M. 3416, B. C. 588, after having stood, according to Usher, four hundred and twenty-four years, three months and eight days. After lying in ruins for fifty-two years, the foundations of the second temple were laid by Zerubbabel, and the Jews who had availed themselves of the privilege granted by Cyrus, and returned to Jerusalem, Ezra, i. 1—4: ii. 1: iii. 8—10. They had not proceeded far, however, before they were obliged to desist, on account of an order from Artaxerxes, king of Persia, which had been procured, through the misrepresentations of the Samaritans and others, chap. iv. 1. During fifteen years, the work stood still; but in the second year of Darius, they recommenced their labors, and on the third day of the month Adar, in the sixth year of Darius, it was finished and dedicated, (Ezra, vi. 15, 16.) twenty-one years after it was begun, B. C. 515. The dimensions of this temple in breadth and height were double those of Solomon's. The weeping of the people at the laying of the foundation thereof, (Ezra, iii. 12, 13.) and the diminutive manner in which they spoke of it, when compared with the first one, (Hag. ii 3.) were not occasioned by its inferiority in size, but in glory. It wanted the five principal things, which invested it with this, viz: the ark and mercy seat; the Shechinah, or visible symbol of the Divine presence; the holy fire on the altar; the urim and thummin; and the spirit of prophecy. In the year A. M. 3837, this temple was plundered and profaned by Antiochus Epiphanes, who ordered the discontinuance of the daily sacrifice, offered swine's flesh upon the altar, and completely suspended the worship of Jehovah, 1 Mac. i. 62. Thus it continued for three years, when it was repaired and purified by Judas Maccabeus, who restored the divine worship, and dedicated it anew.

Herod having slain all the Sanhedrim, except two, in the first year of his reign, B. C. 37, resolved to atone for it, by rebuilding and beautifying the temple. This he was the more

Digitized by Google

inclined to do, both from the peace which he enjoyed, and the decayed state of the edifice For besides the common ravages of time, it had suffered considerable by the hands of enemies, since that part of Jerusalem was the strongest, and consequently, the last resort of the inhabitants, in times of extremity. After employing two years in preparing the materials for the work, (in which one thousand wagons and ten thousand artificers were employed, besides one thousand priests to direct the works,) the temple of Zerubbabel was pulled down, B. C. 17, and forty-six years before the first Passover of his ministry. Although this temple was fit for divine worship, in nine years and a half, yet a great many laborers and artificers were still employed in carrying on the out-buildings all the time of our Saviour's abode on earth, and even till the time of Gessius Florus to be governor of Judea. The sense, therefore, of the Jews' language, Jno. ii. 20., is, "forty and six years HAS this temple BEEN in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?"

The plate represents the temple as rebuilt by Herod, which was considerably larger than that of Zerubbabel, as that of Zerubbabel was larger than Solomon's. For, whereas the second temple was seventy cubits long, sixty broad, and sixty high; this was one hundred cubits long, seventy broad, and one hundred high. The porch was raised to the height of one hundred cubits and was extended fiften cubits beyond each side of the rest of the building. All the Jewish writers praise this temple exceedingly for its beauty, and the costliness of its workmanship; for it was built of white marble, exquisitely wrought, and with stones of large dimensions, some of them twenty-five cubits long, eight cubits high and twelve cubits thick. To these there is no doubt a reference in Mark, xii. 1. and Luke, xxi. 5. The vast sums which Herod laid out in adorning this structure, gave it the most magnificent and imposing appearance. "Its appearance," says Josephus, "had every thing that could strike the mind, and astonish the sight. For it was on every side covered with solid plates of gold, so that when the sun rose upon it, it reflected such a strong and dazzling effulgence, that the eye of the beholder was obliged to turn away from it, being no more able to sustain its radiance, than the splendor of the sun." To strangers who approached the capital, it appeared, at a distance, like a high mountain covered with snow. For where it was not decorated with plates of gold, it was extremely white and glistening. This splendid building, however, which was once the admiration and envy of the world, has forever passed away. According to our blessed Lord's prediction, that "there should not be left one stone upon another, that should not be thrown down." (Mark, xiii. 2.) It was completely demolished by the Roman soldiers, under Titus, A. D. 70, on the same month, and on the same day of the month, on which Solomon's temple was destroyed by the Babylonians.

Concerning the high veneration which the Jews cherished for their temple, Dr. Harwood has collected some interesting particulars from Philo, Josephus, and the writings of Luke. Their reverence for the sacred edifice was such, that rather than witness its defilement, they would cheerfully submit to death. They could not bear the least disrespectful or dishonorable thing to be said of it. The least injurious slight of it, real or apprehended, instantly awakened all the choler of a Jew, and was an affront never to be forgiven. Our Saviour, in the course of his public instructions, happening to say, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up again," (John ii. 19.)—it was construed into a contemptuous disrespect, designedly thrown out against the temple—his words instantly descended into the heart of a Jew, and kept rankling there for several years; for upon his trial, this declaration, which it was impossible for a Jew ever to forget or to forgive, was alleged against him, as big with the most atrocious guilt and impiety, Matt. xxvi. 61. Nor was the rancor and virulence which this expression had occasioned at all softened by all the affecting circumstances of that excruciating and wretched death they saw him die—even as he hung upon the cross, with infinite triumph, scorn, and exultation, they upbraided him with it, contemptuously shaking their heads, and saying, "O Thou, who couldst *demolish our* TEMPLE, and rear it up again in all its splendor, in the space of *three* days, do now *save thyself*, and descend from the cross!" Matt. xxvii. 40. Their superstitious veneration for the temple further appears from the account of Stephen. When his adversaries were baffled and confounded by that superior wisdom, and those distinguished gifts he possessed, they were so exasperated at the victory he had gained over them, that they went and suborned persons to swear, that they had heard him speak blasphemy against Moses and against God. These inflaming the populace, the magistrates, and the Jewish clergy, he was seized, dragged away, and brought before the Sanhedrim. Here the false witnesses, whom they had procured, stood up and said, "This person, before you, is continually uttering the most reproachful expressions against this SACRED PLACE," (Acts, vi. 13.) meaning the temple. This was *blasphemy* not to be pardoned. A judicature composed of high-priests and scribes would never forgive *such* impiety. We witness the same thing in the case of Paul, when they imagined that he had take Trophimus, an Ephesian, with him into the temple, and for which insult they had determined to imbrue their hands in his blood, Acts, xxi. 28. &c.

Pl. XXIV.

Digitized by Google

THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES,

CALLED

GENESIS.

Year before the Common Year of Christ, 4004.
Julian Period, 710. | Cycle of the Moon, 7.
Cycle of the Sun, 10. | Indiction, 5.
Dominical Letter, B. | Creation from *Tisri* or Sep. 1.

CHAP. I.

B. C. 4004.

IN the beginning [a] God created [b] the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was [c] without form, and void; and darkness *was* upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit [d] of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God said, [e] Let there be light: [f] and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that *it was* good: and God divided [2] the light from the darkness.

5 And God called the light [h] Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were [3] the first day.

6 And God said, [i] Let there be a [7] firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, [k] and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament from the waters which *were* above [l] the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.

9 And God said, [m] Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry *land* appear; and it was so.

10 And God called the dry *land* Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that *it was* good.

11 And God said, Let the earth [n] bring forth [9] grass, the herb yielding seed, *and* the fruit-tree yielding [o] fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought forth grass, *and* herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed *was* in itself, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 And God said, Let there be [q] lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide the [10] day from the night; and let them be for signs and [r] for seasons, and for days, and years:

a Pr. 8.23. Jno. 1.1,2. Heb.1.10.
b Job 38.4. Ps.33.6. Is.40.26. Je.51.15. Ze.12.1. Ac.14.15. Ro.1.20. Co.1.16.
1 *for the rule of the day.*
2 *between the light, and between the darkness.*
c Job 26.7. Je.4.23.
d Job 26.13. Ps.104.30.
e Ps.33.9. Ma.8.3.
f 2 Cor.4.6. Ep.5.14.
3 *and the evening was & the morning was.*
4 *creeping.*
5 *soul.*
6 *let fowl fly.* Je.31.35.
7 *expansion.*
8 *face of the firmament of heaven.*
h Ps.74.16. Is.45.7.
i Job 37.18.
k Jer.10.12.
l Pr.8.28.
m Job 38.8.
n Mat 6.30.
9 *tender grass*
o Lu.6.44.
p Ec.7.29. Eph.4.24.
q Ps.136.7.
10 *between the day and between the night.*
r Ps.104.19.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light [1] to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: *he made* the stars also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth,

18 And to [s] rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that *it was* good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving [4] creature that hath [5] life, and fowl [6] *that* may fly above the earth in the open [8] firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas; and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

26 And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his *own* image, [p] in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it; and

Digitized by Google

have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth [1] upon the earth.

29 And God said, Behold I have given you every herb [3] bearing seed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yielding seed; [b] to you it shall be for meat.

30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein *there is* life, [5] *I have given* every green herb for meat: and it was so.

31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

CHAP. II.

THUS the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 And [f] on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it; because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created [10] and made.

4 These *are* the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and *there was* not a man to till the ground.

6 But [14] there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man [15] *of* the [j] dust of the ground, and [k] breathed into his [l] nostrils the breath of life; and [m] man became a living soul.

8 And the LORD God planted [p] a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the [q] tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the [r] tree of knowledge of good and evil

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 The name of the first *is* Pison: that *is* it which compasseth [v] the whole land of Havilah, where *there is* gold;

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* bdellium and the onyx-stone.

13 And the name of the second river *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of [18] Ethiopia

14 And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: [w] that *is* it which goeth [19] toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river *is* Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God took [2] the man, and [a] put him into the garden of Eden, to dress it and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden [4] thou mayest freely eat.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, [c] thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou [6] shalt surely die.

18 And the LORD God said, *It is* not good that the man should be alone; [d] I will make him an help [7] meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and [e] brought *them* unto Adam [8] to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that *was* the name thereof.

20 And Adam gave [9] names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a [g] deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, made [11] he a woman, and [h] brought her unto the man.

23 And Adam said, This *is* now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called [12] Woman, because she was taken out of [13] Man.

24 Therefore shall a man leave [i] his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

NOW the [n] serpent was more [o] subtle than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, [16] Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, [s] Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent [t] said unto the [u] woman, Ye shall not surely die:

5 For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened; and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* pleasant [17] to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make *one* wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat; and gave also

B. C. 4004.

1 *creepeth.*
2 or, *Adam.*
a ver. 8.
3 *seeding seed.*
4 *eating thou shalt eat.*
b c.9.3.
c c.3.1,3, 11,17. Rom.6.23. 1 Cor.15.56.
5 *a living soul.*
6 *dying thou shalt die.*
d 1 Co.11.9. 1 Ti.2.13.
7 *as before him*
e Ps.8.6.
8 or, *the man.*
f Ex.20.11. Is.58.13. Heb.4.4.
9 *called.*
g c.15.12.
10 *created to make.*
11 *builded.*
h Prov.18.22.
12 *Isha.*
13 *Ish.*
i Mark10.7.
14 or, *a mist which went up from.*
15 *dust of the ground.*
j c.3.19. Ps.103.14. Is.64.8 1 Cor 15 47.
k Job 33.4.
l Is.2.22.
m 1 Cor.15.45.
n Rev.12.9.
o 2 Cor.11.3.
p Ez.31.8,9.
16 *yea, because, &c.*
q c.3.22. Pr.3.18. Rev.2.7.
r ver.17.
s c.2.17.
t Jno.8.44.
u 1 Ti. 2.14.
v c.25.18.
17 *a desire.*
18 *Cush.*
w Dan.10.4.
19 or, *eastward to Assyria.*

Digitized by Google

unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked: [b] and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves [1] aprons.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the [2] cool of the day: and Adam and his wife [d] hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God, amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I *was* afraid, [h] because I was naked; and I hid myself.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, [j] The woman, whom thou gavest *to be* with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and [m] dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between [o] thy seed and [p] her seed; [q] it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow, and thy conception: in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire *shall be* [10] to thy husband, and he shall [t] rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat *of* it all the days of thy life:

18 Thorns also and thistles shall it [12] bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou *art*, and unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wife's name Eve; [14] because she was the mother of all living. [w]

21 Unto Adam also, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coats of skins, and [y] clothed them.

22 And the LORD God said, [y] Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, [z] and eat, and live forever;

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, [c] to till the ground from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden, cherubims, [e] and a flaming sword [f] which turned every way, to keep the way [g] of the tree of life.

CHAP. IV.

AND Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare [3] Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD

2 And she again bare his brother [4] Abel And Abel was [5] a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And [6] in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought [i] of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought [i] of the firstlings of his [7] flock, and of the [k] fat thereof. And the LORD had [l] respect unto Abel, and to his offering:

5 But unto Cain, and to his offering, he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not [8] be accepted? and if thou doest not well, [n] sin lieth at the door: And [9] unto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and [r] slew him.

9 And the LORD said unto Cain, [s] Where *is* Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: *Am* I my brother's keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's [11] blood [u] crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength: a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said unto the LORD, My punishment [13] *is* greater than I can bear

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to pass, [v] *that* every one that findeth me shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seven-fold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 And Cain [z] went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land

B. C. 4004.

a Rev.2.7.
b c.2.25.
c ver.19.
1 or, *things to gird about.*
2 *wind.*
d Je.23.24. Am.9.2,3.
e Ps.80.1,&c. 99.1.
f 1 ch.21.16.
g Heb.10.20.
3 i.e. *gotten*, or, *acquired.*
h 1 Jno.3.20.
4 *Hebel.*
5 *a feeder.*
6 *at the end of days.*
i Num.18.12.
j Job 31.33. Pr.28.13.
7 *sheep*, or, *goats.*
k Lev.3 16, 17.
l Heb.11.4
m Is.65.25. Mi.7.17.
8 or, *have the excellency.*
n 1 Jno.3.12.
9 or, *subject unto thee.*
o Mat.13.38. Jno.8.44. 1 Jno.3.8.
p Is.7.14. Mat.1.23. Lu.1.76.
q Ro.16.20. Ep.4.8. Re.12.7,8.
r 1 Jno.3.12. Jude 11.
s Ps.9.12.
10 or, *subject to thy husband.*
t 1 Cor.14.34.
11 *bloods.*
u Heb.12.24. Rev.6.10.
12 *cause to bud.*
13 or, *mine iniquity is greater than that it may be forgiven.*
v Job15.20-24 Prov.28.1.
14 *Chavah*, or, *living.*
w Acts 17.26.
x Is.61.10. Phil.3.9.
y ver.5.
z 2 Ki.13.23. 24.20 Ps.51.11.

Digitized by Google

of Nod, on the east of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare [1] Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch.

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael: and Mehujael begat Methusael: and Methusael begat [3] Lamech.

19 And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as have* cattle.

21 And his brother's name *was* Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-cain, an [5] instructor of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tubal-cain *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice; ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for [6] I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man [7] to my hurt:

24 If Cain shall be avenged seven-fold, truly Lamech seventy and seven-fold.

25 And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and called his name [9] Seth: For God, *said she*, hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enos: [11] Then began men [12] to call upon the name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

THIS *is* the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in [c] the likeness of God made he him;

2 Male [d] and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat *a son* in his own likeness, [f] after his image; and called his name Seth:

4 And the days of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred years; and he begat sons and daughters.

5 And all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years: [g] and he died.

6 And Seth lived an hundred and five years, and begat Enos:

7 And Seth lived, after he begat Enos, eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters:

8 And all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years: and he died.

9 And Enos lived ninety years, and begat [14] Cainan:

10 And Enos lived, after he begat Cainan, eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters:

B. C. 4004.

1 *Chanoch.*
2 *Malaleel.*
3 *Lemech.*
4 *Jared.*
5 *whetter.*
6 or, *I would slay a man in my wound, &c.*
7 or, *in my hurt.*
8 Gr. *Mathusala.*
a c.6.9. 17.1. Deut.13.4. 2 Ki.20.3. Ps.16.8. Am.3.3. Mal.2.6.
9 *Sheth*, i. e. *appointed*, or, *put.*
b Heb.11.5.
10 *Lemech.*
11 *Enoth.*
12 or, *to call themselves by the name of the LORD.* De.26.17.Ps. 116.17.Is.44. 5. Joel 2.32. 1 Co.1.2.
c c.1.27. 1 Co.11.7. 2 Co.3.18.
d Mal.2.15.
13 Gr. *Noe*: i.e. *rest*, or, *comfort.*
e c.3.17. 4.11.
f Job 25.4. Jno.3.6. 1 Co.15.39.
g Heb.9.7.
h c.6.10. 7.13. 1 Ch.1.4-34.
i c.1.28.
j Job 31.1.
k Deut.7.3,4. Ezra 9.2. Neh.13.26. 27. 2 Cor.6.14.
14 *Kenan.*
l Neh.9.30. Is.5.4. 63.10. Jer.11.7.11. 1 Pet.3.20.
m Ps.78.39.

11 And all the days of Enos were nine hundred and five years: and he died.

12 And Cainan lived seventy years, and begat [2] Mahalaleel:

13 And Cainan lived, after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters:

14 And all the days of Cainan were nine hundred and ten years: and he died.

15 And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five years, and begat [4] Jared:

16 And Mahalaleel lived, after he begat Jared, eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters:

17 And all the days of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and five years: and he died.

18 And Jared lived an hundred sixty and two years, and he begat Enoch:

19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters:

20 And all the days of Jared were nine hundred sixty and two years: and he died.

21 And Enoch lived sixty and five years, and begat [8] Methuselah:

22 And Enoch [a] walked with God; after he begat Methuselah, three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters:

23 And all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years:

24 And Enoch walked with God; and he *was* not, [b] for God took him.

25 And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty and seven years, and begat [10] Lamech:

26 And Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech seven hundred eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughters:

27 And all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine years: and he died.

28 And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two years, and begat a son;

29 And he called his name [13] Noah, saying, This *same* shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground [e] which the LORD hath cursed.

30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters.

31 And all the days of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven years: and he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred years old and Noah begat [h] Shem, Ham and Japheth

CHAP. VI.

AND it came to pass, [i] when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men, [j] that they *were* fair; and they [k] took them wives of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, [l] My Spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also *is* flesh: [m] yet his days shall be an

Digitized by Google

hundred and twenty years.

4 There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them; the same *became* mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renown.

5 And God saw [b] that the wickedness of man *was* great in the earth, and *that* every [1] imagination [d] of the thoughts of his heart *was* only evil [2] continually.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth; both [4] man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air: for it repenteth me that I have made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 These *are* the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man, *and* [6] perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God:

10 And Noah begat three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God said unto Noah, [f] The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them: and, behold, I will destroy them [7] with the earth.

14 Make thee an ark [e] of gopher-wood: rooms [8] shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this *is the fashion* which thou shalt make it *of:* The length of the ark *shall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof; *with* lower, second, and third *stories* shalt thou make it.

17 And, behold, I, even I, [h] do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life, from under heaven; *and* every thing that *is* in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my covenant: and thou shalt come into the ark; thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives, with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, two [j] of every *sort* shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee; they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind; of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind; two of every *sort* shall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee; and it shall be for food for thee and for them.

22 Thus did Noah; [a] according to all that God commanded him, so did he

B. C. 3317

a He.11.7.
b Ps.14.2. 53.2. Rom.3.9.
c 1 P.3.20. 2 P.2.5
d c.8.21 Deut.29.19. Eze.8.9,12. Matt.5.19.
1 or, *the whole imagination*: The Hebrew word signifies not only *the imagination*, but also *the purposes and desires.*
e Le.11
2 *every day.*
3 *seven seven.*
4 *from man unto beast.*
5 *blot out.*
6 or, *upright*
f 1 Pet.4.7.
7 or, *from the earth.*
8 *nests.*
9 or, *on the seventh day.*
g c.8.2. Pr.8.28 Mat.24.38. 1 Th.5.3.
10 or, *flood-gates.*
h Ps.93.3,4. Am.9.6.
i c.6.18.
11 *wing*
j c.7.8,9.
k Deut.33.27 Ps.46.2. 91.9. Prov.3.23

CHAP. VII.

AND the LORD said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark: for [c] thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of every [e] clean beast thou shalt take to thee by [3] sevens, the male and his female, and of beasts that *are* not clean by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights; and every living substance that I have made will I [5] destroy from off the face of the earth.

5 And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah *was* six hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives, with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that *are* not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to pass, after [9] seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11 In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains [g] of the great deep broken up, and the [10] windows of heaven were opened.

12 And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.

13 In the self-same day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, [i] into the ark;

14 They, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every [11] sort.

15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in. [k]

17 And the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed and were increased greatly upon the earth; and the

Digitized by Google

ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; [a] and all the high hills, that *were* under the whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains [b] were covered.

21 And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man: [c]

22 All in whose nostrils *was* [1] the breath of life, of all that *was* in the dry *land*, died.

23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah [d] only remained *alive*, and they that *were* with him in the ark.

24 And [f] the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.

CHAP. VIII.

AND God [g] remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the [h] cattle that *was* with him in the ark: and God made a wind [i] to pass over the earth; and the waters assuaged;

2 The fountains [k] also of the deep, and the windows [l] of heaven, were stopped; and the rain from heaven was restrained;

3 And the waters returned from off the earth [4] continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty days the waters were abated.

4 And the ark rested, in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat. [q]

5 And the waters [7] decreased continually until the tenth month: in the tenth *month*, on the first *day* of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 And it came to pass, at the end of forty days, that Noah opened [s] the window of the ark which he had made:

7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth [8] to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground:

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark; for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and took her, and [9] pulled her in unto him into the ark.

10 And he stayed yet other seven days, and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark:

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening; and, lo, in her mouth *was* an olive-leaf, pluckt off. So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven days, and sent forth the dove, which returned not again unto him any more.

A. C. 2348.

a Job 12.15. Ps.104.6. 2 Pet.3.6.

b Jer.3.23.

c Job 22.15-17.

1 *the breath of the spirit of life.*

d c.1.22.
e Ez.14.14,20. Mal.3.17,18.
f c.8.3.
g c.19.29. Ex.2.24. Ps.106.4.
2 *families.*
h Ps.36.6.
i Ex.14.21.
j Le.11.
k Prov.8.28.
l Job 38.37. Mat.8.27.
3 *a savour of rest.*
m Le.1.9. Is.65.5. Ez.20.41. 2 Co.2.15.
n c.3.17. 6.17.
4 *in going and returning.*
5 or, *though.*
o c.6.5. Job15.14. Je.17.9. Ro.1.21.
p c.9.11,15.
6 *as yet all the days of the earth.*
q Je.51.27.
r Is.54.9. Je.33.20,25.
7 *were in going and decreasing.*
s c.6.16.
t ver 7,12 c.10.32.
u Ps.8.6. Hos.2.18. Jam.3.7.
8 *in going forth and returning*

13 And it came to pass, in the six hundredth and first year, in the first *month*, the first *day* of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and, behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dried.

15 And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that *is* with thee, of all flesh, *both* of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and [d] be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, *and* whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their [2] kinds, went forth out of the ark.

20 And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD; and took of [j] every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD smelled a [3] sweet savour: [m] and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again [n] curse the ground any more for man's sake; [5] for the [o] imagination of man's heart *is* evil from his youth: neither will I again [p] smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22 While [6] the earth remaineth, [r] seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night, shall not cease.

CHAP. IX.

AND God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, [t] Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And the fear of you, [u] and the dread of you, shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth *upon* the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea: into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every [v] moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the [w] green herb have I given you [x] all things.

4 But flesh [y] with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, shall ye not eat.

5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require; at the hand of every beast will I require it, [z] and at the hand of man; at the hand of every man's brother will I require the life of man.

6 Whoso sheddeth man's blood, [a] by man shall his blood be shed: [b] for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitful, and multiply; bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

9 *caused her to come.*
z Ex.21.12,28.

a Lev.24.17. 1 K.2.5,6,32.
b c.1.27.

Digitized by Google

8 And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying,

9 And I, behold, I establish [a] my covenant with you, and with your seed after you;

10 And [b] with every living creature that *is* with you, of the fowl, of the cattle, and of every beast of the earth with you; from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth:

11 And I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood; neither shall there any more be a [c] flood to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, This *is* the token [d] of the covenant which I make between me and you, and every living creature that *is* with you, for perpetual generations:

13 I do set [1] my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud:

15 And [k] I will remember my covenant, which *is* between me and you, and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember [k] the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Noah, This *is* the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

18 And the sons of Noah, that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and [l] Ham *is* the father of [5] Canaan.

19 These *are* the three sons of Noah: [m] and of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a [n] vineyard:

21 And he drank of the wine, [p] and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw [q] the nakedness of his father, [r] and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid *it* upon both their shoulders, and went backward, [s] and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces *were* backward, and they saw not their father's nakedness.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him:

25 And he said, [u] Cursed *be* Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan shall [8] be his servant.

27 God shall enlarge [9] Japheth, [v] and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

28 And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years.

29 And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years: and he died.

CHAP. X.

NOW these *are* the generations of the sons of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

2 The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

3 And the sons of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim. [1]

5 By these were the isles [e] of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

6 And the sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the sons of Cush; Seba, [g] and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah; Sheba and Dedan.

8 And Cush begat Nimrod; [h] he began to be a mighty one in the earth:

9 He was a mighty hunter [i] before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdom was [2] Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land [3] went forth Asshur, and builded Nineveh, and [4] the city Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 And Resen, between Nineveh and Calah: the same *is* a great city.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim [7] (out of whom came Philistim,) and Caphtorim.

15 And Canaan begat [6] Sidon his firstborn, and Heth,

16 And the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgasite,

17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19 And the border [t] of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto Gaza; [7] as thou goest unto Sodom, and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha.

20 These *are* the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countries, *and* in their nations.

21 Unto Shem also, the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were *children* born.

22 The children of Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and [10] Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram

B. C. 2348.

[a] ver.11,17. c.6.18.
[b] c.8.1. Ps.145.9.
[c] 2 Pet.3.7.
[d] c.17.11.
[1] or, as some read it, *Rodanim.*
[e] Jer.2.10. Zeph.2.11.
[f] Ezek.1.28. Rev.4 3.10.1.
[g] Ps.72.10.
[h] Le.26.42,45. Deut.7.9. 1 K.8.23. Neh.9.32. Ps.106.45. Ez.16.60. Luke 1.72.
[i] Mi.5.6.
[j] Mi.7.2.
[k] c.17.13,19. 2 Sam.23.5. Is.55.3. Jer.32.40. Heb.13.20.
[2] Gr. *Babylon.*
[3] or, *he went out* into *Assyria.*
[4] or, *the streets of the city.*
[l] c.10.1,6.
[5] *Chenaan.*
[m] c.10.32. 1 Chr.1.4.
[n] 1 Ch.1.12.
[o] Deut.20.6. 28.30. Prov.24.30. Cant.1.6. 1 Cor.9.7.
[p] Prov.20.1. Luke 21.34. 1 Cor.10.12. Tit.2.2.
[6] *Tzidon.*
[q] Hab.2.15. Rev.3.18.
[r] Ps.35.20. 40.15. 70.3. Ob.12,13.
[s] Ex.20.12. Gal.6.1. 1 Pet.4.8.
[t] c.15.18,21. Nu.34.2,12. Jos.12.7,8.
[7] *Azzah.*
[u] Deut.27.16. Jos.9.23,27. Ju.1.28,30. 2 Ch.8.7,8.
[8] or, *servant to them.*
[9] or, *persuade.*
[v] Eph.2.13.
[10] *Arpachshad.*

Digitized by Google

23 And the children of Aram, Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.
24 And Arphaxad begat [1] Salah; and Salah begat Eber.
25 And unto Eber [a] were born two sons; the name of one *was* [2] Peleg; for in his days was the earth divided; and his brother's name *was* Joktan.
26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,
27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,
28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these *were* the sons of Joktan.
30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sephar, a mount of the east.
31 These *are* the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.
32 These *are* the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

AND the whole earth was of one [5] language, and of one [6] speech.
2 And it came to pass, as they journeyed from [7] the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.
3 And [9] they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and [10] burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar.
4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower [c] whose top *may reach* unto heaven; and let us make us a [d] name, lest we be scattered [e] abroad upon the face of the whole earth.
5 And the LORD came down [f] to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.
6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people *is* one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have [j] imagined to do.
7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound [l] their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.
8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.
9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel; [11] because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face [n] of all the earth.
10 These *are* the generations of Shem: Shem *was* an hundred years old, and begat Arphaxad two years after the flood.
11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.
12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty years, and begat Salah:
13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.
14 And Salah lived thirty years, and begat Eber:
15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.
16 And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begat [3] Peleg:
17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.
18 And Peleg lived thirty years, and begat Reu:
19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.
20 And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat [4] Serug:
21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.
22 And Serug lived thirty years, and begat Nahor:
23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.
24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begat [8] Terah:
25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah an hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.
26 And Terah lived seventy years, and begat Abram, [b] Nahor, and Haran.
27 Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begat Lot.
28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his nativity, in [g] Ur of the Chaldees.
29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abram's wife *was* Sarai; [h] and the name of Nahor's wife Milcah, [i] the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.
30 But Sarai was barren; [k] she *had* no child.
31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran his son's son, and Sarai his daughter-in-law, his son Abram's wife; and they went forth with them from Ur [m] of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan: and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.
32 And the days of Terah were two hundred and five years: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

NOW the LORD had said [o] unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee:
2 And I will make of thee a great [p] nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; [q] and thou shalt be a blessing
3 And I will bless them [r] that bless thee.

B. C. 2233.

1 *Shelah.*

a 1 Ch.1.19.
2 i.e. *division.*

3 Luke 3.35, *Phalec.*

4 Luke 3.35, *Saruch.*

5 *lip.*
6 *words.*

7 or, *eastward.*
8 Luke 3.34, *Thara.*
9 *a man said to his neighbour.*
10 *burn them to a burning.*
b Jos.24.2. 1 Ch.1.26.
c Deut.1.28.
d Ps.49.11-13. Prov.10.7. Dan.4.30.
e ver.9. Ps.92.9. Lu.1.51
f c.18 21.
g c.15.7.

h c.17.15.
i c.22.20. 24.15.

j Ps.2.1.
k c.16.1.18.11. 21.1,2. Ps.113.9. Lu.1.36.
l Acts 2.6. Ps.55.9. 1 Co.14.23.

m c.12 1.

11 i. e. *confusion.*

n Ac.17.26.

o c.11.31.15.7. Neh.9.7. Is.41.2. Ac.7.3. Heb.11.8.
p c.17.6. 24.35.
q c.18.18. 28.4.
r Nu.24.9.

Digitized by Google

and curse him that curseth thee; and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed. [b]

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram *was* seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran: and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; [c] and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 And Abram passed through the land unto the place of Sichem, [f] unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite [h] *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared [j] unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: [k] and there builded he an [l] altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, [n] and pitched his tent, *having* Beth-el on the west, and Hai [1] on the east; and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called [o] upon the name of the LORD.

9 And Abram journeyed, [2] going on still toward the south.

10 And there was a famine in the land: and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there; for the famine *was* grievous in the land.

11 And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou *art* a fair woman to look upon:

12 Therefore it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This *is* his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou *art* my [w] sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

14 And it came to pass, that, when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she *was* very fair.

15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh; [z] and the woman was [a] taken into Pharaoh's house.

16 And he entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai, Abram's wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What *is* this *that* thou hast done unto me? [d] why didst thou not tell me that she *was* thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She *is* my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now, therefore, behold thy wife, take *her*, and go thy way

B. C. 1918.

a Pr.21.1.
b Ps.72.17. Ac.3.25. Ga.3.8.
c c.12.9,&c.
d c.24.35. 1Sa.2.7. Job 1.10. Ps 112.3. Pr.3.9,10. 10.22. Mat.6.33.
e He.11.8.
f De.11.30. Judg.7.1.
g c.12.7,8. Ps.42.1,2. 84.10.
h c.10.18,19.
i Ps.116.17. 145.18.
j c.17.1.18.1.
k c.13.15. 17.8.26.3. 28.13. Ps.105 9-11. Ro.9.8. Ga.3.16. 4.28.
l c.13.4,18. 26.25. 33.20.
m c.36.7.
n c.28.19.
1 *Ai.* Jos.7.2.
o c.21.33.
p c.34.30.
2 *in going and journeying.*
q Ph.2.14. He.12.14.
3 *men brethren.*
r c.11.27.
s c.20.15.
t 1Pe.3.8-12.
u c.19.25. 1Jno.2.15.
v c.2.10. Is.51.3. Joel 2.3.
w c.20.2.26.7.
x c.14.2.
y Pr.27.10.
z Mat.5.28.
a Ps.105.14. Pr.6.29. He.13.4.
b c.18.20. Ez.16.49. 2Pet.2.7,8.
c c.12.7.
d c.20.10. 26.10. Ex.32.21.

20 And Pharaoh commanded [a] *his men* concerning him: and they sent him away and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the south. [c]

2 And Abram *was* very rich [d] in cattle, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the south, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai;

4 Unto the place of the altar, [g] which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called [i] on the name of the LORD

5 And Lot also, which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able [m] to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abram's cattle and the herdmen of Lot's cattle. And the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled [p] then in the land.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, [q] I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; for we *be* [3] brethren. [r]

9 *Is* not the whole land before [s] thee? Separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: If *thou wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if *thou depart* to the right hand, then I will go to the left. [t]

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it *was* well watered every where, before the LORD destroyed [u] Sodom and Gomorrah, *even* as the garden [v] of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar. [x]

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east: and they separated [y] themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched *his* tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom *were* wicked and sinners [b] before the LORD exceedingly.

14 And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward:

15 For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and [c] to thy seed for ever.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, *then* shall thy seed also be numbered.

17 Arise, walk through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee

Digitized by Google

18. Then Abram removed *his* tent, and came and dwelt in the [1] plain of Mamre, [a] which *is* in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. XIV.

AND it came to pass in the days of Amraphel king [d] of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations;

2 *That these* made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, [i] and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is [j] Zoar.

3 All these were joined together in the vale of Siddim, [l] which is the salt sea.

4 Twelve years they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that *were* with him, and smote [n] the Rephaims [o] in Ashteroth-karnaim, and [7] the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in [3] Shaveh-kiriathaim;

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto [4] El-paran, [s] which *is* by the wilderness.

7 And they returned, and came to Enmishpat, which *is* Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt [t] in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, (the same *is* Zoar;) and they joined battle with them in the vale of Siddim,

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim *was full of* slime pits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there; and they that remained fled [b] to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot, Abram's brother's son, (who dwelt [d] in Sodom,) and his goods and departed.

13 And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew; [f] for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these *were* confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he [5] armed his [6] trained *servants*, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued *them* [j] unto Dan.

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants, by night, and [l] smote them, and pursued them unto Hobah, which *is* on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought back [m] all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 And the king of Sodom [b] went out to meet him, (after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that *were* with him,) at the valley of Shaveh, which *is* the king's [c] dale.

18 And [c] Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he *was* the [f] priest of the most [g] high God.

19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed *be* Abram of the most high God, [h] possessor of heaven and earth;

20 And blessed *be* the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him [k] tithes of all

21 And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the [2] persons, and take the goods to thyself.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I [m] have lift up mine hand unto the LORD, the most high God, the [p] possessor of heaven and earth,

23 That [r] I will not *take* from a thread even to a shoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that *is* thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.[u]

CHAP. XV.

AFTER these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a [v] vision, saying, [w] Fear not, Abram: I *am* thy [x] shield, *and* thy exceeding [y] great reward

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go [z] childless, and the steward of my house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus?

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and, lo, one born in my house [a] is mine heir.

4 And, behold, the word of the LORD *came* unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine [c] own bowels, shall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, [e] if thou be able to number them And he said unto him, [g] So shall thy seed be.

6 And he believed in the LORD; and he [h] counted it to him for righteousness.

7 And he said unto him, I *am* the LORD that brought thee [i] out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, [k] whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three years old, and a she-goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtle-dove, and a young pigeon

10 And he took unto him all these, and

B. C. 1918.

1 *plains.*
a c.35.27.
b 1 Sa.18.6.
c 2 Sa.18.18.
d c.11.2. Is.11.11. Zec.5.11.
e He.7...
f Ps.110.4. He.5.6. 7.3,11.
g Mi.6.6.
h v.22. Ps. 24.1. 50.10.
i De.29.23. Ho.11.8.
j c.19.22.
k He.7.1-10.
l De.3.17. Jos.3.16.
2 *souls.*
m Ex.6.8.
n c.15.20.
o Jos.12.4.
p v.19. c.21.23.
q De.2.10,20.
3 or, *the plain of Kiriathaim.*
r Est.9.15,16.
4 or, *plain of Paran.*
s c.21.21. Nu.12.16.
t 2 Ch.20.2.
u 1 Ti.5.18.
v c.46.2. Nu.12.6. Da.10.1. Ac.10.11,22.
w Lu.1.13.
x De.33.29. Ps.3.3. 84.11. 91.4. 119.114. Pr.30.5.
y Ps.142.5. La.3.24. He.13.5.
z c.30.1. Is.56.5. Ac.7.5
a Pr.29.21.
b c.19.17,30.
c c.17.16.
d c.13.12. Nu.16.26. 1 Tim.6.9.
e De.1.10. He.11.12.
f c.13.18
g Ro.4.18.
h Ro.4.3,6,&c. Ga.3.6. Ja.2.23.
5 or, *led forth.*
6 or, *instructed.*
i c.12.1.
j De.34.1.
k Ju.6.17. 2 K.20.8. Lu.1.18.
l Is.41.2,3.
m 1 Sa.30.8,18.

Digitized by Google

divided [a] them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another; but [b] the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcasses, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep [d] fell upon Abram; and, lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him.

13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land *that is* not their's, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict [f] them four hundred years:

14 And also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I [g] judge; and afterward shall they come out with great [h] substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.[i]

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again; for the iniquity of the Amorites *is* not yet [j] full.

17 And it came to pass, that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold, a smoking furnace, and [2] a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

NOW Sarai, Abram's wife, bare him no children: and she had an handmaid an [n] Egyptian, whose name *was* [o] Hagar.

2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD [q] hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee, [r] go in unto my maid; it may be that I may [5] obtain children by her. And Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai, Abram's wife, took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was [w] despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong *be* upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD judge [x] between me and thee.

6 But Abram said unto Sarai, [a] Behold, thy maid *is* in thy hand; do to her [8] as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai [9] dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur.[c]

8 And he said, Hagar, Sarai's maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai.

9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and [e] submit thyself under her hands.

10 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou *art* with child, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name Ishmael; [1] because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wild [k] man; his hand *will be* against every man, and every man's hand against him: and he shall dwell [l] in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, Thou [m] God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called Beerlahai-roi: [3] behold, *it is* between Kadesh and Bered.

15 And Hagar bare Abram a son; and Abram called his son's name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram *was* fourscore and six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

AND when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, [p] I *am* the Almighty God: [r] walk before me, and be thou [4] perfect.

2 And I will make my [t] covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my covenant *is* with thee, and thou shalt be [u] a father of many [6] nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram; but [v] thy name shall be Abraham; [7] for [z] a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make [y] nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, [b] to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy

[B. C. 1913.]

a Je 34.18,19.
b Le.1.17.
c c.25.18.
d c.2.21. 1 Sa.26.12. Job 4.13.
e 1 Pe.2.18.
f Ex.12.40.
g Ex.6.6.
h Ex.12.36.
i c.25.8. Job 5.26.
1 i.e. *God shall hear.*
j Ma.23.32. 1 Th.2.16
k c.21.20.
2 *a lamp of fire.*
l c.25.18.
m Pr.5.21.
3 i.e. *the well of him that liveth and seeth me.*
n c.21.9.
o Ga.4.24.
p c.18.14. Ex.6.3. Dn.4.35. Ep.3.20.
q c.20.18.
r c.48.15. 1 K.2.4. 2 K.20.3.
4 or, *upright* or, *sincere.* c.6.9. De.18.13. Job 1.1.
s c.30.3,9.
5 *be builded by her.*
t c.9.9. Ps.105.8,11 Ga.3.17,18.
u c.13.16. 22.17.
6 *multitude of nations.*
v Ne.9.7.
w 1 Sa.1.6,8. Pr.30.23.
7 i.e. *father of a great multitude.*
x Ro.4.17.
y ver.16,20. c.35.11.
z c.31.53. 1 Sa.24.15. 2 Ch.24.22.
a 1 Pe.3.7.
b c.28.13. Le.26.12. He.11.16.
8 that which is *good in thine eyes.*
9 *afflicted her.*

Digitized by Google

seed after thee, the land [1] wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting [a] possession; and [b] I will be their God.

9 And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This *is* my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me, and you, and thy seed after thee; Every man-child among you shall be circumcised.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token [c] of the covenant betwixt me and you.

12 And [2] he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man-child in your generations; he that is born [f] in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which *is* not of thy seed.

13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man-child, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off [i] from his people; he hath broken my covenant.

15 And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but [5] Sarah *shall* her name *be*.

16 And I will bless her, [j] and give thee a son also of her; yea, I will bless her, and [7] she shall be *a mother* of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and [k] laughed, and said in his heart, Shall *a child* be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear?

18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee!

19 And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, *and* with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee; Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly: [o] twelve princes shall he beget; and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time [s] in the next year.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23 And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the self-same day, as God had said unto him

B. C. 1898.

1 *of thy sojournings.*
a c.48.4. De.32.8.
b Ex.6.7. Je.24.7. Ez.37.23. Re.21.3.
c Ac.7.8. Ro.4.11.
d c.13.18. 14.13.
2 *a son of eight days.*
e c.19.1.
f Ex.12.44.
g He.13.2. 1 Pe.4.9.
h c.43.24.
i Ex.4.24. Jos.5.2,&c.
3 *stay.*
4 *you have passed.*
5 i.e. *Princess.*
j c.18.10.
6 *hasten.*
7 *she shall become nations.*
k c.18.12. 21.6.
l Ju.5.25.
m ver.14. 2 K.4.16.
n c.17.19,21. Ro.9.9. Ga.4.23.
o c.25.13,&c.
p Ro.4.19. He.11.11,12.
q c.31.35.
r c.21.6. Ps 126.2.
s c.21.2.
t Lu.1.18.
u 1 Pe.3.6.
v Nu.11.23. Je.32.17. Mat.19.26.
w 2 K.4.16.

24 And Abraham *was* ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

25 And Ishmael his son *was* thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

26 In the self-same day was Abraham circumcised and Ishmael his son;

27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the LORD appeared unto him in the [d] plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent-door in the heat of the day:

2 And he lift up his eyes and looked, and, lo, [e] three men stood by him: and when he saw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent-door, and bowed himself toward the ground,

3 And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, [g] pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:

4 Let a little [h] water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and [3] comfort ye your hearts; after that ye shall pass on: for therefore [4] are you come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, [6] Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead *it*, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetched a calf tender and good, and gave *it* unto a young man; and he hasted to dress it.

8 And he took butter, [l] and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set *it* before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where *is* Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee [m] according to the time of life; and, lo, Sarah [n] thy wife shall have a son And Sarah heard *it* in the tent-door, which *was* behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah *were* [p] old *and* well stricken in age; *and* it ceased to be with Sarah [q] after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah [r] laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed [t] old shall I have pleasure, my [u] lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? [v] At the time appointed will I return unto thee, according to the time of life, [w] and Sarah shall have a son

Digitized by Google

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh. [a]

16 And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way. [c]

17 And the LORD said, Shall I [e] hide from Abraham that thing which I do;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be [f] blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children [h] and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgment; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him. [j]

20 And the LORD said, Because the [k] cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous;

21 I will go down [m] now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, [o] I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom; but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 And Abraham [p] drew near, and said, Wilt [q] thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that *are* therein?

25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: [t] Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right.

26 And the LORD said, [v] If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the LORD, which *am* [w] *but* dust and ashes.

28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for *lack of* five? And he said, If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy *it*.

29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not do *it* for forty's sake.

30 And he said *unto him*, Oh let not the LORD be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do *it*, if I find thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the LORD: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for twenty's sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the LORD be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: [b] Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for ten's sake. [d]

33 And the LORD went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

AND there [g] came two Angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom; and Lot seeing *them*, rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground;

2 And he said, Behold now, my lords, turn [i] in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet; and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay; [l] but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house: [n] and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter:

5 And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where *are* the men which came in to thee this night? [r] bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him;

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly. [s]

8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, [u] and do ye to them as *is* good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said *again*, This one *fellow* came in to sojourn, [x] and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, *even* Lot, and came near to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hands, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door.

11 And they smote the men that *were* at the door of the house with [y] blindness, both small and great; so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

12 And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son-in-law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring *them* out of this place:

13 For we will destroy this place, because the [z] cry of them is waxen great

B. C. 1898.

[a] Ps.44.21. Pr.12.19.
[b] Ju.6.39.
[c] Ac.15.3. Ro.15.24. 3 Jo.6.
[d] Job 33.23.
[e] Ps.25.14. Am.3.7. Jno.15.15
[f] c.12.3. 22.18. Ps.72.17. Ac.3.25. Ga.3.8.
[g] c.18 22.
[h] De.4.9,10. 6.7. Ps.78.5-8. Ep.6.4.
[i] He.13.2.
[j] 1 Sa.2.30.
[k] c.13.13. 19.13.
[l] Lu.24.28.
[m] c.11.5. Ex.3.8.
[n] c.18.8.
[o] Jos.22.22 Ps.139. Jer.17.10. Lu.16.15.
[p] Je.30.21. He.10.22 Ja.5.17.
[q] Nu.16.22
[r] Ju.19.22.
[s] Le.18.22. 20.13. De.23.17. Ro.1.24. 1 Co.6.9-11. Jude 7.
[t] Job 8.3. 34.17. Ps. 58.11. 94.2.
[u] Ro.3.8.
[v] Is.10.22. Je.5.1. Ez.22.30.
[w] Job 4.19.
[x] Ex.2.14. 2 P.2.7,8
[y] 2 K.6.18. Ac.13.11.
[z] c.18.20.

Digitized by Google

before the face of the LORD; and [a] the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons-in-law, which married his daughters, and said, [c] Up, get ye out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city. But he seemed as one that mocked [e] unto his sons-in-law.

15 And when the morning arose, then the Angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which [1] are here; lest thou be consumed in the [2] iniquity of the city.

16 And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the LORD being merciful [f] unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

17 And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape [h] for thy life; [i] look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto them, Oh, not so, my LORD:

19 Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast [j] magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, [k] lest some evil take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city *is* near to flee unto, and it *is* a little one: [m] Oh, let me escape thither, (*is* it not a little one?) and my soul shall live. [n]

21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted [3] thee [p] concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither; for [r] I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called [4] Zoar.

23 The sun was [5] risen upon the earth when Lot entered into Zoar.

24 Then the LORD rained upon Sodom, and upon Gomorrah, brimstone [v] and fire from the LORD out of heaven;

25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew [x] upon the ground.

26 But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became [y] a pillar of salt.

27 And Abraham gat up early in the morning to the place where [a] he stood before the LORD:

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and, lo, the smoke of the country went up as the [c] smoke of a furnace.

29 And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, [b] when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

30 And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the [d] mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.

31 And the first-born said unto the younger, Our father *is* old, and *there is* not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth:

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night: [g] and the first-born went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the first-born said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, *and* lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.[l]

37 And the first-born bare a son, and called his name Moab: the same *is* the father of the Moabites [o] unto this day.

38 And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same *is* the father of the [q] children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAP. XX.

AND Abraham journeyed from thence toward the south country, and dwelled between Kadesh and [s] Shur, and sojourned in Gerar. [t]

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She [u] *is* my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah.

3 But [w] God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken; for she *is* a [6] man's wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come near her: and he said, LORD, [z] wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She *is* my sister? and she, even she herself, said, He *is* my brother: In the [7] integrity [b] of my heart, and innocency of my hands, have I done this.

6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for I also [d] withheld thee from sinning [e] against me

B. C. 1898.

a 1 Ch.21.15. Is.36.10.
b Ps.145.20.
c Nu.16.26. Jer.51.6. Rev.18.4.
d ver.17.19.
e Ex.9.21. 2 Ch.36.16. Is.28.22. Lu.17.18. 24.11.

1 *are found.*
2 or, *punishment.*

f Ps.34.12. Ro.9.16.
g Pr.23.31-33.

h 1 Sa.19.11. 1 K.19.3.
i ver.26.

j 1 Ti.1.14.

k 1 Sa.27.1.
l Le.18.6,7. Ha.2.15.
m Pr.3.5-7.
n Ps.119.175. Is.55.3.
o De.2.9,19. 23.3.

3 *thy face.*

p c.4.7. Job 42.8,9. Jer.14.10.
q Ne.13.1. Is.11.14. Zep.2.9.
r c.32.26. Ex.32.10. De.9.14. Mar.6.5.

4 i. e. *little.*

s c.16.7,14.

5 *gone forth.*

t c.26.6.
u c.12.13.26.7
v De.29.23. Job 18.15. Ps.11.6. Is.13.19. Je.49.18. 50.40. La.4.6. Eze.16.49. Am.4.11. Ze.2.9. Mat.11.23. 2 Pe.2.6. Jude 7.
w Job 33.15. Ps.105.14.
x Ps.107.34.

6 *married to an husband.*

y Lu.17.32.
z 1 Ch.21.17.
a c.18.22.

7 or, *simplicity*, or *sincerity.*

b 2 K.20.3. 2 Cor.1.12. 1 Ti.1.13.
c Re.19.3.
d c.31.7. 35.5.
e Ps.51.4.

Digitized by Google

therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now, therefore, restore the man *his* wife; for he *is* a prophet, and he [b] shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore *her* not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that *are* thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom [f] a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not [g] to be done.

10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God [j] *is* not in this place; and they will slay me for my wife's sake.

12 And yet indeed *she is* my [k] sister; she *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.

13 And it came to pass, when God caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said unto her, This *is* thy kindness which thou shalt shew unto me; at every place whither we shall come, say of me, He *is* my brother.

14 And Abimelech took sheep and oxen, and men-servants, and women-servants, and gave *them* unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, [o] my land *is* before thee: dwell [l] where it pleaseth thee.

16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand *pieces* of silver; behold, he *is* to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that *are* with thee, and with all *other:* thus she was [p] reproved.

17 So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-servants; and they bare *children.*

18 For the LORD [s] had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah, Abraham's wife.

CHAP. XXI.

AND the LORD [u] visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah as [w] he had spoken:

2 For Sarah [x] conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, [a] Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac, being eight days old, as God had commanded him. [a]

5 And Abraham was an hundred years old when his son Isaac was born unto him.

6 And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, [c] *so that* all that hear will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would have [d] said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck? for I have borne *him* a son in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, [e] which she had borne unto Abraham, mocking:

10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, Cast out this bond-woman and her son: [i] for the son of this bond-woman shall not be heir with my son, *even* with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abraham's sight, [i] because of his son.

12 And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman: in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for [l] in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of the bond-woman will I make a [m] nation, because he *is* thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread and a bottle of water, and gave *it* unto Hagar, (putting *it* on her shoulder,) and the child, and sent [n] her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sat her down over against *him* a good way off, as it were a bow-shot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against *him*, and lift up her voice, and wept.

17 And [q] God heard the voice of the lad: and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; [r] for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he *is*.

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand; for [t] I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her [v] eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad; [y] and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer. [z]

21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: [b] and his mother [c] took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 And it came to pass at that time

B. C. 1917.

a Ex.12.48. Le.12.3. Ac.7.8.
b 1 Sa.7.5. Job 42.8. Ja.5.16.
c Ps.126.2. Is.54.1.
d Nu.23.23. Ps.86.10. Eph.3.20.
e c.16.1,15. Ga.4.22.
f Ex.32.21. Jos.7.25.
g c.34.7.
h Ga.4.30
i c.17.18.
j Ne.5.15. Ps.36.1. Pr.16.6.
k c.11.29.
l Ro.9.7,8. He.11.18.
m ver.18. c.16.10.
n Jno.8.35.
o c.47.6.
l *as is good in thine eyes.*
p Pr.12.1. 25.12. Re.3.19.
q Ex.3.7.
r Ps.107.4-6.
s c.12.17. 1 Sa.1.6.
t ver.13.
u 1 Sa.2.21. Lu.1.68.
v Nu.22.31. 2 K.6.17,20. Lu.24.16-31.
w c.17.19. 18.10,14.
x He.11.11
y c.17.20.
z c.25.27. 27.3.
a c.17.19.
b Nu.10.12.
c c.21.4. 27.46. 28.2.

Digitized by Google

that Abimelech, and Phichol the chief captain of his host, spake unto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee [a] in all that thou doest:

23 Now, therefore, [b] swear unto me here by God, [1] that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my son's son: *but* according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Abraham said, I will swear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelech's servants [d] had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wot not who hath done this thing; neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I *of it* but to-day.

27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech; and both of them [h] made a covenant.

28 And Abraham set seven ewe-lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What [i] *mean* these seven ewe-lambs, which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he said, For *these* seven ewe-lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a [k] witness unto me that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place Beer-sheba; [4] because there they sware both of them.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: Then Abimelech rose up, and Phichol the [n] chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 And *Abraham* planted a [5] grove [o] in Beer-sheba, and [p] called there on the name of the LORD, the everlasting God. [q]

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines' land many days.

CHAP. XXII.

AND it came to pass, after these things, that God did tempt [u] Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham: and he said, [7] Behold, *here* I *am*.

2 And he said, Take now thy son, thine only *son* Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of [v] Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.

5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide ye here with the ass; and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and [e] laid *it* upon Isaac his son; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, [2] Here *am* I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood; but where *is* the [3] lamb for a burnt-offering?

8 And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb [c] for a burnt-offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of: and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order; and bound [f] Isaac his son, and [g] laid him on the altar upon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham; [j] and he said, Here *am* I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: [l] for now I know that thou fearest God, [m] seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only *son*, from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, behind *him* a ram caught in a thicket by his horns; [n] and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt-offering in the stead of his son.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place [6] Jehovah-jireh: as it is said *to* this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen. [r]

15 And the Angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven [s] the second time,

16 And said, By myself have I [t] sworn, saith the LORD; for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only *son;*

17 That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars [w] of the heaven, and as the sand which *is* upon the [8] sea-shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies:

18 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; [x] because thou hast obeyed [y] my voice.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men; and they rose up, and went together to Beer-sheba: and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 And it came to pass after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold, Milcah, she hath also borne children unto thy brother Nahor;

B. C. 1897.

a c.2 .28. 26.15. 39.2. Jos.1.5,9.
b c.24.3. Jos.2.12.
c Jno.19.17.
1 *if thou shalt lie unto me.*
2 *behold me.*
3 or, *kid.*
d c.26.15-22.
e Jno.1.29. Rev.5.6.
f Ps.118.27. Jno.10.17,18.
g He.11.17. Ja.2.21.
h c.31.44. 1 Sa.18.3.
i c.33.8.
j Ex.3.4. 1 Sa.3.10.
k c.31.48.
l Mi.6.7,8.
m c.26.5. 1 Sa.15.22. Ps.25.12. 147.11. Mal.4.2.
4 i. e. *the well of the oath.*
n 1 Co.10.13. 2 Co.1.9,10.
o De.16.21. Ju.3.7. 2 K.17.16.
5 or, *tree.*
6 i. e. *the LORD will see,* or, *provide.*
p c.4.26.
q Ps.90.2. Is.40.28.
r Ps.22.4,5. Da.3.17,&c. 2 Co.1.9,10.
s ver.11.
t Ps.105.9. Is.45.23. Lu.1.73. He.6.13,14.
u De.8.2. 2 Ch.32.31 Pr.17.3. He.11.17. Ja.1.12. 1 Pe.1.7.
7 *behold me.*
v 2 Ch.3.1.
w De.1 10. Je.33.22.
8 *lip.*
x c.12.3.
y 1 Sa.2.30. Je.7.23.

Digitized by Google

21 Huz [a] his first-born, and Buz [b] his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,
22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.
23 And Bethuel begat [c] Rebekah: [1] these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor, Abraham's brother.
24 And his concubine, whose name *was* Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty years old: *these were* the years of the life of Sarah.
2 And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba; [e] the same *is* Hebron [f] in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.
3 And Abraham stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the sons of Heth, saying,
4 I *am* a stranger [g] and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a burying-place with you, that I may [h] bury my dead out of my sight.
5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him,
6 Hear us, my lord: Thou [2] *art* a mighty prince [j] among us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.
7 And Abraham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, *even* to the children of Heth.
8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and entreat for me to Ephron the son of Zohar,
9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field: for [4] as much money as it is worth he shall give it me, for a possession of a burying-place amongst you.
10 And Ephron dwelt among the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the [5] audience of the children of Heth, *even* of all that went in at the gates [r] of his city, saying,
11 Nay, my lord, hear me: The field give I thee, and the cave that *is* therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.
12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land.
13 And he spake unto Ephron, in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou *wilt give it*, I pray thee hear me: I will give thee money [w] for the field; take *it* of me, and I will bury my dead there.
14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,

B. C. 1872.

a Job 1.1.
b Job 32.2.
c c.24.15. 1 Rom.9.10. *Rebecca.*
d c.25.9. 49.30. 50.13. Ac.7.16.
e Jos.14.15. Ju.1.10.
f c.13.18. ver.19. 2 Sa.5.3.
g 1 Ch.29.15. Ps.39.12. 105.12. He.11.9. 1 Pe.2.11.
h Ac.7.5.
i Je.32.10.
[2] *a prince of God.*
j c.13.2. 14.41.
[3] *gone into days.*
k c.13.2. ver.35. Ps.112.1-3.
l c.15.2.
m ver.10. c.39.5.
n c.47.29. 1 Ch.29.24.
o De.6.13.
p c.6.2,&c. De.7.3. 2 Co.6.14.
q c.11.25,&c. 22.20. 28.2.
[4] *full money.*
[5] *ears*
r c.34.20,24.
s Ezra 1.2. Da.2.44. Jon.1.9. Re.11.13.
t c.12.1,7. 13.15. De.1.8. 34.4. Ac.7.9.
u Ex.23.23. 33.2. Ps.34.7. Is.63.9. He.1.14.
v Jos.2.17,20.
w 2 Sa.24.24.

15 My lord, hearken unto me: The land *is worth* four hundred shekels of silver; what *is* that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.
16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron; and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current *money* with the merchant.
17 And the field of Ephron, [d] which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field, and the cave which *was* therein, and all the trees that *were* in the field, that *were* in all the borders round about, were made sure
18 Unto Abraham for a possession, in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his city.
19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same *is* Hebron in the land of Canaan.
20 And the field, and the cave that *is* therein, were made sure [i] unto Abraham, for a possession of a burying-place, by the sons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIV.

AND Abraham was old, *and* [3] well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed [k] Abraham in all things.
2 And Abraham said unto his eldest servant [l] of his house, that ruled [m] over all that he had, Put, [n] I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh;
3 And I will make thee swear [o] by the LORD, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take [p] a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell:
4 But thou shalt go unto my [q] country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac.
5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest?
6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my son thither again.
7 The LORD God of heaven, [s] which took me [t] from my father's house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, Unto thy seed will I give this land, he shall send his angel [u] before thee; and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.
8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear [v] from this my oath: only bring not my son thither again.
9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter

Digitized by Google

10 And the servant took ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed; (for [1] all the goods of his master *were* in his hand;) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, [e] unto the city of [d] Nahor.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city by a well of water, at the time of the evening, *even* the time that [2] women go out to draw *water*. [f]

12 And he said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, [g] I pray thee, send me good speed [h] this day, and shew kindness unto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, I stand *here* by the [i] well of water; and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink; and I will give thy camels drink also: *let the same be* she *that* thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac; and thereby [l] shall I know that thou hast shewed kindness unto my master.

15 And it came to pass, before he had done [m] speaking, that, behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And the damsel *was* [3] very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her; and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me, I pray thee, drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And, when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw *water* for thy camels also, [q] until they have done drinking.

20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man, wondering [s] at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his journey prosperous or not.

22 And it came to pass, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a [4] golden ear-ring of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets [t] for her hands of ten *shekels* weight of gold,

23 And said, Whose daughter *art* thou? tell me, I pray thee. Is there room *in* thy father's house for us to lodge in?

24 And she said unto him, I *am* the daughter of Bethuel, [u] the son of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor.

25 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man [a] bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God [b] of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of [c] his mercy and his truth: I *being* in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my master's brethren.

28 And the damsel ran, and told *them of* her mother's house these things.

29 And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* [i] Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the well.

30 And it came to pass, when he saw the ear-ring, and bracelets upon his sister's hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me, that he came unto the man; and, behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, [k] thou blessed of the LORD; wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

32 And the man came into the house: and he ungirded his camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the men's feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was set *meat* before him to eat: but he said, [n] I will not eat until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

34 And he said, I *am* Abraham's servant.

35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, [o] and he is become great; [p] and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah, my master's wife, bare a son to my master when she was old: and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my master made [r] me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt go unto my father's house, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son.

39 And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said unto me, The LORD, before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kindred, and of my father's house.

41 Then shalt thou be clear from *this* my oath, when thou comest to my kindred; and if they give not thee *one*, thou shalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, O LORD God [v] of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper [w] my way which I go;

43 Behold I stand by the well of water

B. C. 1857.

a ver.52. Ex.4.31. 34.8. Ne.8.6. Ps.95.6.
1 or, *and.*
b Ex.18.10. Ru.4.14.
c De.23.4. Ju.3.8,10. Ac.2.9.
2 *that women which draw water go forth.*
d c.11.31.
e c.32.10. Ps.98.3. Lu.1.68.
f Ex 2.16 1 Sa.9.11.
g ver.27. c.26.24. Ex.3.6. Ma.22.32.
h Ne.1.11. Pr.3.6.
i c.29.5.
j ver.43.
k c.26.29. Ju.17.2. Ru.3.10. Ps.115.15.
l Ju.6.17,37. 2 Sa.20.9.
m Is.65.24. Da.9.21.
n Ps.132.3-5. Jno.4.34. Ep.6.5-7.
3 *good of countenance.*
o ver.1. c.13.2. Pr.10.22. 22.4.
p Ps.18.35.
q 1 Pe.4.9.
r ver.3.
s Lu.2.19,51.
4 or, *jewel for the forehead.*
t Ez.16.11,12. 1 Pe.3.3.
u c.22.23.
v ver.12.
w c.39.3. Ezra 8.22 Ne.1.11 Ps.90.1 Ro.1.11.

Digitized by Google

and it shall come to pass, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: *let* the same *be* the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out [c] for my master's son.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, [d] behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well, and drew *water:* and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drink; and I will give thy camels drink also. So I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter *art* thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahor's son, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the earring upon her face, [h] and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down my head, [i] and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way [k] to take my master's brother's daughter unto his son.

49 And now if ye will deal [l] kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD; [o] we cannot speak [p] unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah *is* before thee; take *her*, and go, and let her be thy master's son's wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to pass, that when Abraham's servant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, [v] *bowing himself* to the earth.

53 And the servant brought forth jewels [2] of silver, and jewels [z] of gold, and raiment, and gave *them* to Rebekah: he gave also to her brother and to her mother precious [y] things.

54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that *were* with him, and tarried all night: and they rose up in the morning, and he said, Send me away unto my master.

55 And her mother and her brother said, Let the damsel abide with us [3] *a few* days, at the least ten; after that, she shall go.

56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, [b] seeing the LORD hath [c] prospered my way; send me away, that I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsel, and inquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? [f]

B. C. 1857.

[a] c.35.8.

[b] c.22.17. Ru.4.11,12.

[c] Pr.19.14.

[d] 1 Sa.1.13. Ne.2.4.

[e] c.16.14. 25.11.

[1] or, *to pray.*

[f] Jos.1.8. Ps.1.2. 77.12. 119.15. 143.5.

[g] Jos.15.18. Ju.1.14.

[h] Ez.16.10-12.

[i] ver.26.

[j] 1 Ti.2.9.

[k] Ps.32.8. 48.14. 107.7. Pr.3.6. Is.48.17.

[l] c.47.29. Jos.2.14.

[m] c.18.6.

[n] c.38.12. 1 Th.4.13.

[o] Ps.118.23.

[p] c.31.24. 2 Sa.13.22. Ac.11.17.

[q] 1 Ch.1.32.

[r] Nu.22.4. 25.17. Ju.6.

[s] Job 2.11.

[t] 1 Ki.10.1. Ps.72.10.

[u] Jer.25.23.

[v] ver.26,48. Ps.95.6.

[w] Is.60.6.

[2] *vessels.*

[z] Ex.3.22. 11.2. 12.35.

[y] De.33.13-16. 2 Ch.21.3. Ezr.1.6.

[z] Ps.17.14.

[a] Ju.6.3.

[3] or, *a full year*, or, *ten months.*

[b] c.45.9.

[c] Jos.1.8. Is.48.15.

[d] c.15.15. 49.29. Job 5.26.

[e] c.35.29. 49.33.

[f] Ps.45.10.

And she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, [a] and Abraham's servant and his men.

60 And they blessed [b] Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou *art* our sister, be thou *the mother* of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.

61 And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the well [c] Lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the south country.

63 And Isaac went out [1] to [f] meditate in the field at the even-tide: and he lifted up his eyes, and saw, and, behold, the camels *were* coming.

64 And Rebekah lifted up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted [g] off the camel.

65 For she *had* said unto the servant, What man *is* this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant *had* said, It *is* my master: therefore she took a veil, [j] and covered herself.

66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, [m] and took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and Isaac [n] was comforted after his mother's *death.*

CHAP. XXV.

THEN again Abraham took a wife, and her name *was* [q] Keturah.

2 And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, [r] and Ishbak, and Shuah. [s]

3 And Jokshan begat Sheba, [t] and Dedan. [u] And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sons of Midian; Ephah, [w] and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abidah, and Eldaah. All these *were* the children of Keturah.

5 And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac.

6 But unto the sons of the concubines, which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away [z] from Isaac his son (while he yet lived), eastward, unto [a] the east country.

7 And these *are* the days of the years of Abraham's life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen years.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good [d] old age, an old man, and full *of years;* and was gathered [e] to his people.

9 And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite which is before Mamre;

Digitized by Google

10 The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth: [a] there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 And it came to pass after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac: and Isaac dwelt by the well Lahai-roi.

12 Now these *are* the generations of Ishmael, Abraham's son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarah's handmaid, bare unto Abraham.

13 And these *are* the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations: the first-born of Ishmael, Nebajoth; and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, [4] and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah:

16 These *are* the sons of Ishmael, and *these are* their names, by their towns, and by their castles; twelve [f] princes according to their nations.

17 And these *are* the years of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and he gave up the ghost and died, and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from [i] Havilah unto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goest toward Assyria: *and* he [5] died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 And these *are* the generations of Isaac, Abraham's son: Abraham begat Isaac.

20 And Isaac was forty years old when he took Rebekah to wife, [n] the daughter of Bethuel [o] the Syrian of Padan-aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac entreated the LORD [p] for his wife, because she *was* barren: and the LORD was entreated of [r] him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children struggled together within her: and she said, If *it be* so, why *am* I thus? And she went to inquire [t] of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said unto her, Two nations *are* in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and *the one* people shall be stronger than *the other* people; and the elder shall serve [w] the younger.

24 And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, *there were* twins in her womb.

25 And the first came out red, all over like an hairy garment; and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on Esau's heel; [z] and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac *was* threescore years old when she bare them.

27 And the boys grew: and Esau was a cunning [z] hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob *was* a plain man, dwelling in [a] tents.

28 And Isaac loved Esau, because [6] he did eat of *his* venison; [b] but Rebekah loved Jacob.

B. C. 1773.

[a] c.23.16.

[1] *with that red*, with that *red* pottage.
[2] i. e. *red*.

[3] *going to die.*
[b] Job 21.15. Mal.3.14.

[c] c.27.36. 36.6. He.12.16.
[d] Is.22.13. 1 Cor.15.32.
[4] or, *Hadad*. 1 Ch.1.30.
[e] Ps.106.24. Mat.22.5. Ac.13.41.
[f] c.17.20.
[g] c.12.10.

[h] c.20.2.

[i] 1 Sa.15.7
[j] Ps.39.12 He.11.9 13.16
[5] *fell.*
[k] c.28.15. Is.43.2,5.
[l] c.13.15. 15.18. 22.16.
[m] Ps.105.9 Mi.7.20.
[n] c.24.67.
[o] c.28.5.

[p] 1 Sa.1.11. Lu.1.13.
[q] c.22.18. Ps.72.17.
[r] 1 Ch.5.20. 2 Ch.33.13. Ezr.8.23. Ps.145.19. Pr.10.24. Ro.9.10.
[s] c.22.16.
[t] 1 Sa.22.15. Eze.20.31. 36.37.
[u] c.20.2,13.
[v] Pr.29.25.

[w] c.27.29. Ps.60.8. Is.63.1-6. Ob.1-16. Mal.1.2-4. Ro.9.10-12.

[z] Hos.12.3.

[y] c.20.9.
[z] c.27.3.
[a] He.11.9.
[6] *venison* was *in his mouth.*
[b] c.27.19.
[c] Ps.105.15. Pr.6.29.

29 And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he *was* faint.

30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, [1] with that same red *pottage;* for I *am* faint: therefore was his name called Edom. [2]

31 And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birth-right.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I *am* [3] at the point to die; and what profit [b] shall this birth-right do to me?

33 And Jacob said, Swear to me this day; and he sware unto him: and he sold his birth-right [c] unto Jacob.

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eat [d] and drink, and rose up, and went his way. Thus Esau despised [e] *his* birth-right.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine [g] that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech [h] king of the Philistines, unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt; dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourn [j] in this land, and I will be with thee, [k] and will bless thee: for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all [l] these countries; and I will perform the oath [m] which I sware unto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries; and in thy seed [q] shall all the nations of the earth be blessed;

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, [s] and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

6 And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he said, [u] She *is* my sister: for he feared [v] to say, *She is* my wife; lest, *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she *was* fair to look upon.

8 And it came to pass, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech, king of the Philistines, looked out at a window, and saw, and, behold, Isaac *was* sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she *is* thy wife: and how saidst thou, She *is* my sister? And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What [y] is this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought guiltiness upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all *his* people, saying, He that toucheth [c] this man, or his wife, shall surely be put to death

Digitized by Google

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and received [2] in the same year an hundredfold: and the LORD blessed him.

13 And the man waxed great, and went forward, [3] and grew until he became very great.

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of [4] servants. And the Philistines [c] envied him.

15 For all the wells which his father's servants had digged, in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us; for thou art much [d] mightier than we.

17 And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water which they had digged in the days of Abraham his father; for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaac's servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of [8] springing water.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaac's herdmen, saying, The water *is* our's: and he called the name of the well Esek; [9] because they strove with him.

21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it [11] Sitnah.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it [12] Rehoboth; and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitful in the land.

23 And he went up from thence to Beersheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father; fear not, [i] for I *am* with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed, for my servant Abraham's sake.

25 And he [k] builded an altar there, and called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaac's servants digged a well.

26 Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol [m] the chief captain of his army.

27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate [n] me, and have sent me away [o] from you?

28 And they said, [13] We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath [r] betwixt us, *even* betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee

B. C. 1803.

1 *if thou shalt, &c.*
2 *found.*
3 *went going.*
a c.24.31. Ps.115.15.
b c.19.3. 31.54.
4 or, *husbandry.*
c Ec.4.4.
d Ex.1.9.
5 i.e. *an oath.*
6 i.e. *the well of the oath.*
e c.36.2.
7 *bitterness of spirit.*
f c.48.10. 1 Sa.3.2. Ec.12.3.
8 *living.*
g Pr.27.1. Lu.12.40. Ja.4.14.
9 i.e. *contention.*
10 *hunt.*
11 i.e. *hatred.*
h ver.25. c.48.9,28. De.33.1.
12 i.e. *room.*
i Ps.27.1,3. Is.41.10. 51.12.
j ver.13.
k c.35.1.
l ver.4.
m c.21.22.
n Ju.11.7.
o ver.16.
p c.25.25.
q ver.22
13 *seeing we saw.*
r c.21.23.
s c.9.25. De.27.18.

27

29 That [1] thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou *art* now the blessed [a] of the LORD.

30 And he made them [b] a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to pass the same day, that Isaac's servants came and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water

33 And he called it [5] Shebah: therefore the name of the city *is* [6] Beer-sheba unto this day.

34 And Esau was forty years old when he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath [e] the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which were [7] a grief of mind unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND it came to pass, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, [f] so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son: And he said unto him, Behold, *here am* I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not [g] the day of my death:

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and go out to the field, and take [10] me *some* venison;

4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring *it* to me, that I may eat; that my soul [h] may bless thee before I die

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son. And Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.

6 And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice, [j] according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savoury meat [l] for thy father, such as he loveth:

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may bless thee before his death.

11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother *is* a hairy [p] man, and I *am* a smooth man:

12 My father peradventure will [q] feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring a [s] curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him, Upon

Digitized by Google

me [a] *be* thy curse, my son: only obey my voice, and go fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother: and his mother made savoury meat, [b] such as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took [1] goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which *were* with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son:

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck:

17 And she gave the savoury meat, and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob.

18 And he came unto his father, and said, My father: And he said, here *am* I; who *art* thou, my son?

19 And Jacob said unto his father, I *am* Esau thy first-born; [f] I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless me.

20 And Isaac said unto his son, How *is it* that thou hast found *it* so quickly, my son? And he said, Because [i] the LORD thy God brought *it* [5] to me.

21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come near, I pray thee, that I may feel [j] thee, my son, whether thou *be* my very son Esau, or not.

22 And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father; and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Jacob's voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands [l] were hairy, as his brother Esau's hands: so he blessed him.

24 And he said, *Art* thou my very son Esau? And he said, [n] I *am*.

25 And he said, Bring *it* near to me, and I will eat of my son's venison, that my soul may bless thee. And he brought *it* near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son.

27 And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed [r] him, and said, See, [s] the smell of my son *is* as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed: [v]

28 Therefore God give thee of [w] the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth and plenty of corn and wine:

29 Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mother's sons [y] bow down to thee: cursed *be* every one that curseth thee; [z] and blessed *be* he that blesseth thee.

30 And it came to pass, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

B. C. 1800.

a 1 Sa.25.21. 2 Sa.14.9. Mat.27.25.

b c.25.28. Pr.23.3. Lu.21.34

1 *desirable*

2 *trembled with a great trembling greatly.*

3 *hunted.*

c ver 25

d Ro.11.29

e Pr.1.31. He.12.17.

f 1 Ki.13.18. 14.2. Is.28.15. Zec.13.4.

g 2 K.10.19. 1 Mal.2.10. 1 Th.4.6.

4 i. e. *a supplanter.*

h c.25.26,34.

i Ex.20.7. Job 13.7.

5 *before me.*

j ver.12.

k v.29. 2 Sa.8.14.

6 or, *supported.*

l ver.16.

m Is.65.14.

n 2 Sa.14.5. Pr.13.19,22. Ep.4.25.

7 or, *of the fatness.*

o c.25.23. Ps.60.9,10. Ob.18-20.

p 2 K.8.20. 2 Ch.21.8.

q c.4.5. 37.4,8.

r He.11.20.

s Ca.4.11. Hos.14.6.

t c.50.3.

u c.32.6. Ob.10.

v He.6.7.

w De.33.13,28. 2 Sa.1.21. Ps.133.3. Mi.5.7.

x Job 20.12. Ps.64.5.

y c.49.8.

z Nu.24.9. Ze.2.8.

a c.11.31.

31 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his son's venison, that thy soul may bless me.

32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who *art* thou? And he said, I *am* thy son, thy first-born, Esau.

33 And Isaac [2] trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where *is* he that hath taken [3] venison, and brought *it* me, and I have eaten of all before [c] thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, [d] *and* he shall be blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, *even* me also, [e] O my father!

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtlety, [g] and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named Jacob? [4] for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birth right; [h] and, behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, [k] and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I sustained [6] him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son?

38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, *even* me also, O my father! And Esau lifted up his voice, and [m] wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered and said unto him, Behold thy dwelling shall be [7] the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above:

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and [o] shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to pass when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou [p] shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 And Esau [q] hated Jacob because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, the days of mourning [t] for my father are at hand, then will I slay [u] my brother Jacob.

42 And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah. And she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth [x] comfort himself, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice; and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother, [a] to Haran;

44 And tarry with him a few days, until thy brother's fury turn away;

45 Until thy brother's anger turn away from thee, and he forget *that* which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and

Digitized by Google

fetch thee from thence. Why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am weary of my life [c] because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these *which are* of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.[h]

2 Arise, go to Padan-aram, [i] to the house of Bethuel, [j] thy mother's father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban, [k] thy mother's brother.

3 And God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be [1] a multitude of people;

4 And give thee [m] the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the [3] land wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

5 And Isaac sent away Jacob: and he went to Padan-aram, unto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother.

6 When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed [q] Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that, as he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Jacob obeyed [t] his father and his mother, and was gone to Padan-aram;

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan [6] pleased not Isaac his father;

9 Then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had, [7] Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael, Abraham's son, the sister of Nebajoth, to be his wife.

10 And Jacob [v] went out from Beersheba, and went toward [8] Haran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set: and he took of the stones of that place, and put *them for* his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

12 And he [x] dreamed, and, behold, a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and, [z] behold, the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 And, behold, the LORD stood above it; and said, I *am* the LORD God of Abraham thy father, [a] and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed;

14 And thy seed [b] shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt [11] spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and, in thee and in thy seed [a] shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15 And, behold, I *am* with thee, [b] and will keep [d] thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee again [e] into this land; for I will not leave [f] thee, until I have done *that* which I have spoken to thee of.

16 And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in [g] this place, and I knew *it* not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful *is* this place! this *is* none other but the house of God, and this *is* the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put *for* his pillows, and set it up *for* a pillar, and poured oil [l] upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place Beth-el: [2] but the name of that [n] city *was called* Luz at the first.

20 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, [o] and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

21 So that I come again to my father's house in peace; then shall the [p] LORD be my God:

22 And this stone, which I have set *for* a pillar, [r] shall be God's house: and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the tenth [s] unto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

THEN Jacob [4] went on his journey, and came into the land of the [5] people of the east.

2 And he looked, and, behold, a well in the field, and, lo, there *were* three flocks of sheep lying by it; [u] for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone *was* upon the well's mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the well's mouth in his place.

4 And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence *be* ye? And they said, Of Haran [w] *are* we.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, We know *him*.

6 And he said unto them, [9] *Is* he well? [y] And they said, *He is* well; and, behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

7 And he said, Lo, [10] *it is* yet high day, neither *is it* time that the cattle should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go *and* feed *them*.

8 And they said, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and *till* they roll the stone [c] from the well's mouth then we water the sheep

B. C. 1760.

a c.18.18.
b Jos.1.5. Ju.6.16.
c c.26.35.
d Ps.121.5-8
e c.35.6.
f He.13.5.
g Ex.3.5. Jos.5.15.
h c.24.3.
i Hos.12.2.
j c.25.20.
k c.24.29.
1 *assembly of people.*
l Nu.7.1.
m c.12.2.
2 *the house of God.*
n Ju.1.23.26. Hos.12.4.
3 *of thy sojournings.*
o 2 Sa.15.8.
p De.26.17.
q c.27.33.
r c.35.7,14
s Le.27.30.
t c.27.43.
4 *lift up his feet.*
5 *children.*
6 were *evil in the eyes.*
u Ps.23.2. Ca.1.7.
7 ch.36.3, is called *Basbemath.*
v Hos.12.12.
8 called, Acts 7.2. *Charran.*
w c.27.43.
x c.41. Nu.12.6. Job 4.13.
9 Is there *peace to him?*
y c.43.7.
z Jno.1.51. He.1.14.
10 *yet the day is great.*
a c.26.24. Ex.3.6. Mat.22.32.
b c.13.16.
11 *break forth.*
c Mar.16.3. Lu.24.2.

Digitized by Google

B. C. 1760.

9 And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her father's sheep: for she kept them.

10 And it came to pass, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mother's brother, and the sheep of Laban his mother's brother, that Jacob went near, and rolled the stone from the well's mouth, [c] and watered the flock of Laban his mother's brother.

11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, [f] and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel that he *was* her father's brother, [g] and that he *was* Rebekah's son: [i] and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to pass, when Laban heard the [2] tidings of Jacob his sister's son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed [j] him, and brought him to his house. And he told Laban all these things.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou *art* my bone [k] and my flesh. And he abode with him [4] the space of a month.

15 And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou *art* my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what *shall* thy wages *be*?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder *was* Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel.[l]

17 Leah *was* tender-eyed; but Rachel was beautiful and well-favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel; and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, *It is* better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob served [q] seven years for Rachel; and they seemed unto him *but* a few days, for the love he had to her.[r]

21 And Jacob said unto Laban, Give *me* my wife, for my days are fulfilled, that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.[t]

23 And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah [v] his maid, *for* an handmaid.

25 And it came to pass, that in the morning, behold, it *was* Leah: and he said to Laban, What *is* this thou hast done unto me? Did I not serve with thee for Rachel? Wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our country, [12] to give the younger before the first-born.

27 Fulfil her week, [w] and we will give thee this also, for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah [e] his handmaid, to be her maid

30 And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel [b] more than Leah, and served with him yet seven other years.

31 And when the LORD saw that Leah *was* hated, he [d] opened her womb: but Rachel *was* barren. [e]

32 And Leah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name [1] Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked [h] upon my affliction: now, therefore, my husband will love me.

33 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I *was* hated, he hath therefore given me this *son* also: and she called his name [3] Simeon.

34 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be joined unto me, because I have borne him three sons: therefore was his name called [5] Levi.

35 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name Judah; [6] and [7] left bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

AND when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, [m] Rachel envied [n] her sister; and said unto Jacob, Give me children, [o] or else I die.

2 And Jacob's anger was kindled against Rachel: and he said, *Am* I in God's stead, who hath withheld [p] from thee the fruit of the womb?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah, go in unto her; and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also [8] have children by her.

4 And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid [s] to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath [u] judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name [9] Dan.

7 And Bilhah, Rachel's maid, conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son.

8 And Rachel said, With [10] great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name [11] Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah, Leah's maid, bare Jacob a son.

11 And Leah said, A troop cometh: and she called his name [13] Gad. [x]

12 And Zilpah, Leah's maid, bare Jacob a second son

a c.35.22. 37.2
b ver.20. De.21.15
c Ex.2.17.
d Ps.127.3.
e c.30.1.
f c.33.4. 45.14.
1 i.e. *see a son.*
g c.13.8. 14.14,16.
h De.26.7. 1 Sa.1.20. Lu.1.25.
i c.24.28.
2 *hearing.*
j Ro.16.6.
3 i.e. *hearing.*
k Ju.9.2. 2 Sa.5.1. 19.12.
4 *a month of days.*
5 i.e. *joined.* Nu.18.2,4.
6 i.e. *praise.*
7 i.e. *stood from bearing:* c.49.8.
l Ru.4.11.
m c.29.31.
n 1 Cor.3.3. Ja.4.5.
o Job 5.2
p 1 Sa.1.5.
q Hos.12.12.
8 *be built by her.*
r Ca.8.7.
s c.16.3.
t Ju.14.10. Jno.2.1,2.
u Ps.35.24. 43.1. La.3.59.
9 i.e. *judging.*
v c.30.9. 46.18.
10 *wrestlings of God.*
11 i.e. *my wrestling.*
12 *place.*
w Ju.14.12.
13 i.e. *a troop or company.*
x c.49.19.

Digitized by Google

13 And Leah said, [1] Happy am I, for the daughters [b] will call me blessed: and she called his name [3] Asher.

14 And Reuben went in the days of wheat-harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy son's mandrakes.[c]

15 And she said unto her, *Is it* a small matter [d] that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my son's mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to-night for thy son's mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me; for surely I have hired thee with my son's mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened [g] unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob the fifth son.

18 And Leah said, God hath given me my hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name [5] Issachar. [h]

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth son.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry; now will my husband dwell with me, [i] because I have borne him six sons: and she called his name [6] Zebulun.

21 And afterward she bare a daughter, and called her name [7] Dinah.

22 And God remembered [j] Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

23 And she conceived, and bare a son; and said, God hath taken away [k] my reproach:

24 And she called his name [8] Joseph; and said, The LORD shall add to me another son.

25 And it came to pass, when Rachel had borne Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, [m] that I may go unto mine own place, [n] and to my country.

26 Give *me* my wives and my children, for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service [o] which I have done thee.

27 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour [p] in thine eyes, *tarry: for* I have learned by experience that the LORD hath blessed me [q] for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, [r] and I will give *it*.

29 And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, [s] and how thy cattle was with me.

30 For *it was* little which thou hadst before I *came*, and it is *now* [9] increased unto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed

B. C. 1747.

1 *in my happiness.*
2 *at my foot.*
a 1Ti.5.8.
b Ca.6.9. Lu.1.48.
3 i.e. *happy.*
c Ca.7.13
d Nu.16.9,13. Is.7.13. Eze.16.47.
e c.31.8.
f Ps.37.6.
4 *to-morrow.* Ex.13.14.
g Ex.3.7. 1 Sa.1.20. Lu.1.13.
5 i.e. *an hire.*
h c.49.14. De.33.18. 1Ch.12.22.
i c.29.34.
6 i. e. *dwelling.*
7 i. e. *judgment.*
j 1 Sa.1.19. *c* 29.31.
k 1 Sa.1.6. Is.4.1.
8 i. e. *adding.*
l c.31.9,12.
m c.24.54.
n c.31.55
o c. 31.6.
p Ex.3.21. Ne.1.11. Da.1.9. Ac.7.10
q c.39.3,5. Ps.1.3. Is.61.9.
r c.29.15.
s ver.30.
t c.13.2. 24.35. 26.13,14. Job 42.12.
u Mat.24.45. Tit.2.10.
9 *broken forth.*
v Ps.49.16. Ec.4.4. 1 Ti 6.4.

thee [2] since my coming: and now, when shall I provide for mine own house [a] also?

31 And he said, What shall I give thee? And Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed *and* keep thy flock:

32 I will pass through all thy flock today, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattle, and all the brown cattle among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and *of such* shall be my hire. [c]

33 So shall my [f] righteousness answer for me [4] in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that *is* not speckled and spotted among the goats, and brown amongst the sheep, that shall be counted stolen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he-goats that were ring-straked and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, *and* every one that had *some* white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave *them* into the hands of his sons.

36 And he set three days journey betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Laban's flocks.

37 And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hasel and chestnut-tree; and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which *was* in the rods.

38 And he set the rods, which he had pilled, before the flocks in the gutters in the watering-troughs, when the flocks came to drink, that they should conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattle ring-straked, [l] speckled, and spotted.

40 And Jacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ring-straked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto Laban's cattle.

41 And it came to pass, whensoever the stronger cattle did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattle in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattle were feeble, he put *them* not in: so the feebler were Laban's, and the stronger Jacob's.

43 And the man [t] increased exceedingly, and had much cattle, and maid-servants, and men-servants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND he heard the words of Laban's sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that *was* our father's; and of *that* which *was* our father's hath he gotten all this glory. [u]

Digitized by Google

B. C. 1739.

2 And Jacob beheld [a] the countenance of Laban, and, behold, it *was* not [c] toward him [1] as before.

3 And the LORD said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be [e] with thee.

4 And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field, unto his flock;

5 And said unto them, I see your father's countenance, that it *is* not toward me as before; but the God of my father hath been with me. [g]

6 And ye know, that with all my power I have served [h] your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages [i] ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me. [j]

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the cattle bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-straked shall be thy hire; then all the cattle bare ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattle of your father, and given *them* to me.

10 And it came to pass at the time that the cattle conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and, behold, the [4] rams which leaped upon the cattle *were* ring-straked, speckled, and grisled. [n]

11 And the angel of God [o] spake unto me in a dream, *saying*, Jacob: And I said, Here *am* I. [p]

12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes, and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattle *are* ring-straked, speckled, and grisled: for I have seen [q] all that Laban doeth unto thee.

13 I *am* the God of Beth-el, [r] where thou anointedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return [t] unto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered and said unto him, *Is* there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our father's house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold us, [v] and hath quite devoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that *is* ours, and our children's: now then, whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels. [x]

18 And he carried away all his cattle, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattle of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram, for to go to Isaac his [y] father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to shear his sheep: and Rachel had stolen the [6] images [a] that *were* her father's

20 And Jacob stole away [7] unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had; and he rose up, and passed over the river, [b] and set his face [d] *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days journey; and they overtook him in the mount of Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream [f] by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob either [2] good or bad.

25 Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount; and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captives [k] *taken* with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and [3] steal away from me; and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, [l] with tabret, and with harp;

28 And hast not suffered me to kiss my sons [m] and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in *so* doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now, *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy father's house, *yet* wherefore hast thou stolen [s] my gods?

31 And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not live: [u] before our brethren discern thou what *is* thine with me, and take *it* to thee. For Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacob's tent, and into Leah's tent, and into the two maid-servants' tents; but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leah's tent, and entered into Rachel's tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken [w] the images, and put them in the camel's furniture, and sat upon them. And Laban [5] searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord that I cannot rise up [z] before thee; for the custom of women *is* upon me. And he searched, but found not the images.

36 And Jacob was wroth, [b] and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered and said to Laban, What *is* my trespass, what *is* my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

a c.4.5.
b c.15.18.
c De.28.54.
d c.46.28. 2 K.19.17. Lu.9.51.
1 *as yesterday and the day before.*
e c.28.15.
f c.20.3. Job 33.15.
g ver.2,3.
2 *from good to bad.*
h ver.41.
i ver.41. Nu.14.22. Ne.4.12. Job 19.3. Zec.8.23.
j c.20.6. Job 1.10. Ps.37.28. 105.14.
k 1 Sa.30.2.
3 *hast stolen me.*
l Job 21.11,12.
4 or, *he-goats.*
m 1 K.19.20.
n c.30.39.
o c.48.16.
p Ex.3.4. 1 Sa.3.4,&c. Is.58.9.
q Ex.3.7. Ps.139.3. Ec.5.8.
r c.28.18.
s ver.19. Ju.18.24.
t ver.3. c.32.9.
u c.44.9.
v c.29.27. Ne.5.5.
w ver.19.
x c.21.10.
5 *felt.*
y c.28.21.
z Ex.21.12. Le.19.32.
6 *teraphim.*
a Ju.17.5. 1 Sa.19.13. Hos.3.4.
b Ep.4.26.
7 *the heart of Laban.*

Digitized by Google

37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household-stuff? set *it* here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may judge [c] betwixt us both.

38 This twenty years *have* I *been* with thee; thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

39 That which was torn *of beasts* I brought not unto thee, I bare the loss of it; [f] of my hand didst thou require it, *whether* stolen by day, or stolen by night.

40 *Thus* I was; in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty years in thy house; I served thee fourteen [k] years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattle: and thou hast changed my wages [m] ten times.

42 Except [o] the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and [p] the fear of Isaac, had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty. God hath seen my affliction [q] and the labour of my hands, and rebuked [r] *thee* yesternight.

43 And Laban answered and said unto Jacob, *These* daughters *are* my daughters, and *these* children *are* my children, and *these* cattle *are* my cattle, and all that thou seest *is* mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have borne?

44 Now, therefore, come thou, let us make a covenant, [u] I and thou; and let it be for a witness [v] between me and thee.

45 And Jacob took a stone, [w] and set it up *for* a pillar.

46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones; and they took stones, and made an heap: and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And Laban called it [4] Jegar-sahadutha: but Jacob called it [5] Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heap *is* a witness between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed;

49 And [7] Mizpah; [e] for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wives beside my daughters, no man *is* with us: see, God *is* [g] witness betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold *this* pillar, which I have cast betwixt me and thee;

52 This heap *be* witness, [h] and *this* pillar *be* witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor the God of their father, [j] judge

B. C. 1739.

a c.16.5.
b ver.42.
1 or, *killed beasts.*
c 1 Cor.6.5.
d c.28.1.
e c.30.25. Nu.24.25.
f Ex.22.10.
g Ps.91.11. He.1.14.
h Jos.5.14. Ps.34.7. 103.21. 148.2. Lu.2.13.
2 i.e. *two hosts.*
i Jos.21.38.
j Lu.14.31,32.
k c.29.18,30.
l De.2.5.
3 *field.*
m ver.7.
n Pr.15.1.
o Ps.124.1,2.
p ver.53.
q Ex.3.7.
r 1 Ch.12.17. Jude 9.
s c.33.8,15.
t c.35.3. Ps.107.6.
u c.26.28.
v Jos.22.27. 24.27.
w c.28.18.
x Ps.50.15. 91.15.
y c.31.3,13.
4 Chald. *the heap of witness.*
5 Heb. *the heap of witness.*
6 *I am less than all, &c.*
z c.24.27. Ps.86.5.
a Ps.61.7. 85.10.
b Job 8.7. Ps.18.35.
7 i.e. *a beacon, or, watch-tower.*
c Ju.11.29. 1 Sa.7.5.
d Ps.59.1,2.
8 *upon.*
e Hos.10.14.
f c.28.13-15.
g Ju.11.10. 1 Sa.12.5. Je.42.5.
h ver.45,48.
i Pr.18.16.
j Jos.24.2.

33

betwixt us. [a] And Jacob sware by the fear [b] of his father Isaac.

54 Then Jacob [1] offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed [d] them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place. [e]

CHAP. XXXII

AND Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God [g] met him.

2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This *is* God's [h] host: and he called the name of that place [2] Mahanaim. [i]

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him [j] to Esau his brother, unto the land of [l] Seir, the [3] country of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my [n] lord Esau; Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there until now:

5 And I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and men-servants; and women-servants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace [s] in thy sight.

6 And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid and distressed: [t] and he divided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels, into two bands:

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape.

9 And Jacob said, [x] O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidst unto me, [y] Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:

10 I am [6] not worthy of the least of all the mercies, [z] and of all the truth, [a] which thou hast shewed unto thy servant: for with my staff I passed over this Jordan; and now I am [b] become two bands.

11 Deliver me, [d] I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, *and* the mother [8] with the [9] children.

12 And thou [f] saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

13 And he lodged there that same night; and took of that which came to his hand a present [i] for Esau his brother;

14 Two hundred she-goats, and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine and ten bulls, twenty she-asses and ten foals.

Digitized by Google

16 And he delivered *them* into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves; and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, *They be* thy servant Jacob's; it *is* a present sent unto my lord Esau: and, behold, also he is behind us.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall ye speak unto Esau, when ye find him.

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob is behind us. For he said, I will appease [c] him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept of [2] me.

21 So went the present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-servants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Jabbok. [g]

23 And he took them, and [5] sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.

24 And Jacob was left alone: and there wrestled [i] a man with him until the [6] breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let [n] thee go, except thou bless me.

27 And he said unto him, What *is* thy name? and he said, Jacob.

28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more [p] Jacob, but [8] Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with [q] God and with men, [r] and hast prevailed.

29 And Jacob asked *him*, and said, Tell *me*, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, Wherefore *is* it *that* thou dost ask [s] after my name? And he blessed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place [10] Peniel: for I have seen God face to [u] face, and my life is preserved.

31 And as he passed over Penuel the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not *of* the sinew which shrank, which *is* upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jacob's thigh in the sinew that shrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, Esau came [y] and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost.

3 And he passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground [a] seven times, until he came near to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, [b] and fell on his neck, [c] and kissed him: and they wept.

5 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children; and said, Who *are* those [1] with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given [d] thy servant.

6 Then the handmaidens came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Leah also with her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, What [3] *meanest* thou by all this drove which I met? And he said, *These are* to find grace [f] in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I have enough, my brother; keep [4] that thou hast unto thyself. [h]

10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, [j] as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing [k] that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have [7] enough. [l] And he urged him, [m] and he took *it*.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey; and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children *are* tender, [o] and the flocks and herds with young *are* with me; and if men should over-drive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant: and I will lead on softly, according [9] as the cattle that goeth before me and the children be able to endure, until I come unto my lord unto Seir. [t]

15 And Esau said, Let me now [11] leave with thee *some* of the folk that *are* with me. And he said, [12] What needeth it? let me find grace in the sight [v] of my lord.

16 So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, [w] and built him an house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called [13] Succoth.

18 And Jacob came to Shalem, [x] a city of [14] Shechem, which *is* in the land of Ca

a c.18.2. 42.6. 43.26.
b c.32.28.
c c.45.14.
1 *to thee.*
d c.48.9. Ps.127.3.
e Pr.21.14.
2 *my face.* Job 42.3,9
3 *what is all this band to thee?* c.32.5,16.
f De. 3.16.
4 *be that to thee that is thine.*
5 *caused to pass.*
g Pr.16.7.
h Hos.12.3,4.
6 *ascending of the morning.*
i c.43.3. 2 Sa.3.13.
j 1 Sa.25.27. 2 K.5..5.
7 *all things.*
k Ph.4.18.
l 2 K.5.16,23.
m Lu.18.1. 1 Co.15.58.
n 1 Ch.22.5.
o c.35.10. 2 K.17.3.
8 *a prince of God.*
p Hos.12.3,4.
q c.31.23. 38.4.
r Ju.13.8.
9 *according to the foot of the work, &c. and according to the foot of the children.*
10 i.e. *the face of God.*
s Ex.24.11 33.20. De.5.24. 34.10. Ju.6.22. 13.22,23. Is.6.5. Jno.1.18. Col.1.15. He.11.27.
t c.32.3.
u Ex.24.11
11 *set* or *place.*
12 *Wherefore is this?*
v c.34.11. Ru.2.13. 1 Sa.16.4.
w Jos.13.27. Ju.8.5.
13 i.e. *booths.*
x Jno.3.23.
y c.32.6.
14 called Acts 7.16, *Sychem.*

Digitized by Google

naan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And he bought [a] a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of [1] Hamor, Shechem's father, for an hundred [2] pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an altar, [b] and called it [3] El-elohe-Israel.

CHAP. XXXIV.

AND Dinah [c] the daughter of Leah, *which* she bare unto Jacob, went out [f] to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, prince of the country, saw her, [g] he took her, and lay with her, and defiled [4] her.

3 And his soul clave [h] unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spake [5] kindly unto the damsel.

4 And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel [j] to wife.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter: now his sons were with his cattle in the field; and Jacob held his peace [l] until they were come.

6 And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob, to commune with him.

7 And the sons of Jacob came out of the field when they heard *it:* and the men were grieved, and they were [n] very wroth, because he had wrought folly [o] in Israel, in lying with Jacob's daughter; which thing ought not to be done. [p]

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, *and* give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us: and the land shall be before you; [s] dwell and trade ye therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said unto her father and unto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me I will give.

12 Ask me never so much dowry [u] and gift, and I will give [v] according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife.

13 And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, Because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised; for that *were* a reproach [z] unto us:

15 But in this will we consent unto you. If ye will be as we *be*, that every male of you be circumcised, [a]

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem, Hamor's son.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight [c] in Jacob's daughter: and he *was* more honourable [d] than all the house of his father.

20 And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men *are* peaceable with us: therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein; for the land, behold, *it is* large enough for them; let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Only herein [i] will the men consent unto us for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they *are* circumcised.

23 *Shall* not their cattle, and their substance, and every beast of theirs, [k] *be* ours? only let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his son hearkened all that [m] went out of the gate of his city; and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 And it came to pass on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinah's brethren, took each man his sword, and [q] came upon the city boldly, and slew all the males.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the [6] edge [r] of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechem's house, and went out.

27 The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, [t] and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep, and their oxen and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field,

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that *was* in the house.

30 And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled [w] me, to make me to stink among [x] the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites and the Perizzites: and I *being* few [y] in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me; and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

AND God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there; [b] and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

B. C. 1739.

a c.23.17. Jos.24.32.
1 called, Acts 7.16, *Emmor.*
2 or, *lambs.*
b c.28.7.
c c.29.30.
3 *God the God of Israel.*
d 2 K.5.1.
e c.30.21.
f Tit.2.5
g Ju.14.1. 2 Sa.11.2.
4 *humbled her.*
h Ru.1.14. 1 Sa.18.1.
5 *to the heart of the damsel.*
i ver.15.17.
j Ju.14.2.
k Pr.1.12,13.
l 1 Sa.10.27. 2 Sa.13.22.
m c.23.18.
n c.49.7.
o Jos.7.15. Ju.20.6. 2 Sa.13.12
p De.22.21.
q c.49.5-7.
6 *mouth.*
r De.32.42.
s c.13.9.
t c.49.7.
u Ex.22.17.
v Pr.26.25.
w Jos.7.25.
x Ex.5.21. 1 Sa.13.4. 27.12
y De.4.27. Ps.105.12.
z Jos.5.9.
a Ge.4.19.
b Ps.47.4.
c c.27.43. 28.13,19.

Digitized by Google

2 Then Jacob said unto his [a] household, and to all that *were* with him, Put away the strange gods [c] that *are* among [d] you, and be [e] clean, and change your garments:

3 And let us arise and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day [h] of my distress, and was with me [i] in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and *all their* ear-rings [k] which *were* in their ears; and Jacob hid them under the oak which *was* by [l] Shechem.

5 And they journeyed: and the terror of God [m] was upon the cities that *were* round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

6 So Jacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan, that *is* Beth-el, he and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he built there an altar, and called the place [1] El-beth-el: because there God [p] appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah, Rebekah's nurse, died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el, under an oak; and the name of it was called [2] Allon-bachuth.

9 And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name *is* Jacob: thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name: and he called his name Israel.[u]

11 And God said unto him, [v] I *am* God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply; a nation, and a company of nations, shall be of thee; and kings shall come out of thy loins:

12 And the land which I gave [w] Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, [y] in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob set up a pillar [z] in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of stone; and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon:

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Beth-el.

16 And they journeyed from Beth-el; and there was but [4] a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to pass, when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; [b] thou shalt have this son also.

18 And it came to pass, as her [d] soul was in departing, (for she died,) that she called his name [6] Ben-oni: but his father called him [7] Benjamin.

19 And Rachel died, [e] and was buried in the way to Ephrath, [f] which *is* Beth-lehem.

20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that *is* the pillar of Rachel's grave [b] unto this day.

21 And Israel journeyed, and spread his tent beyond the tower [f] of Edar.

22 And it came to pass, when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben [g] went and lay with Bilhah his father's concubine: and Israel heard *it*. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve: [j]

23 The sons of Leah; Reuben, Jacob's first-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun:

24 The sons of Rachel; Joseph, and Benjamin:

25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachel's handmaid; Dan, and Naphtali:

26 And the sons of Zilpah, Leah's handmaid; Gad, and Asher: these *are* the sons of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-aram.

27 And Jacob came unto Isaac his father, unto [n] Mamre, unto the city of Arbah, [o] which *is* Hebron, where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the days of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore years.

29 And Isaac gave up the ghost, and died, and was [q] gathered unto his people, *being* old and full of days: and his sons Esau [r] and Jacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

NOW these *are* the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom. [s]

2 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan; [t] Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite;

3 And Bashemath, Ishmael's daughter, sister of Nebajoth.

4 And Adah bare to Esau, [x] Eliphaz; and Bashemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah. These *are* the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the [3] persons of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan; and went into the country, from the face of his brother Jacob:

7 For their riches were more than that they might dwell together; and the land wherein they were strangers could not [4] bear them, because of their cattle.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir. [5] Esau *is* Edom.

9 And these *are* the generations of Esau the father of [5] the Edomites in mount Seir.

10 These *are* the names of Esau's sons, Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Bashemath the wife of Esau

B. C. 1739.

a c.18.19.
b 1 Sa.10.2.
c Jos.24.15. Ps.101.2-7.
d c.31.19. Jos.24.23. 1 Sa.7.3.
e Ex.19.10.
f Mi.4.8.
g c.49.4. 1 Ch.5.1. 1 Cor.5.1.
h c.32.7.24. Ps.107.6.
i c.28.20. 31.3,42.
j c.46.8.
k Ex.32.3,4. Hos.2.13.
l Ju.9.6.
m Ex.23.27. De.11.25. Jos.2.9. 2 Ch.14.14.
n c.13.18.
o Jos.14.15. 15.13.
1 i.e. *the God of Bethel.*
p c.28.13.
2 i.e. *the oak of weeping.*
q c.25.8. Job 5.26.
r c.25.9.
s c.25.30.
t c.26.34.
u c.32.28.
v c.17.1. 48.3,4. Ex.6.3.
w c.12.7. 13.15. 28.13.
x 1 Ch.1.35.
y c.17.22.
z c.28.18.
3 *souls.*
4 *a little piece of ground.*
a c.13.6,11.
b c.30.24. 1 Sa.4.20.
c De.2.5.
d La.2.12.
5 *Edom.*
e i.e. *the son of my sorrow.*
7 i.e. *the son of the right hand.*
e c.48.7.
f Ru.1.2. 4.11. Mi.5.2. Mat.2.6.

36

Digitized by Google

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, [1] Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.
12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz, Esau's son; and she bare to Eliphaz, [b] Amalek: these *were* the sons of Adah Esau's wife.
13 nd these *are* the sons of Reuel; Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Bashemath, Esau's wife.
14 And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon, Esau's wife: and she bare to Esau, Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.
15 These *were* dukes of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz, the first-born son of Esau; duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,
16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, *and* duke Amalek: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz in the land of Edom; these *were* the sons of Adah.
17 And these *are* the sons of Reuel, Esau's son; duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel in the land of Edom; these *are* the sons of Bashemath, Esau's wife.
18 And these *are* the sons of Aholibamah, Esau's wife; duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: these *were* the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, Esau's wife.
19 These *are* the sons of Esau, who *is* Edom, and these *are* their dukes.
20 These *are* the sons of Seir [d] the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah.
21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.
22 And the children of Lotan were Hori and [6] Heman: and Lotan's sister *was* Timna.
23 And the children of Shobal *were* these; [7] Alvan, and Manahath, and Edal, Shepho, [8] and Onam.
24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon; both Ajah and Anah: this *was that* Anah that found the mules in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.
25 And the children of Anah *were* these; Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.
26 And these *are* the children of Dishon; Hemdan, [10] and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
27 The children of Ezer *are* these; Bilhan, and Zaavan, and [11] Akan.
28 The children of Dishan *are* these; Uz, and Aran.
29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,
30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.
31 And these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, [a] before their reigned any king over the children of Israel.
32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.
33 And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.
34 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.
35 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, who smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead and the name of his city *was* Avith.
36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.
37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth *by* the river reigned in his stead.
38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.
39 And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and [2] Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Pau; and his wife's name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
40 And these *are* the names of the [c] dukes *that came* of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke Timnah, duke [3] Alvah, duke Jetheth,
41 Du. Aholibamah, du. Elah, du. Pinon,
42 Du. Kenaz, du. Teman, du. Mibzar,
43 Du. Magdiel, du. Iram: these *be* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations in the land of their possession: he *is* Esau, the father of [4] the Edomites.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND Jacob dwelt in the land [5] wherein his father was [e] a stranger, in the land of Canaan.
2 These *are* the generations of Jacob Joseph *being* seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren; and the lad *was* with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives: and Joseph brought unto his father their [f] evil report.
3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he *was* the [g] son of his old age: and he made him a coat of *many* [9] colours. [h]
4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated [i] him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.
5 And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told *it* his brethren; and they hated him yet the more.
6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed:
7 For, behold, we *were* binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and, behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance [j] to my sheaf.
8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over [k] us? or shalt

B. C. 1716.

1 or, *Zephi*, 1 Ch. 1.36.
a 1 Ch. 1.43.
b Ex.17.8,14. Nu.24.20. 1 Sa.15.2.
2 1 Ch.1.50. *Hadad Pai.* After his death was an aristocracy.
c Ex.15.15.
3 or, *Aliah.*
4 *Edom.*
d c.14.6. De.2.12,22.
5 *of his father's sojournings.*
e c.17.8. 23.4. 28.4. 36.7. He.11.9-16.
6 or, *Homam.*
7 or, *Alian.*
8 or, *Shephi.*
f 1Sa.2.22-24. 1 Cor.1.11. 5.1. 11.18.
g c.44.20.
9 or, *pieces.*
h Ju.5.30. 2 Sa.13.18. Eze.16.16.
i c.49.23. Ps.38.19. 69.4.
10 or, *Amram.*
11 or, *Jakan.*
j c.42.6-9. 43.26. 44.14.
k Ps.118.22. Lu.19.14.

Digitized by Google

thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9 And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, the sun, and the moon, and the eleven stars, made obeisance [c] to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What *is* this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down [5] ourselves to thee to the earth?

11 And his brethren envied [h] him; but his father [1] observed the saying.

12 And his brethren went to feed their father's flock in Shechem.

13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed *the flock* in Shechem? come, and I will [l] send thee unto them. And he said to him, Here *am I.*

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, see [2] whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of [n] Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 And a certain man found him, and, behold, *he was* wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou? [p]

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: tell [q] me, I pray thee, where they feed *their flocks.*

17 And the man said, They are departed hence; for I heard them say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in [t] Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they conspired [u] against him to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this [3] dreamer cometh.

20 Come now, therefore, and let us slay him, [v] and cast him into some pit; and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21 And Reuben heard *it*, and he delivered him out of their hands; and said, Let us not kill him.

22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, [w] *but* cast him into this pit that *is* in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 And it came to pass, when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stripped Joseph [x] out of *his* coat, *his* coat of *many* [6] colours [y] that *was* on him:

24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: [z] and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they sat down to eat [a] bread: and they lifted up their eyes and looked, and, behold, a company of [c] Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery and [a] balm and myrrh, going to carry *it* down to Egypt.

26 And Judah said unto his brethren What profit *is it* if we slay our brother and conceal [b] his blood?

27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand [d] be upon him; for he *is* our brother, *and* our flesh: And his brethren [1] were content.

28 Then there passed by Midianites, [4] merchantmen; and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph [f] to the Ishmeelites for twenty *pieces* of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

29 And Reuben returned unto the pit; and behold, Joseph *was* not in the pit: and he rent [j] his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child [k] *is* not; and I, whither shall I go?

31 And they took Joseph's coat, [m] and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood:

32 And they sent the coat of *many* colours, and they brought *it* to their father; and said, This have we found: know now whether it *be* thy son's coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, *It is* my son's coat; an evil beast [o] hath devoured him: Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth [r] upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

35 And all his sons and all his daughters [s] rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt, unto Potiphar, an [4] officer of Pharaoh's, *and* [5] captain of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

AND it came to pass at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned into a certain Adullamite whose name *was* Hirah.

2 And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name *was* Shuah; and he took her, and went in unto her.

3 And she conceived, and bare a son; and he called his name Er.

4 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name Onan.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son; and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bare him.

6 And Judah took a wife for Er his firstborn, whose name *was* Tamar.

7 And Er, Judah's first-born, *was* wicked in the sight of the LORD; [b] and the LORD slew him.

8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in

B. C. 1729.

a Je.8.22.
b c.4.10. Job 16.18
c c.41.14. 43.26. 50.18.
d 1 Sa.18.17. 2 Sa.12.9.
1 *hearkened.*
e Ju.6.3.
f Ps.105.17. Zec.11.12. Mat.27.9. Ac.7.9.
g c.37.25.
h Ac.7.9.
i Da.7.28. Lu.2.19,51
j Nu.14.6. Ju.11.35. Job 1.20. Joel 2.13.
k c.42.13,36. Je.31.15.
l 1 Sa.17.19. Lu.20.13.
m ver.23.
2 *see the peace of thy brethren, &c.*
n c.35.27.
o c.44.28.
p Ju.4.22. 2 K.6.19.
q Ca.1.7.
r 2 K.19.1. Est.4.1. Is.32.11. Jon.3.5.
s 2 Sa.12.17.
t 2 K.6.13.
u Ps.31.13. 37.12,32. 91.21. Mat.21.38. 27.1. Jno.11.53. Ac.23.12.
3 *master of dreams.*
4 *chief of the slaughtermen* or *executioners.*
5 or, *chief marshal.*
v Pr.1.11,16. 27.4.
w c.42.22.
x Mat.27.28
6 or, *pieces.*
y ver.3.
z Ps.35.7. La.4.20.
a Pr.30.20 Am.6.6.
b 1 Ch.2.3.
c ver.28,36.

Digitized by Google

unto [a] thy brother's wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his: and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled *it* on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did [1] displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter-in-law, Remain a widow at thy father's house, till Shelah my son be grown: for he said, Lest peradventure he die also, as his brethren *did*. And Tamar went and dwelt in her father's house.

12 And [2] in process of time the daughter of Shuah, Judah's wife, died; and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheep-shearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father-in-law goeth up [i] to Timnath to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her widow's garments off from her, and covered her with a veil, and wrapped herself, and sat in [3] an open place, [j] which *is* by the way to Timnath: for she saw that Shelah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Judah saw her, he thought her *to be* an harlot; because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee; (for he knew not that she *was* his daughter-in-law.) And she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17 And he said, I will send *thee* [6] a kid from the flock. And she said, Wilt thou give *me* a pledge, till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet, [n] and thy bracelets, and thy staff that *is* in thine hand: And he gave *it* her, and came in unto her; and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose, and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments [r] of her widowhood.

20 And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive *his* pledge from the woman's hand; but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where *is* the harlot, that *was* openly [7] by the way-side? And they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot find her; and also the men of the place said, *that* there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Judah said, Let her take *it* to her, lest we [8] be shamed: [w] behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter-in-law hath played the harlot; [b] and also, behold, she *is* with child by whoredom: And Judah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.[c]

25 When she *was* brought forth, she sent to her father-in-law, saying, By the man, whose these *are*, *am* I with child: and she said, Discern, [d] I pray thee, whose *are* these, the signet, and bracelets, [e] and staff.

26 And Judah acknowledged *them*, and said, She hath been more [f] righteous than I; because that I gave her not to [g] Shelah my son. And he knew her again no [h] more.

27 And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that, behold, twins *were* in her womb.

28 And it came to pass, when she travailed, that *the one* put out *his* hand: and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that, behold, his brother came out: and she said, [4] How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* upon thee: therefore his name was called [5] Pharez. [k]

30 And afterward came out his brother, that had the scarlet thread upon his hand: and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

AND Joseph was brought down to Egypt; and Potiphar, [l] an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with [m] Joseph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper [o] in his hand,

4 And Joseph found grace [p] in his sight, and he served him: and he made him overseer [q] over his house, and all *that* he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to pass from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptian's house [s] for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had, in the house, [t] and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Joseph's hand; and he knew not aught he had, save the bread which he did eat. And Joseph was a goodly [u] *person*, and well favoured.

7 And it came to pass after these things, that his master's wife cast her eyes [v] upon Joseph; and she said, Lie [x] with me.

8 But he refused, [y] and said unto his master's wife, Behold, my master wotteth not

B. C. 1729.

a De.25.5. Mat.22.24.
b Ju.19.2. Hos.3.3.
c Le.21.9. De.22.21. 2 Sa.13.13.
1 *was evil in the eyes of the Lord.*
d c.37.32.
e v.18.
f 1 Sa.24.17.
g v.14.
h Job34.31,32. Ro.13.12. Tit.2.11,12.
2 *the days were multiplied.*
i Jos.15.10. Ju.14.1.
3 *the door of eyes*, or *of Enajim.*
4 or, *wherefore hast thou made this breach against thee?*
j Pr.7.12.
5 i.e. *a breach.*
k Nu.26.20. 1 Ch.9.4. Mat.1.3.
l c.37.36. Ps.105.17
6 *a kid of the goats.*
m 1 Sa.16.18. 18.14,28. Ac.7.9.
n ver.25.
o Jos.1.7,8. 1 Ch.22.13. Ps.1.3.
p v.21. 1 Sa.16.22.
q c.24.2.
r 2 Sa.14.10.
s c.30.27.
t De.28.3-6.
7 or, *in Enajim.*
u 1 Sa.16.12. 17.42.
v Job31.1. Ps.119.37.
8 *become a contempt.*
w Pr.6.34. Ro.6.21. Ep.5.12.
x 2 Sa.13.11.
y Pr.1.10.

Digitized by Google

what is with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand;

9 *There is* none greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, [b] and sin [c] against God?

10 And it came to pass, as she spake to Joseph day by day, [d] that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to pass about this time, that *Joseph* went into the house to do his business; and *there was* none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him [f] by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, [g] and got him out.

13 And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us to mock [k] us: he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a [2] loud voice:

15 And it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, until his lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him [n] according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant, which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me:

18 And it came to pass, as I lifted up my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me, that his wrath [q] was kindled.

20 And Joseph's master took him, and put him into the [r] prison, a place where the king's prisoners *were* bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 But the LORD was with Joseph, and shewed [5] him mercy, and gave him [t] favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Joseph's hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer *of it*.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* under his hand; because the LORD *was* with him, and *that* which he did, the LORD [v] made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

AND it came to pass after these things, *that* the butler [w] of the king of Egypt and his baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth [x] against two *of* his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, [a] the place where Joseph *was* bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them: and they continued a season in ward.

5 And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream [e] in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which *were* bound in the prison.

6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and, behold, they *were* sad. [h]

7 And he asked Pharaoh's officers that *were* with him in the ward of his lord' house, saying, Wherefore [1] look ye *so* sadly [i] to-day?

8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and *there is* no [j] interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, *Do* not interpretations *belong* [l] to God? tell me *them*, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said to him, In my dream, [m] behold, a vine *was* before me;

10 And in the vine *were* three branches: and it *was* as though it budded, *and* her blossoms shot forth; *and* the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaoh's cup *was* in my hand and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaoh's cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, This *is* the interpretation of it: [o] The three branches *are* three days:

13 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh [3] lift up thine head, [p] and restore thee, unto thy place: and thou shalt deliver Pharaoh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

14 But [4] think on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, [s] I pray thee unto me; and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house:

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews; and here also have I done nothing [u] that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also *was* in my dream, and, behold, *I had* three [6] white baskets on my head:

17 And in the uppermost basket *there was* of all manner of [7] bake-meats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Joseph answered and said, This *is* the interpretation thereof: The three baskets [y] *are* three days:

B. C. 1718.

a c.39.20,23.
b Le.20.10. Pr.6.29,32.
c 2 Sa.11.13. Ps.51.4. Je.28.16.
d Pr.22.14. 23.27.
e Job 33.15-17.
f Pr.7.13
g Ec.7.26.
h Da.4.5.
1 are *your faces evil?*
i Ne.2.2.
j c.41.15.
k Exe.22.5.
2 *great.*
l Da.2.11,28.
m Ju.7.13.
n Ex.23.1. Ps.37.14. 120.3. Pr.12.19
o c.40.5
3 or, *reckon.*
p 2 K.25.27. Jer.52.31.
q Pr.6.34,35. Ca.8.6.
r c.41.14. Ps.105.18.
4 *remember me with thee.*
s 1 S.20.14,15. 1 K.2.7. Lu.23.42.
5 *extended kindness unto him.*
t Ex.12.36. Ps.106.46. Pr.16.7. Da.1.9. Ac.7.10.
u 1 Sa.24.11. Ps.59.3,4. Da.6.22.
v v.2,3.
6 or, *full of holes.*
7 *meat of Pharaoh, the work of a baker,* or, *cook.*
w Ne.1.11.
x Pr.16.14. 19.19.
y c.41.26.

Digitized by Google

19 Yet within three [a] days shall Pharaoh [1] lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh [c] from off thee.

20 And it came to pass the third day, *which was* Pharaoh's birth-day, [e] that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he lifted [3] up the head of the chief butler and of the chief baker among his servants.

21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and he gave the cup [g] into Pharaoh's hand:

22 But he hanged the chief baker; as Joseph had interpreted [h] to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but [j] forgat him.

CHAP. XLI.

AND it came to pass, at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh [k] dreamed; and, behold, he stood by the river.

2 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven well-favoured kine, and fat-fleshed; and they fed in a meadow.

3 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured and lean-fleshed, and stood by the *other* kine upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and, behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, [6] rank and good.

6 And, behold, seven thin ears, and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them.

7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears. And Pharaoh awoke, and, behold, *it was* a dream.

8 And it came to pass in the morning, that his spirit [n] was troubled; and he sent and called for all [o] the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreams; but *there was* none that could interpret [p] them unto Pharaoh.

9 Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth [r] with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guard's house, *both* me and the chief baker.

11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he; [t] we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And *there was* there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13 And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, so it was; me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they [9] brought him hastily out of the dungeon: And he shaved *himself*, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said unto [d] Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and *there is* none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, *that* [2] thou canst understand [f] a dream to interpret it:

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, *It is* not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river: [i]

18 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed and well favoured; and they fed in a meadow.

19 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor, and very ill-favoured and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badness:

20 And the lean and the ill-favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine:

21 And when they had [4] eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they *were* still ill-favoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dream, and, behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good:

23 And, behold, seven ears, [5] withered, thin, *and* blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them:

24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears. And I told *this* unto the [l] magicians; but *there was* none that could declare *it* to me.

25 And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh *is* one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he *is* about [m] to do.

26 The seven good kine *are* seven years; and the seven good ears *are* seven years: the dream *is* one.

27 And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine, that came up after them, *are* seven years; and the seven empty ears, blasted with the east-wind, shall be seven [q] years of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: what God *is* about to do, he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven [s] years of great plenty throughout all the land of Egypt:

30 And there shall arise after them seven years of famine; [u] and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine shall consume [v] the land:

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land, by reason of that famine following; for it *shall be* very [7] grievous.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice; [w] *it is* because the thing *is* [8] established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass. [x]

33 Now, therefore, let Pharaoh look out

B. C. 1718.

a ver.13. b 1 Sa.2.8. Ps.105.20.
1 or, *reckon thee*, and take thy office *from thee*.
c 1 Sa.17.44. 2 Sa.21.10.
d Ps.25.14. Da.5.16.
e Mat.14.6 Mar.6.21.
2 or, when *thou hearest a dream thou canst interpret it.*
f c.40.8. Da.2.30. 2 Cor.3.5.
3 or, *reckoned.*
g Ne.2.1.
h ver.19.
i ver.1.
j Ps.31.12. Ec.9.15,16. Am.6.6.
k Est.6.1. Da.2.1.
4 *come to the inward parts of them.*
5 or, *small.*
6 *fat.*
l ver.8. Da.4.7.
m Da.2.29,45. Re.4.1.
n Da.4.5,19. 7.28. 8.27.
o Ex.7.11. Is.29.14. Da.2.2.
p 1 Cor.1.19.
q 2 Ki.8.1.
r c.40.2.
s ver.47.
t c.41.15. Da.2.36
u ver.54.
v c.47.13
7 *heavy.*
w c.37.7,9.
8 or, *prepared of God.*
x Nu.23.19. Is.46.10.
9 *made him run.*

Digitized by Google

a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint [2] officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous years.[a]

35 And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land [4] perish not through the famine.

37 And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, [e] and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find *such a one* as this *is?* a man in whom [f] the spirit of God *is?*

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, *there is* none so discreet and wise as thou *art:*

40 Thou shalt be over my house, [h] and according unto thy word shall all my people [6] be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee [j] over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring [k] from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of [7] fine linen, and put a gold chain [l] about his neck:

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had: and they cried before him, [8] [9] Bow the knee: and he made him *ruler* over all the land [n] of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I *am* Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Joseph's name Zaphnathpaaneah; [10] and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Potiphérah, [11] priest [q] of On. And Joseph went out over *all* the land of Egypt.

46 And Joseph *was* thirty years old when he stood before [r] Pharaoh king of Egypt. And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plenteous years the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven years, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which *was* round about every city laid he up in the same.

49 And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, [t] very much, until he left numbering: for *it was* without number.

50 And unto Joseph were born two sons [u] before the years of famine came; which Asenath, the daughter of Potipherah, [13] priest of On, bare unto him.

51 And Joseph called the name of the first-born [1] Manasseh: For God, *said he*, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house.

52 And the name of the second called he [3] Ephraim: For God hath caused me to be fruitful [b] in the land of my affliction.

53 And the seven years of plenteousness that was in the land of Egypt were ended

54 And the seven years of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said: [c] and the dearth was in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, [d] the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph; what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth. And Joseph [5] opened all the store-houses, and sold [g] unto the Egyptians; and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countries came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy *corn;* because that the famine was *so* sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

NOW when [i] Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may [m] live, and not die.

3 And Joseph's ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin, Joseph's brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Lest peradventure mischief [o] befall him.

5 And the sons of Israel came to buy *corn* among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joseph *was* the governor [p] over the land, *and* he *it was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren came, and bowed down themselves before him *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake [12] roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan, to buy food.

8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Joseph remembered the dreams which he dreamed [s] of them, and said unto them, Ye *are* spies; to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.

11 We *are* all one man's sons: we *are* true *men;* thy servants are not spies.

12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

B. C. 1715.

1 i.e. *forgetting.*
2 or, *overseers.*
a Pr.6.6,8. 22.8.
3 i.e. *fruitful.*
b c.49.22.
c ver.30.
4 *be not cut off.*
d Je.14.1,2. La.4.4.
e Ac.7.10.
f Nu.27.18. Job 32.8. Pr.2.6. Da.4.8,18. 5.11.
5 *all wherein was.*
g c.12.6. 47.14,21.
h Ps.105.21.
6 *be armed,* or, *kissed.*
i Ac.7.12.
j Da.6.3.
k Est.3.10. 8.2. 8.15.
7 or, *silk.*
l Da.5.7,29.
m c.43.8. Ps.118.17.
8 or, *tender father.*
9 *Abrech.*
n c.45.8,26. Ac.7.10.
o ver.38.
p c.41.41.
10 which in the Coptic signifies, *a revealer of secrets,* or *the man to whom secrets are revealed.*
11 or, *prince.*
q Ex.2.16. 2 Sa.8.18.
r 1 Sa.16.21. Da.1.19. Lu.2.46.
12 *hard things with them.*
s c.37.5,9.
t c.22.17. Ju.7.12. 1 Sa.13.5. Ps.78.27.
u c.46.20. 48.5.
13 or, *prince.*

Digitized by Google

13 And they said, Thy servants *are* twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and, behold, the youngest *is* this day with our father, and one [b] *is* not.

14 And Joseph said unto them, That *is it* that I spake unto you, saying, Ye *are* spies:

15 Hereby ye shall be proved; By the life of Pharaoh [c] ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be [2] kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether *there be any* truth in you: or else, by the life of Pharaoh, surely ye *are* spies.

17 And he [3] put them all together into ward three days.

18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live; *for* I fear [e] God.

19 If ye *be* true *men*, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses:

20 But bring [g] your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

21 And they said one to another, We *are* verily guilty [i] concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; [k] therefore is this distress come upon us.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, Spake I not unto you, [l] saying, Do not sin against the child: and ye would not hear? therefore, behold, also his blood is [n] required.

23 And they knew not that Joseph understood *them;* for [4] he spake unto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every man's money into his sack, and to give them provision for the [q] way: and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sack, [r] to give his ass provender in the inn, he espied his money; for, behold, it *was* in his sack's mouth.

28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and, lo, *it is* even in my sack: and their heart failed [7] *them*, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What *is* this *that* God hath done unto us?

29 And they came unto Jacob their father unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them, saying,

30 The man, *who is* the lord of the land, spake [1] roughly [a] to us, and took us for spies of the country.

31 And we said unto him, We *are* true *men;* we are no spies:

32 We *be* twelve brethren, sons of our father: one *is* not, and the youngest *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan

33 And the man, the lord of the country, said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye *are* true *men:* leave one of your brethren *here* with me, and take *food for* the famine of your households, and be gone;

34 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that ye *are* no spies, but *that* ye *are* true *men: so* will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffic [a] in the land.

35 And it came to pass, as they emptied their sacks, that, behold, every man's bundle of money *was* in his sack: [f] and when *both* they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved [h] *of my children:* Joseph *is* not, and Simeon *is* not, and ye will take Benjamin *away:* All these things [j] are against me.

37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for his brother is [m] dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs [o] with sorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

AND the famine *was* sore [p] in the land 2 And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man [5] did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food:

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye *so* ill with me, *as* to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man [6] asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, *Is* your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the [8] tenor of these words. Could [9] we certainly know that he would say Bring your brother down?

B. C. 1706.

[1] *with us hard things.*
[a] ver.7 12.
[b] c.37.30. Jer.31.15. La.5.7
[c] De.6.13. 1 Sa.1.26. 17.55. Ja.5.12.
[2] *bound.*
[3] *gathered.*
[d] c.34.10.
[e] c.20.11. Le.25.43. Ne.5.15. Lu.18.2,4
[f] c.43.21.
[g] ver.34. c.43.5. 44.23.
[h] c.43.14.
[i] Nu.32.23. 1 K.17.18. Job 36.8,9. Hos.5.15.
[j] 1 Sa.27.1. Job 7.7. Ec.7.18. Ro.8.28.
[k] Pr.21.13. 21.11,12. Je.34.17. Mat.7.2.
[l] c.37.21.
[m] c.37.33.
[n] c.9.5. 1 K.2.32. 2 Ch.24.22. Ps.9.11.
[o] c.44.29.
[4] *an interpreter was between them.*
[p] c.41.54. La.5.10.
[5] *protesting protested.*
[q] Mat.5.44. Ro.12.17,20.
[r] c.44.11.
[6] *asking asked us.*
[7] *went forth.*
[8] *mouth.*
[9] *knowing could we know?*

Digitized by Google

8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, *and* also our little ones.

9 I will be surety [b] for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever:

10 For except we had lingered, surely now we had returned [1] this second time.

11 And their father Israel said unto them, If *it must be* so now, do this; take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, [e] a little balm, [f] and a little honey, spices and myrrh, nuts and almonds:

12 And take double money in your hand; and the money that was brought again [g] in the mouth of your sacks, carry *it* again in your hand; peradventure it *was* an oversight:

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man:

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before [k] the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin. If [4] I be bereaved [l] *of my children*, I am bereaved.

15 And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler [m] of his house, Bring *these* men home, and [5] slay, and make ready; for *these* men shall dine [6] with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Joseph bade; and the man brought the men into Joseph's house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Joseph's house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time are we brought in, that he may [8] seek [q] occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came near to the steward of Joseph's house, and they communed with him at the door of the house,

20 And said, O sir, [10] we came indeed down at the first time to buy food:

21 And it came to pass, when we came to the inn, that we opened our sacks, and, behold, *every* man's money *was* in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands, to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace [t] *be* to you! fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: [11] I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Joseph's house, and gave *them* [u] water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their asses provender.

25 And they made ready the [a] present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which *was* in their hand, into the house, and [c] bowed themselves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of *their* [2] welfare, and said, [3] *Is* your father well, the old man of whom ye [d] spake? *is* he yet alive?

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet alive. And they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lift up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his [h] mother's son, and said, *Is* this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son. [i]

30 And Joseph made haste; for his bowels did yearn [j] upon his brother: and he sought *where* to weep; and he entered into *his* chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians which did eat with him by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that *is* an [n] abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they sat before him, the firstborn according to his birth-right, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took *and sent* messes [o] unto them from before him: but Benjamin's mess was five times so much as any of their's. And they drank, and [7] were merry [p] with him.

CHAP. XLIV.

AND he commanded the [9] steward of his house, saying, Fill the men's sacks *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's mouth:

2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his corn-money. And he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3 As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 *And* when they were gone out of the city, *and* not *yet* far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the [r] men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil [s] for good?

5 *Is* not this *it* in which my lord drinketh, and whereby indeed he [12] divineth? Ye have done evil in so doing.

6 And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

2 C. 1705.

a ver.11.

b c.44.32. Ps.119.122. Phil.18.19.

c c.37.7,10.

1 or, *twice by this.*
2 *peace.*
3 Is there *peace to your father?*

d c.42.11,13.
e Pr.18.16.
f c.37.25.
g c.42.25.
h c.35.17,18.
i Jos.7.19. 2 Ch.29.11. Mat.9.2.
j 1 Ki.3.26. Jer.31.20. Ph.1.8. 2.1. Col.3.12.
k Ne.1.11. Ps.37.5.
4 or, *and I, as I have been, &c.*
l Est.4.16.
m c.44.1.
5 *kill a killing.*
n c.46.34. Ex.8.26.
6 *eat.*
o 2 Sa.11.8.
7 *drank largely.*
p Pr.31.6. Ec.9.7. 10.19. Ca.5.1. Mat.11.19. Jno.2.10.
8 *roll himself upon us.*
q Job 30.14.
9 him *that was over his house.*
10 *coming down, we came down.*
r De.2.16.
s Ju.6.23. 19.20. 1 Sa.25.6. Lu.24.36.
t Pr.17.13.
11 *your money came to me.*
12 or, *maketh trial.*
u c.18.4. 24.32.

Digitized by Google

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid [a] that thy servants should do according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sacks' mouths we brought again unto [d] thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lord's house silver or gold?

9 With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, both let him [e] die, and we also will be my lord's bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also *let* it *be* according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my servant; [h] and ye shall be blameless.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, *and* began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack.

13 Then they rent their [j] clothes, and laded every man his ass, and returned to the city.

14 And Judah and his brethren came to Joseph's house; for he *was* yet there; and they fell before him [k] on the ground.

15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed *is* this that ye have done? Wot ye not, that such a man as I can certainly [1] divine?

16 And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall [n] we speak? or how shall we clear ourselves? God hath found out [o] the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we *are* my lord's servants, both we, and *he* also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should do [r] so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant; and as for you, get ye up in peace unto your father.

18 Then Judah came near unto him, and said, Oh, my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and let not thine anger [s] burn against thy servant: for thou *art* even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father [v] loveth him.

21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, [x] that I may set mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for *if* he should leave his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Except your youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to pass, when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Go again, [b] *and* buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: [e] if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother *be* with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two [f] *sons:*

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is [g] torn in pieces; and I saw him not since:

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

30 Now, therefore, when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad *be* not with us; seeing that his life is [i] bound up in the lad's life;

31 It shall come to pass, when he seeth that the lad *is* not *with us*, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

32 For thy servant became surety [l] for the lad unto my father, saying, If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide instead of the lad, [m] a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad *be* not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil [p] that shall come [2] on [q] my father.

CHAP. XLV.

THEN Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me. And there stood no [n] an with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

2 And he [3] wept aloud: [t] and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I *am* Joseph: doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him: for they were [4] troubled [u] at his presence.

4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you: And they came near. And he said, I *am* Joseph your brother, whom ye sold [w] into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not [y] grieved, [5] nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither; for God did send me [z] before you, to preserve life.

6 For these two years [a] *hath* the famine *been* in the land; and yet *there are* five years, in the which *there shall* neither *be* earing [b] nor harvest.

7 And God sent me before you, [c] to

B. C. 1705.

[a] Jos.22.22. 2 Ki.8.13
[b] c.43.2.
[d] c.43.21.
[e] c.31.32.
[f] c.30.23 35.18. 46.19.
[g] c.37.33 42.36.
[h] Ex.22.3.
[i] 1 Sa.18.1. 2 Sa.25.29.
[j] c.37.29,34. Nu.14.6. 2 Sa.1.11.
[k] c.37.7.
[l] c.43.9.
[1] or, *make trial.* ver.5.
[m] Ex.32.32. Ro.5.7-10. 9.3.
[n] Ezr.9.10. Job 40.4.
[o] Nu.32.23. Jos.7.18. Pr.28.17. Lu.12.2.
[p] 2 Ch.34.28.
[2] *find my father.*
[q] Ex.18.8. Job 31.29. Ps.116.3. 119.143.
[r] Pr.17.15.
[s] c.18.30,32.
[3] *gave forth his voice in weeping.*
[t] Nu.14.1.
[4] or, *terrified.*
[u] Job 4.5. 23.15. Mat.14.26.
[v] c.37.3.
[w] c.37.28.
[x] c.42.15,20.
[y] 2 Co.2.7.
[5] *neither let there be anger in your eyes.*
[z] c.50.20. Ps.105.16,17.
[a] c.47.8.
[b] Ex.34.21.
[c] *to put for you a remnant.*

Digitized by Google

preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great [a] deliverance.

8 So now *it was* not you *that* sent me hither, but [b] God: and he hath made me a father [c] to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, [e] and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast:

11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet *there are* five years of famine,) lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.

12 And, behold, your eyes see, [i] and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh unto you.

13 And ye shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that ye have seen; and ye shall haste, and bring down [m] my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, [n] and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover, he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

16 And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaoh's house, saying, Joseph's brethren are come: And it [2] pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye: lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan;

18 And take your father, and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat [s] the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye; take you waggons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also [3] regard not your stuff: for the good of all the land of Egypt *is* your's.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them waggons, according to the [3] commandment [u] of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment; but to Benjamin he gave three hundred *pieces* of silver, and five [w] changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this *manner;* ten asses [10] laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father,

26 And told him, saying, Joseph *is* yet alive, and he *is* governor over all the land of Egypt. And [1] Jacob's heart fainted, for he believed [d] them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the waggons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived: [f]

28 And Israel said, *It is* enough: Joseph my son *is* yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

AND Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to [g] Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God [h] of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel [j] in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob. [k] And he said, Here *am* I.

3 And he said, I *am* God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there [l] make of thee a great nation.

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up [o] *again:* and Joseph shall put his hand [p] upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the waggons which Pharaoh had sent [q] to carry him.

6 And they took their cattle, and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, [r] Jacob, and all his seed with him.

7 His sons, and his sons' sons with him, his daughters, and his sons' daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 And these *are* the names of the children of Israel [t] which came into Egypt: Jacob and his sons: Reuben, Jacob's first-born.

9 And the sons of Reuben; Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 And the sons of Simeon; [4] Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and [5] Jachin, and [6] Zohar; and Shaul, the son of a Canaanitish woman.

11 And the sons of Levi; [7] Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

12 And the sons of Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zarah: but Er and Onan died [v] in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez were Hezron and Hamul.

13 And the sons of Issachar; Tola, and Phuvah, [9] and Job, and Shimron.

14 And the sons of Zebulun; Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

15 These *be* the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons

B. C. 1705.

a 1 Ch.11.14. Ps.18.50. 44.4.
b Jno.19.11.
c c.41.43. Ju.17.10. Job 29.16.
1 *his.*
d Job 9.16. 29.24. Ps.126.1. Lu.24.11,41.
e c.45 20. 47.1-6. Ex.8.22. 9.26.
f Ps 85.6.
g c.21.33. 28.10.
h c.31.42,53.
i c.42.23. Lu.24.39.
j c.15.1. Job 33.14.
k 1 Sa.3.4,10.
l c.12.2. De.26.5.
m Ac.7.14.
n c.33.4. 46.29.
o c.15.16. 50.13,25. Ex.3.8.
p c.50.1. Ac.7.15.
q c.45.19,27.
2 *was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.*
r Nu.20.15. De.26.5. Jos.24.4. Ps.105.23. Is.52.4.
s c.27.28. 47.6. Nu.18.29. De.32.14.
t Ex.1.1. 6.14.
3 *let not your eye spare, &c.*
4 or, *Nemuel.*
5 or, *Jarib.*
6 or, *Zerah.*
7 or, *Gershom.*
8 *mouth.*
u Nu.3.16.
v c.38.3,7,10.
w c.43.34.
9 or, *Puah, and Jashub.*
10 *carrying.*

Digitized by Google

and his daughters *were* thirty and three.

16 And the sons of Gad; [1] Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and [2] Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, [3] and Areli.

17 And the sons of Asher; Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel.

18 These *are* the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave [c] to Leah his daughter: and these she bare unto Jacob, *even* sixteen souls.

19 The sons of Rachel, Jacob's wife; Joseph and Benjamin.

20 And unto Joseph, in the land of Egypt, were born [f] Manasseh and Ephraim, which Asenath, the daughter of Potipherah [4] priest of On, bare unto him.

21 And the sons of Benjamin *were* Bela, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, [5] Ehi, and Rosh, [6] Muppim, and [7] Huppim, and Ard.

22 These *are* the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls *were* fourteen.

23 And the sons of Dan; [8] Hushim.

24 And the sons of Naphtali; Jahzeel, and Guni, and Gezer, and Shillem.

25 These *are* the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gave [j] unto Rachel his daughter; and she bare these unto Jacob: all the souls *were* seven.

26 All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his loins, [9] besides Jacob's sons' wives, all the souls *were* threescore and six.

27 And the sons of Joseph, which were born him in Egypt, *were* two souls: All the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, *were* threescore and ten. [m]

28 And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face [n] unto Goshen; and they came into the land of [o] Goshen.

29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen; and presented himself unto him: and he fell on his neck, [q] and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, [r] since I have seen thy face, because thou *art* yet alive.

31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his father's house, I will go up, and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my father's house, which *were* in the land of Canaan, are come unto me;

32 And the men *are* shepherds, for their [12] trade hath been to feed cattle; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.

33 And it shall come to pass, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What [u] *is* your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy servants' trade hath been about cattle [v] from our youth even until now both we *and* also our father's; that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen: for every shepherd *is* an abomination [a] unto the Egyptians.

B. C. 1705.

1 Nu.26.13. *Zephon.*
2 or, *Ozni.*
a c.43.32. Ex.8.26.
3 or, *Arod.*
b c.46.31
c c.29.24
d c.46.28.
e Ac.7.13.
f c.41.50.
g Jos.1.8.
4 or, *prince.*
h Am.7.14.
i c.15.13. De.26.5. Ps.105.23. Is.52.4.
5 Nu.26.38. *Ahiram.*
6 Nu.26.39. *Shupham.* 1 Ch.7.12. *Shuppim.*
7 *Hupham.* Nu.26.39.
8 or, *Shuham.* Nu.26.42.
j c.29.29
k 1 Ch.27.29. Pr.22.29.
9 *thigh.*
l 1 Pe.2.17.
10 *many are the days of the years of thy life?*
m De.10.22. Ac.7.14.
n c.31.11.
o c.47.1.
p c.25.7,8. 35.28.
q c.45.14
r Lu.2.29,30.
s ver.6. Ex.1.11.
11 *according to the little ones:* or, *as a little child is nourished.*
t c.41.30,31.
12 *they are men of cattle.*
u c.47.3
v c.30.35. 37.12.

CHAP. XLVII.

THEN Joseph came and told [b] Pharaoh, and said, My father, and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; and, behold, they *are* in the [d] land of Goshen.

2 And he took some of his brethren, *even* five men, [e] and presented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What *is* your occupation? [g] And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants *are* shepherds, [h] both we, *and* also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, For to sojourn [i] in the land are we come: for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks; for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee:

6 The land of Egypt *is* before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell; in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest *any* men of activity among them, then make them rulers over [k] my cattle.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed [l] Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, How old [10] *art* thou?

9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, The days of the years of my pilgrimage *are* an hundred and thirty years: few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and [p] have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as [s] Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's household, with bread, [11] according to *their* families.

13 And [t] *there was* no bread in all the land: for the famine *was* very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and *all* the land of Canaan, fainted by reason of the famine

14 And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh's house.

15 And when money failed in the land

Digitized by Google

of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Joseph said, Give your cattle; and I will give you for your cattle, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattle unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flocks and for the cattle of the herds, and for the asses; and he fed [1] them with bread for all their cattle for that year.

18 When that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide *it* from my lord, how that our money is spent; my lord also hath our herds of cattle: there is not aught left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies and our lands:

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us [d] and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh; and give *us* seed, that we may live and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them; so the land became Pharaoh's.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from *one* end of the borders of Egypt even to the *other* end thereof.

22 Only the land of the [2] priests bought he not; for the priests had a portion *assigned them* of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them; wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land, for Pharaoh: lo, *here is* seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to pass, in the increase, that ye shall give the fifth *part* unto Pharaoh; and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives; let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh's servants.

26 And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, *that* Pharaoh should have the fifth *part*, [l] except the land of the [4] priests only, *which* became not Pharaoh's.

27 And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the country of Goshen; and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied [p] exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years: so the [5] whole age of Jacob was an hundred forty and seven years.

29 And the time [q] drew nigh that Israel must die: and he called his son Joseph,

B. C. 1706.

[a] c 24.2

[b] c.50.25. He.11.22

[c] 1 Ki.1.47 He.11.21.

[1] *led.*

[d] Job 2.4. La.1.11.

[e] c.28.13-19. 35.6,&c.

[f] c.17.8. De.32.8. Am.9.14,15.

[g] c.41.50 52.

[2] or, *princes*

[h] Jos.14.4.

[i] c.35.16-19

[j] c.33.5

[k] c.27.4. He.11.21.

[3] *heavy.*

[l] Exr.7.24.

[m] c.37.33,35. 45.26

[4] or, *princes.*

[n] Ep.3.20.

[o] Ex.20.12. Le.19.32.

[p] Ex.1.7,12 De.10.22. Ne.9.23.

[5] *days of the years of his life.*

[q] De.31.14. 1 Ki.2.1. Job 7.1. 14.14.

and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, put, [a] I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt:

30 But [b] I will lie with my fathers; and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying-place. And he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear unto me. And he sware unto him. And Israel [c] bowed himself upon the bed's head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

AND it came to pass, after these things, that *one* told Joseph, Behold, thy father *is* sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And *one* told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: And Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared [e] unto me at Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people; and will give this land to thy seed after thee, *for* [f] an everlasting possession.

5 And now thy two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which [g] were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

6 And thy issue, which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, *and* [h] shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from Padan, Rachel [i] died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath; the same *is* Beth-lehem.

8 And Israel beheld Joseph's sons and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Joseph said unto his father, They *are* my sons, whom God hath given [j] me in this *place*. And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bless [k] them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were [3] dim for age, *so that* he could not see.) And he brought them near unto him; and he kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I [m] had not thought to see thy face; and, lo, God [n] hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Joseph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed [o] himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Israel's left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand toward Israel's right hand, and brought *them* near unto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his righ

Digitized by Google

hand, and laid *it* upon Ephraim's head, who *was* the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head, guiding his hands wittingly; [c] for Manasseh *was* the first-born.

15 And he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom [e] my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which [f] fed me all my life long, unto this day.

16 The angel [h] which redeemed [i] me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them [l] grow into a multitude [o] in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him; and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from Ephraim's head unto Manasseh's head.

18 And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this *is* the first-born; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know *it*, my son, I know *it:* he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great; but [t] truly his younger [u] brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude [2] of nations.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee [w] shall Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die; but [x] God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above [z] thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

AND [b] Jacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you *that* [c] which shall befall you in the last days.[d]

2 Gather yourselves together, and hear, ye sons of Jacob; and hearken unto Israel your father.

3 Reuben, thou *art* my first-born, my might, and the beginning [g] of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power.

4 Unstable as water, [5] thou shalt not excel; because [k] thou wentest up to thy father's bed; then defiledst thou *it;* [6] he went up to my couch.

5 Simeon [m] and Levi *are* brethren; [7] instruments of cruelty [n] *are in* their habitations.

6 O [o] my soul, come not thou into their secret; unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their self-will they [8] digged down a wall.

7 Cursed *be* their anger, for *it was* fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel: I will divide [q] them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 Judah, thou [b] *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise; thy hand *shall be* in the neck of thine enemies: thy father's children shall bow down [d] before thee.

9 Judah *is* a lion's whelp; from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, [s] and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

10 The sceptre [j] shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver [k] from [l] between his feet, until Shiloh [m] come; and unto him [n] *shall* the gathering of the people *be:*

11 Binding his foal unto the vine, and his ass's colt [p] unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, [q] and his clothes in the blood of grapes:

12 His [r] eyes *shall be* red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 Zebulun [t] shall dwell at the haven of the sea; and he *shall be* for an haven of ships: and his border *shall be* unto Zidon.

14 Issachar *is* a strong ass, couching down between two burdens:

15 And he saw that rest *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleasant; and bowed his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute.

16 Dan [v] shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an [3] adder in the path, that biteth the horseheels, so that his rider shall fall backward.

18 I [y] have waited for thy salvation, O LORD!

19 Gad, a troop shall overcome him; but he [a] shall overcome at the last.

20 Out of Asher his bread *shall be* fat, and he shall yield royal dainties.

21 Naphtali *is* a hind let loose: he giveth goodly words.

22 Joseph *is* a fruitful bough, *even* a fruitful bough by a well, *whose* [4] branches run over the wall.

23 The [e] archers have sorely grieved him, and shot *at him*, and hated him:

24 But his bow [f] abode in strength, and the arms [h] of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty *God* of Jacob; (from thence *is* the Shepherd, [i] the stone [j] of Israel:)

25 *Even* by the God of thy father, [l] who shall help thee; and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts and of the womb:

26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors, unto [p] the utmost bound of the everlasting hills: [q] they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate [r] from his brethren.

B. C. 1689.

a Jos.21.3.
b c.29.35. Ps.78.1.
c ver.19.
d 1 Ch.5.2. Re.3.9.
e c.17.1. 24.40.
f Ps.103.4,5.
g Nu.24.24. De.5.5.
h c.31.11. Is.63.9.
i Ps.34.22.
j Nu.24.17.
k Ps.60.7. Is.33.22.
l De.28.57.
1 *as fishes do increase.*
m Is.11.1 5. Eze.21.27
n Jno.12.32.
o Nu.26.34,37.
p Mat.21.2.
q Is.63.1-3.
r Ca.5.10-16
s Jos.19.10.
t Nu.1.33,35. De.33.17.
u c.25.23.
2 *fulness.*
v Ju.13.2,&c.
w Ru.4 11,12.
3 *arrow-snake.*
x c.50.24. Jos.23.14.
y Ps.40.1. Is.25.9; 26.8.
z Jos.17.14.
a 1 Ch.5.18.
b De.33.1,&c.
c Nu.24.14. De.4.30.
4 *daughters.*
d Is.2.2. Je.23.20.
e c.37.4,&c. 39.20.
f Job 29.20. Ps.37.14,15.
g De.21.17.
h Ps.18.32,34.
i c.45.10,11. 50.21.
5 *do not thou.*
j Is.28.16.
k c.35.22. De.5.21.
6 or, *my couch is gone.*
l De.33.27.
m c.29.33,34.
7 or, *their swords are weapons of violence.*
n c.34.25-29.
o Ps.26.9. Pr.1.15,16.
8 or, *houghed oxen*
p Ep.1.3.
q Hab.3.6.
r Is.66.5.

Digitized by Google

27 Benjamin shall ravin [a] *as* a wolf; in the morning he shall devour the prey, and at night he shall divide the spoil. [c]

28 All these *are* the twelve tribes of Israel: and this *is it* that their fathers spake unto them, and blessed them; every one according [d] to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers [f] in the cave that *is* in the field of Ephron the Hittite:

30 In the cave [g] that *is* in the field of Machpelah, which *is* before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite for a possession of a burying-place.

31 There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife; there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife; and there I buried Leah.

32 The purchase of the field and of the cave that *is* therein *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the [j] ghost, and was gathered [k] unto his people.

CHAP. L.

AND Joseph fell upon his father's face, and wept upon him, and kissed him.

2 And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to [m] embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Israel.

3 And forty days were fulfilled for him; for so are fulfilled the days of those which are embalmed; and the [3] Egyptians mourned for him [n] threescore and ten days.

4 And when the days of his mourning were past, Joseph spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh, saying,

5 My father made me swear, [r] saying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I [t] have digged for me in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Pharaoh said, Go up and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear.

7 And Joseph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his father's house: only their little ones, [z] and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen; and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing-floor of Atad, which *is* beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning [b] for his father seven days.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This *is* a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called [1] Abelmizraim, which *is* beyond Jordan.

12 And his sons did unto him according as he commanded [e] them:

13 For his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought [h] with the field for a possession of a burying-place of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 And Joseph returned into Egypt, he, and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 And when Joseph's brethren saw that their father [i] was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they [2] sent a messenger unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee [l] now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin; for they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we *be* thy servants.

19 And Joseph said unto them, Fear not: for *am* I in the place [o] of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought [p] evil against me; *but* God meant [q] it unto good, to bring to pass, as *it is* this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, [4] and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake [4] kindly unto them.

22 And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his father's house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten years.

23 And Joseph saw Ephraim's [u] children of the third *generation:* the children also of Machir [v] the son of Manasseh were [5] brought up upon Joseph's knees.

24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, [w] and bring you out of this land unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

25 And Joseph took an oath [y] of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

26 So Joseph died, *being* an hundred and ten years old; and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt

B. C. 1688.

a Ju.20.21,25.
b De.34.8. 1 Sa.31.13. 2 Sa.1.17. Job 2.13. Ac.8.2.
c Eze.39.8-10
1 i.e. *the mourning of the Egyptians.*
d Ro.12.6,&c.
e c.49.29.
f c.47.30. 2 Sa.19.37.
g c.23.3,&c.
h c.23.16.
i c.27.41. Le.26.36. Job 15.21. Pr.28.1.
2 *charged.*
j Job 14.10.
k ver.29.
l Pr.28.13. Mat.6.12,14. 18.35. Lu.17.3,4. Ep.4.32. Col.3.13. Ja.5.16.
m ver 26. 2 Ch.16.14. Mat.26.12. Mar.14.8. 16.1. Jno.12.7.
3 *wept.*
n Nu.20.29. De.34.8.
o De.32.35. 2 Ki.5.7. Job 34.29. Ro.12.19. He.10.30.
p Ps.56.5.
q c.45.5,7.
r c.47.29.
s Mat.5.44.
t Is.22.16. Mat.27.60.
4 *to their hearts.*
u Job.42 16
v Nu.32.39
5 *borne.*
w Ex.3.16
x Ex.10.9,26.
y Ex.13.19. Jos.24.32. Ac.7.16. He.11.22.

Digitized by Google

The Second Book of MOSES, called EXODUS.

CHAP. I.

B. C. 1795.

NOW these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into [a] Egypt; every man and his household came with Jacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the souls that came out of the loins [1] of Jacob were seventy [d] souls: for Joseph was in Egypt *already*.

6 And Joseph died, [e] and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, [g] and multiplied, and waxed exceedingly mighty; and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew [h] not Joseph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel *are* more and mightier than we:

10 Come on, let us deal wisely [j] with them; lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and *so* get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them task-masters, to afflict them [k] with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and [l] Raamses.

12 [2] But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew. And they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour:

14 And they made their lives [n] bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, [o] and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, *was* with rigour. [p]

15 And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives; of which the name of the one *was* Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah;

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see *them* upon the stools, if it *be* a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it *be* a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives feared [r] God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive?

19 And the midwives said unto [t] Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women *are* not as the Egyptian women; for they *are* lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well [b] with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, that he [c] made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

a Ge.46.8.
b Pr.11.18. Ec.8.12. Is.3.10. He.6.10.
c 1 Sa.2.35. 2 Sa.7.11. 1 Ki.2.24 Ps.127.1.
1 *thigh.*
d De.10.22.
e Ge.50.26.
f c.6.20.
g Ge.46.3. De.26.5. Ps 105.24
h Ec.2 19. Ac.7.18
i Ac.7.20. He.11.23.
j Ps.83.3,4. Pr.1.11 21.30. Ac.23.12. 1 Co.3.19 Ja.2.15.
k c.3.7. Ge.15.13. De.26.6. Ps.81.6.
l Ge.47.11.
2 *and as they afflicted them, so they multiplied.*
m Ps.105.43.
n c.2.23. 6.9. Nu.20.15 Ru.1.20. Ac.7.19,34.
o Nu.3.14.
p Le.25.43 Is.58.6. Je.50.33
q Ps.27.10
3 that is, *drawn out*
r Ne.5.15 Pr.16.6. Da.3.18. 6.13. Ac.5.29.
s c.1.11. Ac.7.23,24. He.11.24-26.
t Jos.2 4. 2 Sa.17.19.

CHAP. II.

AND there went a man [f] of the house of Levi, and took *to wife* a daughter of Levi

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son; and when she saw him that he *was a* goodly *child*, she hid [i] him three months?

3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid *it* in the flags by the river's brink.

4 And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash *herself* at the river; and her maidens walked along by the river's side; and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened *it*, she saw the child: and, behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion [m] on him, and said, This *is one* of the Hebrews' children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaoh's daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee?

8 And Pharaoh's daughter said to her, Go. And the maid went and called the child's mother.

9 And Pharaoh's daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, [q] and I will give *thee* thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it

10 And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Moses: [3] and she said, Because I drew him out of the water

11 And it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: [s] and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren

12 And he looked this way and that way, and, when he saw that *there was* no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said unto him

Digitized by Google

that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee a prince [1] and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

16 Now the priest of [2] Midian had seven daughters: and they came and [f] drew *water*, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock.

17 And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Moses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to [3] Reuel their father, he said, How *is it that* ye are come so soon to-day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew *water* enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he said unto his daughters, And where *is* he? why *is* it *that* ye have left the man? call him, that he may [j] eat bread.

21 And Moses was content [l] to dwell with the man: and he gave Moses [m] Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare *him* a son, and he called his name Gershom: [4] for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.

23 And it came to pass, in process of time, that the king of Egypt died: and the children of Israel [o] sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried; and their cry came up unto God, [p] by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant [q] with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

25 And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God [5] had respect unto *them*.

CHAP. III.

NOW Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the back side of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, [s] *even* to Horeb.

2 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in [u] flame of fire, out of the midst of a bush: [t] and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush *was* not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, [x] Moses, Moses. And he said, Here *am* I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes [y] from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest *is* holy ground.

6 Moreover he said, [z] I *am* the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid [a] to look upon God.

7 And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people [b] which *are* in Egypt, and have heard their [c] cry by reason of their task-masters; for I know [d] their sorrows;

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, [e] and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land [g] and a large, unto a land [h] flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 Now therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them.

10 Come now, therefore, and I will send [i] thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people, the children of Israel, out of Egypt.

11 And Moses said unto God, Who *am* I, [k] that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel, out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainly I will be with [n] thee: and this *shall be* a token unto thee, that I have sent thee; When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, *when* I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What *is* his name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: [r] and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said, moreover, unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this *is* my name for ever, and this *is* my memorial [v] unto all generations.

16 Go, and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited [w] you, and *seen* that which is done to you in Egypt:

17 And I have said, I will bring [w] you up out of the affliction of Egypt unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice and thou shalt come, thou and the elders

B. C. 1533.

1 *a man, a prince.*
a Ju.13.22. Is.6.5.
b Ne.9.9. Ps.106.44. Is.63.9.
c Ex.22.23. Ps.145.19.
d Ps.142.3.
2 or, *prince.*
e c.6.6-8; 12.51.
f Ge.24.11. 29.10. 1 Sa 9.11.
g Nu.24.19. De.1.25.
h De.26.9. Je.11.5. Eze.20.6.
3 Nu.10.29. called also *Jethro*, or, *Jether.*
i Ps.105.26. Mi.6.4.
j Ge.31.54.
k Je.1.6.
l Ph.4.11.
m c.18.2.
n Ge.31.3. Jos.1.5. Ro.8.31.
4 i.e. *a stranger here.*
o Nu.27.16. De.26.7. Ps.12.5.
p Ge.18.20 c.3.9. 22.23,27. De.24.15. Is.5.7.
q Ge.15.14. 46.4. Lu.1.72-74.
5 *knew.*
r c.6.3. Jno.8.58 He.13.8
s c.18.5. 1 Ki.19.8.
t De.33.16 Is.63.9. Ac.7.30.
u Ps.102.12. 135.13. Ho.12.5.
v Ge.50.24. Lu.1.68.
w Ge.15.13-20. 46.4.
x Ge.22.1,11 46.2.
y c.19.12. Jos.5.15. Ec 5.1
z Ge.28.13. 1 Ki.18.36 Mat.22.32.

Digitized by Google

of Israel, unto the king of Egypt; and ye shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath [a] met with us: and now let us go, we beseech thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you [c] go, [1] no, not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my [e] wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that [f] he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people [g] favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass, that, when ye go, ye shall not go empty;

22 But every woman shall borrow [h] of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put *them* upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and ye shall [k] spoil the [3] Egyptians.

CHAP. IV.

AND Moses answered and said, But, behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD said unto him, What *is* that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may [o] believe that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee.

6 And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom; and when he took it out, behold, his hand *was* leprous [r] as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again, and plucked it out of his bosom; and, behold, it was [u] turned again as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter sign.

9 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe also these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour *it* upon the dry *land:* and the water, which thou takest out of the river [7] shall become [s] blood upon the dry *land.*

10 And Moses said unto the LORD, O my Lord, I *am* not [8] eloquent, neither heretofore, [9] nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I *am* slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? [b] or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what [d] thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou [2] wilt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses; and he said, *Is* not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also, behold, he cometh forth to meet thee; and when he seeth thee, [i] he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speak unto him, and put words [j] in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, *even* he shall be to thee instead of a mouth, and thou shalt be to him instead [l] of God.

17 And thou shalt take this rod [m] in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signs.

18 And Moses went, and returned to [4] Jethro his father-in-law, and said *unto him,* Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which *are* in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for all the men [n] are dead, which sought thy life.

20 And Moses took his wife and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of Egypt: and Moses took the rod [p] of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see *that* thou do all those [q] wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden [s] his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel *is* my son, [t] *even* my first-born:

23 And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay [v] thy son, *even* thy first-born.

24 And it came to pass, by the way in the inn, that the LORD [w] met him, and sought to [x] kill him.

25 Then Zipporah took a sharp [5] stone, and [y] cut off the foreskin of her son, and cast [6] *it* at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband *art* thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then she said, A bloody husband *thou art,* because of the circumcision.

27 And the LORD said to Aaron, Go-

B. C. 1491.

a Nu.23.3,&c
b Ps.94.9. Je.1.6,9.
c c.5.2.
1 or, *but by strong hand.*
d Is.50.4. Mat.10.19.
e c.7.3; 11.9. De.6.22. Ne.9.10. Ps.105.27. Je.32.20. Ac.7.36.
2 or, *shouldest.*
f c.12.31.
g c.11.3.
h c.12.36.
i ver.27.
j Nu.22.38. 23.5,&c. De.18.18. Is.51.16. Je.1.9. Lu.21.15.
k Job 27.17. Pr.13.22. Is.33.1.
3 or, *Egypt.*
l c.7.1. 18.19.
m ver.2.
4 *Jether*
n c.2.15,23. Mat.2.20.
o c.19.9.
p c.17.9. Nu.20.8,9.
q c.3.20.
r Nu.12.10. 2 Ki.5.27.
s c.7.3,&c. De.2.30. Jos.11.20. Is.6.10. 63.17. Jno.12.40 Ro.9.18. 2Th.2.10-12.
t De.14.1. Je.31.9. Ho.11.1. Ro.9.4.
u Mat.8.3.
v c.11.5. 12.29.
w Nu.22.22.
x Ge.17.14.
5 or, *knife.*
y Jos.5.2,3.
6 *made it touch.*
7 *shall be and shall be*
z c.7.20.
8 *a man of words.*
9 *since yesterday, nor since the third day.*

Digitized by Google

into the wilderness to meet Moses. And he went, and met him in the mount [a] of God, and kissed him. B. C. 1491.

28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD who had sent him, and all the signs which he had commanded him.

29 And Moses and Aaron went and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel:

30 And Aaron spake [b] all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people.

31 And the people believed: [c] and when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads [d] and worshipped.

CHAP. V.

AND afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast [f] unto me in the wilderness.

2 And Pharaoh said, [g] Who *is* the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go.

3 And they said, The God of the [h] Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the LORD our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, [j] or with the sword.

4 And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their works? get you unto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and ye make them rest from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the task-masters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8 And the tale of the bricks, which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay [o] upon them; ye shall not diminish *aught* thereof: for they *be* idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go *and* sacrifice to our God.

9 Let [4] there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein; and let them not regard vain [r] words.

10 And the task-masters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw.

11 Go ye, get you straw where ye can find it: yet not aught of your work shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble instead of straw.

13 And the task-masters hasted *them*, saying, Fulfil your works, *your* [5] daily tasks, as when there was straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaoh's task-masters had set over them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yesterday and to-day, as heretofore?

15 Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants?

16 There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and, behold, thy servants, *are* beaten; but the fault *is* in thine own people.

17 But he said, Ye *are* idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye say, Let us go *and* do sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now, *and* work; for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see *that* they *were* in evil [e] *case*, after it was said, Ye shall not minish *aught* from your bricks of your daily task.

20 And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh;

21 And they said unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge; because ye have made our savour [1] to be abhorred [k] in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.

22 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou *so* evil-entreated [k] this people? why *is* it *that* thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people; [2] neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

THEN the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what [l] I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand [m] shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them [n] out of his land.

2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I *am* the [3] LORD:

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by *the name of* God [p] Almighty; but by my name [q] JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I have also established my covenant [s] with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And I have also heard the [t] groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage; and I have [u] remembered my covenant.

6 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I *am* the LORD, and I will bring you out [v] from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage; and I will [w] redeem you with a

[a] c.3.1.
[b] ver.16.
[c] c.3.18. ver.8,9
[d] Ge.17.3. 21.26. c.12.27. 1 Ch.29.20. 2 Ch.20.18.
[e] De.32.36. Ec.4.1; 5.8.
[f] c.10.9.
[g] 2 Ki.18.35. Job 21.15. Ps.12.4.
[h] c.3.18.
[1] *to stink.*
[i] Ge.34.30. 1 Sa.13.4. 27.12. 2 Sa.10.6. 1 Ch.19.6.
[j] De.28.21. Eze.5.11.
[k] Je.20.7. Ha.2.3.
[2] *delivering thou hast not delivered.*
[l] 2 Ch.20.17. Ps.12.5.
[m] Ps.89.13.
[n] c.11.1.
[o] Ps.106.11.
[3] or, JEHOVAH.
[4] *Let the work be heavy upon the men.*
[p] Ge.17.1. 35.11; 48.3.
[q] c.3.14. Ps.68.4. 83.18. Is.42.8. Jno.8.58. Re.1.4.
[r] 2 Ki.18.20.
[s] Ge.17.7,8.
[t] c.2.24. Ps.106.44.
[u] Ps.105.8.
[v] De.26.8. Ps.81.6.
[5] *a matter of a day in his day.*
[w] c.15.13. De.7.8. 1 Ch.17.21. Ne.1.10.

Digitized by Google

stretched-out arm, and with great judgments:

7 And I will take you to me [a] for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I did [1] swear to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you for an heritage: I *am* the LORD.

9 And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not [c] unto Moses for [2] anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

10 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have [g] not hearkened unto me; how then shall Pharaoh hear me, who *am* of [h] uncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, and gave them a [j] charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 These *be* the heads of their fathers' houses: [m] the sons of Reuben, the first-born of Israel; Hanoch, and Phallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these *be* the families of Reuben.

15 And [o] the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul, the son of a Canaanitish woman: these *are* the families of Simeon.

16 And these *are* the names of the sons of [p] Levi, according to their generations: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari. And the years of the life of Levi, *were* an hundred thirty and seven years.

17 The sons of Gershon; Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And the sons of Kohath; [r] Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. And the years of the life of Kohath *were* an hundred thirty and three years.

19 And the sons of Merari; Mahali, and Mushi: these *are* the families of Levi, according to their generations.

20 And Amram took him Jochebed, his father's sister, to wife; and she bare him Aaron and Moses. And the years of the life of Amram *were* an hundred and thirty and seven years.

21 And the sons of Izhar; [t] Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sons of Uzziel; [u] Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Elisheba, daughter of [v] Amminadab, sister of Naashon, to wife; and she bare him [w] Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

B. C. 1491.

[a] De.4.20; 7.6. 2 Sa.7.24. Je.31.33. Ho.1.10. Re.21.3,7.
[b] Jos.24.33.
[1] *Lift up my hand.*
[c] c.5.21.
[d] c.5.1; 7.10.
[2] *shortness*, or, *straitness.*
[e] c.33.1. Ps.77.20. Mi.6.4.
[f] Je.1.7,8,17. 23.24; 26.2. Eze.2.6,7. 3.11. Ma.2.8,9.
[g] ver.9.
[h] ver.30. Le.26.41. Je.9.25. Ac.7.51.
[i] ver.12.
[j] Nu.27.19,23. De.31.14.
[k] Ps.82.6. Joh.10.35.
[l] c.6.29.
[m] Ge.46.9,&c. 1 Ch.5.3.
[n] c.11.9.
[o] 1 Ch.4.24.
[p] Nu.3.17. 1 Ch.6.1.
[q] c.14.4,18. Ps.9.16.
[r] Nu.26.57.
[s] Mat.12.39. Joh.2.18.
[t] Nu.16.1.
[u] Le.10.4.
[v] Ru.4.19. [w] 1 Ch.6.3. 24.1.
[x] Da.2.2. 2 Ti.3.8.

55

24 And the sons of Korah; Assir, and Elkanah, Abiasaph: these *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar, Aaron's son, took him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and she bare him Phinehas: [b] these *are* the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

26 These *are* that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 These *are* they which spake to [d] Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel [e] from Egypt: these *are* that Moses and Aaron.

28 And it came to pass, on the day *when* the LORD spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, I *am* the LORD: speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all [f] that I say unto thee.

30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I *am* of [i] uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god [k] to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.

2 Thou shalt speak all [l] that I command thee; and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will [n] harden Pharaoh's heart, and multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt by great judgments.

5 And the Egyptians shall know that I *am* the [q] LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses *was* fourscore years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

8 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a miracle [s] for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast *it* before Pharaoh, *and* it shall become a serpent.

10 And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise men and [x] the sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like man-

Digitized by Google

ner with their enchantments
12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods.
13 And he hardened Pharaoh's heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the [a] LORD had said
14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh's heart *is* hardened, [b] he refuseth [c] to let the people go.
15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning; lo, he goeth out unto the water; and thou shalt stand by the river's brink against he come; and the rod which was turned to a serpent [d] shalt thou take in thine hand.
16 And thou shalt say unto him, The LORD God of the [e] Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, [f] that they may serve me in the wilderness: and, behold, hitherto thou wouldest not hear.
17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I *am* [h] the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that *is* in mine hand upon the waters which *are* in the river, and they shall be turned [i] to blood.
18 And the fish that *is* in the river shall die, and the river shall stink; and the Egyptians shall loath to drink of the water of the river.
19 And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools [5] of water, that they may become blood; and *that* there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *vessels of* wood, and in *vessels of* stone.
20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded; and he lifted up the rod, and smote [l] the waters that *were* in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the waters that *were* in the river were turned to blood.
21 And the fish that *was* in the river died; and the river stank, and the Egyptians could not drink [n] of the water of the river: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.
22 And the magicians of Egypt did [p] so with their enchantments: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; as the LORD had said.
23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his [r] heart to this also.
24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink; for they could not drink of the water of the river.
25 And seven days were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

CHAP VIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.
2 And if thou refuse to let *them* go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs:
3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy [1] kneading troughs;
4 And the frogs shall come up, both on thee and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.
5 And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.
6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt: and the frogs [g] came up, and covered the land of Egypt.
7 And the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.
8 Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, [j] Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD.
9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, [2] Glory over me: [3] when shall I entreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, [4] to destroy the frogs from thee and thy houses, *that* they may remain in the river only?
10 And he said, [6] To-morrow. And he said, *Be it* according to thy word; that thou mayest know that [k] *there is* none like unto the LORD our God.
11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only.
12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Moses [m] cried unto the LORD because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.
13 And the LORD did [o] according to the word of Moses; and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.
14 And they gathered them together upon heaps; and the land stank.
15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he [q] hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.[s]
16 And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.
17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became [t] lice in man and in beast; all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt

B. C. 1491.

[a] ver.4.
[b] c.8.15. 10.1,27.
[c] Je.8.5. He.12.25.
[1] or, *dough.*
[d] ver.10.
[e] c.3.18.
[f] c.8.1, &c.
[g] Ps.78.45. 105.30. Re.16.13.
[h] ver.5. 1 Sa.17.46. 1 Ki.20.28. 2 Ki.19.19. Eze.29.9. 30.8. 38.23.
[i] Ps.78.44. 105.29. Re.8.8. 16.4,6.
[j] c.9.28. 10.17. Nu.21.7. 1 Ki.13.6. Ac.8.24.
[2] or, have *this* honour over me.
[3] or, *against when.*
[4] *to cut off.*
[5] *gathering of their waters.*
[6] or, *against to-morrow.*
[k] De.32.31 33.26. 2 Sa.7.22. 1 Ch.17.20. Ps.86.8. Is.40.25. 46.9. Je.10.6,7.
[l] c.17.5. Nu.20.11.
[m] Ja.5.16,18.
[n] ver.18.
[o] De.34 10-12.
[p] 2 Ti.3.8.
[q] Ec.8.11.
[r] Is.26.11. Je.5.3. 36.24. Hag.1.5
[s] c.7.4.
[t] Ps.105.31.

Digitized by Google

18 And the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: [a] so there were lice upon man, and upon beast.

19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This *is* the [b] finger of God: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said.

20 And the Lord said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh; lo, he cometh forth to the water; and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me:

21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send [1] swarms *of flies* upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses; and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms *of flies*, and also the ground whereon they *are*.

22 And I will sever [c] in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms *of flies* shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I *am* the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put a [2] division between my people and thy people: [3] to-morrow shall this sign be.

24 And the LORD did so: and there came a grievous swarm *of flies* into the house of Pharaoh, and *into* his servants' houses, and into all the land of Egypt; the land was corrupted [4] by reason of the swarm *of flies*.

25 And Pharaoh called for Moses and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the abomination [f] of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

27 We will go [h] three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as he shall [i] command us.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness; only ye shall not go very far away: [l] entreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will entreat the LORD that the swarms *of flies* may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to-morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal [n] deceitfully any more in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and entreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms *of flies* from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh [q] hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

B. C. 1491.

[a] Ge.41.8. Is.19.12. 47.12. Da.2.10.

[b] 1 Sa.6.3,9. Ps.8.3. Mat.12.28. Lu.11.20.

[1] or, *a mixture of noisome beasts, &c.*

[c] c.9.4,&c. 10.23. 11.6,7. 12.13.

[d] Ps.78.50.

[2] *a redemption.*

[3] or, *by to-morrow.*

[4] or, *destroyed.*

[e] De.28.27. Job 2.7. Re.16.2.

[f] Ge.43.32. 46.34. De.7.25. 12.31. 1 K.11.5-7. 2 K.23.13.

[g] Is.47.12,14.

[h] c.3.18.

[i] c.34.11. Le.10.1. Mat.28.20.

[j] Ps.81.11.

[k] c.4.21

[l] v.8. c.9.28. 1 K.13.6.

[m] Le.26.18. De.28.15. 29.21. 32.39. 1 Sa.4.8. Je.19.8. Re.18.8. 22.18.

[n] Ps.78.34-37. Je.42.20.

[o] Pr.2.22.

[p] Pr.16.4. Ro.9.17. 1 Pe.2.8.

[5] *Made thee stand.*

[q] v.15. c.4.21. Ro.2.5.

[r] Job 9.4. 15.25,26.

CHAP. IX.

THEN the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 For if thou refuse to let *them* go, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattle which *is* in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: *there shall be* a very grievous murrain.

4 And the LORD shall sever between the cattle of Israel and the cattle of Egypt: and there shall nothing die of all *that is* the children's of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To-morrow the Lord shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and [d] all the cattle of Egypt died: but of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and, behold, there was not one of the cattle of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it toward the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh.

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boil [e] breaking forth *with* blains upon man and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh; and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven: and it became a boil breaking forth *with* blains upon man and upon beast.

11 And the magicians could not [g] stand before Moses because of the boils; for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened [j] not unto them; as the LORD had spoken [k] unto Moses.

13 And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all [m] my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; that thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and [o] thy people with pestilence; and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed for [p] this *cause* have I raised [5] thee up, for to shew *in* thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thyself [r] against

Digitized by Google

my people, that thou wilt not let them go?
18 Behold, to-morrow [a] about this time, I will cause it to rain [c] a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt since the foundation thereof even until now.
19 Send therefore now, *and* gather thy cattle, and all that thou hast in the field; *for upon* every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come [e] down upon them, and they shall die.
20 He that feared the word [f] of the LORD among the servants of Pharaoh made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses:
21 And he that [2] regarded [h] not the word of the LORD left his servants and his cattle in the field.
22 And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.
23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven; and the LORD sent thunder and [l] hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground: and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.
24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation.
25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt all that *was* in the field, both man and beast; and the hail [o] smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.
26 Only in the land of Goshen, [p] where the children of Israel *were*, was there no hail.
27 And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned this time: the LORD *is* righteous, [r] and I and my people *are* wicked.
28 Entreat the LORD (for [s] *it is* enough) that there be no *more* [4] mighty thunderings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.
29 And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands [t] unto the LORD; *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know how that the earth *is* the LORD's. [u]
30 But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet [v] fear the LORD God.
31 And the flax and the barley was smitten; [w] for the barley *was* in the ear, and the flax *was* boiled.
32 But the wheat and the rye were not smitten; for they *were* not [6] grown up.
33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD; and the thunders and hail eased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.
34 And when Pharaoh saw that the rain and hail and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet [b] more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants.
35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go; as the LORD had spoken by [1] Moses.

B. C. 1491.

a 1 K.19.2. 20.6. b 2 Ch.33.23. 36.13. Ro.2.4,5. c Ps.83.15. 1 *by the hand of Moses.* d c.7.13,14. e v.25. f Pr.16.16. 22.23 g De.4.9; 6.20. Ps.44.1. 71.18; 78.5. Joel 1.3. 2 *set not his heart unto.* h c.7.23. i Ps.58.11. j 1 Ki.21.29. 2 Ch.7.14. 33.12,19. Job 42.6. Je.13.18. Ja.4.10. k Pr.30.27. Re.9.3. 3 *eye.* l Jos.10.11. 1Sa.12.17,18. Job 38.22. Ps.18.13. 78.47. 105.32. Is.30.30. Eze.38.22. Re.8.7. m c.9.32. Joel 1.4; 2.25. n ver.14,15. c.8.3. o Ps.105.33. p c.8.22, &c. Is.32.18,19. q c.23.33. Jos.23.13. 1 Sa.18.21. Pr.29.6. Ec.7.26. r 2 Ch.12.6. Ps.9.16. 129.4; 145.17. La.1.18. Da.9.14. s Ac.8.24. 4 *voices of God.* 5 *who, and who, &c.* t 1 Ki.8.38. Ps.143.6. Is.1.15. u Ps.24.1. 1 Co.10.26. v Is.26.10. w Am.4.9. Ha.3.17. 6 *hidden, or, dark.* x c.7.19.

CHAP. X.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for I have [d] hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I might shew these my signs before him:
2 And that thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, [g] and of thy son's son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signs which I have done among them; that ye may know how [i] that I *am* the LORD.
3 And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble [j] thyself before me? let my people go, that they may serve me.
4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to-morrow will I bring the locusts [k] into thy coast:
5 And they shall cover the [3] face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth: and they shall eat the [m] residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field:
6 And they shall fill thy houses, [n] and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers' fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.
7 And Pharaoh's servants said unto him, How long shall this man be [q] a snare unto us? Let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet that Egypt is destroyed?
8 And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD your God: *but* [5] who *are* they that shall go?
9 And Moses said, We will go with our young and with our old, with our sons and with our daughters, with our flocks and with our herds will we go: for we *must hold* a feast unto the LORD.
10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: look *to it;* for evil *is* before you.
11 Not so: go now ye *that are* men, and serve the LORD; for that ye did desire. And they were driven out from Pharaoh's presence.
12 And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch [x] out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, *even* all that the hail hath left.
13 And Moses stretched forth his rod

Digitized by Google

over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all *that* night; *and* when it was morning, the [b] east wind brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts [c] went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous *were they;* before them there were no such locusts [e] as they, neither after them shall be such:

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 Then Pharaoh [1] called for Moses and Aaron in haste; and he said, I have sinned against [i] the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now, therefore, forgive, I pray thee, my sin only [k] this once, and entreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death only.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and entreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong west wind, which took away the locusts, and [2] cast them [m] into the Red Sea; there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness [p] over the land of Egypt, [4] even darkness *which* may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven: and there was a thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days:

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: but all the children of Israel had [r] light in their dwellings.

24 And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and said, Go ye, serve the LORD; only let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also go with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must [6] give us also sacrifices and burnt-offerings that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattle [u] also shall go with us; there shall not an hoof be left behind: for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we must serve the LORD until we come thither.

27 But the LORD hardened [v] Pharaoh's heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my face no more: [w] for in *that* day thou seest my face thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, [a] I will see thy face again no more.

B. C. 1491.

[a] He.11.27.

[b] Ps.78.26. 107.25. Mat.8.27.

[c] Ps.78.46. 105.34.

[d] c.12.31-39.

[e] Joel 2.2.

[f] c.12.36. Ps.106.46.

[g] 2 Sa.7.9. Est.9.4. Re.3.9.

1 *hastened to call.*

[h] Job 34.20. Mi.2.10. Ze.14.3.

[i] c.9.27.

[j] Am.4.10.

[k] 1 Ki.13.6. Is.26.16.

[l] c.12.30. Am.5.17.

2 *fastened.*

[m] Joel 2.20.

[n] Jos.10.21.

[o] c.12.31,33.

[p] Ps.35.6. 105.28. Pr.4.19. Ec.2.14. 6.4. Is.8.22.

3 i.e. *at thy feet.*

1 Ki.20.10.

4 *that one may feel darkness.*

5 *heat of anger.*

[q] c.7.3.

[r] Is.42.16. Col.1.13. 1 Pe.2.9.

[s] c.10.20,27. 1 Sa.6.6. Ro.2.5.

6 *into our hands.*

[t] c.13.4. 34.18. De.16.1.

[u] Ho.5.6. Zec.14.20.

7 or, *kid.*

[v] ver.1,20 c.14.4,8.

[w] 2 Ch.16.10. 25.16. Am.7.13.

CHAP. XI.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague *more* upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let *you* go, he shall surely thrust you out hence [d] altogether.

2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gave the people [f] favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover the man Moses *was* very great [g] in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, About midnight [h] will I go out into the midst of Egypt:

5 And all the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, [j] from the first-born of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that *is* behind the mill; and all the first-born of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great cry [l] throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his [n] tongue, against man or beast; that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy servants [o] shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people [3] that follow thee: and after that I will go out. And he went out from Pharaoh in [5] a great anger.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may [q] be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened [s] Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This [t] month *shall be* unto you the beginning of months: it *shall be* the first month of the year to you.

3 Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth *day* of this month they shall take to them every man a [7] lamb, according to the house of *their* fathers, a lamb for an house:

4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house take *it* according to the number of the souls: every man, according to his eating, shall make your count for the lamb

Digitized by Google

5 Your lamb shall be [a] without blemish, a male [1] of the first year ye shall take *it* out from the sheep, or from the goats:

6 And ye shall keep it up until the [b] fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill [2] it in the evening.[c]

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike *it* on the two side-posts and on the upper door-post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and [f] unleavened bread; *and* with bitter *herbs* they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast *with* fire; his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it [g] remain until the morning; and that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire.

11 And thus shall ye eat it; *With* your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste; it *is* the LORD's passover.

12 For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the [4] gods of Egypt [j] I will execute judgment: I *am* the LORD.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye *are:* and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to [5] destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a [m] feast to the LORD throughout your generations; ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven days [n] shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, [p] that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day *there shall be* an holy [q] convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you, no manner of work shall be done in them, save *that* which every [7] man must eat, that only may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe *the feast of* unleavened bread; for in this self-same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations by an ordinance for ever.

18 In the first *month*, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.

19 Seven days shall there be no [v] leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened; in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and take you a [3] lamb according to your families, and kill the [d] passover.

22 And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip *it* in the blood that *is* in the bason, and strike [e] the lintel and the two side-posts with the blood that *is* in the bason; and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning.

23 For the LORD will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when he seeth the blood [h] upon the lintel, and on the two side-posts, the LORD will pass over the door, and [i] will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to pass, when ye be come to the land which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, [k] What mean ye by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It *is* the sacrifice of the LORD's passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and [l] worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 And it came to pass, that, at midnight, the LORD smote [o] all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that *was* in the dungeon; [6] and all the first-born of cattle.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry [r] in Egypt; for *there was* not a house where *there was* not one dead.

31 And he called [s] for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, *and* get you forth from among my people, both ye and the children of Israel; and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone; and [t] bless me also.

33 And the Egyptians were [u] urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste; for they said, We *be* all dead *men*.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their [8] kneading troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

A. C. 1491.

a Le.22.19,21. De.17.1 Mal.1.8,14. 1 Pe.1.19.
1 *son of a year.* Le.23.12.
b Le.23.5. Nu.9.3. 28.16. De.16.1,6.
2 *between the two evenings.*
c c.16.12.
3 or, *kid.*
d Jos.5.10. 2 Ki.23.21. Ezr.6.20. Mat.26.18. Mar.14.12. Lu.22.7,&c.
e Le.14.6,7. Ps.51.7. He.9.19. 11.28.
f c.34.25. De.16.3 1 Co.5.8.
g c.23.18.
h He.12.24.
i 2 Sa.24.16. Eze.9.4,6. Re 7.3; 9.4.
4 or, *princes.*
j Nu.33.4. Ps.82.1.
k c.13.8,14. De.32.7. Jos.4.6. Ps.78.6.
5 *for a destruction.*
l c.4.31.
m Le.23.4,5. 2 Ki.23.21. 1 Co.5.8.
n c.13.6, &c. Nu.28.17.
o Nu.3.13. 8.17. 33.4. Ps.78.51. 105.36. 135.8. 136.10. He.11.28.
p Nu.9.13.
6 *house of the pit.*
q Nu.29.12.
r c.11.6. Pr.21.13. Am.5.17. Mat.25.6. Ja.2.13.
7 *soul.*
s c.11.1.
t Ge.27.34.
u Ps.105.38.
v c.23.15. 34.18. De.16.3.
8 or, *dough.*

Digitized by Google

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses; and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver and jewels of gold, and raiment:

36 And the LORD [b] gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them *such things as they required:* and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 And the children of Israel journeyed from [d] Rameses to Succoth, about [e] six hundred thousand on foot *that were* men, beside children.

38 And [2] a mixed multitude [f] went up also with them; and flocks and herds, *even* very much cattle.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened; because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.

40 Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* [j] four hundred and thirty years.

41 And it came to pass at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the self-same day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It *is* [3] a night to be much [m] observed unto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this *is* that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations.

43 And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This *is* the ordinance [o] of the passover: There shall no stranger eat thereof:

44 But every man's servant that is bought for money, when thou hast [q] circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A [r] foreigner and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten: thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house; neither shall ye break a bone [s] thereof.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall keep [5] it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law [u] shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to pass, the [v] self-same day, *that* the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt [w] by their armies.

B. C. 1491.

[a] ver.12. c.22.29. 34.19. Nu.3.13. De.15.19. Lu.2.23.
[b] Ge.39.21. c.3.21. 11.3.
[c] c.12.42.
[d] Nu.33.3,5.
[e] Nu.1.46. 11.21.
[1] *servants.* c.20.2.
[2] *a great mixture.*
[f] Nu.11.4.
[g] De.16.1-3.
[h] Ge.17.8. 22.16.
[i] c.12.15.
[j] Ge.15.13 Ac.7.6. Ga.3.17.
[k] c.12.19.
[l] c.12.26. ver.14.
[3] *a night of observations.*
[m] De.16.1,6.
[n] ver.16. De.6.8. 11.18. Pr.1.9. 6.21. Ca.8.6.
[o] Nu.9.14.
[p] c.12.14,24.
[q] Ge.17.12.
[r] Le.22.10. Ep.2.12.
[4] *cause to pass over.*
[s] Nu.9.12. Jno.19.33,36
[5] *do it.*
[6] or, *kid.*
[t] De.6.20. Jos.4.6,21.
[7] *To-morrow.*
[u] Nu.9.14. 15.15,16. Ga.3.28. Co.3.11.
[v] ver.41.
[w] c.6.26.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Sanctify unto me all the [a] first-born, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, *both* of man and of beast: it *is* mine.

3 And Moses said unto the people, Remember this [c] day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of [1] bondage; for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place:* there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out, [g] in the month Abib.

5 And it shall be, when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he [h] sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this month.

6 Seven days [i] thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day *shall be* a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days: and there shall [k] no leavened bread be seen with thee; neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 And thou shalt shew thy son [l] in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* the LORD did unto me when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for [n] a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes; that the LORD's law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance [p] in his season from year to year.

11 And it shall be, when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee,

12 That thou shalt [4] set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and every firstling that cometh of a beast which thou hast; the males *shall be* the LORD's.

13 And every firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a [6] lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the first-born of man among thy children shalt thou redeem.

14 And it shall be, when thy son [t] asketh thee [7] in time to come, saying, What *is* this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the Lord brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage:

15 And it came to pass, when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

16 And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine

Digitized by Google

eyes: for by strength of hand [a] the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 And it came to pass, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not *through* the way of the land of the Philistines, although that *was* near; for God said, Lest peradventure the people [c] repent: when they see war, and they return [d] to Egypt:

18 But God [e] led the people about, *through* the way of the wilderness of the Red Sea. And the children of Israel went up [1] harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, [h] God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 And they took their journey [i] from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness.

21 And the LORD went before them [k] by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night:

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

CHAP XIV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn and encamp before [l] Pi-hahiroth, between [m] Migdol and the sea, over against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, [n] They *are* entangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden [p] Pharaoh's heart, that he shall follow after them: and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host; that the Egyptians may know that I *am* the LORD. And they did so.

5 And it was told the king of Egypt that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned [q] against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?

6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him:

7 And he took six hundred chosen chariots, [s] and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high [u] hand.

9 But the Egyptians pursued after them (all the horses *and* chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army,) and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

10 And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lifted up their eyes, and, behold, the Egyptians marched after them; and they were sore [b] afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the LORD.

11 And they said unto Moses, Because *there were* no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12 *Is* not this the word that we did tell thee in [f] Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? For *it had been* better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness.

13 And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, [g] stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to-day: [2] for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to-day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

14 The LORD shall fight [j] for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 And the LORD said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward:

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it; and the children of Israel shall go on dry *ground* through the midst of the sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

19 And the angel [o] of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them:

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel; and it was a cloud and darkness *to them*, but it gave light by night *to these:* so that the one came not near the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the LORD caused the sea to go *back* by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea [r] dry *land*, and the waters were divided.

22 And the children of Israel went into the midst [t] of the sea upon the dry *ground:* and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand and on their left.

23 And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the sea, *even* all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen.

24 And it came to pass, that in the morning watch the LORD looked unto the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians,

25 And took off their chariot-wheels,

B. C. 1491.

a De.26.8.
b Jos.24.7. Ne.9.9. Ps.34.17. 106.44. 107.6.
c c.14.11,12. Nu.14.4.
d De.17.16.
e De.32.10.
f c.5.21. 6.9.
1 or, *by five in a rank.*
g Nu.14.9. De.20.3. 2 Ki.6.16. 2 Ch.20.15, 17. Ps.27.1,2. 46.1-3. Is.41.10-14.
h Ge.50.25. Jos.24.32. Ac.7.16.
2 or, *for whereas ye have seen the Egyptians to-day.*
i Nu.33.6.
j De.1.30. 3.22. 20.4. Jos.10.14. 23.3,10. 2 Ch.20.29. Ne.4.20. Is.30.15.
k Nu.9.15-23. 10.34. 14.14. De.1.33. Ne.9.12,19. Ps.78.14. 99.7. 105.39. Is.4.5. 1 Co.10.2. Re.10.1.
l Nu.33.7.
m Je.44.1.
n Ps.3.2. 71.11. Je.20.10,11.
o Nu.20.16. Is.63.9.
p c.4.21, &c.
q Ps.105.25.
r Jos.3.16 4.23. Ps.66.6.
s c.15.4.
t 1 Co.10.1. He.11.29.
u Nu.33.3. De.26.8.

Digitized by Google

that [1] they drave them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and the LORD overthrew [3] the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28 And the waters returned, and covered [c] the chariots, and the horsemen, *and* all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked upon dry *land* in the midst of the sea; and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians; and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea-shore.

31 And Israel saw that great [4] work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and believed [k] the LORD, and his servant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

THEN sang [l] Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

2 The LORD *is* my strength and [n] song, and he is become my salvation: he *is* my God, and I will prepare him an [p] habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of [q] war: the LORD *is* his name.

4 Pharaoh's chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red Sea.

5 The depths have covered them: they sank into the bottom as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, [t] O LORD, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatness of thine [u] excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, *which* consumed them [w] as stubble.

8 And with the blast of [x] thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the floods stood upright as an heap, *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil; my lust shall be satisfied upon them; I will draw my sword, my hand shall [6] destroy them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy [y] wind, the sea covered them; they sank as lead in the mighty waters

B. C. 1491

1 or, *and made them go sorrily.*
b Is.40.18.
2 or, *mighty ones.*
b Is.63.13

3 *shook off.*

c Jos.5.1.
d c.15.10. Ps.78.53. 106.11.
e De.2.25. 11.25. Jos.2.9.
f 1 Sa.25.37.
g Ps.74.2. Ac.20.28.
h Ps.44.2.

i Ps.78.54.

4 *hand.*
j Ps.146.10. Da.4.3. 7.27.

k c.19.9. Jno.2.11. 11.45.
l Ju.5.1. 2 Sa.22.1. Ps.106.12.

m Ju.11.34. 2 Sa.6.5. Ps.68.25. 81.2. 149.3. 150.4.
n Ps.18.2. 27.1. 62.6. 118.14. Is.12.2.
o ver.1.
p 1 Ki.8.13,27.
q Ps.24.8. 45.3. Re.19.11.
r Ge.16.7.
s Nu.33.8.

t Ps.118.15,16.
5 that is, *bitterness.* Ru.1.20.
u De.33.26 Ps.68.33.

v 2 Ki.2.21. 4.41.
w Ps.59.13. Is.5.24. 47.14. Mat.3.12.
x 2 Sa.22.16. Job 4.9. 2 Th.2.8.
6 or, *repossess.*
y c.14.21. Ps.147.18.
z De.28.27,68.
a Ps.41.4. 103.3.

11 Who *is* like [a] unto thee, O LORD, among the [2] gods? who *is* like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful *in* praises, doing wonders?

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast [b] led forth the people *which* thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided *them* in thy strength unto thy holy habitation.

14 The people shall hear, *and* be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed; the mighty men of Moab, trembling shall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt [c] away.

16 Fear and dread shall [e] fall upon them by the greatness of thine arm they shall be *as* still [f] as a stone; till thy people pass over, O LORD, till the people pass over, *which* [g] thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and [h] plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, *in* the place, O LORD, *which* thou hast made for thee to dwell in; *in* the [i] sanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands have established.

18 The LORD shall reign [j] for ever and ever.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots and with his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD brought again the water of the sea upon them: but the children of Israel went on dry *land* in the midst of the sea.

20 And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, [m] took a timbrel in her hand, and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, [o] for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the Red Sea; and they went out into the wilderness of [r] Shur: and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water.

23 And when they came to [s] Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they *were* bitter: therefore the name of it was called [5] Marah.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?

25 And he cried unto the LORD; and the LORD shewed him a tree, *which* when he had cast into [v] the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them,

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: [z] for I *am* the LORD [a] that healeth thee

Digitized by Google

27 And they came to Elim, where *were* twelve wells of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

AND they took their journey from Elim; [a] and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderness of [c] Sin, which *is* between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departure out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel [d] murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness:

3 And the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when [e] we sat by the flesh pots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full! for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will rain [g] bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather [4] a certain rate every day, that I may [i] prove them, whether they will walk in my law or no.

5 And it shall come to pass, that on the sixth day they shall prepare *that* which they bring in; and it shall be twice [j] as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt;

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory [k] of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: and what *are* we, that ye murmur against us?

8 And Moses said, *This shall be*, when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: and what *are* we? your murmurings *are* not against us, [n] but against the LORD.

9 And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come [o] near before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to pass, As Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and, behold, the glory of the LORD [q] appeared in the cloud.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 I have heard the [s] murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD your God.

13 And it came to pass, that at even the quails [t] came up, and covered the camp; and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

B. C. 1491.

a Nu.33.10
1 or, *What is this?* or, *it is a portion.*
b ver.31,33. Nu.11.7. De.8.3,16. Jos.5.12. Ne.9.15. Ps.78.24. 105.40. Jno.6.31, 49,58. 1 Co.10.3. He.9.4. Re.2.17.
c Eze.30.15.
2 *by the poll*, or, *head.*
d c.15.24. Ps.106.25. 1 Co.10.10.
3 *souls.*
e Nu.11.4,5.
f 2 Co.8.15.
g Ps.78.24. Jno.6.31,32.
h Mat.6.34.
4 *the portion of a day in his day.*
i De.8.16.
j ver.22.
k ver.10. c.40.34. Nu.14.10
l Ge.2.3. c.20.8. 31.15; 35.3. Le.23.3.
m ver.20.
n 1 Sa.8.7. Mat.10.40. Lu.10.16.
o Nu.16.16.
p c.20.9,10.
q Nu.14.10. 1 Ki.8.10.
r Nu.14.11. 2 Ki.17.14. Ps.78.10,22. 106.13. Je.9.6. Eze.5.6.
s ver.7.
t Nu.11.31. Ps.78.27-31. 105.40.

14 And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness, *there lay* a small round thing, *as* small as the hoar-frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel saw *it*, they said one to another, [1] It *is* manna: [b] for they wist not what it *was*. And Moses said unto them, This *is* the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

16 This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded, Gather of it every man according to his eating; an omer [2] for every man, *according to* the number of your [3] persons: take ye every man for *them* which *are* in his tents.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some less.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an omer, [f] he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And Moses said, Let no man [h] leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Moses; but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms, and stank; and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted.

22 And it came to pass, *that* on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one *man:* and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said unto them, This *is that* which the LORD hath said, To-morrow *is* the [l] rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake *that* which ye will bake *to-day*, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over lay up for you, to be kept until the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not [m] stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to-day, for to-day *is* a sabbath unto the LORD: to-day ye shall not find it in the field.

26 Six [p] days ye shall gather it, but on the seventh day, *which is* the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 And it came to pass, *that* there went out *some* of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long [r] refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days: abide ye every man in his place; let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it *was* like

Digitized by Google

[a] coriander-seed, white; and the taste of it *was* like wafers *made* with honey.

32 And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, [b] Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up [c] before the Testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna [d] forty years, until they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna, until they came unto the borders [e] of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an omer [g] *is* the tenth *part* of an ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

AND all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, [i] after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drink.

2 Wherefore the people did chide [j] with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide ye with me? wherefore do ye tempt [k] the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore *is* this *that* thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children and our cattle with thirst?

4 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to [l] stone me.

5 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel; and thy rod, wherewith thou smotest [n] the river, take in thine hand, and go:

6 Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall [p] come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place Massah, [7] and Meribah, [8] because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

8 Then came [s] Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said unto [10] Joshua, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to-morrow I will stand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to pass, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed; and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses' hands *were* heavy, and they took a stone, and put *it* under him, and he sat thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun.

13 And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this *for* a memorial in a book, and rehearse *it* in the ears of Joshua: for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek [t] from under heaven.

15 And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it [1] JEHOVAH-nissi:

16 For he said, [2] Because the [3] LORD hath sworn *that* the LORD *will have* war with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

WHEN [h] Jethro, the priest of Midian, Moses' father-in-law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt,

2 Then Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took Zipporah, Moses' wife, after he had sent her back,

3 And her two sons; of which the name of the one *was* [4] Gershom; for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land:

4 And the name of the other *was* [5] Eliezer; For the God of my Father, *said he*, *was* mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh.

5 And Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, came with his sons and his wife unto Moses into the wilderness, where he encamped at the [m] mount of God:

6 And he said unto Moses, I thy father-in-law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her.

7 And Moses went out to meet his father-in-law, and did obeisance, [o] and kissed him: and they asked each other of *their* welfare; [6] and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses told his father-in-law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh and to the Egyptians for Israel's sake, *and* all the travail that had [9] come upon them by the way, and *how* the LORD [q] delivered them.

9 And Jethro rejoiced [r] for all the goodness which the LORD had done to Israel, whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro said, [t] Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh; who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD *is* greater

B. C. 1491.

a Nu.11.7,8.
b He.9.4.
c c.25.16. Nu.1.50. 17.10. 1 Ki.8.9.
d Nu.33.38. De.8.2,3. Ne.9.21. Jno.6.31,49.
e Jos.5.12. Ne.9.15.
f Nu.24.20. De.25.19.
g ver.16,32,33.
1 i.e. *the LORD my banner.* Ps.60.4.
2 or, *Because the hand of Amalek is against the throne of the LORD, therefore, &c.*
3 *the hand upon the throne of the LORD.*
h c.2.16.
i c.16.1. Nu.33.12,14.
j Nu.20.3,4.
k De.6.16. Ps.78.18,41. 95.8,9. Is.7.12. Mat.4.7. 1 Co.10.9.
4 i.e. *a stranger there.*
5 i.e. *my GOD is an help.*
l 1 Sa.30.6. Jno.8.59. 10.31. Ac.7.59.
m c.3.1,12.
n c.7.20. Nu.20.8-11.
o Ge.29.13. 33.4.
p Ps.105.41. 114.8. 1 Co.10.4.
6 *peace.*
7 i.e. *Temptation.*
8 i.e. *chiding*, or, *strife.*
9 *found them.*
q Ps.106.43. 107.2.
r Ro.12.15.
s Ge.36.12. Nu.24.20.
t 2 Sa.18.28. Lu.1.68.
10 *called Jesus.* Ac.7.45. He.4.8.

Digitized by Google

than all [a] gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly [c] *he was* above them.

12 And Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took a burnt-offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel, to eat bread with Moses' father-in-law [e] before God.

13 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moses' father-in-law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What *is* this thing that thou doest to the people? why sittest thou thyself alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moses said unto his father-in-law, Because the people come unto [i] me to inquire of God:

16 When they have a matter, they come unto me; and I judge between [1] one and another; and I do make *them* know the statutes of God, and his laws.

17 And Moses' father-in-law said unto him, The thing that thou doest *is* not good.

18 Thou [2] wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that *is* with thee: for this thing *is* too heavy [l] for thee; thou art not able to perform it thyself alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel: and God shall be with thee· be thou for the people [n] to God-ward, that thou mayest bring the causes unto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them [o] ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do.

21 Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as [q] fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness: and place *such* over them, *to be* rulers of thousands, *and* rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens:

22 And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, *that* every great matter they shall bring unto thee; but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thyself, and they shal. bear *the burden* [u] with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command [v] thee *so*, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to [w] their place in peace

24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father-in-law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 And Moses let his father-in-law depart; and [b] he went his way into his own land.

B. C. 1491.

[a] Ps.95.3. 97.9.
[b] Nu.10.29,30.
[c] Job 40.11. Da.4.37.
[d] Nu.33.15.
[e] De.12.7. 1 Ch.29.22. 1 Co.10.21.
[f] c.17.1,8.
[g] c.7, &c
[h] De.32.11. Is.40.31. 63.9.
[i] Nu.15.34. 27.5. De.17.8,9.
[j] De.7.6. 32.9. 1 K.8.53. Ps.135.4. Is.41.8. 43.1. Tit.2.14.
[1] *a man and his fellow.*
[k] Re.1.6; 5.10.
[2] *fading thou wilt fade.*
[l] De.1.9,12.
[m] c.24.3. De.5.27-29. Jos.24.24. Ne.10.29.
[n] c.20.19. De.5.5.
[o] De.4.1. 6.1,2. Ne.9.14.
[p] c.20.21. 24.15,16. De.4.11. Ps.18.11,12 Is.19.1.
[q] De.1.15-17. 16.18. 2 Sa.23.3. Job 29.16. 31.13.
[r] Le.11.44.
[s] ver.16,18.
[t] He.12.20.
[u] Nu.11.17.
[v] 1 Sa.8.7.
[3] or, *cornet.*
[w] Ge.30.25.
[x] 1 Sa.21 4,5. Joel 2.16.

CHAP. XIX.

IN the third month, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they *into* the wilderness [d] of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from [f] Rephidim, and were come *to* the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness; and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And Moses went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel;

4 Ye have seen what I did [g] unto the Egyptians, and *how* I bare you on eagles' wings, [h] and brought you unto myself.

5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar [j] treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth *is* mine:

6 And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, [k] and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 And Moses came, and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And all the people answered together, and said, All [m] that the LORD hath spoken we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee [p] in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctify [r] them to-day and to-morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come [s] down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, *that ye* go *not* up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth [t] the mount shall be surely put to death:

13 There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether *it be* beast or man, it shall not live: when the [3] trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

14 And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come [x] not at *your* wives.

16 And it came to pass on the third day, in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that

Digitized by Google

was in the camp [a] trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it [c] in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down [h] upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses *up* to the top of the mount; and Moses went up.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, [1] charge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD [m] to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the priests also, which come near to the LORD, sanctify themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down; and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

AND God spake all these [n] words, saying,

2 I *am* the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of [o] Egypt, out of the house of [2] bondage.

3 Thou shalt have no other [p] gods before me

4 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven [q] image, or any likeness *of any thing* that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the water under the earth:

5 Thou shalt not bow [r] down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous [t] God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto [u] the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me;

6 And shewing mercy [v] unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 Thou shalt not take the name [w] of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless [x] that taketh his name in vain.

8 Remember the sabbath-day, to keep it holy.

9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

10 But the seventh [b] day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any [c] work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates:

11 For *in* six days [d] the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them *is*, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath-day, [f] and hallowed it.

12 Honour [g] thy father and thy mother; that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

13 Thou shalt not [i] kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit [j] adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not bear false [k] witness against thy neighbour.

17 Thou shalt not covet thy [l] neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbour's.

18 And all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw *it*, they removed, and stood afar off.

19 And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

21 And the people stood afar off: and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God *was*.

22 And the LORD said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my name [s] I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee.

25 And if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not [3] build it of hewn stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

NOW these *are* the judgments which thou shalt [y] set before them.

2 If thou buy an Hebrew servant, six years [z] he shall serve; and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in [4] by himself, he shall

B. C. 1491.

a He.12.21.
b c.31.13,14. Is.58.13.
c Le.23.3. Eze.20.12.
d Ne.13.15,19. Mat.22.1-12.
e De.4.11. 33.2. Ju.5.5. Ps.68.8. Ha.3.3.
f Ge.2.2,3.
g De.27.16. Pr.1.8. Je.35.18,19. Mat.15.4,6. Ep.6.2.
h Ne.9.13.
i Ge.9.6.
j Ro.13.9. Mat.19.18. Ep.4.28. 1 Th.4.6.
k Ps.52.3,5. Re.22.15.
1 *contest.*
l Ha.2.9. Ro 7.7. 1 Co.6.10. Co.3.5.
m Ex.33.20. 1 Sa 6.19.
n De.5.4, &c.
o Le.26.13. Ps.81.10.
2 *servants.*
p 2 K.17.35. Je.25.6. Mat.4.10.
q Le.26.1. De.4.16.
r c.23.24. Jos.23.7. Is.44.15,19.
s 2 Ch.7.16. Mat.18.20.
t Jos.24.19. Da.1.2.
u c.34.7. Nu.14.18. Job 21.19. Je.2.9. 32.18.
3 *build them with hewing.*
v De.7.9. Ro.11.28.
w Le.19.12. De.28.58.
x Le.24.16. Ps.139.20.
y De.6.1.
z De.15.12. Je.34.8 17.
4 *with his body.*

Digitized by Google

go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master have given him a wife, and she have borne him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall go out by himself.

5 And if the servant [1] shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door-post; and his master shall bore his ear through with an awl; and he shall serve him for ever.

7 And if a man [c] sell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out as [f] the men-servants do.

8 If she [2] please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell [g] her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully [h] with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*, her food, her raiment, and her duty [j] of marriage, shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

12 He that smiteth [k] a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death

13 And [m] if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver *him* into his hand; then I will appoint thee a place [n] whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come [o] presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine altar, [q] that he may die.

15 And he that smiteth his [r] father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 And he that stealeth [s] a man, and selleth [t] him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 And he that [3] curseth his father, [v] or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 And if men strive together, and one smite [4] another with a stone, or with *his* fist, and he die not, but keepeth *his* bed:

19 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote *him* be quit; only he shall pay *for* [6] the loss of his time, and shall cause *him* to be thoroughly healed.

20 And if a man smite his servant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall be surely [7] punished.

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for he *is* his money.

22 If men strive, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart *from her;* and yet no mischief follow; he shall be surely punished, according as the woman's husband will lay upon him; and he shall pay as the [a] judges *determine*

B. C. 1491.

a Le.24.20. De.19.21. Mat.5.38.

1 *saying shall say.*

b Ep.6.9.

c Col.4.1.

d Ge.9.5.

e Ne.5.5.

f ver.2,3.

2 *be evil in the eyes of.*

g De.21.14.

h Mal.2.14,15.

i c.30.12. Pr.13.8.

j 1 Co.7.5.

k Le.24.17. Nu.35.30,31. Mat.26.52.

l Ze.11.12.13. Mat.26.15. Ph.2.7.

m De.19 4,5.

n Nu.35.11.

o Nu.15.30.

p c.22.6,14.

q De.19.11-13. 1Ki.2.29-34.

r 1 Ti.1.9

s Re.18.19,13.

t De.24.7.

u ver.29.

3 *or, revileth.*

v Pr.20.20. 30.11,17. Mat.15.4.

4 *or, his neighbour.*

5 *or, goat.*

w 2 Sa.12.6. Pr.6.31. Lu.19.8.

x Job 24.14. Joel 2.9. Mat.24.43.

6 *his ceasing.*

y Nu.35.27.

7 *avenged.*

z Je.16.18. Re.18.6.

a ver.30. De.16.18.

b c.21.34.

23 And if *any* mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,

24 Eye [a] for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 And if a man smite [b] the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid that it perish; he shall let him go free [c] for his eye's sake.

27 And if he smite out his men-servant's tooth, or his maid-servant's tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooth's sake.

28 If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die; then [d] the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox *shall be* quit:

29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give, for the [i] ransom of his life, whatsoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgment shall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox shall push a man-servant or maid-servant; he shall give unto their master thirty [l] shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein;

34 The owner of the pit shall make *it* [p] good, *and* give money unto the owner of them; and the dead *beast* shall be his.

35 And if one man's ox hurt another's, that he die, then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it; and the dead *ox* also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to [u] push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox; and the dead shall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

IF a man shall steal an ox, or a [5] sheep, and kill it or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and four [w] sheep for a sheep.

2 If a thief be found [x] breaking up, and be smitten, that he die, *there shall* [y] no blood *be shed* for him.

3 If the sun be risen upon him, *there shall be* blood *shed* for him; *for* he should make full restitution; if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep, he shall [z] restore double.

5 If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another man's field; of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard, shall he make [b] restitution

Digitized by Google

6 If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field, be consumed *therewith*, he that kindleth the fire shall surely make restitution.

7 If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the man's house; if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, *to see* whether he have put his hand unto his neighbour's goods.

9 For all manner of trespass, *whether it be* for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, *or* for any manner of lost thing, which *another* challengeth to be his, the cause of both parties shall come [i] before the judges; *and* whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast, to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing *it:*

11 *Then* shall an [m] oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbour's goods; and the owner of it shall accept *thereof*, and he shall not make *it* good.

12 And if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces, *then* let him bring it *for* witness, *and* he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 And if a man borrow *aught* of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof *being* not with it; he shall surely make *it* good.

15 *But* if the owner thereof *be* with it, he shall not make *it* good: if it *be* an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 And if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her [t] to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall [8] pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18 Thou shalt not suffer a witch [v] to live.

19 Whosoever lieth with [w] a beast shall surely be put to death.

20 He that sacrificeth unto [x] *any* god, save unto the LORD only, he shall be utterly destroyed.

21 Thou shalt neither vex a [z] stranger, nor oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 Ye shall not afflict any [a] widow, or fatherless child.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry;

24 And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, [b] and your children fatherless.

25 If thou lend money to *any of* my people *that is* poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, [n] neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbour's raiment to [b] pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down:

27 For that *is* his covering only; it *is* his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear: [c] for I *am* [d] gracious.

28 Thou shalt not revile [c] the [1] gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

29 Thou shalt not delay *to offer* [2] the first of thy ripe fruits, [f] and of thy liquors: [3] the firstborn of thy [g] sons shalt thou give unto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen *and* with thy sheep: seven [h] days it shall be with his dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

31 And ye shall [j] be holy men unto me: neither shall ye eat *any* flesh *that is* torn of [k] beasts in the field; ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

THOU shalt not [4] raise a false [l] report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an [n] unrighteous witness.

2 Thou shalt not follow a multitude [o] to *do* evil: neither shalt thou [5] speak in a cause to decline after many to wrest *judgment.*

3 Neither shalt thou countenance a poor [p] man in his cause.

4 If thou meet thine enemy's [q] ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

5 If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, [6] and wouldest forbear to help him; thou shalt surely help with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the judgment of thy poor [r] in his cause.

7 Keep thee far from a false matter; and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justify [s] the wicked.

8 And thou shalt take [u] no gift; for the gift blindeth [7] the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 Also thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the [9] heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And six years [y] thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the seventh *year* thou shalt let it rest and lie still; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave, the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, *and* with thy [10] olive-yard.

12 Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest; that thine ox and thine ass may rest, and the son of thy handmaid and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all *things* that I have said unto you, be [e] circumspect: and make no mention of the name of [d] other gods,

B. C. 1491.

a Ne.5.7. Ps.15.5. Eze.18.8,17.
b De.24.6,&c. Job 22.6.
c ver.23.
d 2 Ch.30.9.
e Ac.23.3,5. Jude 8.
1 or, *judges.*
2 *thy fulness.*
f Mi.7.1.
3 *tear.*
g c.13.2.
h Le.22.27.
i De.25.1. 2 Ch.19.10.
j Le.19.2.
k Le.22.8. Eze.4.14. 44.31.
4 or, *receive.*
l Ps.15.3.
m He.6.16.
n Pr.19.5. Ep.4.25.
o 1 Ki.19.10. Job 31.34.
5 *answer.*
p ver.6.
q Mat.5.44.
6 or, *wilt thou cease to help him* or, *and wouldest cease to leave thy business for him, thou shalt surely leave it to join with him.*
r ver.3.
s c.34.7.
t De.22.28,29.
u Pr.17.23. Is.33.15.
7 *the seeing.*
8 *weigh.*
v Le.20.27 De.18.10. 1 Sa.28.3,9. Re.22.15.
9 *soul.*
w Le.18.23,25.
x De.13, &c.
y Le.25.3,4. 26.34.
z Le.19.33. Zec.7.10.
a De.24.17. Ps.94.6,7. Is.1.17. Eze.22.7. Ja.1.27.
10 or, *olive-trees.*
b Je.15.8. 18.21. La.5.3.
c De.4.9. Ep.5.15.
d Jos.23.7. Ps.16.4. Ho.2.17.

Digitized by Google

neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year.

15 Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: (thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month Abib; for in it thou camest out from Egypt; and none shall appear before me empty:)

16 And the feast of harvest, the first-fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in thy field: and the feast of in-gathering, *which is* in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the fat of my [1] sacrifice remain until the morning.

19 The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe [h] a kid in his mother's milk.

20 Behold, I send an [k] Angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not; for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name *is* in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak: then I will be an enemy [l] unto thine enemies, and an [2] adversary unto thine adversaries.

23 For mine Angel [m] shall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites; and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not bow down [n] to their gods, nor serve them, nor do [o] after their works; but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down [q] their images.

25 And ye shall serve the LORD [r] your God, and he shall bless [s] thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness [t] away from the midst of thee.

26 There shall nothing cast their young, nor be [v] barren, in thy land: the number of thy days I will fulfil.

27 I will send my fear [y] before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come; and I will make all thine enemies turn their [3] backs unto thee.

28 And I will send hornets [a] before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite, from before thee.

29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one year; lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land.

31 And I will [4] set thy [e] bounds from the Red Sea [n] even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land [b] into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

32 Thou shalt make no covenant [c] with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will [d] surely be a snare unto thee.

CHAP. XXIV.

AND he said unto Moses, Come up unto [e] the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab, and [f] Abihu, and seventy [g] of the elders of Israel; and worship ye afar off

2 And Moses alone shall come near the LORD; but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people go up with him.

3 And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgments: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which the LORD hath said [i] will we do.

4 And Moses wrote [j] all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moses took half of the blood, and put *it* in basons; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the LORD hath said will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled *it* [p] on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words.

9 Then went up Moses, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel;

10 And they saw [u] the God of Israel: and *there was* under his feet as it were a paved work of a [w] sapphire-stone, and as it were the body of heaven [x] in *his* clearness.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did [z] eat and drink.

12 And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the [b] mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables [c] of stone, and a law, and [d] commandments which I have written; that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua; and Moses went up into the mount of God.

14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and, behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you; if any man have any matters

B. C. 1491.

a Nu.34.3. Jos.1.4. Ps.72.8.
b Jos.21.44.
c c.34.12,15. Ps.106.35. 2 Co.6.15.
d Ju.2.3
e ver.15. c.34.2.
f c.28.1.
g Nu.11.16.
1 or, *feast.*
h c.34.26.
i De.5.27. Jos.24.22.
j De.31.9.
k Is.63.9.
l Ge.12.3. De.30.7. Zec.2.8.
2 or, *I will afflict them that afflict thee.*
m c.33.2. Jos.5.13.
n c.20.5.
o Le.18.3. De.12.30. Ps.101.3.
p He.9.19-21. 13.20. 1 Pe.1.2.
q c.32.20. Nu.33.52 2 Ch.34.7.
r Jos.22.5.
s De.7.13. Is.33.16. Mal.3.10-11.
t Ps.103.3.
u 1 Ki.22.19. Is.6.1,5.
v De.28.4.
w Ez.1.26. 10.1. Re.4.3; 21.19.
x Mat 17.2. Re.1.16.
y Jos.2.9,11. 1 Sa.14.15. 2 Ch.14.14.
z Ge.18.8.
3 *neck.* Ps.18.40.
a De.7.20. Jos.24.12.
b ver.2.18.
c De.5.22.
d Ne.9.13.
e Nu.34.3,&c. De.11.24.

Digitized by Google

to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud [a] covered the mount.

16 And the glory [b] of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like [d] devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount; and Moses was in the mount [g] forty days and forty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they [2] bring me an [3] offering: of every man that giveth it willingly [i] with his heart ye shall take my offering.

3 And this *is* the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brass,

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and [4] fine linen, and goats' *hair*,

5 And rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and shittim-wood,

6 Oil for the light, spices for anointing oil, and for sweet incense,

7 Onyx-stones, and stones to be set in the ephod, and in the breastplate.

8 And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell [l] among them.

9 According to all that I shew [m] thee, *after* the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make *it*.

10 And they shall make an ark [n] *of* shittim-wood: two cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold; within and without shalt thou overlay it, and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put *them* in the four corners thereof: and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves *of* shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be borne with them.

15 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark; they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark [r] the testimony, which I shall give thee.

17 And thou shalt make a [s] mercy-seat *of* pure gold: two cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two cherubims *of* gold, *of* beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end; *even* [1] of the mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

20 And the cherubims shall stretch forth *their* wings [c] on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces *shall look* one to another; toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above [e] upon the ark; and [f] in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-seat, from [h] between the two cherubims which *are* upon the ark of the testimony, of all *things* which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

23 Thou shalt also make [j] a table *of* shittim-wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with [k] pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that *are* on the four feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves *of* shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the [o] dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, [5] to cover withal; *of* pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table shew-bread [p] before me alway.

31 And thou shalt make a [q] candlestick *of* pure gold; *of* beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, shall be of the same.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side:

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds *with* a knop and a flower in one branch, and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, *with* a knop and a flower; so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick *shall be* four bowls made like unto almonds, *with* their knops and their flowers

B. C. 1491.

a c.19.9.
b Le.9.23. Nu.14.10.
1 or, *of the matter of the mercy-seat.*
c 2 Ch.3.10.
d De.4.36. Eze.1.27. Na.1.6. Hab.3.4,5. He.12.18,29.
e c.25.21.
f ver.16.
g c.34.28. De.9.9.
h c.30.6. Le.16.2. Nu.7.89. 17.4. 1 Sa.4. 2 Sa.6.2. 2 Ki.19.15. Ps.80.1. 99.1. Is.37.16.
2 *take for me.*
3 or, *heave-offering.*
i 2 Co.8.12. 9.7.
j c.37.10. 1 Ki.7.48. He.9.2.
4 or, *silk.*
k 1 Ki.6.20.
l 2 Co.6.16. Re.21.3.
m He.8.5
n He.9.4.
o c.37.16. Nu.4.7.
5 or, *to pour out withal.*
p Le.24.5,6. 1 Sa.21.6. Mal.1.7,12. Mat.12.4.
q c.37.17. 1 Ki.7.49. 2 Ch.13.11. Zec.4.2. He.9.2. Re.1.12.
r c.16.34. 31.18. 34.29. Nu.17.4. De.10.2,5. 1 Ki.8.9. 2 Ki.11.12. 2 Ch.34.14. Ro.3.2. He.9.4.
s c.37.6. 40.20. Le.16.13 Ro.3.25. He.9.5.

Digitized by Google

B. C. 1491.

35 And *there shall be* a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same; all of it *shall be* one beaten work *of* pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the [a] seven lamps thereof; and [b] they shall [2] light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against [3] it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuff-dishes thereof, *shall be of* pure gold.

39 *Of* a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And look that thou make *them* [c] after their pattern, [4] which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

MOREOVER, thou shalt make the tabernacle *with* ten [d] curtains *of* fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: *with* cherubims [6] of cunning work shalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtain *shall be* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another; and *other* five curtains *shall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling; and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that *is* in the coupling of the second, that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches; and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 And thou shalt make curtains *of* goats' *hair*, [i] to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain *shall be* thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and the eleven curtains *shall be all* of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the fore front of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain *that is* outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brass, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the [8] tent together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth *of* the curtains of the tent, the half-curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the back side of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side, [1] of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this side and on that side, to cover it.

14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent *of* rams' skins dyed red, and a covering above *of* badgers' skins.

15 And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle *of* shittim-wood standing up.

16 Ten cubits *shall be* the length of a board, and a cubit and a half *shall be* the breadth of one board.

17 Two [5] tenons *shall there be* in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the [e] boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south side southward.

19 And thou shalt make [f] forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north side *there shall be* twenty boards,

21 And their forty sockets *of* silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall be [7] coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled [g] together above the head of it unto [h] one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets *of* silver, sixteen sockets; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 And thou shalt make bars *of* shittim-wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle, for the two sides westward.

28 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings *of* gold *for* places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle according to the fashion [j] thereof which was shewed thee in the mount

[a] Zec.4.2. Re.1.4,12.
[b] c.27.20,21. 30.7,8. Le.24.3,4. Nu.8.2. 2 Ch.13.11.
[c] c.26.30. Nu.8.4. 1 Ch.28.11. Ac.7.44. He.8.5.
[d] 1 Ch.17.1.
[e] Nu.3.36. 4.31,32.
[f] c.27.10.
[g] Ps.133.1. 1 Co.3.16. 1 Pe.2.5.
[h] Ep.4.16. Col.2.19
[i] c.36.14, &c.
[j] c.25 9,40. 27.8. Ac.7.44. He.8.5. 9.23.

[1] *in the remainder* or *surplusage.*
[2] or, *cause to ascend.*
[3] *the face of it.*
[4] *which thou wast caused to see.*
[5] *hands.*
[6] *the work of a cunning workman* or *embroiderer.*
[7] *twined.*
[8] *tent* or *covering.*

Digitized by Google

B. C. 1491.

31 And thou shalt make a [a] vail *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim-*wood* overlaid with gold; their hooks *shall be of* gold, upon the four sockets of silver.

33 And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail the ark of the testimony: and the vail shall divide unto you between the [b] holy *place* and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt [c] set the table without the vail, and the candlestick over against the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north side.

36 And thou shalt make an [d] hanging for the door of the tent, *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging five pillars *of* shittim-*wood*, and overlay them with gold, *and* their hooks *shall be of* gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND thou shalt make [g] an altar *of* shittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad; the altar shall be foursquare; and the height thereof *shall be* three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the [h] horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brass.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basins, and his flesh-hooks, and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make [l] *of* brass.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of net-work *of* brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brazen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the compass of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make [o] staves for the altar, staves *of* shittim-wood, and overlay them with brass.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar, to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it; [3] as it was shewed thee in the mount, so [t] shall they make *it*.

9 And thou shalt make the [t] court of the tabernacle: for the south side southward *there shall be* hangings for the court *of* fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long for one side.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof and their twenty sockets *shall be of* brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *shall be of* silver.

11 And likewise for the north side in length *there shall be* hangings of an hundred *cubits* long, and his twenty pillars and their twenty sockets *of* brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *of* silver.

12 And *for* the breadth of the court on the west side *shall be* hangings of fifty cubits; their pillars ten, and their sockets ten

13 And the breadth of the court on the east side eastward *shall be* fifty cubits

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate shall be* fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shall be* hangings fifteen *cubits:* their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 And for the gate of the court *shall be* an [e] hanging of twenty cubits, *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with [f] needle-work: *and* their pillars *shall be* four, and their sockets four

17 All the pillars round about the court *shall be* filleted with silver; their hooks *shall be of* silver, and their sockets *of* brass.

18 The length of the court *shall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth [1] fifty everywhere, and the height five cubits *of* fine twined linen, and their sockets *of* brass.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court, *shall be of* [i] brass.

20 And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee [j] pure oil-olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamp [2] to burn always.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which *is* before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall [k] order it from evening to morning before the LORD. *It shall be* a statute [m] for ever unto their generations on the behalf of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND take thou unto thee [n] Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office, *even* Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazer, and Ithamar, Aaron's sons.

2 And thou shalt make [p] holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory [q] and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all *that are* wise-hearted, [r] whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aaron's garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office

4 And these *are* the garments which they shall make; [u] a breastplate, and [v] an ephod, and [w] a robe, and [x] a broidered

a c.36.35. Le.16.2. 2 Ch.3.14. Mat.27.51. He.9.3,8. 10.20.
b 1 Ki.8.8-10. 2 Ch.5 7-10.
c c.40.22.
d c.36.37.
e c.36.37.
f c.28.39. 39.29. Ps.45.14.
1 *fifty by fifty.*
g c.38.1. 2 Ch.4.1. Eze.43.13. He.13.10.
h c.29.12. Le.4.7,18. 16.18. 1 Ki.1.50. 2.28. Ps.118.27. He.6.18.
i ver.3.
j Le.24.2.
2 *to ascend up.*
k c.30.8. 1 Sa.3.3. 2 Ch.13.11. Lu.12.35.
l 1 Ki.7.45. Je.52.20.
m c.28.43. 29.9,28. Le.3.17. 16.34. 24.9. Nu.18.23. 19.21. 1 Sa.30.25.
n Le.8.2. Nu.18.7. 2 Ch.26.18-21. He.5.1,4.
o c.30.4. Nu.4.14.
p c.29.5,29. Le.8.7,30. Nu.20.26,28. Ps.132.16.
q Is.61.3,10 Re.5.10. 19.8.
3 *be shewed.*
r c.31 3. 35.30-35. Pr.2.6. 1 Cor.12.11.
s c.26.30, &c. He.8.5.
t c.38.9. 1 Ki.6.36. 8.64. Ps.92.13. Eze.40.20, &c.
u ver.15. c.39.8,21. Is.59.17. Ep.6.14.
v ver.6.
w ver.31. c.39.22.
x Le.8.7.

Digitized by Google

coat, [a] a mitre, and a [b] girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 And they shall make the ephod *of* gold, *of* blue, and *of* purple, *of* scarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulder-pieces thereof joined at the two edges thereof; and *so* it shall be joined together.

8 And the [1] curious girdle of the ephod, which *is* upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; *even of* gold, *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou shalt take two onyx-stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel:

10 Six of their names on one stone, and *the other* six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth.

11 With the work of an engraver in stone, *like* the engravings [c] of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones with the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod *for* stones of memorial unto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall [d] bear their names before the LORD upon his two shoulders for a [e] memorial.

13 And thou shalt make ouches *of* gold;

14 And two chains *of* pure gold at the ends; *of* wreathen-work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 And thou shalt make [h] the breastplate of judgment with cunning work; after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; *of* gold, *of* blue, and *of* purple, and *of* scarlet, and *of* fine twined linen, shalt thou make it.

16 Foursquare it shall be, *being* doubled; a span *shall be* the length thereof, and a span *shall be* the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt [2] set in it settings of stones, *even* four rows of stones: *the first* row *shall be* a [4] sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: *this shall be* the first row.

18 And the second row *shall be* an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

19 And the third row a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

20 And the fourth row a beryl, and an onyx, and [k] a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their [5] inclosings.

21 And the stones shall be with [l] the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, *like* the engravings of a signet; every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 And thou shalt make upon the breastplate chains at the ends *of* wreathen-work *of* pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shall put the two rings on the two ends of the breast plate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chains* of gold in the two rings *which are* on the ends of the breastplate.

25 And *the other* two ends of the two wreathen *chains* thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put *them* on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

26 And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breastplate, in the border thereof, which *is* in the side of the ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart thereof, over against the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they shall bind the breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that *it* may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of judgment upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy *place*, for a [f] memorial before the LORD continually.

30 And thou shalt put in the breastplate of judgment the [g] Urim and the Thummim; and they shall be upon Aaron's heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall bear the judgment of the children of Israel upon his heart [i] before the LORD continually.

31 And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all *of* blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an [j] habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 And *beneath*, upon the [3] hem of it, thou shalt make pomegranates *of* blue, and *of* purple, and *of* scarlet, round about the hem thereof; and bells of gold between them round about:

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

35 And it shall be upon Aaron to minister; and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in [m] unto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

36 And thou shalt make a [n] plate *of* pure gold, and grave upon it, *like* the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

B. C. 1491.

a c.39.28. Zec.3.5.
b Is.11.5.
1 or, *embroidered.*
c ver.36.
d ver.29. c.39.6,7.
e Jos.4.7. Zec.6.14.
f ver.12.
g Le.8.8. Nu.27.21. De.33.8. 1 Sa.28.6. Ezr.2.63. Ne.7.65.
h c.39.8. Le.8.8.
i He.9.24
j Ne.4.16. Job 41 26.
2 *fill it in fillings of stone.*
3 or, *skirts.*
4 or, *ruby.*
k Re.4.3. 21.19,20.
5 *fillings.*
l Re.21.12.
m He.9.12.
n c.39.30. Zec.14.20. He.7.26. 12 14. Re.21.27.

Digitized by Google

37 And thou shalt put it on a [a] blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre: upon the fore-front of the mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall be upon Aaron's forehead, that Aaron may bear [b] the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts; and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be [d] accepted before the LORD.

39 And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre *of* fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle *of* [f] needle-work.

40 And for Aaron's sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for [g] glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him; and shalt [h] anoint them, and [3] consecrate them, [j] and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

42 And thou shalt make them [k] linen breeches to cover [4] their nakedness; from the loins even unto the thighs they shall reach. [5]

43 And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come near unto [m] the altar to minister in the holy *place;* that they [n] bear not iniquity, and die. *It shall be* a [o] statute for ever unto him, and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

AND this *is* the thing that thou shalt do unto [r] them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priest's office: Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish,

2 And [t] unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil: *of* wheaten flour shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams.

4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt [v] wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the [w] garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oil, and pour *it* upon [x] his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his [y] sons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles, Aaron and his sons, and [7] put the bonnets on them: and the priest's office [a] shall be theirs for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt [1] consecrate Aaron and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands [c] upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, *by* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the [e] blood of the bullock, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

13 And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and [2] the caul *that is* above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and burn *them* upon the altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung, shalt thou burn with fire [i] without the camp: it *is* a sin-offering.

15 Thou shalt also take one ram; and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the [l] head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *it* round about upon the altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* unto his pieces, and [6] unto his head.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-offering unto the LORD: it *is* a [p] sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 And thou shalt take the [q] other ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put *it* [8] upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that *is* upon the altar, and of the anointing [u] oil, and sprinkle *it* upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and the right shoulder; for it *is* a ram of consecration.

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread that *is* before the LORD:

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons; and shalt [6] wave them *for* a [z] wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receive them of their

B. C. 1491.

[a] ver.28,31. Nu.15.38.
[1] *fill the hand of.*
[b] ver.43. Le.10.17. 22.9. Nu.18.1. Is.53.6,11. Eze.4.4-6. Jno.1.29. 2 Cor.5.21. He.9.28. 1 Pe.2.24.
[c] Le.1.4. 3.2. 8.14. Is.53.6. 2 Cor.5.21.
[d] Le.1.4. 22.27. 23.11. Is.56.7. 60.7. Ep.1.6. 1 Pe.2.5.
[e] Le.8.15.
[f] Ps.45.14.
[2] or, *midriff.*
[g] ver.2.
[h] c.29.7. 30.30. 40.15. Is.61.1.
[3] *fill their hand.*
[i] Le.4.11,12. He.13.11.
[j] Le.8.
[k] Le.16.4. Eze.44.18.
[l] ver.10.
[4] *flesh of their nakedness.*
[5] *be.*
[6] or, *upon.*
[m] c.20.26.
[n] Le.5.1,17. 20.19,20. 22.9. Nu.9.13. 18.32.
[o] c.27.21. Le.17.7.
[p] Ge.8.21. Ep.5.2. Ph.4.18.
[q] ver.3.
[r] Le.8.2, &c.
[s] Le.8.24. He.9.22.
[t] Le.2.4. 6.20-22.
[u] c.30.25.
[v] c.30.19-21. 40.12. Le.8.6. He.10.22. 1 Pe.3.21.
[w] c.28.2-8.
[x] Le.10.7. Ps.133.2.
[y] c.28.40, &c.
[7] *bind.*
[8] *shake to and fro.*
[z] Le.7.30.
[a] Nu.18.7. He.5.4.

Digitized by Google

hands, and burn *them* upon the altar for a burnt-offering, for a [a] sweet savour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take [b] the breast of the ram of Aaron's consecration, and wave it *for* a wave-offering before the LORD: and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctify [c] the breast of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up, of the ram of the consecration, *even* of *that* which *is* for Aaron, and of *that* which *is* for his sons:

28 And it shall be Aaron's and his sons' by a statute for ever from the children of Israel; for it *is* an heave-offering: and it shall be an heave-offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, *even* their heave-offering unto the LORD.

29 And the holy garments of [g] Aaron shall be his sons' after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 *And* [2] that son that is priest in his stead shall put them on [i] seven days, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation, to minister in the holy *place*.

31 And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the [k] bread that *is* in the basket, *by* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And they shall eat [l] those things wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate *and* to sanctify them: but a stranger shall [n] not eat *thereof*, because they *are* holy.

34 And if aught of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread, remain unto the morning, then thou shalt [o] burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it *is* holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all *things* which I have commanded thee: [q] seven days shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer [s] every day a bullock *for* a sin-offering for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, [v] to sanctify it.

37 Seven days thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctify it; and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever [w] toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 Now this *is that* which thou shalt offer upon the altar; [y] two lambs of the first year, day by day continually.

39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even:

40 And with the one lamb a tenth-deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of an hin of wine *for* a drink-offering.

41 And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 *This shall be* a continual burnt-offering throughout your generations, *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD; where I will [d] meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel, and [1] *the tabernacle* shall be sanctified [e] by my glory.

44 And I will sanctify the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctify also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priest's office.

45 And I will [f] dwell among the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that [h] I *am* the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell among them: I *am* the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

AND thou shalt make [j] an altar to burn incense upon; *of* shittim-wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof; four-square shall it be: and two cubits *shall be* the height thereof: the horns thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt [m] overlay it with pure gold, the [3] top thereof, and the [4] sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two corners [5] thereof; upon the two sides of it shalt thou make *it;* and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withal.

5 And thou shalt make the [p] staves *of* shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the [r] vail that *is* by the ark of the testimony, before the [t] mercy-seat that *is* over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burn thereon [6] sweet incense [u] every morning: when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn incense upon it.

8 And when Aaron [7] lighteth the lamps [8] at even, he shall burn incense upon it; a perpetual incense before the LORD throughout your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no [x] strange incense thereon, nor burnt-sacrifice, nor meat-offering; neither shall ye pour drink-offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it [z] once in a year with the blood of the sin-offering of atonements: once in the year shall he make

A. C. 1491.

a ver.18.

b Le.8.29.

c Nu.18.11,18. De.18.3.

d c.25.22. 30.6,26. Nu.17.4.

1 or, *Israel.*

e c.40.34. 2 Ch.5.14. 7.1-3. Eze.43.5. Hag.2.7,9. Mal.3.1.

f c.25.8. Le.26.12. Ps.68.18. Zec.2.10. Jno.14.17,20. 2 Cor.6.16. Re.21.3.

g Nu.18.8.

h c.20.2.

2 *he of his sons.*

i Le.8.35. 9.1.

j c.37.25.

k ver.2,3,23.

l Le.10.13-18. Jno.6.53,55.

m c.25.11.

3 *roof.*

4 *walls.*

n Le.22.10. Le.7.18. 8.32.

o Le.8.33.

5 *ribs.*

p c.25.13.

q Eze.43.27. He.10.11.

r c.26.31. 40.3. Mat.27.51. He.9.3.

s c.30.26-29.

t c.25.21.

6 *incense of spices.*

u ver.34 1 Sa.2.28. 1 Ch.23.13. Lu 1.9.

v c.40.10.

7 *causeth to ascend,* or, *setteth up.*

8 *between the two evens.*

w c.30.29. Mat.23.19.

x Le.10.1.

y Nu.28.3,4. 1 Ch.16.40. 2 Ch.2.4. 31.3. Ezr.3.3. Da.9.21,27. 12.11. Jno.1.29. Re.5.9-12.

z Le.16.18. 23.27. He.9.7,25.

Digitized by Google

atonement upon it, throughout your generations: it *is* most holy unto the LORD.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 When thou takest the [a] sum of the children of Israel, after [1] their number, then shall they give every man a [c] ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numberest them; that there be no [d] plague among them when *thou* numberest them.

13 This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered, half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary: (a shekel *is* twenty gerahs:) an half shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbered, from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.

15 The rich shall not [2] give more, and the poor shall not [3] give less, than half a shekel, when *they* give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement-money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be a memorial unto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

17 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a [g] laver *of* brass, and his foot *also of* brass, to wash *withal*: and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein:

19 For Aaron and his sons shall [i] wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD:

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, *even* to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 Moreover, the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also unto thee principal spices, of pure [n] myrrh five hundred *shekels*, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, *even* two hundred and fifty *shekels*, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty *shekels*,

24 And of cassia five hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oil-olive an hin:

25 And thou shalt make it an oil of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the [5] apothecary: it shall be an [q] holy anointing oil.

26 And thou shalt [s] anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony,

27 And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense,

28 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may be most holy: [b] whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that *they* may minister unto me in the priest's office.

31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oil unto me throughout your generations.

32 Upon man's flesh shall it not be poured; neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: it *is* holy, [t] *and* it shall be holy unto you.

33 Whosoever compoundeth *any* like it, or whosoever putteth *any* of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people.

34 And the LORD said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet [f] spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum; *these* sweet spices, with pure frankincense: of each shall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary [4] tempered together, pure *and* holy:

36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where [h] I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy.

37 And *as for* the perfume which thou shalt make, ye shall not make to yourselves according to the composition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, [j] shall even be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 See, I have called by [k] name Bezaleel [l] the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:

3 And I have [m] filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

4 To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

5 And in cutting of stones, to set *them*, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I have given with him [o] Aholiab the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted [p] I have put wisdom, that they may make [r] all that I have commanded thee:

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy-seat that *is* thereupon, and all the [6] furniture of the tabernacle,

B. C. 1491.

a Nu.1.2. 26.2.
1 *them that are to be numbered.*
b c.29.7, &c.
c Nu.31.50.
d 2Sa.24.2-15.
e ver.38
2 *multiply.*
3 *diminish.*
f ver.23. 1Ch.9.29,30.
4 *salted.* Le.2.13.
g c.38.8. 1 Ki.7.38.
h c.29.42. Le.16.2.
i Ps.26.6.
j ver.33.
k Is.45.3,4.
l 1 Ch.2.20.
m c.35.31. 1 Ki.3.9. 7.14.
n Ps.45.8.
o c.35.34.
p Pr.2.6,7.
5 or, *perfumer.*
q Ps.89.20.
r c.37 & 38. Nu.4. 1K.c.6,7,&8. 2 Ch.c.3 & 4. Eze.c.43,&c.
s c.40.9. Le.8.10.
6 *vessels.*

Digitized by Google

8 And the table and his furniture, and the pure candlestick with all his furniture, and the altar of incense,

9 And the altar of burnt-offering, with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot,

10 And the cloths of service, and the holy garments, for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office.

11 And the anointing oil, and sweet incense for the holy *place:* according to all that I have commanded thee shall they do.

12 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

13 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my [c] sabbaths ye shall keep: for it *is* a [d] sign between me and you throughout your generations; that *ye* may know that I *am* the LORD that doth sanctify you.

14 Ye shall keep [f] the sabbath therefore, for it *is* holy unto you: every one that defileth it shall surely be put to death: for whosoever [i] doeth *any* work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

15 Six days may work be done; but in the seventh *is* the sabbath of rest, [2] holy to the LORD: whosoever doeth *any* work on the sabbath-day, he [k] shall surely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, *for* a perpetual covenant.

17 It *is* [n] a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for *in* [p] six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was [r] refreshed.

18 And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, [s] two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND when the people saw that Moses delayed [u] to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, Up, make us gods, [v] which shall go before us: for *as for* this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, [x] we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron said unto them, Break off the [y] golden ear-rings, which *are* in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden ear-rings which *were* in their ears, and brought *them* unto Aaron.

4 And he received *them* at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a [z] molten calf: and they said, These *be* thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron saw *it*, he built an altar before it; and Aaron made [a] proclamation, and said, To-morrow *is* a feast to the LORD.

6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings: and the people [a] sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

7 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go, get thee down; for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have [b] corrupted *themselves:*

8 They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These *be* thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and, behold, [e] it *is* a stiffnecked people:

10 Now therefore let me alone, [g] that my wrath may [g] wax hot against them, and that I may consume them, and [h] I will make of thee a great nation.

11 And Moses besought [1] the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why [j] doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12 Wherefore should the [l] Egyptians speak and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from [m] thy fierce wrath, and repent [o] of this evil against thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou [q] swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven; and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit *it* for ever.

14 And the LORD [t] repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony *were* in his hand: the tables *were* written on both their sides: on the one side and on the other *were* they written.

16 And the tables *were* the work of God, and the writing *was* [w] the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

17 And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, *There is* a noise of war in the camp.

18 And he said, *It is* not the voice of *them that* shout for mastery, neither *is it* the voice of *them that* cry for [3] being overcome; *but* the noise of *them that* sing do I hear.

19 And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses' anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 And he took the calf which they had made, and [b] burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it*

B. C. 1491.

a 1 Cor.10.7.

b Ge.6.11,12. De.4.16. Ju.2.19. Hos 9.9.

c Le.19.3,30. 26.2.
d Ne.9.14. Eze.20.12,20
e 2 Ch.30.8. Is.48.4.
f c.20.8. De.5.12. Is.58.13. Eze.44.24.
g c.22.24.
h Nu.14.12. Ps.106.23.
i c.35.2.
[1] *the face of the LORD.*
j De.9.18-29. Ps.74.1,2.
[2] *holiness.*
k Nu.15.35.
l De.32.26,27.
m De.13.17. Jos.7.26. Ezr.10.14. Ps.78.38.
n ver.13.
o Ps.90.13.
p Ge.1.31. 2.2. He.4.3,4,10.
q Ge.22.16. He.6.13.
r Job 38.7. Ps.104.31.
s c.24.12. 32.15,16. 34.28,29. De.4.13. 5.22. 9.9-11. 2 Cor.3.3.
t 2 Sa.24.16. 1 Ch.21.15. Ps.106.45. Je.18.8. Joel 2.13.
u c.24.18 De.9.9.
v Ac.7.40.
w c.31.18. De.9.15. He.8.10.
x Mat.24.48. 2 Pe.3.4.
y Ge.24.22. Ju.8.24-27. Eze.16.12,27. Hos.2.8.
[3] *weakness.*
z c.20.23. De.9.16. Ju.17.3,4. 1 Ki.12.28. Ne.9.18. Ps.106.19. Is.40.18,19. 46.6. Ro.1.23.
a 2 Ki.10.20.
b De.9.21.

Digitized by Google

to powder, and strawed *it* upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink *of it*.

21 And Moses said unto Aaron, [a] What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people, that they *are set* [b] on mischief.

23 For they said unto me, [c] Make us gods, which shall go before us: for *as for* this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break *it* off. So they gave *it* me: then I cast it into the fire, [d] and there came out this calf.

25 And when Moses saw that the people *were* naked; (for Aaron had made them naked [e] unto *their* shame among their [1] enemies,)

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who *is* on the LORD's side; *let him come* unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, *and* go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and [h] slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi [i] did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 [2] For Moses had said, [3] Consecrate yourselves to-day to the LORD, even every man upon his son, and upon his brother; that he may bestow upon you [j] a blessing this day.

30 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people, [l] Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the LORD; peradventure I shall [m] make an atonement for your sin.

31 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them [o] gods of gold;

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin—; and if not, [p] blot me, I pray thee, out of [q] thy book which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, [s] him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto *the place* of which I have spoken unto thee: behold, mine Angel [u] shall go before thee: nevertheless in the day when I visit [w] I will visit their sin upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Depart, *and* go up hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I sware unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, Unto thy seed will I give it:

2 And I will send an angel before thee; and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite:

3 Unto a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midst of thee; for thou *art* a stiff-necked people; lest I consume thee in the way.

4 And when the people heard these evil tidings, they mourned; and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said unto Moses Say unto the children of Israel, Ye *are* a stiff-necked people: I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off [f] thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stripped themselves of their ornaments by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses took the [g] tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, and called it The Tabernacle of the Congregation. And it came to pass, *that* every one which sought the LORD, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which *was* without the camp.

8 And it came to pass, when Moses went out unto the tabernacle, *that* all the people rose up, and stood every man *at* his tent-door, and looked after Moses, until he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to pass, as Moses entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood *at* the door of the tabernacle, and *the* LORD [k] talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand *at* the tabernacle-door: and all the people rose up and worshipped, every man *in* his tent-door.

11 And the LORD spake unto [n] Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp: but his servant Joshua, the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 And Moses said unto the LORD, See, thou sayest unto me, [r] Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee [t] by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, [v] shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight; and consider [x] that this nation *is* thy people.

14 And he said, My presence [y] shall go *with thee*, and I will give thee [z] rest.

15 And he said unto him, If thy presence go not [a] *with me*, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein shall it be known here

B. C. 1491.

a Ge.20.9.
b De.31.27.
c ver.1.
d ver.4.
e c.33.4,5. 2 Ch.28.19. Is.47.3. Mi.1.11. Re.3.18.
f Job 1.20. Is.32.11. Eze.26.16.
1 *those that rose up against them.*
g c.29.42,43.
h Nu.25.5.
i De.33.9. Mal.2.4-6.
2 or, *And Moses said, Consecrate yourselves to-day to the* LORD, *because every man* hath been *against his son, and against his brother, &c.*
3 *Fill your hands.*
j Joel 2.12-14.
k Ps.99.7.
l 1Sa.12.20,23.
m Nu.25.13. Job 42.7,8. Am.5.15. Ja.5.16.
n De.34.10.
o c.20.23.
p Ro.9.3.
q Ps.56.8. Da.12.1. Ph.4.3 Re.3.5.
r c.32.34.
s Ps.69.28.
t Is.43.1. Je.1.5. 2 Ti.2.19.
u c.23.20. Nu.20.16. Is.63.9.
v Ps.86.11. 119.33. Jno.14.21-23.
w De.32.35. Am.3.14.
x De.9.26,29. Joel 2.17.
y c.40.34-38. Is.63.9.
z Jos.23.1. Je.6.16.
a Ps.4.6.

Digitized by Google

that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? *is it* not in that thou goest with us? so [c] shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodness [h] pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; and will be gracious [j] to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see [k] my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, *there is* a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock:

22 And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by:

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts; but my face shall not be seen.

CHAP. XXXIV.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first; and I will write [o] upon *these* tables the words that were in the first tables, which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thyself there to me in the top of the mount.

3 And no man shall [q] come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 And he hewed two tables of stone like unto the first: and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name [t] of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, [u] merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in goodness [v] and truth;

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, [w] forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear *the guilty;* visiting the iniquity [y] of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth *generation.*

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O LORD, let my Lord, I pray thee, [a] go among us; for it *is* a [b] stiff-necked people; and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for [d] thine inheritance.

10 And he said, Behold, I make [e] a covenant: before all thy people I will [f] do marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among which thou *art* shall see the work of the LORD; for it *is* a [g] terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 Observe thou that which I command thee this day: behold, I drive [i] out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

12 Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for [l] a snare in the midst of thee:

13 But ye shall destroy their altars, break their [1] images, and cut down their groves:

14 For thou shalt worship [m] no other god: for the LORD, whose name *is* Jealous, *is* a jealous God:

15 Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice;

16 And thou take of [n] their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep. Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, [p] as I commanded thee, in the time of the month Abib: for in the month Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

19 All [r] that openeth the matrix *is* mine; and every firstling among thy cattle, *whether* ox or sheep, *that is male.*

20 But the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a [2] lamb: and if thou redeem *him* not, then shalt thou break his neck. All the first-born of thy sons thou shalt redeem: And none shall appear before me empty.

21 Six days [s] thou shalt work; but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in earing time and in harvest thou shalt rest.

22 And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the first-fruits of wheat harvest, and the feast of ingathering at the [3] year's end.

23 Thrice [x] in a year shall all your men-children appear before the LORD God, the God of Israel.

24 For I will cast out the nations [z] before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man [a] desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God thrice in the year.

25 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leaven; neither shall the

B. C. 1491.

a c.33.15,16.
b c.33.4.
c Nu.14.14. De.4.7,34. 2 Sa.7.23. 1 Ki.8.53. Ps.147.20. 2 Cor.6.17.
d De.32.9. Ps.33.12. 94.14. 135.4. Je.10.16. Zec.2.12.
e De.5.2,3. 29.12,14.
f De.4.32-37. Ps.78.12.
g Ps.65.5.
h c.34.5-7.
i De.7.1,19. 9.4,5.
j Ro.9.15,18.
k Jno.1.18. 1 Ti.6.16. He.1.1-3.
l Jos.23.12,13.
1 *statues.*
m Mat.4.10.
n Nu 25 1,2. Ezr.9.2. 2 Cor.6.14.
o De 10 1 4.
p c.12.15. 23.15
q c.19.12,13.
r c.13.2.
2 or, *kid.*
s c.35.2.
t Pr.18.10.
u Nu.14.18. 2 Ch.30.9. Ne.9.17. Ps.86.15. 103.8. 116.5. 145.8. Joel 2.13. Jon.4.2. Ro.2.4.
3 *revolution of the year.*
v Ps.57.10.
w Mi.7.18.
x c.23.14,17.
y c.20.5,6.
z ver.11.
a 2 Ch.17.10. Job 1.10.

Digitized by Google

sacrifice of the feast of the passover be left unto the morning.

26 The first of the [a] first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe [b] a kid in his mother's milk.

27 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou [c] these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel.

28 And he was there with the LORD forty days [e] and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And he [f] wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten [1] commandments.

29 And it came to pass, when Moses came down from mount Sinai with the two tables of testimony in Moses' hand, when he came down from the mount, that Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone [i] while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone: and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moses called unto them; and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him: and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and he gave them in commandment [l] all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moses had done speaking with them, he put a vail [n] on his face.

34 But when Moses went in before the LORD, to speak with Him, he took the vail off, until he came out. And he came out, and spake unto the children of Israel *that* which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses' face shone: and Moses put the vail upon his face again, until he went in to speak with Him.

CHAP. XXXV.

AND Moses gathered all the congregation of the children of Israel together, and said unto them, [p] These *are* the words which the LORD hath commanded, that *ye* should do them.

2 Six days [q] shall work be done; but on the seventh day there shall be to you [2] an holy day, a sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoever doeth work therein [r] shall be put to death.

3 Ye shall kindle no [s] fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath-day.

4 And Moses spake unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, saying,

5 Take ye from among you an offering unto the Lord: whosoever *is* of a [t] willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD; gold, and silver, and brass,

6 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' *hair*,

7 And rams' skins dyed red, and badgers skins, and shittim-wood,

8 And oil for the light, and spices for anointing oil, and for the sweet incense,

9 And onyx-stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breastplate.

10 And every wise hearted among you shall come [d] and make all that the LORD hath commanded;

11 The tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his sockets,

12 The [g] ark and the staves thereof, *with* the mercy-seat, and the vail of the covering,

13 The table and his staves, and all his vessels, and the [h] shew-bread,

14 The candlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oil for the light,

15 And the [j] incense-altar, and his staves, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the door at the entering in of the tabernacle,

16 The altar of burnt-offering, with his brazen grate, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

17 The hangings [k] of the court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the door of the court,

18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords,

19 The cloths [m] of service, to do service in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office,

20 And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And they came, every one [o] whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, *and* they brought the LORD's offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came, both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and ear-rings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold unto the LORD.

23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' *hair*, and red skins of rams and badgers' skins, brought *them*.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brass, brought the LORD's offering: and every man with whom was found shittim-wood, for any work of the service, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wise hearted did [u] spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, *both* of blue, and of purple, *and* of scarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whose heart stir-

B. C. 1491.

[a] De.26.2,10.
[b] De.14.21.
[c] De.31.9.
[d] c.31.6.
[e] De.9.9,18.
[f] ver.1. De.4.13. 10.2,4.
[g] c.25.10, &c.
[1] *words.*
[h] Le.24.5,6.
[i] Mat.17.2. Lu.9.29. Ac.6.15. 2Cor.3.7,13. Re.1.16.
[j] c.30.1, &c.
[k] c.27.9. 2 Sa.7.2.
[l] c.21.1. Nu.15.40.
[m] c.31.10. 39.1,41. Nu.4.5,7, &c.
[n] 2 Cor.3.13-16.
[o] ver.5.22, &c. c.25.2. 36.2. 1 Ch.28.2,9. 29.9. Ezr.7.27.
[p] c.34.32.
[q] Le.23.3.
[2] *holiness.*
[r] De.5.12-14. Lu.13.14,15.
[s] Nu.15.32, &c.
[t] c.25.2. 2 Cor.8.11, 12. 9.7. Mar.12.41-44.
[u] c.28.3. 2 Ki.23.7 Pr.31.19.

Digitized by Google

ed them up in wisdom spun goats' *hair*.
27 And [a] the rulers brought onyx-stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breastplate:
28 And [c] spice, and oil for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense.
29 The children of Israel brought a willing [e] offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring, for all manner of work which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hand of Moses.
30 And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, [f] the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah,
31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship;
32 And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,
33 And in the cutting of stones to set *them*, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work
34 And he hath [h] put in his heart that he may teach, *both* he and Aholiab the son of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan.
35 Them hath he filled [k] with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, *even* of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work.

CHAP. XXXVI.

THEN wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every [l] wise-hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisdom and understanding, to know how to work all manner of work for the service of the [m] sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.
2 And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, *even* every one whose heart [o] stirred him up to come unto the work to do it:
3 And they received of Moses all the offering, which the children of Israel had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it *withal*. And they brought yet unto him free-offerings every morning.
4 And all the wise [r] men, that wrought all the work [s] of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made;
5 And they spake unto Moses, saying, The people bring much [t] more than enough for the service of the work, which the LORD commanded to make.
6 And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing.

B. C. 1491.

a 1 Ch.29.6. Ezr.2.68. *b* 2 Ch.31.10.
c c.30.23. *d* c.26.1, &c.
e ver.21. 1 Ch.29.9.
f c.31.2, &c.
g c.26.5.
h Ne.2.12.
i 1 Cor.12.20. Ep.2.20-22. 1 Pe.2.4,5.
j c.26.7.
k ver.31. c.31.3,6. 1 Ki.3.12. 7.14. 2 Ch.2.14. Is.28.26. 54.16
l c.28.3. 31.6. 35.10,35.
m c.25.8. Nu.7.9. He.8.2.
n c.26 14.
o c.35.25,26. 1 Ch.29.5
p c.26.15.
q c.25.5,10. Nu.25.1. De.10.3.
r 1 Cor.3.10.
s 2 Ch.24.13.
t 2 Cor.8.2,3. Ph.4.17,18.

7 For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, [b] and too much.
8 And every wise-hearted man among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle made ten [d] curtains *of* fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: *with* cherubims of cunning work made he them.
9 The length of one curtain *was* twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains *were* all of one size.
10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another; and *the other* five curtains he coupled one unto another
11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second.
12 Fifty [g] loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which *was* in the coupling of the second. The loops held one *curtain* to another.
13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches: so it became [i] one tabernacle.
14 And he made curtains *of* [j] goats' *hair* for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.
15 The length of one curtain *was* thirty cubits, and four cubits *was* the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains *were* of one size.
16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.
17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.
18 And he made fifty taches *of* brass to couple the tent together, that it might be one.
19 And he made a covering [n] for the tent *of* rams' skins dyed red, and a covering *of* badgers' skins above *that*.
20 And he made [p] boards for the tabernacle *of* shittim-wood, [q] standing up.
21 The length of a board was ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.
22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.
23 And he made boards for the tabernacle; twenty boards for the south side southward.
24 And forty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.
25 And for the other side of the tabernacle, *which is* toward the north corner he made twenty boards,
26 And their forty sockets of silver: two

Digitized by Google

sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were [1] coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards; and their sockets *were* sixteen sockets of silver, [2] under every board two sockets.

31 And he made [d] bars *of* shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides westward.

33 And he made the middle bar to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings *of* gold *to be* places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 And he made a [e] vail *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: *with* cherubims made he it of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto four pillars *of* shittim-*wood*, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks *were of* gold; and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

37 And he made an [h] hanging for the tabernacle door *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, [4] of [i] needlework;

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters and their fillets with gold; but their five sockets *were of* brass.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND Bezaleel made the [j] ark *of* shittim-wood: two cubits and a half *was* the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it:

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, *to be set* by the four corners of it; even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves *of* shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 And he made the mercy-seat [k] *of* pure gold: two cubits and a half *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two [m] cherubims *of* gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-seat;

8 One cherub [5] on the end on this side; and another cherub [5] on the *other* end on that side: out of the mercy-seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the cherubims [a] spread out *their* wings on high, *and* covered with their wings over the mercy-seat, with their faces one to another; *even* to the [b] mercy-seatward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 And he made the [c] table *of* shittim-wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof:

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand breadth round about; and made a crown of gold for the border thereof, round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that *were* in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves to bear the table

15 And he made the staves *of* shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* upon the table, his [f] dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers [3] to cover withal, *of* pure gold.

17 And he made the [g] candlestick *of* pure gold: *of* beaten work made he the candlestick; his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, were of the same:

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof:

19 Three bowls made after the fashion of almonds in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds in another branch, a knop and a flower; so throughout the six branches going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick *were* four bowls made like almonds, his knops, and his flowers:

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten work *of* pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes, *of* pure gold.

24 *Of* a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 And he made the incense [l] altar *of* shittim-wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit; *it was* four square, and two cubits *was* the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, *both*

B. C. 1491.

a Ge.3.24 Is.6.2. Eze.10.

b c.25.20.

1 *twined.*

c c.25.23. 35.13. 40.4,22. Eze.40.39. Mal.1.12.

2 *two sockets, two sockets under one board.*

d c.26.26.

e c.26.31. 30.6. Mat.27.31. He.10.20.

f c.25.29. 2 Ti.2.20.

3 or, *to pour out withal.*

g c.25.31. 40.24,25. 1 Ch.28.15. 2 Ch.13.11. Zec.4.2,11. He.9.2. Re.1.12-20. 2.1-5.

h c.26.36.

4 *the work of a needle-worker*, or, *embroiderer.*

i Ps.45.14.

j c.25.10. 40.3,21. Nu.10.33,35.

k c.25.17.

l c.30.1. 40.27. Lu.1.9,10. Re.8.3,4.

m 1 Ki.6.23. Ps.80.1.

5 or, *out of.*

Digitized by Google

the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withal.

28 And he made the staves *of* shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 And he made [b] the holy anointing oil, and the pure [c] incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII

AND he made the [d] altar of burnt-offering *of* shittim-wood: five cubits *was* the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof; *it was* foursquare; and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it: the horns thereof were of the same: and he overlaid it with brass.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basins, *and* the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pans: all the vessels thereof made he *of* brass.

4 And he made for the altar a brazen grate of net-work under the compass thereof beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brass, *to be* places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves *of* shittim-wood, and overlaid them with brass.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withal: he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 And he made the [k] laver *of* brass, and the foot of it *of* brass, of the [1] looking-glasses of *the women* [2] assembling, which assembled *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

9 And he made [m] the court: on the south side southward the hangings of the court *were of* fine twined linen, an hundred cubits:

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty: the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *were of* silver.

11 And for the north side *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brass twenty: the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *of* silver

12 And for the west side *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *of* silver.

13 And for the east side eastward fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court gate, on this hand and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three

B. C. 1491.

[a] 2 Ch.3,14.
[b] c.30.23. Ps.23.5. 92.10. Is.61.1,3
[c] c.30.34.
[d] c.27.1
[e] c.27.19. 2 Ch.3.9. Ezr.9.8. Is.22.23.
[f] Nu.1.50,53. 9.15. 10.11. 17.7,8. 18.2. 2 Ch.24.6. Ac.7.44. Re.11.19.
[g] Nu.4.28,33.
[h] c.31.1,6. 35.30.
[i] c.35.34.
[j] 1 Ch.22.14. 29.2,7. Hag.2.8.
[k] c.30.18.
[1] or, *brazen glasses.*
[l] c.30.13,24. Le.5.15. 27.3,25. Nu.3.47. 18.16.
[2] *assembling by troops.*
[m] c.27.9. 40.8,33. 1 Ki.6.36. Ps.84.2,10.
[3] *a poll.*
[n] c.30.13,15.
[o] Nu.1.46. 26.51.
[p] c.26.19-32.
[q] c 27.17.

16 All the hangings of the court round about *were* of fine twined linen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were of* brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *of* silver; and the overlaying of their chapiters *of* silver: and all the pillars of the court *were* filleted with silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court *was* needle-work, *of* [n] blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; and twenty cubits *was* the length, and the height in the breadth *was* five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars *were* four, and their sockets *of* brass four; their hooks *of* silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters and their fillets *of* silver.

20 And all the [o] pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, *were of* brass.

21 This is the sum of the tabernacle, *even* of the [p] tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, *for* the service of the Levites, by the hand of [q] Ithamar, son to Aaron the priest.

22 And [h] Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him *was* [i] Aholiab, son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.

24 All the gold [j] that was occupied for the work in all the work of the holy *place*, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel [l] of the sanctuary.

25 And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary:

26 A bekah for [3] every man, *that is*, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for [n] every one that went to be numbered, from twenty years old and upward, [o] for six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of silver were cast [p] the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail; an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five *shekels* he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and [q] filleted them.

29 And the brass of the offering *was* seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grate for it and all the vessels of the alta-

Digitized by Google

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

B. C. 1491.

CHAP. XXXIX.

AND of [a] the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made [b] cloths of service, to do service in the holy *place*, and made the holy garments for Aaron; as the LORD [c] commanded Moses.

2 And he made the ephod [d] *of* gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut *it into* wires, to work *it* in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, *with* cunning work.

4 They made shoulder-pieces for it, to couple *it* together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod, that *was* upon it, *was* of the same, according to the work thereof; *of* gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Moses.

6 And they wrought onyx-stones inclosed in ouches of gold, graven, as signets are graven, [f] with the names of the children of Israel.

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, *that they should be* stones for a memorial [i] to the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses.

8 And he made the [j] breastplate *of* cunning work, like the work of the ephod; *of* gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was four-square; they made the breastplate double: a span *was* the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof, *being* doubled.

10 And they set in it four rows [o] of stones: *the first* row *was* a [1] sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this *was* the first row.

11 And the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

13 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: *they were* inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.

14 And the stones *were* according to the names of the children of Israel, [q] twelve, according to their names, *like* the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breastplate chains at the ends, *of* wreathen work *of* pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches *of* gold, and two gold rings, and put the two rings in the two ends of the breastplate.

17 And they put the two [s] wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breastplate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold and put *them* on the two ends of the breastplate, upon the border of it, which *was* on the side of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the fore-part of it, over against the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did bind the breastplate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breastplate might not be loosed from the ephod: as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 And he made the robe [e] of the ephod *of* woven work, all *of* blue.

23 And *there was* an hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, *with* a band round about the hole, that it should not rend.

24 And they made upon the hems of the robe pomegranates *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, *and* twined *linen*.

25 And they made [g] bells *of* pure gold, and put the bells between the [h] pomegranates upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomegranates;

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, round about the hem of the robe to minister *in;* as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 And they made [k] coats *of* fine linen, *of* woven work, for Aaron and for his sons.

28 And a [l] mitre *of* fine linen, and goodly bonnets *of* fine linen, and [m] linen breeches *of* fine twined linen;

29 And a [n] girdle *of* fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, *of* needlework; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And they made the plate of the holy crown *of* pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, *like to* the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS [p] TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten *it* on high upon the mitre; as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished: and the children of Israel [r] did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

33 And they brought the tabernacle unto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets,

34 And the covering of rams' skins dyed red, and the covering of badgers' skins, and the vail of the covering,

35 The ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the mercy-seat,

36 The table, *and* all the vesse.s thereof and the shew-bread,

a c.25.4. 35.23.
b c.31.10. 35.19.
c c.28.4. Eze.42.14.
d c.28.6. Le.8.7.
e c.28.31.
f c.28.9.
g c.28.33.
h Ca.4.13.
i c.28.29. Jos.4.7.
j c.28.15, &c.
k c.28.39,40.
l c.28.4,39.
m c.28.42. Eze.44.18.
n c.28.39.
o Re.21.19,20.
1 or, *ruby.*
p Zec.14.20.
q Re.21.12.
r ver.42,43. c.25.40. De.12.32. 1 Sa.15.22. 1 Ch.28.19. Mat.28.20. He.8.5.
s Ca.1.10.

Digitized by Google

37 The pure candlestick, *with* the lamps thereof, *even with* the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for light,

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and [1] the sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle-door,

39 The brazen altar, and his grate of brass, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation,

41 The cloths [c] of service to do service in the holy *place*, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and his sons' garments, to minister in the priest's office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, [d] so the children of Israel made all the work.

43 And Moses did look upon all the work, and, behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses [f] blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day [i] of the first month shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the vail.

4 And thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order [2] the things that are to be [l] set in order upon it; and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof.

5 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt-offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the [o] laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and [t] anoint the tabernacle, and all that *is* therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof. and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his vessels, and sanctify the altar: and [x] it shall be an altar [3] most holy.

11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctify it.

12 And thou shalt bring [a] Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and [w] anoint him, [x] and sanctify him; that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats:

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office: for their anointing shall surely be [a] an everlasting priesthood throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 And it came to pass in the [b] first month in the second year, on the first *day* of the month, *that* the tabernacle was reared up.

18 And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 And he took and put [e] the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the [g] mercy-seat above upon the ark.

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the [h] vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 And he put the [j] table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle [k] northward, without the vail.

23 And he set the bread in order upon it before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward.

25 And he lighted [m] the lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation before the vail:

27 And he burnt [n] sweet incense thereon; as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 And he set up the hanging *at* the door of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the [p] altar of burnt-offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering and the meat-offering; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And he set the [r] laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to wash *withal*.

31 And Moses, and Aaron and his sons, washed their hands and their feet thereat:

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; [i] as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared up [v] the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court gate. So Moses finished the work.

34 Then a cloud [y] covered the tent of the

B. C. 1491.

1 *the incense of sweet spices.*
a Nu.25.13. Ps.110.4. He.7.17-24.
b ver.2. Nu.7 1
c c.31 10.
d c.35.10.
e c.25.16.
f Ge.14.19. Le.9.22,23. Nu.6.23-27. Jos.22.6. 2 Sa.6.18. 1 Ki.8.14. 2 Ch.30.27. Ne.11.2. Lu.2.34.
g c.37.6-9.
h c.26.33. 35.12.
i ver.17. c.12.2. 13.4. Nu.7.1.
j ver.4.
k c.26.35.
2 *the order thereof.*
l Le.24 8.
m ver.4. c.25.37.
n c.30.7.
o ver.30. c.30.18.
p ver.6. c.27.1,2.
q c.30.26.
r ver.7. c 30.18.
s c.29.36,37
3 *holiness of holinesses.*
t c.30.19,20 Ps.73.13.
u Le.8.1-13.
v ver.8. c.27.9,16.
w c 28.41. Is 61.1. 1 Jno.2.20.
x Jno.17.19.
y c.13.21.22. 29.43. 33.9. Le.16.2. Nu.9.15. 1 Ki.8.10. 2 Ch.5.13. 7.2. Ps.18.10-12. Is.6.4. Hag.2.7,9. Re.15.8.

Digitized by Google

congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud [c] was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel [1] went onward in all their journeys:

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not [a] till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD [b] *was* upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journey.

B. C. 1491.

[1] *journeyed.*
[a] Ps.31.15.
[b] Ps.78.14. 105.39. Is.4.5.
[c] Ne.9.19.

The Third Book of MOSES, called LEVITICUS.

CHAP. I.

AND the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him [a] out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you [b] bring an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, *even* of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering *be* a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male [d] without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

4 And he shall put his hand [e] upon the head of the burnt-offering; and it shall be [f] accepted for him, to make [g] atonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall bring the blood, and sprinkle [i] the blood round about upon the altar that *is by* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he shall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the priests, Aaron's sons, shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* upon the altar:

9 But his inwards and his legs shall he wash in water: and the priest shall burn all on the altar, *to be* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a [m] sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 And if his offering *be* of the flocks, *namely*, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice; he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar [o] northward before the LORD: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar:

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* upon the altar.

13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water: and the priest shall bring *it* all, and burn *it* upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 And if the burnt-sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of [e] turtle-doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and [1] wring off his head, and burn *it* on the altar; and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar:

16 And he shall pluck away his crop with his [2] feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the east part, by the place of the ashes:

17 And he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, *but* shall not [h] divide *it* asunder. and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that *is* upon the fire: it *is* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour [j] unto the LORD.

B. C. 1490.

[a] Ex.19.3. Nu 12.4,5.
[b] c.22.18.
[c] c.5.7; 12.8. Lu.2.24.
[1] or, *pinch off the head with the nail.*
[d] c.3.1. 22.20,21. Ex.12.5. De.15.21. Ma].1.14. Lu.1.35. Jno.1.36. Ep.5.27. He.9.14. 1 Pe.1.19.
[2] or, *the filth thereof.*
[e] c.2.2; 8.13. 4.15. 8.14,22. 16.21. Ex.29.10. 15.19. Nu.8.12. Is.53.4-6. 2 Cor.5.20.
[f] c.22.21,27. Is.56.7.
[g] c.4.20; 26.31. 9.7; 16.24. Nu.15.25. 2 Ch.29.23, 24. He.10.4. 1 Jno.2.2.
[h] Ge.15.10.
[i] c.3.8. 2 Ch.35.11 Is.52.15. He.12.24
[j] ver.9,13.
[k] c.6.14. 9.17. Nu.15.4.
[l] ver.9. c.5.12; 24.7. Ac.10.4.
[m] Ge.8.21. Eze.20.28,41. Ep.5.2. Ph.4.18.
[n] Ex.29.2.
[o] Ex.40.22. Eze.8.5.
[3] or, *in a flat plate,* or *slice.*

CHAP. II.

AND when any will offer [k] a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be *of* fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon:

2 And he shall bring it to Aaron's sons, the priests: and he shall take thereout his handful of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn [l] the memorial of it upon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD:

3 And the remnant of the meat-offering *shall be* Aaron's and his sons': *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, *it shall be* unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers [n] anointed with oil.

5 And if thy oblation *be* a meat-offering *baken* [3] in a pan, it shall be *of* fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: it *is* a meat-offering.

7 And if thy oblation *be* a meat-offering *baken* in the frying-pan, it shall be made *of* fine flour with oil

Digitized by Google

8 And thou shalt bring the meat-offering that is made of these things unto the LORD: and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat-offering a [e] memorial thereof, and shall burn *it* upon the altar: *it is* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering *shall be* Aaron's and his sons': *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: [f] for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 As for the oblation of the [g] first-fruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD: but they shall not [1] be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering shalt thou season with [j] salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy first-fruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat-offering of thy first-fruits green ears of corn dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out [k] of full ears.

15 And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it *is* a meat-offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, *part* of the beaten corn thereof, and *part* of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

AND if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace-offering, [m] if he offer *it* of the herd, whether *it be* a male or female, he shall offer it without [o] blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall [q] lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron's sons, the priests, shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the Lord; the [2] fat that [s] covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the [3] caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aaron's sons shall [u] burn it on the altar upon the burnt-sacrifice, which *is* upon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD *be* of the flock, male or female, he shall offer it without [a] blemish.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it [b] before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand [d] upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron's sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat [e] thereof, *and* the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the backbone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the [h] caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar; *it is* the food [i] of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 And if his offering *be* a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet savour. All the [l] fat *is* the LORD's.

17 *It shall be* a perpetual [n] statute for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor [p] blood.

CHAP. IV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin [r] through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD, *concerning things* which ought not to be done, and shall do against any of them:

3 If the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people; then let him bring, for his sin which he hath sinned, a [t] young bullock without blemish unto the LORD for a sin-offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock [v] unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD; and shall lay his hand upon the bullock's head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the priest that is anointed [w] shall

B. C. 1490

[a] ver.1.

[b] 1 Ki.8.62.

[c] ver.2. c.6.15.

[d] c.4.4,15,24.

[e] Ex.29.22.

[f] c.6.17. Ex.12.19,20. Mat.16.11. Mar.8.15. Lu.12.1. 1 Co.5.6-8.

[g] c.23.10,11. Ex.22.29.

[h] ver.4.

[1] *ascend.*

[i] c.21.6,22. Nu.28.2. Eze.44.7. Mal.1.7,12. 1 Cor.10.21.

[j] Nu.18.19. Ezr.7.22. Eze.43.24. Mar.9.49.

[k] 2 Ki.4.42.

[l] c.7.23,25. 1 Sa.2.15. 2 Ch.7.7.

[m] c.7.11,29 22.21.

[n] c.6.18; 7.36. 17.7; 23.14.

[o] Nu.6.14. Mal.1.8,14. He.10.22.

[p] Ge.9.4. De.12.16. 1Sa.14.32,33. Eze.44.7,15. Ac.15.20,29.

[q] c.1.4,5. 8.22; 16.21. Ex.29.10.

[r] c.5.15,17. Nu.15.22. Ps.19.12. He.5.2.

[2] or, *suet.*

[s] c.4.8,9. Ex.29.13,22.

[3] or, *midriff over the liver, and over the kidneys.*

[t] c 16.6.

[u] c.6.12. 2 Ch.35.14. Eze.44.15.

[v] Ex.29.10,11

[w] c.16.14. Nu.19.4.

Digitized by Google

take of the bullock's blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation:

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the [e] blood seven times before the LORD, before the vail of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall put *some* of the blood upon the [f] horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour all the blood of the bullock at the bottom [g] of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin-offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.

11 And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth [1] without the camp unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn [m] him on the wood with fire: [4] where the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt.

13 And if the [o] whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, and the thing be [q] hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done *somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD, *concerning things* which should not be done, and [r] are guilty;

14 When the sin, which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands [u] upon the head of the bullock before the LORD; and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the priest [v] that is anointed shall bring of the bullock's blood to the tabernacle of the congregation:

17 And the priest shall dip his finger *in some* of the blood, and sprinkle *it* seven times before the LORD, *even* before the vail.

18 And he shall put *some* of the blood upon the [y] horns of the altar which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn *it* upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did [a] with the bullock for a sin-offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make [b] an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them

21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the [d] first bullock: it *is* a sin-offering for the congregation.

22 When a ruler hath sinned, and done *somewhat* through [f] ignorance *against* any of the commandments of the LORD his God, *concerning things* which should not be done, and is guilty;

23 Or if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, come [h] to his knowledge; he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish:

24 And he shall lay his hand [i] upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before the LORD: it *is* a sin-offering.

25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering [j] with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice [k] of peace-offerings: and the priest shall make an [l] atonement for him as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

27 And if [2] any one of the [3] common people [n] sin through ignorance, while he doeth *somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD *concerning things* which ought not to be done, [p] and be guilty;

28 Or if his sin, which he hath sinned, [r] come to his knowledge; then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand [t] upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay the sin-offering in the place of the burnt-offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

31 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, [w] as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn *it* upon the altar for a [x] sweet savour unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for him and it shall be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin-offering, he shall bring it a [z] female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay it for a sin-offering in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.

34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt

B. C. 1490.

a ver. 3.
b Nu. 15. 25. Da.9.24. Ro.5.11. Gal.3.13. He.2.17. 10.10-12. 1 Jno.1.7. 2.2. Re.1.5.
c c.14.16.27.
d ver.11,12.
e c.8.15. 9.9. 16.18. Ex.30.1-10. Ps.118.27.
f ver. 2,13.
g c.5.9.
h ver.14. c.5.4.
i ver.4,&c. Is.53.6.
j ver.7.30.
k c.3.5.
l ver.20. Nu.15.28.
1 *to without the camp.*
2 *any soul.*
3 *people of the land.*
m Ex.29.14. Nu.19.5. He.13.11.
4 *at the pouring out of the ashes.*
n Nu.15.27.
o Nu.15.24. Jos.7.11. 1 Ti.1.13.
p Nu.5.6.
q c.5.2-4,17.
r ver.23.
s Ezr.10.19.
t ver.4,24.
u c.1.4.
v ver.5. He.9.12-14.
w c.3.3,14.
x c.1.9. Ex.29.18. Ezr.6.10. Is.42.21.
y ver.7.
z ver.28.

Digitized by Google

offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the [c] offerings made by fire unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an [d] atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

AND if a soul [e] sin, and hear the voice of [g] swearing, and *is* a witness, whether he hath seen or known *of it;* if he do not utter *it*, then he shall [h] bear his iniquity.

2 Or if a soul touch any [i] unclean thing, whether *it be* a carcass of an unclean beast, or a carcass of unclean cattle, or the carcass of unclean creeping things, and *if* it be hidden from him; he also shall be unclean, and [l] guilty.

3 Or if he touch [n] the uncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness *it be* that a man shall be defiled withal, and it be hid from him; when [o] he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with *his* lips [q] to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever *it be* that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these *things*, that he shall [t] confess that he hath sinned in that *thing*.

6 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the LORD, for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

7 And if [1] he be not [u] able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass, which he hath committed, two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer *that* which *is* for the sin-offering first, and [y] wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide *it* asunder:

9 And he shall sprinkle [b] of the blood of the sin-offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it *is* a sin-offering.

10 And he shall offer the second *for* a burnt-offering, according to the [3] manner: and the priest shall [d] make an atonement for him for his sin which he hath sinned, and it shall be [e] forgiven him.

11 But if he be not [f] able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons; then he that sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin-offering: he shall put [a] no oil upon it, neither shall he put *any* frankincense thereon; for it *is* a sin-offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it, *even* a [b] memorial thereof, and burn *it* on the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a sin-offering.

13 And the priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and *the remnant* [f] shall be the priest's, as a meat-offering.

14 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

15 If a soul commit a trespass, and sin through ignorance, [j] in the holy things of the LORD; then he shall bring, for his trespass unto the LORD, [k] a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after [m] the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass-offering:

16 And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: and the priest [p] shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass-offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

17 And if a [r] soul sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; though he wist *it* not, [s] yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

18 And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wist *it* not; and it shall be forgiven him.

19 It *is* a trespass-offering: he hath certainly [v] trespassed against the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 If a soul sin, and commit a trespass against the LORD, and [w] lie unto his neighbour in that which was [x] delivered him to keep, or in [2] fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath [z] deceived his neighbour;

3 Or have found [a] that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and [c] sweareth falsely; in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein:

4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found,

5 Or all that about which he hath sworn falsely; he shall even [g] restore it in the principal, and shall add the fifth part more thereto, *and* give it unto him to

B. C. 1490.

a Nu.5.15.

b c.2.2. Nu.5.26. Ac.10.4.
c c.3.5.
d ver.26.31.

e Eze.18.4,20.
f c.7.6.
g 1 Ki.8.31. Pr.29.24. Mat.26.63.
h ver.17. c.7.18. 17.16. 10.8; 20.17. Nu.9.13. Ps.38.4. Is.53.11. 1 Pe.2.24.
i Nu.19.11-16. Hag.2.13.
j c.22.14.
k Ezr.10.19.
l ver.17.
m Ex.30.13. c.27.25.
n c.12. & 13, &15.
o ver.4.
p ver.10.
q Ju.9.19. 1 Sa.25.22. 2 Ki.6.31. Mar.6.23. Ac.23.12.
r c 4.2,22.

s c.4.2,13,27. Ps.19.12. Lu.12.48.
t c.26.40. Nu.5.7. Jos.7.19. Ezr.10.11. Ps.32.5. Da.9.4. Ro.10.10.

1 *his hand cannot reach to the sufficiency of a lamb.*
u c.12.8. 14.21.
v Ezr.10.2.
w c.19.11. Ac.5.4. Col.3.9.
x Ex.22.7,10.
y c.1.15.
2 *putting of the hand*, or, *in dealing.*
z Pr.24.28. 26.19. Je.9.5.
a De.22.1-3.
b Ex.12.22,23. He.12.24.
c c.19.12. Je.5.2. 7.9. Zec.5.4.

3 *ordinance.*
d c.4.26.
e Ja.5.15.
f ver.7.
g c.5.16. Nu.5.7. 1 Sa.12.3. 2 Sa.12.6. Lu.19.8.

Digitized by Google

whom it appertaineth, [1] in the day of his trespass-offering.

6 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest:

7 And the priest shall [a] make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it shall be forgiven him for any thing of [b] all that he hath done in trespassing therein.

8 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This *is* the law of the burnt-offering: (it *is* the burnt-offering, [2] because of the burning upon the altar all night [d] unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it.)

10 And the priest shall put on [f] his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar.

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on [i] other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it, it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

13 The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar: it shall never go out.

14 And this *is* the [k] law of the meat-offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handful, of the flour of the meat-offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which *is* upon the meat-offering, and shall burn *it* upon the altar *for* a sweet savour, *even* the memorial of it, unto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof [n] shall Aaron and his sons eat: with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place; in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shall not be baken with leaven. I have given it *unto them for* their portion of my offerings made by fire; it *is* most holy, as *is* the sin-offering, and as the trespass-offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: *it shall be* a statute for ever in your generations, concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: every one that toucheth them shall [s] be holy.

19 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

20 This *is* the offering of [u] Aaron and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meat-offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oil, *and when it is* baken, thou shalt bring it in: *and* the baken pieces of the meat-offering shalt thou offer *for* a sweet savour unto the LORD.

22 And the priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead shall offer it: *it is* a statute for ever unto the LORD; [c] it shall be wholly burnt:

23 For every meat-offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten

24 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

25 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, This *is* the law of the [e] sin-offering: In the place where the burnt-offering is killed shall the sin-offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* [g] most holy.

26 The priest that offereth it for sin shall eat it: in the holy place [h] shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof [j] shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden shall be broken; and if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it *is* most holy.

30 And no sin-offering, whereof *any* of the blood [l] is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation, to reconcile *withal* in the holy *place*, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

LIKEWISE this *is* the law of the trespass-offering: [m] it *is* most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt-offering shall they kill [o] the trespass-offering: and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about [p] upon the altar.

3 And he shall offer of it [q] all the fat thereof; the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul *that is* above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away:

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar *for* an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a trespass-offering.

6 Every male among the priests [r] shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it *is* most holy.

7 As the sin-offering *is*, so *is* the [t] trespass-offering: *there is* one law for them the priest that maketh atonement therewith shall have *it*.

8 And the priest that offereth any man

B. C. 1490.

1 *in the day of his trespass*, or, *in the day of his being found guilty.*

a c.5.15,16.

b Is.1.18. Mat.12.31. 1Cor.6.9-11.

c Ex.29.23-25.

2 or, *for the burning.*

d ver.12,13.

e c.4.33.

f c.16.4. Ex.28.39-43. Eze.44.17, 18.

g ver.17. c.21.22.

h c.10.17,18. Nu.18.10. Eze.44.29.

i Eze.44.19.

j Ex.29.37. 30.29. Mat.9.21. 14.36.

k c.2.1. Nu.15.4.

l c.10.18. 16.27. He.9.12.

m c.6.17,25 21 22.

n Nu.18.10 Eze.44.29 1 Cor.9.13, 14.

o Nu.6.12. Eze.40.39.

p c.3.2. 5.9.

q c.4.8,9. Ex.29.13.

r c.6.16.18.

s c.22.3-7. Ex.29.37.

t c.6.25,26. 14.13.

u Ex.29.2. He.7.27.

Digitized by Google

burnt-offering, *even* the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt-offering which he hath offered. B. C. 1490.

9 And all the meat-offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying-pan, and [2] in the pan, shall be the priest's that offereth it.

10 And every meat-offering, mingled with oil, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one *as much* as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the sacrifice of [c] peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers [d] anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour, fried.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer *for* his offering leavened bread [f] with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation *for* an [h] heave-offering unto the LORD, *and* it shall be the priest's that sprinkleth the blood of the peace-offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten [j] the same day that it is offered; he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering *be* a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten:

17 But the remainder of the flesh [l] of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if *any* of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an [m] abomination, and the soul that eateth of it shall bear his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean *thing* shall not be eaten; it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof

20 But the soul that eateth *of* the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, that *pertain* unto the LORD, [n] having his uncleanness upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreover, the soul that shall [q] touch any unclean *thing*, *as* [r] the uncleanness of man, or *any* unclean beast, or any [t] abominable unclean *thing*, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings which *pertain* unto the LORD, even that soul shall be [v] cut off from his people.

22 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no manner of fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the [1] beast that dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use; but ye shall in no wise [a] eat of it.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth *it* shall be cut off from his people.

26 Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of blood, [b] *whether it be* of fowl, or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatsoever soul *it be* that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his [e] peace-offerings unto the LORD shall bring his oblation unto the LORD of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 His own hands [g] shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire; the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that the breast may be waved, *for* [i] a wave-offering before the LORD.

31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar; but the breast shall be Aaron's and his sons'.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest [k] *for* an heave-offering of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron, that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for *his* part.

34 For the wave-breast and the heave-shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel from off the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest and unto his sons, by a statute for ever from among the children of Israel

35 This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day *when* he presented them to minister unto the LORD in the priest's office;

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he [o] anointed them, *by* a statute for ever throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the law [p] of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the sin-offering, and of the [s] trespass-offering, and of the consecrations, and [u] of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings;

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses saying.

1 carcass.

a c.17.15. De.14.21. Eze.44.31.

2 or, *on the flat plate*, or, *slice*.

b c.3.17. 17.10-14. Ge.9.4. 1 Sa.14.34. Eze.33.25. Jno.6.53. Ac.15.20,29.

c c.3.1 22.21. Eze.45.15.

d c.2.4. Nu.6.15.

e c.3.

f Am.4.5.

g Jno.10 18.

h Nu.18.8, 11,19.

i c.8.27. 9.21. Ex.29.24,27.

j c.22.30.

k Nu.6.20.

l c.19.7.

m c.11.10,41 19.7.

n c.15.3. 1 Cor.11.28

o c.8.12,30. Ex.40.13,15.

p c.6.9,14,25.

q c.11.24,28.

r c.12 & 13 & 15.

s ver.1.

t Eze.4.14.

u c.6.20. Ex.29.1. ver.11.

v ver.20.

Digitized by Google

B. C. 1490.

2 Take Aaron [a] and his sons with him, and [b] the garments, and [c] the anointing oil, and a bullock for the sin-offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread;

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him; and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moses said unto the congregation, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, [g] and washed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound *it* unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breastplate upon him; also he [i] put in the breastplate the Urim and the Thummim.

9 And he put the [k] mitre upon his head: also upon the mitre, *even* upon his forefront, did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the LORD [l] commanded Moses.

10 And Moses took the [m] anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle, and all that *was* therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled [n] thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar, and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctify them.

12 And he poured of the anointing oil upon Aaron's head, and [o] anointed him, to sanctify him.

13 And Moses brought Aaron's sons, and put coats [p] upon them, and girded them with girdles, and [l] put bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 And he brought the bullock for the sin-offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin-offering.

15 And he slew *it;* and Moses [r] took the blood, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make [t] reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned *it* upon the altar.

17 But the bullock, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire [v] without the camp; as the LORD commanded Moses.

18 And he brought the ram for the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed *it;* and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces; and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legs in water; and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it *was* a burnt-sacrifice for [d] a sweet savour, *and* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 And he brought the [e] other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he slew *it;* and Moses took of the [f] blood of it, and put *it* upon the tip of Aaron's right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aaron's sons, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet; and Moses sprinkled the blood [h] upon the altar round about.

25 And he took [j] the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder:

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put *them* on the fat, and upon the right shoulder:

27 And he put all upon Aaron's hands, and upon his sons' hands, and waved them *for* a wave-offering before the LORD.

28 And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar upon the burnt-offering: they *were* consecrations for a sweet savour: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moses took the breast, [q] and waved it *for* a wave-offering before the LORD: *for* of the ram of consecration it was Moses' part; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And Moses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which *was* upon the altar, and sprinkled *it* upon Aaron, *and* upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him; and sanctified [s] Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

31 And Moses said unto Aaron and to his sons, [u] Boil the flesh at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation; and there eat it with the bread that *is* in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying Aaron and his sons shall eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation in seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end: for seven days [w] shall he consecrate you

a Ex.29.1-3.
b Ex.28.2,4.
c Ex.30.24,25.
d Ep.5.2.
e Ex.29.19-31.
f c.14.14,17, 28.
g Ex.29.4.
h He.9.22.
i Ex.28.15-30. 39.8-21. Ezr.2.63.
j Ex.29.22, &c.
k Ex.29.6. Zec.3.5.
l Ex.28.37, &c.
m Ex.30.26-29.
n c.4.6. Is.52.15. Eze.36.25. 1 Pe.1.2.
o c.21.10,12. Ex.29.7. 30.30. Ps.133.2.
p Ex.29.8,9.
q Ex.29.26.
l *bound.*
r c.4.7. Eze.43.20,26. He.9.18-23.
s c.10.3 Nu.3.3
t c.16.20. 2 Ch.29.24. Eze.45.20. Da.9.24. 2 Cor.5.18, 21. Ep.2.16. Col.1.21,22 He.2.17.
u Ex.29.31,32. 1Sa.2.13-17.
v c.4.11,12. Ex.29.14. He.13.11-13.
w Eze.43.25, 26.

34 As he hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, seven days, and [a] keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

AND it came to pass on the [d] eighth day, *that* Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel;

2 And he said unto Aaron, Take thee a young calf for a [f] sin-offering, and a ram for a [g] burnt-offering, without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye [h] a kid of the goats for a [i] sin-offering; and a calf and a lamb, *both* of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt-offering;

4 Also a bullock and a ram for peace-offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and [k] a meat-offering mingled with oil: for to-day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 And they brought *that* which Moses commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew near and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do; and the glory of the [m] LORD shall appear unto you.

7 And Moses said unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy [p] sin-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thyself [q] and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement [s] for them; as the LORD commanded.

8 Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin-offering, which *was* for himself.

9 And the sons of Aaron brought the blood unto him; and he dipped his finger in the blood, and [v] put *it* upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar.

10 But the fat, [x] and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver of the sin-offering, he burnt upon the altar; as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt-offering; and Aaron's sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled [b] round about upon the altar.

13 And they presented the burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* upon the altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards and the legs, and burnt *them* upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 And he brought the people's offering, and took the goat, which *was* the sin-offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it [b] for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the [1] manner

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and [2] took an handful thereof, and burnt *it* upon the altar, beside the burnt-sacrifice [s] of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ram *for* a sacrifice of peace-offerings, [c] which *was* for the people: and Aaron's sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled upon the altar round about.

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ram, the rump, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver:

20 And they put the fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder Aaron waved *for* a wave-offering [j] before the LORD; as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lifted up his hand towards the people, and [l] blessed them, and came down from offering of the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD [n] appeared unto all the people.

24 And there came a fire [o] out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering and the fat: *which* when all the people saw, they [r] shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

AND Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered [t] strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire [u] from the LORD, and devoured them; and [w] they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified [y] in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be [z] glorified. And Aaron [a] held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp.

5 So they went near, and [c] carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his sons, Uncover [d] not your heads, neither rend you

B. C. 1490.

a Nu.3.7. 9.19. De.11.1. 1 Ki.2.3. 1 Ti.1.18 5.21. 6.20. 2 Ti.4.1.
b Is.53.10. He.2.17. 5.3.
1 or, *ordinance.*
2 *filled his hand out of it.*
c Ex.29.38.
d Eze.43.27.
e c.3.1,3, &c.
f c.4.3. 8.14. Ex.29.1.
g c 8.18.
h c.4.23. Ezr.6.17
i Is.53.10. He.9.26.
j c.7.30-34.
k Nu.15.9.
l Nu.6.23-27. De.21.5. 2 Ch.6.3. Ps.72.17. Lu.24.50.
m ver.23. Ex.24.16. 2 Ch.5.13,14.
n ver 6. Nu 14.10. 16.19,42.
o Ju.6.21. 13.19,20. 1 Ki.18.38. 2 Ch.7.1-3.
p ver.2. 1 Sa.3.14.
q He.5.3. 7.27. 9.7.
r Ezr.3.11.
s He.5.1.
t Ex.30.9. c.16.12. Nu.16.6,&c.
u c.9.24. Nu.16.35. 2Ki.1.10,12.
v c.4.7. He.9.22,23
w Nu.3.3,4. 26.61.
x c.8.16.
y Ex.19.22. c.21.6,8,15. 1 Sa.6.20. 1 Ch.15.12, 13. Ps.89.7. Is.52.11. He.12.28.
z Is.49.3. Eze.28.22. Jno.12.28.
a Ps.39.9. 46.10.
b c.1.5. 8.19.
c Ac.5.6,10.
d c.21.10. Eze.24.17.

Digitized by Google

clothes; lest ye die, and lest [a] wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not go out [c] from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: for the anointing oil of the LORD *is* [d] upon you. And they did according to the word of Moses.

8 And the LORD spake unto Aaron, saying,

9 Do not drink [f] wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations;

10 And that ye may put [h] difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean;

11 And that ye may teach [i] the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

12 And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons that were left, Take the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar; for it *is* most holy:

13 And ye shall eat it in the [j] holy place, because it *is* thy due, and thy sons' due, of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And the wave-breast and heave-shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for *they be* thy due, and thy sons' due, *which* are given out of the sacrifices of peace-offerings of the children of Israel.

15 The heave-shoulder and the wave-breast shall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave *it for* a wave-offering before the LORD; and it shall be thine, and thy sons' with thee, by a statute for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.

16 And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sin-offering, and, behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sons of Aaron *which were* left *alive*, saying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the holy place, seeing it *is* most holy, and *God* hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in within the holy *place:* ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy *place,* [o] as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, this day have they offered their sin-offering and their burnt-offering before the LORD; and such things have befallen me: and *if* I had eaten the sin-offering to-day should it have been accepted [b] in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard *that,* he was content.

CHAP. XI.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, These *are* the beasts which ye shall eat [e] among all the beasts that *are* on the earth.

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, [g] *and* cheweth the cud among the beasts that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: *as* the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

5 And the coney, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

7 And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven-footed; yet he cheweth not the cud: he *is* unclean to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcass shall ye not touch: [k] they *are* unclean to you.

9 These shall ye eat, of all that *are* in the waters: [l] whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins nor scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which *is* in the waters they *shall be* an [m] abomination unto you.

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, but ye shall have their carcasses in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that *shall be* an abomination unto you.

13 And these *are they which* ye shall have in abomination among the [n] fowls; they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination; the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

14 And the vulture, and the kite, after his kind;

15 Every raven after his kind;

16 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind,

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,

18 And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier-eagle,

19 And the stork, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon all four, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

B. C. 1490.

[a] Nu.16.46 Jos.7.1. 22.18,20. 2Sa.24.1,15.
[b] Is.1.11-15. Je.6.20. 14.12. Hos.9.4. Mal.1.10,13.
[c] c.21.12.
[d] Ex.28.41. 40.15.
[e] De.14.3, &c. Eze.4.14. Da.1.8. Mat.15.11 Ro.14.14. He.9.10. 13.9.
[f] Is.28.7. Eze.44.21 Lu.1.15 1 Ti.3.3 Tit.1.7.
[g] Ps.1.1,2.
[h] c.11.47. 20.25,26. Je.15.19. Eze.44.23.
[i] Ne.8.2,8. Mal.2.7.
[j] Nu.18.10.
[k] Is.52.11. Ac.10.10-15. 2 Cor.6.17. Col.2.21.
[l] De.14.9
[m] c.7.18
[n] De.14.12
[o] c.6 26,30.

Digitized by Google

21 Yet these may ye eat, of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon *all* four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth;

22 *Even* these of them ye may eat; [a] the locust after his kind, and the bald locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the grasshopper after his kind.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which have four feet *shall be* an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth [c] the carcass of them shall be unclean until the even.

25 And whosoever beareth *aught of* the carcass of them shall wash [d] his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

26 *The carcasses* of every beast which divideth the hoof, and *is* not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, *are* unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts that go on *all* four, those *are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcass shall be unclean until the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcass of them shall wash [e] his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they *are* unclean unto you.

29 These also *shall be* unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth; the weasel, and the mouse, [f] and the tortoise after his kind,

30 And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These *are* unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth [j] touch them, when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even.

32 And upon whatsoever *any* of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether *it be* any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel *it be*, wherein *any* work is done, [l] it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessel, whereinto *any* of them falleth, whatsoever *is* in it shall be unclean; and [o] ye shall break it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, *that* on which *such* water cometh shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every *such* vessel shall be unclean.

35 And every *thing* whereupon *any part* of their carcass falleth shall be unclean; *whether it be* oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: *for* they *are* unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

36 Nevertheless, a fountain or pit, *wherein* [3] *there is* plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcass shall be unclean

37 And if *any part* of the carcass fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown, it *shall be* clean.

38 But if *any* water be put upon the seed, and *any part* of their carcass fall thereon, it *shall be* unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcass thereof shall be unclean until the even.

40 And he that eateth [b] of the carcass of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcass of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth *shall be* an abomination; it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon *all* four, or whatsoever [1] hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat; for they *are* an abomination.

43 Ye shall not [c] make [2] yourselves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For I *am* the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and [f] ye shall be holy; for I *am* holy, neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

45 For I *am* the LORD that [h] bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth;

47 To make a difference [k] between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and borne a man child; then [m] she shall be unclean seven days; according to the days of the separation for her [n] infirmity shall she be unclean.

3 And in the [p] eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six days.

6 And when the days of her [7] purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter,

B. C. 1490.

[a] Mat.3.4. Mar.1.6.

[b] c.17.15. 22.8. De.14.21. Eze.4.14. 44.31. 1 Cor.10.21.

[c] ver.8. c.17.15,16.

[d] c.14.8. 15.5. Nu.19.10,22. 31.24. Ps.51.2,7. Zec.13.1. Jno.13.8. Ac.22.16. He.9.10. 10.22. 1 Pe.3.21. Re.7.14.

[1] *doth multiply feet.*

[e] c.20.25.

[2] *souls.*

[f] c.19.2. 20.7,26. Ex.19.6. Am.3.3. Mat.5.48. 1 Th.4.7. 1Pe.1.15,16. 2.9. Re.22.11,14.

[g] ver.24.

[h] Ex.6.7. 20.2. Ps.105.43-45. Hos.11.1.

[i] Is.66.17

[j] ver.8. Hag.2.13.

[k] c.18.10. Eze.44.23. Mal.3.18.

[l] c.15.12.

[m] Job 14.4. Ps.51.5. Lu.2.22.

[n] c.15.19.

[o] c.6 28. Ps 2.9. Jer.48.38. 2 Ti.2.21. Re.2.27.

[p] Ge.17.12. Lu.2.21. Jno.7.22,23. Ro.3.19. Ga.5.3.

[3] *a gathering together of waters*

[q] Lu.2.22.

Digitized by Google

she shall bring a lamb [1] of the first year for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle-dove, for a sin-offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest;

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her; and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This *is* the law for her that hath borne a male or a female.

8 [a] And if [2] she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a [3] rising, [c] a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh *like* the plague of leprosy; then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, [d] or unto one of his sons the priests:

3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh; and *when* the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight *be* deeper than the skin of his flesh, it *is* a plague of leprosy: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot *be* white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight *be* not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall [f] shut up *him that hath* the plague seven days:

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and, behold, *if* the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skin, then the priest shall shut him up seven days more:

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day; and, behold, *if* the plague *be* somewhat dark, *and* the plague spread not in the skin, the priest shall pronounce him clean; it *is but* a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing, he shall be seen of the priest again:

8 And *if* the priest see that, behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it *is* a leprosy.

9 When the plague of leprosy is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest;

10 And the priest [h] shall see *him:* and, behold, *if* the rising *be* white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and *there be* [5] quick raw flesh in the rising;

11 It *is* an old leprosy in the skin of his flesh; and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he *is* unclean.

12 And if a leprosy break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosy cover all the skin of *him that hath* the plague from his head even to his foot, wheresoever the priest looketh;

13 Then the priest shall consider: and, behold, *if* the leprosy have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: [b] he *is* clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean; *for* the raw flesh *is* unclean: it *is* a leprosy.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white, he shall come unto the priest;

17 And the priest shall see him. and, behold, *if* the plague be turned into white, then the priest shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: he *is* clean.

18 The flesh also, in which, *even* in the skin thereof, was a [e] boil, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the boil there be a white rising, or a bright spot, white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest;

20 And if, when the priest seeth it, behold, it *be* in sight lower than the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white; the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a plague of leprosy broken out of the boil.

21 But if the priest look on it, and, behold, *there be* no white hairs therein, and *if* it *be* not lower than the skin, but *be* somewhat dark, then the priest shall shut him [g] up seven days:

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay [k] in his place, *and* spread not, it *is* a burning boil; and the priest shall pronounce him [l] clean.

24 Or if there be *any* flesh, in the skin whereof *there is* [4] a hot burning, [j] and the quick *flesh* that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish or white,

25 Then the priest shall look upon it: and, behold, *if* the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it *be in* sight deeper than the skin, it *is* a leprosy broken out of the burning; wherefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leprosy.

26 But if the priest look on it, and, behold, *there be* no white hair in the bright spot, and it *be* no lower than the *other* skin, but *be* somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days:

27 And the priest shall look upon him the seventh day; *and* if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall

B. C. 1490.

1 *a son of his year.*

a c.5.7.
2 *her hand find not sufficiency of.*
b Is.64.6. Jno.9.41.

3 or, *swelling.*
c De.28.27. Is.3.17.

d De.17.8,9. 24.8. Mal.2.7. Lu.17.14.

e Ex.9.9. 15.26.

f Nu.12.15.

g 1 Cor.5.5.

h Nu.12.10,12. 2 Ki.5.27. 2 Ch.26.19, 20.

5 *the quickening of living flesh.*

4 *a burning of fire*
j Is.3.24.

k Job 34.31. Pr.28.13. 1 Pe.4.3.

l 2 Cor.2.7.

Digitized by Google

pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leprosy.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not in the skin, but it *be* somewhat dark; it *is* a rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean; for it *is* an inflammation of the burning.

29 If a man or woman hath a [d] plague upon the head or the beard;

30 Then the priest shall see the plague: and, behold, if it *be* in sight deeper than the skin; and *there be* in it a yellow thin hair; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a dry scall, *even* a leprosy upon the head or beard.

31 And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and, behold, it *be* not in sight deeper than the skin, and *that there is* no black hair in it, then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague of the scall seven [j] days:

32 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and, behold, *if* the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall *be* not in sight deeper than the skin,

33 He shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave; and the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the scall seven days more:

34 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall; and, behold, *if* the scall be not spread in the skin, nor *be* in sight deeper than the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him clean; and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the scall spread much [m] in the skin after his cleansing,

36 Then the priest shall look on him: and, behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for yellow hair; he *is* unclean.

37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and *that* there is black hair grown up therein, the scall is healed, he *is* clean: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 If a man also or a woman have in the skin of their flesh bright spots, [o] *even* white bright spots,

39 Then the priest shall look: and, behold, *if* the bright spots in the skin of their flesh *be* darkish white; it *is* a freckled spot *that* groweth in the skin; he *is* clean.

40 And the man whose [4] hair is fallen off his head, he *is* bald; *yet is* he clean.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he *is* forehead bald; *yet is* he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore; it *is* a leprosy sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the priest shall look upon it: and, behold, *if* the rising of the sore *be* white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead as the leprosy appeareth in the skin of the flesh,

44 He is a leprous man, he *is* unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean; his plague *is* in his [a] head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes shall be [b] rent, and [c] his head bare, and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, [e] and shall cry, Unclean, [f] unclean.

46 All the days [g] wherein the plague *shall be* in him he shall be defiled; he *is* unclean: he shall dwell alone, [h] without the camp *shall* his habitation *be*.

47 The garment [i] also that the plague of leprosy is in, *whether it be* a woollen garment, or a linen garment,

48 Whether *it be* in the warp, or woof; of linen, or of woollen; whether in a skin, or in any [1] thing made of skin;

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing [2] of skin; it *is* a plague of leprosy, and shall be shewed unto the priest:

50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up *it that hath* the plague seven days:

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, *or* in any work that is made of skin; the plague *is* [k] a fretting leprosy; it *is* unclean.

52 He therefore shall burn [l] that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, or in any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it *is* a fretting leprosy: it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and, behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin;

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash *the thing* wherein the plague *is*, and he shall shut it up seven days more:

55 And the priest shall look on the plague, after that it is washed: [n] and, behold, *if* the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread, it *is* unclean; thou shalt burn it in the fire; it *is* fret inward, *whether* it *be* [3] bare within or without.

56 And if the priest look, and, behold, the plague *be* somewhat dark after the washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof:

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it *is* a spreading *plague* thou shalt burn [p] that wherein the plague *is* with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin it *be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be

B. C. 1490.

a Is.1.5.
b 2 Sa.13.19. Ezr.9.3. Job 1.20. Jer.36.24 Joel 2 .3.
c Le.10.6. 21.10.
d 1 Ki.8.38. 2 Ch.6.29. Is.1.5.
e Eze.24.17, 22. Mi.3.7.
f Job 42.6. Ps.51.3,5. Is.6.5; 64.6. Ro.3.23. 1 Cor.6.11.
g Pr.30.12.
h Nu.5.2. 12.14. 2 Ki.7.3. 15.5. 2 Ch.26.21. Ps.38.11. La.1.1. Lu.17.12. 1 Cor.5.5,13. 2 Th.3.6. 1 Ti.6.5. Re.21.27. 22.15.
i Jos.7.21. Ec.9.8. Is.61.10. 64.6. Zec.3.3,4. Ja.5.2. Jude 23. Re.4.4. 16.15.
1 *work of.*
j ver.4-6.
2 *vessel*, or *instrument.*
k c.14.44.
l c.11.33. De.7.25,26. Is.30.22. Ac.19.19,20.
m ver.7.27. 2 Ti.2.17. 3.13.
n Eze.24.13. He.6.4-8. 1 Pe.1.9. 2.22-22.
o Ec.7.20. Ro.7.22,23. Ja.3.2.
3 *bald in the head thereof*, or, *in the forehead thereof.*
4 *head is pilled.*
p Is.33.14. Mat.3.12. 25.41. Re.21.8.

Digitized by Google

departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leprosy in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing: He shall be brought [b] unto the priest:

3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp; and the priest shall look, and, behold, *if* the plague of leprosy be healed in the leper,

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed two [1] birds alive *and* clean, and [d] cedar-wood, and scarlet, and [e] hyssop:

5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel over [f] running water:

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird in the blood of the bird *that was* killed over the running water:

7 And he shall [h] sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy [i] seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose [2] into the open field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed shall wash [k] his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself [l] in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven days.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head, and his beard, and his eyebrows, [m] even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day he shall take two he-lambs without blemish, and one ewe-lamb [5] of the first year without blemish, and three tenth deals of fine flour *for* [n] a meat-offering, mingled with oil, and one log of oil.

11 And the priest that maketh *him* clean shall present [p] the man that is to be made clean, and those things, before the LORD, *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the priest shall take one he-lamb, and offer him for a [r] trespass-offering, and the log of oil, and wave them *for* a [s] wave-offering before the LORD:

13 And he shall slay the lamb in the place where he shall kill the sin-offering and the burnt-offering, in the holy place: for [t] as the sin-offering *is* the priest's, *so is* the trespass-offering: it *is* most holy.

B. C. 1490.

a c.8.23.

b Mat.8.2,4. Mar.1.44. Lu.5.12,14 17.14.

c ver.14.

1 or, *sparrows.*

d Nu.19.6. He.9.19.

e Ps.51.7.

f ver.50.

g c.4.26. 5.6.

h Nu.19.18,19. Is.52.15. Eze.36.25. Jno.19.34. He.9.13,21. 12.24. 1 Jno.5.6.

i 2 Ki.5.10,14. Ps 51.2.

2 *upon the face of the field.*

j c.5.7. 12.8

3 *his hand reach not.*

k c.13.6.

l c.11.25. Ep.5.26. He.10.22. 1 Pe.3.21. Re.1.5,6.

4 *for a waving.*

m Nu.6.9. 8.7.

5 *the daughter of her year.*

n c.2.1. Nu.15.4,15.

o ver.12.

p Nu.8.11,21. Ep.5.26,27. Jude 24.

q ver.14,17.

r c.5.18. 6.6.

s Ex.29.24.

t c.7.7.

14 And the priest shall take *some* of the blood of the trespass-offering, and the priest shall put *it* [a] upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot:

15 And the priest shall take *some* of the log of oil, and pour *it* into the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that *is* in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before the LORD:

17 And of the rest of the oil that *is* in his hand shall the priest put upon [c] the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespass-offering:

18 And the remnant of the oil that *is* in the priest's hand he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed; and the priest shall make [g] an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the priest shall offer the sin-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanness; and afterward he shall kill the burnt-offering.

20 And the priest shall offer the burnt offering and the meat-offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

21 And [j] if he *be* poor, and [3] cannot get so much; then he shall take one lamb *for* a trespass-offering [4] to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deal of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering, and a log of oil;

22 And two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eighth day for his cleansing unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespass-offering, and the log of oil, and the priest [o] shall wave them *for* a wave-offering before the LORD

25 And he shall kill the lamb of the trespass-offering, and the priest shall take *some* of the [q] blood of the trespass-offering, and put *it* upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot:

26 And the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand:

27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger *some* of the oil that *is* in his left hand seven times before the LORD:

28 And the priest shall put of the oil that *is* in his hand upon the tip of the right

Digitized by Google

ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the trespass-offering:

29 And the rest of the oil that *is* in the priest's hand he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of [c] the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get;

31 *Even* such as he is able to get, the one *for* a sin-offering, and the other *for* a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law *of him* in whom *is* the plague of leprosy, whose hand is not able [f] to get *that which pertaineth* to his cleansing.

33 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you [h] for a possession, and I put [i] the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that owneth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me *there is* as it were [j] a plague in the house;

36 Then the priest shall command that they [2] empty the house, before the priest go *into it* to see the plague, that all that *is* in the house be not made unclean; and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house:

37 And he shall look on the plague, and, behold, *if* the plague *be* in the walls of the house with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight *are* lower than the wall;

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house [q] seven days:

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and, behold, *if* the plague be spread in the walls of the house,

40 Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an unclean place [s] without the city:

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off without the city into an unclean place:

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones; and he shall take other mortar, and shall plaster the house.

43 And if the plague come [u] again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plastered;

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and, behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it *is* [a] a fretting leprosy in the house: it *is* unclean.

45 And he shall break down [b] the house the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mortar of the house; and he shall carry *them* forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut [d] up shall be unclean until the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house shall wash his clothes; and he that eateth in the house shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest [1] shall come in, and look *upon it*, and, behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plastered; then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, [e] because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take [r] to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop:

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel over running water:

51 And he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times:

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet:

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make [k] an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 This *is* the [l] law for all manner of plague of leprosy, and [m] scall,

55 And for the leprosy of a [n] garment, and of [o] a house,

56 And for a [p] rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot;

57 To [r] teach [3] when *it is* unclean, and when *it is* clean: this *is* the law of leprosy

CHAP. XV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a running [4] issue [t] out of his flesh, *because of* his issue he *is* unclean.

3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his uncleanness.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean: and every [5] thing, whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed shall wash his clothes, [v] and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sat that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, [w] and bathe *himself* in

B. C. 1490.

a c.13.51. Zec.5.4.
b 1 Ki.9.6-9. 2 Ki.10.27. 18.4. Je.52.13. Mat.24.2
c ver.22. c.15.14,15.
d c.22.6. Nu.19.22.
1 *in coming in shall come in.*
e 1 Cor.6.11.
f Ps.72.12-14. Mat.11.5
g ver.4.
h Ge.12.7. 13.17. 17.8. De.32.49.
i Am.6.11. Pr.3.33.
j Ps.91.10. Pr.3.33. Zec.5.4.
2 or, *prepare.*
k ver.20.
l De.24.8.
m c.13.30.
n c.13.47.
o ver.34.
p c.13.2.
q c.13.50.
r Eze.44.23.
3 *in the day of the unclean, and in the day of the clean.*
s Re.22.15.
4 or, *running of the reins.*
t c.22.4. Nu.5.2. 2 Sa.3.29. Mat.9.20. Mar.7.20-23.
5 *vessel.*
u He.6.4-8. 2 Pe.2.20,22. Jude 12.
v c.11.25. 17.15.
w Is.1.16. Ja.4.8.

Digitized by Google

water, and be unclean until the even.
7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.
8 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.
9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon that hath the issue shall be unclean.
10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him shall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth *any of* those things shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.
11 And whosoever he toucheth that hath the issue, and hath not rinsed his hands in water, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.
12 And the [c] vessel of earth, that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: [d] and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.
13 And when he that hath the issue is cleansed of his issue; then he shall number to himself [f] seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.
14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him [g] two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest:
15 And the priest shall offer them, the one *for* a sin-offering, and the other *for* a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.
16 And [i] if any man's seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even.
17 And every garment, and every skin, whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the even.
18 The woman also with whom man shall lie *with* seed of copulation, they shall *both* bathe *themselves* in water, [k] and be unclean until the even.
19 And [l] if a woman have an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be [1] put apart seven days; and whosoever toucheth her shall be unclean until the even.
20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation shall be unclean; every thing also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean.
21 And whosoever toucheth her bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.
22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.
23 And if it *be* on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean until the even.
24 And if any man lie with her at all, and [e] her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven days; and all the bed whereon he lieth shall be unclean.
25 And if a woman have an issue [b] of her blood many days out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation; all the days of the issue of her uncleanness shall be as the days of her separation: she *shall be* unclean.
26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the days of her issue shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her separation.
27 And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.
28 But [e] if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to herself seven days, and after that she shall be clean.
29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
30 And the priest shall offer the one *for* a sin-offering, and the other *for* a burnt offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her uncleanness.
31 Thus shall ye [h] separate the children of Israel from their uncleanness, that they die not in their uncleanness, when they [j] defile my tabernacle that *is* among them.
32 This *is* the law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;
33 And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her that is unclean.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses after the death of the two sons of Aaron, [m] when they offered before the LORD and died;
2 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times [n] into the holy *place* within the vail, before the mercy-seat which *is* upon the ark, that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud [o] upon the mercy-seat.
3 Thus shall Aaron come [p] into the holy *place;* [q] with a young bullock for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering.
4 He shall put on the [r] holy linen coat,

[a] *C.* 1490.
[c] c.6.28. 11.33
[d] Ps.2.9.
[e] ver.13-15.
[f] ver.28. c.14.8. Nu.19.11,12
[g] c.14.22-31.
[h] c.11.47. Eze.44.23. He.12.14.
[i] c.22.4. De.23.10.
[j] c.19.30. 21.23. Nu.5.3. 19.13,20. Eze.5.11. 23.38 44.5-7. Da.9.27. 1 Cor.3.17.
[k] Ex.19.15. 1 Sa.21.4. Ps.51.5. 1 Cor.6.18. 1 Th.4.3-5. He.13.4.
[l] c.12.2.
[m] c.10.1,2.
[1] *in her separation.*
[n] Ex.30.10. He.9.7,8. 10.19.
[o] Ex.25.22. 1 Ki.8.10. Ps.18.11.
[p] He.9.7, &c.
[q] c.4.3.
[r] Ex.28.39-43. c.6.10. Eze.44.17. Mat.22.11,12.

Digitized by Google

and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these *are* holy garments; therefore shall he wash [b] his flesh in water, and *so* put them on.

5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel two kids of the goats for a sin-offering, and one ram for a burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin-offering which *is* for himself, and make an atonement for [d] himself, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the [1] scape-goat.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORD's lot [2] fell, and offer him *for* a sin-offering:

10 But the goat, on which the lot fell to be the scape-goat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make [i] an atonement with him, *and* to let him go for a scape-goat into the wilderness.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin-offering which *is* for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin-offering which *is* for himself.

12 And he shall take a censer [k] full of burning coals of fire [l] from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands-full of sweet [m] incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the vail.

13 And he shall put the incense [n] upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy-seat [p] that *is* upon the testimony, that he die not.

14 And he shall take of the blood of the bullock, [r] and sprinkle *it* with his finger upon the mercy-seat eastward: and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

15 Then shall he kill the goat of the sin-offering, [t] that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within [u] the vail, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat.

16 And he shall make an atonement [v] for the holy *place*, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that [5] remaineth among them in the midst of their uncleanness.

17 And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation [y] when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy *place*, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that *is* before the LORD, and make [a] an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it [c] from the uncleanness of the children of Israel.

20 And when he hath made an end of reconciling [e] the holy *place*, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat:

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over [f] him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them [g] upon the head of the goat, and shall send *him* away by the hand of [3] a fit man into the wilderness.

22 And the goat shall bear [h] upon him all their iniquities unto a land [4] not inhabited: [j] and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off the linen garments which he put on when he went into the holy *place*, and shall leave them there:

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And [o] the fat of the sin-offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the scape-goat shall wash his clothes, and bathe [q] his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 And the bullock *for* the sin-offering, and the goat *for* the sin-offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy *place*, shall *one* carry [s] forth without the camp; and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 And *this* shall be a statute for ever unto you, *that* in [w] the seventh month, on the tenth *day* of the month, ye shall afflict [x] your souls, and do no work at all, *whether it be* one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you:

30 For on that day shall *the priest* make an atonement for you, to cleanse [z] you, *that* ye may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.

B. C. 1490.

a Ex.30.10.
b Ex.30.20. c.8.6. c.4.14.
c Eze.43.18-22.
d c.9.7. He.5.2,3. 7.27,28. 9.7.
e Eze.45.20. Col.1.20.
f c.26.40 Ps.32.5. Pr.28.13. Ro.10.10.
1 *Azazel.*
g Is.53.6.
2 *went up.*
3 *a man of opportunity.*
h Is.53.11,12. Jno.1.29. He.9.28. 1 Pe.2.24.
4 *of separation.*
i Is.53.5,6. 2 Cor.5.21. He.7.27. 9.23,24.
j Ps.103.10.
k c.10.1. Nu.16.18,46.
l Is.6.6,7.
m Ex.30.34-38. Re.8.3,4.
n Ex.30.8.
o c.4.8-10.
p Ex.25.21.
q c.15.5. ver.28.
r c.4.5,6. He.9.13-25.
s c.4.12,21. 6.30. He.13.11.
t ver.5-9.
u ver.2. He.6.19. 9.3.7,12.
v Ex.29.36. Ez.45.18. He.9.22,23.
w Ex.30.10. c.23.27. Nu.29.7.
x Is.58.3,5. Da.10.3,12.
5 *dwelleth.*
y Ex.34.3. He.9.7.
z Ps.51.2. Je.33.8. Eze.36.25. Ep.5.26. He.9.13,14. 10.1,2. 1 Jno.1.7,9.

Digitized by Google

31 It *shall be* a sabbath [a] of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, by a statute for ever.

32 And [i] the priest, whom he shall anoint, and whom he shall [1] consecrate to minister in the priest's office in his father's stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, *even* the holy garments:

33 And [g] he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar; and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this [i] shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sins, once [j] a year. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XVII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What [n] man soever *there be* of the house of Israel that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat, in the camp, or that killeth *it* out of the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD, before the tabernacle of the LORD, blood shall be imputed [q] unto that man; he hath shed blood; and that man shall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which [s] they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation unto the priest, and offer them *for* peace-offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the priest shall sprinkle [v] the blood upon the altar of the LORD, *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and [w] burn the fat for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto [y] devils, after whom they have gone [z] a whoring. This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever [a] man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering or sacrifice,

And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD: even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 And whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that [b] eateth any manner of blood, I will even set [c] my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For [e] the life of the flesh *is* in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make [f] an atonement for your souls: for it *is* the blood [h] *that* maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man *there be* of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, [2] which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even pour [k] out the blood thereof, and cover [l] it with dust.

14 For [m] *it is* the life of all flesh; the blood of it *is* for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh *is* the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it shall be cut off.

15 And [o] every soul that eateth [3] that which died *of itself*, or that which was torn *with beasts whether it be* one of your own country, or a stranger, he [p] shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even; then shall he be clean.

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh, then [r] he shall bear his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I [t] *am* the LORD your God.

3 After [u] the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do; neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 Ye [x] shall do my judgments, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgments; which if a man do, he shall live in them: I *am* the LORD.

6 None of you shall approach to any that is [4] near of kin to him, to uncover *their* nakedness: I *am* the LORD.

7 The nakedness [b] of thy father, [c] or the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she *is* thy mother; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

8 The nakedness of thy father's [d] wife shalt thou not uncover: it *is* thy father's nakedness

B. C. 1490.

a c.23.32.
b Ge.9.4. c.7.26,27. De.12.16,23. Eze.44.7.
c Eze.14.8.
d c.4.3-16.
1 *fill his hand.*
e ver.14.
f Mat.26.28. Ro.5.9. Ep.1.7. He.13.12. Re.1.5.
g Ex.29.29,30. ver.16.
h He.9.22.
i c.23.31.
2 *that hunteth any hunting.*
j Ex.30.10. He.9.7,25.
k De.15.23.
l Eze.24.7.
m ver.11.
n De.12.5,6, 21.
o c.22.8. De.14.21. Eze.4.14. 44.31.
3 *a carcass.*
p c.11.25.
q Ro.5.13.
r Nu.19.19,20.
s Ge.31.54. 2 Ch.28.4. Eze.20.28. 22.9.
t Ex.6.7.
u Ps.106.35. Eze.20.7,8. Ep.5.11.
v c.3.2.
w Ex.29.18.
x De.4.1,2. 6.1. Ps.119.4. Eze.36.27.
y De.32.17. 2 Ch.11.15. Ps.106.37. 1 Co.10.20. Re.9.20.
z c.20.5. Eze.23.8.
a ver.4.
4 *remainder of his flesh.*
b c.20.11, &c.
c Eze.22.10.
d 1 Co.5.1.

Digitized by Google

9 The nakedness of thy sister, [a] the daughter of thy father, or the daughter of thy mother, *whether she be* born at home, or born abroad, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakedness of thy son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for their's *is* thine own nakedness.

11 The nakedness of thy father's wife's daughter, begotten of thy father, (she *is* thy sister,) thou shall not uncover her nakedness.

12 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's sister: she *is* thy father's near kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister: for she *is* thy mother's near kinswoman.

14 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she *is* thine aunt.

15 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter-in-law: [f] she *is* thy son's wife; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

16 Thou [g] shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brother's wife: it *is* thy brother's nakedness.

17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness; *for* they *are* her near kinswomen: it *is* wickedness.

18 Neither shalt thou take [1] a wife to her sister, to vex [m] *her*, to uncover her nakedness, besides the other, in her life-*time*.

19 Also, thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long [n] as she is put apart for her uncleanness.

20 Moreover [o] thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbour's wife, to defile thyself with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass through *the fire* [q] to [2] Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, [r] as with womankind: it *is* abomination.

23 Neither shalt thou lie with any beast, to defile thyself therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it *is* confusion.

24 Defile not you yourselves in any of these [v] things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: [x] therefore I do visit [y] the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself vomiteth [z] out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit any of these abominations; *neither* any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you;

27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which *were* before you, and the land is defiled;)

28 That [b] the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that *were* before you.

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit *them* shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that [e] *ye* commit not *any one* of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile [d] not yourselves therein: I [e] *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye [f] shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

3 Ye shall fear every man his mother, [h] and his father, and keep [j] my sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 Turn ye not unto idols, [k] nor make to yourselves molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 And [l] if ye offer a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, ye shall offer it at your own will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if aught remain until the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it *is* abominable; it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *every one* that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

9 And [p] when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather *every* grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 Ye shall not steal, [s] neither deal falsely, neither lie [t] one to another.

12 And ye shall not swear [u] by my name falsely, neither shalt thou profane [w] the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD,

13 Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob *him:* the wages [a] of him that is hired shall not abide with thee all night until the morning.

14 Thou shalt not curse the deaf

B. C. 1490.

a 2 Sa.13.11, 12.

b ver.25. c.20.22.

c De.18.9.

d ver.24.
e ver.2.4.

f Ge.38.19.
g c.11.44. 20.7,26. Am.3.3. 1 Pe.1.16.
h Ex.20.12.
i De.25.5. Mat.22.24.
j Ex.20.8. 31.13. Is.58.13.
k Ex.20.4. c.26.1. 1 Co.10.14. 1 Jno.5.21
l c.7.16.

1 or, *one wife to another.*
m 1 Sa.1.6.8. Mal.2.14.15.

n Eze.18.6. 22.10.

o Ex.20.14. Pr.6.25-33. Mat.5.27.

p c.23.22. De.24.19-21. Ru.2.15-17.
q De.12.31. 18.10. 2 Ki.16.3. Ps.106.37. Je.7.31.
2 called *Moloch*, Ac.7.43.
r Ro.1.27.
s Ex.20.15.
t Ep.4.25. Co.3.9
u ver.6, &c.
v Ex.20.7. c.6.3. Ja.5.12.
w c.18.21. Eze.36.20-23.
x De.18.12.
y Je.5.9.29. Ho.2 13; 9.9.
z ver.28.
a Mal.3.5. Ja.5.4.

Digitized by Google

nor put a stumbling-block before the blind, [a] but shalt fear [b] thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 Ye [c] shall do no unrighteousness in judgment: thou shalt not respect [d] the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

16 Thou shalt not go up and down *as* a tale-bearer [e] among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood [h] of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 Thou shalt not hate [k] thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke [m] thy neighbour, [2] and not suffer sin [n] upon him.

18 Thou shalt not avenge, [o] nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love [p] thy neighbour as thyself: I *am* the LORD.

19 Ye shall keep my statutes. [q] Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind. Thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed; neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

20 And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman that *is* a bond-maid, [4] betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her, [5] she shall [6] be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

21 And [t] he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, *even* a ram for a trespass-offering.

22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him, with the ram of the trespass-offering, before the LORD, for his sin which he hath done: and the sin which he hath done shall be forgiven him.

23 And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three years shall it be as uncircumcised unto you; it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be [7] holy, to praise [x] the LORD *withal.*

25 And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 Ye shall not eat *any thing* with the blood; [b] neither shall ye use enchantment, [c] nor observe times.

27 Ye [d] shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 Do not [8] prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore; lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedness.

30 Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: [d] I *am* the LORD.

31 Regard [f] not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour [i] the face of the old man, and fear [j] thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 And if a stranger [l] sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not [1] vex him.

34 *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be unto you as one born amongst you, and thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in mete-yard, in weight, or in measure.

36 Just balances, [r] just [3] weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, shall ye have: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye observe [s] all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Again, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoever [u] *he be* of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth *any* of his seed unto Molech, he shall surely be put to death; the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set [v] my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people; because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy name.

4 And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and kill [w] him not;

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, [y] and will cut him off, and all that go a [z] whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from among their people.

6 And [a] the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off [g] from among his people.

7 Sanctify [f] yourselves, therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And [s] ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I [h] *am* the LORD which sanctify you.

B. C. 1490

a De.27.18.
b c.25.17.
c De.16.19.
d Ec.5.1.
e Pr.24.23. Ja.2.9.
f De.18.10,11.
f Pr.20.19.
h Ex.23.7.
i Job 32.4,6.
j 1 Pe.2.17.
k 1Jno.2.9,11. 3.15.
l Ex.22.21.
1 or, *oppress.*
m Pr.27.5. Ep.5.11. 1 Ti.5.20.
2 or, *that thou bear not sin for him.*
n 1 Co.5.2.
o Ro.12.17,19.
p Mat.22.39, 40.
q De.22.9-11.
r Pr.11.1.
3 *stones.*
4 *reproached by* or *for man*, or, *abused by any.*
s De.5.1. Ps.119.4,34.
5 or, *they.*
6 *there shall be a scourging.*
t c.6.6.
u c.18.21.
v c.17.10. Eze.14.8.
w De.17.2-5.
7 *holiness of praises to the Lord.*
x Pr.3.9.
y Ex.20.5.
z c.17.7. Je.3.2. Ho.2.5,13.
a c.19.31.
b De.12.23.
c De.18.10-14.
d c.21.5.
e Re.22.15.
f c.19.2.
g c.19.37.
8 *profane.*
h Ex.31.13. c.21.8. Eze.37.28. 1 Co.1.30.

Digitized by Google

9 For every one [a] that curseth his father or his mother shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood [c] *shall be* upon him.

10 And the man that committeth adultery with *another* man's wife, *even he* that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the [f] adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.

11 And the man that lieth with his father's wife [g] hath uncovered his father's nakedness: both of them shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter-in-law, [j] both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their blood *shall be* upon them.

13 If a man also lie with [k] mankind as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.

14 And if a man take a wife and her mother, [n] it *is* wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedness among you.

15 And if a man lie with a beast, [p] he shall surely be put to death; and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.

17 And if a man shall take his [r] sister, his father's daughter, or his mother's daughter, and see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness, it *is* a wicked thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sister's nakedness; he shall bear his iniquity.

18 And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness, [s] and shall uncover her nakedness, he hath [3] discovered her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood; and both of them shall be cut off from among their people

19 And [u] thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister; for he uncovereth his near kin: they shall bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his uncle's wife, he hath uncovered his uncle's nakedness: they shall bear their sin; they shall die childless. [y]

21 And if a man shall take his brother's wife, [a] it *is* [4] an unclean thing; he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness: they shall be childless.

22 Ye shall therefore keep all [c] my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them; that the land, whither I bring you to dwell therein, spue [b] you not out.

23 And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nations which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore [d] I abhorred them.

24 But I have said [e] unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I *am* the LORD your God, which have [h] separated you from *other* people.

25 Ye shall therefore put [i] difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast, or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing that [l] creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

26 And ye shall be holy unto me; for [l] I the LORD *am* holy, and have severed [m] you from *other* people, that ye should be mine.

27 A man also, or woman, that hath a familiar spirit, [o] or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones; their blood *shall be* upon them.

CHAP. XXI.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aaron, and say unto them, There [q] shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kin that is near unto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband, for her may he be defiled.

4 *But* [2] he shall not defile himself, *being* a chief man among his people, to profane himself.

5 They shall not make baldness upon their head; neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy unto their God, and not profane [t] the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God, they do offer; therefore [v] they shall be holy.

7 They shall [w] not take a wife *that is* a whore, or profane; neither shall they take a woman put away [x] from her husband: for he *is* holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctify him therefore; for he offereth the bread of thy God; he shall be holy unto thee: for [z] I the LORD, which sanctify you, *am* holy.

9 And the daughter of any priest, if she profane herself by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt [b] with fire.

10 And *he that is* the high priest among

B. C. 1490.

a Ex.21.17. Pr.20.20.
b c.18.25,28.
c ver.11,13.
d De.9.5.
e Ex.3.17. 6.8.
f De.22.22.
g De.27.23.
h ver.25. Ex.19.5. 33.16. 1 Ki.8.53.
i c.11.47.
j c.18.15.
1 or, *moveth.*
k c.18.22. De.23.17.
l ver.7. c.19.2. 1 Pe.1.16.
m ver.24. De.7.6. 14.2. 26.18,19. Tit.2.14.
n c.18.17.
o ver.6. 1 Sa.28.9.
p c.18.23. De.27.21.
q Eze.44.25.
r De.27.22.
2 or, *being an husband among his people, he shall not defile himself* for his wife, &c. See Eze.24. 16,17.
s c.15.24. 18.19. Eze.18.6.
3 *made naked.*
t c.19.12.
u c.18.12, &c.
v Is.52.11.
w Eze.44.22.
x De.24.1-4.
y Je.22.30
z c.20.7,8
a Mat.14.3,4.
4 *a separation*
b Ge.38.24.
c c.19.37.

Digitized by Google

his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the [b] garments, shall not uncover [c] his head, nor rend his clothes;

11 Neither shall he go in [e] to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother;

12 Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for the crown [j] of the anointing oil of his God *is* upon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife [l] in her virginity

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, *or* an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his [o] seed among his people; for I the LORD do sanctify him.

16 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever *he be* of thy seed in their generations that hath *any* blemish, [s] let him not approach [t] to offer the [2] bread of his God:

18 For whatsoever man *he be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing superfluous,[u]

19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handed,

20 Or crook-backed, or [4] a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvy or scabbed, or [w] hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aaron the priest shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish: he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the most [y] holy, and of the holy; [z]

23 Only he shall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that [b] he profane not my sanctuaries: for [c] I the LORD do sanctify them.

24 And Moses told *it* unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, that they separate [f] themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that [g] they profane not my holy name *in those things* which they hallow [h] unto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whosoever *he be* of all your seed, among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, having [a] his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron *is* a leper, or [d] hath a running [1] issue, he shall not eat of the holy things until he be clean. [f] And whoso [g] toucheth any thing *that is* unclean *by* the dead, or a man [h] whose seed goeth from him;

5 Or whosoever [i] toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or [k] a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath;

6 The soul which hath touched [m] any such shall be unclean until even, and shall not eat of the holy things unless he wash [n] his flesh with water.

7 And when the sun is down he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because [p] it *is* his food.

8 That which dieth [q] of itself, or is torn *with beasts*, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: I *am* the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest [r] they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do sanctify them.

10 There shall no stranger eat *of* the holy thing: a sojourner of the priest, or an hired servant, shall not eat *of* the holy thing.

11 But if the priest buy *any* soul with his [3] money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house; they [v] shall eat of his meat.

12 If the priest's daughter also be *married* unto [5] a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the priest's daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and is returned [x] unto her father's house, as in her youth, she shall eat of her father's meat; but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

14 And if a man eat *of* the holy thing unwittingly, [a] then he shall put the fifth *part* thereof unto it, and shall give *it* unto the priest with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not profane the holy things [d] of the children of Israel, which they offer unto the LORD;

16 Or [6] suffer them to bear [e] the iniquity of trespass, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctify them.

17 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whatsoever *he be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers [i] in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his free-will-offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt-offering;

B. C. 1490.

a c.7.20.
b Ex.29.29,30.
c c.10.6,7.
d c.15.2.
1 *of the reins.*
e Nu.19.14.
f c.15.13.
g Nu.19.11,12.
h c.15.16.
i c.11.24,43.
j Ex.29.6,7. c.8.9.12.
k c.15.7,19.
l ver.7.
m Hag.2.13.
n c.15.5. He.10.22.
o Ge.18.19. Ezr.2.62.
p c.21.22. Nu.18.11,13.
q Ex.22.31. Eze.44.31.
r Ex.28.43.
s c.22.25.
t c.10.3.
2 or, *food.* c.3.11.
u c.22.23.
3 *the purchase of his money.*
4 or, *too slender.*
v Nu.18.11,13.
w De.23.1.
5 *a man, a stranger.*
x Ge.38.11.
y c.2.3,10. 6.17,29. 7.1; 21.9. Nu.18.9.
z c.22.10-12. Nu.18.19.
a c.5.15,16.
b ver.12.
c ver.8.
d Nu.18.32.
6 or, *lade themselves with the iniquity of trespass in their eating.*
e ver.9.
f Nu.6.3.
g c.18.21.
h Ex.28.38. Nu.18.32. De.15.19
i Nu.15.14.

Digitized by Google

19 *Ye shall offer* at your own will a male without blemish, [b] of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

20 *But* whatsoever [c] hath a blemish, *that* shall ye not offer; for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace-offerings [d] unto the LORD to accomplish *his* vow, [e] or a free-will-offering in beeves or [1] sheep, it shall be perfect to be accepted; there shall be no blemish therein.

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock or a [2] lamb that hath any thing superfluous [g] or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer *for* a free-will-offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall ye make *any offering thereof* in your land.

25 Neither from a stranger's [h] hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their [i] corruption *is* in them, *and* blemishes *be* in them; they shall not be accepted for you.

26 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 When [l] a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat, is brought forth, then it shall be seven days under the dam; and from the eighth day, and thenceforth, it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And *whether it be* cow or [4] ewe, ye shall not kill it and her young [n] both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving [o] unto the LORD, offer *it* at your own will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten up; ye shall leave none of it until the morrow: I *am* the LORD.

31 Therefore [p] shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

32 Neither shall ye profane [q] my holy name; but [r] I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I [t] *am* the LORD which hallow you,

33 That [v] brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, *Concerning* the feasts [x] of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim [y] *to be* holy convocations *even* these are my feasts

A. C. 1490.

a Ex.20.9. c.19.3.
b c.1.3.
c De.15.21. Mal.1.8,14. Ep.5.27. 1 Pe.1.19.
d c.3.1,6.
e Nu.15.3,8.
f Ex.12.6,&c. 13.3,10. 34.18. Nu.9.2,3. De.16.1-6. Jos.5.10.
1 or, *goats.*
2 or, *kid.*
g c.21.18.
h Nu.16.40.
3 *omer*, or, *handful.*
i Ex.22.29. 23.19. 34.26. Pr.3.9. Eze.44.30.
j Ep.2.12. 1 Jno.5.18.
k Ex.29.24.
l Ex.22.30.
m c.2.14-16.
4 or, *she-goat.*
n De.22.6.
o c.7.12-15. Ps.107.22. Am 4 5.
p c.19.37. Nu.15.40. De.4.40.
q c.18.21.
r c.10.3.
s c.25.8. Ex.34.22. De.16.9.
t c.20.8.
u Ac.2.1.
v c.11.45.
w ver.10. Nu.15.20. 28.26, &c.
x ver.4.37.
y Ex.32.5. Ps.81.3.
z Mal.1.13,14.

3 Six days [a] shall work be done; but the seventh day *is* the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work *therein:* it *is* the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *even* holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

5 In [f] the fourteenth *day* of the first month at even *is* the LORD's passover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same month *is* the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: in the seventh day *is* an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work *therein.*

9 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a [3] sheaf of the first-fruits [i] of your harvest unto the priest;

11 And he shall wave [k] the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day, when ye wave the sheaf, an he-lamb without blemish of the first year, for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

13 And the meat-offering [m] thereof *shall be* two tenth deals of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD *for* a sweet savour: and the drink-offering thereof *shall be* of wine, the fourth *part* of an hin.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, until the selfsame day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering; seven [s] sabbaths shall be complete:

16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number [u] fifty days; and ye shall offer a new meat-offering unto the LORD.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves, of two tenth deals: they shall be of fine flour; they shall be baken with leaven; *they are* the first-fruits [w] unto the LORD.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without [z] blemish, of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams they shall be *for* a burnt-offering unto the

Digitized by Google

LORD, with their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, *even* an offering made by fire, of sweet savour unto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid [a] of the goats for a sin-offering, and two lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of peace offerings.

20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first-fruits, *for* a wave-offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they [d] shall be holy to the LORD for the priests.

21 And ye shall proclaim on the self-same day, *that* it may be an holy convocation unto you; ye shall do no servile work *therein: it shall be* a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 And when ye reap [g] the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harvest; thou shalt leave them unto the poor, [i] and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh [j] month, in the first *day* of the month, shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, [l] an holy convocation.

25 Ye shall do no servile work *therein;* but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 Also on the tenth *day* of this seventh month *there shall be* a day of atonement: [o] it shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall afflict [p] your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And ye shall do no work in that same day; for it *is* a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoever soul *it be* that shall not be afflicted [s] in that same day, he shall [t] be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoever soul *it be* that doeth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy [v] from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no manner of work; *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

32 It *shall be* unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth *day* of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye [4] celebrate your sabbath.

33 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month *shall be* the feast [z] of tabernacles *for* seven days unto the LORD.

35 On the first day *shall be* an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work *therein.*

36 Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: on the eighth [b] day shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a solemn [1] assembly; [e] *and* ye shall do no servile work *therein.*

37 These *are* the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day: [f]

38 Beside [f] the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your free-will-offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have [h] gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the first day *shall be* a sabbath, and on the eighth day *shall be* a sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the [2] boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and [k] ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days.

41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven [m] days in the year: *it shall be* a statute for ever in your generations; ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.

42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven days: all that are Israelites born shall dwell in booths;

43 That [n] your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses [q] declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command [r] the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure oil-olive, beaten for the light, [3] to cause the lamps to burn continually. [u]

3 Without the vail of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the LORD continually: *it shall be* a statute for ever in your generations.

4 He shall order the lamps upon the pure candlestick [w] before the LORD continually.

5 And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve [x] cakes thereof: two tenth deals shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the pure table [y] before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon *each* row, that it may be on the

B. C. 1490.

a c.4.23.
b Nu.29.35. Ne.8.18. Jno.7.37.
1 day of restraint.
c De.16.8. 2 Ch.7.9. Joel 1.14. 2.15.
d Nu.18.12. De.18.4. 1 Co.9.14.
e Ec.3.1.
f Nu.29.39
g c.19.9. De.24.19.
h Ex.23.16.
i Ru.2.15, &c. Ps.41.1-3. 112.9. Pr.11.24,25. Is.58.7,8,10. Lu.11.41. 2 Co.9.5-12.
2 fruit.
j Nu.10.10. 29.1. Ps.81.3,4. 98.6.
k De.16.14,15.
l c.25.9. Is.27.13.
m Nu.29.12.
n Ex.13.14. De.31.13. Ps.78.5,6.
o c.16.30. Nu.29.7.
p Ezr.8.21. Da.10.3.
q ver.2.
r Ex.27.20,21.
s Is.22.12. Je.31.9. Eze.7.16.
t Ge.17.14.
3 to cause to ascend.
u Mat.25.3-8. Lu.12.35
v c.20.3-6.
w Ex.31.8. 37.17-24. 39.37. Zec.4.2,11. Re.1.20.
4 rest.
x Ex.25.30.
y 1 Ki.7.48. He.9.2.
z Ex.23.16. 34.22. Nu.29.12. De.16.13. Ezr.3.4. Ne.8.14. Zec.14.16-19. Jno.7.2. He.11.9.

Digitized by Google

bread for a memorial, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every [a] sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

9 And it shall be Aaron's and his sons; and they [c] shall eat it in the holy place: for it *is* most holy unto him of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetual statute.

10 And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father *was* an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel; and this son of the Israelitish *woman* and a man of Israel strove together in the camp;

11 And the Israelitish woman's son blasphemed [e] the name *of the* LORD, and cursed. And they brought him [f] unto Moses; (and his mother's name *was* Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan;)

12 And they [g] put him in ward, [3] that the mind [h] of the LORD might be shewed them.

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp; and let all that heard *him* lay their hands [i] upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God shall bear his sin

16 And he [l] that blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, *and* all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name *of the* LORD, shall be put to death.

17 And he that [5] killeth any [o] man shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast [p] shall make it good; [6] beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as [q] he hath done, so shall it be done to him;

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth; as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him *again*.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall have one [t] manner of law, as well for the stranger as for one of your own country: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed out of the camp, and stone him with stones. And the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land [1] keep a sabbath unto the LORD.

3 Six [b] years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof;

4 But in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That [d] which groweth of its own accord of thy harvest thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes of thy [2] vine undressed: *for* it is a year of rest unto the land.

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for thy stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattle, and for the beasts that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

8 And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of [4] the jubilee to sound, on the tenth *day* of the seventh month; in the day [j] of atonement shall ye make the [k] trumpet sound throughout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim [m] liberty throughout *all* the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubilee unto you; and ye shall return [n] every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubilee shall that fiftieth year be unto you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine undressed.

12 For it *is* the jubilee, it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In [r] the year of this jubilee ye shall return every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sell aught unto thy neighbour, or buyest *aught* of thy neighbour's hand, ye [s] shall not oppress one another:

15 According to the number of years after the jubilee thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, *and* according unto the number of years of the fruits he shall sell unto thee:

16 According to the multitude of years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of years thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the years* of the fruits doth he sell unto thee.

17 Ye shall not therefore oppress one another; but thou shalt fear [u] thy God for I *am* the LORD your God.

18 Wherefore ye shall do [v] my statutes,

B. C. 1490.

a 1 Ch.9.32. 2 Ch.2.4.
1 *rest.*
b Ex.23.10. 2 Ch.36.21.
c Ex.29.33. c.8.31. 1 Sa.21.6. Mat.12.4.
d 2 Ki.19.29.
2 *separation.*
e Job 1.5,11, 22. Is.8.21.
f Ex.18.26.
g Nu.15.34.
3 *to expound unto them according to the mouth of the* LORD.
h Nu.27.5.
i De.13.9. 17.7.
4 *loud of sound.*
j c.23.24,27.
k Nu.10.10.
l Ex.20.7. 1Ki.21.10-13. Ps.74.10,18. 139.20. Mat.12.31.
m Is.61.1,2. 63.4. Je.34.15-17. Zec.9.11,12. Lu.4.16-21.
n ver.13. Nu.36.4.
5 *smiteth the life of a man.*
o Ex.21.12. Nu.35.31. De.19.11,12.
p ver.21.
6 *Life for life.*
q De.19.21. Mat.5.38. 7.2.
r ver.10. c.27 17-24
s ver.17. c.19.13. Mi.2.2,3. 1 Co.6.8.
t Nu.15.16.
u Ge.42.18. Je.22.16.
v Ps.103.18.

Digitized by Google

and keep my judgments, and do them; and [b] ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yield her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seventh year? behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will command [c] my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years.

22 And [h] ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat *yet* of old fruit until the ninth year; until her fruits come in ye shall eat *of* the old *store*.

23 The land shall not be sold [3] for ever: for the land *is* mine; [j] for ye *are* strangers [k] and sojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away *some* of his possession, and [m] if any of his kin come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and [5] himself be able to redeem it;

27 Then let him count [o] the years of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it, that he may return unto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore *it* to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, until the year of jubilee: and in the jubilee it shall go out, [r] and he shall return unto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling-house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold; *within* a full year may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full year, then the house that *is* in the walled city shall be established for ever to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubilee,

31 But the houses of the villages which have no walls round about them shall be counted as the fields of the country: they [9] may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubilee.

32 Notwithstanding, the cities [w] of the Levites, *and* the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem at any time.

33 And if [10] a man purchase of the Levites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession, shall go out in *the year of* jubilee: for the houses of the cities of the Levites *are* their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field [x] of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold; for it is their perpetual possession.

B. C. 1490.

[a] Ga.2.10. 1 Jno.3.17
[b] De.12.10. Ps.4.8. Pr.1.33. Je.23.6. Eze.34.25-28.
[1] *his hand faileth.*
[2] *strengthen*
[c] De.15.7,8.
[d] He.13.2.
[e] De.23.19. Ps.15.5.
[f] Ne.5.9,15.
[g] De.28.8.
[h] 2 Ki.19.29.
[i] c.22.32,33.
[3] *for cutting off*, or, *to be quite cut off.*
[j] 2 Ch.7.20.
[k] Ps.39.12.
[4] *serve thyself with him with the service.*
[l] Ex.21.2,3
[m] Ru.2.20. Je.32.7,8.
[5] *his hand hath attained and found sufficiency.* c.5.7.
[n] ver.55. 1 Co.7.22,23.
[o] ver.50-52.
[6] *with the sale of a bondman.*
[p] ver.46. Ep.6.9.
[q] Mal.3.5.
[r] ver.13.
[s] Is.56.6.
[t] Is.14.2.
[7] *ye shall serve yourselves with them.* ver.39
[u] ver.43
[8] *his hand obtain.* ver.26.
[9] *redemption belongeth unto it.*
[v] Ne.5.5,8.
[w] Nu.35.2. Jos.21.1,&c.
[10] or, *one of the Levites redeem* them.
[x] Ac.4.36,37

35 And if thy brother be waxen [a] poor, and [1] fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt [2] relieve [c] him; *yea, though he be* a stranger, [d] or a sojourner; that he may live with thee.

36 Take thou no usury [e] of him, or increase: but fear [f] thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I [i] *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, *and* to be your God.

39 And if thy brother *that dwelleth* by thee be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee, thou shalt not [4] compel him to serve as a bond-servant:

40 *But* [l] as an hired servant, *and* as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, *and* shall serve thee unto the year of jubilee:

41 And *then* shall he depart from thee, *both* he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 For they *are* my [n] servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold [6] as bondmen.

43 Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour, [p] but shalt fear [q] thy God.

44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt have, *shall be* of the heathen that are round about you; of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the strangers [s] that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance [t] for your children after you, to inherit *them for* a possession; [7] they shall be your bondmen for ever: but over your brethren, the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour [u]

47 And if a sojourner or stranger [8] wax rich by thee, and thy brother *that dwelleth* by him wax poor, and sell [v] himself unto the stranger *or* sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the stranger's family:

48 After that he is sold he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may redeem him:

49 Either his uncle, or his uncle's son, may redeem him, or *any* that is nigh of kin unto him of his family may redeem him, or, if he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him from the year that he was sold to him unto the year of jubilee: and the price of his sale shall be according

Digitized by Google

unto the number of years; according to the time [b] of an hired servant shall it be with him.

51 If *there be* yet many years *behind*, according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubilee, then he shall count with him, *and* according unto his years shall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 *And* as a yearly hired servant shall he be with him: *and the other* shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed [2] in these *years*, then he shall go out in the year of jubilee, *both* he, and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Israel *are* servants; they [h] *are* my servants, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

YE [j] shall make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a [3] standing image, neither shall ye set up *any* image [4] of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I *am* the LORD your God.

2 Ye [l] shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

3 If [m] ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

4 Then I will give you rain [o] in due season, and the land [p] shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.

5 And your threshing [r] shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time; and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will give peace [t] in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make *you* afraid: and I will [6] rid evil beasts [u] out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And [x] five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will have respect [z] unto you, and make [b] you fruitful, and multiply [c] you and establish my covenant with you,

10 And ye shall eat old [d] store, and bring forth the old because of the new.

11 And I will set my tabernacle [e] among you: and my soul shall not abhor [f] you.

12 And I will walk [g] among you, and [i] will be your God, and ye shall be my people,

13 I [j] *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bondmen; and I have broken [l] the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

B. C. 1490.

[a] De.28.15-68.
[b] Job 7.1. Is.16 14.
[c] Eze.16.59.
[1] *upon.*
[d] Mi.6.15.
[e] Ne.9.36,37.
[f] Je.19.7.
[2] *or, by these means.*
[g] Pr.28.1.
[h] ver.42.
[i] Is.25.11.
[j] De.16.22. 27.15.
[3] *or, pillar.*
[k] Ps.127.1.
[4] *a stone of picture, or, figured stone*
[5] *or, at all adventures with me.*
[l] c.19.30.
[m] De.11.13-15. 28.1-14.
[n] 2 Ki.17.25. Eze.5.17.
[o] Is.30.23. Eze.34.26.
[p] Ps.67.6.
[q] La.1.4.
[r] Am.9.13.
[s] Ps.18.26. Is.63.10.
[t] Ps.147.14.
[6] *causes to cease.*
[u] 2 Ki.17.25. Eze.5.17.
[v] De.32.35. Eze.20.37.
[w] Je.24.10.
[x] De.32.30.
[y] Ps.105.16.
[z] Ex.2.25. 2 Ki.13.23
[a] Hag.1.6.
[b] Ne.9.23.
[c] Ps.107.38.
[d] c.25.22.
[e] Ps.76.2. Eze.37.26-28. Re.21.3.
[f] De.32.19. Ps.78.59.
[g] 2 Co.6.16.
[h] La.4.10.
[i] Eze.11.20.
[j] c.25.38,42.
[k] Eze.6.3-13.
[l] Je.2.20.
[m] Le.20.23
[n] Ne.9.3.

14 But [a] if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments;

15 And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, *but* that ye break [e] my covenant:

16 I also will do this unto you; I will even appoint [1] over you terror, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow [d] your seed in vain, for your enemies [e] shall eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain [f] before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you; and ye shall flee [g] when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins.

19 And I will break the pride [i] of your power, and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass:

20 And your strength shall be spent in vain: [k] for your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruits.

21 And if ye walk [5] contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you according to your sins.

22 I will also send wild beasts [n] among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number; and your *high*-ways shall [q] be desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by me by these things, but will walk contrary unto me;

24 Then will I also walk [s] contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.

25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge [v] the quarrel of *my* covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence [w] among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 *And* when I have broken [y] the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver *you* your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat, and not [a] be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me;

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

29 And ye shall eat [k] the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30 And I will destroy [k] your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcasses upon the carcasses of your idols, and my soul shall abhor [m] you.

31 And I will make your cities [n] wsate

Digitized by Google

and bring your sanctuaries [a] unto desolation, and I will not smell [b] the savour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land [c] into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein shall be astonished [d] at it.

33 And I will scatter [e] you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land [f] enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye *be* in your enemies' land; *even* then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate it shall rest; because it did not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left *alive* of you I will send a faintness [k] into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound [l] of a [1] shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37 And they shall fall [m] one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand [n] before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you shall pine [o] away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If [p] they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me;

41 *And that* I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised [r] hearts be humbled, [s] and they then accept [t] of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember [u] my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land. [v]

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, [w] while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept [x] of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they despised [y] my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will [a] not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break [d] my covenant with them: for I *am* the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their sakes [e] remember the covenant of their [f] ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I *am* the LORD.

46 These *are* the statutes and judgments and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When [g] a man shall make a singular [h] vow, the persons *shall be* for the LORD by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation [i] shall be of the male from twenty years old even unto sixty years old, even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after [j] the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if *it be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if *it be* from five years old even unto twenty years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it be* from a month old even unto five years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of silver.

7 And if *it be* from sixty years old and above; if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer than thy estimation, then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him; according to his ability [q] that vowed shall the priest value him.

9 And if *it be* a beast, whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD, all that *any man* giveth of such unto the LORD shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if *it be* any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the priest:

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: [2] as thou valuest it, *who art* the priest, so shall it be.

13 But [y] if he will at all redeem it, then he shall add a fifth *part* thereof unto thy estimation.

14 And when a man shall sanctify his house [b] *to be* holy unto the LORD, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as [c] the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth [z] *part* of the money of thy estima-

B C. 1490.

a 2 Ch.36.19. Mat.24.2.
b Is.1.13.
c Je.25.11,18.
d Je.19.8.
e Ps.44.11
f 2 Ch.36.21.
g Nu.6.2. Ju.11.30,&c. 1Sa.1.11,28.
h Ec.5.4,5.
i Nu.18.16.
j Ex.30.13.
k Eze.21.7,15.
l Job 15.21.
1 *driven.*
m Is.10.4
n Ju.2.14
o La.4.9. Eze.4.17.
p 1Ki.8.33,&c. Ne.9.2, &c. Pr.28.13. Lu.15.18. 1 Jno.1.9.
q Le.5.7.
r Je.9.26. Ac.7.51. Ro.2.29.
s 2 Ch.12.6,7, 12.
t Ps.39.9. 51.3,4 Da.9.7.
u Ps.106.45. Eze.16.60.
v Joel 2.18.
w ver.34,35.
2 *according to thy estimation, O priest.*
x ver.41.
y ver.15,19.
z 2 Ch.36.16.
a Ps.94.14. La.3.31. Ro.11.2.
b Ps.101.2-7.
c ver.12.
d Ps.89.33,34.
e Ro.11.28.
f Lu.1.72,73.
g ver.13.

Digitized by Google

tion unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctify unto the LORD *some part* of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: [2] an homer of barley seed *shall be valued* at fifty shekels of silver.

17 If he sanctify his field from the year of jubilee, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctify his field after the jubilee, then the priest shall [c] reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain, even unto the year of the jubilee, and it shall be abated from thy estimation

19 And if [d] he that sanctified the field will in any wise redeem it, then he shall add the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it [h] goeth out in the jubilee, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted, [i] the possession thereof shall be the priest's.[k]

22 And if *a man* sanctify unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which *is* not of the fields of his possession;

23 Then [m] the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, *even* unto the year of the jubilee: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, *as* a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In [p] the year of the jubilee the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, *even* to him to whom the possession of the land *did belong*.

B. C. 1490.

1 *first-born.*
2 or, *the land of an homer.*
a Ex.13.2,12. 22.30. Nu.18.17. De.15.19.
b ver.11-13.
c c.25.15,16.
d ver.13.
e Jos.6.19.
f Nu.21.2,3. 1Sa.15.18-23.
g Ge.28.22. Nu.18.21,24. 2 Ch.31.5, 6,12. Ne.13.12. Mal.3.8,10.
h c.25.10,28.
i ver.28.
j ver.13.
k Nu.18.14. Eze.44.29.
l c.25.25.
m Je.33.13. Eze.20.37. Mi.7.14.
n ver.18.
o ver.10.
p c.25.28.
q c.26.46.
r Mal.4.4.
s Ex.19.2,3, 25.

25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

26 Only the [1] firstling of the beasts, which should be the LORD's [a] firstling, no man shall sanctify it; whether *it be* ox or sheep: it *is* the LORD's.

27 And if *it be* of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem *it* according to thine estimation, and shall add a fifth [b] *part* of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation

28 Notwithstanding, no devoted thing that a man shall devote unto the LORD of all that he hath, *both* of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every [c] devoted thing *is* most holy unto the LORD.

29 None [f] devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed; *but* shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe [g] of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land *or* of the fruit of the tree, *is* the LORD's: *it is* holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeem *aught* of his tithes, he shall add [j] thereto the fifth *part* thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *even* of whatsoever passeth [m] under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change [o] it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy: it shall not be redeemed.

34 These [q] *are* the commandments, which [r] the LORD commanded Moses for the children of Israel, in mount Sinai.[s]

The Fourth Book of MOSES, called NUMBERS.

CHAP. I.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, [b] in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first *day* of the second month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Take [d] ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by their poll;

3 From twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head [e] of the house of his fathers.

5 And these *are* the names of the men that shall stand with you: of *the tribe of*

B. C. 1490.

a c.2.10, &c. c.7.30, &c. 10.18, &c.
b Ex.19.1. Nu.10.12.
1 *called* Naason. Mat.1.4. Lu.3.32.
2 Ru.4.20.
d Ex.30.12. c.26.2,63. 2 Sa.24.2. 1 Ch.21.2.
2 *called* Reuel. c.2.14.
e Ex.18.25. Jos.22.14.
f c.7.2. 1 Ch.27.16, &c.
g Ex.18.21,25.

Reuben; Elizur [a] the son of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon; Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Judah; [1] Nahshon [c] the son of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar; Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun; Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud: of Manasseh, Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin; Abidan the son of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan; Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher; Pagiel the son of Ocran

14 Of Gad; Eliasaph the son of [2] Deuel

15 Of Naphtali; Ahira the son of Enan.

16 These [f] *were* the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads [g] of thousands in Israel.

Digitized by Google

17 And Moses and Aaron took these men which are expressed [a] by *their* names: [b]
18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first *day* of the second month, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according [d] to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, by their poll.
19 As [e] the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai.
20 And the children of Reuben, Israel's eldest son, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their poll, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
21 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* forty and six thousand and five hundred.
22 Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbered of them, according to the number of the names by their poll, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
23 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.
24 Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
25 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, *were* forty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.
26 Of the children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
27 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Judah, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred. [f]
28 Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
29 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred.
30 Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
31 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.
32 Of the children of Joseph, [c] *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
33 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* forty thousand and five hundred.
34 Of the children of Manasseh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
35 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Manasseh, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.
36 Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
37 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.
38 Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
39 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.
40 Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
41 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Asher, *were* forty and one thousand and five hundred.
42 Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
43 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.
44 These [g] *are* those that were numbered, which Moses and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Israel, *being* twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.
45 So were all those that were numbered of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty years old

B. C. 1490.

[a] Re.7.4, &c.
[b] Jno.10.3.
[c] De.33.17.
[d] ver.20, &c.
[e] ver.2
[f] 2 Ch.17.14.
[g] c.26.64

115

Digitized by Google

and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Israel.

46 Even all they that were [a] numbered were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

47 But [b] the Levites after the tribe of their fathers were not numbered among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken unto Moses, saying,

49 Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel:

50 But [d] thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that *belong* to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof; and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp [e] round about the tabernacle.

51 And [f] when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and the [g] stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents, every man [h] by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, throughout their hosts.

53 But the Levites [i] shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony, that there be no wrath [j] upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites [l] shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Every [n] man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensign of their father's house: [2] far [o] off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

3 And on the east side toward the rising of the sun shall they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch throughout their armies: and Nahshon [p] the son of Amminadab *shall be* captain of the children of Judah.

4 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next unto him *shall be* the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the son of Zuar *shall be* captain of the children of Issachar.

6 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the son of Helon *shall be* captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbered in the camp of Judah *were* an hundred thousand and fourscore thousand and six thousand and four hundred, throughout their armies. These shall first [c] set forth.

10 On the south side *shall be* the standard of the camp of Reuben according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben *shall be* Elizur the son of Shedeur

11 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* forty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him *shall be* the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon *shall be* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

13 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the sons of Gad *shall be* Eliasaph the son of [1] Reuel.

15 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* forty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbered in the camp of Reuben *were* an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, throughout their armies. And they shall set forth in the second [k] rank.

17 Then [m] the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Levites in the midst of the camp; as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their standards.

18 On the west side *shall be* the standard of the camp of Ephraim according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of Ephraim *shall be* Elishama the son of Ammihud.

19 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* forty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him *shall be* the tribe of Manasseh: and the captain of the children of Manasseh *shall be* Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

21 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captain of the sons of Benjamin *shall be* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

23 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbered of the camp of Ephraim *were* an hundred thousand, and eight thousand and an hundred, throughout their armies. And they shall go forward in the third [q] rank.

25 The standard of the camp of Dan *shall be* on the north side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan

B. C. 1490.

[a] Ex.12.37. 38.26. c.2.32. 26.51. De.10.22.
[b] c.2.33. c.3 & 4. 1 Ch.6. 21.6.
[c] c.10.14.
[d] Ex.38.21. c.3.6, &c.
[e] ver.53.
[f] c.10.17-21
[g] c.18.22.
[1] *called* Deuel. c.1.14. 7.42,47. 10.20.
[h] c.2.2. 24.2.
[i] ver.50.
[j] c.8.19. 16.46. 18.5. 1 Sa.6.19.
[k] c.10.18.
[l] c.3.7,8. 31.30,47. 1 Ch.23.32. 2 Ch.13.10.
[m] c. 10.17,21.
[n] c.1.52.
[2] *over against*
[o] Jos.3.4.
[p] c.1.7, &c. 10.14. 1 Ch. 2.10. Mat. 1.4. Lu. 3.32,33.
[q] c.10.22.

Digitized by Google

shall be Ahiezer, the son of Ammishaddai.
26 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.
27 And those that encamp by him *shall be* the tribe of Asher: and the captain of the children of Asher *shall be* Pagiel the son of Ocran.
28 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* forty and one thousand and five hundred.
29 Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali *shall be* Ahira, the son of Enan.
30 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.
31 All they that were numbered in the camp of Dan *were* an hundred thousand, and fifty and seven thousand, and six hundred. They shall go [e] hindmost with their standards.
32 These *are* those which were numbered of the children of Israel by the house of their fathers: all [f] those that were numbered of the camps, throughout their hosts, *were* six hundred thousand, and three thousand, and five hundred and fifty.
33 But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses.
34 And the children of Israel did according to all [i] that the LORD commanded Moses: so [k] they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

THESE also *are* the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day *that* the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.
2 And these *are* the names of the sons of Aaron; Nadab [l] the first-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.
3 These *are* the names of the sons of Aaron, the [m] priests which were anointed, [2] whom he consecrated to minister in the priest's office.
4 And Nadab and Abihu died [n] before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priest's office in the sight of Aaron their father.
5 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
6 Bring [p] the tribe of Levi near, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him,
7 And they [t] shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do [v] the service of the tabernacle.
8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle
9 And thou shalt give [a] the Levites unto Aaron, and to his sons: they *are* wholly given unto him out of the children of Israel.
10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their priest's office; and the stranger [b] that cometh nigh shall be put to death.
11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites [c] from among the children of Israel instead of all the first-born that openeth the matrix among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shall be mine;
13 Because all the first-born [d] *are* mine; *for* on the day that I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt I hallowed unto me all the first-born in Israel both man and beast; mine shall they be: I *am* the LORD.
14 And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying,
15 Number the children of Levi after the house of their fathers, by their families: every male [g] from a month old and upward shalt thou number them.
16 And Moses numbered them, according to the [1] word of the LORD, as he was commanded.
17 And these [h] were the sons of Levi by their names; Gershon and Kohath and Merari.
18 And these *are* the names of the sons of Gershon, by their families; Libni, [j] and Shimei.
19 And the sons of Kohath, by their families; Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Uzziel.
20 And the sons of Merari by their families; Mahli, and Mushi. These *are* the families of the Levites according to the house of their fathers.
21 Of Gershon was the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these *are* the families of the Gershonites.
22 Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, *even* those that were numbered of them, *were* seven thousand and five hundred.
23 The families of the Gershonites [o] shall pitch behind the tabernacle westward.
24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Gershonites *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Lael.
25 And the charge of the sons of Gershon, [q] in the tabernacle of the congregation, *shall be* the tabernacle, [r] and the tent, [s] the covering thereof, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,
26 And the hangings [u] of the court, and the curtain for the door of the court, which *is* by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords [w] of it, for all the service thereof.

B. C. 1490.

a c.8.19. 18.6,7.
b ver.38. Ep.2.19. He.10.19-22.
c ver.41. c.8.16
d Ex.13.2,12. Le.27.26. Lu.2.23.
e c.10.25.
f Ex.38.26. c.1.46,47. 11.21.
g ver.39. c.26.62.
1 *mouth.*
h Ge.46.11. Ex.6.16.
i Ps.119.6.
j Ex.6.17-19.
k c.24.2,5:6.
l Ex 6.23.
m Ex.28.41. Le.8.2, &c.
2 *whose hand he filled.*
n Le.10.1,2. c.26.61. 1 Ch.24.2.
o c.1.53.
p c.8.6. 18.2, &c. De.33.10. Mal.3.4.
q c.4.24-26.
r Ex.25.9.
s Ex.26.1, &c.
t 1 Ch.26. 20.22.
u Ex.27.9, &c.
v c.1.50.
w Ex.35.18.

Digitized by Google

27 And of Kohath [a] *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these *are* the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, *were* eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

29 The families of the sons of [b] Kohath shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle southward.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites *shall be* Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.

31 And their [d] charge *shall be* the ark, [e] and the table, [f] and the candlestick, and the altars, [g] and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the hanging, [h] and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest *shall be* chief over the chief of the Levites, *and have* the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

33 Of Merari [k] *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these *are* the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, *were* six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari *was* Zuriel the son of Abihail: *these* [n] shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle northward.

36 And [l] *under* the custody and [o] charge of the sons of Merari *shall be* the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto.

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, *even* before the tabernacle of the congregation eastward, *shall be* Moses, and Aaron and his sons, keeping [s] the charge of the sanctuary for the charge of the children of Israel, and the stranger [u] that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

39 All [v] that were numbered of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbered at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a month old and upward, *were* twenty and two thousand.

40 And the LORD said unto Moses, Number [a] all the first-born of the males of the children of Israel, from a month old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And [c] thou shalt take the Levites for me (I *am* the LORD) instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattle of the Levites instead of all the firstlings among the cattle of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbered, as the LORD commanded him, all the first-born among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first-born males, by the number of names, from a month old and upward, of those that were numbered of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred, and threescore and thirteen.

44 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Take [e] the Levites instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel and the cattle of the Levites instead of their cattle; and the Levites shall be mine: I *am* the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed [i] of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen of the first-born of the children of Israel, which are more [j] than the Levites;

47 Thou shalt even take five [l] shekels apiece by the poll; after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take *them:* (the shekel [m] *is* twenty gerahs:)

48 And thou shalt give the money, wherewith the odd number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons.

49 And Moses took the redemption money of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites:

50 Of the first-born of the children of Israel took he the money; a thousand three hundred and threescore and five *shekels*, after [p] the shekel of the sanctuary:

51 And Moses gave [q] the money of them that were redeemed unto Aaron and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as [r] the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. IV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the sum of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers,

3 From [t] thirty years old and upward, even until fifty years old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This [w] *shall be* the service of the sons of Kohath, in the tabernacle of the congregation, *about* the [x] most holy things.

5 And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sons, and they shall take down the covering vail, [y] and cover the ark [z] of testimony with it;

6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers' skins, and shall spread over *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staves [b] thereof.

7 And upon the table [d] of [e] shew-bread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put

B. C. 1490.

a 1 Ch.26.23.
b c.1.53.
c ver.41.
d c.4.15.
e Ex.25.10.
f Ex.25.23, 31.
g Ex.27.1. 39.1.
h Ex.26.32.
i Ex.13.13. c.18.15.
j ver.39-43.
k 1 Ch.6.19.
l Le.27.6. c.18.16.
m Ex.30.13. Le 27.25. Eze.45.12.
n c.1.53.
l *the office of the charge.*
o c.4.31,32.
p ver.46,47.
q ver.48.
r Mal.4.4.
s ver.7,8
t c.8.24. 1 Ch.23.3, 24,27.
u ver.10.
v c.26.62.
w ver.15.
x ver.19.
y Ex.26.31. Is.25.7. He.9.8. 10.20.
z Ex.25.10-16.
a ver.15.
b 1 Ki.8.7,8.
c ver.12,45.
d Ex.25.23-30.
e Le.24.5-8.

Digitized by Google

B. C. 1490.

thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to [1] cover withal: and the continual bread shall be thereon:

8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put in the staves thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the candlestick [b] of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuff-dishes, and all the oil vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it:

10 And they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put *it* upon a bar.

11 And upon the golden altar [c] they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put to the staves thereof:

12 And they shall take all the instruments [h] of ministry, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put *them* in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put *them* on a bar:

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they shall put upon it all the vessels [i] thereof, wherewith they minister about it, *even* the censers, the flesh-hooks, and the shovels, and the [5] basins, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers' skins, and put to the staves of it.

15 And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, the sons of Kohath [l] shall come to bear *it:* but they shall not touch [m] *any* holy thing, lest they die.[o] These [p] *things are* the burden of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 And to the office of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, *pertaineth* the oil [r] for the light, and the sweet [s] incense, and the daily meat-offering, [t] and the anointing oil, [u] *and* the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Levites:

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live, and not die, when they approach unto the most [x] holy things: Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service and to his burden:

20 But they shall not go in to [z] see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

21 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the sum of the sons of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families;

23 From thirty [a] years old and upward, until fifty years old, shalt thou number them; all that enter in to [2] perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

24 This *is* the service of the families of the Gershonites, to serve, and for burdens.[3]

25 And [c] they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers' skins [d] that *is* above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings [f] of the court, and the hanging for the door of the gate of the court, which *is* by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and their cords, [g] and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them: so shall they serve.

27 At the [4] appointment of Aaron and his sons shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Gershon in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge *shall be* under the hand of Ithamar, [j] the son of Aaron the priest.

29 As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers:

30 From thirty [k] years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, shalt thou number them, every one that entereth into [6] the service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And this [n] *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation; the [q] boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof,

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, [v] and with all their service: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand [w] of Ithamar, the son of Aaron the priest.

34 And Moses and Aaron, and the chief of the congregation, numbered the sons of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

35 From thirty [y] years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

36 And those that were numbered of

1 or, *pour out.*
a ver.3.
2 *war the warfare.* 1 Co.9.7. 1 Ti.1.18.
b Ex.25.31-38
3 or, *carriage.*
c c.3.25,26.
d Ex.26.14.
e Ex.30.1-5.
f Ex 27.9.
g Ex.35.18.
h Ex.25.9. 1 Ch.9.29.
4 *mouth.*
i Ex.38.3. 2Ch.4.19.
j ver.33.
5 or, *bowls.*
k ver.3.
6 *warfare.* ver.23.
l c.7.9. 10.21. De.31.9. Jos.4.10. 2 Sa.6.13. 1Ch.15.2,15.
m 2 Sa.6.6,7. 1Ch.13.9,10.
n c.3.36,37.
o He.12.29.
p c.3.31.
q Ex.26.15.
r Ex.25.6. Le.24.2.
s Ex.30.34.
t Ex.29.40.
u Ex.30.23.
v Ex.25.9.
w ver.28. Jos.3.6.
x ver.4.
y ver.47.
z Ex.19.21. Le.10.2. 1 Sa.6.19

119

Digitized by Google

them, by their families, were two thousand and seven hundred and fifty.

37 These *were* they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbered of the sons of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers,

39 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation,

40 Even those that were numbered of them, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

41 These [h] are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers,

43 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation,

44 Even those that were numbered of them, after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These *be* those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered, according to the word of the LORD [k] by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the chief of Israel numbered, after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

47 From [m] thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every [n] one that came to do the service of the ministry, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation,

48 Even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD they were numbered by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, [q] and according to his burden: thus were they numbered of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every leper, [s] and every one that hath an issue,

B. C. 1490.

a Le.15.2.
b Le.21.1. c.9.6,10. 19.11-13 31.19.
c 2 Ki.7.3. 2 Ch.26.21.
d Le.26.11,12. 2 Co.6.16.
e Le.6.2.
f Le.5.5. 26.40. Jos.7.19. Job 33.27. Ps.32.5. Pr.28.13. 1 Jno.1.9.
g Le.6.5-7. 7.7.
h ver.22.
1 or, *heave-offering.*
i Ex.29.28. Le.6.17,18. 7.6-14. c.18.8,9,19. De.18.3,4. Eze.44.29,30. Mal.3.8-10. 1 Co.9.13.
j Le.18.20
k ver.29.
l Pr.6.34,35. Ca.8.6. Zep.3.8.
m ver.3,23,30. 1 Ch.23.3,27.
n Ro.12.6-8. 1 Co 12.4-31.
o Le.5.11.
p 1 Ki.17.18. Eze.29.16. He.10.3.
q ver.15,24,31. ver.1.21.
r He.13.4. Re.2.19-23.
s Le.13.3,46. c.12.14. De.24.8,9.

a and whosoever is defiled by the dead. [b]

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without [c] the camp shall ye put them, that they defile not their camps, in the midst whereof I [d] dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Speak unto the children of Israel, When [e] a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespass against the LORD, and that person be guilty;

7 Then they shall confess [f] their sin which they have done: and he shall recompense [g] his trespass with the principal thereof, and add unto it the fifth *part* thereof, and give *it* unto *him* against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespass unto, let the trespass be recompensed unto the LORD, *even* to the priest; beside the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And every [1] offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, shall [i] be his.

10 And every man's hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be his.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man's wife go aside, and commit a trespass against him,

13 And a man [j] lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and *there be* no witness against her, neither she be taken *with the manner;*

14 And the spirit of jealousy [l] come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled;

15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering [o] for her, the tenth *part* of an ephah of barley meal; he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it *is* an offering of jealousy, an offering of memorial, bringing [p] iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring her near, and set her before the LORD:

17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel; and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put *it* into the water:

18 And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, [r] and uncover the woman's head, and put the offering of me-

Digitized by Google

morial in her hands, which *is* the jealousy-offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, [c] and say unto the woman, if no man have lain with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness [2] *with another* instead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to another* instead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man have lain with thee beside thine husband;

21 Then the priest shall charge [e] the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse [f] and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to [5] rot, and thy belly to swell:

22 And this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, [h] to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rot. And the [i] woman shall say, Amen, amen.

23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the jealousy-offering out of the woman's hand, and shall wave [l] the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar:

26 And the priest shall take an handful of the offering, *even* the [n] memorial thereof, and burn *it* upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to pass, *that* if she be defiled, and have done trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse [p] among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive [7] seed.

29 This *is* the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside [s] *to another* instead of her husband, and is defiled,

30 Or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man be guiltless from iniquity, and this woman shall bear [w] her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall [1] separate *themselves* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, [a] to separate *themselves* unto the LORD;

3 He shall separate himself from [b] wine, and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

4 All the days of his [3] separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the [4] vine tree, from the kernels even to the husk.

5 All the days of the vow of his separation there shall no razor [d] come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled, in the which he separateth *himself* unto the LORD, he shall be holy, *and* shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

6 All the days that he separateth *himself* unto the LORD he shall come at no dead body. [g]

7 He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die; because the [6] consecration of his God *is* upon his head.

8 All the days of his separation [j] he *is* holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration; then he shall shave [k] his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.

10 And on the eighth day he shall bring two [m] turtles, or two young pigeons, to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

11 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the days of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first year for a trespass-offering: [o] but the days that were before shall [7] be lost, because his separation was defiled.

13 And this *is* the law of the Nazarite, when the days of his separation are fulfilled: [r] he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he-lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt-offering, and one ewe-lamb of the first year without blemish [t] for a sin-offering, and one ram without blemish for [u] peace-offerings,

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes [v] of fine flour mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread [x] anointed with oil, and their meat-offering, and their [y] drink-offerings.

16 And the priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sin-offering, and his burnt-offering.

B. C. 1490.

1 or, *make themselves Nazarites.*
a Ju.13.5. Ac.21.23,24.
b Je.35.6-8. Am.2.12. Lu.1.15.
c Mat.26.63.
2 *under*, or, being *in the power of, thy husband.*
3 or, *Naziteship.*
4 *vine of the wine.*
d Ju.16.17,19. 1 Sa.1.11.
e Jos.6.26. 1 Ki.16.34. Ne.10.29.
f Je.29.22.
5 *fall.*
g Le.21.1,2, 11. c.9.6. 19.11,16.
h Ps.109.18.
i De.27.15.
6 *separation.*
j 2Co.6.17,18.
k Ac.18.18.
l Le.8.27.
m Le.5.7. 14.22. 15.14,29.
n Le.2.2,9.
o Le.5.6.
7 *fall.*
p De.28.37. Is.65.15. Je.24.9. 29.18,22. 42.18. Zec.8.13.
q Ps.113.9.
r Ac.21.26
s ver.19. Is.57.8
t Le.4.3,28, 32. Mal.1.13,14. 1 Pe.1.19.
u Le.3.6.
v Le.2.4.
w Le.20.17-20
x Ex.29.2.
y c.15.5,7,10.

Digitized by Google

17 And he shall offer the ram *for* a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

18 And the Nazarite shall shave [b] the head of his separation *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put *it* in the fire which *is* under the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.

19 And the priest shall take the sodden [e] shoulder of the ram, and one [f] unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put *them* upon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the hair of* his separation is shaven:

20 And the priest shall wave them *for* a wave-offering before the LORD: this *is* holy for the priest, with the wave-breast and heave-shoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drink wine.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite who hath vowed, *and of* his offering unto the LORD for his separation, beside *that* that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto Aaron and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall bless [l] the children of Israel, saying unto them,

24 The LORD bless [o] thee, and [p] keep thee;

25 The LORD make his face [r] shine upon thee, and be gracious [s] unto thee;

26 The LORD lift up [t] his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.[u]

27 And they shall put my name [w] upon the children of Israel, and I will [x] bless them.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to pass on the day that Moses had fully set up [z] the tabernacle, and had anointed it, [a] and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them,

2 That the princes [b] of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers, who *were* the princes of the tribes, [1] and were over them that were numbered, offered:

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered waggons, and twelve oxen; a waggon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox; and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.

6 And Moses took the waggons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two waggons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according to their service: [a]

8 And four waggons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, [c] according unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

9 But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none; because [d] the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them *was, that* they should bear upon their shoulders.

10 And the princes offered for dedicating [g] of the altar in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD said unto Moses, They shall offer their offering, each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar

12 And he that offered his offering the first day was Nahshon [h] the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah;

13 And his offering *was* one silver charger, the weight thereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel [i] of the sanctuary: both of them *were* full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a [j] meat-offering:

14 One spoon of ten *shekels* of gold, full of incense: [k]

15 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a [m] burnt-offering:

16 One kid of the goats for a [n] sin-offering:

17 And for a sacrifice of [q] peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

18 On the second day Nethaneel [v] the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar, did offer:

19 He offered [y] *for* his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

20 One spoon of gold of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

21 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

24 On the third day Eliab [c] the son of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, *did offer:*

25 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

26 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

B. C. 1490.

[a] c.4.24-28.
[b] Ac.21.24.
[c] c.4.29-33.
[d] c.4.4-15.
[e] 1 Sa.2.15.
[f] Ex.29.23-28.
[g] De.20.5. 1 Ki.8.63. 2 Ch.7.5,9. Ezr.6.16. Ne.12.27. Ps.30. title.
[h] c.1.7. 2.3.
[i] Ex.30.13.
[j] Le.2.1.
[k] Ex.30.34.
[l] Le.9.22. De.10.8. 21.5. Jos.8.33. 1 Ch.23.13.
[m] Le.1.2,3.
[n] Le.4.25.
[o] Ps.134.3.
[p] Ps.121.7. Jno.17.11.
[q] Le.3.1.
[r] Ps.31.16. 67.1. 80.3,7,19. 119.135. Da.9.17.
[s] Ge.43.29. Ex.33.19. Mal.1.9.
[t] Ps.4.6. 89.15.
[u] Ps.29.11. Is.26.3,12. Jno.14.27. Ph.4.7. 2 Th.3.16.
[v] c.1.8. 2.5.
[w] De.28.10. 2 Ch.7.14. Is.43.7 Da.9.18,19
[x] Ge.12.2,3. c.23.20. Ps.5.12. 67.7. 115.12,13. Ac.3.26. Ep.1.3.
[y] ver.13, &c
[z] Ex.40.18.
[a] Le.8.10,11.
[b] c.1.4, &c.
[1] *who stood.*
[c] c.1.9. 2.7.

Digitized by Google

27 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
28 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
29 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Eliab the son of Helon.
30 On the fourth day Elizur [b] the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, *did offer:*
31 His offering [c] *was* one silver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:
32 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
33 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
34 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
35 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Elizur the son of Shedeur.
36 On the fifth day Shelumiel [f] the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer:*
37 His offering [g] *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:
38 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
39 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
40 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
41 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.
42 On the sixth day Eliasaph [j] the son of [l] Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, *offered:*
43 His offering [k] *was* one silver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:
44 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
45 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
46 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
47 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.
48 On the seventh day Elishama, [n] the son of Ammihud, prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered:*

B. C. 1490.

[a] ver. 13, &c.
[b] c. 1. 5. 2. 10
[c] ver. 13, &c.
[d] c. 1. 10. 2. 20.
[e] ver. 13, &c.
[f] c. 1. 6. 2. 12.
[g] ver. 13, &c.
[h] c. 1. 11. 2. 22.
[i] ver. 13, &c
[j] c. 1. 14. 2. 14.
[l] *called* Reuel. c. 2. 14.
[k] ver. 13, &c.
[m] ver. 13, &c.
[n] c. 1. 10. 2. 18.

49 His offering [a] *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:
50 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
51 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering
52 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
53 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Elishama, the son of Ammihud.
54 On the eighth day *offered* [d] Gamaliel, the son of Pedahzur, prince of the children of Manasseh:
55 His offering [e] *was* one silver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:
56 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
57 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering.
58 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
59 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel, the son of Pedahzur.
60 On the ninth day Abidan, [h] the son of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, *offered:*
61 His offering [i] *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:
62 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
63 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
64 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
65 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Abidan, the son of Gideoni.
66 On the tenth day Ahiezer, [l] the son of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan, *offered:*
67 His offering [m] *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:
68 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
69 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

Digitized by Google

70 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
71 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer, the son of Ammishaddai.
72 On the eleventh day Pagiel, [c] the son of Ocran, prince of the children of Asher, *offered:*
73 His offering [e] *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an h[1]dred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bow. of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:
74 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
75 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
76 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
77 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the son of Ocran.
78 On the twelfth day Ahira, [j] the son of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered:*
79 His offering [k] *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering:
80 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:
81 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
82 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
83 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Ahira, the son of Enan.
84 This *was* the dedication of the altar, in the day when it was anointed, by the princes of Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold:
85 Each charger of silver *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels *weighed* two thousand and four hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary:
86 The golden spoons *were* twelve, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels*.
87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering *were* twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first year twelve, with their meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for sin-offering, twelve.
88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace-offeri gs *were* twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the lambs of the first year sixty.

A. C. 1490.

[a] ver.1.
[b] c.12.8. Ex.33.9,11.
[1] That is, *God.*
[c] c.1.13. 2.27.
[d] Ex.25.22.
[e] ver.13, &c.
[f] Ex.25.37. 40.25.
[g] Ex.25.31.
[h] Ex.25.18.
[i] Ex.25.40.
[j] c.1.15. 2.29.
[k] ver.13, &c.
[l] c.19.9,17, &c.
[m] Le.14.8,9.
[2] *cause a razor to pass over.*
[n] Le.2.1.
[o] Ex.29.4,&c. 40.12.
[p] Le.8.3.
[q] Le.1.4.
[3] *wave.*
[r] ver.15.
[4] *wave-offering.*
[5] *be to execute.*
[s] c.16.9.
[t] c.3.45
[u] ver 11,13.

This *was* the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed. [a]
89 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation to [b] speak with [1] him, then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy-seat [d] that *was* upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubims: and he spake unto him.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou lightest the lamps, [f] the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.
3 And Aaron did so; he lighted the lamps thereof over against the candlestick, as the LORD commanded Moses.
4 And this work of the [g] candlestick *was of* beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, *was* [h] beaten work: according unto the pattern [i] which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.
5 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.
7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: Sprinkle water [l] of purifying upon them, and [m] let them [2] shave all their flesh and let them wash their clothes, and *so* make themselves clean.
8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, [n] *even* fine flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin-offering.
9 And [o] thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation: and [p] thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together:
10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the LORD: and the children of Israel shall put [q] their hands upon the Levites:
11 And Aaron shall [3] offer [r] the Levites before the LORD *for* an [4] offering of the children of Israel, that they may execute [5] the service of the LORD.
12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one *for* a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.
13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them *for* an offering unto the LORD.
14 Thus shalt thou separate [s] the Levites from among the children of Israel: and the Levites shall be mine. [t]
15 And after that shall the Levites go in to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer [u] them *for* an offering.
16 For they *are* wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel; in-

Digitized by Google

stead [a] of such as open every womb, *even instead of* the first-born of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.

17 For all the first-born [c] of the children of Israel *are* mine, *both* man and beast: on the day that I smote every first-born in the land of Egypt I sanctified them for myself.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first-born of the children of Israel.

19 And I have given [f] the Levites as [1] a gift to Aaron and to his sons from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that [g] there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary.

20 And Moses, and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel, did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.

21 And the Levites were [h] purified, and they washed their clothes; and Aaron offered [i] them *as* an offering before the LORD; and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after [l] that went the Levites in to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron, and before his sons: as [o] the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 This *is it* that *belongeth* unto the Levites: from [q] twenty and five years old and upward they shall go in to [2] wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation

25 And from the age of fifty years they shall [3] cease waiting upon the service *thereof*, and shall serve no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep [u] the charge, and shall do no service.[v] Thus shall thou do unto the Levites touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first month of the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keep the passover at his appointed season.[x]

3 In the fourteenth [a] day of this month, at [4] even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rights of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof, shall ye keep it.

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passover.

B. C. 1490.

[a] c.3.12,45.
[b] Jos.5.10.
[c] Ex.13.2,12-15. c.3.13. Lu.2.23
[d] c.5.2. 19.11,16. Jno.18.28.
[e] Ex.18.15,19. c.27.2,5.
[f] c.3.9.
[1] *given.*
[g] c.1.53. c.16.46. 18.5. 2 Ch.26.16.
[h] ver.7.
[i] ver.11,12.
[j] ver.3.
[k] Ex.12.8.
[l] ver.15.
[m] Ex.12.10.
[n] Ex.12.46. Jno.19.36.
[o] ver.5, &c.
[p] Ex.12.15.
[q] c.4.3. 1 Ch.23.3,27.
[2] *war the warfare.* 1 Co.9.7.
[r] ver.7.
[s] c.5.31.
[3] *return from the warfare of the service.* 2 Ti.4.7.
[t] Ex.12.49.
[u] c.1.53. 18.4. 1 Ch.23.32. Eze.44.8,11.
[v] 1 Ti.4.15.
[w] Ex.40.34.
[x] Ex.13.21. 40.38. Ne.9.12,19. Ps.78.14.
[y] De.1.33
[z] Ex.12.3. De.16.1.
[a] 2 Ch.30. 2,15.
[b] Ex.40.36-38. c.10.11,33
[4] *between the two evenings.* Ex.12.6.

5 And [b] they kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month, at even, in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 And there were certain men who were defiled [d] by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passover on that day: and [e] they came before Moses and before Aaron on that day:

7 And those men said unto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or *be* in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth [j] day of the second month, at even, they shall keep it, *and* eat it with unleavened bread [k] and bitter *herbs*.

12 They shall leave none [m] of it unto the morning, nor break [n] any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the passover they shall keep it.

13 But the man that *is* clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover, even the same soul [p] shall be cut off from his people: because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed [r] season, that man shall bear [s] his sin.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one [t] ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

15 And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered [w] the tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the testimony: and at even [z] there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud [y] covered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when [b] the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitch

Digitized by Google

ed: as long as the cloud abode upon the [b] tabernacle, they rested in their tents.

19 And when the cloud [1] tarried long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge [c] of the LORD, and journeyed not.

20 And *so* it was, when the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed.

21 And *so* it was, when the cloud abode [2] from even unto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed; whether *it was* by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22 Or *whether it were* two days, or a month, or a year, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel abode [j] in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23 At the commandment of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept [k] the charge of the LORD, at the [l] commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of silver: of a whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest use them for the calling [p] of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when they shall blow [q] with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the princes, *which are* heads [s] of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm [u] then the camps that lie on the east [v] parts shall go forward.

6 When ye blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south [w] side shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, ye shall blow, but ye shall not sound an alarm.

8 And the sons of Aaron, the [y] priests, shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to war [a] in your land against the enemy that oppresseth [b] you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered [c] before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved [d] from your enemies.

10 Also [a] in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings; that they may be to you for a [d] memorial before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 And it came to pass on the twentieth *day* of the second month, in the second year, that the cloud [e] was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai; [f] and the cloud rested in the wilderness of Paran.[g]

13 And they first took their journey according to the commandment of the LORD [h] by the hand of Moses.

14 In the first *place* went the [i] standard of the camp of the children of Judah according to their armies: and over his host *was* Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar *was* Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun *was* Eliab the son of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was taken [m] down; and the sons of Gershon and the sons of Merari set forward, bearing [n] the tabernacle.

18 And the standard [o] of the camp of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* Elizur the son of Shedeur.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon *was* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad *was* Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the sanctuary: [r] and [3] *the other* did set up the tabernacle against they came.

22 And the standard [t] of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* Elishama the son of Ammihud.

23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh *was* Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin *was* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

25 And the standard [x] of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, *which was* the rereward [z] of all the camps throughout their hosts: and over his host *was* Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher *was* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

27 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali *was* Ahira the son of Enan.

28 Thus [4] *were* the journeyings of the

B. C. 1490.

a Le.23.24. c.29.1. 1 Ch.15.24. 2 Ch.5.12. 7.6. 29.26. Ezr.3.10. Ne.12.35. Ps.81.3. 89.15.
b 1 Co.10.1.
1 *prolonged.*
c c.1.53. 3.8. Zec.3.7.
d Ex.28.29. Ac.10.4.
e Ex.40.36,37. c.9.17-20.
2 *was.*
f Ex.19.1.
g c.12.16.
h c.2.9-34
i c.2.3,9.
j Ex.40.36,37.
k ver.19.
l Ps.77.20.
m c.1.51.
n c.4.24. 7.6-8.
o c.2.10,16.
p Is.1.13.
q Je.4.5. Joel 2.15.
r c.4.4,15.
3 i.e. *the Gershonites and the Merarites.* ver.17
s Ex.18.21. c.1.16.
t c.2.18,24.
u Joel 2 1
v c.2.3
w c.2.10.
x c.2.25,31.
y c.31.6. Jos.6.4. 1 Ch.15.24. 2 Ch.13.12.
z Jos.6.9. Is.58.8.
a 2 Ch.13.14
b Ju.2.18. 10.8.12. Ps.106.42.
c Ge.8.1. Ps.106.4. 136.23
d Lu.1.70,71
4 *These.*

Digitized by Google

children of Israel according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 And Moses said unto Hobab, the son of Raguel [b] the Midianite, Moses' father-in-law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, I [c] will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good [f] concerning Israel.

30 And he said unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee: forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to us instead of eyes. [g]

32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that what goodness the LORD shall do unto us, the same [k] will we do unto thee.

33 And they departed from the [m] mount of the LORD three days' journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before [n] them in the three days' journey, to search out a resting-place for them.

34 And the cloud [p] of the LORD *was* upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to pass, when the ark set forward, that Moses said, Rise [r] up, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Return, O LORD, unto the [1] many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

AND [t] *when* the people [2] complained, [3] it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard *it:* and his anger [v] was kindled; and the fire [z] of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed *them that were* in the uttermost parts of the camp.

2 And the people cried unto Moses; and when Moses prayed unto the LORD, the fire [4] was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place Taberah: [5] because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 And the mixed [b] multitude that *was* among them [6] fell a lusting: and the children of Israel also [7] wept again, and said, Who [c] shall give us flesh to eat?

5 We remember the fish, which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick:

6 But now [e] our soul *is* dried away: *there is* nothing at all, beside this manna, *before* our eyes.

7 And the manna *was* as coriander-seed, and the [9] colour thereof as the colour of bdellium. [i]

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered *it*, and ground *it* in mills, or beat *it* in a mortar, and baked *it* in pans, and made cakes of it: and [i] the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oil.

9 And when the dew [a] fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 Then Moses heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the door of his tent: and the anger of the LORD was kindled [d] greatly; Moses also was displeased. [e]

11 And Moses said unto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou shouldest say unto me, Carry [h] them in thy bosom, as a nursing father [i] beareth the sucking child, unto the land which thou [j] swarest unto their fathers?

13 Whence [l] should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh, that we may eat.

14 I [o] am not able to bear all this people alone, because *it is* too heavy for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, [q] kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness.

16 And the LORD said unto Moses, Gather unto me seventy [s] men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them: and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And [u] I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the spirit [w] which *is* upon thee, and will put *it* upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear *it* not thyself alone.

18 And say thou unto the people, Sanctify [y] yourselves against to-morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: for ye have wept in the ears [z] of the LORD, saying, Who shall [a] give us flesh to eat? for *it was* well with us in Egypt: therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days;

20 *But* even a [8] whole month, [d] until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because that ye have despised the LORD which *is* among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people, among whom I *am*, *are* six hundred [f] thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month.

22 Shall [k] the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered togeth-

B. C. 1490.

a Ex.16.14.
b Ex.2.18. *Reuel.*
c Ge.12.7.
d ver.1. Is.5.25.
e Ps.139.21.
f Ex.6.7,8.
g Job 29.15.
h Is.40.11.
i Is.49.23. 1 Th.2.7
j Ge.13.15. 26.3.
k Ju.1.16. 4.11.
l Mat.15.33.
m Ex.3.1.
n De.1.33. Jos.3.3-6.
o Ex.18.18. De.1.9-12.
p Ex.13.21. Ne.9.12,19.
q 1 Ki.19.4. Jon.4.3.
r Ps.68.1,2. 132.8
s Ex 24.1,9
1 *ten thousand thousands.* De.1.10.
t De.9.22.
2 or, *were as it were complainers.*
3 *it was evil in the ears of.*
u ver.25. Ge.11 5. 18.21. Ex.19.20.
v Ps.78.21.
w 2 Ki.2.9,15. Is.44.3. Joel 2.28.
z Le.10.2. 2 Ki.1.12.
y Ex.19.10.
4 *sunk.*
x Ex.16.7.
a ver.4,5.
5 i.e. *a burning.*
b Ex.12.38.
6 *lusted a lust.*
7 *returned and wept.*
c 1 Co.10.6.
8 *month of days.*
d Ps.78.29. 106.15.
e c.21.5.
f Ex.12.37. c.1.46.
9 *eye of it as the eye.*
g Ge.2.12.
h 2 Ki.7.2. Mar.8.4 Jno.6.7,9.
i Ex.16.31.

Digitized by Google

er for them, to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said unto Moses, Is [a] the LORD's hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether [d] my word shall come to pass unto thee or not.

24 And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle

25 And the LORD came down [f] in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that *was* upon him, and gave *it* unto the seventy elders: and it came to pass, *that*, when [h] the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two *of the* men in the camp, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested upon them; and they *were* of them that were written, but went not out unto the tabernacle: and [m] they prophesied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesy in the camp.

28 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of Moses, *one* of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid [p] them.

29 And Moses said unto him, Enviest thou for my sake? Would [r] God that all the LORD's people were prophets, *and* that the LORD would put his spirit upon them!

30 And Moses gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Israel.

31 And there went forth a wind from the LORD, and brought [t] quails from the sea, and let *them* fall by the camp, as it were [1] a day's journey on this side, and as it were a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits *high* upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood up all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least gathered ten [w] homers: and they spread *them* all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

33 And while [x] the flesh *was* yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place [2] Kibroth-hattaavah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 *And* the people journeyed [z] from Kibroth-hattaavah unto Hazeroth; and abode [3] at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses because of the [4] Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he [b] had married [5] an Ethiopian woman

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken [b] also by us? And the LORD heard [c] *it*.

3 (Now the man Moses *was* very meek, above all the men which *were* upon the face of the earth.)

4 And [e] the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation. And they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down [g] in the pillar of the cloud, and stood *in* the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, *I* the LORD will make myself known unto him in a vision, [i] *and* will speak unto him in a [j] dream.

7 My servant Moses *is* not so, who *is* faithful [k] in all mine house.[l]

8 With him will I speak mouth [n] to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not [o] afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them; and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle; and, behold, Miriam *became* leprous, [q] *white* as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and, behold, *she was* leprous.

11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas, my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, [s] and wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed when he cometh out of his mother's womb.

13 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal [u] her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be shut out [v] from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received in *again*.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not till Miriam was brought in *again*.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Send [y] thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commandment of the LORD sent them [a] from the wilderness of Paran: all those men *were* heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these *were* their names: of the

B. C. 1490.

[a] Is.50.2. 59.1.
[b] Ex.15.20. Mi.6.4.
[c] c.11.1. Ps.94.7-9. Is.37.4. Eze.35.12,13.
[d] Eze.12.25. 24.14.
[e] Is.76.9.
[f] ver.17.
[g] c.12.5.
[h] 1 Sa.10.5,6, &c.
[i] Ge.15.1. 46.2. Job 33.15. Eze.1.1. Lu.1.11,22. Ac.10.11,17.
[j] Ge.31.11. 1 Ki.3.5. Job 33.15.
[k] He.3.2,5.
[l] 1 Ti.3.15. 1 Pe.2.4,5.
[m] Je.36.5,6.
[n] Ex.33.11. De.34.10.
[o] 2 Pe.2.10.
[p] Lu.9.49. Jno.3.26.
[q] De.24.9. 2 Ki.5.27. 2 Ch.26. 19 21.
[r] 1 Co.14.5.
[s] 2 Sa.24.10. Pr.30.32.
[t] Ex.16.13. Ps.78.26-29. 105.40.
[1] *the way of a day.*
[u] Ja.5.15.
[v] Le.13.46.
[w] Ex.16.36.
[x] Ps.78.30,31.
[2] That is, *The graves of lust.* De.9.22.
[y] c.32.8.
[z] c.33.17.
[3] *they were in.*
[4] or, *Cushite.*
[a] De.1.23.
[b] Ex.2.21
[5] *taken.*

Digitized by Google

tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur.
5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori.
6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.
7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph.
8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea [d] the son of Nun.
9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu.
10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.
11 Of the tribe of Joseph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi.
12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli.
13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.
14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi.
15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.
16 These *are* the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land. And Moses called Oshea the son of Nun, Jehoshua. [j]
17 And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this *way* southward, [l] and go up into the mountain: [m]
18 And see the land, what it *is*; and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they *be* strong or weak, few or many:
19 And what the land *is* that they dwell in, whether it *be* good or bad; and what cities *they be* that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds;
20 And what the land *is*, whether it *be* fat [r] or lean, whether there be wood therein or not: and be ye of good courage, [s] and bring of the fruit of the land. Now the time *was* the time of the first ripe grapes.
21 So they went up, and searched the land, from the wilderness of Zin [t] unto Rehob, [u] as men come to Hamath.
22 And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron, where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of [v] Anak, *were*. (Now Hebron [w] was built seven years before Zoan [y] in Egypt.)
23 And they came unto the [2] brook of Eshcol, [3] and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff; and *they brought* of the pomegranates, and of the figs.
24 The place was called the [2] brook Eshcol, [3] because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence.
25 And they returned from searching of the land after forty days.
26 And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh; [e] and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.
27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth [a] with milk and honey; and this [b] *is* the fruit of it.
28 Nevertheless the people [c] *be* strong that dwell in the land, and the cities *are* walled, *and* very great: and moreover we saw the children of Anak [d] there.
29 The Amalekites [f] dwell in the land of the south; and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites, dwell in the mountains; and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan.
30 And Caleb [g] stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once and possess it; for we are well [h] able to overcome it.
31 But the men that went up with him said, We be not able to go up against the people; for they *are* stronger than we.
32 And [i] they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched unto the children of Israel, saying, The land, through which we have gone to search it, *is* a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it *are* men of [1] a great stature. [k]
33 And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, [n] *which come* of the giants; and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, [o] and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIV.

AND all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept [p] that night.
2 And all the children of Israel murmured [q] against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt! or would God we had died in this wilderness!
3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?
4 And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return [x] into Egypt.
5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces [z] before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.
6 And Joshua [a] the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, *which were* of them that searched the land, rent their clothes:
7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land, which we passed through to search it, *is* an exceeding good land.
8 If the LORD delight [b] in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us: a land which floweth with [c] milk and honey
9 Only rebel [d] not ye against the LORD, neither fear [f] ye the people of the land;

B. C. 1490.

[e] Ex.33.3.
[b] De.1.25, &c.
[c] De.9.1,2.
[d] ver.16.
[e] ver.33.
[f] Ex.17.8. c.14.43.
[g] Jos.14.7,8.
[h] Ro.8.37.
[i] De.1.28.
[j] ver.8. Ex.17.9.
[1] *statures.*
[k] De.9.2.
[l] ver.22.
[m] Ge.14.10. De.1.24. Ju.1.9,19.
[n] ver.22.
[o] Is.40.22.
[p] c.11.4.
[q] Ps.106.24, 25.
[r] Ne.9.25,35. Eze.34.14.
[s] De.31.6, 7,23.
[t] Jos.15.1.
[u] Jos.19.28.
[v] Jos.11.21.
[w] Jos.21.11.
[x] De.17.16. Ne.9.17. Ac.7.39.
[y] Ps.78.12. Is.19.11.
[2] or, *valley.*
[3] that is, *a cluster of grapes.*
[z] c.16.4,22.
[a] ver.30.38.
[b] De.10.15. 28a.15.25,26; 22.20. 1 Ki.10.9. Ps.147.11.
[c] c.13.27.
[d] De.9.23.
[e] c.20.1,16.
[f] De.20.3.

129

Digitized by Google

for they *are* bread [a] for us: their [1] defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with us: [b] fear [c] them not.

10 But all the congregation bade stone them [d] with stones. And [e] the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation before all the children of Israel.

11 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke [h] me? and how long will it be ere they believe me, for all the signs which I have shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of [j] thee a greater nation and mightier than they.

13 And Moses [i] said unto the LORD, Then [m] the Egyptians shall hear *it*, (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them;)

14 And they will tell *it* to the inhabitants of this land: *for* they have [n] heard that thou, LORD, *art* among this people; that thou, LORD, art seen [o] face to face; and *that* thy cloud [p] standeth over them; and *that* thou [q] goest before them, by day-time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 Now, *if* thou shalt kill *all* this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee will speak, saying,

16 Because [v] the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which he sware unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power [x] of my LORD be great, according as thou hast spoken, [z] saying,

18 The LORD *is* long-suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving [c] iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing *the guilty;* visiting [d] the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation.*

19 Pardon, [f] I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people, according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people from Egypt even [5] until now.

20 And the LORD said, I have pardoned, according [h] to thy word:

21 But *as* truly *as* I live, all [i] the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Because all those men which have seen my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt and in the wilderness, have tempted me now these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice;

23 [6] Surely [l] they shall not see the land which I sware unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me see it:

24 But my servant Caleb, [m] because he had another spirit with him, and hath followed me fully, him will I bring into the land whereinto he went: and his seed shall possess it.

B. C. 1490.

a c.24.8.
1 *shadow.* Ps.121.5.
b Ge.48.21. De.20.1-4. 31.6,8. Ju.1.22. 2 Ch.15.2. 32.8. Ps.46.7,11. Is.8.9,10. 41.10. Am.5.14. Zec.8.23. Ro.8.31.
c Is.41.14.
d Ex.17.4.
e c.16.19,42. 20.6.
f Mat.17.17.
g Ex.16.12.
h Zec.8.14. He.3.16.
i Ps.106.24. Jno.12.37.
j Ex.32.10.
k c.1.45.
l De.9.26-28.
m De.32.27. Eze.20.9,14.
2 *lifted up my hand.* Ge.14.22.
n Jos.2.9,10.
o Ex.33.11.
p c.10.34.
q Ex.13.21,22. Ps.78.14.
r Ps.106.24.
s 1 Co.10.5.
3 or, *feed.*
t c.32.13. Ps.107 40.
u Je.3.1,2. Eze.23.35 Hos.9.1.
v De.9.28. Jos.7.9.
w c.13.25.
z Mt.3.8. Mat.9.6,8.
4 or, *altering of my purpose.*
y Je.18.9,10. La.3.31-33
z Ex.34.6,7.
a c.23.19.
b ver.27.
c Mi.7.18.
d Ex.20.5. Je.23.2.
e c.13.31,32.
f Ps.78.38.
5 or *hitherto.*
g 1 Co.10.10. He.3.17. Jude 5.
h Ps.106.23. Ja.5.16.
i Ps.72.19. Is.66.18,19.
j c.26.65. Jos.14.6,10.
k Ex.33.4. Is.26.16.
6 *if they see.*
l De.1.35, &c. Ps.95.11. Eze.20.15. He.3.17,18.
m c.32.11,12.
n ver.25.

25 (Now the Amalekites and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley.) To-morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea.

26 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

27 How long [f] *shall I bear with* this evil congregation, which murmur against me? I have heard [g] the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmur against me.

28 Say unto them, *As truly as* I live, saith the LORD, as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you:

29 Your carcasses shall fall in this wilderness; and all that were [k] numbered of you, according to your whole number from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured against me,

30 Doubtless ye shall not come into the land *concerning* which I [2] sware to make you dwell therein, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have despised.[r]

32 But *as for* you, your carcasses, [s] they shall fall in this wilderness.

33 And your children shall [3] wander [t] in the wilderness forty years, and bear your [u] whoredoms, until your carcasses be wasted in the wilderness.

34 After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, *even* forty [w] days, each day for a year, shall ye bear your iniquities, *even* forty years; and ye shall know my [4] breach [y] of promise:

35 I [z] the LORD have said, I will surely do it unto all this evil [b] congregation, that are gathered together against me; in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the men [c] which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land,

37 Even those men, that did bring up the evil report upon the land, died [e] by the plague before the LORD.

38 But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to search the land, lived [j] *still.*

39 And Moses told these sayings unto all the children of Israel: and the people mourned [k] greatly.

40 And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, we *be here*, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we have sinned.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore now do ye transgress the commandment [n] of the LORD? but it shall not prosper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD *is* not

Digitized by Google

among you; that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: because [b] ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they presumed to go up unto the hill-top: nevertheless the ark [c] of the covenant of the LORD, and Moses, departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and discomfited them, *even* unto Hormah.[e]

CHAP. XV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you,

3 And [i] will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, or a sacrifice in [l] performing a vow, [k] or in a free-will-offering, or in your solemn feasts, [l] to make a sweet savour [m] unto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flock;

4 Then shall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD bring a meat-offering [n] of a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth *part* of an hin of oil.[o]

5 And the fourth *part* of an hin of wine for a drink-offering shalt thou prepare, with the burnt-offering or sacrifice, for one lamb.

6 Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare *for* a meat-offering two tenth deals of flour mingled with the third *part* of an hin of oil.

7 And for a drink-offering thou shalt offer the third *part* of an hin of wine, *for* a sweet savour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou preparest a bullock *for* a burnt-offering, or *for* a sacrifice in performing a vow, or [s] peace-offerings unto the LORD;

9 Then shall he bring [t] with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth deals of flour mingled with half an hin of oil.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drink-offering half an hin of wine, *for* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

11 Thus [v] shall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one according to their number.

13 All that are born of the country shall do these things after this manner in offering an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever *be* among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; as ye do, so he shall do.

15 One [a] ordinance *shall be both* for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth *with you*, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye *are*, so shall the stranger be before the LORD.

16 One law and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 And the LORD spake unto Moses saying,

18 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When [d] ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it shall be, that, when ye eat of the bread of the land, [f] ye shall offer up an heave-offering unto the LORD.

20 Ye shall offer up a cake of the [g] first of your dough *for* an heave-offering: as *ye do* the heave-offering [h] of the threshing-floor, so shall ye heave it.

21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD an heave-offering in your generations.

22 And if ye have erred, [j] and not observed all these commandments, which the LORD hath spoken unto Moses,

23 *Even* all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded *Moses*, and henceforward among your generations;

24 Then it shall be, if *aught* be committed by ignorance [2] without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, with [p] his meat-offering, and his drink-offering, according to the [3] manner, and one kid [q] of the goats for a sin-offering.

25 And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them; for it *is* ignorance: [r] and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin-offering before the LORD, for their ignorance:

26 And it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; seeing all the people *were* in ignorance.

27 And if [u] any soul sin through ignorance, then he shall bring a she-goat of the first year for a sin-offering.

28 And [w] the priest shall make an atonement for the soul that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him; and it shall be forgiven him.

29 Ye shall have one law for him that sinneth [4] through ignorance, *both for* him that is born among the children of Israel, and for the stranger [x] that sojourneth among them.

30 But the soul that doeth *aught* [5] presumptuously, [y] *whether he be* born in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

B. C. 1490.

a ver.29. Ex.12.49. c.9.14.
b 2 Ch.15.2.
c c. 10.33.
d De.26.1, &c.
e c.21.3. Ju.1.17.
f Jos.5.11,12.
g Pr.3.9,10.
h Le.23.10.
i Le.1.2,3.
j Le.4.2, &c.
k Le.7.16. 22.18,21.
l *separating.* Le.27.2.
m Le.23.
n Ex.29.40. Le.23.13.
o Le.14.10. c.28.5, &c.
2 *from the eyes.*
p ver.8-10.
3 or, *ordinance.*
q Le.4.23. c.28.15. Ezr.6.17. 8.35.
r Ac.3.17,19. 1 Ti.1.13. He.5.2.
s Le.7.11.
t c.28.12, &c.
u Le.4.27,28.
v c.28.
w Le.4.35.
4 *doth.*
x Ro.3.29,30.
5 *with an high hand.*
y De.17.12. Ps.19.13. He.10.26. 2 Pe.2.10.

Digitized by Google

31 Because he hath despised [a] the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment, that soul shall utterly be cut off: his iniquity [b] *shall be* upon him.

32 And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks [c] upon the sabbath-day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation:

34 And they put him in ward, [h] because it was not declared what should be done to him.

35 And the LORD said unto Moses, The man [i] shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone [j] him with stones without the camp.

36 And [k] all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Moses.

37 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

38 Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them [m] fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a riband of blue:

39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them; and that ye seek not after your [q] own heart, and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a [r] whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and do [s] all my commandments, and be holy [t] unto your God.

41 I [u] *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your [x] God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

NOW Korah [y] the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, and Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab, and On the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took *men:*

2 And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous [a] in the congregation, men of renown:

3 And [b] they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, [2] *Ye take* too much upon you, seeing all [d] the congregation *are* holy, every one of them, and the LORD [e] *is* among them: wherefore then lift you up yourselves above the congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moses heard it, he [f] fell upon his face:

5 And he spake unto Korah and unto all his company, saying, Even to-morrow the LORD will shew who *are* his, and *who is* holy; [k] and will cause *him* [l] to come near unto him: even *him* whom he hath chosen will [n] he cause to come near [o] unto him.

6 This do: Take you censers, Korah,

B. C. 1471.

[a] 2 Sa.12.9. Pr.13.13. Ac.13.41. He.10.28,29.
[b] Le.5.1. Ps.38.4. Eze.18.20. 2 Pe.2.21.
[c] Ep.1.4.
[d] He.5.4.
[e] Ex.35.2,3.
[f] ver.13. Is.7.13.
[g] c.3.41,45. 8.14 De.10.8.
[h] Le.24.12.
[i] Ex.31.14,15
[j] Le.24.14.
[k] Jos.7.25.
[l] Ex.16.8. 1 Sa.8.7. Ac.5.4. 1 Co.3.5
[m] De.22.12. Mat.23.5.
[n] ver.9.
[o] Ex.2.14.
[p] Ex.3.8. Le.20.24.
[q] De.29.19. Job 31.7. Je.9.14.
[r] *bore out.*
[r] Eze.6.9. Ps.73.27. 106.39.
[s] Ps.119.4.
[t] Ge.4.5. Is.1.10-15.
[u] Le.11.44,45.
[v] 1 Sa.12.3. Ac.20.33. 2 Co.7.2.
[w] Le.22.33.
[x] He.11.16.
[y] Ex.6.21. c.26.9. Jude 11.
[z] 1 Sa.12.7.
[a] c.26.9.
[b] Ps 106 16.
[2] *It is much for you.*
[c] c.14.10.
[d] Ex.19.6.
[e] Ex.29.45.
[f] c.14.5. 20.6.
[g] ver.45. Re.18.4.
[h] He.12.28,29
[i] c.14.5.
[j] c.27.16. Job 12.10 Ec.12.7. Is.57.16 Zec.12.1. He.12.9.
[k] Le.21.6,&c.
[l] He.12.14.
[m] Ge.18.32. Jos.7.1, &c. Ro.5.18.
[n] c.17.5.
[o] Le.10.3. 21.17,18. c.3.10. Eze.40.46. 44.15,16.

and all his company;

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to-morrow: and it shall be *that* the man whom the LORD doth choose he *shall be* holy: [g] *ye take* too much upon you, [d] ye sons of Levi.

8 And Moses said unto Korah, Hear, I pray you, ye sons of Levi:

9 *Seemeth it but* a small [f] thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath separated [c] you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to himself to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation to minister unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee near *to him*, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee: and seek ye the priesthood also?

11 For which cause *both* thou and all thy company *are* gathered together against the LORD: and [l] what *is* Aaron that ye murmur against him?

12 And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab; which said, We will not come up.

13 *Is* [n] *it* a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou make thyself altogether a prince [o] over us?

14 Moreover, thou hast not brought us into a land that floweth [p] with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou [1] put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up.

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the LORD, Respect [t] not thou their offering: I [v] have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

16 And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron, to-morrow:

17 And take every man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye [z] before the LORD every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also, and Aaron, each *of you* his censer.

18 And they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the congregation against them unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and [c] the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

21 Separate [c] yourselves from among this congregation, that I may [h] consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell [i] upon their faces, and said, O God, the God [j] of the spirits of all flesh, shall one [m] man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses saying,

Digitized by Google

24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose up and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, [b] I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sins.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on every side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye [e] shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works; for *I have* not *done them* of mine own mind. [g]

29 If these men die [1] the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation [i] of all men; *then* the LORD hath not sent me.

30 But if the LORD [2] make a new [j] thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that *appertain* unto them, and they go down quick into the pit; [l] then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the LORD.

31 And it came to pass, as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that *was* under them:

32 And [o] the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and all the men that *appertained* unto Korah, and all *their* goods.

33 They, and all that *appertained* to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation.

34 And all Israel that *were* round about them fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up *also*.

35 And there came out a fire [r] from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fifty [t] men that offered incense.

36 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder; for [u] they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these sinners [v] against their own souls, let them make them broad plates *for* a covering of the altar; for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: and they shall be a sign [x] unto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the priest took the brazen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made broad *plates for* a covering of the altar:

40 *To be* a memorial unto the children of Israel, that [c] no stranger which *is* not

B. C. 1471.

[a] c.14.2. Ps.106.25, &c.
[b] Ge.19.12,14. Is.52.11. 2 Co.6.17. 1 Ti.5.22. Re.18.4.
[c] Ex.40.34.
[d] ver.19
[e] Ex.3.12. Zec.2.9. Jno.5.36.
[f] ver.21,24.
[g] Je.23.16.
[h] ver.22. c.20.6.
[1] *as every man dieth.*
[i] Is.10.3.
[2] *create a creature.*
[j] Job 31.3.
[k] Le.10.6. c.11.33. 18.5. 1 Ch.27.24
[l] ver.33. Ps.55.15.
[m] Ps.106.29.
[n] De.33.10.
[o] c.26.10,11. De.11.6. Ps.106.17,18.
[p] He.7.24,25.
[q] 1 Ch.21.26, 27.
[r] Le.10.2. c.11.1.
[s] Eze.37.16.
[t] ver.17.
[u] Le.27.28.
[v] Pr.8.36. 20.2. Ha.2.10.
[w] Ex.25.22. 29.42,43. 30.36.
[x] c.17.10. Eze.14.8.
[y] c.16.5.
[z] c.16.11.
[a] c.3.10. 2 Ch.26.18.
[3] *a rod for one prince, a rod for one prince.*

of the seed of Aaron come near to offer incense before the LORD; that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 But, on the morrow, all the congregation of the children of Israel [a] murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to pass, when the congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and, behold, the cloud [c] covered it, and the glory [d] of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Get [f] you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them as in a moment. And [h] they fell upon their faces.

46 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is [k] wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took, as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation; and, behold, the plague [m] was begun among the people: and he put on incense, [n] and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he stood between [p] the dead and the living; and the plague was [q] stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moses, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of every one of them a rod, [3] according to the house of *their* fathers, of all their princes according to the house of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every man's name upon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aaron's name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod *shall be* for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation, before the testimony, where [w] I will meet with you.

5 And it shall come to pass, *that* the man's rod, whom I shall choose, [y] shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby [z] they murmur against you.

6 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel; and every one of their princes gave him [3] a rod apiece, for each prince

Digitized by Google

one, according to their fathers' houses, *even* twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron *was* among their rods.

7 And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD in the tabernacle [a] of witness.

8 And it came to pass, that on the morrow, Moses went into the tabernacle of witness; and, behold, the rod [c] of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

10 And the LORD said unto Moses, Bring Aaron's rod again before the testimony, to be kept [i] for a token against the [1] rebels; and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moses did *so:* as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, [m] we all perish.

13 Whosoever [n] cometh any thing [o] near unto the tabernacle of the LORD shall die: shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the LORD said unto Aaron, Thou, and thy sons, and thy father's house with thee, shall bear [q] the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joined [t] unto thee, and minister [u] unto thee: but thou and [v] thy sons with thee *shall minister* before the tabernacle of witness.

3 And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: only they [x] shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, that neither they nor ye also die.

4 And they shall be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the [d] altar; that there be no wrath [e] any more upon the children of Israel.

6 And I, behold I, have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel; to you *they are* [g] given *as* a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore thou [i] and thy sons with thee shall keep your priest's office for every thing of the altar, and within [k] the vail; and ye shall serve: I have given your priest's office *unto you as* a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

8 And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings [b] of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel; unto thee have I given them, by reason of the anointing, [d] and to thy sons, by an ordinance for ever.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserved* from the fire: Every oblation of theirs, every [e] meat-offering of theirs, and every sin-offering [f] of theirs, and every trespass-offering [g] of theirs, which they shall render unto me, *shall be* most holy for thee and for thy sons.

10 In [h] the most holy *place* shalt thou eat it; every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

11 And this *is* thine: the heave-offering [j] of their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee, [k] and to thy sons, and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: every one that is [l] clean in thy house shall eat of it.

12 All the [2] best of the oil, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first-fruits [p] of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

13 *And* whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine: every one that is clean in thine house shall eat *of* it.

14 Every [r] thing devoted in Israel shall be thine.

15 Every [s] thing that openeth the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, *whether it be* of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless the first-born of man shalt thou surely redeem, [w] and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

16 And those that are to be redeemed, from a month old shalt thou redeem, according to thine estimation, [y] for the money of five [z] shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, which [a] *is* twenty gerahs.

17 But the firstling [b] of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem; they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle [c] their blood upon the altar, and shall burn their fat *for* an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as [f] the wave-breast and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 All [h] the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it *is* a [j] covenant of salt for ever before the LORD unto thee, and to thy seed with thee.

20 And the LORD spake unto Aaron

B. C. 1471.

[a] Ex.38.21. Ac.7.44.
[b] Le.7.32. c.5.9.
[c] Ps.110.2. Eze.19.12,14.
[d] Ex.29.29. 40.13,15
[e] Le.2.2,3. 10.12,13.
[f] Le.6.25,26.
[g] Le.7.7. 14.13.
[h] Le.6.16,&c.
[i] He.9.4.
[1] *children of rebellion.*
[j] ver.8.
[k] De.18.3.
[l] Le.22.3.
[m] Ps.90.7. Is.57.16.
[n] c.1.51,53. 18.4,7.
[o] Eph.2.13. He.10.19-22.
[2] *fat.*
[p] Ex.23.19. De.18.4. Ne.10.35,36.
[q] Ex.28.38. Is.53.6,11. 1 Pe.2.24.
[r] Le 27.28.
[s] Ex.13 2. 22.29.
[t] Ge.29.34.
[u] c.3.6,7.
[v] c.3.10, &c.
[w] Ex.13.13. 34.20.
[x] c.16.40.
[y] Le.27.2,6.
[z] c.3.47.
[a] Eze.45.12.
[b] De 15.19.
[c] Ex.29.16. Le.3.2,5. He.12.24.
[d] Ex.30.7,&c. Le.24.3.
[e] c.16.46.
[f] Ex.29.26,28. Le.7.34.
[g] c.8.19.
[h] ver.11.
[i] ver.5.
[j] Le.2.13. 2 Ch.13.5.
[k] He.9.3,6.

Digitized by Google

Thou [a] shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: I [b] *am* thy part, and thine inheritance, among the children of Israel.

21 And, behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth [c] in Israel for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, *even* the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sin, and [1] die.[h]

23 But [i] the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity. *It shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes [m] of the children of Israel, which they offer *as* an heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

25 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave-offering of it for the LORD, *even* a tenth *part* [p] of the tithe.

27 And *this* your heave-offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though [q] *it were* the corn of the threshing-floor, and as the fulness of the wine-press.

28 Thus ye also shall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel, and ye shall give thereof the LORD's heave-offering to Aaron the priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave-offering of the LORD, of all the [3] best thereof, *even* the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then [u] it shall be counted unto the Levites as the increase of the threshing-floor, and as the increase of the wine-press.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it *is* your reward [x] for your service in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall bear [y] no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute [a] the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein [c] is no blemish, *and* upon which [d] never came yoke.

3 And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, that he may bring her forth without [f] the camp, and *one* shall slay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and [g] sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times.

5 And *one* shall burn the heifer in his sight; her [j] skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn:

6 And the priest shall take cedar [k] wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast *it* into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the priest shall wash his [l] clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even.

8 And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even.

9 And a man *that is* clean shall gather up the ashes [n] of the heifer, and lay *them* up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel, for [o] a water of separation: it *is* a purification for sin.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

11 He [r] that toucheth the dead body of any [2] man shall be unclean seven days.

12 He [s] shall purify himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purify not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth [t] the tabernacle of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water [v] of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness [w] *is* yet upon him.

14 This *is* the law when a man dieth in a tent; All that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, shall be unclear seven days.

15 And every open vessel, [z] which hath no covering bound upon it, *is* unclean.

16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days.

17 And for an unclean *person* they shal take of the [4] ashes of the burnt heifer of

B. C. 1471.

[a] c.26.62.
[b] De.10.9. 12.12. 14.27,29. 18.1,2. Jos 13.14,33. 4.3; 18.7. Ps.16.5. Eze.44.28.
[c] Ex.12.5. Mal.1.13,14. 1 Pe.1.19.
[d] De.21.3. 1 Sa.6.7.
[e] Le.27.30,32.
[f] Le.4.12,21. 16.27. He.13.11.
[g] Le.4.6. 16.14,19. He.9.13. 12.24.
[1] *to die.*
[h] c.1.51.
[i] c.3.7.
[j] Ex.29.14.
[k] Le.14.4,6, 49.
[l] Le.11.25. 15.5.
[m] ver.21. Ne.10.37. 12.44. Mal.3.8-10. He.7.5-9.
[n] He.9.13.
[o] ver.13,20, 21. c.31.23.
[p] Ne.10.38.
[q] ver.30.
[r] Le.21.1. c.5.2. 9.6,10. Is.4.14. Hag.2.13.
[2] *soul of man.*
[s] c.31.19.
[3] *fat.* ver.12.
[t] Le.15.31.
[u] ver.27.
[v] ver.9. c.8.7.
[w] Le.7.20. 22.3.
[x] Mat.10.10. Lu.10.7. 1 Co.9.13. 2 Co.12.13. 1 Ti.5.18.
[y] Le.19.8. 22.16.
[z] Le.11.32.
[a] Le.22.2,15. Mal.1.7. 1 Co.11.27,29
[4] *dust.*

Digitized by Google

purification for sin, and [1] running water shall be put thereto in a vessel;

18 And a clean person shall take hyssop, [a] and dip *it* in the water, and sprinkle *it* upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave:

19 And the clean *person* shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day; and on [d] the seventh day he shall purify himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation, because he hath defiled [g] the sanctuary of the LORD: the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him; he *is* unclean.

21 And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation shall wash his clothes; and he that toucheth the water of separation shall be unclean until even.

22 And whatsoever [m] the unclean *person* toucheth shall be unclean; and [n] the soul that toucheth *it* shall be unclean until even.

CHAP. XX.

THEN [r] came the children of Israel, *even* the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first month: and the people abode in Kadesh; and [t] Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And [u] there was no water for the congregation: and [v] they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would [w] God that we had died when our brethren died before the LORD!

4 And why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderness, that we and our cattle should die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it [z] *is* no place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates; neither *is* there any water to drink.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces; and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes; and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: [d] so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink

B. C. 1471.

1 *living waters shall be given.* Ge.26.19. Jno.4.10.
a Ps.51.7.
b Ps.106.33.
c Ex.17.6. De.8.15. 1 Co.10.4.
d Le.14.9.
e c.27.14. De.3.26. 32.51.
f Le.10.3. Eze.36.23. 1 Pe.3.15.
g ver.13.
2 That is, *strife.* Ex.17.7.
h Eze.20.41.
i Ju.11.16,17
j De.2.4, &c.
3 *found us.*
k Ge.46.6.
l Ex.12.40.
m Hag.2.13.
n Le.15.5.
o Ex.2.23.
p Ex.3.7
q Ex.3.2. 14.19. 23.20. 33.2.
r c.33.36.
s c.21.22. De.2.27.
t Ex.15.20.
u Ex.17.1, &c.
v c.16.42.
w c.14.2, &c.
x De.2.6,28.
y Ju.11.17.
z c.16.14.
a Ob.10-15.
b c.33.37.
c Ge.25.8. De.32.50.
d ver.11. Ne.9.15. Ps.78.15,16. 105.41. 114.8. Is.43.20. 48.21.
e ver.12
4 *mouth.*

9 And Moses took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock; and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; [b] must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moses lift up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the [c] water came out abundantly: and the congregation drank, and their beasts *also*.

12 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because [e] ye believed me not, to sanctify [f] me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 This *is* the water of [2] Meribah; because the children of Israel strove with the LORD, and he was sanctified [h] in them.

14 And [i] Moses sent messengers from Kadesh unto the king of Edom, Thus saith [j] thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travail that hath [3] befallen us;

15 How our fathers went down [k] into Egypt, and we have dwelt [l] in Egypt a long time; and the Egyptians vexed us and our fathers:

16 And when [o] we cried unto the LORD, he heard [p] our voice, and sent [q] an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt; and, behold, we *are* in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border:

17 Let [s] us pass, I pray thee, through thy country: we will not pass through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink *of* the water of the wells: we will go by the king's *high*-way, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the high-way; and [x] if I and my cattle drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will only, without doing any thing *else*, go through on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou [y] shalt not go through. And Edom came out [z] against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 And [b] the children of Israel, *even* the whole congregation, journeyed from Kadesh, and came unto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered [c] unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled [c] against my [4] word at the water of Meribah.

Digitized by Google

25 Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hor;

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron shall be gathered *unto his people*, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor, in the sight of all the congregation.

28 And [c] Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty days, *even* all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

AND *when* king Arad [g] the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Israel came by the way [i] of the spies; then he fought against Israel, and took *some* of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed [j] a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly [l] destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened [m] to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites; and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place [7] Hormah.

4 And [o] they journeyed from mount Hor by the way of the Red sea, to compass the land [q] of Edom: and the soul of the people was much [8] discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake [s] against God, and against Moses, Wherefore [t] have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the wilderness? for *there is* no bread, neither *is* [v] *there any* water; and our soul loatheth this light bread.

6 And [w] the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Israel died

7 Therefore [y] the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken [z] against the LORD, and against thee; pray [a] unto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from us. And Moses prayed [b] for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And Moses made a serpent [d] of brass, and put it upon a pole: and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.

10 And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in Oboth.[e]

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at [11] Ije-abarim, in the wilderness which *is* before Moab, toward the sunrising.

12 From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.[a]

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of [b] Arnon, which *is* in the wilderness that cometh out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the LORD, [1] What he did in the Red sea, and in the brooks of Arnon,

15 And at the stream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, [d] and lieth [2] upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to [e] Beer, that *is* the well whereof the LORD [f] spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 Then Israel sang [h] this song, [3] Spring up, O well; [4] sing ye unto it:

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the law-giver, [k] with their staves. And from the wilderness *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel: and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that *is* in the [5] country of Moab, to the top of [6] Pisgah, which looketh [n] toward Jeshimon.[8]

21 And [p] Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 Let [r] me pass through thy land: we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards; we will not drink *of* the waters of the well: *but* we will go along by the king's *high*-way, until we be past thy borders.

23 And Sihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his border; but [u] Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness: and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 And [x] Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon *was* strong.

25 And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the villages [10] thereof.

26 For Heshbon [c] *was* the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speak in proverbs, [e] say, Come into Heshbon, let the city of Sihon be built and prepared:

28 For [f] there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar [h] of Moab, *and* the lords of the high-places of Arnon

B. C. 1471.

a De.2.13.

b c.22.36. Ju.11.18.

c c.33.38, &c.

1 or, *Vaheb in Suphah.*

d De.2.18,29.

2 *leaneth.*

e Ju.9 21.

f c.20.8.

g c.33.40. Ju.1.16.

h Ex.15.1. Ju.5.1. Ps.106.12.

3 *Ascend.*

i c.13.21.

4 or, *answer.*

j Ge.28.20. Ju.11.30.

k De.33.4. Is.33.22.

l Le.27.28. De.13.15.

m Ps.22.4,5.

5 or, *field.*

6 or, *the hill.*

n c.23.28.

7 That is, *utter destruction.*

8 or, *the wilderness.*

o c.20.22. 33.41.

p De.2.26,27. Ju.11.19,20.

q Ju.11.18.

r c.20.17.

9 *shortened.* Ex.6.9.

s Ps.78.19.

t Ex.16.3. 17.3.

u De.29.7.

v Ps.68.6. c.11.6.

w De.8.15. 1 Co.10.9.

x Jos.12.1,2. 24.8.

y Ps.78.34.

z ver.5.

a Ex.8.8 28. De.9.20,26. 1 Sa.12.19. 1 Ki.13.6. Job 42.8,10. Je.15.1. Ac.8.24. Ja.5.16.

b Ps.106.23.

10 *daughters.*

c Ca.7.4. Is.15.4.

d 2 Ki.18.4. Jno.3.14,15.

e Hab.2.6.

f Je.48.45,46.

g c.33.43,44.

h De.2.9,18. Is.15.1,2.

11 or, *heaps of Abarim.*

Digitized by Google

29 Wo to thee, Moab! thou art undone, O people of Chemosh: [a] he hath given his sons that escaped, and his daughters, into captivity unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 We have shot at them: Heshbon is perished even unto Dibon, [b] and we have laid them waste even unto Nophah, which *reacheth* unto Medeba.

31 Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spy out [c] Jaazer; and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 And [e] they turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he and all his people, to the battle at Edrei.

34 And the LORD said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35 So [g] they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive: and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

AND [h] the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this side Jordan *by* Jericho.

2 And Balak, [j] the son of Zippor, saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And [l] Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they *were* many: and Moab was distressed because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said unto the elders [n] of Midian, Now shall this company lick up all *that are* round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field. And Balak, the son of Zippor, *was* king of the Moabites at that time.

5 He sent [q] messengers, therefore, unto Balaam, the son of Beor, to Pethor, which *is* by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the [3] face of the earth, and they abide over against me.

6 Come now, therefore, I pray thee, curse [s] me this people, for they *are* too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, *that* we may smite them, and *that* I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blessest *is* blessed, and he whom thou cursest is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian, departed with the rewards [u] of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as the LORD shall speak unto me: And the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

B. C. 1452.

[a] Ju.11.24. 2 Ki.23.13.

[b] Je.48.18,22.

[1] *I shall prevail in fighting against him.*

[c] c.32.1.

[d] Ge.22.16-18. De.33.29.

[e] De.3.1, &c.

[f] De.23.5.

[g] De.29.7. Jos.13.12. Ps.135.10,11. 136.20.

[2] *Be not thou letted.*

[h] c.33.48.

[i] ver.6.

[j] Ju.11.25

[k] c.24.13.

[l] Ex.15.15. De.2.25.

[m] 1 Ki.22.14. c.23.26. 24.13.

[n] c.31.8. Jos.13.21,22.

[o] ver.9.

[p] ver.35. c.23.12.

[q] De.23.4. Jos.24.9. Ne.13.1,2. Mi.6.5.

[r] Ex.4.24.

[3] *eye.*

[s] c.23.7.

[t] 2 Ki.6.17. Da.10.7. Ac.22.9. 1 Co.1.27-29.

[u] 1 Sa.9.7,8. Mi.3.11. Jude 11.

9 And God came unto Balaam, and said, What men *are* these with thee?

10 And Balaam said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, *saying*,

11 Behold, *there is* a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: come now, curse me them; peradventure [1] I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt not curse the people: for [d] they *are* blessed.

13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth [f] to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15 And Balak sent yet again princes, more, and more honourable than they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, [2] Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: come [i] therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, If [k] Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I [m] cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do less or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

20 And [o] God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, *and* go with them; but yet [p] the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 And God's anger was kindled because he went: and [r] the angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants *were* with him.

23 And the ass saw [t] the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the ass, to turn her into the way.

24 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall *being* on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she thrusts herself unto the wall, and crushed Balaam's foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went fur

Digitized by Google

ther, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Balaam: and Balaam's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with a staff.

28 And the LORD opened [b] the mouth of the ass; and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, [e] for now would I kill thee.

30 And the ass said unto Balaam, *Am* not I thine ass, [2] upon which thou hast ridden ever since [3] *I was* thine unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened [h] the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed [i] down his head, and [4] fell flat on his face.

32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass [k] these three times? behold, I went out [5] to withstand thee, because *thy* [m] way is perverse [n] before me:

33 And the ass saw me, and turned from me these three times: unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD, I [q] have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore if it [6] displease thee, I [o] will get me back again.

35 And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go [w] with the men: but [x] only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak. So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him unto a city of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the utmost coast.

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto me? am I not able indeed to promote [b] thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word [c] that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto [9] Kirjath-huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that were with him.

41 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high [g] places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost *part* of the people.

B. C. 1452.

a ver.29.

b 2 Pe.2.16.
c ver.14,30.

d ver.15.

e Pr.12.10.
1 or, *solitary.*
f ver.16.
2 or, *who hast ridden upon me.*
3 or, *thou wast.*
g c.22.35. De.18.18. Je.1.9.
h Ge.21.19. 2 Ki.6.17. Lu.24.16,31.

i Ex.34.8.
4 or, *bowed himself.*
j ver.18. c.24.3,15,23. Job 27.1. 29.1. Ps.78.2. Eze.17.2. Mi.2.4. Hab.2.6. Mat.13.33, 35.
k Ps.145.9.
b *to be an adversary unto thee.*
l Pr.26.2.
m 2 Pe.2.14.
n Pr.14.2. 28.18.
o 1 Sa.17.10.
p Is.47.12,13.
q 1Sa.15.24,30. 26.21.
r De.33.28.
s Ex.33.16. Ezr.9.2. Ep.2.14.
6 *be evil in thine eyes.*
t Ge.13.16.
u Job34.31,32.
7 *my soul*, or, *my life.*
v Ps.37.37. Pr.14.32. 2 Co.5.1.
w Is.47.12.
x ver.20.
y c.22.11.
1 c.22.38.
a 1 Ki.20.23.

b ver.17. c.24.11. Ps.75.6. Jno.5.44.

c ver.18.
8 or, *the hill.*
d ver.1,2.
e Is.1.11.

9 or, *a city of streets.*

f ver.5.

g De.12.2.

CHAP. XXIII

AND Balaam said unto Balak, [a] Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen and seven rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offered [c] on *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, [d] Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go. peradventure the LORD will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me I will tell thee. And he went [1] to an high place.

4 And [f] God met Balaam: and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

5 And the LORD put [g] a word in Balaam's mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him; and, lo, he stood by his burnt-sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, [j] and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, *saying*, Come, curse [l] me Jacob, and come, defy [o] Israel.

8 How [p] shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defy, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, [r] and shall [s] not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who [t] can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth *part* of Israel? Let [7] me die the death [v] of the righteous, and let my last end be like his?

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I [y] took thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast blessed *them* altogether.

12 And he answered and said, [z] Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto [a] another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all; and curse me them from thence.

14 And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of [8] Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered [e] a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet *the* LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and put [f] a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt-offering, and the

Digitized by Google

princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What [a] hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and said, Rise up, Balak, and hear; hearken unto me, thou son of Zippor:

19 God [c] *is* not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do *it*? or hath [f] he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received *commandment* to bless, and he [g] hath blessed; and I cannot [h] reverse it.

21 He [j] hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel the LORD [m] his God *is* with him, and the shout [n] of a king *is* among them.

22 God [p] brought them out of Egypt: he hath [q] as it were the strength of an unicorn.

23 Surely *there is* no [1] enchantment against Jacob, neither *is there* any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people shall rise up [t] as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down [u] until he eat *of* the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

25 And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all.

26 But Balaam answered [v] and said unto Balak Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh that I must do?

27 And Balak said unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place: peradventure it will please God that thou mayest curse me them from thence

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeshimon.

29 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

CHAP. XXIV.

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Israel, he went not, as at other times, [2] to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness.

2 And Balaam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding *in his tents* according to their tribes, and [e] the spirit of God came upon him.

3 And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man [4] whose eyes are open hath said;

4 He hath said, which heard the words of God which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, *and* the tabernacles, O Israel!

B. C. 1452.

a 1 Sa.5.?7. Je.37.17.
b Ps.1.3. Je.17.8.
c Ps.92.12-14.
d Ju.3.20.
e 1 Sa.15.29. Ps.89.35. Ro.11.29. Tit.1.2. He.6.18. Ja.1.17.
f 1 Ch.17.17. Mi.7.20.
g c.22.12.
h Jno.10.28, 29. Ro.8.38,39.
i Ps.2.9.
j Ps.103.12. Is.1.18. 38.17. Mi.7.19. Ro.4.7,8. 8.1.
k Ps.45.5.
l c.23.24.
m Ex.29.45,46. 33.16. Ps.46.11.
n Ps.118.15.
o Ge.12.3.
p c.24.8.
q De.33.17. Ps.92.10.
1 or, in.
Mat.12.25,27.
r Ne.13.2.
s Ps.31.19.
t Ge.49.9. Mi.5.8.
u Ge.49.27.

v ver.12,13.

w Re.1.7.
2 *to the meeting of.*
x Re.22.16.
y Ps.110.2.
3 or, *through the princes.*

z Ps.60.8-12.
a 1 Sa.10.10.
4 *who had his eyes shut, but now opened.*
b or, *the nations that warred against Israel.* Ex.17.8,16.
6 or, *even to destruction.* Ex.17.14. 1 Sa.15.3.
b Ge.15.19.

6 As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by [b] the river's side, as the trees of lign-aloes which the LORD hath planted, *and* as [c] cedar trees beside the waters.

7 He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed *shall be* in many waters, and his king shall be higher than Agag, and his kingdom shall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break [i] their bones, and pierce [k] *them* through with his arrows.

9 He couched, he lay down as [l] a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed [o] *is* he that blesseth thee, and cursed *is* he that curseth thee.

10 And Balak's anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together: and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, [r] thou hast altogether blessed *them* these three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour; but, lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying,

13 If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do *either* good or bad of mine own mind; *but* what the LORD saith, that will I speak?

14 And now, behold, I go unto my people: come *therefore, and* I will advertise thee what this people shall do to thy people in the latter days.

15 And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said;

16 He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the Most High, *which* saw the vision of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

17 I [w] shall see him, but not now; I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star [x] out of Jacob, and a Sceptre [y] shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite [3] the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom [z] shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek *was* the first of [5] the nations; but his latter end *shall be*, [6] that he perish for ever.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, [b] and

Digitized by Google

took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling-place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock.

22 Nevertheless [2] the Kenite shall be wasted [3] until Asshur shall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and said, Alas, who [b] shall live when God doeth this!

24 And ships [c] *shall come* from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict [d] Asshur, and shall afflict Eber, [e] and he also shall perish for ever.

25 And Balaam rose up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

AND Israel abode in Shittim, [h] and the people began to commit whoredom [i] with the daughters of Moab.

2 And [k] they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed [l] down to their gods.

3 And Israel joined [m] himself unto Baal-peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, [o] Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD against the sun, that the fierce [p] anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay [r] ye every one his men that were joined unto Baal-peor.

6 And, behold, one of the children of Israel came, and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who *were* weeping [t] before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And when Phinehas [u] the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw *it*, he rose up from among the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand:

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly. So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And those [v] that died in the plague were twenty and four thousand.

10 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned [x] my wrath away from the children of Israel, (while he was zealous [4] for my sake among them,) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousy. [y]

12 Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him [b] my covenant of peace:

13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, *even* the covenant of an [e] everlasting priesthood; because he was [f] zealous for his God, and made an [g] atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, *even* that was slain with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri the son of Salu, a prince of a [1] chief house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain *was* Cozbi, the daughter of Zur; [a] he *was* head over a people, *and* of a chief house in Midian.

16 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Vex [f] the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they vex you [g] with their wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian, their sister, which was slain [i] in the day of the plague, for Peor's sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to pass, after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying,

2 Take [n] the sum of all the congregation, of the children of Israel, from twenty years old and upward, throughout their fathers' house, all that are able to go to war in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the plains [q] of Moab, by Jordan *near* Jericho, saying,

4 *Take the sum of the people*, from twenty years old and upward; as the LORD commanded Moses, and the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 Reuben, [s] the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben; Hanoch, *of whom cometh* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites; and they that were numbered of them were forty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sons of Pallu; Eliab.

9 And the sons of Eliab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram. This *is that* Dathan and Abiram *which were* famous in the congregation, who strove [w] against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men; and [z] they became a sign

11 Notwithstanding, the children [a] of Korah died not.

12 The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, [d] the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, [e] the family of the Jachinites

13 Of Zerah, [h] the family of the Zarhites of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

B. C. 1452.

1 *house of a father.*
2 *Kain.*
3 Or, *how long shall it be ere.*

c c.31.8. Jos.13.21.
b Mal.3.2.
c Da.11.30.
d Ge.10.4.
e Ge.10.21,25.
f c.31.2.
g c.31.16. Re.2.14.
h c.33.49. Mi.6.5.
i ver.8.
j c.31.16. 1 Co.10.8.
k Ex.34.15,16.
l Ex.20.5.
m Jos.22.17. Ps.106.28,29. Hos.9.10.
n Ex.30.12. 38.25,26. c.1.2,3.
o De.13.6-9.
p De.13.17.
q ver.63. c.35.1.
r Ex.32.27.
s Ge.46.8.
t Joel 2.17.
u Ps.106.30.
v De.4.3. 1 Co.10.8.
w c.16.1, &c.
x Ps.106.23. Jno.3.36.
4 *with my zeal.*
y Ex.20.5. De.32.16,21. 1 Ki.14.22. Ps.78.58. Eze.16.38. Zep.1.18. 3.8.
z c.16.38. 1 Co.10.6. 2 Pe.2.6.
a Ex.6.24.
b Mal.2.4,5.
c Ex.40.15.
d Ge.46.10. Ex.6.15. *Jamuel.*
e Ps.69.9.
f He.2.17.
g 1 Ch.4.24. *Jarib.*
h Ge.46.19. *Zohar.*

Digitized by Google

B. C. 1452.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 The children of Gad, after their families: of Zephon, [a] the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites;

16 Of Ozni, [b] the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, [d] the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred.

19 The sons of Judah [e] *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the sons of Judah after their families were: of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the sons of Pharez were; of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Judah according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 *Of* the sons of Issachar [j] after their families: *of* Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of [1] Pua, the family of the Punites:

24 Of [2] Jashub, the family of the Jashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

26 *Of* the sons of Zebulun [l] after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 These *are* the families of the Zebulunites, according to those that were numbered of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

28 The sons of Joseph, [n] after their families, *were* Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sons of Manasseh: of [o] Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites.

30 These *are* the sons of Gilead: *of* Jeezer, [4] the family of the Jeezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 And *of* Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and *of* Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

32 And *of* Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and *of* Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

33 And Zelophehad [r] the son of Hepher had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These *are* the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbered of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred

35 These *are* the sons of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, [c] the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these *are* the sons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These *are* the families of the sons of Ephraim, according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These *are* the sons of Joseph after their families

38 The sons of Benjamin [f] after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of Ahiram, [g] the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, [h] the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sons of Bela were [i] Ard and Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of the Naamites:

41 These *are* the sons of Benjamin, after their families: and they that were numbered of them *were* forty and five thousand and six hundred.

42 These [k] *are* the sons of Dan, after their families: of [3] Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These *are* the families of Dan, after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

44 *Of* the children of Asher, [m] after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites: of Jesui, the family of the Jesuites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher *was* Sarah.

47 These *are* the families of the sons of Asher, according to those that were numbered of them, *who were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

48 *Of* the sons of Naphtali; [p] after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites. of Shillem, [q] the family of the Shillemites

50 These *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbered of them *were* forty and five thousand and four hundred.

51 These [s] *were* the numbered of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand, and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

a Ge.46.16. *Ziphion.*
b or, *Ezbon.* Ge.46.16.
c 1 Ch.7.20. *Bered.*
d Ge.46.16. *Arodi.*
e Ge.38.2-10. 1 Ch.2.3,&c.
f Ge.46.21. 1 Ch.7.6.
g Ge.46.21. *Ehi.* 1 Ch 8.1. *Aharah.*
h Ge.46.21. *Muppim, and Huppim.*
i 1 Ch.8.3. *Addar.*
j Ge.46.13. 1 Ch.7.1.
1 or, *Phurah.*
k Ge.46.23.
2 or, *Job.*
3 or, *Hushim.*
l Ge.46.14.
m Ge.46.17. 1 Ch.7.30.
n Ge.46.20.
o Jos.17.1. 1 Ch.7.14,15.
p Ge.46.24. 1 Ch.7.13.
4 Called *Abiezer,* Jos.17.2. Ju.6.11,24, 34.
q 1 Ch.7.13. *Shallum.*
r c.27.2. 36.11.
s c.1.46.

Digitized by Google

52 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

53 Unto [b] these the land shall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 To [d] many thou shalt [1] give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt [2] give the less inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given according to those that were numbered of him.

55 Notwithstanding the land shall be divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided between many and few.

57 And [h] these *are* they that were numbered of the Levites, after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These *are* the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amram's wife *was* Jochebed, [j] the daughter of Levi, whom *her mother* bare to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram, Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And unto Aaron [k] was born Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

61 And [l] Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And [n] those that were numbered of them were twenty and three thousand, all males, from a month old and upward: for [p] they were not numbered among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance [q] given them among the children of Israel.

63 These *are* they that were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbered the children of Israel in [u] the plains of Moab, by Jordan *near* Jericho.

64 But among these [w] there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbered, when they numbered the children of Israel, in the wilderness of Sinai:

65 For the LORD had said [z] of them, They shall surely die in the wilderness. And there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

THEN came the daughters of [b] Zelophehad, the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph: and these *are* the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes and all the congregation, *by* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

3 Our father died [a] in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered [c] themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah; but died in his own [c] sin, and had no sons

4 Why should the name of our father be [3] done away from among his family, because he hath no son? Give [f] unto us, *therefore*, a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses [g] brought their cause before the LORD.

6 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou [i] shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their father's brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his father's brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel a statute [m] of judgment; as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 And the LORD said unto Moses, Get thee [o] up into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered [r] unto thy people, as [s] Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For [t] ye rebelled against my commandment in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation, to sanctify me at the water before their eyes: that *is* the water of Meribah [w] in Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.

15 And Moses spake unto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the God [y] of the spirits of all flesh, set [z] a man over the congregation,

17 Which may go out [a] before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not as sheep [c] which have no shepherd.

18 And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man in [d] whom *is* the spirit, and lay [e] thine hand upon him:

19 And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation: and give him [f] a charge in their sight.

20 And [g] thou shalt put *some* of thine hon-

B. C. 1452.

a c.14.35. 26.64,65.
b Jos.11.23. 14.1.
c c.16.1,2.
d c.33.54.
e Eze.18.4. Jno.8.21,24. Ro.6.23.
1 *multiply his.*
2 *diminish his.*
3 *diminished.*
f Jos.17.4.
g Ex.18.15,19. Job 23.4
h Ge.46.11. Ex.6.16-19. 1 Ch.6.1,16.
i c.36.2.
j Ex.2.1,2. 6.20.
k c.3.2.
l Le.10.1,2. c.3.4. 1 Ch.24.2
m c.35.29.
n c.3.39.
o c.33.47. De.3.27. 32.49. 34.1.
p c.1.45.
q c.18.20,24. De.10.9. Jos.13.14,33. 14.3.
r c.20.24. 31.2.
s c.20.28. De.10.6.
t c.20.10-12
u ver.3.
v De.4.3,4.
w Ex.17.7.
z c.14.28-30. 1 Co.10.5,6. Jude 5.
y c.16.22. He.12.9.
z Je.3.15.
a De.31.2. 1 Sa.8.20. 18.13 2 Ch.1.10. Jno.10.9.
b c.26.33. 36.1,11. Jos.17.3.
c 1 Ki.22.17 Zec.10.2. Mat.9.36. 1 Pe.2.25.
d Ge.41.38. Ju.3.10. 11.29. 1Sa.16.13,18. Da.5.14. Ac.6.3.
e De.34.9. Ac.6.6.
f De.31.7.
g 2 Ki.2.9,15.

Digitized by Google

our upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be [a] obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask [b] *counsel* for him, after the judgment of [c] Urim before the LORD: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, *both* he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joshua, and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation.

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded [e] by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my sacrifices made by fire [1] *for* [h] a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say unto them, This *is* [i] the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD; two lambs of the first year without spot, day [2] by day, *for* a continual burnt-offering.

4 The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer [3] at [k] even;

5 And a tenth *part* of an ephah of flour for a meat-offering, [l] mingled [m] with the fourth *part* of a hin of beaten oil.

6 *It is* a continual burnt-offering, which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And the drink-offering thereof *shall be* the fourth *part* of an hin for the one lamb: in the holy *place* shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the LORD *for* a drink-offering.

8 And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even: as the meat-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof, thou shalt offer *it*, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

9 And on the sabbath-day two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenth deals of flour *for* a meat-offering, mingled with oil, and the drink-offering thereof.

10 *This is* the burnt-offering of every sabbath, [p] beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

11 And in the beginnings [q] of your months ye shall offer a burnt-offering [r] unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first year without spot;

12 And three tenth deals of flour *for* a meat-offering, mingled with oil, for one bullock; and two tenth deals of flour *for* a meat-offering, mingled with oil, for one ram;

13 And a several tenth deal of flour mingled with oil, *for* a meat-offering unto one lamb, *for* a burnt-offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink-offerings shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third *part* of an hin unto a ram, and a fourth *part* of an hin unto a lamb: this *is* the burnt-offering of every month throughout the months of the year.

15 And [d] one kid of the goats for a sin-offering unto the LORD shall be offered, beside [e] the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

16 And in the fourteenth [f] day of the first month *is* the passover of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this month *is* the feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the first day *shall be* an holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work *therein:*

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire, *for* a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first year: they shall be unto you without [j] blemish:

20 And their meat-offering *shall be of* flour mingled with oil: three tenth deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram;

21 A several tenth deal shalt thou offer for every lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

22 And one goat [n] *for* a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt-offering in the morning, which *is* for a continual burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily, throughout the seven days, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

26 Also in [o] the day of the first-fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the LORD, after your weeks *be out*, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work:

27 But ye shall offer the burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; two young bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of the first year;

28 And their meat-offering of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto one bullock, two tenth deals unto one ram;

29 A several tenth deal unto one lamb, throughout the seven lambs;

30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer *them* besides the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offer-

B. C. 1452.

[a] Jos.1.16,17.
[b] Ju.20.18,&c. 1 Sa.22.10. 23.9. 30.7.
[c] Ex 28.30.
[d] c.15.24.
[e] ver.11
[f] Ex.12.6,18. Le.23.5,6. c.9.3. Eze.45.21.
[g] ver.19.
[1] *a savour of my rest.*
[h] Le.3.11.
[i] Ex.29.38.
[j] ver.31. Le.22.20. c.29.8. De.15.21. Mal.1.13,14. 1 Pe.1.19.
[2] *in a day.*
[3] *between the two evenings.*
[k] Ex.12.6.
[l] Le.2.1. c.15.4.
[m] Ex.29.40, &c.
[n] ver.15
[o] Ex.23.16. 34.22. Le.23.10,&c. De.16.10. Ac.2.1.
[p] Eze.46.4.
[q] c.10.10. 1 Ch.23.31. 2 Ch.2.4. Ne.10.33. Is.1.13,14. Eze.45.17. Col.2.16.
[r] c.15.3-11.

Digitized by Google

ing, (they shall be unto you without blemish, [a]) and their drink-offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

AND in the seventh month, on the first *day* of the month, ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work; it [c] is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD, one young bullock, one ram, *and* seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

3 And their meat-offering *shall be of* flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals for a bullock, *and* two tenth deals for a ram,

4 And one tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs;

5 And one kid of the goats *for* a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the [e] burnt-offering of the month, and his meat-offering, and [f] the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according [g] unto their manner, for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And [h] ye shall have on the tenth *day* of this seventh month an holy convocation; and ye shall afflict [i] your souls: ye shall not do any work *therein:*

8 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD *for* a sweet savour; one young bullock, one ram, *and* seven lambs of the first year; they [j] shall be unto you without blemish.

9 And their meat-offering *shall be of* flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals to a bullock, *and* two tenth deals to one ram,

10 A several tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

11 One kid of the goats *for* a sin-offering, beside the [k] sin-offering of atonement, and the continual burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 And [l] on the fifteenth day of the seventh month ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days:

13 And [m] ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year; they shall be without blemish:

14 And their meat-offering *shall be of* flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth deals to each ram of the two rams,

15 And a several tenth deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs;

16 And one kid of the goats *for* a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year, without spot:

18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner.[b]

19 And one kid of the goats *for* a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish;

21 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner.

22 And one goat *for* a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.[d]

23 And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

24 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats *for* a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

28 And one goat *for* a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

30 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat *for* a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

33 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat *for* a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

35 On the eighth [n] day ye shall have a solemn assembly; ye shall do no servile work *therein:*

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

37 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullock, for the ram, and

B. C. 1452.

[a] ver.19.
[b] ver.3,4,9,10. c.15.12. 28.7,14.
[c] Le.23.24.
[d] Ps.16.4. Joel 1.9,13. 2.14.
[e] c.28.11.
[f] c.28.3.
[g] c.15.11,12. Ezr.3.4. 1 Co.14.40.
[h] Le.16.29. 23.27.
[i] Ps.35.13. Is.58.5.
[j] c.28.19
[k] Le.16.3,&c.
[l] Le.23.34. De.16.13. Eze.45.25.
[m] Ezr.3.4.
[n] Le.23.36. Jno.7.37.

Digitized by Google

for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat *for* a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

39 These *things* ye shall [1] do unto the LORD in your set [c] feasts, beside your vows, [d] and your free-will-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

AND Moses spake unto the heads [e] of the tribes concerning the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow [f] a vow unto the LORD, or swear [g] an oath to bind his soul with a bond; he shall not [2] break his word, he shall do [h] according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and bind *herself* by a bond, *being* in her father's house in her youth;

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her; then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows, or of her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband, when she [4] vowed, or uttered aught out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul;

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it;* then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

8 But if her husband [n] disallowed her on the day that he heard *it;* then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect: and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husband's house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not; then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard *them; then* whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand; her husband [a] hath made them void, and the LORD [b] shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds, which *are* upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard *them.*

15 But if he shall any ways make them void, after that he hath heard *them,* then he shall bear her iniquity.

16 These *are* the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses between a man and his wife; between the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth in her father's house.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Avenge [i] the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou be gathered [j] unto thy people.

3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of yourselves unto the war, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.

4 Of [3] every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war.

5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *every* tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.

6 And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of *every* tribe, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest to the war, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to [k] blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and [l] they slew all the males.

8 And [m] they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain; *namely,* Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also, the son of Beor, they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Israel took *all* the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they [o] burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles, with fire.

11 And they took all the spoil [p] and all the prey, *both* of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil, unto Moses and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains [q] of Moab, which *are* by Jordan *near* Jericho

B. C. 1452.

a 1 Co.11.3.
b ver.5,8. c.15.25,28.
1 or, *offer.*
c Le.23.2, &c. 1 Ch.23.31. 2 Ch.31.3. Ezr.3.5. Ne.10.33. Is.1.14.
d Le.7.11,16. 22.21,23. De.12.6.
e c.1.4-16.
f Le.27.2. De.23.21. Ju.11.35,36. Ps.15.4. Ec.5.4.
g Le.5.4. Mat.5.33. 14.7-9. Ac.23.14.
2 *profane.* Ps.55.20.
h Job 22.27. Ps.22.25. 50.14. 66.13,14. 116.14,18. Na.1.15.
i c.25.17.
j c.27.13.
3 *a thousand of a tribe, a thousand of a tribe.*
4 *her vows* were *upon her.* Ps.56.12.
k c.10.9.
l De.20.13. Ju.21.11. 1Ki.11.15,16.
m Jos.13.21, 22.
n Ge.3.16. 1 Co.7.4. 14.34. Ep.5.22-24.
o Jos.6.24. Re.18.8.
p De.20.14. Jos.8.2.
q c.22.1.

Digitized by Google

13 And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.
14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, *with* the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the [1] battle.
15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women [a] alive?
16 Behold, these [b] caused the children of Israel, through the counsel [c] of Balaam, to commit trespass against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among [d] the congregation of the LORD.
17 Now therefore [e] kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with [2] him.
18 But all the women-children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves.
19 And do ye abide without the camp seven days: whosoever [f] hath killed any person, and whosoever hath touched any slain, purify *both* yourselves and your captives on the third day, and on the seventh day.
20 And purify all *your* raiment, and all that [3] is made of skins, and all work of goats' *hair*, and all things made of wood.
21 And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battle, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses;
22 Only the gold, and the silver, the brass, the iron, the tin, and the lead,
23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make *it* go through the fire, and it shall be clean; nevertheless it shall be purified [h] with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire ye shall make go through the water.
24 And [i] ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.
25 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
26 Take the sum of the prey [4] that was taken, *both* of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation;
27 And divide [k] the prey into two parts; between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battle, and between all the congregation:
28 And levy a tribute [l] unto the LORD of the men of war which went out to battle: one [m] soul of five hundred, *both* of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep:
29 Take *it* of their half, and give *it* unto Eleazar the priest, *for* an heave-offering of the LORD.
30 And of the children of Israel's half, thou shalt take [n] one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the [7] flocks, of all manner of beasts, and give [p] them unto the Levites, which [7] keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD
31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.
32 And the booty, *being* the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand, and seventy thousand, and five thousand sheep,
33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves,
34 And threescore and one thousand asses,
35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.
36 And the half, *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand, and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep:
37 And the LORD's tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.
38 And the beeves *were* thirty and six thousand; of which the LORD's tribute *was* threescore and twelve.
39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand and five hundred; of which the LORD's tribute *was* threescore and one.
40 And the persons *were* sixteen thousand; of which the LORD's tribute *was* thirty and two persons.
41 And Moses gave the tribute, *which was* the LORD's heave-offering, unto Eleazar the priest; as [g] the LORD commanded Moses.
42 And of the children of Israel's half, which Moses divided from the men that warred,
43 (Now the half *that pertained unto* the congregation was three hundred thousand, and thirty thousand, *and* seven thousand and five hundred sheep,
44 And thirty and six thousand beeves,
45 And thirty thousand asses and five hundred,
46 And sixteen thousand persons,)
47 Even [j] of the children of Israel's half, Moses took one portion of fifty, *both* of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.
48 And the officers which *were* over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came near unto Moses:
49 And they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which *are* under our [5] charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.
50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath gotten, [6] of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, ear-rings, and tablets, to make [o] an atonement for our souls before the LORD.
51 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, *even* all wrought jewels.

B. C. 1452.

1 *host of war.*
a De.20.13. 1 Sa.15.3.
b c.25.1-3.
c 2 Pe.2.15. Re.2.14.
d c.25.9.
e Ju.21.11.
2 *a male*
f c.5.2. 19.11, &c.
3 *instrument, or, vessel of skins.*
g c.18.8,19.
h c.19.9,17.
i Le.11.25.
j ver.30.
4 *of the captivity.*
k Jos.22.8. 1 Sa.30.24. Ps.68.12.
l Ge.14.20. Jos.6.19. 2 Sa.8.11,12. Pr.3.9,10.
m ver.30,47. c.18.6.
5 *hand.*
6 *found.*
n ver.42-47.
o Ex.30.12,16.
7 *or, goats.*
p 1Ch.9.13,14.
q c.3.7, &c.

Digitized by Google

52 And all the gold of the [1] offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels.

53 (*For* the men of war had [e] taken spoil, every man for himself.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, *for* [g] a memorial for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

NOW the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattle: and when they saw the land of Jazer, [i] and the land of Gilead, [j] that, behold, the place *was* a place [k] for cattle;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, [n] and Jazer, and Nimrah, [o] and Heshbon, [p] and Elealeh, and Shebam, [q] and Nebo, and Beon, [r]

4 *Even* the country [s] which the LORD smote before the congregation of Israel, *is* a land for cattle, and thy servants have cattle:

5 Wherefore, said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, *and* bring us not over Jordan.

6 And Moses said unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore [2] discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when [y] I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see the land

9 For when they went up unto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

10 And [a] the LORD's anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob; because [c] they have [3] not wholly followed me;

12 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, and Joshua the son of Nun; for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORD's anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them [d] wander in the wilderness forty years, until [e] all the generation that had done evil in the sight of the LORD was consumed.

14 And, behold, ye are risen up in your father's stead, an increase [a] of sinful men, to augment [b] yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if [c] ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave [d] them in the wilderness, and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 And they came near unto him, and said, We will build sheep-folds here for our cattle, and cities for our little ones;

17 But we [f] ourselves will go ready armed before the children of Israel, until we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We [h] will not return unto our houses until the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Jordan, or forward; because [l] our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jordan eastward.

20 And [m] Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to war,

21 And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the LORD, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued [t] before the LORD; then afterward [u] ye shall return, and be guiltless before the LORD, and before Israel; and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sin [v] will find you out.

24 Build [w] you cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, spake unto Moses, saying, Thy [x] servants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of Gilead;

27 But [z] thy servants will pass over, every man armed for war, before the LORD to battle, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And [b] Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, will pass with you over Jordan, every man armed to battle, before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you, then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, answered, saying As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

B. C. 1452.

1 *heave-offering.*
a Ps.78.57.
b Ne.13.18. Is.65.6,7.
c De.30.17. Jos.22.16,18. 2 Ch.7.19. 15.2.
d c.14.35.
e De.20.14.
f Jos.4.12,13.
g Ex.30.16.
h Jos.22.4.
i c.21.32. ver.35. *Jaazer.* Jos.13.25. 2 Sa.24.5. Is.16.8,9.
j Jer.50.19. Mi.7.14.
k Ge.13.2,5. 47.4.
l ver.33. Jos.13.8.
m De.3.18,&c Jos.1.14,&c. 4.12,13.
n Is.15.2,4.
o ver.36. *Beth-nimrah.*
p Ju.11.26.
q ver.38. *Shibmah.*
r ver.38. *Baal-meon.*
s c.21.24,34.
t Jos.18.1.
u Jos.22.4,9.
v Ge.4.7. 44.16. Ps.90.8. 139.11. Pr.13.21. Is.59.12. 1 Co.4.5.
w ver.16,34, &c.
2 *break.* Ac.21.13.
x Jos.1.13,14.
y c.13.3.26. De.1.22.
z Jos.4.12.
a c.14.11,29. De.1.35.
b ver.20.
c c.14.24,30. Jos.14.8,9.
3 *fulfilled after me.*
d c.14.33-35.
e c.26.64,65. 1 Co.10.5. He.3.16-19.

Digitized by Google

32 We will pass over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jordan *may be* our's.

33 And [b] Moses gave unto them, *even* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, [d] the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land, with the cities thereof in the coasts, *even* the cities of the country round about.

34 And the children of Gad built Dibon, [f] and Ataroth, and Aroer, [g]

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and [h] Jaazer, and Jogbehah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, [i] and Beth-haran, fenced [j] cities; and folds for sheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, [k] and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim,

38 And Nebo, [l] and Baal-meon, [m] (their names being changed,) and Shibmah: and [n] gave other [o] names unto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of Machir, the son of Manasseh, went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorite which *was* in it.

40 And Moses gave Gilead [r] unto Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein.

41 And Jair, the son of Manasseh, went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Havoth-jair.[u]

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

THESE *are* the journeys of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt with their armies, under the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys, by the commandment of the LORD: and these *are* their journeys according to their goings out.

3 And they departed [v] from Rameses in the first month, on the fifteenth [w] day of the first month: on the morrow after the passover the children of Israel went out with [x] an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all *their* first-born, which [y] the LORD had smitten among them: upon their gods [z] also the LORD executed judgments.)

5 And the children of Israel removed from [b] Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And [c] they departed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wilderness.

7 And [g] they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pi-hahiroth, which *is* before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol

8 And they departed from before Pi-hahiroth, and passed [a] through the midst of the sea into the wilderness, and went three days' journey in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they removed from Marah, and came [e] unto Elim: and in Elim *were* twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees; and they pitched there.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red sea.

11 And [e] they removed from the Red sea, and encamped in the wilderness of Sin.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they removed from Alush, and encamped [n] at Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the wilderness [p] of Sinai.

16 And they removed from the desert of Sinai, and pitched at [2] Kibroth-hattaavah.[q]

17 And they departed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and [s] encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.[t]

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah and encamped at Moseroth.[a]

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-jaakan.

32 And they removed from Bene-jaakan [d] and encamped at Hor-hagidgad.[e]

33 And they went from Hor-hagidgad and pitched in Jotbathah.[f]

34 And they removed from Jotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and [h] encamped at Ezion-gaber.

B. C. 1452.

[a] Ex.14.21. 15.22,23.
[b] De.3.12-17. 29.8. Jos.12.6.
[c] Ex.15.27.
[d] c.21.24,33.
[e] Ex.16.1.
[f] c.33.45,46.
[g] De.2.36.
[h] ver.1,3. *Jazer.*
[i] ver.3. *Nimrah.*
[j] ver.24.
[k] c.21.27.
[l] Is.46.1.
[m] c.32.41.
[n] Ex.17.1. 19.2.
[1] *they called by names the names of the cities.*
[o] See ver.3. Ex.23.13. Jos.23.7.
[p] Ex.16.1. 19.1,2.
[2] that is, *the graves of lust.*
[q] c.11.34.
[r] Jos.13.29-31.
[s] c.11.35.
[t] c.12.16.
[u] Ju.10.4.
[v] Ex.12.37.
[w] Ex.13.4.
[x] Ex.14.8.
[y] Ex.12.29.
[z] Ex.12.12. 18.11. Is.19.1. Re.12.7-9.
[a] De.10.6. *Mosera.*
[b] Ex.12.37.
[c] Ex.13.20.
[d] 1 Ch.1.42.
[e] De.10.7. *Gudgodah.*
[f] De.10.7 *Jotbath.*
[g] Ex.14.2,9.
[h] De.2.8. 1 Ki.9.26. *Ezion-geber.* 1 Ki.22.48.

Digitized by Google

36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the wilderness [a] of Zin, which *is* Kadesh.

37 And [b] they removed from Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And [c] Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the LORD, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first *day* of the fifth month.

39 And Aaron *was* an hundred and twenty and three years old when he died in mount Hor.

40 And king Arad [d] the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south in the land of Canaan, heard of the coming of the children of Israel.

41 And they departed from mount Hor, [e] and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth. [i]

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in [1] Ije-abarim, [j] in the border of Moab.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-gad. [l]

46 And they removed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in Almon-diblathaim. [m]

47 And they removed from Almon-diblathaim, and [n] pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and [p] pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *near* Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordan, from Beth-jesimoth *even* unto [2] Abel-shittim in [s] the plains of Moab.

50 And the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by Jordan *near* Jericho, saying,

51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When [u] ye are passed over Jordan, into the land of Canaan;

52 Then [w] ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.

53 And ye shall dispossess *the inhabitants of* the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possess it.

54 And [y] ye shall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families; *and* to the more ye shall [4] give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall give [5] the less inheritance: every man's *inheritance* shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit.

55 But [b] if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them *shall be* pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreover, it shall come to pass, *that* I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAP. XXXIV

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan, (this *is* the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, *even* the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof:)

3 Then [c] your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin, along by the coast of Edom; and your south border shall be the outmost coast of the salt sea [f] eastward.

4 And your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of Akrabbim, and pass on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to [h] Kadesh-barnea, and shall go on to Hazar-addar, and pass on to Azmon.

5 And the borders shall fetch a compass from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, [k] and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And *as for* the western border, you shall even have the great sea for a border: this shall be your west border.

7 And this shall be your north border: from the great sea you shall point out for you mount [o] Hor:

8 From mount Hor ye shall point out *your border* unto the entrance of Hamath: [q] and the goings forth of the border shall be to [r] Zedad:

9 And the border shall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar-enan: [t] this shall be your north border.

10 And ye shall point out your east border from Hazar-enan to Shepham:

11 And the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, [v] on the east side of Ain; and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the side [3] of the sea of Chinnereth [x] eastward.

12 And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea: this shall be your land, with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the land which ye shall inherit by lot, [z] which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe:

14 For [a] the tribe of the children of Reuben according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad according to the house of their fathers, have received *their inheritance;* and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance:

15 The two tribes and the half tribe

B. C. 1452.

a c.20.1. 27.14.
b c.20.22,23. 21.4.
c c.20.25-28. De.10.6. 32.50.
d c.21.1, &c.
e Jos.15.1,&c. Eze.47.13, &c.
f Ge.14.3
g c.21.4.
h c 13.26. 32.8.
i c.21.10.
1 or, *heaps, of Abarim.*
j c.21.11.
k Ge.15.18. 1 Ki.8.65. Is.27.12.
l c.32.34.
m Jo.48 22. Eze.6.14.
n De.32.49.
o c.33.37.
p c.22.1.
q c.13.21. 2 Ki.14.25. Eze.47.16.
r Eze.47.15.
2 or, *the plains of Shittim.*
s c.25.1. Jos.2.1.
t Eze.47.17.
u De.9.1. Jos.3.17.
v 2 Ki.23.33. Je.39.5,6.
w Ex.23.24,33. 34.13. De.7.2,5. 12.3. Jos.11.11. Ju.2.2.
3 *shoulder.*
x De.3.17 Jos.11.2. 19.35. Lu.5.1.
y c.26.53-55.
z ver.1. Jos.14.2.
4 *multiply his inheritance.*
a c.32.23.
5 *diminish his inheritance.*
b Ex.23.33. Jos.23.12,13. Ju.1.21-36. Ps.106.34-36. Eze.28.24.

Digitized by Google

have received their inheritance on this side Jordan *near* Jericho eastward, toward the sun-rising.

16 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 These *are* the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you; [b] Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun.

18 And ye shall take one prince [d] of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* these: of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the son of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joseph, for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the son of Shiphtan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the son of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the son of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the son of Shelomi.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the son of Ammihud.

29 These [l] *are they* whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *near* Jericho, saying,

2 Command [o] the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites, of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in; and ye shall give *also* unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in, and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattle, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs [q] of the cities, which ye shall give unto the Levites, *shall reach* from the wall of the city and outward, a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the east side two thousand cubits, and on the south side two thousand cubits, and on the west side two thousand cubits, and on the north side two thousand cubits; the city *shall be* in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, *there shall be* six cities [a] for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the man-slayer, that he may flee thither. and [1] to them ye shall add forty and two cities.

7 *So* all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites *shall be* forty and eight [c] cities them *shall ye give* with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give *shall be* of the possession [e] of the children of Israel: from [f] *them that have* many ye shall give many; but from *them that have* few ye shall give few: every one shall give of his cities unto the Levites according to his inheritance which [2] he inheriteth.

9 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When [g] ye be come over Jordan into the land of Canaan;

11 Then [h] ye shall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither, which killeth any person at [3] unawares.

12 And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; [i] that the man slayer die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgment.

13 And of these cities which ye shall give, six [j] cities shall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye shall give three [k] cities on this side Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, *which* shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge *both* for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, [m] and for the sojourner among them; that every one that killeth any person unawares may flee thither.

16 And [n] if he smite him with an instrument of iron so that he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he smite him [4] with throwing a stone, wherewith he may die, and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or *if* he smite him with an hand-weapon of wood, wherewith he may die, and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The [p] revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 But if he thrust him of hatred, [r] or hurl at him by laying [s] of wait, that he die;

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die; he that smote *him* shall surely be put to death; *for* he *is* a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait,

23 Or with any stone, wherewith a man

B. C. 1452.

a ver.13,14. De.4.41-43. Jos.20.2-9. 21.3,13,&c. Ps.62.7,8. He.6.18.
1 *above them ye shall give.*
b Jos.14.1. 19.51.
c Jos.21.41.
d c.1.4-16.
e Jos.21.3.
f c.26.54.
2 *they inherit.*
g De.19.2. Jos.20.2.
h Ex.21.13.
3 *by error.*
i De.19.6. Jos.20.3-6.
j ver.6.
k De.4.41. Jos.20.8.
l ver.18.
m c.15.16. Le.24.22.
n Ex.21.12-14. Le.24.17. De.19.11,12.
o Jos.14.3,4. 21.2,&c. Eze.45.1,&c. 48.8,&c.
4 *a stone of the hand.*
p ver.21,24,27. De.19.6,12. Jos.20.3,5.
q 2 Ch.11.14.
r Ge.4.5,8. 2 Sa.3.27. 20.10. 1 Ki.2.31,32. Pr.26.24.
s Ex.21.14. De.19.11.

Digitized by Google

may die, seeing *him* not, and cast *it* upon him that he die, and *was* not his enemy, neither sought his harm;

24 Then the congregation [b] shall judge between the slayer and the revenger of blood according to these judgments:

25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, which was anointed [c] with the holy oil.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled;

27 And the revenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer; [2] he shall not be guilty of blood;

28 Because he should have remained in the city of his refuge until the death of the high priest; but after the death of the high priest the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

29 So these *things* shall be for a statute of [f] judgment unto you, throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the mouth of witnesses: [h] but one witness shall not testify against any person *to cause him* to die.

31 Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which *is* guilty [5] of death; but he shall be surely put to death.

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the high priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye *are;* for blood it [k] defileth the land: and [6] the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but [l] by the blood of him that shed it.

34 Defile not [n] therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I [p] the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, [q] the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came near, and spake before Moses, and before the princes, the chief fathers of the children of Israel:

2 And they said, The LORD [r] commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and [a] my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother unto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the sons of the *other* tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe whereunto [1] they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the jubilee [d] of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons of Joseph hath said [e] well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let [3] them marry to whom they think best; only [f] to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry:

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe; for every one of the children of Israel shall [4] keep [i] himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And [j] every daughter, that possesseth any inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remove from *one* tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even [m] as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad:

11 For [o] Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their father's brothers' sons.

12 *And* they were married [7] into the families of the sons of Manasseh, the son of Joseph; and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These *are* the commandments and the judgments which the LORD commanded, by the hand of Moses, unto the children of Israel, in [s] the plains of Moab, by Jordan *near* Jericho.

The Fifth Book of MOSES, called DEUTERONOMY.

CHAP. I.

THESE *be* the words which Moses spake unto all Israel on this [a] side Jordan, in the wilderness, in the plain over against the [1] Red *sea*, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

2 (*There are* eleven days' *journey* from

B. C. 1451.

a c.27.1,7.

b ver.12. Jos.20.6

1 *unto whom they shall be.*

c Ex.29.7. Le.21.10.

d Le.25.10, &c.

2 *no blood* shall be *on him.* Ex.22.2.

e c.27.7.

3 *be wives.*

f ver.12. Ge.24.3. 2 Co.6.14.

g c.27.11.

h De.17.6. 19.15. Mat.18.16. 2 Co.13.1. He.10.28.

4 *cleave to.*

i 1 Ki.21.3.

j 1 Ch.23.22.

5 *faulty to die.*

k 2 Ki.24.4. Ps.106.38. Mi.4.11. Mat.23.31-35.

6 *there can be no expiation for the land.*

l Ge.9.6.

m 2 Ch.30.12.

n Le.18.25. De.21.23.

o c.27.1.

p Ex.29.45,46. 1 Ki.6.13. 2 Co.6.16.

7 to some that were *of the families.*

q c.26.29.

r c.26.3. 33.50.

s c.26.55. 33.54. Jos.17.3

1 or, *Zuph.*

a Jos.9.1,10.

Digitized by Google

Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadesh-barnea.)

3 And it came to pass in the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first *day* of the month, *that* Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them;

4 After he had slain [d] Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Astaroth in Edrei:

5 On this side Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake unto us in Horeb, [e] saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turn [f] you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto all [1] *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea-side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

8 Behold, I have [2] set the land before you: go in and possess the land which the LORD sware [h] unto your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their seed after them.

9 And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am [i] not able to bear you myself alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and, behold, ye *are* this day as the stars [k] of heaven for multitude.

11 (The LORD [m] God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye *are*, and bless you, as he hath promised you!)

12 How [n] can I myself alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?

13 Take [4] ye wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken *is* good *for us* to do.

15 So I took [r] the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and [5] made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear *the causes* between your brethren, and judge [u] righteously between *every* man and his brother, and the stranger [w] *that is* with him.

17 Ye shall not [6] respect persons [y] in judgment; *but* ye shall hear the small as well as the great; ye shall not be afraid [z] of the face of man; for the [a] judgment *is* God's: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring *it* unto me, and I will hear it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

19 And when we departed from Horeb, we went [a] through all that great and terrible wilderness, [b] which ye saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and we came [c] to Kadesh-barnea.

20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up *and* possess *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee; fear not, neither be discouraged.

22 And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and I [g] took twelve men of you, one of a tribe:

24 And they turned, and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought *it* down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, *It is* a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 Notwithstanding [j] ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God:

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated [l] us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us.

28 Whither shall we go up? our brethren have [3] discouraged our heart, saying, The people *is* greater [o] and taller than we; the cities *are* great and walled up to heaven: and, moreover, we have seen the sons of the [p] Anakims there.

29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God, which goeth before you, he [q] shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes;

31 And in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God bare [s] thee, as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not [t] believe the LORD your God,

33 Who went [v] in the way before you, to search [x] you out a place to pitch your tents *in*, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, [b] saying,

35 Surely [c] there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good

[d] Nu.21.24,35. Jos.13.12.
[e] Ex.3.1.
[f] Ex.19.1. Nu.10.11.
[1] *all his neighbours.*
[g] Nu.13.3,&c.
[2] *given.*
[h] Ge.12.7. 22.16-18. 26.3,4. 28.13,14.
[i] Ex.18.18. Nu.11.14.
[j] Nu.14.1,&c. Ps.106.24,25.
[k] Ge.15.5. c.10.22.
[l] c.9.28.
[m] 2 Sa.24.3.
[n] 1 Ki.3.7-9.
[3] *melted,* Jos.2.11
[o] c.9.1,2.
[4] *give.*
[p] Nu.13.28,33.
[q] Ex.14.14,25. Ne.4.20. Ro.8.37.
[r] Ex.18.25.
[5] *gave.*
[s] Ex.19.4. c.32.11,12. Is.40.11. 46.3; 63.9. Hos.11.3. Ac.13.18.
[t] Ps.106.24. He.3.18. Jude 5.
[u] c.16.18. Jno.7.24.
[v] Ex.13.21,22.
[w] Le.24.22.
[x] Nu.10.33. Eze.20.6.
[6] *acknowledge faces.*
[y] Le.19.15. Pr.24.23. Ja.2.1.
[z] Jer.1.17.
[a] 2 Ch.19.6.
[b] c.2.14,15.
[c] Nu.14.22, &c.

Digitized by Google

and, which I sware to give unto your fathers,

36 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh; he shall see it; and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children, because he hath [1] wholly followed the LORD.

37 Also [c] the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither.

38 *But* Joshua [e] the son of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither: encourage [f] him; for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.

39 Moreover, [h] your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which in that day had no [i] knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it.

40 But *as for* you, turn [l] ye, and take your journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red sea.

41 Then [n] ye answered and said unto me, We have sinned against the LORD; we will go up, and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

42 And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight; for I *am* not among [q] you; lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake unto you; and ye would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and went [6] presumptuously up into the hill.

44 And the Amorites, which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you, as bees [t] do, and destroyed you in Seir, *even* unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned, and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.

46 So [y] ye abode in Kadesh many days, according unto the days that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

THEN we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red sea, as [z] the LORD spake unto me: and we compassed mount Seir many days.

2 And the LORD spake unto me, saying,

3 Ye have compassed this mountain long [a] enough: turn you northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye [b] *are* to pass through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir; and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto yourselves therefore:

5 Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, [7] no, not so much as a foot breadth, because [c] I have given mount Seir unto Esau *for* a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the works [d] of thy hand; he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness: these [b] forty years the LORD thy God *hath been* with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And [d] when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath, [g] and from Ezion-gaber, we turned, and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.

9 And the LORD said unto me, [2] Distress not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battle; for I will not give thee of their land *for* a possession, because I have given [j] Ar unto the [k] children of Lot *for* a possession.

10 The Emims [m] dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall, as the [o] Anakims;

11 Which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 The Horims [p] also dwelt in Seir before time; but the children of Esau [3] succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their [4] stead; as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.

13 Now rise up, *said I*, and get you over the [5] brook Zered: [r] and we went over the brook Zered.

14 And the space in which we came [s] from Kadesh-barnea, until we were come over the [5] brook Zered, *was* thirty and eight years; until all [u] the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, as [v] the LORD sware unto them.

15 For indeed the hand [w] of the LORD was against them, to destroy [x] them from among the host, until they were consumed.

16 So it came to pass, when all the men of war were consumed, and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake unto me, saying,

18 Thou art to pass over through Ar, the coast of Moab, this day:

19 And *when* thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, distress them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon *any* possession; because I have given it unto the children of Lot [e] *for* a possession.

20 (That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims;[d]

21 A people great, [f] and many, and tall, as the Anakims; but the LORD destroyed them before them; and they succeeded

B. C. 1451.

a Ps.90.17.
1 *fulfilled* to go *after*.
b c.8.2-4.29.5. Ne.9.21. Lu.22.35.
c Nu.20.12. 27.13,14. c.3.23-26. 4.21; 34.4. Ps.106.32.
d Ju.11.18.
e Nu.14.30. 27.18-23.
f c.31.7,23.
g 1 Ki.9.26.
2 or, *use no hostility against Moab.*
h Nu.14.31.
i Ro.9.11.
j Nu.21.28.
k Ge.19.36,37.
l Nu.14.25.
m Ge.14.5.
n Nu.14.40, &c.
o Nu.13.22,33. c.9.2.
p Ge.14.6.
3 *inherited them.*
4 or, *room.*
q Jos.7.12,13.
5 or, *valley.*
r Nu.21.12.
6 *Ye were presumptuous and went up.*
s Nu.13.26.
t Ps.118.12.
u Nu.14.32,33. 26.64.
v Nu.14.35. c.1.34,35. Ps.95.11. Eze.20.15.
w Ps.78.33. 106.26.
x 1 Co.10.5.
y Nu.13.25. 20.1,22. Ju.11.17.
z Nu.14.25. c.1.40.
a ver.7,14.
b Nu.20.14.
c Ge.19.36-38
7 *even to the treading of the sole of the foot.*
d Ge.14.5. *Zuzims.*
e Ge.36.8. Jos.24.4.
f ver.10.

Digitized by Google

them, and dwelt in their stead:

22 As he did to the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the [b] Horims from before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead even unto this day:

23 And the [c] Avims which dwelt in Hazerim, *even* unto Azzah, [f] the [g] Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.)

24 Rise ye up, take your journey, and pass [i] over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his land: [1] begin to possess *it*, and contend with him in battle.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee and the [j] fear of thee upon the nations *that are* under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth, unto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, [l] saying,

27 Let [m] me pass through thy land: I will go along by the high-way; I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: only I will pass through on my feet;

29 (As [p] the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did unto me;) until I shall pass over Jordan, into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon [t] king of Heshbon would not let us pass by him: for the LORD thy God hardened [v] his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possess, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 Then [y] Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us; and [z] we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly [b] destroyed [2] the men, and the women, and the little ones, of every city, we left none [d] to remain:

35 Only the cattle we took for a prey unto ourselves, and the spoil of the cities which we took.

36 From [e] Aroer, which *is* by the brink of the river of Arnon, and *from* the city that *is* by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for us: the LORD [h] our God delivered all unto us:

37 Only unto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, *nor* unto any place of the river Jabbok, [i] nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbad [j] us.

B. C. 1451.

[a] Nu.21.33-35. c.29.7.
[b] Ge.36.20, &c.
[c] c.1.4.
[d] 2 Ch.20.17.
[e] Jos.13.3.
[f] Je.25.20.
[g] Ge.10.14. Am.9.7.
[h] Nu.21.24.
[i] Nu.21.13,14. Ju.11.18,21.
[1] *begin, possess.*
[j] Ex.15.14-16. Jos.2.9,10.
[k] 1 Ki.4.13.
[l] c.20.10.
[m] Nu.21.21, 22.
[n] c.2.24. Ps.135.10-12. 136.19-21.
[o] Jos.11.12,14.
[p] Nu.20.18.
[q] c.4.48,49.
[r] Ps.29.6.
[s] 1 Ch 5.23. Eze.27.5.
[t] Nu.21.23.
[u] Jos.12.5, 13.11.
[v] Ex.4.21. 11.10. Jos.11.20. Ro 9.18,22.
[w] Am.2.9.
[x] 2 Sa.12.26.
[y] Nu.21.23,24.
[z] c.29.7.
[a] Jos.12.2,&c. 13.9,&c.
[b] c.20.16. 29 7.
[2] *every city of men, and women, and little ones.*
[c] Jos.13.29
[d] c.7.2,26
[e] c.3.12;4-48. Jos.13.9.
[f] 1 Ch.2.22. Nu.32.39-41.
[g] Jos.13.13. 2 Sa.3.3. 10.6.
[h] Ps.44.3.
[i] Ge.32.22.
[j] ver.5,9,19.

CHAP. III.

THEN we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and [a] Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people, to battle at Edrei.[c]

2 And the LORD said unto me, [d] Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land, into thy hand; and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto Sihon [k] king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands Og also, the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him until none was left to him remaining.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, threescore cities, all the region of Argob, [k] the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities *were* fenced with high walls, gates, and bars; beside unwalled towns a great many.

6 And [n] we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children, of every city.

7 But [o] all the cattle, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to ourselves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites the land that *was* on this side Jordan, from the river of Arnon unto mount Hermon;

9 (*Which* Hermon [q] the Sidonians call Sirion; [r] and the Amorites call it Shenir:)[s]

10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto Salchah, [t] and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

11 For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants; [w] behold, his bedstead *was* a bedstead of iron; *is* it not in Rabbath [x] of the children of Ammon? nine cubits *was* the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land, *which* we possessed at that time, from Aroer, [a] which *is* by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites and to the Gadites.

13 And [c] the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, *being* the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manasseh; all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Jair [f] the son of Manasseh took all the country of Argob unto the coasts of Geshuri [g] and Maachathi; and called them after his own name, Bashan-havoth-jair, unto this day.

15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, *which*

Digitized by Google

is [a] the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plain also, and Jordan, and the coast *thereof*, from Chinnereth [b] even unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea, under [1] Ashdoth-pisgah eastward.

18 And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possess it: ye [f] shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all *that are* [2] meet for the war.

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattle, (*for* I know that ye have much cattle,) shall abide in your cities which I have given you:

20 Until the LORD have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and *until* they also possess the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and *then* [j] shall ye return every man unto his possession which I have given you.

21 And [l] I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou passest.

22 Ye shall not fear [n] them: for [o] the LORD your God he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O LORD God, thou hast begun to shew thy servant thy greatness, [s] and thy mighty hand: for what [t] God *is there* in heaven or in earth that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee, let me go over, and see the good [v] land that *is* beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

26 But [x] the LORD was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not hear me: and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee; speak no more unto me of this matter.

27 Get thee up into the top of [4] Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

28 But [z] charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in the valley over against Beth-peor.[d]

CHAP. IV.

NOW therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes [f] and unto the judgments which I teach you, for to do [g] *them*, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 Ye [j] shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish *aught* from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.

3 Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because [c] of Baal-peor: for all [d] the men that followed Baal-peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleave [e] unto the LORD your God *are* alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I [g] have taught you statutes, and judgments, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.

6 Keep, therefore, and do *them:* for this *is* your wisdom [h] and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely [i] this great nation *is* a wise and understanding people.

7 For [k] what nation *is there so* great, who *hath* God *so* nigh unto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all *things that* we call upon him *for?*

8 And [m] what nation *is there so* great, that hath statutes and judgments *so* righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day?

9 Only take heed to thyself, and [p] keep thy soul diligently, lest [q] thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life; but teach [r] them thy sons, and thy sons' sons;

10 *Specially* the day [u] that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear [w] me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and *that* they may teach their children.

11 And ye came near and stood under the mountain; and the mountain burned with fire unto the [3] midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

12 And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude; only [5] *ye heard* a voice.[y]

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *even* [a] ten commandments; and he [b] wrote them upon two tables of stone.

14 And [c] the LORD commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgments, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it.

15 Take [e] ye therefore good heed unto yourselves, (for ye saw no manner of similitude [h] on the day *that* the LORD spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire:

16 Lest ye corrupt [i] *yourselves*, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness [k] of male or female;

B. C. 1451.

a Jos.12.2,3.
b Nu.34.11.
c Nu.25.1-9. Ps.106.28,29.
d Nu.26 64.
1 or, *under the springs of Pisgah*, or, *the hill*.
e Jos.23.8. Ac.11.23.
f Nu.32.20, &c.
2 *sons of power*.
g Pr.22.19,20.
h Job 28.28. Ps.19.7. 111.10. Pr.1.7.
i Ps.119.99.
j Jos.22.4.
k 2 Sa.7.23.
l Nu.27.22,23.
m Ps.147.19, 20.
n Is.43.1,2.
o Ex.14.14. c.1.30. 20.4.
p Pr.4.23.
q Pr.3.1. 4.21.
r c.6.7;11.19. Ps.78.5-7. Ep.6.4.
s c.11.2.
t Ex.15.11. 2 Sa.7.22. Ps.71.19. 86.8. 89.6,8. Is.40.28. Da.3.29.
u Ex.19, & 20.
v Ex.3.8.
w Ec.12.13.
x Nu.20.12. 27.13,14.
3 *heart*.
4 or *the hill*.
5 *save a voice*.
y 1 Ki.19.12. Is.30.21.
z Nu.27.18,23. c.1.38. 31.3,7.
a Ex.34.28.
b Ex.31.18.
c Ex.21,&c.
d c.4.46.
e Jos.23.11. Ps.119.9.
f Le.19.37. Ps.119.4.
g Eze.20.11. Ro.10.5.
h Is.40.18.
i Ex.32.7.
j c.12.32. Re.22.18,19.
k Ex.20.4,5.

Digitized by Google

17 The likeness of any [a] beast that *is* on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the air;

18 The likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift [c] up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, *even* all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship [d] them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath [1] divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the [h] iron furnace, *even* out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, [l] as *ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore [m] the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not go over Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance:

22 But I must die in this land, I must not go over Jordan: but ye shall go over and possess that good land.

23 Take heed [o] unto yourselves, lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, *or* the likeness of any *thing*, which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the LORD thy God *is* a consuming fire, [s] *even* a jealous [t] God.

25 When thou shalt beget children, and children's children, and shall have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt *yourselves*, and make a graven image, *or* the likeness of any *thing*, and shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God to provoke [z] him to anger;

26 I [y] call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over Jordan to possess it; ye shall not prolong *your* days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall [a] scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And [c] there ye shall serve gods, the work of men's hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But [e] if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt find *him*, if thou seek him with all [f] thy heart and with all thy soul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things [2] are come upon thee, *even* in the latter [g] days, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice,

31 (For the LORD thy God *is* a [k] merciful God,) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he sware unto them.

32 For [b] ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and *ask* from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been *any such thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *ever* people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, [d] as thou hast heard, and live?

34 Or hath God assayed to go *and* take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, by temptations, [f] by signs, [g] and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty [i] hand, and by a stretched-out [j] arm, and by great terrors, [k] according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD he *is* God; *there is* none else besides him.

36 Out of heaven [n] he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire; and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he [p] loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his [q] mighty power out of Egypt;

38 To drive out nations from before thee greater [r] and mightier than thou *art*, to bring thee in, to give thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider [u] *it* in thine heart, that [v] the LORD he *is* God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: *there is* none else.

40 Thou [w] shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, that it may go well [z] with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong *thy* days upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

41 Then Moses severed three cities on this side Jordan toward the sunrising;

42 That [b] the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past; and that fleeing unto one of these cities he might live:

43 *Namely*, Bezer [d] in the wilderness, in the plain country, of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

44 And this *is* the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These *are* the testimonies, [h] and the statutes, [i] and the judgments, [j] which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt,

46 On this side Jordan, in the [l] valley over against Beth-peor, in the land of

B. C. 1451.

a Ro.1.23. *b* Job 8.8.

c Job.31.26,27.

d Ex.19.18,19. *e* c.17.3. 2 Ki.17.16. 1 or, *imparted*. *f* c.29.3. *g* Ex.7.3. *h* 1 Ki.8.51. Je.11.4. *i* Ex.13.3. *j* Ex.6.6. *k* c.31.12. *l* c.9.29. 32.9. Ep.1.18. *m* Nu.20.12.

n He.12.25.

o ver.15,16. *p* c.10.15. Je.31.3.

q Ex.13.3,9,14.

r c.7.1. 9.1,2. *s* c.9.3. He.12.29. *t* Ex.20.5. Na.1.2. Zep.3.8. *u* Is.1.3. Hos.7.2. *v* Jos.2.11. 1 Ch.29.11. *w* Le.22.31. *x* 2 Ki.17.17, &c. 1 Co.10.22. *y* c.30.18,19. Is.1.2. Mi.6.2. *z* c.5.16. Ep.6.3.

a Le.26.33. c.28.62-64. Ne.1.8,9. *b* Nu.35.11. c.19.4.

c Je.16.13.

d Jos.20.8.

e Le.26.39,40. Je.3.12-14.

f Joel 2.12.

2 *have found thee.*

g Je.23.20. *h* Ps.119.2. *i* Ps.119.5. *j* Ps.119.7. *k* Ps.116.5. Jon.4.2. *l* c.3.29.

Digitized by Google

Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel smote, [b] after they were come forth out of Egypt:

47 And they possessed his land, and the land of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which *were* on this side Jordan toward the sun-rising;

48 From Aroer, [d] which *is* by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon, [f]

49 And all the plain on this side Jordan eastward, even unto the sea of the plain, under the springs [h] of Pisgah.

CHAP. V.

AND Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and [l] keep, and do them.

2 The LORD our God made a [m] covenant with us in Horeb.

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, [o] *even* us, who *are* all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD [p] talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire,

5 (I [q] stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount,) saying,

6 I [t] *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of [2] bondage.

7 Thou [u] shalt have none other gods before me.

8 Thou [v] shalt not make thee *any* graven image, *or* any likeness *of any thing* that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

9 Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous [y] God, visiting [z] the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me,

10 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

11 Thou [b] shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold *him* guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

12 Keep [c] the sabbath-day to sanctify it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work;

14 But the seventh day *is* the [e] sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates; that thy man-servant [a] and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou.

15 And remember [c] that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and *that* the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath-day.

16 Honour [e] thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; that thy days [g] may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 Thou shalt not [i] kill.

18 Neither shalt thou commit [j] adultery.

19 Neither shalt thou [k] steal.

20 Neither shalt thou bear false witness [l] against thy neighbour.

21 Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbour's wife, neither shalt thou covet [n] thy neighbour's house, his field, or his man-servant, or his maid-servant, his ox, or his ass, or any *thing* that *is* thy neighbour's.

22 These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice; and he added no more: and he [r] wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

23 And [s] it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire,) that ye came near unto me, *even* all the heads of your tribes, and your elders;

24 And ye said, Behold the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he [w] liveth.

25 Now [x] therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: if we [3] hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

26 For who *is there of* all flesh that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we *have*, and lived?

27 Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say; and [a] speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee; and we will hear *it*, and do *it*.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they [d] have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoken.

29 O [f] that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever!

a Ex.23.12.
b Nu.21.24, &c.
c c.1.4.
c c.15.15. 16.12. 24.18,22.
d c.2.36.
e Le.19.3. Mat.15.4-6. Ep.6.1-3.
f Ps.133.3.
g c.4.40.
h c.3.17.
i Mat.5.21,22.
j Pr.6.32,33 Mat 5.27,28. Ja.2.11.
k Ro.13.9. Ep.4.28.
l Mal.3.5.
l *keep to do them.*
m Ex.19.5-8. He.8.9.
n Hab.2.9. Lu.12.15. Ro.7.7. He.13.5.
o c.29.10-15.
p Ex.19.9,18, 19. 20.18-22.
q Ex.24.2,3. Ga.3.19.
r Ex.31.18.
s Ex.20.18,19.
t Ex.20.2-17. Ps.81.10.
2 *servants.*
u Mat.4.10.
v c.4.15-19.
w c.4.33. Ju.13.22.
x c.18.16.
3 *add to hear.*
y Ex.34.14.
z Ex.34.7. Je.32.18. Da.9.4-9. Mat.23.35,36. Ro.11.28,29.
a He.12.19.
b Le.19.12. Ps.139.20. Ja.5.12.
c Is.58.13. Eze.20.12.
d c.18.17.
e Ge.2.2. He.4.4.
f c.32.29. Ps.81.13. Is.48.18. Eze.33.31,32. Mat.23.37. Lu.19.42.
g c.11.1.
h c.4.40.

Digitized by Google

30 Go say to them, Get you into your tents again:

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I [a] will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do *them* in the land which I give them to possess it.

32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: ye shall not turn aside [f] to the right hand or to the left.

33 Ye shall walk in all [i] the ways which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that *ye* may live, and *that it may be* well with you, and [k] *that* ye may prolong *your* days in the land which ye shall possess.

CHAP. VI.

NOW these *are* the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do [o] *them* in the land whither ye [2] go to possess it:

2 That thou mightest fear [p] the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee; thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged. [q]

3 Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do *it*, that it may be well [t] with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the [u] LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey.

4 Hear, [v] O Israel: The LORD our God *is* one [x] LORD:

5 And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with [y] all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

6 And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart: [z]

7 And thou shalt [5] teach them diligently unto thy children, [a] and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

8 And thou shalt bind [f] them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

9 And thou shalt [g] write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shall be, when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee [illegible] he land which [illegible] ware unto thy fa[illegible] Abraham, [illegible] and to Jac[illegible] thee grea[illegible] ities, wh[illegible] uild-edst [illegible]

11 A[illegible] of [illegible] ngs, [illegible] an[illegible] ed, [illegible] ot, [illegible] and [illegible] lan[illegible] ien [illegible] nd[illegible] [illegible] he

B. C. 1451.

1 *boudmen*, or, *servants.*

a Ga.3.19.
b c.10.12,20.
c Is.65.16. Je.5.2. 12.16.
d Je.25.6.
e Ex.20.5.
f c.17.20. 28.14. Jos.1.7. Pr.4.27.
g Am.3.2.
h c.7.4. 2 Ch.36.16.
i Ps.119.6. Lu.1.6.
j Mat.4.7.
k Je.7.23.
l Ex.17.2,7. 1 Co.10.9.
m Ps.119.4.
n Ex.15.26. c.12.28.
o Eze.37.24.
2 *pass over.*
p Ec.12.13.
q Nu.33.52,53.
3 *to-morrow.*
r Ex.13.14.
s Pr.3.1,2.
t Ec.8.12. Is.3.10.
u Ge.22.17.
v Mar.12.29-32. Jno.17.3. 1 Co.8.4,6.
w Ex.c.7-12. Ps.135.9.
4 *evil.*
x 2 Ki.19.15.
y 2 Ki.23.25.
z Pr.2.10,11. 3.3,5.
5 *whet*, or, *sharpen.*
a c.11.19. Ps.78.4-6. Ep.6.4.
b ver.2.
c c.10.13. Job 35.7,8. Je.32.39.
d Ps.41.2. Pr.22.4.
e c.24.13. Ro.10.3,5.
f Pr.6.21.7.3.
g Ma.2.2.
h Ps.44.2,3
i Ge.15.19-21.
j Jos.24.13. Ps.105.44.
k Nu.33.52.
l Ezr.9.1,2.

LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of [1] bondage.

13 Thou [b] shalt fear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and shalt swear [c] by his name.

14 Ye [d] shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you;

15 (For the LORD thy God *is* a [e] jealous God among you,[g]) lest the [h] anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 Ye [j] shall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted *him* in Massah.[l]

17 Ye shall diligently [m] keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And [n] thou shalt do *that which is* right and good in the sight of the LORD; that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers;

19 To [q] cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

20 *And* when thy son asketh thee [3] in time to come, saying, What [r] *mean* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaoh's bondmen in Egypt; and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand:

22 And the LORD shewed signs [w] and wonders, great and [4] sore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his household, before our eyes:

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he sware unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear [b] the LORD our God, for [c] our good always, that he might preserve [d] us alive, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it shall be our righteousness, [e] if we observe to do all these commandments before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

WHEN the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out [h] many nations before thee, the [i] Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou:

2 And when the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee; thou shalt smite them, *and* utterly [k] destroy them: thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them:

3 Neither shalt thou make [l] marriages

n Ex.15.26. c.12.28.
o Eze.37.24.
2 *pass over.*
p Ec.12.13.
q Nu.33.52,53.
3 *to-morrow.*
r Ex.13.14.
s Pr.3.1,2.
t Ec.8.12. Is.3.10.
u Ge.22.17.
v Mar.12.29-32. Jno.17.3. 1 Co.8.4,6.
w Ex.c.7-12. Ps.135.9.
4 *evil.*
x 2 Ki.19.15.
y 2 Ki.23.25.
z Pr.2.10,11. 3.3,5.
a c.11.19. Ps.78.4-6. Ep.6.4.
b ver.2.
c c.10.13. Job 35.7,8. Je.32.39.
d Ps.41.2. Pr.22.4.
e c.24.13. Ro.10.3,5.
f Pr.6.21.7.3.
g Ma.2.2.
h Ps.44.2,3
i Ge.15.19-21.
j Jos.24.13. Ps.105.44.
k Nu.33.52.
l Ezr.9.1,2.

Digitized by Google

with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

4 For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deal with them, ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their [1] images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire:

6 For thou *art* an holy [e] people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special [f] people unto himself, above all people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye *were* the fewest [h] of all people;

8 But because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep the [j] oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought [l] you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house [m] of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he *is* God the faithful [n] God, [o] which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him AND keep his commandments, to a thousand generations;

10 And [r] repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which I command thee this day, to do them:

12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, [4] if ye hearken [z] to these judgments, and keep and do them, that the LORD thy God shall keep unto thee the covenant and the mercy which he sware unto thy fathers:

13 And he will love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: he will also bless the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: there [b] shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattle.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases [h] of Egypt, which thou knowest, upon thee; but will lay them upon all *them* that hate thee.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee; thine [k] eye shall have no pity upon them: neither shalt thou serve their gods; for that *will be* a snare [m] unto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations *are* more than I; how can I dispossess them?

18 Thou [a] shalt not be afraid of them; *but* shalt well remember [b] what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt;

19 The great temptations [c] which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched-out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so [d] shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 Moreover, the LORD thy God will send the hornet [g] among them, until they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God *is* among you, a mighty [i] God and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will [2] put out those nations before thee by [k] little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them unto [3] thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction until they be destroyed.

24 And he shall deliver their [p] kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from [q] under heaven: there shall [s] no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods shall ye burn [t] with fire: thou shalt not desire [u] the silver or gold *that is* on them, nor take *it* unto thee, lest thou be snared [v] therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither [w] shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; for it *is* a cursed [y] thing.

CHAP VIII.

ALL [z] the commandments which I command thee this day shall [a] ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these forty [c] years in the wilderness, [d] to humble thee, [e] *and* to prove [f] thee, to know [g] what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with [i] manna, (which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know,) that he might make thee know that [j] man doth not live by bread only, but by every *word* [l] that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

B. C. 1451.

a c.31.6.
b Ps.105.5.
c c.4.34.
1 *statues*, or, *pillars.*
d Jos.3.10.
e Ex.19.6. c.14.2.
f 1 Pe.2.9.
g Ex.23 28.
h c.10.22.
i c.10.17.
2 *pluck off.*
j Ge.22.16,17. Lu.1.72,73.
k Ex.23.29,30.
l Ex 12.41,42.
m Ex.13.3.14. 20.2.
n Is.49.7. 1 Co.10.13. 2 Th.3.3. 1 Jno.1.9
o Ne.1.5. Da.9.4.
3 *before thy face.*
p Jos.10.24,42. 12.1.
q c.25.19.
r c.32.35. Is.59.18. Ro.12.19.
s c.11.25. Is.54.17.
t Ex.32.20. 1 Ch.14.12.
u Jos.7.1,21.
v Ju.8.27.
w Eze.14.7.
4 *because.*
z Le.26.3,&c. c.28.1,&c.
y Jos.6 17,18.
1 Ps.119.6.
a c.5.32,33.
b Ex.23.26, &c.
c c.2.7. 29.5. Am.2.10.
d Ps.136.16.
e Job.33.17.
f Ex.16.4.
g 2 Ch.32.31.
h Ex.9.
i Ex.16.15.
j Mat.4.4
k c.13.8. 19.13,21.
l Ps.104.27-29.
m Ex.23.33. c.12.30. Ju.8.27 Ps.106.36.

Digitized by Google

4 Thy [a] raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell, these forty years.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that, as [d] a man chasteneth his son, *so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear [e] him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains and depths that spring out of valleys and hills;

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig trees, and pomegranates; a land [1] of oil olive, and honey;

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any *thing* in it; a land whose stones *are* iron, [j] and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.

10 When thou hast eaten [k] and art full, then thou shalt bless [l] the LORD thy God for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day:

12 Lest [o] *when* thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein;*

13 And *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied;

14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget [t] the LORD thy God, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage;

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderness, *wherein were* fiery serpents, [v] and scorpions, and drought; [w] where *there was* no water; who brought thee forth water [y] out of the rock of flint;

16 Who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, [z] which thy fathers knew not, that [a] he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to [b] do thee good at thy latter end;

17 And thou say in thine heart, [d] My power, and the might of *mine* hand, hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he [f] that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant, which he sware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I [h] testify against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so [j] shall ye perish; because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God

B. C. 1451.

a Ne.9.21.
b Jos.4.19.
c Nu.13.28-33.
d Pr.3.12. He.12.5,6. Re.3.19.
e 1 Sa.12.24.
f c.31.3-6. Jos.3.11.
g c.7.24.
1 *of olive tree of oil.*
h Ex.23.31.
i c.8.17. Ro.11.6,20. 1 Co.4.7.
j c.33.25.
k 1 Co.10.31.
l 1 Ch.29.14. Ps.103.2. Pr.3.9.
m Ge.15.16. Le.18.24,25. c.18.12.
n Tit.3.5.
o Pr.30.9.
p Ge.12.7. 17.8.
q Ge.26.4.
r Ge.28.13.
s Ex.32.9. 33.3. 2 Ch.30.8.
t Je.2.6.
u Ex.14.11. 16.2. 17.2. Nu.11.4. 20.2. 25.2.
v Nu.21.6.
w Hos.13.5.
x Ex.32.1-6.
y Nu.20.11. Ps.78.15,16. 114.8. 1 Co.10.4.
z ver.3.
a ver.2.
b La.3.26-33. He.12.10,11.
c Ex.34.28.
d c.9.4. 1 Co.4.7.
e Ex.31.18.
f Pr.10.22. Hos.2.8.
g Ex.19.18,19.
h c.4.26. 30.18.
i He.8.6-10.
j 2 Ch.36.16, 17. Da.9.11,12.

161

CHAP. IX.

HEAR, O Israel; Thou *art* to pass [b] over Jordan this day, to go in to possess nations greater [c] and mightier than thyself, cities great, and fenced up to heaven;

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest and *of whom* thou hast heard *say*, Who can stand before the children of Anak?

3 Understand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he which goeth over before [f] thee; *as* a consuming fire he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: so [g] shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said [h] unto thee.

4 Speak [i] not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness the LORD hath brought me in to possess this land; but for the wickedness [m] of these nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not [n] for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go to possess their land; but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, Abraham, [p] Isaac, [q] and Jacob. [r]

6 Understand therefore that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy righteousness; for thou *art* a stiff-necked [s] people.

7 Remember, *and* forget not, how thou provokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderness: from [u] the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also [x] in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to have destroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount, to receive the tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then I [c] abode in the mount forty days and forty nights; I neither did eat bread nor drink water:

10 And the [e] LORD delivered unto me two tables of stone, written with the finger of God: and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD spake with you in the mount, [g] out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly.

11 And it came to pass, at the end of forty days and forty nights, *that* the LORD gave me the two tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant. [i]

12 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt have corrupted *themselves*

Digitized by Google

they are quickly [a] turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore, the LORD spake [f] unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and, behold, it *is* a stiff-necked [g] people:

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot [h] out their name from under heaven: and [i] I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they.

15 So [k] I turned, and came down from the mount, and [l] the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant *were* in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and, behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I [p] fell down before the LORD, as at the first, forty days and forty nights: I did neither eat bread nor drink water, because of all your sins which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger:

19 For I was afraid [s] of the anger and hot displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you. But [t] the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And [v] I took your sin, [w] the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, *and* ground *it* very small, *even* until it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

22 And at Taberah, [y] and at Massah, [z] and at Kibroth-hattaavah, [a] ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise, when [b] the LORD sent you from Kadesh-barnea, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then ye rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye [c] believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 Ye have been rebellious [j] against the LORD from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus [k] I fell down before the LORD forty days and forty nights, as I fell down *at the first;* because the LORD had said he would destroy you

26 I prayed [m] therefore unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people, and [n] thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: look not unto the stubbornness [p] of this people, nor to their wickedness, [b] nor to their sins; [c]

28 Lest the land [d] whence thou broughtest us out say, Because [e] the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness.

29 Yet [i] they *are* thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched-out arm.

CHAP. X.

AT that time the LORD said unto me, Hew [m] thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark [n] of wood:

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakedst, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark *of* [o] shittim-wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote [q] on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten [1] commandments, which [r] the LORD spake unto you in the mount out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned myself and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made; and [u] there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And [x] the children of Israel took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan to Mosera: there Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his son ministered in the priest's office in his stead.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah; and from Gudgodah to Jotbath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 At that time [c] the LORD separated the tribe of Levi, to bear [d] the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand [e] before the LORD, to minister [f] unto him, and to bless [h] in his name, unto this day.

9 Wherefore [i] Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD *is* his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the [2] first time, forty days and forty nights; and the LORD hearkened [l] unto me at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, take [3] *thy* journey before the people, that they may go in and possess the land which I sware unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 And now, Israel, what [o] doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear [q] the LORD thy God, to [r] walk in al

B. C. 1451.

a Ju.2.17. Ps.78.57. Hos.6.4.
b Pr.21.12.
c Mi.7.18.
d Ex.6.6-8.
e Nu.14.16.
f Ex.32.10.
g ver.6. Ac.7.51.
h c.29.20.
i ver.26. Ne.1.10. Ps.100.3.
j Nu.14.12.
k Ex.32.15, &c.
l Ex.19.18. c.4.11.5.23.
m Ex.34.1,&c.
n Ex.25.10. He.9.4.
o Ex.37.1.
p Ex.32.10-14.
q Ex.34.28.
1 *words.*
r Ex.20.1-17.
s Lu.12.4,5.
t Ex.33.17. Ps.106.23.
u 1 Ki.8.9.
v Ex.32.20.
w Is.31.7.
x Nu.33.31-38.
y Nu.11.1-4.
z Ex.17.7.
a Nu.11.34.
b Nu.13 & 14.
c Nu.3.6-9.
d Nu.4.15.
e Ps.135.2.
f c.18.5. 2 Ch.29.11. Ro.12.7.
g Ps.78.22. 106.24,25.
h Nu.6.23 c.21.5.
i Nu.18.20,24. Eze.44.28.
j c.31.27.
k ver.18.
2 or, *former days.*
l Ex.32.14.
m Ex.32.11, &c.
n 1 Ki.8.51.
3 *go in journey.*
o Mi.6.8.
p Ps.78.8.
q c.6.13. Ps.34.9.
r c.5.33.

Digitized by Google

his ways, and to love [a] him, and to [b] serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul,

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day, for [c] thy good?

14 Behold, the [d] heaven and the heaven of [e] heavens *is* the LORD's thy God, the earth [f] *also*, with all that therein *is*.

15 Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, *even* you above all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, [h] and be no more stiff-necked.

17 For the LORD your God *is* [i] God of gods and LORD [j] of lords, a great God, a mighty, [k] and a terrible, which [l] regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward:

18 He [m] doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love [o] ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, [r] and swear [s] by his name.

21 He *is* thy praise, [t] and he *is* thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes have seen.

22 Thy fathers went down into [w] Egypt with threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

THEREFORE thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgments, and his commandments, alway.

2 And know ye this day: for *I speak* not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement [d] of the LORD your God, his greatness, his mighty hand, and his stretched-out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts, which he did in the midst of Egypt unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land;

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots; how he made the water [h] of the Red sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and *how* the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day;

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came into this place;

6 And what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and all the [3] substance that [4] *was* in their possession, in the midst of all Israel:

7 But your eyes have seen all the great acts of the LORD which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and go in and possess the land, whither ye go to possess it,

9 And that ye may prolong *your* days in the land, which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give unto them and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 For the land, whither thou goest in to possess it, *is* not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where [g] thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 But the land, whither ye go to possess it, *is* a land of hills and valleys *and* drinketh water of the rain of heaven;

12 A land which the LORD thy God careth [1] for: the eyes [m] of the LORD thy God *are* always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year.

13 And it shall come to pass, if you shall hearken diligently [p] unto my commandments which I command you this day, to [q] love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul,

14 That [u] I will give *you* the rain of your land in his due season, the [v] first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil.

15 And [x] I will send [2] grass in thy fields for thy cattle, that thou mayest eat [y] and be full.

16 Take heed [z] to yourselves, that your heart [a] be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them;

17 And *then* the LORD's wrath [b] be kindled against you, and he shut [c] up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit; and *lest* ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

18 Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and [f] bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

19 And [g] ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

20 And thou shalt write them upon the doorposts of thine house, and upon thy gates;

21 That [i] your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the days [j] of heaven upon the earth.

22 For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you, to do them; to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, and to cleave [k] unto him;

B. C. 1451.

a c.6.5.11.13. 30.16,20. Ps.18.1. 145.20. Mat.22.37.
b Job 36.11. Zep.3.9. Ro.1.9. He.12.28.
c c.6.24.
d Ps.115.16.
e Ps.148.4.
f Ge.14.19. Ps.24.1. 50.12.
g Zec.14.18.
h Je.4.4. Ro.2.28,29.
i Jos.22.22. Da.2.47.
j Re.17.14. 19.16.
k Ne.9.32.
l 2 Ch.19.7. Job 34.19. Ep.6.9.
1 *seeketh.*
m 1 Ki.9.3.
n Ps.68.5.
o Le.19.33.
p ver.22. c.6.17.
q c.10.12.
r Ac.11.23.
s Is.45.23.
t Je.17.14.
u Le.26.4.
v Joel 2.23. Ja.5.7.
w Ge.46.27.
x Ps.104.14. Hos.2.21,22.
2 *give.*
y Joel 2.19.
z Jos.23.11-16.
a c.29.18. Je.4.18.
b c.6.15.
c 1 Ki.8.35. 2 Ch.7.13.
d c.8.5.
e c.6.6-9. Pr.2.1.
f Pr.3.3.
g c.4.9,10.
h Ex.14.23-31.
i Pr.4.10. 9.11.
j Ps.89.29.
3 or, *living substance which followed them.*
4 *was at their feet.*
k c.10.20. 30.20.

Digitized by Google

23 Then will the LORD drive [a] out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possess greater nations and mightier than yourselves.

24 Every place whereon [d] the soles of your feet shall tread shall be yours: from the [e] wilderness and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There [g] shall no man be able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the fear [h] of you and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said [j] unto you.

26 Behold, I [k] set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 A blessing, [m] if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day;

28 And a curse, [o] if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside [p] out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt put [r] the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal.

30 *Are* they not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champaign over against Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh?

31 For ye shall pass over Jordan, to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe [v] to do all the statutes and judgments which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

THESE [x] *are* the statutes and judgments which ye shall observe to do in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, all [z] the days that ye live upon the earth.

2 Ye shall utterly destroy [b] all the places wherein the nations which ye shall [2] possess served their gods, upon the high mountains, [d] and upon the hills, and under every green tree:

3 And ye shall [3] overthrow [e] their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves [f] with fire; and ye shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye [h] shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto the place [i] which the LORD your God shall choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, *even* unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither [b] ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, [c] and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds and of your flocks:

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoice in [f] all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all *the things* that we do here this day, every [i] man whatsoever *is* right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not [l] as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance, which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But *when* ye go over Jordan, [n] and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and *when* he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety;

11 Then there shall be a place [q] which the LORD your God shall choose, to cause his name to dwell there; thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all [1] your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD:

12 And ye shall rejoice [s] before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levite that *is* within your gates; forasmuch as he hath no [t] part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thyself that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every [u] place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there [w] thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy [y] soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: the [a] unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roebuck, and as of the hart.

16 Only ye shall not eat the blood; [c] ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.

17 Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or the firstlings of thy herds or of thy flocks, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy free-will-offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand:

18 But [g] thou must eat them before the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that *is* within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God in all [j] that thou puttest thine hands unto

B. C. 1451.

[a] c.9.5. Ps.78.55.
[b] Le.17.3,4.
[c] c.14.22-26.
[d] Jos.1.3.
[e] Ge.15.18. Nu.34.
[f] ver.12,18. Le.23.40. c.16.11-15. 26.11.
[g] c.7.24.
[h] Jos.2.9,24
[i] Ju.17.6. 21.25.
[j] Ex.23.27.
[k] c.30.1,15,19.
[l] He.4.9.
[m] c.28.2-13
[n] Jos.3.17.
[o] c.28.15-68.
[p] 1 Sa.12.21.
[q] Jos.18.1. 1 Ki.8.29.
[r] c.27.12,13. Jos.8.33.
[1] *the choice of your vows.*
[s] ver.7.
[t] c.14.29.
[u] Le.17.2-5.
[v] c.12.32.
[w] ver.11.
[x] c.6.1.
[y] c.14.26.
[z] c.4.10.
[a] ver.22. c.15.22.
[b] Ex.34.13.
[2] or, *inherit.*
[c] Ge.9.4. Le.7.26.
[d] 2 Ki.17.10, 11. Je.3.6.
[3] *break down.*
[e] Nu.33.52. Ju.2.2. 2 Ch.31.1.
[f] 1 Ki.15 13.
[g] ver.11,12. c.14.23.
[h] ver.31.
[i] ver.11. 2 Ch.7.12. Ps.78.68.
[j] 1 Co.10.31

Digitized by Google

19 Take [a] heed to thyself that thou forsake not the Levite [1] as long as thou livest upon the earth.

20 When the LORD thy God shall enlarge [c] thy border, as he hath [d] promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, (because thy soul longeth to eat flesh,) thou mayest eat flesh, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his name there be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 Even [j] as the roebuck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them; the unclean and the clean shall eat *of* them alike.

23 Only be [3] sure that thou eat not the blood: for [k] the blood *is* the life; and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it; that [m] it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when [n] thou shalt do *that which is* right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Only thy holy [q] things which thou hast, and thy vows, [r] thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall choose:

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar [s] of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Observe [t] and hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest *that which is* good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 When the LORD thy God shall cut off [w] the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possess them, and thou [4] succeedest them, and dwellest in their land;

30 Take heed to thyself, that thou be not snared [5] by following [x] them, after that they be destroyed from before thee; and that thou inquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

31 Thou [z] shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every abomination [7] to the LORD, which he hateth, have they done unto their gods; for [b] even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What [c] thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou [e] shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAP. XIII.

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer [f] of dreams, and giveth thee a sign [g] or a wonder,

B. C. 1451.

a c.14.27.
b c.18.22. Je.28.9. Mat.7.22.
1 *all thy days.*
c 1 Ch.4.10.
d Ge.28.14. Ex.34.24.
e 1 Co.11.19.
f 2 Ch.34.31.
g Je.7.23.
h c.10.20.
i Zec.13.3.
j ver.15,16.
2 *revolt against the Lord.*
3 *strong.*
k Le.17.11,14.
l c.17.7. 1 Co.5.13.
m c.4.40.
n Ex.15.26. 1 Ki.11.38. Ec.2.26
o c.28.54. Mi.7.5.
p 1 Sa.20.17.
q Nu.5.9,10.
r Le.22.18, &c. 1 Sa.1.21-24.
s Le.1.5,9,13. 17.11.
t Ex.34.11. 2 Ch.7.17. Eze.37.24. Jno.15.10,14.
u Pr.1.10.
v c.17.7.
w Ex.23.23. c.19.1. Jos.23.4.
4 *inheritest, or, possessest.*
5 *after them.*
x 2 Ki.17.15. Ps.106.34-38.
6 *bondmen.*
y c.19.20.
z Ex.23.2.
7 *of.*
a Jos.22.11.
b Le.18.21. Je.32.35. Eze.20.31. 23.37. Mi.6.7.
8 or, *naughty men.* Ju.19.22. 1 Ki.21.10, 13.
c Jos.1.7.
d Jude 19.
e Re.22.18.
f Zec.10.2.
g Mat.24.24. 2 Th.2.9. Re.13.14.

2 And the sign or the wonder come [b] to pass whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them;

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth [e] you, to know whether ye love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

4 Ye shall walk [f] after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, [g] and ye shall serve him, and cleave [h] unto him.

5 And [i] that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath spoken [2] to turn *you* away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in: So shalt [l] thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

6 If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife [o] of thy bosom, or thy friend, [p] which *is* as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers;

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth;

8 Thou shalt not consent [u] unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him;

9 But thou shalt surely kill him; thine hand [v] shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die; because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.[6]

11 And [y] all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is among you.

12 If thou shalt hear [a] *say* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,

13 *Certain* men, [8] the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn [d] the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known;

14 Then shalt thou inquire, and make search, and ask diligently; and, behold, *if it be* truth, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought among you;

Digitized by Google

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying [a] it utterly, and all that *is* therein, and the cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God: and [b] it shall be an heap for ever; it shall not be built again.

17 And there shall cleave nought of the cursed [1] thing [d] to thine hand; that the LORD may turn [e] from the fierceness of his anger, and shew [f] thee mercy, and have compassion [g] upon thee, and multiply [h] thee, as he hath sworn [j] unto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep [l] all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do *that which is* right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIV.

YE *are* the children [o] of the LORD your God: ye shall not cut [p] yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead:

2 For thou *art* an holy [r] people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar [s] people unto himself, above all the nations that *are* upon the earth.

3 Thou shalt not eat [u] any abominable thing.

4 These *are* the beasts which ye shall eat, the ox, the sheep, and the goat,

5 The hart, and the roebuck, and the fallow-deer, and the wild goat, and the pygarg, [2] and the wild ox, and the chamois.

6 And every beast that parteth [v] the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft in two claws, *and* cheweth the cud among the beasts, that ye shall eat.

7 Nevertheless these ye shall not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; *as* the camel, and the hare, and the coney: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; *therefore* they *are* unclean unto you.

8 And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch [a] their dead carcass.

9 These [b] ye shall eat of all that *are* in the waters: all that have fins and scales shall ye eat:

10 And whatsoever hath not fins and scales ye may not eat; it *is* unclean unto you.

11 *Of* all clean birds ye shall eat.

12 But these *are they* of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind,

14 And every raven after his kind,

15 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind,

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the swan,

17 And the pelican, and the gier-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the stork, and the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat,

19 And every creeping thing that flieth *is* unclean unto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 *But of* all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 Ye shall not eat *of* any thing that dieth [c] of itself: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that *is* in thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: for [i] thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God. Thou [k] shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk.

22 Thou shalt truly tithe [m] all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year.

23 And [n] thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings [q] of thy herds and of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always.

24 And if the way be [3] too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it; *or* if [t] the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee;

25 Then shalt thou turn *it* into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul desireth: [3] and thou [w] shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, [x] thou, and thine household,

27 And the Levite that *is* within thy gates; thou shalt not forsake him; for he [y] hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 At [z] the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same year, and shalt lay *it* up within thy gates:

29 And the Levite, (because [c] he hath no part nor inheritance with thee,) and the stranger, [d] and the fatherless, and the widow, which *are* within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that the [e] LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

AT [g] the end of *every* seven years thou shalt make a release.

2 And this *is* the manner of the release: Every [4] creditor that lendeth *aught* unto

B. C. 1451.

[a] Ex.22.20. Jos.6.17-24.
[b] Jos.8.28. Je.49.2.
[c] Le.17.15. 22.8. Eze.4.14.
[1] or *devoted.*
[d] c.7.26. Jos.6.18.7.1
[e] Jos.7.26. Ps.78.38.
[f] Ex.20.6.
[g] La.3.32.
[h] Eze.37.26.
[i] ver.2.
[j] Ge.22.17.
[k] Ex.23.19. 34.26.
[l] Ps.119.6.
[m] Le.27.30. Nu.18.21. c.12.6,17. Ne.10.37.
[n] c.12.5,&c.
[o] Je.3.19. Ro.8.16. 9.8,26. Ga.3.26.
[p] Le.19.28. Je.16.6.
[q] c.15.19,20.
[r] Le.20.26.
[s] 1 Pe.2.9.
[t] c.12.21.
[u] Eze.4.14. Ac.10.12,14. 1 Co.10.28.
[2] *dishon*, or, *bison.*
[v] Le.11.3,4. Ps.34.14.
[3] *asketh of thee.*
[w] c.12.7,18.
[x] Ec.9.7.
[y] Nu.18.20. c.18.1,2.
[z] c.26.12. Am.4.4.
[a] Le.11.26,27.
[b] Le.11.9.
[c] c.12.12. ver.27.
[d] Ex.22.21-24. Job.31.16-22. Lu.14.12-14. He.13.2.
[e] c.15.10. Pr.3.9,10. 19.17. Mal.3.10.
[f] Le.11.13.
[g] Ex.23.10,11. Le.25.2-4. Je.34.14-17.
[4] *master of the lending of his hand.*

Digitized by Google

his neighbour shall release *it;* he shall not exact *it* of his neighbour, or of his brother; because it is called the LORD's release.

3 Of a foreigner [h] thou mayest exact *it* *again:* but *that* which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release;

4 Save [i] when there shall be no poor among you; for [c] the LORD shall greatly bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance to possess it:

5 Only if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee: and thou shalt lend [f] unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.

7 If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou [k] shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother;

8 But [j] thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, *in that* which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a [2] thought in thy [3] wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine eye [l] be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought; and he cry [m] unto the LORD against thee, and it be sin [n] unto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved [p] when thou givest unto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall bless [r] thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

11 For the poor [s] shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in the land.

12 *And* if [w] thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, be sold unto thee, and serve thee six years, then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty:

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy wine-press: *of that* wherewith [y] the LORD thy God hath [z] blessed thee thou shalt give unto him.

15 And thou shalt remember [a] that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing today.

16 And it shall be, if [a] he say unto thee, I will not go away from thee, (because he loveth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee,)

17 Then thou shalt take an awl, and thrust *it* through his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy servant for ever: And also unto thy maid-servant thou shalt do likewise.

18 It shall not seem hard [d] unto thee, when thou sendest him away free from thee; for he hath been worth a double hired servant *to thee*, in serving thee six years: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

19 All the firstling [e] males that come of thy herd and of thy flock thou shalt sanctify unto the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor shear the firstling of thy sheep:

20 Thou [g] shalt eat *it* before the LORD thy God year by year, in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household.

21 And if [i] there be *any* blemish therein, *as if it be* lame, or blind, *or have* any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: the [k] unclean and the clean *person shall eat it* alike, as the roebuck, and as the hart.

23 Only thou shalt not eat the blood thereof; thou shalt pour it upon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

OBSERVE [o] the month of Abib, and keep the passover unto the LORD thy God: for in the month of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night. [q]

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passover unto the LORD thy God, of the [t] flock and the herd, in the place [t] which the LORD shall choose to place his name there.

3 Thou [v] shalt eat no leavened bread with it; seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, *even* the bread of affliction; (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste;) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt all the days of thy life.

4 And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coasts seven days; neither [x] shall there *any thing* of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at even, remain all night until the morning.

5 Thou mayest not [4] sacrifice the passover within any of the gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee:

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover [b] at even, at the going down of the sun, at the

B. C. 1451.

a Ex.21.5,6.
b c.23.20.
i or, *to the end that there be.*
c c.28.1-8,&c.
d ver.10.
e Ex.13.2. Nu.3.13. 18.17.
f c.28.12,44.
g c.12.5,6,17
h 1 Jno.3.17.
i Le.22.20. c.17.1. Mal.1.7,8.
j Le.25.35-37. Ga.2.10.
k c.12.15,&c.
2 *word.*
3 *Belial.*
l c.28.54,56. Pr.23.6. Mat 20.15.
m Ex.22.23. c.24.15.
n Ex.34.18.
o Mat.25.41-45.
p 2 Co.9.5-7.
q Ex.12.31-42.
r c.24.19. Ps.41.1,2. Pr.11.25. 22.9. He.13.16.
s Nu.28.16-19.
t c.15.20.
u Mat.26.11.
v Ex.13.6,7.
w Ex.21.2. Le.25.39-41 Je.34.14.
x Ex.12.10. 34.25
4 or, *kill.*
y Ps.68.10.
z Pr.10.22. Ac.20.35.
a c.5.15. 16.12. Is.51.1.
b Ex.12.6-9.

Digitized by Google

season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roast [b] and eat *it* in the place [c] which the LORD thy God shall choose: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

8 Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread: and on the seventh [c] day *shall be* a [1] solemn assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work *therein.*

9 Seven [h] weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from *such time as* thou beginnest *to put* the sickle to the corn.

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God with [4] a tribute of a free-will-offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give *unto the LORD thy God,* according [k] as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

11 And [m] thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that *is* within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

12 And [n] thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles [o] seven days, after that thou hast gathered in thy [5] corn and thy wine:

14 And thou shalt rejoice [p] in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seven [r] days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD shall choose: because the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thine increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoice.

16 Three [u] times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD empty: [v]

17 Every man *shall give* [6] as he is able [x] according [a] to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

18 Judges [b] and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgment.

19 Thou [c] shalt not wrest judgment; thou shalt not respect [d] persons, neither take a gift: for [e] a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the [7] words of the righteous

20 That [8] which is altogether [f] just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, [g] and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 Thou shalt not plant thee a grove [d] of any trees near unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 Neither [f] shalt thou set thee up *any* image, [2] which the LORD thy God hateth. [g]

CHAP. XVII.

THOU shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God *any* bullock, or [3] sheep, wherein [i] is blemish, *or any* evil-favouredness; for that *is* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2 If [j] there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman, that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the LORD thy God, in [l] transgressing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard *of it,* and inquired diligently, and, behold, *it be* true, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, which have committed that wicked thing, unto thy gates, *even* that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 At [q] the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death be put to death; *but* at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands [s] of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people. So shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

8 If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgment, between blood [t] and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, *being* matters of controversy within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the [v] place which the LORD thy God shall choose;

9 And thou shalt come unto the [w] priests the Levites, and unto the judge [y] that shall be in those days, and inquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgment.

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence, which they of that place which the LORD shall choose shall shew thee; and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee *to* the right hand, nor *to* the left.

12 And [z] the man that will do presump-

B. C. 1451.

a Eze.18.5,9.
b 2 Ch.35.13.
c 2 Ki.23.23. Jno.2.13,23. 11.55.
d 1 Ki.14.15.
e Le.23.8.
1 *restraint.* Le.23.36.
f Le.26.1.
2 *statue,* or *pillar.*
g Je.44.4.
h Ex.23.16. 34.22. Le.23.15. He.2.1.
3 or, *goat.*
i Mal.1.8,13, 14.
4 or, *sufficiency.*
j c.13.6,&c.
k ver.17. 1 Co.16.2.
l Jos.7.11,15. Ju.2.20. 2 Ki.18.12. Ho.8.1.
m c.12.7,12,18.
n c.15.15. Le.3.19,20.
o Le.23.34.
5 *floor, and thy wine-press.*
p Ne.8.9-12.
q Nu.35.30. Jno.8.17. 2 Co.13.1. 1 Ti.5.19.
r Le.23.39,40.
s Ac.7.58,59.
t Ex.21.12, &c.
u Ex.23.14. 34.23.
v Ps.122.4,5.
w Je.18.18. Hag.2.11. Mal.2.7.
x Ex.23.15.
y c.19.17.
6 *according to the gift of his hand.*
z Mar.12.41-44. 2 Co.8.12.
a ver.10.
b Ex.18.25,26. c.1.15-17. 1 Ch.23.4. 2 Ch.19.5-11.
c Le.19.15.
d Pr.24.23.
e Pr.17.23.
7 or *matters.*
8 *Justice, justice.*
f Mi.6.8. Ph.4.8.
g Nu.15.30 Ezr.10.8. Hos.4.4.

Digitized by Google

B. C. 1451.

presumptuously, [1] and will [a] not hearken unto the priest that standeth [b] to minister there before the LORD thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die: [c] and [f] thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

13 And [g] all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I [i] will set a king over me, like as all the nations that *are* about me,

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* king over thee, whom [j] the LORD thy God shall choose: *one* from [k] among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger [m] over thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply [n] horses to himself, nor cause the people to [o] return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye [p] shall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart [q] turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book out of *that which is* before the priests the Levites:

19 And [t] it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn [w] not aside from the commandment, *to* the right hand, or *to* the left: to the end that he may prolong [y] *his* days in his kingdom, he, and his children, in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

THE priests [z] the Levites, *and* all the tribe of Levi, shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel; they shall eat the offerings [c] of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the [f] LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 And this [g] shall be the priest's due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether *it be* ox or sheep: and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The first-fruit [j] *also* of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him [l] out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him and his sons for ever.

6 And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where [b] he sojourned, and come with all the [d] desire of his mind unto the place which the LORD shall choose;

7 Then he shall minister in the name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites *do*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall have like portions [h] to eat, beside [2] that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

9 When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There [i] shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, *or* that useth divination, *or* an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

11 Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.

12 For all that do these things *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations [r] the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be [3] perfect with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations, which thou shalt possess, [4] hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered [s] thee so *to do*.

15 The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet [u] from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him [v] ye shall hearken;

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb in the day [x] of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said unto me, They have well *spoken that* which they have spoken.

18 I [a] will raise them up a [b] Prophet from among their brethren, like [d] unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he [e] shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever [k] will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But [i] the prophet which shall presume to speak a word in my name which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die. [k]

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall [m] we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When [n] a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not,

1 *not to hearken.*
a Je.25.3,&c.
b Nu.35.2,3.
c c.18.5,7.
d Ps.84.5.
e He.10.28.
f c.13.5.
g c.13.11.
h 2 Ch.31.4.
2 *his sales by the fathers.*
i 1 Sa.8.5,19, 20.
j 1 Sa.9.15-17. 16.12. 1 Ch.22.10.
k Je.30.21.
l Le.18.21,&c.
m Je.2.25.
n 1 Ki.10.26-28. Ps.20.7. Hos.14.3.
o Is.31.1. Eze.17.15.
p Ex.13.17. Hos.11.5.
q 1 Ki.11.3,4.
r Re.22.15.
3 or, *upright*, or, *sincere*. Ge.17.1. Job 1.1.
4 or, *inherit*.
s Ge.20 6. Ps.147.19,20. Ac.14.16.
t Jos.1.8. Ps.119.97.
u Jno.1.45. 6.14. Ac.3.22,23.
v Mat.17.5. He.1.1,2. 2.1-3. 1 Jno.3.23.
w 1 Ki.15.5.
x Ex.20.19.
y Pr.10.27.
z Nu.18.20.
a Is.9.6. Zec.6.12,13. Mal.3.1.
b Lu.24.19.
c 1 Co.9.13,14.
d Nu.12.6-8. He.3.2-6.
e Jno.4.25. 8.28. 12.49,50. 15.15.
f Ps.16.5. La.3.24.
g Le.7.30-34.
h Mar.16.16. Ac.3.22,23. He.2.3. 12.25.
i c.13.1-5. Je.14.14,15. Zec.13.3.
j Ex.22.29.
k Je.28.15 17. Re.19.20.
l Nu.3.10.
m 1 Jno.1.3.
n Is.41.22,23 Je.28.9.

Digitized by Google

nor come to pass, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.[a]

CHAP. XIX.

WHEN [c] the LORD thy God hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou [1] succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses;

2 Thou shalt separate three [d] cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit, into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 And this *is* the case of the slayer which shall flee thither, that he may live: Whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not [3] in time past;

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut down the tree, and the [4] head slippeth from the helve, [5] and lighteth [6] upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live:

6 Lest the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and slay [7] him; whereas he *was* not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not in [8] time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge [h] thy coast, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, and give thee all the land which he promised [i] to give unto thy fathers;

9 If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his ways; then shalt thou add [k] three cities more for thee, beside these three;

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance, and *so* blood be upon thee.

11 But [m] if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him [11] mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

12 Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 Thou shalt not remove thy neighbour's land-mark, [q] which they of old time have set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

15 One [b] witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established.

16 If a false witness rise up against any man, to testify against him [2] *that which is* wrong;

17 Then both the men, between whom the controversy *is*, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests and the judges which shall be in those days;

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and, behold, *if* the witness *be* a false witness, *and* hath testified falsely against his brother;

19 Then [e] shall ye do unto him as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

20 And those which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pity; [f] *but* life *shall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

WHEN thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and seest [g] horses, and chariots, *and* a people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be, when ye are come nigh unto the battle, that the priest shall approach, and speak unto the people,

3 And shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel; ye approach this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your hearts [9] faint; fear not, and do not [10] tremble, neither be ye terrified [j] because of them;

4 For [l] the LORD your God *is* he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man *is there* that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated [12] it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man *is he* that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not *yet* [12] eaten of it? let him *also* go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man eat of it.

7 And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let [o] him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another [p] man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say,

B. C. 1451.

a Pr.26.2.
b 2 Co.13.1.
c c.19.29.
1 *inheritest*, or, *possessest*.
2 or, *falling away*.
d Ex.21.13. Nu.35.10,&c. c.4.41,42. Jos.20.
3 *from yesterday the third day*.
4 *iron*.
5 *wood*.
6 *findeth*.
e Pr.19.5,9. Da 6.24.
f Le.24.19,20.
g Ps.20.7.
7 *smite him in life*.
8 *from yesterday the third day*.
h Ex.34.24.
i Ge.15.18,21.
9 *be tender*.
10 *make haste*. Is.28.16.
j Is.51.7,8.
k Jos.20.7,8.
l c.1.30. 3.22. Jos.23.10. 2 Ch.13.12. 32.7,8.
m Ge.9.6. Ex.21.12,&c. Pr.28.17.
n Ne.12.27. Ps.30.title.
11 *in life*.
12 *made it common*. Le.19.23,25.
o c.24.5.
p c.28.30.
q Ho.5.10.

Digitized by Google

What [a] man is there that is fearful and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest [b] his brethren's heart faint [1] as well as his heart.

3 And it shall be, when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies [2] to lead the people.

10 When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace [c] unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, *that* all the people *that is* found therein shall be tributaries unto thee, and they [e] shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it:

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, [i] thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword:

14 But the women, and the little ones, and the cattle, [j] and all that is in the city, *even* all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take [4] unto thyself; and thou [k] shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities *which are* very far off from thee, which *are* not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people, which the LORD thy God doth give thee *for* an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing [n] that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them; *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites; as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That [p] they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods; so should ye sin against the LORD your God.

19 When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down (for [7] the tree of the field *is* man's *life*) [8] to employ *them* in the siege:

20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they *be* not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; [t] and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until it [9] be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

IF *one* be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, *and* it be not known who hath slain him;

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto

B. C. 1451.

a Ju.7.3.
b Nu.32.9.
1 *melt.*

2 to be *in the head of the people.*
c 2 Sa.20.19-22.

d 1 Ch.23.13.

e Le.25.44-46.
f Nu.6.23-27.
3 *mouth.*
g c.17.8-10.

h Ps.26.6. Mat.27.24.
i Nu.31.7-9.

j Jos.8.2.
4 *spoil.*
k Jos.22.8.
l Ps.19.12. Jon.1.14.
5 *in the midst.*

m c.19.13.

n Nu.21.2. 3,35, c.7.1-4. Jos.11.14.

o Nu.31.18.

p Ex.23.33. c.12.30,31. Ps.106.34-40. 1 Co.15.33.
q 1 Co.11.6.
6 *make*, or *dress*, or *suffer to grow.*
r Ps.45.10. Lu.14.26.

7 or, *for, O man, the tree of the field is to be employed in the siege.*
8 *to go from before thee.*
s Ex.21.8.
t Je.6.6.
u Ge.34.2. c.22.29.
v Ge.29.18,20.
w Ge.29.31-33.
9 *come down.*

x 1 Ch.5.2. 26.10. 2 Ch.11.21,22.

the cities which *are* round about him that is slain:

3 And it shall be, *that* the city *which is* next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer, which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawn in the yoke;

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifer's neck there in the valley:

5 And the priests the sons of Levi shall come near; for them [d] the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless [f] in the name of the LORD; and by their [3] word shall every [g] controversy and every stroke be *tried:*

6 And all the elders of that city, *that are* next unto the slain *man*, shall [h] wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley:

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen *it.*

8 Be merciful, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed; and lay not [l] innocent blood [5] unto thy people of Israel's charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them.

9 So shalt thou put away [m] the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do *that which is* right in the sight of the LORD.

10 When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautiful woman, [o] and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife;

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house; and she shall shave [q] her head, and [6] pare her nails;

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her [r] father and her mother a full month: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will; but thou shalt not sell [s] her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled [u] her.

15 If a man have two wives, one beloved, [v] and another hated, [w] and they have borne him children, *both* the beloved and the hated; and *if* the first-born son be her's that was hated:

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to inherit *that* which he hath, *that* he may not make the son of the beloved first-born before [x] the son of the hated. *which is indeed* the first-born:

Digitized by Google

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated *for* the first-born, by [a] giving him a double portion of all that [1] he hath: for he *is* the beginning of his strength; the right [c] of the first-born *is* his.

18 If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey [e] the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and *that*, when they have chastened [f] him, will not hearken unto them;

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place:

20 And they shall say unto the [i] elders of his city, This our son *is* stubborn and rebellious; he will not obey [k] our voice; he *is* a glutton, [l] and a drunkard.

21 And [n] all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: [o] so shalt thou put evil away from among you: and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

22 And if a man have committed a sin worthy [q] of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree;

23 His [r] body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day; (for he that is hanged *is* accursed [4] of God;) that thy land be not [s] defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

CHAP. XXII.

THOU [t] shalt not see thy brother's ox or his sheep go astray, and hide [u] thyself from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother *be* not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his ass; and so shalt thou do with his raiment, and with all lost things of thy brother's, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thyself.

4 Thou [w] shalt not see thy brother's ass or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift [x] *them* up again.

5 The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for all that do so *are* abomination [c] unto the LORD thy God.

6 If a bird's nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, *whether they be* young ones [d] or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young or upon the eggs, thou shalt not take the dam [f] with the young:

7 *But* thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee; that [g] it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong [h] *thy* days.

8 When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, [b] that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 Thou [d] shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds; lest the fruit [2] of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard, be defiled.

10 Thou shalt not plough [g] with an ox and an ass together.

11 Thou [h] shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, *as* of woollen and linen together.

12 Thou shalt make thee fringes [j] upon the four [3] quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest *thyself*.

13 If any man take a wife, and go [m] in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occasions [p] of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and, when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth *the tokens of* the damsel's virginity unto the elders of the city in the gate:

16 And the damsel's father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her;

17 And, lo, he hath given occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet these *are the tokens of* my daughter's virginity: And they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city shall take that man, and chastise him;

19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred *shekels* of silver, and give *them* unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife; he [v] may not put her away all his days.

20 But if this thing be true, *and the tokens of* virginity be not found for the damsel:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die; because she hath wrought folly [y] in Israel, to [z] play the whore in her father's house: so [a] shalt thou put evil away from among you.

22 If [b] a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Israel.

23 If a damsel *that is* a virgin be betrothed [e] unto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her;

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, *being*

B. C. 1451.

a 1 Ch.5.1,2.
b Is.22.1. Je.19.13. Mat.10.27.
1 *is found with him.* Ge.49.3.
c Ge.25.31-34.
d Le.19.19.
2 *fulness.*
e Ex.20.12. Pr.13.24. 19.18.
f 2Co.6.14-16.
h Le.19.19.
i c.25.7.
j Nu.15.38. Mat.23.5.
3 *wings.*
k Pr.29.17.
l Pr.19.26. 23.19-21.
m Ge.29.21.
n Pr.29.1.
o c.13.5,11.
p 1 Ti.5.14.
q c.19.6. Ac.25.11,25.
r Jos.8.29. 10.26,27. Jno.19.31.
4 *the curse of God.* Nu.25.4. Ga.3.13.
s Nu.35.33,34.
t Ex.23.4.
u Is.58.7.
v Mat.19 8,9.
w Ex.23.4.
x He.12.12,13.
y Ge.34.7. Ju.20.6,10. 2 Sa.13.12,13.
z Le.21.9.
a c.13.5.
b Le.20.20. Nu.5.12-27. Eze.23.45-48. Jno.8.5. He.13.4.
c c.18.12.
d Lu.12.6.
e Mat.1.18,19.
f Le.22.28.
g c.4.40.
h Pr.22.4.

Digitized by Google

in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled [a] his neighbour's wife: so [b] thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25 But if a man find a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man [2] force her, and lie with her; then the man only that lay with her shall die:

26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing; *there is* in the damsel no sin *worthy* of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so *is* this matter:

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damsel cried, and *there was* none to save her.

28 If [c] a man find a damsel *that is* a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found;

29 Then the man that lay with her shall give unto the damsel's father fifty *shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife: because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his days.

30 A [g] man shall not take his father's wife, nor discover [h] his father's skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

HE [k] that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard [m] shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

3 An Ammonite [o] or Moabite [p] shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever:

4 Because [r] they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and because they hired against thee Balaam [t] the son of Beor, of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

5 Nevertheless the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam; but the LORD thy God turned [v] the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou [w] shalt not seek their peace nor their [7] prosperity all thy days for ever.

7 Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite; for he *is* thy brother: [y] thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian, because thou [z] wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them shall enter [a] into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep [b] thee from every wicked thing.

10 If [d] there be among you any man that is not clean by reason of uncleanness that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp.

11 But it shall be, when evening [1] cometh on, he shall wash [c] *himself* with water: and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp *again*.

12 Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad:

13 And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon; and it shall be, when thou wilt [3] ease thyself abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shall turn back and cover that which cometh from thee:

14 For the LORD thy God walketh [d] in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shall thy camp be holy; that he see no [4] unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 Thou shalt not deliver unto his master [f] the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee:

16 He shall dwell with thee, *even* among you, in that place which he shall choose in one of thy gates, where it [5] liketh him best: thou [i] shalt not oppress him.

17 There shall be no [6] whore [j] of the daughters of Israel, nor a sodomite [l] of the sons of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog, into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 Thou [n] shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury.

20 Unto a stranger [q] thou mayest lend upon usury; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: that [s] the LORD thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thine hand to in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

21 When thou shalt vow [u] a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee.

23 That [x] which is gone out of thy lips thou shalt keep and perform; *even* a free-will-offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 When thou comest into thy neighbour's vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessel.

25 When thou comest into the standing corn of thy neighbour, then thou mayest pluck [e] the ears with thine hand; but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbour's standing corn.

CHAP. XXIV.

WHEN a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to pass that

B. C. 1451.

1 *turneth toward.*
a c.21.14.
b ver.21,22. 1 Co 5.2,13.
c Le.15.5.
2 *or, take strong hold of her.* 2 Sa.13.14.
3 *sittest down.*
d Le.26.12. 2 Co.6.16.
e Ex.22.16,17.
4 *nakedness. of any thing.*
f 1 Sa.30.15.
g Le.18.8. 20.11. c.27.20. 1 Co.5.1,13.
5 *is good for him.*
h Ru.3.9. Eze.16.8.
i Ex.22.21.
6 *or, sodomitess.* Ro.1.26.
j Le.19.29.
k Le.21.17,21. 22.22-24.
l Ge.19.4,5. 2 Ki.23.7. Ro.1.27,28.
m Zec.9.6.
n Ex.22.25. Le.25.35-37. Ne.5.2,7. Ps.15.5. Eze.18.8,17. 22.12. Lu.6.34,35.
o Ne.13.1,2. Is.56.3. La.1.10.
p Ru.4.10,&c.
q c.15.3.
r c.2.29.
s Le.19.34. c.15.10.
t Nu.22.5,&c.
u Nu.30.2. Ec.5.4,5.
v Mi.6.5.
w Ezr.9.12.
7 *good.*
x Ps.66.13,14. 116.18.
y Ge.25.24-26. Ob.10.12. Mal.1.2.
z Ex.22.21. 23.9. Le 19.34. c.10.19.
a Ro.3.29,30. Ep.2.12.
b Jos.6.18.
c Mat.12.1.
d Le.15.16.

Digitized by Google

she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found [1] some uncleanness in her; then let him write her a bill of [2] divorcement, [a] and give *it* in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man's *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth *it* in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, which took her *to be* his wife,

4 Her former husband, which sent her away, may not take her again [c] to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that *is* abomination before the LORD: and thou shalt not cause the land [f] to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

5 When [g] a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, [4] neither shall he be charged with any business: *but* he shall be free at home one year, and shall cheer [i] up his wife which he hath taken.

6 No man shall take the nether or the upper millstone to pledge: for he taketh *a man's* life to pledge.

7 If [k] a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandize of him, or selleth him; then that thief shall die: and thou shalt put [m] evil away from among you.

8 Take heed in the plague of leprosy, [n] that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, *so* ye shall observe to do.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did unto Miriam [p] by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 When thou dost [6] lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man *be* poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge:

13 In [t] any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and bless [u] thee: and it shall be [v] righteousness unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 Thou shalt not oppress an hired servant *that is* poor and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates:

15 At his day thou shalt give *him* his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it; for he *is* poor and [10] setteth his heart upon it: lest he cry [y] against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee.

16 The fathers [z] shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

17 Thou shalt not pervert the judgment of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherless; nor [b] take the widow's raiment to pledge:

18 But [c] thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 When [d] thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive-tree, thou shalt not [3] go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean *it* afterward: [5] it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

22 And [h] thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt; therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

IF there be a controversy [j] between men, and they come unto judgment, that *the judges* may judge them; then they shall justify [l] the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man *be* worthy to be beaten, [o] that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 Forty stripes he may give him, *and* not exceed: lest, *if* he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile [q] unto thee.

4 Thou [r] shalt not muzzle the ox when he [7] treadeth out *the corn*.

5 If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her [8] husband's [s] brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husband's brother unto her.

6 And it shall be, *that* the first-born which she beareth shall succeed [w] in the name of his brother *which is* dead, [x] that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his brother's [9] wife, then let his brother's wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of my husband's brother:

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and *if* he stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her;

9 Then shall his brother's wife come

B. C. 1451.

1 *matter of nakedness.*
2 *cutting off.*
a Mat.5.31,32.
b Pr.22.22,23. Je.22.3. Zec.7.10. Mal.3.5. Ex.22.22-27.
c c.16.12.
d Le.19.9,10. 23.22. Ps.41.1.
e Je.3.1.
3 *bough it after thee.*
f Le.18.25-28.
g c.20.7.
4 *not any thing shall pass upon him.*
5 *after thee.*
h ver.18.
i Pr.5.18.
j c.19.17. Eze.44.24.
k Ex.21.16.
l 2 Ch.19.8. Pr.17.15.
m c.19.19.
n Le.13 & 14.
o Mat.10.17. Lu.12.48. 2 Co.11.24.
p Nu.12.10.
6 *lend the loan of any thing to.*
q Job 18.3.
r 1 Co.9.9. 1 Ti.5.18.
7 *threseth.* Hos.10.11.
8 or, *next kinsman.* Ge.38.8,9. Ru.1.12,13.
s Mat.22.24.
t Ex 22.26,27.
u Job 29.11-13. 31.19,20. 2 Co.9.13,14.
v Ge.15.6. Ps.106.30. 112.9. Da.4.27. Ja.2.15-23.
w Ge.38.8.
x Ru.4.10,&c.
9 or, *next kinsman's.*
10 *lifteth his soul unto it.* Ps.25.1. 86.4.
y Ja.5.4.
z 2 Ki.14.5,6. Je.31.29,30. Eze.18.20.

Digitized by Google

unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brother's house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets;

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pity *her*.

13 Thou shalt not have in thy bag divers [1] weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house divers [2] measures, a great and a small.

15 *But* [g] thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have; that thy days may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all [j] that do such things, *and* all that do unrighteously, *are* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt;

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote [n] the hindmost of thee, *even* all *that were* feeble behind thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary; and he feared [o] not God.

19 Therefore it shall be, when [p] the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance to possess it, *that* thou shalt blot [q] out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven: thou shalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it shall be, when thou *art* come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein,

2 That [u] thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put *it* in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name there.

3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto the LORD thy God that I am come unto the country which the LORD sware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak, and say before the LORD thy God, A [c] Syrian ready to perish [d] *was* my father; and [e] he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there

B. C. 1451.

a c.7.7.
b Ex.1.11-14.
c Ex.2.&3.&4.
d Ex.12.37,51. 13.3.16.
e c.4.34.
f Ex.3.8.
[1] *a stone and a stone.*
[2] *an ephah and an ephah.*
g Le.19.35.36. Pr.11.1. Eze.45.10. Am.8.5. Mi.6.11.
h Pr.3.9. 1 Co.10.31.
i c.12.7.12. 16.11.
j 1 Th.4.6.
k 1 Co.9.11.
l Le.27.30. Nu.18.24.
m c.14.28,29.
n Ex.17.8,&c.
o Ps.36.1. Pr.16.6.
p 1 Sa.15.3.
q Ex.17.14.
r Ps.18.21-24. 26.1,6. Ac.24.16. 1 Jno.3.22.
s Ps.119.141.
t Le.7.20. 21.1,11. Ho.9.4.
u Ex.23.19. Nu.18.13.
v Is.63.15.
w Is 66.1.
x Ps.28.9. 51.18.
y He.6.13-18.
z c.11.8.
a Ex.24.7. 2 Ch.34.31. Is.44.5. Zec.13.9. 2 Co.8.5.
b Ps.147.19,20.
c Hos.12.12.
d Ge.43.12.
e Ge.46.1,6.
f c.14.2. 28.9.
g Ex.19.5,6. Tit.2.14.

with a few, [a] and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous;

6 And the Egyptians [b] evil-entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage:

7 And when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard [c] our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression:

8 And the LORD brought us forth [d] out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an out-stretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs, and [e] with wonders;

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, *even* a land that floweth [f] with milk and honey.

10 And now, behold, I have brought the first-fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me. And thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship [h] before the LORD thy God:

11 And thou shalt rejoice [i] in every good *thing* which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, [k] and the stranger that *is* among you.

12 When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes [l] of thine increase the third year, *which is* the year [m] of tithing, and hast given *it* unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled;

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed [r] thy commandments, neither have I forgotten [s] *them:*

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, [t] neither have I taken away *aught* thereof for *any* unclean *use*, nor given *aught* thereof for the dead: *but* I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, *and* have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 Look [v] down from thy holy habitation from heaven, [w] and bless [x] thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest [y] unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

16 This [z] day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgments: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast avouched [a] the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes, [b] and his commandments, and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice:

18 And the LORD [f] hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar [g] people, as he

Digitized by Google

hath promised thee, and that *thou* shouldest keep [a] all his commandments;

19 And to make thee high [b] above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour; and that thou mayest be an holy [d] people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND Moses with the elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day [h] when ye shall pass over Jordan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaster them with plaster:

3 And [j] thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey; as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be, when ye be gone over Jordan, *that* ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, [m] and thou shalt plaster them with plaster.

5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: thou shalt not lift up *any* iron *tool* upon them.

6 Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones; and thou shalt offer burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God:

7 And thou shalt offer peace-offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoice [t] before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly.

9 And Moses, and the priests the Levites, spake unto all Israel, saying, Take heed, and hearken, O Israel; This [v] day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee this day.

11 And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand upon mount Gerizim to bless the people, when ye are come over Jordan; Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin.

13 And these shall stand upon mount Ebal [2] to curse; Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 And the Levites [c] shall speak, and say unto all the men of Israel with a loud voice,

15 Cursed *be* the man that maketh [e] *any* graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth *it* in a [g] secret *place*. And all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

16 Cursed *be* he that [c] setteth light by his father or his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.

17 Cursed *be* he that removeth [e] his neighbour's land-mark. And all the people shall say, Amen.

18 Cursed *be* he that maketh the [f] blind to wander out of the way. And all the people shall say, Amen.

19 Cursed *be* he that perverteth [g] the judgment of the stranger, fatherless, and widow. And all the people shall say, Amen.

20 Cursed *be* he [i] that lieth with his father's wife; because he uncovereth his father's skirt. And all the people shall say, Amen.

21 Cursed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beast. [k] And all the people shall say, Amen.

22 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his sister, [l] the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his mother-in-law. [n] And all the people shall say, Amen.

24 Cursed *be* he that smiteth his neighbour secretly. [o] And all the people shall say, Amen.

25 Cursed *be* he that taketh reward to slay [p] an innocent person. And all the people shall say, Amen.

26 Cursed [q] *be* he that confirmeth not *all* the words of this law to do [r] them. And all [s] the people shall say, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it shall come to pass, if [u] thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe *and* to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will set thee on high [w] above all nations of the earth:

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake [x] thee, if [y] thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Blessed [z] *shall* thou *be* in the city, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Blessed *shall be* the [a] fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

5 Blessed *shall be* thy basket and thy [1] store.

6 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* when [b] thou comest in, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

7 The LORD shall cause thine [d] enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee [f] before thee seven ways.

B. C. 1451.

a Ps.119.6. Ro.16.26.
b Ps.148.14.
c Le.19.3. Pr.30.17.
d 1 Pe.2.9.
e c.19.14.
f Le.19.14.
g Ex.22.21-24. Mal.3.5.
h Jos.4.1, &c.
i Le.18.8. 20.11. 1 Co.5.1.
j Jos.8.32.
k Le.18.23. 20.15.
l Le.18.9. 20.17.
m Jos.8.30-33. c.11.29.
n Le.18.17. 20.14.
o Ex.21.12-14. c.19.11,12.
p Ex.23.7,8. Pr.1.11-19. Eze.22.12.
q c.28.15, &c. Ps.119.21. Ga.3.10.
r Ro.10.5.
s Je.11.3-5. Ro.3.19.
t c.26.10,11.
u Ex.15.26. Le.26.3, &c.
v c.26.18.
w c.26.19.
x ver.15.45.
y 1 Ti.4.8.
z Ge.39.5. Ps.128.1-4.
a Ge.49.25. c.7.13. Ps.107.38. 127.3.
1 or, *dough*, or, *kneading trough*.
2 *for a cursing*.
b Ps.121.8
c c.33.16.
d 2 Sa.22.38-41.
e Ex.20.4,23. Is.44.9. Ho.13.2,3.
f Jos.8.22. 2 Ch.14.9-15.
g 2 Ki.17.19. Jer.23.24

Digitized by Google

8 The LORD shall command [a] the blessing upon thee in thy [2] storehouses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

9 The LORD shall establish [c] thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn [d] unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his ways.

10 And all people [f] of the earth shall see that thou art called [h] by the name of the LORD; and they shall be afraid [i] of thee.

11 And [j] the LORD shall make thee plenteous [4] in goods, in the fruit of thy [5] body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give thee rain unto [n] thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend [o] unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, [q] and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do *them:*

14 And [t] thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, *to* [v] the right hand, or *to* the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

15 But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not [w] hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day: that all these curses shall [z] come upon thee, and overtake thee:

16 Cursed [y] *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Cursed *shall be* thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

19 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send upon thee cursing, vexation, [b] and rebuke, [c] in all that thou settest thine hand unto [8] for to do, [d] until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the wickedness of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The LORD shall make the [e] pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possess it.

22 The LORD shall smite thee with [a] consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the [i] sword, and with blasting, [1] and with mildew, and they shall pursue thee until thou perish.

23 And [b] thy heaven that *is* over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that *is* under thee *shall be* iron.

24 The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, [e] until thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten [g] before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them; and shalt be [3] removed [k] into all the kingdoms of the earth.

26 And thy carcass [l] shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the [m] emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madness, and blindness, and [p] astonishment of heart:

29 And thou shalt grope [r] at noon-day, as the blind gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt be only oppressed and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save *thee.*

30 Thou [s] shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build [u] an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not [6] gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine ox *shall be* slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass *shall be* violently taken away from before thy face, and shall not [7] be restored to thee: thy sheep *shall be* given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue *them.*

32 Thy sons [x] and thy daughters *shall be* given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail *with longing* for them all the day long: and *there shall be* no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit [a] of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up; and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed away:

34 So that thou shalt be mad for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from [e] the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring [f] thee, and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers have known; and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone,

37 And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and a [h] bye-word, among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.

B. C. 1451.

a Le.25.21.
1 or, *drought.*
2 or, *barns.*
b Je.14.1-6.
c Ps.87.5. 2 Th.3.3. 1 Pe.5.10.
d Ex.19.5,6.
e Job 18.15-21. ver.7.
f Mal.3.12.
g c.32.30.
h Da.9.18,19.
i c.11.25. 1 Ch.14.17.
3 *for a removing.*
j Pr.10.22.
k Je.15.4.
4 or, *for good.*
5 *belly.*
l Ps.79.2. Je.7.33.
m Ex.9.9,11.
n 1 Sa.5.6,12. Joel 2.23.
o c.15.6.
p Je.4.9.
q Is.9.14,15.
r Job 5.14. Is.59.10.
s Je.8.10.
t c.5.32.
u Am.5.11. Mi.6.15.
v Is.30.21.
6 *profane,* or, *use it as common meat,* as c.20.6.
w Le.26.14, &c.
7 *return.*
x La.2.17.
y Mal.2.2.
z 2 Ch.29.9.
a Je.5.17. Ne.9.36,37.
b Is.28.18
c Is.30.17.
8 *which thou wouldest do.*
d 1 Sa.14.20. Zec.14.13.
e Is.1.6.
f 2 Ch.36.6,17.
g Je.24.10.
h Ps.44.14.
i Am.4.9.

177

Digitized by Google

38 Thou shalt carry much [a] seed out into the field, and shalt gather *but* little in; for the locust [b] shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dress *them*, but shalt neither drink *of* the wine, nor gather *the grapes;* for the worms [c] shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have olive-trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thyself* with the oil; for thine olive shall cast *his fruit.*

41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but [1] thou shalt not enjoy them; for they [f] shall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust [2] consume.

43 The [g] stranger that *is* within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low.

44 He [h] shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 Moreover, all these curses [i] shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till [k] thou be destroyed; because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee:

46 And they shall be upon thee for a sign [m] and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.

47 Because [q] thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, for the abundance [t] of all *things;*

48 Therefore [u] shalt thou serve thine enemies, which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, [v] and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all *things:* and he shall put a yoke of iron [x] upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shall bring a [y] nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, *as* [z] *swift* as the eagle flieth; a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand; [5]

50 A nation [6] of fierce countenance, which shall [c] not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young:

51 And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be destroyed: which *also* shall not leave thee *either* corn, wine, or oil, *or* the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, until he have destroyed thee.

52 And he shall besiege [f] thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And thou shalt eat [h] the fruit of thine own body, [7] the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters, which the LORD thy God hath given thee, in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee:

54 *So that* the man *that is* tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be [c] evil toward his brother, and toward the [d] wife of his bosom, and toward the remnant of his children which he shall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitness wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, her eye shall be evil toward the husband of her bosom, and toward her son, and toward her daughter,

57 And toward her [3] young one that cometh out from between her feet, and toward her children [j] which she shall bear: for she shall eat [l] them for want of all *things* secretly in the siege and straitness wherewith thine enemy shall distress thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious [n] and fearful [o] name, THE [p] LORD THY [r] GOD;

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderful, [s] and the plagues of thy seed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee all the diseases [w] of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of; and they shall cleave unto thee.

61 Also every sickness, and every plague, which *is* not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD [4] bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shall be left few [a] in number, whereas ye were as the [b] stars of heaven for multitude; because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shall come to pass, *that,* as the LORD rejoiced over you to do you [d] good, and to multiply you; so the LORD will rejoice over you to destroy [e] you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it.

64 And the LORD shall scatter [g] thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood and stone.

65 And [i] among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: but the LORD shall give

B. C. 1451.

a Mi.6.15. Hag.1.6.
b Joel 1.4.
c c.15.9. Mat.20.15.
d c.13.6. Mi.7.5.
e Am.7.1,2.
1 *they shall not be thine.*
f 2 Ki.24.14. La.1.5.
2 or, *possess.*
g Ju.2.11-15.
h ver.12,13.
3 *afterbirth.*
i ver.15.
j Is.49.15.
k 2 Ki.17.20.
l ver.53.
m Eze.14.8. 1 Co.10.11.
n Ne.9.5. Ps.72.19.
o Ps.111.9.
p Ex.6.2,3. Ps.83.18.
q Ne.9.35-37.
r Ex.20.2. Ps.50.7. Is.41.10.
s Da.9.12.
t c.32.15.
u 2 Ch.12.8. Je.5.19. Eze.17.3,7, 12.
v La.5.2-6.
w c.7.15.
x Je.28.14.
y Je.5.15. 6.22,23.
4 *cause to ascend.*
z La.4.19.
5 *hear.*
6 *strong of face.* Pr.7.13. Ec.8.1. Da.8.23.
a Ne.7.4. Is.1.9.
b Ne.9.23.
c 2 Ch.36.17. Is.47.6.
d c.30.9. Je.32.41.
e Pr.1.26. Is.1.24.
f Is.1.7. 62.8. 2 Ki.25.1-4.
g Je.16.13. 50.17. Eze.11.16, 17.
h 2 Ki.6.28,29. Je.19.9. La.2.20. 4.10.
7 *belly.*
i Am.9.4.

Digitized by Google

B. C. 1451.

unee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind:

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life:

67 In the morning [f] thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt [h] again with ships, by the way whereof I spake [i] unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bondmen and bondwomen, and no man shall buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

THESE *are* the words of the covenant, which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the covenant which he made [l] with them in Horeb.

2 And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, Ye have seen all that the LORD did [m] before your eyes in the land of Egypt unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land;

3 The great temptations [o] which thine eyes have seen, the signs, and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart [r] to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

5 And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: your clothes [u] are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not [v] eaten bread, [w] neither have ye drunk wine or strong drink: that ye might know that I *am* the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon [x] the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battle, and we smote them:

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites and to the half tribe of Manasseh.

9 Keep [b] therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

10 Ye stand this day all [d] of you before the LORD your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that *is* in thy camp, from the hewer [e] of thy wood unto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest [7] enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, [f] which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may establish [a] thee to-day for a people unto himself, and *that* he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said [b] unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, [c] to Isaac, [d] and to Jacob. [e]

14 Neither with you only do I make this covenant and this oath;

15 But [g] with *him* that standeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, and also with *him* that *is* not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt; and how we came through the nations which ye passed by;

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their [1] idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which *were* among them:)

18 Lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go *and* serve the gods of these nations; lest there should be among you a root that beareth [2] gall [j] and wormwood; [k]

19 And it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the [3] imagination of mine heart, to add [4] drunkenness [n] to thirst:

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger [p] of the LORD and his jealousy [q] shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the LORD shall blot out [t] his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD shall separate [t] him unto evil out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant that [5] are written in this book of the law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses which [6] the LORD hath laid upon it;

23 *And that* the whole land thereof *is* brimstone, and salt, [y] *and* burning, *that* it is not sown, nor beareth, [z] nor any grass groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew [a] in his anger, and in his wrath;

24 Even all nations shall say, Wherefore [c] hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt:

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and [8] *whom* he had not given [9] unto them:

27 And [g] the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it a'

a c.28.9.
b Ex.6.7.
c Ge.17.7.
d Ge.26.3,4.
e Ge.28.13-15.
f Job 7.4.
g Ac.2.39.
h Hos.8.13. 9.3.
i c.17.16.
l *dungy gods.*
2 *rosh*, or, *a poisonful herb.*
j Ac.8.23.
k He.12.15.
l c.5.2,3.
m Ex.8-12.
3 or, *stubbornness.* Je.3.17. 7.24.
4 *the drunken to the thirsty.*
n Is.30.1. Ro.2.5.
o c.4.34.
p Ps.74.1.
q Ps.79.5.
r Is.6.9,10. 63.17. Jno.8.43.
s c.9.14. Eze.14.7,8.
t Mat.24.51.
u c.8.4.
5 *is written.*
v Ex.16.35. Ps.78.24,25.
w 1 Co.9.25.
6 *wherewith the LORD hath made it sick.*
x Nu.21.23.
y Je.17.6. Zep.2.9.
z Ps.107.34.
a Ge.19.24. Je.20.16.
b Jos.1.7,8.
c 1 Ki.9.8,9. Je.22.8,9.
d 2 Ch.23.16. 34.29-32. Ne.8.2.
e Jos.9.21,27.
7 *pass.*
8 or, *who had not given to them any portion.*
9 *divided.*
f Ne.10.29.
g Da.9.11-14.

Digitized by Google

the curses that are written in this book:

28 And the LORD rooted [a] them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret [b] *things belong* unto the LORD our God: but those *things which are* revealed [c] *belong* unto us, and to our children for ever, that *we* may do all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

AND it shall come to pass, when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to mind [g] among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt return [h] unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou, and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul;

3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and [k] gather thee from all the nations, whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 If [l] *any* of thine be driven out unto the utmost *parts* of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee:

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, [q] and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments, which I command thee this day.

9 And [t] the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again [v] rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers;

10 If thou shalt hearken [y] unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep [z] his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, *and* if thou turn [b] unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

11 For this commandment which I command thee this day, it *is* not [c] hidden from thee, neither *is* it far off.

12 It [f] *is* not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven,

B. C. 1451.

[a] 1 Ki.14.15.

[b] Je.23.18. Da.2.22,28. 1 Co.2.16.
[c] Ps.78.2-7. 2 Ti.3.16.

[d] c.11.26. ver.1.19.

[e] Mat.22.37, 38.
[f] Jno.14.21.

[g] 1Ki.8.47,48.

[h] Is.55.7. 1 Jno.1.9.
[i] Pr.14.14

[j] c.8.19.

[k] Je.32.37,&c. Eze.36.24.
[l] Ne.1.9.
[m] c.4.26. 31.28.
[n] c.32.1. Is.1.2. Je.2.12,13
[o] Je.22.29. Mi.6.1,2.

[p] Ps.27.1. 30.5. Jno.11.25 Ac.17.28.

[q] Is.14.1-27. Ob.10.
[r] Ex.7.7. c.34.7.

[s] Nu.20.12 c.3.27.

[t] c.28.11.
[u] c.9.3. Ps.44.2,3.

[v] Zep.3.17.
[w] Nu.27.18-21.
[z] Nu.21.24,33
[y] Is.55.2,3.
[z] 1 Co.7.19.
[a] c.7.2,18.,
[b] ver.2 La.3.40,41. Eze.33.11, &c.
[c] Jos.10.25. 1 Ch.22.13.
[d] c.20.4. Is.43.1-5.
[e] Ps.147.19. Is.45.19.
[f] Ro.10.6,&c.
[g] Jos.1.5. He.13.5.

and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

13 Neither *is* it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

14 But the word *is* very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 See, I [d] have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil;

16 In that I command thee this day to love [e] the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep [f] his commandments and his statutes and his judgments, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

17 But if thine heart [i] turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them;

18 I [j] denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, *and that* ye shall not prolong *your* days upon the land, whither thou passest over Jordan to go to possess it

19 I [m] call heaven [n] and earth [o] to record this day against you, *that* I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him; (for he *is* thy life [p] and the length of thy days;) that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND Moses went, and spake these words unto all Israel.

2 And he said unto them, I *am* [r] an hundred and twenty years old this day; I can no more go out and come in: also the LORD hath said [s] unto me, Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

3 The LORD thy God, he [u] will go over before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them: *and* Joshua, he shall go over before thee, as the LORD hath [w] said.

4 And the LORD shall do unto them as he did [x] to Sihon and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them whom he destroyed.

5 And the LORD shall give [a] them up before your face, that he may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you

6 Be [c] strong and of a good courage, [d] fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doth go with thee he [g] will not fail thee, nor forsake thee

7 And Moses called unto Joshua, and

Digitized by Google

said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be [a] strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he [b] *it is* that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, he will [c] not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

9 And Moses wrote this law, and delivered [d] it unto the priests the sons of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *every* seven years, in the solemnity of the year of [e] release, in the feast [f] of tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to [g] appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose, thou shalt [h] read this law before all Israel in their hearing.

12 Gather [i] the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law;

13 And *that* their children, [m] which have not known *any thing*, may hear, and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thy days approach that thou must die: [n] call Joshua, and present yourselves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. [p] And Moses and Joshua went and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And [q] the LORD appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.

16 And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep [3] with thy fathers; and this people will rise [u] up and go a whoring [v] after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they go *to be* among them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I [y] will forsake them, and I will hide [z] my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall [4] befall them; so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God *is* not [b] among us?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods

B. C. 1451.

[a] c.3.28. Jos.1.6. Ep.6.10

[b] Ex.13.21,22. ver.3.

[c] ver.6.

[d] c.32.15. Ne.9.25,26. Hos.13.6.

[e] ver.25.28.

[f] ver.17

[1] *before.*

[g] c.15.1.

[h] Ps.139.2. Hos.5.3.

[i] Le.23.34.

[2] *do.*

[j] c.16.16.

[k] Jos.8.34. 2 Ki 23.2. Ne.8 1-8.

[l] c.4.10.

[m] Ps.78.4-8.

[n] c.34.5.

[o] 2 K.22.8,&c.

[p] Nu.27.19. ver.23.

[q] Ex.33.9.

[r] Ex.32.

[s] Ge.49.1,2.

[t] c.32.1.

[3] *lie down.* 2 Sa.7.12.

[u] Ex.32.6.

[v] Ex.34.15. Ju.2.17-20. Ps.73.27. Je.3.1. Eze.16.15.

[w] Ju.2.19.

[x] 2 Ch.34.24.

[y] 2 Ch.15.2.

[z] Is.64.7. Eze.39.23, 24.

[4] *find.*

[a] c.30.19. Ps.50.4.

[b] Nu.14.42. Ju.6.13.

[c] Ps.72.6. Is.55.10,11. Mi.5.7.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witness for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I sware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten and [d] filled themselves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to pass, when [f] many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testify [1] against them as a witness; for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for I [h] know their imagination which they [2] go about, even now, before I have brought them into the land which I sware.

22 Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware unto them: and I will be with thee.

24 And it came to pass, when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there [o] for a witness against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious [r] against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 Gather [t] unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and [t] call heaven and earth to record against them,

29 For I know that after my death ye will utterly corrupt [w] *yourselves*, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you; and evil [x] will befall you in the latter days; because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the ears of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, until they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

GIVE [a] ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop [c] as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass:

Digitized by Google

B. C. 1451.

3 Because I will publish the name of the LORD: ascribe [a] ye greatness unto our God.

4 *He is* the [b] Rock, his work *is* [c] perfect; for all his ways [d] *are* judgment: a God of [e] truth and without iniquity, just and right *is* he.

5 They [1] have corrupted themselves; their [2] spot *is* not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a perverse and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people and unwise? *is* not he thy father [g] *that* hath bought [j] thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 Remember the days of old, consider the years [5] of many generations: ask thy father, and he will shew thee; thy elders, and they will tell thee;

8 When the Most High divided [l] to the nations their inheritance, when he separated [n] the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of he children of Israel.

9 For [o] the LORD's portion *is* his people; Jacob *is* the lot [9] of his [p] inheritance.

10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness; he [10] led him about, [r] he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, [s] beareth them on her wings;

12 *So* the LORD alone did lead him, and *there was* no strange god with him.

13 He [t] made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields; and he made him to suck honey [v] out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock;

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat; and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.

15 But Jeshurum [z] waxed fat, and [a] kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered *with fatness:* then he [d] forsook God *which* made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.

16 They provoked him to [f] jealousy with strange *gods*, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They [i] sacrificed unto devils, [13] not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods that* came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rock *that* begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten [m] God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw *it*, he abhorred [15] *them*, because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shall be:* for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom *is* no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealousy with *that which is* not God; they have provoked me to anger with their vanities. and I will [c] move them to jealousy with *those which are* not a people; I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire [s] is kindled in mine anger, and [3] shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall [4] consume the earth [i] with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will heap mischiefs upon them; I will spend mine arrows [k] upon them.

24 *They shall be* burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning [6] heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth [m] of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, and [7] terror within, shall [8] destroy both the young man and the virgin, the suckling *also* with the man of gray hairs.

26 I said, I would scatter [q] them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, *and* lest they should say, [11] Our hand *is* high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they *are* a nation void of counsel, neither *is there any* understanding in them.

29 O [u] that they were wise, *that* they understood this, *that* they would consider their latter end!

30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight except their Rock had sold [w] them, and the LORD had shut them up?

31 For [x] their rock *is* not as our Rock, even [y] our enemies themselves *being* judges.

32 For their vine *is* [12] of the vine [b] of Sodom, [c] and of the fields of Gomorrah; their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their clusters *are* bitter:

33 Their wine *is* the poison [e] of dragons, and the cruel venom of asps. [g]

34 *Is* not this laid up [k] in store with me, *and* sealed up among my treasures?

35 To me [j] *belongeth* vengeance, and recompense; their foot [k] shall slide in *due* time: for the day of their calamity *is* at hand, [l] and the things that shall come upon them make haste

36 For the LORD shall judge his people, and repent [n] himself for his servants, when he seeth that *their* [14] power is gone, and *there is* none shut up or left.

37 And he shall say, Where *are* their gods, *their* rock in whom they trusted;

38 Which did eat the fat of their sacri-

a 1 Ch.29.11. Re.7.11-12.
b Ps.18.2.
c Ec.3.14.
d Da.4.37.
e Ro.10.19.
f Ps.92.15.
1 *He hath corrupted to himself.*
2 or, that they are *not his children*, that is, *their blot.*
g La.4.11.
3 or, *hath burned.*
h Ex.15,16. 1 Co 6.20.
4 or, *hath consumed.*
i Zep.3.8.
j Eze.20.13.
5 *generation and generation.*
k Eze.5.16.
6 *coals.* Hab.3.5.
l Ac.17.26.
m Eze.14.21.
n Ge.11.8.
7 *from the chambers.*
8 *bereave.*
o Ex.19.5. Ps.135.4.
9 *cord.*
p Ps.78.71. Ep.1.18.
q Is.63.16.
10 or, *compassed.*
r Zec.2.8.
s Is.63.9.
11 or, *our high hand, and not the Lord, hath done—*
t Is.58.14.
u Ps.81.13.
v Ps.81.16.
w Is.50.1.
x 1 Sa.2.2.
y 1 Sa.4.8.
z Is.44.2.
a 1 Sa.2.29. Ac.9.5.
12 or, *worse than.*
b Je.2.21.
c Is.1.10.
d Ne.9.25,26.
e Ps.58 4.
f 1 Co.10.22.
g Ro.3.13
h Je.2.22. Ro.2.5.
i 1 Co.10.20.
13 or, *which were not God.* v.21.
j He.10.30.
k Je.13.16.
l 2 Pe.2.3.
m Is.17.10.
n Ju.10.15,16.
14 *hand.*
15 or, *despised.*

Digitized by Google

fices, *and* drank the wine of their drink-offerings? let them [b] rise up and help you, *and* be [2] your protection.

39 See now that I, [c] *even* I, *am* he, and *there is* no god with me: I [c] kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither *is there any* that can deliver out of my hand.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, [h] and mine hand take hold on judgment, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows [k] drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh; *and that* with the blood of the slain and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

43 [3] Rejoice, O ye nations, *with* his people: for he will avenge [m] the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and [o] will be merciful unto his land, *and* to his people.

44 And Moses came and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he, and [4] Hoshea the son of Nun.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel:

46 And he said unto them, Set [q] your hearts unto all the words which I testify among you this day, which ye shall command your children to observe to do, all the words of this law.

47 For it *is* not a vain thing for you; because it *is* your life: [u] and through this thing ye shall prolong *your* days in the land, whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

48 And the LORD spake unto Moses that self-same day, saying,

49 Get [w] thee up into this mountain Abarim, *unto* mount Nebo, which *is* in the land of Moab, that *is* over against Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people; as Aaron thy brother died [y] in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

51 Because ye trespassed [z] against me among the children of Israel at the waters of [9] Meribah-Kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin, because ye sanctified [a] me not in the midst of the children of Israel:

52 Yet thou shalt see [b] the land before *thee;* but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND this *is* the blessing, wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, The LORD came [e] from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them: he shined forth from mount Paran, and

B. C. 1451.

a Ps.68.17. Ga.3.19.
b Ju.10.14.
1 or, *fire of.*
2 *an hiding for you.*
c Is.45.5,18, 22.
d Hos.11.1. 1 Jno.4.19.
e Ps.68.20. Re.1.17,18.
f 1 Sa.2.9. Ps.31.15. Jno.17.11-15.
g 1 Th.1.6.
h Eze.21.9-15.
i Ex.18.16,19.
j Ge.49.3, &c.
k Ps.45.5
3 or, *sing ye,* or, *praise his people, ye nations.*
l Ps.146.5.
m Re.19.2.
n Ex.28.30.
o Ps.85.1.
4 or, *Joshua.*
p Ex.32.25-28.
q Pr.3.1-4. Eze.40.4.
r Mal.2.5-7.
5 or, *let them.*
s Ex.30.7,8.
6 *at thy nose.*
t Le.1.9,17. Ps.51.19.
u Le.18.5. Pr.4.22.
v Job 42.6. Eze.20.40,41.
w Nu.27.12, 13.
x Ge.27.28.
y Nu.20.24-29.
7 or, *thrust.*
8 *moons.*
z Nu.20.11,12.
9 or, *strife at Kadesh.*
a Le.10.3. Is.8.13.
b c.34.1-4.
c Ex.3.2,4
d 1 Ch.5.1.
e Ps.92.10.
10 *an unicorn.*
f Ps.44.5.
g Ex.19.18,20. Ju.5.4,5. Hab.3.3.

he came [a] with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand *went* a [1] fiery law for them.

3 Yea, he loved [d] the people: all his saints *are* in thy hand: [f] and they sat down at thy feet; *every one* shall [g] receive of thy words.

4 Moses commanded us a law, *even* the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was king [i] in Jeshurun, when the heads of the people *and* the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 Let [j] Reuben live, and not die; and let *not* his men be few.

7 And this *is the blessing* of Judah: and he said, Hear, LORD, the voice of Judah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him; and be thou an help [l] *to him* from his enemies.

8 And of Levi he said, *Let* thy Thummim [n] and thy Urim *be* with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massah, *and with* whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who said unto his father and to his mother, I have not seen him; neither [p] did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant. [r]

10 They shall teach Jacob thy judgments, and Israel thy law: [5] they shall put [s] incense [6] before thee, and [t] whole burnt-sacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Bless, LORD, his substance, and accept [v] the work of his hands: smite through the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12 *And* of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him; *and the* LORD shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

13 And of Joseph he said, Blessed of the LORD *be* his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, [x] and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the sun, and for the precious things [7] put forth by the moon, [8]

15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth and fulness thereof, and *for* the good will of him that dwelt in the bush; [c] let *the blessing* come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of him that was separated from his brethren.

17 His [d] glory *is like* the firstling of his bullock, and his horns *are like* the [e] horns of [10] unicorns: with them he shall push [f] the people together to the ends of the earth: and they *are* the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thousands of Manasseh

18 And of Zebulun he said, Rejoice,

Digitized by Google

Zebulun, in thy going out; and, Issachar, in thy tents.

19 They [a] shall call the people unto the mountain; there they shall offer [b] sacrifices of righteousness; for [c] they shall suck *of* the abundance of the seas, and *of* treasures hid in the sand.

20 And of Gad he said, Blessed *be* he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, [d] and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the first [e] part for himself, because there, *in* a portion of the lawgiver, *was he* [2] seated; and he came with the heads of the people, he executed [f] the justice of the LORD, and his judgments with Israel.

22 And of Dan he said, Dan *is* a lion's whelp; he [i] shall leap from Bashan.

23 And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied [j] with favour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possess [k] thou the west and the south.

24 And of Asher he said, *Let* Asher *be* blessed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oil. [m]

25 Thy [3] shoes *shall be* iron and brass; and [n] as thy days, *so shall* thy strength *be*.

26 *There is* none like [p] unto the God of Jeshurun, *who* rideth [r] upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky.

27 The eternal God *is thy* refuge, [s] and underneath *are* the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy *them*.

28 Israel then shall dwell in [v] safety alone: [w] the fountain of Jacob *shall be* upon a land of corn and wine; also his heavens shall drop down dew.

29 Happy [y] *art* thou, O Israel: who *is* like unto thee, O people saved by the LORD, the shield [a] of thy help, and who *is* the sword [b] of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be [6] found liars unto thee; and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

B. C. 1451.

a Is.2.3.
b Ps.4.5.
1 or, *the hill.*
c Is 60.5,16.
d 1 Ch.12.8.
e Nu.32.1,&c.
2 *cieled.*
f Ge.12.7.
g Jos.4.12,13.
k c.3.26,27.
i Jos.19.47.
j Ps.36.8. 90.14. Je.31.14.
k Jos.19.32, &c.
l Jude 9.
m Job 29.6.
n Jos.14.10,11.
3 or, *under thy.* c.8.9.
4 *moisture.*
5 *fled.*
o Is.41.10. 1 Co.10.13.
p Je.10.6.
q Nu.20.29.
r Ps.68.4,33.
s Ps.90.1. Is.25.4.
t Dn.6.3.
u Nu.27.18, 23.
v Je.23.6.
w Nu.23.9.
x c.18.15,18. He.3.5,6.
y Ps.144.15.
z c.4.34.
a Ps.115.9-11.
b Re.1.16.
6 or, *subdued.*
c c.7.19.

CHAP. XXXIV.

AND Moses went up from the plains of Moab unto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of [1] Pisgah, that *is* over against Jericho And the LORD shewed him all the land of Gilead, unto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmost sea,

3 And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm trees, unto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said unto him, This *is* the land which I sware [f] unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see *it* with thine eyes, but [h] thou shalt not go over thither.

5 So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in [k] a valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor: but [l] no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

7 And Moses *was* an hundred and twenty years old when he died: his [n] eye was not dim, nor his [4] natural force abated. [5]

8 And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty [q] days: so the days of weeping *and* mourning for Moses was ended.

9 And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit [t] of wisdom; for Moses [u] had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 And there arose not a prophet since in Israel [x] like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face,

11 In all the signs [z] and the wonders which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty [c] hand, and in all the great terror which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

The Book of JOSHUA.

CHAP. I

NOW after the death [a] of Moses the servant of the LORD it came to pass, that the LORD spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' minister, [c] saying,

2 Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of Israel,

3 Every [g] place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses

B. C. 1451.

a De.34.5.
b Ge 15.18. Nu 34.2-12
c Ex.24.13
d De.7.24.
e c.3.7. 6.27.
f De 31.6,8 He.13.5
g De.11.24
1 or, *thou shalt cause this people to inherit.*

4 From [b] the wilderness and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

5 There [d] shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as [e] I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: I [f] will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

6 Be strong and of a good courage: for unto [1] this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give them

Digitized by Google

7 Only be [a] thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it *to* the right hand or *to* the left, that thou mayest [2] prosper whithersoever thou goest.

8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt [3] have good success.

9 Have not I commanded thee? [d] Be strong and of a good courage; be [e] not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: [f] for the LORD thy God *is* with thee whithersoever thou goest.

10 Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Pass through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for [4] within three days ye shall pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land, which the LORD your God giveth you to possess it.

12 And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,

13 Remember the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, [i] The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land.

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle, shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan; but ye shall pass before your brethren [5] armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them.

15 Until the [g] LORD have given your brethren rest, as *he hath given* you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses, the LORD's servant, gave you on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising.

16 And they answered Joshua, saying, All [o] that thou commandest us we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: only the LORD thy God be with thee, as [r] he was with Moses.

18 Whosoever *he be* that doth rebel against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto all thy words in all that thou commandest him, he [s] shall be put to death: only [t] be strong and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

AND Joshua the son of Nun [8] sent out of Shittim two men to spy [w] secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho. And they went, and came into an harlot's house, named Rahab, [b] and lodged [1] there.

2 And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to-night of the children of Israel, to search out the country.

3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the country.

4 And [c] the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they *were:*

5 And it came to pass, *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went I wot not: pursue after them quickly; for ye shall overtake them.

6 But [g] she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan, unto the fords: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof;

9 And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terror [j] is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint [4] because of you.

10 For we have heard how the LORD dried [k] up the water of the Red sea for you, when ye came out of Egypt; and what [l] he did unto the two kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other side Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom he utterly destroyed.

11 And as soon as we had heard *these things*, our hearts [m] did melt, neither [6] did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for [n] the LORD your God, he *is* God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto my [p] father's house, and give me a true token: [q]

13 And *that* ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life [7] for yours, if ye utter not this our business And it shall be, when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly [u] and truly with thee.

15 Then she let [v] them down by a cord through the window: for her house *was* upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

B. C. 1451.

a De.31.7,23. Ep.6.10. 2 Ti.2.1.
b Mat.1.5. He.11.31. Ja.2.25.
1 *lay.*
2 *or do wisely.* De.29.9.
3 *or do wisely.* ver.7.
c 2 Sa.17.19, 20.
d 1 Ch.28.20. Hag.2.4. Zec.8.9.
e Ge.28.15. Ps.27.1. Je.1.8.
f Ps.46.7. Is.43.1,5.
g Ex.1.15-21.
h c.3.2.
i Nu.32.20-28. c.22.1-4.
j Ge.35.5. Ex.15.15,16. 23.27. De.2.25. 11.25.
4 *melt.* 1 Sa.14.16. 2 Sa.17.10.
k Ex.14.21.
5 *marshalled by five.* Ex.13.18.
l Nu.21.21-35.
m c.5.1. 7.5. Is.13.7.
6 *rose up.*
n De.4.39.
o De.5.27.
p Ge.24.3,9. 1 Sa.20.16, 17. Ro.1.31. 1 Ti.5.8.
q Ex.12.13. ver.18. Eze.9.4-6.
r ver.5. 1 Sa.20.13. 1 Ki.1.37.
7 *instead of you to die.*
s Ro.13.1-5.
t ver.6,7,9. 1 Co.16.13.
u Ge.24.49. Ju.1.24. 1 Sa.20.8.
v Ac.9.25.
8 *or, had sent.*
w Nu.13.2.

Digitized by Google

16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We *will be* blameless [c] of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear.

18 Behold, *when* we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by; and [e] thou shalt [1] bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household, home unto thee.

19 And it shall be, *that* whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* upon his head, and we *will be* guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood *shall be* on our head, [i] if *any* hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter [j] this our business, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, According unto your words, [m] so *be* it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned: And the pursuers sought *them* throughout all the way, but found *them* not.

23 So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and told him all *things* that befell them:

24 And they said unto Joshua, Truly the LORD hath delivered [q] into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the country do faint [2] because of us.

CHAP. III.

AND Joshua rose early in the morning; and they removed from Shittim, [t] and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to pass, after three days, that the officers went [w] through the host;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark [y] of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the [z] priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space [b] between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed *this* way [3] heretofore.

5 And [c] Joshua said unto the people, Sanctify yourselves: for to-morrow the LORD will do wonders [d] among you.

6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take [e] up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people

B. C. 1451.

a c.4.14. 1 Ch.29.25. 2 Ch.1.1. Ps.18.35.
b c.1.5.
c Le.19.11,12. Nu.30.2. 2Sa.21.1,2,7.
d ver.17.
e c.6.23
1 *gather.*
f De.5.26. Mat.16.16. 1 Th.1.9.
g c.21.45.
h Ex.33.2. De.7.1. Ps.44.2.
i 1 Ki.2.32. Mat.27.25.
j Pr.11.13.
k ver.13. Is.54.5. Mi.4.13. Zec.4.14. 6.5.
l c.4.2.
m Mat.27.24.
n ver.15,16.
o Ps.78.13.
p De.31.26. Je.3.16. He.9.4.
q Ex.23.31. c.21.44.
2 *melt.* ver.9.
r ver.13.
s 1 Ch.12.15. Je.12.5.
t c.2.1.
u Ps.114.3.
v 1 Ki.4.12. *Zartanah.* 1 Ki.7.46. *Zarthan.*
w c.1.10,11.
x De.3.17.
y Nu.10.33.
z De.31.9,25.
a Ex.14.29.
b Ex.19.12.
3 *since yesterday and the third day.*
c Ex.19.10,14. Le.20.7. Nu.11.18. c.7.13. 1 Sa.16.5. Joh 1.5. Joel 2 16. Jno.1 7,19.
d Ps.86.10.
e Nu.4.15.
f De.27.

7 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnify [a] thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that, as [b] I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye shall stand [d] still in Jordan.

9 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living [f] God *is* among you, and *that* he will without fail [g] drive [h] out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of the [k] LORD of all the earth passeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take you [l] twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to pass, as soon [n] as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, *that* the waters of Jordan shall be cut off *from* the waters that come down from above; and they shall stand [o] upon an heap.

14 And it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents, to pass over Jordan, and the priests bearing the [p] ark of the covenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet [r] of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for Jordan [s] overfloweth all his banks all the time of harvest,)

16 That the waters which came down from above stood *and* rose up [u] upon an heap very far from the city Adam, that *is* beside Zaretan: [v] and those that came down toward the [x] sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD stood firm on dry [a] ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

CHAP. IV.

AND it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over Jordan, that the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command ye them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests' feet stood firm, twelve stones; [f] and ye shall carry

Digitized by Google

them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place where ye shall lodge this night.

4 Then Joshua called the twelve men whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man:

5 And Joshua said unto them, Pass over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jordan, and take you up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a sign among you, *that* when [c] your children ask *their fathers* [3] in time to come, saying, What *mean* ye by these stones?

7 Then ye shall answer them, That [d] the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD; when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memorial [e] unto the children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Joshua set up twelve [j] stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there unto this day.

10 For the priests which bare the ark stood [m] in the midst of Jordan, until every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people hasted and passed over.

11 And it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests, in the presence of the people.

12 And [p] the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them

13 About forty thousand [8] prepared for war passed over before the LORD unto battle, to the plains of Jericho.

14 On that day the LORD [r] magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel; and they feared him, as they feared [s] Moses, all the days of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear the ark [u] of the testimony, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

B. C. 1451.

[1] *plucked up.*

[2] *went.*
a c.3.15

b ver.8.
c Ex.13.14. De.6.20. ver.21. Ps.44.1. 78.3-8.
[3] *to-morrow.*
e ver.6.
d c.3.13,16.
[4] *to-morrow*

f c.3.17.
g Nu.16.40. Ps.111.4.

h Ex.14.21.

i 1 Ki.8.42,43. 2 Ki.19.19. Ps.106.8. Je.10.6,7. Da.4.34,35.
[5] *all days.*
j Ex.24.12. 28.21. 1 Ki.18.31.

k Nu.13.29.
l Ex.15.14,15.
m c.3.13.

n c.2.9,11. Ps.48.6. Eze.21.7.
o 1 Ki.10.5.

[6] or, *knives of flints.* Ex.4.25.

p Nu.32.20 29.
[7] or, *Gibeah-haaraloth.*

q Nu.26.64,65.

[8] or, *ready armed.*

r c.3.7.

s Ex.14.31. 1 Sa.12.18. 1 Ki.3.28.
t Nu.14.33. De.1.3. 2.7,14. 8.4.

u Ex.25.16,21.
v Ps.95.10,11. He.3.11.

18 And it came to pass, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD were come up out of the midst of Jordan, *and* the soles of the priests' feet were lifted [1] up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jordan returned into their place, and flowed [2] over [a] all his banks, as *they did* before.

19 And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth *day* of the first month, and encamped in Gilgal, in the east border of Jericho,

20 And [b] those twelve stones, which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When [c] your children shall ask their fathers [4] in time to come, saying, What *mean* these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came [f] over this Jordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did [h] to the Red sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over:

24 That [i] all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty; that ye might fear the LORD your God [5] for ever.

CHAP. V.

AND it came to pass when all the kings of the Amorites, which *were* on the side of Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which [k] *were* by the sea, heard [l] that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, until we were passed over, that [n] their heart melted, neither was there spirit [o] in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee sharp [6] knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at [7] the hill of the foreskins.

4 And this *is* the cause why Joshua did circumcise: All [q] the people that came out of Egypt, *that were* males, even all the men of war, died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out were circumcised: but all the people *that were* born in the wilderness by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked [t] forty years in the wilderness, till all the people *that were* men of war, which came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom [v] the LORD sware that he would not shew them the land which the LORD sware

Digitized by Google

unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

7 And their children,[b] *whom* he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to pass, when [1] they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach [d] of Egypt [e] from off you. Wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal [2] unto this day.

10 And [f] the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passover on the fourteenth [g] day of the month, at even, in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes and parched *corn* in the self-same day.

12 And the manna [i] ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land; neither had the children of Israel manna any more; [j] but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

13 And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, behold, there stood a man [l] over against him with his [m] sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, *Art* thou for us, or for our adversaries?

14 And he said, Nay: but *as* [3] captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell [n] on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What [o] saith my lord unto his servant?

15 And the captain of the LORD's host said unto Joshua, Loose [p] thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest *is* holy. And Joshua did so.

CHAP. VI.

NOW Jericho [6] was straitly shut up, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, I [r] have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king [s] thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compass the city, all *ye* men of war, *and* go round about the city once. Thus shalt thou do six days.

4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets [v] of rams' horns: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the [x] priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to pass, that [y] when they make a long *blast* with the ram's horn, *and* when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout [a] with a great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down flat, [9] and the people shall ascend up, every man straight before him.

A. C. 1451.

a c.3.6.
b Nu.14.31. De.1.39.

1 *the people had made an end to be circumcised.*
c ver.3.

d Ge.34.14. 1 Sa.17.36.
e c.24.14. Eze.20.7,8. 23.3,8.

2 that is, *rolling.*
f c.4.19.
g Ex.12.6. Nu.9.5.

3 *gathering* host.
h Nu.10.25.

4 *your voice to be heard.*

i Ex.16.35. Ne.9.20.

j Re.7.16,17.

k De.31.25. ver.6.
l Ge.32.24. Ex.23.23.
m Nu.22.23. 1 Ch.21.27, 30.

5 or, *prince.* Ex.23.20. Da.10.13,21. 12.1. Re.19.11-14.
n Ge.17.3. Nu.16.22.
o 1 Sa.3.9,10. Is.6.8. Ac.9.6.
p Ex.3.5. Ac.7.33.
q ver.4.

6 *did shut up, and was shut up.*

r c.2.9,24. 8.1.
s ver.5.
t De.7.24. Ju.11.24.

7 or, *devoted.* Le.27.28. Mi.4.13.

u c.2.4.
v Ju.7.16,22.
w De.7.26. 13.17. c 7.1. 2 Co.6.17.
x Nu.10.8.

y 2 Ch.20.21, 22.
z c.7.25.

8 *holiness.*
a 2 Ch.13.14, 15.

9 *under it.*
b 1 Ki.7.51.

6 And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, [a] Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he said unto the people, Pass on, and compass [c] the city, and let him that is armed pass on before the ark of the LORD.

8 And it came to pass, when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets; and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, and the [3] rereward [h] came after the ark, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout nor make [4] any noise with your voice, neither shall *any* word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout; then shall ye shout.

11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the city, going about *it* once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up [k] the ark of the LORD.

13 And seven priests, bearing seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them; but the rereward came after the ark of the LORD, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six days.

15 And it came to pass on the [q] seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times: only on that day they compassed the city seven times.

16 And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, [t] Shout; for the LORD hath given you the city.

17 And the city shall be [7] accursed, *even* it and all that *are* therein, to the LORD; only Rahab the harlot shall live, she and all that *are* with her in the house, because she hid [u] the messengers that we sent.

18 And ye, in any wise keep [w] *yourselves* from the accursed thing, lest ye make *yourselves* accursed, when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trouble [z] it.

19 But all the silver and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, *are* [8] consecrated unto the LORD; they shall come into the treasury [b] of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when *the priests* blew with the trumpets: and

Digitized by Google

came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that the [a] wall fell down [2] flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city:

21 And they utterly [c] destroyed all that *was* in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the country, Go into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye sware [h] unto her.

23 And the young men that were spies went in, and brought out Rahab, and [j] her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had; and they brought out all her kindred, [4] and left them without the camp of Israel.

24 And they burnt [m] the city with fire, and all that *was* therein: only the [o] silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab [p] the harlot alive, and her father's household, and all that she had; and she dwelleth in Israel [r] *even* unto this day, because [t] she hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spy out Jericho.

26 And Joshua adjured *them* at that time, saying, Cursed [w] *be* the man before the LORD that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first-born, and in his youngest *son* shall he set up the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with [y] Joshua; and his fame was *noised* throughout all the country.

CHAP. VII.

BUT the children of Israel committed a trespass [a] in the accursed thing: for Achan, [6] the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, [7] the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which *is* beside Beth-aven, on the east side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but let [8] about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai; *and* make not all the people to labour thither; for they *are but* few.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men: and they [d] fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased [f] them *from* before the gate *even* unto Shebarim, and smote them [1] in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, [b] and became as water. [e]

6 And Joshua rent [d] his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the LORD until the even-tide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust [f] upon their heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas! O Lord GOD wherefore [g] hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? Would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan?

8 O LORD, what [i] shall I say, when Israel turneth their backs [3] before their enemies!

9 For [k] the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land, shall hear *of it*, and shall environ us round, and cut off [l] our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name? [n]

10 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up; wherefore [5] liest thou thus upon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded [q] them: for they have even taken [s] of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled [u] also, and they have put *it* even among their own stuff.

12 Therefore [v] the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned *their* backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: [x] neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you.

13 Up, sanctify the people, and say, Sanctify [z] yourselves against to-morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *There is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according [b] to your tribes: and it shall be, *that* the tribe which the [c] LORD taketh shall come according to the families *thereof:* and the family which the LORD shall take shall come by households; and the household which the LORD shall take shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be, *that* he that is taken with the accursed thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought folly [9] in [d] Israel.

16 So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah was taken:

17 And he brought the family of Judah: and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man; and Zabdi was taken:

18 And he brought his household man

B. C. 1451.

1 or, *in Morad.*
a ver.5.
b Le.26.36. c Ps.22.14.
2 *under it.*
d Ge.37.29,34. e De.7.2,16. 20.16,17. 1 Sa.15.3,18. 1 Ki.20.42. Ps.137.8,9. Je.48.10. Re.18.21.
f 1 Sa.4.12. 2 Sa.1.2. 13.19. Ne.9.1. Job 2.12.
g Ex.5.22. 2 Ki.3.10.
h c.2.14.
i Hab.2.1.
3 *necks.*
j c.2.18.
k Ex.32.12. Nu.14.13.
4 *families.*
l De.32.26,27. Ps.83.4.
m De.13.16.
n Eze.36.22, 23.
o ver.19.
5 *fallest.*
p Ju.1.24,25. He.11.31.
q c.6.17,18.
r Mat.1.5.
s ver.21.
t Ja.2.25.
u Ac.5.1,2.
v Nu.14.45. Ju.2.14.
w 1 Ki.16.34.
x De.7.26. c.6.18. Hag.2.13,14.
y De.31.6.
z c.3.5.
a ver.20,21.
6 1 Ch.2.7. *Achar.*
7 or, *Zimri.* 1 Ch.2.6.
b 1 Sa.10.19. 14.38-42.
c Pr.16.33.
d Jon.1.7.
8 *about two thousand men*, or, *about three thousand men.*
9 or, *wickedness.*
d Ge.34.7. Ju.20.6. 1 Sa.26.21.
e Le.26.17. De.28.25.
f De.1.44.

Digitized by Google

by man; and Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory [b] to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession [c] unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done; hide *it* not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done:

21 When I saw [d] among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a [2] wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted [e] them, and took [f] them; and, behold, they *are* hid [h] in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

22 So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent; and, behold, it *was* hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and laid [3] them out before the LORD.

24 And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled [j] us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned [k] him with stones, and burned them with fire after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised [l] over him a great heap of stones unto this day. So the LORD turned [m] from the fierceness of his anger. Wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley [n] of Achor, [6] unto this day.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her king as thou didst unto Jericho [p] and her king: only the spoil [q] thereof, and the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves: lay thee an ambush for the city behind it.

3 So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie [s] in wait against the city, *even* behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready;

5 And I and all the people that *are* with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass, when they come out against us, as at the first, [a] that we will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after us,) till we have [1] drawn them from the city; for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be, when ye have taken the city, *that* ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do. See, [t] I have commanded you.

9 Joshua therefore sent them forth: and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And [i] all the people, *even the people* of war that *were* with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north side of Ai: now *there was* a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west [4] side of the city.

13 And when they had set the people, *even* all the host that *was* on the north of the city, and their [5] liers in wait on the west of the city, Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

14 And it came to pass, when the king of Ai *saw it*, that they hasted and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battle, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain; but he wist [o] not that *there were* liers in ambush against him behind the city.

15 And Joshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness.

16 And all the people that *were* in Ai were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai or Beth-el that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Stretch [r] out the spear that *is* in thy hand toward Ai; for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the spear that *he had* in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he

B. C. 1451.

[a] c.7.5.

[b] 1 Sa.6.5. Je.13.16.
[1] *pulled.*
[c] Nu.5.6,7. 2 Ch.30.22. 33.12,13. Ezr.10.10, 11. Ps.32.5. 51.3. Je.3.12,13. Da.9.4. Ro.10.10. 1 Jno 1.8-10.
[d] Pr.28 22.
[2] *tongue.*
[e] Ha.2 9. Ro.7.7. 1 Ti.6.10. Ja.1.15.
[f] Mi.2.1.
[g] 2 Sa.13.28.
[h] Is.29.15.

[3] *poured.*

[i] ver.5.

[4] or, *of Ai.*
[j] 1 Ch.2.7. He.12.15.
[k] De.17.5.

[5] *lying in wait,* ver.4.
[l] c.8.29. 2 Sa.18.17.
[m] De.13.17.

[n] ver.24. Is.65.10. Hos.2.15.
[6] that is, *trouble.*

[o] Ju.20.34,&c. Ec.9.12. Is.19.11,13. 1 Th.5.3.

[p] c.6.21.
[q] De.20.14.

[r] Ex.8.5.

[s] Ju.20.29,&c.

Digitized by Google

had stretched out his hand: and they entered into the city, and took it, and hasted, and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and, behold, the smoke of the city ascended [c] up to heaven, and they had no power [1] to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they let none [f] of them remain or escape.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to pass, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And *so* it was, *that* all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelve thousand, *even* all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew [l] not his hand back, wherewith he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 Only [m] the cattle, and the spoil of that city, Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD, which [n] he commanded Joshua.

28 And Joshua burnt [p] Ai, and made it an heap for ever, *even* a desolation, unto this day.

29 And the king [q] of Ai he hanged [r] on a tree until even-tide: and as soon [s] as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcass down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and [v] raise thereon a great heap of stones, *that remaineth* unto this day.

30 Then Joshua built an altar unto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal, [x]

31 As Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written [b] in the book of the law of Moses, An altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up *any* iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace-offerings.

32 And [c] he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark and on that side, before the priests the Levites which [e] bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD as well the stranger [a] as he that was born among them; half of them over against mount Gerizim, and half of them over against mount Ebal; as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded [b] before, that they should bless the people of Israel.

34 And afterward he read [d] all the words of the law, the blessings [e] and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, with the women, and the little ones, and the strangers that [2] were conversant among them.

CHAP. IX.

AND it came to pass, when all the kings which *were* on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the [g] great sea over against Lebanon, the [h] Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite, heard *thereof*,

2 That they gathered [i] themselves together, to fight with Joshua and with Israel, with one [3] accord.

3 And when the inhabitants of [j] Gibeon heard [k] what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai,

4 They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been ambassadors; and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine-bottles, old, and rent, and bound up;

5 And old shoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry *and* mouldy.

6 And they went to Joshua unto the [o] camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a far country: now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the [t] Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us; and how shall we make a league [u] with you?

8 And they said unto Joshua, We *are* thy servants. [w] And Joshua said unto them, Who *are* ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, From a very far [y] country thy servants are [z] come, because of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard [a] the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites that *were* beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which *was* at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore [d] our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spake to us, saying, Take victuals [4] with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We *are* your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses on the day we

B. C. 1451.

a De.31.12.

b De.11.29. 27.12.

c Ge.19.28. Is.34.10.

1 *hand.*

d De.31.11. Ne.8.2,3. 13.1.

e Le.26. De.29.15-26. 28 & 29. 30.15-20.

2 *walked.*

f De.7 2.

g Nu.34.6.

h Ex.3.17. 23.23.

i 2 Ch.20.1, &c. Ps.83.3,5. Is.8.9,10. 54.15.

3 *mouth.*

j c.10.2.

k c.6.27.

l Ex.17.11,12.

m Nu.31.22, 26.

n ver.2.

o c.5.10.

p De.13.16.

q Ps.110.5.

r c.10.26,27.

s De.21.22,23.

t c.11.19.

u Ex.23.32. De.7.2. Ju.2.2.

v c.7.26.

w De.20.11. 2 Ki.10.5.

x De.27.4-6.

y De.20.15.

z 1 Ki.8.41. Is.55.5. Ac.8.27.

a Ex.15.14 c.2.10. Nu.21.35.

b Ex.20.25.

c De.27.2,3,8.

d Est.8.17.

4 *in your hand.*

e De.31.9,25. 1 Ch.15.11-15.

Digitized by Google

came forth to go unto you; but now, behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy:

13 And these bottles of wine, which we filled, *were* new; and, behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old by reason of the very long journey.

14 And [1] the men took of their victuals, and asked not [d] *counsel* at [e] the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Joshua made peace [f] with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware [h] unto them.

16 And it came to pass, at the end of three days after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and *that* they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day. Now their cities *were* Gibeon, [i] and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn [j] unto them by the LORD God of Israel. And all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: now, therefore, we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live; lest [m] wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live; but let them be hewers [n] of wood and drawers of water unto all the congregation; as the princes had promised [o] them.

22 And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We *are* very far from you; when ye dwell among us?

23 Now therefore ye *are* cursed; [q] and there shall [3] none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers [s] of wood and drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Joshua and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God commanded [u] his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid [v] of our lives because of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now, behold, we *are* in [x] thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Joshua [4] made them that day hewers of wood and drawers of water, for the congregation and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the [e] place which he should choose.

B. C. 1451.

a De.12.5. Ps.132.13, 14.
b c.8.22-26.
1 or, *they received the men by reason of their victuals.*
c c.6.21.
d Nu.27.21. 1 Ch.10.13, 14. Is.30.1,2.
e Ju.1.1. 20.18,28. 1 Sa.23.10, 11. 30.8. 2 Sa.2.1. 5.19.
f c.11.19.
g c.9.15. Ex.15.14-16 De.11.25.
h 2 Sa.21.2.
2 *cities of the kingdom.*
i c.10.2. 18.25-28.
j Ps.15.4. Ec.5.6.
k c.9.2. Is.8.9,10.
l c.9.6.
m 2 Sa.21.1-6. Eze.17.12-21. Zec.5.3,4. Mal.3.5.
n De.29.11. 2 Ch.2.17,18.
o ver.15.
p c.11.6. Ju.4.14,15.
q Le.27.28,29.
3 *not be cut off from you.*
r Ju.4.15.
s ver.21,27.
t Is.28.21.
u Ex.23.32. De.7.1,2.
v 2 Sa.15.14-16.
w Ex.9.22-26 Ps.18.13,14. Is.30.30. Re.16.21.
x 2 Sa.24.14. Is.47.6.
4 *gave*, or, *delivered to be.* Exr.8.10.
5 *be silent.*
y Job 9 7. Hab.3.11.
z Ju.12.12.

CHAP. X.

NOW it came to pass, when Adoni-zedec king of Jerusalem had heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and [b] had utterly destroyed it; as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to Ai [c] and her king; and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them;

2 That they feared [g] greatly, because Gibeon *was* a great city, as one of the royal [2] cities, and because it *was* greater than Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedec king of Jerusalem sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, [k] gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made war against it.

6 And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua to the camp [l] at Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains are gathered together against us.

7 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear [p] them not; for I have delivered them into thine hand: there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Joshua therefore came unto them suddenly, *and* went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited [r] them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, [t] and chased them along the way that goeth up to Beth-horon, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to pass, as they fled from before Israel, *and* were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the LORD cast down great stones [w] from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: *they were* more which died with hailstones than *they* whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 Then spake Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, [5] Sun, stand thou still [y] upon Gibeon; and thou, Moon, in the valley of Ajalon. [z]

Digitized by Google

13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. *Is* not this written in the book of [1] Jasher? [a] So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to [c] go down about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought [f] for Israel.

15 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave [g] at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joshua said, Roll great [i] stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it for to keep them:

19 And stay ye not, *but* pursue [k] after your enemies, and [2] smite the hindmost of them; suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to pass, when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest *which* remained of them entered into [m] fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue [o] against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave and bring [q] out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to pass, when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come near, put your feet [t] upon the necks [u] of these kings. And [w] they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joshua said unto them, Fear [x] not, nor be dismayed, be strong [y] and of good courage: for thus [z] shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged [b] them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees until the evening. [c]

27 And it came to pass at the time of the going down of the sun, *that* Joshua commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the cave's mouth, *which remain* until this very day.

B. C. 1451.

1 or, *the upright.*
a 2 Sa.1.18.
b De.7.2.16.
c Is.38.8.
d c.6.21.
e c.15.42. 21.13. 2 Ki.8.22. 19.8.
f De.1.30.
g Ju.6.2. 1 Sa.13.6. 24.3,8.
h ver.28.
i Mat.27.60.
j ver.3,5.
k Jer.48.10.
2 *cut off the tail.*
l ver.30.
m 2 Sa.20.6. Je.8.14.
n ver.3.
o Ex.11.7.
p ver.32.
q 1 Sa.15.32.
r c.14.13. 15.13. Ju.1.10. 2 Sa.5.1-5. 15.9,10. 1 Ch.12.23, 38.
s ver.35.
t Is.26.5,6. Mal.4.3.
u Ps.18.40.
v c.15.15. Ju.1.11.
w Ps.107.40. 140.8,9.
x De.31.6,8. c.1.9.
y Ep.6.10.
z De.3.21. 7.19. Ro.8.37.
a ver.37.
b c.8.29.
c De.21.23.
d De.20.16,17.
e De.9.23.
f Ge.10.19. 1 Sa.6.17.
g c.11.16.
h ver.2,12. 1 Ki.3.5.

28 And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, [b] them, and all the souls that *were* therein; he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah as he did [d] unto the king of Jericho.

29 Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto [e] Libnah, and fought against Libnah:

30 And the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel; and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein; he let none remain in it; but did unto the king thereof as [h] he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto Lachish, [j] and encamped against it, and fought against it:

32 And the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein, according to all that he had done [l] to Libnah.

33 Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachish; and Joshua smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

34 And from Lachish Joshua passed unto Eglon, [n] and all Israel with him; and they encamped against it, and fought against it:

35 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword; and all the souls that *were* therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all [p] that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto Hebron; [r] and they fought against it:

37 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that *were* therein; he left none remaining, according to all [s] that he had done to Eglon; but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that *were* therein.

38 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to Debir, [v] and fought against it:

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof; and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that *were* therein; he left none remaining: as [a] he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof; as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel commanded. [d]

41 And Joshua smote them from Kadeshbarnea [e] even unto Gaza, [f] and all the country of Goshen [g] even unto Gibeon [h]

Digitized by Google

42 And all these kings and their land did Joshua take at one time, because [a] the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to pass, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard *those things*, that he sent [c] to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, [e] and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the north of the mountains, and of the plains south of Chinneroth, [g] and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, [h] on the west,

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and *to* the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, and *to* the Hivite [j] under Hermon, [k] in the land of Mizpeh. [l]

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand [n] that *is* upon the sea-shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5 And when all these kings were [4] met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Be [r] not afraid because of them: for to-morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough [t] their horses, [u] and burn their chariots [v] with fire.

7 So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly; [w] and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD [x] delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto great [5] Zidon, and unto Misrephoth-maim, [6] and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward; and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the [9] LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt [c] their chariots with fire.

10 And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls that *were* therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying *them:* there was [7] not any left to breathe: and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword; *and* he utterly destroyed them, [h] as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

13 But *as for* the cities that stood still [8] in their strength, Israel burnt none of them, save Hazor only; *that* did Joshua burn.

14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves; but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua; he [1] left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Joshua took all that land, the hills, [b] and all the south country, and all the land of Goshen, [d] and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the same;

17 *Even* from [2] the mount Halak, [f] that goeth up to Seir, even unto Baal-gad, in the valley of Lebanon, under mount Hermon: and all their kings [i] he took, and smote them, and slew them.

18 Joshua made war a long time [3] with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save the Hivites, [m] the inhabitants of Gibeon: all *other* they took in battle.

20 For it was of [o] the LORD to [p] harden their hearts that they should come against Israel in battle, that he might destroy them utterly, *and* that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the LORD [q] commanded Moses.

21 And at that time came Joshua, and cut off the [s] Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed them utterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in Gath, [y] and in Ashdod, [z] there remained.

23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said [a] unto Moses; and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, according to their divisions [b] by their tribes. And the land rested [d] from war.

CHAP. XII.

NOW these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan, toward the rising of the sun; from the river Arnon [f] unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east:

2 Sihon [g] king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* upon the bank of the river Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead, even unto the river Jabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon;

3 And from the plain to the sea of Chinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea on the east, the way to Beth-jeshimoth; and [9] from the south, under [10] Ashdoth-pisgah:

4 And the coast of Og [i] king of Bashan, *which was* of the [j] remnant of the giants, that dwelt [k] at Ashtaroth and at Edrei,

B. C. 1451.

a ver.14.

1 removed.

b c.12.8.
c c.10.3.
d c.10.41.
e c.19.15.

2 or, *the smooth mountain.*
f c.12.7.
g Nu.34.11.
h c.17.11. Ju.1.27. 1 Ki.4.11.
i De.7.24. c.12.9-24.
3 till 1445.

j Ju.3.3.
k c.13.11.
l Ge.31.49.
m c.9.3,7.
n Ju.7.12. 1 Sa.13.5.
o Ju.14.4. 1 Sa.2.25. 1 Ki.12.15.
p De.2.30. Is.6.10. Ro.9.18.
4 *assembled by appointment.*
q De.20.16,17.

r c.10.8.
s Nu.13.22,33. De.9.2. c.15.13,14.
t 2 Sa.8.4.
u Ps.20.7. Is.31.1. Hos.14.3.
v Ps.46.9.
w c.10.9. 1 Th.5.3.
x c.21.44.
y 1 Sa.17.4. 2 Sa.21.22. 1 Ch.18.1.
z c.15.46. 2 Ch.26.6. Ne.13.23,24.
5 or, *Zidon-rabbah.*
6 *burnings,* or, *saltpits.*
a Nu.34.
b Nu.26.52-55. c.14, & 15, & 16.
c ver.6.
d c.21.44,45.
e Eze.39.9,10.

f Nu.21.24. De.3.8,9.
7 *any breath.* c.10.40.
g De.2.33,36. 3.6,16,17.

h Nu.33.52. De.7 2. 20.16,17.
8 *on their heap.* Je.30.18.
9 or, *Teman.*
10 or, *the springs of Pisgah,* or, *the hill.* De.4.49.
i Nu.21.33-35.
j De.3.11.
k De.1.4.

Digitized by Google

5 And reigned in mount [a] Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the servant of the LORD and the children of Israel smite: and Moses the servant of the LORD gave it [c] *for* a possession unto the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

7 And these *are* the kings of the country which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan on the west, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon even unto the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir; which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel *for* a possession, according to their divisions:

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south country; the [m] Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites:

9 The king of Jericho, [n] one; the king of Ai, [o] which *is* beside Beth-el, one;

10 The king of Jerusalem, [p] one; the king of Hebron, one;

11 The king of Jarmuth, one; the king of Lachish, one;

12 The king of Eglon, one; the king of Gezer, one;

13 The king of Debir, one; the king of Geder, one;

14 The king of Hormah, one; the king of Arad, one;

15 The king of Libnah, one; the king of Adullam, one;

16 The king of Makkedah, one; the king of Beth-el, [t] one;

17 The king of Tappuah, one; the king of Hepher, [u] one;

18 The king of Aphek, one; the king of Lasharon, [2] one;

19 The king of Madon, one; the king of Hazor, [w] one;

20 The king of Shimron-meron, [y] one; the king of Achshaph, one;

21 The king of Taanach, one; the king of Megiddo, one;

22 The king of Kedesh, one; the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one;

23 The king of Dor in the coast of Dor, one the king of the nations of Gilgal, one,

24 The king of Tirzah, one: All the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

NOW Joshua was old *and* stricken in years; and the LORD said unto him, Thou art old *and* stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land [3] to be possessed.

2 This *is* the land that yet [d] remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri, [f]

B. C. 1450.

[a] De.3.8-14.
[b] Je.2.18.
[c] Ju:3.3. 1 Sa.6.4,16. Zep.2.4,5.
[d] De.2.23.
[e] Nu.32.29,33.
[1] or, *the cave.*
[f] 1 Sa.4.1.
[g] Ju.1.36.
[h] 1 Ki.5.18 Ps.83.7
[i] c.12.7.
[j] c.11.8.
[k] Ex.23.30,31.
[l] c.14.1,2.
[m] Ex.23.23.
[n] c.6.2.
[o] c.8.17,29.
[p] c.10.23-33.
[q] Nu.32.33
[r] Nu.21.30. ver.16.
[s] c.12.5.
[t] Ju.1.22.
[u] 1 Ki.4.10.
[v] Nu.21.34,35.
[2] or *Sharon.* Is.33.9.
[w] c.11.10.
[x] Nu.33.55. c.23.12,13. Ju.2.1-3.
[y] c.11.1.
[z] c.14.3,4.
[a] Nu.18.20-24.
[b] c.12.2.
[c] Nu.21.28,30.
[3] *to possess it.* De.31.3.
[4] *the high places of Baal, and house of Baalmeon.* Nu.32.38.
[d] Ju.3.1.
[e] Nu.21.23.
[f] 2 Sa.3.3. 13.37,38.

3 From Sihor, [b] which *is* before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: [c] five lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the [d] Avites:

4 From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and [1] Mearah that *is* beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, [f] to the borders [g] of the Amorites:

5 And the land of the Giblites, [h] and all Lebanon, toward the sun-rising, from Baal-gad [i] under mount Hermon unto the entering into Hamath:

6 All the inhabitants of the hill country, from Lebanon unto Misrephoth-maim, [j] *and* all the Sidonians, them will I drive [k] out from before the children of Israel: only [l] divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes and the half tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites and the Gadites have received their inheritance, which Moses [q] gave them, beyond Jordan eastward, *even* as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them;

9 From Aroer, that *is* upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba [r] unto Dibon;

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon;

11 And Gilead, [s] and the border of the Geshurites and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah;

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the giants. for these [v] did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 Nevertheless the children of Israel expelled not [x] the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites; but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites until this day.

14 Only unto the tribe of Levi he gave none [z] inheritance; the sacrifices [a] of the LORD God of Israel made by fire *are* their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben *inheritance* according to their families:

16 And their coast was from [b] Aroer, that *is* on the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba;

17 Heshbon, [c] and all her cities that *are* in the plain; Dibon, and [4] Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon,

18 And Jahaza, [e] and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and

Digitized by Google

Zareth-shahar in the mount of the valley,
20 And Beth-peor, and [1] Ashdoth-pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth,
21 And all [b] the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote with the princes of Midian, [c] Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, *which were* dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.
22 Balaam [e] also the son of Beor, the soothsayer, [2] did the children of Israel slay with the sword among them that were slain by them.
23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Jordan, and the border *thereof.* This *was* the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities and the villages thereof.
24 And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the tribe of Gad, *even* unto the children of Gad, according to their families:
25 And their coast was Jazer, [k] and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that is before Rabbah; [m]
26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim; and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir;
27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, [q] and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, [r] and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and *his* border, *even* unto the edge of the sea of [u] Chinnereth, on the other side Jordan eastward.
28 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the cities, and their villages.
29 And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the half tribe of Manasseh: and *this* was the *possession* of the half tribe of the children of Manasseh by their families:
30 And [w] their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns [x] of Jair, which *are* in Bashan, threescore cities;
31 And half Gilead, and [z] Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, *were pertaining* unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, *even* to the one half of the children of Machir by their families.
32 These *are the countries* which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan, by Jericho, eastward.
33 But [f] unto the tribe of Levi, Moses gave not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Israel *was* their inheritance, as he said [g] unto them.

CHAP. XIV.

AND these *are the countries* which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar [h] the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed for inheritance to them.
2 By lot [a] *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and *for* the half tribe.
3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes and an half tribe on the other side Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.
4 For the children of Joseph were [d] two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities [f] to dwell *in*, with their suburbs [g] for their cattle and for their substance.
5 As [h] the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.
6 Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb [i] the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said [j] unto Moses the man [l] of God concerning me and thee in Kadesh-barnea.
7 Forty years old *was* I when Moses the servant of the LORD sent [n] me from Kadesh-barnea to espy out the land; and I brought him word again as it *was* [o] in mine heart.
8 Nevertheless my brethren that went [p] up with me made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly [q] followed the LORD my God.
9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon [t] thy feet have trodden shall be thine inheritance, and thy children's for ever, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.
10 And now, behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, [v] these forty and five years, even since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while *the children of* Israel [3] wandered in the wilderness: and now, lo, I *am* this day fourscore and five years old.
11 As yet I *am as* strong this day as *I was* in the day that Moses sent me: [y] as my strength *was* then, even so *is* my strength now, for war, both to [a] go out and to come in.
12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day; for thou heardest in that day how [b] the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced: if [c] so be the LORD *will be* with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.
13 And Joshua blessed [d] him, and [e] gave unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.
14 Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite unto this day, because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.
15 And the name of Hebron before *was* Kirjath-arba; [i] *which* Arba [j] *was* a great man among the Anakims. And [k] the land had rest from war

B. C. 1445.

1 *springs of Pisgah*, or, *the hill.* c.12.3.
a Nu.26.55. 33.54. 34.13. Ps.16.5,6.
b De.3.10.
c Nu.31.8.
d Ge.48.5. 1 Ch.5.1,2.
e Nu.22.5. 31.8.
2 or, *diviner.*
f 1 Ch.6.54-81.
g Nu.35.3.
h Nu.35.2.
i Nu.32.12.
j Nu.14.30. De.1.36,38.
k Nu.32.35.
l Nu.12.7,8.
m 2 Sa.11.1.
n Nu.13.6,26.
o Nu.13.30. 14.6-8.
p Nu.13.31,32. De.1.28,36.
q Nu.32.36.
r Ge.33.17. 1 Ki.7.46.
s Nu.14.24.
t c.1.3.
u Nu.34.11.
v Nu.14.30.
3 *walked.*
w Nu.32.39-41.
x 1 Ch.2.23.
y De.31.7. Ps.103.5.
z c.12.4.
a De.31.2.
b Nu.13.28,33.
c 1 Sa.14.6. 2 Ch.14.11. Ps.18.32-34. 27.1-3. 44.3. 60.12. 118.10-12. Ro.8.31. Ph.4.13. He.11.33.
d c.22.6. Ca.6.9.
e c.15.13.
f ver.14.
g De.18.1.
h Nu.34.17,18.
i Ge.23.2.
j Ge.35.27.
k c.11.23.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XV.

B. C. 1444.

THIS then was the lot [b] of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families, *even* [c] to the border of Edom; the wilderness of Zin southward *was* the uttermost part of the south coast.

2 And their south border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the bay [1] that looketh southward:

3 And it went out to the south side to Maaleh-acrabbim, [2] and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south side unto Kadesh-barnea; and passed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compass to Karkaa:

4 *From thence* it passed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt; and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: This shall be your south coast.

5 And the east border *was* the salt sea, *even* unto the end of Jordan. And *their* border in the north quarter *was* from the bay of the sea at the uttermost part of Jordan:

6 And the border went up to [j] Beth-hogla, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah; and the border went up to the stone [k] of Bohan the son of Reuben:

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, [l] and so northward, looking toward Gilgal, [m] that *is* before the going up to Adummim, which *is* on the south side of the river: and the border passed toward the waters of En-shemesh, and the goings out thereof were at [o] En-rogel:

8 And the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom [q] unto the south side of the Jebusite; the same *is* [r] Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom westward, which *is* at the end of the valley of the giants [v] northward:

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain [x] of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron; and the border was drawn to Baalah, [z] which *is* Kirjath-jearim: [a]

10 And the border compassed from Baalah westward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim, which *is* Chesalon, on the north side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to Timnah: [d]

11 And the border went out unto the side of Ekron [e] northward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west border *was* to the [i] great sea, and the coast *thereof*. This *is* the coast of the children of Judah round about, according to their families.

13 And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua, *even* [4] the city of Arba the father of Anak, which *city is* Hebron.

14 And Caleb drove thence the [a] three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: [d] and the name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher.

16 And Caleb said, He [e] that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the son [f] of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to pass, as she came *unto him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she [h] lighted off *her* ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a [i] blessing; for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah, toward the coast of Edom southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, [n] and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, *and* Hezron, which *is* Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet, [p]

28 And Hazar-shual, and Beer-sheba, and Bizjothjah,

29 Baalah, [s] and Iim, and Azem, [t]

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, [u] and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and [w] Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine, with their villages:

33 *And* in the valley, Eshtaol, [y] and Zoreah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and En-gannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, [b] Socoh, [c] and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, [3] and Geborothaim; fourteen cities with their villages:

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, [f] and Jok theel, [g]

39 Lachish, [h] and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah; sixteen cities with their villages:

42 Libnah, [j] and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Jiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, [k] and Achzib, [l] and Mareshah; nine cities with their villages:

a Nu.13.22. Ju.1.10,20.
b Nu.26.55.
c Nu.34.3-5.
d c.10.3.
e Ju.1.6,12,13.
1 *tongue.*
g Nu.32.12.
2 or, *the going up to Acrabbim.*
h Ge.24.64. 1 Sa.25.23.
i Ge.33.11. De.33.7.
j c.18.19.
k c.18.17.
l c.7.26.
m c.5.9.
n 1 Sa.23.14, 24.
o 2 Sa.17.17. 1 Ki.1.9.
p Ne.11.26.
q c.18.16. 2 Ki.23.10. Je.19.2,6.
r c.18.28. Ju.19.10.
s ver.9.
t 1 Ch.4.29.
u 1 Sa.27.6.
v 2Sa.5.18,22.
w Nu.34.11.
x c.18.15.
y Ju.13.25.
z 2 Sa.6.2. 1 Ch.13.6.
a Ju.18.12.
b 1 Sa.22.1. Mi.1.15.
c 1 Sa.17.1.
d Ge.38 13. Ju.14.1.
3 or, *or.*
e 1 Sa.5.10. 7.14. 2 Ki.1.2,3, 6,16.
f Ge.31.48,49.
g 2 Ki.14.7.
h 2 Ki.18.14, 17.
i Nu.34.6,7.
j 2 Ki.8.22.
k 1 Sa.23.1, &c
l Mi.1.14,15.
4 *Kirjath-arba.*

Digitized by Google

45 Ekron [a] with her towns and her villages:
46 From Ekron even unto the sea, all that *lay* [1] near Ashdod, with their villages:
47 Ashdod [b] with her towns and her villages, Gaza with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great sea, [d] and the border *thereof:*
48 And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,
49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-sannah, which *is* Debir, [e]
50 And Anab, and Ashtemoh, and Anim,
51 And Goshen, [g] and Holon, and Giloh; eleven cities with their villages:
52 Arab, and Dumah, [h] and Eshean,
53 And [2] Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,
54 And Humtah, and [i] Kirjath-arba (which *is* Hebron,) and Zior; nine cities with their villages:
55 Maon, [l] Carmel, [m] and Ziph, and Juttah,
56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,
57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah; ten cities with their villages:
58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor.
59 And Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon; six cities with their villages:
60 Kirjath-baal [p] (which *is* Kirjath-jearim) and Rabbah; two cities with their villages:
61 In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,
62 And Nibshan, and the city of salt, and En-gedi; [q] six cities with their villages.
63 As for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the [r] Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the lot of the children of Joseph fell [4] from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Beth-el,
2 And goeth out from Beth-el to [u] Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth,
3 And goeth down westward to the coast of Japhleti, unto the coast of [v] Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer: [w] and the goings out thereof are at the sea.
4 So [y] the children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance.
5 And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was *thus;* even the border of their inheritance on the east side was Ataroth-addar, unto Beth-horon the upper:
6 And the border went out toward the sea to Michmethah [z] on the north side; and the border went about eastward unto Taanath-shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah·
7 And it went down from Janohah to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.
8 The border went out from Tappuah westward unto the river [c] Kanah; and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.
9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.
10 And [f] they drove not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

THERE was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh, (for he *was* the first-born of Joseph); *to wit,* for Machir [k] the first-born of Manasseh, the father of Gilead; because he was a man of war, therefore he had Gilead [n] and Bashan.
2 There was also *a lot* for the rest [o] of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of [3] Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male children of Manasseh the son of Joseph by their families.
3 But Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.
4 And they came near before [t] Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses [t] to give us an inheritance among our brethren. Therefore, according to the commandment of the LORD, he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.
5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Jordan;
6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manasseh's sons had the land of Gilead.
7 And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, [x] that *lieth* before Shechem; and the border went along on the right hand, unto the inhabitants of Entappuah.
8 *Now* Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah, on the border of Manasseh, *belonged* to the children of Ephraim.
9 And the coast descended unto the [5] river Kanah, southward of the river: these cities [a] of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the north side of the river, and

B. C. 1444.

a Am.1.8. Zep.2.4. Zec.9.5,7.
1 *by the place of.*
b 1 Sa.5.1,6. 2 Ch.26.6. Ne.13.23,24. Is.20.1.
c c.17.9.
d Nu.34.5,6.
e Ju.1.11.
f Ju.1.29. 1 Ki.9.16,21.
g c.10.41. 11.16.
h Is.21.11.
2 or, *Janus.*
i ver.13.
j Ge.41.51.
k Ge.50.23.
l 1 Sa.23.25.
m 1 Ki.18.42.
n De.3 15.
o Nu.26.29-32.
3 Nu.26.30 *Jezer.*
p c.18.14.
q 1 Sa.23.29.
r Ju.1.8,21. 2 Sa.5.6. Ro.7.14-21.
s c.14.1.
t Nu.27.6,7.
4 *went forth.*
u Ge.28.19. c.18.13. Ju.1.26.
v 2 Ch.8.5.
w 1 Ch.7.28.
x c.16.6-8.
y c.17.14.
5 or, *brook of reeds.*
z c.17.7.
a c.16.9.

Digitized by Google

the out-goings of it were at the sea:

10 Southward *it was* Ephraim's, and northward *it was* Manasseh's, and the sea is his border; and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east.

11 And [c] Manasseh had in Issachar, and in Asher, Beth-shean [d] and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor [f] and her towns, and the inhabitants [g] of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, *even* three countries.

12 Yet [j] the children of Manasseh could not drive out *the inhabitants of* those cities; but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to pass, when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute; [k] but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me *but* one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I *am* a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed [m] me hitherto?

15 And Joshua answered them, If thou *be* a great people, *then* get thee up to the wood *country*, and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Perizzites and of the [l] giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, [p] *both they* who *are* of Beth-shean [q] and her towns, and *they* who *are* of the valley of Jezreel.[r]

17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, *even* to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou *art* a great people, and hast great power; thou shalt not have one lot *only:*

18 But the mountain shall be thine; for it *is* a wood, and thou shalt cut it down: and the out-goings of it shall be thine: for [t] thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, [v] and set up the tabernacle [w] of the congregation there. And the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long *are* ye slack [x] to go to possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise and go [b] through the land, and describe it, according to the inheritance of them; and they shall come *again* to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah [a] shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of [b] Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seven parts, and bring the *description* hither to me, that I may cast [c] lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites [h] have no part among you; for the priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and [i] Gad, and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go and walk through [l] the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed through the land, and described it by cities, into seven [n] parts, in a book, and came *again* to Joshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 And Joshua cast lots [o] for them in Shiloh before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

11 And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came up forth between the children of Judah and the children of Joseph.

12 And their border, on the north side, was from Jordan: and the border went up to the side of Jericho on the north side, and went up through the mountains westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which [s] *is* Beth-el,) southward; and the border descended to Ataroth-adar, near the hill that *lieth* on the south side of the nether Beth-horon.[u]

14 And the border was drawn *thence*, and compassed the corner of the sea southward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon southward; and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-baal (which *is* Kirjath-jearim), a city of the children of Judah: this *was* the west quarter.

15 And the south quarter *was* from the end of Kirjath-jearim; [z] and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters [y] of Nephtoah:

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of the son of Hinnom, [a] *and* which *is* in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel,[c]

B. C. 1447

[a] c.15.1, &c.
[b] c.16.1-4.
[c] 1 Ch.7.29.
[d] 1 Sa.31.10. 1 Ki.4.12.
[e] c.14.2. ver.10.
[f] 1 Sa.28.7. Ps.83.10.
[g] Zec.12.11.
[h] c.13.33.
[i] c.13.8.
[j] Ju.1.27,28.
[k] c.16.10.
[l] Ge.13.17.
[m] Ge.49.22-26. Nu.26.34-37. De.33.13-17.
[n] Ac.13.19.
[o] Eze.47.22. 48.29.
[1] or, *Rephaims.* Ge.14.5. 15.20. 2 Sa.5.18,22.
[p] Ju.1.19. 4.3.
[q] 1 Ki.4.12.
[r] 2 Ki.9.10,37.
[s] Ge.28.19. Ju.1.23.
[t] De.20.1. Is.41.14-16. Ro.8.31,37. He.13.6.
[u] c.16.3.
[v] c.19.51. Je.7.12.
[w] Ju 18.31. 1 Sa.1.3,24. 4.3,4.
[x] 1 Ch.13.5,6
[y] c.15.9.
[z] Ju.18.9.
[a] c.15.8. 2 Ki.23.10. 2 Ch.28.3. 33.6. Je.19 2. 32.35.
[b] ver.8.
[c] c.15.7.

Digitized by Google

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-shemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which *is* over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to the stone [a] of Bohan the son of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side over against [1] Arabah northward, and went down unto Arabah:

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah northward: and the out goings of the border were at the north [2] bay of the salt sea, at the south end of Jordan: this *was* the south coast.

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east side. This *was* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and [j] Zemaraim, and Beth-el, [k]

23 And Avim, and Parah, and [l] Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba; twelve cities with their villages:

25 Gibeon, [m] and Ramah, [n] and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, [o] and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Jebusi [r] (which *is* Jerusalem,) Gibeath, *and* Kirjath; fourteen cities with their villages. This *is* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, *even* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was [v] within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beer-sheba, [w] Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And [y] Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and [z] Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, [b] and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen; thirteen cities and their villages:

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan; four cities and their villages:

8 And all the villages that *were* round about these cities, to Baalath-beer, Ramath [c] of the south. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much [h] for them; [i] therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid:

11 And their border went up toward the sea, [b] and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that *is* before Jokneam; [c]

12 And turned from Sarid eastward, toward the sun-rising, unto the border of Chisloth-tabor, [d] and then goeth out to Daberath, [e] and goeth up to Japhia,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gittah-hepher, [f] to Ittah-kazin, and goeth out to [3] Remmon-methoar to Neah:

14 And the border compasseth it on the north side to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el:

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, [g] and Shimron, [h] and Idalah, and [i] Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Jezreel [o] and Chesulloth, and Shunem, [p]

19 And Haphraim, and Shihon, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and En-gannim, [s] and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez;

22 And the coast reacheth to [t] Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-shemesh: [u] and the outgoings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities, with their villages.

23 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, [x] and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal; and reacheth to Carmel [a] westward, and to Shihor-libnath;

27 And turneth toward the sun-rising to Beth-dagon, [c] and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthah-el, toward the north side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *even* unto great [d] Zidon

29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah and to the strong city [4] Tyre; and the coast turneth to Hosah; and the outgoings thereof are at the sea, from the coast to [f] Achzib:

30 Ummah also, and Aphek, [g] and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher [j] according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 The sixth lot came out to the chil-

B. C. 1444.

a c.15.6. b Ge.49.13.

1 or, *the plain.* c c.12.22.

d Ju.4.6,12. Ps.89.12. 2 *tongue.* Is.11.15. e 1 Ch.6.72. f 2 Ki.14.25. 3 or, *which is drawn.*

g Ju.1.30. h c.11.1. i Ru.1.19. 2 Sa.23.15. 2 Ch.11.6.

j Ge.10.18. 2 Ch.13.4. k 1 Ki.12.29, 32. l 1 Sa.13.17.

m 1 Ki.3.4,5. n Je.31.15. o 1 Ki.21.1. p 1 Sa.28.4. 2 Ki.4.8,12. q Ju.10.17.

r c.15.8,63. s c.21.29.

t 1 Ch.6.77. u 1 Sa.6.9,&c. 2 Ki.14.11.

v ver.9

w Ge.21.31 1 Ch.4.28. x 2 Sa.2.16 y c.15.28-32. z Ju.1.17. a 1 Sa.15.12. 1 Ki.18.20, 42. Ca.7.5. Is.33.9. 35.2. 37.24. b Je.46.18. b 1 Sa.27.6. 30.1. c 1 Sa.5.2.

d c.11.8. Ju.1.31. e 1 Sa.30.27. 4 *Tsor.* 2 Sa.5.11. Eze.27.2, &c. f Ju.1 31. Mi.1.14. g 1 Sa.4.1. 1 Ki.20.30. h 2Co.8.14,15. i ver.1. j Ge.49.20. De.33.24.

200

Digitized by Google

dren of Naphtali, *even* for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaananim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel, unto Lakum; and the out-goings thereof were at Jordan:

34 And *then* the coast turneth westward to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence o Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on he south side, and reacheth to Asher on the west [c] side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the sun-rising.

35 And the fenced cities *are* Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and [d] Chinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and [g] Beth-shemesh; nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 *And* the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families.

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, [h] and Eshtaol, [i] and Ir-shemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, [j] and Jethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and [m] Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, [p] and Baalath,

45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border [2] before [3] Japho.

47 And [t] the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them; therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gave him the city which he asked, *even* Timnath-serah [z] in mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 These *are* the inheritances which Eleazar [a] the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot in Shiloh [b] before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. So they made an end of dividing the country.

CHAP. XX.

THE Lord also spake unto Joshua saying,

B. C. 1444.

a Ex.21.13. Nu.35.6,11, 14. De.19.2,9.

b Ru.4.1,2. Pr.31.23.

c De.33.23.

d Mar.6.53.

e He.6.18.

f Nu.35.12,25.

g ver.22.

h 2 Ch.11. 10.

i Ju.18.2.

j 1 Sa.14.31.

1 *sanctified.*

k c.21.32. 1 Ch.6.76.

l c.21.21. 2 Ch.10.1.

m 1 Sa.5.10. Am.1.8.

n c.14.15. c.21.11,13.

o Lu.1.39.

p 1 Ki.15.27.

q De.4.43. c.21.36. 1 Ch.6.78.

r c.21.38. 1 Ki.22.3,4, 6.

s c.21.27.

2 or, *over against.*

3 or, *Joppa.* Ac.9.36.

t Ju.18.1,27-29.

u Nu.35.15.

v ver.6.

w c.14.1. 17.4.

x c.18.1.

y Nu.35.2.

z c.24.30.

a Nu.34.17. c.14.1.

b Ge.49.10. c.18.10. Ju.21.19,21. 1 Sa.1.3. Ps.78.60. Je.7.12-14.

c ver.8,19. c.24.33.

2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, Appoint [a] out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses:

3 That the slayer that killeth *any* person unawares *and* unwittingly may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.

4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities shall stand at the [b] entering of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city, they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell [c] among them.

5 And if the avenger [f] of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand; because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not beforetime.

6 And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the congregation for judgment, *and* until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

7 And they [1] appointed Kedesh [k] in Galilee in mount Naphtali, and Shechem [l] in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba [n] (which *is* Hebron) in the mountain [o] of Judah.

8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward, they assigned Bezer [q] in the wilderness upon the plain out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth [r] in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan [s] in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed [u] for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth *any* person at unawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he [v] stood before the congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

THEN came near the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar [w] the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel;

2 And they spake unto them at [x] Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, The LORD commanded [y] by the hand of Moses to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattle.

3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance, at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron [c] the priest, *which were* of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Ko

Digitized by Google

B. C. 1444.

hath [a] *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon [b] *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari, [d] by their families, *had*, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave [f] by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* mentioned [1] by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron, *being* of the families of the Kohathites, *who were* of the children of Levi, had: for theirs was the first lot.

11 And they [h] gave them [2] the city of Arba the father [i] of Anak, which *city is* Hebron, in the hill [j] *country* of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb [k] the son of Jephunneh for his possession.

13 Thus [m] they gave to the children of Aaron the priest, Hebron with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs,

15 And Holon [o] with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs.

16 And Ain [p] with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, *and* Beth-shemesh with her suburbs; nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba [q] with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon [r] with her suburbs; four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 And the families of the children of Kohath, [s] the Levites which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzain with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs; four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs,

24 Aijalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs; four cities.

25 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs; two cities.

26 All the cities *were* ten, with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 And unto the children of Gershon, [c] of the families of the Levites, out of the *other* half tribe of Manasseh, *they gave* Golan [e] in Bashan with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and Beeshterah with her suburbs; two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs,

29 Jarmuth with her suburbs, En-gannim with her suburbs; four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs

31 Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs; four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh [g] in Galilee with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs; three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites, according to their families, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 And unto the families of the children of Merari, [l] the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs; four cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer [n] with her suburbs, and Jahazah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs; four cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and Mahanaim with her suburbs.

39 Heshbon with her suburbs; Jazer with her suburbs; four cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari, by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were, *by* their lot, twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites within the possession of the children of Israel *were* forty and eight [t] cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus *were* all these cities.

43 And the LORD gave unto Israel all the land which he sware [u] to give unto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And [v] the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and [w] there stood not a man of all their enemies before them

a ver.20,&c.
b ver.27, &c.
c ver.6. 1 Ch.6.71
d ver.34, &c
e c.20.8.
f ver.3
1 *called.*
g c.20.7.
h 1 Ch.6.55.
2 or, *Kirjath-arba.* Ge.23.2.
i c.15.13,14.
j c.20.7, &c. Lu.1.39.
k c.14.14.
l ver.7. 1 Ch.6.77.
m 1 Ch.6.56. &c.
n c.20.8.
o 1 Ch.6.58. *Hilen.* c.15.51.
p 1 Ch.6.59. *Ashan.* c.15.42.
q c.18.24. *Gaba.*
r 1 Ch.6.60 *Alemeth.*
s ver.5. 1 Ch.6.66.
t Nu.35.7.
u Ge.12.7. 13.15. 15.13-21. 26.3,4. 28.4,13,14.
v c.11.23. 22.4.
w De.7.23,24.

Digitized by Google

the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 There [a] failed not aught of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel; all came to pass.

CHAP. XXII.

THEN Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses [c] the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I [d] commanded you:

3 Ye have not left your brethren these many days unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get you unto your tents, *and* unto the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you [f] on the other side Jordan.

5 But take [g] diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the LORD charged you, to [i] love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave [k] unto him, and to serve [l] him with all your heart and with all your soul.

6 So Joshua blessed [n] them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 Now, to the *one* half of the tribe of Manasseh, Moses had given *possession* in Bashan; but [p] unto the *other* half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan westward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them;

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches [r] unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with silver, and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment; divide [t] the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go unto the country of Gilead, [u] to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar [z] to see to.

11 And the children of Israel heard [b] say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard *of it*, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to war against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, into the land of Gilead, [b] Phinehas, the son of Eleazar the priest;

14 And with him ten princes, of [1] each chief house a prince throughout all the tribes of Israel; and each one *was* an head [e] of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Israel.

15 And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of Gilead; and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespass *is* this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebel [h] this day against the LORD?

17 *Is* the iniquity of Peor [j] too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day, although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD,

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and [m] it will be, *seeing* ye rebel to-day against the LORD, that to-morrow he will be [o] wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession *be* unclean, *then* pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORD's tabernacle dwelleth, [q] and take possession among us: but rebel not against the LORD, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar, beside the altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan [s] the son of Zerah commit a trespass in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, answered and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God [v] of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, [w] and Israel [x] he shall know; if *it be* in rebellion, [y] or if in transgression against the LORD, (save us not this day,)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require [a] *it*.

24 And if we have not *rather* done it for fear of *this* thing, saying, [2] In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have ye to do with the LORD God of Israel?

B. C. 1444.

[a] c.23.14. Nu.23.19. 1 Ki.8.56. 1 Co.1.9. Ti.1.2.

[b] Ex.6.25. Nu.25.7,11-13.
[c] Nu.32.20-29. De.3.16-20.
[1] *house of the father.*
[d] c.1.12-18.
[e] Nu.1.4.

[f] De.29.8.
[g] De.6.6,17. 11.22. 1 Ch.28.7,8. Je.12.16.
[h] Le.17.8,9.
[i] De.10.12.
[j] Nu.25.3,&c. De.4.3.
[k] Ac.11.23.
[l] c.24.14. 1 Sa.12.20,24.
[m] Ezr.9.13,14.
[n] Ge.47.7. 2 Sa.6.18. Lu.2.34. 24.50.
[o] Nu.16.22.

[p] c.17.5.

[q] c.18.1.

[r] De.8.10-14.
[s] c.7.1, &c.
[t] Nu.31.27. 1 Sa.30.24. Ps.68.12.
[u] Nu.32.1. 26.29.
[v] De.10.17. Ps.95.3. 136.2. Da.2.47. 11.36.
[w] 1 Ki.8.39. Job 23.10. Ps.44.21. 139.1-12. Je.12.3. Jno.2.24,25. 21.17. Ac.1.24. 2 Co.11.11, 31. He.4.13. Re.2.23.
[x] Mal.3.18.
[y] 1 Sa.15.23.
[z] Ge.28.18. 31.46-52. c.24.26,27.
[a] De.18.19. 1 Sa.20.16. 2 Ch.24.22.
[b] De.13.12, &c. Ju.20.1,12.
[2] *to-morrow.* Ex.13.14.

Digitized by Google

25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you; ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye [a] have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease [b] from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice:

27 But *that* it *may be* a witness [c] between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before [f] him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings; that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should *so* say to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *again*, Behold the pattern [j] of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for sacrifices; but it *is* a witness between us and you.

29 God forbid [m] that we should rebel against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for sacrifices, beside the altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his tabernacle.

30 And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which *were* with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh, spake, it [4] pleased them.

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the LORD *is* among [t] us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the LORD: [6] now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

32 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word [x] again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel; and the children of Israel [z] blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battle, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, called the altar [7] *Ed:* for it *shall be* a witness between us that the LORD *is* God.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND it came to pass a long time after that the LORD had given rest [b] unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old [d] *and* [8] stricken in age.

2 And Joshua called [e] for all Israel, *and* for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old *and* stricken in age:

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations because of you: for the LORD [c] your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I have divided [d] unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea [1] westward.

5 And the LORD your God, he [g] shall expel them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight; and ye shall possess their land, as the LORD your God hath promised [h] unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very courageous, [i] to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that [k] ye turn not aside therefrom *to* the right hand or *to* the left;

7 That [l] ye come not among these nations, these that remain among you; neither make mention [n] of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear [o] *by them*, neither serve them, nor bow yourselves unto them:

8 [2] But cleave [p] unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 [3] For the LORD hath driven out from before you great nations and strong: but *as for* you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

10 One [q] man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he *it is* that fighteth for you, as [r] he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore unto [5] yourselves, that ye love the LORD your God.

12 Else if ye do in any wise go back, [s] and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, *even* these that remain among you, and shall make marriages [u] with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty that the LORD your God will no more [v] drive out *any of* these nations from before you; but they shall be snares [w] and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off [y] this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

14 And, behold, this day I *am* going the way of all the earth; and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your souls, [a] that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, *and* not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it shall come to pass *that* as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you; so shall the LORD bring upon you [c] all evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

A. C. 1444.

a Ne.2.20.
b 1 Ki.12.27, 28.
c Ps.44.3.
d c.13.6,7. 18.10.
e ver.34.
f De.12.5,&c
1 *at the sunset.*
g De.11.23. Ps.44.2.
h Nu.33.53.
i c.1.7.
j Ex.25.40. Eze.43.10,11.
k De.5.32.
l De.7.2,3.
m Ge.44.7,17. 1 Sa.12.23. 1 Ki.21.3. Ro.3.6.
n Ps.16.4. Hos.2.7.
o Zep.1.4-6.
2 or, *For if ye will cleave.*
p c.22.5.
3 or, *Then the Lord will drive.*
q Le.26.8. Ju.7.19-22. 15.15.
4 *was good in their eyes.*
r Ex.23.27, &c.
5 *your souls.*
s Ps.125.5. Is.1.4. Zep.1.6. He.10.38,39. 2 Pe.2.20,21.
6 *then.*
t Le.26.11,12. Zec.8.23. 1 Co.14.25.
u 2 Co.6.14.
v Ju.2.2,3.
w 1 Ki.11.4.
x Pr.25.13.
y 2 Ki.17.22, 23.
z 1 Sa.25.32, 33. 1 Ch.29.20 Ne.8.6. Da.2.19. Ep.1.3.
a c.21.45.
7 i.e. a witness: So c.24.27.
b c.22.4.
c Le.26.14,&c. De.28.15,63.
d c.13.1.
8 *come into days.*
e De.31.28. c.24.1. 1 Ch.28.1.

Digitized by Google

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them; then shall the anger [d] of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAP. XXIV.

AND Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called [h] for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they presented [j] themselves before God.

2 And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Your fathers [l] dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *even* Terah, the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they served other gods.

3 And I took [n] your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and gave him [o] Isaac.

4 And [p] I gave unto Isaac, Jacob and Esau: and I gave unto Esau [q] mount Seir, to possess it: but Jacob [r] and his children went down into Egypt.

5 I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued [s] Egypt, according to that which I did among them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I brought your fathers out of Egypt: and [u] you came unto the sea: and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen unto the Red sea.

7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them: and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderness a long [b] season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Jordan; and [c] they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possess their land; and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and sent [h] and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you:

10 But [j] I would not hearken unto Balaam; therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And [k] ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of [l] Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites: and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And I sent the hornet [n] before you, which drave them out from before you, *even* the two kings of the Amorites; *but* not [a] with thy sword, nor with thy bow

13 And I have given [b] you a land for which ye did not labor, and cities [c] which ye built not, and ye dwell in them; of the vineyards and olive yards which ye planted not, do ye eat.

14 Now [e] therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity [f] and in truth: and put away [g] the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt; and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose [i] you this day whom ye will serve; whether [k] the gods which your fathers served, that *were* on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but [m] as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods;

17 For the LORD our God, he *it is* that brought us up, and our fathers, out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed:

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* [t] will we also serve the LORD; for he *is* our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot [v] serve the LORD: for [w] he *is* an holy God; he *is* a jealous [x] God; he [y] will not forgive your transgressions nor your sins

20 If [z] ye forsake the Lord, and serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after [a] that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay, but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye [d] *are* witnesses against yourselves that ye have chosen [e] you the LORD, to serve him And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put [f] away, *said he*, the strange gods which *are* among you, and incline your heart [g] unto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said [i] unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there [m] under an oak, that *was* by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witness unto us; for it hath heard [o] all the words

B. C. 1427.

a Ps.44.3,6.
b c.21.45.
c De.6.10-12. c.11.13.
d 2 Ki.24.20.
e 1 Sa.12.24.
f Ge.17.1. De.18.13. Jno.4.24. 2 Co.1.12. Ep.6.24
g Le.17.7. Eze.20 18.
h c.23.2.
i Ru.1.15,16. 1 Ki.18.21. Jno.6.67.
j 1 Sa.10.19.
k Eze.20.39.
l Ge.11.26, &c.
m Ps.101.2. 119.106.
n Ge.12.1.
o Ge.21.2,3.
p Ge.25.24.
q Ge.36.8. De.2.5.
r Ge.46.1-7.
s Ex.c.7,to 12.
t Ps.116.16. Lu.1.74,75.
u Ex.14.
v Mat.6.24.
w Le.19.2. 1 Sa.6.20. Is.6.3.
x Ex.20.5.
y Ex.34.7.
z 1 Ch.28.9. Ezr.8.22. Is.65.11,12.
a Eze.18.24.
b c.5.6.
c Nu.21.21-35.
d De.26.17.
e Ps.119.173.
f Ju.10.15,16. 1 Sa.7.3.
g Pr.2.2. He.12.28,29.
h Nu.22.5,&c.
i De.5.28,29.
j De.23.4. Mi.6.5.
k c.3.14-17.
l c.6.
m Ju.9.6.
n Ex.23.28. De.7.20.
o De.32.1.

Digitized by Google

of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall [a] be therefore a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 And it came to pass after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, *being* an hundred and ten years old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance [e] in Timnath-serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the north side of the hill of Gaash.

31 And Israel [f] served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that [1] overlived Joshua, and which had known [b] all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

32 And [c] the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought [d] of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred [2] pieces of silver: and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

33 And Eleazar, the son of Aaron, died; and they buried him in a hill *that pertained to* Phineas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

B. C. 1427.

1 *prolonged their days after.*
a c.22.28,34.
b De.11.2,7.
c Ge.50.25. Ex.13.19. He.11.22.
d Ge.33.19.
2 or, *lambs.*
e c.19.50.
f Ju.2.7.

The Book of JUDGES.

CHAP. I.

NOW, after the death [b] of Joshua, it came to pass, that the children of Israel [c] asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Judah [d] shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites; and I likewise will go with thee [e] into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up; and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek [h] ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek; and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled: and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having [1] their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered [2] *their meat* under my table: as [n] I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

8 Now the children of Judah had [q] fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.

9 And afterward [r] the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites, that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the [4] valley.

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in [w] Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before *was* Kirjath-arba,) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir; (and the name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher:)

B. C. 1425.

a Jos.15.15, &c.
b Jos.24.29.
c Nu.27.21. c.20.18.
d Ge.49.8,9.
e ver.17.
f Ge.33.11. 1 Pe.3.9.
g c.4.11,17. 1 Ch.2.55.
h 1 Sa.11.8.
i De.34.3.
j Nu.21.1.
k Nu.10.29-32. 1 Sa.15.6.
l ver.3.
1 *the thumbs of their hands and of their feet.*
2 or *gleaned.*
m Nu.21.3.
n Le.24.19. 1 Sa.15.33. Is.33.1. Mat.7.1,2. Ja.2.13.
o Jos.11.22.
p ver.2. 2 Ki.18.7. Ps.60.12. Ec.9.11.
3 or, *possessed the mountain.*
q Jos.15.63.
r Jos.11.21.
s Ex.14.7,&c. Jos.17.16. Ps.46.9.
t Jos.14.9-14
u Nu.14.24. De.1.36.
4 or, *low country.*
v Jos.15.63. 18.28.
w Jos.15.13.
x Ge.49.24. ver.19.

12 And [a] Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to pass, when she came *to him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off *her* ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: [f] for thou hast given me a south land, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.

16 And the children of the [g] Kenite, Moses' father-in-law, went up out of the [i] city of palm-trees with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which *lieth* in the south of [j] Arad: and [k] they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Judah [l] went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it: (And the name of the city was called Hormah.[m])

18 Also Judah took Gaza [o] with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD [p] was with Judah, and he drave [3] out *the inhabitants of* the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots [s] of iron.

20 And they gave Hebron [t] unto Caleb, as Moses said: [u] and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

21 And the children of Benjamin [v] did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem; but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

22 And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and the [x] LORD *was* with them

Digitized by Google

23 And the house of Joseph sent to descry [b] Beth-el: (Now the name of the city before *was* Luz.[c])

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city; and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we [g] will shew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword; but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the [h] Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which *is* the name thereof unto this day.

27 Neither did Manasseh [j] drive out *the inhabitants of* Beth-shean and her towns, nor Taanach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would [k] dwell in that land.

28 And it came to pass, when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer; [m] but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol;[n] but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 Neither did Asher [p] drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor of Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land; for they did [r] not drive them out.

33 Neither did Naphtali [s] drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath; but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath became tributaries [v] unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley:

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, [y] and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph [3] prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from [4] the going up to Akrabbim, from the rock, and upward.

CHAP. II.

AND an [6] angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, [c] and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers; and I said, [e] I will never break my covenant with you.

2 And [f] ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land; ye [g] shall throw down their altars: but [a] ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be *as thorns* [d] in your sides, and their gods [e] shall be a snare [f] unto you.

4 And it came to pass, when the Angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place [1] Bochim, and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 And when [i] Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that [2] outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

8 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, *being* an hundred and ten years old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, [l] in the mount of Ephraim, on the north side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew [o] not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim:

12 And they forsook [q] the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that *were* round about them, and bowed [t] themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 And the anger [u] of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered [w] them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold [x] them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever [z] they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 Nevertheless the LORD raised up judges, [a] which [5] delivered [b] them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring [d] after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD; *but* they did not so

B. C. 1425.

a ver.20. Ps.106.34-36.
b Jos.7.2.
c Ge.28.19.
d Jos.23.13.
e c.3.6.
f Ex.23.33. De.7.16.
g Jos.2.12. 1 Sa.30.15.
1 i.e. *weepers*
h 2 Ki.7.6.
i Jos.24.28, &c.
j Jos.17.11-13.
2 *prolonged days after.*
k Ro.7.21.
l Jos.19.50 24.30. *Timnath-serah.*
m Jos.16.10. 1 Ki.9.16.
n Jos.19.15.
o Ex.5.2. 1 Ch.28.9. Ps.92.5,6. Je.9.3. 22.16. Ga.4.8. 2 Th.1.8. Tit.1.16.
p Jos.19.24-30
q De.31.16.
r Ps.106.35.
s Jos.19.32-39.
t De.5.9.
u c.3.7,8. 10.7. Ps.106.40-42.
v ver.30. Ps.18.44.
w 2 Ki.17.20.
x c.4.2. Ps.44.12. Is.50.1.
y Jos.10.12. 19.42
z Le.26.17 De.28.15.
3 *was heavy.*
4 or, *Maaleh-Akrabbim.* Nu.34.4. Jos.15.3.
a Ac.13.20.
5 *saved.*
b Ps.106.43-45.
6 or, *messenger.*
c ver.5.
d Ex.34.15,16.
e Ge.17.7. Ps.89.34.
f De.7.2.
g De.12.3.

Digitized by Google

18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then [b] the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: for it repented [d] the LORD because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them.

19 And it came to pass, when [f] the judge was dead, that *they* returned and corrupted [4] *themselves* more than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them: [5] they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

20 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel; and he said, Because [g] that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice,

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Joshua left when he died;

22 That through them I may prove [i] Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep *it*, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD [6] left those nations, without driving them out hastily; neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

CHAP. III.

NOW these *are* the nations which the LORD left, to prove Israel by them; (*even* as many *of Israel* as had not known all the wars of Canaan;

2 Only that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof;)

3 *Namely*, five [l] lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon unto the entering in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites:

6 And they took [n] their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and served Baalim and the groves.

8 Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of [o] Chushan-rishathaim king of [12] Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight years.

9 And when the children of Israel [a] cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a deliverer [1] to the children of Israel, who delivered them, *even* Othniel [c] the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother.

10 And the Spirit [e] of the LORD [2] came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war: and the LORD delivered Chushan-rishathaim king of [3] Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

11 And the land had rest forty years: and Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

12 And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the [h] city of palm-trees.

14 So the children of Israel served [j] Eglon the king of Moab eighteen years.

15 But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, a Benjamite, [7] a man left-handed: [8] and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger, which had two edges, of a cubit length; and he did gird it under his raiment upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon *was* a very fat [k] man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But himself turned again from the quarries [9] that [m] *were* by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him went out from him.

20 And Ehud came unto him; and he was sitting in [10] a summer parlour, which he had for himself, alone: and Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft also went in after the blade; and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly; and [11] the dirt came out.

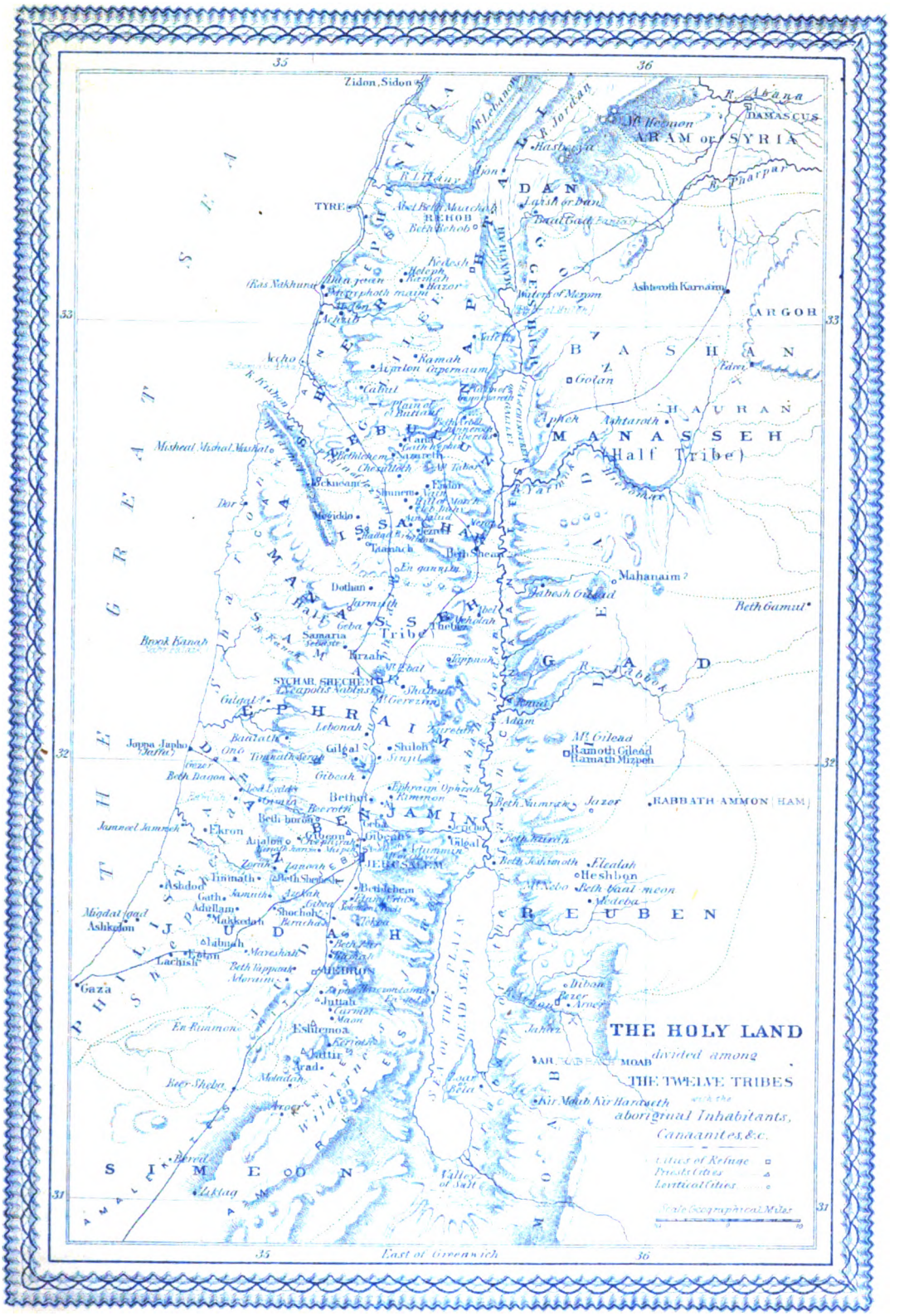
23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came; and when they saw that, behold, the doors of the parlour *were* locked, they said, Surely he [13] covereth his feet in his summer chamber.

B. C. 1425.

a 1 Sa.12.10. Ne.9.27. Ps.107.13,19.
b Jos.1.5
1 *saviour.*
c c.1.13.
d Ge.6.6. De.32.36. Hos.11.8.
e c.6.34. 11.29.
2 *was.*
f c.4.1. 8.33.
3 *Aram.*
4 *were corrupt.*
5 *let nothing fall of.*
g Jos.23.16.
h c.1.16.
i Ps.66.10.
j De.28.48.
6 *suffered.*
7 or, *the son of Jemini.*
8 *shut of his right hand*
k Ps.73.7,19.
l Jos.13.3.
9 or, *graven images.*
m Jos.4.20.
10 *a parlour of cooling.* Am.3.15.
n De.7.3,4.
11 or, *it came out at the fundament.*
o Hab.3.7.
12 *Aram-naharaim.*
13 or, *doeth his easement.* 1 Sa.24.3

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed; and, behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour: therefore they took a key, and opened *them:* and, behold, their lord *was* fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried, and passed beyond the quarries, [a] and escaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to pass, when he was come, that he blew [b] a trumpet in the mountain [c] of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me; for the LORD hath delivered [d] your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to pass over.

29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all [2] lusty, and all men of valour; and there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel. And the land had rest fourscore years.

31 And after him was Shamgar [e] the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with [m] an ox-goad: and he also delivered Israel. [n]

CHAP. IV.

AND the children of Israel again [o] did evil in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold [p] them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; [q] the captain of whose host *was* Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth [r] of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD; for he had nine hundred chariots [s] of iron: and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 And Deborah a prophetess, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

5 And she dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, [w] between Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim; and the children of Israel came up to her for judgment.

6 And she sent and called Barak, the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Go, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I [y] will draw unto thee, to the river Kishon, [z] Sisera, the captain of Jabin's army, with his chariots and his multitude; and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go; but if thou wilt not go with me, *then* I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee; notwithstanding the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. [a] And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 And [b] Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali to Kedesh; and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, [d] *which was* of the children of Hobab, [f] the father-in-law of Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, [h] which *is* by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera [1] gathered together all his chariots, *even* nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that *were* with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles unto the river of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: [j] is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And the LORD [l] discomfited Sisera, and all *his* chariots, and all *his* host, with the edge of the sword, before Barak; [o] so that Sisera lighted down off *his* chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword; *and* [t] there was not [3] a man left.

17 Howbeit, Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for *there was* peace between Jabin the king of Hazor and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 And [v] Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me; fear not; and when he had turned in unto her into the tent, she covered him with a [4] mantle.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink; for I am thirsty: and she opened a bottle of milk, [v] and gave him drink, and covered him.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent; and it shall be, when any man doth come and inquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Jael, Heber's wife, took a nail of the tent, and [5] took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, [a] and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleep, and weary:) so he died.

22 And, behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he

B. C. 1394.

[a] ver.18-20
[b] c.5.18.
[c] ver.19.
[d] c.1.16.
[e] c.6.34. 1 Sa.13.3.
[f] Nu.10.29.
[g] Jos.17.15.
[h] *Zaanannim.* Jos.19.33,37.
[i] c.7.9,15.
[1] *gathered by cry, or, proclamation.*
[2] *fat.* Ps.17.10.
[j] De.9.3. 2 Sa.5.24. Ps.68.7,8. Is.52.12.
[k] c.5.6.
[l] Ps.83.9,10. Jos.10.10.
[m] c.5.8. 15.15. 1 Sa.17.47.
[n] *So part is called Israel.* c.4.1,3, &c. *It seems to concern only the country next to the Philistines.*
[o] He.11.32.
[p] c.2.19.
[q] 1 Sa.12.9. *It seems to concern only North Israel.*
[r] Jos.11.1,10.
[s] Is.43.17.
[3] *unto one*
[t] ver.13.16.
[u] c.1.19.
[v] 2 Ki.6.19.
[w] Ge.35.8.
[4] *or, rug, or, blanket.*
[x] c.5.25,26.
[y] Ex.14.4.
[z] c.5.21.
[5] *put.*
[a] Ps.3.7.

Digitized by Google

came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail *was* in his temples.

23 So [a] God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel [2] prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

THEN [d] sang Deborah, and Barak the son of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD for the [c] avenging of Israel, when the people willingly [f] offered themselves.

3 Hear, [h] O ye kings; give ear, O ye princes: I, *even* I, will sing unto the LORD; I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, when [k] thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the [m] earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 The mountains [7] melted [n] from before the LORD, *even* that Sinai [o] from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the days of Shamgar [p] the son of Anath, in the days of Jael, [q] the [r] highways were unoccupied, and the [9] travellers walked through [10] by-ways.

7 *The inhabitants of* the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, until that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new [u] gods; then *was* war in the gates: was [w] there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart *is* toward the governors of Israel, that offered [x] themselves willingly among the people. Bless ye the LORD.

10 Speak, [12] ye [y] that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgment, and walk by the way.

11 *They that are delivered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shall they rehearse [z] the [15] righteous acts [b] of the LORD, *even* the righteous acts *toward the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 Awake, [c] awake, Deborah; awake, awake, utter a song: arise, Barak, and lead [e] thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD [f] made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim *was there* a root of them against Amalek; after thee, Benjamin, among thy people: out of Machir came down governors, and out of Zebulun they that [18] handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah; even Issachar, and also Barak: he was sent on [19] foot into the valley. For [20] the divisions of Reuben *there were* great [22] thoughts of heart.

B. C. 1296.

a Ps.18.47.
1 or, *In.*
b Ps.4.4. 77.6. La.3.40,41.
2 *going, went and was hard.*
3 or, *port.*
4 or, *creeks.*

5 exposed to reproach.
c Re.12.11.
d Ex.15.1. Ps.18. *title.*
e De.32.43. Ps.18.47.
f 2 Ch.17.16.
g Ge.14.22.
h Ps.2.10.
i c.4.15.
6 *paths.*
j c.4.7. 1 Ki.18.40. Ps.83.9,10.
k Ps.68.7,8.
l Ps.44.5.
m 2 Sa.22.8. Is.64.3. Hab.3.3,10.
7 *flowed.*
n Ps.97.5.
8 *tramplings, or, plungings.*
o Ex.19.18.
p c.3.31.
q c.4.17.
r Le.26.22.
s Ne.3.5.
t 1 Sa.18.17.
9 *walkers of paths.*
10 *crooked ways.*

u De.32.17.
v c.4.19, &c.
w 1 Sa.13.19, 22.

x ver.2.
11 *she hammered.*
12 or, *meditate.*
y c.10.4.
13 *Between.*

14 *destroyed.*

z Ps.145.7.
15 *righteousnesses.*
a Ca.2.9.
b 1 Sa.12.7.

16 *her words.*
c Ps.57.8.
d Ex.15.9,10.
17 *to the head of a man.*
e Ps.68.18.

f Ps.75.7.

g Ps.92.9.

h 2 Sa.23.4. Ps.37.6. Pr.4.18.
i Ps.19.5.
18 *draw with.*
j c.2.19.
19 *his feet.*
k Hab.3.7.
20 or, *In.*
21 *was strong.*
22 *impressions.*

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? For [1] the divisions of Reuben *there were* great searchings [b] of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ships? Asher continued on the [3] sea-shore, and abode in his [4] breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people *that* [5] jeoparded their lives unto [c] the death in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought; then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo: they [g] took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven; [i] the stars in their [6] courses fought against Sisera.

21 The river of Kishon [j] swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon. O my soul, thou hast [l] trodden down strength.

22 Then were the horse-hoofs broken by the means of the [8] prancings, the prancings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz, said the Angel of the LORD; curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; because [s] they came not to the [t] help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be; blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

25 He [v] asked water, *and* she gave *him* milk; she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workman's hammer; and with [11] the hammer she smote Sisera; she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken through his temples.

27 At [13] her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fell down [14] dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the [a] lattice, Why is his chariots *so* long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned [16] answer to herself,

30 Have they not sped? have [d] they *not* divided the prey; to [17] every man a damsel *or* two? to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both sides, *meet* for the necks of *them that take* the spoil?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, [g] O LORD: but *let* them that love him *be* as the sun [h] when he goeth forth in his [i] might. And the land had rest forty years.

CHAP. VI.

AND [j] the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian seven [k] years.

2 And the hand of Midian [21] prevailed against Israel: *and* because of the Midi-

Digitized by Google

anites the children of Israel made them the dens [a] which *are* in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

3 And *so* it was, when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them;

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed [c] the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza; and left no sustenance for Israel, neither [3] sheep, nor ox, nor ass.

5 For they came up with their cattle, and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers [d] for multitude: *for* both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impoverished because of the Midianites; and the children of Israel cried [f] unto the LORD.

7 And it came to pass, when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD because of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD sent [4] a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage;

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drave [i] them out from before you, and gave you their land:

10 And I said unto you, I *am* the LORD your God; fear [j] not the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

11 And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* unto Joash the Abi-ezrite: and his son Gideon [l] threshed wheat by the wine-press, to hide [9] it from the Midianites.

12 And the angel [m] of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD *is* with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said unto him, Oh, my LORD, if [n] the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where [o] *be* all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken us and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, [p] and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?

15 And he said unto him, Oh my LORD, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, [10] my family *is* poor in Manasseh, and I *am* the least [q] of my father's house.

16 And the LORD said unto him, [r] Surely I will be with thee, and [s] thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew [t] me a sign that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart [b] not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my present, [1] and set *it* before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again.

19 And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, [2] and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out unto him under the oak, and presented *it*.

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and lay *them* upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he did so.

21 Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and [e] there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes. Then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he *was* an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD! for because [g] I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said unto him, Peace *be* unto thee; fear not: thou [h] shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it [5] Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

25 And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy father's young bullock, [6] even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down [k] the grove that *is* by it:

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this [7] rock, in [8] the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and *so* it was, because he feared his father's household, and the men of the city, that he could not do *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that *was* by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar *that was* built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they inquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that *was* by it.

31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? wil'

B. C. 1256.

[a] 1 Sa.13.6.
[b] Ge.18.3,5.
[1] or, *meat-offering.*
[2] *a kid of the goats.*
[c] Le.26.16. De.28.30.
[3] or, *goat.*
[d] c.7.12. Je.46.23.
[e] Le.9.24. 1 Ki.18.38. 2 Ch.7.1.
[f] Hos.5.15.
[4] *a man a prophet.*
[g] c.13.22,23. Is.6.5-8.
[h] Ge.32.30.
[i] i.e. *The LORD send peace.* Ge.22.14. Ex.17.15. Je.33.16. Eze.48.35.
[i] Ps.44.2,3.
[j] 2 Ki.17.35-39.
[e] or, *and.*
[k] De.7.5.
[l] He.11.32. Gedeon.
[7] *strong place.*
[8] or, *an orderly manner.*
[9] *cause it to flee.*
[m] c.13.3.
[n] Ge.25.22.
[o] Ps.77.7-9. 89.49.
[p] He.11.32.
[10] *my thousand is the meanest.* Mi.5.2.
[q] 1 Sa.9.21.
[r] Ex.3.12.
[s] Is.41.15,16.
[t] 2 Ki.20.8. ver.36-40. Ps.86.17. Is.7.11.

Digitized by Google

ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilst *it is yet* morning: if he *be* a god, let him plead for himself, because *one* hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him [1] Jerubbaal, [a] saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar

33 Then all [b] the Midianites and the Amalekites and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

34 But [c] the Spirit of the LORD [2] came upon Gideon, and he blew [d] a trumpet, and Abi-ezer was [3] gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh; who also was gathered after him: and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali; and they came up to meet them.

36 And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I [f] will put a fleece of wool in the floor; *and* if the dew be on the fleece only, and *it be* dry upon all the earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl-full of water.[i]

39 And Gideon said unto God, Let [j] not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: Let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece; and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God [m] did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

THEN Jerubbaal, [o] (who *is* Gideon,) and all the people that *were* with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north side of them, by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that *are* with thee *are* too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt [q] themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now, therefore, go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, Whosoever [r] *is* fearful and afraid, let him return, and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people *are* yet *too* many; [s] bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, *that* of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, [e] By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all *the rest of* Israel, every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men. And the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 And it came to pass the same [g] night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host; for [h] I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host:

11 And [k] thou shalt hear [l] what they say; and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant unto the outside of the [4] armed men that *were* in the host.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and all the children of the east, lay along in the valley like grasshoppers [n] for multitude; and their camels *were* without number, as the sand by the sea-side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, *there was* a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and, lo, a cake [p] of barley-bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered and said, This *is* nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: *for* into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 And it was *so*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the [5] interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise; for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hundred men *into* three companies, and he put

B. C. 1249.

1 i.e. *Let Baal plead.*
a 1 Sa.12.11. 2 Sa.11.21. *Jerubbesheth*; i.e. *Let the shameful thing plead.* Hos.9.10.
b ver.3.
c c.3.10.
2 *clothed.*
d Nu.10.3..
3 *called.*
e 1 Sa.14.6.
f Ex.4,1,&c.
g Ge.46.2,3
h Jos.1.5,9.
i Is.35.7.
j Ge.18.32.
k Ge.24.14. 1 Sa.14.9,10.
l ver.13-15.
4 or, *ranks by five.* Ex.13.18.
m Ps.107.33, 35. Is.50.2.
n c.6.5,33. 8.10. Ps.118.10-12.
o c.6.32.
p 1 Co.1.27.
q De.8.17 Is.10.13. Ro.11.18. 1 Co.1.29. 2 Co.4.7.
r De.20.8.
s *breaking.*
e Ps.33.16.
6 *trumpets in the hand of all of them.*

Digitized by Google

trumpet in every man's hand, with empty pitchers, and [1] lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and, behold when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be, *that* as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that *are* with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, *The sword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 So Gideon, and the hundred men that *were* with him, came unto the outside of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly set [c] the watch: and they blew the trumpets, [e] and brake the pitchers [f] that *were* in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held their lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withal*: and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood [i] every man in his place round about the camp: and [k] all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew [l] the trumpets, and the LORD [m] set every man's sword against his [n] fellow even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shittah in [4] Zererath, *and* to [5] the border of Abel-meholah, unto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, [r] saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah [s] and Jordan.

25 And they took [t] two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the wine-press of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side Jordan.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the men [v] of Ephraim said unto him, [8] Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? and they did chide with him [10] sharply.

2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? *Is* not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better than the vintage of Abi-ezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their [12] anger was abated toward [y] him, when he had said that.

4 And Gideon came to Jordan, *and* passed over, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them*.

5 And he said unto the men of [a] Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me; for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 And the princes of Succoth said, [b] *Are* the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore, when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into my hand, then [d] I will [2] tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness and with briers.

8 And he went up thence to Penuel, [g] and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered *him*.

9 And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come [h] again in peace, I [j] will break down this tower.

10 Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand *men*, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell [3] an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the east of Nobah [o] and Jogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure. [p]

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took [q] the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and [6] discomfited all the host.

13 And Gideon, the son of Joash, returned from battle before the sun *was up*,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he described [7] unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, *even* threescore and seventeen men.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom [u] ye did upbraid me, saying, *Are* the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men *that are* weary?

16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness and briers, and with them he [9] taught the men of Succoth

17 And he beat down the [w] tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

18 Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men *were they* whom ye slew at Tabor? [x] And they answered, As thou *art*, so *were* they; each one [11] resembled the children of a king.

19 And he said, They *were* my brethren, *even* the sons of my mother: *as* the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

B. C. 1249.

1 or, *firebrands*, or, *torches*.

a Ge.33.17. Ps.60.6.

b Ge.25.13. 37.25,28.

c 1 Th.5.3.
d ver.16.
e ver.8.
2 *thresh*.
f ver.16.

g Ge.32.30. 1 Ki.12.25.

h 1 Ki.22,27.
i Ex.14.13,14. 2 Ch.20.17.
j ver.17.
k 2 Ki.7.6,7.
l Jos.6.16,20.
m Ps.83.9. Is.9.4.
n 1 Sa.14.20. 2 Ch.20.23.
3 or, 120,000, *every one drawing a sword*.
4 or, *toward*.
5 *lip*.
o Nu.32.35,42.
p c.18.27. 1 Th.5.3.

q Ps.83.11.

r c.3.27,28.
6 *terrified*.

s Jno.1.28.
7 *writ*.
t c.8.3. Ps.83.11,12.

u ver.6.7.

v c.12.1. 2 Sa.19.41.
8 *what thing is this thou hast done unto us*.
9 *made to know*.
w ver.9.
10 *strongly*.

x c.4.6. Ps.89.12.
11 *according to the form*.
12 *spirit*.
y Pr.15.1. 25.15.

Digitized by Google

20 And he said unto Jether his first-born, Up, *and* slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he *was* yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man *is*, *so is* his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ornaments [1] that *were* on their camels' necks.

22 Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou and thy son, and thy son's son also; for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the LORD [d] shall rule over you.

24 And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that ye would give me every man the ear-rings of his prey: (for they had golden ear-rings, because they *were* Ishmaelites.[e])

25 And they answered, We will willingly give *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein every man the ear-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden ear-rings that he requested was a thousand and seven hundred *shekels* of gold, beside ornaments, and [4] collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that *were* about their camels' necks.

27 And Gideon made [i] an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *even* in Ophrah: [j] and all Israel went thither a [k] whoring after it: which thing became a [l] snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

28 Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more: and the country was in quietness forty years in the days of Gideon.

29 And Jerubbaal, the son of Joash, went and dwelt in his own house.

30 And Gideon had [p] threescore and ten sons [6] of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

31 And his concubine, that *was* in Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he [8] called Abimelech.[q]

32 And Gideon, the son of Joash, died in a good [r] old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

33 And it came to pass, as soon [s] as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith [w] their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembered not [y] the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side:

35 Neither [w] shewed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Israel.

B. C. 1209.

[a] c.8.31.

[1] or, *like the moon.* Is.3.18.

[2] *what is good? whether, &c*

[b] c.8.30.

[c] Ge.29.14.

[d] 1 Sa.8.7. 10.19. 12.12. Is.33.22. 63.19.

[3] *after.*

[e] 1 Sa.25.11. 1 Ki.20.11.

[f] c.8.33.

[g] c.11.3. 2 Ch.13.7. Pr.12.11. Ac.17.5.

[h] 2 Ki.11.1,2.

[4] or, *sweet jewels.*

[i] c.17.5.

[5] or, *oak.* Jos.24.26.

[j] c.6.24.

[k] Ps.106.39.

[l] De.7.16.

[m] Jos.8.33. Jud.4.20.

[n] 2 Ki.14.9.

[o] Ps.104.15.

[p] c.9.2,5.

[6] *going out of his thigh.*

[7] *up and down for other trees.*

[8] *set.*

[q] c.9.18.

[r] Ge.25.8. Job 5.26.

[s] c.2.17,19.

[t] Pr.31.6. Ec.10.19.

[u] c.9.4.

[9] or, *thistle.*

[v] Ps.78.11,42. 106.13,21.

[w] c.9.16-19.

[x] Is.30.2. Da.4.12. Hos.14.7.

[y] ver.90. Nu.21.28. Eze.19.14.

CHAP. IX.

AND Abimelech, the son of Jerubbaal, went to Shechem [a] unto his mother's brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying,

2 Speak, I pray you in the ears of all the men of Shechem, [2] Whether *is* better for you either that all the sons of Jerubbaal, *which are* [b] threescore and ten persons, reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember also that I *am* your bone [c] and your flesh.

3 And his mother's brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts inclined [3] to follow Abimelech; for they said, He *is* our brother.

4 And they gave him threescore and ten *pieces* of silver out of the house of Baal-berith, [f] wherewith Abimelech hired [g] vain and light persons, which followed him.

5 And he went unto his father's house at Ophrah, and slew [h] his brethren, the sons of Jerubbaal, *being* threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Jotham, the youngest son of Jerubbaal, was left: for he hid himself.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king, by the plain [5] of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

7 And when they told *it* to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, [m] and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 The trees [n] went forth *on a time* to anoint a king over them: and they said unto the olive-tree, Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive-tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, [o] wherewith by me they honour God and man, and go [7] to be promoted over the trees?

10 And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

11 But the fig-tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which [t] cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then said all the trees unto the [9] bramble, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, *then* come *and* put your trust in my shadow; [x] and if not, let fire [y] come out of the

Digitized by Google

B. C. 1209.

bramble, and devour the cedars [a] of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands;

17 (For my father [b] fought for you, and [3] adventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian;

18 And ye [c] are risen up against my father's house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech, the [d] son of his maid-servant, king over the men of Shechem, because he *is* your brother;)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, *then* rejoice [e] ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoice in you;

20 But if not, let [f] fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo; and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, [g] and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 When Abimelech had reigned three years over Israel,

23 Then God sent [h] an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem; and the men of Shechem [i] dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That [k] the cruelty *done* to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother, which slew them; and upon the men of Shechem, which aided [7] him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal, the son of Ebed, came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made [8] merry, and went into the house [l] of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal, the son of Ebed, said, Who *is* [m] Abimelech, and who *is* Shechem, that we should serve him? *is* not *he* the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serve the men of Hamor, [n] the father of Shechem; for why should we serve him?

29 And would [o] to God this people were under my hand! then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 And when Zebul, the ruler of the city, heard the words of Gaal, the son of Ebed, his anger was [1] kindled.

31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech [2] privily, saying, Behold, Gaal, the son of Ebed, and his brethren, be come to Shechem; and, behold, they fortify the city against thee.

32 Now, therefore, up by night, thou and the people that *is* with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it shall be, *that* in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and, behold, *when* he and the people that *is* with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them as [4] thou shalt find occasion.

34 And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that *were* with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies.

35 And Gaal, the son of Ebed, went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that *were* with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal spake again, and said, See, there come people down by the [5] middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of [6] Meonenim.

38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where *is* now thy mouth, wherewith thou saidst, Who *is* Abimelech, that we should serve him? *Is* not this the people that thou hast despised? go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him; and many were overthrown *and* wounded, *even* unto the entering of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to pass on the morrow that the people went out into the field: and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and, behold the people *were* come forth out of the city; and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two *other* companies ran upon all *the people* that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day: and [p] he took the city, and slew the people that *was* therein and beat down [q] the city, and sowed it with salt

a Is.2.13. Eze.31.3.
1 or, *hot.*
2 *craftily*, or, *to Turmah.*
b c.7.
3 *cast.*
c c.8.35. ver.5,6
d c.8.31.
4 *thine hand shall find.* 1 Sa.10.7. 25.8. Ec.9.10.
e Is.8.6. Ph.3.3. Ja.4.16.
f ver.15.56,57.
g 2 Sa.20.14.
5 *navel.*
h 1 Sa.16.14. 1 Ki.12.15. 22.22,23. Is.19.14. 2 Th.2.11,12.
6 or, *the regarders of the times.* De.18.14.
i Is.33.1.
j ver.28,29.
k 1 Ki.2.32. Est.9.25. Ps.7.16.
7 *strengthened his hands to kill.*
8 or, *songs.* Is.16.9,10. Je.25.30.
l ver.4.
m 1 Sa.25.10. 1 Ki.12.16.
n Ge.34.2,6.
o 2 Sa.15.4. Ps.10.3.
p ver.20.
q 2 Ki.3.25.
r De.29.23. Eze.47.11. Zep.2.9

Digitized by Google

46 And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard *that*, they entered into an hold of the house of the god Berith.[b]

47 And it was told Abimelech that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, [d] he and all the people that *were* with him; and Abimelech took an axe in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said unto the people that *were* with him, What ye have seen [2] me do, make haste, *and* do as I *have done*.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put *them* to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them; so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut *it* to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire.

53 And [l] a certain woman cast a piece of a millstone upon Abimelech's head, and all-to break his skull.

54 Then [n] he called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 Thus God rendered [r] the wickedness of Abimelech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren.

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse [t] of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

CHAP. X.

AND after Abimelech there arose, to defend [7] Israel, Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 And after him arose Jair a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two years.

4 And he had thirty sons that rode [x] on thirty ass-colts, and they had thirty cities, which [y] are called [9] Havoth-jair unto this day, which *are* in the land of Gilead.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 And [a] the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of [a] Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold [c] them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that year they vexed and [1] oppressed the children of Israel eighteen years, all the children of Israel that *were* on the other side Jordan, in the land of the Amorites, which *is* in Gilead;

9 (Moreover, the children of Ammon passed over Jordan to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim;) so that Israel was sore distressed.[e]

10 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, *Did* not *I deliver you* from the Egyptians, [f] and from the Amorites, [g] from the children of Ammon, [h] and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians [i] also, and the Amalekites, [j] and the Maonites, did oppress [k] you; and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 Yet ye have forsaken me, [m] and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them [o] deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned; do thou [p] unto us whatsoever [3] seemeth good unto thee, deliver us only, we pray thee, this day.

16 And they put away [q] the [4] strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and his soul was [5] grieved [s] for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were [6] gathered together, and encamped in Gilead. and the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.[u]

18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead said one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP. XI.

NOW Jephthah [v] the Gileadite was [w] a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of an [8] harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah.

2 And Gilead's wife bare him sons: and his wife's sons grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not [z] inherit in our father's house; for thou *art* the son of a strange woman.

3 Then Jephthah fled [10] from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there

B. C. 1206.

a 1 Ki.11.33.
b c.8.33.
c 1 Sa.12.9,10.
d Ps.68.14.
1 *crushed.*
2 *I have done.*
e 1 Sa.28.15.
f Ex.14.30
g Nu.21.21-25
h c.3.12-15,31
i c.5.19.
j c.6.3.
k Ps.106.42.
l 2 Sa.11.21.
m Je.2.13.
n 1 Sa.31.4.
o De.32.37,38. 2 Ki 3.13. Je.2.28.
p 1 Sa.3.18. 2 Sa.15.26.
3 *is good in thine eyes.*
q 2 Ch.7.14. 15.8.
4 *gods of strangers.*
r ver.24. Job 31.3. Ps.94.23. Pr.5.22. Mat.7.2. Ga.6.7.
5 *shortened.*
s Ps.106.44, 45. Is.63.9.
6 *cried.*
t ver.20.45.
u Ge.31.49. c.11.11,29.
7 *save*, or, *deliver.*
v He.11.32 called *Jephthae.*
w c.6.12. 2 Ki.5.1.
8 a *woman, an harlot.*
x c.5.10. 12.14.
y De.3.14.
9 or, *the villages of Jair.* Nu.32.41.
z Ge.21.10. Ga.4.30.
a c.2.11-14. 3.7. 4.1. 6.1. 13.1.
10 *from the face of.*

Digitized by Google

were gathered vain [a] men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

4 And it came to pass [1] in process of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob:

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come, and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did [d] not ye hate me, and expel me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress?

8 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again [e] to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head [f] over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The [i] LORD be [2] witness between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head [l] and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in [n] Mizpeh.

12 And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, Because Israel [q] took away my land, when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, [s] and unto Jordan: now, therefore, restore those *lands* again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon.

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, Israel took not [v] away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked [x] through the wilderness unto the Red sea, and came [y] to Kadesh;

17 Then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken *thereto*. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab; but he would not *consent:* and Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along through the wilderness, and compassed [a] the land of Edom and the land of Moab, and came by the east side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within the border [b] of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

19 And Israel sent [c] messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land unto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israe..

21 And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possess it?

24 Wilt not thou possess that which Chemosh [g] thy god giveth thee to possess? So [h] whomsoever the LORD our God shall drive [i] out from before us, them will we possess.

25 And now *art* thou any thing better than Balak [k] the son of Zippor, king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them,

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon [m] and her towns, and in Aroer [o] and her towns, and in all the cities that *be* along by the coast of Arnon, three hundred years? why therefore did ye not recover *them* within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD the Judge [p] be judge [r] this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 Then the Spirit [t] of the LORD came upon Jephthah, [u] and he passed over Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over *unto* the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed [w] a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that [3] whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall [z] surely be the LORD's, and [4] I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

32 So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon, to fight against them; and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

B. C. 1161.

a c.9.4. 1 Sa.22.2.
1 *after days.*
b Nu.22.36.
c Nu.21.21, &c. De.2.26,&c
d Ge.26.27
e Lu.17.4.
f c.10.18.
g Nu.21.29. 1 Ki.11.7. Je.48.7.
h Mi.4.5.
i De.18.12. Ps.78.55.
j Je.42.5.
2 *the hearer.*
k Nu.22.2,&c.
l ver.8.
m Nu.21.25.
n c.20.1. 1 Sa.10.17
o De.2.36.
p Ge.18.25. Ps.75.7. Ec.12.14.
q Nu.21.24.
r Ge.16.5. 31.53. 1Sa.24.12,15.
s Ge.32.22.
t c.3.10.
u *Jephthah seems to have been judge only of North-east Israel.*
v De.2.9,19.
w Ge.28.20. 1 Sa.1.11. Ec.5.2,4,5
x Nu.14.25. De.1.40. Jos.5.6.
y Nu.20.1, 14, &c.
3 *that which cometh forth, which shall come forth.*
z Le.27.2,3. 1 Sa.1.11,28. Ps.66.13,14.
4 or, or.
a Nu.21.4,&c.

Digitized by Google

33 And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, [b] *even* twenty cities, and unto [1] the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter. Thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 And Jephthah came to Mizpeh [c] unto his house, and, behold, his daughter came out to meet him with [d] timbrels and with dances; and she *was* his only child: [3] beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he rent [e] his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me; for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot [f] go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as [h] the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, *even* of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may [4] go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away *for* two months: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to pass, at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who [n] did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a [5] custom in Israel,

40 *That* the daughters of Israel went yearly [6] to lament [7] the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

CHAP. XII.

AND [s] the men of Ephraim [9] gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered *me* not, I put [v] my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites *are* fugitives of Ephraim among the Ephraimites, *and* among the Manassites.

B. C. 1143.

a Jos.22.11. c.3.28. 7.24.
b Eze.27.17
1 or, *Abel.*
c ver.11.
2 Which signifieth *a stream*, or, *flood.* Ps.69.2,15. Is.27.12.
d Ex.15.20. 1 Sa.18.6. Ps.68.25. 150.4. Je.31.4.
3 *of himself*, or, *he had not of his own either son or daughter.*
e Ge.37.29,34.
f Nu.30.2. Ps.15.4.
g He seems to have been only a civil judge to do justice in North-east *Israel.*
h 2 Sa.18.19, 31.
i a civil judge in North-east *Israel.*
4 *go and go down.*
j 1 Ch.8.1,3.
k A civil judge also in North-east *Israel.*
l *sons' sons.*
m c.5.10. 10.4.
n ver.31. 1 Sa.1.22,24. 2.18.
5 or, *ordinance.*
o c.3.13,27. 5.14.
6 *from year to year.*
7 or, *talk with.* c.5.11.
8 *added to commit.* Ro.2.6.
p Je.13.23.
q This seems a partial captivity.
r 1 Sa.12.9.
s c.8.1.
9 *were called.*
t Jos.19.41.
u Lu.1.11,&c.
v 1 Sa.19.5. 28.21. Job 13.14. Ps.119.109.
w 1 Sa.1.11.
x Nu.6.2, &c.
y 1 Ki.17.24.
z Mat.28.3. Ac.6.15.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages [1] of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was *so*, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me go over, that the men of Gilead said unto him, *Art* thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay;

6 Then said they unto him, Say [2] now Shibboleth; and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce *it* right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites forty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six years Then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 And after him Ibzan [t] of Beth-lehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, *whom* he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven years.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 And after him Elon, [4] a Zebulonite, judged Israel, and he judged Israel ten years.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried at Aijalon [j] in the country of Zebulun.

13 And after him Abdon [k] the son of Hillel, a Pirathonite, judged Israel.

14 And he had forty sons and thirty [l] nephews, that rode [m] on threescore and ten ass colts: and he judged Israel eight years.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount [o] of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the children of Israel [8] did evil again [p] in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD delivered [q] them into [r] the hand of the Philistines forty years.

2 And there was a certain man of Zorah, [s] of the family of the Danites, whose name *was* Manoah; and his wife *was* barren, and bare not.

3 And the angel [u] of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and bearest not: but thou shall conceive, and bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink not wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean *thing:*

5 For, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no [w] razor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a [x] Nazarite unto God from the womb; and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A [y] man of God came unto me, and his countenance [z] was like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible; but I asked him not whence

Digitized by Google

he *was*, neither told he me his name,

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shall conceive, and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean *thing:* for the child shall be a Nazarite to God from the womb to the day of his death.

8 Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God which thou didst send come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field; but Manoah her husband *was* not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, *Art* thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I *am*.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to pass: [2] how shall we order the child? and [3] *how* shall we do unto him?

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman let her beware.

14 She [k] may not eat of any *thing* that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean *thing:* all that I commanded her let her observe.

15 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let [n] us detain thee, until we shall have made ready a kid [5] for thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread; and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What [q] *is* thy name, that when thy sayings come to pass, we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it *is* [7] secret?

19 So Manoah took a kid with a meat-offering, and [s] offered *it* upon a rock unto the LORD: and *the angel* did wonderously; and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar. And Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell [u] on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife.) Then Manoah knew that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall [a] surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering and a meat-offering at our hands; [b] neither would he have shewed us all these *things*, nor would, as at this time, have told us *such things* as these.

24 And the woman bare a son, and called his name Samson: [c] and [d] the child grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the Spirit [e] of the LORD began to move him at times in [1] the camp of Dan between Zorah [f] and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIV.

AND Samson went down to [g] Timnath, and saw [h] a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines; now, therefore, get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, *Is there* never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, [i] or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised [j] Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me; for she [4] pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it *was* of the LORD, [l] that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the [m] Philistines had dominion over Israel.

5 Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and, behold, a young lion roared [6] against him.

6 And the Spirit [o] of the LORD came mightily upon him, and [p] he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and *he had* nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman; and she pleased Samson well.

8 And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcass of the lion; and, behold, *there was* a swarm of bees and honey in the carcass of the lion.

9 And [r] he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcass of the lion.

10 So his father went down unto the woman: and Samson made there a feast; [t] for so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to pass, when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle [v] unto you: if ye

B. C. 1141.

a Ex.33.20 De.5.26.

b Ps.25.14. 27.13. Pr.3.32. Jno.15.15

c He.11.32.
d 1 Sa.3.19

e c.3.10.
1 *Mahaneh-dan*, as c.18.12.
f Jos.15.33. c.18.11.
g Ge.38.13. Jos.15.10.
h Ge.34.1,2.

2 *What shall be the manner of.*
3 What shall be *his work*, or, *what shall he do.*
i Ge.24.3,4.
j Ge.34.14. Ex.34.12,16. De.7.3.
k ver.4.
4 *is right in mine eyes.*
l Jos.11.20. 2 Ki.6.33. 2 Ch.10.15. 22.7. 25.20.
m c.13.1.
n c.6.18, &c.

5 *before.*

6 *in meeting him.*
o c.13.25. 1 Sa.11.6.
p 1 Sa.17.34, 35.

q Ge.32.29.

7 or, *wonderful.* Is.9.6.
r 1 Sa.14.25-30. Pr.25.16.
s c.6.19-23.

t Est.1.7, &c. Ec.10.19.
u Le.9.24. 1Ch.21.16,26. Eze.1.28. Mat.17.6.
v Pr.1.6. Eze.17.2. Lu.14.7.

Digitized by Google

can certainly declare it me within the seven [a] days of the feast, and find *it* out, then I will give you thirty [1] sheets, and thirty change [b] of garments:

13 But if ye cannot declare *it* me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetness. And they could not in three days expound the riddle.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said unto Samson's wife, Entice [c] thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest [f] we burn thee and thy father's house with fire: have ye called us to [2] take that we have? *is it* not *so*?

16 And Samson's wife wept before him, and said, Thou [g] dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told *it* me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told *it* my father nor my mother, and shall I tell *it* thee?

17 And she wept before him [3] the seven days, while their feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because [k] she lay sore upon him; and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day, before the sun went down, What *is* sweeter than honey? and what *is* stronger than a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not ploughed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 And [l] the Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their [5] spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house.

20 But Samson's wife was *given* [m] to his companion, whom he had used as his friend. [o]

CHAP. XV.

BUT it came to pass within a while after, in the time of wheat harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid; and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her; therefore [q] I gave her to thy companion: *is* not her youngest sister fairer than she? take [9] her, I pray thee, instead of her.

3 And Samson said concerning them, Now shall I be [11] more blameless than the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.

4 And Samson went and caught three-hundred foxes, and took [12] fire-brands, and

B. C. 1140.

a Ge.29.27, 2 Ch.7.8.
1 or, *shirts.*
b Ge.45.22.
c 2 Sa.14.30.
d c.14.15.
e c.16.5 Pr.1.11.
f c.15.6.
2 *possess us*, or, *impoverish us.*
g c.16.15.
h ver.19.
3 or, the rest of the.
4 *went down.*
i c.14.4.
j Ps.106.41.
k Lu.11.8. 18.4,5.
l ver.6.
5 or, *apparel.*
m c.15.2.
n c.14.6.
o Je.9.4. Mi.7.5. Jno.3.29.
p Ps.18.34.
6 *were melted.*
7 *moist.*
8 *an heap, two heaps.*
q c.14.20.
9 *let her be thine.*
10 i.e. *the lifting up of the jaw-bone*, or *the casting away of the jaw-bone.*
11 or, *blameless from.*
r Ps.3.7.
12 or, *torches.*

220

turned tail to tail, and put a fire-brand in the midst between two tails.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let *them* go into the standing corn [s] of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing corn, with the vineyards *and* olives.

6 Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson, the son-in-law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philistines came up and burnt [d] her and her father with fire.

7 And Samson said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi. [h]

10 And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they answered, To bind Samson are we come up, to do to him as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of Judah went [4] to the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the [i] Philistines *are* rulers [j] over us? what *is* this *that* thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

12 And they said unto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me yourselves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand; but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 *And* when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and [n] the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords [p] that *were* upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his [6] bands loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a [7] new jaw-bone of an ass, and put forth his hand and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the jaw-bone of an ass, [8] heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men.

17 And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place [10] Ramath-lehi.

18 And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou [r] hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

Digitized by Google

19 But God clave an hollow place that *was* in [1] the jaw, and there came [a] water thereout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, [b] and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof [2] En-hakkore, which *is* in Lehi unto this day.

20 And he judged [c] Israel, in the days of the Philistines, twenty years.

CHAP. XVI.

THEN went Samson to Gaza, and saw there [3] an harlot, and went in unto her.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed [e] *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet [4] all the night, saying, In the morning, when it is day, we shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, [6] bar and all, and put *them* upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that *is* before Hebron.

4 And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a [h] woman [7] in the valley of Sorek, whose name *was* Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, [i] Entice him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what *means* we may prevail against him, that we may bind him [8] to afflict him; and we will give thee, every one of us, eleven hundred *pieces* of silver.

6 And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said unto her, If they bind me with seven [9] green withs that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be [10] as another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withs which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.

9 (Now *there were* men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber.) And she said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs, as a thread of tow is broken when it [13] toucheth the fire: so his strength was not known.

10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said unto her, If they bind me fast with new ropes [14] that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. (And *there were* liers in wait abiding in the chamber.) And he brake them from off his arms like a thread.

13 And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened *it* with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

15 And she said unto him, How [d] canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart *is* not with me? thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, *so* that his soul was [5] vexed unto death,

17 That he told [f] her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a razor upon mine head; for [g] I *have been* a Nazarite unto God from my mother's womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once; for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And [j] she made him sleep upon her knees: and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head; and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I [k] will go out, as at other times before, and shake myself. And he wist not that the LORD was [l] departed from him.

21 But the Philistines took him, and [11] put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and [m] bound him with fetters of brass, and he did grind in the prison-house.

22 Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again [12] after he was shaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon [n] their god, and to rejoice: [o] for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised [p] their god; for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, [15] which slew many of us.

25 And it came to pass, when their hearts were merry, [q] that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us [r] sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison-house; and he made [16] them sport

B. C. 1140.

1 or, *Lehi.*
a Is.44.3.
b Is.40.29.
2 i.e. *the well of him that called* or *cried.*
Ps.34.6.
c *He seems to have judged South-west Israel during twenty years of their servitude of the Philistines.* c.13.1.
3 *a woman, an harlot.*
d c.14.16.
e 1 Sa.23.26. Ps.118.10-12.
4 *silent.*
5 *shortened.*
f Pr.12.23. Mi 7.5.
6 *with the bar.*
g Nu.6.5. c.13.5.
h 1 Ki.11.1.
7 or, *by the brook.*
i c.14.15. Pr.2.16-19. 5.3-11. 6.24-26. 7.21-27. 1 Co.6.15-18.
8 or *humble.*
j Pr.7.26. Ec.7.26.
9 *moist*, or *new cords.*
k Hos.7.9.
10 *one.*
l Nu.14.42,43. 1 Sa.28.15.
11 *bored out.*
m Je.2.19.
12 or, *as when.*
13 *smelleth.*
n 1 Sa.5.2,&c.
o Job 30.9,10. Ps.35.15,16. Pr.24.17,18.
14 *wherewith work hath not been done.*
p Da.5.4.
15 *and who multiplied our slain.*
q c.9.27.
r He.11.36.
16 *before them.*

Digitized by Google

and they set him between the pillars.

26 And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philistines *were* there: and *there were* upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called [a] unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember [b] me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house stood, and [3] on which it was borne up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samson said, Let [4] me die with the Philistines. And he bowed himself with *all his* might; and the house [f] fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that *were* therein: so the dead which he slew at his death were more than *they* which he slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father, came down, and took him, and brought *him* up, and buried him between [j] Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying-place of Manoah his father. And he judged Israel twenty years.

CHAP. XVII.

AND there was a man of [k] mount Ephraim, whose name *was* Micah.

2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred *shekels* of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears, behold, the silver *is* with me; I took it. And his mother said, [m] Blessed *be thou* of the LORD, my son.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred *shekels* of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD, from my hand, for my son, to make [n] a graven image and a molten image; now, therefore, I will restore it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother; and his mother took two hundred *shekels* of silver, and [p] gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image and a molten image: and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an ephod, [r] and teraphim, [t] and [6] consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

6 In these days *there was* no king [u] in Israel, *but* every man did *that* [v] *which was* right in his own eyes.

7 And there was a young man out of Beth-lehem-judah, [w] of the family of Judah, who *was* a Levite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Beth-lehem-judah, to sojourn where he could find *a place:* and he came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, [1] as he journeyed.

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I *am* a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to sojourn where I may find *a place.*

10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father [e] and a priest, and I will give thee ten *shekels* of silver by the year, and [2] a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was unto him as one of his sons.

12 And Micah consecrated [d] the Levite, and the young man became [e] his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now [g] know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to *my* priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

IN [h] those days *there was* no king in Israel: and in those days the tribe of the Danites [i] sought them an inheritance to dwell in; for unto that day *all their* inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their coasts, men [5] of valour, from Zorah, [l] and from Eshtaol, to spy out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who, when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite; and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this *place?* and what hast thou here?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest.

5 And they said unto him, Ask [o] counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.

6 And the priest said unto them, [q] Go in peace; before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye go.

7 Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, [s] and saw the people that *were* therein, how they dwelt careless, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure; and *there was* no [7] magistrate in the land, that might put *them* to shame in *any* thing: and they *were* far from the Zidonians, and had no business with *any* man.

8 And they came unto their brethren to

B. C. 1120.

1 *in making his way.*

a Ps.91.15. La.3.31,32. Jon.2.1,2,7.
b Ps.74.18-23. Je.15.15.
c c.18.19.
2 *an order of garments, or, a double suit.*
3 *or, he leaned on them.*
d ver.5.
4 *my soul.*
e c.18.30.
f Job 20.5. Ps.62.3. Ec.9.12.
g Pr.14.12.
h c.17.6.
i Jos.19.47.
j c.13.25.
5 *sons.*
k Jos.17.14-18.
l c.13.25. 16.31. Ge.42.9. Nu.13.17. Jos.2.1.
m Ge.14.19. Ru.3.10. Ne.13.25. 2 Jno.11.
n Ex.20.4,23. Le.19.4.
o Hos.4.12.
p Is.46.6.
q 1 Ki.22.6.
r c.8.27.
s Jos.19.47. called *Leshem.*
t Ge.31.19,30. Hos.3.4.
6 *filled the hand.* Ex.29.9. 1 Ki.13.33.
u c.18.1,7. 19.1. 21.3,25.
7 *possesser, or, heir of restraint.*
v De.12.8. Pr.16.2. Ec.11.9.
w Ru.1.1,2.

Digitized by Google

Zorah [a] and Eshtaol: and their brethren said unto them, What *say* ye?

9 And they said, Arise, [b] that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and, behold, it *is* very good: and *are* ye still? be not slothful to go, *and* to enter to possess the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, [d] and to a large land: for God [e] hath given it into your hands; a place where [f] *there is* no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 And there went from thence of the family of the Danites, out of Zorah and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men [2] appointed with weapons of war.

12 And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim, [g] in Judah: wherefore they called that place [h] Mahaneh-dan unto this day: behold, *it is* behind Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah.

14 Then answered the five men that went to spy out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses [i] an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now, therefore, consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, *even* unto the house of Micah, and [4] saluted him.

16 And the [n] six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which *were* of the children of Dan, stood by the entering of the gate.

17 And the five [o] men that went to spy out the land went up, *and* came in thither, *and* took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entering of the gate with the six hundred men *that were* appointed with weapons of war.

18 And these went into Micah's house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image. Then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay [r] thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be [s] to us a father and a priest: *is it* better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the priest's heart was glad; and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattle, and the carriage, before them.

22 *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that *were* in the houses near to Micah's house were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan. And they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What [c] aileth thee, that thou [1] comest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what *is* this *that* ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest [3] angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they *were* too strong for him, he turned, and went back unto his house.

27 And they took *the things* which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people *that were* at quiet and secure: [i] and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And *there was* no deliverer, [k] because it *was* far from Zidon, and they had no business with *any* man; and it was in the valley that *lieth* by Beth-rehob. [l] And they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And [m] they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit, the name of the city *was* Laish at the first.

30 And the children of Dan set up the graven image: and Jonathan the son of Gershom, the son of Manasseh, he and his sons were priests to the tribe of Dan until the day [p] of the captivity of the land.

31 And they set them up Micah's graven image, which he made, all the time that the house of God [q] was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to pass in those days, when *there was* no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him [5] a concubine out of Bethlehem-judah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her father's house to Bethlehem-judah, and was there [6] four whole months,

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speak [7] friendly unto her, *and* to bring her again, [t] having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her father's house; and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him.

4 And his father-in-law, the damsel's father, retained him; and he abode with

B. C. 1406.

a ver.2.
b Nu.13.30. 1 Ki.22.3.
c Ge.21.17. 2 Ki.6.28. Ps.114.5. Is.22.1.
d ver.7,27.
e Jos.2.23,24.
f De.8.9.
g 1 Ch.13.5,6. 2 Ch.1.4.
h c.13.25.
i ver.7.10. De.33.22.
j c.17.5.
k ver.1,7.
l Nu.13.21. 2 Sa.10.6.
m Ge.14.14. Jos.19.47. 1 Ki.12.29,30. 15.20.
n ver.11.
o ver.2,14.
p 1 Sa.4.2,&c. Ps.78.60.
q Jos.18.1. c.19.18.
r Job 21.5. 29.9. 40.4. Pr.30.32. Mi.7.16.
s c.17.10.
t Je.3.1.

[1] *art gathered together.*
[2] *girded.*
[3] *bitter of soul.* 2 Sa.17.8.
[4] *asked him of peace.* Ge.43.27. 1 Sa.17.22.
[5] *a woman a concubine, or, a wife a concubine.*
[6] *days four months,* or, *a year and four months.*
[7] *to her heart.* Ge.34.3.

Digitized by Google

him three days: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there

5 And it came to pass on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damsel's father said unto his son-in-law, [2] Comfort thine [b] heart with a morsel of bread, [c] and afterward go your way.

6 And they sat down, and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsel's father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine [b] heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father-in-law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damsel's father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee And they tarried [3] until afternoon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he and his concubine and his servant, his father-in-law, the damsel's father, said unto him, Behold now, the day [4] draweth toward evening, [l] I pray you tarry all night: behold, [5] the day [m] groweth to an end; lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to-morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go [6] home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came [7] over against Jebus, [o] which *is* Jerusalem: and *there were* with him two asses saddled; his concubine also *was* with him.

11 *And* when they *were* by Jebus, the day was far spent; and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in, into this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that *is* not of the children of Israel; we will pass over to Gibeah.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw near to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.[q]

14 And they passed on and went their way; and the sun went down upon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to go in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city; for *there was* no man that took them into his house to lodging.[r]

16 And, behold, there came an old man from his work [t] out of the field at even, which *was* also of mount Ephraim; and he sojourned in Gibeah: but the men of the place *were* Benjamites.

17 And when he had lifted up his eyes, he saw a way-faring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And he said unto him, We *are* passing from Beth-lehem-judah toward the side of mount Ephraim; from thence *am* I: and I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I *am now* going to the house [e] of the LORD; and there *is* no man that [1] receiveth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses; and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy servants: *there is* no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Peace [d] *be* with thee: howsoever, *let* all thy wants *lie* upon me; only lodge not in the street.[e]

21 So [f] he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: and they washed their feet, [g] and did eat and drink.

22 *Now*, as they were making their hearts [h] merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons [i] of Belial, beset [j] the house round about, *and* beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth [k] the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, *nay*, I pray you, do not *so* wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.[n]

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine; them I will bring out now, and humble [p] ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not [8] so vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman, in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house where her lord *was*, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and, behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down *at* the door of the house, and her hands *were* upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going: but none answered. Then the man took her *up* upon an ass, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place

29 And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided [s] her, *together* with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coast of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it said, There was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt unto this day: consider [u] of it, take advice [v] and speak *your minds*

B. C. 1406.

a Jos.18.1. 1 Sa.1.3.7.
1 *gathereth*, ver.15. Jno.15.6.
2 *strengthen*. Ge.18.5. ver.8.
b Ps.104.15.
c ver.22.
d Ge.43.23,24. c.6.23.
e Ge.19.2.
f Ge.24.32.
g Ge.18.4. Jno.13.5.14. 1 Ti.5.10.
h ver.6.9. c.16.25.
3 *till the day declined*.
i De.13.13. 2 Sa.23.6,7.
j Ge.19.4,&c. c.20.5. Hos.9.9. 10.9.
k Ro.1.26,27.
4 *is weak*.
l Lu.24.29.
5 It is *the pitching time of the day*.
m Ge.6.4.
6 *to thy tent*.
n 2 Sa.13.12.
7 *to over against*.
o Jos.15.8,63. 18.28. 2 Sa.5.6.
p Ge.34.2. De.21.14.
8 *the matter of this folly*.
q Jos.18.25. 1 Sa.7.17.
r Mat.25.42 He.13.2.
s c.20.6,7. 1 Sa.11.7.
t Ps.104.23.
u c.20.7
v Pr.11.14. 24.6.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XX.

B. C. 1406.

THEN [a] all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from [b] Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh. [c]

2 And the chief of all the people, *even* of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen that [e] drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh.) Then said the children of Israel, Tell *us*, how was this [f] wickedness?

4 And [1] the Levite, the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I came [i] into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, *and* thought to have slain me; *and* my concubine have they forced, [2] that she is dead.

6 And [j] I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdness and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye *are* all children of Israel; give [m] here your advice and counsel.

8 And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any *of us* go to his tent, neither will we any *of us* turn into his house:

9 But now, this *shall be* the thing which we will do to Gibeah, *we will go up* by lot against it:

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, [3] knit together as one man.

12 And the tribes of Israel sent [r] men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickedness *is* this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver *us* the men, [s] the children of Belial, which *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away [v] evil from Israel. But the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel:

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities unto Gibeah, to go out to battle against the children of Israel

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time, out of the cities, twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men

16 Among all this people *there were* seven hundred chosen men [d] left-handed: every one could sling stones at an hair *breadth*, and not miss.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword: all these *were* men of war.

18 And the children of Israel arose, that went [g] up to the house of God, and asked [h] counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battle against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah *shall go up* first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin; and the men of Israel put themselves in array to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed [k] down to the ground, of the Israelites that day, twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people, the men of Israel, encouraged themselves, and set their battle again in array, in the place where they put themselves in array the first day.

23 (And [n] the children of Israel went up, and wept before the LORD until even, and asked counsel of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came near against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed [o] down to the ground, of the children of Israel again, eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

26 Then [p] all the children of Israel, and all the people, went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, [q] and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel inquired of the LORD, (for [t] the ark of the covenant of God *was* there in those days;

28 And Phinehas, [u] the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, stood [w] before it in those days,) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for [x] to-morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers [y] in wait round about Gibeah

a Jos.22.12. ver.11. c.21.5. 1 Sa.11.7.
b 1 Sa.3.20. 2 Sa.3.10. 24.2.
c c.11.11. 1 Sa.7.5. 10.17.
d c.3.15. 1 Ch.12.2.
e c.8.10.
f c.19.22-27.
g ver.23,26. Joel 1.14.
1 *the man the Levite.*
h Nu.27.21. c.1.1.
i c.19.15, &c.
2 *humbled.*
j c.19.29.
k Ge.49.27. Hos.10.9.
l Jos.7.15.
m c.19.30.
n ver.26,27. Ps.78.34. Hos.5.15.
o ver.21.
p ver.18,23.
3 *fellows.*
q Joel 2.12-18.
r De.13.14. Jos.22.13,&c.
s c.19.22.
t Jos.18.1. 1 Sa.4.3,4.
u Nu.25.7-13. Jos.24.33.
v De.17.12.
w De.10.8. 18.5.
x 2 Ch.20.17.
y Jos.8.4. 2 Sa.5.23

Digitized by Google

30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in array against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, *and* were drawn away from the city; and they began to smite of the people [3] *and* kill, as at other times, in the high-ways, of which one goeth up to [4] the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They *are* smitten down before us, as at the first. But the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the high-ways.

33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in array at Baal-tamar; and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, *even* out of the meadows of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battle was sore: but [c] they knew not that evil *was* near them.

35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day twenty and five thousand and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place [h] to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah; and the liers in wait [7] drew *themselves* along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed [8] sign between the men of Israel [9] and the liers in wait, that they should make a great flame [10] with smoke rise up out of the city.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battle, Benjamin began to smite [11] *and* kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as *in* the first battle.

40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city with a pillar of [k] smoke, the Benjamites looked behind them, and, behold, the [12] flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: [l] for they saw that evil [13] was come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Israel unto the way of the wilderness; but the battle [n] overtook them: and them which *came* out of the cities they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they inclosed the Benjamites round about, *and* chased them, *and* trode them down [1] with ease, [2] over against Gibeah toward the sun-rising.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men: all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned, and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of [m] Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high-ways five thousand men; and pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword: all these *were* men of valour.

47 But [b] six hundred men turned, and fled to the wilderness unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four months.

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of *every* city, as the beast, and all that [5] came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that [6] they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

NOW [d] the men of Israel had [e] sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came [f] to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lifted [g] up their voices, and wept sore;

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, [w] is this come to pass in Israel, that there should be to-day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and [i] built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel [j] repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? And, behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-gilead [m] to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbered, and, behold, *there were* none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither

B. C. 1406.

1 or, from *Manuchah.*
2 *unto over against.*
3 *wounded.*
4 or, *Beth-el.*
5 *was found.*
6 *were found.*
7 or, *made a long sound with the trumpets.* Jos.6.5.
8 or, *time.*
9 *with.*
10 *elevation.*
11 *the wounded.*
12 *whole consumption.*
13 *touched.*

c Jos.8.14. Ec.9.12. Is.47.11. 1 Th.5.3.
d c.20.1,10.
e 1 Sa.14.28, 29. Ro.10.2.
f c.20.18,26.
g Ge.27.38. 1 Sa.30.4.
h Jos.8.15,&c.
i 2 Sa.24,25.
j c.11.35.
k Ge.19.28. Joel 2.30.
l Is.13.8. 33.14.
m 1 Sa.11.1. 31.11
n La.1.3.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go [a] and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall do, Ye [b] shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that [4] hath lain by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead four hundred young [5] virgins, that had known no man by lying with any male; and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, [d] which *is* in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole congregation sent *some* [6] to speak to the children of Benjamin that [e] *were* in the rock Rimmon, and to [7] call peaceably unto them.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented [g] them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach [h] in the tribes of Israel.

16 Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin?

17 And they said, *There must be* an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit we may not give them wives of our daughters: for [k] the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed *be* he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

B. C. 1406.

a c.5.23. ver.5. 1 Sa.11.7.
1 *from year to year.*
2 or, *toward the sun-rising.*
3 or, *on.*
b Nu.31.17.
4 *knoweth the lying with man.*
5 *women virgins.*
c c.11.34. Ec.3.4.
d Jos.18.1.
6 *and spake and called.*
e c.20.47.
7 or, *proclaim peace.*
8 or, *gratify us in time.*
f 1 Co.7.2.
g ver.6.
h 1 Ch.13.11. 15.13. Is.30.13. 58.12.
i c.20.48.
j c.17.6. 18.1. 19.1.
k ver.1.
l De.12.8.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh [1] yearly, *in a place* which *is* on the north side of Bethel, [2] on the east side [3] of the high-way that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Lebonah.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards;

21 And see, and, behold, If the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance [c] in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, [8] Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife [f] in the war: for ye did not give unto them at this time, *that* ye should be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took *them* wives according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, [i] and dwelt in them:

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe and to his family; and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 In those days [j] *there was* no king in Israel: every man did *that which was* right in his own [l] eyes.

The Book of RUTH.

CHAP. I.

NOW it came to pass, in the [a] days when the judges [1] ruled, that there was a famine in the land. And a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah [d] went to sojourn in the country of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites [e] of Beth-lehem-judah. And they came into the country of Moab, and [2] continued there.

3 And Elimelech, Naomi's husband, died; and she was left, and her two sons.

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab; the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten years.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sons and her husband.

6 Then she arose, with her daughters-in-law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab how that the LORD had visited [b] his people in giving [c] them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters-in-law with her: and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters-in-law, Go, return each to her mother's house: the LORD [f] deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that ye may find rest, each *of you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them: and they lifted up their voice, and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters, why will ye go with me? *are* there yet *any more* sons in my womb, that [g] they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go *your*

B. C. 1322.

a Ju.2.16.
1 *judged.*
b Ge.50.25. Ex.4.31. Lu.1.68.
c Ps.132.15. Mat.6.31-34.
d Ju.17.8.
e Ge.35.19.
f 2 Ti.1.16-18.
2 *were.*
g Ge.38.11 De.25.5.

Digitized by Google

way; for I am too old to have an husband. If I should say, I have hope, *if* I [1] should have an husband also to-night, and should also bear sons;

13 Would ye [2] tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters; for it [3] grieveth me much, for your sakes, that the hand [b] of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lifted up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother-in-law, but Ruth clave [c] unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister-in-law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: [d] return [e] thou after thy sister-in-law.

16 And Ruth said, [4] Entreat me not to leave [f] thee, *or* to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy [h] people *shall be* my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou diest will I die, and there will I be buried: the [j] LORD do so to me, and more also, *if aught* but [k] death part thee and me.

18 When [m] she saw that she [5] was steadfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

19 So they two went until they came to Beth-lehem. And it came to pass, when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the city was moved about them; and they said, *Is* this [o] Naomi?

20 And she said unto them, Call me not [6] Naomi, call me [7] Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD [q] hath brought me home again empty: why *then* call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess, her daughter-in-law, with her, which returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley-harvest.

CHAP. II.

AND Naomi had a kinsman [u] of her husband's, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name *was* [10] Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitess said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean [w] ears of corn after *him* in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her hap [12] was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto Boaz, who *was* of the kindred of Elimelech.

4 And, behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, [y] The LORD *be* with you. And they [a] answered him, The LORD bless thee.

5 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel *is* this?

6 And the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said, It *is* the Moabitish damsel that came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab:

7 And she said, I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers among the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, that she tarried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither [f] go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens:

9 *Let* thine eyes *be* on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men that they shall not touch [i] thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of *that* which the young men have drawn.

10 Then she fell [l] on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I *am* a stranger?

11 And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me [n] all that thou hast done unto thy mother-in-law since the death of thine husband; and *how* thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompense [p] thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Israel, under whose wings thou [r] art come [s] to trust.

13 Then she said, [8] Let me find [t] favour in thy sight, my lord; for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken [9] friendly unto thine handmaid, though I be not like unto one of thine handmaidens.

14 And Boaz said unto her, At mealtime come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched *corn*, and she did eat, and was sufficed, and left. [v]

15 And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and [11] reproach [x] her not:

16 And let fall also *some* of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leave *them*, that she may glean *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field until even, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 And she took *it* up, and went into the city; and her mother-in-law saw what

B. C. 1312.

a 1 Ti.6.2.
1 or, *were with.*
2 *hope.*
3 *I have much bitterness.*
b Ju.2.15. Job 19.21. Ps.32.4. 38.2. 39.9,10.
c Pr.17.17.
d Ju.11.24.
e Jos.24.15.
4 *Be not against me.*
f Ca.1.7,8.
g 2 Ki.2.2-6. Lu.24.28,29.
h c.2.11,12.
i Ge.20.6. Pr.6.29.
j 1 Sa.3.17.
k Ac.20.24.
l 1 Sa.25.23.
m Ac.21.14.
5 *strengthened herself.*
n c.1.14-27.
o Is.23.7. La.2.15.
6 that is, *pleasant.*
7 that is, *bitter.*
p 1 Sa.14.19. Pr.11.18.
q Job 1.21.
r Ps.17.8. 36.7. 57.1. 63.7.
s c.1.16.
8 or, *I find.*
t Ge.33.15. 1 Sa.1.18.
9 *to the heart.* Ge.34.3. Ju.19.3.
u c.3.2,12.
10 called *Booz.* Mat.1.5.
v Ps.23.5.
w Le.19.9. De.24.19.
11 *shame.*
x Ja.1.5.
12 *happened.*
y Ps.129.7,8. Lu.1.28. 2 Th.3.16.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Ruth gleaning in the fields of Boaz.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

she had gleaned; and she brought forth, and gave to her that she had reserved after she was sufficed.

19 And her mother-in-law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to-day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be [b] he that did take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother-in-law with whom she had wrought, and said, The man's name with whom I wrought to day *is* Boaz.

20 And Naomi said unto her daughter-in-law, Blessed [c] *be* he of the LORD, who hath not left off [f] his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man *is* near of kin unto us, one [2] of our next kinsmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabitess said, He said unto me also, Thou [h] shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest.

22 And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter-in-law, *It is* good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they [3] meet thee not in any other field.

23 So she kept [k] fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean unto the end of barley-harvest, and of wheat-harvest; and dwelt with her mother-in-law.

CHAP. III.

THEN Naomi her mother-in-law said unto her, My daughter, shall I not seek rest [m] for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now *is* not Boaz of our kindred, with whose maidens thou wast? [n] behold, he winnoweth barley to-night in the threshing-floor.

3 Wash thyself, therefore, and [p] anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: *but* make not thyself known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be, when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and [5] uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

5 And she said unto her, All that thou sayest unto me I will do.

6 And she went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother-in-law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, [t] he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was afraid, and [7] turned himself; and, behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And she answered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid; spread [v] therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid; for thou *art* [8] a near kinsman.

B. C. 1312.

a c.1.8.

b Ps.41 1.

1 *gate.*

c Pr.12.4. 31.10

d c.4 1

e c.3.10. 2 Sa.2.5. Job 29.13.

f 2 Sa.9.1.

g De.25.5. c.4.5. Mat.22.24,25.

2 or, *that hath right to redeem.* Le.25.25.

h Ca.1.7,8.

i Je.4.2.

j Ro.14.16. 1 Co.10.32.

3 or, *fall upon.*

4 or, *sheet,* or, *apron.*

k Pr.13.20. 1 Co.15.33.

l 1 Co.7.36. 1 Ti.5.8.

m c.1.9.

n c.2.8,23.

o Ps.37.3,5.

p 2 Sa.14.2. Ec.9.8.

q c.3.12.

5 or, *lift up the clothes that are on.*

r 1 Ki.21.8.

s Ju.19.6,9,22. 2 Sa.13.28. Est.1.10. Ec.8.15. 9.7. 10.19.

6 *I said I will reveal* in *thine ear.*

t Je.32.8,25.

u Ge.23.18.

7 or, *took hold on.*

v Eze.16.8.

8 or, *one that hath a right to redeem.* c.2.20.

10 And he said, Blessed *be* thou of the LORD, my daughter; *for* thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end than at the beginning, [a] inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich.

11 And now, my daughter, fear not; I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the [1] city of my people doth know that thou *art* a virtuous [c] woman.

12 And now, it is true that I *am thy* near kinsman: howbeit, [d] there is a kinsman nearer than I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, *that* if he will perform unto thee the part [g] of a kinsman, well; let him do the kinsman's part: but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, *as* [i] the LORD liveth: lie down until the morning.

14 And she lay at his feet until the morning; and she rose up before one could know another. And he said, [j] Let it not be known that a woman came into the floor.

15 Also he said, Bring the [4] vail that *thou hast* upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid *it* on her: and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother-in-law, she said, Who *art* thou, my daughter? And she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six *measures* of barley gave he me; for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother-in-law.

18 Then said she, Sit [o] still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, until he have finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IV.

THEN went Boaz up to the gate, and sat him down there: and, behold, the kinsman, of whom Boaz spake, [q] came by: unto whom he said, Ho, such-a-one! turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside and sat down.

2 And he took ten men of the [r] elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here And they sat down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Naomi, that is come again out of the country of Moab, selleth a parcel of land, which *was* our brother Elimelech's:

4 And [6] I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy [t] *it* before [u] the inhabitants, and before the elders of thy people. If thou wilt redeem *it*, redeem *it;* but if thou wilt not redeem *it*, *then* tell me, that I may know: for *there is* none to redeem *it* besides thee; and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeem *it*.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buy est the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitess

Digitized by Google

the wife of the dead, to raise up [a] the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem *it* for myself, lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thyself; for I cannot redeem *it*.

7 Now this [c] *was the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things; A man plucked off his shoe, and gave *it* to his neighbour: and this *was* a testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: So he drew off his shoe.

9 And Boaz said unto the elders, and *unto* all the people, Ye *are* witnesses this day, that I have bought all that *was* Elimelech's, and all that *was* Chilion's and Mahlon's, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that *were* in the gate, and the elders, said, *We are* witnesses. The LORD [j] make the woman that is come into thine house like Rachel and like Leah, which two [k] did build the house of Israel: and [6] do thou worthily in Ephratah, [l] and [7] be famous in Beth-lehem:

B. C. 1312.

a c.3.13.
b Ge.38.29.
c De.25.7-9.
d Ge.20.17,18. 33.5.
e Ro.12.15.
[1] *caused to cease unto.*
[2] or, *redeemer.*
[3] *to nourish.* Ge.45.11. Ps.55.22.
[4] *thy gray hairs.*
f 1 Sa.1.8.
g Lu.1.58.
h Mat.1.3,&c.
i Nu.1.7.
j Ps.127.3. 128.3.
[5] or, *Salmah.*
k Ge.29 & 30.
[6] or, *get thee riches*, or, *power.*
l Mi.5.2.
[7] *proclaim thy name.*
s 1 Ch 2.15.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, whom Tamar [b] bare unto Judah, of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

13 So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave [d] her conception, and she bare a son.

14 And [e] the women said unto Naomi, Blessed *be* the LORD, which hath not [1] left thee this day without a [2] kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and [3] a nourisher of [4] thine old age: for thy daughter-in-law, which loveth thee, which is better [f] to thee than seven sons, hath borne him.

16 And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it.

17 And [g] the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi; and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 Now these *are* the generations of Pharez: Pharez [h] begat Hezron,

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, [k] and Nahshon begat [5] Salmon,

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed.

22 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David. [s]

The First Book of SAMUEL, otherwise called The First Book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

NOW there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name *was* Elkanah, [a] the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite:

2 And he had two wives; the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city [1] yearly [c] to worship, and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh. And the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, *were* there.

4 And when the time was that Elkanah offered, [f] he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions:

5 But unto Hannah he gave a [3] worthy portion: for he loved Hannah; but [h] the LORD had shut up her womb.

6 And her adversary also [5] provoked her [j] sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb.

7 And *as* he did so year by year, when she went up to the house of the LORD,

B. C. 1171.

a 1 Ch.6.27, 34.
b Ru.4.15.
[1] *from year to year.*
c Ex.23.14. Lu.2.41.
[2] *bitter of.*
d Ju.11.30.
e 2 Sa.16.12.
f De.12.5-7.
g Ge.30.22.
[3] or, *double.*
[4] *seed of men.*
h Ge.30.2.
i Nu.6.5.
[5] *angered.*
[6] *multiplied to pray.*
j Job 24.21.
[7] *from her going up*, or, *from the time that she went.*

so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? *am* not I better [b] to thee than ten sons?

9 So Hannah rose up, after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk: (now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the LORD:)

10 And she *was* [2] in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed [d] a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed [e] look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember [g] me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a [4] man child, then I will give him unto the LORD all the days of his life, and there shall no razor [i] come upon his head.

12 And it came to pass, as she [6] continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart; only her lips moved but her voice

Digitized by Google

was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord; I *am* a woman [1] of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have [f] poured out my soul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my [3] complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant [i] *thee* thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, [l] and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife; and the LORD remembered [p] her.

20 Wherefore it came to pass, [4] when the time was come about after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name [5] Samuel, *saying*, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up* until the child be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appear [z] before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do [y] what seemeth thee good; tarry until thou have weaned him; only [z] the LORD establish his word. So the woman abode, and gave her son suck until she weaned him.

24 And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh; and the child *was* young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh, my lord! *as* thy soul liveth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed; [e] and [d] the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I have [6] lent him to the LORD; as long as he liveth [8] he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

AND Hannah prayed, and said, [c] My heart rejoiceth in the LORD; mine

B. C. 1165.

a Ps.112.8,9.
b Ps.13.5.
c Ex.15.11
d De.32.31.
[1] *hard of spirit.*
e Ps.94.4.
[2] *hard.*
f Ps.62.8.
g Je.17.10.
h Ps.37.15,17.
[3] *meditation.*
i Ps.20.3,5.
j Ps.113.9.
k De.32.39.
l Ec.9.7.
m Job 1.21.
n Ps.75.7.
o Ps.113.7,8. Da.4.17.
p ver.11.
[4] *in revolution of days.*
q Ps.102.25.
[5] that is, *Asked of God.*
r Ps.121.3.
s Ec.9.11.
t Ex.15.6. Ps.2.9.
u Ps.18.13,14.
v Ps.96.13.
w Ps.89.24.
x Lu.2 22.
y Nu.30.7.
z 2 Sa.7.25.
a Je.22.16. Ro.1.21,28.
b Le.3.3-5,16.
c Ph.4.6.
d Ps.145.18, 19.
[6] or, *returned him, when I have obtained by petition, to the LORD.*
[7] *as on the day.*
[8] or, *he whom I have obtained by petition, shall be returned*
e Lu.1.46,&c.
f Ge.13.13.

horn is exalted [a] in the LORD; my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; because I rejoice [b] in thy salvation.

2 *There* [c] *is* none holy as the LORD: for *there is* none beside thee; neither *is there* any rock [d] like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly; let [c] *not* [2] arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD [g] *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bows [h] of the mighty men *are* broken, and they that stumbled are girded with strength.

5 *They that were* full have hired out themselves for bread; and *they that were* hungry ceased: so that the [j] barren hath borne seven; and she that hath many children is waxed feeble.

6 The LORD killeth, [k] and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD [m] maketh poor, and maketh rich: he [n] bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He [o] raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORD's, and he hath set [7] the world upon them.

9 He will keep the feet [r] of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength [s] shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken [t] to pieces; out of heaven shall he thunder [u] upon them: the LORD shall judge [v] the ends of the earth; and he shall give strength unto his King, and exalt [w] the horn of his Anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house; and the child did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

12 Now the sons of Eli *were* sons of Belial; they knew not [a] the LORD.

13 And the priest's custom with the people *was*, *that*, when any man offered sacrifice, the priest's servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand;

14 And he struck *it* into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the flesh-hook brought up the priest took for himself So they did in Shiloh unto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, [b] the priest's servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And *if* any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat [7] presently, and *then* take *as much* as thy soul desireth; then he would answer him, *Nay;* but thou shalt give *it me* now: and if not, I will take *it* by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before [f] the LORD; for

Digitized by Google

men abhorred [a] the offering of the LORD.

18 But Samuel ministered before the LORD, *being* a child, girded [b] with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover, his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from year to year, when she came [c] up with her husband to offer the yearly sacrifice.

20 And Eli blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman for the [2] loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

21 And the LORD visited [f] Hannah, so that she conceived, and bare three sons and two daughters. And the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel; and how they lay with the women that [3] assembled *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear [6] of your evil dealings by all this people.

24 Nay, my sons; for *it is* no good report that I hear: ye make the LORD's people to [7] transgress.

25 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against [h] the LORD, who [i] shall entreat for him? Notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because [k] the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the child Samuel grew on, and was in favour both [l] with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appear [m] unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaoh's house?

28 And did I choose him [n] out of all the tribes of Israel *to be* my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and did I give [o] unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kick [p] ye at my sacrifice and at mine offering, which I have commanded *in my* habitation; and honourest thy sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said [q] indeed *that* thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now [r] the LORD saith, Be it far from me; for them [s] that honour me I will honour, and they that despise [t] me shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the days [v] come that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see [9] an enemy *in my* habitation, in all *the wealth* which *God* shall give Israel: and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die [1] in the flower of their age.

34 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die [d] both of them.

35 And [e] I will raise me up a faithful priest, *that* shall do according to *that* which *is* in mine heart, and in my mind: and I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before mine Anointed for ever.

36 And it shall come to pass, *that* every one that is left in thine house shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of silver and a morsel of bread, and shall say, [4] Put me, I pray thee, into [5] one of the priests' offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

AND the child Samuel ministered unto the LORD before Eli. And the word [g] of the LORD was precious in those days; *there was* no open vision.

2 And it came to pass at that time, when Eli *was* laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, *that* he could not see;

3 And ere the lamp [j] of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God *was*, and Samuel was laid down *to sleep;*

4 That the LORD called Samuel: and he answered, Here *am* I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here *am* I; for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I; for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not my son; lie down again.

7 Now [8] Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I; for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, LORD; for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood, and called as [t] at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered: Speak, for thy servant heareth.

11 And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which [w] both the ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle.

B. C. 1165.

[a] Mal.2.8.
[b] Ex.28.4.
[c] c.1.3.
[1] *men.*
[2] or, *petition which he asked.*
[d] c.4.11.
[e] Eze.44.15, 16.
[f] Ge.21.1.
[3] *assembled by troops.* Ex.38.8
[4] *join.*
[5] or, *somewhat about the priesthood.*
[6] or, *evil words of you.*
[g] Ps.74.9.
[7] or, *cry out.*
[h] Nu.15.30. Ps.51.4,16.
[i] 1 Ti.2.5. He.7.25.
[j] Ex.27.20,21.
[k] Jos.11.20
[l] Pr.3.4. Lu.2.52.
[m] Ex.4.14,27.
[n] Ex.28.1,4.
[o] Le.7.7,8,34. Nu.5.9,10. 18.8-19.
[8] or, *Thus did Samuel before he knew the LORD, and before the word of the LORD was revealed unto him.*
[p] De.32.15.
[q] Ex.29.9.
[r] Je.18.9,10
[s] Ps.91.14. Pr.3.9,10
[t] ver.4.5,6,8.
[u] Mal.2.8,9.
[v] 1 Ki.2.27,35.
[w] 2 Ki.21.12. Je.19.3.
[9] or, *the affliction of the tabernacle, for all the wealth which God would have given Israel.*

Digitized by Google

12 In that day I will perform against Eli all *things* which I have spoken [a] concerning his house: [1] when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 For [2] I have told him, that I will judge [b] his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth; because his sons [c] made themselves [3] vile, and he restrained [4] them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Eli's house shall not be purged [d] with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

15 And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel, my son. And he answered, Here *am* I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that *the LORD* hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide *it* not from me: God [e] do so to thee, and [7] more also, if thou hide *any* thing [8] from me of all the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him [9] every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It [j] *is* the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and [k] did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, knew that Samuel *was* [11] established *to be* a prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IV.

AND the word of Samuel [12] came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle, and pitched beside Eben-ezer; and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and, when [14] they joined battle, Israel was smitten before the Philistines; and they slew of [15] the army in the field about four thousand men.

3 And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to-day before the Philistines? Let us [17] fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that, when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts which dwelleth [p] *between* the cherubims: [q] and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, *were* there with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What *meaneth* the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid; for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Woe unto us! for there hath not been such a thing [5] heretofore.

8 Woe unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these *are* the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9 Be [6] strong, and quit yourselves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as [f] they have been to you: quit [6] yourselves like men, and fight.

10 And the Philistines fought; and Israel [h] was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter; for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken; [i] and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, [10] were slain.

12 And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day, with his clothes rent, and with earth [l] upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the way-side, watching: for [m] his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told *it*, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What *meaneth* the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight years old; and his eyes [13] were dim that he could not see.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I *am* he that came out of the army, and I fled to-day out of the army And he said, What is [16] there done, my son?

17 And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines; and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people; and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark [n] of God is taken.

18 And it came to pass, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward, by the side of the gate; and his neck brake, and he died; for he was an old man, and heavy: and [o] he had judged Israel forty years.

19 And his daughter-in-law, Phinehas wife, was with child, *near* to [18] be delivered: and when she heard the tidings, that the ark of God was taken, and that her father-in-law and her husband were dead.

B. C. 1141.

a c.2.29, &c.
[1] *beginning and ending.*
[2] or, *And I will tell.*
b Eze.7.3.
c c.2.12,23, &c.
[3] or, *accursed.*
[4] *frowned not upon them.*
d Nu.15.30. Ps.51.16. Is.22.14. He.10.4-10.
[5] *yesterday,* or, *the third day.*
e 1 Co.16.13.
f Ju.13.1.
[6] *be men.*
g Ru.1.17.
h Ps.78.60-64.
[7] *so add.*
[8] or, *word.*
[9] *all the things,* or, *words.*
i c.2.34.
j Job 1.21. Ps.39.9. Is.39.8.
[10] *died.*
k c.9.6.
l Jos.7.6. 2 Sa.15.32. Job 2.12.
[11] or, *faithful.*
m Ps.26.8.
[12] *was,* or, *came to pass.*
[13] *stood.*
[14] *the battle was spread.*
[15] *the array.*
[16] *the thing*
[17] *take unto us.*
n c.2.32.
o He seems to have been a judge to do justice only, and that in South-west *Israel.*
p 2 Sa.6.2. Ps.80.1
q Ex.25.18,22.
[18] or, *cry out.*

Digitized by Google

she bowed herself and travailed; for her pains [1] came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her said unto her, Fear [a] not, for thou hast borne a son. But she answered not, [3] neither did she regard *it*.

21 And she named the child [4] I-chabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel: (because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father-in-law and her husband:)

22 And she said, The glory [d] is departed from [e] Israel; for the ark of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

AND the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from [g] Eben-ezer unto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, [j] and set it by Dagon.

3 And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon *was* fallen upon his face to the earth before the ark of the LORD. And they took Dagon, and set [m] him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon *was* fallen upon his face to the ground before the ark of the LORD; and [o] the head of Dagon and both the palms of his hands *were* cut off upon the threshold; only *the stump* [6] *of* Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the priest of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagon's house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod unto this day.

6 But the hand [s] of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod; and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods, [u] *even* Ashdod, and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us; for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god

8 They sent, therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was *so*, that, after they had carried it about, the [z] hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron. [c] And it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to [10] us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay [2] us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; the hand of God was very [b] heavy there

12 And the men that died not were smitten with the emerods: and the [c] cry of the city went up to heaven.

CHAP. VI.

AND the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seven months.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, [f] saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith [h] we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty; [i] but in any wise return him a trespass-offering: [k] then ye shall be healed and it shall be known to you why [l] his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespass-offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, *according to* the number [n] of the lords of the Philistines; for one plague *was* on [5] you all, and [p] on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that mar the land; and ye shall give [q] glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will lighten [r] his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians [t] and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? When he had wrought [7] wonderfully among them, did they not let [8] the people go, and they departed? [v]

7 Now therefore make a new [w] cart, and take two milch kine on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them;

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart: and put the [x] jewels of gold, which ye return him *for* a trespass-offering, in a coffer by the side thereof; and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Beth-shemesh, [y 9] *then* he [a] hath done us this great evil: but if not, then [b] we shall know that *it is* not his hand *that* smote us; it *was* a chance *that* happened to us.

10 And the men did so; and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home.

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold and the images of their emerods

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, *and* went

B. C. 1141.

1 *were turned.*

2 *me not, and my.*
a Ge.35.17.
3 *set not her heart.*
b ver.6,9.
4 i.e. *where is the glory?* or, *there is no glory.*
c c.9.16. Je.14.2.

d Ps.78.61. 106.20. Je.2.11.
e Hos.9.12.
f Ge.41.8. Ex.7.11. Is.47.13. Da.2.2. 5.7. Mat.2.4.
g c.7.12.
h Mi.6.6-9.
i De.16.16.
j Ju.16.23. 1 Ch.10.10.
k Le.5.15,16.
l Job 10.2. 34.31,32.

m Is.19.1. 46.1,2,7.

n Jos.13.3. Ju.3.3. ver.17.18.
5 *them.*
o Je.50.2. Eze.6.4,6. Mi.1.7.
p Ro.2.11.
6 or, *fishy part.*
q Jos.7.19. Mal.2.2.
r c.5.6,11.

s ver.7,11. Ex.9.3. Ps.32.4. Ac.13.11.
t Ex.7.14. 8.15. 14.17,23.
u De.28.27. Ps.78.66.
7 or, *reproachfully.*
8 *them.*
v Ex.12.31.
w 2 Sa.6.3.

x ver.4,5.

y Jos.15.10.
9 or, *it.*
z De.2.15. c.7.13. 12.15.
a Am.3.6.
b ver.3 Is.26.11.

c 2 Ki.1.2.

10 *me, to slay me and my.*

Digitized by Google

along the highway, lowing as they went, and turned not aside *to* the right hand or *to* the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And *they of* Beth-shemesh *were* reaping their wheat-harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see *it*.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua, a Beth-shemite, and stood there, where *there was* a great stone: and [e] they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the jewels of gold *were*, and put *them* on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt-offerings and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five [h] lords of the Philistines had seen *it*, they returned to Ekron [i] the same day.

17 And these *are* the golden emerods which the Philistines returned *for* a trespass-offering unto the LORD: for [k] Ashdod one, for Gaza [l] one, for Askelon [m] one, for Gath [n] one, for Ekron one:

18 And the golden mice, *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines *belonging* to the five lords, *both* of fenced cities, and of country villages, even unto the [3] great *stone of* Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD; *which stone remaineth* unto this day in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite.

19 And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because [q] they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men. And the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who [s] is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us? [t]

21 And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, [u] saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD: come ye down, *and* fetch it up to you.

CHAP. VII.

AND the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetched [v] up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of [w] Abinadab, in the hill, and sanctified [x] Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to pass, while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long; for it was twenty years: and all the house of Israel lamented [z] after the LORD.

3 And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return [a] unto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* put [b] away the strange gods and Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare [1] your hearts unto the LORD, and serve him [b] only; and he [c] will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim [d] and Ashtaroth, and served the LORD only

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured [f] *it* out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We [g] have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. And when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, [1] Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for [j] us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered *it for* a burnt-offering wholly unto the LORD: and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel; and the LORD [2] heard [o] him.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel: but the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited [p] them; and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until *they came* under Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel took a stone, [r] and set *it* between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it [4] Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

13 So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath; and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines. And there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life.

16 And he went from year to year [5] in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

17 And his return *was* to Ramah; [y] for there *was* his house: and there he judged Israel; and there he built an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to pass, when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel.

B. C. 1140.

a 2 Ch.30.19. Job 11.13,14. Jno.4.24.
b De.13.4.
c Is.55.7. Hos.6.1.
d Ju.2.11.
e Ju.6.26. 2 Sa.24.22, 25.
f Job 16.20. Je.9.1.
g Ju.10.10, Ps.106.6. Je.3.13,14.
h ver.4.
i c.5.10.
1 *Be not silent from us from crying*
j Is.37.4.
k 2 Ch.26.6. Je.25.20. Zec.9.5,6.
l Ju.16.1,21. Am.1.7,8.
m 2 Sa.1.20.
n 2 Sa.21.22. Am.6.2.
2 or, *answered.*
o Ps.99.6. Ja.5.16.
3 or, *great stone.*
p Ps.18.14.
q Ex.19.21. Nu.4.15,20. 1 Ch.13.9,10.
r Ge.28.18,19.
4 i.e. *The stone of help.*
s 2 Sa.6.7,9. Ps.76.7. Mal.3.2.
t Lu.5.8. 8.37.
u Jos.18.14. Ju.18.12. 1 Ch.13.5,6.
v c.6.21. Ps.132.6.
5 *and he circuited.*
w 2 Sa.6.3,4.
x Is.52.11.
y c.8.4.
z Zec.12.10, 11.
a De.30.2-10. 1 Ki.8.48. Joel 2.12.
b Ge.35.2. Jos.24.14,23.

Digitized by Google

2 Now the name of the first-born was Joel, [1] and the name of the second Abiah: *they were* judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, [b] and took bribes, [c] and perverted judgment.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah,

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king [e] to judge us like all the nations.

6 But the thing [2] displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us. And Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for [g] they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done, since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods; so do they also unto thee.

9 Now, therefore, [5] hearken unto their voice: [6] howbeit yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew [i] them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10 And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you; He will take your sons, and appoint *them* for himself, for his chariots, and *to be* his horsemen; and *some* shall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and *will set them* to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters *to be* confectionaries, and *to be* cooks, and *to be* bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, [n] and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, *even* the best *of them*, and give *them* to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his [10] officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not hear [p] you in that day.

19 Nevertheless, the people refused [q] to obey the voice of Samuel: and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us;

20 That we also may be like [a] all the nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken [d] unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAP. IX.

NOW there was a man of Benjamin, whose name *was* Kish, [f] the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, [3] a Benjamite, a mighty man of [4] power.

2 And he had a son, whose name *was* Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he: from his shoulders and upward *he was* [h] higher than any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Saul's father, were lost. And Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed through mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalisha, [j] but they found *them* not: then they passed through the land of Shalim, and *there they were* not: and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that *was* with him, Come, and let us return; lest my father leave *caring* for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city a [k] man of God, and *he is* an honourable man; all [l] that he saith cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither: peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But, behold, *if* we go, what [m] shall we bring the man? for the bread is [7] spent in our vessels, and *there is* not a present to bring to the man of God: what [8] have we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, [9] I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver; *that* will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to inquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for *he that is* now *called* a Prophet was beforetime called a Seer. [o])

10 Then said Saul to his servant, [11] Well said; Come, let us go. So they went unto the city where the man of God *was*.

11 *And* as they went up [12] the hill to the city, they found young maidens [r] going

R. C. 1095.

1 *Vashni.* 1 Ch.6.28.
a ver.5.
b Ex.18.21. 1 Ti.3.3.
c Pr.29.4.
d ver.7. Hos.13.11.
e De.17.14. Hos.13.10.
2 *was evil in the eyes of.*
f c.14.51.
3 or, *the son of a man of Jemini.*
4 or, *substance.*
g Ex.16.8. Mat.10.40.
h c.10.23
5 or, *obey.*
6 or, *notwithstanding when thou hast solemnly protested against them, then thou shalt shew.*
i c.10.25. c.14.52.
j 2 Ki.4.42.
k De.33.1. 1 Ki.13.1.
l c.3.19.
m Ge.43.11. Ju.6.18. 1 Ki.14.3. 2 Ki.8.8.
n 1 Ki.21.7. Eze.46.18.
7 *gone out of*
8 *is with us.*
9 *there is found in my hand.*
10 *eunuchs.* Ge.37.36.
o 2 Sa.24.11. 2 Ki.17.13. 2 Ch.16.7, 10. Is.30.10. Am.7.12.
11 *Thy word is good.*
p Pr.1.25-28. Is.1.15. Mi.3.4.
q Je.44.16.
12 *in the ascent of the city.*
r Ge.24.11.

Digitized by Google

out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold *he is* before you: make haste now, for he came to-day to the city; for *there is* a [1] sacrifice [c] of the people to-day in [d] the high place:

13 As soon as ye be come into the city ye shall straightway find him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless [e] the sacrifice; *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up; for about this [2] time ye shall find him.

14 And they went up into the city: *and* when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 Now the LORD [4] had told [h] Samuel in his ear a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To-morrow, about this time, I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin; and thou shalt anoint [k] him *to be* captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked [n] upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this [o] same shall [6] reign over my people.

18 Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seer's house *is*.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I *am* the seer: go up before me unto the high place; for ye shall eat with me to-day; and to-morrow I will let thee go, and will tell [q] thee all that *is* in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses, [s] that were lost [8] three days ago, set not thy mind on them; for they are found. And on whom *is* all the desire [u] of Israel? *is it* not on thee, and on all thy father's house?

21 And Saul answered and said, *Am* not I a Benjamite, of the smallest [x] of the tribes of Israel? and my family [y] the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou [9] so to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which *were* about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the [c] shoulder, and *that* which *was* upon it, and set *it* before Saul. And *Samuel* said, Behold that which is [12] left! set *it* before thee, *and* eat; for unto this time hath it been kept for thee, since I said, I have invited the people. So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

B. C. 1095.

z ver.13.
a Ac.10.9.

1 or, *feast.*
c Ge.31.54. c.16.2.
d 1 Ki.3.2.

e Mar.6.41. Lu.24.30.

2 *to-day.*

f c.9.16. 16.13. 2 Ki.9.3,6.
g 2 Sa.19.39. 1 Th.5.26.
4 *revealed the ear of Samuel.* c.20.2.
h Am.3.7. Ac.27.23.
i 2 Sa.5.2.
j Ps.78.71.
k c.10.1.
l Ge.35.19,20.
m Jos.18.28.
n Ex.2.23-25. Ps.106.44.
5 *business.*

o Ac.13.21.
6 *restrain in.*

p Ge.28.19.

7 *ask thee of peace.* Ju.18.15.

q Jno.14.29.
r ver.10.
s ver.3.
t c.13.3.
8 *to-day three days.*

u c.12.13.
v c.9.12.
w Ex.15.20.
x Ju.20.46-48. Ps.68.27.
y Ju.6.15.
z 1 Co.14.1.
a Nu.11.25,26. c.16.13.
9 *according to this word.*
10 *it shall come to pass that.*
11 *do for thee as thine hand shall find.* Ju.9.33.
b c.11.14,15. c.13.4,8.

c Le.7.32,33. Eze.24.4.
d c.13.8.

12 *reserved.*
13 *shoulder.*
14 *turned.*

25 And when they were come [a] down from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul upon the top [b] of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to pass, about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 *And* as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on,) but stand thou still [2] awhile, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAP. X.

THEN [f] Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured *it* upon his head, and [g] kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee *to be* captain [i] over his inheritance? [j]

2 When thou art departed from me to-day, then thou shalt find two men by Rachel's sepulchre, [l] in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah; [m] and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and, lo, thy father hath left the [5] care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God to Beth-el, [p] one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine:

4 And they will [7] salute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread, which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill [r] of God, where *is* the garrison [t] of the Philistines: and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, [v] with a psaltery, [w] and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp, before them; and they shall prophesy: [z]

6 And the Spirit [a] of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And [10] let it be, when these signs are come unto thee, [11] *that* thou do as occasion serve thee; for God *is* with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal; [b] and, behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: seven [d] days shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 And it was *so*, that when he had turned his [13] back to go from Samuel, God [14] gave him another heart: and all those signs came to pass that day.

10 And when they came thither to the

Digitized by Google

hill, behold, a company of prophets met him; and the Spirit of God came [a] upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to pass, when all that knew him before-time saw that, behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said [1] one to another, What *is* this *that* is come unto the son of Kish? *Is* [c] Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one [3] of the same place answered, and said, But who *is* their father? Therefore it became a proverb, *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 And Saul's uncle said unto him and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that *they were* nowhere, we came to Samuel.

15 And Saul's uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh; [l]

18 And said unto the children of Israel, Thus [m] saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, *and* of them that oppressed you:

19 And [o] ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved [p] you out of all your adversities and your tribulations: and ye have said unto him, *Nay*, but set a king over us. Now therefore present yourselves before the LORD [r] by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come near, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come near by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul, the son of Kish, was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they inquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither. And the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he stood among the people, he [v] was higher than any of the people, from his shoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that *there is* none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, [7] God save the king!

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote *it* in a book, and laid *it* up before the LORD. And Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.

26 And Saul also went home to Gibeah; [b] and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children [c] of Belial said, How shall this man save us? And they despised him, and brought him no presents: [d] but he [2] held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

THEN Nahash [f] the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-gilead: [g] and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make [h] a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this [i] *condition* will I make *a covenant* with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it *for* a reproach [j] upon all Israel.

3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, [4] Give us seven days' respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then, if *there be* no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

4 Then came the messengers to [k] Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lifted up their voices, and wept.

5 And, behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field; and Saul said, What *aileth* the people that they weep? And they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6 And [n] the Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, [q] and sent *them* throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever [s] cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen. And the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out with [5] one consent.

8 And when he numbered them in Bezek, [t] the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To-morrow, by *that time* the sun be hot, ye shall have [6] help. And the messengers came and shewed *it* to the men of Jabesh; and [u] they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To-morrow we will come out [w] unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was *so* on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three [x] companies; and they came into the midst of the host in the morning-watch, and slew the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together

12 And the people said unto Samuel

B. C. 1095.

a ver.6. c.11.6.
b c.11.4.
c De.13.13. 2 Ch.13.7
d 2 Sa.8.2. 1 Ki.4.21. 10.25. 2 Ch.17.5. Ps 72.10.
1 *a man to his neighbour.*
2 or, *was as though he had been deaf.*
e c.19.20-24. Jno.7.15,16.
f c.12.12.
3 *from thence.*
g Ju.21.8,&c.
h Is.36.16. Eze.17.13.
i Pr.12 10.
j c.17.26.
4 *Forbear us.*
k c.15.34. 2 Sa.21.6.
l c.7.5,6.
m Ju.2.2. 6.8,9. Ne 9.9, &c
n c.10.10.
o c.8.7,19. 12.12.
p Ps.106.8-10. Is.63.9. Je.3.23.
q Ju.19.29.
r Jos.7.14,&c.
s Ju.21.5-10.
5 *as one man.* Ju.20.1.
t Ju.1.5.
6 or, *deliverance.*
u c.31.11.
v c.9.2.
w ver.3.
x Ju.7.16.
7 *Let the king live.* 1 Ki.1.25,39. 2 Ki.11.12.

Digitized by Google

Who is he that said, [a] Shall Saul reign over us? bring [c] the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There [f] shall not a man be put to death this day: for to-day the LORD hath wrought salvation [h] in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, [i] and renew the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal; and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the LORD; and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

AND Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said [l] unto me, and have made [m] a king over you.

2 And now, behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and grayheaded; and, behold, my sons *are* with you; and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, here I *am:* witness against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whose [p] ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received *any* bribe [3] to [4] blind [r] mine eyes therewith? and I will restore [s] it you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken aught of any man's hand.

5 And he said unto them, the LORD *is* witness against you, and his anointed *is* witness this day, that [u] ye have not found aught in my hand. And they answered, *He is* witness.

6 And Samuel said unto the people, *It is* the LORD that [5] advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason [x] with you before the LORD of all the [6] righteous acts of the LORD, which he did [7] to you and to your fathers.

8 When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD sent [b] Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera, [d] captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the [f] Philistines, and into the hand of the king of [g] Moab; and they fought against them.

10 And [i] they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and [j] have served Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee

B. C. 1095.

a c.10.27.
b Ju.6.14,32.
c Lu.19.27.
d Ju.11.1, &c.
e c.7.13.
f 1 Sa.14,45. 2 Sa.19.22.
g c.11.2.
h c.19.5. Is.59.16.
i c 10.8.

j Hos.13.11.

k Jos.24.14,20. Ps.81.12-15.

1 *mouth.*

2 *be after.*
l c.8.5,19,20.
m c.10.24. 11.14,15.

n Le.26.14, &c.
o ver.9

p Nu.16.15. Ac.20.33. 2 Co.12.14
q Ja.5.16-18.
3 *ransom.*
4 *or, that I should hide mine eyes at him.*
r De.16.19.
s Ex.22.4.

t Ex.14.31. Ezr.10.9.

u Ac.24.16,20.
v Ex.9.28. 10.17. Is.26.16. 1 Jno.5.16.

5 *or, made.*

w De.11.16 Je.3.1.
x Is.1.18. Mi.6.2,3.
6 *righteousnesses,* or, *benefits.* Ju.5.11.
7 *with.*
y Je.16.19. Jon.2.8.
z Hab.2.18.
a La.3.31,32.
b Ex.3.10.
c Eze.20.9,14.
8 *from.*
d Ju.4.2.
e Col.1.9.
f Ju.10.7. 13.1.
g Ju.3.12.
h Ec.12.13.
i Ju.10.10, &c.
9 *or, what a great thing.*

j Ju.2.13.
k De.28.36.
10 *the son of one year in his reigning.*

11 And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, [b] and Bedan, and Jephthah, [d] and Samuel, [e] and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that [g] Nahash, the king of the children of Ammon, came against you, ye said unto me, Nay; but a king shall reign over us; when the LORD your God *was* your king.

13 Now therefore behold the king whom ye have chosen, *and* whom ye have desired! and, behold, the [j] LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If [k] ye will fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the [1] commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, [2] continue following the LORD your God:

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the command ment of the LORD, then [n] shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as *it was* [o] against your fathers.

16 Now therefore stand and see this great thing, which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 *Is it* not wheat-harvest to-day? I will [q] call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain; that ye may perceive and see that your wickedness *is* great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD; and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and [t] all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray [v] for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins *this* evil, to ask us a king.

20 And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: (ye have done all this wickedness; yet [w] turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart;

21 And turn ye not aside: for *then should ye go* after vain *things*, which [y] cannot profit nor deliver; for they *are* vain.)

22 For the LORD will not forsake [a] his people for [c] his great name's sake, because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD [8] in ceasing to pray [e] for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way:

24 Only fear [h] the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how [9] great *things* he hath done for you.

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both [k] ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

SAUL [10] reigned one year; and when he had reigned two years over Israel,

Digitized by Google

2 Saul chose him three thousand *men* of Israel; *whereof* two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in mount Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah [a] of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote the garrison [c] of the Philistines that *was* in [2] Geba; and the Philistines heard *of it*. And Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear.

4 And all Israel heard say, *that* Saul had smitten a garrison of the Philistines, and *that* Israel also [4] was had in abomination with the Philistines. And the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 And the Philistines gathered themselves together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which *is* on the sea-shore in multitude: and they came up and pitched in Michmash, eastward from Beth-aven. [h]

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, [i] (for the people were distressed,) then the people did hide themselves [j] in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *some of* the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead. As for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal; and all the people [7] followed him trembling.

8 And he tarried seven days, according to the set time [l] that Samuel *had appointed:* but Samuel came not to Gilgal; and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.

10 And it came to pass, that, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might [10] salute him.

11 And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and *that* thou camest not within the days appointed, and *that* the Philistines gathered themselves together at Michmash;

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not [11] made supplication unto the LORD: I forced myself, therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, [r] Thou hast done foolishly: thou [s] hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

14 But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a [u] man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him *to be* captain over his people, because thou hast not kept *that* which the LORD commanded thee

15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal unto Gibeah of Benjamin. And Saul numbered the people *that were* present [1] with him, about [b] six hundred men.

16 And Saul, and Jonathan his son, and the people *that were* present with them, abode in [3] Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned unto the way *that leadeth* to Ophrah, [d] unto the land of Shual:

18 And another company turned the way *to* Beth-horon: [e] and another company turned *to* the way of the border that looketh to the valley of [f] Zeboim, toward the wilderness.

19 Now there was no smith [g] found throughout all the land of Israel; (for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make *them* swords or spears;)

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had a file [5] for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to [6] sharpen the goads.

22 So [k] it came to pass, in the day of battle, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that *were* with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul, and with Jonathan his son, was there found.

23 And the [8] garrison of the Philistines went out to the passage of [m] Michmash.

CHAP. XIV.

NOW [9] it came to pass upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armou. Come, and let us go over to the Philistines' garrison that *is* on the other side But he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah, under a pomegranate-tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him *were* about [n] six hundred men;

3 And Ahiah, [o] the son of Ahitub, I-chabod's [p] brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the LORD's priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod. [q] And the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

4 And between the passages, by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines' garrison, [t] *there was* a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one *was* Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The [12] fore front of the one *was* situate northward over against Michmash, and the other southward over against Gibeah.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man

B. C. 1093.

a c.10.26.
[1] *found.*
b c.14.2.

c c.10.5.
[2] or, *the hill.*
[3] *Geba,* ver.3.

[4] *did stink.* Ge.34.30. Ex.5.21.
d Jos.18.23.

e Jos 16.3

f Ge.14.2. Ne.11.34. Hos.11.8.
g 2 Ki.24.14. Is.54.16. Je.24.1.
h Jos.7.2.

i 2 Sa.24.14.

j Ju.6.2. c.14.11.

[5] *with mouths.*

[6] *set.*
[7] *trembled after him.*
k Ju.5.8.
l c.10.8.

[8] or, *standing camp.*
m Is.10.28.

[9] or, *there was a day.*

[10] *bless.*

n c.13.15.

o called *Ahimelech.* c.22.9,11,20.
[11] *intreated the face.*
p c.4.21.
q c.2.28.
r 2 Ch.16.9.
s c.15.11,28.

t c.13.23.

u Ps.89.20. Ac.13.22.
[12] *tooth.*

240

Digitized by Google

that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us: for *there is* no restraint to the LORD to [a] save by many or by few.

7 And his armour-bearer said unto him, Do all that *is* in thine heart: turn thee; behold, I *am* with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will pass over [c] unto *these* men, and we will discover ourselves unto them.

9 If they say thus unto us, [1] Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand; and this *shall be* a sign [e] unto us.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garrison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the [h] holes where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garrison answered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come [j] up to us and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me; for [k] the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and [m] they fell before Jonathan; and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter, which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were [3] an half-acre of land, *which* a yoke *of oxen might plough.*

15 And there was trembling [n] in the host, in the field, and among all the people; the garrison, and the spoilers, [o] they also trembled; and the earth quaked: so it was a [4] very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and, behold, the multitude melted away, and [p] they went on beating down *one another.*

17 Then said Saul unto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer *were* not *there.*

18 And Saul said unto Ahiah, [q] Bring hither the ark of God: (for the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

19 And it came to pass, while Saul talked [s] unto the priest, that the [6] noise that *was* in the host of the Philistines went on and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that *were* with him [7] assembled themselves, and they came to the battle: and, behold, every man's [t] sword was against his fellow, *and there was* a very great discomfiture

21 Moreover, the Hebrews *that* were with the Philistines before that time, which went up with them into the camp *from the country* round about, even they also *turned* to be with the Israelites that *were* with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid [b] themselves in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle.

23 So [d] the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battle passed over [c] unto Bethaven.

24 And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had [f] adjured the people, saying, Cursed *be* the man that eateth *any* food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted *any* food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was honey [i] upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped; but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipped it in an honey-comb, and put his hand to his mouth; and [l] his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed *be* the man that eateth *any* food this day. And the people were [2] faint.

29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey;

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to-day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines.

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew *them* on the ground: and the people did eat *them* with the blood.

33 Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin [r] against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have [5] transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.

34 And Saul said, Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay *them* here, and eat; and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox [8] with

B. C. 1067.

a Ju.7.4,7. 2 Ch.14.11.

b c.13.6.

c Ju.7.9-11.

1 *be still.*

d Ex.14.30. Ps.44.6,7. Hos.1.7.

e c.13.5.

f Jos.6.26.

g Ge.24.14.

h c.13.6.

i Ex.3.8. Nu.13.27. Mat.3.4.

j 2 Ki.14.8.

k 2 Sa.5.24.

l c.30.12. Pr.25.16.

m Le.26.8.

2 or, *weary.*

3 or, *half a furrow of an acre.*

n 2 Ki.7.6,7. Job 18.11.

o c.13.17.

4 *trembling of God.* Ge.35.5.

p ver.20.

q 2 Sa.15.24-26.

r Le.3.17. 17.10. De.12.23,24. Eze.33.25.

5 or, *dealt treacherously.*

s Nu.27.21.

6 or, *tumult.*

7 *were cried together.*

t Ju.7.22. 2 Ch.20.23. Is.19.2.

8 *in his hand.*

Digitized by Google

him that night, and slew *them* there.

35 And Saul [a] built an altar unto the LORD: [1] the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.

36 And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw near hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But [d] he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw [f] ye near hither all the [3] chief of the people; and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day:

39 For, *as* [g] the LORD liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But *there was* not a man among all the people *that* answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Israel, [4] Give a perfect *lot.* [k] And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people [5] escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell [n] me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I [o] did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and*, lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God [q] do so, and more also: for [r] thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: *as* the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair [w] of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God [y] this day. So [z] the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, [b] and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, [d] and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed *them*.

48 And he [8] gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, [f] and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now the sons [i] of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchi-shua: and the names of his two daughters *were these;* the name of the first-born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Saul's wife *was* Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captain of his host *was* Abner, [2] the son of Ner, Saul's uncle:

51 And Kish [b] *was* the father of Saul; and Ner the father of Abner *was* the son of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he [e] took him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

SAMUEL also said unto Saul, [e] The LORD sent me to anoint thee *to be* king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember *that* which Amalek did to Israel, how [h] he laid *wait* for him in the way, when he came up from Egypt.

3 Now go, and smite Amalek, and [7] utterly destroy all [j] that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and [6] laid wait in the valley.

6 And Saul said unto the [7] Kenites, [m] Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindness [p] to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah [s] *until* thou comest to Shur, [t] that *is* over against Egypt.

8 And [u] he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly [v] destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared [x] Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the [7] fatlings, and the lambs, and all *that was* good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing *that was* vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 It [a] repenteth me that I have set up Saul *to be* king: for he is turned [c] back from following me, and [e] hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, [h] and, behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal

B. C. 1087.

a Hos.8.14.
1 *that altar he began to build unto the LORD.*
2 *Abiner.*
b c.9.21.
c c.8.11.
d c.28.6.
e c.9.16.
f Jos.7.14,&c. c.10.19.
3 *corners.* Ju.20.2.
g 2 Sa.12.5.
h Ex.17.8,14. De.25.17-19.
i Le.27.28. Jos.6.17,21.
j Nu.24.20.
4 or, *Shew the innocent.*
k Pr.16.33. Ac.1.24.
5 *went forth.*
6 or, *fought.*
l Ju.1.16. 4.11.
m Re.18.4.
n Jon.1.7-10.
o ver.27.
p Nu.10.29-32. 2 Ti.1.16.
q Ru.1.17.
r ver.39.
s Ge.2.11. 25.18.
t Ge.16.7.
u 1 Ki.20.30, &c.
v c.30.1.
w 2 Sa.14.11. 1 Ki.1.52. Lu.21.18.
x ver.3.15.
y 2 Ch.19.11. Is.13.3. 2 Co.6.1. Ph.2.12,13.
z Is.29.20,21.
7 or, *second sort.*
a Ge.6.6,7. ver.35. 2 Sa.24.16. Je.18.8,10.
b c.11.11.
c 1 Ki.9.6. He.10.38.
d 2 Sa.10.6.
e c.13.13. ver.3.9.
8 or, *wrought mightily.*
f c.15.3,7.
g c.31.2. 1 Ch.8.33.
h 1 Ki.18.42.

Digitized by Google

13 And Samuel came to Saul: and Saul said unto him, Blessed [b] *be* thou of the LORD: I have [c] performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What *meaneth* then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for [e] the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou *wast* little [g] in thine own sight, *wast* thou not *made* the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until they [1] be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD.

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But [m] the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath [n] the LORD *as great* delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey *is* [p] better than sacrifice, *and* to hearken than the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sin of [3] witchcraft, [r] and stubbornness *is as* iniquity and idolatry. [s] Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he [t] hath also rejected thee from *being* king.

24 And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared [w] the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I [y] will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he [b] laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better than thou.

29 And also the [7] Strength of Israel will not lie [a] nor repent: for he *is* not a man, that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned: *yet* honour [d] me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul: and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 Then said Samuel, Bring ye hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, As thy [f] sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 Then Samuel went to Ramah; and Saul went up to his house, to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death; nevertheless Samuel mourned [h] for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the LORD said unto Samuel, [i] How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing [j] I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? Fill thine horn with oil, [k] and go; I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for [l] I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer [2] with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice [o] to the LORD.

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me *him* [q] whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Beth-lehem: and the elders of the town trembled at his [4] coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably? [u]

5 And he said, Peaceably I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD; [v] sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 And it came to pass, when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, [x] and said, Surely the LORD's anointed *is* before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not [z] on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for [a] *the* ***LORD*** *seeth* not as man seeth; for man looketh on the [5] outward appearance, [c] but the LORD looketh on the heart. [a]

8 Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Jesse made [6] Shammah to pass by. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

B. C 1087.

a Nu.23.19. Eze.24.14. 2 Ti.2.13. Tit.1.2.
b Ju.17.2
c Pr.28.13. 30.13.
d Jno.5.44. 12.43.
e ver.9,21.
f Ju.1.7.
g c.9.21.
1 *consume.*
h ver.11. Ps.119.136. Je.13.17.
i c.15.35. Je.7.16. 11.14. 14.11.
j ver.15,23.
k 2 Ki.9.1.
l Ps.78.70. 89.19,20. Is.55.4.
m ver.15.
2 *in thine hand.*
n Ps.50.8,9. 51.16,17. Pr.21.3. Is.1.11-17. Je.7.22,23. Mi.6.6-8. He.10.4-10.
o c.9.12. 20.29.
p Ec.5.1. Hos.6.6. Mar.12.33.
q De.17.14.
3 *divination.*
De.18.10.
r Re.22.15.
s 2 Co.6.16. Ga.5.20. Re.21.8.
4 *meeting.*
t c.13.14.
u 1 Ki.2.13.
v Ex.19.10. Nu.11.18. Jos.3.5. Job 1.5. 1 Co.11.28.
w Ex.23.2. Pr.29.25. Is.51.12. Ga.1.10.
x c.17.13. *called Eliku.* 1 Ch.27.18.
y 2 Jno.11.
z Ps.147.10.
a Is.55.8,9.
5 *eyes.*
b 1 Ki.11.30, 31.
c 2 Co.10.7.
d 1 Ki.8.39. 1 Ch.28.9. Ps.7.9. Je.17.10. Re.2.23.
6 *Shimeah,* 2 Sa.13.3. *Shimma,* 1 Ch.2.13.
7 or, *eternity,* or, *victory.*

Digitized by Google

10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he [a] keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him: for we will not sit [2] down till he come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in. Now he *was* ruddy, [b] *and* withal [3] of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit [c] of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

14 But the Spirit of the LORD departed [e] from Saul, and an evil [f] spirit from the LORD [6] troubled him.

15 And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants, *which are* before thee, to seek out a man *who is* a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play [h] with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring *him* to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, *that is* cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant [j] man, and a man of war, [l] and prudent [m] in [7] matters, and a comely [n] person, and the LORD [o] *is* with him.

19 Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which *is* with the sheep.

20 And Jesse took an ass *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by David his son unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and stood before [q] him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to pass, when the *evil* spirit [s] from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

NOW the Philistines gathered together their armies to battle, and were gathered together at Shochoh, [t] which [u] *belongeth* to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekah, in [10] Ephes-dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and [1] set the battle in array against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and *there was* a valley between them.

4 And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height *was* six cubits and a span.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brass upon his head, and he *was* [4] armed with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat *was* five thousand shekels of brass.

6 And *he had* greaves of brass upon his legs, and a [5] target of brass between his shoulders.

7 And the staff [d] of his spear *was* like a weaver's beam, and his spear's head *weighed* six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set *your* battle in array? *Am* not I a Philistine, and ye servants [g] to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us.

10 And the Philistine said, I [i] defy the armies of Israel this day: give me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 Now David *was* the son [k] of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name *was* Jesse; and he had eight [p] sons and the man went among men *for* an old man in the days of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse went *and* followed Saul to the battle: and the names of his three sons that went to the battle *were* Eliab the first-born; and next unto him, Abinadab; and the third, Shammah.

14 And David *was* the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But David went and returned from Saul to feed [r] his father's sheep at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine drew near, morning and evening, and presented himself forty days.

17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched *corn*, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren:

18 And carry these ten [8] cheeses unto the captain of [9] *their* thousand, and look [v] how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel, *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines

B. C. 1063.

1 *ranged the battle.*

a 2 Sa.7.8.

2 *round*

b c.17.42. Ca.5.10.

3 *fair of eyes.*

4 *clothed.*

5 or, *gorget.*

c Ju.11.29. 14.6. c.10.6,9,10.

d 2 Sa.21.19.

e Ju.16.20. Ps.51.11.

f c.18.10. 19.9.

6 or, *terrified.*

g c.8.17.

h ver.23.

i ver.26. 2 Sa.21.21.

j c.17.32-36.

k Ru.4.22.

l 2 Sa.17.8,10.

m 2 Sa.14.20.

7 or, *speech.*

n ver.12.

o c.18.12-14.

p c.16.10,11.

q Pr.22.29.

r c.16.11,19.

s ver.14.16.

8 *cheeses of milk.*

t 2 Ch.28.18.

u Jos.15.35.

9 *a thousand.*

v Ge.37.14.

10 or, *the coast of Dammim*, called *Pas-dammim*, 1 Ch.11.13.

Digitized by Google

20 And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him: and he came to the [1] trench, as the host was going forth to the [2] fight, and shouted for the battle.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battle in array, army against army.

22 And David left [3] his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and [4] saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: [c] and David heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from [6] him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defy Israel is he come up: and it shall be, *that* the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, [d] and make his father's house free in Israel.

26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who *is* this uncircumcised [e] Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living [f] God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 And Eliab, his eldest brother, heard when he spake unto the men: and Eliab's anger [i] was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battle.

29 And David said, [l] What have I now done? *Is there* not a cause?

30 And he turned from him toward another, and spake after the same [9] manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed *them* before Saul; and he [11] sent for him.

32 And David said to Saul, Let no man's heart fail [p] because of him: thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for thou *art but* a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his father's sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a [12] lamb out of the flock;

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered *it* out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught *him* by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear; and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, The [a] LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the LORD [b] be with thee.

38 And Saul [5] armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of brass upon his head; also he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he essayed to go; for he had not proved *it*. And David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these; for I have not proved *them*. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the [7] brook, and put them in a shepherd's bag [8] which he had, even in a scrip; and his sling *was* in his hand: and he drew near to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on, and drew near unto David; and the man that bare the shield *went* before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, he disdained [g] him; for he was *but* a youth, and ruddy, [h] and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, *Am* I a dog, [j] that thou comest to me with staves? And the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said [k] to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: but [m] I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied. [n]

46 This day will the LORD [10] deliver thee into mine hand; and I will smite thee, and take [o] thine head from thee; and I will give the carcasses of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls [q] of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know [r] that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall [s] know that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear: for [t] the battle is the LORD's, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to pass, when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to

B. C. 1063.

1 or, *place of the carriage.* c.26.5.
2 or, *battle array*, or, *place of fight.*
3 *the vessels from upon him.*
a Ps.11.1. 18.17. 77.11. 2 Co.1.10. 2 Ti.4.17,18.
4 *asked his brethren of peace*; as Ju.18.15.
b c.20.13. 1 Ch.22.11,16.
5 *clothed David with his clothes.*
c ver.8.
6 *his face.*
d Jos.15.16.
7 or, *valley.*
8 *vessel.*
e c.14.6.
f De.5.26.
g Ps.123.4. 1 Co.1.27-29.
h c.16.12.
i Ge.37.4,8, 11.
j 2 Sa.3.8. 2 Ki.8.13.
k 1 Ki.20.10, 11.
l Pr.15.1.
m 2 Sa.22.33, 35. Ps.124.8. 125.1. 2 Co.3.5. He.11.33.
9 *word.*
n ver.10.
10 *shut thee up.*
11 *took.*
o ver.51.
p De.20.2,3.
q De.28.26. Mat.24.28.
r Jos.4.24. 1 Ki.8.43. 18.36. 2 Ki.19.19. Ps.46.10. Is.52.10.
s Ps.44.6,7. Hos.1.7. Zec.4.6.
t 2 Ch.20.15.
12 or, *kid.*

Digitized by Google

meet David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang *it*, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell [b] upon his face to the earth.

50 So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling [c] and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but *there was* no sword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran, and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, [e] and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off [g] his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled. [h]

52 And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until thou come to the valley, [j] and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled [n] their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem: but he put his armour in his tent.

55 And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner, the captain of the host, Abner, [p] whose son *is* this youth? And Abner said, *As* thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Inquire thou whose son the stripling *is*.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul with the head [q] of the Philistine in his hand,

58 And Saul said to him, Whose son *art* thou, *thou* young man? And David answered, [r] *I am* the son of thy servant Jesse the Beth-lehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul [u] of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David; and Jonathan loved [w] him as his own [y] soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his father's house.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan stripped himself [a] of the robe that *was* upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, *and* [7] behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war; and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants.

6 And it came to pass, as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the [1] Philistine, that [a] the women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments [2] of music.

7 And the women answered *one another* as they played, and said, Saul hath [d] slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, [f] and the saying [3] displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed *but* thousands: and *what* can he have more but the kingdom? [i]

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the evil spirit [k] from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied [l] in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a javelin [m] in Saul's hand.

11 And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall *with it*. And David avoided [o] out of his presence twice.

12 And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand: and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And David [4] behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and the LORD *was* with him.

15 Wherefore, when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Judah loved David because he went [e] out and came in before them.

17 And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, [t] her will I give thee to wife; only be thou [5] valiant for me, and fight [v] the LORD's battles: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but [x] let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

18 And David said unto Saul, [z] Who *am* I? and what *is* my life, *or* my father's family in Israel, that I should be son-in-law to the king?

19 But it came to pass, at the time when Merab, Saul's daughter, should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel [b] the Meholathite [c] to wife.

20 And Michal, Saul's daughter, loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased [6] him.

21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a [d] snare to him, and that the hand [e] of the Philistines may be against him Wherefore Saul said to

B. C. 1063.

1 or, *Philistines.*
a Ex.15.20. Ju.11.34.
b 1 Ki.22.34.
2 *three-stringed instruments.*
c Ju.3.31. 15.15.
d c.21.11.
e c.21.9 2 Sa.23.21. Ps.7.15,16.
f Pr.27.4. Ec.4.4.
3 *was evil in his eyes.*
g ver.46.
h He.11.34.
i c.15.28.
j Jos.15.33, 36,45.
k c.16.14.
l c.19.24. Ac.16.16.
m c.19.9,10. 20.33.
n Je.30.16.
o Ps.37.32,33. Is.54.17.
p c.16.21,22.
4 or, *prospered.* ver.5.
q ver.54.
r ver.12.
s Nu.27.17 2 Sa.5.2. 1 Ki.3.7.
t c.17.25.
5 *a son of valour.*
u Ge.44.30.
v c.25.28.
w ver.3. c.19.2. 20.17. 2 Sa.1.26.
x ver.21,25. 2 Sa.12.9.
y De.13.6.
z ver.23. c.9.21. 2 Sa.7.18.
a Ge.41.42.
b 2 Sa.21.8.
c Ju.7.22.
6 *was right in his eyes.*
7 or, *prospered* ver.14,15,30. Ps.1.3.
d Ex.10.7. Pr.29.5.
e ver.17.

Digitized by Google

David, Thou shalt this day be my son-in-law in *the one of* the twain.

22 And Saul commanded his servants, *saying*, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now, therefore, be the king's son-in-law.

23 And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of David. And David said, Seemeth it to you *a* light [d] *thing* to be a king's son-in-law, seeing that I *am* a poor man, and lightly [e] esteemed?

24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, [3] On this manner spake David.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any [g] dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged [h] of the king's enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the king's son-in-law: and the days were not [4] expired.

27 Wherefore David arose, and went, he and his men, [k] and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, [l] and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son-in-law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 And Saul saw and knew that the LORD *was* with David, and *that* Michal, Saul's daughter, loved him,

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul became David's enemy [o] continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went [p] forth: and it came to pass, after they went forth, *that* David behaved himself more [q] wisely than all the servants of Saul; so that his name was much [6] set by.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David.

2 But Jonathan, Saul's son, delighted much [r] in David: and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee. Now, therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thyself until the morning, and abide in a secret *place*, and hide thyself:

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou *art*, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 And Jonathan spake good [w] of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin [x] against his servant, against David; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works *have been* to thee-ward very good. [z]

5 For he did put [a] his life in his hand, and slew [b] the Philistine, and the [c] LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst rejoice; wherefore [a] then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul sware, [b] *As* the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things: and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence as [1] in times past. [c]

8 And there was war again: and David went out and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from [2] him.

9 And the evil spirit [f] from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped [i] that night.

11 Saul also sent [j] messengers unto David's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal, David's wife, told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to-night, to-morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 So [m] Michal let David [n] down through a window: and he went, and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal took an [5] image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats' *hair* for his bolster, and covered *it* with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He *is* sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *again* to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats' *hair* for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered [r] Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; why [t] should I kill thee?

18 So David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers [u] to take David: and [v] when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they [y] also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise. And Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu

B. C. 1062.

a c.20.32.
b Pr.26.24,25.
1 *yesterday third day.*
c c.16.21. 18.2,13.
d 1 Jno.3.1.
e Ps.119.141.
2 *his face.*
3 *According to these words.*
f c.16.14. 18.10,11.
g Ex.22.17.
h c.14.24.
i Ps.124.7. Mat.10.23.
j Ps.59. *title.*
4 *fulfilled.*
k ver.13.
l 2 Sa.3.14.
m Ps.34.19.
n Jos.2.15. Ac.9.24,25. 2 Co.11.32,33.
5 *teraphim.* Ge.31.19. Ju.17.5.
o Ps.37.12,14.
p 2 Sa.11.1.
q ver.5. Ps.119.99.
6 *precious.* c.26.21. 2 Ki.1.13. Ps.116.15. 1 Pe.2.7.
r 2 Sa.17.20.
s c.18.1.
t 2 Sa.2.22.
u Jno.7.32,45.
v c.10.5,6. 1 Co.14.24, 25.
w Pr.31.8,9.
x Ge.42.22.
y Nu.11.25. Joel 2.28.
z Ps.35.12. 109.5. Pr.17.13.
a Ju.12.3. c.28.21. Ps.119.109.
b c.17.49,50.
c c.11.13. 1 Ch.11.14.

Digitized by Google

and he asked, and said, Where *are* Samuel and David? And *one* said, Behold, *they be* at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah.

24 And [b] he stripped off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and [2] lay down naked all that day, and all that night. Wherefore they say, *Is* Saul [d] also among the prophets!

CHAP. XX.

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto him, God forbid: thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing, either great or small, but that he will [5] shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *so*.

3 And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but [j] truly, *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, *there is* but a step between me and death.

4 Then said Jonathan unto David, Whatsoever [10] thy soul [11] desireth, I will even do *it* for thee.

5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to-morrow *is* the new [k] moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat; but let me go, that I may hide myself in the field [m] unto the third *day* at even.

6 If thy father at all miss me, then say, David earnestly asked *leave* of me, that he might run to Beth-lehem his city; for *there is* a yearly [13] sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he say thus, *It is* well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, *then* be sure that evil is determined [o] by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deal [p] kindly with thy servant; for thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant [q] of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if [r] there be in me iniquity, slay me thyself; for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? or what *if* thy father answer thee roughly?

11 And Jonathan said unto David, Come, and let us go down into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said unto David, O LORD God of Israel, when I have [14] sounded my father about to-morrow any time, *or* the third *day*, and, behold, *if there be* good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and [1] shew it thee;

13 The LORD do so, and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father *to do* thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and the LORD [a] be with thee, as he hath been [e] with my father.

14 And thou shalt not only, while yet I live, shew me the kindness of the LORD, that I die not;

15 But *also* [g] thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever; no, not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jonathan [3] made *a covenant* with the house of David, *saying*, Let the LORD even require *it* [f] at the hand of David's enemies.

17 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, [4] because he loved him: for he [t] loved him as he loved his own soul.

18 Then Jonathan said to David, [h] To-morrow *is* the new moon; and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be [6] empty.

19 And *when* thou hast stayed three days, *then* thou shalt go down [7] quickly, and come to the place [i] where thou didst hide thyself [8] when the business was *in hand*, and shalt remain by the stone [9] Ezel.

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side *thereof*, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And, behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Go find out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are* on this side of thee, take them; then come thou: for *there is* peace to thee, and no [12] hurt; *as* [l] the LORD liveth.

22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows *are* beyond thee; go thy way: for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And *as touching* the matter [n] which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD *be* between thee and me for ever.

24 So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, *even* upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Saul's side, and David's place was empty.

26 Nevertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he *is* not [s] clean; surely he *is* not clean.

27 And it came to pass on the morrow, *which was* the second *day* of the month, that David's place was empty; and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday nor to-day?

28 And Jonathan answered Saul, [t] David earnestly asked *leave* of me *to go* to Bethlehem:

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee; for our family hath a sacrifice in the city, and my brother he hath commanded me

B. C. 1062.

1 *uncover thine ear* ver.2.

a c.17.37.
b Is.20.2.
c c.10.7. 11.6,&c. 2 Sa.7.15.
2 *fell.* Nu.24.4.
d c.10.10,11.
e c.24.21. 2 Sa.9.1-7.

3 *cut.*

f c.31.2. 2 Sa.4.7.
4 or, *by his love toward him.*
g c.18.1.
5 *uncover mine ear.* ver.12. c.9.15.
h ver.5.
6 *missed.*

7 *greatly*, or, *diligently.*
i c.19.2.
j c.27.1. 2 Co.1.9,10.
8 *in the day of the business.*
9 or, *that showeth the way.*
10 or, *say what is thy mind, and I will do.*
11 *speaketh*, or, *thinketh.*
k Nu.10.10. 28.11.
12 not *any thing.*
l Je.4.2.
m c.19.2.

n ver.14,15, 42.
13 or, *feast.* c.9.12.

o c.25.17. Est.7.7.

p Jos.2.14.

q ver.16. c.18.3. 23.18.
r 2 Sa.14.32.

s Le.7.21. 15.5, &c.

t ver.6.

14 *searched*

Digitized by Google

to be there; and now, if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren: therefore he cometh not unto the king's table.

30 Then Saul's anger [b] was kindled against Jonathan; and he said unto him, Thou son [1] of [2] the perverse rebellious *woman,* do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mother's nakedness?

31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, [c] for he [4] shall surely die.

32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore [f] shall he be slain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast [h] a javelin at him to smite him; whereby [i] Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

35 And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, find out now the arrows which I shoot. *And,* as the lad ran, he shot an arrow [6] beyond him,

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, *Is* not the arrow beyond [l] thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathan's lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his [7] artillery unto [8] his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry *them* to the city.

41 *And* as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of *a place* toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times; and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan said to David, Go [q] in peace, [10] forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed; and Jonathan went into the city.

CHAP. XXI.

THEN came David to Nob, to Ahimelech [u] the priest: and Ahimelech was [v] afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

B. C. 1062.

a Ps.119.29.

b Pr.19.12.

1 or, *perverse rebel.*
2 *perverse rebellion.*

3 *found.*

c Ex.25.30. Lu.24.5-9.
d Ex.19.15.
e c.19.6,11.
4 *is the son of death.*

f c.19.5. Pr.31.8,9. Mat.27.23.
g 1 Th.4.4.
h c.18.11.
i ver.7.
5 or, *especially when this day there is other sanctified in the vessel.*
j Mat.12.3,4.

k c.22.9. Ps.52. *title.*

6 *to pass over.*

l ver.21,22. mc.17.2,50,51.
n c.31.10.

7 *instruments.*
8 *that was his.*
9 or, *Ahimelech.* Ps.34, *title.*
o Ps.56, *title.*

p c.18.7. 29.5.
q c.1.17.
r Lu.2.19.
10 or, the LORD be witness of that *which,* &c. ver.23.
s Ps.34, *title.*
t Ec.7.7.
11 or, *made marks.*
u c.14.3 called *Ahiah.* Called also *Abiathar* Mar.2.26.
12 or, *playeth the mad-man.*
v c.16.4.

2 And David said [a] unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed *my* servants to such and such a place.

3 Now, therefore, what is under thine hand? give *me* five *loaves of* bread in mine hand, or what there is [3] present.

4 And the priest answered David, and said, *There is* no common bread under mine hand; but there is hallowed [e] bread; if [d] the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

5 And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth, women *have been* kept from us about these three days, since I came out, and the vessels [s] of the young men are holy, and *the bread is* in a manner common, [5] yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessel.

6 So the priest gave [j] him hallowed *bread;* for there was no bread there but the shewbread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now, a certain man of the servants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name *was* Doeg, [k] an Edomite, the chiefest of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul.

8 And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom [m] thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, it *is* [n] *here* wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take *it;* for *there is* no other save that here. And David said, *There is* none like that; give it me.

10 And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to [9] Achish, the king of Gath.

11 And [o] the servants of Achish said unto him, *Is* not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, [p] Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

12 And David laid up [r] these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed [t] his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad [t] in their hands, and scrabbled on [11] the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, ye see the man [12] is mad; wherefore *then* have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad men, that ye have brought this *fellow* to play the mad-

Digitized by Google

man in my presence? shall this *fellow* come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

DAVID therefore departed thence, and escaped [b] to the cave Adullam: [c] and when his brethren and all his father's house heard *it*, they went down thither to him.

2 And [d] every one *that was* in distress, and every one that [2] *was* in debt, and every one *that was* [3] discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became a captain [f] over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

3 And David went thence to [g] Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold. [h]

5 And the prophet Gad [i] said unto David, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, [l] and came into the forest of Hareth.

6 When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that *were* with him, (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a [5] tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants *were* standing about him;)

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites; Will the son of Jesse give [o] every one of you fields and vineyards, *and* make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds;

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and *there is* none that [6] sheweth me that my son hath made a league [q] with the son of Jesse, and *there is* none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

9 Then answered Doeg [r] the Edomite, which was set over the servants of Saul, and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech [s] the son of Ahitub.

10 And he inquired [v] of the LORD for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father's house, the priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub. And he answered, [7] Here I *am*, my lord.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast inquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who *is so* faithful [y] among all thy servants as David, which is [a] the king's son-in-law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to inquire of God for him? be it far from me. Let not the king impute *any* thing unto his servant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, [1] less or more.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou and all [e] thy father's house.

17 And the king said unto the [4] footmen that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the LORD; because their hand also *is* with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the king would not put [k] forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew [k] on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob, [m] the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 And one of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, [n] escaped, and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar shewed David that Saul had slain the LORD's priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite *was* there, that he would surely tell Saul: [p] I have occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy father's house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not; for he that seeketh my life seeketh thy life: but with me thou *shalt be* in safeguard.

CHAP. XXIII.

THEN they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, [a] and they rob the threshing-floors.

2 Therefore David inquired [t] of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And David's men said [w] unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then David inquired of the LORD yet again. [x] And the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattle, and smote them with a great slaughter. So David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to pass, when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech [z] fled to David to

B. C. 1062.

a c.18.27.
b Ps.57, *title, and* 142, *title.*
c 2 Sa.23.13. Mi.1.3. He.11.38.
d Ju.11.3.
1 *little or great.*
2 *had a creditor.*
3 *bitter of soul.*
e De.24.16. Est.3.6.
f Ps.72.12-14. Mat.9.12,13.
4 *runners*, or, *guard.*
g Ju.11.29.
h Ex.1.17.
i 1 Ch.12.16.
j 1 Ch.21.9. 2 Ch.29.25.
k c.2.31,33.
l Mat.10.23.
m ver.9.11.
5 or, *grove in a high place.*
n c.23.6. 1 Ki.2.26,27.
o c.18.14.
p c.21.1-9.
6 *uncovereth mine ear.*
q c.18.3. 20.30.
r c.21.7. Ps.52, *title, and* ver.1,2,3.
s Jos.15.44.
t ver.4.6,9. c.30.8. 2 Sa.5.19,23.
u c.21 1, &c.
v Nu.27.21.
w Ps.11.1.
7 *Behold me.*
x Ju.6.39.
y c.19.4,5. 24.11.
z c.22.20.

250

Digitized by Google

Keilah, *that* he came down *with* an ephod in his hand.

7 And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah. And Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand: for he [b] is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars.

8 And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 And David knew that Saul [c] secretly practised mischief against him; and [g] he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for [h] my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O LORD God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down.

12 Then said David, Will the men of Keilah [2] deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver *thee* up.

13 Then David and his men, [i] *which were* about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go. And it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah: and he forbare to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in a mountain [m] in the wilderness of Ziph: [n] and Saul sought him every day; but [o] God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David *was* in the wilderness of Ziph in a wood.

16 And Jonathan, Saul's son, arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened [t] his hand in God.[u]

17 And he said unto him, Fear not; for the hand of Saul my father shall not [w] find thee: and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and that also Saul [x] my father knoweth.

18 And they two [a] made a covenant before the LORD. And David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 Then came [b] up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* on [7] the south of [8] Jeshimon?

20 Now therefore, O king, come down, according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; and [e] our part *shall be* to deliver him into the king's hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed [g] *be* ye of the LORD; for ye have compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare ye, and know and see his place where his [10] haunt is, *and* who hath seen him there: for it is told me *that* he dealeth very subtilely.

23 See therefore, and take [a] knowledge of all the lurking-places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search [c] him out throughout all the thousands [d] of Judah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men *were* in the wilderness of Maon, [f] in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seek *him*. And they told David: wherefore he came down [1] into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon. And when Saul heard *that*, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste [i] to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed [j] David and his men round about to take them.

27 But [k] there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have [3] invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place [4] Sela-hammah-lekoth.

29 And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.[m]

CHAP. XXIV.

AND it came to pass, when Saul was returned [p] from [5] following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David *is* in the wilderness of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to [r] seek David and his men upon the rocks [s] of the wild goats.

3 And he came to the sheep-cotes by the way, where *was* a cave; and Saul went in to cover [v] his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave.[x]

4 And the men of David said unto him, Behold [y] the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of [6] Saul's robe privily.

5 And it came to pass afterward, that David's heart [c] smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt.

6 And he said unto his men, The [a] LORD forbid that I should do this thing unto my master, the LORD's anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the anointed [f] of the LORD.

7 So David [9] stayed [h] his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul. But Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on *his* way.

8 David also arose afterward, and went

B. C. 1061.

a Jno.18.2,3.
b Ps.71.10,11.
c 1 Ki.18.10.
d Nu.10.36. Mi.5.2.
e Je.11.18,19.
f c.25.2.
g Nu.27.21. c.30.7. Je.33.3.
1 or, *from the.*
h ver.8. Est.3.6 Pr.28.15. Ro.3.15,16.
i Ps.31.22.
j Ps.17.9,11. 140.1-9
2 *shut up.*
k 2 Ki.19.9.
3 *spread themselves upon.*
l c.22.2. 25.13.
4 i.e. *The rock of divisions.*
m 2 Ch.20.2.
n Ps.11.1.
o Jos.15.55.
p c.23.28,29.
5 *after.*
q Ps.37.32,33. 54.3,4.
r Ps.38.12.
s Ps.141.6.
t Pr.27.9,17. Is.35.3,4. He.12.12.
u Ep.6.10.
v Ju.3.24.
w Job 5.11-15.
x Ps.57,& 142.
y c.26.8-11.
z c.24.20.
a c.20.16,42. 2 Sa.21.7.
b c.26.1. Ps.54, *title.*
6 *the robe which was Saul's.*
c 2 Sa.24.10. 1 Jno.3.20, 21.
7 *on the right hand.*
8 or, *the wilderness.*
d 1 Ki.21.3.
e Ps.54.3.
f 2 Sa.1.14. Mi.3.11.
9 *cut off.*
h Ps.7.4. Mat.5.44. Ro.12.17-21
10 *foot shall be.*

Digitized by Google

out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king! And when Saul looked behind him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearest [c] thou men's words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the LORD hath delivered thee to-day into mine hand in the cave: and *some* [e] bade *me* kill thee: but *mine eye* spared thee; and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he *is* the LORD's anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see, yea see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that *there is* neither evil [h] nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest [i] my soul to take it.

12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea?

15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, [k] and plead [n] my cause, and [4] deliver [o] me out of thine hand.

16 And it came to pass, when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, *Is* this thy voice, my son David? And Saul lifted up his voice and wept.

17 And he said to David, Thou *art* more righteous than I: for thou hast rewarded me good, [r] whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as, when the LORD had [7] delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward [t] thee good for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now, behold, I know [u] well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that [w] thou wilt not destroy my name out of my father's house.

22 And David sware unto Saul. And Saul went home: but David and his men gat them up unto the hold. [y]

CHAP. XXV.

AND Samuel died. and [z] all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose, and went down to the wilderness of Paran. [a]

2 And *there was* a man in Maon, [b] whose possessions [1] *were* in Carmel: and the man *was* very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail; and *she was* a woman of [d] good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man *was* churlish, [f] and evil in his doings; and he *was* of the house of Caleb.

4 And David heard in the wilderness that Nabal did [g] shear his sheep.

5 And David sent out ten young men; and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and [2] greet him in my name:

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liveth *in prosperity*, Peace [j] *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and peace *be* unto all that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with us, we [3] hurt them not, neither was there aught missing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Ask thy young men, and they will shew thee. Wherefore let the young men find favour in thine eyes; for we come in a good day: [l] give, [m] I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine [p] hand unto thy servants, and to thy son David.

9 And when David's young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and [5] ceased.

10 And Nabal answered David's servants, and said, Who [q] *is* David? and who *is* the son of Jesse? There be many servants now-a-days that break away every man from his master.

11 Shall [s] I then take my bread and my water, and my [6] flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give *it* unto men whom I know not whence they *be*?

12 So David's young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And David said unto his men, Gird ye on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword, and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about four hundred men; and two hundred abode [v] by the stuff.

14 But one of the young men told Abigail, Nabal's wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master; and he [8] railed on them.

15 But the men *were* very good unto us, and we [x] were [9] not hurt, neither missed we any thing, as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields:

16 They were a wall [a] unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep

B. C. 1061.

a Ge.21.21. Nu.10.12. 13.3,26.
b c.23.24.
1 or, *business.*
c Le.19.16. Pr.18.8. 26.20-22. 29.12. Ec.7.21.
d Pr.14.1. 31.26,30.
e ver.4.
f ver.10,11,17.
g Ge.38.13. 2 Sa.13.23.
2 *ask him in my name of peace.* c.17.22.
h Ps.35.7.
i c.26.20.
j 1 Ch.12.18. Lu.10.5.
3 *shamed.* ver.15,21.
k 2 Ch.24.22.
l Ne.8.10-12. Est.9.19.
m Ec.11.2.
n Ps.35.1. 43.1. 119.154. Mi.7.9.
4 *judge.*
o c.26.24.
p Lu.11.41.
5 *rested.*
q Ju.9.28. Ps.73.7,8. 123.3,4. Is.32.5,7.
r Mat.5.44.
s Ju.8.6.
6 *slaughter.*
7 *shut up.* c.23.12. 26.8.
t Ps.18.20. Pr.25.21,22.
u c.23.17.
v c.30.24.
w 2 Sa.21.6,8.
8 *flew upon.*
x ver.7.
9 *shamed.*
y c.23.29.
z Nu.20.29. De.34.8. c.28.3.
a Ex.14.22. Joh 1.10. Je.15.20.

Digitized by Google

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do; for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he *is such* a son of Belial,[a] that *a man* cannot speak to him.

18 Then Abigail made haste, and [b] took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched *corn*, and an hundred [2] clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on asses.

19 And she said unto her servants, [d] Go on before me: behold, I come after you. But she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was *so, as* she rode on the ass, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came down against her; and she met them.

21 (Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this *fellow* hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that *pertained* unto him: and he hath requited me evil [h] for good.

22 So and more also do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that *pertain* to him, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, and lighted [j] off the ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed herself to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, *upon* me *let this* iniquity *be;* and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine [3] audience, and hear the words of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, [4] regard this man of Belial, *even* Nabal: for as his name *is*, so *is* he; [5] Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: But I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath withholden [o] thee from coming to *shed* blood, and from [6] avenging thyself [r] with thine own hand, now let thine [s] enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this [7] blessing [v] which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let *it* even be given unto the young men that [8] follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine handmaid: for the [w] LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house; because my lord fighteth [x] the battles of the LORD, and evil hath not [y] been found in thee *all* thy days.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle [a] of life with the LORD thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, [10] *as out* of the middle of a sling.[b]

30 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel,

31 That this shall be [1] no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember [c] thine handmaid.

32 And David said to Abigail, [e] Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me:

33 And blessed *be* thy advice,[f] and blessed *be* thou, which hast kept me this day from coming to *shed* blood, and from avenging myself with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, *as* the LORD God of Israel liveth, which hath kept [g] me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted, and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So David received of her hand *that* which she had brought him, and said unto her, Go [i] up in peace to thine house: see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person.

36 And Abigail came to Nabal; and, behold, he held a feast [k] in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabal's heart *was* merry [l] within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, less or more, until the morning light.

37 But it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart [m] died within him, and he became *as* a stone.

38 And it came to pass, about ten days *after*, that the LORD smote [n] Nabal that he died.

39 And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed [p] *be* the LORD, that hath pleaded [q] the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept [t] his servant from evil: for the LORD hath returned [u] the wickedness of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed herself on *her* face to the earth, and said, Behold, let [z] thine handmaid *be* a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of her's that went [9] after her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

43 David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel:

B. C. 1061.

a 2 Sa.23.6,7.
1 *staggering or, stumbling.*
b Ge.32.13. Pr.18.16. 21.14.
2 or, *lumps.*
c Ge.40.14. Lu.23.42.
d Ge.32.16,20.
e Ge.24.27. Ex.18.10. Ezr.7.27. Ps.41.13. Lu.1.68.
f Ps.141.5. Pr.9.9.
g ver.26.
h Ps.109.5. Pr.17.13.
i 2 Sa.15.9. Lu.7.50.
j Jos.15.18.
k 2 Sa.13.23.
l Pr.20.1. Ec.10.19. Is.28.3,7.
3 *ears.*
4 *lay it to his heart.*
5 i.e. *fool.*
m Job 15.21. Pr.23.29-35.
n 2 Ki.15.5. Ac.12.23.
o Ge.20.6. ver.33.
p ver.32.
6 *saving.*
q Pr.22.23.
r Ro.12.19.
s 2 Sa.18.32.
t ver.26,34.
u 1 Ki.2.44. Ps.7.16.
7 or, *present.*
v Ge.33.11. 2 Ki.5.15.
8 *walk at the feet of.* Ju.4.10. ver.42.
w 2 Sa.7.11,27. 1 Ki.9.5. Ps.89.29.
x c.18.17.
y 1 Ki.15.5. Ps.119.1-3.
z Ru.2.10,13. Pr.15.33.
a Mal.3.17.
9 *at her feet.* ver.27.
10 *in the midst of the bow of a sling.*
b Je.10.18.

Digitized by Google

and [a] they were also both of them his wives.
44 But Saul had given Michal his daughter, David's wife, to [1] Phalti, the son of Laish, which *was* of Gallim. [b]

CHAP. XXVI.

AND [c] the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Jeshimon?
2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.
3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Jeshimon, by the way: but David abode in the wilderness; and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.
4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.
5 And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner [e] the son of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the [3] trench, and the people pitched round about him.
6 Then answered David, and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai [h] the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.
7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night: and, behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.
8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath delivered [6] thine enemy into thine hand this day: now, therefore, let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear even to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.
9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for [m] who can stretch forth his hand against the LORD's anointed, and be guiltless?
10 David said furthermore, *As* the LORD liveth, the LORD [o] shall smite him; or his day [p] shall come to die; or he shall descend into battle, and perish. [q]
11 The LORD forbid [r] that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORD's anointed: but, I pray thee, take thou now the spear that *is* at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.
12 So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's bolster; and they gat them away, and no man saw *it*, nor knew *it*, neither awaked; for they *were* all asleep; because a deep sleep from [u] the LORD was fallen upon them.
13 Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afar off; a great space *being* between them:
14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who *art* thou *that* criest to the king?
15 And David said to Abner, *Art* not thou a *valiant* man? and who *is* like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord
16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done. *As* the LORD liveth, ye *are* [2] worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master, the LORD's anointed. And now see where the king's spear *is*, and the cruse of water that *was* at his bolster.
17 And Saul knew David's voice, and said, *Is* [d] this thy voice, my son David? And David said, *It is* my voice, my lord, O king.
18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil *is* in mine hand?
19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If the LORD have stirred [f] thee up against me, let him [4] accept [g] an offering: but if *they be* the children of men, cursed *be they* before the LORD; for they have [i] driven me out this day from [5] abiding in the inheritance [j] of the LORD, saying, Go, serve other gods.
20 Now, therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.
21 Then said Saul, I [k] have sinned: return, my son David; for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious [l] in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.
22 And David answered and said, Behold the king's spear! and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.
23 The LORD [n] render to every man his righteousness, and his faithfulness: for the LORD delivered thee into *my* hand to-day; but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORD's anointed.
24 And, behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver [s] me out of all tribulation
25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed *be* thou, my son David: thou shalt both do great *things*, and also shalt still [t] prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND David said in his heart, I shall now [7] perish [v] one day by the hand of Saul: *there is* nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand

B. C. 1060.

a c.27.3.
1 *Phaltiel*, 2 Sa.3.15.
b Is.10.30.
c c.23.19. Ps.54, *title*.
2 *the sons of death*. 2 Sa.12.5.
d c.24.16.
e c.14.50.
3 or, *midst of his carriages*. c.17.20.
f 2 Sa.16.11. 24.1.
4 *smell*. Ge.8.21. Le.26.31.
g Ps.119.108.
h 1 Ch.2.16.
i De.4.27,28. Ps.120.5. Is.60.5.
5 *cleaving*.
j 2 Sa.14.16.
k c.15.24.
6 *shut up*. c.24.18.
l ver.24.
m c.24.6, &c. 2 Sa.1.16.
n Ps.7.8. 18.20.
o Ps.94.23. Lu.18.7.
p De.31.14. Job 7.1. Ps.37.13. Ec.3.2. He.9.27.
q c.31.6.
r c.24.6.12.
s Ps.18. *title*. 34.17,18. 144.2. 2 Co.1.9,10. 2 Th.3.2.
t Ge.32.28. Is.54.17. Ro.8.35,37.
7 *be consumed*.
u Ge.2.21. 15.12.
v Is.40.27-31. 51.12.

Digitized by Google

2 And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men [a] that *were* with him unto Achish, [c] the son of Maoch, king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, even David with his two wives, [f] Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal's wife.

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath; and he sought no more again for him.

5 And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place [k] in some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag [l] that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

7 And the [1] time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines was [2] a full year and four months.

8 And David and his men went up and invaded the Geshurites, [n] and the [3] Gezrites, [o] and the Amalekites: [p] for those *nations were* of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, [q] even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive; and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, [4] Whither have ye made a road to-day? And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of the Jerahmeelites, [r] and against the south of the Kenites. [s]

11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so *will be* his manner all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.

12 And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel [6] utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it came to pass in those days, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel. And Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battle, thou and thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 Now Samuel [a] was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away those [c] that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: [b] and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa. [d]

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, [e] and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul inquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, [g] neither by dreams, [h] nor by Urim, [i] nor by prophets

7 Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that [j] I may go to her, and inquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En-dor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* up whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off [m] those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, *As* the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw [t] gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, What [5] form is he of? And she said, An old man cometh up; and he *is* covered with a mantle. [u] And Saul perceived that it *was* Samuel, and he stooped with *his* face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; [v] for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed [w] from me, and [x] answereth me no more, neither by [7] prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing [y] the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy? [z]

17 And the LORD hath done [8] to him, as he spake [b] by [9] me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to David:

18 Because [d] thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce

B. C. 1060.

a c.25.13.
b Jos.19.18. 2 Ki.4.8.
c c.21.10.
d c.31.1.
e Job 18.11.
f c.25.43.
g Pr.1.28. La.2.9.
h Nu.12.6.
i Nu.27.21.
j Le.19.31. 1 Ch.10.13 Is.8.19.
k Ge.46.34.
l Jos.19.5.
1 *the number of days.*
2 *a year of days.* c.29.3.
m ver.3.
n Jos.13.2.
3 or, *Gerzites.*
o Ju.1.29.
p Ex.17.16.
q Ge.25.18.
4 or, *did you not make.*
r 1 Ch.2.9,25.
s Ju.1.16.
t Ex.22.28. Ps.82.6,7.
5 *is his form?*
u c.15.27. 2 Ki.2.8,13.
6 *to stink.* Ge.34.30.
v Pr.5.11-13. 14.14. Je.2.17,19.
w c.18.12. Hos.9.12
x ver.6.
7 *by the hand of.*
y 2 Ki.6.27.
z La.2.5.
a c.25.1.
8 or, *for himself.* Pr.16.4.
b c.15.28.
9 *mine hand.*
c Le.20.27. De.18.10,11.
d c.13.9. 1 Ki.20.42. 1 Ch.10.13. Je.48.10.

Digitized by Google

wrath upon Amalek, therefore [a] hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the LORD will also [b] deliver Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and to-morrow *shalt* thou and thy sons *be* with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul [2] fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, [c] because of the words of Samuel: and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put [f] my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me:

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voice. So he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded *it*, and did bake unleavened bread thereof:

25 And she brought *it* before Saul, and before his servants; and they did eat. Then they rose up, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

NOW [k] the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: [l] and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which *is* in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What *do* these Hebrews *here*? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this David, the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these days, [n] or these years, and I have found no fault [p] in him since he fell *unto me* unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him; and [r] the princes of the Philistines said unto him, Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest in the battle [t] he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? *should it* not *be* with the heads of these men?

5 *Is* not this David, of whom they [u] sang one to another in dances, saying, Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

6 Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, *as* the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and [c] thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host *is* good in my sight; for [d] I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless, [1] the lords favour thee not.

7 Wherefore, now return, and go in peace, that thou [3] displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant, so long as I have been [4] with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as [g] an angel of God: notwithstanding, the princes of the Philistines have said, [h] He shall not go up with us to the battle.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning, with thy master's servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart

11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines: and the Philistines went [i] up to Jezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

AND it came to pass, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burned it with fire;

2 And had taken the women captives that *were* therein: they slew not [j] any, either great or small, but carried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 So David and his men came to the city, and, behold, *it was* burned with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that *were* with him lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

5 And David's two wives [m] were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed: for [o] the people spake of stoning him; because the soul of all the people was grieved, [5] every man for his sons and for his daughters: but [q] David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

7 And David said to Abiathar the priest Ahimelech's son, I pray thee, [s] bring me hither the ephod. And Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David inquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake *them*, and without fail recover *all*.

9 So David went, he and the six hundred men that *were* with him, and came

B. C. 1056.

a Ps.50.21,22.
b c.31.1-6. Da.5.26-28.
c 2 Sa.3.25. 2 Ki.19.27.
d ver.3.

1 *thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.*
2 *made haste and fell with the fulness of his stature.*
e Job 15.20.
3 *do not evil in the eyes of.*
4 *before.*

f c.19.5.

g 2 Sa.14,17. 19.27.
h ver.4.

i 2 Sa.4.4.

j Ps.76.10.
k c.28.1,2.
l c.4.1.

m c.25.42,43.

n c.27.7.
o Ex.17.4.
p c.25.28. Da.6.5.
5 *bitter.* Ju.18.25. c.1.10. 2 Sa.17.8. 2 Ki.4.27.
q Ps.18.6. 26.1,2. 34.1-8. 40.1,2. 42.5,11. 53.1-4. Is.25.4. Je.16.19. Hab.3.17. Ro.8.31. 2 Co.1.6,10. He.13.6.
r 1 Ch.12.19.
s c.23.2-9.
t c.14 21.
u c.18.7.

Digitized by Google

to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind stayed.

10 But David pursued, he and four hundred men: (for two hundred [a] abode behind, which were so faint that they could not go over the brook Besor.)

11 And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they made him drink water:

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins; and when he [c] had eaten, his spirit came again to him, for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk *any* water, three days and three nights.

13 And David said unto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I *am* a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite; and my master left me, because three days agone I fell sick.

14 We made an invasion *upon* the south of the Cherethites, [d] and upon *the coast* which *belongeth* to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb; [e] and we burned Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 And when he had brought him down, behold, *they were* spread abroad upon all the earth, eating [m] and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of [3] the next day; and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men, which rode upon camels, and fled.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away; and David rescued his two wives.

19 And [r] there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any *thing* that they had taken to them: David recovered all. [u]

20 And David took all the flocks and the herds, *which* they drave before those *other* cattle, and said, This *is* David's spoil.

21 And David came to the two hundred [w] men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that *were* with him: and when David came near to the people, he [8] saluted them.

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, [y] of [9] those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them *aught* of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart.

23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but [b] as his part *is* that goeth down to the battle, so *shall* his part *be* that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.

25 And it was *so*, from that day [1] forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel unto this day.

26 And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, *even* to his friends, saying, Behold a [2] present for you of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD.

27 To *them* which *were* in Beth-el, and to *them* which *were* in south Ramoth, [e] and to *them* which *were* in Jattir, [f]

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, [h] and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eshtemoa, [i]

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, [j] and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites, [k]

30 And to *them* which *were* in [l] Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chor-ashan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, [n] and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

NOW [o] the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain [4] in mount Gilboa. [p]

2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Melchi-shua, Saul's sons. [q]

3 And the battle [s] went sore against Saul, and the [5] archers [6] hit him; and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4 Then [t] said Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these uncircumcised [v] come and thrust me through, and abuse [7] me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, [x] and his three sons, and his armour-bearer, and all his men, that same day together.

7 And when the men of Israel that *were* on the other side of the valley, and *they* that *were* on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the

B. C. 1056.

a ver.21.

b Nu.31.27. Jos.22.8.

c Ju.15.19 c.14.27.
1 *and forward.*

2 *blessing.* Ge.33.11. c.25.27.

d 2 Sa.8.18. 1 Ki.1.38,44. Eze.25.16. Zep.2.5.
e Jos.19.8.
f Jos.15.48.
g Jos.14.13.
h Jos.13.16.
i Jos.15.50

j c.27.10.
k Ju.1.16.
l Ju.1.17.

m Mat.24.38, 39. 1 Th.5.3.
n Jos.14.13. 2 Sa.2.1

o 1 Ch.10.1, &c.
3 *their morrow.*
4 or, *wounded.*
p c.28.4.

q c.14.49. 1 Ch.8.33.
r Ge.14.14-16.
s 2 Sa.1.6,&c.
5 *shooters, men with bows.*
6 *found.*
t Ju.9.54.
u ver.8.

v c.14.6. 17.26.
7 or, *mock.*

w ver.10.

x c.28.19.

8 or, *asked them how they did* Ju.18.15.
y 1 Ki.21.10, 13.
9 *men.*

Digitized by Google

cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish *it in* the house of their idols, and among the people.

10 And [d] they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth; [f] and they fastened his body [a] to the wall of Beth-shan.

11 And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead [b] heard [1] of that which the Philistines had done to Saul,

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, from the wall of Beth-shan, and came to Jabesh, and burnt [e] them there.

13 And they took their bones, and buried [e] *them* under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted [g] seven days.

B. C. 1056.

[a] Jos.17.11. Ju.1.27.
[b] c.11.1-11.
[1] or, *concerning him.*
[c] 2 Ch.16.14. Je.34.5. Am.6.10.
[d] c.21.9.
[e] 2 Sa.2.4,5. 21.12-14.
[f] 2 Sa.21.12.
[g] Ge.50.10.

The Second Book of SAMUEL, otherwise called The Second Book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

NOW it came to pass, after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter [a] of the Amalekites, and David had abode two days in Ziklag;

2 It came even to pass on the third day, that, behold, a man [b] came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and *so* it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

4 And David said unto him, [1] How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?

6 And the young man that told him said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul [j] leaned upon his spear: and, lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me: and I answered, [3] Here *am* I.

8 And he said unto me, Who *art* thou? And I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me; for anguish [4] is come upon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that *was* upon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent [r] them; and likewise all the men that were with him.

12 And they mourned, and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword.

13 And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said unto him, [c] How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the LORD's anointed?

15 And David called one of the young men, and said, Go near, *and* fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

16 And David said unto him, Thy blood [d] *be* upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified [e] against thee, saying, I have slain the LORD's anointed.

17 And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul and over Jonathan his son:

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Judah *the use of* the bow: behold, *it is* written in the book [f] of [2] Jasher:)

19 The beauty [g] of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty [h] fallen!

20 Tell [i] *it* not in Gath, publish *it* not in the streets of Ashkelon; lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, [k] lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, *let* [l] *there be* no dew, neither *let there be* rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: [m] for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though he had* not *been* anointed [n] with oil.

22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Jonathan turned not [o] back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jonathan *were* lovely and pleasant [5] in their lives, and in their [p] death they were not divided: they were swifter than eagles, they were stronger than [q] lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights; who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the

B. C. 1056.

[a] 1 Sa.30.17-26.
[b] 1 Sa.4.12,16.
[c] 1 Sa.24.6. 26.9. Ps.105.15.
[d] 1 Ki.2.32, 33,37.
[1] *What was.* 1 Sa.4.16.
[e] ver.10. Lu.19.22.
[f] Jos.10.13.
[2] or, *the upright.*
[g] La.2.1.
[h] La.5.16.
[i] Mi.1.10.
[j] 1 Sa.31.1,2, &c.
[k] Ju.16.23.
[l] Job 3.3-10. Je.20.14-16.
[3] *Behold me.* Ju.9.54.
[m] Joel 1.9. 2.14.
[n] 1 Sa.10.1.
[4] or, *my coat of mail*, or, *my embroidered coat, hindereth me, that my, &c.*
[o] 1 Sa.14.6, &c.
[5] or, *sweet.*
[p] 1 Sa.31.1-4.
[q] Pr.30.30.
[r] c.3.31. 13.31.

Digitized by Google

midst of the battle! O Jonathan, *thou wast* slain in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love [a] to me was wonderful, passing the love of women.

27 How [b] are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!

CHAP. II.

AND it came to pass after this, that David inquired [c] of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron. [f]

2 So David went up thither, and his two [h] wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail, Nabal's wife, the Carmelite.

3 And his men [i] that *were* with him did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah. And they told David, saying, *That* the men of Jabesh-gilead [j] *were they* that buried Saul.

5 And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed [k] *be* ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, *even* unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now [m] the LORD shew kindness and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and be ye [6] valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

8 But Abner [o] the son of Ner, captain of Saul's [7] host, took [8] Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim:

9 And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

10 Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, *was* forty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and reigned two years. But the house of Judah followed David.

11 And the [9] time that David was king in Hebron, [r] over the house of Judah, was seven years and six months.

12 And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim [t] to Gibeon. [u]

13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David, went out, and met [12] together by the pool [v] of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play [w] before us. And Joab said, Let them arise

15 Then there arose, and went over by number, twelve of Benjamin, which *pertained* to Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called Helkath-hazzurim, [1] which *is* in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battle that day: and Abner was beaten, [d] and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

18 And there were three [e] sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was as* light [2] of foot as [3] a wild roe. [5]

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner; and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from [4] following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, *Art* thou Asahel? And he answered, I *am*.

21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his [5] armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab [l] thy brother?

23 Howbeit, he refused to turn aside wherefore Abner, with the hinder end of the spear, smote him under [n] the fifth *rib*, that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, *that* as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died, stood still.

24 Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah, by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon.

25 And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troop, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour [p] for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? [q] how long shall it be then ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab said, *As* God liveth, unless thou hadst spoken, [s] surely then [10] in the morning the people had gone [11] up every one from following his brother.

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over Jordan, and went through all Bithron and they came to Mahanaim

B. C. 1055.

[a] 1 Sa.18.1,3. 20.17,41. 23.16.
[b] ver.19,25.
[1] i.e. *The field of strong men.*
[c] Ju.1.1. 1 Sa.23.2,4, 10.
[d] c.3.1.
[e] 1 Ch.2.16.
[f] c.5.1,3.
[2] *of his feet.*
[3] *as one of the roes that is in the field.*
[g] 1 Ch.12.8. Ca.2.17. 8.14.
[h] 1 Sa.30.5.
[i] 1 Sa.27.2,3. 1Ch.12.1,&c.
[4] *after.*
[j] 1 Sa.31.11-13.
[5] or, *spoil.* Ju.14.19.
[k] Ru.2.20. 3.10.
[l] c.3.17.
[m] 2Ti.1.16-18.
[n] c.3.27; 4.6. c.20.10.
[6] *the sons of valour.*
[o] 1 Sa.14.50.
[7] *the host which was Saul's.*
[8] or, *Eshbaal.* 1 Ch.8.33. 9.39.
[p] c.11.21. Is.1.20. Je.46.10,14.
[9] *number of days.*
[q] ver.16. Pr.17.14.
[r] c.5.5. 1 Ki.2.11.
[s] Is.47.7.
[10] or, *from.*
[t] Ge.32.2. c.17.24.
[u] Jos.10.2,4, 12.
[11] or, *away.*
[12] *them together.*
[v] Je.41.12.
[w] Pr.10.23.
[x] ver.12.

Digitized by Google

30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of David's servants nineteen men and Asahel.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abner's men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which *was* in Beth-lehem. And Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

NOW there was long war between the house of Saul and the house of David: but David [c] waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 And [g] unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his first-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam [h] the Jezreelitess;

3 And his second, [3] Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite; and the third, Absalom, [j] the son of Maacah the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur;[k]

4 And the fourth, Adonijah, [l] the son of Haggith; and the fifth, Shephatiah, the son of Abital;

5 And the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah David's wife. These were born to David in Hebron.

6 And it came to pass, while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner made himself strong [n] for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name *was* Rizpah, [p] the daughter of Aiah: and *Ish-bosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my father's concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, *Am* I [q] a dog's head, which against [r] Judah do shew kindness this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to-day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So [s] do God to Abner, and more also, except as [t] the LORD hath sworn to David, even so I do to him;

10 To translate [u] the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel, and over Judah, from [v] Dan even to Beer-sheba.

11 And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

12 And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and, behold, my hand *shall be* with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee.

13 And he said, Well; I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, [5] that is, Thou [z] shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal [a] Saul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

14 And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth [a] Saul's son, saying, Deliver *me* my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for [b] an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

15 And Ish-bosheth sent, and took her from *her* husband, *even* from [c] Phaltiel the son of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her along [1] weeping behind her to Bahurim. [d] Then said Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

17 And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for David [2] in times past *to be* king over you:

18 Now then do *it:* for the LORD hath spoken [f] of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the ears of Benjamin: [i] and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner, and the men that *were* with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said unto David, I will arise and go, and [m] will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reign over all [o] that thine heart desireth And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.

22 And, behold, the servants of David and Joab came from *pursuing* a troop, and brought in a great spoil with them: (but Abner *was* not with David in Hebron; for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Joab and all the host that *was* with him were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace:

24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee; why *is* it *that* thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going [w] out and thy coming in, and to know [x] all that thou doest.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah: but David knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside [y] in the gate to speak with him [4] quietly, and smote him there under the fifth *rib*, that he died, for the blood of Asahel [b] his brother.

28 And afterward when David heard *it*,

B. C. 1048.

a c.2.10.
b 1 Sa.18.25, 27
c 1 Sa.25.44. *Phalti.*
1 *going and weeping.*
d c.19.16.
2 *both yesterday and the third day.*
e c.2.17. Job 17.9. Ps.84.7. Pr.4.18,19. Re.6.2.
f ver.9.
g 1 Ch.3.1-4.
h 1 Sa.25.43.
3 or, *Daniel.* 1 Ch.3.1.
i 1 Ch.12,29.
j c.15.15-18.
k 1 Sa.27.8. c.13.37.
l 1 Ki.1.5,&c.
m ver.10,12.
n Pr.21.30. Is.8.9,10.
o 1 Ki.11.37.
p c.21.8.
q 1 Sa.24.14. c.9.8.
r Ps.2.1.
s Ru.1.17. 1 Ki.19.2.
t 1 Sa.15.28 16.1-12. 28.17. Ps.89.35-37.
u 1 Ch.12.23.
v Ju.20.1. c.17.11. 1 Ki.4.25.
w 1 Sa.29.6.
x Ge.42.9,12.
y c.20.9,10. 1 Ki.2.5.
4 or, *peaceably.*
5 *saying.*
z Ge.43.3.
a 1 Sa.18.20, 28.
b c.2.23.

Digitized by Google

B. C. 1048.

he said, I and my kingdom *are* guiltless before the LORD for ever from the [1] blood of Abner the son of Ner:

29 Let it rest [a] on the head of Joab, and on all his father's house; and let there not [2] fail from the house of Joab one that hath an issue, [b] or that is a leper, [c] or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battle.

31 And David said to Joab, and to all the people that *were* with him, [e] Rend your clothes, and gird [f] you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David *himself* followed the [3] bier.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lifted up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and said, Died Abner as a fool [h] dieth?

34 Thy hands *were* not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before [4] wicked men, *so* fellest thou. And all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came to cause David to eat [k] meat while it was yet day, David sware, saying, So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or aught else, till [l] the sun be down.

36 And all the people took notice *of it*, and it [7] pleased them: as whatsoever the king did pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel, understood that day, that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I *am* this day [8] weak, though anointed king; and these men the sons of Zeruiah *be* too hard [p] for me: the [q] LORD shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

CHAP. IV.

AND when Saul's son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands [t] were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled. [v]

2 And Saul's son had two men *that were* captains of bands; the name of the one *was* Baanah, and the name of the [9] other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth [z] also was reckoned to Benjamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, [a] and were sojourners there until this day.)

4 And Jonathan, Saul's son, had a [c] son *that was* lame of *his* feet. He was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, [d] and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to pass, as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame. And his name *was* [10] Mephibosheth

5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth, who lay on a bed at noon:

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, *as though* they would have fetched wheat; and they smote him under [d] the fifth *rib:* and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bedchamber; and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away through the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bosheth, the son of Saul thine enemy, which [g] sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.

9 And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, *As* the LORD liveth, who [i] hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

10 When [j] one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, [5] (thinking to have brought good tidings,) I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, [6] who *thought* that I would have given him a reward for his tidings,

11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed? shall I not therefore now require [m] his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And [n] David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged *them* up over the pool in Hebron. But they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried *it* in the sepulchre [o] of Abner in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

THEN [r] came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we [s] *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou [u] wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, Thou shalt feed [w] my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain [x] over Israel.

3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and king David made a league [y] with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 David *was* thirty years old when he began to reign, *and* he reigned [b] forty years.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years and six months; and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah.

6 And the king and his men went to Jerusalem [c] unto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land; which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blind and

1 *bloods.*
a 1 Ki.2.32,33.
2 *be cut off*
b Le.15.2.
c Le. 13.
d c.2.23.
e Jos.7.6. c.1.2,11.
f Ge.37.34.
3 *bed.*
g 1 Sa.19.2, 10,11. 23.15. 25.29. Ps.63.9,10. 71.24.
h Pr.18.7. Je.17.11.
4 *children of iniquity.*
i Ge.48.16. 1 Sa.26.24. 1 Ki.1.29. Ps.31.7. 34.6,7,17.
j c.1.2-16.
k c.12.17.
5 *he was in his own eyes as a bringer of.*
6 or, *which* was *the reward I gave him.*
l Ju.20.26.
7 *was good in their eyes.*
m Ge.9.5,6.
n c.1.15.
8 *tender.*
o c.3.32.
p c.19.6,7.
q 1 Ki.2.5,6, 33. Ps.7.16. 28.4. 62.12. 2 Ti.4.14.
r 1 Ch.11.1.
s Ju.9.2.
t Ezr.4.4. Is.13.7.
u 1 Sa.18.13.
v Mat.2.3.
w Ps.78.70-72.
x Is.55.4.
9 *second.*
y 2 Ki.11.17. Ne.9.38.
z Jos.18.25.
a Ne.11.33.
b 1 Ch.29.27.
c c.9.3.
d 1 Sa.29.1,11.
e Jos.15.63.
10 or, *Meribbaal.* 1 Ch.8.34. 9 40.

Digitized by Google

the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: thinking, [1] David cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheless David took the strong hold of Zion: the same [a] *is* the city of David.

8 And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame and the blind, *that are* hated of David's soul, *he shall be chief and captain.* [2] Wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it the city of David. And David built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And David went [5] on, and grew great; and the LORD God of hosts *was* with him.

11 And Hiram [c] king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and [7] masons; and they built David an house.

12 And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israel's sake.

13 And David took *him* more [d] concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron; and there were yet sons and daughters born to David.

14 And these *be* the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem; [10] Shammuah, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon,

15 Ibhar also, and [11] Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Elishama, and [13] Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard *of it*, and went down to the hold. [g]

18 The [h] Philistines also came, and spread themselves in the valley [i] of Rephaim.

19 And David inquired [k] of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up; for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And David came to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place [17] Baal-perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men [18] burned them.

22 And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David inquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up; *but* fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

24 And let it be, when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did so, as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba [b] until thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

AGAIN, David gathered together all *the* chosen *men* of Israel, thirty thousand

2 And David arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him from Baale [3] of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, [4] whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hosts, that dwelleth *between* the cherubims.

3 And they [6] set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in [8] Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, drave the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab, which *was* at Gibeah, accompanying [9] the ark of God: and Ahio went before the ark.

5 And David, and all the house of Israel, played before the LORD on *all* manner of *instruments made of* fir-wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 And when they came to [e] Nachon's threshing-floor, Uzzah put forth [f] *his hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen [12] shook *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah, and God smote him there for *his* [14] error; and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was displeased, because the LORD had [15] made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place [16] Perez-uzzah to this day.

9 And David was afraid [j] of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David; but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite three months: and the LORD blessed Obed-edom, and all his household.

12 And it was told king David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that *pertaineth* unto him, because [l] of the ark of God. So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom into the city of David with gladness.

13 And it was *so*, that when they that bare [m] the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And David danced [n] before the LORD with all *his* might; and David *was* girded [o] with a linen ephod.

B. C. 1048.

1 or, *saying, David shall not.*
a 1 Ki.8.1.
b 1 Ch.14.16. *Gibeon.*
2 or, *because they had said, even the blind and the lame, he shall not come into the house.*
3 or *Baalah*, i.e. *Kirjath-jearim.* Jos.15.9,60.
4 *at which the name*, even the *name of the LORD of hosts, was called upon.*
5 *going and growing.*
c 1 Ki.5.1.
6 *made to ride.*
7 *hewers of the stone of the wall.*
8 or, *the hill.*
9 *with.*
d De.17.17. 1 Ch.14.3.
10 or *Shimea.* 1 Ch.3.5.
e 1 Ch.13.9. *Chidon.*
f Nu.4.15.
11 or, *Elishama.* 1 Ch.3.6.
12 or, *stumbled.*
13 or, *Beeliada.* 1 Ch.14.7.
14 or, *rashness.*
15 *broken.*
g c.23.14.
16 that is, *the breach of Uzzah.*
h 1 Ch.11.15.
i Jos.15.8.
j Ps.119.120.
k Ja.4 15.
17 i.e. *the plain of breaches.*
18 or, *took them away.*
l Mat.10.42.
m 1 Ch.15.2, 15, &c.
n Ps.30.11. 150.4.
o 1 Sa.2.18,28.

Digitized by Google

15 So [a] David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, [c] and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal, Saul's daughter, looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD; and she despised him in her heart.

17 And [e] they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched [3] for it: and David offered [f] burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the LORD.

18 And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, he blessed [j] the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

19 And [k] he dealt among all the people, *even* among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*. So all the people departed every one to his house.

20 Then David returned to bless [n] his household. And Michal, the daughter of Saul, came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to-day, who [p] uncovered himself to-day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly [5] uncovereth himself!

21 And David said unto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which [r] chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile than thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and [6] of the maid-servants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal, the daughter of Saul, had no child unto [u] the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to pass, when [w] the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given [x] him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, [z] but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains. [a]

3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that *is* in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 And it came to pass that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,

5 Go and tell [8] my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou [b] build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in *any* house, since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

B. C. 1042.

a Ps 132.
b Le.26.11,12. De.23.14. 2 Co.6.16.
c Ps.47.1.
1 1 Ch.17.6. *judges.*
d c.5.2. Ps.78.71,72. Je.3.15. Mat.2.6. Ac.20.28. 1 Pe.5.2.
e 1 Ch.16.1.
2 *after.*
3 *stretched.*
f 1 Ki.8.5,63.
g 1 Sa.18.14. c.5.10.
h Ps.18.37-42.
4 *from thy face.*
i Ge.12.2.
j Ex.39.43. 1 Ki.8.55.
k 2 Ch.30.24. 35.7,8,12. Ne.8.10.
l Ps.44.2. Je.24.6.
m Eze.28.24. Re.21.4.

n Ps.30. *title.* 101.2.

o 1 Ki.11.38.
p 1 Sa.19.24. ver.14,16.
5 or, *openly.*
q 1 Ki.8.20. Ps.132.11,12.

r 1 Sa.13.14. 15.28.

s Ps.89.20-37.

6 or, *of the handmaids* of my servants.
t 1 Ki.11.13, 34.

u 1 Sa.15.35.

v Jno.12.34. He.1.8.
w 1 Ch.17.1.

x Ps.18. *title.*

y Ge.32.10. Ep.3 8.

z c.5.11.
a Ex.26.1,&c. 40.21.

7 *law.*
8 to *my servant, to David.*
b 1 Ki.5.3. 8.16-19. 1 Ch.22.8. 28.3,&c.
c Ps.132.2.
d Je.10.6,7. Eze.36.22, 32
e Is.45.5,18, 22.

7 In all *the places* wherein I have walked [b] with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with any of the [1] tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to [d] feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

8 Now therefore so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote, from [2] following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel:

9 And I was with thee [g] whithersoever thou wentest, and [h] have cut off all thine enemies [4] out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, [i] like unto the name of the great *men* that *are* in the earth.

10 (Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will [l] plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; neither [m] shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as beforetime,

11 And as since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies.) Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house. [o]

12 And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed [q] after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13 He shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

14 I [s] will be his father, and he shall be my son. If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men:

15 But [t] my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took *it* from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy [v] throne shall be established for ever.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18 Then went king David in, and sat before the LORD; and he said, Who [y] *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD; but thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while to come. And *is* this the manner [7] of man, O Lord GOD?

20 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knowest thy servant.

21 For thy word's sake, [c] and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou [d] art great, O Lord GOD: for [e] *there is* none like thee, neither

Digitized by Google

is there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

23 And what [a] one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *even* like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things and terrible, for thy land, before thy people, which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations and their gods?

24 For [b] thou hast confirmed to thyself thy people Israel, *to be* a people unto thee for ever: and [c] thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O Lord GOD, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast [8] revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, thou *art* that God, and thy words [e] be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant:

29 Therefore now [11] let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it;* and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.[k]

CHAP. VIII.

AND [m] after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took [13] Methegammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, [p] and [q] measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground; even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive: and *so* the Moabites became David's servants, [s] *and* brought gifts.[t]

3 David smote also [16] Hadadezer, the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

4 And David took [17] from him a thousand *chariots,* [w] and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed [x] all the chariot *horses,* but reserved of them, *for* an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer [y] king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became servants to David, *and* brought gifts. And [b] the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 And from [1] Betah, and from [2] Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brass.

9 When [3] Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent [4] Joram his son unto king David, to [5] salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer had [6] wars with Toi:) and *Joram* [7] brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass;

11 Which also king David did dedicate [d] unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued;

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer, son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13 And David gat *him* a name when he returned from [9] smiting of the Syrians [e] in the valley [f] of salt, [10] *being* eighteen thousand *men.*

14 And he put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garrisons: all they of Edom [h] became David's servants. And the LORD [i] preserved David whithersoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Israel; and David executed judgment [j] and justice unto all his people.

16 And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the host; and Jehoshaphat [l] the son of Ahilud *was* [12] recorder.

17 And Zadok [n] the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, *were* the priests; and Seraiah *was* the [14] scribe;

18 And Benaiah [o] the son of Jehoiada *was over* both the Cherethites [r] and the Pelethites; and David's sons [15] were chief rulers.

CHAP. IX.

AND David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindness [u] for Jonathan's sake?

2 And *there was* of the house of Saul a servant whose name *was* Ziba: [v] and when they had called him unto David, the king said unto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he said, Thy servant *is he.*

3 And the king said, *Is* there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindness of God unto him? And Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, *which is* lame [z] on *his* feet.

4 And the king said unto him, Where *is* he? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he *is* in the house of Machir, [a] the son of Ammiel, in Lo-debar.

5 Then king David sent, and fetched him out of the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, from Lo-debar.

B. C. 1042.

a Ps.147.20
1 or, *Tibhath.*
2 or, *Chun.*
1 Ch.18.8.
3 *Tou.*
1 Ch.18.9.
4 *Hadoram.*
1 Ch.18.10.
5 *ask him of peace.*
b De.26.18.
c Ps.48.14.
6 *was a man of wars with.*
7 *in his hand were.*
d 1 Ki.7.51.
1 Ch.18.11.
26.26.
8 *opened the ear.*
Ru.4.4.
1 Sa.9.15.
Ps.40.6.
9 *his smiting.*
e Ps.60.
f 2 Ki.14.7.
10 or, *slaying.*
g Jno.17.17.
h Ge.27.29.
Nu.24.18.
i Ps.121.4-8.
11 *be thou pleased and bless.*
j Ps.72.2
89.14.
Je.22.15,16.
Am.5.15,24.
k c.22.51.
l 1 Ki.4.3.
12 or, *remembrancer* or *writer of chronicles.*
m 1 Ch.18.1.
n 1 Ch.24.3.
13 or, *the bridle of Ammah.*
14 or, *secretary.*
o 1 Ch.18.17.
p Nu.24.17.
q c.12.31.
r 1 Sa.30.14.
15 or, *princes.*
s ver.6.14.
t 1 Sa.10.27.
Ps.72.10.
16 or, *Hadarezer.*
1 Ch.18.3.
u 1 Sa.20.14.
Pr.27.10.
v c.16.1,4.
17 or, *of his.*
w 1 Ch.18.4.
x Jos.11.6,9.
y 1 Ki.11.23.
z c.4.4.
a c.17.27
b ver.14.

Digitized by Google

B. C. 1037.

6 Now when [1] Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence. And David said, Mephibosheth! And he answered, Behold thy servant.

7 And David said unto him, Fear not: for I will surely shew thee kindness for Jonathan thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, What *is* thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such a dead dog [d] as I *am*?

9 Then the king called to Ziba, Saul's servant, and said unto him, I have [f] given unto thy master's son all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy master's son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth, thy master's son, shall eat bread alway [h] at my table. Now Ziba had [i] fifteen sons, and twenty servants.

11 Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do. As for Mephibosheth, *said the king*, he shall eat at my table, as one of the king's sons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name *was* Micah. [m] And all that dwelt in the house of Ziba *were* servants unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the king's table; [o] and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

AND [p] it came to pass after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said David, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nabash, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him, by the hand of his servants, for his father. And David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, [5] Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not David *rather* sent his servants unto thee to search [q] the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun took David's servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *even* [s] to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told *it* unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and *then* return.

6 And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank [a] before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians [b] of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of [2] Ish-tob twelve thousand men.

7 And when David heard of *it*, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.[c]

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array at the entering in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, [e] and of Rehob, and Ish-tob, and Maacah, *were* by themselves in the field.

9 When Joab saw that the front of the battle was against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice *men* of Israel, and [g] put *them* in array against the Syrians:

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put *them* in array against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me; but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be [j] of good courage, and let [k] us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that [l] which seemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, unto the battle against the Syrians: and they fled [n] before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entered into the city. So Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15 And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond [3] the river: and they came to Helam; and Shobach [4] the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam. And the Syrians set themselves in array against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew *the men of* seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and forty thousand horsemen, [r] and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings *that were* servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served [t] them. [u] So the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

1 *called Meribbaal.* 1 Ch.8.34.

a Ge.34.30. Ex.5.21. 1 Sa.13.4.

b c.8.3,5.

2 or *The men of Tob.* Ju.11.3,5.

c c.23.8.

d c.16.9.

e ver.6.

f c.19.29.

g Jos.8.21,22.

h ver.7.13.

i c.19.17.

j De.31.6. Jos.1.6,7,9. Ne.4.14.

k 1 Sa.4.9. 1 Co.16.13.

l Ju.10.15. 1 Sa.3.18.

m 1 Ch.8.34.

n Ps.68.1,12.

o 2 Kl.25.29.

p 1 Ch.19.1.

3 That is, *Euphrates.*

4 or, *Shophach,* 1 Ch.19.16.

5 *Is thine eyes doth David?*

q Ge.42.9.

r 1 Ch.19.18. *footmen.*

s Is.20.4. 47.2.

t c.8.6.

u Ps.18.37,38.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to pass, [2] after the year was expired, at the time when kings go forth *to battle*, that David sent [b] Joab, and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah. But David tarried still at Jerusalem.

2 And it came to pass in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw [c] a woman washing herself; and the woman *was* very beautiful [d] to look upon.

3 And David sent and inquired after the woman. And *one* said, *Is* not this Bath-sheba, [4] the daughter of [5] Eliam, the wife of Uriah [e] the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers, and took her: and she came in unto him, and [f] he lay with her, [6] (for she was purified [g] from her uncleanness:) and she returned unto her house.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I *am* with child.

6 And David sent to Joab, *saying*, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded *of him* [8] how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash [i] thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the king's house, and there [9] followed him a mess *of meat* from the king.

9 But Uriah slept at the door of the king's house, with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from *thy* journey? why *then* didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, [l] and Israel, and Judah, abide in tents; and my lord [m] Joab, and the servants of my lord, are encamped in the open fields: shall I [n] then go into mine house, to eat, and to drink, and to lie with my wife? *as* thou livest, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to-day also, and to-morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day, and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him drunk: [s] and at even he went out [t] to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 And it came to pass in the morning, that David wrote a letter [u] to Joab, and sent *it* by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the [1] hottest battle, and retire ye [3] from him, that he may be smitten, [a] and die.

16 And it came to pass, when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men *were*.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell *some* of the people of the servants of David, and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war;

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king,

20 And if so be that the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall.

21 Who smote Abimelech [h] the son of Jerubbesheth? [7] did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants, and *some* of the king's servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing [10] displease thee; for [j] the sword devoureth [11] one as well as another: make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow [k] it; and encourage thou him.

26 And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent and fetched her to his house, and she became his wife, [o] and bare him a son. But the thing that David had done [12] displeased [p] the LORD.

CHAP. XII.

AND the LORD sent Nathan unto David. And [q] he came unto him, and said [r] unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds:

3 But the poor *man* had nothing save one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and nourished up; and it grew up together with him, and with his children: it did eat of his own [13] meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, [v] and was unto him as a daughter.

B. C. 1037.

1 *strong.*
2 *at the return of the year,* 1 Ki.20.22,26. 2 Ch.36.10.
3 *from after.*
a c.12.9.
b 1 Ch.20.1
c Ge.34.2. Job 31.1. Pr.6.25. Mat.5.28.
d Pr.31.30.
4 *Bath-shua.* 1 Ch.3.5.
5 or, *Ammiel.*
e c.23.39.
f Ps.51. Ja.1.14,15.
6 or, *and when she had purified herself, she returned.*
g Le.15.19-28. 18.19.
h Ju.9.53.
7 Ju.6.32. *Jerubbaal.*
8 *of the peace of.*
i Ge.18.4.
9 *went out after.*
10 *be evil in thine eyes.*
j Ec.9.2,3,12.
11 *so and such.*
k c.12.26.
l c.7.2,6.
m c.20.6.
n Is.22.12 14.
o De.22.29. c.12.9.
12 *was evil in the eyes of.*
p 1 Ch.21.7.
q Ps.51. *title.*
r c.14.5, &c. 1 K.20.35,41. Is.5.1-7. Mat.21.33, &c. Lu.15.11,&c. 16.19,&c.
s Ge.19.33-35. Hab.2.15.
t ver.9.
u 1 Ki.21.8,9.
13 *morsel.*
v Pr.5.18,19

Digitized by Google

4 And there came a traveller [a] unto the rich man; and he spared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd, to dress for the way-faring man that was come unto him; but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man: and he said to Nathan, *As* the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this *thing* [2] shall surely die:

6 And he shall restore the lamb fourfold, [c] because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 And Nathan said to David, Thou *art* the man. Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I anointed [d] thee king over Israel, [e] and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul;

8 And I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and [f] gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if *that had been* too little, I would, moreover, have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore [h] hast thou despised [i] the commandment of the LORD to do evil in his sight? Thou hast killed [k] Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife *to be* thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now [m] therefore, the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take [p] thy wives before thine eyes, and give *them* unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

12 For thou didst *it* secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.

13 And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned [q] against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath put away [r] thy sin; thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, [s] the child also *that is* born unto thee shall surely die.

15 And Nathan departed unto his house. And the LORD struck the child that Uriah's wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the child; and David [6] fasted, and went in and lay [t] all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, *and* went to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to pass on the seventh day that the child died. And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice; how will he then [1] vex himself if we tell him that the child is dead?

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the child was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed *himself*, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: [b] then he came to his own house; and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child *while it was* alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who [g] can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the child may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but [j] he shall not return to me.

24 And David comforted Bath-sheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and he called his name Solomon; [l] and the LORD loved him

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet; and he called his name Jedidiah, [3] because of the LORD.

26 And [n] Joab fought against Rabbah [o] of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city

27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and [4] it be called after my name.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 And he took their king's crown from off his head, (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold with the precious stones,) and it was *set* on David's head: and he brought forth the spoil of the city [5] in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them pass through the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

AND it came to pass after this, that Absalom, the son of David, had a fair sister, whose name *was* Tamar; [u] and Amnon the son of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that [v] he fell sick for his sister Tamar; for she *was* a virgin: and [7] Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

B. C. 1035.

a Ge.18.2-7.
1 *do hurt.*
2 or, *is worthy to die*, or, *is a son of death.* Sa.26.16.
b 1 Sa.1.20.
c E. 22.1. Lu. 19.8.
d 1 Sa.16.13.
e Ps.18. *title.*
f c.5.5.
g Is.38.2,3. Joel 2.14. Jon.3.9.
h 1 Sa.15.19.
i Nu.15.31. Is.5.24. Am.2.4.
j Job 7.8-10.
k c.11.15-27.
l 1 Ch.22.9.
m Am.7.9. Mat.26.52.
3 i.e. *Beloved of the LORD.* Ne.13.26.
n 1 Ch.20.1.
o De.3.11.
p De.28.30. c.16.22.
4 *my name be called upon it.*
q c.24.10. Job 7.20. Ps.32.5. 51.4. Pr.28.13.
r Ps.130.3,4. Is.6.5-7. Mi.7.18. Zec.3.4. 1 Jno.1.7,9. 2.1. Re.1.5.
s Is.52.5. Eze.36.20,23. Ro.2.24.
5 *very great.*
6 *fasted a fast.*
t c.13.31.
u 1 Ch.3.9.
v 1 Ki.21.4. 2 Co.7.10
7 *it was marvellous*, or, *hidden in the eyes of Amnon.*

Digitized by Google

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name *was* Jonadab, the son of Shimeah, [c] David's brother, and Jonadab *was* a very subtile man.

4 And he said unto him, Why *art* thou, *being* the king's son, [1] lean [2] from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Absalom's sister.

5 And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thyself sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come and give me meat, and dress the meat in my sight, that I may see *it*, and eat *it* at her hand.

6 So Amnon lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes [h] in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnon's house, and dress him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnon's house; and he was laid down. And she took [6] flour, and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she took a pan, and poured *them* out before him; but he refused to eat. And Amnon said, Have out all men from me: and they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought *them* unto him to eat, he [k] took hold of her, and said unto her, Come, lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not [7] force me; for [8] no such thing ought to be done in Israel: [m] do not thou this folly. [n]

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken unto her voice; but, being stronger than she, forced [q] her, and lay with her.

15 Then Amnon hated her [12] exceedingly; so that the hatred wherewith he hated her *was* greater than the love wherewith he had loved her: and Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, *There is* no cause: this evil in sending me away *is* greater than the other that thou didst unto me. But he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And *she had* a garment of divers colours [a] upon her: for [b] with such robes were the king's daughters *that were* virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 And Tamar put ashes [d] on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that *was* on her, and laid her hand [e] on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath [3] Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he *is* thy brother; [4] regard not this thing. So Tamar remained [5] desolate in her brother Absalom's house.

21 But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither [f] good nor bad: for Absalom hated [g] Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 And it came to pass, after two full years, that Absalom had [i] sheep-shearers in Baal-hazor, which *is* beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the king's sons.

24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheep-shearers; let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants, go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27 But [j] Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the king's sons go with him.

28 Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnon's heart is merry [l] with wine; and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon; then kill him, fear not: [9] have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be [10] valiant.

29 And the servants of Absalom * did unto Amnon as Absalom had commanded. Then all the king's sons arose, and every man [11] gat him up upon his mule, [p] and fled.

30 And it came to pass, while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and tare [r] his garments, and lay [s] on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab [t] the son of Shimeah, David's brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose *that* they have slain all the young men the king's sons; for Amnon only is dead; for by the [13] appointment of Absalom this hath been [14] determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the

B. C. 1032.

a Ge.37.3. Ju.5.30.
b Ps.45.13,14.
c 1 Sa.16.9. *Shammiah.*
d Jos.7.6. c.1.2. Job 2.12.
1 *thin.*
2 *morning by morning.*
e Je.2.37.
3 *Aminon.*
4 *regard not thine eart.*
5 *and desolate.*
f Ge.24.50. 31.24.
g Le.19.17,18.
h Ge.18.6.
i Ge.38.12,13. 1 Sa.25.4,36.
6 or, *paste.*
j Pr.26.24-26.
k Ge.39.12.
l Ju.19.6,9,22. Ru.3.7. 1 Sa.25.36. Est.1.10. Ps.104.15. Ec.9.7. 10.19.
7 *humble me.* Ge.34.2.
8 *it ought not so to be done.*
m Le.18.9,11. 20.17.
9 or, *will you not, since I have—?* Jos.1.9.
n Ge.34.7. Ju.19.23. Pr.5.22,23.
10 *sons of valour.*
o Pr.29.12.
11 *rode.*
p 1 Ki.1.33.
q De.22.25.
12 *with great hatred greatly.*
r c.1.11.
s c.12.16.
t ver.3.
13 *mouth.*
14 or, *settled.*

Digitized by Google

king take [a] the thing to his heart, to think that all the king's sons are dead; for Amnon only is dead.

34 But Absalom fled. [c] And the young man that kept the watch lifted up his eyes and looked, and, behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him.

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the king's sons come: [2] as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that, behold, the king's sons came, and lifted up their voice, and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept [3] very sore.

37 But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai, [f] the son of [4] Ammihud king of Geshur. And *David* mourned for his sons every day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, [i] and was there three years.

39 And *the soul of* king David [6] longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was comforted [l] concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIV.

NOW Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the king's heart *was* toward [m] Absalom.

2 And Joab sent to Tekoah, [n] and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead;

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him. So Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell [p] on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, [9] Help, O king.

5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I [q] *am* indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and *there was* [10] none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And, behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver [s] him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew; and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband *neither* name nor remainder upon the [11] earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity *be* on me, [t] and on my father's house; and the king [u] and his throne *be* guiltless.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith *aught* unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, [1] that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of [b] blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, *As* [d] the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak *one* word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? for the king doth speak this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished. [e]

14 For we must needs die, [g] and *are* as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again: [5] neither doth God respect [k] *any* person; yet doth he devise means [j] that his banished be not expelled [k] from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, *it is* because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be [7] comfortable: for as an angel [o] of God, so *is* my lord the king, to [8] discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, *Is not* the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, *As* thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from aught that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab, he bade me, and he [r] put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all *things* that *are* in the earth.

21 And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and [12] thanked the king: and Joab said, To-day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his [13] servant.

23 So Joab arose, and went to Geshur, [v] and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to

B. C. 1030.

a c.19.19.
1 *that the revenger of blood do not multiply to destroy.*
b Nu.35.19.
c ver.38.
d 1 Sa.14.45. Je.4.2.
2 *according to the word of thy servant.*
3 *with a great weeping greatly.*
e c.13.37,38.
f c.3.3.
g Job 34.15. Ps.90.3,10. He.9.27.
4 or, *Ammihur.*
5 or, *because God hath not taken away his life, he hath also devised.*
h Job 34.19. Mat.22.16. Ac.10.34. Ro.2.11.
i c.14.23.
j Nu.35.24.
k Le.26.40. Is.59.1,2. La.3.31,32.
6 *was consumed.* Ps.84.2.
l Ge.37.35. 38.12.
m c.13.39.
n 2 Ch.11.6.
7 *for rest.*
o c.19.27.
8 *hear.*
p 1 Sa.20.41.
9 *save.*
q c.12.1, &c.
10 *no deliverer between.*
r ver.3.
s De.19.12.
11 *face of the earth.*
12 *blessed.*
t Ge.27.13. 1 Sa.25.24.
u c.3.28. 1 Ki.2.23.
13 or, *thy.*
v c.13.37.

Digitized by Google

his own house, and let him not see my face.[a] So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the king's face.

25 But [1] in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty: from [c] the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every year's end that he polled *it*; because *the hair* was heavy on him, therefore he polled it,) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels after the king's weight.

27 [g] And unto Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 So Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem, and saw not [i] the king's face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king; but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joab's field is near [2] mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire. [n] And Absalom's servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto *his* house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? *it had* been good for me *to have been* there still: now therefore let me see the king's face; and if there be *any* iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king [q] kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

AND [r] it came to pass after this, that Absalom prepared [t] him chariots and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was *so*, that when any man that had a controversy came to the king for judgment, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou? And he said, Thy servant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said unto him, [7] See, thy matters *are* good and right; but *there is* no man *deputed* of the king [w] to hear thee.

4 Absalom said moreover, Oh [x] that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice!

5 And it was *so*, that when any man came nigh *to him* to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgment. So [b] Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 And it came to pass after forty years, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go and pay [d] my vow, [e] which I have vowed unto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur [f] in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth [h] in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, *that were* called; and they went in their simplicity, [j] and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, David's counsellor, [k] from his city, *even* from Giloh, [l] while he offered sacrifices. And the conspiracy was strong; for the people [m] increased continually with Absalom.

13 And there came a messenger to David, saying, The [o] hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants that *were* with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee; [p] for we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and [3] bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

15 And the king's servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants *are ready to do* whatsoever my lord the king shall [4] appoint.

16 And the king went forth, and all his household [5] after him: and the king left ten women, *which were* concubines, [r] to keep the house.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him; and all the Cherethites, [u] and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 Then said the king to Ittai [v] the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king; for thou *art* a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day make thee [8] go up and down with us? Seeing I go [y] whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethen: mercy and truth *be* with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, [z] *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my

B. C. 1025.

a Ge.43.3. Ex.10.28.
b Ro.16.18.
1 *And as Absalom there was not a beautiful man in all Israel to praise greatly.*
c Is.1.6.
d Je.9.3,5.
e 1 Sa.16.2.
f c.13.38.
g c.18.18.
h Job 20.5, &c.
i ver.24.
j Ge.20.5.
k Ps.41.9. 55.12-14.
l Jos.15.51.
2 *my place.*
m Ps.3.1,2.
n Ju.15.4,5.
o ver.6. Ju.9.3.
p c.19.9.
3 *thrust.*
4 *choose.*
5 *at his feet.*
q Ge.45.15. Lu.15.20.
r c.12.11. 16.21,22.
s c.12.11.
t 1 Ki.1.5.
u c.8.18.
6 *to come.*
v c.18.2.
7 or, *none will hear thee from the king* downward.
w Pr.30.11,17.
x Ju.9.29.
8 *wander in going.*
y 1 Sa.23.13.
z Ru.1.16,17. Pr.17.17. 18.24. Mat.8.19,20. Jno.6.66-69. Ac.11.23. 21.13. Re.2.10.

Digitized by Google

lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Go, and pass over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the country wept [c] with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook [1] Kidron, and all the people passed over toward the way of the wilderness.[f]

24 And lo, Zadok also, and all the Levites *were* with him, bearing [h] the ark of the covenant of God: and they set down the ark of God; and Abiathar went up, until all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favour in the eyes of the LORD, he [i] will bring me again, and shew me *both* it and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in [k] thee; behold, *here am* I, let [l] him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

27 The king said also unto Zadok the priest, *Art not* thou a seer? [n] return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderness, [o] until there come word from you to certify me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem; and they tarried there.

30 And David went up by the ascent of *mount* Olivet, [4] and wept as he went up, and had his head [r] covered; and he went barefoot: [s] and all the people that *was* with him covered [t] every man his head, and they went up, weeping [u] as they went up.

31 And *one* told David, saying, Ahithophel [v] *is* among the conspirators with Absalom. And David said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn [w] the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness. [y]

32 And it came to pass, that *when* David was come to the top *of the mount* where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite [z] came to meet him, with [a] his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom David said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden [d] unto me:

34 But if thou return to the city, and say unto Absalom, I [f] will be thy servant, O king; *as* I *have been* thy father's servant hitherto, so *will* I now also *be* thy servant: then mayest thou for me [i] defeat the counsel of Ahithophel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, *that* what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the king's house thou shalt tell *it* [k] to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

36 Behold, *they have* there [l] with them their two sons, Ahimaaz, Zadok's *son*, and Jonathan, Abiathar's *son;* and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear.

37 So [a] Hushai, David's friend, [b] came into the city, and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

AND when David was a little past the top *of the hill*, [d] behold, Ziba [e] the servant of Mephibosheth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon [g] them two hundred *loaves* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses *be* for the king's household to ride on; and the bread and the summer fruit for the young men to eat: and the wine, that [j] such as be faint in the wilderness may drink.

3 And the king said, And where *is* thy master's son? And Ziba said [m] unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, To-day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine *are* all that *pertained* unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, I [2] humbly beseech thee *that* I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name *was* Shimei, [p] the son of Gera; he came [3] forth, and cursed [q] still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David: and all the people and all the mighty men *were* on his right hand and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou [5] bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the blood [x] of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son: and behold, [6] thou *art taken* in thy mischief, because thou *art* a bloody man.

9 Then said Abishai the son of Zeruiah unto the king, Why should this dead dog [b] curse [c] my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king said, What [e] have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? So let him curse, because the LORD [g] hath said unto him, Curse David. Who [h] shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son, which came [j] forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now *may this* Benjamite *do it?* Let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It [m] may be that the LORD will look on

B. C. 1023.

a c.16.15,16.
b 1 Ch.27.33.
c Ro.12.15.
1 called, Jno.18.1, *Cedron.*
d c.15.30,32.
e c.9.2.
f c.16.2.
g 1 Sa.17.17, 18. 25.18.
h Nu.4.15.
i Ps.43.3,4. 63.1,2. Is.38.22.
j c.17.29.
k Nu.14.8. c.22.20. 1 Ki.10.9.
l 1 Sa.3.18.
m c.19.27. Pr.18.17.
n 1 Sa.9.9.
2 *do obeisance.*
o c.17.16.
p c.19.16,&c. 1 Ki.2.14,&c.
3 *still came forth and cursed.*
q Ps.109.17,28. Pr.26.2. Ec.10.20. Mat.5.11,12.
4 *going up, and weeping.*
r c.19.4. Est.6.12.
s Is.20.2,4.
t Je.14.3,4.
u Ps.126.6.
5 *man of blood.*
v ver.12.
w c.16.23. 17.14,23.
x c.1.16. 3.28,29. 4.8-12.
y Job 5.13.
6 *thee in thy evil.*
z Jos.16.2.
a c.1.2.
b c.9.8.
c Ex.22.28.
d c.19.35.
e 1 Pe.2.23.
f c.16.19.
g La.3.38.
h Job 9.12. Ro.9.20.
i c.17.5-14.
j Ge.15.4.
k c.17.15,16.
l ver.27.
m 1 Pe.4.19

Digitized by Google

mine [1] affliction, and that the LORD will requite me good [a] for his cursing this day.

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hill's side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and [4] cast dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that *were* with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 And Absalom, and all the people, the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to pass, when [c] Hushai the Archite, David's friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, God save the king, [6] God save the king.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this thy kindness to thy friend? [e] why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay; but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Israel, choose, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom should I serve? *should I* not *serve* in the presence of his son? As I have served in thy father's presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, [i] Give counsel among you what we shall do.

21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy father's concubines, which he hath left to keep the house; and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father: then [j] shall the hands [k] of all that *are* with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house; and Absalom went in [l] unto his father's concubines in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsel of Ahithophel, which he counselled in those days, *was* as if a man had inquired at the [9] oracle of God: so *was* all the counsel of Ahithophel, both with David and with Absalom.

CHAP. XVII.

MOREOVER, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night:

2 And I will come upon him while he *is* weary [r] and weak-handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that *are* with him shall flee; and I will smite the king [u] only.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest *is* as if all returned: *so* all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying [10] pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise what [11] he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do *after* his [12] saying? if not, speak thou.

7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath [2] given *is* not good at this time.

8 For, said Hushai, thou knowest thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, and they *be* [3] chafed in their minds as a bear [b] robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father *is* a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to pass, when some of them be [5] overthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth it will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: [d] for all Israel knoweth that thy father [f] *is* a mighty man, and they which *be* with him [g] *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsel, that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as [h] the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude; and [7] that thou go to battle in thine own person.

12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that *are* with him there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite *is* better than the counsel of Ahithophel. For [m] the LORD had [8] appointed to defeat [n] the good [o] counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

15 Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel; and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge [p] not this night in the plains [q] of the wilderness, but speedily pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that *are* with him.

17 Now [s] Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel, [t] (for they might not be seen to come into the city:) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheless a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a man's house in Bahurim, [v] which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And [w] the woman took and spread a covering over the well's mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and [x] the thing was not known.

20 And when Absalom's servants came to the woman to the house, they said,

B. C. 1023.

1 *eye*, or, *tears.* Ge.29.32. 1 Sa.1.11. Ps.25.18.
2 *counselled.*
a Ro.8.28.
3 *bitter of soul.* Ju.18.25
4 *dusted him with dust.*
b Pr.17.12. Hos.13.8.
5 *fallen.*
c c.15.37.
6 *Let the king live.*
d Jos.2.11.
e c.15.33,34.
f 1 Sa.16.17 He.11.34.
g Ca.3.7.
h Jos.11.4. 1 Ki.20.10.
7 *thy face*, or *presence go.*
i c.15.12.
j 1 Sa.27.12.
k c.2.7. Zec.8.13.
l c.12.11,12. 15.16. 20.3.
m c.15.31. &c.
8 *commanded.*
n Job 5.12,13.
o Lu.16.8.
9 *word.*
p Pr.6.4,5.
q c.15.28.
r De.25.18. c.16.14.
s c.15.27,36
t Jos.15.7.
u 1 Ki.22.31 Zec.13.7.
10 *was right in the eyes of.* 1 Sa.18.20.
v c.16.5.
11 *Is in his mouth.*
w Jos.2.6, &c.
x Ex.1.19
12 *word.*

Digitized by Google

Where *is* Ahimaaz, and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not find *them*, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to pass, after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David; and said unto David, Arise, [b] and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, and all the people that *were* with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

23 And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not [1] followed, he saddled *his* ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, [d] and [2] put his household in order, and hanged [e] himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim. [f] And Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host, instead of Joab: which Amasa *was* a man's son whose name *was* Ithra, [4] an Israelite, that went in to [5] Abigail [h] the daughter of [6] Nahash, sister to Zeruiah, Joab's mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 And it came to pass, when David *was* come to Mahanaim, that Shobi [i] the son of Nahash of Rabbah [j] of the children of Ammon, and Machir [k] the son of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and Barzillai [l] the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and [8] basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched *corn*, and beans, and lentiles, and parched *pulse*,

29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for the people that *were* with him, to eat: for they said, The [9] people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirsty, in the wilderness.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND David numbered the people that *were* with him, and set captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai [p] the Gittite. And the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you myself also.

3 But [r] the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not [12] care for us; neither if half of us die will they care for us: but now *thou art* [13] worth ten thousand of us: therefore now *it is* better that thou succour [14] us out of the city.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best I will do. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab and Abishai and Ittai, saying, *Deal* gently for my sake with the young man, *even* with Absalom. And [a] all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battle was in the wood [c] of Ephraim;

7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David; and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand *men*.

8 For the battle was there scattered over the face of all the country: and the wood [3] devoured more people that day than the sword devoured.

9 And Absalom met the servants of David. And Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and [g] his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth; and the mule that *was* under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw *it*, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And, behold, thou sawest *him;* and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground? and I would have given thee ten *shekels* of silver, and a girdle.

12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should [7] receive a thousand *shekels* of silver in mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth mine hand against the king's son: for [m] in our hearing the king charged thee and Abishai and Ittai, saying, [9] Beware that none *touch* the young man Absalom.

13 Otherwise I should have wrought falsehood against mine own life: for [n] there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thyself wouldest have set thyself against *me*.

14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus with [10] thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he *was* yet alive in the [11] midst of the oak.

15 And ten young men that bare Joab's armour compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid [q] a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

18 Now Absalom in his life-time had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which *is* in the king's dale: [s] for he said, I have no son [t] to keep my name in remembrance: and he called [u] the pillar

B. C. 1023.

a ver.12.

b ver.15,16.

c Jos.17.15,18.

1 *done.*
d c.15.12.
2 *gave charge concerning his house.* 2 Ki.20.1.
3 *multiplied to devour.*
e Ps.5.10. 55.23. Mat.27.5.
f c.2.8.
g De.21.23. 27.16,20. Job 18.8-10. 31.3. Ps.63.9,10. Pr.20.20. Je.48.44.
4 or, *Jether an Ishmaelite.*
5 *Abigal.*
h 1 Ch.2.16,17.
6 or, *Jesse.* 1 Ch.2.13,16.

i c.10.1.
j c.12.29,30.
k c.9.4.
l c.19.31,32. 1 Ki.2.7.
7 *weigh upon mine hand.*
8 or, *cups.*
m ver.5.
9 *Beware whosoever ye be of.*
n c.14.19,20
o c.16.2,14. 17.2.
10 *before.*
11 *heart.*
p c.15.19.
q Jos.7.26.
r c.21.17.
12 *set their heart on.*
13 *as*
s Ge.14.7.
14 *be to succour.*
t c.14.27.
u Ps.49.11.

Digitized by Google

after his own name: and it is called unto this day, Absalom's Place.

19 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath [1] avenged him of his enemies.

20 And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not [2] bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day; but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the king's son is dead

21 Then said Joab to Cushi, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cushi bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But [4] howsoever, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings [5] ready?

23 But howsoever, *said he*, let me run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and over-ran [f] Cushi.

24 And David sat between the two gates: and the watchman [g] went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew near.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, [9] Me thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, He [i] *is* a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, [10] All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed [k] *be* the LORD thy God, which hath [11] delivered up the men that lifted up their hand against my lord the king.

29 And the king said, [12] Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the king's servant, and *me* thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the king said *unto him*, Turn aside, *and* stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And, behold, Cushi came; and Cushi said, [14] Tidings, my lord the king: [m] for the LORD hath avenged [n] thee this day of all them that rose up [o] against thee.

32 And the king said unto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? and Cushi answered, The enemies [q] of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do *thee* hurt, be as *that* young man *is*

33 And the king was much moved, and

B. C. 1023.

a c.19.4.

b Ro.5.7,8. 9.3.

1 *judged him from the hand.*

2 *be a man of tidings.*

c Pr.17.25.

3 *salvation*, or, *deliverance.*

4 *be what may.*

d c.15.30.

e c.18.33.

5 or, *convenient.*

f Jno.20.4.

g 2 Ki.9.17. Is.21.11,12. Eze.33.2-7.

6 *By loving.*

7 *that princes or servants are not to thee.*

8 *to the heart of.* Ge.34.3.

h Pr.19.15.

9 *I see thee running.*

i 1 Ki.1.42. Pr.25.13. Is.52.10.

j c.18.6-8.

10 *Peace*, or, *Peace be to thee.*

k Ps.124.6.

11 *shut up.* Ps.31.8.

12 Is there *peace?*

l c.15.14.

13 are ye *silent?*

14 *Tidings is brought.*

m Ps.144.7,10.

n Lu.18.7,8.

o Ps.124.2,3.

p c.5.1.

q Ju.5.31. Da.4.19

r c.17.25. 1 Ch 2.17

went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept; and as he went, thus he said, [a] O my son Absalom! my son, my son Absalom, would God [b] I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!

CHAP. XIX.

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth [c] for Absalom.

2 And the [3] victory that day was *turned* into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day how the king was grieved for his son.

3 And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steal away when they flee in battle.

4 But the king covered [d] his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, [e] O my son Absalom! O Absalom, my son, my son!

5 And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines;

6 In [6] that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends: for thou hast declared this day, [7] that thou regardest neither princes nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak comfortably [8] unto [h] thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night: and that will be worse unto thee than all the evil that befell thee from thy youth until now.

8 Then the king arose, and sat in the gate. And they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate. And all the people came before the king; for [j] Israel had fled, every man to his tent.

9 And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philistines; and now he is fled [l] out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battle. Now, therefore, why [13] speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 And king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, *even* to his house.

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my [p] bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?

13 And say ye to Amasa, [r] *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not cap-

Digitized by Google

tain of the host before me continually, in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even [b] as *the heart of* one man; so that they sent *this word* unto the king, Return thou, and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan. And Judah came to Gilgal, [c] to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

16 And Shimei [d] the son of Gera, a Benjamite, which *was* of Bahurim, hasted, and came down with the men of Judah to meet king David.

17 And *there were* a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba [f] the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went over Jordan before the king.

18 And there went over a ferry-boat to carry over the king's household, and to do [2] what he thought good. And Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king, as he was come over Jordan;

19 And said unto the king, Let [i] not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember [j] that which thy servant did [k] perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take [n] it to his heart.

20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore, behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Joseph, to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed [p] the LORD's anointed?

22 And David said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? Shall [r] there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know that I *am* this day king over Israel?

23 Therefore the king said unto Shimei, Thou [t] shalt not die. And the king sware unto him.

24 And Mephibosheth [u] the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came *again* in peace.

25 And it came to pass, when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, Wherefore [w] wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me; for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king; because thy servant *is* lame.

27 And he [x] hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; but my lord the king is an angel [z] of God: do, therefore, *what is* good in thine eyes.

28 For all *of* my father's house were but dead [1] men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set [a] thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table. What right, therefore, have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.

31 And Barzillai [e] the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *even* fourscore years old: and [g] he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim; for [h] he *was* a very great man.

33 And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem.

34 And Barzillai said unto the king, How [3] long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem?

35 I *am* this day fourscore [l] years old: *and* can I discern [m] between good and evil? can [o] thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing-men and singing-women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy servant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward? [q]

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, *and be buried* by the grave of my father and of my mother: but, behold, thy servant Chimham, [s] let him go over with my lord the king; and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee. and whatsoever thou shalt [4] require of me, *that* will I do for thee.

39 And all the people went over Jordan And when the king was come over, the king kissed [v] Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham [5] went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.

41 And, behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren, the men of Judah, stolen thee away, and have [y] brought the king and his household, and all David's men with him over Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah answered

B. C. 1023.

1 *men of death.* 1 Sa.26.16.
a c.9.7,10,13.
b Ju.20.1.
c Jos.5.9.
d c.16.5.
e 1 Ki.2.7.
f c.9.2,10.
g c.17.27.
h 1Ti.6.17-19.
2 *the good in his eyes.*
i 1 Sa.22.15. Ps.32.2. Ro.4.6-8.
3 *How many days are the years of my life?* Ge.47.9.
j Ps.79.8.
k c.16.5, &c.
l Ps.90.10. Pr.16.31.
m He.5.14.
n c.13.33.
o Ec.12.3-5.
p Ex.22.28. 1 Sa.26.9.
q Lu.6.38.
r 1 Sa.11.13.
s 1 Ki.2.7. Je.41.17.
t 1 Ki.2.8,36, &c.
u c.9.6
4 *choose.*
v Ge.31.55. 1 Th.5.26.
w c.16.17.
5 *Chimham.*
x c.16.3. Je.9.4.
y ver.11-15.
z c.14.17,20.

Digitized by Google

the men of Israel, Because the king *is* near of kin [a] to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the king's *cost*? or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more *right* in David than ye: why then did ye [1] despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were [b] fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.

CHAP. XX.

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite; and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part [d] in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So [f] every man of Israel went up from after David, *and* followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Judah [g] clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 And David came to his house at Jerusalem; and the king took the ten women *his* concubines, [h] whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in [4] ward, [i] and fed them, but went not in unto them. So they were [5] shut up unto the day of their death, [6] living in widowhood.

4 Then said the king to Amasa, [8] Assemble me the men of Judah within three days, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went [j] to assemble *the men of* Judah: but he tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm than *did* Absalom: take thou thy lord's servants, [l] and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and [9] escape us.

7 And there went out after him, Joab's men, and the Cherethites, [m] and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them. And Joab's garment that he had put on was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle *with* a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof; and as he went forth it fell out

9 And Joab said to Amasa, *Art* thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kiss [o] him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that *was* in Joab's hand: so he [q] smote him therewith in [r] the fifth *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and [12] struck him not again; and he died. So Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

11 And one of Joab's men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he that *is* for David, *let him go* after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the highway. And when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the highway into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the highway, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, [e] and to Beth-maachah, and all the Berites; and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they cast up a bank [c] against the city, and it stood [2] in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Joab [3] battered the wall, to throw it down.

16 Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come near hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come near unto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Joab? And he answered, I *am he*. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spake, saying, [7] They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask *counsel* at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*.

19 I *am one of them that are* peaceable *and* faithful in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city and a mother [k] in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

21 The matter *is* not so: but a man of mount Ephraim, Sheba the son of Bichri by [10] name, hath lifted up his hand against the king, *even* against David: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdom: [n] and they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Joab. And he blew a trumpet and they [11] retired from the city, every man to his tent. And Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

23 Now Joab [p] *was* over all the host of Israel; and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites;

24 And Adoram *was* over the [s] tribute; and Jehoshaphat [t] the son of Ahilud *was* [13] recorder;

25 And Sheva *was* scribe: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the priests:

B. C. 1023.

a ver.12.

1 *set us at light.*

b Ju.8.1. Ja.3.2-10.

c 2 Ki.15.29. 2 Ch.16.4.

d c.19.43. 1 Ki.12.16. Lu.19.14.

e 2 Ki.19.32.

2 or, *against the outmost wall.*

f Ps.62.9.

3 *marred to throw down.*

g c.19.41. 2 Ch.10.17.

h c.15.16. 16.21,22.

4 *an house of ward.*

i Ge.40.3,4,7.

5 *bound.*

6 *in widowhood of life.*

7 or, *They plainly spake in the beginning saying, surely they will ask of Abel, and so make an end.* De.20.11.

8 *Call.*

j c.19.13.

k Ju.5.7.

l c.11.11. 1 Ki.1.33.

9 *deliver himself from our eyes.*

m 1 Ki.1.38.

10 *his name.*

n Ec.9.14-16.

11 *were scattered.*

o Lu.22.47.

p c.8.16-18.

q 1 Ki.2.5.

r c.2.23.

s 1 Ki.4.6.

12 *doubled not his stroke.*

t 1 Ki.4.3.

13 or, *remembrancer.*

Digitized by Google

26 And Ira also, the Jairite, was [1] a chief ruler about David.

CHAP. XXI.

THEN there was a famine in the days of David three years, year after year; and David [2] inquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, because he slew the [a] Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, And said unto them: (now the Gibeonites *were* [c] not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites; and the children of Israel had sworn unto them; and Saul sought to slay them in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah;)

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance [e] of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, [5] We will have no silver [f] nor gold of Saul, nor of his house; neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What ye shall say, *that* will I do for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that [6] devised against us *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

6 Let seven men of his sons [i] be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah [k] of Saul, [8] *whom* the LORD did choose. And the king said, I will give *them*.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, because of the LORD's oath [l] that *was* between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul.

8 But the king took the two sons of Rizpah [m] the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth; and the five sons of [13] Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she [15] brought up for Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite;

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before [o] the LORD: and they fell *all* seven together, and were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first *days*, in the beginning of barley-harvest.

10 And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest until water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul, had done.

12 And David went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son from the men of [x] Jabesh-gilead, which had stolen them from the street of Beth-shan, where the Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa:

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, [b] in the sepulchre of Kish his father, and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was intreated [d] for the land.

15 Moreover, the Philistines had yet war again with Israel; and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines: and David waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob, which *was* of the sons of [3] the giant, (the weight of whose spear [4] *weighed* three hundred *shekels* of brass in weight,) he, being girded with a new *sword*, thought to have slain David:

17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou [g] shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the [7] light [h] of Israel.

18 And it came to pass after this, that there was again a battle with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai [j] the Hushathite slew Saph, [9] which *was* of the sons of [10] the giant.

19 And there was again a battle in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of [11] Jaare-oregim, a Beth-lehemite, slew *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear *was* like a weaver's beam.

20 And there was yet a battle in Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to [12] the giant.

21 And when he [14] defied Israel, Jonathan, the son of Shimeah, [n] the brother of David, slew him.

22 These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXII.

AND David spake unto the LORD [p] the words of this song, [q] in the day *that* the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul:

2 And he said, The LORD *is* my rock, [r] and my fortress, [s] and my deliverer;

3 The God of my rock; in him will I trust: *he is* my shield, [t] and the horn [u] of my salvation, my high tower, [v] and my refuge, [w] my saviour; thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, *who is* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

5 When the [16] waves of death compassed me, the floods of [17] ungodly men made me afraid;

B. C. 1022.

1 or, *a prince.* Ge 41.45. Ex.2.16. c.8.18.

2 *sought the face.* Nu.27.21.

a 1 Sa.22.19.

b Jos.18.28.

c Jos.9.3-21.

d c.24.25.

3 or, *Rapha.*

e c.20.19.

4 *the staff*, or, the *head.*

5 or, It is *not silver nor gold that we have to do with Saul or his house, neither* pertains it *to us to kill.*

f Ps.49.6,7.

g c.18.3.

6 or *cut us off.*

7 *candle*, or, *lamp.*

h 1 Ki.11.36.

i Eze.18.19.

j 1 Ch.20.4.

k 1 Sa.10.26.

8 or, *chosen of the LORD.*

9 or, *Sippai.*

10 or, *Rapha.*

11 or, *Jair.*

l 1 Sa.20.15.

m c.3.7.

12 or, *Rapha.*

13 or, *Michal's sister.*

14 or, *reproached.* 1 Sa.17.10, 25,26.

15 *bare to Adriel*, 1 Sa.18.19.

n 1 Sa.16.9. *Shammah.*

o 1 Sa.15.33.

p Ps.116.2,3.

q Ps.18.

r De.32.4.

s Ps.91.2.

t Ge.15.1. Ps.84.11.

u Lu.1.69.

v Pr.18.10.

w Ps.46.1,11 Je.16.19.

x 1 Sa.31.11.

16 or, *pangs.*

17 *Belial.*

Digitized by Google

6 The [1] sorrows of hell compassed me about; the snares of death prevented me;
7 In my distress [a] I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God; and he did hear [b] my voice out of his temple, and my cry *did enter* into his ears.
8 Then the earth [c] shook and trembled; the foundations of heaven [d] moved and shook, because he was wroth.
9 There went up a smoke [4] out of his nostrils, and fire out [e] of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.
10 He bowed [f] the heaven also, and came down; and darkness [h] *was* under his feet.
11 And he rode upon a cherub, [i] and did fly: and he was seen upon the wings [j] of the wind.
12 And he made darkness pavilions round about him, [9] dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.
13 Through the brightness before him were coals of fire kindled.
14 The LORD thundered [k] from heaven, and the most High uttered his voice.
15 And he sent out arrows, [l] and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.
16 And the channels of the sea [n] appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his [12] nostrils.
17 He sent from above, he took me: he drew me out of [13] many waters; [q]
18 He delivered me from my strong enemy, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.
19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.
20 He brought me forth also into a large place; he delivered me, because he delighted [v] in me.
21 The LORD rewarded me according [x] to my righteousness: according to the [y] cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.
22 For I have kept [z] the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.
23 For [b] all his judgments *were* before me: and *as for* his statutes, I did not depart from them
24 I was also upright [17] before him, and have kept myself from mine iniquity.
25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousness; according to my cleanness in [18] his eye-sight.
26 With the merciful [d] thou wilt shew thyself merciful, *and* with the upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright.
27 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure; and with the froward [e] thou wilt [19] shew thyself unsavoury.
28 And the afflicted people thou wilt save: but thine eyes *are* upon the haughty, [g] *that* thou mayest bring *them* down.
29 For thou *art* my [20] lamp, O LORD; and the LORD will lighten my darkness.
30 For by thee I have [2] run through a troop: by my God have I leaped over a wall
31 *As for* God, his way *is* perfect; the word of the LORD *is* [3] tried: he *is* a buckler to all them that trust in him.
32 For who *is* God, save the LORD? and who *is* a rock, save our God?
33 God *is* my strength *and* power: and he [5] maketh my way perfect.
34 He [6] maketh my feet [f] like hinds' *feet;* and setteth me upon my high places.
35 He teacheth my hands [7] to war; so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.
36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy gentleness hath [8] made me great.
37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me; so that my [10] feet did not slip.
38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them; and turned not again until I had consumed them.
39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen [m] under my feet.
40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battle: them [o] that rose up against me hast thou [11] subdued under me.
41 Thou hast also given me the [p] necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.
42 They looked, but *there was* none to save; *even* unto the LORD, but [r] he answered them not.
43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust [s] of the earth, I did stamp them as the mire [t] of the street, *and* did spread them abroad.
44 Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings [u] of my people, thou hast kept me *to be* head of the heathen: [w] a people *which* I knew not shall serve me.
45 Strangers [14] shall [15] submit themselves unto me: as soon as they hear, they shall be obedient unto me.
46 Strangers shall fade away, and they shall be afraid out of their close [a] places.
47 The LORD liveth; and blessed *be* my rock; and exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation.
48 It *is* God that [16] avengeth me, and that bringeth down the people under me,
49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me: thou hast delivered [c] me from the violent man.
50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen, and I will sing praises unto thy name.
51 *He is* the tower of salvation for his king; and sheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and to his seed for evermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

NOW these *be* the last words of David David the son of Jesse said, and the

B. C. 1019.

1 or, *cords.*
2 or, *broken.*
a Jon.2.2.
b Ps.34.6,15.
3 or, *refined.*
c Ju.5.4. Hab.3.6,10.
d Job 26.11.
4 *by.*
5 *riddeth* or *looseth.*
e Ps.97.3,4.
6 *equalleth.*
f Hab.3.19.
g Is.64.1.
7 *for the war.*
h Ps.97.2.
i Eze.9.3.
j Ps.104.3.
8 *multiplied me.*
9 *binding of waters.*
10 *ankles.*
k Ps.29.3. Is.30.30.
l De.32.23.
m Mal.4.3.
n Na.1.4.
o Ps.44.5.
11 *caused to bow.*
p Ge.49.8. Jos.10.24.
12 or, *anger.* Ps.74.1.
13 or, *great.*
q Is.43.2.
r Pr.1.28. Mi.3.4.
s 2 Ki.13.7.
t Mi.7.10.
u c.3.1. 19.9,14. 20.1,2,22.
v c.15.26.
w Ps.2.8.
x 1 Sa.26.23.
y Job 17.9.
14 *Sons of the stranger.*
15 *lie,* or, *yield feigned obedience.* De.33.29. Ps.66.3.
z Pr.8.32.
a Mi.7.17.
b Ps.119.30.
16 *giveth avengement for me.* 1 Sa.25.39. c.18.19,31.
17 *to him.*
18 *before his eyes.*
c Ps.59.1,5,8. 2 Th.3.2.
d Mat.5.7.
e Le.26.23.
19 or, *wrestle.*
f Ps.89.29,36.
g Da.4.37
20 or, *candle.*

Digitized by Google

B. C. 1018.

man *who was* raised [a] up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist [b] of Israel, said,

2 The Spirit [c] of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, [1] He that ruleth over men *must be* just, [d] ruling in the fear [e] of God:

4 And *he shall be* as the light [f] of the morning, *when* the sun riseth, *even* a morning without clouds; *as* the tender grass *springing* out of the earth by clear shining after rain.[g]

5 Although my house *be* not so with God; yet he hath made with me an [h] everlasting covenant, ordered in all *things*, and sure: for *this is* all my salvation, and all *my* desire, [i] although he make *it* not to grow.

6 But *the sons* of Belial *shall be* all of them as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man *that* shall touch them must be [5] fenced with iron, and the staff of a spear; and they shall be utterly burned with fire [j] in the *same* place.

8 These *be* the names of the mighty men whom David had: [7] The Tachmonite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains; the same *was* Adino the Eznite, *he lift up his spear* against eight hundred, whom [8] he slew at one time.

9 And after him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines *that* were there gathered together to battle, and the men of Israel were gone away:

10 He arose, and smote the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day; and the people returned after him only to spoil.

11 And after him *was* Shammah, the son of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together [11] into a troop, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles; and the people fled from the Philistines:

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And [13] three of the thirty chief went down, and came to David in the harvest-time unto [k] the cave of Adullam: and the troop of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And David *was* then in an hold, and the garrison of the Philistines *was* then *in* Beth-lehem.

15 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, which *is* by the gate!

16 And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David: nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD;

17 And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: *is not this* the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And Abishai, the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief among three: and he lift up his spear against three hundred, [2] *and* slew *them*, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit he attained not unto the *first* three.

20 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, [3] who had done many acts, he slew two [4] lion-like men of Moab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

21 And he slew an Egyptian, [6] a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear.

22 These *things* did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was [9] more honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his [10] guard.

24 Asahel the brother of Joab *was* one of the thirty; Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem.

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the son of Baanah, a Netophathite; Ittai the son of Ribai, out of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin;

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the [12] brooks of Gaash,

31 Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite; of the sons of Jashen, Jonathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maachathite; Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite; Naharai the Beerothite, armour-bearer to Joab the son of Zeruiah,

[a] Ps.78.70,71.
[b] Lu.24.44.
[c] 2 Pe.1.21.
[1] or, *be thou ruler, &c.* Ps.110.2.
[d] Pr.31.9.
[e] Ex.18.21. 2 Ch.19.7,9.
[f] Pr.4.18.
[g] Ps.72.6.
[2] *slain.*
[h] c.7.14-16. Is.55.3.
[i] Ps.73.25,26.
[3] *great of acts.*
[4] *lions of God.*
[5] *filled.*
[6] *a man of countenance,* or, *sight:* called, 1 Ch.11.23. *a man of* great *stature.*
[j] Mat.3.10.
[7] or, *Jeshebbassebet the Tachmonite, head of the three.*
[8] *slain.*
[9] or, *honourable among the, &c.*
[10] *at his command,* or, *council.* 1 Sa.22.14.
[11] or, *for foraging.*
[12] or, *valleys.*
[13] or, *the three captains over the thirty.*
[k] 1 Sa.22.1.

Digitized by Google

38 Ira [a] an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,
39 Uriah [b] the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

CHAP. XXIV.

AND again [c] the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and [1] he moved David against them to say, Go, [d] number Israel and Judah.

2 For the king said to Joab the captain of the host, which *was* with him, [3] Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number [e] of the people.

3 And Joab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God add unto the people, how many soever they be, an hundred-fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see *it:* but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the king's word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host: and Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, [n] on the right side of the city that *lieth* in the midst of the river [4] of Gad, and toward Jazer: [o]

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the land [6] of Tahtim-hodshi; and they came to Dan-jaan, [p] and about to Zidon, [q]

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, *even* to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine months and twenty days.

9 And Joab gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king: and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Judah *were* five hundred thousand men.

10 And David's heart smote [t] him after that he had numbered the people. And David said unto the LORD, I [v] have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I beseech thee, O LORD, take away [w] the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly. [y]

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, [a] David's seer, saying,

12 Go and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three *things;* choose [b] thee one of them, that I may *do it* unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall seven [c] years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three days' pestilence in thy land? Now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

14 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies *are* [2] great, [e]) and let me not fall into [f] the hand of man.

15 So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, seventy thousand men.

16 And when the angel [h] stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem, to destroy it, the LORD repented [i] him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough; [j] stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing-place of Araunah [k] the Jebusite.

17 And David spake unto the LORD, when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have [l] sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, [m] what have they done? Let thine hand I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house.

18 And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD in the threshing-floor of Araunah [5] the Jebusite.

19 And David, according to the saying of Gad, went up, as the LORD commanded

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, To buy [r] the threshing-floor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD that the plague may be stayed [s] from the people.

22 And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what *seemeth* good unto him: behold, *here be* oxen [u] for burnt-sacrifice, and threshing-instruments and *other* instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these *things* did Araunah, *as* a king, [x] give unto the king: and Araunah said unto the king, The LORD thy God accept [z] thee.

24 And the king said unto Araunah, Nay; but I will surely buy *it* of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought the threshing-floor and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings. So the LORD was entreated [d] for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

B. C. 1018.

a c.20.26.
b c.11.3, &c.
c c.21.1.
1 *Satan.* 1 Ch.21.1, &c. Ja.1.13,14.
d 1 Ch.27.23, 24.
2 or, *many.*
e Ps.103.8-14. 119.156. 136.
f Ps.106.41, 42. Is.47.6.
3 or, *compass.*
g Je.17.5.
h Ex.12.23.
i Ps.90.13. 135.14.
j Joel 2.13,14. Is.27.8. 57.16.
k ver.18. 1 Ch.21.15. *Ornan.* 2 Ch.3.1.
l Ps.51.4.
m Ps.74.1.
n Jos.13.9,16.
4 or, *valley.*
o Nu.32.1,3.
5 *Araniah.*
6 or, *nether land newly inhabited.*
p Ju.18.29.
q Jos.19.28.
r Ge.23.8-16.
s Nu.16.47-50
t 1 Sa.24.5.
u 1 Ki.19.21.
v c.12.13.
w Hos.14.2.
x Ps.45.16. Re.1.6.
y 1 Sa.13.13.
z Job 42.8,9. Eze.20.40,41.
a 1 Sa.22.5. 1 Ch.29.29.
b Le.26.41,43.
c 1 Ch.21.12.
d c.21.14.

Digitized by Google

The First Book of KINGS, commonly called The Third Book of KINGS.

CHAP. 1.

B. C. 1015.

NOW king David was old *and* [1] stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, Let [2] there be sought for my lord the king [4] a young virgin; and let her stand before the king, and let her [5] cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat.

3 So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damsel *was* very fair, and cherished the king, and ministered to him: but the king knew her not.

5 Then Adonijah [b] the son of Haggith exalted himself, [c] saying, I will [6] be king: and [d] he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father had not displeased him at [7] any time in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also *was a* very goodly *man;* and *his mother* bare him after Absalom.

7 And [8] he conferred with Joab [f] the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar [g] the priest: and they, [10] following Adonijah, helped *him.*

8 But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, [h] and Rei, and the mighty men [i] which *belonged* to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen and fat cattle by the stone of Zoheleth, which *is* by [11] En-rogel, and called all his brethren the king's sons, and all the men of Judah the king's servants:

10 But Nathan [k] the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother, he called not.

11 Wherefore Nathan spake unto Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth *it* not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon.

13 Go and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear [m] unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly [n] Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after *thee,* and [14] confirm thy words.

15 And Bath-sheba went in unto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite ministered unto the king.

16 And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king And the king said, [2] What wouldest thou?

17 And she said unto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, *saying,* Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne:

18 And now, behold, Adonijah reigneth, and now, my lord the king, thou knowest *it* not:

19 And [a] he hath slain oxen and fat cattle and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Israel *are* upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall sleep [e] with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted [9] offenders.

22 And, lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet also came in.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

25 For [j] he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen and fat cattle and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the king's sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest: and, behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, [12] God save [l] king Adonijah.

26 But me, *even* me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon, hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed *it* unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 Then king David answered and said, Call me Bath-sheba. And she came [13] into the king's presence, and stood before the king.

29 And the king sware, and said, [o] As the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distress,

30 Even as I sware [p] unto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and

1 *entered into days.*
2 *What to thee?*
3 *them seek.*
4 *a damsel, a virgin.*
5 *be a cherisher unto.*
6 *reign.*
7 *from his days.*
8 *his words were.*
9 *sinners.*
10 *helped after Adonijah.*
11 or, *the well Rogel.* 2 Sa.17.17.
12 *Let king Adonijah live.*
13 *before the king.*
14 *fill up.*

a ver.7-9.
b 2 Sa.3.4.
c Lu.14.11.
d 2 Sa.15.1.
e c.2.10.
f c.2.28.
g 2 Sa.20.25.
h c.4.18.
i 2 Sa.23.8, &c.
j ver.19.
k 2 Sa.12.1, &c.
l 1 Sa.10.24.
m ver.30.
n 1 Ch.22.6-13.
o 2 Sa.4.9
p ver.13.17.

Digitized by Google

he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bath-sheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, Let [a] my lord king David live for ever.

32 And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants [e] of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride [1] upon mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon: [g]

34 And let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet anoint [i] him there king over Israel: and blow [j] ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: [l] the LORD [m] God of my lord the king say so *too*.

37 As [n] the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater [o] than the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the priest took an horn of oil [s] out of the tabernacle, and [t] anointed Solomon. And they blew the trumpet; [u] and all the people said, God save king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him; and the people piped with [2] pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

41 And Adonijah, and all the guests that *were* with him, heard *it*, as they had made an end of eating. [z] And when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore *is* this noise of the city being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came; and Adonijah said unto him, Come in; for [c] thou *art* a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule:

45 And Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon, and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city rang again. This is the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth [b] on the throne of the kingdom.

47 And, moreover, the king's servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, God [e] make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne. [d] And the king bowed himself upon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which [f] hath given *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes [h] even seeing *it*.

49 And all the guests that *were* with Adonijah were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught [k] hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for, lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon sware unto me to-day, that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there [p] shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but [q] if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die. [r]

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

CHAP. II.

NOW [v] the days of David drew nigh that he should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying,

2 I [w] go the way of all [x] the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thyself a man; [y]

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as it is written [a] in the law of Moses, that [b] thou mayest [3] prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself;

4 That the LORD may continue his word, which he spake concerning me, saying, If [d] thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, there [c] shall not [4] fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreover, thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me, [f] *and* what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto Abner [g] the son of Ner, and unto Amasa [k] the son of Jether, whom he slew, and [5] shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war

B. C. 1015.

[a] Ne.2.3. Da.2.4. 5.10. 6.21.
[b] 1 Ch.29.23.
[e] ver.37.
[d] Ge.47.31.
[e] 2 Sa.20.6.
[1] *which belongeth to me:* Est.6.8.
[f] c.3.6. Ps.132.11.
[g] 2 Ch.32.30.
[h] Ps.128.5,6.
[i] 1 Sa.10.1. 16.3,12. 2 Sa.2.4. 5.3. c.19.16. 2 Ki.9.3. 11.12. Ps.89.20,36. Is.45.1. Ac.10.38. 2 Co.1.21,22.
[j] 2 Ki.9.13.
[k] c.2.28.
[l] Ps.72.19.
[m] 1 Ch.17.27.
[n] Jos.1.5,17.
[o] ver.47. Ps.89.27.
[p] 1 Sa.14.45. Ac.27.34.
[q] Job 15.22. Pr.13.6. 21.12.
[r] c.2.21-25.
[s] Ex.30.23-25. Ps.89.20.
[t] 1 Ch.29.22.
[u] 1 Sa.10.24.
[v] Ge.47.29. De.31.14. Job 7.1.
[2] or, *flutes.*
[w] Jos.23.14.
[x] Ps.89.48. He.9.27.
[y] Ec.12.13. 1 Co.16.13.
[z] Pr.14.13. Ec.7.4-6.
[a] De.17.18-20.
[b] De.29.9.
[3] or, *do wisely.* 1 Sa.18.5. 14,40.
[c] 2 Sa.18.27.
[d] Ps.132.12.
[e] 2 Sa.7.16.
[4] *be cut off from thee from the throne.*
[f] 2 Sa.19.5-7.
[g] 2 Sa.3.27.
[k] 2 Sa.20.10.
[5] *put.*

Digitized by Google

upon his girdle that *was* about his loins, and in his shoes that *were* on his feet.

6 Do therefore according [a] to thy wisdom, and [b] let not his hoar head [c] go down to the grave in peace.

7 But shew kindness unto the sons of Barzillai [e] the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came [f] to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And, behold, *thou hast* with thee Shimei [h] the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a [1] grievous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but [i] he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore hold [l] him not guiltless; for thou *art* a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 So David slept [n] with his fathers, and was buried [p] in the city [q] of David.

11 And [r] the days that David reigned over Israel *were* forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

12 Then [t] sat Solomon upon the throne of David his father; and his kingdom was established [v] greatly.

13 And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon. And she said, Comest [y] thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, [b] and *that* all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brother's; for it was his [c] from the LORD.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, deny [3] me not: And she said unto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king, (for he will not say thee nay,) that he give me Abishag [d] the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bath-sheba said, Well; I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 Bath-sheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah. And the king rose [h] up to meet her, and [i] bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the king's mother; and she sat on his right [m] hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee; *I pray thee*, say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother; for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

B. C. 1014.

[a] ver.9.
[b] ver.31,34.
[c] Ge.42.38. 44.31.
[d] c.1.7.
[e] 2 Sa.19.31-40.
[f] 2 Sa.17.27.
[g] 2 Sa.3.35.
[h] 2 Sa.16.5, &c.
[1] *strong.*
[i] 2 Sa.19.18-23.
[j] 2 Sa.7.11-13.
[k] c.1.52.
[l] Ex.20.7. Job 9.28.
[m] Jos.21.18.
[2] *a man of death.* 1 Sa.26.16.
[n] c.1.21. Ac.13.36.
[o] 1 Sa.23.6. 2 Sa.15.24, 29.
[p] Ac.2.29.
[q] 2 Sa.5.7.
[r] 1 Ch.29.27.
[s] 1 Sa.22.20-23.
[t] 1 Ch.29.23. 2 Ch.1.1.
[u] 1 Sa.2.30-36.
[v] Ps.72.8, &c.
[w] c.1.7.
[x] De.32.35.
[y] 1 Sa.16.4,5.
[z] c.1.50.
[a] Ex.21.14. Eze.9.6. 1 Pe.4.17.
[b] c.1.5.
[c] 1 Ch.22.9, 10. Je.27.5-8. Da.2.21.
[3] *turn not away my face.* Ps.132.10.
[d] c.1.3,4.
[e] Nu.35.33. De.19.13. 21.8,9.
[f] ver.5.
[g] Ju.9.24.57. Ps.7.16.
[h] Le.19.32.
[i] Ex.20.12.
[j] 2 Ch.21.13.
[k] 2 Sa.3.27.
[l] 2 Sa.3.27.
[m] Ps.45.9.
[n] 2 Sa.20.10.
[o] 2 Sa.3.29.
[p] Pr.25.5.
[q] Ps.89.36,37. Is.9.6,7.

22 And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Ask for him the kingdom also; for he *is* mine elder brother; even for him, and for Abiathar [d] the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God [g] do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore, *as* the LORD liveth which hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an house, as he [j] promised, Adonijah shall be put to death [k] this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; and he fell upon him that he died.

26 And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, [m] unto thine own fields; for thou *art* [2] worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because [o] thou barest the ark of the Lord GOD before David my father, and because thou hast been afflicted [s] in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the LORD; that he might fulfil the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning [u] the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 Then tidings came to Joab: (for Joab had [w] turned after Adonijah, though [x] he turned not after Absalom:) and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught [z] hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD; and, behold, *he is* by the altar. [a] Then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay: but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; that [e] thou mayest take away the innocent blood, which Joab shed, [f] from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall return [g] his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better [j] than he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not [k] knowing *thereof, to wit*, Abner the son of Ner, [l] captain of the host of Israel, and Amasa [n] the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

33 Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed [o] for ever: but [p] upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne, shall there be peace for ever [q] from the LORD.

Digitized by Google

34 So Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him; and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness.

35 And the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room [c] over the host; and Zadok [d] the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.[f]

36 And the king sent and called for Shimei, [h] and said unto him, Build thee an house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, *that* on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook Kidron, [l] thou shalt know for certain that thou shalt surely die: thy [m] blood shall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei said unto the king, The saying [n] is good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many days.

39 And it came to pass, at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto Achish [q] son of Maachah, king of Gath: and they told Shimei saying, Behold, thy servants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, and saddled his ass, and went to Gath, to Achish, to seek his servants: and Shimei went, and brought his servants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst [z] unto me, The word *that* I have heard *is* good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment [a] that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said, moreover, to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickedness [d] which thine heart is privy too, that thou didst to David my father: therefore [e] the LORD shall return thy wickedness upon thine own head:

45 And king Solomon *shall* be [i] blessed, and [l] the throne of David shall be established before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; which went out, and fell upon him, that he died. And [k] the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

AND Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and [m] took Pharaoh's daughter, and brought her into the city [n] of David, until he had made an end of [p] building his own house, and [q] the house of the LORD, and the wall [r] of Jerusalem round about.

2 Only [t] the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the LORD until those days.

3 And Solomon loved [a] the LORD, walking in the statutes [b] of David his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon [c] to sacrifice there; for that [g] *was* the great high place: a thousand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

5 In Gibeon the LORD appeared [i] to Solomon in a dream [j] by night: and God said, Ask [k] what I shall give thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great mercy, [1] according as he walked [n] before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness [o] of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son [p] to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father; and I *am but* a little child: [r] I know not *how* to go [s] out or come in.

8 And thy servant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, [t] a great people, that cannot be [u] numbered nor counted for multitude.

9 Give therefore thy servant an [2] understanding [v] heart to judge [w] thy people, that I may discern [x] between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because [y] thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself [3] long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding to [4] discern judgment;

12 Behold, I have done [b] according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; so [c] that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

13 And I have also given thee that [f] which thou hast not asked, both riches [g] and honour; so that [h] there [5] shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen [l] thy days.

15 And Solomon awoke; and, behold, *it was* a dream. And he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and made a feast [o] to all his servants.

16 Then came there two women, *that were* harlots, unto the king, and stood before [s] him.

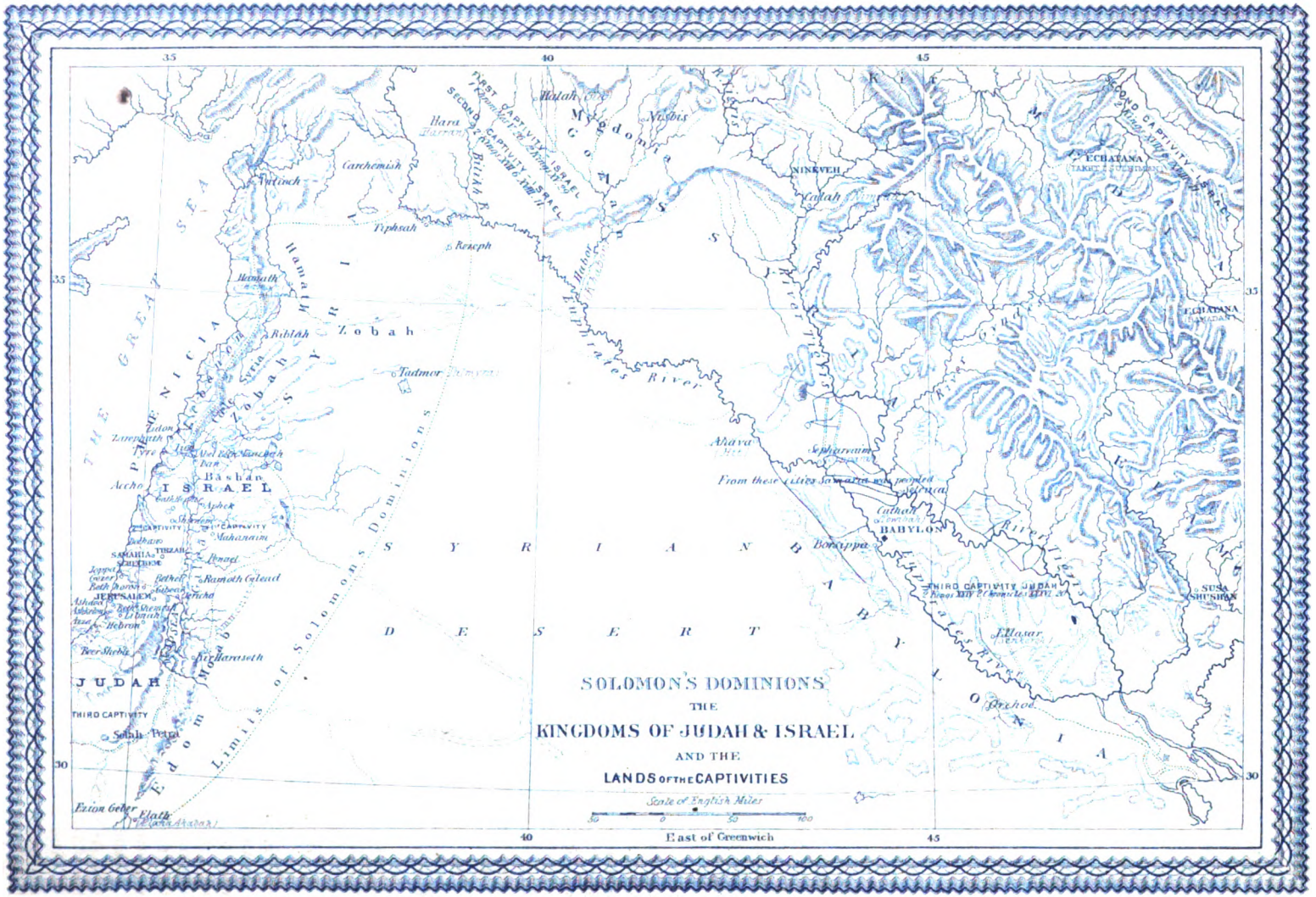
17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I

S. C. 1014.

a De.30.16,20. Ps.31.23. Mat.22.37. Ro.8.28.
b ver.6,14. Jno.14.15,21.
c Job 34.24.
d Nu.25.11-13. 1 Ch.6.53. 24.3.
e 2 Ch.1.3,&c.
f 1 Sa.2.35. ver.27. 1 Ch.16.39.
h ver.8.
i c.9.2.
j Nu.12.6. Mat.1.20.
k Mat.7.7. Jno.16.24.
l 2 Sa.15.23.
m Le.20.9. Jos.2.19. 2 Sa.1.16.
1 or, *bounty.*
n c.2.4. 9.4. 15.5.
o 2 Ki.20.3. Ps.15.2.
p c.1.48.
q 1 Sa.27.2.
r 1 Ch.29.1.
s Ps.121.8.
t De.7.6.
u Ge.13.16.
2 *hearing.*
v Pr.2.3-9. Ja.1.5.
w Ps.72.1,2. Jno.5.30.
x He.5.14.
y Ro.8.26. Ja.4.2.
3 *many days.*
z Lu.15.22.
4 *hear.*
a Ec.8.2.
b 1 Jno.5.14.
c c.4.29-31. 5.12. 10.23,24. Ec.1.13,16.
d 2 Sa.16.5-8. Ro.2.15. 1 Jno.3.20.
e Eze.17.19.
f Mat.6.33. Ep.3.10.
g c.4.21,24. Pr.3.16.
h c.10.23-29.
5 or, *hath not been.*
i Ps.72.17.
j ver.33,34.
k 2 Ch.1.1.
l De.25,15. Ps.21.4. 91.16. Pr.3.2. 1 Ti.4.8.
m c.7.8. 9.24.
n 2 Sa.5.7.
o c.8.65. Est.1.3. Mar.6.21.
p c.7.1.
q c.6.
r c.9.15,19.
s Nu.27.2.
t Le.17.3,5. c.22.43.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

and this woman dwell in one house; and I was delivered of a child with her in the house.

18 And it came to pass, the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we *were* together; *there was* no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this woman's child died in the night; because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, [a] and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom.

21 And when I arose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead; but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living *is* my son, and the dead *is* thy son. And this said, No; but the dead *is* thy son, and the living *is* my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This *is* my son that liveth, and thy son *is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy son *is* the dead, and my son *is* the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the living child *was* unto the king, (for [d] her bowels [7] yearned upon her son,) and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, *but* divide *it*.

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged; and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God *was* in [8] him, to do [i] judgment.

CHAP. IV.

SO king Solomon was king over all Israel.

2 And these *were* the princes which he had; Azariah, the son of Zadok the [11] priest;

3 Elihoreph and Ahiah, the sons of Shisha, [12] scribes; Jehoshaphat [j] the son of Ahilud, the [13] recorder.

4 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the host; and Zadok and Abiathar [k] *were* the priests;

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan *was* over the officers; and Zabud the son of Nathan *was* principal officer, *and* the king's [m] friend;

6 And Ahishar *was* over the household; and Adoniram the son of Abda *was* over the [15] tribute.

7 And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man his month in a year made provision.

8 And these *are* their names: [1] The son of Hur, in mount Ephraim.

9 The [2] son of Dekar, in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-beth-hanan.

10 The [3] son of Hesed, in Aruboth; to him *pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher.

11 The [4] son of Abinadab, in all the region of Dor; which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

12 Baana, the son of Ahilud; *to him pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, *even* unto *the place that is* beyond Jokneam.

13 The [5] son of Geber, in Ramoth-gilead: to him *pertained* the towns of [b] Jair the son of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead to him *also pertained* the region of [c] Argob which *is* in Bashan, threescore great cities with walls and brazen bars.

14 Ahinadab the son of Iddo *had* [6] Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; he also took Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the son of Hushai *was* in Asher and in Aloth.

17 Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah in Issachar.

18 Shimei the son of Elah in Benjamin.

19 Geber the son of Uri *was* in the country of Gilead, *in* the country of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan; and *he was* the only officer which *was* in the land.

20 Judah and Israel *were* many, [e] as the sand which *is* by the sea in multitude, eating [f] and drinking, and making merry

21 And Solomon reigned [g] over all kingdoms from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, [h] and served Solomon all the days of his life.

22 And Solomon's [9] provision for one day was thirty [10] measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, besides harts, and roebucks, and fallow deer, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all *the region* on this side the river, from Tiphsah even to Azzah, over all the kings on this side the river: and he had peace [l] on all sides round about him.

25 And Judah and Israel dwelt [14] safely, [n] every man under [o] his vine and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon.

26 And Solomon had forty thousand stalls of horses [p] for his chariots, [q] and twelve thousand horsemen.

27 And those officers provided victual

B. C. 1014.

1 or, *Benkur.*
2 or, *Bendekar.*
3 or, *Benhesed.*
4 or, *Ben-abinadab.*
5 or, *Bengeber.*
6 or, *to Mahanaim.*
7 *were hot.*
8 *the midst of him.*
9 *bread.*
10 *cors.*
11 or, *the chief officer.*
12 or, *secretaries.*
13 or, *remembrancer.*
14 *confidently.*
15 or, *levy.*

a Job 24.16. Ps.139.11.
b Nu.32.41.
c De.3.4,8.
d Ge.43.30. Is.49.15. Je.31.20. Hos.11.8.
e Ge.22.17. c.3.8. Pr.14.28.
f Ec.2.24.
g 2 Ch.9.26, &c. Ps.72.8-11.
h 1 Sa.10.27. Ps.68.29.
i Ps.72.2,4.
j 2 Sa.20.24.
k c.2.27,35.
l 1 Ch.22.9.
m 1 Ch.27.33.
n Je.23.6.
o Mi.4.4. Zec.3.10.
p De.17.16.
q c.10.26. 2 Ch.1.14.

Digitized by Google

for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomon's table, every man in his month: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and [1] dromedaries brought they unto the place where *the officers* were, every man according to his charge.

29 And God gave Solomon [a] wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that *is* on the sea-shore.

30 And Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the [c] east country, and all [d] the wisdom of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser than all men; than Ethan [e] the Ezrahite, and Heman, [f] and Chalcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand proverbs: [g] and his songs [h] were a thousand and five

33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar-tree that *is* in Lebanon even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And [j] there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

CHAP. V.

AND Hiram [l] king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father;) for [o] Hiram was ever a lover of David.

2 And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house unto the name of the LORD his God for the wars [p] which were about him on every side, until the LORD put them under the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me rest [q] on every side, *so that there is* neither adversary nor evil occurrent.

5 And, behold, I [6] purpose to build an house [r] unto the name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spake [s] unto David my father, saying, Thy son whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name.

6 Now therefore command thou that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon; and my servants shall be with thy servants; and [t] unto thee will I give hire for thy servants, according to all that thou shalt [8] appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among us [u] any that can skill to hew timber like unto the Sidonians.

7 And it came to pass, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD [v] this day, which hath given unto David a wise son [w] over this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have [10] considered the things which thou sentest to me for: *and* I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

9 My servants shall bring *them* down from Lebanon unto the sea; and I will convey them by sea in floats unto the place that thou shalt [2] appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive *them:* and thou shalt accomplish my desire in [b] giving food for my household.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees and fir-trees, *according to* all his desire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand [3] measures of wheat *for* food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oil: thus gave Solomon to Hiram year by year.

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wisdom, as he promised [i] him; and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon; and they two made a league together.

13 And king Solomon raised a [4] levy out of all Israel; and the levy was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a month by courses; a month they were in Lebanon, *and* two months at home: and Adoniram [k] *was* over the levy.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, [m] and fourscore thousand hewers [n] in the mountains:

16 Besides the chief of Solomon's officers which *were* over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, *and* hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomon's builders and Hiram's builders did hew *them*, and the [5] stonesquarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAP. VI.

AND it came to pass, in the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month Zif, which *is* the second month that he began [7] to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house [t] which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty *cubits*, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; *and* ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house he made [9] windows of narrow lights.

5 And [11] against the wall of the house he

B. C. 1014.

1 or, *mules, or, swift beasts.* Est.8.14. Mi.1.13.
2 *send.*
a c.3.12.
b Ezr.3.7. Eze.27.17. Ac.12.20.
c Job 1.3. Mat.2.1,16.
d Ac.7.22.
3 *cors.*
e 1 Ch.15.19. Ps.89, *title.*
f 1 Ch.2.6. 6.33. Ps.88, *title.*
g Pr.1, &c. Ec.12.9.
h Ca.1.1, &c.
i c.3.12.
4 *tributs* of men.
j 2 Ch.9.1,23. Is.2.2,3. Col.2.3.
k c.4.6.
l ver.10.18. 2 Ch.2.3. *Huram.*
m c.9.21.
n Jos.9.21.
o 2 Sa.5.11. Am.1.9.
p 1 Ch.22.8. 28.3.
5 or, *Gibilites:* Eze.27.9.
q Ps.72.7. Is.9.7.
6 *say.*
r 2 Ch.2.4, &c. 2 Sa.7.13.
s 1 Ch.17.12.
7 *built.*
t Eze.40, &41.
8 *say.*
u 1 Co.12.14, &c.
v Da.2.21.
w Pr.13.1.
9 or, *windows broad* within, and *narrow* without; or, *skewed* and *closed.*
10 *heard.*
11 or, *upon, or joining to*

Digitized by Google

built [1] chambers [a] round about, *against* the walls of the house round about, *both* of the temple and of the oracle: and he made [2] chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* six cubits broad, and the third *was* seven cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the house he made [3] narrowed rests round about, that *the beams* should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

7 And the house, when it was in building, was built of stone made ready before [d] it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer, nor axe, *nor* any tool of iron, heard in the house while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle chamber *was* in the right [5] side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house, and finished it; and covered the house [7] with beams and boards of cedar.

10 And *then* he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 *Concerning* this house which thou art in building, if [e] thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgments, and keep all my commandments to walk in them; then will I perform my word with thee, which I spake [f] unto David thy father:

13 And [g] I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake [h] my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, [12] both the floor of the house, and the walls of the ceiling: *and* he covered *them* on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor and the walls, with boards of cedar: he even built *them* for it within, *even* for the oracle, *even* for the [j] most holy *place*.

17 And the house, that *is*, the temple before it, was forty cubits *long*.

18 And the cedar of the house within *was* carved with [14] knops and [15] open flowers: all *was* cedar; there was no stone seen.

19 And the oracle [k] he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the fore part *was* twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with pure [17] gold; and so covered the altar *which was of* cedar

B. C. 1012.

1 *floors.*
a Eze.41.6.
2 *ribs.*

b Ex.30.1,3,5. 2 Ch.3.7,&c.
3 *narrowings*, or, *rebatements.*
c Ex.37.7-9.
4 *trees of oil*, or, *oily trees.*

d De.27.5,6. c.5.17,18.

5 *shoulder.*

6 or, *the cherubims stretched forth their wings.*
7 or, *the vault-beams and the ceilings with cedar.*

e c.9.4.
8 *openings of.*

f 2 Sa.7.13.
g Ex.25.8. 2 Co.6.16. Re.21.3.
h De.31.6. He.13.5.
9 or, *five-square.*
10 or, *leaves of the doors.*
11 *openings of.*
12 or, *from the floor of the house unto the walls*, and so, ver.16.
13 or, *four-square.*

i Eze.41.23.

j Ex.26.33. c.8.6. Eze.45.3.

14 or, *gourds.*
15 *openings of.*

k ver.5,16. Ps.28.2.
16 or, *with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.*
17 *shut up.*
l ver.1.9.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle; and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the house: also [b] the whole altar that *was* by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 And within the oracle he made two cherubims [c] *of* [4] olive-tree, *each* ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits *was* the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub; from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other *were* ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub *was* ten cubits: both the cherubims *were* of one measure and one size.

26 The height of the one cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house; and [6] they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims and palm-trees and [8] open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 And for the entering of the oracle he made doors *of* olive-tree: the lintel *and* side-posts *were* [9] a fifth part *of the wall.*

32 The [10] two doors also *were of* olive-tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims and palm-trees and [11] open flowers, and overlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims and upon the palm-trees.

33 So also made he for the door of the temple, posts *of* olive-tree, [13] a fourth part *of the wall.*

34 And the two doors *were of* fir-tree: the two [i] leaves of the one door *were* folding, and the two leaves of the other door *were* folding.

35 And he carved *thereon* cherubims and palm-trees and open flowers; and covered *them* with gold fitted upon the carved work.

36 And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar-beams.

37 In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the month Zif:

38 And in the eleventh year, in the month Bul, (which *is* the eighth month,) was the house finished [16] throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he [l] seven years in building it

Digitized by Google

CHAP. VII.

B. C. 1005.

BUT Solomon was building his own house thirteen [a] years, and he finished all his house.

2 He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar-beams upon the pillars.

3 And *it was* covered with cedar above upon the [1] beams, that *lay* on forty-five pillars, fifteen *in* a row.

4 And *there were* windows *in* three rows, and [2] light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

5 And all the [3] doors and posts *were* square, with the windows: and light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

6 And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch *was* [5] before them; and the *other* pillars and the thick beam *were* [5] before them.

7 Then he made a porch for the throne, where he might judge, *even* the porch of judgment; and *it was* covered with cedar from [7] one side of the floor to the other.

8 And his house where he dwelt *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like work. Solomon made also an house for Pharaoh's daughter, whom [d] he had taken *to wife*, like unto this porch.

9 All these *were of* costly stones, (according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws) within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and *so* on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was of* costly stones, *even* great stones; stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above *were* costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and cedars.

12 And the great court round about *was* with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar-beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch [f] of the house.

13 And king Solomon sent, and fetched Hiram [g] out of Tyre.

14 He *was* [9] a widow's son [h] of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father [i] *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brass: and [j] he was filled with wisdom and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brass. And he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

15 For he [10] cast two pillars [m] of brass, of eighteen cubits high a-piece; and a line of twelve cubits did compass either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters *of* molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* five cubits, and the height of the other chapiter *was* five cubits.

17 *And* nets of checker-work, and wreaths of chain-work, for the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapiter, and seven for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one net-work, to cover the chapiters that *were* upon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* upon the top of the pillars *were* of lily-work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars *had pomegranates* also above, over against the belly which *was* by the net-work: and the pomegranates *were* two hundred, in rows round about upon the other chapiter.

21 And he set up the pillars in the porch [b] of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof Jachin; [4] and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof [6] Boaz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars *was* lily-work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 And he made a molten sea, [e] ten cubits [8] from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height *was* five cubits; and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

24 And [e] under the brim of it round about *there were* knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about: the knops *were* cast in two rows, when it was cast.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it *was* an hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 And he made ten bases of brass: four cubits *was* the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases *was* on this *manner:* they had borders, and the borders *were* between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges *were* lions, [k] oxen, and cherubims: [l] and upon the ledges *there was* a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen *were* certain additions [n] made of thin work.

30 And every base had four brazen wheels, and plates of brass; and the four corners thereof had undersetters: under the laver *were* undersetters molten, at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it, within the

a c.9.10. 2 Ch.8.1.

1 *ribs.*

2 *sight against sight.*
3 or, *spaces and pillars were square in prospect.*
b c.6.3. ver.12.
4 i.e. *He shall establish.*
5 or, *according to.*
6 i.e. *In it is strength.*
c 2 Ki.25.13
7 *from floor to floor.*
8 *from his brim to his brim.*

d c.3.1. 2 Ch.8.11.
e 2 Ch.4.3-5.

f 1 no.10.23 Ac.3.11.
g 2 Ch.4.11 *Huram.* ver.40.
9 *the son of a widow woman.*
h 2 Ch.2.14.
i 2 Ch.4.16.
j Ex.31.3. 36.1.
k Eze.1.10. 10.14. 41.19. Hos.5.14. Re.5.5.
l Ge.3.34. Ex.25.18. 37.7. He.9.5.
10 *fashioned.*
m ver.21. 2 Ki.25.17. 2 Ch.3.15, &c. 4.12, &c Je.52.21,&c.
n 1 Pe.2.5.

Digitized by Google

chapiter and above, *was* a cubit: but the mouth thereof *was* round, *after* the work of the base, a cubit and an half: and also upon the mouth of it *were* gravings with their borders, foursquare, not round.

32 And under the borders *were* four wheels; [c] and the axle-trees of the wheels *were joined* to the base, and the height of a wheel *was* a cubit and half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheels *was* like the work of a chariot-wheel; their axletrees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their spokes, *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* four undersetters to the four corners of one base: *and* the undersetters *were* of the very base itself.

35 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof, *were* of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm-trees, according to the [3] proportion of every one, and additions round about.

37 After this *manner* he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, *and* one size.

38 Then made he ten lavers [g] of brass: one laver contained forty baths; *and* every laver was four cubits: *and* upon every one of the ten bases one laver.

39 And he put five bases on the right side [5] of the house, and five on the left side of the house; and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward, over against the south.

40 And [6] Hiram made the lavers, and the shovels, and the basins. So Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the house of the LORD;

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowls of the chapiters that *were* upon the top of the two pillars; and the two net-works, [l] to cover the two bowls of the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars;

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, *even* two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that *were* [7] upon the pillars;

43 And the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases;

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea;

45 And [p] the pots, and the shovels, and the basins: and all these vessels, which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, *were of* [10] bright brass.

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, [11] in the clay ground between Succoth [q] and Zarthan.[r]

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *unweighed*, [13] because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brass [14] found out.

B. C. 1005.

[a] Ex.37.25.
[b] Le.24.5-8.
[c] Eze.1.15, &c.
[1] *ash pans.*
[2] *holy things of David.*
[d] 2 Sa.8.11.
[e] 2Ch.5.2,&c.
[3] *nakedness.*
[4] *princes.*
[f] 2 Sa.6.17.
[g] 2 Ch.4.6, &c.
[h] 2 Sa.5.9.
[i] Le.23.34.
[5] *shoulder.*
[j] Nu.4.15. 1 Ch.15.14.
[k] 2 Ch.1.3.
[6] *Hirom*, ver.13.
[l] ver.17,18.
[m] 2 Sa.6.13.
[n] Ex.26.33.
[7] *upon the face of the pillars.*
[o] c.6.27.
[p] Ex.27.3.
[8] *heads.*
[9] or, *ark*: 2 Ch.5.9.
[10] *made bright*, or, *scoured.*
[11] *in the thickness of the ground.*
[q] Ge.33.17.
[r] Jos.3.16.
[s] Ex.25.21. 40.20. De.10.2,5. He.9.4.
[12] or, *where.*
[13] *for the exceeding multitude.*
[t] Ex.34.27,28.
[14] *searched*, 1 Ch.22.14.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* unto the house of the LORD: the altar [a] of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shew-bread [b] *was.*

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right *side*, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, *of* gold;

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the [1] censers, *of* pure gold; and the hinges *of* gold, *both* for the doors of the inner house, the most holy *place*, *and* for the doors of the house, *to wit*, of the temple.

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD. And Solomon brought in the [2] things which David [d] his father had dedicated; *even* the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

THEN [e] Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the [4] chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, that [f] they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city [h] of David, which *is* Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at the feast, [i] in the month Ethanim, which *is* the seventh month.

3 And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests [j] took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle [k] of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, *were* with him before the ark, sacrificing [m] sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

6 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, [n] into the oracle of the house, to the most holy *place*, *even* under the wings [o] of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth *their* two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the staves thereof, above.

8 And they drew out the staves, that the [8] ends of the staves were seen out in the [9] holy *place* before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

9 *There was* nothing in the ark, save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there [s] at Horeb, [12] when the LORD made *a covenant* [t] with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt

10 And it came to pass, when the priests

Digitized by Google

were come out of the holy *place*, that the cloud [a] filled the house of the LORD,

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 Then [d] spake Solomon, The LORD said that he would dwell in the thick darkness. [e]

13 I [f] have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a settled place [g] for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed [h] all the congregation of Israel: (and all the congregation of Israel stood:)

15 And he said, Blessed [j] *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake [k] with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my name might be therein; but I chose David [m] to be over my people Israel.

17 And [n] it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart:

19 Nevertheless thou shalt not build the house; but thy son, that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake; and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as [s] the LORD promised, and have built an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein [u] *is* the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 And Solomon stood before the altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread [v] forth his hands toward heaven:

23 And he said, LORD God of Israel, *there* [w] *is* no god like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who [y] keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants that walk [a] before thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him, [b] saying, [5] There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; [6] so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me, as thou hast walked before me.

26 And now, O God of Israel, let [c] thy word, I pray thee, be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heaven, [b] and heaven of heavens, [c] cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded.

28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee to-day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, *even* toward the place of which thou hast said, [i] My name shall be there; that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make [1] toward this place.

30 And [l] hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray [1] toward this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place; and when thou hearest, forgive.

31 If any man trespass against his neighbour, and [2] an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, [o] condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head; and justifying [p] the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

33 When thy people Israel be [q] smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall turn [r] again to thee, and confess thy name, and pray, and make supplication unto thee [3] in this house:

34 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest unto their fathers

35 When heaven [t] is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach [w] them the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon thy land which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 If [z] there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, *or* if there be caterpillar; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their cities; [4] whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness *there be;*

38 What prayer and supplication soever be *made* by any man, *or* by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands toward this house:

39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways whose heart thou knowest; (for [d] thou

B. C. 1005.

a Ex.40.34. Le.16.2.
b 2 Ch.2.6. Is.66.1. Je.23.24. Ac.17.24.
c 2 Co.12.2.
d 2 Ch.6.
e Ps.97.2. Is.45.15.
f 2 Sa.7.13.
g Ps.132.14.
h 2 Sa.6.18.
i De.12.11.
j Lu.1.68.
k 2 Sa.7.5,&c.
1 or, in.
Da.6.10.
l 2 Ch.20.9.
m 1 Sa.16.1.
2 *he require an oath of him.* Ex.22.11.
n 1 Ch.17.1, &c.
o Ex.34.7. De.25.1.
p Is.3.10. Ro.2.13. 7.9.
q De.28.25.
r Le.26.40-42. Ne.1.8,9.
3 or, *toward.*
s 1 Ch.28.5,6.
t Le.26.19. De.28.23.
u De.31.26. ver.9.
v Ex.9.33. Is.1.15.
w 1 Sa.12.23. Ps.25.8. 94.12.
x Ex.15.11. 2 Sa.7.22
y Ne.1.5. Da.9.4.
z Le.26.16, &c. De.28.21, &c. 2 Ch.20.9.
a c.3.6.
4 or, *jurisdiction.*
b c.2.4.
5 *There shall not be cut off unto thee a man from my sight.*
6 *only if.*
c Ps.119.49.
d 1 Ch.28.9. Ps.11.4. Je.17.10. He.4.12.

Digitized by Google

even thou only, knowest the hearts of all the children of men;)

40 That they may fear [b] thee all the days that they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

41 Moreover, concerning a stranger that *is* not of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a far country for thy name's sake;

42 (For they shall hear of thy great name, and of thy [c] strong hand, and of thy stretched-out arm;) when he shall come and pray toward this house:

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that [e] all people of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as *do* thy people Israel; and that they may know that [2] this house, which I have builded, is called by thy name.

44 If thy people go out to battle against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the LORD toward [3] the city which thou hast chosen, and *toward* the house that I have built for thy name:

45 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their [4] cause.

46 If they sin against thee, (for [j] *there is* no man that sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away [k] captives unto the land of the enemy, far or near;

47 *Yet* if they shall [6] bethink themselves in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captive, saying, [o] We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have committed wickedness;

48 And *so* return [p] unto thee with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward [r] their land which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

49 Then hear thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling-place, and maintain their [7] cause,

50 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and give [s] them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them:

51 For [u] they *be* thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the midst of the [v] furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, *to be* thine inheritance, as thou spakest [a] by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD

54 And it was *so*, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread up to heaven.

55 And he stood, and blessed [d] all the congregation of Israel with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there [f] hath not failed [1] one word of all his good promise, which he promised [g] by the hand of Moses his servant.

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let [h] him not leave us, nor forsake us;

58 That he may incline [i] our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words, wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel at [5] all times, as the matter shall require:

60 That [l] all the people of the earth may know that [m] the LORD *is* God, *and that there is* none else.

61 Let your heart, therefore, be [n] perfect with the LORD your God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 And [q] the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep So the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings and the fat of the peace-offerings; because the brazen [t] altar that *was* before the LORD *was* too little to receive the burnt-offerings and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, [w] and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entering [x] in of Hamath unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven days and seven days, *even* fourteen days,

66 On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they [8] blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and glad of

B. C. 1004.

a Ex.19.5,6. De.14.2.
b Ps.130.4.
c De.4.34.
d 2 Sa.6.18.
e 2 Ki.19.19. Ps.67.2. 102.15.
f Jos.23.14.
1 *fallen.*
2 *thy name is called upon this house.*
g De.12.10,11.
h De.31.6.
3 *the way of the city.*
i Ps.119.36.
4 or, *right.*
j Ec.7.20. Ja.3.2. 1 Jno.1.8,10.
k De.28.36,64.
5 *the thing of a day in his day.*
6 *bring back to their heart.*
l Jos.4.24. ver.43.
m De.4 35,39.
n De.18.13.
o Ne.1.6, &c. Ps.106.6. Da.9.5, &c.
p Je.29.12-14. Ho.14.1,2.
q 2 Ch.7.4,&c.
r ver.29.
7 or, *right.*
s Ezr.7.6. Ps.106.46.
t 2 Ch.4.1.
u De.9.29.
v De.4.20. Je.11.4.
w ver.2.
x Nu.34.5,8
8 or *thanked.*

Digitized by Google

heart, for all the goodness [a] that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

AND [c] it came to pass, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the king's house, [e] and all [f] Solomon's desire which he was pleased to do,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, as he had [l] appeared unto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said unto him, I have heard [m] thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house which thou hast built, to put my [o] name there for ever; and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there [q] perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David [s] thy father walked, in [t] integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, *and* wilt keep my statutes and my judgments:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, as I promised [u] to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

6 *But* if [w] you shall at all turn from following me, you or your children, and will not keep my commandments *and* my statutes which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them;

7 Then [a] will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them: and this house, [b] which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight; and Israel shall be a proverb [c] and a by-word among all people:

8 And at this house, *which* is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, Why [c] hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house?

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook [h] the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore [i] hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

10 And [k] it came to pass at the end of twenty years, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the king's house,

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees, and fir-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire,) that then king Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him; and they [5] pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities *are* these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of [1] Cabul unto [b] this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold

15 And this *is* the reason of the [d] levy which king Solomon raised, For to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, [g] and the wall [h] of Jerusalem, and Hazor, [i] and Megiddo, [j] and [k] Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it *for* a present unto his daughter, Solomon's wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon [n] the nether,

18 And Baalath, [p] and Tadmor in the wilderness, in the land,

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots, [r] and cities for his horsemen, and [2] that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 *And* all the people *that were* left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which *were* not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left [v] after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able [x] utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levy a tribute of bond-service [y] unto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel [z] did Solomon make no bondmen: but they *were* men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.

23 These *were* the chief of the officers that *were* over Solomon's work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 But [d] Pharaoh's daughter came up out of the city of David unto her [f] house which *Solomon* had built for her: [g] then did he build Millo.

25 And three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt-offerings and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense [3] upon the altar that *was* before the LORD So he finished the house.

26 And [j] king Solomon made a navy of ships in Ezion-geber, [l] which *is* beside Eloth, on the [4] shore of the Red sea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon.

28 And [m] they came to Ophir, [n] and fetched from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

AND [o] when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the name of the LORD, she came to prove him with hard questions [p]

B. C. 1004.

a Ps.106.4,5. 122.6-9.
1 i.e. *displeasing*, or, *dirty*.
b Jos.19.27.
c 2 Ch.7.11, &c.
d c.5.13.
e c.7.1.
f 2 Ch.8.6.
g 2 Sa.5.9.
h Ps.51.18.
i Jos.19.36.
j Jos.17.11.
k Jos.16.10. Ju.1.29.
l c.3.5.
m 2 Ki.20.5. 1 Jno.5.14
n Jos.16.3.
o c.8.29.
p Jos.19.44. 2 Ch.8.4,6, &c.
q De.11.12.
r c.4.26.
s c.2.4. 6.12. 15.5.
t Pr.10.9. 28.18.
2 *the desire of Solomon which he desired.*
u 1 Ch.22.9,10. Ps.132.12.
v Ju.3.1.
w 2 Sa.7.14. Ps.89.30,&c.
x Jos.15.63. 17.12.
y Ju.1.28. Ezr.2.58.
z Le 25.39.
a De.4.26. 2 Ki.17.23.
b Je.7.14.
c De.28.37. Ps.44.14.
d c.3.1.
e De.29.24-26. Je.22.8,9.
f c.7.8.
g ver.15. c.11.27. 2 Ch.32.5.
h Zep.1.4,5.
3 *upon it.*
i Je.12.7,8.
j 2 Ch.8.12, &c.
k 2 Ch.8.1, &c.
l De.2.8.
4 *lip.*
m c.10.11.
n Job 22.24.
o 2 Ch.9.1, &c. Mat.12.42.
5 *were not right in his eyes*
p Pr.1.5,6.

Digitized by Google

2 And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her [1] questions: there was not *any* thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomon's wisdom, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the [4] attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his [6] cup-bearers, and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said to the king, It was a true [8] report that I heard in mine own land of thy [9] acts and of thy wisdom.

7 Howbeit I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen *it;* and, behold, the half was not told me: thy [10] wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy [c] *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, *and* that hear thy wisdom.

9 Blessed [c] be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel: because the LORD loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to [g] do judgment and justice.

10 And [h] she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navy [j] also of Hiram, that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of [13] almug-trees, and precious stones.

12 And the king made of the almug-trees pillars [15] for the house of the LORD, and for the king's house, harps also and psalteries for singers: there came no such almug-trees, nor were seen unto this day.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides *that* which Solomon gave her [17] of his royal bounty: so she turned, and went to her own country, she and her servants.

14 Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold,

15 Besides *that he had* of the merchantmen, and of the traffic of the spice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the [20] governors of the country.

16 And king Solomon made two hundred targets *of* beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred [n] shields *of* beaten gold; three pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house [a] of the forest of Lebanon.

18 Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne *was* round [2] behind: and *there were* stays [3] on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stays.

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not [5] the like made in any kingdom.

21 And all king Solomon's drinking vessels *were of* gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon *were of* pure gold; [7] none *were of* silver: it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

22 For the king had at sea a navy of Tharshish [b] with the navy of Hiram: once in three years came the navy of Tharshish, bringing gold and silver, [11] ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So [d] king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth for riches and for wisdom.

24 And all the earth sought to [12] Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which [f] God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

26 And Solomon gathered together chariots [i] and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

27 And the king [14] made silver *to be* in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he *to be* as the sycamore-trees that *are* in the vale, for abundance.

28 And [16] Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: [k] the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

29 And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the [l] Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out by their [18] means.

CHAP. XI.

BUT king Solomon loved many strange women, ([19] together with the daughter of Pharaoh,) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, *and* Hittites;

2 Of the nations *concerning* which the LORD said [m] unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you: *for* surely they will turn away your heart after their

B. C. 1004.

[a] c.7.2.

[1] *words.*
[2] *on the hinder part thereof.*
[3] *bands.*
[4] *standing.*
[5] *so.*
[6] or, *butlers.*
[7] or, *there was no silver in them.*
[8] *word.*
[9] or, *sayings.*
[b] Ge.10.4. 2 Ch.20.36.
[10] *thou hast added wisdom and goodness to.*
[11] or, *elephants' teeth.*
[c] Pr.8.34.
[d] c.3.12,13. 4.29-34.
[e] c.5.7.
[12] *the face of.*
[f] Pr.2.6. Ja.1.5.
[g] Ps.72.2. Pr.8.15.
[h] Ps.72.10,15.
[i] 2 Ch.1.14, &c.
[j] c.9.27.
[13] 2 Ch.2.8. & 9.10,11. *algum-trees.*
[14] *gave.*
[15] *a prop,* or, *rails.*
[16] *And the going forth of the horses which was Solomon's.*
[k] Eze.27.7.
[17] *according to the hand of king Solomon.*
[l] 2 Ki.7.6.
[18] *hand.*
[19] or, *beside.*
[20] or, *captains.*
[m] Ex.34.16. De.7.3,4.
[n] c.14.26.

Digitized by Google

gods. Solomon clave unto these in love.
3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives [b] turned away his heart.
4 For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, *that* his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect [c] with the LORD his God, as *was* [d] the heart of David his father.
5 For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after [f] Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.
6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and [2] went not fully after the LORD, as *did* David his father.
7 Then did Solomon build an high place [g] for Chemosh, [h] the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Jerusalem; and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.
8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives which burnt incense, and sacrificed unto their gods.
9 And the LORD was angry [k] with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, which had appeared unto him twice,[l]
10 And had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.
11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is [4] done of thee, and thou hast not kept [o] my covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, I will surely rend [p] the kingdom from thee, and will give it [q] to thy servant.
12 Notwithstanding, in thy [s] days I will not do it, for David thy father's sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.
13 Howbeit [t] I will not rend away all the kingdom; *but* will give one tribe to thy son for David my servant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, which [u] I have chosen.
14 And the LORD [v] stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of the king's seed in Edom.
15 For it came to pass, when [x] David was in Edom, and Joab, the captain of the host, was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male [z] in Edom,
16 (For six months did Joab remain there with all Israel, until he had cut off every male in Edom,)
17 That Hadad fled, he, and certain Edomites of his father's servants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad *being* yet a little child.
18 And they arose out of Midian, [b] and came to Paran: [c] and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt; which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.
19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife [a] the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.
20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaoh's house: and Genubath was in Pharaoh's household, among the sons of Pharaoh.
21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and [e] that Joab, the captain of the host, was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, [1] Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.
22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, [3] Nothing: howbeit let me go in any wise.
23 And God stirred him up *another* adversary, Rezon the son of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer, [i] king of Zobah.
24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, when [j] David slew them *of Zobah:* and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.
25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad *did:* and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.
26 And Jeroboam [m] the son of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomon's servant, (whose mother's name *was* Zeruah, a widow woman,) even he lift up [n] *his* hand against the king.
27 And this *was* the cause that he lift up *his* hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, [r] *and* [5] repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.
28 And the man Jeroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he [6] was industrious, he made him ruler over all the [7] charge of the house of Joseph.
29 And it came to pass at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah [w] the Shilonite found him in the way; and he had clad himself with a new garment: and they two *were* alone in the field:
30 And Ahijah caught [y] the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it *in* twelve pieces.
31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces; for [a] thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:
32 But he shall have one tribe for my servant David's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:
33 Because [d] that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon; and have not walked

B. C. 984.

a Ge.41.45.
b De.17.17. Ne.13.26.
c c.8.61.
d c.9.4.
e c.2.10,34
f called *Molech*, ver.7.
1 *send me away.*
2 *fulfilled not after*, Nu.14.24.
3 *Not.*
g Nu.33.52. 2 Ki.23.13.
h Nu.21.29. Ju.11.24.
i 2 Sa.8.3.
j 2 Sa.10.8,18.
k Ps.78.58.
l c.3.5. 9.2.
m c.12.2. 2 Ch.13.6.
4 *with thee.*
n 2 Sa.20.21.
o Is.29.13,14.
p ver.31.
q c.12.16,20.
r c.9.24.
5 *closed.*
s c.21.29. 2 Ki.20.17, 19. 22.19,20.
t 2 Sa.7.15. ver.39.
6 *did work.*
7 *burden.*
u De.12.11.
v 1 Ch.5.26.
w c.14.2.
x 2 Sa.8.14. 1 Ch.18.12, 13.
y 1 Sa.15.27.
z Nu.24.19. De.20.13.
a ver.11-13.
b Ge.25.2,4. Ex.2.15.
c Ge.21.21.
d ver.5-7. Je.2.13. Hos.4.17.

Digitized by Google

in my ways, to do *that which is* right in mine eyes, and *to keep* my statutes and my judgments, as *did* David his father.

34 Howbeit [a] I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the days of his life, for David [d] my servant's sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes;

35 But [e] I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand, and will give it unto thee, even ten tribes.

36 And unto his son will I give [f] one tribe, that [g] David my servant may have a [1] light alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shall be, if [h] thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do *that is* right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did; that [i] I will be with thee, and [j] build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but [k] not for ever.

40 Solomon sought [m] therefore to kill Jeroboam: and Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

41 And [n] the rest of the [2] acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, *are* they not written in the book of the Acts of Solomon?

42 And the [4] time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem, over all Israel, *was* forty years.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam [5] his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XII.

AND [r] Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to pass, when [u] Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard *of it*, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt,)

3 That they sent and called him. And Jeroboam and all the congregation of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke [x] grievous: now, therefore, make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet *for* three days, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 And king Rehoboam consulted with the old [a] men that stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, and said, How do ye advise, that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant [b] unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words [c] to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, *and* which stood before him;

9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye, that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker than my father's loins.

11 And now, whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.[l]

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king answered the [3] people roughly, [o] and forsook [p] the old men's counsel that they gave him;

14 And [q] spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will add to your yoke: my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for [r] the cause was from the LORD, that he might perform his saying, which the LORD spake [t] by Ahijah the Shilonite unto Jeroboam the son of Nebat

16 So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What [v] portion have we in David? neither *have we* inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: Now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

17 But [w] *as for* the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent [y] Adoram, who *was* over the tribute; and all Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: therefore king Rehoboam [6] made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem

19 So [z] Israel [7] rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

20 And it came to pass, when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that

B. C. 979.

a Ps.103.10.
b Mar.10.43, 44.
c Pr.15.1
d Is.55.3.
e Ex.20.5,6
f c.12.17.
g 1 Ki.15.4. 2 Ki.8.19. Ps.132.17.
1 *lamp*, or, *candle*.
h c.9.4,5.
i Jos.1.5.
j 2 Sa.7.11,27.
k Ps.89.30-34. Isa.3.31,32.
l Eze.2.6.
m Pr.19.21.
n 2 Ch.9.29-31.
2 *words*, or, *things*.
3 *hardly*.
o Pr.10.11.32. Ec.10.12. Ja.3.17.
p Pr.13.20.
q 2 Ch.22.4,5.
4 *days*.
5 called *Roboam*, Mat.1.7.
r Ju.14.4. ver.24. 2 Ch.22.7. 25.20. Am.3.6.
s 2 Ch.10.1, &c.
t c.11.11,31.
u c.11.26,40.
v 2 Sa.20.1.
w c.11.13,36.
x 1 Sa.8.11-18. c.4.7. 9.15.
y c.4.6. 5.14.
6 *strengthened himself*.
z 2 Ki.17.21.
7 or, *fell away*.
a Job 12.12

Digitized by Google

they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah only.[a]

21 And [c] when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.

22 But the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house; for [f] this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 Then Jeroboam built Shechem [h] in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein; and went out from thence, and built Penuel. [i]

26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David:

27 If this people go up [k] to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves [m] *of* gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: behold [o] thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Beth-el, [q] and the other put he in Dan. [r]

30 And this thing became [s] a sin: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *even* unto Dan.

31 And he made an house of high places, and made priests [u] of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto the feast [v] that *is* in Judah, and [4] he offered upon the altar, (so did he in Beth-el,) [5] sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el [w] the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So he [6] offered upon the altar which he had made in Beth-el, the fifteenth day of the eighth month, *even* in the month which he had devised [x] of his own heart; and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel: and he offered upon the altar, and [7] burnt [y] incense.

B. C. 975

[a] Hos.11.12. [b] c.12.32,33. [c] 2 Ch.11.1, &c.
[1] or, *offer.*
[d] 2 Ki.13.15-17.
[e] Is.7.14. 38.7,22. Jno.2.18. 1 Co.1.22
[f] ver.15.
[g] 2 Ch.16.10. 18.25, &c. 25.15,16. Ps.105.15. Je.20.2-4. Am.7.10-17. Mat.25.40. Jno.13.20. Ac.6.12.
[h] Ju.9.45. [i] Ju.8.17. [j] ver.3. [k] De.12.5,14. [l] Ex.8.8. Nu.21.7. Ac.8.24. Ja.5.16.
[2] *the face of the LORD.*
[m] 2 Ki.10.29. 17.16. [n] 1 Sa.9.7. 2 Ki.5.15. [o] Ex.32.4,8. [p] Nu.22.18. 24.13.
[q] Ge.28.19. [r] Ju.18.29. Am.8.14. [s] De.24.15. c.13.24. [t] 1 Co.5.11.
[u] Nu.3.10. 2 Ki.17.32. Eze.44.6-8.
[3] *son.*
[v] Le.23.33,34.
[4] or, *went up to the altar.*
[5] or, *to sacrifice.*
[w] Am.7.13.
[6] or, *went up to.*
[x] Nu.15.39.
[7] *to burn.*
[y] c.13.1.

296

CHAP. XIII.

AND, behold, there came a man of God out of Judah by the word of the LORD unto Beth-el: and [b] Jeroboam stood by the altar to [1] burn incense.

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar! thus saith the LORD, Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, Josiah by name; and upon thee shall [d] he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave a sign [e] the same day, saying, This *is* the sign which the LORD hath spoken; Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that *are* upon it shall be poured out.

4 And it came to pass, when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Beth-el, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, [g] Lay hold on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign [j] which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, Entreat [l] now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought [2] the LORD, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as *it was* before.

7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thyself, and I will give thee a [n] reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, If [p] thou wilt give me half thine house I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat [t] no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

11 Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el: and his [3] sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? for his sons had seen what way the man of God went which came from Judah.

13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak: and he said unto him, *Art* thou the man of God that camest from Judah and he said I am.

Digitized by Google

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may [b] not return with thee, nor go in with thee; neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place:

17 For [1] it was said to me by [c] the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

18 He said unto him, I *am* a prophet also as thou *art;* and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread and drink water. *But* he lied [h] unto him.

19 So [i] he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came, unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch [k] as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest back, and hast eaten [l] bread and drunk water in the place of the which *the* LORD did say [n] to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcass [o] shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, *to wit,* for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion [r] met him by the way, and slew him; and his carcass *was* cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcass.

25 And, behold, men passed by, and saw the carcass cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcass: and they came and told *it* in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard *thereof,* he said, It *is* the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD; therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn [9] him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he [v] spake unto him.

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled *him.*

28 And he went, and found his carcass cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcass: the lion had not eaten the carcass, nor torn [10] the ass.

29 And the prophet took up the carcass of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcass in his own grave, and they mourned over him, *saying,* Alas [a] my brother!

31 And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God *is* buried: lay [d] my bones beside his bones:

32 For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Beth-el, and against all the houses of the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, [e] shall surely come to pass.

33 After [f] this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but [2] made again [g] of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he consecrated [3] him, and he became *one* of the priests of the high places.

34 And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to [j] cut *it* off, and to destroy *it* from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIV.

AT that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick.

2 And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam; and get thee to Shiloh: behold, there *is* Ahijah the prophet which [m] told me that *I should be* king over this people.

3 And [p] take [4] with thee ten loaves, and cracknels, [5] and a [6] cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.

4 And Jeroboam's wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh; [q] and came to the house of Ahijah. But Ahijah could not see, for his eyes [7] were set by reason of his age.[s]

5 And the LORD said [t] unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son, for he *is* sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her; for it shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall feign herself *to be* another *woman.*

6 And it was *so,* when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam; why feignest thou thyself *to be* another? For I *am* sent to thee [8] *with* heavy *tidings.*

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch [u] as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel,

8 And rent [w] the kingdom away from the house of David and gave it thee; and *yet* thou hast not been as my servant David, who [x] kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do *that* only *which was* right in mine eyes;

9 But hast done evil above all that were before thee: for [y] thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke [z] me to anger, and hast cast [a] me behind thy back;

10 Therefore, behold, I will bring evil

B. C. 975.

a Je.22.18.
b ver.8,9.

1 *a word* was.
c c.20.35. 1 Th.4.15
d 2 Ki.23.16-19.

e c.16.24.
f c.12.31,32. 2 Ch.11.15. 13.9.
2 *returned and made.*
g 2 Ti.3.13.
h Is.9.15. Je.23.32.
i De.13.1,3,5. 18.20. Ac.4.19.
3 *filled his hand.* Ju.17.12.
j c.14.10. Pr.13.6.

k Nu.20.12. 1Sa.13.13,14. 15.23.

l ver.19.
m c.11.31.
n ver.9.
o ver.30. c.14.13. 2 Ch.21.20. Is.14.18-20. Je.22.18,19.
p 1 Sa.9.7,8.
4 *in thine hand.*
b or, *cakes*
6 or, *bottle.*
q c.11.29.
r c.20.36. Pr.22.13. 26.13.
7 *stood for his hoariness.*
s Ec.12.3.
t Ps.139.1-4.

8 *hard.*

9 *broken.*
u c.16.2.

v ver.9.

w c.11.31-38.

x c.15.5.

10 *broken.*

y c.12.28. 2 Ch.11.15.
z Ps.106.29.
a Ne.9.26. Ps.50.17. Eze.23.35.

Digitized by Google

upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off [a] from Jeroboam him that pisseth against the wall, *and* him that is shut [b] up and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him [d] that dieth of Jeroboam in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

12 Arise thou, therefore, get thee to thine own house; *and* when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die. [f]

13 And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he only of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because [g] in him there is found [h] *some* good thing toward the LORD God of Israel in the house of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover, the LORD shall raise him up a king over Israel, who [i] shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day: but what? even now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel as a reed is shaken in the water, and [k] he shall root [l] up Israel out of this good land which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter [m] them beyond the river, because they have made their [n] groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shall give Israel up, [p] because of the sins of Jeroboam, who [q] did sin, and who made Israel to sin.

17 And Jeroboam's wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah; [s] *and* when she came to the threshold of the door, the child died.

18 And they buried him; and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake [w] by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, [z] and how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the days which Jeroboam reigned *were* two and twenty years: and he [3] slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

21 And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah. Rehoboam *was* [a] forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city [b] which the LORD did choose out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there And his mother's name *was* Naamah, an Ammonitess.

22 And Judah did evil in the sight of the LORD, and they provoked him to [d] jealousy with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done:

23 For they also built them high [e] places and [4] images and groves, [f] on every high hill, and [g] under every green tree.

24 And [h] there were also sodomites in the land; *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel

25 And [c] it came to pass, in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, *that* Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem:

26 And he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold [c] which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brazen shields, and committed *them* unto the hands of the chief of the [1] guard, which kept the door of the king's house

28 And it was *so*, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And [j] there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all *their* days.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David. And his mother's name *was* Naamah, an Ammonitess. And Abijam [o] his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

NOW, [r] in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat, reigned Abijam over Judah.

2 Three years reigned he in Jerusalem. And [t] his mother's name *was* [u] Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom. [v]

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart [x] was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheless, [y] for David's sake, did the LORD his God give him a [2] lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem:

5 Because David did *that which was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any *thing* that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

6 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam.

8 And [c] Abijam slept with his fathers; and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead.

9 And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel reigned Asa over Judah.

10 And forty and one years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his [5] mother's name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did *that which was* right in

B. C. 956.

a c.15.29.
b De.32.36. 2 Ki.14.26.
c 2 Ch.12.2, &c.
d c.16.4. 21.24.
e c.10.17
f ver.17.
1 *runners.*
g Eze.18.14, &c.
h 2 Ch.19.3.
i c.15.27-29.
j c.12.24. 15.6.
k De.28.63,66. Jos.23.15,16.
l Ps.52.5.
m 2 Ki.15.29. 17.6.
n De.12.3,4. Is.1.28,29.
o 2 Ch.12.16. *Abijah.* Mat.1.7. *Abia.*
p Ps.81.12.
q c.15.30,34. 16.2.
r 2 Ch.13.1, &c.
s c.16.6.8.
t 2 Ch.11.20-22.
u 2 Ch.13.2. *Michaiah the daughter of Uriel.*
v 2 Ch.11.21. *Absalom.*
w ver.12,13.
x c.11.4.
y 2 Ch.21.7.
z 2 Ch.13.2, &c.
2 or, *candle.* c.11.36.
3 *lay down.*
a 2 Ch.12,13.
b c.11.36
c 2 Ch. 14, &c.
d De.32 21 Ps.78.58. 1 Co.10.22.
e Eze.16.24, 25.
4 or, *standing images*, or, *statues.*
f 2 Ki.17.9,10.
5 i.e. *grandmothers.* ver.2.
g Is.57.5. Je.3.13.
h De.23.17. 2 Ki.23.7.

Digitized by Google

the eyes of the LORD, as *did* David his father

12 And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And also Maachah his mother, even her he removed from *being* queen, because she had made an idol in a grove: and Asa [c] destroyed [1] her idol, and burnt [d] *it* by the brook Kidron.

14 But [e] the high places were not removed: nevertheless Asa's heart was perfect with the LORD all his days.

15 And he brought in the [2] things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver, and gold, and vessels.

16 And there was war between Asa, and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

17 And [g] Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, [h] that he [i] might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

18 Then Asa took all the silver and the gold *that were* left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Asa sent them to Ben-hadad, the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion, king of Syria, that dwelt [l] in Damascus, saying,

19 *There is* a league between me and thee, *and* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may [3] depart from me.

20 So Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts which he had against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, [q] and Dan, [r] and Abel-beth-maachah, [t] and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah; (none *was* [4] exempted) and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded: and king Asa built with them Geba [y] of Benjamin, and Mizpah. [z]

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheless in the time of his old age he was diseased [b] in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and [d] Jehoshaphat [e] his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Nadab the son of [5] Jeroboam began to reign over Israel in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two years.

B. C. 958.

a c.14.14.
b Jos.21.23. c.16.15.
c 2 Ch.15,16, &c.
1 *cut off.*
d Ex.32.20.
e c.22.43.
2 *holy.*
f c.14.9-16.
g 2 Ch.16.1, &c.
h Jos.18.25.
i c.12.27.
j c.14.22.
k ver.16.
l c.11.23,24.
m c.12.28,29. 13.33,34.
n c.14.16. Is.1.4.
3 *go up.*
o ver.7. 2 Ch.19.2. 20.34.
p c.15.33.
q 2 Ki.15.29.
r Ju.18.29.
s c.14.7.
t 2 Sa.20.14
u c.15.34.
v Mat.5.19.
w ver.11. c.21.21,22.
4 *free.*
x c.14.11.
y Jos.21.17.
z Jos.18.26.
a 2 Ch.16.1, &c.
b 2 Ch.16.12.
c c.15.21.
d 2 Ch.17.1, &c.
e Mat.1.8. *called Josaphat.*
f ver.1.
5 *reigned.*
g Ex.20.5.
h ver.13.

26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

27 And Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him: and [a] Baasha smote him at [b] Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philistines; (for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon;)

28 Even in the third year of Asa king of Judah did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to pass, when he reigned, *that* he smote all the house of Jeroboam; he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had destroyed him, according unto the saying [f] of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite:

30 Because of the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked [j] the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 And [k] there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

33 In the third year of Asa king of Judah began Baasha the son of Ahijah to reign over all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and four years.

34 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way [m] of Jeroboam, and in his sin [n] wherewith he made Israel to sin.

CHAP. XVI.

THEN the word of the LORD came to Jehu [o] the son of Hanani, against Baasha, [p] saying,

2 Forasmuch [s] as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way [u] of Jeroboam, and hast [v] made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins;

3 Behold, I will [w] take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house; and will make thy house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

4 Him [x] that dieth of Baasha in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth of his in the fields shall the fowls of the air eat.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, *are* they not written [a] in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah: [c] and Elah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the [f] prophet Jehu, the son of Hanani, came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, [g] even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, in [h] provoking him to anger with the work of his

Digitized by Google

hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam; and because [b] he killed him.

8 In the twenty and sixth year of Asa king of Judah began Elah the son of Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah, two years.

9 And his servant Zimri, [c] captain of half *his* chariots, conspired against him as he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk [e] in the house of Arza, [2] steward of *his* house in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead.

11 And it came to pass, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, *that* he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one [i] that pisseth against a wall, neither [3] of his kinsfolks nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake [j] against [4] Baasha by Jehu the prophet;

13 For all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sin, in provoking [k] the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities. [l]

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 In the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah did Zimri reign seven days in Tirzah. [o] And the people *were* encamped against Gibbethon, [q] which *belonged* to the Philistines.

16 And the people *that were* encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri, the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to pass, when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the king's house, and burnt the king's house over him [v] with fire, and died,

19 For his sins which he sinned in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking [x] in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make Israel to sin.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 Then were the people of Israel divided [b] into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned

23 In the thirty and first year of Asa king of Judah began Omri [a] to reign over Israel, twelve years: six years reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, [1] Samaria. [d]

25 But Omri wrought evil [f] in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse than all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked [g] in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities. [h]

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he shewed, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria: and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 And in the thirty and eighth year of Asa king of Judah, began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel, in Samaria, twenty and two years.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD above [m] all that *were* before him.

31 And it came to pass, [5] as if it had been a light [n] thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he took to wife [p] Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, [r] and [s] went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove; [t] and Ahab did more [u] to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger than all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 In his days did Hiel the Beth-elite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first-born, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest *son* Segub, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake [w] by Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAP. XVII.

AND [6] Elijah the Tishbite, *who was* of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, *As* [y] the LORD God of Israel liveth, before [z] whom I stand, there [a] shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens [c] to feed thee there.

B. C. 929.

a 2 Ch.22.2.
b c.15.27-29.
c 2 Ki.9.31.
1 *Shomeron.*
d c.13.32. 2 Ki.17.24. Jno.4.4. Ac.8.5-8.
e Na.1.10.
2 *which was over.*
f Mi.6.16.
g ver.19.
h ver.13. Ac.14.15.
i 1 Sa.25.22.
3 or, *both his kinsmen and his friends.*
j ver.3.
4 *by the hand of.*
k c.15.30.
l De.32.21. 1 Sa.12.21. Is.41.29. Jon.2.8. Ro.1.21-23. 1 Co.8.4. 10.19.
m ver.33.
5 *was it a light thing.*
n Eze.8.17. 16.47.
o ver.8.
p De.7.3. Jos.23.12,13.
q c.15.27.
r Ju.18.7.
s c.21.25,26. 2 Ki.10.18, &c. 17.16.
t 2 Ki.13.6. 17.10. 21.3. Je.17.1,2.
u ver.30. c.21,25.
v 2 Sa.17.23. Ps.9.16.
w Jos.6.26. Mat.24.35.
x c.12.28. 15.26,34.
6 *Elijahu.* Lu.1.17. & 4.25. he is called *Elias.*
y 2 Ki.3.14.
z De.10.8.
a Lu.4.25. Ja.5.17.
b Pr.28.2. Is.9.19-21. 19.2. Mat.12.25.
c Is.43.20.

300

Digitized by Google

B. C. 910.

5 So he went, and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

6 And [a] the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening: and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to pass, [2] after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

8 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to Zarephath, [d] which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath. And when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman *was* there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch *it*, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, *As* the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and, behold, I *am* gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die. [j]

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go, *and* do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, [k] and bring *it* unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day *that* the LORD [7] sendeth rain upon the earth.

15 And she went, and did according to the saying of Elijah; and she, and he, and her house, did eat [8] *many* days.

16 *And* the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake [9] by Elijah.

17 And it came to pass, after these things, *that* the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, What [l] have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call [m] my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 And [p] he [10] stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD, my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come into [1] him again!

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: [b] and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth!

24 And the woman said to Elijah, Now [c] by this I know that thou *art* a man of God, *and* that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND it came to pass. *after* many [e] days, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go, shew thyself unto Ahab; and [f] I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab. And *there was* a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called [3] Obadiah, which *was* [4] the governor of his house. (Now Obadiah feared [g] the LORD greatly:

4 For it was *so*, when [5] Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took [h] an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread [i] and water.)

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may find grass to save the horses and mules alive, that we [6] lose not all the beasts.

6 So they divided the land between them, to pass throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I *am:* go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here.*

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me?

10 *As* the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, *He is* not *there*, he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here.*

12 And it shall come to pass, *as soon as* I am gone from thee, that [n] the Spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and *so* when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear [o] the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the

a Ps.37.3,19. Is.33.16. Hab.3.17,18. Mat.6.31-33. Lu.22.35. He.13.5,6.
2 *at the end of days.*
b He.11.35.
c Jno.3.2. 16.30.
d Ob.20. Lu.4.26, called *Sarepta.*
e c.17.1.
f De.28.12. Ps.147.8. Je.5.24. 14.22. Hos.2.21,22.
3 *Obadiahu.*
4 *over his house.*
g Ne.7.2.
5 *Itzebel.*
h Ne.5.15.
i Ps.34.9,10. Is.33.16
j Ge.21.16. Je.14.18. La.4.9.
k Pr.3.9,10. Mar.9.41. He.6.10.
6 *cut not off* ourselves *from the beasts.*
7 *giveth.*
8 or, *a full year.*
9 *by the hand of.*
l Lu.5.8.
m Job 13.23, 26. Eze.21.23, 24.
n 2 Ki.2.16. Eze.3.12,14. Mat.4.1. Ac.8.39.
o Pr.8.13. Ec.7.18. Is.50.10.
p 2 Ki.4.34, 35.
10 *measured.*

Digitized by Google

B. C. 910.

LORD, how I hid an hundred men of the LORD's prophets [b] by fifty in a cave, and fed [c] them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here:* and he shall slay [d] me.

15 And Elijah said, *As* the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I [e] will surely shew myself unto him to-day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 And it came to pass, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, *Art* thou he that troubleth [f] Israel?

18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel; but thou and thy father's house, [h] in that ye have forsaken [i] the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, *and* gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, [j] and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves [l] four hundred, which eat at Jezebel's table.

20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered [m] the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How [n] long halt ye between two opinions? [4] if the LORD *be* God, follow him: but if [o] Baal, *then* follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah unto the people, I, *even* I only, [q] remain a prophet of the LORD; but Baal's prophets *are* four hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks; and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay *it* on wood and put no fire *under:* and I will dress the other bullock, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under:*

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, [v] let him be God. And all the people answered and said, [6] It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullock for yourselves, and dress *it* first; for ye *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire *under.*

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, [8] hear us! But *there* [y] *was* no voice, nor any that [9] answered. And they leaped [10] upon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry [12] aloud; for [a] he *is* a god: either he [13] is talking, or he [14] is pursuing, or he is in a journey, *or* peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried aloud, and cut [a] themselves, after their manner, with knives and lancets, till [1] the blood gushed out upon them.

29 And it came to pass, when mid-day was past, and they prophesied until the *time* of the [2] offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that *there was* neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any [3] that regarded.

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come near unto me. And all the people came near unto him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD *that was* broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom [g] the word of the LORD came, saying, Israel shall be thy name:

32 And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut [k] the bullock in pieces, and laid *him* on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour *it* on the burnt-sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Do *it* the second time: and they did *it* the second time. And he said, Do *it* the third time: and they did *it* the third time.

35 And the water [5] ran round about the altar; and he filled the trench [p] also with water.

36 And it came to pass, at *the time of* the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, [r] LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, [s] let it be known this day that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy servant, and [t] *that* I have done all these things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me; that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart back again.

38 Then [u] the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt-sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw *it*, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he *is* the God; the LORD, he [w] *is* the God

40 And Elijah said unto them, [7] Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape. And they took them: and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew [x] them there.

41 And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink; for *there is* a sound of abundance [11] of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink. And Elijah went up to the top of Carmel; and [z] he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.

a Le.19.28.
b Mat.10.41, 42.
1 *poured out blood upon them.*
c Mat.25.35.
d Mat.10.28.
2 *ascending.*
e Is.51.7,8.
3 *attention.*
f Ac.16.20. 17.6.
g Ge.32.28.
h c.21.20.
i 2 Ch.15.2.
j 1 Sa.15.12. 2 Ki.2.25.
k Le.1.6-8.
l c.16.33.
m c.22.6
n 2 Ki.17.41. Mat.6.24.
4 or, *thoughts.*
5 *went.*
o Jos.24.15.
p ver.32,38.
q c.19.10,14.
r Ex.3.6.
s c.8.43. 2 Ki.19.19. Ps.83.18. Eze.36.23. 39.7.
t Nu.16.28.
u Le.9.24. Ju.6.21. 1 Ch.21.26. 2 Ch.7.1.
v 1 Ch.21.26. 2 Ch.7.1,3.
6 *The word is good.*
w ver.24.
7 or, *Apprehend.*
x De.13.5. 18.20. 2 Ki.10.25.
8 or, *answer.*
y Ps.115.5-8. Je.10.5. 1 Co.12.2.
9 or, *heard.*
10 or, *up and down at the altar.*
11 or, *a noise.*
12 *with a great voice.*
z Ja.5.17,18.
a Is.41.23.
13 or, *meditateth.*
14 *hath a pursuit.*

Digitized by Google

44 And it came to pass the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, [1] Prepare *thy chariot*, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

45 And it came to pass in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah: and he girded [c] up his loins, and ran before Ahab [2] to the entrance of Jezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withal, how he had slain [e] all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So [f] let the gods do *to me*, and more also, if [g] I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to-morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which *belongeth* to Judah, and left his servant there.

4 But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper-tree: and he requested for himself [4] that he might die; and said, [n] It is enough; now, O LORD, take away my life; for [o] I *am* not better than my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper-tree, behold, then an angel [q] touched him, and said unto him, Arise *and* eat.

6 And he looked, and, behold, *there was* a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his [5] head. And he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise *and* eat; because the journey *is* too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat forty [t] days and forty nights, unto Horeb the [u] mount of God.

9 And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and, behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And [v] he said, I have been very [w] jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain [x] thy prophets with the sword: and I, *even* I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount [z] before the LORD. And, behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind [a] rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks, before the LORD; *but* the [b] LORD *was* not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire; *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

13 And it was *so*, when Elijah heard *it*, that he [a] wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave. And, behold, *there came* a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I [b] have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts; because the children of Israel have forsaken [d] thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword: and I, *even* I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael [k] *to be* king over Syria:

16 And Jehu [i] the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint *to be* king over Israel: and Elisha [j] the son of Shaphat, of Abel-meholah, shalt thou anoint *to be* prophet in thy room.

17 And [k] it shall come to pass, *that* him that escapeth the sword of Hazael shall Jehu slay; and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu shall Elisha slay. [l]

18 Yet [m] I [3] have left *me* seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed [p] him.

19 So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who *was* ploughing *with* twelve yoke *of oxen* before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and *then* [r] I will follow thee. And he said unto him, [6] Go back again: for what have I done to thee?

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments [s] of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministered unto him.

CHAP. XX.

AND Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together: and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up, and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Ben-hadad,

3 Thy silver and thy gold *is* mine: thy wives also and thy children, *even* the goodliest, *are* mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Ben-hadad, saying Although I have sent unto thee, saying,

B. C. 906.

1 *tie, or bind.*

a Ex.3.6. Is.6.2.

b ver.9,10.
c 2 Ki.4.29. 9.1. Job 38.3. Je.1.17. Ep.6.14. 1 Pe.1.13.
d Je.22.9.
2 *till those come to.*

e c.18.40.

f Ru.1.17. c.20.10. 2 Ki.6.31.
g Ps.37.32,33.
h 2 Ki.8.12, 13.
i 2 Ki.9.1-3.
j Lu.4.27, called *Eliseus*
k 2 Ki.9.14, &c. 10.6, &c. 13.3.
l Hos.6.5.
m Ro.11.4.
3 or, *will leave.*
4 *his life.*
n Nu.11.15. Jon.4.3,8.
o Ps.39.12.
p Hos.13.2.
q He.1.14.

5 *bolster.*

r Mat.8.21,22. Lu.9.61,62.
6 *Go return.*

s 2 Sa.24.22.
t Ex.34.28. De.9.9,18. Mat.4.2.
u Ex.3.1. Mal.4.4,5.

v Ro.11.2-4.
w Nu.25.11,13. Ps.69.9.

x c.18.4,20. Mi.7.2.
y Is.10.13,14.

z Ex.24.12.

a Eze.1.4

b Zec.4.6.

Digitized by Google

Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children;

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to-morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, *that* whatsoever is [1] pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, [b] and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this *man* seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold; and I [2] denied him not.

8 And all the elders and all the people said unto him, Hearken not *unto him*, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and said, The gods [f] do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that follow [4] me.

11 And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell *him*, Let [h] not him that girdeth on *his harness* boast himself, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to pass, when *Ben-hadad* heard this [6] message, as he *was* drinking, he and the kings in the [7] pavilions, that he said unto his servants, [8] Set *yourselves in array:* and they set *themselves in array* against the city.

13 And, behold, there [10] came a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day; [k] and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, *Even* by the young [11] men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall [12] order the battle? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbered [m] the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty-two: and after them he numbered all the people, *even* all the children of Israel, *being* seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon. but Ben-hadad *was* drinking [q] himself drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings [r] that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first; and Ben-hadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive, or whether they be come out for war take them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

20 And [a] they slew every one his man: and the Syrians fled; and Israel pursued them: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 And the prophet [c] came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thyself, and mark and see what thou doest: for at the return [d] of the year the king of Syria will come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods [e] *are* gods of the hills, therefore they were stronger than we: but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.

24 And do this thing: Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms:

25 And number thee an army like the army that [3] thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plain, *and* [g] surely we shall be stronger than they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to pass, at the return of the year, that Ben-hadad numbered the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, [i] to [5] fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbered, and were [9] all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the country.

28 And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, because [j] the Syrians have said, The LORD *is* God of the hills, but he *is* not God of the valleys; therefore [l] will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven days; and *so* it was, that in the seventh day the battle was joined: [n] and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled [o] to Aphek, into the city; and *there* [p] a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men *that were* left. And Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, into [13] an inner chamber.

31 And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel *are* merciful [s] kings: let us, I pray thee, put [t] sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel; peradventure he will save thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy

B. C 901.

a Ju.7.21,22. Ec.9.11.

1 *desirable.*

b 2 Ki.5.7.
c 2 Ki.6.12.

d 2 Sa.11.1.

2 *kept not back from him.*

e Ps.115.2,3. Is.42.8.

f c.19.2.

3 *was fallen.*

4 are *at my feet.* Ex.11.8. Ju.4.10.

g Ps.10.3.
h Pr.27.1.
i 1 Sa.4.1. 29.1. 2 Ki.13.17.

5 *the war with Israel.*

6 *word.*

7 or, *tents.*

8 or, *place the engines: and they placed engines.*

9 or, *victualled.*

10 *approached.*

j Is.37.29-36.
k ver.28.

l ver.13. Job 12.16-19.

11 or, *servants.*

12 *bind,* or, *tie.*

m Ju.7.7.
n Ps.10.16.

o Ps.18.45.
p Je.48.44. Lu.13.4.

q c.16.9. ver.12. Pr.23.29-32. Hos.4.11.

13 *a chamber within a chamber,* c.22.25. or, *from chamber to chamber.*

r Is.54.15
s Is.16.5.
t Ge.37.34.

Digitized by Google

servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, *Is* he yet alive? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether *any thing would come* from him, and did hastily catch *it:* and they said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then Ben-hadad came forth to him; and he caused him to come up [c] into the chariot.

34 And *Ben-hadad* said unto him, The cities [d] which my father took from thy father I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then, *said Ahab,* I will send thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant [f] with him, and sent him away.

35 And a certain man of the sons [g] of the prophets said unto his neighbour in the word [h] of the LORD, Smite [i] me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, a lion [j] found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, [2] so that in smiting he wounded *him.*

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and [m] disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, [n] Thy servant went out into the midst of the battle; and, behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if [1] by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt [4] pay a talent of silver.

40 And as thy servant was busy here and there, he [5] was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So [o] *shall* thy judgment *be;* thyself [t] hast decided *it.*

41 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face; and the king of Israel discerned him that he *was* of the prophets.

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, because thou hast let go out of *thy* hand a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore [w] thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house heavy [y] and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

AND it came to pass after these things, *that* Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give [a] me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it *is* near unto my house; and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it; *or,* if it seem [1] good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that [a] I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house [b] heavy and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him; for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers. And he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why [c] is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else, if it please thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? Arise, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I [k] will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So [l] she wrote letters in Ahab's name, and sealed *them* with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that *were* in his city, dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth [3] on high among the people;

10 And set two men, sons [o] of Belial, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme [p] God and the king: and *then* carry him out, and stone [r] him, that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *even* the elders and the nobles, who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, *and* as it *was* written in the letters which she had sent unto them:

12 They proclaimed a fast, [u] and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed [v] against him, *even* against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then [z] they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 And it came to pass, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take [z] possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard

B. C. 906

1 *be good in thine eyes.*

a Le.25.23. Nu.36.7. Eze.46.18.
b Job 5.2. Hab.2.9-12.
c 2 Ki.10.15. Ac.8.31.
d c.15.20
e Ne.2.2.
f Is.8.12.
g 2 Ki.2.3,5, &c.
h c.13.17,18.
i Je.27.2. Eze.4.3.
j c.13.24.
k Mi.2.1,2.
l 2 Sa.11.14, 15. Est.3.12,13.
2 *smiting and wounding*
m 2 Sa.14.2.
3 *in the top of.*
n 2 Sa.12.1, &c.
o De.13.13.
p Ex.22.28. Le.24.15,16. Mat.26.59-66. Ac.6.11.
q 2 Ki 10.24.
4 *weigh.*
r Le.24.14.
5 *was not.*
s 2 Sa.12.5-7.
t Job 15.6. Mat.21.41-43. Lu.19.22.
u Is.58.4.
v Ex.20.16. Ps.27.12. Pr.25.18. Mal.3.5.
w c.22.31-37.
x 2 Ki.9.26. Ec.4.1. Ac.7.57-59.
y c.21.4.
z Pr.1.10-16. 4.17.
a 1 Sa.8.14.

Digitized by Google

that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 And [b] the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which [d] *is* in Samaria: behold, *he is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possess it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In [g] the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast [j] thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found *thee;* because thou hast sold [k] thyself to work evil in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, I [l] will bring evil upon thee: and will take away thy posterity, and will [m] cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel.

22 And will make thine house like the house of Jeroboam [o] the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha [p] the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked *me* to anger, and made Israel to sin.

23 And of Jezebel [q] also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city the dogs shall eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat.

25 But [r] there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife [4] stirred up.[t]

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all *things* as did the Amorites, [v] whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard those words, that [w] he rent his clothes, and put [z] sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab [a] humbleth himself before me? Because [b] he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in [c] his days; *but* in [d] his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

AND they continued three years without war between Syria and Israel.

2 And [e] it came to pass, in the third year, that Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel.

3 And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth [f] in Gilead *is* ours, and we *be* [5] still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria

4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, [g] Wilt thou go with me to battle to Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, I [e] *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Inquire, [e] I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to-day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets [f] together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And [h] they said, Go up; for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king

7 And Jehoshaphat said, *Is* [i] *there* not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might inquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, Micaiah the son of Imlah, by whom we may inquire of the LORD: but I hate [m] him; for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called [1] an officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the son of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a [2] void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria: and all the prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until thou have consumed them.

12 And [e] all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: [u] for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the king's hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak *that which is* good.[y]

14 And Micaiah said, *As* the LORD liveth, what [z] the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.

15 So he came to the king. And the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but *that which is* true in the name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel [f] scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd: and the LORD said

B. C. 899.

a Pr.1.10. 2 Co.6.14.
b Ps.9.12.
c 2 Ki.3.7.
d c.13.32. 2 Ch.22.9.
e Pr.3.6. Je.21.2.
f c.18.19.
g c.22.38. Ps.7.16. Mat.7.2.
h Je.5.31.
i 2 Ki.3.11.
j c.18.17.
k ver.25. 2 Ki.17.17. Is.50.1. 52.3. Ro.7.14.
l c.14.10.
m Ps.34.21.
n Ex.20.5,6. 2 Ki.9.8.
1 or, *eunuch*
o c.15.29.
p c.16.3,11.
2 *floor.*
q 2 Ki.9.36,37.
3 or, *ditch.*
r c.16.30,31. ver.20.
s Eze.13.6-9. Mi.3.11.
4 or, *incited.*
t Jos.23.12, 13. Ec.7.26.
u Job 9.4.
v Ge.15.16. 2 Ki.21.11.
w Jo.2.12,13.
z Jon.3.6-10.
y Is.30.10.
z Nu.22.38. 24.13. Je.23.28. Ac.20.27. Ga.1.10.
a Ex.10.3.
b Is.66.2.
c 2 Ki.20.19.
d 2 Ki.9.25.
e 2 Ch.18.2, &c.
f Zec.13.7. Mat.9.36.
g De.4.43. Jos.20.8.
5 *silent from taking it.*

Digitized by Google

These have no master; let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would prophesy no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Hear thou, therefore, the word of the LORD: I saw [a] the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host [b] of heaven standing by him, on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall [4] persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a Spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will persuade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade *him*, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

23 Now [d] therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went near, and smote [g] Micaiah on the cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt [8] go into [9] an inner chamber to hide thyself.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son;

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this *fellow* in the prison, [i] and feed him with bread of affliction, [j] and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If [l] thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, [m] Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth-gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, [10] I will disguise myself, and enter into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel [p] disguised himself, and went into the battle,

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it *is* the king of Israel. And [u] they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cried out

33 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it *was* not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 And a *certain* man drew a bow [1] at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joints [2] of the harness: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am [3] wounded.

35 And the battle [5] increased that day, and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the [6] midst of the chariot.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host about the going down of the sun, saying, Every [c] man to his city, and every man to his own country.

37 So the king died, and [7] was brought to Samaria; and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And *one* washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood, (and they washed his armour,) according unto the word of the LORD which he spake.[e]

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory [f] house which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers; and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 And [h] Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Jehoshaphat *was* thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Azubah, the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And [k] he walked in all the ways of Asa his father; he turned not aside from doing *that which was* right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless the high places [n] were not taken away; *for* the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoshaphat made peace [o] with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And the remnant of the [q] sodomites, which remained in the days of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

47 *There was* then no king [r] in Edom, a deputy *was* king.

48 Jehoshaphat [11] made ships [s] of [t] Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold, but they went not; for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber.[v]

B. C. 897.

1 *in his simplicity.* 2 Sa.15.11.
a Is.6.1-3. Da.7.9,10.
2 *and the breast plate.*
b Job.1.6. Ps.103.21. Mat.25.31. Re.5.11.
3 *made sick.*
4 or, *deceive.*
5 *ascended.*
6 *bosom.*
c ver.17,28.
7 *came*
d Ju.9.23 Job 12.16. Eze.14.9. 2 Th.2.10-12.
e c.21.19.
f Am.3.15.
g Ac.23.2.
8 or, *from chamber to chamber.*
h 2 Ch.20.31, &c.
9 *a chamber in a chamber.* c.20.30.
i Je.38.6. Ac.5.18. Re.2.10.
j De.16.3. Is.30.2.
k 2 Ch.17.3.
l Nu.16.29. De.18.20,22.
m Mat.13.9, 43.
n c.14.23. 15.14. 2 Ki.12.3.
o 2 Ki.8.18. 2 Ch.19.2. 2 Co.6.14
10 or, *when he was to disguise himself.*
p 2 Ch.35.22.
q c.14.24. 15.12.
r Ge.25.23. 2 Sa.8.14. 2 Ki.3.9. 8.20.
11 or, *had ten ships.*
s 2 Ch.20.35, &c.
t c.10.22.
u Pr.13.20.
v c.9.26.

Digitized by Google

49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships: but Jehoshaphat would not.

50 And [b] Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers; and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 Ahaziah [c] the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two years over Israel.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way [a] of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam [c] the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin:

53 For he served Baal, [d] and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

B. C. 897.

[a] c.16.30, &c.
[b] 2 Ch.21.1.
[c] c.12.28-33.
[d] Ju.2.11.
[e] ver.40.

The Second Book of the KINGS, commonly called The Fourth Book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

THEN Moab rebelled [a] against Israel after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell down through a lattice in his upper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, inquire of Baal-zebub the god of [b] Ekron, whether I shall recover [c] of this disease.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, *Is it* not because *there is* not a God in Israel, *that* ye go to inquire of Baal-zebub [c] the god of Ekron?

4 Now, therefore, thus saith the LORD, Thou [2] shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

5 And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back.

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus [h] saith the LORD, *Is it* not because *there is* not a God in Israel, *that* thou sendest to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron: therefore [j] thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said unto them, [3] What manner of man *was he* which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, *He* [k] *was* an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It *is* Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him; (and behold, he sat on the top of an hill;) and he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire [n] come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came [o] down fire from heaven, and [p] consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 And he sent again a captain of the third fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up, and came and [1] fell [d] on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, be precious [f] in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came [g] fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him; be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch [i] as thou hast sent messengers to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, (*is it* not because *there is* no God in Israel to inquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 So he died, according to the word of the LORD, which Elijah had spoken: and [4] Jehoram reigned in his stead, in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no son.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

B. C. 896.

[a] 2 Sa.8.2. c.3.5.
[b] 1 Sa.5.10.
[c] 1 Ki.14.3. c.8.9,10.
[1] *bowed.*
[d] Is.66.2.
[e] Mar.3.22.
[f] 1 Sa.26.21. Ps.72.14. 116.15.
[2] *The bed whither thou art gone up, thou shalt not come down from it.*
[g] ver.10,12.
[h] Is.41.22,23.
[i] ver.6.
[j] 1 Ch.10.13. Ps.16.4.
[3] *What was the manner of the man?*
[4] The second year that *Jehoram* was *Prorex*, and the eighteenth of *Jehoshaphat*. c.3.1.
[k] Zec.13.4. Mat.3.4.
[l] Ge.5.24.
[m] 1 Ki.19 21.
[n] Nu.16.35. Lu.9.54. He.12.29.
[o] 1 Ki.18.24. Da.3.25.
[p] c.2.24. Ac.5.5,9.
[q] Je.4 2.
[r] 1 Sa.1.26. ver.4,6. c.4.30.

CHAP. II.

AND it came to pass, when the LORD would take [l] up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwind, that Elijah went with [m] Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Beth-el. And Elisha said *unto him, As* [q] the LORD liveth, and *as* [r] thy

Digitized by Google

soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.

3 And the sons [a] of the prophets that *were* at Beth-el came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to-day? And he said, Yea, I know *it;* hold ye your peace.

4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the sons of the prophets that *were* at Jericho came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to-day? And he answered, Yea, I know *it;* hold ye your peace.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here; for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood [4] to view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, [f] and wrapped *it* together, and smote the waters, and [g] they were divided hither and thither; so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 And it came to pass, when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let [k] a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, Thou hast [5] asked a hard thing: *nevertheless,* if thou see me *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be *so.*

11 And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, *there appeared* a chariot [m] of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

12 And Elisha saw *it,* and he cried, [n] My father, my father! the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the [7] bank of Jordan:

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where *is* the LORD God of Elijah? And when he also had smitten the waters, [t] they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sons of the prophets, which *were* to view [u] at Jericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

B. C. 896.

1 *sons of strength.*

[a] 1 Ki.20.35. ver.5,7,15. c.4.1,38. 9.1.

[b] 1 Ki.18.12. Ac.8.39.

2 *one of the mountains.*

3 *causing to miscarry.*

[c] Le.2.13. Mat.5.13. Mar.9.50.

[d] Ex.15.25. c.4.41. Eze.47.8,9.

4 *in sight,* or, *over against.*

[e] Ps.107.33, 34.

[f] 1 Ki.19.13, 19.

[g] Ex.14.21. ver.14. Jos.3.14-17.

[h] Job 19.18. 30.1.8, &c.

[i] Mat.27.29, &c.

[j] Ge.9.25. Ju.9.20,57. Is.3.65.

[k] Nu.27.20.

5 *done hard in asking.*

[l] c.1.17.

[m] c.6.17. Ps.104.4

[n] c.13.14.

6 *statue.*

[o] 1 Ki.16.32.

[p] 1 Ki.12.28-32.

7 *lip.*

[q] 2 Sa.8.2. Ps.108.9,10.

[r] Is.16.1.

[s] c.1.1. 8.20.

[t] ver.8.

[u] ver.7.

16 And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty [1] strong men; let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master; lest peradventure the [b] Spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon [2] some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent, therefore, fifty men; and they sought three days, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho,) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* naught, and the ground [3] barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought *it* to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt [c] in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have [d] healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death or barren [e] *land.*

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children [h] out of the city, and mocked [i] him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald head; go up, thou bald head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed [j] them in the name of the LORD. And there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel; and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

NOW [l] Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD; but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away the [6] image of [o] Baal that his father had made.

3 Nevertheless he cleaved unto the [p] sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

4 And Mesha king of Moab was a sheep-master, and [q] rendered unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, [r] and an hundred thousand rams, with the wool.

5 But [s] it came to pass, when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbered all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou

Digitized by Google

go with me against Moab to battle? And he said, I will go up: [a] I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, *and* my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetched a compass of seven days' journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattle [3] that followed them.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas! that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab!

11 But [c] Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may inquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, Here *is* Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured [f] water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD *is* with him. So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom, went down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What [i] have I to do with thee? Get [j] thee to the prophets [l] of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, *As* [n] the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were [p] it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrel. [q] And it came to pass when the minstrel played, that the hand [s] of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make [u] this valley full of ditches:

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattle, and your beasts

18 And this is *but* a light thing in the sight of the LORD: he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, [w] and stop all wells of water, and mar [6] every good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to pass in the morning, when the meat-offering [x] was offered, that, behold, there came water by the way of Edom; and the country was filled with water.

21 And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they [9] gathered all that were able to put [11] on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose up early in the morning and the sun shone upon the water,

B. C. 895.

a 1 Ki.22.4.

1 *destroyed.*

2 or, *smote in it even smiting.*
b Is.37.26.
3 *at their feet,* Ex.11.8.

c Ge.26.15.
4 *until he left the stones thereof in Kir-haraseth.*
d Is.16.7,11.
e 1 Ki.22.7.

f Lu.22.26. Jno.13.5,14. 1 Ti.5.10.
g Mi.6.7.

h Am.2.1.

i Eze.14.3.
j Ju.10.14. Pr.1.28. Je.2.28.
k Is.37.37.
l 1 Ki.18.19.
m 1 Ki.20.35.

n 1 Ki.17.1. c.5.16.
o Le.25.39. Mat.18.25.
p Ps.15.4.

q 1 Sa.10.5.
r 1 Ki.17.12.
s Eze.1.3. 3.14. 8.1.
t c.3.16. Ro.4.17.
u c.4.3.
5 or, *scant.*

v Mar.6.37-44. 8.5-9. Jno.2.7-9. Ep.3.20.

w De.20.19,20.
6 *grieve.*

x Ex.29.39,40.
7 or, *creditor.*
8 *There was a day.*
y Jos.19.18
9 *were cried together.*
10 *laid hold on him.*
11 *gird himself with a girdle.*
z Mat.5.16.

and the Moabites saw the water on the other side *as* red as blood:

23 And they said, This *is* blood: the kings are surely [1] slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the spoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but they [2] went forward smiting the Moabites, even in *their* country.

25 And they beat down [b] the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped [c] all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: only [4] in Kir-haraseth left [d] they the stones thereof; howbeit, the slingers went about *it*, and smote it.

26 And when the king of Moab saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through *even* unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldest son, [g] that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him *for* a burnt-offering [h] upon the wall. And there was great indignation against Israel: and they departed from him, and [k] returned to *their own* land.

CHAP. IV.

NOW there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons [m] of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead; and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the [6] creditor is come to take unto him my two sons to be bondmen.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me: what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not [r] any thing in the house save a pot of oil.

3 Then he said, Go, [t] borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* empty vessels; [5] borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and [v] shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full

5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her and upon her sons, who brought *the vessels* to her, and she poured out.

6 And it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel: and he said unto her, *There is* not a vessel more. And the oil stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God: and he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy [7] debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

8 And [8] it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, [y] where *was* a great woman: and she [10] constrained him to eat bread And *so* it was, *that*, as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive [z] that this *is* an holy man

Digitized by Google

of God which passeth by us continually.
10 Let [a] us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.
11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.
12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.
13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been careful [f] for us with all this care; what *is* to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.
14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old.
15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.
16 And he said, About [i] this [3] season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, *thou* man of God, do [l] not lie unto thine handmaid.
17 And the woman conceived, [m] and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.
18 And when the child was grown, it fell on a day that he went out to his father to the reapers.
19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head! And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.
20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and *then* died.
21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the door* upon him, and went out.
22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.
23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to-day? *it is* neither new moon [t] nor sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* [5] well.
24 Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; [6] slack not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.
25 So she went, and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel. [v] And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite;
26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her; and say unto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the child? And she answered, *It is* [w] well.
27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught [7] him by the feet: but Gehazi came near to thrust her away [y] And the man of God said, Let her alone; for her soul *is* [1] vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid [b] *it* from me, and hath not told me.
28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, [c] Do not deceive me?
29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird [d] up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute [e] him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the child.
30 And the mother of the child said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.
31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child; but *there was* neither voice nor hearing: [2] wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked. [h]
32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, *and* laid upon his bed.
33 He went in therefore, and shut [j] the door upon them twain, and [k] prayed unto the LORD.
34 And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands; and [n] he stretched himself upon the child, and the flesh of the child waxed warm.
35 Then he returned, and walked in the house [4] to and fro; and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.
36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.
37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground, and took [o] up her son, and went out.
38 And Elisha came again to [p] Gilgal, and *there was* a dearth [q] in the land, [r] and the sons of the prophets *were* [s] sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.
39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild [u] gourds his lap full, and came and shred *them* into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.
40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O *thou* man of God, *there is* death in the pot; and they could not eat *thereof*.
41 But he said, Then bring meal. [z] And he cast *it* into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no [8] harm in the pot.
42 And there came a man from Baal-

B. C. 895.

1 *bitter.* 1 Sa.1.10.
a Mat.10.41, 42. Mar.9.41. He.13.2. 1 Pe.4.9.
b Ge.18.17.
c ver.16.
d c.9.1.
e Lu.10.4.
f Ex.7.19 Ac.19.12.
g He.6.10.
2 *attention.*
h Mar.5.39. Jno.11.11.
i Ge.18.10,14.
3 *set time.*
j ver.4. Mat.6.6.
k 1 Ki.17.20, 21.
l ver.28.
m Ps.113.9. Lu.1.36.
n Ac.20.10.
4 *once hither, and once thither.*
o He.11.35.
p c.2.1.
q c.8.1.
r c.2.3.
s Lu.10.39. Ac.22.3.
t Nu.28.11.
5 *peace.*
6 *restrain not for me to ride.*
u Is.5.4. Mat.15.13 He.12.15.
v c.2.25. Is.35.2.
w Le.10.3. Job 1.21,22 Ps.39.9.
x Ex.15.25. c.2.21. Jno.9.6.
7 *by his feet.* Mat.28.9.
8 *evil thing.*
y Mat 20.31.

Digitized by Google

shalisha, [a] and brought [b] the man of God bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn [2] in the husk thereof. And he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his servitor said, What, [c] should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, [d] They shall eat, and shall leave *thereof*.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

NOW Naaman, [h] captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man [4] with his master, and [5] honourable, because by him the LORD had given [6] deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour; *but he was* a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid; and she [7] waited on Naaman's wife.

3 And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord *were* [8] with the prophet that *is* in Samaria! for he would recover [9] him of his leprosy.

4 And *one* went in and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And [p] he departed, and took [10] with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now, when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy.

7 And it came to pass, when [u] the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, *Am* I [v] God, to kill [w] and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? Wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh [x] a quarrel against me.

8 And it was *so*, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know [z] that there is a prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash [b] in Jordan seven [c] times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I [13] thought, He [d] will surely come out to me, and stand and call on the name of the LORD his God, and

B. C. 896.

[a] 1 Sa.9.4,7.
[b] 1 Ce.9.11. Ga.6.6.
[1] *move up and down.*
[2] or, *in his scrip*, or, *garment.*
[3] or, *Amana.*
[c] Lu.9.17. Jno.6.11-13.
[d] Ge.41.43. c.2.12.
[e] Mat.14.20. 15.37.
[f] 1 Co.1.21,27.
[g] Eze.47.1-9. Zec.13.1. 14.8.
[h] Lu.4.27.
[i] Job 33.25.
[4] *before.*
[5] *lifted up*, or, *accepted in countenance*, or, *gracious.*
[j] Lu.4.27.
[6] or, *victory.*
[k] Da.2.47. 3.29. 6.26,27.
[l] Ge.33.11.
[7] *was before.*
[m] c.3.14.
[n] Ge.14.23. Mat.10.8. Ac.20.33-35.
[8] *before.*
[9] *gather in.*
[o] 1 Th.1.9.
[p] 1 Sa.9.8. c.8.8,9.
[10] *in his hand.*
[q] c.7.2.
[r] Ex.20.5.
[s] 2 Ch.30.18, 19.
[t] Mar.5.34. Lu.7.50.
[u] Is.37.14.
[11] *piece of ground*, as Ge.35.16.
[v] Ge.30.2.
[w] De.32.39. 1 Sa.2.6.
[x] 1 Ki.20.7. Lu.11.54.
[y] Hab.2.9. 1 Ti.6.9,10.
[12] Is there *peace?*
[z] 1 Ki.18.36, 37. Eze.2.5. 33.33.
[a] c.6.3.
[b] Jno.9.7.
[c] Jos.6.4-16.
[13] *said*, or, *said with myself.*
[d] Jno.4.48.
[14] or, *secret place*

312

[1] strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 *Are* not [3] Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My [d] father, *if* the prophet had bid thee *do some* great thing, wouldest thou not have done *it?* how [f] much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean?

14 Then [g] went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like [i] unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean. [j]

15 And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know [k] that *there is* no God in all the earth but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing [l] of thy servant.

16 But he said, *As* [m] the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. [n] And he urged him to take *it;* but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules' burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering nor sacrifice, unto other gods, but [o] unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth [q] on my hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rimmon; when I bow down [r] myself in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon [s] thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go [t] in peace. So he departed from him a little [11] way.

20 But Gehazi, the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but, *as* the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take [y] somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman. And when Naaman saw *him* running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, [12] *Is* all well?

22 And he said, All *is* well. My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be [a] content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his servants; and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the [14] tower, he took *them* from their hand, and be-

Digitized by Google

stowed [a] *them* in the house: and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood [b] before his master. And Elisha said unto him, Whence *comest thou*, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went [3] no whither.

26 And he said unto him, Went [c] not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and maid-servants?

27 The leprosy therefore [e] of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper [f] *as white* as snow.

CHAP. VI.

AND the sons [h] of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too strait for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be [k] content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them. And when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the [5] axe head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, master! for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place. And [m] he cut down a stick, and cast *it* in thither; and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take *it* up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my [6] camp.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou pass not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him and warned him of, and [p] saved himself there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled [r] for this thing; and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us *is* for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his servants said, [7] None, my lord, O king: but [t] Elisha, the prophet that *is* in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bedchamber. [u]

13 And he said, Go and spy where he *is*, that I may send [w] and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, *he is* in Dothan. [x]

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a [1] great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the [2] servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city both with horses and chariots. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master! how shall we do?

16 And he answered, Fear not; for they [d] that *be* with us *are* more than they that *be* with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man: and he saw, and, behold, the mountain *was* full of horses [f] and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with [i] blindness, according to the word of Elisha.

19 And Elisha said [j] unto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: follow [4] me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to pass, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these *men*, that they may see. And the LORD opened their [l] eyes, and they saw; and, behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? Set bread [n] and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So the bands [o] of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 And it came to pass after this, that Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and, behold, they besieged [q] it, until an ass's head was *sold* for fourscore *pieces* of silver, and the fourth part of a cab of dove's dung for five *pieces* of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord, O king!

27 And he said, [8] If the LORD [s] do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barn-floor, or out of the wine-press?

28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son [v] that we may eat him to-day, and we will eat my son to-morrow.

29 So we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the [9] next day

B. C. 894.

a Jos.7.21. Is.29.15.
1 *heavy.*
b Exo.33.31.
2 or, *minister.*
3 *not hither or thither.*
c Pr.12.19,22.
d 2 Ch.16.9. 32.7,8. Ps.55.18. Ro.8.31.
e Is.59.2,3. Hos.10.13.
f c.2.11. Ps.34.7. 68.17. Zec.1.8. 6.1-7. Re.19.11,14.
g Nu.12.10. c.15.5.
h c.4.38.
i Ge.19.11.
j 2 Sa.16.18.
4 *come ye after me.*
k c.5.23.
l Lu.24.16,31.
5 *iron.*
m c.2.21.
n Pr.25.21,22. Ro.12.20.
6 or, *encamping.*
o c.5.2. 24.2.
p 2 Ch.20.20.
q Le.26.26. Je.52.6. Eze.4.16.
r Ps.48.4,5. Mat.2.3,&c.
7 *No.*
s or, *Let not the LORD save thee.*
t Ps.127.1. 146.3,5. Je.17.5.
u Am.3.7
w Ps.139.1-4. Je.23.24.
x Le.26.29. De.28.53-57. Is.49.15.
y Ps.37.32,33. Je.36.26. Ac.23.12-27.
z Ge.37.17.
9 *other.*

313

Digitized by Google

Give thy son, that we may eat him; and [a] she hath hid her son.

30 And it came to pass, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent [b] his clothes? and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and, behold, *he had* sackcloth within upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God [d] do so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sat in his house, and [f] the elders sat with him: and *the king* sent a man from before him: but [g] ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this son of a murderer [i] hath sent to take away mine head? look, when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door: *is* not the sound of his master's feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, this evil [j] *is* of the LORD; what [k] should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

THEN Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD; Thus saith the LORD, To-morrow, [l] about this time, *shall* a measure of fine flour *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a lord, [3] on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make [m] windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but [n] shalt not eat thereof.

3 And there were four leprous men at the entering in of the gate: [o] and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if [q] they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight to go unto the camp of the Syrians, and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold *there was* no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise [t] of chariots, and a noise of horses, *even* the noise of a great host: and [v] they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings [w] of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they arose, [x] and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid *it*; and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence *also*, and went and hid *it*.

9 Then they said one to another, We [c] do not well: this day *is* a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if [e] we tarry till the morning-light, [1] some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the king's household.

10 So they came, and called unto the porter [h] of the city; and they told him, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and, behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters; and they told *it* to the king's house within.

12 And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Syrians have done to us: They know that we *be* hungry; therefore are they gone out of the camp to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let *some* take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left [2] in the city, (behold, they *are* as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it; behold, *I say*, they *are* even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed,) and let us send and see.

14 They took therefore two chariot horses; and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan; and, lo, all the way *was* full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and [p] spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word [r] of the LORD.

17 And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, [s] who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to pass, [u] as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to-morrow, about this time, in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now, behold, *if* the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes but shalt [y] not eat thereof.

B. C. 893.

[a] 1 Ki.3.26.
[b] 1 Ki.21.27.
[c] Le.19.18. Pr.11.26.
[d] 1 Ki.19.2.
[e] Est.4.14.
[1] *we shall find punishment.*
[f] Eze.8.1. 20.1.
[g] 1 Ki.14.6.
[h] 2 Sa.18.26.
[i] 1 Ki.18.13, 14.
[j] Job 1.21.
[k] Ps.37.7,9.
[l] ver.18,19.
[2] *in it.*
[3] *which* belonged *to the king leaning upon his hand*, c.5.18.
[m] Ge.7.11. Mal.3.10.
[n] ver.17,20.
[o] Le.13.46.
[p] Ps.68.12. Is.3.3-4,23.
[q] Est.4.16. Lu.15.17,18.
[r] ver.1.
[s] ver.2.
[t] 2 Sa.5.24. c.19.7. Job 15.21.
[u] Ge.18.14. Nu.11.23. 23.19.
[v] c.3.22, &c.
[w] 1 Ki.10.29.
[x] Ps.14.5. 48.4-6. 68.12. Pr.21.1.
[y] Nu.20.12. Je.17.5,6. He.3.19.

Digitized by Google

20 And so it fell out unto him; for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

THEN spake Elisha unto the woman whose son [c] he had restored to life, saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called [d] for a famine: and it shall also come upon the land seven [f] years.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years.

3 And it came to pass at the seven years' end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi, [i] the servant of the man of God, saying, [j] Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to pass, as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, [m] that, behold, the woman, whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her son whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain [3] officer, saying, Restore all that *was* hers, and all the fruits of the field since the day that she left the land, even until now.

7 And Elisha came to Damascus; and Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick: and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto Hazael, [t] Take a present [u] in thine hand, and go, meet the man of God, and inquire [v] of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present [5] with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camels' burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Ben-hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest [x] certainly recover: howbeit the LORD hath shewed me that he shall surely die.[y]

11 And he settled his [7] countenance steadfastly, until he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.[z]

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil [b] that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and [c] wilt dash their children, and rip up [d] their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what! *is* thy servant a dog, [a] that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me [b] that thou *shalt be* king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me *that* thou shouldest [e] surely recover.

15 And it came to pass on the [g] morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipped *it* in water, and spread *it* on his face, so that he died; and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 And in the fifth year of Joram, the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat *being* then king of Judah, Jehoram, [h] the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah [1] began to reign.

17 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked in the way [k] of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab; for the [l] daughter of Ahab was his wife: and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet [m] the LORD would not destroy Judah, for David his servant's sake, as he promised [o] him to give him alway a light, [2] *and* to his children.

20 In his days Edom revolted [p] from under the hand of Judah, and made a king [q] over themselves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him: and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about, and the captains of the chariots: and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet [r] Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah [s] revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and [4] Ahaziah his [w] son reigned in his stead.

25 In the twelfth year of Joram, the son of Ahab king of Israel, did Ahaziah, the son of Jehoram king of Judah, begin to reign.

26 Two and twenty years old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem: and his mother's name *was* Athaliah, the [6] daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of Ahab: for he *was* the son-in-law of the house of Ahab.

28 And [e] he went with Joram the son of Ahab to the war against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead; and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds [8] which the Syrians had given him at [9] Ramah, when he

B. C. 892.

[a] 1 Sa.17.43.
[b] 1 Ki.19.15.
[c] c.4.18, &c.
[d] Ps.105.16. Hag.1.11.
[e] ver.10.
[f] Ge.41.27.
[g] Mi.2.1.
[h] 2 Ch.21.5, &c.
[1] *reigned.*
[i] c.5.20,27.
[j] Mat.2.8. Lu.9.9. 23.8. Jno.9.27.
[k] 1 Ki.22.52, 53.
[l] ver.26.
[m] Je.33.25,26. Hos.11.9.
[n] c.4.35.
[o] 2 Sa.7.13. 1 Ki.11.36. 15.4.
[2] *candle*, or, *lamp.*
[p] Ge.27.40.
[q] 1 Ki.22.47.
[3] or, *eunuch.*
[r] ver.20.
[s] Jos.21.13.
[t] 1 Ki.19.15.
[u] 1 Ki.14.3.
[v] c.1.2,6.
[4] called *Azariah*, 2 Ch.22.6. and *Jehoahaz*, 2 Ch.21.17. & 25.23.
[w] 2 Ch.22.1, &c.
[5] *in his hand.*
[x] 1 Ki.22.15.
[6] or, *granddaughter*, ver.18.
[y] ver.15.
[7] *and set it.*
[z] Lu.19.41.
[a] c.9.15.
[b] c.10.32. 12.17. 13.3,7.
[c] Am.1.3-5. Ps.137.8,9.
[8] *wherewith the Syrians had wounded.*
[d] c.15.16 Hos.13.16. Am.1.13.
[9] called *Ramoth*, ver.28.

Digitized by Google

fought against Hazael king of Syria. And Ahaziah, the son of Jehoram king of Judah, went [b] down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was [2] sick.

CHAP. IX.

AND Elisha the [c] prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird [d] up thy loins, and take this box of oil in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead.[e]

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu, the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among [g] his brethren, and carry him to an [4] inner chamber:

3 Then [i] take the box of oil, [j] and pour *it* on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel. Then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.

4 So the young man, *even* the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host *were* sitting: and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, and went into the house; and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, Thus [k] saith the LORD God of Israel, I [l] have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab, thy master, that I may [n] avenge the blood of my servants [o] the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, at the hand of Jezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish; and [p] I will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up [q] and left in Israel.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of Jeroboam [r] the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha [s] the son of Ahijah:

10 And [v] the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and *there shall be* none to bury *her*. And he opened the door, and fled.

11 Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord: and *one* said unto him, *Is* all well? wherefore came this mad [w] *fellow* to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, *It is* false; tell us now. And he said, Thus [x] and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and took every man his garment, [z] and put *it* under him on the top of the stairs, and blew [b] with trumpets, saying, Jehu [13] is king.

13 So Jehu, the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, conspired against Joram. (Now Joram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria

15 But king [14] Joram was returned to be

B. C. 885.

a c.8.28,29.
1 *smote.*
b c.9.16.
2 *wounded.*
3 *let no escaper go.*
c 1 Ki.20.35.
d c.4.29. Je.1.17.
e c.8.28.
f 2 Sa.18.24. Is.21.6, &c.
g ver.5,11.
4 *chamber in a chamber.*
h 1 Sa.16.4. 17.22. 1 Ki.2.13.
i 1 Ki.19.16.
j 1 Sa.10.1.
k 2 Ch.22.7.
l Ps.75.6. Da.2.21. 4.17.32. 5.20,21.
5 or, *marching.*
6 *in madness.*
m Hab.1.6.
n Lu.18.7,8. Re.6.9,10.
7 *Bind.*
o 1 Ki.18.4. 21.15,21.
8 *found.*
p 1 Ki.14.10.
q De.32.36.
r Is.48.22.
s 1 Ki.15.29.
t 1 Ki.16.5,11.
u Re.2.20-23.
v 1 Ki.21.23. ver.35,36.
9 *filled his hand with a bow.*
10 *bowed.*
w Je.29.26. Ho.9.7. Jno.10.20. Ac.26.24. 1 Co.4.10.
x ver.6.
y 1 Ki.21.29.
11 *bloods.*
z Mat.21.7.
a 1 Ki.21.19.
b 2 Sa.15.10.
12 or, *portion.*
13 *reigneth.*
14 *Jehoram.*

healed [a] in Jezreel of the wounds [a] which the Syrians [1] had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Jehu said, If it be your minds, *then* [3] let none go forth *nor* escape out of the city, to go to tell *it* in Jezreel.

16 So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel; for Joram lay there. And Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

17 And there stood a watchman [f] on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, *Is it* [h] peace?

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the [5] driving *is* like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi; for he driveth [6] furiously.[m]

21 And Joram said, [7] Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Joram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Judah, went out, each in his chariot, and they went out against Jehu, and [8] met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

22 And it came to pass, when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, *Is it* peace, Jehu? And he answered, What [r] peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel, [u] and her witchcrafts, *are so* many?

23 And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, *There is* treachery, O Ahaziah!

24 And Jehu [9] drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Jehoram between his arms; and the arrow went out at his heart, and he sunk [10] down in his chariot.

25 Then said *Jehu* to Bidkar his captain, Take up, *and* cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember how that, when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden upon him,[y]

26 Surely I have seen yesterday [11] the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, saith the LORD; and [a] I will requite thee in this [12] plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden-house: and Jehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the chariot.

Digitized by Google

And they did so at the going up to Gur, which *is* by Ibleam. And he fled to Megiddo, [a] and died there.

28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 And [b] in the eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

30 And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard *of it;* and she [2] painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Jehu entered in at the gate, she said, *Had* Zimri [f] peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lifted up his face to the window, and said, Who *is* on my side? who? And there looked out to him two *or* three [3] eunuchs.

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down: and *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go, see now this cursed *woman*, and bury her: for she is a king's daughter. [j]

35 And they went to bury her; but [k] they found no more of her than the scull, and the feet, and the palms *of her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him. And he said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he spake [7] by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, [n] In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel:

37 And the carcass of Jezebel shall be as dung [o] upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel; *so* that they shall not say, This *is* Jezebel.

CHAP. X.

AND Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria. And Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to [10] them that brought up Ahab's *children*, saying,

2 Now, as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your master's sons *are* with you, and *there are* with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour;

3 Look even out the best and meetest of your master's sons, and set *him* on his father's throne, and fight for your master's house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two [p] kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* over the house, and he that *was* over the city, the elders also, and the bringers-up *of the children*, sent to Jehu, saying, We [y] *are* thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any king: do thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *be* mine, [1] and *if* ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men, your master's sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to-morrow this time. (Now the king's sons, *being* seventy persons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them up.)

7 And it came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons, and slew [c] seventy [d] persons, and put their heads [e] in baskets, and sent him *them* to Jezreel.

8 And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the king's sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate until the morning.

9 And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I [g] conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now that there shall fall [h] unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake [i] concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake [4] by his servant Elijah.

11 So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his [5] kinsfolks, [l] and his priests, until [m] he left him none remaining.

12 And he arose and departed, and came to Samaria. *And* as he *was* at the shearing-house [6] in the way,

13 Jehu [8] met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah: and we go down to [9] salute the children of the king, and the children of the queen.

14 And he said, Take them alive. [r] And they [q] took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, *even* two and forty men: neither left he any of them.

15 And when he was departed thence, he lighted [11] on Jehonadab [r] the son of Rechab, [s] *coming* to meet him: and he [12] saluted him and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, give [t] *me* thine hand. And he gave *him* his hand: and he took him up to him into the chariot

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal [u] for the LORD. So they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all [w] that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake [x] to Elijah.

18 And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab [z] served Baal a little, *but* Jehu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets [a] of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests; let none be wanting: for I have

B. C. 884.

1 *for me.*
a Jos.17.11. Ju.1.27. 2 Ch.22.9.
b c.8.25. 2 Ch.21.18, 19.
c 1 Ki.21.21.
d Ju.9.5, &c.
e Mat.14.8,11.
2 *put her eyes in painting.* Eze.23.40.
f 1 Ki.16.9-20.
3 or, *chamberlains.*
g c.9.14,24.
h 1 Sa.3.19. Je.44.28,29.
i 1 Ki.21.19, &c.
4 *by the hand of.*
j 1 Ki.16.31.
k Ec.6.3. Is.14.18-20. Je.22.19. 36.30.
5 or, *acquaintance.*
l Ps.125.5. Pr.13.20.
m 1 Ki.14.10.
6 *house of shepherds binding sheep.*
7 *by the hand of.*
8 *found.*
n 1 Ki.21.23.
o Ps.83.10. Je.8.2. 16.4.
9 *the peace of.*
p 1 Ki.20.18.
q 2 Ch.22.8.
10 *nourishers.*
11 *found.*
r Je.35.6, &c.
s 1 Ch.2.55.
12 *blessed.*
t Ezr.10.19.
u 1 Ki.19.10. Pr.27.2. Eze.33.31. Mat.6.2.5.
v c.9.24,27.
w c.9.8.
x 1 Ki.21.21.
y 1 Ki.20.4,32.
z 1 Ki.16.31. 32.
a 1 Ki.22.6.

Digitized by Google

a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal: whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did *it* in subtilty, [a] to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, [1] Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Jehu sent through all Israel; and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house [b] of Baal; and the house of Baal was [3] full from one end to another.

22 And he said unto him that *was* over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jehu went, and [c] Jehonadab the son of Rechab, into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but [f] the worshippers of Baal only.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt-offerings, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and said, *If* any of the men whom I have brought into your hands escape, *he that letteth him go*, his [h] life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu said to the guard and to the captains, Go in, *and* slay [i] them; let none come forth. And they smote them with the [7] edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast *them* out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.

26 And they brought forth the [8] images [k] out of the house of Baal, and burned [l] them.

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and [m] made it a draught-house unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 Howbeit, *from* the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calves [n] that *were* in Beth-el, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said unto Jehu, Because [o] thou hast done well in executing *that which is* right in mine eyes, *and* hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth [q] *generation* shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Jehu [11] took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel with all his heart: [r] for he departed not from the [s] sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin.

32 In those days the LORD began [12] to cut Israel short: and Hazael [u] smote them in all the coasts of Israel;

33 From Jordan [14] eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, which *is* by the river Arnon, [15] even Gilead [x] and Bashan.

B C. 884.

[a] Job 13.7. Pr.29.5.
[1] *Sanctify.*
[2] *the days were.*
[b] 1 Ki.16.32.
[3] or, *so full*, that they stood, *mouth to mouth.*
[c] 2 Ch.22.10.
[d] c.8.26.
[4] *seed of the kingdom.*
[5] 2 Ch.22.11. *Jehoshabeath.*
[6] or *Jehoash.*
[e] ver.15.
[f] Mat.13.30, 41. 25.32,33.
[g] 2 Ch.23.1, &c.
[h] 1 Ki.20.39.
[i] Ex.32.27. De.13.6-11 Eze.9.5-7.
[7] *mouth.*
[j] c.16.18.
[8] *statues.*
[k] 1 Ki.14.23.
[l] 2 Sa.5.21. 1 Ki.15.13.
[9] or, *from breaking up.*
[m] Ezr.6.11. Da.2.5. 3.29.
[10] *bands*, or *companies.*
[n] 1 Ki.12.28, 29.
[o] Eze.29.18-20.
[p] 1 Ch.26.26.
[q] ver.35. c.13.1,10. 14.23. 15.8-12.
[11] *observed not.*
[r] Jno.4.24.
[s] 1 Ki.14.16.
[t] 2 Sa.8.7.
[12] *to cut off the ends.*
[u] c.8.12.
[13] *shoulder.*
[14] *toward the rising of the sun.*
[v] Ps.21.3.
[w] De.17.18-20.
[15] or, *even to Gilead and Bashan.*
[x] Am.1.3.
[y] 2 Sa.2.4,7.
[z] Ps.47.1.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Samaria. And Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And [2] the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria *was* twenty and eight years.

CHAP. XI.

AND [c] when Athaliah, the mother [d] of Ahaziah, saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed [4] royal.

2 But [5] Jehosheba, the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took [6] Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the king's sons which were slain; and they hid him, *even* him and his nurse, in the bedchamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD six years. And Athaliah did reign over the land.

4 And [g] the seventh year Jehoiada sent and fetched the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the king's son.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you that enter in on the sabbath shall even be keepers of the watch [j] of the king's house;

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur; and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, [9] that it be not broken down.

7 And two [10] parts of all you that go forth on the sabbath, even they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain: and be ye with the king as he goeth out, and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains [p] over the hundreds did according to all *things* that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

10 And to the captains over hundreds did the priest give king David's spears and shields, [t] that were in the temple of the LORD.

11 And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right [13] corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple, *along* by the altar and the temple.

12 And he brought forth the king's son, and put the crown [v] upon him, and [w] *gave him* the testimony: and they made him king, and anointed [y] him; and they clapped [z] their

Digitized by Google

hands, and said, [1] God [a] save the king.

13 And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard *and* of the people, she came to the people into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood [b] by a pillar, as the manner *was*, and the princes and the trumpeters by the king; and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew [d] with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason!

15 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth [e] without the ranges; and him that followeth her kill with the sword. For the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house [f] of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her: and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the king's house: and there was she slain. [g]

17 And Jehoiada made a covenant [h] between the LORD and the king and the people, that they should be the LORD's [i] people; between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house [j] of Baal, and brake it down; his altars and his images [k] brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew [l] Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. And the priest appointed [6] officers over the house of the LORD.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the king's house. And he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoiced, [m] and the city was in quiet: and they slew Athaliah with the sword *beside* the king's house.

21 Seven years old *was* Jehoash when he began to reign.

CHAP. XII.

IN [n] the seventh year of Jehu, Jehoash began to reign; and forty years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mother's name *was* Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Jehoash did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD all his days wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him.

3 But [r] the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.

4 And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the [9] dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *even* the money [u] of every one that passeth *the account*, the money [10] that every man is set at, *and* all the money [11] that cometh into any man's heart [v] to bring into the house of the LORD,

5 Let the priests take *it* to them, every man of his acquaintance; and let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found.

6 But it was *so*, *that*, [2] in the three and twentieth year of king Jehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then [c] king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and the *other* priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? Now, therefore, receive no *more* money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no *more* money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the [3] door put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was *so*, when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the king's [4] scribe and the high priest came up, and they [5] put up in bags, and told the money *that was* found in the house of the LORD.

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they [7] laid it out to the carpenters and builders that wrought upon the house of the LORD,

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that [8] was laid out for the house to repair *it*.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD bowls of silver, snuffers, basins, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover, they [o] reckoned not with the men into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespass-money [p] and sin-money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it [q] was the priests'.

17 Then [s] Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah took [t] all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah, his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold *that was* found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the king's house, and sent *it* to Hazael king of Syria: and he went away from Jerusalem

B. C. 884.

1 *Let the king live.*
a 1 Sa.10.24. 1 Ki.1.34.
2 *in the twentieth year and third year.*
b c.23.3. 2 Ch.34.31.
c 2 Ch.24.5, &c.
d Nu.10.1-10.
e Ex.21.14.
f Eze.9.7.
3 *threshold.*
g Ge.9.6.
h 2 Sa.5.3. Ne.9.38. 10.28,29.
i 2 Co.8.5.
4 *or, secretary.*
5 *bound up.*
j c.10.26,27.
k De.12.3.
l Zec.13.2,3.
6 *offices.*
7 *brought it forth.*
8 *went forth*
m Pr.11.10. 29.2.
n 2 Ch.24.1, &c.
o c.22.7.
p Le.5.15,18.
q Le.7.7. Nu.18.9.
r 1 Ki.15.14. 22.43. c.14.4. Je.2.20.
s c.8.12.
t 1 Ki.15.18. c.18.15,16.
9 *holinesses, or, holy things.*
u Ex.30.13. c.22.4.
10 *of the souls of his estimation.* Le.27.2.
11 *ascendeth upon the heart of a man.*
v Ex.35.5.
12 *up.*

Digitized by Google

19 And the rest of the acts of Jehoash, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And his servants [a] arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Jehoash in [1] the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

21 For Jozachar [c] the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the son of Shomer, [2] his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

IN [4] the three and twentieth year of Joash, the son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu, began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seventeen years.

2 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, and [5] followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

3 And [f] the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel; and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael [g] king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, all *their* days.

4 And Jehoahaz besought [h] the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him; for he [i] saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gave Israel a [k] saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, as [6] before-time.

6 Nevertheless they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, *but* [7] walked therein: and there remained [9] the grove also [l] in Samaria.)

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.[m]

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Samaria: and Joash his son reigned [r] in his stead.

10 In the thirty and seventh year of Joash king of Judah began Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz, to reign [t] over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteen years.

11 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin; *but* he walked therein.

12 And [z] the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought [y] against Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joash slept with his fathers; and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 Now Elisha was fallen sick of his sickness whereof he died. And Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father! the chariot [b] of Israel, and the horsemen thereof!

15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bow and arrows: and he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, Put [3] thine hand upon *the* bow: and he put his hand *upon it;* and Elisha put his hands upon the king's hands.

17 And he said, Open the window eastward: and he opened *it.* Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, [d] The arrow of the LORD's deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in [e] Aphek, till thou have consumed *them.*

18 And he said, Take the arrows. And he took *them.* And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed *it:* whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrice.

20 And Elisha died, and they buried him. And the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the year.

21 And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that, behold they spied a band *of men;* and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man was [8] let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood up on his feet.

22 But Hazael [m] king of Syria oppressed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had [o] respect unto them, because of his covenant with [p] Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his [10] presence as yet.[q]

24 So Hazael king of Syria died; and Ben-hadad his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz, took [11] again, out of the hand of Ben-hadad, the son of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war: three [u] times did Joash beat him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIV.

IN [v] the second year of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, reigned [w] Amaziah, the son of Joash king of Judah.

2 He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name *was* Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

3 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, yet not [4] like David

B. C. 856.

[a] c 14.5.
[1] or, *Beth-millo.*
[b] c.2.12.
[c] 2 Ch.24.26, *Zabad.*
[2] or, *Shimrith.*
[3] *make thine hand to ride.*
[4] *the twentieth year and third year.*
[d] Ju.7.20.
[5] *walked after.*
[e] 1 Ki.20.26.
[f] Ju.2.14.
[g] c.8.12. 12.17.
[h] Ps.78.34
[i] Ex.3.7. c.14.26.
[j] ver.25.
[k] ver.25.
[6] *yesterday, and third day.*
[7] *he walked.*
[8] *went down.*
[9] *stood.*
[l] 1 Ki.16.33.
[m] c.8.12. ver.3.
[n] Am.1.3.
[o] Ex.2.24,25.
[p] Ge.17.2-5. Ex.32.13. Ne.9.32. Ps.106.45.
[10] *face.*
[q] Ge.6.3.
[r] ver.10, *Jehoash.*
[s] alone.
[11] *returned and took.*
[t] In consort with his father. c.14.1.
[u] ver.18,19.
[v] c.13.10.
[w] 2 Ch.25.1, &c.
[z] c.14.15,25.
[y] c.14.9, &c. 2 Ch.25.17, &c.

320

his father: he did according to all things as Joash his father did.

4 Howbeit [b] the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice and burnt incense on the high places.

5 And it came to pass, as soon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants [c] which had slain the king his father.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not: according unto that which is written [e] in the book of the law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers [f] shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

7 He slew of Edom, in the valley of Salt, ten thousand, and took [1] Selah by war, and called the name of it Joktheel [i] unto this day.

8 Then [k] Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz, son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us [l] look one another in the face.

9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle [n] that *was* in Lebanon sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted [r] thee up: glory *of this*, and tarry [2] at home; for why shouldest thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall [t] *even* thou, and Judah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not hear. Therefore Jehoash king of Israel went up; and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at [v] Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

12 And Judah was [3] put to the worse before Israel; and they fled every man to their tents.

13 And Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoash, the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate [y] of Ephraim unto the corner-gate, [z] four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold [b] and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 Now [f] the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel;

16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel; and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

B. C. 839.

a 2 Ch.25.25, &c.
b c.12.3.
c c.12.20.
d Jos.10.31.
e De.24.16.
f Eze.18.4,20.
g c.15.13; and 2 Ch.26.1. he is called *Uzziah*.
h c.16.6.
1 or, *the rock*: Ob.3.
i Jos.15.38.
j Now he begins to reign alone.
k 2 Ch.25.17, &c.
l 2 Sa.2.14.
m 1 Ki.12.28, &c. Ps.106.20.
n Ju.9.8, &c.
o Nu.34.8.
p De.3.17.
q Jon.1.1, called *Jonas*, Mat.12.39, 40.
r De.8.14. 2 Ch.32.25. Eze.28.2, 5,17. Hab.2.4.
2 *at thy house*.
s De.32.36.
t Pr.3.30. 15.18. 25.8.
u De.9.14. Ro.11.2,&c.
v Jos.19.38. 1 Sa.6.9,&c.
w c.13.5.
3 *smitten*.
x 2 Sa.8.6. 1 Ki.11.24. 2 Ch.8.3.
y Ne.8.16.
z Je.31.38. Zec.14.10.
a After an interregnum of 11 years: c.15.8.
b 1 Ki.7.51.
c c.14.21. 2 Ch.26.1.
d This is the 27th year of Jeroboam's partnership in the kingdom with his father, who made him consort at his going to the Syrian wars. It is the 16th year of Jeroboam's monarchy.
e Called *Uzziah*. ver.13,30, &c. and 2 Ch.26.1.
f c.13.12.
g ver.35.
h 2 Ch.26.19.

17 And [a] Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen years.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 Now they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem: and he fled to [d] Lachish; but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses; and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers, in the city of David.

21 And all the people of Judah took Azariah, [g] which *was* sixteen years old, and made him king instead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, [h] and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 In the fifteenth year of Amaziah [j] the son of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, *and reigned* forty and one years.

24 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins [m] of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Israel from the entering of Hamath [o] unto the sea [p] of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant Jonah, [q] the son of Amittai, the prophet, which *was* of Gath-hepher.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for [s] *there was* not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not [u] that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but [w] he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus, and Hamath, *which belonged* [x] to Judah for Israel, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Israel; and Zachariah his son reigned [a] in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

IN [c] the twenty and seventh [d] year of Jeroboam king of Israel began [e] Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign.

2 Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name *was* Jecholiah of Jerusalem.

3 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Save [f] that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 And [h] the LORD smote the king so

Digitized by Google

B. C. 784

that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house. And Jotham the king's son *was* over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the king's of Judah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

8 In the thirty and eighth year of Azariah king of Judah did [a] Zachariah, the son of Jeroboam, reign over Israel in Samaria six months.

9 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

10 And Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew [b] him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they *are* written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This *was* the word of the LORD [c] which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel unto the fourth *generation*. And so it came to pass.

13 Shallum the son of Jabesh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of Uzziah [e] king of Judah; and he reigned a [1] full month in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the son of Gadi went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and the conspiracy which he made, behold, they *are* written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, [g] and all that *were* therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not *to him*, therefore he smote *it; and* all the women [j] therein that were with child he ripped up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, *and reigned* ten years in Samaria.

18 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

19 *And* Pul [l] the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gave [m] Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him, to confirm [n] the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Menahem [2] exacted the money of Israel, *even* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria: so the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

21 And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers: and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

23 In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two years.

24 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat who made Israel to sin.

25 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the king's house, with Argob and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah [d] the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty years.

28 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

29 In the days of Pekah king of Israel, came Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of [f] Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned [h] in his stead, in the twentieth [i] year of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, began [k] Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign.

33 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name *was* Jerusha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places. He built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, *are* they not written

a There having been an interregnum for 11 years.

b As prophesied, Am.7.9.

c c.10.30.

d Is.7.1,4,9.

e Mat.1.8,9, called *Ozias*; and ver.1, *Azariah*.

1 *a month of days.*

f Is.9.1.

g 1 Ki.4.24.

h After an anarchy for some years, c.17.1. Hos.10.3,7. 15.

i The 4th year of Ahaz, the 20th after Jotham had begun to reign: (*Usher.*)

j c.8.12. Am.1.13.

k 2 Ch.27.1, &c.

l 1 Ch.5.26.

m Hos.8.9.

n c.14.5.

2 *caused to come forth.*

Digitized by Google

in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 In those days [a] the LORD began to send against Judah, Rezin [c] the king of Syria, and Pekah [d] the son of Remaliah.

38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

IN [f] the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty years old *was* Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem, and did not *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel; yea, and made his son to [g] pass through the fire according [h] to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and [j] on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Then [k] Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel, came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome *him*.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath [l] to Syria, and drave the Jews from [2] Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to [3] Tiglath-pileser [n] king of Assyria, saying, I *am* thy servant, and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.

8 And [p] Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and sent *it for* a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him; for the king of Assyria went up against [6] Damascus, and [r] took it, and carried *the people of* it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 And king Ahaz went to Damascus to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that *was* at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Urijah the priest built [t] an altar according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so Urijah the priest made *it* against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered [w] thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and sprinkled the blood of [1] his peace-offerings, upon the altar.

14 And he brought also the brazen altar, [2] which *was* before the LORD, from the fore-front of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning [e] burnt-offering, and the evening meat-offering, and the king's burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings; and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen altar shall be for me to inquire *by*.

16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 And [i] king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them; and took down the sea from off the brazen oxen that *were* under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones:

18 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD for the king of Assyria.

19 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and [m] was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

IN the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah, began [o] Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria over Israel nine years.

2 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 Against [q] him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria; and Hoshea became his servant, and [4] gave him [5] presents.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* year by year: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years.

6 In [s] the ninth year of Hoshea the king of Assyria took Samaria, and [u] carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, [v] and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For *so* it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

B. C. 742.

1 *which* were *his*.
a At the end of Jotham's reign.
b 2 Ch.4.1.
c c.16.5.
d ver.27.
e Ex.29.39-41.
f 2 Ch.28.1, &c.
g Le.18.21. Ps.106.37,38.
h De.12.31. Ps.106.35.
i 1 Ki.7.23.28.
j De.12.2. 1 Ki.14.23.
k Is.7.1, &c.
l c.14.22.
2 *Eloth*.
m 2 Ch.28.27.
3 *Tilgath-pileser*, 1 Ch.5.26, &c. 2 Ch.28.20, *Tilgath-pilneser*.
n c.15.29.
o After an interregnum, c.15.30.
p c.12.18.
q c.18.9
4 *renncred*, 2 Sa.8.2.
5 or, *tribute*.
6 *Dammesek*
r Foretold, Am.1.5.
s Ps.106.39.
t c.18.10,11. Foretold, Hos.13.16.
u Le.26.32,33. De.28.36,64. 29.27,28.
v 1 Ch.5.26.
w Nu.18.3. 2 Ch.26.16, 19.

Digitized by Google

8 And walked [a] in the statutes of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel, and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did [b] secretly *those* things that *were* not right against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from [c] the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

10 And [d] they set them up [1] images and groves [e] in [f] every high hill, and under every green tree:

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as *did* the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger:

12 For they served idols, whereof the LORD had said [g] unto them, Ye shall not do this thing.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Judah, [2] by all the prophets, *and by* all the seers, saying, [h] Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments *and* my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not hear, but hardened [i] their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the LORD their God.

15 And they rejected [j] his statutes, and his covenant [k] that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies [l] which he testified against them; and they followed vanity, [m] and became vain, [n] and went after the heathen that *were* round about them, *concerning* whom the LORD had charged [o] them, that they should not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and made them molten [p] images, *even* two calves, [q] and made a grove, [r] and worshipped all the host of heaven, [s] and served Baal.[t]

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass [u] through the fire, and used divination and enchantments, [v] and sold [w] themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left but [x] the tribe of Judah only.

19 Also [y] Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected [z] all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and [a] delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For [b] he rent Israel from the house of David; and they made Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, king: and Jeroboam [c] drave Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did; they departed not from them;

23 Until the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said [d] by all his servants the prophets. So [e] was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria unto this day.

24 And [f] the king of Assyria brought *men* from Babylon, [g] and from Cuthah, and from Ava, [h] and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, instead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And *so* it was, at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD; therefore the LORD sent [i] lions among them, which slew *some* of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and, behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence; and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests, whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit every nation made gods of their own, [j] and put *them* in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon [k] made Succoth-benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima,

31 And [l] the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt [m] their children in fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, [n] and made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 They [o] feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations [3] whom they carried away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandments which the LORD com-

B. C. 741.

a Le.18.3. De.18.9. c.16.3. Ps.106.35.
b Eze.8.12.
c 1 Ki.14.16.
d ver.6.
e c.18.8.
f 1 Ki.14.23. Is.57.5.
1 *statues.*
g Ezr.4.2,10.
h De.16.21. Mi.5.14.
i De.12.2. c.16.4.
j ver.30.
k c.18.34. *Ivah.*
l Ex.20.3,4. Le.26.1. De.4.19. 5.7,8.
m 1 Ki.13.26. Je.5.6. Eze.14.21.
2 *by the hand of.*
n Is.1.16,17. 55.7. Je.18.11. 25.5. 35.15. Eze.18.31. 2 Pe.3.9.
o De.31.27. Pr.29.1. Is.48.4. Je.7.26.
p Je.8.9.
q De.29,25,26.
r De.6.17,18. Je.44.23.
s De.32.21. 1 Sa.12.21. 1 Ki.16.13.
t Jon.2.8. Ro.1.21.
u De.12,30,31.
v Mi.4.5.
w Ex.32.4,8.
x 1 Ki.12.28.
y ver.24.
z 1 Ki.14.15, 23. 15,13.
a Je.8.2.
b 1 Ki.16.31. 22.53.
c Ezr.4.9.
d Le.18.21. c.16.3. Eze.23.37.
e De.18.10.
f De.12.31.
g 1 Ki.21.20.
h 1 Ki.12.31.
i 1 Ki.11.13, 32.
j Je.3.8.
k ver.41. Zep.1.5.
l Je.6.30.
3 or, *who carried them away from thence.*
m c.13.3. 15.29. Ne.9.27,28.
n 1 Ki.11.11.
o 1 Ki.12.20, 28.

Digitized by Google

manded the children of Jacob, [a] whom he named Israel;

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, [c] saying, Ye shall not fear other gods, nor [d] bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, with great power [f] and a stretched-out arm, him shall [g] ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment, which he wrote for you, ye [i] shall observe to do for evermore; and ye shall not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you, ye [k] shall not forget, neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall fear; and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit [l] they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So [m] these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children and their children's children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOW it came to pass, in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, *that* Hezekiah [o] the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also *was* Abi [q] the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 He removed the high places, and brake the [4] images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brazen [e] serpent that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it [6] Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel; so [t] that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he clave [u] to the LORD, *and* departed not from [9] following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with [v] him; *and* he prospered [w] whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, [y] and served him not.

8 He smote the Philistines, *even* unto Gaza, [12] and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

9 And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hezekiah which *was* the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, *that* Shalmaneser [b] king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three years they took it, *even* in the sixth year of Hezekiah (that *is*, the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And [e] the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because [h] they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, *and* all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear *them*, nor do *them*.

13 Now, [j] in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, did [1] Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended; return from me: that which thou puttest on me will I bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents of silver and thirty talents of gold.

15 And [n] Hezekiah gave *him* all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doors of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave [2] it to the king of Assyria.

17 And the king of Assyria sent [p] Tartan, and Rabsaris, and Rab-shakeh, from Lachish to king Hezekiah, with a [3] great host against Jerusalem: and they went up, and came to Jerusalem. And when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which [r] *is* in the highway of the fuller's field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the [5] scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder.

19 And Rab-shakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou [7] sayest, (but *they are but* [8] vain words,) [10] *I have* counsel and strength for the war. Now, on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now, behold, thou [11] trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, [x] *even* upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that he whose high places [z] and whose altars Hezekiah

B. C. 725.

a Ge.32.28.
b c.17.3, &c.
c Ju.6.10.
d Ex.20.5.
e 1 Ch.5.26.
f Ex.6.6.
g De.10.20.
h Ne.9.26,27. Ps.107.17. Da.9.6,10.
i De.5.32
j 2 Ch.32.1, &c. Is.36.1, &c.
1 *Sanherib.*
k De.4.23.
l Je.13.23.
m ver.32,33.
n c.16.8.
o 2 Ch.28.27. 29.1. He is called *Ezekias*, Mat.1.9.
2 *them.*
p Is.20.1.
q 2 Ch.29.1. *Abijah.*
3 *heavy.*
r Is.7.3.
4 *statues.*
e Nu.21.9.
5 or, *secretary.*
6 *i.e. a piece of brass.*
t c.23.25.
u De.10.20. Jos.23.8.
7 or, *talkest.*
8 *word of the lips.*
9 *after him.*
10 or, *But counsel and strength* are *for the war.*
v 2 Ch.15.2. 1 Sa.18.14.
11 *trustest thee.*
w Ps.60.12. Ro.8.31.
x Eze.29.6,7.
y c.16.7.
12 *Azzah.*
z ver.4. 2 Ch.31.1.

Digitized by Google

hath taken away; and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give pledges [1] to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD [d] said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rab-shakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand *it:* and talk not with us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rab-shakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? *hath he* not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that [g] they may eat their own dung, and drink [3] their own piss, with you?

28 Then Rab-shakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria:

29 Thus [l] saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you; for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither [m] let Hezekiah make you trust [n] in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, [5] Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me, and *then* eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his [6] cistern;

32 Until I come and take you away to a land like [t] your own land; a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil-olive and of honey, that ye may live and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he [7] persuadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 Hath [u] any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria;

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath [w] and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? [x] have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who [y] *are* they among all the gods of the countries, that have delivered their country out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

B. C. 710.

a Pr.26.4. Am.5.13.

1 or, *hostages.*

b Is.33.7.

c Is.37.1, &c.

d Is.10.5,6. Am.3.6. Jno.19.10,11.

e Lu.3.4, called *Esaias.*

f Je.30.7.

2 or, *provocation.*

g La.4.5. Eze.4.15.

3 *the water of their feet.*

h c.18.17.

i Ps.74.18.

j Ps.50.21.

k Ro.9.27.

4 *found.*

l Ps.73.8,9.

m 2 Th.2.4,8.

n Ps.11.1. 22.7,8. 125.1,2.

o c.18.35.

p ver.35-37.

q Je.51.1.

5 *make with me a blessing,* or, *seek my favour,* Ge.32.20. & 33.11. Pr.18.16.

6 or, *pit.*

r c.18.14.

s De.8.7,8.

t 1 Sa.23.27.

7 or, *deceiveth.*

u c.19.12,13. Is.10.10,11.

v c.18.5.

w Je.49.23.

x c.17.24. *Ivah.*

y c.19.17,18. Da.3.15.

z c.18.33,34.

a Eze.27.23.

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not [a] a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah, [b] with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rab-shakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

AND [c] it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim which *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah [e] the prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day [f] of trouble, and of rebuke, and [2] blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rab-shakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent [h] to reproach [i] the living God; and will reprove [j] the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant [k] that are [4] left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which [o] the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I [p] will send a blast [q] upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 So Rab-shakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish. [r]

9 And [t] when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee; he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest [v] deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly; and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have [z] the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed; *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden [a] which were in Thelasar?

Digitized by Google

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14 And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed [b] before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which [d] dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou [e] art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou [f] hast made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, bow [g] down thine ear, and hear: open, [h] LORD, thine eyes, and see; and hear the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And have [3] cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but [j] the work of men's hands, wood and stone; therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know [k] that thou *art* the LORD God, *even* thou only.

20 Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *That* which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria I have heard.[m]

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The virgin [o] the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken [p] her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against [q] the Holy *One* of Israel.

23 By [5] thy messengers thou hast reproached the LORD, and hast said, With the multitude of my chariots [6] I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down [7] the tall cedar-trees thereof: *and* the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* [8] the forest of his Carmel.

24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of [10] besieged places.

25 Hast [11] thou not heard long ago *how* I have [w] done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities *into* ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were [12] of small power, they were dismayed and confounded; they were *as* the grass of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* [a] the grass on the house-tops, and *as corn* blasted before it be grown up.

27 But I know thy [1] abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore I will put my hook [c] in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such things as grow of themselves, and in the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year sow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And [2] the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

31 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, [i] and [4] they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD *of hosts* shall do this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For [l] I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

35 And [n] it came to pass that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.[r]

37 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote [t] him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of [6] Armenia. And Esarhaddon his [u] son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

IN [v] those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, [9] Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, [x] remember now how I have walked [y] before thee in truth [z] and with a perfect heart, and have done *that which is* good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept [13] sore

B. C. 710.

a Ps.129.6.

1 or, *sitting.*

b 2 Ch.32.20.
c Eze.38.4.
d 2 Ch.5.7,8. 1 Sa.4.4.
e 1 Ki.18,39 Is.44.6.
f Ps.102.25.
g Ps.31.2.
h 2 Ch.6.40.

2 *the escaping of the house of Judah that remaineth.*

3 *given.*
i ver.4.
4 *the escaping.*
j Ps.115.4,&c. Is.44.10,&c.

k 1 Ki.20.28.
l c.20.6.
m Ps.65.2.
n 2 Ch.32.21. Is.37.36.
o La.2.13.
p Job 16.4. La.2.15.
q Is.5.24. Je.51.5.
r Ge.10.11. Jon.1.2. 3.2, &c.
5 *by the hand of.*
s Ps.20.7.
t ver.7.
6 *Ararat.*
7 *the tallness.*
u Ezr.4.2.
8 or, *the forest* and *his fruitful field,* Is.10.18.
v 2 Ch.32.24, &c. Is.38.1, &c.
9 *Give charge concerning thine house.* 2 Sa.17.23.
10 or, *fenced.*
11 or, *hast thou not heard* how *I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, and fenced cities* to be *ruinous heaps?*
w Is.45.7.
x Ne.13.22.
y c.18.3-6.
z Ge.17.1. 1 Ki.3.6.
12 *short of hand.*
13 *with a great weeping.*

Digitized by Google

4 And it came to pass, afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle [1] court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah, the captain [e] of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard [d] thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: [f] behold, I will heal [g] thee; on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will add unto thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria; and [j] I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid *it* on the boil, and he recovered.

8 And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What *shall be* the sign [l] that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This sign shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD; and [q] he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the [3] dial of Ahaz.

12 At [t] that time [4] Berodach-baladan, the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and shewed [w] them the house of [5] his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and *all* the house of his [6] armour, and all that was found in his treasures: [x] there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

14 Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country *even* from Babylon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All [b] *the things* that *are* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, [d] the days come, that all that *is* in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shall be carried into Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

18 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; [a] and [b] they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good [c] *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, [2] *Is it* not *good*, if peace and truth be in my days?

20 And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, [h] and a conduit, and brought water [i] into the city, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXI.

MANASSEH [k] *was* twelve years old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Hephzi-bah.

2 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, after [m] the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he built up again the high places which [n] Hezekiah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as [o] did Ahab king of Israel; and worshipped [p] all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 And he built altars in the house [r] of the LORD, of which the LORD [s] said, In Jerusalem will I put my name.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he made his son [u] pass through the fire, and observed times, [v] and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits and wizards: he wrought much wickedness in the sight of the LORD, to provoke *him* to anger.

7 And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made in the house, of which the LORD said to David, [y] and to [z] Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever:

8 Neither [a] will I make the feet of Israel move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; only if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and [c] Manasseh seduced them to do more evil than did the nations whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake by his servants the prophets, saying,

11 Because [t] Manasseh king of Judah

B. C. 710.

1 or, *city.*

a c.24.12. 2 Ch.33.11.
b Da.1.3.
c 1 Sa.9.16. 10.1.
d c.19.20. Ps.66.19,20.
e Job 1.21.
f Ps.39.12. 56.8. 126.5.
g De.32.39.
2 *shall there not be peace and truth.*
h Ne.3.16.
i 2 Ch.32.30.
j c.19.34.

k 2 Ch.33.1, &c.
l Jn.6.17,37. Is.7.11,14.

m c.16.3.

n c.18.4.

o 1 Ki.16.32.
p De.4.19. c.17.16. Job 31.26.
q Jos.10.12.
r Je.32.34.
s 1 Ki.8.29.
3 *degrees.*
t Is.39.1, &c.
4 or, *Merodach-baladan.*

u c.16.3. 17.17. Mi.6.7.
v De.18.10.
w 2 Ch.32.27.
5 or, *spicery.*

6 *vessels*, or *jewels.*
x Pr.23.5.

y 2 Sa.7.13
z 1 Ki 9.3.

a 2 Sa.7.10.

b ver.13.

c Pr.29.12.
d Le.26.19. c.24.13. 25.13. Je.27.21. 52.17.
e c.23.26,27 24.3,4. Je.15.4.

Digitized by Google

hath done these abominations, *and* hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites [b] did, which *were* before him, and hath made Judah also to sin with his idols;

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I [d] *am* bringing *such* evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both his ears shall tingle.

13 And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line [f] of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusalem as [h] *a man* wipeth a dish, [1] wiping *it*, and turning *it* upside down.

14 And I will forsake [i] the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies; [j] and they shall become a prey and a spoil to all their enemies;

15 Because they have done *that which was* evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger, since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover, Manasseh shed innocent blood [m] very much, till he had filled Jerusalem [3] from one end to another; beside his sin wherewith [n] he made Judah to sin, in doing *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD.

17 Now [o] the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

18 And Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

19 Amon [q] *was* twenty and two years old when he began to reign; and he reigned two years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.

20 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as [r] his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the ways that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsook [t] the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre,

B. C. 698.

a Mat.1.10. called *Josias.*
b 1 Ki.21.26. ver.9.
c 1 Ki.13.2. 2 Ch.34.1, &c.
d 1 Sa.3.11. Je.19.3. Am.3.2.
e Jos.15.39.
f Is.10.22. 34.11. La.2.8. Am.7.7,8.
g De.5.32.
h 1 Ki.14.10.
1 *he wipeth and turneth it upon the face thereof.*
i Ps.89.38,&c. Je.12.7. Am.5.2.
j Ps.71.1-7.
k c.12.4, &c.
l Ps.84.10.
2 *threshold.*
m Je.2.34. 19.4.
3 *from mouth to mouth.*
n 1 Ki.14.16.
o 2 Ch.33.1-20.
p De.31.24. 2 Ch.34.14, &c.
q 2 Ch.33.21, &c.
4 *melted.*
r ver.2, &c.
s Ne.8.3.18. Je.36.6.15.
t 1 Ki.11.33. c.22.17.
u ver.19.
v 2 Ch.34.20. *Abdon.*
5 or, *Micah.*
w 1 Ch.10-14.
x Ps.76.7. Na.1.6. Re.6.17.
y De.29.27.
z Ja.1.22-25.

329

in the garden of Uzza: and Josiah [a] his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

JOSIAH [c] *was* eight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.[e]

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aside [g] to the right hand or to the left.

3 And it came to pass, in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, *that* the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam the scribe of the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the silver [k] which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers [l] of the [2] door have gathered of the people:

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work which *is* in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house,

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewn stone, to repair the house.

7 Howbeit there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 And Hilkiah the priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found [p] the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have [4] gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book. And Shaphan read [s] it before the king.

11 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent [u] his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor [v] the son of [5] Michaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the king's, saying,

13 Go ye, inquire [w] of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great [x] *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our [y] fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do [z] according

Digitized by Google

unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, [b] the son of [3] Harhas, keeper of the [4] wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem [5] in the college;) and they communed with her.

15 And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read:

17 Because [c] they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore [e] my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Judah, which sent you to inquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *As touching* the words which thou hast heard;

19 Because thine heart [i] was tender, and thou hast humbled [j] thyself before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation [k] and a curse, [l] and hast rent [m] thy clothes, and wept [o] before me; I also have heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold, therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and [q] thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace; and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND [u] the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, [9] both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was [w] found in the house of the LORD.

3 And [y] the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes, with all *their* heart and all *their* soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book: and all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, [a] and for all the host of heaven; and he burnt them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el.

5 And he [1] put down [2] the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem; them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the [6] planets, and to all the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stamped *it* small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves [d] of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the houses [f] of the sodomites, that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women [g] wove [7] hangings for the grove.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba [h] to Beer-sheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that *were* in the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which *were* on a man's left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless the priests [n] of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread [p] among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth, [r] which *is* in the valley [s] of the children of Hinnom, [t] that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the [8] chamberlain, which *was* in the suburbs, and burnt the chariots of the sun with fire.

12 And the altars that *were* on the [v] top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which [x] Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and [10] brake *them* down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

13 And the high places that *were* before Jerusalem, which *were* on the right hand of [11] the mount of Corruption, which Solomon [z] the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

B. C. 624.

a c.21.3,7.

b 2 Ch.34.22. *Tikvath.*
1 *caused to cease.*
2 *chemarim,* Ho.10.5. Foretold, Zep.1.4.
3 or, *Hasrah.*
4 *garments.*
5 or, *in the second part.*
6 or, *twelve signs,* or, *constellations.*

c De.29.25, &c. Ne.9.26,27. Da.9.11-14.
d 2 Ch.34.4.
e 1 Th.2.16.
f 1 Ki.14.24. 15.12.
g Eze.8.14. 16.16.
7 *houses.*

h 1 Ki.15.22.
i Ps.51.17. Is.57.15.
j 1 Ki.21.29.

k Le.26.31,32.
l Je.26.6. 44.22.
m ver.11.
n Eze.44.10-14.
o Ne.1.4.

p 1 Sa.2.36.
q Ps.37.37. Is.57.1,2. Je.22.10.
r Is.30.33. Je.7.31.
s Jos.15.8.
t La.18.21. De.18.10. Eze.23.37, 39.

u 2 Ch.34.29, &c.

8 or, *eunuch,* or, *officer.*

v Je.19.13. Zep.1.5.
9 *from small even unto great.*
w c.22.8.
x c.21.5.
y c.11.14,17.
10 or, *ran from thence.*

11 i.e. the mount of Olives.
z 1 Ki.11 7

Digitized by Google

14 And he brake [a] in pieces the [1] images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 Moreover, the altar that *was* at Beth-el, *and* the high place [c] which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burnt the high place, *and* stamped *it* small to powder, and burnt the grove.

16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word [h] of the LORD, which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? And the men of the city told him, *It is* the sepulchre of the man of [j] God which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el.

18 And he said, Let him alone; let no man move his bones. So they let his bones [3] alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that *were* [l] in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke *the* LORD to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

20 And he [5] slew [n] all the priests of the high places that *were* there upon the altars, and burnt men's bones [p] upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

21 And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the passover unto the LORD your God, as *it is* written [q] in the book of this covenant.

22 Surely [s] there was not holden such a passover from the days of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah;

23 But in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, *wherein* this passover was holden to the LORD in Jerusalem.

24 Moreover, [v] the *workers with* familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the [8] images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of the [w] law which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And [x] like unto him was there no king before him, that turned [y] to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according [a] to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 Notwithstanding the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because [b] of all the [2] provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withal.

27 And the LORD said, I will [d] remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed [e] Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem which I have chosen, and the house of which [f] I said, My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 In [g] his days Pharaoh-nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him; and he slew him at Megiddo, [i] when he had seen him.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre. And [k] the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.

31 Jehoahaz [4] *was* twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* [m] Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh-nechoh put him in bands at Riblah, [o] in the land of Hamath, that [6] he might not reign in Jerusalem; and [7] put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh-nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, and turned [r] his name to Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: and [t] he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Jehoiakim gave the silver [u] and the gold to Pharaoh; but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give *it* unto Pharaoh-nechoh.

36 Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name *was* Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIV.

IN [z] his days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And [b] the LORD sent against him bands of the Chaldees and bands of the Syrians,

B. C. 623.

a Ex.23.24. Nu.33.52. De.7.5,25. Mi.1.7.
1 *statues.*
b c.21.11,12. c.24.3,4. Je.15.4.
2 *angers.*
c 1Ki.12.28,33.
d c.21.13.
e c.17.18,20. 18.11.
f 1 Ki.9.3.
g 2 Ch.35.20, &c.
h 1 Ki.13.2.
i Zec.12.11.
j 1 Ki.13.30, 31.
k 2 Ch.36 1, &c.
3 *to escape.*
4 called *Shallum,* 1 Ch.3.15. Je.22.11.
l 2 Ch.34.6,7.
m c.24.18.
5 or, *sacrificed.*
n Ex.22.20. 1 Ki.13.40. c.11.18.
o c.25.6. Je.52.27.
p 2 Ch.34.5.
6 or, *because he reigned.*
7 *set a mulct upon the land,* 2 Ch.36.3.
q Ex.12.3,&c. Nu.9.2. De.16.2,&c.
r Ge.41.45. c.24.17. Da.1.7.
s 2 Ch.35,18, 19.
t Je.22.11,12. Eze.19.3,4.
u ver.33.
v c.21.6. Re.22.15.
8 or, *teraphim.* Ge.31.19.
w Le.19.31. 20.27. De.18.11.
x c.18.5.
y 1 Ki.8.48. Je.29.13.
z 2 Ch.36.6, &c.
a Ne.10.29.
b Je.25.9. 32.28. Eze.19.8.

Digitized by Google

and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by [1] his servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came *this* upon Judah, to remove *them* out of his sight for [b] the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did;

4 And also for the innocent blood [d] that he shed, (for [e] he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood,) which the LORD would not pardon.[g]

5 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So [h] Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And [j] the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken, [l] from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 Jehoiachin [2] *was* eighteen years old when he began to reign: and he reigned in Jerusalem three months. And his mother's name *was* Nehushta, the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem.

9 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 At [m] that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the city [3] was besieged.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 And [o] Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his [4] officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth year of his reign.

13 And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD [r] had said.

14 And [s] he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *even* ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen and smiths: none remained, save the poorest [t] sort of the people of the land.

15 And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the king's mother, and the king's wives, and his [8] officers, and the mighty of the land: *those* carried he into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, *even* seven thousand, and craftsmen and smiths a thousand; all *that were* strong *and* apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 And [a] the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his father's brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah [c] *was* twenty and one years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Hamutal, [f] the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled [i] against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

AND [k] it came to pass, in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, *that* Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his host against Jerusalem, and pitched against it; and they built forts against it round about.

2 And the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the *fourth* month the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 And the city was broken up, and all the men of *war* fled by night, by the way of the gate between two walls, which *is* by the king's garden: (now the Chaldees *were* against the city round about:) and *the king* [n] went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Chaldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon to [p] Riblah, and they [5] gave judgment upon him.

7 And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and [6] put out the [7] eyes of [q] Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Babylon.

8 And in the fifth month, on the seventh *day* of the month, (which *is* the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, came Nebuzar-adan, [7] captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem:

9 And [u] he burnt the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and [v] every great *man's* house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Chaldees, that *were with* the captain of the guard, brake down [w] the walls of Jerusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people *that were*

B. C. 623.

[a] Je.37.1.
[1] *by the hand of.*
[b] Ex.20.5. c.23.26.
[c] Je.52.1, &c.
[d] De.19.10. c.21.16. Je.2.34. 19.4.
[e] Ps.106.38.
[f] c.23.31.
[g] Eze.33.25.
[h] Je.22.18,19.
[i] 2 Ch.36.13. Eze.17.15.
[j] Je.37.5,7.
[k] 2 Ch.36.17, &c. Je.34.2, &c. 39.1, &c. 52.4, &c. Eze.24.2, &c.
[l] Je.46.2.
[2] called *Jeconiah*, 1 Ch.3.16. Je.24.1. and *Coniah*, Je.22.24,28.
[m] Da.1.1,2.
[3] *came into siege.*
[n] Eze.12.12.
[o] Je.29.1,2.
[4] or, *eunuchs.*
[p] c.23.33.
[5] *spake judgment with him.*
[6] *made blind.*
[q] Eze.12.13, &c.
[r] c.20.17.
[s] Je.24.1.
[7] or, *chief marshal.*
[t] c.25.12.
[u] 1 Ki.9.8. Ps.79.1. Is.64.10,11. Am.2.5.
[8] or, *eunuchs.*
[v] Ne.1.3. Je.52.14.&c.

Digitized by Google

eft in the city, and the [1] fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carry away.

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poor [c] of the land *to be* vinedressers and husbandmen.

13 And [d] the pillars [e] of brass that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, did the Chaldees break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, [f] and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowls, *and* such things as *were* of gold, *in* gold, and of silver, *in* silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, [2] one sea, and the bases, which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD; the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

17 The height [h] of the one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and the chapiter upon it *was* brass: and the height of the chapiter three cubits; and the wreathen work, and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen work.

18 And the captain of the guard took Seraiah [k] the chief priest, and [l] Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the [4] door:

19 And out of the city he took an [5] officer that was set over the men of war, and five men of them that [6] were in the king's presence, which were found in the city, and the [7] principal scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and three-score men of the people of the land *that were* found in the city:

20 And Nebuzar-adan, captain of the guard, took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah:

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So [a] Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 And [b] *as for* the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the captains of the armies, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Chaldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon; and it shall be well with you.

25 But [g] it came to pass, in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed [3] royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the Chaldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the armies, arose, and came to Egypt: [i] for they were afraid of the Chaldees.

27 And [j] it came to pass, in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth *day* of the month, *that* Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the year that he began to reign, did lift up [m] the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison;

28 And he spake [8] kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that [n] *were* with him in Babylon;

29 And changed [o] his prison-garments and he did eat [p] bread continually before him all the days of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continual allowance given him of the king, a [q] daily rate for every day, all the days of his life

B. C. 593.

1 *fallen away.*
a Le.26.33. De.28.36,64. c.29.27. Eze.12.25-28. 24.14.
b Je.40.5, &c.
c c.24.14. Je.40.7.
d Je.27 19,&c. 1 Ki.7.15-27.
e Ex.27.3.
f 1 Ki.7.47,50.
2 *the one.*
g Je.41.1, &c.
3 *of the kingdom.*
h 1 Ki.7.15.
i Je.43.4,7.
j Je.52.31,&c.
k 1 Ch.6.14. Ezr.7.1.
l Je.21.1. 29.25,29.
4 *threshold.*
5 or, *eunuch.*
6 *saw the king's face,* Est.1.14.
m Ge.40.13,20.
7 or, *scribe of the captain of the host.*
8 *good things with him.*
n Da.2.37. 5.18,19.
o Is.61.3.
p 2 Sa.9.7.
q Ne.11.23. Da.1.5. Mat.6.11. Ac.6.1.

The First Book of the CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

B. C. 4004.

ADAM, [a] Sheth, Enosh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,
3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

5 The [b] sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

6 And the sons of Gomer; Ashchenaz, and [1] Riphath, and Togarmah.

7 And the sons of Javan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim and [2] Dodanim

8 The sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha. And the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

10 And Cush begat Nimrod; he began to be mighty upon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines,) and Caphthorim. [c]

a Ge.4.25,26. 5.3,9.
b Ge.10.2,&c.
1 or, *Diphath,* as it is in some copies.
2 or, *Rodanim,* according to some copies.
c De.2.23.

333

Digitized by Google

B. C. 4004.

13 And Canaan begat Zidon his firstborn, and Heth,
14 The Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,
15 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,
16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
17 The sons of Shem; Elam, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and [2] Meshech.
18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.
19 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one *was* [3] Peleg, (because in his days the earth was divided,) and his brother's name *was* Joktan.
20 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,
21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab. All these *were* the sons of Joktan.
24 Shem, [a] Arphaxad, Shelah,
25 Eber, Peleg, Reu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,
27 Abram; [b] the same *is* Abraham.
28 The sons of Abraham; Isaac, [c] and Ishmael.[d]
29 These *are* their generations: The firstborn [e] of Ishmael, Nebaioth; then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,
30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, [7] Hadad, and Tema,
31 Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael.
32 Now the sons of Keturah, [f] Abraham's concubine: she bare Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan; Sheba, and Dedan.
33 And the sons of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these *are* the sons of Keturah.
34 And [i] Abraham begat Isaac. The sons [j] of Isaac; Esau, and Israel.
35 The [k] sons of Esau; Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.
36 The sons of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, [9] Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.
37 The sons of Reuel; Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the sons of Seir; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezar, and Dishan.
39 And the sons of Lotan; Hori, and Homam: [13] and Timna *was* Lotan's sister.
40 The sons of Shobal; [14] Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, [15] Shephi, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon; Aiah, and Anah.
41 The sons of Anah; Dishon. And the sons of Dishon; [18] Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
42 The sons of Ezer; Bilhan, and Zavan, *and* [1] Jakan. The sons of Dishan; Uz, and Aran.
43 Now these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before *any* king reigned over the children of Israel; Bela the son of Beor: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.
44 And when Bela was dead, Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.
45 And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his stead.
46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad, (which smote Midian in the field of Moab,) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Avith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.
48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his stead.
49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.
50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, Hadad [4] reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* [5] Pai; and his wife's name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
51 Hadad died also. And the dukes of Edom were; duke Timnah, duke Aliah, [6] duke Jetheth,
52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,
53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These *are* the dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

THESE *are* the sons of [8] Israel; Reuben, [g] Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun,
2 Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.
3 The sons of Judah; [h] Er, and Onan, and Shelah; *which* three were born unto him of the daughter of Shua the Canaanitess. And Er, the first-born of Judah, was evil in the sight of the LORD; and he slew him.
4 And [l] Tamar his daughter-in-law bare him Pharez and Zerah. All the sons of Judah *were* five.
5 The sons [m] of Pharez; Hezron, and Hamul.
6 And the sons of Zerah; [10] Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and [11] Dara; five of them in all.
7 And the sons of Carmi; [12] Achar the troubler [n] of Israel, who transgressed in the thing accursed.
8 And the sons of Ethan; Azariah.
9 The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him; Jerahmeel, and [16] Ram, and [17] Chelubai.
10 And Ram [o] begat Amminadab; and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince [p] of the children of Judah;

1 or, *Achan*, Ge.36.27.
2 or, *Mash*, Ge.10.23.
3 i.e. *Division*, Ge.10.25.
4 or, *Hadar*, Ge.36.39.
a Ge.11.10, &c.
5 or, *Pau*, Ge.36.39.
b Ge.17.5.
c Ge.21.2,3.
6 or, *Alvah*.
d Ge.16.11,15.
e Ge.25.13-16.
7 or, *Hadar*, Ge.25.15.
f Ge.25.1,&c.
8 or, *Jacob*.
g Ge.29.32, &c. 30.5,&c. 35.18,&c. 46.8,&c.
h Ge.38.3,&c. 46.12. Nu.26.19.
i Ge.21.2,3.
j Ge.25.25,26.
k Ge.36.9,&c.
l Ge.38.29,30. Mat.1.3
9 or, *Zepho*, Ge.36.11.
m Ge.46.12. Ru.4.18.
10 or, *Zabdi*, Jos.7.1.
11 or, *Darda*
12 or, *Achan*.
n Jos.6.18. 7.1,25.
13 or, *Heman*, Ge.36.22.
14 or, *Alvan*, Ge.36.23.
15 or, *Shepho*, Ge.36.23.
16 or, *Aram*, Mat 1.3,4.
17 or, *Caleb*, ver.18,42.
18 or, *Hemdan*, Ge.36.26.
o Ru.4.19,20.
p Nu.1.7

Digitized by Google

11 And Nahshon begat [1] Salma, and Salma begat Boaz,
12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse,
13 And [b] Jesse begat his first-born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and [2] Shimma the third,
14 Nethaneel the fourth, Raddai the fifth,
15 Ozem the sixth, David the seventh:
16 Whose sisters *were* Zeruiah, and Abigai.. And [c] the sons of Zeruiah; Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.
17 And Abigail bare Amasa: [d] and the father of Amasa *was* [3] Jether the Ishmeelite.
18 And Caleb the son of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Jerioth: her sons *are* these; Jesher, and Shobab, and Ardon.
19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, [f] which bare him Hur.
20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat Bezaleel.[g]
21 And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir [h] the father of Gilead, whom he [4] married when he *was* threescore years old; and she bare him Segub.
22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.
23 And [i] he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair, from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, *even* threescore cities: all these *belonged to* the sons of Machir the father of Gilead.
24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-ephratah, then Abiah, Hezron's wife, bare him Ashur [k] the father of Tekoa.
25 And the sons of Jerahmeel, the first-born of Hezron, were Ram the first-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, *and* Ahijah.
26 Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name *was* Atarah; she *was* the mother of Onam.
27 And the sons of Ram, the first-born of Jerahmeel, were Maaz, and Jamin, and Eker.
28 And the sons of Onam were, Shammai, and Jada. And the sons of Shammai; Nadab, and Abishur.
29 And the name of the wife of Abishur *was* Abihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.
30 And the sons of Nadab; Seled, and Appaim: but Seled died without children.
31 And the sons of Appaim; Ishi. And the sons of Ishi; Sheshan. And the children of Sheshan; [m] Ahlai.
32 And the sons of Jada, the brother of Shammai; Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died without children.
33 And the sons of Jonathan; Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel.
34 Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters: and Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name *was* Jarha.
35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife, and she bare him Attai.
36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat Zabad,[a]
37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,
38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah,
39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah,
40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum,
41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama
42 Now the sons of Caleb, [e] the brother of Jerahmeel, *were* Mesha his first-born, which *was* the father of Ziph; and the sons of Mareshah, the father of Hebron.
43 And the sons of Hebron; Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.
44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam; and Rekem begat Shammai.
45 And the son of Shammai *was* Maon; and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.
46 And Ephah, Caleb's concubine, bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.
47 And the sons of Jahdai; Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.
48 Maachah, Caleb's concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.
49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: and the daughter of Caleb *was* Achsa.[j]
50 These were the sons of Caleb, the son of Hur, the first-born of [5] Ephratah. Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim,
51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader.
52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim had sons; [6] Haroeh, *and* [7] half of the Manahethites.
53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim; the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.
54 The sons of Salma· Beth-lehem, and the Netophathites, [8] Ataroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites.
55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jabez; the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. These *are* the Kenites [l] that came of Hemath, the father of the house of Rechab.[n]

CHAP. III.

NOW these were the sons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron; the first-born [o] Amnon, of [p] Ahinoam the Jezreelitess: the second, [9] Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitess:
2 The third, Absalom, the son of Maachah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur; the fourth, Adonijah, the son of Haggith;

B. C. 1753.

1 or, *Salmon*, Ru.4.21.
a c.11.41.
b 1 Sa.16.6, &c.
2 or, *Shammah*, 1 Sa.16.9.
c 2 Sa.2.18.
d 2 Sa.17.25.
3 2 Sa.17.25. *Ithra, an Israelite.*
e ver.9.
f ver.50.
g Ex.31.2.
h Nu.27.1.
4 *took.*
i Nu.32.41. De.3.14. Jos.13.30.
j Jos.15.17.
k c.4.5.
5 or, *Ephrath*, ver.19.
6 or, *Reaiah*, c.4.2.
7 or, *half of the Menuchites*, or, *Hatsihammenuchoth.*
8 or, *Asarites*, or, *crowns of the house of Joab.*
l Ju.1.16.
m ver.34,35.
n Je.35.2.
o 2 Sa.3.2, &c.
p 1 Sa.25.42, 43.
9 or, *Chileab*, 2 Sa.3.3.

Digitized by Google

3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital; the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah his wife.

4 *These* six were born unto him in Hebron; and there he reigned seven years and six months: and [a] in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years.

5 And these were born unto him in Jerusalem; [1] Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of [2] Bath-shua the daughter of [3] Ammiel:

6 Ibhar also, and [4] Elishama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

8 And Elishama, and [5] Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 *These were* all the sons of David, beside the sons of the concubines, and Tamar [c] their sister.

10 And Solomon's son *was* Rehoboam; Abia [7] his son, Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his son,

11 Joram his son, [9] Ahaziah his son, Joash his son,

12 Amaziah his son, [11] Azariah his son, Jotham his son,

13 Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son,

14 Amon his son, Josiah his son.

15 And the sons of Josiah *were*, the firstborn [13] Johanan, the second [14] Jehoiakim, the third [15] Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

16 And the sons of Jehoiakim; [16] Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah his son.

17 And the sons of Jeconiah; Assir, Salathiel [19] his son,

18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the sons of Pedaiah *were* Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sons of Zerubbabel; Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister:

20 And Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-hesed, five.

21 And the sons of Hananiah: Pelatiah, and Jesaiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Shechaniah.

22 And the sons of Shechaniah; Shemaiah: and the sons of Shemaiah; Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six.

23 And the sons of Neariah; Elioenai, and [24] Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the sons of Elioenai *were* Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seven.

CHAP. IV.

THE [e] sons of Judah; Pharez, Hezron, and [25] Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And [26] Reaiah the son of Shobal begat Jahath; and Jahath begat Ahumai and Lahad. These *are* the families of the Zorathites.

3 And these *were of* the father of Etam; Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister *was* Hazelelponi:

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These *are* the sons of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah, the father of Beth-lehem.

5 And Ashur the father of Tekoa had two wives, Helah and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Haahashtari. These *were* the sons of Naarah.

7 And the sons of Helah *were*, Zereth, and Jezoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel the son of Harum.

9 And Jabez was more honourable [b] than his brethren: and his mother called his name [6] Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, [8] Oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest [10] keep *me* from evil, that it may not grieve me! And God granted him that which he requested.

11 And Chelub the brother of Shuah begat Mehir, which *was* the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of [12] Irnahash. These *are* the men of Recah.

13 And the sons of Kenaz; Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sons of Othniel; [17] Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab, the father of the [18] valley of Charashim; [20] for [d] they were craftsmen.

15 And the sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sons of Elah, [21] even Kenaz.

16 And the sons of Jehaleleel; Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sons of Ezra *were* Jether, and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife [22] Jenudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these *are* the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered took.

19 And the sons of *his* wife [23] Hodiah the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sons of Shimon *were*, Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon And the sons of Ishi *were*, Zoheth, and Benzoheth.

21 The sons of Shelah the son of Judah *were*, Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ashbea.

22 And Jokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jashubi-lehem. And *these are* ancient things.

23 These *were* the potters, and those tha

B. C. 1053.

a 2 Sa.5.4, 14, &c.

1 or, *Shammua*, 2 Sa.5.14.
2 or, *Bath-sheba*, 2 Sa.11.3.
3 or, *Eliam*, 2 Sa.11.3.
4 or, *Elishua*, 2 Sa.5.15.
5 or, *Beeliada*, c.14.7.
b Ge.34.19.
c 2 Sa.13.1.
6 i.e. *sorrowful.*
7 or, *Abijam*, 1 Ki.15.1.
8 *If thou wilt.*
9 or, *Azariah*, 2 Ch.22.6. or, *Jehoahaz*, 2 Ch.21.17.
10 *do* me.
11 or, *Uzziah*, 2 Ki.15.30.
12 or, *the city of Nahash.*
13 or, *Jehoahaz*, 2 Ki.23.30.
14 or, *Eliakim*, 2 Ki.23.34.
15 or, *Mattaniah*, 2 Ki.24.17.
16 or, *Jehoiachin*, 2 Ki.24.6. or, *Coniah*, Je.22.24.
17 or, *Hathath*, and *Meonothai*, who *begat.*
18 or, inhabitants of *the valley.*
19 *Shealtiel.*
20 That is, *craftsmen.*
d Ne.11.35.
21 or, *Uknaz.*
22 or, *the Jewess.*
23 or, *Jehudijah*, mentioned before.
24 *Hiskijahu.*
e Ge.46.12.
25 or, *Chelubai*, c.2.9. or, *Caleb*, c.2.18
26 or, *Haroch*, c.2.52.

Digitized by Google

dwelt among plants and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 The sons of Simeon *were*, [1] Nemuel, and Jamin, [2] Jarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul:

25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son.

26 And the sons of Mishma; Hamuel his son, Zacchur his son, Shimei his son.

27 And Shimei had sixteen sons and six daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply [4] like to the children of Judah.

28 And they dwelt at Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

29 And at [5] Bilhah, and at Ezem, and at [6] Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth and [8] Hazar-susim, and at Beth-birei, and at Shaaraim. These *were* their cities, unto the reign of David.

32 And their villages *were*, [9] Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities;

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the same cities, unto [11] Baal. These *were* their habitations, and [12] their genealogy.

34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah the son of Amaziah,

35 And Joel, and Jehu the son of Josibiah, the son of Seraiah, the son of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeshohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaiah, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah:

38 These [14] mentioned by *their* names *were* princes in their families; and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 And they went to the entrance of Gedor, *even* unto the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land *was* wide, and quiet, and peaceable; for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote [i] their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because *there was* pasture [l] there for their flocks.

42 And *some* of them, *even* of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi,

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites [o] that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAP. V.

NOW the sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel, (for he [q] *was* the first-born; but, forasmuch as he [a] defiled his father's bed, his birthright was given [b] unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

2 For Judah [c] prevailed above his brethren, and of him *came* the chief [3] ruler; but the birthright was Joseph's;)

3 The sons, [d] *I say*, of Reuben the first born of Israel, *were*, Hanoch, and Pallu Hezron, and Carmi.

4 The sons of Joel; Shemaiah his son Gog his son, Shimei his son,

5 Micah his son, Reaia his son, Baal his son,

6 Beerah his son, whom [7] Tilgath-pil neser king of Assyria carried away *captive:* he *was* prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families, (when the genealogy of their generations was reckoned,) *were* the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the son of Azaz, the son of Shema, [10] the son of Joel, who dwelt in Aroer, [e] even unto Nebo and Baal-meon:

9 And eastward he inhabited unto the entering in of the wilderness from the river Euphrates; because their cattle were multiplied in the land of Gilead. [f]

10 And in the days of Saul they made war with the Hagarites, [g] who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents throughout [13] all the east *land* of Gilead.

11 And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of [h] Bashan, unto Salcah:

12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, and Jaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers *were*, Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

14 These *are* the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz,

15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of Sharon, [j] upon their [15] borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of Jotham [k] king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam [m] king of Israel.

18 The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, [16] of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilful in war, *were* four and forty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to the war.

19 And [n] they made war with the Hagarites, with Jetur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And [p] they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that *were* with them·

B. C. 715.

a Ge.35.22.
b Ge.48.15.
1 or, *Jemuel*, Ge.46.10. Ex.6.15. Nu.26.12.
2 or, *Jachin*, *Zohar*.
c Ge.49.8,10. Ps.60.7. Mi.5.2. He.7.14.
3 or, *prince*.
d Ge.46.9. Ex.6.14. Nu.26.5.
4 *unto*.
5 or, *Balah*, Jos.19.3.
6 or, *Eltolad*, Jos.19.4.
7 or, *Tiglath-pilneser*. 2 Ki.15.29. 16.7.
8 or, *Hazar-susah*, Jos.19.5.
9 or, *Ether*, Jos.19.7.
10 or, *Shemaiah*, ver.4.
e Jos.13.16.
11 or, *Baalath-beer*, Jos.19.8.
12 or, *as they divided themselves by nations among them*.
f Jos.22.9.
g Ge.25.12. Ps.83.6.
13 *upon all the face of the East*.
h Jos.13.11.
14 *coming*.
i 2 Ki.16.8, &c.
j c.27.29. Ca.2.1.
15 *goings forth*.
k 2 Ki.15.32.
l Nu.32.1-4.
m 2 Ki.14.16.
16 *sons of valour*.
n ver.10.
o Ex 17.16. De.25.17,19. 1 Sa.15.8. 30.17. 2 Sa.8.12.
p ver.22.
q Ge.29.32.

337

Digitized by Google

for they [a] cried to God in the battle, and he was entreated of them; because [c] they put their trust in him.

21 And they [1] took away their cattle; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of [3] men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell down many slain, because [d] the war *was* of God. And they dwelt in their steads until the captivity.[e]

23 And the children of the half tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan unto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers, even Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, famous [3] men, *and* heads of the house of their fathers.

25 And [f] they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And [g] the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh,) and brought them unto Halah, [i] and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

CHAP. VI.

THE [j] sons of Levi; [12] Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, [l] and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron; Nadab [m] and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

4 Eleazar begat Phinehas, [n] Phinehas begat Abishua.

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub.

8 And Ahitub [p] begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan,

10 And Johanan begat Azariah, (he *it is* that [r] executed the priest's office in the temple [17] that Solomon built in Jerusalem,)

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, [s] and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat [18] Shallum,

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat Seraiah, [v] and Seraiah begat Jehozadak,

15 And Jehozadak went *into captivity*, when [b] the LORD carried away Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

16 The sons of Levi; Gershom, [2] Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these *be* the names of the sons of Gershom; Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sons of Kohath *were*, Amram and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The sons of Merari; Mahli and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Levites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom; Libni his son, Jahath his son, Zimmah his son,

21 Joah [4] his son, [5] Iddo his son, Zerah his son, [6] Jeaterai his son.

22 The sons of Kohath; [7] Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son,

23 Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his son.

24 Tahath his son, [9] Uriel his son, Uzziah his son, and Shaul his son.

25 And the sons of Elkanah; Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26 *As for* Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah; Zophai [10] his son, and Nahath [k] his son,

27 Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son.

28 And the sons of Samuel; the first-born [11] Vashni, and Abiah.

29 The sons of Merari; Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uzzah his son.

30 Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son.

31 And these *are they* whom David set over the service of song in the house of the LORD, after that the ark had rest.[k]

32 And they ministered before the dwelling-place of the tabernacle of the congregation with singing, until Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem; and *then* they waited on their office according to their order.

33 And these *are* they that [13] waited, with their children. Of the sons of the Kohathites; Heman [o] a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Shemuel,

34 The son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah, [14]

35 The son of [15] Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai,

36 The son of Elkanah, the son of [16] Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,

37 The son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of Ebiasaph, [q] the son of Korah,

38 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel:

39 And his brother Asaph, [t] (who stood on his right hand,) *even* Asaph, the son of Berachiah, the son of Shimea,

40 The son of Michael, the son of Baaseiah, the son of Malchia,

41 The son of Ethni, [u] the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah,

42 The son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah the son of Shimei,

B. C. 1765.

[a] 2 Ch.18.31.
[b] 2 Ki.25.18.
[c] 2 Ch.14.11. Ps.22.4,5. 84.11,12.
[1] *led captive.*
[2] or, *Gershon*, ver.1.
[3] *souls of men: as* Nu.31.35.
[d] Jos.23.10. 2 Ch.32.8.
[e] 2 Ki.15.29. 17.6.
[4] or, *Ethan*, ver.42.
[5] or, *Adaiah*, ver.41.
[6] or, *Ethni*, ver.41.
[7] or, *Izhar*, ver.2,18.
[8] *men of names.*
[9] or, *Zephaniah, Azariah, Joel*, ver.36.
[f] 2 Ki.17.7-18.
[g] 2 Ki.15.19.
[10] or, *Zuph*, ver.35. 1 Sa.1.1.
[k] v.34, *Toah.*
[11] called also *Joel*, v.33.& 1 Sa.8.2.
[i] 2 Ki.18.11.
[j] Ge.46.11. Nu.26.57.
[12] or, *Gershom*, ver.16.
[k] c.16.1.
[l] Ex.6.21,24. ver.22.
[m] Le.10.1,16.
[n] Nu.25.11,13.
[13] *stood.*
[o] Ps.88, *title.*
[14] ver.26, *Nahath.*
[15] or, *Zophai.*
[p] 2 Sa.8.17.
[16] ver.24, *Shaul, Uzziah, Uriel.*
[q] Ex.6.24.
[r] 2 Ch.26.17.
[17] *house.*
[s] Ezr.7.3.
[t] No.7.44. Ps.73,&c. *titles.*
[18] or, *Meshullam*, c.9.11.
[u] ver.21.
[v] Ne.11.11.

Digitized by Google

43 The son of Jahath, the son of Gershom, the son of Levi.
44 And their brethren, the sons of Merari, *stood* on the left hand: [1] Ethan [a] the son of [2] Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch,
45 The son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah,
46 The son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shamer,
47 The son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi.
48 Their brethren also the Levites *were* appointed [c] unto all manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.
49 But Aaron and his sons offered upon the altar of the burnt-offering, [d] and on the altar [e] of incense, *and were appointed* for all the work of the *place* most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.
50 And these *are* the sons of Aaron; Eleazar [g] his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son,
51 Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,
52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son,
53 Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.
54 Now these [h] *are* their dwelling-places throughout their castles in their coasts, of the sons of Aaron of the families of the Kohathites; for their's was the lot.
55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.
56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave [i] to Caleb the son of Jephunneh.
57 And to the sons of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, *namely*, Hebron, *the city* of refuge, and Libnah with her suburbs, and Jattir, and Eshtemoa, with their suburbs,
58 And [3] Hilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs,
59 And [4] Ashan with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs:
60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin; Geba with her suburbs, and [5] Alemeth with her suburbs, and Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities, throughout their families, *were* thirteen cities.
61 And unto the sons of Kohath, which *were* left [k] of the family of that tribe, *were cities given* out of the half tribe, *namely*, *out of* the half *tribe* of Manasseh, by lot, ten cities.
62 And to the sons of Gershom, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.
63 Unto the sons of Merari [o] *were given* by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.
64 And the children of Israel gave to the Levites *these* cities with their suburbs.
65 And they gave by lot, out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, these cities which are called by *their* names.
66 And [b] *the residue* of the families of the sons of Kohath had cities of their coasts out of the tribe of Ephraim.
67 And they gave unto them, *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her suburbs; *they gave* also Gezer with her suburbs,
68 And Jokneam [f] with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs,
69 And Aijalon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs:
70 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh; Aner with her suburbs, and Bileam with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kohath.
71 Unto the sons of Gershom *were given* out of the family of the half tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs;
72 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,
73 And Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs:
74 And out of the tribe of Asher; Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs,
75 And Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs:
76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, and Kirjathaim with her suburbs.
77 Unto the rest of the children of Merari *were given*, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs:
78 And [j] on the other side Jordan by Jericho, on the east side of Jordan, *were given them* out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jahzah with her suburbs,
79 Kedemoth also with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs:
80 And out of the tribe of Gad; [l] Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim [m] with her suburbs,
81 And Heshbon with her suburbs, and Jazer with her suburbs.

CHAP. VII.

NOW [n] the sons of Issachar *were*, Tola, and [6] Puah, Jashub, and Shimron, four
2 And the sons of Tola; Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai and Jibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their father's

B. C. 1765.

1 called *Jeduthun*, c.9.16, & 25.1,3,6.
a Ps.39, *title*.
2 or, *Kushaiah*, c.15.17.
b ver.61.
c Nu.8.5-11.
d Le.1.9.
e Ex.30.7.
f Jos.22.21-35, where many of these cities have other names.
g ver.4-8.
h Jos.21.
i Jos.14.13. 15.13.
3 or, *Holon*, Jos.21.15.
4 or, *Ain*, Jos.21.16.
j De.4.41-43.
5 or, *Almon*, Jos.21.18.
k ver 66.
l 1 Ki.22 3, &c.
m Ge.32.2. 2 Sa.17.24,27.
n Ge.46.13. Nu.26.23.
6 *Phuvah*, *Job*.
o Nu.3.20.

Digitized by Google

house, *to wit*, of Tola; *they were* valiant men of might in their generations; whose number [b] *was*, in the days of David, two nd twenty thousand and six hundred.

3 And the sons of Uzzi; Izrahiah: and the sons of Izrahiah; Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Ishiah, five: all of them chief men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers, *were* bands of soldiers for war, six and thirty thousand *men:* for they had many wives and sons.

5 And their brethren, among all the families of Issachar, [e] *were* valiant men of might, reckoned in all, by their genealogies, fourscore and seven thousand.

6 *The sons* of Benjamin; [h] Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three.

7 And the sons of Bela; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five: heads of the house of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned, by their genealogies, twenty and two thousand and thirty and four.

8 And the sons of Becher; Zemira, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All these *are* the sons of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogy by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sons also of Jediael; Bilhan: and the sons of Bilhan: Jeush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these, the sons of Jediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty [l] men of valour, *were* seventeen thousand and two hundred *soldiers*, fit to go out for war *and* battle.

12 Shuppim [n] also, and Huppim, the children of [5] Ir, *and* Hushim, the sons of [6] Aher.

13 The sons of Naphtali; Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum, the sons of Bilhah.

14 The sons of Manasseh: Ashriel, whom she bare; (*but* his concubine the Aramitess bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir took to wife *the sister* of Huppim [p] and Shuppim, whose sister's name *was* Maachah;) and the name of the second *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a son, and she called his name Peresh; and the name of his brother *was* Sheresh: and his sons *were* Ulam and Rakem

17 And the sons of Ulam; Bedan. [q] These *were* the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishod, and Abiezer, [r] and Mahalah.

19 And the sons of Shemidah *were*, Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam

20 And [a] the sons of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and Eladah his son, and Tahath his son,

21 And Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath *that were* born in *that* land slew, because they came down to take away their cattle.

22 And Ephraim their father [c] mourned many days, and his brethren came [d] to comfort him.

23 And when he went in to his wife, she conceived, and bare a son, and he called his name [1] Beriah, because [f] it went evil with his house.[g]

24 (And his daughter *was* Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-sherah.)

25 And Rephah *was* his son, also Resheph, and Telah his son, and Tahan his son,

26 Laadan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son,

27 Non [2] his son, Jehoshua his son.

28 And their possessions and habitations *were* Beth-el and the towns thereof, and eastward Naaran, [i] and westward Gezer with the towns [3] thereof, Shechem also and the towns thereof, unto [4] Gaza and the towns thereof:

29 And by the borders of the children of Manasseh, [j] Beth-shean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph the son of Israel.

30 The sons of Asher; [k] Imnah, and Isuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzavith.

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and [m] Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.

33 And the sons of Japhlet; Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashvath: these *are* the children of Japhlet.

34 And the sons of Shamer; [o] Ahi, and Roghah, Jehubbah, and Aram,

35 And the sons of his brother Helem; Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal.

36 The sons of Zophah; Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah,

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sons of Jether; Zephunneh, and Pispa, and Ara.

39 And the sons of Ulla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these *were* the children of Asher, heads of *their* father's house, choice *and* mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number, throughout the genealogy of them that were apt to the war *and* to battle, *was* twenty and six thousand men

CHAP. VIII

NOW Benjamin begat Bela his firstborn, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third

B. C. 1444.

a Nu.26.35.
b c 27.1.
c Ge.37.34.
d Job 2.11.
e c.12.32.
1 i.e. *in evil.*
f Ge.35.18 1 Sa.4.21.
g 2 Sa.23.5.
h Ge.46.21. c.8.1, &c
2 or, *Nun*, Nu.13.8,16.
i Jos.16.7.
3 *daughters.*
4 or, *Adasa.*
j Jos.17.7,11.
k Ge.46.17. Nu.26.44.
l 2 Ch.17.13, &c.
m ver.34, *Shamer.*
n Nu.26.39, *Shupham & Hupham.*
5 or, *Iri*, ver.7.
6 or, *Ahiram*, Nu.26.38.
o ver.32, *Shomer.*
p ver.12.
q 1 Sa.12.11
r Nu.26.30, *Jezer.*

Digitized by Google

B. C. 1765.

2 Nohah the fourth, and Raphah the fifth.
3 And the sons of Bela were, [1] Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,
4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,
5 And Gera, [b] and [3] Shephuphan, and Huram.
6 And these *are* the sons of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to Manahath: [d]
7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza, and Ahihud.
8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the country of Moab, [e] after he had sent them away; Hushim and Baara *were* his wives.
9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham,
10 And Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These *were* his sons, heads of the fathers.
11 And of Hushim he begat Abitub, and Elpaal.
12 The sons of Elpaal; Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono [f] and Lod, with the towns thereof:
13 Beriah also, and Shema, [g] who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aijalon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath:
14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Jeremoth,
15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,
16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Joha, the sons of Beriah;
17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,
18 Ishmerai also, and Jezliah, and Jobab, the sons of Elpaal;
19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,
20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,
21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sons of [4] Shimhi;
22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel,
23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,
24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,
25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the sons of Shashak;
26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,
27 And Jaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the sons of Jeroham.
28 These *were* heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief *men*. [k] These dwelt in Jerusalem.
29 And at Gibeon dwelt the [5] father of Gibeon, (whose wife's name *was* Maachah;)
30 And his first-born son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,
31 And Gedor, and Ahio, and [6] Zacher,
32 And Mikloth begat [7] Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against them.
33 And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-shua, and Abinadab, [n] and [8] Esh-baal.
34 And the son of Jonathan *was* [9] Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat Micah.
35 And the sons of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and [2] Tarea, and Ahaz.
36 And Ahaz begat Jehoadah; [o] and Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza,
37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha [c] *was* his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son.
38 And Azel had six sons, whose names *are* these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan All these *were* the sons of Azel.
39 And the sons of Eshek his brother *were*, Ulam his first-born, Jehush the second, and Eliphelet the third.
40 And the sons of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sons' sons, an hundred and fifty All these *are* of the sons of Benjamin.

1 or, *Ard*, Ge.46.21.
2 or, Tahrea, c.9.41.
a *Jerah*, c.9.42.
b Ju.3.15.
3 or, *Shupham*, Nu.26.39. c.7.12.
c *Rephaiah*, c.9.43.
d c.2.52.
e Ru.1.1
f Ezr.2.33. Ne.6.2. 11.35.
g ver.21. h Ezr.2.70. Nu 7.73.
i Jos.9.27. Ezr.2.43. 8.20.
j Ne.11.1.
4 or, *Shema*, ver.13.
k Jos.18.28. Ne.11 1.
l Ne.11.10, &c.
5 called *Jehiel*, c.9.35.
m Ne.11.11, *Seraiah*.
6 or, *Zechariah*, c.9.37.
7 or, *Shimeam*, c.9.38.
n 1 Sa.14.49, *Ishui*.
8 or, *Ishbosheth*, 2 Sa.2.8.
9 or, *Mephibosheth*, 2 Sa.4.4. 9.6,10.
10 *mighty men of valour.*

34.

CHAP. IX.

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies; and, behold, they *were* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, *who* were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.
2 Now [h] the first inhabitants that *dwelt* in their possessions in their cities *were*, the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the Nethinims. [i]
3 And in Jerusalem [j] dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh;
4 Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez the son of Judah.
5 And of the Shilonites; Asaiah the first-born, and his sons.
6 And of the sons of Zerah; Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.
7 And of the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hasenuah.
8 And Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah;
9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six All these men *were* chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.
10 And [l] of the priests; Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,
11 And Azariah [m] the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God;
12 And Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Passhur, the son of Malchijah, and Maasiai the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer;
13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore [10] very able

Digitized by Google

men for the work of the service of the house of God.

14 And of the Levites; Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari;

15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the son of Micah, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph;

16 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun; and Zerechiah the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites

17 And the porters *were*, Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chief;

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the king's gate eastward:) they *were* porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren (of the house of his father) the Korahites, *were* over the work of the service, keepers of the [5] gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers, *being* over the host of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

20 And Phinehas [e] the son of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time past, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah *was* porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these, *which were* chosen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages: whom David [g] and Samuel the [h] seer [6] did ordain in their [7] set office.

23 So they and their children *had* the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the tabernacle, by wards.

24 In four quarters were the porters, toward the east, west, north, and south.

25 And their brethren, *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after [j] seven days from time to time with them.

26 For these Levites, the four chief porters, were in *their* [10] set office, and were over the [11] chambers and treasuries of the house of God.

27 And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge *was* upon them, and the opening thereof every morning *pertained* to them.

28 And *certain* of them had the charge of the ministering vessels, that they should bring [15] them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the [16] instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And *some* of the sons of the priests made the ointment [k] of the spices.

B. C. 1900.

1 or, *trust.*
a Le.2.5. 6.21.
2 or, *on flat plates*, or, *slices.*
3 *bread of ordering*, Le.24.8.
b c.6.31. 25.4.
4 *upon them was.*
c c.8.29
5 *thresholds.*
d c.8.33.
e Nu.31.6.
f c.8.35.
g c.26.1, &c.
h 1 Sa.9.9.
6 *founded.*
7 or, *trust.*
i 1 Sa.31.1, &c.
8 or, *wounded.*
j 2 Ki.11.5.
9 or, *Ishui*, 1 Sa.14.49.
10 or, *trust.*
11 or, *storehouses.*
12 *shooters with bows.*
13 *found.*
14 or, *mock.*
15 *bring them in by tale, and carry them out by tale.*
16 or, *vessels.*
k Ex.30.23,25.

31 And Mattithiah, *one* of the Levites, who *was* the first-born of Shallum the Korahite, had the [1] set office over the things [a] that were made [2] in the pans.

32 And *other* of their brethren, of the sons of the Kohathites, *were* over the shewbread, [3] to prepare *it* every sabbath.

33 And these *are* the singers, [b] chief of the fathers of the Levites, *who remaining* in the chambers *were* free; for [4] they were employed in that work day and night

34 These chief fathers of the Levites *were* chief throughout their generations: these dwelt at Jerusalem.

35 And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose wife's name *was* Maachah: [c]

36 And his first-born son Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam. And they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

39 And [d] Ner begat Kish; and Kish begat Saul; and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-shua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal.

40 And the son of Jonathan *was* Merib-baal: and Merib-baal begat Micah.

41 And the sons of Micah *were*, Pithon and Melech, and Tahrea, *and* [f] *Ahaz.*

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah; and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza;

43 And Moza begat Binea; and Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son.

44 And Azel had six sons, whose names *are* these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Shearíah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These *were* the sons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

NOW [i] the Philistines fought against Israel; and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain [8] in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and [9] Abinadab, and Malchi-shua, the sons of Saul.

3 And the battle went sore against Saul, and the [12] archers [13] hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these uncircumcised come and [14] abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that *were* in the valley saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, then

Digitized by Google

they forsook their cities, [a] and fled: and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And [c] they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 And when all Jabesh-gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul,

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

13 So Saul died for his transgression which he [7] committed against the LORD, *even* [e] against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking *counsel* [f] of *one that had* a familiar spirit, to inquire *of it;*

14 And inquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned [h] the kingdom unto David the son of [8] Jesse.

CHAP. XI.

THEN [j] all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And, moreover, [9] in time past, even when Saul was king, thou *wast* he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt [10] feed [l] my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron; and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD; and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD [12] by Samuel. [p]

4 And David and all Israel went to Jerusalem, which *is* Jebus; [q] where the Jebusites *were*, the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless David took the castle of Zion, which *is* the city of David.

6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first shall be [14] chief and captain. So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.

7 And David dwelt in the castle; therefore they called [16] it The city of David.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab repaired [17] the rest of the city.

9 So David [18] waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

10 These also *are* the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who strengthened

B. C. 1200.

a Le.26.31.
1 or, *held strongly with him.*
b 1 Sa.16.1,12.
2 or, *son of Hachmoni.*
c 1 Sa.31.10.
3 or, *Ephes-dammim,* 1 Sa.17.1.
4 or, *stood.*
5 or, *salvation.*
6 or, *three captains over the thirty.*
7 *transgressed.*
d 2 Sa.23.13, &c.
e 1 Sa.13.13. 15.23.
f 1 Sa.28.7, &c.
g c.14.9.
h 1 Sa.16.1,13. 28.17. 2 Sa.3.9,10. 5.3.
i Ps.107.5.
8 *Isai.*
j 2 Sa.5.1,&c.
9 *both yesterday and the third day.*
k 1 Sa.7.6.
10 or, *rule.*
l Ps.78.71. Je.3.15.
m Le.17.10,11. Ps.72.14.
11 *with their lives.*
n Ju.5.18. 9.17. 1 Sa.19.5.
o 2 Sa.23.18, &c.
12 *by the hand of.*
p 1 Sa.16.1,12.
q Ju.1.21. 19.10.
13 *great of deeds.*
14 *head.*
15 *of measure*
16 i.e. *Zion,* 2 Sa.5.7.
17 *revived.*
18 *went in going and increasing.*
r 1 Sa.17.51.

1 themselves with him in his kingdom, *and* with all Israel, to make him king, according to the word [b] of the LORD concerning Israel.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom David had; Jashobeam [2] an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains: he lifted up his spear against three hundred slain *by him* at one time.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, who *was one* of the three mighties:

13 He was with David at [3] Pas-dammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battle, where was a parcel of ground full of barley; and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they [4] set themselves in the midst of *that* parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines; and the LORD saved *them* by a great [5] deliverance.

15 Now [6] three of the thirty captains went down [d] to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam; and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim. [g]

16 And David *was* then in the hold, and the Philistines' garrison *was* then at Bethlehem.

17 And David longed, [i] and said, Oh, that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, that *is* at the gate

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David: but David would not drink *of* it, but poured it [k] out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the blood [m] of these men [11] that have put [n] their lives in jeopardy? for with *the jeopardy of* their lives they brought it. Therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 And [o] Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 Of the three, he was more honourable than the two, for he was their captain; howbeit he attained not to the *first* three.

22 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, [13] who had done many acts; he slew two lion-like men of Moab: also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, a man [15] of *great* stature, five cubits high; and in the Egyptian's hand *was* a spear like a weaver's beam; and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own [r] spear.

24 These *things* did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had a name among the three mighties.

Digitized by Google

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his guard.

26 Also the valiant men of the armies *were*, Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

27 Shammoth [1] the [2] Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,[3]

28 Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai [4] the Hushathite, [5] Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, [6] Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite.

32 Hurai [9] of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel [10] the Arbathite,

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sons of [11] Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the son of [12] Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal [13] the son of [14] Ur,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro [16] the Carmelite, [17] Naarai the son of Ezbai,

38 Joel the brother of Nathan, [18] Mibhar, the son of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai,

42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him.

43 Hanan the son of Maachah, and Joshaphat the Mithnite,

44 Uzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Jehiel the sons of Hotham the Aroerite,

45 Jediael the [24] son of Shimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai and Joshaviah, the sons of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

NOW [c] these *are* they that came to David to Ziklag, [25] while he yet kept himself close, because of Saul the son of Kish: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the war.

2 *They were* armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and the left [f] in *hurling* stones and *shooting* arrows out of a bow, *even* of Saul's brethren of Benjamin.

3 The chief *was* Ahiezer, then Joash, the sons of [28] Shemaah the Gibeathite; and Jeziel and Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth; and Berachah, and Jehu the Antothite,

B. C. 1048.

1 or, *Shemmah.*
2 or, *Harodite*, 2 Sa.23.25.
3 or, *Paltite*, 2 Sa.23.26.
4 or, *Mebunnai.*
5 or, *Zalmon.*
6 or, *Holeb*
7 *of the host.*
8 *as the roes upon the mountains to make haste.*
a 2 Sa.2.18. Ca.8.14.
9 or, *Hiddai.*
10 or, *Abialbon.*
11 or, *Jashen*, 2 Sa.23.32, 33.
12 or, *Sharer.*
13 or, *Eliphelet.*
14 or, *Ahashai.*
15 or, *one that was least could resist an hundred, and the greatest a thousand.*
16 or, *Hezrai.*
17 or, *Paarai the Arbite.*
18 or, *the Haggerite.*
19 *filled over.*
b Jos.3.15.
20 *before them.*
21 *be one.*
22 or, *violence.*
23 *clothed*, Ju.6.34. Is.59.17.
c 2 Sa.17.25.
24 or, *Shimrite.*
d 1 Sa.29.2,3.
e 1 Sa.27.2,6.
25 *being yet shut up.*
26 *on our heads.*
f Ju.20.16.
27 or, *with a band.*
28 or, *Hasmaah.*
g 1 Sa.30.1-10.

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty; and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Josabad the Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, and Jeremoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Jesiah, and Azariel, and Joezer, and Jashobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah, the sons of Jeroham of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves unto David, into the hold to the wilderness, men of might, *and* men of [7] war *fit* for the battle, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces *were like* the faces of lions, and *were* [8] as swift as the roes [a] upon the mountains;

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,

11 Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh,

12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.

14 These *were* of the sons of Gad, captains of the host: [15] one of the least *was* over an hundred, and the greatest over a thousand.

15 These *are* they that went over Jordan in the first month, when it had [19] overflown [b] all his banks; and they put to flight all *them* of the valleys, *both* toward the east, and toward the west.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin and Judah to the hold unto David.

17 And David went out [20] to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall [21] be knit unto you: but if *ye be come* to betray me to mine enemies, seeing *there is* no [22] wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look *thereon*, and rebuke *it*.

18 Then the spirit [23] came unto [c] Amasai, *who was* chief of the captains, *and he said*, Thine *are we*, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace, peace *be* unto thee, and peace *be* to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

19 And there fell *some* of Manasseh to David, when [d] he came with the Philistines against Saul to battle; but they helped them not: for the lords of the Philistines, upon advisement, sent him away, saying, He will fall to his master Saul, [26] to *the jeopardy of* our heads.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediael, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.

21 And they helped David [27] against the band [g] *of the rovers:* for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host.

Digitized by Google

22 For at *that* time, day by day, there came to David to help him, until *it was* a great host, like the host of God.

23 And these *are* the numbers of the bands [2] *that were* ready armed to the war, *and* came to David to Hebron, to turn [a] the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Judah that bare shield and spear *were* six thousand and eight hundred, ready [3] armed to the war.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi, four thousand and six hundred.

27 And Jehoiada *was* the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thousand and seven hundred.

28 And Zadok, [c] a young man mighty of valour, and of his father's house twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Benjamin, the kindred [7] of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto [e] the [8] greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, [9] famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the half tribe of Manasseh eighteen thousand, which were expressed by name, to come and make David king.

32 And of the children of Issachar, *which* [j] *were men* that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do; the heads of them *were* two hundred, and all their brethren *were* at their commandment.

33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battle, [12] expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand which could [13] keep rank: *they were* [14] not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them, with shield and spear, thirty and seven thousand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in war, twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battle, [17] expert in war, forty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battle, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel *were* of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David three days, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover, they that were nigh them, *even* unto Issachar and Zebulun and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* [1] meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep abundantly: for *there was* joy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

AND David consulted with the captains of thousands and hundreds, *and* with every leader.

2 And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, If *it seem* good unto you, and *that it be* of the LORD our God, let us [4] send abroad unto our brethren every-where, *that are* left [b] in all the land of Israel, and with them *also* to the priests and Levites *which are* in [5] their cities *and* suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us:

3 And let us bring [6] again the ark of our God to us: for [d] we inquired not at it in the days of Saul.

4 And all the congregation said that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So [f] David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor [g] of Egypt even unto the entering of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

6 And David went up, and all Israel, to Baalah, [h] *that is*, to Kirjath-jearim, which *belonged* to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth [i] *between* the cherubims, whose name is called *on it*.

7 And they [10] carried the ark of God in a new cart out of the house of [k] Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drave the cart.

8 And [l] David and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with singing, [11] and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 And when they came unto the threshing-floor of [15] Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark; for the oxen stumbled. [16]

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because [m] he put his hand to the ark: and there he died [n] before God.

11 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza: wherefore that place is called [18] Perez-uzza to this day.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God *home* to me?

13 So David [19] brought not the ark *home* to himself to the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his house three months. And the LORD blessed [o] the house of Obed-edom, and all that he had

B. C. 1058.

1 or, *victual of meal.*
2 *heads*, or, *captains*, or, *men.*
a c.11.1.
3 or, *prepared.*
4 *break forth*, and *send.*
b 1 Sa.31.1.
5 *the cities of their suburbs.*
6 *about.*
c 2 Sa.8.17.
d 1 Sa.7.1,2.
7 *brethren*, Ge.31.23.
e 2 Sa.2.8,9.
8 *a multitude.*
f 2 Sa.6.1, &c.
g Jos.13.3. Je.2.18.
9 *men of names.*
h Jos.15.9,60.
i 1 Sa.4.4.
j Est.1.13. Is.33.6. Mi.6.9. Ja.3.13,17.
10 *made the ark to ride.*
k 1 Sa.7.1.
l 2 Sa.6.5, &c.
11 *songs.*
12 or, *rangers of battle*, or, *ranged in battle.*
13 or, *set the battle in array.*
14 *without a heart and a heart*, Ps.12.2.
15 called *Nachon*, 2 Sa.6.6.
16 *shook it.*
m Nu.4.15. c.15.13,15.
n Le.10.2.
17 or, *keeping their rank*, ver.33. Joel 2.7.
18 i.e. *The breach of Uzza.*
19 *removed.*
o Ge.30.27. c.26.5. Pr.10.22.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XIV.

NOW [a] Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons and carpenters, to build him an house.

2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Israel; for his kingdom was lift up on high, because of his people Israel.

3 And David took [2] more wives at Jerusalem: and David begat more sons and daughters.

4 Now these *are* the names of *his* children [c] which he had in Jerusalem; Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

7 And Elishama, and [3] Beeliada, and Eliphalet.

8 And when the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David: and David heard *of it*, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselves [f] in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David inquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up; for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-perazim; and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place [4] Baal-perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet again [j] spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David inquired again of God: and God said unto him, Go not up after them; turn away from them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, *that* then thou shalt go out to battle: for God is gone forth before thee to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon [p] even to Gazer.

17 And the fame [q] of David went out into all lands; and the LORD [r] brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

AND *David* made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a [s] tent.

2 Then David said, [6] None [t] ought to carry the ark of God but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

B. C. 1045.

[a] 2 Sa.5.11, &c.
[b] 1 Ki.8.1. c.13.5.

[1] or, *kinsmen.*

[2] *yet.*

[c] c.3.5, &c.
[d] Ex.6.22.

[e] Ex.6.18.

[3] or *Eliada*, 2 Sa.5.16.

[f] c.11.15.
[g] 2 Ch.5.11. 29.5. Eze.48.11

[h] 2 Sa.6.7,8. c.13.9,10.
[i] 2 Ch.13.17-20. 1 Co.11.2. 14.40.

[4] i.e. *a place of breaches.*

[j] ver.9.
[k] Ex.25.14. Nu.4.15. 7.9.

[l] 2 Ch.5.13.
[m] c.6.33.
[n] c.6.39
[o] c.6.44.
[p] 2 Sa.5.25, *Geba.*
[q] Jos.6.27. 2 Ch.26.8 Ps.18.44.
[r] De.2.25. 11.25.
[s] c.16.1.

[5] ver.18, *Jaaziel.*

[6] It is *not to carry the ark of God, but for the Levites.*

[t] Nu.4.2-15. De.10.8. 31.9.
[u] Ps.46, title.

3 And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up [b] the ark of the LORD unto his place which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites:

5 Of the sons of Kohath; Uriel the chief, and his [1] brethren, an hundred and twenty

6 Of the sons of Merari; Asaiah the chief, and his brethren, two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sons of Gershom; Joel the chief, and his brethren, an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sons of Elizaphan; [d] Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren, two hundred.

9 Of the sons of Hebron; [e] Eliel the chief, and his brethren, fourscore.

10 Of the sons of Uzziel; Amminadab the chief, and his brethren, an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab;

12 And said unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Levites; [g] sanctify yourselves, *both* ye and your brethren, that ye may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel unto *the place that* I have prepared for it.

13 For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach [h] upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order. [i]

14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders, with the staves thereon, as Moses [k] commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers with instruments of music, psalteries, and harps, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting [l] up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed Heman [m] the son of Joel; and of his brethren, [n] Asaph the son of Berechiah; and of the sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan [o] the son of Kushaiah;

18 And with them their brethren of the second *degree*, Zechariah, Ben, and Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphelehu, and Mikneiah; and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, *were appointed* to sound with cymbals of brass;

20 And Zechariah, and [5] Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth; [u]

21 And Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and

Digitized by Google

Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps on the Sheminith [1] to excel.

22 And Chenaniah, chief of the Levites, *was* [2] for [3] song: he instructed about the song, because he *was* skilful.

23 And Berechiah and Elkanah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nethaneel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer, the priests, did blow [c] with the trumpets before the ark of God; and Obed-edom and Jehiah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

25 So [d] David, and the elders of Israel, the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the house of Obed-edom with joy.

26 And it came to pass, when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks and seven rams.

27 And David *was* clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the [4] song, with the singers: David also *had* upon him an ephod of linen.

28 Thus [j] all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

29 And it came to pass, *as* the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal, the daughter of Saul, looking out at a window, saw king David dancing [m] and playing: and she despised him [n] in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

SO [p] they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-sacrifices and peace-offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon *of wine*.

4 And he appointed *certain* of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to record, [s] and to thank and praise the LORD God of Israel:

5 Asaph the chief, and next to him Zechariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom; and Jeiel with psalteries [7] and with harps; but Asaph made a sound with cymbals;

6 Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 Then [t] on that day David delivered first *this psalm*, to thank the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

8 Give [a] thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.

9 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk [b] ye of all his wondrous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy name; let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.

11 Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth;

13 O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God; his judgments *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindful always of his covenant, the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations;

16 *Even of the covenant* which he made with Abraham, [e] and of his oath unto Isaac; [f]

17 And hath confirmed the same to Jacob [g] for a law, *and* to Israel [h] *for* an everlasting covenant,[i]

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the [5] lot of your inheritance;

19 When ye were but [6] few, even a few, [k] and strangers in it.

20 And *when* they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdom to another people;

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong, yea, he reproved kings [l] for their sakes,

22 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed and do my prophets no harm.

23 Sing [o] unto the LORD, all the earth; shew forth from day to day his salvation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen; his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared above all gods.

26 For all the gods of the people *are* idols: [q] but the LORD made the heavens.[r]

27 Glory and honour *are* in his presence; strength and gladness *are* in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory *due* unto his name; bring an offering, and come before him; worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

30 Fear before him, all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice: and let *men* say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof; let the fields rejoice, and all that *is* therein

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cometh to judge the earth.

B. C. 1042.

1 or, *eighth to oversee*, Ps.6. title.
a Ps.105.1-15.
2 or, *was for the carriage: he instructed about the carriage.*
3 *lifting up.*
b Mal.3.16.
c Nu.10.8. Ps.81.3. Joel 2.1,15.
d 2 Sa.6.15, &c. 1 Ki.8.1.
e Ge.17.2.
f Ge.26.3.
4 or, *carriage.*
g Ge.28.13. 35.11.
h Ex.3.17. Jos.24.11-13.
i Je.11.2-7.
j c.13.8. 2 Ch.5.12. Ezr.3.10,11. Ps.47.1, &c. 68.25. 98.4-6. 150.3-5.
5 *cord.*
6 *men of number.*
k Ge.34.30.
l Ge.12.17. 20.3. Ex.7.15, &c.
m Ps.149.3. Ec.3.4.
n Ps.69.7-9.
o Ps.96.
p 2 Sa.6.17-19.
q Le.19.4. Is.44.9, &c. Je.10.10-14.
r Ps.102.25. Is.40.26. 44.24. Re.14.7.
s Ps.38, & 70, title.
7 *instruments of psalteries and harps.*
t 2 Sa.22.1. 23.1.

Digitized by Google

B. C. 1042.

34 O [a] give thanks unto the LORD; for *he* *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
35 And say ye, Save [c] us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, *and* glory in thy praise.
36 Blessed [e] *be* the LORD God of Israel for ever and ever. And all [f] the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.
37 So he left there, before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every day's work required:
38 And Obed-edom, with their brethren, threescore and eight; Obed-edom also, the son of Jeduthun, and Hosah, *to be* porters:
39 And Zadok the priest, and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD in the high place that *was* at Gibeon, [k]
40 To offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually, [1] morning [l] and evening, and *to do* according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel:
41 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because [p] his mercy *endureth* for ever:
42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, with trumpets and cymbals [r] for those that should make a sound, and with musical instruments of God. And the sons of Jeduthun *were* [2] porters.
43 And [u] all the people departed, every man to his house: and David returned to bless his house.

CHAP. XVII.

NOW [w] it came to pass, as David sat in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains.
2 Then [x] Nathan said unto David, Do all that *is* in thine heart; for God *is* with thee.
3 And it came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,
4 Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in:
5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel unto this day; but have [4] gone from tent to tent, and from *one* tabernacle *to another*.
6 Wheresoever I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the judges of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people, saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?
7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the [d] sheepcote, *even* from [5] following the sheep, that thou shouldest be ruler over my people Israel;
8 And [e] I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies [b] from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.
9 Also I will ordain a place for my people Israel, and will plant [d] them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved [g] no more: neither [h] shall the children of wickedness waste them any more, as at the beginning,
10 And since the time that I commanded judges [i] *to be* over my people Israel. Moreover, I will subdue all thine enemies. *j* Furthermore I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.
11 And it shall come to pass, when thy days be expired that thou must go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons; and I will establish his kingdom.
12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for ever.
13 I [m] will be his father, and he shall be my son; and [n] I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took *it* from *him* that was before thee:
14 But [o] I will settle him in mine house and in my kingdom for ever: and [q] his throne shall be established for evermore.
15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.
16 And David the king came and sat before the LORD, and said, Who [t] *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, [v] that thou hast brought me hitherto?
17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God; for thou hast *also* spoken of thy servant's house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.
18 What can David *speak* more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.
19 O LORD, for [y] thy servant's sake, and according to thine own [z] heart, hast thou done all this greatness, in making known all *these* [3] great things.
20 O LORD, *there* [a] *is* none like thee, neither *is there any* God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.
21 And [b] what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem *to be* his own people, to make thee a name of greatness and terribleness, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?
22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own [c] people for ever; and thou, LORD, becamest their God.
23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established [f] for ever, and do as thou hast said

a 2 Ch.5.13. 7.3. Ps.106.1. 107.1. 118.1. 136.1.
b Ps.18, *title*.
c Ps.106.47, 48.
d Ps.92.13. Is.61.3. Je.24.6.
e 1 Ki.8.15.
f De.27.15. Ne.8.6. 1 Co.14.16.
g Re.3.12.
h Eze.28.24. Re.21.4.
i Ju.2.14-18.
j Ps.18.40, &c. 1 Co.15,25.
k 2 Ch.1.3,13.
1 *in the morning and in the evening.*
l Ex.29.38. Nu.28.3,4.
m 2 Sa.7.14,15. n Ps.89.28,&c. Is.55.3.
o Lu.1.33.
p ver.34. Ezr.3.11. Ps.103.17. Je.33.11.
q Ps.72.17.
r Ps.150.5.
2 *for the gate.*
s Ps.84.10.
t Ge.32.10. Ep.3.8.
u 2 Sa.6.19, 20.
v Ju.6.15.
w 2 Sa.7.1, &c. 2 Ch.6.7-9.
x 1 Co.13.9.
y Is.37.35. 42.1. Da.49.5,6. 9.17.
z Mat.11.26.
3 *greatnesses*
a De.33.26. Ps.86.8. Ep.3.20.
4 *been.*
b De.4.7,32. 33.29.
c Ex.19.5,6. 1 Sa.12.22. Ro.9.4,5. 11.1,2,&c.
d 1 Sa.16.11, 12.
5 *after.*
e Ge.26.15. 1 Sa.18.14. 2 Sa.8.6,14.
f Ps.119.49. Je.11.5.

Digitized by Google

24 Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God of Israel, *even* a God to [a] Israel: and *let* the house of David thy servant *be* established [b] before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, hast [1] told thy servant that thou wilt build him an house; *therefore* thy servant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, thou art God, and hath promised this goodness unto thy servant:

27 Now, therefore, [3] let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever; for thou blessest, O LORD, and [d] *it shall be* blessed for ever.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOW [e] after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab: and the Moabites became David's servants, *and* brought gifts.

3 And David smote [7] Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven [8] thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: David also houghed all the chariot *horses*, but reserved of them an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of [9] Damascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put *garrisons* in Syria-damascus; and the Syrians became David's servants, *and* brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 Likewise from [11] Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brass, wherewith [i] Solomon made the brazen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass.

9 Now when [13] Tou king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah;

10 He sent [14] Hadoram his son to king David, to [15] inquire of his welfare, and to congratulate [16] him, because he had fought against Hadarezer and smitten him: (for Hadarezer [17] had war with Tou;) and *with him* all manner of vessels of gold and silver and brass.

11 Them also king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver [l] and the gold that he brought from all *these* nations: from Edom and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover [18] Abishai the son of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites, [m] in the valley of Salt, eighteen thousand.

B. C. 1042.

a He.8.10. 11.16. Re.21.3.
b Ps.90.17.
1 *revealed the ear of thy servant.*
c Ge.16.19. 1 Ki.10.9. Ps.78.72. 89.14. Is.9.7. 32.1.
2 or, *remembrancer.*
3 or, *it hath pleased.*
4 called *Ahimelech*, 2 Sa.8.17.
5 called *Seraiah*, 2 Sa.8.17. and *Shisha*, 1 Ki.4.3.
d Ro.11.29.
6 *at the hand of.*
e 2 Sa.8.1, &c.
f 2 Sa.10.1, &c.
7 or, *Hadadezer*, 2 Sa.8.3.
8 2 Sa.8.4, *hundred.*
9 *Darmesek.*
10 *In thine eyes doth David.*
g Ge.42.9.
h Ps.35.12. 109.4,5.
11 called in the book of Samuel, *Betah, & Berothai.*
i 1 Ki.7.15, &c.
12 *to stink.* Ge.34.40.
13 or, *Toi*, 2 Sa.8.9.
j Ps.46.9.
14 or, *Joram*, 2 Sa.8.10.
15 or, *salute.*
k c.18.5,9.
16 *bless.*
17 *was the man of wars.*
l Jos.6.19.
18 *Abshai.*
m 2 Sa.8.13, 14. Ps.60.
19 *face of the battle.*

13 And he put garrisons in Edom; and all the Edomites became David's servants Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

14 So David reigned over all Israel, and [c] executed judgment and justice among all his people.

15 And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, [2] recorder.

16 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Abimelech [4] the son of Abiathar, *were* the priests; and [5] Shavsha was scribe;

17 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and the sons of David *were* chief [6] about the king.

CHAP. XIX.

NOW [f] it came to pass after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead.

2 And David said, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father shewed kindness to me. And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, [10] Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to [g] spy out the land?

4 Wherefore [h] Hanun took David's servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst, hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went *certain*, and told David how the men were served. And he sent to meet them; (for the men were greatly ashamed.) And the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and *then* return.

6 And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves [12] odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire [j] them chariots and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-maachah, and out of Zobah. [k]

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battle.

8 And when David heard *of it*, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array before the gate of the city; and the kings that were come *were* by themselves in the field.

10 Now when Joab saw that the [19] battle was set against him before and behind, he

Digitized by Google

chose out of all the [1] choice of Israel, and put *them* in array against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of [4] Abishai his brother, and they set *themselves* in array against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be [b] of good courage, and let us behave ourselves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God; and [d] let the LORD do *that which is* good in his sight.

14 So Joab, and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians unto the battle; and they fled [e] before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entered into the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

16 And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the [12] river; and [13] Shophach, the captain of the host of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

17 And it was told David; and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set *the battle* in array against them. So when David had put the battle in array against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand *men which fought in* chariots, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

19 And [j] when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his servants; neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

AND [l] it came to pass, that [14] after the year was expired, at the time that kings go out *to battle*, Joab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah; (but David tarried at Jerusalem.) And [m] Joab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And David took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it [16] to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it: and it was set upon David's head: and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut *them* with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes: even so dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

B. C. 1040.

1 or, *young men.*
a 2 Sa.21.18, &c.
2 *stood*, or, *continued.*
3 or, *Gob.*
4 *Abshai.*
5 or, *Saph*, 2 Sa.21.18.
6 or, *Rapha.*
7 called also *Jaare-oregim* 2 Sa.21.19
b Ne.4.14.
c 2 Sa.21.20.
d Ju.10.15.
8 *measure.*
9 *born to the giant*, or, *Rapha*, ver.4.
e Je.46.15,16.
10 or, *reproached.*
11 called *Shammah*, 1 Sa.16.9.
f 2 Sa.24.1, &c.
g Job 1.6,&c. 2.1, &c. Zec.3.1.
12 i.e. *Euphrates.*
13 or, *Shoback*, 2 Sa.10.16.
h c.27.23.
i Ec.8.4.
j Ps.18.39,44.
k c.27.24.
l 2 Sa.11.1
14 *at the return of the year.*
15 *it was evil in the eyes of the LORD concerning.*
m 2 Sa.12.26, &c.
n 2 Sa.12,13.
o 1 Sa 26.21.
16 *the weight of.*
p 1 Sa.9.9.
17 *stretch out.*
18 *Take to thee.*

4 And [a] it came to pass after this, that there [2] arose war at [3] Gezer with the Philistines, at which time Sibbecai the Hushathite slew [5] Sippai, *that was* of the children of [6] the giant: and they were subdued.

5 And there was war again with the Philistines; and Elhanan the son of [7] Jair slew Lahmi, the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear-staff *was* like a weaver's beam.

6 And [c] yet again there was war at Gath, where was a man of [8] *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* four and twenty, six *on each hand*, and six *on each foot:* and he also was [9] the son of the giant.

7 But when he [10] defied Israel, Jonathan the son of [11] Shimea, David's brother, slew him.

8 These were born unto the giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXI.

AND [f] Satan stood up [g] against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

2 And David said to Joab, and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan; and bring [h] the number of them to me, that I may know *it.*

3 And Joab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many more as they *be:* but, my lord the king, *are* they not all my lord's servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespass to Israel?

4 Nevertheless the king's word prevailed [i] against Joab: wherefore Joab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

5 And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David. And all *they of* Israel were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah *was* four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But [k] Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them; for the king's word was abominable to Joab.

7 And [15] God was displeased with this thing; therefore he smote Israel.

8 And David said unto God, I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do [n] away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.[o]

9 And the LORD spake unto Gad, David's seer, [p] saying,

10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I [17] offer thee three *things:* choose thee one of them, that I may do *it* unto thee.

11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, [18] Choose thee

12 Either three years' famine; or three months to be destroyed before thy foes, while that the sword of thine enemies over-

Digitized by Google

taketh *thee;* or else three days the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now, therefore, advise thyself what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: [b] let me fall [c] now into the hand of the LORD; for very [1] great [d] *are* his mercies: but let me not fall into the hand of man. [f]

14 So the LORD sent pestilence [g] upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented [h] him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay [i] now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing-floor of [2] Ornan [k] the Jebusite.

16 And David lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel [m] of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem: then David and the elders *of Israel who were* clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David said unto God, *Is it* not I *that* commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed: but *as for* these [q] sheep, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on [s] me, and on my father's house; but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 Then the angel [u] of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and set up an altar unto the LORD in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the LORD.

20 [3] And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; [4] and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked, and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floor, and bowed himself to David with *his* face to the ground.

22 Then David said to Ornan, [5] Grant me the place of *this* threshing-floor, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD; thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said unto David, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king do *that which is* good in his eyes: lo, I give *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt-offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering: I give it all.

24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay; but I will verily buy [t] it for the full price: for I will not take *that* which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings with out cost. [a]

25 So David gave to Ornan for the place six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, and called upon the LORD; and [e] he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel; and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 At that time, when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD, which Moses made [j] in the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt-offering, *were* at that season in the high place [l] at Gibeon:

30 But David could not go before it to inquire of God: for he was afraid, [n] because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII

THEN David said, This [o] *is* the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the altar of the burnt-offering for Israel.

2 And David commanded to gather together the strangers [p] that *were* in the land of Israel; and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And David prepared [r] iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joinings; and brass in abundance without [i] weight;

4 Also cedar-trees in abundance: [v] for the Zidonians and they of Tyre brought much cedar-wood to David.

5 And David said, Solomon my son *is* young [w] and tender, and the house *that is* to be builded for the LORD *must be* exceeding magnifical, [x] of fame and of glory throughout all countries: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

6 Then he called for Solomon his son, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And David said to Solomon, My son, as for me, it was [y] in my mind to build an house [z] unto the name of the LORD my God:

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Thou [a] hast shed blood [b] abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

9 Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be [6] Solomon, and I will give peace [c] and quietness unto Israel in his days.

10 He [d] shall build an house for my name and he shall be my son, [f] and I *will be* his

B. C. 1018.

a De.16.17.

b Jno.12.27.
c He.10.31.
1 or, *many.*
d Ps.86.5,15.
e Le.9.24. Ju.6.21. 1 Ki.18.24, 38. 2 Ch.7.1.
f 2 Ch.28.9. Pr.12.10. Is.46.7. La.5.2-15.
g Nu.16.46-49.
h Ju.2.18 Jon.4.2.
i Ps.78.38.
j Ex.40.

2 or, *Araunah,* 2 Sa.24.18.
k 2 Ch.3.1.
l c.16.39. 1 Ki.3.4,&c.
m Ge.3.24. Nu.22.31. Jos.5.13,14.
n Ps.90.11. Je.5.22. 10.7. He.12.28,29. Re.15.4.
o De.12.5. c.21.28. 2 Ch.3.1.
p 1 Ki.9.21.

q Ps.44.11.
r ver.14.
s Jno.10,11, 12.
t 1 Ki.7.47.
u ver.15.
v 1 Ki.5.6

w 1 Ki.3.7

x Ezr.3.12. Is.64.11. Eze.7.20. Hag.2.3.
3 or, *When.*
4 or, *then he and.*

y c.17.1, &c. 28.2, &c.
z De.12.5,11.
5 *Give.*
a 1 Ki.5.3.
b Nu.31.19.

6 That is, *peaceable.*
c 1 Ki.4.25. Ps.72.7.
d 2 Sa.7.13.
e Ge.23.13.
f Ps.89.26. He.1.5.

Digitized by Google

father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.

11 Now, my son, the LORD [a] be with thee; and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Only the LORD give [b] thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then [c] shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfil the statutes and judgments which the LORD charged Moses with concerning Israel: be [d] strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now, behold, in my [4] trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver; and of brass and iron without weight; for it is in abundance: timber also and stone have I prepared; and thou mayest add thereto.

15 Moreover, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and [5] workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for every manner of work.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, *there is* no number. Arise *therefore*, and be doing, and the [h] LORD be with thee.

17 David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, *saying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* given you rest [i] on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand; and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now, set [j] your heart and your soul to seek [k] the LORD your God: arise, therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring [l] the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

SO [m] when David was old and full of days, he made Solomon his son king over Israel.

2 And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbered from the age of thirty [o] years and upward; and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of which, twenty and four thousand *were* to [12] set forward the work of the house of the LORD; and six thousand *were* officers [r] and judges.

5 Moreover, four thousand *were* porters: and four thousand praised the LORD with instruments [s] which I made (*said David*) to praise *therewith*.

6 And David divided them into [14] courses among the sons of Levi, *namely*, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari

7 Of the Gershonites *were*, [1] Laadan, and Shimei.

8 The sons of Laadan; the chief *was* Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The sons of Shimei; Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These *were* the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sons of Shimei *were*, Jahath, Zina, [2] and Jeush, and Beriah. These four *were* the sons of Shimei.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and Zizah the second; but Jeush and Beriah [3] had not many sons; therefore they were in one reckoning according to *their* father's house.

12 The sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.

13 The sons of Amram; Aaron and Moses: and Aaron [e] was separated, that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, to [f] burn incense before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to bless [g] in his name for ever.

14 Now *concerning* Moses the man of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 The sons of Moses *were*, Gershom, and Eliezer.

16 Of the sons of Gershom, [6] Shebuel *was* the chief.

17 And the sons of Eliezer *were*, Rehabiah the [7] chief. And Eliezer had none other sons; but the sons of Rehabiah were [8] very many.

18 Of the sons of Izhar; [9] Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the sons of Hebron; Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Uzziel; Micah the first, and Jesiah the second.

21 The sons of Merari; Mahli and Mushi. The sons of Mahli; Eleazar and Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sons, but daughters: and their [10] brethren the sons of Kish took them.

23 The sons of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth, three.

24 These *were* the sons of Levi, after the house of their fathers; *even* the chief of the fathers, as they were counted [n] by the number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of twenty [p] years and upward.

25 For David said, The LORD God of Israel hath given rest [q] unto his people, [11] that they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever:

26 And also unto the Levites; they shall no *more* carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of David, the Levites *were* [13] numbered from [t] twenty years old and above:

28 Because their [15] office *was* to wait on the sons of Aaron, for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in

B. C. 1017.

1 or, *Libni*, c.6.17.
a ver.16.
b 1 Ki.3.9,12. Ps.72.1. Pr.2.6,7. Ja.1.5.
2 or, *Zizah*, ver.11.
c 2 Ch.20.20. Ps.119.6.
3 *did not multiply sons.*
d De.31.7,8. Jos.1.6-9.
4 or, *poverty.*
e Ex.28.1,&c. He.5.4.
f Nu.16.40.
g Nu.6.23-26.
5 That is, *masons and carpenters.*
6 *Shubael*, c.24.20.
h ver.11.
7 or, *first.*
8 *highly multiplied.*
i De.12.10. Jos.22.4. 2 Sa.7.1. c.23.25.
9 *Shelomoth*, c.24.22.
j 2 Ch.20.3.
k Ps.27.4.
l 1 Ki.8.6,21.
10 or, *kinsmen.*
m 1 Ki.1.33, &c. c.26.5.
n Nu.10.17,21.
o Nu.4.3,47.
p ver.27. Ezr.3.8.
q c.22.18.
11 or, *and he dwelleth.*
12 or, *oversee.*
r De.16.18.
s 2 Ch.29.25, 26. Am.6.5.
13 *numbers.*
t ver.3,24.
14 *divisions.*
15 *station* was *at the hand of*, Ne.11.24.

Digitized by Google

the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God;

29 Both for the shew-bread, [a] and for the fine flour [b] for meat-offering, and for [c] the unleavened cakes, and for *that which is baked in* the [1] pan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of measures [d] and size;

30 And [e] to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even;

31 And to offer all burnt-sacrifices unto the LORD, in [g] the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts, [h] by number, according to the order commanded unto them, continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keep the [i] charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy *place*, and [k] the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIV.

NOW [m] *these are* the divisions of the sons of Aaron. The sons of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died [n] before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priest's office.

3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech [p] of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar than of the sons of Ithamar; and *thus* were they divided: among the sons of Eleazar *there were* sixteen chief men of the house of *their* fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, [r] one sort with another: for the governors of the sanctuary, and governors *of the house* of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the son of Nethaneel the scribe, *one* of the Levites, wrote them before the king, and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and *before* the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites: one [2] principal household being taken for Eleazar, and *one* taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin,

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah, [u]

11 The ninth to Jeshuah, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These *were* the orderings [f] of them in their service, to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 And the rest of the sons of Levi *were these:* Of the sons of Amram; [j] Shubael: of the sons of Shubael; Jehdeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah; of the sons of Rehabiah, the first *was* Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites; Shelomoth: [l] of the sons of Shelomoth; Jahath.

23 And the sons *of Hebron;* Jeriah *the first,* Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth.

24 *Of* the sons of Uzziel; Michah: of the sons of Michah; Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Isshiah: of the sons of Isshiah; Zechariah.

26 The [o] sons of Merari *were* Mahli and Mushi: the sons of Jaaziah; Beno.

27 The sons of Merari by Jaaziah; Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who [q] had no sons.

29 Concerning Kish; the son of Kish *was* Jerahmeel.

30 The sons also of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These *were* the sons of the Levites, after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots over [s] against their brethren the sons of Aaron, in the presence of David the king, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites, even the principal fathers, over against their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

MOREOVER, David, and the captains of the host, separated to the service of the sons of Asaph, [t] and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesy with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen, according to their service, was:

2 Of the sons of Asaph; Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and [3] Asarelah, the sons of Asaph, under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied [4] according to the order of the king.

3 Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and [5] Zeri, and Jeshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, [6] six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the LORD

B. C. 1018.

a Ex.25.30.
b Le.6.20.
c Le.2.4-7.
1 or, *flat plate.*
d Le.19.35.
e 2 Ch.29.25, 26. Ezr.3.10,11. Ps.135.1,2.
f c.9.25.
g Nu.10.10. Ps.81.3.
h Le.23.4, &c.
i Nu.1.53.
j c.23.16, *Shebuel.*
k Nu.3.6-9
l c.23.18, *Shelomith.*
m Le.10.1,6. Nu.26.60.
n Nu.3.4.
o Ex.6.19.
p 1 Sa.21.1. 22.9, &c.
q c.23.22.
r Jos.18.10. Pr.16.33. Jon.1.7. Ac.1.26.
s c.25 8.
2 *house of the father.*
t c.6.33, &c.
3 otherwise called *Jesharelah,* ver.14.
4 *by the hands of the king,* ver.6.
u Ne.12.4,17. Lu.1.5.
5 or, *Izri,* ver.11.
6 with Shimei, mentioned ver.17.

Digitized by Google

4 Of Heman: the sons of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, [1] Uzziel, [2] Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth:

5 All these *were* the sons of Heman the king's seer in the [3] words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.

6 All these *were* under the hands of their father for song *in* the house of the LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God, [6] according to the king's order to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them with their brethren, that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, *even* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred fourscore and eight.

8 And [b] they cast lots, ward against *ward*, as well the small as the great, the teacher [c] as the scholar.

9 Now, the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph; the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sons *were* twelve:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve:

13 The sixth to Bukkiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve:

14 The seventh to Jesharelah, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve:

15 The eighth to Jeshaiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve:

18 The eleventh to Azareel, [g] *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve:

22 The fifteenth to Jerimoth, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve:

24 The seventeenth to Joshbekashah, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve:

31 The four and twentieth to Romamti-ezer, *he*, his sons and his brethren, *were* twelve.

B. C. 1015.

1 or, *Azareel*, ver.18.
2 or, *Shubael*, ver.20.
3 or, *matters*.
4 or, *Shelemiah*, ver.14.
5 or, *Ebiasaph*, c.6.37. 9.19.
6 *by the hands of the king*, ver.2.
a c.15.18,21. 16.5,38.
b c.24.5.
7 i.e. Obed-edom, as c.13.14. Ps.128.
c 2 Ch.23.13.
d Ne.11.14.
e Mat.25.15. 1 Co.12.4-11. 2 Co.3.6. 1 Pe.4.11.
f c.16.38
g *Uzziel*, ver.4.
8 or, *as well for the small as for the great*.
9 called *Meshelemiah*, ver.1.
10 *gatherings*.
h 1 Ki.10.5. 2 Ch.9.4.
i ver.15.

CHAP. XXVI.

CONCERNING the divisions of the porters: Of the Korhites *was* [4] Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of [5] Asaph.

2 And the sons of Meshelemiah *were* Zechariah the first-born, Jediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Jehoanan the sixth Elioenai the seventh.

4 Moreover, the sons of [a] Obed-edom *were*, Shemaiah the first-born, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth; for God blessed [7] him.

6 Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons born, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they *were* mighty men [d] of valour.

7 The sons of Shemaiah; Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren *were* strong men; Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sons of Obed-edom; they, and their sons, and their brethren, able [e] men for strength for the service, *were* threescore and two of Obed-edom

9 And Meshelemiah had sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.

10 Also Hosah, [f] of the children of Merari, had sons; Simri the chief, (for *though* he was not the first-born, yet his father made him the chief;)

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosah *were* thirteen.

12 Among these *were* the divisions of the porters, *even* among the chief men, *having* wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 And they cast lots, [8] as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers, for every gate.

14 And the lot eastward fell to [9] Shelemiah. Then for Zechariah his son (a wise counsellor) they cast lots, and his lot came out northward.

15 To Obed-edom southward, and to his sons the house of [10] Asuppim.

16 To Shuppim and Hosah *the lot came forth* westward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the causeway of the going [h] up, ward against ward.

17 Eastward *were* six Levites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and toward Asuppim [i] two *and* two.

18 At Parbar westward, four at the causeway, *and* two at Parbar.

19 These *are* the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among the sons of Merari.

20 And of the Levites, Ahijah *was* over

Digitized by Google

the treasuries of the house of God, and over the treasures [a] of the [1] dedicated things.

21 *As concerning* the sons of [2] Laadan: the sons of the Gershonite Laadan, chief fathers, *even* of Laadan the Gershonite, *were* [3] Jehieli.

22 The sons of Jehieli; Zetham, and Joel his brother, *which were* over the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Uzzielites:

24 And Shebuel [b] the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, *was* ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer; Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomith [d] his son.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren *were* over all the treasures of the dedicated things, which David the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host, had dedicated.

27 Out [f] of the [6] spoils won in battles did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the seer, [h] and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah, had dedicated; *and* whosoever had dedicated *any thing*, *it was* under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons *were* for the outward business over Israel, for officers [k] and judges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men [l] of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, *were* [7] officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan, westward, in all the business of the LORD, and in the service of the king.

31 Among the Hebronites *was* [o] Jerijah the chief, *even* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers. In the fortieth year of the reign of David they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour at Jazer [q] of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, *were* two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and [9] affairs [r] of the king.

CHAP. XXVII.

NOW the children of Israel after their number, *to wit*, the chief fathers and captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out month [u] by month, throughout all the months of the year, of every course *were* twenty and four thousand.

2 Over the first course, for the first month, *was* Jashobeam [v] the son of Zabdiel: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez *was* the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month.

4 And over the course of the second month *was* [4] Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course *was* Mikloth also the ruler: in his course likewise *were* twenty and four thousand.

5 The third captain of the host, for the third month, *was* Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, a [5] chief priest: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

6 This *is that* Benaiah [c] *who was* mighty *among* the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course *was* Ammizabad his son.

7 The fourth *captain*, for the fourth month, *was* Asahel [e] the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

8 The fifth *captain*, for the fifth month, *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

9 The sixth *captain*, for the sixth month, *was* Ira [g] the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

10 The seventh *captain*, for the seventh month, *was* Helez [i] the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

11 The eighth *captain*, for the eighth month, *was* Sibbecai [j] the Hushathite, of the Zarhites; and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

12 The ninth *captain*, for the ninth month, *was* Abiezer [m] the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

13 The tenth *captain*, for the tenth month, *was* Maharai [n] the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

14 The eleventh *captain*, for the eleventh month, *was* Benaiah [p] the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

15 The twelfth *captain*, for the twelfth month, *was* [8] Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

16 Furthermore over the tribes of Israel; the ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maachah:

17 Of the Levites, Hashabiah [t] the son of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok:

18 Of Judah, Elihu, [t] *one* of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the son of Azriel:

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azaziah of the half tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiah:

B. C. 1015.

a c 28.12. Mal.3.10.
1 *holy*
2 or, *Libni*, c.6.17.
3 or, *Jehiel*, c.23.8. 29.8.
4 or, *Dodo*, 2 Sa.23.9.
b c.23.16.
5 or, *principal officer*, 1 Ki.4.5.
c 2 Sa.23.20, 22. c.11.22-24.
d c.23.18.
e 2 Sa.2.18-23. 23.24. c.11.26.
f Jos.6.19.
6 *battles and spoils.*
g c.11.28.
h 1 Sa.9.9.
i c.11.27.
j 2 Sa.21.18. c.11.29.
k c.23.4.
l ver.6.
7 *over the charge.*
m c.11.28.
n 2 Sa.23.28 c.11.30.
o c.23 19.
p c.11.31.
q Jos.21.39.
8 or, *Heled*, c.11.30.
9 *thing.*
r 2 Ch.19.11
s c.26.30.
t 1 Sa.16.6, *Eliab.*
u 1 Ki.4.7,27.
v c.11.11.

Digitized by Google

21 Of the half *tribe* of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner:
22 Of Dan, Azareel the son of Jeroham. These *were* the princes of the tribes of Israel.
23 But David took not the number of them from twenty years old and under: because the LORD had said [c] he would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens.
24 Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, but he finished not, because there fell wrath [g] for it against Israel; neither was [2] the number put in the account of the Chronicles of king David.
25 And over the king's treasures *was* Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and over the storehouses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Jehonathan the son of Uzziah:
26 And over them that did the work of the field, for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the son of Chelub:
27 And over the vineyards *was* Shimei the Ramathite: over [3] the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellars *was* Zabdi the Shiphmite;
28 And over the olive-trees, and the sycamore-trees [m] that *were* in the low plains, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oil *was* Joash:
29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon *was* Shitrai the Sharonite: and over the herds *that were* in the valleys *was* Shaphat the son of Adlai;
30 Over the camels also *was* Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses *was* Jehdeiah the Meronothite:
31 And over the flocks *was* Jaziz the Hagarite. All these *were* the rulers of the substance which *was* king David's.
32 Also Jonathan, David's uncle, *was* a counsellor, a wise man, and a [5] scribe: and Jehiel the [6] son of Hachmoni *was* with the king's sons.
33 And Ahithophel [z] *was* the king's counsellor: and Hushai [a] the Archite *was* the king's companion:
34 And after Ahithophel *was* Jehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: [b] and the general of the king's army *was* Joab.[c]

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes [f] of the tribes, and the captains of the companies [g] that ministered to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards [i] over all the substance and [8] possession of the king, [9] and of his sons, with the [10] officers, and with the [j] mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Jerusalem.
2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said. Hear me, my brethren, and my people: *As for me*, I *had* [l] in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the footstool [a] of our God, and had made ready for the building.
3 But God said unto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my name; [b] because thou *hast been* a man of war, and hast shed [1] blood.
4 Howbeit the LORD God of Israel chose me [d] before all the house of my father to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen Judah [e] *to be* the ruler; and of the house of Judah, the house [f] of my father; and among the sons of my father he liked me, to make *me* king over all Israel:
5 And of all my sons (for [h] the LORD hath given me many sons) he hath chosen Solomon [i] my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel.
6 And he said [j] unto me, Solomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him *to be* my son, and I will be his Father.
7 Moreover, I will establish his kingdom for ever, if [k] he be [4] constant to do my commandments and my judgments as at this day.
8 Now therefore, in the sight [l] of all Israel, the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, [n] keep [o] and [p] seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God, that [q] ye may possess this good land, and leave [r] *it* for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.
9 And thou Solomon my son, [s] know thou the God of thy father, and serve [t] him with a perfect heart, [u] and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth [v] all hearts, and understandeth [w] all the imaginations of the thoughts: if [x] thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.
10 Take heed now; for [y] the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong, and do *it*.
11 Then David gave to Solomon his son the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy-seat,
12 And the pattern [d] of all that [7] he had by the Spirit [e] of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries [h] of the dedicated things:
13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels [k] of service in the house of the LORD.
14 *He gave* of gold by weight for *things* of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service; *silver also* for all instruments

B. C. 1015.

a Ps.99.5. La.2.1.
b 1 Ki.5.3.
1 *bloods.*
c Ge.15.5.
d 1 Sa.16.7-13.
e Ge.49.8,10. c.5.2. Ps.60.7. 78.68. He.7.14.
f 1 Sa.16.1.
g 2 Sa.24.15. c.21.7.
2 *ascended.*
h c.3.1, &c
i c.22.9,10
j 2 Sa 7.13,14.
3 *that which was of the vineyards.*
k c.22.13.
4 *strong.*
l De.4.6. Mat.5.14-16.
m 1 Ki.20.27.
n De.29.10,15.
o Ps.119.4,10.
p Is.34.16. Ac.17.11.
q De.6.1-3.
r Ezr.9.12. Pr.13.22.
s Je.9.24. Jno.17.3.
t Job 36.11,12.
u 2 Ki.20.3. Ps.101.2. Jno.4.24. Ro.1.9. He.12.28.
v 1 Sa.16.7. Ps.7.9. Je.17.10. Re.2.23.
w Ps.139.2.
x 2 Ch.15.2.
5 or, *secretary.*
y ver.6.
6 or, *Hachmonite.*
z 2 Sa.15.12.
a 2 Sa.15.37. 16.16.
b 1 Ki.1.7.
c c.11.6.
d Ex.31.2.
7 *was with him.*
e Ex.25.40. He.8.5.
f c.27.16.
g c.27.1,2.
h c.26.20.
i c.27.25.
8 or, *cattle.*
9 or, *and his sons.*
10 or, *eunuchs.*
j c.11.10,&c
k 1 Ki.7.
l 2 Sa.7.2. Ps.132.2-7.

Digitized by Google

of silver by weight, for all instruments of every kind of service:

15 Even the weight for the [a] candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof; and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, *both* for the candlestick, and *also* for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight *he gave* gold for the tables of shew-bread, for every table; and *likewise* silver for the tables of silver:

17 Also pure gold for the [d] flesh-hooks, and the bowls, and the cups; and for the golden basins *he gave gold* by weight for every basin; and *likewise silver* by weight for every basin of silver:

18 And for the altar of incense refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the cherubims, [e] that spread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

19 All *this, said David*, the LORD [g] made me understand in writing by *his* hand upon me, *even* all the works of this pattern.

20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be [i] strong, and of good courage, and do *it:* fear not, nor be dismayed; for the LORD God, *even* my God *will be* with thee: [k] he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

21 And, behold, the courses [o] of the priests and the Levites, *even they shall be with thee* for all the service of the house of God: and *there shall be* with thee, for all manner of workmanship, every willing skilful [q] man, for any manner of service; also the princes and all the people *will be* wholly [r] at thy commandment.

CHAP. XXIX.

FURTHERMORE, David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen; *is yet* young [u] and tender, and the work *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for *things to be made* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and the brass for *things* of brass, the iron for *things* of iron, and wood for *things* of wood onyx-stones, [y] and *stones* to be set, glistering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have, of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, *which* I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

4 *Even* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, [c] and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses *withal:*

B. C. 1015.

[a] Zec.4.2. Re.1.13,20.

[1] *fill his hand.*

[b] c.27.25, &c.

[c] 2 Co.9.7.

[d] 1 Sa.2.13,14.

[e] Ex.25.18-22. 1 Sa.4.4. 1 Ki.6.23. He.9.5.

[f] c.26.21.

[g] ver.11,12.

[h] Pr.23.15.

[i] De.31.7,8. Jos.1.6-9. c.22.13.

[j] 2 Ch.20.26-28.

[k] He.13.5.

[l] Ps.89.52. 1 Ti.1.17. Re.5.12,13.

[m] Ge.33.20.

[n] Mat.6.13.

[o] c.24-26.

[p] De.8.18. Pr.8.18. Ec.5.19. Ro.11.36.

[q] Ex.35.25,26. 36.1,2. Ro.13.1.

[r] Tit.3.1.

[s] Ps.75.6,7.

[t] Is.40.29.

[u] 1 Ki.3.7. c.22.5. Pr.4.3.

[2] *retain*, or, *obtain strength.*

[v] Ro.11.36. Ja.1.17.

[3] *hand.*

[w] Ps.39.12. He.11.13. 1 Pe.2.11.

[x] Job 14.2. Ps.90.9. 102.11. 144.4. Is.40.6-8. Ja.4.14.

[4] *expectation.*

[y] Ex.28.17, 39.6, &c. Is.54.11,12. Re.21.18.

[z] Ps.24.1.

[a] c.28.9.

[b] Pr.11.20.

[5] or, *found.*

[c] 1 Ki.9.28. Job 28.16.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and for all manner of work *to be made* by the hands of artificers. And who *then* is willing to consecrate [1] his service this day unto the LORD?

6 Then [b] the chief of the fathers, and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers of the king's work, offered willingly,[c]

7 And gave, for the service of the house of God, of gold, five thousand talents and ten thousand drams; and of silver, ten thousand talents; and of brass, eighteen thousand talents; and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom *precious* stones were found gave *them* to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel [f] the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also [h] rejoiced with great joy.

10 Wherefore David blessed [j] the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed [l] *be* thou, LORD God of Israel [m] our Father, for ever and ever.

11 Thine, [n] O LORD, *is* the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth *is thine;* thine *is* the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12 Both [p] riches and honour *come* of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *it is* [t] to make great, and to give strength [t] unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people that we should [2] be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and [v] of thine [3] own have we given thee.

15 For [w] we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: our [x] days on the earth *are* as a shadow, and *there is* none [4] abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared, to build thee an house for thine holy name, *cometh* of thine hand, and *is* all thine own. [z]

17 I know also, my God, that thou [a] triest the heart, and hast pleasure [b] in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people, which are [5] present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the

Digitized by Google

heart of thy people, and [1] prepare [a] their heart unto thee:

19 And give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*, and to build the palace *for* the which [b] I have made provision.

20 And David said to all the congregation, Now bless [d] the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD, on the morrow after that day, *even* a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, *and* a thousand lambs, with their drink-offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladness: and they made Solomon, the son of David, king the second time, and [h] anointed *him* unto the LORD *to be* the chief governor, and Zadok *to be* priest.

23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD as king instead of David his father, and prospered; and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David, [2] submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed [c] upon him *such* royal majesty, as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

26 Thus David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel.

27 And [e] the time that he reigned over Israel *was* forty years; seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three *years* reigned he in Jerusalem.

28 And he died [f] in a good old age, full [g] of days, riches, and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of Samuel the seer, and in the [3] book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer,

30 With all his reign and his might, and the times [i] that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countries.

B. C. 1015.

1 or, *stablish*, Ps.10.17.
a Pr.16.1.
2 *gave the hand under*, Ge.24.2. 47.29. 2 Ch.30.8. Eze.17.18.
b c.22.14.
c Ec.2.9.
d Ps.145, &c.
e 1 Ki.2.11.
f Ge.25.8.
g Job 5.26.
3 *words*, or, *history*.
h 1 Ki.1.34, &c.
i Da.4.23,25.

The Second Book of the CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

AND [a] Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and the LORD [b] his God *was* with him, and magnified [d] him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains [c] of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governor in all Israel, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Solomon, and all the congregation with him, went [h] to the high place that *was* at Gibeon; for there [i] was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses, the servant of the LORD, had made in the wilderness.

4 But [k] the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim to *the place which* David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

5 Moreover, the brazen altar [l] that Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made, [2] he put before the tabernacle of the LORD; and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it.

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brazen altar before the LORD, which *was* at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.

7 In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee

B. C. 1015.

a 1 Ki.2.46.
b Ge.39.2.
c 1 Ch.28.5.
d 1 Ch.29.25.
e 1 Ch.27.1.
1 *much as the dust of the earth.*
f Pr.4.7.
g Nu.27.17 De.31.2.
h 1 Ki.3.4,&c.
i 1 Ch.16.39.
j Pr.23.7. He.4.12.
k 1 Ch.15.1, &c.
l Ex.38.1,2.
m c.9.22. Ec.2.9. Ja.1.5.
n Mat.6.33.
2 or, *was there.*
o 1 Ch.29.25.
p 1 Ki.10.16, &c.

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me to reign in his stead. [o]

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established; for thou hast made me king over a people like [1] the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 Give me now wisdom [f] and knowledge, that I may go [g] out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people *that is so* great?

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, [j] and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdom and knowledge *is* [m] granted unto thee; and [n] I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as none of [o] the kings have had that *have been* before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

13 Then Solomon came *from his journey* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

14 And Solomon gathered chariots [p] and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four

Digitized by Google

hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

15 And [b] the king [1] made silver and gold at Jerusalem *as plenteous* as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycamore-trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

16 And [2] Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn; the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetched up, and brought forth out of Egypt, a chariot for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out *horses* for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, by their [4] means.

CHAP. II.

AND Solomon determined to build an house for the name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3 And [e] Solomon sent to [5] Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David [f] my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.*

4 Behold, I build an house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, *and* to burn [g] before him [8] sweet incense, and for the continual shew-bread, [i] and for the burnt-offerings [j] morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for ever to Israel.

5 And the house which I build *is* great: for [l] great *is* our God above all gods.

6 But [m] who [10] is able to build him an house, seeing [n] the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who *am* I then, that I should build him an house, save only to burn sacrifice before him?

7 Send me now, therefore, a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill [12] to grave with the cunning men that *are* with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom [r] David my father did provide.

8 Send me also cedar-trees, fir-trees, and [14] algum-trees, out of Lebanon; (for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon;) and, behold, my servants *shall be* with thy servants,

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build *shall be* [16] wonderful great.

10 And, behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

B. C. 1015.

a 1 Ki.10.9. Ps.72.17.
b 1 Ki.10.27, &c. Job 22.24.
1 *gave.*
c Ps.33.6. Je.10.10,11 Ac.14.15. Re.10.6.
2 *the going forth of the horses which was Solomon's.*
3 *knowing.*
d 1 Ki.7.13,14.
4 *hand.*
e 1 Ki.5.2,&c.
5 or, *Hiram,* 1 Ki.5.1.
f 1 Ch.14.1.
6 *according to all thy need.*
7 *Japho,* Jos.19.46. Ac.9.36.
g Ex.30.7.
8 *incense of spices.*
h 1 Ki.9.20,21. c.8.7,8.
9 *the men, the strangers.*
i Ex.25.30. Le.24.5-9. Nu.28.
j
k 1 Ch.22.2.
l Ps.135.5. 1 Ti.6.15.
m Is.66.1,2.
10 *hath retained,* or, *obtained strength.*
n c.6.18.
o 1 Ki.6.1,&c.
p Ge.22.2,14.
11 or, *which was seen of David his father.*
q 1 Ch.21.18.
12 *to grave gravings.*
13 or, *Araunah,* 2 Sa.24.18.
r 1 Ch.22.15.
14 or, *almug-gim,* 1 Ki.10.11.
15 *founded.*
s 1 Ch.28.11.
t Jno.10.23. Ac.3.11. 5.12.
16 *great and wonderful.*

11 Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, Because [a] the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Huram said moreover, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, that made heaven [c] and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, [3] endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

13 And now I have sent a cunning man, endued with understanding, of Huram my father's,

14 The [d] son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold, and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson; also to grave any manner of graving, and to find out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oil, and the wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as [6] much as thou shalt need; and we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to [7] Joppa, and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

17 And [h] Solomon numbered all [9] the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbering [k] wherewith David his father had numbered them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred.

18 And he set threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people a work.

CHAP. III.

THEN [o] Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, [p] where [11] *the LORD* [q] appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing-floor of [13] Ornan the Jebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign.

3 Now these *are the things wherein* Solomon was [15] instructed [s] for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

4 And the porch [t] that *was* in the front *of the house,* the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he ceiled with fir-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold and set thereon palm-trees and chains.

Digitized by Google

6 And he [1] garnished the house with precious stones [a] for beauty: and the gold *was* gold of Parvaim.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof, with gold; and graved cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the most holy [b] house, the length whereof *was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and overlaid it with fine gold, *amounting* to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails *was* fifty shekels of gold. And he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy place he made two cherubims [4] of image work, and overlaid them with gold.

11 And the wings of the cherubims *were* twenty cubits long: one wing *of the one cherub was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house; and the other wing *was likewise* five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 And *one* wing of the other cherub *was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house; and the other wing *was* five cubits *also*, joining to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits; and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* inward.[7]

14 And he made the vail [f] *of* blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought [8] cherubims thereon.

15 Also he made before the house two pillars [g] of thirty and five cubits [9] high, and the chapiter that *was* on the top of each of them *was* five cubits.

16 And he made chains, *as* in the oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars; and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chains.

17 And he reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand [12] Jachin, and the name of that on the left [13] Boaz

CHAP. IV

MOREOVER, he made an altar [j] of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 Also he made a molten sea [k] of ten cubits [16] from brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubits the height thereof; and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

3 And under it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compass it round about; ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen *were* cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east; and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

5 And the thickness of it *was* an handbreadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, [2] with flowers of lilies: *and* it received and held three thousand baths.

6 He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: [3] such things as they offered for the burnt-offering they washed [c] in them; but the sea *was* for the priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold according to their form, [d] and set *them* in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left: and he made an hundred [5] basins of gold.

9 Furthermore, he made the court [e] of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brass.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the east end, over against the south.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shovels, and the [5] basins. And Huram finished [6] the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God;

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters *which were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which *were* on the top of the pillars;

13 And four hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths; two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which *were* upon the pillars.[10]

14 He made also bases; [k] and [11] lavers made he upon the bases;

15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it.

16 The pots also, and the shovels, and the flesh-hooks, and all their instruments, did Huram [i] his father make to king Solomon, for the house of the LORD, of [14] bright brass

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the [15] clay-ground between Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brass could not be found out.

19 And Solomon made all the vessels that *were for* the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the shew-bread [l] *was set;*

20 Moreover the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn [m] after the manner, before the oracle, of pure gold;

21 And the flowers, [n] and the lamps, and the tongs, *made he of* gold, *and* that perfect [17] gold·

B. C. 1012.

1 *covered.*
a 1 Ch.29.2,8. Is.54.11,12. Re.21.18-21.

2 or, *like a lily-flower.*
b He.9.3-9.

3 *the work of burnt-offering.*
c He.9.22

d Ex.25.31-40. 1 Ch.28.12-19. He.8.5.
4 or, (as some think) of *moveable work.*

5 or, *bowls.*
e 1 Ki.6.36.

6 *finished to make.*
7 or, *toward the house.*
f Ex.26.31.

8 *caused to ascend.*
g 1 Ki.7.15-21. Je.52.20,21.
9 *long.*

10 *face.*
h 1 Ki.7.27,43.
11 or, *caldrons.*

12 i.e. *he shall establish.*
13 i.e. *in it is strength.*
i 1 Ki.7.14,45.
14 *made bright,* or, *scoured.*
j Ex.27.1,2. 2 Ki.16.14. Eze.43.13-17.
15 *thicknesses of the ground*
k 1 Ki.7.23, &c.
16 *from his brim to his brim.*

l Ex.25.30.

m Ex.27.20, 21.
n Ex.25.31, &c.
17 *perfections of gold.*

Digitized by Google

22 And the snuffers, and the [1] basins, and the spoons, and the censers, *of* pure gold: and the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy *place*, and the doors of the house of the temple, *were of* gold.

CHAP. V.

THUS [c] all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished: and Solomon brought in *all* the [d] things that David his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 Then [e] Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark [i] of the covenant of the LORD out of the city [j] of David, which *is* Zion. [k]

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king, in the feast [m] which *was* in the seventh month.

4 And all the elders of Israel came; and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, these did the priests *and* the Levites bring up.

6 Also king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in [r] the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house, into the most holy *place*, *even* under the wings of the cherubims: [u]

8 For the cherubims spread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the [v] staves thereof above.

9 And they drew out the staves *of the ark*, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle, but they were not seen without. And [2] there it is unto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses [w] put *therein* at Horeb, [3] when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy *place;* (for all the priests *that were* [4] present were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course; [b]

12 Also [c] the Levites, *which were* the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons and their brethren, *being* arrayed in white linen, having cymbals and psalteries and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests sounding [e] with trumpets;)

13 It came even to pass, as the trumpeters and singers *were* as one, to make one [a] sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and when they lift up *their* voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of music, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For [b] *he is* good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever: that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *even* the house of the LORD;

14 So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud; for [c] the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

THEN [f] said Solomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the thick darkness. [h]

2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a palace for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed [l] the whole congregation of Israel: and all the congregation of Israel stood: [m])

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who [o] hath with his hands fulfilled *that* which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that [p] my name might be there; neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel:

6 But I have chosen Jerusalem, [q] that my name might be there; and have chosen David [s] to be over my people Israel.

7 Now [t] it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house; but thy son which shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken; for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and am set [x] on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, [y] and have built the house for the name of the LORD God of Israel:

11 And in it have I put [z] the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Israel.

12 And [a] he stood before the altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands,

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen scaffold of five cubits [5] long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court; and upon it he stood, [d] and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven,)

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, *there*

B. C. 1012.

1 or, *bowls.*
a Re.5.8-14.
b 1 Ch.16.34-41. Ps.136.
c 1 Ki.7.51.
d 1 Ch.22.14.
e Ex.40.35. c.7.2. Eze.10.4. Re.45.8.
f 1 Ki.8.12, &c.
g 1 Ki.8.1, &c.
h Le.16.2. Ps.18.11. Na.1.3. He.12.18.
i Nu.10.33,36.
j 2 Sa.6.12.
k Ps.2.6. 87.2. 132.13-17.
l Nu.6.23-27.
m Ne.8.5.
n c.7.8-10.
o Lu.1.68-70.
p De.12.5,11.
q c.12.13.
r Ps.132.8.
s 1 Ch.28.4.
t 2 Sa.7.2, &c. 1 Ch.28.2, &c.
u Ex.37.7-9. He.9.4,5.
v Ex.37.15.
2 or, *they are there*, as 1 Ki.8.8.
w De.10.2-5.
x 1 Ch.29.23.
3 or, *where.*
y 1 Ch.17.11.
z c.5.7,10.
4 *found.*
a 1 Ki.8.22, &c.
b c.35.4.
c 1 Ch.25.1.
5 *the length thereof, &c.*
d Ne.8.4.
e 1 Ch.15.24. Ps.68.25.

Digitized by Google

B. C. 1004.

is [a] no god like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which [b] keepest covenant, and *shewest* mercy unto thy servants that walk before thee with all their hearts:

15 Thou which hast kept with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised [c] him; and spakest with thy mouth, and [d] hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised [i] him, saying There shall not [2] fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Israel; yet so [k] that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with [m] men on the earth! Behold, [n] heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built!)

19 Have respect, therefore, to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open [p] upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said that thou wouldest put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant prayeth toward [6] this place.

21 Hearken, therefore, unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall [8] make toward this place: hear thou from thy dwelling-place; [t] *even* from heaven, and when thou hearest, forgive.

22 If a man sin against his neighbour, and [9] an oath be laid upon him to make him swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house;

23 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, by requiting the wicked, by recompensing [w] his way upon his own head; and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteousness.

24 And if thy people Israel be [12] put to the worse before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall return and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee [14] in this house;

25 Then [x] hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them and to their fathers.

26 When the heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, [z] because they have sinned against thee; *yet* if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou dost afflict them;

27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way wherein they should walk; and send rain [c] upon the land, which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 If there be dearth [d] in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, [f] or caterpillars; if their enemies besiege them in the [1] cities of their land; whatsoever sore, [h] or whatsoever sickness *there be;*

29 *Then* what prayer *or* what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when every one shall know his [j] own sore and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands [3] in this house;

30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and [l] render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou only knowest the hearts of the children of men:)

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways, [4] so long as they live [5] in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

32 Moreover concerning the [o] stranger, which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a far country for thy great name's sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched-out arm; if they come and pray in this house;

33 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all [q] people of the earth may know thy name, and fear [r] thee, as *doth* thy people Israel, and may know that [7] this house which I have built is called by thy name.

34 If thy people go out to war [s] against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name;

35 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer and their supplication, and maintain [u] their [10] cause.

36 If they sin against thee, (for [v] *there is* no man which sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before *their* enemies, and [11] they carry them away captives unto a land far off or near;

37 Yet *if* they [13] bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amiss, and have dealt wickedly;

38 If [y] they return to thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, and *toward* the city [a] which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name:

39 Then [b] hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling-place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain

a Ex.15.11. De.4.39. 7,9.
b Ne.1.5. Da.9.4.
c Je.5.24. Eze.34.26. Hos.2.21,22.
d c.20.5-13.
e 1 Ch.22.9.
f Joel 1.4,11. 2.25.
g ver.4.
1 *land of their gates.*
h c.32.24. Ja.5.13
i 2 Sa.7.12-16. 1 Ki.2.4. 6.12.
2 *a man be cut off.*
j Ps.32.2-6. 142.1,2.
k Ps.132.12.
3 or, *toward.*
l Ps.62.12.
m Ex.29.45, 46. Ps.68.18.
n c.2.6. Is.66.1. Ac.7.49,
4 *all the days which.*
5 *upon the face of.*
o Is.56.3.6,7. Jno.10.16. Ac.8.27-39. Ep.2.12,13.
p Ps.121.5.
q Ps.46.10.
r Je.10.7.
6 or, *in.*
7 *thy name is called upon this house.*
s c.14.11,12. 20.4, &c.
8 *pray.*
t c.30.27.
9 *he require an oath of him.*
u Ps.9.3,4.
10 or, *right.*
v Ec.7.20. Ja.3.2. 1 Jno.1.8.
w 2 Ki.9.26. Ps.10.14. Je.28.16,17 51.56.
11 *they that take them captives carry them away.*
12 or, *smitten.*
13 *bring back to their heart.*
14 or, *toward*
x Ps.106.40-47.
y Je.29.12-14.
z 1 Ki.17.1, &18. Is.5.6.
a Da.6.10.
b Da.9.16-19.

Digitized by Google

their [1] cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

40 Now, my God, let, I beseech thee, thine eyes be open, and *let* thine ears *be* attent [2] unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now therefore arise, [b] O LORD God, into thy resting [c] place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoice in goodness. [f]

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the [g] mercies of David thy servant.

CHAP. VII.

NOW [i] when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire [m] came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offering and the sacrifices; and the glory [o] of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the priest could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORD's house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For *he is* good; for [p] his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 And the priests waited on their offices; the [r] Levites also with instruments of music of the LORD, which David the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever, when David praised by their [5] ministry; and [s] the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, because the brazen altar which Solomon had made was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, and the meat-offerings, and the fat.

8 Also, at the same time, Solomon kept the feast seven days, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath [u] unto the river of Egypt.

9 And in the eighth day they made a solemn [6] assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart, for the goodness that the LORD had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people

B. C. 1004.

1 or, *right.*
a 1 Ki.9.1,&c.

2 *to the prayer of this place.*

b Ps.132.8, &c.
c 1 Ch.28.2. Is.66.1.
d De.12.5.
e c.6.26,28. Ps.107.34.
f Ne.9.25. Ps.65.4,11. Zec.9.17.
g Is.55.3.

3 *upon whom my name is called.*

h Ja.4.10.
i 1 Ki.8.54, &c.
j Ac.9.11.
k Is.45.19. La.3.40,41.
l Is.59.20.
m Ex.29.43. Le.9.24. Ju.6.21. 1 Ki.18.38. 1 Ch.21.26. Mal.3.1,2.
n c.6.27,30.
o c.5.13,14. Eze.10.3,4.

p 1 Ch.16.41. c.20.21. Ps.103.17. 136.1. He.7.24,25.

4 *be cut off to thee.*

q Le.26.14. &c. De.28.36.

r 1 Ch.15.16. Ps.87.7.

5 *hand.*

s c.5.12.

t Je.22.8,9.

u Jos.13.3,5.

6 *restraint.*

v 1 Ki.9.10, &c.

w Nu.34.8. 2 Sa.8.3.

11 Thus [a] Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the king's house: and all that came into Solomon's heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

12 And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and [d] have chosen this place to myself for an house of sacrifice.

13 If [e] I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people;

14 If my people [3] which are called by my name, shall humble [h] themselves, and pray, [j] and seek [k] my face, and turn [l] from their wicked ways; then [n] will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

15 Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent [2] unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now have I chosen and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgments;

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, There shall not [4] fail thee a man *to be* ruler in Israel.

19 But [q] if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments, which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods and worship them;

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house, which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it *to be* a proverb and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house, which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, [t] Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAP. VIII.

AND [v] it came to pass at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house,

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there

3 And Solomon went to [w] Hamath-zobah, and prevailed against it

Digitized by Google

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store-cities which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon [a] the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and bars;

6 And Baalath, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot-cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and all [1] that Solomon desired [d] to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, [e] and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 *As for* all the people *that were* left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which *were* not of Israel.

8 *But* of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not, them did Solomon make to pay tribute [g] until this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work; but they *were* men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen.

10 And these *were* the chief of king Solomon's officers, *even* two [h] hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

11 And Solomon brought up the daughter [i] of Pharaoh out of the city of David unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because *the places are* [5] holy whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

12 Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the [l] porch,

13 Even after a certain rate every [m] day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, three [n] times in the year, *even* in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the courses [r] of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required; the porters [u] also by their courses at every gate; for so [6] had David the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and until it was finished: *so* the house of the LORD was perfected.

17 Then [w] went Solomon to Ezion-geber, and to Eloth, [x] at the sea-side in the land of Edom.

18 And [y] Huram sent him, by the hands of his servants, ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, [b] and brought *them* to king Solomon

CHAP. IX.

AND [c] when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all [f] her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel; his [2] cupbearers also, and their apparel; and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, *It was* a true report [3] which I heard in mine own land of thine [4] acts, and of thy wisdom;

6 Howbeit, I believed not their words until I came, and mine eyes had seen *it;* and, behold, the [j] one half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

8 Blessed [k] be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, *to be* king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgment [o] and justice.

9 And [p] she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones [q] neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, which [s] brought gold from Ophir, brought [t] algum-trees and precious stones.

11 And the king made *of* the algum-trees terraces [7] to the house of the LORD, and to the king's palace, and harps [v] and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides *that* which she had brought unto the king: so she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

13 Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold;

14 Besides *that which* chapmen and merchants brought. And all the [z] kings

B. C. 1004.

a Jos.16.3,5. 1 Ch.7.24.
b Ec.2.8.
c 1 Ki.10.1, &c. Mat.12.42. Lu.11.31.
1 *the desire of Solomon which he.*
d Ec.2.4,&c.
e 1 Ki.7.2. Ca.4.8.
f Pr.18.4 Ja.1.5.
g Jos.16.10. 17.13.
2 or, *butlers.*
h 1 Ki.9.23.
3 *word.*
4 or, *sayings.*
i 1 Ki.3.1. 7.8.
j Ps.31.19.
5 *holiness.*
k Ps.72.18,19.
l Jno.10.23.
m Ex.29.38.
n Ex.23.14. De.16.16.
o 1 Ki.3.28. Pr.21.3.
p Ps.72.10,15.
q Ec.2.8.
r 1Ch.24,&25.
s c.8.18.
t 1 Ki.10.11, *almug.*
u 1 Ch.9.17. 26.1.
6 was *the commandment of David the man of God.*
7 *highways,* or, *stays.*
v Ps.92.3. Re.5.8. 14.2.
w 1 Ki.9.26, 27.
x *Elath,* De.2.8. 2 Ki.14.22.
y c.9.10,13.
z Ps.68.29.

Digitized by Google

of Arabia and [1] governors of the country brought gold and silver to Solomon.

15 And king Solomon made two hundred targets [c] *of* beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he of* beaten gold; three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house [c] of the forest of Lebanon.

17 Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and [2] stays on each side of the sitting-place, and two lions standing by the stays;

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 And all the drinking-vessels of king Solomon *were of* gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon *were of* [3] pure gold: [4] none *were of* silver; it was *not* any thing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

21 For the king's ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: every three years once came the ships of Tarshish, bringing gold, and silver, [5] ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

22 And [k] king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

23 And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon to hear his wisdom that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harness, and spices, horses and mules, a rate year by year.

25 And Solomon had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

26 And he reigned [l] over all the kings from the [6] river even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And [m] the king [8] made silver in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycamore-trees that *are* in the low plains in abundance.

28 And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 Now [n] the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, *are* they not written in the book [9] of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah [p] the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo [q] the seer against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel forty years.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

B. C. 992.

1 or, *captains.*
a 1 Ki.12.1, &c.
b Ge.37.12,13. Ju.9.1.
c c.12.9,10.
d 1 Ki.11.25, 40.
e 1 Ki.7.2.
2 *hands.*
f Pr.12.15. 19.20.
g Job12.12,13.
h Pr.27.10.
3 *shut up.*
4 or, *there was no silver in them.*
i Pr.15.1.
5 or, *elephants' teeth.*
j Is.30.1.
k 1 Ki.3.12,13. 4.30,&c.
l Ge.15.18. 1 Ki.4.21. Ps.72.8.
6 i.e. *Euphrates.*
7 *laded.*
m 1 Ki.10.27, &c. c.1.15-17.
8 *gave.*
n 1 Ki.11.41-43.
9 *words.*
o Pr.19.27.
p 1 Ki.11.29.
q c.12.15. 13.22.
r Is.30.12,13.
s De.2.30. 1 Sa.2.25. Is.19.14.

365

CHAP. X.

AND [a] Rehoboam went to Shechem: [b] for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

2 And it came to pass, when [d] Jeroboam the son of Nebat, (who *was* in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king,) heard *it*, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Jeroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous; now, therefore, ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three days. And the people departed.

6 And king Rehoboam took [f] counsel with the old [g] men that had stood before Solomon his father [h] while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye *me*, to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak [i] good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and [j] took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye, that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the young men that were brought up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* somewhat lighter for us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker than my father's loins.

11 For whereas my father [7] put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly: and king Rehoboam [o] forsook the counsel of the old men,

14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So [r] the king hearkened not unto the people; for [s] the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which

a 1 Ki.12.1, &c.
b Ge.37.12,13. Ju.9.1.
d 1 Ki.11.25, 40.
f Pr.12.15. 19.20.
g Job12.12,13.
h Pr.27.10.
i Pr.15.1.
j Is.30.1.
k 1 Ki.3.12,13. 4.30,&c.
7 *laded.*
o Pr.19.27.
r Is.30.12,13.
s De.2.30. 1 Sa.2.25. Is.19.14.

Digitized by Google

he spake [a] by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 And when all Israel *saw* that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, [c] What portion have we in David? and *we have* none inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: *and* now, David, see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But *as for* the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent [g] Hadoram, that *was* over the tribute; and the children of Israel stoned him with stones that he died: but king Rehoboam [1] made speed to get him up to *his* chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 And [i] Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

CHAP. XI.

AND [j] when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of the house of Judah and Benjamin an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen *men*, which were warriors, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam.

2 But [l] the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah [m] the man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up nor fight against your [n] brethren: return every man to his house; for [o] this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

5 And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.

6 He built even Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aijalon, and Hebron, which *are* in Judah and in Benjamin fenced cities.

11 And he fortified [t] the strong holds, and put captains [u] in them, and store of victual, and of oil and wine.

12 And in every several city *he put* shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.

13 And the priests and the Levites that *were* in all Israel [3] resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 (For the Levites left their [y] suburbs, and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for Jeroboam and his sons had cast them off [b] from executing the priest's office unto the LORD:

15 And [d] he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, [b] and for the calves [c] which he had made.)

16 And after them, out of all [d] the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel, came to Jerusalem to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened [f] the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three years: for three years they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

18 And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Jesse;

19 Which bare him children; Jeush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her he took Maachah [k] the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maachah the daughter of Absalom above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines; and begat twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters.)

22 And Rehoboam made [k] Abijah the son of Maachah the chief, *to be* ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countries of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city; and he gave them victual in abundance. And he desired [2] many wives.

CHAP. XII.

AND it came to pass, when Rehoboam had established [p] the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, he [q] forsook [r] the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to pass, *that*, in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, because they had transgressed against the LORD,

3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt; the Lubims, [s] the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fenced cities which *pertained* to Judah, and came to Jerusalem.

5 Then came Shemaiah [v] the prophet to Rehoboam, and *to* the princes of Judah, that were gathered together to Jerusalem because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye [w] have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel and the king humbled [x] themselves; and they said, The [z] LORD *is* righteous.

7 And [a] when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves, *therefore* [c] I will not destroy them, but I will grant

B. C. 975.

[a] 1 Ki.11.31.
[b] Le.17.7. De.32.17. 1 Co.10.20.
[c] 1 Ki.12.28. 14.9. Hos.13.2.
[d] c.15.9. 30.11,18. Ps.84.5-7.
[e] 2 Sa.20.1.
[f] c.12.1.
[g] 1 Ki.4.6. 5.14. *Adoniram.*
[1] *strengthened himself.*
[h] 1 Ki.15.2. She is called Michaiah the daughter of Uriel, c.13.2.
[i] Ps.89.30, &c.
[j] 1 Ki.12.21, &c.
[k] De.21.15-17. c.12.16.
[l] Pr.21.30.
[m] c.12.5
[2] *a multitude of wives.*
[n] Ge.13.8.
[o] c.10.15. Ps.33.11.
[p] c.11.17.
[q] 1 Ki.14.22.
[r] De.32.15,18.
[s] c.16.8.
[t] Is.22.10,11.
[u] c.17.19.
[v] c.11.2.
[w] c.15.2.
[3] *presented themselves.*
[x] Je.13.15,18. Ja.4.6,10.
[y] Nu.35.2,&c.
[z] Ex.9.27.
[a] 1 Ki.21.28, 29.
[b] c.13.9.
[c] Le 26.41,42.
[d] 1 Ki.12.31. 13,33.

Digitized by Google

them [1] some deliverance; and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak.

8 Nevertheless they shall be his [b] servants; that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms [d] of the countries.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which [f] Solomon had made.

10 Instead of which king Rehoboam made shields of brass, and committed *them* to the hands of the chief [i] of the guard, that kept the entrance of the king's house.

11 And when the king entered into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fetched them, and brought them again into the guard chamber.

12 And when [j] he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: and also [3] in Judah things went well.

13 So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one and forty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there. And his mother's name *was* Naamah, an Ammonitess.

14 And he did evil, because he [4] prepared not his heart [n] to seek the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, *are* they not written in the [5] book of Shemaiah [q] the prophet, and of Iddo [r] the seer, concerning genealogies? And *there were* wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David: and Abijah [u] his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

NOW [v] in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam began Abijah to reign over Judah.

2 He reigned three years in Jerusalem: (his mother's name also *was* [w] Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah:) and there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam.

3 And Abijah [6] set the battle in array with an army of valiant men of war, *even* four hundred thousand chosen men: Jeroboam also set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, *being* mighty men of valour.

4 And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemaraim, [y] which *is* in mount Ephraim, and said, Hear me, thou Jeroboam, and all Israel;

5 Ought ye not to know that the LORD God of Israel gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, *even* to him and to his sons [a] by a covenant [b] of salt?

6 Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon, the son of David, is risen up, and hath rebelled [a] against his lord.

7 And there are gathered unto him [c] vain men, the children of Belial, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young [e] and tender-hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD in the hand of the sons of David; and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calves, which [g] Jeroboam made you for gods.

9 Have ye not cast [h] out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? so that whosoever cometh to [2] consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, *the same* may be a priest of *them that are* no gods.

10 But as for us, the LORD *is* our God, and we have not forsaken him; and the priests, which minister unto the LORD, *are* the sons of Aaron, and the Levites *wait* upon *their* business.

11 And [k] they burnt unto the LORD, every morning and every evening, burnt-sacrifices and sweet incense: the shew-bread [l] also *set they in order* upon the pure table; and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn [m] every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God; but ye have forsaken him.

12 And, behold, God [o] himself *is* with us for *our* captain, [p] and his priests with sounding trumpets [s] to cry alarm against you. O children of Israel, [t] fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers; for ye shall not prosper.

13 But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment *was* behind them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battle *was* before and behind: and they cried unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to pass, that God [x] smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah; and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because [z] they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him; Beth-el with

B. C. 957.

1 or, *a little while.*
a 1 Ki.11.26. 12.20.
b Ne.9.36,37. Is.26.13.
c Ju.9.4.
d De.28.47,48.
e c.10.16.
f c.9.15,16.
g 1 Ki.12.28. Hos.8.5,6.
h c.11.14,15.
i 2 Sa.8.18.
2 *fill his hand,* Ex.29.1. Le.8.2.
j c.33.12,13. Is.57.15. 1 Pe.5.6.
3 or, *and yet in Judah there were good things* Ge.18.24. 1 Ki.14.13. c.19.3.
k c.2.4.
l Le.24.5-9.
m Ex.27.20, 21. Le.24.2,3.
4 *fixed.*
n De.5.29. Eze.33.31.
o Is.8.10.
5 *words.*
p Jos.5.14,15.
q ver.5.
r c.9.29.
s Nu.10.8. Jos.6.13-20.
t Job 9.4. Je.50.24. Ac.5.39.
u 1 Ki.14.31 *Abijam.*
v 1 Ki.15.1, &c.
w c.11.20.
x c.14.12.
6 *bound together*
y Jos.18.22.
z 1 Ch.5.20. Ps.22.5. Da.3.28. Na.1.7.
a 2 Sa.7.12-16.
b Nu.18.19.

Digitized by Google

the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with the towns thereof, and Ephraim with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam [b] recover strength again in the days of Abijah: and the LORD struck [c] him and he died.

21 But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his ways, and his sayings, *are* written in the [2] story of the prophet Iddo.[e]

CHAP. XIV.

SO [f] Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David; and Asa his son reigned in his stead. In his days the land was quiet ten years.

2 And Asa did *that which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God:

3 For he took away the altars of the strange *gods*, and [h] the high places, and brake down the [4] images, and cut [j] down the groves;

4 And commanded Judah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandment.

5 Also he took away, out of all the cities of Judah, the high places and the [5] images; and the kingdom was quiet before him.

6 And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had rest, and he had no war in those years; because [q] the LORD had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about *them* walls and towers, gates and bars, *while* the land *is* yet before us; because we have sought [u] the LORD our God, we have sought *him*, and he hath given us rest on every side. So they built and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army of *men* that bare targets and spears, out of Judah three hundred thousand, and out of Benjamin, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.

9 And [w] there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots; and came unto Mareshah. [y]

10 And Asa went out against him, and they set the battle in array in the valley of Zephathah, at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cried [z] unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, *it is* nothing with thee to help, whether [a] with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name [c] we go against this multitude. O LORD, thou *art* our God; let not [9] man prevail against thee.

12 So the LORD smote [f] the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah; and the Ethiopians fled,

B C. 957.

a Ge.20.1.

b Ps.18.37.38.

1 *broken.*

c 1 Sa.25.38.

d Ge.35.5. Jos.2.9,24. c.17.10. Is.31.9.

2 or, *commentary.*

e c.12.15.

f 1 Ki.15.8, &c.

g Nu.24.2. Ju.3.10. c.20.14. 24.20.

3 *before.*

h 1 Ki.11.7. c.15.17.

i Ja.4.8.

4 *statues.*

j Ex.34.13.

k ver.4,15. 1 Ch.28.9. c.23.12,13. Je.29.12,13. Mat.7.7,8.

l c.24.20. He.10.38.

m Hos.3.4.

n Le.10.11. Mal.2.7.

5 *sun images.*

o De.4.29. Ps.106.44.

p Ju.5.6. 1 Sa.13.6.

q Jos.23.1.

6 *beaten in pieces.*

r Mat.24.7.

s Am.3.6.

t Jos.1.7,9. 1 Ch.28.20

u Ps.105.3,4. Je.29.13.

7 *abominations.*

v c.13.19.

w c.16.8.

x c.11.16.

y Jos.15.44.

z Ex.14.10. c.13.14. Ps.18.6. 120.1.

a 1 Sa.14.6.

8 *in that day.*

b c.14.13,15.

c 1 Sa.17.45. Pr.18.10.

d 2 Ki.23.3. c.34.31. Ne.10.29.

9 or, *mortal man.*

e Ac.24.14.

f c.13.15.

g Ex.22.20. De.13.5-15. 17.2-5.

13 And Asa, and the people that *were* with him, pursued them unto Gerar: [a] and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves; for they were [1] destroyed before the LORD, and before his host; and they carried away very much spoil.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerah; for the fear [d] of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities; for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattle, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XV.

AND the Spirit [g] of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded:

2 And he went out [3] to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin: The [i] LORD *is* with you while ye be with him: and if [k] ye seek him, he will be found of you: but if ye forsake [l] him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for [m] a long season Israel *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching [n] priest, and without law:

4 But when [o] they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times [p] *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* upon all the inhabitants of the countries.

6 And nation was [6] destroyed of nation, [r] and city of city: for God did [s] vex them with all adversity.

7 Be ye strong, [t] therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecy of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the [7] abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken [v] from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the strangers [x] with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon; for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God was with him.

10 So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa.

11 And they offered unto the LORD [8] the same time, of the spoil [b] *which* they had brought, seven hundred oxen, and seven thousand sheep.

12 And they entered into a [d] covenant to seek the LORD God of their [c] fathers with all their heart and with all their soul;

13 That [g] whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel should be put to

Digitized by Google

death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoiced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire; [c] and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

16 And [d] also *concerning* Maachah the mother [3] of Asa the king, he removed her from *being* queen, because she had made an [4] idol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brook Kidron.

17 But the high places [e] were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his days.

18 And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

IN [f] the six and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah, and built Ramah, to the intent [g] that he might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD and of the king's house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria, that dwelt at [6] Damascus, saying,

3 *There is* a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of [8] his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store-cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease.

6 Then Asa the king took all Judah; and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was building; and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 And at that time Hanani [n] the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, Because [p] thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not the Ethiopians [q] and the Lubims [11] a huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet, because thou didst rely on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

9 For [s] the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, [1] to shew himself strong in the behalf of *them* whose heart *is* perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.[a]

10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison-house; [b] for *he was* in a rage with him because of this *thing*. And Asa [2] oppressed *some* of the people the same time.

11 And, behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they *are* written in the book of the Kings of Judah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth year of his reign, was diseased in his feet, until his disease *was* exceeding *great:* yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.

13 And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had [5] made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours and divers kinds *of spices* prepared by the apothecaries' art; and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

AND [h] Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and set garrisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which [i] Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first ways [7] of his father David, and sought not unto Baalim,

4 But sought to the *LORD* God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings [j] of Israel.

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdom in his hand; and all Judah brought [9] to Jehoshaphat presents; and he had riches and honour in abundance.

6 And his heart [10] was lifted up in the [k] ways of the LORD: moreover, he [l] took away the high places and groves out of Judah.

7 Also, in the third year of his reign, he sent to his princes, *even* to Ben-hail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to [m] teach in the cities of Judah.

8 And with them *he sent* Levites, [o] *even* Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites; and with them Elishama and Jehoram, priests.[r]

9 And they taught in Judah, and *had* the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

10 And the fear [t] of the LORD [12] fell upon

B. C. 941.

1 or, *strongly to hold with them.*

a 1 Ki.15.32.

b c.18.26. Je.20.2.

c ver.12.

2 *crushed.*

d 1 Ki.15.13, &c.

3 i.e. *grandmother,* 1 Ki.15.2,10.

4 *horror.*

e c.14.3,5.

5 *digged*

f 1 Ki.15.17, &c.

g c.15.5.

h 1 Ki.15.24.

6 *Darmesek*

i c.15.8.

7 or, *of his father, and of David.*

j 1 Ki.12.30.

8 *which* were *his.*

9 *gave.*

10 i.e. *was encouraged.*

k Ps.18.21,22.

l c.19.3. 20.33.

m c.15.3.

n 1 Ki.16.1. c.19.2.

o c.35.3. Ne.8.7.

p Ps.146.3,6. Is.31.1. Je.17.5.

q c.12.3. 14.9.

r Mal.2.7.

11 *in abundance.*

s Job 34.21. Pr.5.21. 15.3. Je.16.17. 32.19. Zec.4.10.

t c.14.14.

12 *was.*

Digitized by Google

all the kingdoms of the lands that *were* round about Judah, so that [b] they made no war against Jehoshaphat.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents, [c] and tribute-silver: and the Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred he-goats.

12 And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Judah [3] castles, and cities of store.

13 And [d] he had much business in the cities of Judah: and the men of war, mighty men of valour, *were* in Jerusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them, according to the house of their fathers: Of Judah, the captains of thousands; Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour three hundred thousand.

15 And [6] next to him *was* Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

16 And next him *was* Amasiah the son of Zichri, who [f] willingly offered himself unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Benjamin; Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Jehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand ready prepared for the war.

19 These waited on the king, beside *those* whom the king put in the fenced cities [i] throughout all Judah.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOW [j] Jehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joined [k] affinity with Ahab.

2 And [8] after *certain* years [l] he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that *he had* with him, and persuaded him to go up *with him* to Ramoth-gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead? And he answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people; and *we will be* with thee in the war.

4 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Inquire, [q] I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to-day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And [s] they said, Go up; for God will deliver *it* into the king's hand.

6 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD [10] besides, that we might inquire of him?

7 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man by whom we may inquire of the LORD: but I hate [e] him; for he never prophesied good unto me, but always evil: the same is Micaiah the son of Imla. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one *of his* [1] officers, and said, [2] Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imla.

9 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat king of Judah, sat either of them on his throne, clothed in *their* robes, and they sat in a [4] void place at the entering in of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus [e] saith the LORD, with these thou shalt push Syria until [5] they be consumed.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper; for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the messengers that went to call Micaiah spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king with one [7] assent: let [f] thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, *As* the LORD liveth, even [h] what my God saith that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? and he said, Go ye up, and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou say nothing but the truth to me in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered [m] upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master; [n] let them return, *therefore*, every man to his house in peace.

17 And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee *that* he would not prophesy good unto me, but [9] evil?

18 Again he said, Therefore, hear the word of the LORD; I saw [o] the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the host [p] of heaven standing on his right hand, and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one spake, saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a spirit, [r] and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice [t] him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And *the* LORD said, Thou shalt entice *him*, and thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do *even* so.

B. C. 914.

a Ps.34.21. 55.3. 69.14. Pr.29.10. Am.5.10. Lu.6.22.
b Ex.34.24. Pr.16.7.
c 2 Sa.8.2. ver.5.
1 or, *eunuchs.*
2 *Haste.*
3 or, *palaces.*
4 or, *floor.*
d c.26.10,15. 1 Ch.27.25-31.
e Je.28.10,11.
5 thou *consume them.*
6 *at his hand.*
f Ju.5.2,9. 2 Co.8.5.
7 *mouth.*
g Is.30.10. Mi.2.6.
h Nu.22.18, 20. 23.12,26. 24.13.
i ver.2.
j c.17.5.
k 2 Ki.8.18. 2 Co.6.14.
8 *at the end of years.*
l 1 Ki.22.2, &c.
m Je.23.1,2. Eze.34.5, 6,8. Zec.10.2. 13.7.
n 2 Sa.2.7. 2 Ki.10.3.
9 *for evil.*
o Is.6.1, &c. Da.7.9,10. Ac.7.55,56. Re.1.10,12, &c.
p Ge.32.2. Ps.103.21.
q 1 Sa.23.2,4, 9. 2 Sa.2.1.
r Job 1.6.
s Je.23.14. 28.1, &c.
t Job 12.16. 2 Th.2.11, 12.
10 *yet*, or, *more.*

Digitized by Google

22 Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put [b] a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets; and the LORD hath spoken evil [d] against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, and smote [e] Micaiah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day when thou shalt go into [2] an [3] inner chamber to hide thyself.

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son;

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this [i] *fellow* in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If [k] thou certainly return in peace, *then* [l] hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth-gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and will go to the battle; but put thou on thy robes. So [p] the king of Israel disguised himself, and they went to the battle.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots that *were* with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save only with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It *is* the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight: but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped [t] him; and God moved them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to pass, that, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again from [8] pursuing him.

33 And a *certain* man drew a bow [7] at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joints [8] of the harness: therefore he said to his chariot-man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host; for I am [9] wounded.

34 And the battle increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed *himself* up in *his* chariot against the Syrians until the even; and about the time of the sun going down he died.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem.

2 And Jehu, the son of Hanani [a] the seer, went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love [b] them that hate the LORD?

B. C. 897.

a c.32.25.
b Is.19.14. Eze.14.9.
c c.12.12. 17.4,6.
d Je.18.11. Mi.2.3.
e Je.20.2. Mar.14.65. Ac.23.2.
f c.30.19. Ezr.7.10.
1 *returned and went out.*
2 or, *from chamber to chamber.*
3 *a chamber in a chamber,* 1 Ki.20.30.
g De.16.18.
h De.1.17.
i c.16.10.
j Ps.82.1. Ec.5.8.
4 *matter of judgment.*
k Am.9.10.
l Nu.16.29.
m De.32.4. Ro.3.5,6. 9.14.
n De.10.17. Job 34.19. Ac.10.34. Ro.2.11. Ep.6.9. 1 Pe.1.17.
o De.17.8,9.
p c.35.22,23.
q 2 Sa.23.3.
r Eze.3.18.
s Nu.16.46.
t Ps.34.7.
u 1 Ch.26.30.
5 *Take courage and do.*
6 *after.*
v c.15.2. Ec.2.26.
7 *in his simplicity,* 2 Sa.15.11.
8 *and between the breast plate.*
9 *made sick.*
w Ge.14.7.
x Jos.15.62.
10 *his face.*
y c.19.3.
z Ezr.8.21. Je.36.9. Da.9.3. Joel 2.15, &c. Jon.3.5.
a c.16.7.
b Ps.139.21.

3 Nevertheless, there are good [c] things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared [f] thine heart to seek God.

4 And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: and he [1] went out again through the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 And he set judges [g] in the land, throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city,

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for [h] ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who [j] *is* with you in the [4] judgment.

7 Wherefore now, let the fear of the LORD be upon you; take heed and do *it*: for *there is* no iniquity [m] with the LORD our God, nor respect [n] of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 Moreover, in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, and *of* the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgment of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear [q] of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgments, ye shall even warn [r] them that they trespass not against the LORD, and *so* wrath [s] come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespass.

11 And, behold, Amariah the chief priest *is* over you in all matters [u] of the LORD; and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the king's matters: also the Levites *shall be* officers before you. [5] Deal courageously, and the LORD [v] shall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

IT came to pass after this also, *that* the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battle.

2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea, on this side Syria: and, behold, they *be* in Hazazon-tamar, [w] which *is* En-gedi. [x]

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set [10] himself to seek [y] the LORD, and proclaimed a fast [z] throughout all Judah.

4 And Judah gathered themselves together to ask *help* of the LORD; even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

5 And Jehoshaphat stood in the congre-

Digitized by Google

gation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD, before the new court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, *art* not thou God in heaven? [b] and rulest *not* thou over all the kingdoms [c] of the heathen? and in thine hand *is there not* power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 *Art* not thou our God, [1] *who* didst drive [e] out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed [g] of Abraham thy friend [h] for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying,

9 If, [l] *when* evil cometh upon us, *as* the sword, judgment, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence, [m] (for thy name [n] *is* in this house,) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

10 And now, behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou wouldest not [p] let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they [q] turned from them, and destroyed them not;

11 Behold, *I say*, *how* they reward us, to [r] come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us; neither know we what to do: but our eyes [t] *are* upon thee.

13 And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives, and their children.

14 Then [u] upon Jahaziel, the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite, of the sons of Asaph, came the Spirit [w] of the LORD in the midst of the congregation;

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat; Thus saith the LORD unto you, Be [x] not afraid nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle *is* not your's, but God's.

16 To-morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the [10] cliff of Ziz; and ye shall find them at the end of the [11] brook, before the wilderness of Jeruel.

17 Ye shall not *need* to fight in this *battle;* set yourselves, stand [a] ye *still*, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to-morrow go out against them; for [c] the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Jehoshaphat bowed [d] his head, with *his* face to the ground: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell [f] before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Levites of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise [g] the LORD God of Israel with a loud [4] voice on high.

20 And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; Believe [d] in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers [f] unto the LORD, and [2] that should praise the [i] beauty of holiness as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise [j] the LORD; [k] for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

22 And [3] when they began [4] to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah; and they [5] were smitten.

23 For [o] the children of Ammon and Moab stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy *them:* and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped to [6] destroy another.

24 And when Judah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and, behold, they *were* dead [s] bodies fallen to the earth, and none [7] escaped.

25 And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance, both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels, (which they stripped off for themselves,) more than they could carry away: and they were three days in gathering of the spoil, it [v] was so much.

26 And on the fourth day, they assembled themselves in the valley of [8] Berachah: for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, The valley of Berachah, unto this day.

27 Then they returned every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the [9] fore-front of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy: for [y] the LORD had made them to rejoice over their enemies.

28 And they came to Jerusalem with psalteries and harps and trumpets, unto the house of the LORD.

29 And the fear [z] of God was on all the kingdoms of *those* countries, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet; for [b] his God gave him rest round about.

31 And [c] Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah. *He was* thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing

B. C. 897.

a Ps.81.1. 95.1,2.
b De.4.39. Jos.2.11. Ps.115.3.
c Da.4.17,25.
d Is.7.9. He.11.6.
1 *thou.*
e Ps.44.2.
f c.5.13.
g Is.41.8.
h Ja.2.23.
2 *praisers.*
i 1 Ch.16.29.
j c.7.3,6.
k Ps.136.
l c.6.28-30.
3 *in the time that.*
4 *in singing and praise.*
m Mat.18.20.
n c.6.20.
5 or, *smote one another.*
o Ju.7.22. 1 Sa.14.20.
p De.2.4.9,19.
q Nu.20.21.
6 *for the destruction.*
r Ps.83.12.
s Ex.14.30. 1 Ch.5.22. Is.37.36.
7 there was *not an escaping,* Ezr.9.14.
t Ps.123.1,2.
u Is.65.24. Da.9.20,21.
v Eze.39.8,9.
8 i.e. *blessing.*
w Nu.11.25, 26. 24.2. c.15.1,2. 24.20.
x Ex.14.13,14. De.1.29,30. 31.6,8. c.32.7,8. Is.43.1,2.
9 *head.*
y Ne.12.43.
10 *ascent.*
11 or, *valley.*
z c.17.10.
a Is.30.7,15. La.3.26.
b c.15.15. Job 34.29.
c Nu.14.9. Ro.8.31.
d Ex.4.31.
e 1 Ki.22.41, &c.
f Job 1.20. Ps.95.6.
g Ne.12.42,43.

Digitized by Google

that which was right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit [a] the high places were not taken away; for as yet the people had not prepared [b] their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold they *are* written in the [1] book of Jehu, the son of Hanani, who [2] *is* mentioned in the book of the Kings of Israel.

35 And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah join himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly.

36 And [d] he joined himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-geber.

37 Then Eliezer, the son of Dodavah of Mareshah, prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because [h] thou hast joined thyself with Ahaziah, The LORD hath broken thy works. And the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.[i]

CHAP. XXI.

NOW [j] Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

2 And he had brethren, the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these *were* the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Judah.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram, [m] because he *was* the first-born.

4 Now when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethen with the sword, and *divers* also of the princes of Israel.

5 Jehoram *was* thirty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab; for [p] he had the daughter of Ahab to wife: and he wrought *that which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give a [7] light [s] to him and to his sons for ever.

8 In his days the Edomites revolted from under the [8] dominion of Judah, and made themselves a king.

9 Then Jehoram went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captains of the chariots.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The same time *also* did Libnah revolt from under his hand; because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit fornication, [e] and compelled Judah *thereto*.

12 And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the ways of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the ways of Asa king of Judah,

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go [e] a whoring, like to the whoredoms of the house of Ahab, [f] and also hast slain [g] thy brethren of thy father's house, *which were* better than thyself;

14 Behold, with a great [3] plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and thy goods:

15 And thou *shalt have* great sickness by disease of thy bowels, [k] until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness day by day.

16 Moreover the LORD stirred up [l] against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that *were* near the Ethiopians.

17 And they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and carried [4] away all the substance that was found in the king's house, and his sons also, and his wives; so that there was never a son left him, save [5] Jehoahaz, the youngest of his sons.

18 And after all this the LORD smote [n] him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to pass, that in process of time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness; so he died of sore diseases: and his people made no burning for him, like the burning [o] of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years, and departed without [6] being [q] desired; howbeit they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

CHAP. XXII.

AND the inhabitants of Jerusalem made Ahaziah [r] his youngest son king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp had slain all the eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

2 Forty and two years old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. His mother's name also *was* Athaliah [t] the daughter of Omri.

3 He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab: for his mother [u] was his counsellor to do wickedly.

B. C. 889.

[a] c.17.6.
[b] De.29.4. c.12.14. 19.3.
[c] Le.20.5. ver.13. Re.2.20-22.
1 *words.*
2 *was made to ascend.*
[d] 1 Ki.22.48, 49.
[e] Ex.34.15. De.31.16. Je.3.8,9.
[f] 1 Ki.16.31-33. 2 Ki.9.22.
[g] ver.4.
[h] Jos 7.11,12. Pr.13.20.
3 *stroke.*
[i] c 9.21.
[j] 1 Ki.22.50.
[k] ver.18,19.
[l] 1 Ki.11.14, 23. Is.10.5,6.
4 *captive,* c.22.1.
[m] 2 Ki.8.16, &c.
5 or, *Ahaziah,* c.22.1. or, *Azariah,* c.22.6.
[n] ver.15. Ac.12.23
[o] c.16.14.
[p] c.22.2.
6 *desire.*
[q] Je.22.18.
[r] 2 Ki.8.24, &c. c.21.17. ver.6.
7 *lamp,* or, *candle.*
[s] 2 Sa.7.12,13. 1 Ki.11.36. 2 Ki.8.19.
8 *hand.*
[t] c.21.6.
[u] Ge.27.12,13. De.7.3,4. 13.6-10 Mat.10.37. Ac.4.19.

Digitized by Google

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD like the house of Ahab; for they were his counsellors [b] after the death of his father to his destruction.

5 He walked [d] also after their counsel, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel to war against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians smote Joram.

6 And [e] he returned to be healed in Jezreel because of the wounds [2] which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And [3] Azariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sick.

7 And the [4] destruction of Ahaziah was [g] of God by coming to Joram; for when he was come, he [h] went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to pass, that when Jehu was [j] executing judgment upon the house of Ahab, and found [k] the princes of Judah and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministered to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 And [l] he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him, (for he was hid in Samaria,) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had slain him, they buried him: Because, [n] said they, he *is* the son of Jehoshaphat, who [o] sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keep still the kingdom.

10 But [q] when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Judah.

11 But Jehoshabeath, [r] the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the king's sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Jehoshabeath, the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah,) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six years: and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND [v] in the seventh year Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant [a] with the king in the house of God. And he said unto them, Behold the king's son shall reign, as the LORD hath said [c] of the sons of David.

4 This *is* the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you entering on the sabbath, of the priests and of the Levites, *shall be* porters of the [1] doors;

5 And a third part *shall be* at the king's house; and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *shall be* in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and they [f] that minister of the Levites; they shall go in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and whosoever *else* cometh into [i] the house, he shall be put to death; but be you with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go *out* on the sabbath: for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not the courses. [m]

9 Moreover, Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds spears, and bucklers, and shields, that *had been* king David's, which [p] *were* in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people, (every man having his weapon in his hand,) from the right [5] side of the [6] temple to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the king's son, and put upon him the crown, and *gave him* the testimony, [s] and made him king: and Jehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, [7] God save the king.

12 Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And [t] she looked, and, behold, the king stood at his pillar at the entering in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoiced, [u] and sounded with trumpets; also the [w] singers with instruments of music, and such as taught to sing praise. Then [x] Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, [8] Treason, treason!

14 Then Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth [y] of the ranges: and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her: and when she was come to the entering of the horse

B. C. 889.

a 2 Sa.5.3.
b Pr.12.5.
c 2 Sa.7.12,16. 1 Ki.9.5. c.21.7. 1 Ch.9.19-27. Ps.89.29.
d Mi.6.16.
1 *thresholds.*
e 2 Ki.9.15.
2 *wherewith they wounded him.*
3 called *Ahaziah*, ver.1, *and Jehoahaz*, c.21.17.
f 1 Ch.23.28, 29.
4 *treading down.*
g De.32.35. Ju.14.4. 1 Ki.12.15. c.10.15. Hos.14.9.
h 2 Ki.9.21.
i Nu.3.10,38.
j 2 Ki.9.6,7.
k 2 Ki.10,12-14.
l 2 Ki.9.27.
m 1 Ch.24, & 25.
n 1 Ki.14.13.
o c.17.4.
p 2 Sa.8.7
q 2 Ki.11.1, &c.
5 *shoulder*
6 *house.*
r 2 Ki.11.2, *Jehosheba.*
s De.17.18-20.
7 *Let the king live.*
t Ps.14.5.
u Pr.11.10.
v 2 Ki.11.4, &c.
w 1 Ch.25.6-8.
x Ec.9.12.
8 *conspiracy.*
y Ex.21.14.

Digitized by Google

gate [a] by the king's house, they slew [b] her there.

16 And Jehoiada made a covenant [c] between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that [d] they should be the LORD's people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and [f] slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Jehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had distributed [h] in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as *it is* written [i] in the law of Moses, with rejoicing and with singing, *as it was ordained* [2] by David.

19 And he set the porters [k] at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none *which was* unclean in any thing should enter in.

20 And he took the captains [l] of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the king's house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land [m] rejoiced: and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIV.

JOASH [n] *was* seven years old when he began to reign; and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also *was* Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Joash did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD all the days [o] of Jehoiada the priest.

3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives, and he begat sons and daughters.

4 And it came to pass after this, *that* Joash was minded to [5] repair the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye hasten the matter. Howbeit the Levites hastened *it* not.

6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in, out of Judah and out of Jerusalem, the collection, *according to the commandment* [w] of Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the [x] tabernacle of witness?

7 For the sons of Athaliah, that wicked woman, had broken up [y] the house of God; and also all the dedicated things [z] of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the king's commandment they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made a [1] proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection [c] *that* Moses the servant of God *laid* upon Israel in the wilderness.

10 And all the princes and all the peopl rejoiced, [g] and brought in, and cast int the chest, until they had made an end.

11 Now it came to pass, that at wh t time the chest was brought unto the king's office by the hand of the Levites, and when they saw that *there was* much money, the king's scribe and the high priest's officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, [j] and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brass to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, and [3] the work was perfected by them, and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, *even* vessels to minister, and [4] to offer *withal*, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver: and they offered burnt-offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the days of Jehoiada.

15 But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of days when he died; an hundred and thirty years old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good [p] in Israel, both toward God, and toward his house.

17 Now after the death of Jehoiada came the princes of Judah and made obeisance [q] to the king: then the king hearkened [r] unto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served [s] groves and idols: and wrath came [t] upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their trespass.

19 Yet [u] he sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD; and they testified against them; but [v] they would not give ear.

20 And the Spirit of God [6] came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why [y] transgress ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because [b] ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired [c] against him,

B. C. 878.

a Ne.3.28.
b Ps.5.6. 55.23. Ja.2.13.
c De.29.1-15.
1 *voice.*
d De.26.17-19.
e ver.6.
f De.13.9.
g 2 Co.9.7.
h 1 Ch.23 & 24.
i Nu.28.
2 *by the hands of.*
j 1 Co.16.2.
k 1 Ch.26.1, &c.
l 2 Ki.11.19.
3 *the healing went up upon the work.*
m Ps.58.10,11. Re.18.20. 19.1,2.
n 2 Ki.11.21. 12.1,&c.
4 or, *pestils.*
o c.26.5. Is.29.13.
5 *renew.*
p c.23. ver.2.12,14.
q Pr.26.8.
r Pr.29.12.
s 1 Ki.14.23.
t Ju.5.8. c.28.13. 29.8. 36.14-16. Hos.5.10,14. Zep.1.4-6. Ep.5.6.
u Je.7.25,26. 25.4. 26.5.
v Ps.95.7,8. Ac.7.51.
w Ex.30.12-16.
6 *clothed,* Ju.6.34.
x Nu.1.50. Ac.7.44.
y Nu.14.41.
z c.21.17.
a Eze.16.17-19. Hos.2.8,13.
b c.15.2.
c Je.18.18.

Digitized by Google

and stoned [a] him with stones, at the commandment of the king, in the cou[r] of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but [b] slew his son. And when he died, he said, The LORD look upon *it*, and require [c] *it*.

23 And it came to pass [1] at the end of the year, *that* [d] the host of Syria came up against him: and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of [2] Damascus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small [f] company of men, and the LORD delivered [h] a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers. So they executed judgment [i] against Joash.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases,) his own servants conspired against him for the blood of the sons of Jehoiada [j] the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him; [6] Zabad the son of Shimeath an Ammonitess, and Jehozabad the son of [7] Shimrith a Moabitess.

27 Now *concerning* his sons, and the greatness of the burdens *laid* upon him, and the [9] repairing of the house of God, behold, they *are* written in the [10] story of the book of the Kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXV.

AMAZIAH [k] *was* twenty and five years old *when* he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, but not [n] with a perfect heart.

3 Now it came to pass, when the kingdom was [11] established to him, that he slew his servants that had killed the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but *did* as *it is* written [p] in the law in the book of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, The [q] fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.

5 Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of *their* fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them from twenty [t] years old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice *men*, *able* to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel for an hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee; for the LORD *is* not with Israel, *to wit*, *with* all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do *it*, be strong for the battle: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God [e] hath power to help, and to cast down.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the [3] army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able [s] to give thee much more than this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go [4] home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home in [5] great anger.

11 And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of Salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand *left* alive did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 But the [8] soldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Bethhoron, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 Now it came to pass, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought [l] the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up *to be* his gods, and bowed [m] down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which [o] could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to pass, as he talked with him, that *the king* said unto him, Art thou made of the king's counsel? forbear; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath [12] determined to destroy thee, because [r] thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

17 Then [s] Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and sent to Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

18 And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The [13] thistle that *was* in Lebanon sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daugh

B. C. 840.

a Mat 21.35. 23.35. Ac 7.58,59.
b Pr.17.13.
c Ps.10.14. Je.51.56. Lu.11.51. 2 Ti.4.16.
1 *in the revolution of.*
d 2 Ki.12.17
e c.20.6. Ps.62.11 Ec.9.11.
2 *Darmesek.*
3 *hand.*
f Le.26.37. De.32.30. Is.30.17.
g Ps.24.1. Pr.10.22. Ph.4.19.
h Le.26.25. De.28.25,48.
i c.22.8. Is.10.5.
4 *to their place.*
5 *heat of anger.*
j ver.21,22.
6 or, *Jozachar*, 2 Ki.12.21.
7 or, *Shomer.*
8 *sons of the band.*
9 *founding.*
10 or, *commentary.*
k 2 Ki.14.1, &c.
l c.28.23.
m Ex.20.3,5. Is.44.19.
n Ps.78.37. Is.29.13. Hos.10.2. Ja.1.8. 4.8.
o ver.11,12. Ps 96.5.
11 *confirmed upon him.*
p De.24.16.
q Je.31.30. Eze.18.20.
12 *counselled.*
r 1 Sa.2.25.
s 2 Ki.14.8, &c.
t Nu.1.3.
13 or, *furze bush*, or, *thorn.*

Digitized by Google

ter to my son to wife: and there passed by a [2] wild beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites; and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home; why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not hear; for it [d] *came* of God, that he might deliver them into the hand *of their enemies*, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Joash the king of Israel went up: and they saw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

22 And Judah was [5] put to the worse before Israel; and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Joash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, [e] at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to the [10] corner-gate, [A] four hundred cubits.

24 And *he took* all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-edom, and the treasures of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 And [i] Amaziah, the son of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Joash, son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen years.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the book of the Kings of Judah and Israel?

27 Now [j] after the time that Amaziah did turn away from [12] following the LORD, they made [14] a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem; and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of [16] Judah.

CHAP. XXVI.

THEN [m] all the people of Judah took Uzziah,[17] who *was* sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen years old *was* Uzziah when he began to reign; and he reigned fifty and two years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also *was* Jecoliah of Jerusalem.

4 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the days [t] of Zechariah, who had understanding in the visions [t] of God: and as long [u] as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth, and warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities [3] about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against [b] the Philistines, [c] and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts [c] to Uzziah: and his name [4] spread abroad *even* to the entering in of Egypt; for he strengthened *himself* exceedingly.

9 Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem, at the corner-gate, [f] and at the valley-gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and [6] fortified them.

10 Also he built towers in the desert, and [7] digged many wells: for he had much cattle, both in the low country and in the plains; husbandmen *also*, and vinedressers in the mountains, and in [8] Carmel: for he loved [9] husbandry.

11 Moreover, Uzziah had an host of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account by the hand of Jeiel the scribe and Maaseiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the king's captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour *were* two thousand and six hundred.

13 And under their hand *was* [11] an army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

14 And Uzziah prepared for them, throughout all the host, shields, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and [13] slings *to cast* stones.

15 And he made in Jerusalem engines, invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withal: and his name [15] spread far abroad; for he was marvellously helped till he was strong.

16 But [k] when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to *his* destruction: [l] for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went [n] into the temple of the LORD to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And Azariah [o] the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, *that were* valiant men:

18 And they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, *It pertaineth* not [p] unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated [q] to burn incense: go out [r] of the sanctuary for thou hast trespassed: neither *shall it be* for thine honour [s] from the LORD God.

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, [u] and *had* a censer in his hand to burn incense; and

B. C. 839.

1 *seeing.*
a 1 Ch.29.13.
2 *beast of the field.*
3 or, *in the country of Ashdod.*
b 1 Ch.5.20. Is.14.29.
c c.21.16.
d 1 Ki.12.15. c.22.7. ver.16
e c.17.11
4 *went.*
f c.25.23. Ne.3.13,32. Zec.14.10.
5 *smitten.*
6 or, *repaired.*
7 or, *cut out many cisterns.*
g c.21.17.
8 or, *fruitful fields.*
9 *ground.*
10 *gate of it that looketh.*
h c.26.9.
i 2 Ki.14.17, &c.
11 *the power of an army.*
j c.15.2.
12 *after.*
13 *stones of slings.*
14 *conspired a conspiracy.*
15 *went forth.*
16 i.e. *the city of David,* 2 Ki.14.20.
k De.8.14. 32.15. c.25.19.
l Pr.16.18
m 2 Ki.14.21, 22. 15.1, &c.
17 or, *Azariah.*
n 2 Ki.16.12, 13.
o 1 Ch.6.10.
p Nu.16.40. 18.7.
q Ex.30.7,8. He.5.4.
r 1 Co.5.5.
s 1 Sa.2.30.
t c.24.2. Ge.41.15,38. Da.1.17. 10.1.
u c.25.16.

Digitized by Google

while [a] he was wroth with the priests, the leprosy even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense-altar.

20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests looked upon him, and, behold, he *was* leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence; yea, himself [f] hasted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 And [g] Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several [2] house, [h] *being* a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the LORD; and Jotham his son *was* over the king's house, judging the people of the land.

22 Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did Isaiah [i] the prophet the son of Amoz, write.

23 So [k] Uzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial which *belonged* to the kings; for they said, He *is* a leper: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

JOTHAM [m] *was* twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also *was* Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit he entered not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of [6] Ophel he built much.

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forests he built castles and towers.

5 He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. [7] So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second year and the third.

6 So Jotham became mighty, [u] because he [8] prepared [v] his ways before the LORD his God.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his ways, lo, they *are* written in the book of the Kings of Israel and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign: and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem.

9 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AHAZ [x] was twenty years old when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: but he did not *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, like David his father:

2 For he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also [b] molten images for Baalim. [c]

3 Moreover, he [1] burnt incense in the valley [d] of the son of Hinnom, and [e] burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore [i] the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria; and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought *them* to [3] Damascus. And he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 For Pekah [l] the son of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, *which were* all [4] valiant men; because [m] they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the king's son, and Azrikam the governor of the house, and Elkanah *that was* [5] next to the king.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren [o] two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name *was* Oded; and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye [p] have slain them in a rage *that* reacheth [q] up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bond-men [r] and bond-women unto you: *but are there* not with you, even [s] with you, sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me, therefore, and [t] deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for [w] the fierce wrath of God *is* upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war,

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to add *more* to our sins and to our trespass; for our trespass *is* great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captives

B. C. 756.

a Nu.12.10. 2 Ki.5.27.
b Ex.34.17. Le.19.4.
c Ju.2.11. Hos.2.13,17.
1 or, *offered sacrifice.*
d 2 Ki.33.10.
e Le.18.21. c.33.6. Ps.106.37. Je.32.35. Eze.16.20, 21. Mi.6.7.
f Est.6.12.
g 2 Ki.15.5.
2 *free.*
h Le.13.46. Nu.5.2. 12.15. 2 Ki.7.3.
i Is.7.1.
j Is.1.1.
3 *Darmesek.*
k Is.6.1
l 2 Ki.15.27.
4 *sons of valour.*
m De.31.16,17. Jos.24.20. Is.1.28. Je.15.6.
n 2 Ki.15.32, &c.
5 *the second.*
o c.11.4.
6 or, *the tower,* c.33.14. Ne.3.26,27.
p Ps.69.26. Is.10.5-7. 47.6. Je.50.17,18. Eze.25.12-17. 26.2,3. Ob.10, &c. Zec.1.15.
q Ge.4.10. Ezr.9.6. Re.18.5.
r Le.25.39, &c.
7 *This*
s Je.25.29. Mat.7.2-4.
t Is.58.6. Je.34.14.
u c.26.5.
8 or, *established.*
v c.19.3.
w Ja.2.13.
x 2 Ki.16.2, &c.

Digitized by Google

and the spoil before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name [b] rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat [d] and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble [e] of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho the city [f] of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 At that time [i] did king Ahaz send unto the kings of Assyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites [j] had come and smitten Judah, and carried away captives. [1]

18 The Philistines [l] also had invaded the cities of the low country, and of the south of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Ajalon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah [p] low, because of Ahaz king of Israel: for he made Judah naked, [r] and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-pilneser [s] king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion *out* of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave *it* unto the king of Assyria; but he helped him not.

22 And in the time of his distress did he trespass yet more against the LORD: this *is that* king Ahaz.

23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of Damascus, [5] which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, *therefore* will I sacrifice to them, that they may help [y] me. But they were the ruin [z] of him, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up [b] the doors of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

25 And in every [c] several city of Judah he made high places to [7] burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 Now the rest of his acts, and of all his ways, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the Kings of Judah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, *even* in Jerusalem; but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

B. C. 726.

a 2 Ki.18.1, &c.
b ver.12.
c c.26.5.
d 2 Ki.6.22. Pr.25.21,22. Lu.8.27,35.
e Ro.15.1.
f De.34.3. Ju.1.16.
g Ps.101.3. Ga.1.16.
h ver.7.
i 2 Ki.16.7.
j Ob.10.13,14
1 *a captivity.*
k 1 Ch.15.12. c.35.6.
l Eze.16.27, 57.
m Eze.8.3,9, &c.
n Ne.9.16.
o Je.2.27. Eze.8.16.
p Ps.106.43.
2 *given the neck.*
q c.28.24. ver.3. Mal.1.10.
r Ex.32.25. Le.3.17,18. 16.15.
s 2 Ki.15.29. 16.7-9.
t c.24.18.
3 *commotion,* De.28.25.
u 1 Ki.9,8. Je.18.15,16. 25.9,18.
v c.28.5,8,&c. La.5.7.
w c.15.12.
4 or, *deceived.*
5 *Darmesek.*
z Nu.3.6,7. 18.2-6.
6 or, *after sacrifice.*
y Je.10.5. 44.17-28.
z Is.1.28. Hos.13.9.
a Nu.4.2,&c.
b c.29.3,7.
c Je.11.13.
7 *after.*
d ver.5.
8 or, *in the business.*
e 1 Ch.23.28.
f Mat.21.12, 13.

379

CHAP. XXIX.

HEZEKIAH [a] began to reign *when he was* five and twenty years old, and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name *was* Abijah, the daughter of Zechariah. [c]

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 He, in the first [g] year of his reign, in the first month, opened [h] the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east street,

5 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites; Sanctify [k] now yourselves, and sanctify the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy [m] *place.*

6 For [n] our fathers have trespassed, and done *that which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and [o] have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and turned [2] *their* backs.

7 Also they have shut up [q] the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incense nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy *place,* unto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore [t] the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to [3] trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, [u] as ye see with your eyes.

9 For, lo, our fathers have fallen [v] by the sword; and our sons, and our daughters, and our wives, *are* in captivity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a covenant [w] with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My sons, be not now [4] negligent: for the LORD hath chosen [z] you to stand before him, to serve him, and that you should minister unto him, and [6] burn incense.

12 Then the Levites arose, Mahath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: [a] and of the sons of Merari; Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jehalelel: and of the Gershonites; Joah the son of Zimmah, and Eden the son of Joah:

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Jeiel: and of the sons of Asaph; Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sons of Heman; Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the sons of Jeduthun; Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified [d] themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, [8] by the words of the LORD, to cleanse [e] the house of the LORD.

16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD to cleanse *it,* and brought out [f] all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the LORD

Digitized by Google

into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took *it*, to carry *it* out broad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch [b] of the LORD: so they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight days; and in the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away [f] in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and, behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he-goats, for a sin-offering [g] for the kingdom, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah: and he commanded the priests, the sons of Aaron, to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and sprinkled [j] *it* on the altar: likewise, when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar.

23 And they brought [4] forth the he-goats *for* the sin-offering before the king and the congregation; and they laid their hands upon them:

24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar to make an atonement for all Israel; for the king commanded, *that* the burnt-offering and the sin-offering *should be made* for all Israel.

25 And he set the Levites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according [p] to the commandment of David, and of [q] Gad the king's seer, and Nathan the prophet; for [r] *so was* the commandment [5] of the LORD [5] by his prophets.

26 And the Levites stood with the instruments [v] of David, and the priests with the trumpets.[w]

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar. [6] And when the burnt-offering began, the [x] song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the [8] instruments *ordained* by David king of Israel.

28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the [9] singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: *and* all *this continued* until the burnt-offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all *that were* present [1] with him bowed [a] themselves, and worshipped.

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the princes, commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the LORD with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer: and they sang praises with gladness, [c] and they bowed [d] their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have [2] consecrated yourselves unto the LORD, come near, and bring sacrifices and thank-offerings [e] into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices and thank-offerings; and as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings, which the congregation brought, was threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambs; all these *were* for a burnt-offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were* six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not slay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites [3] did help [h] them till the work was ended, and until the *other* priests had sanctified themselves; for [i] the Levites *were* more upright [k] in heart to sanctify themselves than the priests.

35 And also the burnt-offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat [l] of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings [m] for *every* burnt-offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And [n] Hezekiah rejoiced, and all the people, that God had prepared [o] the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passover in the second [s] month.

3 For they could not keep it at that time, [t] because the priests had not [u] sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

4 And the thing [7] pleased the king and all the congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem; for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort* as it was written.[y]

6 So the posts went with the letters

B. C. 726

1 *found.*
a c.29.18. Ps.72.11.
b 1 Ki.6.3.
c Ps.100.2.
d Ps.95.6.
2 or, *filled your hand.* c.13.9.
e Le.7.12.
f c.28.24.
g Le.4.3,14.
3 *strengthened.*
h c.35.11.
i c.30.3.
j Le.8.14,&c. He.9.21.
k Ps.26.6. 94.15.
l Le.3.16.
m Nu.15.5-10.
4 *near.*
n Ezr.6.22.
o Ps.10.17. Pr.16.1.
p 1 Ch.16.4. 23.5. 25.1,&c. c.8.14.
q 2 Sa.24.11.
r c.30.12.
5 *by the hand of.*
s Nu.9.10,11.
t Ex.12.6,18.
u c.29.34.
v 1 Ch.23.5. Ps.87.7. 150.3-5. Is.38.20.
w 1 Ch.16.6.
6 *in the time.*
7 *was right in the eyes of.*
x c.23.18. Ps.137.3,4.
8 *hands of instruments.*
9 *song.*
y De.12.32. 1 Co.11.2.

Digitized by Google

from [1] the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn [b] again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant [c] of you that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, [d] and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who*, therefore, gave them up [e] to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now [3] be ye not stiff-necked, [h] as your fathers *were*, *but* [4] yield [i] yourselves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever; and serve the LORD your God, that the fierceness [j] of his wrath may turn away from you.

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children *shall find* compassion before them [m] that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious [n] and merciful, and will not turn away *his* face from you, if ye return [o] unto him.

10 So the posts passed from city to city, through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: [p] but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless divers [q] of Asher and Manasseh and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12 Also in Judah, the hand of God [r] was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by [s] the word of the LORD.

13 And there assembled at [t] Jerusalem much people to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second month, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose, and took away the altars [u] that *were* in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast *them* into the brook Kidron.

15 Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth *day* of the second month: and the priests [v] and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in their [12] place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, *which they received* of the hand of the Levites:

17 For *there were* many in the congregation that were not sanctified; therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passovers for every one *that was* not clean, to sanctify *them* unto the LORD.

18 For [a] a multitude of the people, *even* many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed [a] themselves, yet did they eat the passover otherwise than it was written: but Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one

19 *That* prepareth [d] his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though *he be* not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened [f] to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were present [2] at Jerusalem kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness: and the Levites and the priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with [5] loud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake [6] comfortably unto all the Levites that [k] taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast seven days, offering peace-offerings, and making [l] confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven days: and they kept *other* seven days with gladness.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah [7] did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah rejoiced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel *there was* not the like in Jerusalem.

27 Then the priests the Levites arose and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came *up* to [8] his holy dwelling-place, *even* unto heaven.

CHAP. XXXI.

NOW when all this was finished all Israel that were [9] present went out to the cities of Judah, and brake the [10] images in pieces, [w] and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars [x] out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh; until [11] they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned, every man to his possession into their own cities.

2 And Hezekiah appointed the [y] courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites [z] for burnt-offerings and for peace-offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the king's portion of his substance for the burnt-offerings, *to*

B. C. 726.

1 *from the hand of.*
a Nu.9.10,&c.
b Je.4.1. La.5.21. Joel 2.13,14.
c Is.6.13.
d c.19.3.
e Eze.20.13, &c. He.3.7-11.
f Ja.5.15.
g c.29.8.
2 *found.*
3 *harden not your necks*
h De.10.16. Ro.10.21.
4 *give the hand,* 1 Ch.29.24. Ezr.10.19.
i Ro.6.13-19.
5 *instruments of strength.*
6 *to the heart of all,* Is.40.2.
j c.29.10.
k De.33.10.
l Ezr.10.11.
m Ps.106.46.
n Ex.34.6. Ne.9.17,31. Ps.111.4. Jon.4.2.
7 *lifted up,* or, *offered.*
o Pr.28.13. Is.55.7.
p c.36.16.
q c.11.16. ver.18,21.
r Je.24.7. Eze.36.26. Ph.2.13.
s c.29.25.
t Ps.84.7.
8 *the habitation of his holiness,* Ps.68.5.
u c.28.24.
9 *found.*
10 *statues*
v c.29.34.
w 2 Ki.18.4.
x c.30.14.
11 *to make an end.*
12 *standing.*
y 1 Ch.23.6. 24.1,&c.
z 1 Ch.23.30.
a ver.11.

Digitized by Google

wit, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as *it is* written [a] in the law of the LORD.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem to give the [c] portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might be encouraged [d] in the law of the LORD.

5 And as soon as the commandment came [2] abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first-fruits [e] of corn, wine, and oil, and [3] honey, and of all the increase of the field; and the tithe of all *things* brought they in abundantly.

6 And *concerning* the children of Israel and Judah that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and the tithe [h] of holy things *which were* consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid *them* [4] by heaps.

7 In the third [i] month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh month.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the [l] LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest, of the house of Zadok, answered him and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left [o] plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people: and that which is left *is* this great store.

11 Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare [7] chambers in the house of the LORD; and they prepared *them*,

12 And brought in the offerings, and the tithes, and the dedicated *things*, [q] faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother *was* the next.

13 And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, *were* overseers, [9] under the hand of Cononiah and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the porter toward the east, *was* over the freewill-offerings of God, to [t] distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And [12] next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, in the cities [w] of the priests, in *their* [13] set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

16 Beside their genealogy of males, from three years old and upward, *even* unto every one that entereth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their service in their charges, according to their courses;

17 Both to the genealogy of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites from [b] twenty years old and upward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogy of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their [1] set office they sanctified themselves in holiness:

19 Also of the sons of Aaron the priests, *which were* in the fields [f] of the suburbs of their cities, in every several city, the men that were expressed by name [g] to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Levites.

20 And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and wrought *that which was* good [4] and right and truth, before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, [k] and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and prospered. [m]

CHAP. XXXII.

AFTER [n] these things, and the establishment *thereof*, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entered into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought to [5] win them for himself.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that [6] he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem,

3 He took counsel with his princes and his mighty men to stop the waters [p] of the fountains which *were* without the city; and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopped all the fountains, and the brook that [8] ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and find much water?

5 Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wall [r] that was broken, and raised *it* up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo [s] *in* the city of David, and made [10] darts and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and spake [11] comfortably to them, saying,

7 Be [u] strong and courageous, be [v] not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for *there* [x] *be* more with us than with him.

8 With him *is* an [y] arm of flesh: but with us [z] *is* the LORD our God, to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people rested [14] themselves upon the [a] words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

B. C. 726.

a Nu. 28, &c. 29.
b 1 Ch.23.24, 27.
c Nu.18.8, &c. Ne.13.10-13
d Mal.2.7. 1 Co.9.9-11. Ga.6.6.
1 or, *trust.*
2 *brake forth.*
e Ex.22.29.
3 or, *dates.*
f Le.25.34. Nu.35.2.
g ver.19-15.
h Le.27.30. De.14.28.
i 2 Ki.20.3. Jno.1.47. Ac.24.16 1 Th.2.10. 3 Jno.5.
4 *heaps, heaps.*
j Le.23.16, &c.
k Ps.1.2,3.
l 1 Ch.29.14. Ezr.7.27. 2 Co.8.16. Ph.4.10,19.
m c.26.5. Jos.1.7,8. Mat.6.33. 7.24-27.
n 2 Ki.18.13, &c. Is.36.1, &c.
5 *break them up.*
o Mal.3.10.
6 *his face was to war.*
p Is.22.9,11.
7 or, *storehouses.*
q 2 Ki.12.15.
8 *overflowed.*
r c.25.23.
9 *at*
s 2 Sa.5.9. 1 Ki.9.24.
10 or, *swords & weapons.*
t Ne.13.13.
11 *to their heart,* c.30.22.
u De.31.6.
v c.20.15.
12 *at his hand.*
w Jos.21.9.
x 2 Ki.6.16.
13 or, *trust,* 1 Ch.9.22.
y Je.17.5.
z c.13.12. Ro.8.31. 1 Jno.4.4.
14 *leaned.*
a Pr.12.25.

Digitized by Google

9 After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem, (but he *himself laid siege* against Lachish, and all his [2] power with him,) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that *were* at Jerusalem, saying,

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide in the [4] siege in Jerusalem?

11 Doth not Hezekiah persuade you to give over yourselves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done [g] unto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any ways able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations, that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor persuade you on this manner, neither yet believe him; for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much [l] less shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters [n] to rail on the LORD God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a loud voice, in the Jew's speech, unto the people of Jerusalem that *were* on the wall, to affright [r] them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And [t] they spake against the God of Jerusalem as against the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* the work of the hands of man.

20 And [v] for this *cause* Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed [w] and cried to heaven.

21 And [y] the LORD sent an angel, [z] which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains, in the camp of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels slew [1] him there with the sword.

22 Thus [c] the LORD saved Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and [b] guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jerusalem, and [3] presents to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 In [c] those days Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he spake unto him, and he [5] gave him a sign.

25 But Hezekiah rendered [d] not again, according to the benefit *done* unto him; for his heart was [e] lifted up: [f] therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himself for the [6] pride of his heart, (*both* he [h] and the inhabitants of Jerusalem,) so that [i] the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the days of Hezekiah.

27 And [j] Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himself treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of [7] pleasant jewels;

28 Storehouses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oil; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks [k] and herds in abundance; for God had given him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper water-course [m] of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

31 Howbeit, in *the business of* the [8] ambassadors of the princes of Babylon, who sent [o] unto him to inquire of the wonder that was *done* in the land, God left him to try [p] him, that he might know all *that was* in his heart.

32 Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his [9] goodness, behold, they *are* written in the Vision of Isaiah [q] the prophet the son of Amoz, *and* in the book of the Kings [s] of Judah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the [10] chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honour [u] at his death. And Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

MANASSEH [x] *was* twelve years old when he began to reign: and he reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem

2 But did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the [a] abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he [11] built again the high places

B. C. 726.

1 *made him fall.*
a Ps.37.39,40. Hos.1.7.
2 *dominion.*
b Ps.48.14. 71.20,21

3 *precious things.*
4 or, *strong hold.*
c 2 Ki.20.1, &c. Is.38.1,&c.
5 or, *wrought a miracle for him.*
d Ps.116.12.
e c.26.16. Da.5.20,23. Hab.2.4.
f c.24.18.

6 *lifting up,* 2 Ki.14.10.
g Is.10.14. Da.5.19.
h Je.26.18,19.
i 1 Ki.21.19.
j Pr.10.22.

7 *instruments of desire.*

k Job 1.3,9. 42.11.

l Da.3.15.
m Is.22.9,11

n 2 Ki.19.9, &c.
8 *interpreters.*
o 2 Ki.20.12, &c. Is.39.1,&c.
p De.8.2,16. Ja.1.13.

9 *kindnesses.*
q Is.36-39.
r Ne.6.9.
s 2 Ki.18-20
t 1 Sa.17.36. Job 15.25,26. Ps.10.13,14. 73.8-11. 139.19,20.
10 or, *highest.*
u Pr.10.7.
v Is.37.1,&c.
w Ps.50.15. 91.14,15.
x 2 Ki.21.1, &c.
y Is.10.16-18. 42.8.
z 2 Sa.24.16. Ps.18.50. Da.3.28. 6.22.
a De.18.9,12. 2 Ch.28.3.
11 *returned and built.*

Digitized by Google

which Hezekiah his father [a] had broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves,[c] and worshipped [d] all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, In Jerusalem shall my name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And [e] he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also [h] he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carved image, the idol which he had made, in the house of God, of which God had said to David, and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever:

8 Neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to err, *and* to do worse than the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host [3] of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, [o] and bound [p] him with [4] fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and [q] humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers.

13 And prayed unto him: and [s] he was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then [u] Manasseh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this he built a wall without the city of David, on the west side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entering in at the fish-gate, and compassed about Ophel, [6] and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Judah.

15 And he took away the strange [z] gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace-offerings, and thank-offerings, [a] and commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel

17 Nevertheless, [b] the people did sacrifice still in the high places, *yet* unto the LORD their God only.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they *are written* in the book of the Kings of Israel:

19 His prayer also, and *how God* was entreated *f* of him, and all [g] his sins, and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images, before [i] he was humbled, behold, they *are* written among the sayings of [1] the seers.

20 So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

21 Amon [j] *was* two and twenty years old when he began to reign; and reigned two years in Jerusalem.

22 But he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father; for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved [k] images which Manasseh his father had made, and served them;

23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself: but Amon [2] trespassed more [l] and more.

24 And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

25 But the people of the land slew [m] all them that had conspired against king Amon: and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIV.

JOSIAH [n] *was* eight years old when he began to reign: and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty years.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the ways of David his father, and declined *neither* [r] to the right hand nor to the left.

3 For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, [t] he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began to [v] purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high [w] places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

4 And they brake down the altars of Baalim, in his presence: and the [5] images that *were* on high above them he cut down: and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images, he brake in pieces, and made dust *of them*, [y] and strowed *it* upon the [7] graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

5 And he burnt [z] the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their [8] mattocks round about.

B. C. 710.

a c.30.14. 31.1. 32.12.
b 2 Ki.15.4.
c De.16.21.
d De.17.3.
e Eze.23.37, 39.
f 1 Jno.1.9.
g Ro.5.16.
h De.18.10,11.
i Ps.119.67, 71,75.
1 or, *Hosai.*
j 2 Ki.21.19, &c.
k Is.44.13,&c.
2 *multiplied trespass.*
l Je.7.26.
m Ge.9.6. Nu.35.31,33.
3 *which were the king's.*
n 2 Ki.22.1, &c.
o La.3.7.
p Ps.107.10-14.
4 or, *chains.*
q c.32.26.
r De.5.32. 17.11,20, 28.14. Jos.1.7.
s 1 Ch.5.20. Ezr.8.23.
t Pr.8.17. Ec.12.1.
u Ps.9.16. Da.4.34,35.
v Le.26.30.
w c.33.17,22.
5 or, *sun images,* c.14.5.
6 or, *the tower,* c.27.3.
z ver.3,5,7.
y 2 Ki.23.4.
7 *face of the graves.*
z 1 Ki.13.2.
a Le.7.12.
8 or, *mauls.*

Digitized by Google

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images [2] into powder, [a] and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

8 Now in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maaseiah the governor of the city and Joah the son of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered [c] the money *that was* brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doors had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah and Benjamin, and they returned to Jerusalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and mend the house;

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they *it*, to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and to [6] floor the houses which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the work [g] faithfully: and the overseers of them *were* Jahath and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari; and Zechariah and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to set *it* forward: and *other of* the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of music.

13 Also *they were* over the bearers [i] of burdens, and *were* overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service; and [l] of the Levites, *there were* scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest found a book [m] of the law of the LORD *given* [7] by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan carried [p] the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed to [8] thy servants, they do *it*.

17 And they have [9] gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book. And Shaphan read [11] it before the king:

19 And it came to pass, when the king had heard [s] the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Abdon [1] the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the king's, saying,

21 Go, inquire [b] of the LORD for me, and for them that are left [c] in Israel and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great [d] *is* the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and *they* that the king *had appointed*, went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvath, the son of [3] Hasrah keeper of the wardrobe; [4] (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the [5] college;) and they spake to her to that *effect*.

23 And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I [f] will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be poured out [k] upon this place and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *concerning* the words which thou hast heard;

27 Because thine heart was [j] tender, and thou didst humble [k] thyself before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thyself before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard *thee* [n] also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither [o] shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 Then [q] the king sent and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

30 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people, great [10] and small; and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant *that was* found in the house of the LORD

31 And the king stood [r] in his place, and made a covenant [t] before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, [u] and his statutes, with all his heart, and with al

B. C. 677.

1 or, *Achbor*, 2 Ki.22.12.
2 *to make powder.*
a De.9.21.
b Je.21.2. Eze.14.1, &c. 20.1, &c.
c Is.37.4.
d Le.26.14, &c. De.28.15, &c. 29.18-28. 30.17-19. 31.16-22. 32.15-25. Ro.1.18. 2.8-12.
c 2 Ki.12.4.
3 or, *Harhas*, 2 Ki.22.14.
4 *garments.*
5 or, *school*, or, *second part.*
f Je.6.19. 19.3.15. 35.17.
6 or, *rafter.*
g c.31.12. Ne.7.2. 1 Co.4.2.
h Is.42.25. Je.7.20. La.2.4. 4.11.
i c.2.19. Ne.4.10.
j c.33.12,13. Ps.34.18. 51.17. Is.57.15. 66.2. Eze.9.4.
k Ja.4.6,10.
l 1 Ch.23.4,5.
m De.17.18, 19. Jos.1.8.
7 *by the hand of.*
n Ps.10.17. Is.65.24.
o 1 Ki.21.29. 2 Ki.20.19.
p Je.36.20,21.
8 *to the hand of.*
q 2 Ki.23.1, &c.
9 *poured out*, or, *melted.*
10 *from great even to small.*
11 *in it.*
r 2 Ki.11.14. c.6.13.
s Ro.7.7,9.
t Je.50.5.
u Ps.119.111, 112.

385

Digitized by Google

his soul, to perform [a] the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

32 And he caused all that were [1] present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand *to it.* And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Josiah took away all the abominations [d] out of all the countries that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all *that were* present in Israel to serve, *even* to serve the LORD their God. *And* all his days [g] they departed not from [2] following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

MOREOVER, Josiah kept a passover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the passover on the fourteenth *day* [i] of the first month.

2 And he set the priest in their [j] charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD,

3 And said unto the Levites that taught all [k] Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; *it* [n] *shall* not *be* a burden upon *your* shoulders; serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel,

4 And prepare *yourselves* by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the writing of David [o] king of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon [p] his son;

5 And stand [q] in the holy *place*, according to the divisions of the [6] families of the fathers of your brethren the [7] people, and *after* the division of the families of the Levites:

6 So kill the passover, and sanctify [r] yourselves, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

7 And Josiah [8] gave to [s] the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all for the passover-offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these *were* of the king's substance.

8 And his princes [8] gave willingly unto the people, to the priests, and to the Levites: Hilkiah and Zechariah and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passover-offerings two thousand and six hundred *small cattle*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah and Nethaneel his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Jehiel, and Jozabad, chief of the Levites, [8] gave unto the Levites, for passover-offerings, five thousand *small cattle*, and five hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, [v] according to the king's commandment

11 And [b] they killed the passover, and the priests sprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Levites flayed *them.*

12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as *it is* written [c] in the book of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they roasted [e] the passover with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy *offerings* sod [f] they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and [3] divided *them* speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sons of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt-offerings and the fat until night; therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sons of Asaph, *were* in their [4] place, according to the commandment of David, [l] and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the king's seer: and the porters [m] *waited* at every gate: they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were present [5] kept the passover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread seven days.

18 And there was no passover like to that kept in Israel, from the days of Samuel the prophet; neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah was this passover kept.

20 After [t] all this, when Josiah had prepared the [9] temple, Necho [u] king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him.

21 But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house [10] wherewith I have war; for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from *meddling with* God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Nevertheless, Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Josiah: and the king said to his servants, Have me away; for I am sore [11] wounded

B. C. 621.

a Ps.119.106.
b c.29.22,34.
1 *found.*

c Le.3.3.
d 1 Ki.11.5.
e Ex.12.8,9. De.16.7.
f 1 Sa.2.13-15.
g Je.3.10. Hos.6.4.
2 *after.*
3 *made them run.*

h 2 Ki.23.21, &c.

i Ex.12.6. Ezr.6.19.
j c.23.18.

4 *station.*
k De.33.10. c.30.22. Mal.2.7.
l 1 Ch.25.1, &c.
m 1 Ch.9.17.
n 1 Ch.23.26.

o 1 Ch.23.26.

p c.8.14.

q Ps.134.1.
5 *found.*
6 *house.*
7 *sons of the people.*

r c.30.3,15. Ezr.6.20.

8 *offered.*
s c.7.8-10. 30.24.

t 2 Ki.23.29, &c.
9 *house.*
u Je.46.2,&c.

10 *of my war.*

v Ezr.6.18.
11 *made sick,* 1 Ki.22.34.

Digitized by Google

24 His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had; and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried [1] in *one of* the sepulchres of his fathers: and all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

25 And Jeremiah lamented [a] for Josiah; and all the singing-men [c] and the singing-women spake of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance [c] in Israel: and, behold, they *are* written in the Lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his [2] goodness, according to *that which was* written in the law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the Kings of Israel and Judah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

THEN [g] the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his father's stead in Jerusalem.

2 Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jerusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt [6] put him down at Jerusalem, and [7] condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against [l] him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in fetters, [8] to carry him to Babylon.

7 Nebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold they *are* written in the book of the Kings of Israel and Judah: and [10] Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

9 Jehoiachin [p] *was* eight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem: and he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD.

10 And [11] when the year was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar sent and brought him to Babylon, with the [12] goodly vessels [r] of the house of the LORD, and made [13] Zedekiah his [s] brother king over Judah and Jerusalem.

11 Zedekiah [t] *was* one and twenty years old when he began to reign; and reigned eleven years in Jerusalem.

12 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled [b] against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened [d] his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Israel.

14 Moreover, all the chief of the priests, and the people, transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

15 And [f] the LORD God of their fathers sent to them [3] by his messengers, rising up [4] betimes, and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place.

16 But they mocked [h] the messengers of God, and despised [i] his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till *there was* no [5] remedy.

17 Therefore [j] he brought upon them the king of the Chaldees, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age; he gave *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king and of his princes, all *these* he brought to Babylon.

19 And [k] they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And [9] them that had escaped from the sword carried he away to Babylon, where they were servants to him and his sons, until the reign of the kingdom of Persia:

21 To fulfil the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, [m] until the land had enjoyed her sabbath: [n] *for* as long as she lay desolate she kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years.

22 Now, [o] in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD *spoken* by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished,) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus [q] king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me, and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah. Who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him go up.

B. C. 623.

1 or, *among the sepulchres.*

a Zec.12.11 La.4.20.
b Je.52.3. Eze.17.15, 18.
c Mat 9.23.
d 2 Ki.17.14.
e Je.22.20.

2 *kindnesses,* c.32.32.

f Je.25.3,4. 35.15.
3 *by the hand of.*
4 i.e. *continually and carefully.*
g 2 Ki.23.30, &c.
h Is.28.22.
i Pr.1.24-30.

5 *healing.*

6 *removed him.*
j De.28.49. 2 Ki.25.1, &c. Ezr.9.7.
7 *mulcted.*

k Ps.74.6-8. Is.64.11.
l 2 Ki.24.13, &c.

8 or, *chains:* foretold, Hab.1.6,&c.
9 *the remainder from the sword.*
m Je.25.9-12. 26.6,7. 29.10.
n Le.26.34,43. Da.9.2.
10 or, *Jeconiah,* 1 Ch.3.16, or, *Consah,* Je.22.24.
o Ezr.1.1,&c.
p 2 Ki.24.8, &c.
q Is.44.28. 45.1,&c.
11 *at the return of the year.*
12 *vessels of desire.*
r Da.1.1,2. 5.2.
13 or, *Mattaniah, his father's brother,* 2 Ki.24.17.
s Je.37.1.
t Je.52.1,&c.

Digitized by Google

EZRA.

CHAP. I.

NOW [a] in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the [c] LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled,) the LORD [d] stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he [3] made a proclamation [e] throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD [g] God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth; and [i] he hath charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah:

3 Who *is there* among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel (He [k] *is* the God,) which *is* in Jerusalem.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place [5] help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will-offering for the house of God that *is* in Jerusalem.

5 Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, with all *them* whose spirit God [l] had raised to go up to build the house of the LORD which *is* in Jerusalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them strengthened [6] their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all *that* was willingly offered.

7 Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels [m] of the house of the LORD, which [n] Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods;

8 Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them unto Sheshbazzar the prince of Judah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives,

10 Thirty basins of gold, silver basins of a second *sort* four hundred and ten, *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels [o] of gold and of silver *were* five thousand and four hundred. All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring up with *them of* the [10] captivity, that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. II.

NOW [p] these *are* the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, [q] of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel: [s] Jeshua, Nehemiah, [11] Seraiah, [12] Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, [1] Mizpah, Bigvai, [2] Rehum, [b] Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Israel.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, [f] seven hundred seventy and five.

6 The children of Pahath-moab, [h] of the children of Jeshua *and* Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of Elam, [j] a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

10 The children of [4] Bani, six hundred forty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of [7] Jorah, an hundred and twelve.

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of [8] Gibbar, ninety and five.

21 The children of Beth-lehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The men of Netophah, fifty and six.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of [9] Azmaveth, forty and two.

25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and forty and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Beth-el and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.

30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.

31 The children of the other Elam, [r] a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

B. C. 536.

1 or, *Mispereth.*
2 or, *Nehum.*
a 2 Ch.36.22, 23.
b c.4.8.
c Je.25.12. 29.10. 33.7-13.
d Pr.21.1. Da.2.21.
3 *cause a voice to pass.*
e c.5.13,14.
f Ne.7.10.
g Da.2.21.
h Ne.7.11.
i Is.44.28. 45.1,13.
j ver.31.
k Ps.83.18. Is.45.5. Je.10.10. Da.6.26.
4 or, *Binnui*, Ne.7.15.
5 *lift him up.*
l Ne.2.12. Pr.16.1. Ph.2.13. 3 Jno.11.
6 i.e. *helped them.*
7 or, *Hariph*, Ne.7.24.
m c.5.14. 6.5.
n 2 Ki.24.13. 2 Ch.36.7. Da.5.2.
8 or, *Gibeon*, Ne.7.25.
9 or, *Beth-azmaveth*, Ne.7.28.
o 2 Ti.2.20,21.
10 *transportation*, Mat.1.11,12.
p Ne.7.6,&c.
q 2 Ki.24.14-16. 2 Ch.36.20. La.1.3,5. 4.22. Zep.2.7.
r ver.7.
s Hag.1.1,&c.
11 or, *Azariah*, Ne.7.7.
12 or, *Raamiah.*

Digitized by Google

33 The children of Lod, [1] Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.
34 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.
35 The children of Seneah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.
36 The priests: the children of Jedaiah, [b] of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.
37 The children of Immer, [c] a thousand fifty and two.
38 The children of Pashur, [d] a thousand two hundred forty and seven.
39 The children of Harim, [e] a thousand and seventeen.
40 The Levites: the children of Jeshua and Kadmiel, of the children of [4] Hodaviah, seventy and four.
41 The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.
42 The children of the porters; the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, *in* all, an hundred thirty and nine.
43 The Nethinims: [j] the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,
44 The children of Keros, the children of [5] Siaha, the children of Padon,
45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,
46 The children of Hagab, the children of [6] Shalmai, the children of Hanan,
47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,
49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of [7] Nephusim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
52 The children of [8] Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha,
55 The children of Solomon's [m] servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of [10] Peruda,
56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth, of Zebaim, the children of [13] Ami.
58 All the Nethinims, [o] and the children of Solomon's servants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.
59 And these *were* they which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, [14] Addan, *and* Immer; but they could not shew their father's house, and their [15] seed, whether they *were* of Israel:
60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two.
61 And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai; (which took a wife of the daughters of [a] Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name;)
62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogy, but [c] they were not found; therefore were [2] they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.
63 And the [3] Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat [g] of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim [h] and with Thummim.
64 The [i] whole congregation together *was* forty and two thousand three hundred *and* threescore.
65 Beside their servants and their maids, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and *there were* among them two hundred singing-men and singing-women.
66 Their horses *were* seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five;
67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five; *their* asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.
68 And [k] *some* of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which *is* at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place:
69 They gave after their ability unto the treasure [l] of the work, threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests' garments.
70 So the priests, and the Levites, and *some* of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

AND when the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem
2 Then stood up [9] Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel [11] the son of [12] Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as *it is* written [n] in the law of Moses the man of God.
3 And they set the altar upon his bases; (for fear *was* upon them because of the people of those countries;) and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD *even* burnt-offerings morning and evening
4 They [p] kept also the feast of tabernacles, as *it is* written, *and offered* the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to

B. C. 536.

1 or, *Harid*, as it is in some copies.
a 2 Sa.17.27.
b 1 Ch.24.7.
c 1 Ch.24.14.
d 1 Ch.9.12.
e Nu.3.10.
2 *they were polluted from the priesthood.*
f 1 Ch.24.8.
3 or, *governor*, Ne.8.9.
g Le.22.10,14.
4 or, *Judah*, c.3.9. called also *Hodevah*, Ne.7.43.
h Ex.28.30. Le.8.8. Nu.27.21. De.33.8.
i Ne.7.66,&c.
j ver.58.
5 or, *Sia.*
k Ne.7.70,&c.
6 or, *Shamlai.*
l 1 Ch.26.20.
7 or, *Nephishesim.*
8 or, *Bazlith*, Ne.7.54.
m 1 Ki.9.21.
9 or, *Joshua*, Hag.1.1. 2.2. Zec.3.1.
10 or, *Perida*, Ne.7.57.
11 called *Zorobabel*, Mat.1.12. Lu.3.27.
12 called *Salathiel*, Mat.1.12. Lu.3.27.
n Nu.28.3, &c. De.12.5,6.
13 or, *Amon*, Ne.7.59.
o Jos.9.21,27. 1 Ch.9.2. Ne.3.26.
14 or, *Addon*, Ne.7.61.
p Ne.8.14,17. Zec.14.16.
15 or, *pedigree.*

Digitized by Google

the custom, [1] as the duty of every day [a] required;

5 And afterward *offered* the continual burnt-offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts [d] of the LORD that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD. But [2] the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the [3] carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oil, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon [j] to the sea of Joppa, according to the grant [k] that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second month, began [l] Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem; and appointed the Levites, from [m] twenty years old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Jeshua *with* his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of [8] Judah, [9] together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God; the sons of Henadad, *with* their sons and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders [o] laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set [p] the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the ordinance of David king of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; because [r] *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout when they praised the LORD, because the foundation [t] of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But [u] many of the priests and Levites, and chief of the fathers, *who were* ancient men, that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept [w] with a loud voice; and many shouted [x] aloud for joy;

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping [y] of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

CHAP. IV.

NOW when the adversaries [a] of Judah and Benjamin heard that the [17] children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Israel,

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you; for [b] we seek your God, as ye *do;* and we do sacrifice unto him, since the days of Esar-haddon [c] king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, Ye [e] have nothing to do with us to build an house unto our God; but we ourselves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king [f] Cyrus, the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land [g] weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled [h] them in building;

5 And hired counsellors [i] against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reign of [4] Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they *unto him* an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

7 And in the days of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, [5] Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their [6] companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, [7] wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king in this sort:

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their companions; [10] the Dinaites, [n] the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, *and* the Elamites,

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble [q] Asnapper brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest *that are* on this side the river, and [11] at such a time [s]

11 This *is* the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, *even* unto Artaxerxes the king: Thy servants, the men on this side the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews, which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious [v] and the bad city, and have [12] set up the walls *thereof*, and [13] joined the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walls set up *again*, *then* will they not [14] pay toll, tribute, [z] and custom, and *so* thou shalt endamage the [15] revenue of the kings.

14 Now, because we [16] have maintenance from *the king's* palace, and it was not meet for us to see the king's dishonour, therefore have we sent and certified the king,

15 That search may be made in the

B. C. 535.

1 *the matter of the day in his day.*
a Ex.29.38.
b 2 Ki.17.24, &c.
c 2 Ki.19.37.
d Nu.28 & 29.
e Ne.2.20. Ac.8.21. 3 Jno.9,10.
2 *the temple of the LORD was not yet founded.*
f c.1.1-3.
g Ne.6.9.
3 or, *workmen.*
h c.3.3.
i Ac.24.1, &c.
j 1 Ki.5.6,9.
k c.6.3.
4 *Ahashverosh.*
l ver.2.
5 or, *in peace.*
6 *societies.*
m 1 Ch.23.24.
7 or, *secretary*
8 or, *Hodaviah*, c.2.40.
9 *as one.*
10 *societies.*
n 2 Ki.17.30, 31.
o Zec.4.10.
p 1 Ch 6.31. &c. 16.4, &c. 25.1, &c. Ne.12.24, &c.
q Ro.13.7.
11 *Cheeneth.*
r 1 Ch.16.34, 41. Ps.136. 145.1-11 Je.33.11.
s ver.11,17. c.7.12.
t Re.21.10-14.
u Hag.2.3.
v Eze.17.12-21.
12 or, *finished.*
w Ps.126.6. Je.31.8,9.
13 *sewed together.*
x Ps.5.11.
y Ju.2.5.
14 *give.*
z c.7.24.
15 or, *strength.*
a ver.7-9.
16 *are salted with the salt of the palace.*
17 *sons of the transportation.*

Digitized by Google

book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know, that this city *is* a rebellious city, and hurtful [b] unto kings and provinces, and that they have [1] moved sedition [2] within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.[d]

16 We certify the king, that if this city be builded *again*, and the walls thereof set up, by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 *Then* sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellor, and *to* Shimshai the scribe, and *to* the rest of their [4] companions that dwell in Samaria, and *unto* the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us hath been plainly read before me.

19 And [6] I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found [f] that this city of old time hath [7] made insurrection against kings, and *that* rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which [g] have ruled over all *countries* beyond [h] the river; and toll, tribute, and custom, was paid unto them.

21 Give [8] ye now commandment to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until *another* commandment shall be given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes' letter *was* read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem, unto the Jews, and made them to cease by [9] force and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God which *is* at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

THEN the prophets, Haggai [o] the prophet, and Zechariah [q] the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that *were* in Judah and Jerusalem in the name of the God of Israel, *even* unto them.

2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Jerusalem: and with them *were* the prophets of God helping them.

3 At the same time came to them Tatnai, governor on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that [11] make this building

5 But the eye [u] of their God was upon

B. C. 535.

a Ps.129.2-5.

b Est.3.8
c c.6.6.
1 *made.*
2 *in the midst thereof.*
d 2 Ki.24.20. 25.1,4.

3 *in the midst whereof.*

4 *societies.*

5 *stones of rolling.*

e ver.3,4.
6 *by me a decree is set.*
f 2 Ki.18.7.
7 *lifted up itself.*

g 1 Ki.4.21,24. Ps.72.8.
h Ge.15.18. Jos.1.3,4.
i Da.3.26. Ac.27.23. Ro.6.16.
8 *Make a decree.*
j 1 Ki.6.1.
k 2 Ch.36.16, 17.
l 2 Ki.24.2. 25.8-11.

m c.1.1-8.

9 *arm.*

n Je.52.19

o Hag.1.1.
p Hag.1.14. 2.2,21.
q Zec.1.1.
10 or, *deputy.*

r c.3.8,10.

s c.6.15.

t c.6.1,2.

11 *build?*
u c.7.6,28 Ps.32.8. 33.18. 34.15. 76.10.

391

c answer by letter concerning this *matter.*

6 The copy of the letter that Tatnai, governor on this side the river, and Shetharboznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him, [3] wherein was written thus· Unto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with [5] great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked [r] we those elders, *and* said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certify thee, that we might write the names of the men that *were* the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants [i] of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Israel [j] builded and set up.

12 But after [k] that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them [l] into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, the Chaldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

13 But [m] in the first year of Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the same* king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God

14 And the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took [n] out of the temple, that *was* in Jerusalem and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto *one* [p] whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had made [10] governor;

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that *is in* Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, *and* laid [r] the foundation of the house of God which *is* in Jerusalem: and since that time, even until now, hath it been in building, and *yet* [s] it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if *it seem* good to the king, let there be search [t] made in the king's treasure-house, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be *so*, that a decree was made of Cyrus the king to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter

Digitized by Google

CHAP. VI.

THEN Darius the king made a decree, and search [a] was made in the house of the [1] rolls, where the treasures were [2] laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at [3] Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein *was* a record thus written:

3 In the first year of Cyrus the king, *the same* Cyrus the king made a decree *concerning* [f] the house of God at Jerusalem, Let the house be builded, the place [g] where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid; the height thereof threescore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof threescore cubits;

4 *With* [h] three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expenses be given out of the king's house.

5 And also let the golden and silver vessels [i] of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, and [6] brought unto Babylon, be restored and brought again unto the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, *every one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

6 Now *therefore*, Tatnai, [e] governor beyond the river, Shethar-boznai, and [7] your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the river, be ye far from thence;

7 Let [7] the work of this house of God alone; let the governor of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews, build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover, [9] I make a decree what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews, for the building of this house of God; that, of the king's goods, *even* of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expenses be given unto these men, that they be not [10] hindered.

9 And that which they have need of both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests which *are* at Jerusalem, let it be [z] given them day by day without fail;

10 That [y] they may offer sacrifices [11] of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for [z] the life of the king, and of his sons.

11 Also I have made a decree that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and, being set up, let him be [12] hanged thereon; and let his house [c] be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his name [d] to dwell there, destroy [e] all kings and people that shall put to their hand to alter *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree; let it be done with speed.

13 Then Tatnai, governor on this side the river, Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And [b] the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo: and they builded, and finished *it*, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the [4] commandment of Cyrus, [c] and Darius, [d] and Artaxerxes king [e] of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the month Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king.

16 And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and the rest of the [5] children of the captivity, kept [i] the dedication of this house of God with joy.[j]

17 And offered [k] at the dedication of this house of God an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and, for a sin-offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests [m] in their divisions, and the Levites [n] in their courses, for the service of God which *is* at Jerusalem; [8] as it is written [p] in the book of Moses.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passover upon the fourteenth *day* [r] of the first month.

20 For the priests and the Levites were purified [s] together, all of them *were* pure, and killed [t] the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them from the filthiness [u] of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat,

22 And kept the feast [v] of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for the LORD had made them joyful, and turned the heart [w] of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

NOW after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes [a] king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, [b] the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,

2 The son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub,

3 The son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth,

4 The son of Zerahiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki,

5 The son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, [f] the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron [g] the chief priest:

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon; and he *was* a ready scribe [h] in the law

B. C. 519.

a c.5.17.
1 *books.*
2 *made to descend.*
b c.5.1,2.
3 or, *Ecbatana*, or, *in a coffer.*
4 *decree.*
c ver.3.
d c.4.24.
e c.7.1.
f 2 Ch.36.22, 23.
g Ps.122.4.
h 1 Ki.6.36.
5 *sons of the transportation*, c.4.1.
i 1 Ki.8.63. 2 Ch.7.5.
j ver.22. Ne.8.10. 12.43. Ps.122.1.
k c.8.35.
l c.1.7,8. 5.14. Da.5.2.
6 *go.*
m 1 Ch.24.1.
n 1 Ch.23.6.
o c.5.3.
7 *their societies.*
8 *according to the writing.*
p Nu.3.6. 8.9.
q Ac.5.38,39.
r Ex.12.6.
s 2 Ch.30.15.
9 *by me a decree is made.*
t 2 Ch.35.11.
10 *made to cease.*
u c.9.11.
v Ex.12.15. 13.6. 2 Ch.30.21. 35.17. 1 Co.5.7,8.
w ver.6. Pr.21.1.
x Is.49.23.
y c.7.23. Je.29.7.
11 *of rest.*
z 1 Ti.2.1,2.
a Ne.2.1.
b 1 Ch.6.14.
12 *destroyed.*
c Da.2.5. 3.29.
d 1 Ki.9.3.
e Ps.137.8,9. Ob.10.
f Nu.25.11-13.
g He.5.4.
h ver.11,12, 21.

Digitized by Google

of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according [a] to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 And [b] there went up *some* of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, [c] unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which *was* in the seventh year of the king.

9 For upon the first *day* of the first month [3] began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem, according [f] to the good hand of his God upon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared [g] his heart to seek [h] the law of the LORD, and to do [i] *it*, and to teach [j] in Israel statutes and judgments.

11 Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, *even* a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes, king [l] of kings, [4] Unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect *peace*, and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and *of* his priests and Levites, in my realm, which are minded of their own free-will to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent [6] of the king, and of his seven [p] counsellors, to inquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which *is* in thine hand;

15 And to carry the silver and gold, which [r] the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation [t] *is* in Jerusalem;

16 And [u] all the silver and gold that thou canst find in all the province of Babylon, with the freewill-offering of the people, and of the priests, offering [v] willingly for the house of their God which *is* in Jerusalem;

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat-offerings, [x] and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the [z] altar of the house of your God which *is* in Jerusalem.

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee, and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and gold, that do [b] after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, *those* deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem.

20 And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow *it* out of the king's treasure-house.

21 And I, *even* I, Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily,

22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred [1] measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing *how much*.

23 Whatsoever is [2] commanded [d] by the God of heaven, let it be diligently [e] done for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons?

24 Also we certify you, that, touching any of the priests and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God; it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute, or custom, upon them

25 And thou Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God that *is* in thine hand, set magistrates [k] and judges, which may judge all the people that *are* beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and teach [m] ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether *it be* unto death, or to [5] banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 Blessed [n] *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put [o] *such a thing* as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of the LORD which *is* in Jerusalem;

28 And [q] hath extended mercy unto me before the king and his counsellors, and before all the king's mighty princes. And I was strengthened as [s] the hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me; and I gathered together out of Israel chief men to go up with me.

CHAP. VIII.

THESE *are* now the chief of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogy of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of [w] the sons of Phinehas; Gershom: of the sons of Ithamar; Daniel: of the sons of David; Hattush: [y]

3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharosh; [a] Zechariah: and with him were reckoned, by genealogy, of the males an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pahath-moab, Elihoenai the son of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shechaniah; the son of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of Adin; Ebed the son of Jonathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Elam; Jeshaiah the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.

B. C. 515.

a ver.9. c.8.22,31. Ne.2.8,18. Pr.3.6.
b c.8.1,15,&c.
c c.2.43.
1 *cors*
2 *of the decree.*
d ver.18.
e Ps.119.4.
3 was *the foundation of the going up.*
f ver.6.
g 2 Ch.19.3.
h Ps.119.45.
i Da.16.12.
j De.33.10. Mal.2.7. Tit.2.1,15.
k Ex.18.21,22. De.16.18.
l Eze.26.7. Da.2..37.
4 or, *to Ezra the priest, a perfect scribe of the law of the God of heaven,* peace, &c.
m ver.10. Ro.10.14-17.
5 *routing out.*
n 1 Ch.29.10.
6 *from before the king.*
o c.6.22.
p Est.1.14.
q c.9.9.
r Ps.68.29. 76.11.
s ver.6. c.8.18.
t 2 Ch.6.2. Ps.9.11. 26.8. 135.21.
u c.8.25.
v 1 Ch.29.6,9.
w 1 Ch.6.4, &c.
x Nu.15.4-13.
y 1 Ch.3.22.
z De.12.5-11.
a c.2.3.
b Ep.5.17.

393

Digitized by Google

B. C. 457.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah; Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Joab; Obadiah the son of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shelomith; the son of Josiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai; Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad; Johanan the [1] son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sons of Adonikam whose names *are* these, Eliphelet, Jehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Bigvai; Uthai, and Zabbud, [4] and with them seventy males.

15 And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava; and there abode [5] we in tents three days: and I viewed the people and the priests, and found there none [c] of the sons of Levi.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Joiarib, and for Elnathan, men of understanding. [g]

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief, at the place Casiphia; and [6] I told them what they should say unto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring [i] unto us ministers for the house of our God.

18 And, by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought [l] us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel; and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen;

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah, of the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty;

20 Also of the Nethinims, [m] whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name. [n]

21 Then I proclaimed a fast [p] there at the river Ahava, that we might [q] afflict ourselves before our God, to [r] seek of him a right way for us, and for our [s] little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For [t] I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand [v] of our God *is* upon all them for good that seek [w] him; but his power and his wrath [x] *is* against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this; and he was entreated [a] of us.

24 Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them the [h] silver, and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellors, and his lords, and all Israel *there* present, had offered;

26 I even weighed unto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, *and* of gold an hundred talents;

27 Also twenty basins of gold, of a thousand drams; and two vessels of [2] fine copper, [3] precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye *are* [c] holy unto the LORD; the vessels [d] *are* holy also; and the silver and the gold *are a* freewill-offering unto the LORD God of your fathers:

29 Watch ye, and keep *them*, until ye weigh *them* before the chief of the priests and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel, at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests and the Levites the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Jerusalem, [f] unto the house of our God.

31 Then we departed from the river Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first month, to go unto Jerusalem: and [k] the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And [i] we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three days.

33 Now on the fourth day was the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, [k] weighed in the house of our God by the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest; and with him *was* Eleazar the son of Phinehas; and with them *was* Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah, the son of Binnui, Levites;

34 By number *and* by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, offered [o] burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats *for* a sin-offering: all *this was* a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

36 And they delivered the king's commissions [u] unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors on this side the river; and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

NOW when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the

[1] or, *youngest son.*
[2] *yellow*, or, *shining brass.*
[3] *desirable.*
[4] or, *Zaccur*, as some read.
[5] or, *pitched.*
[6] *I put words in their mouth*, 2 Sa.14.3,19.

a 1 Ch.5.20. Ps.66.18-20. Is.19.22. Je.29.12,13.
b c.7.15,16.
c Le.21.6-8. 22.2,3. De.33.8.
d Nu.4.15. Ro.9.23.
e c. 7.
f ver.32.
g 1 Ch.12.32. Pr.20.5. 28.2.
h c.7.28.
i Ne.2.11.
j Tit.1.5.
k ver.26,30.
l Ne.8.7. 9.4,5.
m c.2.43.
n Ph.4.3.
o c.6.17.
p 2 Ch.20.3.
q Le.16.29. 23.29. Is.58.3,5. Joel 2.13.
r Ps.5.8. 143.8,10. Pr.3.6. Is.30.21. 42.16. Je.10.23.
s Ps.8.2. Mar.10.13, 16.
t 1 Co.9.15.
u c.7.21.
v c.7.6,9,28.
w Ps.33.18,19. 34.15,22. La.3.25. Ro.8.28.
x 2 Ch.15.2. Zep.1.4,6. He.10.38.

Digitized by Google

Levites, have not separated [a] themselves from the people of the lands, *doing* [c] according to their abominations, *even* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken [d] of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons; so that the holy [f] seed have [g] mingled themselves with the people of *those* lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

3 And when I heard this thing, I [i] rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair [k] of my head and of my beard, and sat down astonied.[l]

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled [n] at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away; and I sat astonied until the evening sacrifice.[r]

5 And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my [2] heaviness; and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread [t] out my hands unto the LORD my God,

6 And said, O my God! I am [u] ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over *our* head,[v] and our [4] trespass is grown [w] up unto the heavens.

7 Since the days of our fathers [y] *have* we *been* in a great trespass unto this day: and for our iniquities have we, our kings, *and* our priests, been delivered [a] into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a [6] little space grace hath been *shewed* from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us [7] a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten [c] our eyes, and give us a little reviving [f] in our bondage.

9 For *we were* bond-men; [g] yet [h] our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repair [8] the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall [j] in Judah and in Jerusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded [9] by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land, unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land with the filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it from [10] one end to another with their uncleanness.

12 Now, therefore, give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their

B. C. 457.

a c.6.21. Ne.9.2. 2 Co.6.17.
b De.23.6.
c De.12.30,31. Ro.2.17-25.
d Ex.34.16. Ne.13.23.
1 *withheld beneath our iniquities.*
e Ps.103.10.
f De.14.2. Is.6.13.
g 2 Ch.8.14.
h Jno.5.14. 2 Pe.2.20,21.
i 2 Ki.19.1.
j De.9.8.
k Is.15.2
l Ps.60.3.
m Ne.9.33. Da.9.14.
n c.10.3. Ps.119.136. Is.66.2. Eze.9.4.
o La.3.22,23.
p Jno.8.21,24. 1 Co.15.17.
q Ps.130.3.
r Ex.29.39.
2 or, *affliction.*
s 2 Ch.20.9.
t 1 Ki.8.22.
u Da.9.7,8.
3 *a great weeping.*
v Ps.38.4.
4 or, *guiltiness.*
w 2 Ch.28.9. Lu.15.21. Re.18.5.
x Ne.13.27.
y Ps.106.6.
z Is.55.6,7.
a De.28.38,64.
b 2 Ch.34.31.
5 *bring forth.*
6 *moment.*
c c.9.4.
d De.7.2,3.
7 or, *a pin: that is, a constant & sure abode,* Is.22.23.
e Ps.13.3.
f Ps.85.6.
g Ne.9.36.
h Ps.136.23. Eze.11.16.
i Ne.5.12.
8 *set up.*
j c.6.8,14.
k De.9.18.
9 *by the hand of.*
10 *mouth to mouth,* 2 Ki.21.16.
11 *devoted.*

peace [b] or their wealth for ever; that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave *it* for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God hast [1] punished us less [e] than our iniquities *deserve*, and hast given us *such* deliverance as this;

14 Should [k] we again break thy commandments, and join in affinity with the people of these abominations, wouldest not thou be angry with us till [j] thou hadst consumed *us*, so that *there should be* no remnant nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou [m] *art* righteous; for we remain yet escaped, [o] as *it is* this day; behold, we *are* before thee in our [p] trespasses; for we cannot stand before [q] thee because of this.

CHAP. X.

NOW when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down before [s] the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people wept very [3] sore.

2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, *one* of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed [x] against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is [z] hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a [b] covenant with our God to [5] put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble [c] at the commandment [d] of our God; and let it be done according to the law.

4 Arise; for *this* matter *belongeth* unto thee: we also *will be* with thee; be of good courage and do *it*.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel, to swear [i] that they should do according to this word. And they sware.

6 Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and *when* he came thither, he [k] did eat no bread, nor drink water; for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem,

8 And that whosoever would not come within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be [11] forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away

Digitized by Google

9 Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem within three days: it *was* the ninth month, and the twentieth *day* of the month; and all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because [a] of *this* matter, and for the great [1] rain.

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and have [2] taken strange wives to increase the trespass of Israel.

11 Now therefore make confession unto [c] the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure; and separate yourselves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do.

13 But the people *are* many, and *it is* a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither *is this* a work of one day or two; for we [3] are many that have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof until the fierce wrath of our God for [4] this matter be turned from us.

15 Only Jonathan the son of Asahel, and Jahaziah the son of Tikvah, [5] were employed about this *matter;* and Meshullam and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so. And Ezra the priest, *with* certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names, were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth month to examine [d] the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives by the first day of the first month.

18 And among the sons of the [e] priests there were found that had taken strange wives; *namely,* of the sons of Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren; Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave [f] their hands that they would put away their wives: and *being* guilty, *they offered* [h] a ram of the flock for their trespass.

B. C. 457.

a 1 Sa.12.18.
[1] *showers.*
b No.7.41.

[2] *caused to dwell,* or, *have brought back.*
c Pr.28.13. 1 Jno.1.9.

[3] or, *have greatly offended.*

[4] or, *be turned from us till this matter* be despatched.

[5] *stood.*

d De.13.14. Job 29.16. 1 Jno.7.51.

e Je.23.11. Mal.2.8,9.
[6] or, *Mabnadebai,* according to some copies
f 2 Ki.10.15. 1 Ch.29.24. 2 Ch.30.8. La.5.6.
g Pr.5.20.
h Le.5.15,16. 6.4,6.

20 And of the sons of Immer; Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the sons of Harim; Maaseiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziah.

22 And of the sons of Pashur; [b] Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the Levites; Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same *is* Ke.ita,) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also; Eliashib: and of the porters; Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 Moreover of Israel: of the sons of Parosh; Ramiah, and Jeziah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sons of Elam; Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu; Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sons also of Bebai; Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the sons of Bani; Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sons of Pahath-moab; Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And *of* the sons of Harim; Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, *and* Shemariah.

33 Of the sons of Hashum; Mattenai, Mattathah, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, *and* Shimei.

34 Of the sons of Bani; Maadai, Amram, and Uel,

35 Benaiah, Bedeiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaasau,

38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 Machnadebai, [6] Shashai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Joseph.

43 Of the sons of Nebo; Jeiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange [g] wives: and *some* of them had wives by whom they had children.

The Book of NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

THE words of Nehemiah [a] the son of Hachaliah. And it came to pass in the month Chisleu, in the twentieth year, as I was in Shushan the palace,

2 That Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and *certain* men of Judah; and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem.

3 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the

B. C. 446.

a c.10.1.

Digitized by Google

province *are* [a] in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusalem also *is* broken [c] down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned *certain* days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

5 And said, I beseech thee, [d] O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth [e] covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments;

6 Let [f] thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, [h] that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confess [i] the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my father's house have sinned.

7 We [j] have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept [k] the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgments, which thou commandest thy servant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, *If* [n] ye transgress, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

9 But *if* ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; though there [o] were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, *yet* will I gather [q] them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there.

10 Now these [s] *are* thy servants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive [u] to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire [v] to fear thy name; and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For [x] I was the king's cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

AND it came to pass in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of [z] Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I took up [b] the wine, and gave *it* unto the king. Now I had not been *beforetime* sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the king said unto me, Why *is* thy countenance sad, seeing thou *art* not sick? this *is* nothing *else* but sorrow [d] of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

3 And said unto the king, Let [e] the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, [f] the place of my fathers' sepulchres, [g] *lieth* waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed [b] to the God of heaven.

5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king said unto me, (the queen [1] also sitting by him,) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me; and I set him a [f] time.

7 Moreover, I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, that they may convey me over, till I come into Judah;

8 And a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the king's forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house [l] that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, according [m] to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 Then I came to the governors beyond the river, and gave them the king's letters. (Now the king had sent captains of the army and horsemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, heard *of it*, it grieved [p] them exceedingly that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So [r] I came to Jerusalem, and was there three days.

12 And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me, neither told I *any* man what my God [t] had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither *was there any* beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate [w] of the valley, even before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were [y] broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, [a] and to the king's pool but *there was* no place for the beast *that was* under me to pass.

15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, [c] and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entered by the gate of the valley, and *so* returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did; neither had I as yet told *it* to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.

17 Then said I unto them, Ye see the distress that we *are* in, how Jerusalem *lieth* waste, [h] and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let us build

B. C. 446.

a Ps.137.1-3. La.1.7. 3.61. 5.1.
b Pr.3.6. Ph.4.6.
c 2 Ki.25.10. Is.64.10,11.
d Da.9.4,&c.
1 *wife.*
e Ex 20.6
f c.5.14. 13.6.
g 1Ki.8.28,29. 2 Ch.6.40.
h Ps.34.15.
i Ps.32.5. 1 Jno.1.9
j Ps.106.6.
k De.28.15.
l c.3.7.
m Ezr.5.5. ver.18.
n Le.26.33, &c. De.4.25,&c. 28.64.
o De.30.4.
p Ps.112.10. Eze.25.6-8.
q Ps.147.2. Is.11.12. 56.8. Je.12.15. 50.19,20.
r Ezr.8 32.
s De.9.29. Da.9.15,&c.
t Ps.51.18. 122.6.
u Ps.86.6.
v Is.26.8. He.13.18.
w 2 Ch.26.9.
x c.2.1.
y c.1.3.
z Ezr.7.1.
a c.3.15.
b c.1.11.
c 2 Sa.15.23. Je.31 38-40.
d Ec.5.13.
e 1 Ki.1.31. Da.2.4.
f c 1.3.
g 2 Ch.21.20. 28.27. 32.33.
h La.2.2,8,9.

Digitized by Google

up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a reproach.[a]

18 Then I told them of the hand [b] of my God, which was good upon me; as also the king's words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they strengthened [c] their hands for *this* good *work*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian, heard *it*, they laughed [e] us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What *is* this thing that ye do? will ye rebel [g] against the king?

20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he [h] will prosper us; therefore we, his servants, will arise and build: but you [i] have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jerusalem.[k]

CHAP. III.

THEN Eliashib [l] the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, and they builded the [m] sheep-gate; they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it; even unto the tower of Meah [o] they sanctified it, unto the tower [p] of Hananeel.

2 And [2] next unto him builded the men of Jericho.[q] And next to them builded Zaccur the son of Imri.

3 But the [s] fish-gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who *also* laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth, the son of Urijah, the son of Koz. And next unto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel. And next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles [v] put not their necks to the work [w] of their LORD.

6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Jehoiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne [x] of the governor on this side the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harhaiah, of the goldsmiths. Next unto him also repaired Hananiah the son of *one of* the apothecaries, and they [4] fortified Jerusalem unto the broad wall.[z]

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah, the son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah, the son of Harumaph, even over against his house. And next unto him repaired Hattush, the son of Hashabniah.

11 Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hashub the son of Pahath-moab, repaired the [1] other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of Halohesh, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate [d] repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall unto the dung-gate.[f]

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab, the ruler of part of Bethhaccerem; he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain [j] repaired Shallum the son of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah; he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of Siloah [m] by the king's garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the city of David.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, the ruler of the half part of Bethzur, unto *the place* over against the sepulchres of David, and to the pool [r] that was made, and unto the house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the son of Bani. Next unto him repaired Hashabiah, the ruler of the half part of Keilah, in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavai the son of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.[t]

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Jeshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece over against the going up to the armoury at the turning [u] *of the wall*.

20 After him Baruch, the son of [3] Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning *of the wall* unto the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest.

21 After him repaired Meremoth, the son of Urijah, the son of Koz, another piece, from the door of the house of Eliashib, even to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.[y]

23 After him repaired Benjamin and Hashub, over against their house. After him repaired Azariah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui, the son of Henadad, another piece, from the house of Azariah unto the turning [a] *of the wall*, even unto the corner.

25 Palal, the son of Uzai, over against the turning *of the wall*, and the tower which lieth out from the king's high house, that *was* by the court [b] of the prison. After him Pedaiah, the son of Parosh.

26 Moreover, the [c] Nethinims [5] dwelt

B. C. 445.

[a] c.1.3. Ps.44.13. 79.4,12. Je.24.9. Eze.5.14.15. 22.4.
[1] *second measure.*
[b] ver.8.
[c] 2 Sa.2.7. Ezr.6.22.
[d] c.2.13.
[e] Ps.80.6
[f] c.2.13.
[g] c.6.6.
[h] Ps.102.13, 14. Ec.7.18.
[i] Ezr.4.3.
[j] c.2.14.
[k] Is.56.5.
[l] c.12.10.
[m] Jno.9.7.
[n] Jno.5.2.
[o] c.12.39.
[p] Je.31.38. Zec.14.10.
[2] *at his hand.*
[q] Ezr.2.34.
[r] 2 Ki.20.20. Is.7.3. 22.11.
[s] 2 Ch.33.14. Zep.1.10.
[t] 1 Sa.23.1, &c.
[u] 2 Ch.26.9.
[v] Je.5.4,5. 1 Co.1.26. 1 Ti.6.17,18.
[3] or, *Zaccai.*
[w] Ju.5.23.
[x] c.2.8.
[y] c.12.28.
[4] or, *left.*
[z] c.12.38.
[a] ver.19.
[b] Je.32.2. 37.21.
[c] Ezr.2.43, &c.
[5] or, *which dwelt in Ophel*, repaired unto.

Digitized by Google

B. C. 445.

in [1] Ophel, [a] unto *the place* over against the water-gate [b] toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them, the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horse [d] gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok, the son of Immer, over against his house. After him repaired also Shemaiah, the son of Shechaniah, the keeper of the east gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah, the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, another piece. After him repaired Meshullam, the son of Berechiah, over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldsmith's son, unto the place of the Nethinims, [f] and of the merchants, over against the gate Miphkad, and to the going up [4] of the corner.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep-gate [i] repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IV.

BUT it came to pass, that [j] when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great [l] indignation, and [m] mocked the Jews.

2 And he spake before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these [n] feeble Jews? will they [5] fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he said, Even [o] that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall.

4 Hear, [q] O our God; for we are [7] despised: and turn [r] their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity;

5 And [s] cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joined together unto the half thereof: for the people had a mind [u] to work.

7 But it came to pass, *that* when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walls of Jerusalem [8] were made up, *and* that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And conspired [v] all of them together to come *and* to fight against Jerusalem, and to [9] hinder it.

9 Nevertheless we made our [x] prayer unto our God, and set a watch [y] against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall

11 And our adversaries said, [c] They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to pass, that when the Jews which dwelt by them came, they said unto us ten times, [2] From all places whence ye shall return unto us *they will be upon you.*

13 Therefore set I [3] in the lower places behind the wall, *and* on the higher places I even set the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bows.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be [e] not ye afraid of them: remember the LORD *which is* great [g] and terrible, and fight [h] for your brethren, your sons and your daughters, your wives and your houses.

15 And it came to pass, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsel to nought, [k] that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to pass, from that time forth, *that* the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the habergeons; and the rulers *were* behind all the house of Judah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *every one* with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other *hand* held a weapon. [p]

18 For the builders, every one had his sword girded [6] by his side, and *so* builded. And he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me

19 And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work *is* great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another:

20 In what place *therefore* ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: our God [t] shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears, from the rising of the morning till the stars appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, [w] nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, [10] *saving that* every one put them off for washing.

1 or, *the tower.*
a 2 Ch.27.3.
b c.8.1,3. 12.37.
c 2 Sa.17 2. Ac.23.12,21.
d 2 Ki.11.16. Je.31.40.
2 or, *that from all places ye must return to us.*
3 *from the lower parts of the place.*
e De.1.29,30. Mat.10.28.
f ver.26.
4 or, *corner chamber.*
g De.10.17. Ps.66.3,5. Na.1.6,7.
h 2 Sa.10.12.
i ver.1.
j c.2.10,19.
k Job 5.12. Ps.33.10. La.3.37,38.
l Ac.5.17.
m He.11.36.
n Zec.12.6.
5 *leave to themselves.*
o 2 Ki.18.23.
p 1 Co.16.9. Ph.1.28.
6 *on his loins.*
q Ps.123.3,4.
7 *despite.*
r Ps.79.12. Pr.3.34.
s Ps.69.27. Je.18.23. 2 Ti.4.14.
t Ex.14.14,25. De.1.30. Zec.14.3.
u 2 Ch.29.36. Ps.110.3.
8 *ascended.*
v Ps.83.3-5.
w 1 Co.16.10.
9 *make an error to it.* Je.20.10. Da.6.4,5.
x Ps.50.15. 55.16-22.
y Lu.21.36. Ac.4.24-29.
10 or, *every one went with his weapon for water.* Ju.5.11.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. V.

AND there was a great cry [b] of the people, and of their wives, against their brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters *are* many; therefore we take up corn *for them*, that we may eat and live.

3 *Some* also there were that said, We have mortgaged [d] our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the king's tribute, *and that upon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh [g] *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and, lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and *some* of our daughters [h] are brought unto bondage *already*, neither *is it* in our power *to redeem them;* for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 And I was very angry when I heard their cry, and these words.

7 Then [l] I consulted with myself, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, Ye exact usury, [l] every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them:

8 And I said unto them, We, after our ability, have redeemed [o] our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will you even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answer*.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear [p] of our God, because of the reproach [r] of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their olive-yards, and their houses, also the hundredth *part* of the money and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and [v] took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shook [x] my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out and [4] emptied. And [y] all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And [z] the people did according to this promise.

14 Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year even unto the two and thirtieth [a] year of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelve years, I and my brethren have not [e] eaten the bread of the governor.

15 But the former governors that *had been* before me were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside forty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but [e] so did not I, because of the fear [f] of God.

16 Yea, also, I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants *were* gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, *there were* at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us.

18 Now *that* which was prepared *for me* daily *was* one ox *and* six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread [i] of the governor, because [j] the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 Think [k] upon me, my God, for good, *according* [m] to all that I have done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

NOW it came to pass, when Sanballat, [n] and Tobiah, and [2] Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies, heard that I had builded the wall, and *that* there was no breach left therein, (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates,)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem [q] sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plain of Ono. [s] But they [t] thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I *am* doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort; and [u] I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand;

6 Wherein *was* written, It is [w] reported among the heathen, and [3] Gashmu saith *it, that* thou and the Jews think to rebel: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, *There is* a king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There

B. C. 445.

a c.13.6.
b Is.5.7.
c 1 Co.9.4,15.
d Le.25.35-39. De.15.7.
e Pr.16.6 2 Co.11.9. 12.13.
f ver.9
g Is.58.7
h Ex.21.7.
i ver.14,15.
j Ps.37.21,26.
l *my heart consulted in me.* Ps.4.4.
k Ps.40.17. c.13.22.
l Ex.22.25. Ps.15.1,5. Eze.22.12.
m Mat.25.40. Mar.9.41.
n c.2.10,19. 4.1,7.
o Le.25.48.
2 or, *Gashmu*, ver.6.
p ver.15.
q Pr.26.24,25.
r 2 Sa.12.14. Ro.2.24. 1 Pe.2.12.
s 1 Ch.8.12. c.11.35.
t Ps.37.12,32.
u Pr.14.15.
v 2 Ki.23.2,3. Ezr.10.5. Je.34.8,9.
w Je.20.10.
3 or, *Geshem*, ver 1.
x Mat.10.14. Ac.13.51. 18.6.
4 *empty*, or, *void.*
y De.27.15, &c.
z 2 Ki.23.3.

400

Digitized by Google

are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*,[b] strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah, the son of Mehetabeel, who *was* shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple; and let us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee; yea, in the night [c] will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should [f] such a man as I flee? and who *is there* that *being* as I *am*, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And, lo, I perceived that God had not sent him; but that he pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore [i] *was* he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, [j] and *that* they might have *matter* for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, think [k] thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat according to these their works, and on the prophetess Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets that would have put me in fear.

15 So the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth *day* of *the month* Elul, in fifty and two days.

16 And it came to pass, that when all our enemies heard *thereof*, and all the heathen that *were* about us saw *these things*, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for [l] they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 Moreover, in those days, the nobles of Judah [4] sent many letters unto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came unto them.

18 For *there were* many in Judah sworn unto him, because he *was* the son in law of Shechaniah, the son of Arah; and his son Johanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam the son of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my [5] words to him. *And* Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

CHAP. VII.

NOW it came to pass, when the wall was built, and I had set up the [m] doors, and the porters, and the singers, and the Levites were appointed,

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem: (for [n] he *was* a faithful man, and feared [o] God above many:)

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and bar *them:* and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one *to be* over against his house.

4 Now the city *was* [1] large and great; but the people *were* few therein, and the houses *were* not builded.

5 And my God put [a] into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy: and I found a register [e] of the genealogy of them which came up at the first, and found written therein,

6 These [d] *are* the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom [g] Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away and came again to Jerusalem and to Judah, every one unto his city;

7 Who came with Zerubbabel; [h] Jeshua, Nehemiah,[2] Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah; the number, *I say*, of the men of the people of Israel, *was this;*

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred *and* eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred forty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

15 The children of [3] Binnui, six hundred forty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.

24 The children of [6] Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

25 The children of [7] Gibeon, ninety and five.

26 The men of Beth-lehem and Netophah, an hundred fourscore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight

B. C. 445.

b 1 Sa.30.6. Ps.71.1.

c 1 Ch.9.1, &c.

d Ezr.2.

e Job 24.16.

f Ps.11.1. 112.6,8. Lu.13.31-33. Ac.20.24. 21.13.

g 2 Ki.24.14-16.

h Hag.1.1.

i Eze.13.17, &c.

j Ja.4.17.

k c.13.29. Ps.36.11,12.

l Ps.126.2. Ac.5.38.

m c.6.1.

n Ac.6.3,5.

o Ex.18.21.

1 *broad in spaces.*

a Ezr.7.27.

2 or, *Seraiah*, Ezr.2.2.

3 or, *Bani.*

4 *multiplied their letters passing to Tobiah.*

5 or, *matters*

6 or, *Jora.*

7 or, *Gibbar.*

401

Digitized by Google

28 The men of [1] Beth-azmaveth, forty and two.
29 The men of [2] Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah and Beeroth, seven hundred forty and three.
30 The men of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one
31 The men of Michmas, an hundred and twenty and two.
32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.
33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.
34 The children of the other Elam, [b] a thousand two hundred fifty and four.
35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
36 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.
37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.
38 The children of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.
39 The priests: the children of Jedaiah, [d] of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.
40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.
41 The children of Pashur, [h] a thousand two hundred forty and seven.
42 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.
43 The Levites: the children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of [8] Hodevah, seventy and four.
44 The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred forty and eight.
45 The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.
46 The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabbaoth,
47 The children of Keros, the children of [9] Sia, the children of Padon,
48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of [11] Shalmai,
49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,
50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,
51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaseah,
52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of [12] Nephishesim,
53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
54 The children of [13] Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,
56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

B. C. 445.

1 or, *Atmaveth.*
2 or, *Kirjatharim.*
3 or, *Peruda.*
4 or, *Ami.*
a Ezr.2.59.
b ver.12.
5 or, *Addan.*
6 or, *pedigree.*
c 2 Sa.17.27. 19.31-39. 1 Ki.2.7.
d 1 Ch.24.7, &c.
e Mat.22.11-13.
f Mat.25.11, 12.
g Le.4.3. c.13.29.
h 1 Ch.9.12.
7 or, *governor*, c.8.9.
i Le.7.19,20.
j Ex.28.30.
8 or, *Hadaviah*, Ezr.2.40, or, *Juda*, Ezr.3.9.
k Is.14.1,2.
9 or, *Siaha.*
10 *part.*
11 or, *Shamlai.*
l c.8.9.
12 or, *Nephusim.*
13 or, *Bazluth.*
m Ezr.3.1.

57 The children of Solomon's servants the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of [3] Perida,
58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of [4] Amon.
60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.
61 And these [a] *were* they which went up *also* from Tel-melah, Tel-haresha, Cherub, [5] Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their father's house, nor their seed, [6] whether they *were* of Israel.
62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred forty and two.
63 And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, [c] which took *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.
64 These sought [e] their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not [f] found: therefore were they, as polluted, [g] put from the priesthood.
65 And the [7] Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat [i] of the most holy things, till there stood *up* a priest with Urim [j] and Thummim.
66 The whole congregation together *was* forty and two thousand three hundred,
67 Besides their man-servants [k] and their maid-servants, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred forty and five singing-men and singing-women.
68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five;
69 *Their* camels, four hundred thirty and five; six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.
70 And [10] some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work. The Tirshatha [l] gave to the treasure a thousand drams of gold, fifty basins, five hundred and thirty priests' garments.
71 And *some* of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.
72 And *that* which the rest of the people gave *was* twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests' garments.
73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities; and [m] when the seventh month came, the children of Israel *were* in their cities.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. VIII.

AND [a] all the people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that *was* before the water-gate; [b] and they spake unto Ezra the scribe, [c] to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation [d] both of men and women, and all that could [3] hear with understanding, upon [f] the first day of the seventh month.

3 And he read therein before the street that *was* before the water-gate, from the morning [4] until mid-day, before the men and the women, and those that could understand: and the ears of all the people *were attentive* unto the book of the law.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit [5] of wood, which they had made for the purpose; and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, *and* Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened [t] the book in the sight [6] of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and when he opened it, all the people stood [k] up.

6 And Ezra blessed [m] the LORD, the great God: and all the people answered, [n] Amen, Amen, with lifting [o] up their hands: and they bowed [p] their heads, and worshipped the LORD with *their* faces to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, caused [r] the people to understand the law: and the people *stood* in their place.

8 So they read in the book, in the law of God, distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused *them* to understand [u] the reading.

9 And Nehemiah, which *is* the [9] Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This [w] day *is* holy unto the LORD your God; mourn [x] not nor weep. For all the people wept, when they heard [y] the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat [z] the fat, and drink the sweet, and send [b] portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for *this* day *is* holy unto our LORD: neither be ye sorry; for the joy [c] of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace; for the day *is* holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, [h] because [i] they had understood [k] the words that were declared unto them

B. C. 445.

a Ezr.3.1,&c.
b c.3.26.
1 or, *that they might instruct in.*
c Ezr.7.6. Is.34.16.
2 *by the hand of.*
d Ac.15.21.
e Le.23.34. De.16.13, &c.
3 *understood in the hearing.*
f Le.23.24.
4 *light.*
5 *tower.*
g De.22.8.
h 2 Ki.14.13. c.12.37,39.
i Lu.4.16,&c.
6 *eyes.*
j 2 Ch.30.21.
k Ju.3.20. 1 Ki.8.14.
l De.31.10-13.
m 2 Ch.6.4.
n 1 Co.14.16.
o Ps.63.4. La.3.41. 1 Ti.2.8.
p Ex.12.27. 2 Ch.20.18.
7 *restraint.*
q Nu.29.35.
r De.33.10. 2 Ch.17.7-9. 30.22. Mal.2.7.
s 1 Sa.4.12.
t Ezr.9.2. 10.11.
8 *strange children,* Ps.144.11.
u Lu.24.27, 45. Ac.8.30,&c.
9 or, *governor.*
v c.8.7,8.
w Le.23.24. Nu.29.1.
x De.16.14. Ec.3.4. Is.61.3.
10 or, *scaffold.*
y 2 Ch.34.19, 21. Ro.7.9.
z Ca.5.1.
a Ps.3.4.
b Est.9.19,22. Re.11.10.
c Ps.149.2. Is.12.2,3. 35.1,4. 61.10. Joel 2.23. Ph.3.4.
d Ps.135.1,2.
e 1 Ch.29.13.
f Ps.16.2. 106.2.
g Ps.86.10. Is.37.16.
h Ps.126.1-3.
i Ro.7.18.
j Ge.1.1. Ex.20.11.
k ver.7,8.
l De.10.14.

13 And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even [1] to understand the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded [2] by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths [e] in the feast of the seventh month:

15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive-branches, and pine-branches, and myrtle-branches, and palm-branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as *it is* written.

16 So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof [g] of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and [h] in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun, unto that day, had not the children of Israel done so. And there was very great [j] gladness.

18 Also [l] day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God. And they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day *was* [7] a solemn assembly, according unto the [q] manner.

CHAP. IX.

NOW in the twenty and fourth day of this month the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth [s] upon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves [t] from all [8] strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place, and read [v] in the book of the law of the LORD their God *one* fourth part of the day; and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 Then stood up upon the [10] stairs, of the Levites, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cried [u] with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, said, [d] Stand up, *and* bless the LORD your God for ever and ever: and blessed [e] be thy glorious name, which is exalted above [f] all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, [g] *even* thou, *art* LORD alone: thou hast made [j] heaven, the heaven of heavens, [l] with all their host, the earth and all *things* that *are* therein, the seas,

Digitized by Google

and all that *is* therein, and thou [a] preservest them all; and the host [b] of heaven worshippeth thee.

7 Thou *art* the LORD the God, who [d] didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name [e] of Abraham:

8 And foundest his heart faithful [g] before thee, and madest a covenant [h] with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give *it, I say,* to his seed, and hast performed [j] thy words; for thou *art* righteous:

9 And didst see [l] the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by [m] the Red sea:

10 And shewedst signs [n] and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land; for thou knewest that they dealt proudly [o] against them: so didst thou get thee a name, [q] as *it is* this day.

11 And [s] thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover, thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, [t] and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13 Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them [v] right judgments and [4] true laws, good statutes and commandments:

14 And madest known to them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

15 And gavest them bread [a] from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water [b] for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possess the land which thou hadst [5] sworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened [c] their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments,

17 And refused to obey, neither [d] were mindful of the wonders that thou didst among them; but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed [e] a captain to return to their bondage: but thou *art* a God [7] ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, when [f] they had made them a molten calf, and said, This *is* thy God that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations;

19 Yet thou, in thy manifold mercies, forsookest [s] them not in the wilderness: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither

B. C. 445.

a Ps.36.6.
b Re.5.11-13.
c Is.63.11.
d Ge.12.1.
e Ge 17.5.
f De.2.7.
g Ge.15.6,18.
h Ps.105.8.
i De.8.4.
j Jos.23.14.
k Nu.21.21, &c.
l Ex.3.7,8.
m Ex.14.10.
n Ex.c.7-14.
o Ex.18.11.
p Nu.14.31. Jos.21.43,45.
q Is.63.12,14. Je.32.20.
r Ps.44.2,3.
s Ex.14 & 15.
1 *according to their will.*
t Ex.13.21,22.
2 or, *cisterns.*
3 *trees of food.*
u De.32.15.
v Ex.20, &c.
w Ju.2.11,12. Eze.20.21.
4 *laws of truth.*
x Ps.50.17.
y 1 Ki.18.4. Ac.7.52.
z Ps.106.41.
a Ex.16.14,15. Jno.6.31-35.
b Ex.17.6. Nu.20.7-11.
5 *lift up this hand,* Nu.14.30.
c De.31.27. Ps.78.8, &c.
6 *returned to do evil.*
d Ps.86.5,15.
e Nu.14.4.
7 *of pardons.*
f Ex.32.4.
8 *they gave a withdrawing shoulder.* Zec.7.11.
g 1 Sa.12.22. Is.44.21.
9 *protract over.*
h 2 Ch.36.15.

the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy good [c] spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea, forty [f] years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, *so that* they lacked nothing; their [i] clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover, thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of [k] Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og, king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers that they should go in to possess *it.*

24 So the children [p] went in and possessed the land, and [r] thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them [1] as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, [2] wells digged, vine-yards, and olive-yards, and [3] fruit trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, [u] and delighted themselves in thy great goodness.

26 Nevertheless they were disobedient, [w] and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind [x] their backs, and slew [y] thy prophets, which testified against them to turn them to thee; and they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore [z] thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest *them* from heaven; and, according to thy manifold mercies, thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, they [6] did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned, and cried unto thee, thou heardest *them* from heaven; and many times didst thou deliver them, according to thy mercies;

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments, (which, if a man do, he shall live in them,) and [8] withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear:

30 Yet many years didst thou [9] forbear them, and testifiedst [h] against them by thy

Digitized by Google

spirit [1] in thy prophets; yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Nevertheless, for thy great mercies' sake, thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou *art* a gracious and merciful God.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the [2] trouble seem little before thee, that hath [3] come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time [b] of the kings of Assyria unto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* just [d] in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but we [f] have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy law, nor hearkened [h] unto thy commandments and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testify [k] against them.

35 For [l] they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat [m] land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we *are* servants [o] this day; and *for* the land that thou gavest unto our fathers to eat the fruit thereof and the good thereof, behold, we *are* servants in it:

37 And it yieldeth much increase unto the kings [r] whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we *are* in great distress.

38 And because of all this, we make [t] a sure *covenant*, and write *it:* and our princes, Levites, *and* priests, [6] seal *unto it.*

CHAP. X.

NOW [7] those that sealed *were*, Nehemiah the [8] Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, [x] and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, [y] Azariah, Jeremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchijah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these *were* the priests.

9 And the Levites: both Jeshua, the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel;

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micha, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.

14 The chief of the people; Parosh, [e] Pahath-moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodijah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 And [a] the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated [c] themselves from the people of the lands unto the law [c] of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every [g] one having knowledge, and having understanding;

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, [i] to walk *j* in God's law, which was given [4] by Moses, the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgments and his statutes;

30 And that we would not give our daughters [n] unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons:

31 And *if* the people of the land bring ware, or any victuals, on the [p] sabbath-day to sell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy-day; and *that* we would leave the [q] seventh year, and the exaction [s] of every [5] debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge ourselves yearly with the third part of a shekel for the service of the house of our God;

33 For the shew-bread, [u] and for the continual meat-offering, [v] and for the [w] continual burnt-offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy *things*, and for the sin-offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and *for* all the work of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people, for [z] the wood-offering, to bring into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed year by year, [a] to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as *it is* written [b] in the law;

35 And to bring the first-fruits [c] of our ground, and the first-fruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the house of the LORD:

36 Also the first-born of our sons, and of our cattle, as *it is* written [d] in the law, and the firstlings of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God:

37 And *that* we should bring the first fruits of our dough, *f* and our offerings

B. C. 445.

1 *in the hand of.*
2 *weariness.*
3 *found.*
a Ezr.2.36.
b 2 Ki.17.3.
c Le.20.24. Ezr.10.11-19. c.9.2. 13.3.
d Ps.119.137. 145.17. Da.9.5-14.
e Ro.1.1.
f Ps.106.6.
g c.8.2. Ps.47.7.
h Je.29.19.
i De.29.12,14. c.5.12,13. Ps.119.106.
j 2 Ch.34.31.
k De.31.21. 2 Ki.17.13.
4 *by the hand of.*
l Da.28.47.
m De.31.21.
n Ex.34.16. De.7.3. Ezr.9.12,14.
o Ezr.9.9.
p Le.23.3. De.5.12. c.13.15, &c. Is.58.13,14.
q Le.25.4.
r De.28.33.
s Du.15.2. c.5.1-13.
5 *bond.*
t 2 Ki.23.3. 2 Ch.29.10. c.10.29.
u Le.24.5.
v Nu.28 & 29.
w He.10.11.
6 *are at the sealing*, or, *sealed.*
7 *at the sealings.* c.9.38.
8 or, *governor.* c.8.9.
x c.1.1.
y c.12.1, &c.
z c.13.31. Is.40.16.
a He.10.3-7.
b Le.6.12.
c Ex.23.19. Nu.18.9. De.26.2.
d Ex.13.2. 12.13. Le.27.26.
e Ezr.2.3, &c. c.7.8, &c.
f Nu.15.19. De.18.4.

Digitized by Google

and the fruit [a] of all manner of trees, of wine and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and the tithes [b] of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest, the son of Aaron, shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers [c] into the treasure-house.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Levi, shall bring [d] the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers, where *are* the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: and [f] we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, [j] to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem, the holy [l] city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other cities*.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly [m] offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

3 Now these *are* the chief of the province that dwelt in Jerusalem, but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the [p] Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants.

4 And [q] at Jerusalem dwelt *certain* of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin. Of the children of Judah; Athaiah the son of Uzziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez; [s]

5 And Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni.

6 All the sons of Perez that dwelt at Jerusalem *were* four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these *are* the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jesaiah.

8 And after him Gabbai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the son of Zichri *was* their overseer: and Judah the son of Senuah *was* second over the city.

10 Of the priests: [x] Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin.

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren, that did the work of the house, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah.

13 And his brethren, chief of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Amashai the son of Azareel, the son of Ahasai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer,

14 And their brethren, mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer *was* Zabdiel, the son of [1] *one of* the great men.

15 Also of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hashub the son of Azrikam the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni:

16 And Shabbethai and Jozabad, of the chief of the Levites, [2] *had* the oversight [e] of the outward [g] business of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah [h] the son of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, *was* the principal to begin the [i] thanksgiving in prayer; [k] and Bakbukiah, the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy [n] city *were* two hundred fourscore and four.

19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept [3] the gates, [o] *were* an hundred seventy and two.

20 And the residue of Israel, of the priests *and* the Levites *were* in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

21 But [r] the Nethinims dwelt in [4] Ophel: and Ziha and Gispa *were* over the Nethinims.

22 The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem *was* Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micha. Of the sons of Asaph, the singers *were* over the business of the house of God.

23 For [t] *it was* the king's commandment concerning them, that [5] a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day

24 And Pethahiah the son of Meshezabeel, of the children of Zerah, [u] the son of Judah, *was* at [v] the king's hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields *some* of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-arba, [w] and *in* the villages thereof, and at Dibon, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel, and *in* the villages thereof,

26 And at Jeshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazar-shual, and at Beersheba, and *in* the villages thereof,

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and *in* the villages thereof,

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages at Lachish, and the fields thereof, at Azekah, and *in* the villages thereof. And

B. C. 445.

[a] De.26.2.
[b] Nu.18.21. Mal.3.8,10.
[c] 1 Ch.9.26. 2 Ch.31.11, 12.
[1] or, *Haggedolim.*
[d] De.12.6,11.
[2] were *over.*
[e] 1 Ch.26.20.
[f] c.13.10-12.
[g] Ac.6.2,3.
[h] c.12.8.
[i] 1 Ch.16.4. 25.4-6.
[j] Jos.18.10.
[k] Ph.4.6.
[l] ver.18. Mat.4.5. 27.53.
[m] Ju.5.9.
[n] ver.1.
[3] *at the gates.*
[o] Ps.84.10.
[p] Ezr.2.43,55.
[q] 1 Ch.9.3, &c.
[r] c.3.26.
[4] or, *the tower.*
[s] Ge.38.29, *Pharez.*
[t] Ezr.6.8,9. 7.20, &c.
[5] or, *to a sure ordinance.*
[u] Ge.38.30, *Zarah.*
[v] 1 Ch.18.17.
[w] Jos.14.15.
[x] 1 Ch.9.10, &c.

Digitized by Google

they dwelt from Beer-sheba [a] unto the valley [b] of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Benjamin [1] from Geba [2] *dwelt* at Michmash, and Aija, and Both-el, and *in* their villages,

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley [c] of craftsmen,

36 And of the Levites *were* divisions *in* Judah, *and* in Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

NOW [h] these *are* the priests and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, [i] Jeremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, [4] Malluch, Hattush,

3 Shecaniah, [5] [6] Rehum, [7] Meremoth,

4 Iddo, [8] Ginnetho, Abijah, [l]

5 Miamin, [9] [10] Maadiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,

7 Sallu, [11] Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah. These *were* the chief of the priests, and of their brethren, in the days of Jeshua. [m]

8 Moreover, the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, *and* Mattaniah, [n] *which was* over [12] the thanksgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakbukiah and Unni, their brethren, *were* over against them in the watches.

10 And Jeshua begat Joiakim, Joiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada,

11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.

12 And in the days of Joiakim were priests, the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Jeremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Jehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Shebaniah, Joseph:

15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam:

17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Jehonathan:

19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai: of Jedaiah, Uzzi:

20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Jedaiah, Nethaneel.

22 The Levites, in the days of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, *were* recorded chief of the fathers; also the priests, to the reign of Darius the Persian.

23 The sons of Levi the chief of the fathers, *were* written [v] in the book of the Chronicles, even until the days of Johanan the son of Eliashib.

24 And the chief of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise *and* to give thanks according to the commandment [c] of David the man of God, ward [d] over against ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters, keeping the ward at the [3] thresholds of the gates.

26 These *were* in the days of Joiakim the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the days of Nehemiah [f] the governor, and of Ezra the priest, the [g] scribe.

27 And at the dedication [i] of the wall of Jerusalem they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, both [k] with thanksgivings, and with singing, *with* cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.

28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain country round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi;

29 Also from the house of Gilgal and out of the fields of Geba and Azmaveth for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.

30 And the priests and the Levites purified themselves, and purified [o] the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great *companies of them that gave* thanks, *whereof* [p] *one* went on the right hand upon the wall, toward [q] the dung-gate:

32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the princes of Judah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,

34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah;

35 And *certain* of the priests' sons with trumpets; [r] *namely*, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph;

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musical instruments [s] of David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them.

37 And at the fountain-gate, [t] which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto the water-gate eastward.

38 And the other [u] *company of them that gave* thanks went over against *them*, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces even unto the broad wall;

39 And from above the gate of [w] Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fish-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep-gate. and they stood still in the [x] prison-gate.

B. C. 445.

a Ge.26.33. Am.8.14.
b Jos.15.8. 2 Ki.23.10. Je.32.35.
c 1 Ch.23, & 25, & 26.
1 or, *of.*
d Ezr.3.11.
2 or, *to.*
3 or, *treasuries*, or, *assemblies.*
e 1 Ch.4.14.
f c.8.9.
g Ezr.7.6,11.
h Ezr.2.1,2.
i Ps.30, *title.*
j c.10.2-8.
4 or, *Melicu*, ver.14.
k 1 Ch.25.6. 2 Ch.5.13.
5 or, *Shebaniah*, ver.14.
6 or, *Harim*, ver.15.
7 or, *Meraioth*, ver.15.
8 or, *Ginnethon*, ver.16.
l Lu.1.5, *Abia.*
9 or, *Miniamin*, ver.17.
10 or, *Moadiah*, ver.17.
11 or, *Sallai*, ver.20.
m Ezr.3.2, *Joshua.* Hag.1.1. Zec.3.1.
n c.11.17.
12 i.e. *the psalms of thanksgiving.*
o He.5.1,3.
p ver.38,40.
q c.3.13.
r Nu.10.2,8.
s 1 Ch.23.5.
t c.3.15, &c.
u ver.31.
v 1 Ch.9.14, &c.
w 2 Ki.14.13. c.8.16.
x Je.32.2.

Digitized by Google

40 So stood the two *companies of them that gave* thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:

41 And the priests; Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, *and* Hananiah, with trumpets;

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers [3] sang loud, [b] with Jezrahiah *their* overseer.

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoiced; for God had made them rejoice with great joy: the wives also and the children rejoiced; so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard [c] even afar off.

44 And at that time were some appointed over the chambers [d] for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them, out of the fields of the cities, the portions [4] of the law for the priests and Levites: [5] for Judah rejoiced for the priests and for the Levites that [7] waited.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, according to the commandment [e] of David, *and* of Solomon his son.

46 For in the days of David and [f] Asaph, of old, *there were* chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

47 And all Israel, in the days of Zerubbabel, and in the days of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers and the porters every day his portion; [j] and they [12] sanctified *holy things* unto the Levites, and the Levites sanctified *them* unto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

ON that day [14] they read [l] in the book of Moses in the [15] audience of the people; and therein [m] was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever;

2 Because [n] they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired [p] Balaam against them, that he should curse them; howbeit [q] our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to pass, when they had heard the law, that they separated [s] from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 And before this, Eliashib the [16] priest, having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, *was* allied unto Tobiah:

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where [w] aforetime they laid the meat-offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil, ([17] which was commanded [w] *to be given* to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters,) and the offerings of the priests,

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Jerusalem: for [a] in the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon came I unto the king, and [1] after certain days obtained [2] I leave of the king.

7 And I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore; Therefore I cast forth all the household stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers; and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat-offering and the frankincense.

10 And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given *them:* for the Levites and the singers that did the work were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together and set them in their [6] place.

12 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn, and the new wine, and the oil, unto the [8] treasuries.

13 And I made treasurers over the treasuries, [f] Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe; and of the Levites, Pedaiah; and [9] next to them *was* Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah; for they were counted faithful; [h] and [10] their office *was* to distribute unto their brethren.

14 Remember [i] me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my [11] good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the [13] offices thereof.

15 In those days saw I in Judah *some* treading wine-presses on the [k] sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all *manner of* burdens, which [m] they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath-day: and I testified *against them* in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

17 Then [r] I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing *is* this that ye do, and profane the sabbath-day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, [t] and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before [v] the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and *some* of my servants set I at the gates, *that* there should no

B. C 445.

a c.5.14.
1 *at the end of days.*
2 or, *I earnestly requested.*
3 *made* their voice *to be heard.*
b Ps.81.1. 98.4-6.
c Ezr.3.13.
d c.13.12,13.
4 i.e. *appointed by the law.*
5 *for the joy of Judah.*
6 *standing.*
7 *stood.*
8 or, *storehouses,* Mal.3.10.
e 1 Ch.25.&26.
f c.12.44. ver.5.
g 2 Ch.29.30.
9 *at their hand.*
h Ac.6.3. 1 Ti.3.10.
10 *it was upon them.*
i Ps.122.6-9. He.6.10.
11 *kindnesses.*
j Nu.18.21,26.
12 i.e. *set apart.*
13 or, *observations.*
k Ex.20.10.
14 *there was read.*
l De.31.11,12. 2 Ki.23.2. c.8.3,8.
m c.10.31.
15 *ears.*
n De.23.3,4.
o Mat.25.40.
p Nu.22.5.
q Nu.24.10. De.23.5. Jos.24.9,10. Mi.6.5.
r ver.11. Pr.28.4.
s c.9.2.
16 *being set over.*
t Je.17.21-23.
u 2 Ch.31.11. c.12.44.
17 *the commandment of the Levites.*
v Le.23.32.
w Nu.18.21, 24.

Digitized by Google

burden be brought in on the sabbath-day.

20 So the merchants and sellers of all kind of ware lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye [1] about the wall? if ye do *so* again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Levites that they [d] should cleanse themselves, and *that* they should come *and* keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath-day. Remember [e] me, O my God, *concerning* this also, and spare me according to the [2] greatness of thy mercy.

23 In those days also saw I Jews *that* had [4] married wives [h] of Ashdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab:

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and [5] could not speak in the Jews' language, but according to the language of [6] each people.

25 And [k] I contended with them, and cursed [7] them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them swear [l] by God, *saying*, Ye shall not give

B. C. 434.

[a] 1 Ki.11.1, &c.
[b] 1 Ki.3.13. 2 Ch.9.22.
[1] *before.*
[c] 2 Sa.12.24
[d] c.12.30.
[e] ver.14,31.
[f] c.12.10,22.
[2] or, *multitude.*
[g] c.6.14.
[3] *for the defilings.*
[4] *made to dwell with them.*
[h] Ezr.9.2.
[i] Mal.2.4,10.
[5] *they discerned not to speak.*
[j] c.10.34.
[6] *people and people.*
[k] ver.11,17.
[7] or, *reviled*, Ps.15.4.
[l] Ezr.10.5. c.10.29,30.
[m] Ps.26.8,9.

your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for yourselves.

26 Did not Solomon [a] king of Israel sin by these things? yet [b] among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved [c] of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless, even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to transgress against our God in marrying strange wives?

28 And *one* of the sons of Joiada, [f] the son of Eliashib the high priest, *was* son-in-law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember [g] them, O my God, [3] because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant [i] of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards [j] of the priests and the Levites, every one in his business;

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the first-fruits. Remember [m] me, O my God, for good.

The Book of ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

NOW it came to pass in the days of Ahasuerus, [b] (this *is* Ahasuerus which reigned from India even unto Ethiopia, *over* [a] an hundred and seven and twenty provinces,)

2 *That* in those days, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdom, which *was* in Shushan [d] the palace,

3 In the third year of his reign, he made a feast [g] unto all his princes and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces, *being* before him;

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom, and the honour of his excellent majesty, many days, *even* an hundred and fourscore days.

5 And when these days were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were [4] present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the king's palace;

6 *Where were* white, green, and [5] blue *hangings*, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and pillars of marble: the beds [k] *were of* gold and silver, upon a pavement [6] of red, and blue, and white, and black marble.

7 And they gave *them* drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another,) and [7] royal wine in abundance, according to the [8] state of the king.

B. C. 521.

[a] Hab.2.15.
[b] Ezr.4.6. Da.9.1.
[c] c.8.9. Da.6.1.
[d] Ne.1.1.
[e] 2 Sa.13.28.
[f] Ec.10.19.
[g] Ge.40.20. c.2.18. Mar.6.21.
[h] c.7.9.
[1] or, *eunuchs.*
[2] *good of countenance*, 1 Sa.25.3.
[3] *which was by the hand of* his *eunuchs.*
[4] *found.*
[i] Je.10.7.
[5] or, *violet*, c.8.15.
[j] 1 Ch.12.32.
[k] Eze.23.41. Am.6.4.
[6] or, *of porphyre, and marble, and alabaster, and stone of blue colour.*
[l] Ezr.7.14.
[m] 2 Ki.25.19.
[7] *wine of the kingdom.*
[8] *hand.*
[9] *what to do.*

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law; none did compel; [a] for the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man's pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women *in* the royal house which *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.

10 On the seventh day, when the [e] heart of the king was merry [f] with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona [h] Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven [1] chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king, with the crown royal, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she *was* [2] fair to look on.

12 But the queen Vashti refused to come at the king's commandment [3] by *his* chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 Then the king said to the wise [i] men, which knew [j] the times, (for so *was* the king's manner towards all that knew law and judgment;

14 And the next unto him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan, the seven [l] princes of Persia and Media, which [m] saw the king's face, *and* which sat the first in the kingdom;)

15 What [9] shall we do unto the queen

Digitized by Google

Vashti according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus by the chamberlains?

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 *Likewise* shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the king's princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

19 If it [4] please the king, let there go a royal commandment [5] from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, that it [6] be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus; and let the king give her royal estate unto [8] another that is better than she.

20 And when the king's decree which he shall make shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great,) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, [f] both to great and small.

21 And the saying [10] pleased the king and the princes; and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he sent letters [g] into all the king's provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule [h] in his own house; and that [12] *it* should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAP. II.

AFTER these things when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and what [i] was decreed against her.

2 Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, unto the [13] custody of [14] Hege the king's chamberlain, keeper of the women; and let their things for purification be given *them:*

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king be queen [m] instead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 *Now* in Shushan the palace there was a certain Jew, whose name *was* Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite,

6 Who had been carried away from Jerusalem with the captivity [a] which had been carried away with [1] Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he [2] brought up Hadassah (that *is* Esther) his uncle's daughter; for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid *was* [3] fair and beautiful; whom Mordecai, when her father and mother were dead, took for his own daughter.

8 So it came to pass, when the king's commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together [b] unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also unto the king's house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness [c] of him; and he speedily gave her her things for [d] purification, with such [7] things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, *which were* meet to be given her, out of the king's house: and he [9] preferred her and her maids unto the best *place* of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her [e] that she should not shew *it.*

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the women's house to know [11] how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 Now, when every maid's turn was come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve months, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, *to wit,* six months with oil of myrrh, [i] and six months with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women,)

13 Then thus came *every* maiden unto the king; whatsoever she desired was given her, to go with her out of the house of the women unto the king's house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz the king's chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except [k] the king delighted in her, and that she were called by [l] name.

15 Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail the uncle of Mordecai, who had taken her for his daughter, was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing but what Hegai the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed: and Esther obtained favour [n]

B. C. 519.

[a] 2 Ki.24.14, 15. Je.24.1.
[1] or, *Jehoiachin*, 2 Ki.24.6.
[2] *nourished*, Eph.6.4.
[3] *fair of form, and good of countenance.*
[b] ver.3.
[4] *be good with.* [5] *from before him.*
[c] Ps.106.46. [d] ver.3,12.
[6] *pass not away*, c.8.8. Da.6.8-15.
[7] *her portion.* [8] *her companion.* [9] *changed.*
[e] ver.20.
[f] Ep.5.33. Col.3.18.
[10] *was good in the eyes of.*
[11] *the peace of Esther*, Ge.37.14. 1 Sa.17.18.
[g] c.8.9.
[h] Ep.5.22-24. 1 Ti.2.12.
[12] *one should publish it according to the language of his people.*
[i] Pr.7.17. Is.57.9.
[j] c.1.19,20.
[k] Ge.34.19. De.21.14. Is.62.4,5.
[l] Is.43.1.
[13] *hand.*
[14] or, *Hegai*, ver.8.
[m] Mat.20.16. 22.14.
[n] Ca.6.9. 8.10. Ac.7.10.

Digitized by Google

in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus into his house royal in the tenth month, which *is* the month Tebeth, in the seventh year of his reign.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and favour [1] in [2] his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen instead of Vashti.

18 Then the king made a great [b] feast unto all his princes and his servants, *even* Esther's feast; and he made a [3] release to the provinces, and gave gifts [d] according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat [e] in the king's gate.

20 Esther had not *yet* shewed her kindred nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for [f] Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 In those days, while Mordecai sat in the king's gate, two of the king's chamberlains, [8] Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept the [9] door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who [i] told *it* unto Esther the queen, and Esther certified the king *thereof* in Mordecai's name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the Chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

AFTER these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, [k] and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the king's servants, that *were* in the king's gate, bowed [l] and reverenced Haman: for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, [m] nor did *him* reverence.

3 Then the king's servants, which *were* in the king's gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the king's [n] commandment?

4 Now it came to pass, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai's matters would stand: for he had told them that he *was* a Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, [p] nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of [q] wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all [u] the Jews that *were* throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, *even* the people of Mordecai.

7 In the first month, (that *is* the month Nisan,) in the twelfth year of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, [o] that *is*, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from month to month, *to* the twelfth *month*, that *is* the month Adar.

8 And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and [c] their laws *are* diverse from all people, neither keep they the king's laws, therefore it *is* not for [4] the king's profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written that [5] they may be destroyed; and I will pay [6] ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the business, to bring *it* into the king's treasuries.

10 And the king took [g] his ring from his hand, and gave *it* unto Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews' [7] enemy.

11 And the king said unto Haman, The silver *is* given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then [h] were the king's [10] scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first month, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded, unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors that *were* over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province, according to the writing thereof, and *to* every people after their language; in [j] the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the king's ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the king's provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish, all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *even* upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth month, which *is* the month Adar, and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing, for a commandment to be given in every province, was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the king's commandment; and the decree was given in Shushan the palace. And the king and Haman sat down to drink; but [o] the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IV.

WHEN Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent [r] his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, [s] and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter [t] cry;

2 And came even before the king's gate:

B. C. 519.

a c.2.24.

1 or, *kindness.*
2 *before him.*

b c.1.3.
c Ezr.4.13. Ac.16.20.
3 *rest.*
d Ne.8.12.
4 *meet*, or, *equal.*

5 *to destroy them.*
e c.3.2.
6 *weigh.*

f Ep.6.1-3.
g Ge.41.42. c.8.2,8.

7 or, *oppressor*, c.7.6.

8 or, *Bigthana*, c.6.2.
9 *threshold.*

h c.8.9, &c.
10 or, *secretaries.*
i c.6.1,2.

j 1 Kl.21.8.

k Nu.24.7. 1 Sa.15.8, 33.

l Ge 41.43.

m Ps.15.4.

n ver.2.

o Pr.29.2.
p ver.2. c.5.9.
q Ge.4.5,6. Da.3.19.
r 2 Sa.1.11. Job 1.20.
s Jos.7.6. Eze.27.30. Jon.3.6.
t Ge.27.34.
u Ps.83.4. Re.12.17.

Digitized by Google

for none *might* enter into the king's gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, *there was* great mourning [b] among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing: and [2] many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 So Esther's maids and her [4] chamberlains came and told *it* her. Then was the queen exceedingly grieved; and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the sackcloth from him: but [e] he received *it* not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the king's chamberlains, whom he had appointed [5] to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it *was* and why it *was*.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai unto the street of the city, which *was* before the king's gate:

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the sum of [i] the money that Haman had promised to pay to the king's treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them:

8 Also he gave him the copy of the writing [k] of the decree that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to shew *it* unto Esther, and to declare *it* unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication [l] unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 Again Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai;

11 All the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner [o] court, who is not called, *there is* one [p] law of his to put *him* to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out [7] the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty days.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esther's words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not [r] with thyself that thou shalt escape in the king's house more than all the Jews.

14 For [t] if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *th* ...all there [7] enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place; but thou and thy father's house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for *such* a time as this?

15 Then Esther bade *them* return Mordecai *this answer;*

B. C. 510.

1 *found.*
a Jon.3.4-9.
b Is.22.4,5. 37.1-3.
2 *sackcloth and ashes were laid under many,* Is.58.5. Da.9.3.
c Ge.43.14.
3 *passed.*
4 *eunuchs.*
d c.4.16.
e Ps.77.2.
f c.4.11. 6.4.
5 *set before.*
g Ne.1.11. 2.4, &c. Pr.21.1.
h c.8.4.
i c.3.9
j ver.6. Mar.6.23.
k c.3.14,15.
l Ne.2.4. Pr.21.1.
m c.7.2. 9.12.
n ver.3.
o c.5.1.
p Da.2.9.
q c.5.2. 8.4.
6 *do.*
r Pr.24.11,12.
s c.3.5. Da.3.16-19. Mat.2.16.
t Nu.23.23. 1 Sa.12.22. Is.54.17.
u 2 Sa.13.22.
7 *respiration,* Job 9.18.
8 *caused to come.*
p c.9.12,13.
w c.3.1.

412

16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are [1] present in Shushan, and fast [a] ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise; and so will I go in unto the king, which *is* not according to the law: and if I [c] perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai [3] went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

NOW it came to pass on the third [d] day, that Esther put on *her* royal *apparel*, and stood in the inner court [f] of the king's house, over against the king's house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, *that* she obtained favour [g] in his sight: and the king held out [h] to Esther the golden sceptre that *was* in his hand. So Esther drew near, and touched the top of the sceptre.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what *is* thy request? it [j] shall be even given thee to the half of the kingdom.

4 And Esther answered, If *it seem* good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said. So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What [m] *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? even [n] to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition and my request *is;*

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to [6] perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to-morrow as the king hath said.

9 Then went Haman forth that day joyful and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the king's gate, that [s] he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless, Haman [u] refrained himself: and when he came home, he sent and [8] called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, [v] and all *the things* wherein the king had promoted him, and how [w] he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

Digitized by Google

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared, but myself; and to-morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet [a] all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the king's gate.

14 Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends unto him, Let a [1] gallows [d] be made of fifty cubits high, and to-morrow speak [e] thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman; and he caused the gallows to be made. [f]

CHAP. VI.

ON that night [2] could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book [i] of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of [3] Bigthana and Teresh, two of the king's chamberlains, the keepers of the [5] door, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, There is [k] nothing done for him.

4 And the king said, Who *is* in the court? Now Haman was come into the outward court of the king's house, to speak unto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him.

5 And the king's servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in. And the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man [7] whom the king delighteth to honour? Now [m] Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more than to myself?

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man [10] whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 Let [12] the royal apparel be [13] brought which the king *useth* to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royal which is set upon his head:

9 And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array the man *withal* whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring [14] him on horseback through the street of the city, and [o] proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, *and* take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the king's gate: [16] let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken

B. C. 510.

a 1 Ki.21.4. Job 15.20.

b 2 Ch.26.20. *c* 2 Sa.15.30. Je.14.3,4.

1 *tree.*

d c.7.9.

e c.6.4.

f Job 15.24.

g Ps.37.14,32.

h Pr.26.18. Hos.14.9.

2 *the king's sleep fled away.*

i c.2.23.

j c.5.8.

3 or, *Bigthan*, c.2.21.

4 *drink.*

5 *threshold.*

k Ec.9.15.

l c.3.9; 4.7.

6 *that they should destroy, and kill, and cause to perish.*

7 *in whose honour the king delighteth.*

m Pr.18.12.

8 *whose heart hath filled him.*

9 *the man adversary.*

10 *in whose honour the king delighteth.*

n Pr.16.14.

11 or, *at the presence of.*

12 *them bring the royal apparel.*

13 *wherewith the king clotheth* himself.

14 *cause him to ride.*

o Ge.41.43. 1 Ki.1.33,34.

15 *with.*

p Job 9.24.

16 *suffer not a whit to fall.*

q c.1.10.

11 Then took Haman the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 And Mordecai came again to the king's gate. But Haman hasted [b] to his house, mourning, and having his head covered. [c]

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends every *thing* that had befallen him. Then said his wise men and Zeresh his wife unto him, If [f] Mordecai *be* of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall [h] before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the king's chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman unto the banquet that [j] Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

SO the king and Haman came to [4] banquet with Esther the queen.

2 And the king said again unto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? and it shall be performed, *even* to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request;

4 For [l] we are sold, I and my people, to [6] be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the king's damage.

5 Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he, and where is he, [8] that durst presume in his heart to do so?

6 And Esther said, [9] The adversary and enemy *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid [n] before [11] the king and the queen

7 And the king, arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace garden; and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen; for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Esther *was*. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also [15] before me in the house? As the word went out of the king's mouth, they covered [p] Haman's face.

9 And Harbonah, [q] one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also

Digitized by Google

the [1] gallows, [a] fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared [b] for Mordecai. Then was the king's wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

ON that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman, the Jews' enemy, unto [d] Esther the queen. And Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he *was* [e] unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring, [f] which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And [h] Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and besought [3] him with tears to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

4 Then the king held out [i] the golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king,

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing *seem* right before the king, and I *be* pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the [5] letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which [6] he wrote to destroy the Jews which *are* in all the king's provinces:

6 For how [k] can *I* endure [7] to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

7 Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I [n] have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the king's name, and seal *it* with the king's ring: for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, may [q] no man reverse.

9 Then [r] were the king's scribes called at that time in the third month, that *is*, the month Sivan, on the three and twentieth *day* thereof: and it was written, according to all that Mordecai commanded, unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces which *are* from [v] India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote [x] in the king Anasuerus' name, and sealed *it* with the king's ring; and sent letters by posts on horseback, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries;

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews which *were* in every city to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, [c] to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, *both* little ones and women, and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey,

12 Upon one day, in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely*, upon the thirteenth [g] *day* of the twelfth month, which *is* the month Adar.

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandment to be given in every province, *was* [2] published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day to avenge themselves on their enemies.

14 *So* the posts that rode upon mules *and* camels went out, being hastened and pressed on by the king's commandment And the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

15 And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royal apparel of blue [4] and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen and purple: and the city of Shushan rejoiced, and was glad.

16 The Jews had light, and gladness, and joy, and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast and a good [t] day. And many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear [m] of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAP. IX

NOW in [o] the twelfth month, that *is* the month Adar, on the thirteenth day of the same, when the king's commandment [p] and his decree drew near to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them,)

2 The Jews gathered themselves together [s] in their cities throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such [t] as sought their hurt; and no man could withstand them; for the [u] fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and [8] officers of the king, helped the Jews; because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

4 For Mordecai *was* great [w] in the king's house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater [y] and greater.

B. C. 510.

1 *tree.*

[a] c.5.14. Ps.7.15,16. 35.8. 141.10. Pr.11.5,6.

[b] Da.6.24. Ps.37.35,36.

[c] Ps.37.14,15. 68.23. 137.8. 149.6-9. Eze.39.10.

[d] Pr.13.22

[e] c.2.7.

[f] c.3.10.

[g] c.3.13, &c. 9.1.

[h] Ps.37.34. Da.2.48.

2 *revealed.*

3 *she wept and besought him.*

[i] c.4.11. 5 2.

4 or, *violet*, c.1.6.

5 *device.*

[j] Ps.18.28. 30.5-11. 97.11. Pr.11.10. Is.30.29.

6 or, *who wrote.*

[k] Ne.2.3. c.7.4.

7 *be able that I may see.*

[l] c.8.19,22.

[m] Ex.15.16. Da.2.25. 11-25. c.9.2.

[n] ver.1.

[o] c.8.12

[p] c.3.13.

[q] c.1.19. Da.6.8,12, 15.

[r] c.3.12.

[s] c.8.11. ver.16.

[t] Ps.71.13,24.

[u] Ge.35.5. c.8.17.

[v] c.1.1.

8 *those which did the business that belonged to the king.*

[w] Ps.18.43.

[x] 1 Ki.21.8.

[y] 2 Sa.3.1. 1 Ch.11.9. Pr.4.18.

Digitized by Google

B. C. 509.

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did [1] what they would unto those that hated them

6 And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 The ten sons [b] of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they, but [c] on the spoil laid they not their hand

11 On that day the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace [2] was brought before the king.

12 And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the king's provinces? Now what *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what *is* thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which *are* in Shushan to do to-morrow also according unto this day's decree, and [6] let Haman's ten sons be hanged [h] upon the gallows.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done; and the decree was given at Shushan; and they hanged Haman's ten sons.

15 For [j] the Jews that *were* in Shushan gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan; but [k] on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that *were* in the king's provinces gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand (but they laid not their hands on the prey)

17 On the thirteenth day of the month Adar: and on the fourteenth day [10] of the same rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

18 But the Jews that *were* at Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the month Adar *a day of* gladness [n] and feasting, and a good day, and of sending [o] portions one to another

20 And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that *were* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and far,

21 To establish *this* among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yearly,

22 As the days wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the month which was turned [a] unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day; that they should make them days of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them;

24 Because Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised [d] against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that *is*, the lot) to [5] consume them, and to destroy them:

25 But when [4] *Esther* came before the king, he commanded [e] by letters, that his wicked device; which he devised against the Jews, should return [f] upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called these days Purim, after the name of [5] Pur: therefore, for all the words of this letter, [g] and *of that* which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joined [i] themselves unto them, so as it should not [7] fail, that they would keep these two days according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time, every year;

28 And *that* these days *should be* remembered and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and *that* these days of Purim should not [8] fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them [9] perish from their seed.

29 Then Esther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with all [11] authority, to confirm this second [l] letter of Purim.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and truth,

31 To confirm these days of Purim in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Jew and Esther the queen had enjoined them, and as they had decreed for [12] themselves, and for their seed, the matters of the fastings [m] and their cry.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim; and it was written in the book.

1 *according to their will.*
a Ps.30.11.
b c.5.11. Job 18.19. 27.13-15. Ps.21.10.
c c.8.11.
2 *came*
d c.3.6,7.
3 *crush.*
4 *she.*
e c.8.3,11.
f Ps.7.16.
5 that is, *lot.*
6 *let men hang.*
g ver.20.
h De.21.23. 2 Sa.21.6,9. Ga.3.13.
i c.8.17. Is.56.3,6. Zec.2.11.
7 *pass.*
j ver.2.13.
k ver.10.
8 *pass*
9 *be ended.*
10 *in it.*
11 *strength.*
l c.8.10. ver.20.
12 *their souls.*
m c.4.3,16.
n De.16.11,14. c.8.17.
o ver.22. Ne.8.10-12.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. X.

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute [a] upon the land, and *upon* the [b] isles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatness of Mordecai, whereunto the king [1] advanced him, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

3 For Mordecai the Jew *was* next [e] unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted [d] of the multitude of his brethren, seeking [e] the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

B. C. 509.

a Lu.2.1.
b Ge.10.5. Ps.72.10. Is.24.15.
c Ge.41.40. Da.5.16,29.
d Ro.14.18.
1 *made him great,* Da.2.48.
e Ne.2.10. Ps.122.6-9. Ro.10.1.

[1]The Book of JOB.

CHAP. I.

THERE was a man in the land of [b] Uz, whose name *was* Job; [c] and that man was perfect and upright, and one that [d] feared God, and eschewed evil.

2 And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters.

3 His [2] substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great [3] household; so that this man was the greatest of all the [5] men of the east.

4 And his sons went and feasted *in their* houses every one his day; and sent and called for their three sisters, to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was so, when the days of *their* feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings *according* to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and cursed [e] God in their hearts. Thus did Job [7] continually.

6 Now there was a day [f] when the sons of God came [g] to present themselves before the LORD, and [8] Satan came also among [9] them.

7 And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going [h] to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou [12] considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made an hedge [o] about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? Thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance [14] is increased in the land:

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch [q] all that he hath, [15] and he will [r] curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath *is* in thy [16] power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

B. C. 1520.

1 Moses is thought to have wrote the Book of *Job*, whilst among the *Midianites*, *B. C.* 1520.
a Ec.9.12.
b 1 Ch.1.17, 42. La.4.21.
c Eze.14.14, 20.
d Pr.16.6.
2 or, *cattle.*
3 or, *husbandry.*
4 or, *a great fire.*
5 *sons*
6 *rushed.*
e Le.24.15,16.
7 *all the days.*
f c.2.1, &c.
g 1 Ki.22.19. c.38.7.
8 *the adversary,* 1 Ch.21.1. Zec.3.1. Re.12.9,10.
9 *in the midst of them.*
10 *from aside.*
h Mat.12.43. 1 Pe.5.8.
i Ge.37.29.
11 or, *robe.*
j 1 Pe.5.6.
12 *set thine heart on.*
k 1 Ti.6.7.
l La.3.38.
m Ps.89.38,52.
n c.2.10.
o Ps.34.7.
13 or, *attributed folly to God.*
p c.1.6, &c.
14 or, *cattle.*
q c.19.21.
15 *if he curse thee not.*
r Is.8.21.
16 *hand,* Ge.16.6.

13 And there was a day [a] when his sons and his daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were ploughing, and the asses feeding beside them;

15 And the Sabeans fell *upon them*, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword: and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, [4] The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and [6] fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

19 And, behold, there came a great wind from [10] the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job arose, and rent [i] his [11] mantle, and shaved his head, and fell [j] down upon the ground, and worshipped,

21 And said, Naked [k] came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD [l] gave, and the LORD hath taken away; blessed [m] be the name of the LORD.

22 In [n] all this Job sinned not, nor charged [13] God foolishly.

CHAP. II.

AGAIN [p] there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

3 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that

Digitized by Google

there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, [b] although thou movedst me against him, to [2] destroy him without cause.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin; yea, all that man hath will he give [c] for his life:

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand; [4] but save his life.

7 So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils, from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withal; and he sat down among the ashes. [f]

9 Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? curse God, and die.

10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh. What! shall [k] we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin [l] with his lips.

11 Now when Job's three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place: Eliphaz the Temanite, [j] and Bildad the Shuhite, [k] and Zophar the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together to come [m] to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust [o] upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sat down [p] with him upon the ground seven [q] days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that *his* grief was very great.

CHAP. III.

AFTER this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Job [9] spake, and said,

3 Let [r] the day perish wherein I was born, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man child conceived.

4 Let that day be darkness; let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.

5 Let darkness and the shadow of death stain [12] it; let a cloud dwell upon it; [13] let the blackness of the day terrify it.

6 *As for* that night, let darkness seize upon it; let it not be [15] joined unto the days of the year; let it not come into the number of the months.

7 Lo, let that night be solitary; let no joyful voice come therein.

B. C. 1520.

a Je.9.17-20.
[1] or, *a leviathan.*
b c.27.5,6. Ps.26.1. 41.12.
[2] *swallow him up.*
[3] *eyelids of the morning.*
c Mat.6.25.
[4] or, *only.*
d Is.66.12.
e c.15.28.
f Mat.11.21.
g Ps.58.8.
h Ja.5.10,11.
[5] *wearied in strength.*
i Ps.39.1.
j Ge.36.11. Je.49.7.
k Ge.25.2.
[6] *wait.*
l Re.9.6.
m Ro.12.15.
n c.19.8. La.3.7.
o Ne.9.1. La.2.10.
[7] *my meat.*
p Ezr.9.3-5.
q Ge.50.10.
[8] *I feared a fear, and it came upon me.*
[9] *answered.*
[10] *a word.*
[11] *refrain from words.*
r c.10.18,&c. Je.20.14.
s Is.35.3.
[12] or, *challenge.*
[13] or, *let them terrify it, as those who have a bitter day,* Am.8.10.
[14] *bowing,* He.12.12.
[15] or, *rejoice among.*

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who [a] are ready to raise up [1] their mourning.

9 Let the stars of the twilight thereof be dark; let it look for light, but *have* none; neither let it see the [3] dawning of the day;

10 Because it shut not up the doors of my *mother's* womb, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the womb? *why* did I *not* give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees [d] prevent me? or why the breasts that I should suck?

13 For now should I have lain still and been quiet, I should have slept: then had I been at rest,

14 With kings and counsellors of the earth, which built desolate [e] places for themselves;

15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with silver:

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth [f] I had not been; as infants *which* never saw light.

17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling; and there the [5] weary be at rest.

18 *There* the prisoners rest together; they hear not the voice of the oppressor.

19 The small and great are there; and the servant *is* free from his master,

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter *in* soul;

21 Which [6] long [l] for death, but it *cometh* not; and dig for it more than for hid treasures;

22 Which rejoice exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can find the grave?

23 *Why is light given* to a man whose way is hid, and whom God hath hedged [n] in?

24 For my sighing cometh [7] before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

25 For [8] the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of is come unto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet; yet trouble came.

CHAP. IV.

THEN Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 *If* we assay [10] to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but who can [11] withhold himself from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strenghtened [s] the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling; and thou hast strengthened the [14] feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest; it toucheth thee and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not *this* thy fear, thy confidence, the uprightness of thy ways, and thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *ever*

Digitized by Google

perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have seen, they [a] that plough iniquity, and sow wickedness, reap the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by [2] the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth [d] of the young lions, are broken.

11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lion's whelps are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was [4] secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men,

14 Fear [5] came upon me, and trembling, which made [6] all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face; the hair of my flesh stood up:

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes; [7] *there was* silence, and I heard a voice, *saying*,

17 Shall mortal man be more just than God? shall a man be more pure than his Maker?

18 Behold, he put no trust in his servants; and [10] his angels [k] he charged with folly.

19 How much less *in* them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation *is* in the dust, *which* are crushed before the moth?

20 They are [11] destroyed from morning to evening: they perish for ever, without any regarding *it*.

21 Doth [m] not their excellency *which is* in them go away? they die, [n] even without wisdom.

CHAP. V.

CALL now, if there be any that will answer thee; and to which of the saints wilt thou [15] turn?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and [17] envy slayeth the silly one.

3 I [q] have seen the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliver *them*.

5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.

6 Although [21] affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground;

7 Yet [s] man is born unto [22] trouble, as the [23] sparks fly upward.

8 I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause;

9 Which doeth great things and [25] unsearchable; marvellous things [26] without number:

10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the [27] fields:

11 To set up on high those that be low: that those which mourn may be exalted to safety.

12 He [b] disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform *their* [1] enterprise.

13 He [c] taketh the wise in their own craftiness; and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

14 They [3] meet with darkness in the daytime, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.

15 But [e] he saveth the poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 So the poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

17 Behold, happy [f] *is* the man whom God correcteth; therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty:

18 For [g] he maketh sore, and bindeth up; he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 He [h] shall deliver thee in six troubles; yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.

20 In famine [i] he shall redeem thee from death; and in war from the [8] power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt be hid [9] from the scourge of the tongue; [j] neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field; and the beasts [l] of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know [12] that thy tabernacle *shall be* in peace; and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not [13] sin.

25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed *shall be* [14] great, and thine offspring as the grass of the earth.

26 Thou shalt come to *thy* grave in a full age, [o] like as a shock of corn [16] cometh in his season.

27 Lo this, we have searched [p] it, so it *is*; hear it, and know thou *it* for [18] thy good.

CHAP. VI.

BUT Job answered and said,

2 Oh that my grief were thoroughly weighed, and my calamity [19] laid in the balances together!

3 For now it would be heavier than the sand [r] of the sea: therefore [20] my words are swallowed up.

4 For the arrows of the Almighty *are* within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrors [t] of God do set themselves in array against me.

5 Doth the wild ass bray [24] when he hath grass? or loweth the ox over his fodder?

6 Can that which is unsavoury be eaten without salt? or is there *any* taste in the white of an egg?

7 The things *that* my soul refused to touch *are* as my sorrowful meat.

8 O that I might have my request

B. C. 1520.

a Ga.6.7,8. b Ne.4.15.

1 or, *anything.* 2 i.e. *his anger*, c.15.30. Is.11.4.

c 1 Co.3.19. d Ps.58.6. 3 or, *run into*, Is.59.10. Am.8.9.

e Ps.107.41.

4 *by stealth.*

f He.12.5 Ja.1.12. 5 *met me.* 6 *the multitude of.*

g De.32.39.

h Ps.91.

7 or, *I heard a still voice.* i Ps.37.19. 8 *hands.*

9 or, *when the tongue scourgeth.* j Ps.31.20. 10 or, *nor in his angels*, in whom *he put light.* k 2 Pe.2.4.

11 *beaten in pieces.* l Is.11.9. 12 or, *that peace is thy tabernacle.* m Ps.146.3,4. n Is.2.22. 13 or, *err.*

14 or, *much.*

15 or, *look.* o Pr.9.11. 16 *ascendeth.* 17 or, *indignation.* p Pr.2.3-5. q Ps.37.35. 18 *thyself*, Pr.9.12.

19 *lifted up.*

r Pr.27.3. 20 i.e. *I want words to express my grief*, Ps.77.4. 21 or, *iniquity.* s 1 Co.10.13. 22 or, *labour.* t Ps.88.15,16. 23 *sons of the burning coal lift up to fly.* 24 *at grass.* 25 there is *no search.* 26 *till* there be *no number.* 27 *out-places.*

Digitized by Google

and that God would grant *me* [1] the thing that I long for;

9 Even that [b] it would please God to destroy me; that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off!

10 Then should I yet have comfort; yea, I would harden myself in sorrow: let him not spare; for [d] I have not concealed the words of the Holy [e] One.

11 What *is* my strength, that I should hope? and what *is* mine end, that I should prolong my life?

12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh [5] of brass?

13 *Is* not my help in me? and is wisdom driven quite from me?

14 To him that [7] is afflicted [g] pity *should be shewed* from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.

15 My brethren [h] have dealt deceitfully as a brook, *and* as the stream of brooks they pass away;

16 Which are blackish by reason of the ice, *and* wherein the snow is hid:

17 What time they wax warm, they vanish: [8] when it is [9] hot, they are [10] consumed out of their place.

18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they go to nothing, and perish.

19 The troops of Tema [j] looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.

21 For now [12] ye are [13] nothing, ye see *my* casting down, and are afraid.

22 Did I say, Bring unto me? or, Give a reward for me of your substance?

23 Or, Deliver me from the enemy's hand? or, Redeem me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue; and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.

25 How forcible [n] are right words! but what doth your arguing reprove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, *which are* as wind?

27 Yea, ye [14] overwhelm the fatherless, and ye dig *a pit* for your friend.

28 Now, therefore, be content; look upon me: for *it is* [15] evident unto you if I lie.

29 Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, return again, my righteousness *is* in [16] it.

30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot my [17] taste discern perverse things?

CHAP. VII.

IS *there* not [18] an appointed [t] time to man upon earth? *are not* his days also like the days of an hireling?

2 As a servant [20] earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward of* his work;

3 So am I made to possess months of vanity, and wearisome nights [u] are appointed to me.

4 When [c] I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and the [2] night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is clothed with worms and clods of dust; my skin is broken, and become loathsome.

6 My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7 O remember that my life *is* wind: mine [f] eye shall [3] no more [4] see good.

8 The eye of him that hath seen me shall see me no *more:* thine eyes *are* upon me, and [6] I *am* not.

9 *As* the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away; so he that goeth down to the grave shall come up no *more.*

10 He [i] shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any *more*

11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth, I will speak in the anguish of my spirit, I will complain in the bitterness of my soul.

12 *Am* I a sea, or a whale, that thou setteth a watch over me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint;

14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions:

15 So that my soul chooseth strangling, *and* death rather than my [11] life.

16 I [k] loathe *it;* I would not live alway: let me alone; for my days *are* vanity.

17 What [l] *is* man, that thou shouldest magnify him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him?

18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him every morning, *and* try him every moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?

20 I have sinned; [m] what shall I do unto thee, O thou Preserver [o] of men? why hast thou set me as a mark [p] against thee, so that I am a burden to myself?

21 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away [q] mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I [r] *shall* not *be.*

CHAP. VIII.

THEN answered Bildad the Shuhite and said,

2 How long wilt thou speak these *things?* and *how long shall* the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong wind?

3 Doth [s] God pervert judgment? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?

4 If thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away [19] for their transgression;

5 If [u] thou wouldst seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty;

B. C. 1520.

1 *my expectation.*
a Ps.6.6.
b 1 Ki.19.4. Jon.4.3,8.
c De.28.67.
2 *evening be measured.*
d Ps.40.9. Ac.20.20,27.
e Is.57.15.
f Ge.42.36.
3 *not return.*
4 *to see,* i.e. *to enjoy.*
5 *brazen.*
6 i.e. *I can live no longer.*
7 *melteth.*
g He.13.3.
h Ps.38.11.
i Ps.49.12,14.
8 *are cut off.*
9 *in the heat thereof.*
10 *extinguished.*
j Ge.25.15.
11 *bones.*
k c.10.1,20.
12 or, *ye are like to it,* or, *them.*
13 *not.*
l Ps.8.4.
m Ps.80.4.
n Ec.12.11.
o Ps.36.6.
p La.3.12.
q Mi.7.18,19. 1 Jno.1.9.
14 *cause to fall upon.*
r Ps.103.15.
15 *before your face.*
16 i.e. *this matter.*
17 *palate.*
s De.32.4. 2 Ch.19.7. c.34.12,17. Ps.89.14. Da.9.14. Ro.3.5,6.
18 or, *warfare.*
t c.14.5,14.
19 *in the hand of their.*
20 *gapeth after.*
u c.11.13. 22.23, &c.

Digitized by Google

6 If thou *wert* pure and upright; surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 For inquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thyself to the search of their fathers:

9 (For we [b] *are but of* yesterday, and know [3] nothing, because our days upon earth *are* a [d] shadow:)

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?

12 Whilst [e] it *is* yet in his greenness, *and* not cut down, it withereth before any *other* herb.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God; and the hypocrite's hope [f] shall perish:

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust *shall be* a spider's [4] web.

15 He shall lean upon his house, but it [g] shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He *is* green before the sun, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, *and* seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I [i] have not seen thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the joy of his way, and out of the earth shall others [j] grow.

20 Behold, God [k] will not cast away a perfect *man*, neither will he [5] help the evil doers;

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with [7] rejoicing.

22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with [l] shame; and the dwelling-place of the wicked shall [8] come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

THEN Job answered and said,

2 I know *it is* so of a truth: but [m] how should man be just [9] with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

4 *He* [o] *is* wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened *himself* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not; which overturneth them in his anger;

6 Which [q] shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble;

7 Which commandeth the sun, [s] and it riseth not, and sealeth up the stars;

8 Which alone spreadeth out the [t] heavens, and treadeth [u] upon the [14] waves of the sea;

9 Which [v] maketh [16] Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south;

10 Which doeth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.

12 Behold, he taketh away, who can hinder [1] him? who [a] will say unto him, What doest thou?

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the [2] proud helpers do stoop under him.

14 How much less shall I answer him, *and* choose out my words *to reason* with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answer, *but* [c] I would make supplication to my Judge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me, *yet* would I not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice.

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterness.

19 If *I speak* of strength, lo, *he is* strong: and if of judgment, who shall set me a time *to plead*?

20 If I justify myself, mine own mouth shall condemn me: *if I say*, I *am* perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.

21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soul: I would despise my life.

22 This *is* one *thing*, therefore I said *it*, He [h] destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the trial of the innocent.

24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, *and* who *is* he?

25 Now my days are swifter than a post: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the [6] swift ships; as the eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heaviness, and comfort *myself*;

28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 *If* I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?

30 If [x] I wash myself with snow water, and make my hands never so clean;

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall [10] abhor me.

32 For *he is* not a man, as I *am*, *that* I should answer him, *and* we should come together in judgment.

33 Neither is there [11] any [12] days-man betwixt [p] us, *that* might lay his hand upon us both.

34 Let him take [r] his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrify me;

35 *Then* would I speak, and not fear him: but [13] *it is* not so with me.

CHAP. X.

MY soul is [15] weary of my life: I will leave my complaint upon myself; I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.

2 I will say unto God, Do not [w] condemn me; shew me wherefore [x] thou contendest with me.

B. C. 1520.

1 *turn him away?* c.11.10.
a Da.4.35.
2 *helpers of pride*, or, *strength.*
b Ps.39.5.
3 *not.*
c c.34.31.
d 1 Ch.29.15.
e Ps.129.6. Mat.13.20.
f c.11.20. 27.8. Pr.10.28.
4 *house*, Is.59.5,6.
g Mat.7.26.
h Eze.21.3.
i Ps 37.36.
j Mat.3.9.
k Ps.94.14.
5 *take the ungodly by the hand.*
6 *ships of desire*, or, *ships of Ebeh.*
7 *shouting for joy.*
l Ps.132.18.
8 *not be.*
m Ps.143.2. Ro.3.20.
n Je.2.22.
9 or, *before.*
10 *make me to be abhorred.*
o Jude 24,25.
11 *one that should argue.*
12 or, *umpire.*
p Ps.106.23.
q He.12.26.
r Ps.39.10.
s Jos.10.12.
13 *I am not so with myself.*
t Ps.104.2,3. Is.40.22-26.
u Mat.14.25.
14 *heights.*
15 or, *cut off while I live.*
v Am 5.8.
16 *Ash, Cesil, and Cimah.*
w Ps.143.2. Ro.8.1.
x La.5.16,17.

Digitized by Google

3 *Is it* good unto thee that thou shouldest oppress, that thou shouldest despise the work [1] of thine hands, and shine upon the counsel of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or [a] seest thou as man seeth?

5 *Are* thy days as the days of man? *are* thy years as man's days,

6 That [d] thou inquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest [e] after my sin?

7 Thou [2] knowest [f] that I am not wicked; and *there is* none that can deliver out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands [4] have made me, and fashioned me together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay; [h] and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

10 Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and curdled me like cheese?

11 Thou [j] hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast [8] fenced me with bones and sinews.

12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

13 And these *things* hast thou hid in thine heart: I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I sin, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, woe [m] unto me; and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift up my head. *I am* full of confusion; therefore see thou mine affliction;

16 For it increaseth. Thou huntest me as a fierce lion; [o] and again thou shewest thyself marvellous upon me.

17 Thou renewest thy [10] witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me, changes and war *are* against me.

18 Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the womb? Oh [p] that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me!

19 I should have been as though I had not been; I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.

20 *Are* not my days few? [s] cease *then*, *and* let me alone, that I may take comfort a little,

21 Before I go *whence* I shall not return, *even* to the land [t] of darkness and the [u] shadow of death;

22 A land of darkness, as darkness *itself*; *and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkness.

CHAP. XI.

THEN answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be [v] answered? and should a man [17] full of talk be justified?

3 Should thy [18] lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For [x] *thou* hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

B. C. 1520.

[1] *labour.*

[a] 1 Sa.16.7.
[b] Ezr.9.13.
[c] Is.40.28. Ro.11.33.
[d] Jno.2.24,25.
[e] Ps.10.15.
[2] *It is upon thy knowledge.*
[f] Jno.21.17.
[3] *the heights of heaven.*
[4] *took pains about me.*
[g] Re.3.7.
[5] *or, make a change.*
[6] *turn him away?*
[h] Je.18.6. Ro.9.21.
[i] Ps.10.14.
[7] *empty.*
[j] Ps.139.13.
[8] *hedged.*
[k] 1 Sa.7.3.
[l] Ps.101.3.
[m] Is.6.5.
[9] *arise above the noon-day.*
[n] Pr.4.18. Is.58.8,10.
[o] La.3.10. Hos.13.7,8.
[10] *that is, plagues.*
[11] *intreat thy face,* Ps.45.12.
[p] Je.20.14.
[q] De.28.65.
[12] *flight shall perish from them.*
[r] Pr.11.7.
[13] *or, a puff of breath.*
[s] Ps.39.5,13.
[14] *an heart.*
[t] Ps.88.12.
[u] Ps.23.4.
[15] *fall not lower than you.*
[16] *with whom are not such as these?*
[v] Pr.10.19.
[17] *of lips.*
[w] Ps.73.12, &c. Je.12.1, &c.
[18] *or, devices.*
[x] c.6.30. 10.7.

5 But oh that God would speak, and open his lips against thee;

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdom, that *they are* double to that which is! Know, therefore, that God exacteth of thee *less* [b] than thine iniquity *deserveth*.

7 Canst thou by searching [c] find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?

8 *It is* [3] as high as heaven; what canst thou do? deeper than hell; what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof *is* longer than the earth, and broader than the sea.

10 If [5] he [6] cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then who can [6] hinder him?

11 For [i] he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickedness also: will he not then consider *it*?

12 For [7] vain man would be wise, though man be born *like* a wild ass's colt.

13 If thou prepare [k] thine heart, and stretch out thine hands toward him;

14 If iniquity *be* in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in [l] thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot; yea, thou shalt be steadfast, and shalt not fear:

16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery, *and* remember *it* as waters *that* pass away:

17 And *thine* age shall [9] be clearer than the noon-day; thou shalt shine [n] forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope; yea, thou shalt dig *about thee, and* thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make *thee* afraid; yea, many [11] shall make suit unto thee.

20 But the eyes [q] of the wicked shall fail, and [12] they shall not escape, and their [r] hope *shall be as* [13] the giving up of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

AND Job answered and said,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisdom shall die with you.

3 But I have [14] understanding as well as you; I *am* [15] not inferior to you: yea, who [16] knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright *man is* laughed to scorn.

5 He that is ready to slip with *his* feet *is as* a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacle of robbers [w] prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee:

8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall

Digitized by Google

teach thee; and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whose hand *is* the [1] soul of every living thing, and the breath of all [2] mankind

11 Doth not the ear try words? and the mouth [4] taste his meat?

12 With the ancient [c] *is* wisdom; and in length of days understanding.

13 With [5] him *is* wisdom and strength, he hath counsel [e] and understanding.

14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again; he shutteth [7] up a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up; also he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 With him *is* strength and wisdom: the deceived [i] and the deceiver *are* his.

17 He leadeth counsellors away spoiled, and maketh the judges [j] fools.

18 He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle.

19 He [l] leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

20 He removeth [n] away the [8] speech of the trusty, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.

21 He [p] poureth contempt upon princes, and [9] weakeneth the strength of the mighty.

22 He discovereth [r] deep things out of darkness, and bringeth out to light the shadow [u] of death.

23 He increaseth [v] the nations, and destroyeth them; he enlargeth the nations, and [10] straiteneth them *again*.

24 He taketh away the heart [x] of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wilderness *where there is* no way.

25 They grope [z] in the dark without light, and he maketh them to [13] stagger like *a* drunken *man*.

CHAP. XIII.

LO, mine eye hath seen all *this*, mine ear hath heard and understood it.

2 What ye know, *the same* do I know also; I *am* not inferior unto you.

3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty, [d] and I desire to reason [f] with God.

4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye *are* all physicians of no [h] value.

5 O that ye would altogether hold your peace! and [i] it should be your wisdom.

6 Hear now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will ye speak wickedly [k] for God? and talk deceitfully [l] for him?

8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye so mock [m] him?

B. C. 1520.

a Ps.82.1,2.

b Je.5.22. 10.7,10.

1 or, *life.*

2 *flesh of man.*

3 *be silent from me.*

4 *palate.*

c c.32.7.

d Ps.23.4. Pr.14.32.

5 i.e. *God.*

6 *prove*, or *argue.*

e Pr.8.14.

f Ps.27.1.

7 *upon.*

g Is.33.14.

h Is.50.8. Ro.8.33,34

i Eze.14.9.

j Is.19.13.

k Ps.39.10.

l Is.45.1.

m c.38.3.

n Is.3.1-3.

8 *lip of the faithful.*

o c.34.32. Jno.16.8,9.

p Da.2.21,22.

9 or, *loosest the girdle of the strong*

q Ps.102.2.

r La.2.5.

s 1 Co.4.5.

t Is.42.3.

u c.34.22.

v Ps.107.38.

w Ps.25.7.

10 *leadeth in.*

x Da.4.16,33.

y c.33.11.

11 *observest.*

12 *roots.*

z De.28.29.

13 *wander.*

14 *short of.*

a Ec.2.23.

b Ps.90.5-10.

c Ps.144.3.

d c.23.3. 31.35.

e Ps.143.2.

f Is.1.18. Mi.6.2, &c.

15 *will give.*

g Ps.51.2,10. Jno.3.6.

h c.16.2.

i Pr.17.28. Am.5.13.

j ver.14. He.9.27.

k c.32.21,22.

16 *cease.*

l 2 Co.4.2.

m Ga.6.7.

10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept [a] persons.

11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? [b] and his dread fall upon you?

12 Your remembrances *are* like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 Hold [3] your peace, let me alone, that I may speak, and let come on me what *will*

14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

15 Though [d] he slay me, yet will I trust in him; but I will [6] maintain mine own ways before him.

16 He also *shall be* my salvation, [f] for an hypocrite [g] shall not come before him.

17 Hear diligently my speech, and my declaration with your ears.

18 Behold now, I have ordered *my* cause; I know that I shall be justified.

19 Who [h] *is* he *that* will plead with me? for now, if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.

20 Only do not two *things* unto me: then will I not hide myself from thee.

21 Withdraw [k] thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call [m] thou, and I will answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.

23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sins? make me to know [o] my transgression and my sin.

24 Wherefore hidest [q] thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy? [r]

25 Wilt thou break [t] a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and makest me to possess the iniquities of my youth. [w]

27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, [y] and [11] lookest narrowly unto all my paths; thou settest a print upon the heels [12] of my feet.

28 And he, as a rotten thing, consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIV.

MAN *that is* born of a woman, *is* [14] of few days, and full [a] of trouble.

2 He [b] cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

3 And [c] dost thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringest [e] me into judgment with thee?

4 Who [15] can bring a clean [g] *thing* out of an unclean? not one.

5 Seeing his days *are* determined, the number of his months *are* with thee, thou hast appointed [j] his bounds that he cannot pass;

6 Turn from him, that he may [16] rest, till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof wax old in

Digitized by Google

the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground,

9 *Yet*, through the scent of water, it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

10 But man dieth, and [1] wasteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where *is* he.

11 *As* the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up:

12 So man lieth down, and riseth not: till the heavens [d] *be* no more, they shall not awake nor be raised out of their sleep.

13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!

14 If a man die, shall [g] he live *again*? all the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change [h] come.

15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands.

16 For [l] now thou numberest my steps: dost thou not watch over my sin?

17 My transgression *is* sealed up in a bag, and thou sewest up mine iniquity.

18 And surely the mountain falling cometh [3] to nought, and the rock is removed out of his place.

19 The waters wear the stones: thou washest [4] away the things which grow *out* of the dust of the earth; and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sons come to honour, and he knoweth *it* not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth *it* not of them.

22 But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and his soul within him shall mourn.

CHAP. XV.

THEN answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wise man utter [5] vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east wind?

3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk? [t] or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea, thou [6] castest off fear, and restrainest [7] prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth [8] uttereth thine iniquity, and thou choosest the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine [t] own mouth condemneth thee, and not I; yea, thine own lips testify against thee.

7 *Art* thou the first man *that* was born? or wast thou made before [w] the hills?

8 Hast [x] thou heard the secret of God? and dost thou restrain wisdom to thyself?

9 What [y] knowest thou that we know not? *what* understandest thou which *is* not in us?

10 With us *are* both the gray-headed [a] and very aged men, much elder than thy father.

11 *Are* the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

B. C. 1520.

a Mal.3.13.
1 *is weakened*, or, *cut off*.
b Ps.14.3. Pr.20.9. Ec.9.3. 1 Jno.1.8,10
c c.25.5.
d Ps.102.26. Is.51.6. 2 Pe.3.10,11 Re.20.11.
e Ps.53.3.
f c.20.12. Pr.19.28
g 1 Th.4.14-16.
h 1 Co.15.51-54.
i De.32.8.
j Joel 3.17.
k Ec.9.3.
l Pr.5.21.
m Ps.90.12.
2 *A sound of fears.*
n Le.26.36.
o 1 Th.5.3.
3 *fadeth.*
4 *overflowest.*
p Is.27.4.
q c.9.4.
r Ps.73.7, &c.
5 *knowledge of wind.*
s 1 Ti 6.4,5.
6 *makest void.*
7 or, *speech.*
8 *teacheth.*
t Lu.19.22.
u Is.59.4.
9 or, *cut off.*
v Ps.55.23.
w Ps.90.2. Pr 8.25.
x Ro.11.34. 1 Co.2.11
y c.13.2.
z c.27.8. Is.33.14.
a c.32.6-9.
b Am.5.11,12.
c Hos.10.13. Ga.6.7,8.
10 or, *iniquity.*

12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thy eyes wink at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, [a] and lettest *such* words go out of thy mouth?

14 What [b] *is* man, that he should be clean? and *he which is* born of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15 Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints; yea, the heavens [c] are not clean in his sight:

16 How much more abominable and filthy [c] *is* man, which drinketh [f] iniquity like water!

17 I will shew thee, hear me; and *that which* I have seen I will declare;

18 Which wise men have told from their fathers, and have not hid *it:*

19 Unto whom [i] alone the earth was given, and no stranger [j] passed among them.

20 The wicked man travaileth [k] with pain all *his* days, and the number [m] of years is hidden to the oppressor.

21 A [2] dreadful sound *is* [n] in his ears: in prosperity [o] the destroyer shall come upon him.

22 He believeth not that he shall return out of darkness, and he is waited for of the sword.

23 He wandereth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where *is it*? he knoweth that the day of darkness is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battle.

25 For [p] he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himself against [q] the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him, *even* on *his* neck, upon the thick bosses of his bucklers;

27 Because [r] he covereth his face with his fatness, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darkness: the flame shall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived trust [u] in vanity; for vanity shall be his recompense.

32 It shall be [9] accomplished before [v] his time, and his branch shall not be green.

33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of [z] hypocrites *shall be* desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of [b] bribery.

35 They [c] conceive mischief, and bring forth vanity, [10] and their belly prepareth deceit

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XVI.

THEN Job answered and said,
2 I have heard many such [1] things: miserable [b] comforters *are* ye all.
3 Shall [2] vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest?
4 I also could speak as ye *do:* if your soul were in my soul's stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake [d] mine head at you.
5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, [e] and the moving of my lips should assuage *your grief.*
6 Though I speak, my grief is not assuaged; and *though* I forbear, what [5] am I eased?
7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.
8 And thou hast filled me with [h] wrinkles, *which* is a witness *against me;* and my leanness rising up in me beareth witness to my face.
9 He teareth [j] *me* in his wrath who hateth me: he gnasheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy [k] sharpeneth his eyes upon me.
10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth; they have smitten [l] me upon the cheek reproachfully; they have [m] gathered themselves together against me.
11 God [n] hath [10] delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.
12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken *me* by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me [q] up for his mark.
13 His archers compass me round about; he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.
14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach; [r] he runneth upon me like a giant.
15 I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin, and defiled my horn in the [t] dust.
16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eyelids *is* the shadow of death;
17 Not [v] for *any* injustice in mine hands: also my prayer [w] *is* pure.
18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place.
19 Also now, behold, my witness *is* in heaven, and my record *is* [13] on high.
20 My friends [14] scorn me; *but* mine eye poureth out *tears* unto God.
21 Oh [x] that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his [16] neighbour!
22 When [17] a few years are come, then I shall go [b] the way *whence* I shall not return.

CHAP. XVII.

MY [19] breath is corrupt, my days are extinct, the graves [c] *are ready* for me.
2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye [21] continue in their provocation?

B. C. 1520.

a Pr.6.1.
1 or, *troublesome.*
b c.13.4.
2 *words of wind,* c.15.2.
c Ps.12.3.
d Ps.22.7.
3 or, *before them.*
e Pr.27.9.
4 or, *thoughts.*
5 *goeth from me?*
f Ps.84.7,11. Pr.14.16.
g Ps.24.4.
6 *add strength.*
h Ep.5.27.
i Pr.16.9. 19.21.
j c.10.16,17.
7 *possessions.*
k c.13.24.
8 *near.*
l La.3.30.
9 *cried,* or, *called.*
m Ps.35.15.
n c.1.15,17.
10 *shut me up.*
o Jon.2.6.
p c.3.17-19.
q c.7.20.
r Ps.42.7.
s c.13.14
11 *his soul.*
t c.30.19.
u Pr.24.20.
v Ps.44.17-21.
w Ps.66.18,19.
12 or, *lamp.*
x Pr.1.30-32.
13 *in the high places,* Ep.1.3.
y Pr.5.22. 29.6.
14 are *my scorners.*
z Ro.9.20.
15 *hidden.*
16 or, *friend.*
17 *years of number.*
a Je.20.3,4.
b Ec.12.5.
18 *scatter.*
19 or, *spirit is spent.*
c Ps.88.3,4.
20 *bars.*
21 *lodge.*
d Pr.10.28.

3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee; who *is* he *that* will strike hands [a] with me?
4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them.*
5 He that speaketh flattery [c] to *his* friends even the eyes of his children shall fail.
6 He hath made me also a by-word of the people, and [3] aforetime I was as a tabret.
7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all my [4] members *are* as a shadow.
8 Upright *men* shall be astonied at this, and the innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite.
9 The righteous [f] also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean [g] hands shall be stronger and [6] stronger.
10 But as for you all, do you return, and come now: for I cannot find *one* wise *man* among you.
11 My days are past, my purposes [i] are broken off, *even* the [7] thoughts of my heart.
12 They change the night into day: the light *is* [8] short because of darkness.
13 If I wait, the grave *is* mine house: I have made my bed in the darkness.
14 I have [9] said to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worm, *Thou art* my mother, and my sister.
15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?
16 They shall go down to the bars [o] of the pit, when *our* rest [p] together *is* in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

THEN answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
2 How long *will it be ere* ye make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will speak.
3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?
4 He [s] teareth [11] himself in his anger; shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?
5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall [u] be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.
6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his [12] candle shall be put out with him.
7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and his own [x] counsel shall cast him down.
8 For he is cast into a net [y] by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.
9 The gin shall take *him* by the heel, *and* the robber shall prevail against him.
10 The snare *is* [15] laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.
11 Terrors [a] shall make him afraid on every side, and shall [18] drive him to his feet.
12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction *shall be* ready at his side,
13 It shall devour the [20] strength of his skin: *even* the first-born of death shall devour his strength.
14 His confidence [d] shall be rooted out

Digitized by Google

of his tabernacle; and it shall bring him to the king of terrors.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because *it is* none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

16 His roots [b] shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.

17 His remembrance [c] shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

18 He [2] shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.

19 He shall neither [e] have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after *him* shall be astonied at his day, [f] as they that [4] went before [5] were affrighted.

21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not [g] God.

CHAP. XIX.

THEN Job answered and said,

2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?

3 These ten [j] times have ye reproached me: you are not ashamed *that* you [10] make yourselves strange to me.

4 And be it indeed *that* I have erred, mine error remaineth with myself.

5 If indeed ye will magnify [k] *yourselves* against me, and plead against me my reproach;

6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of [12] wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no judgment.

8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass, and he hath set darkness in my paths.

9 He hath stripped me of my glory, and taken the crown *from* my head.

10 He [m] hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him as *one of* his enemies.

12 His troops come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14 My [r] kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.

16 I called my servant, and he gave me no answer: I entreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the children's *sake* of [17] mine own body

18 Yea, [18] young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.

19 All [1] my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved are turned against me.

20 My [a] bone cleaveth to my skin and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye persecute [d] me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 Oh [3] that my words were now written! oh that they were printed in a book!

24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead in the rock for ever!

25 For I know *that* my Redeemer liveth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* upon the earth:

26 And [6] *though*, after my skin, *worms* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh [h] shall I see [i] God:

27 Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not [7] another; *though* [8] my reins be consumed [9] within me.

28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him? [11] seeing the root of the matter is found in me.

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that [l] ye may know *there is* a judgment.

CHAP. XX.

THEN answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for *this* [13] I make haste.

3 I have heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed upon earth,

5 That the triumphing of the wicked *is* short, [14] and the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a [n] moment?

6 Though [o] his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the [15] clouds;

7 *Yet* he shall perish for ever, like [p] his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where *is* he?

8 He shall fly away as a dream, [q] and shall not be found; yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him shall *see him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 His [16] children shall seek to please the poor, and his hands shall restore their [s] goods.

11 His bones are full *of the sin* [t] of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

12 Though wickedness be sweet [u] in his mouth, *though* he hide it under his tongue;

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not, but keep it still [19] within his mouth,

B. C. 1520.

1 *The men of my secret.*

a Ps.102.5.
b Is.5.24.
c Ps.34.16.
2 *They shall drive him.*
d Ps.69.26.
e Is.14.22.
3 *who will give.*
f Ps.37.13.
4 or, *lived with him.*
5 *laid hold on horror.*
6 or, *after I shall awake, though this* body *be destroyed, yet out of my flesh shall I see God.*
g 2 Th.1.8.
h 1 Co.15.53.
i 1 Jno.3.2.
7 *a stranger.*
8 or, *my reins within me are consumed with earnest desire* for that day.
9 *in my bosom.*
j Ge.31.7.
10 or, *harden yourselves against me.*
11 or, *and* what *root of matter is found in me.*
k Ps.38.16.
l Ps.58.10,11.
12 or, *violence.*
13 *my haste is in me.*
14 *from near.*
m La.2.5,6.
n Mat.7.21.
o Is.14.13,14.
15 *cloud.*
p 1 Ki.14.10.
q Ps.83.10.
r Ps.38.11.
16 or, *the poor shall oppress his children.*
s ver.18.
t c.13.26
u c.15.16.
17 *my belly.*
18 or, *the wicked.*
19 *in the midst of his palate.*

Digitized by Google

B. C. 1520.

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, *it is* the gall of asps within him.
15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.
16 He shall suck the poison [a] of asps: the viper's tongue shall slay him.
17 He shall not see the rivers, the floods, [2] the brooks of honey and butter.
18 That which he laboured for shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* down: according to [3] *his* substance *shall* the restitution *be*, and he shall not rejoice *therein*.
19 Because he hath [4] oppressed *and* hath forsaken the poor; *because* he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not;
20 Surely he shall not [6] feel quietness in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.
21 There shall [7] none of his meat be left; therefore shall no man look for his goods.
22 In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the wicked [10] shall come upon him.
23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain *it* upon him while [h] he is eating.
24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, *and* the bow of steel shall strike him through.
25 It is drawn, and cometh out of the body; yea, the glittering sword cometh out of his gall: terrors [j] *are* upon him.
26 All darkness *shall be* hid in his secret places; a fire [k] not blown shall consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.
27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity; and the earth shall rise up against him.
28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.
29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage [13] appointed unto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

BUT Job answered and said,
2 Hear diligently my speech; and let this be your consolations.
3 Suffer me that I may speak; and after that I have spoken, mock on.
4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be [16] troubled?
5 Mark [18] me, and be astonished, and lay [l] *your* hand upon *your* mouth.
6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.
7 Wherefore [n] do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?
8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.
9 Their houses *are* [21] safe from fear, neither *is* the rod of God upon them.
10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not, their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf.
11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.
12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoice at the sound of the organ.
13 They spend their days in [1] wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.
14 Therefore [b] they say unto God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.
15 What [c] *is* the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit [d] should we have, if we pray unto him?
16 Lo, their good *is* not in their hand: the counsel [e] of the wicked is far from me.
17 How oft is the [5] candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* cometh their destruction upon them? *God* distributeth sorrows in his anger.
18 They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaff that the storm [8] carrieth away.
19 God layeth up [9] his iniquity for his children: [g] he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.
20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.
21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his months is cut off in the midst?
22 Shall [i] *any* teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.
23 One dieth in his [11] full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet:
24 His [12] breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.
25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.
26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.
27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.
28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the prince? and where *are* the [14] dwelling-places of the wicked?
29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens,
30 That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction? they shall be brought forth to the day of [15] wrath.
31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?
32 Yet shall he be brought to the [17] grave, and shall [19] remain in the tomb.
33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every [m] man shall draw after him, as *there are* innumerable before him.
34 How then comfort ye me in [o] vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth falsehood? [20]

CHAP. XXII.

THEN Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,
2 Can a man be profitable [p] unto God,

a Ro.3.13.
1 or, *mirth.*
2 or, *streaming brooks.*
b Hab.1.15.
3 *the substance of his exchange.*
c Ex.5.2.
d Mal.3.14.
4 *crushed.*
e Ps.1.1.
5 or, *lamp.*
6 *know.*
7 or, *be none left for his meat.*
f Ec.5.13,14.
8 *stealeth away.*
9 i.e. *the punishment of iniquity.*
g Ex.20.5. Eze.18.14.
10 or, *troublesome.*
h Ps.78.30,31.
i Ro.11.34.
11 *very perfection*, or, *in the strength of his perfection.*
j Ps.73.19.
12 or, *milk-pails.*
k Ps.21.9. Mat.3.12.
13 *of his decree from.*
14 *tent of the tabernacles.*
15 *wraths*
16 *shortened.*
17 *graves.*
18 *look unto.*
19 *watch in the heap.*
l c.40.4.
m He.9.27.
n Je.12.1,2.
o c.16.2.
20 *transgression.*
21 *peace from.*
p Ps.16.2.

Digitized by Google

as [1] he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

3 *Is it* any pleasure to the Almighty that thou art righteous? or *is it* gain *to him* that thou makest thy ways perfect?

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgment?

5 *Is* not thy wickedness great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and stripped the naked [4] of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But *as for* [6] the mighty man, he had the earth; and the [7] honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherless have been broken.

10 Therefore snares *f are* round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee;

11 Or darkness, *that* thou canst not see; and abundance of waters cover thee.

12 *Is* not God in the height of heaven? and behold the [8] height of the stars, how high they are!

13 And thou sayest, [9] How [h] doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?

14 Thick clouds *are* a covering to him, that he seeth not; and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have trodden?

16 Which were cut down out of time, whose [11] foundation was overflown with a flood:

17 Which *j* said unto God, Depart from us: and what can the Almighty do [12] for them?

18 Yet *k* he filled their houses with good *things:* but the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

19 The righteous see *it*, and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to scorn.

20 Whereas [15] our substance is not cut down, but [16] the remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thyself with [17] him, and be at peace: *o* thereby good shall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up *q* his words in thine heart.

23 If thou return *r* to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away *s* iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay up gold [18] as dust, and the *gold* of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy [19] defence, and thou shalt have [20] plenty of silver.

26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou *u* shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shall pay thy vows.

28 Thou shalt also decree *a* a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy ways.

29 When *men* are cast down, then thou shalt say, *There is* lifting up; and he shall save [2] the humble *b* person.

30 He [3] shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

THEN Job answered and said,

2 Even to day *c* *is* my complaint bitter: my [5] stroke is heavier than my groaning.

3 Oh *d* that I knew where I might find him! *that* I might come *even* to his seat!

4 I would order *my* cause *e* before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words *which* he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.

6 Will *g* he plead against me with *his* great power? No; but he would put *strength* in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him; so shall I be delivered for ever from my judge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he *is* not *there;* and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left hand, where he doth work, but I cannot behold *him:* he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see *him:*

10 But he knoweth the way that [10] I take: *when* *i* he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

11 My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I *l* have [13] esteemed the words of his mouth more than my [14] necessary *food.* *m*

13 But he *is* in one *mind*, and who can turn him? and *what* his soul desireth, even *that* he doeth.

14 For he performeth *the thing that is* appointed *n* for me: and many such *things are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid *p* of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkness, *neither* hath he covered the darkness from my face.

CHAP. XXIV.

WHY, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him not see his days?

2 *Some* remove the land-mark; they violently take away flocks, and feed [21] *thereof.*

3 They drive away the ass of the fatherless, they take *t* the widow's ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way: the

B. C. 1520.

1 or, *if he may be profitable, doth his good success depend thereon.*
a Mat.21.22.
2 *him that hath low eyes.*
b 1 Pe.5.5.
3 or, *the innocent shall deliver the island,* Ge.18.26.
4 *clothes of the naked.*
c Ps.77.2-9.
5 *hand.*
6 *man of arm.*
7 *eminent,* or, *accepted for countenance*
d Is.26.8. Je.14.7.
e Is.43.26.
f c.18.8-10. Ps.11.6.
g Is.57.16.
8 *head.*
9 or, *what?*
h Ps.10.11. 73.11.
10 *is with me.*
11 or, *a flood was poured upon their foundation,* Ge.7.10,&c. 2 Pe.2.5.
i 1 Pe.1.7.
j c.21.10.
12 or, *to.*
k Ac.14.15,16.
l Ps.19.9,10.
13 *kid,* or, *laid up.*
14 or, *appointed portion.*
m Je.15.16.
15 or, *estate.*
16 or, *their excellency.*
17 i.e. *God.*
n 1 Th.3.3.
o Is.27.5. Ph.4.7.
p Ps.119.120.
q Ps.119.11.
r Hos.14.1,2.
s 2 Ti.2.19.
18 or, *on the dust.*
19 or, *gold.*
20 *silver of strength.*
21 or, *them.*
t De.24.6,17.
u Ps.66.17-20.

Digitized by Google

poor of the earth hide themselves together.
5 Behold, *as* wild asses in the desert, go they forth to their work, rising betimes for a prey; the wilderness *yieldeth* food for them *and* for *their* children.
6 They reap *every one* his [1] corn in the field, and [2] they gather the vintage of the wicked.
7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that *they have* no covering in the cold.
8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains, and embrace [c] the rock for want of a shelter.
9 They pluck the fatherless from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor.
10 They cause *him* to go naked without clothing, and they take away the sheaf *from* the hungry;
11 *Which* made oil within their walls, *and* tread *their* wine-presses, and suffer thirst.
12 Men groan from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them.*
13 They are of those that rebel against the light; they know not the ways thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.
14 The [i] murderer rising with the light killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.
15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, [k] saying no eye shall see me: and [4] disguiseth *his* face.
16 In the dark they dig through houses, *which* they had marked for themselves in the day-time: they [m] know not the light.
17 For the morning *is* to them even as the shadow of death: if *one* know *them, they are in* the terrors [p] of the shadow of death.
18 He *is* swift as the waters; their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.
19 Drought and heat [6] consume the snow-waters; *so doth* the grave *those which* have sinned.
20 The womb shall forget him; the worm shall feed sweetly on him: he shall be no more [u] remembered; and wickedness shall be broken as a tree.
21 He evil-entreateth the barren *that* beareth not, and doeth not good to the widow.
22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, [9] and no *man* is sure of life.
23 *Though* it be given him *to be* in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his [w] eyes *are* upon their ways.
24 They are exalted for a little [x] while, but are [12] gone and brought low; they are taken [13] out of the way as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.
25 And if *it be* not *so* now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

A. C. 1520.

a Da.4.3,34. Jude 25.
1 *mingled corn*, or, *dredge.*
2 *the wicked gather the vintage.*
b Mat.5.45.
c c 4.17, &c. 15.4, &c. Ps.143.2, &c. Ro.5.1,21.
d Zec.13.1. 1 Co.6.11. 1 Jno.1.9. Re.1.5.
e La.4.5.
f Is.40.14.
g Ec.12.7.
3 or, *with.*
h Ps.139.8,11. Pr.15.11. He.4.13.
i Ps.10.8-11.
j Ps.104.2.
k Pr.7.8,9.
l Ge.1.6,7. Pr.30.4.
4 *setteth his face in secret.*
m Jno.3.20.
n Ps.97.2.
o Pr.8.29.
5 *end of light with darkness.*
p Ps.73.18,19.
q He.12.26.
r Ex.14.21. Is.51.15.
6 *violently take.*
7 *pride.*
s Da.4.37.
t Ps.33.6,7.
u Pr.10.7. Is.26.14.
v 1 Co.13.9, 12.
8 *added to take up.*
9 or, *he trusteth not* his own *life.*
w Pr.25.21-23.
10 *made my soul bitter*, Ru.1.20.
x Ps.37.35,36.
11 i.e. *the breath which God gave him*, Ge.2.7.
12 *not.*
13 *closed up.*
y c.2.3,9.

CHAP. XXV.

THEN answered Bildad the Shuhite and said,
2 Dominion [a] and fear *are* with him; he maketh peace in his high places.
3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom [b] doth not his light arise?
4 How then can man be justified [c] with God? or how can he be clean [d] *that is* born of a woman?
5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea, the stars are not pure in his sight:
6 How much less man, *that is* a worm, and the son of man, *which is* a worm?

CHAP. XXVI.

BUT Job answered and said,
2 How [f] hast thou helped *him that is* without power? *how* savest thou the arm *that hath* no strength?
3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisdom? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?
4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit [g] came from thee?
5 Dead *things* are formed from under the waters, [3] and the inhabitants thereof.
6 Hell [h] *is* naked before him, and destruction hath no covering.
7 He stretcheth out [j] the north over the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth upon nothing.
8 He bindeth up [l] the waters in his thick clouds; and the cloud is not rent under them.
9 He holdeth back the face of his throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud [n] upon it.
10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, [o] until the [5] day and night come to an end.
11 The pillars of heaven tremble, [7] and are astonished at his reproof.
12 He [r] divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through [7] the proud. [s]
13 By his spirit he [t] hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.
14 Lo, these *are* parts [v] of his ways; but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

CHAP. XXVII.

MOREOVER, Job [8] continued his parable, and said.
2 *As* God liveth, *who* hath taken away my judgment; and the Almighty, *who* hath [10] vexed my soul;
3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and the [11] spirit of God *is* in my nostrils,
4 My lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit.
5 God forbid that I should justify you. till I die I will not remove my [y] integrity from me.
6 My righteousness I hold fast, and

Digitized by Google

will not let it go: my heart [a] shall not reproach *me* [1] so long as I live.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me as the unrighteous.

8 For [c] what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

9 Will God hear [e] his cry when trouble cometh upon him?

10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he always [h] call upon God?

11 I will teach you [4] by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty will I not conceal.

12 Behold, all ye yourselves have seen *it;* why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressors, *which* they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 If [j] his children be multiplied, *it is* for the sword; and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death; and his widows shall not weep. [k]

16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17 He may prepare *it*, but [m] the just shall put *it* on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich [n] man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not.

20 Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The east wind carrieth him away, and he departeth; and, as a [r] storm, hurleth him out of his place.

22 For *God* shall cast upon him, and not spare: [9] he would fain flee out of his hand.

23 *Men* shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

SURELY there is a [11] vein for the silver, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.

2 Iron is taken out of the [12] earth, and brass *is* molten *out of* the stone.

3 He setteth an end to darkness, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkness and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; *even the waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 *As for* the earth, out of it cometh bread; and under it is turned up as it were fire.

6 The stones of it *are* the place of sapphires; and it hath [15] dust of gold.

7 *There* [z] *is* a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vulture's eye hath not seen:

8 The lion's whelps have not trodden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.

B. C. 1520.

a Ac.24.16. 1 Jno.3.19-21.
1 *from my days.*
2 or, *flint.*
b Hab.3.9.
c Mat.16.26.
d c.26.2.
3 *weeping.*
e Pr.1.28.
f Ec.7.24.
g Pr.3.13-15.
h Mat.13.21.
4 or, *being in.*
5 *fine gold shall not be given for it.*
i Pr.8.11,19. 16.16.
j De.28.41. 2 Ki.9.7,8. Hos.9.13.
6 or, *vessels.*
7 or, *Ramoth.*
k Ps.78.64.
l ver.12. Ja.1.5,17.
m Ec.2.26.
8 or, *heaven.*
n Lu.16.22,23.
o Pr.2.6.
p Pr.15.3.
q Ps.135.7.
r Ps.58.9.
9 *in fleeing he would flee.*
10 or, *number.*
s De.4.6. Ps.111.10. Pr.1.7. 9.10. Ec.12.13.
t Ja.3.17.
11 or, *mine.*
12 or, *dust.*
13 *added to take up.*
14 or, *lamp.*
u Ps.23.4.
v Ps.25.14.
15 or, *gold ore*
w De.33.24.
x c.11.6.
16 *with me.*

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the rock; [2] he overturneth the mountains by the roots.

10 He [b] cutteth out rivers among the rocks; and his eye seeth every precious thing.

11 He bindeth [d] the floods from [3] overflowing; and *the thing that is* hid bringeth he forth to light.

12 But where [f] shall wisdom be found? and where *is* the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price [g] thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living.

14 The depth saith, It *is* not in me: and the sea saith, *It is* not with me.

15 It [5] cannot be gotten for gold, [i] neither shall silver be weighed *for* the price thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire.

17 The gold and the crystal cannot equal it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for* jewels [6] of fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of [7] coral, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom *is* above rubies.

19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

20 Whence [l] then cometh wisdom? and where *is* the place of understanding?

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the [8] air.

22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.

23 God [o] understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he [p] looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth under the whole heaven;

25 To make [q] the weight for the winds; and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder;

27 Then did he see it, and [10] declare it, he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.

28 And unto man he said, Behold, the fear [s] of the LORD, that *is* wisdom; [t] and to depart from evil *is* understanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

MOREOVER, Job [13] continued his parable, and said,

2 Oh that I were as *in* months past, as *in* the days *when* God preserved me;

3 When [14] his candle shined upon my head, *and when* by his light I [u] walked *through* darkness;

4 As I was in the days of my youth, when the secret [v] of God *was* upon my tabernacle;

5 When the Almighty *was* yet with me, *when* my children *were* about me;

6 When [w] I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured [16] me out rivers of oil;

7 When I went out to the gate through the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the street!

8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves; and the aged arose, *and* stood up.

Digitized by Google

9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.
10 The [2] nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.
11 When the ear heard *me*, then it blessed [b] me; and when the eye saw *me*, it gave witness to me:
12 Because I delivered [c] the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and *him that had* none to help him.
13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.
14 I [d] put on righteousness, and it clothed me: my judgment *was* as a robe and a diadem.
15 I was eyes [e] to the blind, and feet *was* I to the lame.
16 I *was* a father to the poor: and [f] the cause *which* I knew not I searched out.
17 And I brake the [4] jaws of the wicked, and [5] plucked the spoil out of his teeth.
18 Then [h] I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* days as the sand.
19 My root *was* [6] spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.
20 My glory *was* [7] fresh in me, and my [j] bow was [8] renewed in my hand.
21 Unto me *men* gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel.
22 After my words they spake not again; and my speech dropped upon them.
23 And they waited for me as for the rain; and they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter rain.
24 *If* I laughed on them, they believed *it* not; and the light of my countenance they cast not down.
25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

BUT now *they that are* [14] younger than I have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.
2 Yea, whereto *might* the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?
3 For want and famine *they were* [15] solitary; fleeing into the wilderness [16] in former time desolate and waste;
4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper-roots *for* their meat.
5 They were driven forth from among *men*, (they cried after them as *after* a thief,)
6 To dwell in the cliffs of the valleys, *in* caves [18] of the earth, and *in* the rocks.
7 Among the bushes they brayed; under the nettles they were gathered together.
8 *They were* children of fools, yea, children [p] of base [19] men; they were viler than the earth.
9 And now [q] am I their song; yea, I am their [r] by-word.

B. C. 1520.

1 *withhold not spittle from.*
a Is.50.6. Mat.26.67. 27.30.
2 *The voice of the nobles was hid.*
b Lu.4.22. 11.27.
c Ps.72.12. Pr.21.13. 24.11,12.
d Is.61.10. Ep.6.14.
3 *principal one.*
e Nu.10.31.
f Ps.42.4.
g Pr.29.7
4 *jaw-teeth*, or, *grinders.*
5 *cast.*
h Ps.30.6.
6 *opened.*
i c.9.31.
7 *new.*
j Ge.49.24.
8 *changed.*
9 *turned to be.*
10 *the strength of thy hand.*
11 or, *wisdom.*
k Ge.3.19.
12 *heap.*
13 *hard of day.*
14 *of fewer days.*
l Je.8.15.
15 or, *dark as the night.*
16 *yesternight.*
17 or, *ostriches.*
m La.4.8. 5.10.
18 *holes.*
n Mat.5.28.
o Pr.6.25.
p Ps.49.10-13.
19 *men of no name.*
q Ps.69.12. La.3,14,63.
r c.17.6.

10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, and [1] spare not to spit [a] in my face.
11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.
12 Upon *my* right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the ways of their destruction.
13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they *have* no helper.
14 They came *upon me* as a wide breaking-in *of waters:* in the desolation they rolled themselves *upon me.*
15 Terrors are turned upon me: they pursue my [3] soul as the wind; and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.
16 And now my soul is poured out upon [f] me: the days of affliction have taken hold upon me.
17 My bones are pierced in me in the night-season; and my sinews take no rest
18 By the great force *of my disease* is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.
19 He hath cast [i] me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.
20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me *not.*
21 Thou art [9] become cruel to me: with thy [10] strong hand thou opposest thyself against me.
22 Thou liftest me up to the wind; thou causest me to ride *upon it*, and dissolvest my [11] substance.
23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and *to* the house appointed [k] for all living.
24 Howbeit he will not stretch out *his* hand to the [12] grave, though they cry in his destruction.
25 Did not I weep for him that was [13] in trouble? was *not* my soul grieved for the poor?
26 When [l] I looked for good, then evil came *unto me;* and when I waited for light, there came darkness.
27 My bowels boiled, and rested not; the days of affliction prevented me.
28 I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, *and* I cried in the congregation.
29 I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to [17] owls.
30 My skin [m] is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.
31 My harp also is *turned* to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAP. XXXI.

I MADE a covenant with mine eyes; [n] why then should I think [o] upon a maid?
2 For what portion of God *is there* from above? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?
3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquity?

Digitized by Google

4 Doth [a] not he see my ways, and count all my steps?
5 If [c] I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;
6 Let [2] me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.
7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart [e] walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to mine hands;
8 *Then* let me sow, and let another eat, yea, let my offspring be rooted out.
9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman; or *if* I have laid wait at my neighbour's door;
10 *Then* let my wife grind unto another, and let others bow down upon her.
11 For this is an heinous crime; yea, it *is* [h] an iniquity *to be punished by* the judges.
12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, [i] and would root out all mine increase.
13 If I did despise the cause of my man-servant, or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me;
14 What then shall I do when God riseth up? and, when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?
15 Did [j] not he that made me in the womb make him? and [9] did not one fashion us in the womb?
16 If I have withheld the poor from *their* desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail;
17 Or have eaten my morsel myself alone, and the fatherless hath not eaten thereof;
18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as *with* a father, and I have guided [12] her from my mother's womb;)
19 If I have seen any perish for want of [k] clothing, or any poor without covering;
20 If [l] his loins have not blessed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheep;
21 If I have lifted up my hand against the fatherless, when I saw my help in the gate:
22 *Then* let mine arm fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arm be broken from [16] the bone.
23 For [m] destruction *from* God *was* a terror to me, and by reason of his highness [n] I could not endure.
24 If [o] I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence;
25 If I rejoiced because my wealth *was* great, and because mine hand had gotten [19] much;
26 If I beheld the [20] sun when it shined, or the moon walking [21] *in* brightness,
27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or [22] my mouth hath kissed my hand:
28 This also [t] *were* an iniquity *to be punished by* the judge: for I should have denied the God *that is* above.
29 If I rejoiced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lifted up myself when evil found him:

B. C. 1520.

[a] Jno.1.48. Je.32.19.
1 *palate.*
[b] Ec.5.6.
[c] Ps.44.20,21.
2 *him weigh me in balances of justice.*
[d] Is.58.7. He.13.2.
[e] Eze.14.3-7.
3 or, *way.*
4 or, *after the manner of men.*
[f] Ge.3.8,12.
[g] Ex.23.2.
5 or, *my sign is that the Almighty will answer me.*
[h] Le.20.10.
[i] Mal.3.5. He.13.4.
6 *weep.*
7 *strength.*
[j] Pr.22.2.
8 or, *the soul of the owners thereof to expire*, or, *breathe out.*
9 or, *did he not fashion us in one womb.*
[k] 1 Ki.21.19.
10 or, *noisome weeds.*
11 *from answering.*
12 i.e. *the widow.*
13 *his soul.*
[l] De.24.13.
14 *expected Job in words.*
15 *elder for days.*
16 or, *the chanel-bone.*
[m] Ps.119.120.
[n] Ps.76.7.
17 *few of days.*
[o] 1 Ti.6.17.
[p] c.15.10.
18 *feared.*
19 *found.*
[q] Pr.20.27.
20 *light.*
[r] Pr.2.6. Da.2.21.
21 *bright.*
[s] Mat.11.25. 1 Co.1.27.
22 *my hand hath kissed my mouth.*
[t] De.17.2-7.
23 *understandings.*
24 *words.*

30 (Neither have I suffered my [1] mouth to sin, [b] by wishing a curse to his soul;)
31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.
32 (The stranger [d] did not lodge in the street; *but* I opened my doors to the traveller; [3])
33 If I covered my transgressions [4] as Adam, [f] by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom;
34 (Did I fear a great multitude, [g] or did the contempt of families terrify me, that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the door?
35 Oh that one would hear me! behold, [5] my desire *is*, *that* the Almighty would answer me, and *that* mine adversary had written a book:
36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, *and* bind it *as* a crown to me.
37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps; as a prince would I go near unto him.)
38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof [6] complain;
39 If I have eaten the [7] fruits thereof without money, or have caused [8] the owners thereof to lose their life; [k]
40 Let thistles grow instead of wheat, and [10] cockle instead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

SO these three men ceased [11] to answer Job, because he *was* righteous in his own eyes.
2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram; against Job was his wrath kindled, because he [13] justified himself, rather than God.
3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and *yet* had condemned Job.
4 Now Elihu had [14] waited till Job had spoken, because they *were* [15] elder than he.
5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answer in the mouth of *these* three men, then his wrath was kindled.
6 And Elihu, the son of Barachel the Buzite, answered and said, I *am* [17] young, and ye *are* very old; [p] wherefore I was afraid, and [18] durst not shew you mine opinion.
7 I said, Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom.
8 But *there is* a spirit [q] in man: and the inspiration [r] of the Almighty giveth them understanding.
9 Great [s] men are not *always* wise; neither do the aged understand judgment.
10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me; I also will shew mine opinion.
11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave ear to your [23] reasons, whilst ye searched out [24] what to say.
12 Yea, I attended unto you; and, behold,

Digitized by Google

there was none of you that convinced Job, *or* that answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, We [a] have found out wisdom: God thrusteth him down, not man.

14 Now, he hath not [3] directed *his* words against me; neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed; they answered no more; they [5] left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still, *and* answered no more,)

17 *I said*, I will answer also my part; I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of [7] matter, the spirit within [8] me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine *which* hath [9] no vent; it is ready to burst like new bottles.

20 I will speak, that I may [10] be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any man's person; neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For [e] I know not to give flattering titles; *in so doing* my Maker [f] would soon take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

WHEREFORE, Job, I pray thee, hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken in my [14] mouth.

3 My words [h] *shall be of* the uprightness of my heart; and my lips shall utter knowledge [i] clearly.

4 The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, set *thy words* in order before me; stand up;

6 Behold, I *am* according to thy [17] wish in [l] God's stead; I also am [18] formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my [m] terror shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavy upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken in mine hearing, [19] and I have heard the voice of *thy* [n] words, *saying*,

9 I am clean without transgression, I *am* innocent; neither *is there* iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he [o] counteth me for his enemy;

11 He [p] putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh [r] all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not just: I will answer thee, that God is greater than man.

13 Why dost thou strive [s] against him? for he [22] giveth not account [t] of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea, twice, *yet man* perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed,

16 Then he [1] openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That he may withdraw [b] man *from his* purpose, [2] and hide pride [c] from man.

18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life from [4] perishing by the sword.

19 He [d] is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *pain:*

20 So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul [6] dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen; and his bones *that* were not seen, stick out.

22 Yea, his soul draweth near unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightness;

24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit; I have found [11] a ransom.

25 His flesh shall be fresher than [12] a child's: he shall return to the days of his youth:

26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him; and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness.

27 He [13] looketh upon men; and *if any* say, [g] I have sinned, and perverted *that which was* right, and it profited me not;

28 He [15] will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Lo, all these *things* worketh [16] God oftentimes with man,

30 To bring back his soul from the pit, [j] to be enlightened with the light [k] of the living.

31 Mark well, O Job; hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: speak; for I desire to justify thee.

33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

CHAP. XXXIV.

FURTHERMORE, Elihu answered and said,

2 Hear my words, O ye wise *men;* and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge:

3 For the ear trieth words, as the [20] mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let us choose to us judgment: let us know among ourselves what *is* good.

5 For Job hath said, [q] I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgment.

6 Should I lie against my right? my wound [21] *is* incurable without transgression.

7 What man *is* like Job, *who* drinketh up scorning like water;

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men?

9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing [u] that he should delight himself with God

B. C. 1520.

1 *revealeth*, or, *uncovereth.*
a Je.9.23.
b c.17.11.
2 *work.*
c Is.23.9.
3 or, *ordered.*
4 *passing by.*
d Ps.107.17.
5 *removed speeches from themselves.*
6 *meat of desire.*
7 *words.*
8 *of my belly*
9 *is not opened.*
10 *breathe.*
11 or, *an atonement.*
12 *childhood.*
e Ga.1.10.
f Ps.12.2,3.
13 or, *he shall look upon men, and say, I have sinned.*
g 1 Jno.1.9.
14 *palate.*
15 or, *He hath delivered my soul, &c. and my life.*
h Pr.8.6-9.
16 *twice* and *thrice.*
i Ti.2.7,8.
j Ps.40.1,2. Is.38.17.
k Ps.56.13. Ac.26.18
17 *mouth.*
l c.9.32,33
18 *cut.*
m c.9.34.
19 *ears.*
n c.10.7. 16.17. 23.11,12. 27.5,6. 29.14.
20 *palate.*
o c.19.11
p c.13.27.
q c.27.2.
r Da.4.35.
21 *arrow*, c.6.4.
s Is.45.9
22 *answereth not.*
t Ps.62.11.
u c.9.22,23.

Digitized by Google

10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye men of [2] understanding: Far be it from God, *that he should do* wickedness; and *from* the Almighty, *that he should commit* iniquity.

11 For the work [a] of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to find according to *his* ways.

12 Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgment.

13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed [5] the whole world?

14 If he set his heart upon [6] man, *if* he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath;

15 All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.

16 If now *thou hast* understanding, hear this; hearken to the voice of my words:

17 Shall [d] even he that hateth right [7] govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just?

18 *Is it fit* to say to a king, [f] *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* ungodly?

19 *How much less to him* [g] that accepteth [h] not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for they all *are* the work of his hands.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and pass away: and [10] the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

21 For his eyes [k] *are* upon the ways of man, and he seeth [l] all his goings.

22 *There is* no darkness, [m] nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide [n] themselves.

23 For he will not lay upon man more *than* [o] *right*, that he should [11] enter into judgment with God.

24 He shall break in pieces mighty men without [12] number, and set others in their stead.

25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth *them* in the night, so that they are [13] destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men in the open [14] sight [q] of others;

27 Because they turned back [15] from him, and [r] would not consider any of his ways:

28 So that they cause the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he heareth [t] the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he [u] giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth [w] *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man only:

30 That the hypocrite reign not, lest the people [x] be ensnared

31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I [y] have borne *chastisement*, I will not offend *any more:*

32 *That which* I see not, teach [z] thou me. *if* I have done iniquity, I [a] will do no more

B. C. 1520.

1 *from with thee?*
2 *heart.*

a Re.22.12.
3 *heart.*

b c.38.2.

4 or, *My father, let Job be tried.*

5 *all of it.*

6 *him.*

c c.9.17,34. 16.19-17. 27.2-6.
d 2 Sa.23.3.
7 *bind.*
e c.31.2, &c.
8 or, by it *more than by my sin.*
f Ex.22.28.
9 *return to thee words.*
g He.12.28.
h 1 Pe.1.17.

i Je.7.19.

10 *they shall take away the mighty.*
j Ps.16.2. Pr.9.12.
k 2 Ch.16.9.
l Ps.139.2,3.
m Am.9.2,3. He.4.13.

n Re.6.15,16.

o Is.42.3. 1 Co.10.13.
11 *go.*

12 *searching out.*

13 *crushed.*
p Is.1.15.
14 *places of beholders.*
q 1 Ti.5.24.
15 *from after.*
r Pr.1.29,30.
s Ps.77.5-10.

t Ex.22.27.
16 i.e. *God.*
17 i.e. *Job.*
u Ro.8.31-34.
v Hos.11.8,9.
w Ps.143.7

x 1 Ki.12.28.

18 there are *yet words for God.*
y Da.9.7-14.
z Ps.32.8.
a Ep.4.22.

33 *Should it be* [1] according to thy mind? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou choose; and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.

34 Let men of [3] understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.

35 Job hath spoken without [b] knowledge, and his words *were* without wisdom.

36 My [4] desire *is, that* Job may be tried unto the end, because of *his* answers for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin; he clappeth *his hands* amongst us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

ELIHU spake moreover, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right, *that* thou saidst, [c] My righteousness *is* more than God's?

3 For thou saidst, What [e] advantage will it be unto thee? *and,* What profit shall I have, *if* [8] *I be cleansed* from my sin?

4 I will [9] answer thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Look unto the heavens, and see; and behold the clouds, *which* are higher than thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? [i] or *if* thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?

7 If [j] thou be righteous, what givest thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickedness *may hurt* a man as thou *art,* and thy righteousness *may profit* the son of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make *the oppressed* to cry; they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty:

10 But none saith, Where *is* God my Maker, who giveth songs in the night;

11 Who teachest us more than the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven?

12 There they cry, but none giveth answer, because of the pride of evil men.

13 Surely God will not [p] hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, *yet* [s] judgment *is* before him; therefore trust thou in him

15 But now, because *it is* not *so,* [16] he hath visited in his anger; yet he [17] knoweth *it* [v] not in great extremity:

16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

ELIHU also proceeded, and said,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee that [18] *I have* yet to speak on God's behalf.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousness to my Maker.

4 For truly my words *shall* not *be* false: he

Digitized by Google

that is perfect in knowledge *is* with thee.

5 Behold, God *is* mighty, and despiseth not *any: he* [b] *is* mighty in strength *and* [2] wisdom.

6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the [3] poor.

7 He [c] withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne; yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

8 And if [e] *they be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction;

9 Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded.

10 He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve *him*, they shall spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures:

12 But if they obey not, they shall perish [8] by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap [l] up wrath; they cry not when he bindeth them:

14 They [10] die in youth, [m] and their life *is* among the [11] unclean.

15 He delivereth the [12] poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression:

16 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait *into* a broad [p] place, where *there is* no straitness; and [15] that which should be set on thy table [r] *should be* full of fatness.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgment of the wicked: judgment and justice [17] take *hold on thee.*

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransom cannot [18] deliver thee.

19 Will he esteem thy riches? [t] *no*, not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather than affliction.

22 Behold, God [x] exalteth by his power: who teacheth [y] like him?

23 Who hath enjoined him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magnify [z] his work, which men behold.

25 Every man may see it; man may behold *it* afar off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not; neither [b] can the number of his years be searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain [c] according to the vapour thereof,

28 Which the clouds do drop *and* distil upon man abundantly.

29 Also can *any* understand the spreadings of the clouds, *or* the noise of his tabernacle?

B. C. 1520.

a Lu.17.24.
1 *roots.*
b Je.32.19.
c De.8.2,15.
2 *heart.*
d Ps.136.25. Ac.14.17.
3 or, *afflicted.*
e He.13.5.
f 1 Ki.18.41, 45.
4 *that which goeth up.*
g Ps.107.10.
h Da.10.7,8. Mat.28.2-4. Ac.16.26-29.
5 *Hear in hearing.*
6 *light.*
7 *wings.*
i Ps.68.33.
j Ps.29.3.
k Ec.3.11. Ro.11.33.
8 *pass away.*
l Ro.2.5.
9 *and to the shower of rain, and to the showers of rain of his strength.*
10 *their soul dieth.*
m Ps.55.23.
11 or, *Sodomites,* De.23.17.
n Ps.109.27.
12 or, *afflicted.*
o Ps.104.22.
13 *chamber.*
p Ps.31.8.
14 *scattering* winds.
15 *the rest of thy table.*
q Ps.147.17, 18.
r Ps.23.5.
16 *the cloud of his light.*
17 or, *should uphold* thee.
s Ps.148.8.
18 *turn thee aside.*
19 *a rod.*
t Pr.11.4.
u 1 Sa.12.18. Ezr.10.9.
v 1 Ki.18.45.
w Joel 2.23.
x Da.4.25,32.
y Ps.94.12.
z Ps.111.2-8.
a Is.40.22. 44.24.
b Ps.102.24.
c Ps.147.8,9.
20 *Gold.*

30 Behold, he spreadeth [a] his light upon it, and covereth the [1] bottom of the sea.

31 For by them [c] judgeth he the people; he [d] giveth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he covereth the light, and commandeth it *not to shine*, by *the cloud* that cometh betwixt.

33 The noise [f] thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattle also concerning [4] the vapour

CHAP. XXXVII.

AT this also my heart trembleth, [h] and is moved out of his place.

2 Hear [5] attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his [6] lightning unto the [7] ends of the earth.

4 After it a voice [i] roareth: he thundereth [j] with the voice of his excellency; and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice; great things doeth he, [k] which we cannot comprehend.

6 For he saith to the snow, Be thou *on* the earth; [9] likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

7 He sealeth up the hand of every man, that [n] all men may know his work.

8 Then the beasts go [o] into dens, and remain in their places.

9 Out of the [13] south cometh the whirlwind; and cold out of the [14] north.

10 By the breath of God frost [q] is given; and the breadth of the waters is straitened.

11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud; he scattereth [16] his bright cloud,

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels; that they may do [s] whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He causeth it to come, whether [19] for correction, [u] or for his land, [v] or for mercy. [w]

14 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.

15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments *are* warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south *wind?*

18 Hast thou with him spread [a] out the sky, *which is* strong, *and* as a molten looking-glass?

19 Teach us what we shall say unto him: *for* we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darkness.

20 Shall it be told him that I speak? If a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.

21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds; but the wind passeth, and cleanseth them.

22 [20] Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God *is* terrible majesty.

Digitized by Google

B. C. 1520.

23 *Touching* the Almighty, we [a] cannot find him out: *he is* excellent in [c] power, and in judgment,[d] and in plenty of justice: [e] he will not afflict.[f]

24 Men do therefore [g] fear him: he respecteth not any *that are* wise [h] of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

THEN the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

2 Who *is* this that darkeneth counsel by words [j] without knowledge?

3 Gird up now thy loins like a man; for I will demand of thee, and [1] answer thou me.

4 Where [l] wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou [2] hast understanding.

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

6 Whereupon are the [3] foundations thereof [4] fastened? or who laid the corner-stone thereof,

7 When the morning-stars [n] sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?

8 Or *who* shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth *as if* it had issued out of the womb?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddling-band for it,

10 And [10] brake up for it my decreed *place*, and set bars and doors,

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further; and here shall [11] thy proud waves be stayed? [q]

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days; *and* caused the day-spring to know his place;

13 That it might take hold of the ends [13] of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay *to* the seal; and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm [t] shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Have the gates [v] of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare, if thou knowest it all.

19 Where *is* the way *where* light dwelleth? and *as for* darkness, where *is* the place thereof,

20 That thou shouldest take it [17] to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths *to* the house thereof?

21 Knowest thou *it*, because thou wast then born? or *because* the number of thy days *is* great?

22 Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow, or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

a 1 Ti.6.16.
b Ex.9.18,24. Jos.10.11. Is.30.30. Re.16.21.
c Ps.62.11. 66.3.
d Ps.99.4.
e Is.45.21.
f La.3.33.
g Mat.10.28.
h Mat.11.25. 1 Co.1.26.
i Ps.147.8. Je.14.22.
j c.34.35. 35.16.
k Ps.107.35.
1 *make me known.*
l Pr.8.22-30.
2 *knowest.*
m c.37.10.
3 *sockets.*
4 *made to sink.*
5 *taken.*
n Re.2.28.
6 *Cimah*, or, *the seven stars.*
o c.9.9. Am.5.8.
7 *Cecil.*
8 or, *the twelve signs.*
9 *guide them.*
p Je.31.35,36.
10 *established my decree upon it.*
11 *the pride of thy waves.*
12 *Behold us.*
q Ps.89.9.
r Ps.51.6.
13 *wings.*
14 *cause to lie down.*
15 *is poured*, or, *is turned into mire.*
s Ps.104.21.
16 *life.*
t Ps.10.15.
u Ps.147.9. Mat.6.26.
v Ps.9.13.
w Ps.29.9.
17 or, *at.*
x Je.2.24. Hos.8.9.
y c.24.5.
18 *salt places.*

23 Which [b] I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war?

24 By what way is the light parted, *which* scattereth the east wind upon the earth?

25 Who hath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters; or a way for the lightning of thunder;

26 To cause it to rain [i] on the earth, *where* no rain *is; on* the wilderness, wherein *there is* no man:

27 To satisfy [k] the desolate and waste *ground;* and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth?

28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whose womb came the ice? and the hoary frost [m] of heaven, who hath gendered it?

30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the face of the deep is [5] frozen.

31 Canst thou bind the sweet influences of [6] Pleiades,[o] or loose the bands of [7] Orion?

32 Canst thou bring forth [8] Mazzaroth in his season? or canst thou [9] guide Arcturus with his sons?

33 Knowest thou the ordinances [p] of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, [12] Here we *are*?

36 Who hath put wisdom in the inward [r] parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or who can [14] stay the bottles of heaven,

38 When the dust [15] groweth into hardness, and the clods cleave fast together?

39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the [s] lion? or fill the [16] appetite of the young lions,

40 When they couch in *their* dens, *and* abide in the covert to lie in wait?

41 Who provideth for the raven [u] his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

KNOWEST thou the time when the wild goats of the rock bring forth? *or* canst thou mark when the hinds [w] do calve?

2 Canst thou number the months *that* they fulfil? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrows.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn; they go forth, and return not unto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wild ass [x] free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild ass?

6 Whose [y] house I have made the wilderness, and the [18] barren land his dwellings.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the city,

b Ex.9.18,24. Jos.10.11. Is.30.30. Re.16.21.
i Ps.147.8. Je.14.22.
k Ps.107.35.
m c.37.10.
5 *taken.*
o c.9.9. Am.5.8.
6 *Cimah*, or, *the seven stars.*
7 *Cecil.*
8 or, *the twelve signs.*
9 *guide them.*
p Je.31.35,36.
12 *Behold us.*
r Ps.51.6.
13 *wings.*
14 *cause to lie down.*
15 *is poured*, or, *is turned into mire.*
16 *life.*
s Ps.104.21.
u Ps.147.9. Mat.6.26.
w Ps.29.9.
x Je.2.24. Hos.8.9.
y c.24.5.
18 *salt places.*

Digitized by Google

neither regardeth he the crying of the [1] driver.

8 The range of the mountains *is* his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the unicorn [c] be willing to serve thee, or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou bind the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength *is* great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou believe him, that he will bring home thy seed, and gather *it into* thy barn?

13 *Gavest thou* the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or [2] wings and feathers unto the ostrich?

14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in dust.

15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may break them.

16 She is hardened [g] against her young ones, as though *they were* not her's: her labour is in vain without fear;

17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdom, neither [i] hath he imparted to her understanding.

18 What time she lifteth up herself on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?

20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grasshopper? the glory of his nostrils [4] is terrible.

21 He [6] paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in *his* strength: he goeth [j] on to meet the [7] armed men.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the sword.

23 The quiver rattleth against him, the glittering spear and the shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage; neither believeth he that *it is* the sound of the trumpet.

25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha; and he smelleth the battle afar off, the thunder of the captains and the shouting.

26 Doth the hawk fly by thy wisdom, *and* stretch her wings toward the south?

27 Doth the eagle mount up [10] at thy command, and make her nest on [l] high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afar off.

30 Her young ones also suck up blood: and where [o] the slain *are*, there *is* she.

CHAP. XL.

MOREOVER the LORD answered Job, and said,

2 Shall he that contendeth [p] with the Almighty instruct *him*? he that reproveth God, let him answer it

B. C. 1520.

1 *exactor*, c.3.18.
a Ezr.9.6. c.42.6. Ps.51.4. Is.6.5. 64.6. Da.9.5,7. Lu.18.13.
b c.29.9 · Mi.7.16. Zec.2.13. Ro.3.19.
c De.33.17. Ps.92.10.
d c.38.1, &c.
e Ps.29.3,4.
2 or, *the feathers of the stork and ostrich.*
f Ps.93.1. 104.1.
g La.4.3.
h Ex.18.11. Pr.15.25. Is.2.12. Da.4.37.
i c.35.11.
3 or, *the elephant*, as some think.
4 *terrors.*
5 or, *setteth up.*
6 or, His feet *dig.*
j Je.8.6.
7 *armour.*
k Ps.104.14.
8 *oppresseth.*
9 or, *Will* any *take him in his sight*, or, *bore* his *nose with a gin?* c.41.1,2.
10 *by thy mouth.*
l Je.49.16. Ob.4.
11 i.e. *a whale* or *a whirlpool.*
m Ps.104.26. Is.27.1.
12 *drownest.*
n Is.37.29.
o Mat.24.28. Lu.17.37.
p c.33.13. Is.27.4.

3 Then Job answered the LORD, and said,

4 Behold, I am vile: [e] what shall I answer thee? I will lay [b] mine hand upon my mouth.

5 Once have I spoken; but I will not answer: yea, twice; but I will proceed no further.

6 Then [d] answered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

7 Gird up thy loins now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

8 Wilt thou also disannul my judgment? wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be righteous?

9 Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice [c] like him?

10 Deck thyself now *with* majesty [f] and excellency; and array thyself with glory and beauty.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one *that is* proud, and abase him.

12 Look on every one *that is* [h] proud, *and* bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the dust together; *and* bind their faces in secret.

14 Then will I also confess unto thee that thine own right hand can save thee.

15 Behold now [3] behemoth, which I made with thee; he eateth grass as an ox.

16 Lo now, his strength *is* in his loins, and his force *is* in the navel of his belly.

17 He [5] moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrapped together.

18 His bones *are as* strong pieces of brass; his bones *are* like bars of iron.

19 He *is* the chief of the ways of God: he that made him can make his sword to approach *unto him*.

20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food; [k] where all the beasts of the field play.

21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reed, and fens.

22 The shady trees cover him *with* their shadow; the willows of the brook compass him about.

23 Behold, he [8] drinketh up a river, *and* hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.

24 He [9] taketh it with his eyes: *his* nose pierceth through snares.

CHAP. XLI.

CANST thou draw out [11] leviathan [m] with an hook? or his tongue with a cord *which* thou [12] lettest down?

2 Canst thou put an hook [n] into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?

3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft *words* unto thee?

4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as *with* a bird? or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

6 Shall thy companions make a banquet

Digitized by Google

of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish spears?

8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battle, do no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not *one* be cast down even at the sight of him?

10 None *is so* fierce that dare stir him up: who then is able to stand before me?

11 Who [a] hath prevented me, that I should repay *him*? *whatsoever is* under the whole heaven is mine. [f]

12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* [2] with his double bridle?

14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.

15 *His* scales [3] *are his* pride, shut up together *as with* a close seal.

16 One is so near to another, that no air can come between them.

17 They are joined one to another, they stick together that they cannot be sundered.

18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes *are* like the eyelids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, *and* sparks of fire leap out.

20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as *out* of a seething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his neck remaineth strength, and sorrow [7] is turned into joy before him.

23 The [8] flakes of his flesh are joined together: they are firm in themselves; they cannot be moved.

24 His heart is as firm as a stone; yea, as hard as a piece of the nether *millstone*.

25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid; by reason of breakings they purify themselves.

26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold; the spear, the dart, nor the [9] habergeon.

27 He esteemeth iron as straw, *and* brass as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: sling stones are turned with him into stubble.

29 Darts are counted as stubble; he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.

30 Sharp [10] stones are under him: he spreadeth sharp pointed things upon the mire.

31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him; *one* would think the deep *to be* hoary.

33 Upon earth there is not his like, who [11] is made without fear.

34 He beholdeth all high *things*: he *is* a king over all the children of pride.

B. C. 1520.

[a] Ge.18.14. Is.43.13. Mat.19.26.
[1] or, *of thine can be hindered.*
[b] c.38.2,3.
[c] Ps.131.1. 139.6.
[d] c.40.7
[e] Ro.11.35.
[f] Ex.19.5. De.10.14. Ps.24.1. 50.12. 1 Co.10.26, 28.
[g] Ezr.9.6. c.40.3. Ps.51.17. Je.31.19. Ja.4.10.
[h] Da.9.3. Mat.11.21.
[2] or, *within.*
[i] Ps.51.4.
[3] *strong pieces of shields.*
[j] Nu.23.1.
[k] Ja.5.16. 1 Jno.5.16.
[4] *his face*, or, *person.*
[l] Sa.25.35. Mal.1.8.
[l] Pr.3.11,12.
[5] *the face of Job.*
[m] Ge.20.17. Ps.14.7. 126.1.
[6] *added all that* had been to *Job unto the double.*
[7] *rejoiceth.*
[8] *fallings.*
[n] c.19.13.
[o] De.8.16. c.8.7. Ja.5.11.
[9] or, *breastplate.*
[p] c.1.3.
[10] *pieces of potsherd.*
[11] or, *behave themselves with fear.*
[q] c.5.26.

CHAP. XLII.

THEN Job answered the LORD and said,

2 I know that thou [a] canst do every *thing*, and *that* no thought [1] can be withholden from thee.

3 Who [b] *is* he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not; things too wonderful [c] for me, which I knew not.

4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I [d] will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee

6 Wherefore [g] I abhor *myself*, and repent in dust and ashes. [h]

7 And it was *so*, that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me [4] *the thing that is* right, as my servant Job *hath*.

8 Therefore take unto you now [j] seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt-offering: and my servant Job shall pray [k] for you; for [4] him will I accept: lest I deal with you *after your* folly, in that ye have not spoken of me *the thing which is* right, like my servant Job.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite, went and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD [7] also accepted [5] Job.

10 And the LORD turned [m] the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD [6] gave Job twice as much as he had before.

11 Then came there unto him all [n] his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an ear-ring of gold.

12 So [o] the LORD blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning: for he had [p] fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she-asses.

13 He had also seven sons and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the first, Jemima; and the name of the second, Keziah; and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found *so* fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this lived Job an hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons sons, *even* four generations.

17 So Job died, [q] *being* old and full of days

Digitized by Google

The Book of PSALMS.

PSALM I.

BLESSED *is* the man that walketh not [a] in the counsel of the [1] ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth [c] in the seat of the scornful:

2 But his delight [d] *is* in the law of the LORD; and in his law [e] doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree [g] planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season: his leaf also shall not [3] wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

4 The ungodly *are* not so: but *are* like the chaff [i] which the wind driveth away.

5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand [j] in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth [m] the way of the righteous: but the way [n] of the ungodly shall perish.

PSALM II.

WHY [o] do the heathen [5] rage, [p] and the people [6] imagine a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, [q] *saying*,

3 Let [r] us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

4 He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh; the LORD shall have them in derision.

5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and [8] vex them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet have I [9] set my king [u] upon [10] my holy hill of Zion.

7 I will declare [11] the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou [v] *art* my Son; this day have I begotten thee.

8 Ask of me, and I shall give *thee* the heathen *for* thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth *for* thy possession.

9 Thou shalt break them with a [x] rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

10 Be wise now, therefore, O ye kings; be instructed, ye judges of the earth.

11 Serve the LORD with fear, [y] and rejoice with trembling.

12 Kiss [z] the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed [a] *are* all they that put their trust in him.

PSALM III.

A Psalm of David, when he fled [c] from Absalom his Son.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me? many *are* they that rise up against me.

2 Many *there be* which say of my soul, *There* [b] *is* no help for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a shield [2] for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 I laid me down and slept; [f] I awaked: for the LORD sustained me.

6 I [h] will not be afraid of ten thousands of people that have set *themselves* against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD; save me, O my God; for thou hast smitten all mine enemies *upon* the cheek-bone; thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 Salvation [k] *belongeth* unto the LORD: thy blessing [l] *is* upon thy people. Selah.

PSALM IV.

To the [4] chief Musician upon Neginoth. A Psalm of David.

HEAR me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me *when I was* in distress; [7] have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into shame? *how long* will ye love vanity, *and* seek after leasing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

4 Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.

5 Offer the sacrifices [t] of righteousness; and put your trust in the LORD.

6 *There be* many that say, Who will shew us *any* good? LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou hast put gladness in my heart, more than in the time *that* their corn and their wine increased.

8 I will [w] both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, LORD, only, makest me dwell in safety.

PSALM V.

To the chief Musician upon Nehiloth. A Psalm of David.

GIVE ear to my words, O LORD; consider my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my king, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

3 My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will look up.

4 For [b] thou *art* not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness; neither shall evil dwell with thee.

5 The foolish shall not stand [12] in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak

a Pr.4.14,15.
b Ps.71.11.
1 or, *wicked.*
2 or, *about.*
c Je.15.17.
d Job 23.12.
e Ps.119.97.
f Ps.127.2.
g Je.17.8.
h Ps.27.1, &c.
3 *fade.*
i Mat.3.12.
j Mat.25.41, 46.
k Is.43.11.
l Ps.115.13.
m Job 23.10.
n Pr.15.9.
4 or, *overseer,* Hab.3.19.
o Ac.4.25,26.
5 or, *tumultuously assemble.*
p Ps.46.6.
6 *meditate.*
7 or, *be gracious unto.*
q Ps.45.7.
r Lu.19.14.
s Pr.1.26.
8 or, *trouble.*
t De.33.19.
9 *anointed.*
u Ac.5.31.
10 *Zion, the hill of my holiness.*
11 or, *for a.*
v Mat.3.17. 17.5.
w Ps.3.5.
x Re.2.27.
y He.12.28.
z Jno.5.23.
a Ps.84.12.
b Hab.1.13.
c 2 Sa.c.15 to 18.
12 *before thine eyes.*

Digitized by Google

leasing: the LORD will abhor the [1] bloody and deceitful man

7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy house in the multitude of thy mercy; *and* in thy fear will I worship toward thy [2] holy temple.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousness because of [3] mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face.

9 For *there is* no [4] faithfulness in [5] their mouth; their inward part *is* [6] very wickedness; their throat *is* an open sepulchre; they flatter with their tongue.

10 Destroy [7] thou them, O God; let them fall [8] by their own counsels; cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions; for they have rebelled against thee.

11 But [c] let all those that put their trust in thee rejoice; let them ever shout for joy, because thou [10] defendest them: let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bless the righteous; with favour wilt thou compass him, as *with* a shield.

PSALM VI.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth upon [12] Sheminith. A Psalm of David.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thine [j] anger, neither chasten me in thy hot [k] displeasure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD; for I *am* weak: O LORD, heal me; for my bones [m] are vexed.

3 My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: O save me for thy mercies' [n] sake.

5 For [o] in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the grave [p] who shall give thee thanks?

6 I am weary with my [14] groaning; all the night [r] make I my bed to swim: I water my couch with my tears.

7 Mine eye is consumed because of grief; it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

8 Depart [u] from me, all ye workers of iniquity: for the LORD hath heard [v] the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my supplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them return *and* be ashamed suddenly.

PSALM VII.

Shiggaion [y] of David, which he sang unto the Lord, concerning the [16] words of [z] Cush the Benjamite.

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust; save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me:

2 Lest he tear my soul like a lion, rending *it* in pieces, while *there is* [18] none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands;

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy;)

5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take *it;* yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger; [a] lift up thyself, because of the rage of mine enemies; and awake [b] for me *to* the judgment *that* thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the congregation of the people compass thee about: for their sakes, therefore, return thou on high.

8 The LORD shall judge the people. judge me, O LORD, according [c] to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity *that is* in me.

9 Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts [d] and reins.

10 My [9] defence [f] *is* of God, which saveth the upright in heart.

11 God [11] judgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* every day.

12 If [g] he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows [i] against the persecutors.

14 Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.

15 He [13] made a pit, and digged it, and is [l] fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

16 His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousness; and will sing praise to the name of the LORD most high.

PSALM VIII.

To the chief Musician upon [q] Gittith A Psalm of David.

O LORD, our Lord, how excellent [t] is thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens

2 Out of the mouth of babes [t] and sucklings hast thou [15] ordained strength, because of thine enemies; that thou mightest still the enemy [w] and the avenger.

3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers; the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained;

4 What [x] *is* man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou [a] hast put all *things* under his feet:

7 All [17] sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoever* passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD, our Lord, how excellent [u] is thy name in all the earth!

1 *man of blood and deceit.*
a Ps.94.1,2.
2 *the temple of thy holiness.*
b Ps.44.23. 73.20 Is.51.9.
3 *those which observe me,* Ps.27.11.
4 or, *steadfastness.*
5 *his,* i.e. *in the mouth of any of them.*
6 *wickednesses.*
c Ps.18.20.
7 or, *make them guilty.*
8 or, *from their counsels.*
d Re.2.23.
e Is.65.13-16.
9 *buckler* is *upon.*
f Ps.89.18.
10 *coverest over,* or, *protectest.*
11 or, *is a righteous judge.*
g Mat.3.10.
12 or, *the eighth.*
h 1 Ch.15.21. Ps.12. *title.*
i De.32.23. Ps.45.5.
j Je.10.24.
k Ps.2.5.
13 *hath digged a pit.*
l Est.9.25. Ec.10.8.
m Ps.51.8.
n Ep.2.7,8.
o Is.38.18.
p Ps.88.11.
14 or, *every.*
q Ps.81,& 84, *title.*
r Job 7.3.
s Ps.148.13.
t Mat.11.25. 21.16. 1 Co.1.27.
u Ps.119.115. 139.19.
v Ps.145.18.
15 *founded.*
w Ps.44.16.
x Ps.144.3. He.2.6-9.
y Hab.3.1
16 or, *business.*
z 2 Sa.16.
a 1 Co.15.27.
17 *flocks and oxen all of them.*
18 *not a deliverer.*

Digitized by Google

PSALM IX.

To the chief Musician upon Muth-labben. A Psalm of David.

I WILL praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart; I will shew forth all thy marvellous [a] works.

2 I will be glad and rejoice in thee: I will sing praise to thy name, O thou [c] most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast [4] maintained my right and my cause; thou satest in the throne judging [6] right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name [d] for ever and ever.

6 O [9] thou enemy! destructions are come to a perpetual end; and thou hast destroyed cities; [e] their memorial is perished with them.

7 But [f] the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgment:

8 And [g] he shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister judgment to the people in uprightness.

9 The LORD also will be [14] a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy name [i] will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in Zion: declare among the people his doings.

12 When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them; he forgetteth not the cry of the [16] humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD; consider my trouble *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Zion: I will rejoice in thy salvation.

15 The heathen are sunk down in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is known *by* the judgment *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. [20] Higgaion. • Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget [p] God.

18 For the needy [r] shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poor shall *not* perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD; let not man prevail; let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, [t] O LORD; *that* the nations may know themselves *to be but* men. Selah.

PSALM X.

WHY standest thou afar off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou *thyself* in times of trouble?

2 The [22] wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poor: let [v] them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his [1] heart's desire, and [2] blesseth the covetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek *after God:* God [3] *is* not [b] in all his thoughts.

5 His ways are always grievous; thy judgments *are* far above out of his sight: *as for* all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved; for *I shall* [5] never *be* in adversity.

7 His mouth is full of cursing and [7] deceit and fraud; under his tongue *is* mischief and [8] vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking-places of the villages; in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes [10] are privily set against the poor.

9 He lieth in wait [11] secretly, as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net.

10 He [12] croucheth, *and* humbleth himself, that the poor may fall [13] by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: [h] he hideth his face; he will never see *it*.

12 Arise, O LORD; O God, lift up thine hand: forget not the [15] humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou hast seen *it;* for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite *it* with thy hand: the poor [17] committeth himself unto thee; thou art the helper of the fatherless.

15 Break [j] thou the arm of the wicked and the evil *man;* seek out his wickedness *till* [k] thou find none

16 The LORD *is* King [l] for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard [m] the desire of the humble: thou wilt [18] prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear;

18 To judge [n] the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more [19] oppress.

PSALM XI.

To the chief Musician. *A Psalm* of David.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee *as* a bird to your mountain?

2 For, lo, the wicked [q] bend *their* bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string, that they may [21] privily shoot at the upright in heart.

3 If the foundations [s] be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 The LORD *is* in his holy temple, [u] the LORD's throne *is* in heaven: his eyes behold, his eyelids try, the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked, and him that loveth violence, his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain [23] snares, fire [w] and brimstone, and an [24] horrible tem

1 *soul's.*
2 or, *the covetous blesseth* himself, *he abhorreth the LORD.*
a Ps.139.14.
3 or, *all his thoughts* are, *There is no God,* Ps.14.1.
b Ep.2.12.
c Ps.83.18.
4 *made my judgment.*
5 *unto generation and generation.*
6 *in righteousness.*
7 *deceits.*
d Pr.10.7.
8 or, *iniquity.*
9 or, *The destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetual end; & their cities hast thou destroyed.*
10 *hide themselves.*
e 2 Ki.19.25, &c.
f Ps.102.26.
11 *in the secret places.*
g Re.20.12,13.
12 *breaketh himself.*
13 or, *into his strong parts.*
14 *an high place.*
h Ec.8.11.
i Pr.18.10.
15 or, *afflicted.*
16 *afflicted.*
17 *cleaveth.*
j Ps.37.17.
k 2 Ki.21.12-15.
l 1 Ti.6.15,16.
m Is.65.24.
18 or, *establish.*
n Is.11.4.
19 or, *terrify.*
20 i.e. *meditation.*
o Ps.19.14. 92.3.
p Ps.50.22.
q Ps.64.2-4.
r Is.41.17.
21 *in darkness.*
s 2 Ti.2.19.
t Ps.83.15,16.
u Hab.2.20.
22 *In the pride of the wicked he doth.*
23 or, *quick burning coals.*
v Pr.5.22.
w Ge.19.24.
24 or, *burning.*

Digitized by Google

pest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup.
7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousness; his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSALM XII.

To the chief Musician upon [2] Sheminith. A Psalm of David.

HELP, LORD; for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithful fail from among the children of men.
2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with a [4] double heart, do they speak.
3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh [5] proud [b] things;
4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail; our lips *are* [7] our own: who *is* Lord over us?
5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, saith the LORD; I will set *him* in safety *from him that* [8] puffeth at him.
6 The words of the LORD *are* [c] pure words; *as* silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.
7 Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve [10] them from this generation for ever.
8 The wicked walk on every side, when the vilest [11] men are exalted.

PSALM XIII.

To the [12] chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

HOW long wilt thou forget me, O LORD! for ever? how long wilt thou hide [h] thy face from me?
2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, *having* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?
3 Consider *and* hear me, O LORD my God; lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep [k] the *sleep of* death;
4 Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him; *and* those that trouble me rejoice when I am moved.
5 But I have trusted in thy mercy; my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.
6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSALM XIV.

To the chief Musician. *A Psalm* of David.

THE fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God. They are corrupt; they have done abominable works; *there is* none that doeth good.
2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, *and* seek God.
3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become [16] filthy; *there is* none that doeth good, no, not one.
4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.
5 There [19] were they in great fear: [s] for God *is* in the generation of the righteous.
6 Ye have shamed the counsel of the poor; because the LORD *is* his refuge.
7 Oh [1] that the salvation of Israel *were come* [a] out of Zion! When the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSALM XV.

A Psalm of David.

LORD, who shall [3] abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?
2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart.
3 *He that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor [6] taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.
4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD. *He that* sweareth to *his own* hurt, and changeth not.
5 *He that* putteth not out his money to usury, [c] nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these *things* shall never [d] be moved.

PSALM XVI.

[9] Michtam of David.

PRESERVE me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.
2 *O my soul*, thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my LORD: my [f] goodness *extendeth* not to thee;
3 *But* to the saints that *are* in the earth, and *to* the excellent, [g] in whom *is* all my delight.
4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied *that* [13] hasten *after* another *god:* their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names [i] into my lips.
5 The LORD *is* the portion [j] of [14] mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.
6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant *places;* yea, I have a goodly heritage.
7 I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel; my reins also instruct me in the night-seasons.
8 I [l] have set the LORD always before me: because *he* [m] *is* at my right hand, I shall not be moved.
9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth; my flesh also shall [15] rest in hope:
10 For thou will not leave [n] my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.
11 Thou wilt shew me the path [o] of life: in thy presence *is* fulness of joy; [p] at thy right hand [q] *there are* pleasures [r] for evermore.

PSALM XVII.

A Prayer of David.

HEAR [17] the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry; give ear unto my prayer, *that goeth* [18] not out of feigned lips.
2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence; let thine eyes behold the things that are equal.
3 Thou hast proved [t] mine heart; thou

1 *Who will give.*
a Ro.11.26.
2 or, *the eighth* Ps.6. *title.*
3 *sojourn.*
4 *an heart & an heart.*
5 *great.*
6 or, *receiveth,* or, *endureth.*
b 1 Sa.2.3. Da.7.8,25.
7 *with us.*
c Exe.18.8,17. 22.12.
8 or, *would ensnare him.*
d 2 Pe.1.10.
e Ps.119.140.
9 or, *A golden* Psalm, Ps.56 to 60.
10 *him:* i.e. *every one of them.*
f Job 35.7,8.
11 *of the sons of men.*
12 or, *overseer.*
g Mal.3.17.
h Ps.88.14.
13 or, *give gifts to another.*
i Hos.2.17.
j La.3.24.
14 *my part.*
k Je.51.39
l Ac.2.25,&c.
m Ps.73.23-26.
15 *dwell confidently.*
n Ac.3.15.
o Mat.7.14.
p Jude 24.
q Mat.25.33.
r Ps.36.8.
16 *stinking.*
17 *justice.*
18 *without lips of deceit.*
19 *they feared a fear.*
s Ps.53.5.
t Ps.139.23.

Digitized by Google

hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tried me, *and* shalt find nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth [b] shall not transgress.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the [c] word of thy lips I have kept *me from* the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, *that* my footsteps [1] slip not.

6 I have called upon thee; for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, *and hear* my speech.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving-kindness, O thou that savest [2] by thy right hand them which put their trust *in thee* from those that rise up *against them*.

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye; hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked that [3] oppress me, *from* my [4] deadly enemies *who* compass me about.

10 They are enclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

11 They have now compassed us in our steps; they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth;

12 Like [6] as a lion *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion lurking [7] in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, [8] disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, [9] *which is* thy [i] sword:

14 From men [10] *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, *which have* their portion in *this* [k] life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure:* they [11] are full of children, and leave the rest of their *substance* to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy [l] face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness.

PSALM XVIII.

To the chief Musician. *A Psalm* of David, the servant [n] of the Lord, who spake unto the Lord the words [o] of this song in the day *that* the Lord delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,

I WILL love [p] thee, O LORD, my strength.

2 The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my [14] strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, *and* my high tower.

3 I will call upon the LORD, *who is worthy* to be praised: *so* [s] shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of [17] ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The [18] sorrows of hell compassed me about; the snares of death prevented me.

6 In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before [t] him, *even* into his ears.

7 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went up a smoke [21] out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

9 He bowed [a] the heavens also, and came down: and darkness *was* under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly, yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind

11 He made darkness his secret place: his pavilion [d] round about him *were* dark waters *and* thick clouds [e] of the skies.

12 At the brightness *that was* before him his thick clouds passed, hail-*stones* and coals of fire.

13 The LORD also thundered [f] in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; hail-*stones* and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then [g] the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of [5] many waters.

17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but [h] the LORD was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded [j] me according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgments *were* before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.

23 I was also upright [12] before him, and I kept myself from mine iniquity. [m]

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in [13] his eye-sight.

25 With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful; with an upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright;

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure; and with the froward [q] thou wilt [15] shew thyself froward.

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people; but wilt bring down high [t] looks.

28 For thou wilt light my [16] candle; [u] the LORD my God will enlighten my darkness.

29 For by thee I have [19] run through a troop; and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

30 *As for* God, his way *is* perfect: the word of the LORD is [20] tried; [v] he *is* a buckler [w] to all those that trust in him.

31 For who *is* God save the LORD? or who *is* a rock save our God?

32 *It is* God [y] that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hinds' *feet*, and setteth me upon my high places.

[a] Ps.144.5, &c.
[b] Ps.39.1,2. Pr.13.3.
[c] Pr.2.10-15.
[d] Ps.27.5.
[1] *be not moved.*
[e] Ps.97.2.
[f] 1 Sa.7.10.
[2] or, *them which trust* in thee *from those that rise up against thy right hand.*
[3] *waste.*
[g] Ps.106.9.
[4] *enemies against the soul.*
[5] or, *great.*
[6] *The likeness of him* (that is, *of every one of them*) is, *as a lion that desireth to ravin.*
[7] *sitting.*
[h] 1 Sa.30.6. Ps.3.1-5.
[8] *prevent his face.*
[9] or, *by thy.*
[i] Is.10.5.
[10] or, *by thine.*
[j] 1 Sa.24.17, 20.
[k] Lu.16.25.
[11] or, *their children are full.*
[l] 1 Jno.3.2.
[12] *with.*
[m] Ps.37.27.
[n] Ps.36. *title.*
[o] 2 Sa.22.
[13] *before his eyes.*
[p] 1 Jno.4.19.
[14] *rock.*
[q] Pr.3.34.
[15] or, *wrestle.*
[r] Re.5.11-13.
[s] Ps.50.15.
[t] Pr.6.16,17.
[16] or, *lamp,* Job 29.3.
[u] Pr.20.27.
[17] *Belial.*
[18] or, *cords.*
[19] or, *broken.*
[20] or, *refined.*
[v] Ps.12.6.
[w] Pr.30.5.
[x] 2 Ch.30.27.
[y] 2 Co.3.5.
[21] *by.*

Digitized by Google

34 He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.
35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and [3] thy gentleness hath made me great.
36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, that my [4] feet did not slip.[a]
37 I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.
38 I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: [b] they are fallen under my feet.
39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle: thou hast [7] subdued under me those that rose up against me.
40 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.
41 They cried, but *there was* none to save *them: even* unto the LORD, but [c] he answered them not.
42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind; I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.
43 For thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people; *and* thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a [e] people *whom* I have not known shall serve me.
44 As [10] soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: the [11] strangers shall submit [12] themselves unto me.
45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.
46 The LORD liveth; & blessed *be* my rock; and let the God of my salvation be exalted.
47 *It is* God that [17] avengeth me, and subdueth [18] the people under me.
48 He delivereth me from mine enemies; yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the [19] violent man.
49 Therefore will I [20] give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen, and sing praises unto thy name.
50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king; and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore *f*

[1] or, *doctrine.*
[2] or, *restoring.*
[3] or, *with thy meekness thou hast multiplied me.*
[4] *ankles.*
[a] Pr.4.12.
[5] *truth.*
[b] 2 Sa.5.20.
[6] *the dropping of honey-combs.*
[7] *caused to bow.*
[c] Je.11.11.
[d] Ro.6.12-14.
[8] or, *much.*
[9] *rock.*
[e] Is.55.5.
[10] *at the hearing of the ear.*
[11] *sons of the stranger.*
[12] *lie*, or, *yield feigned obedience.*
[13] *set thee on an high place.*
[14] *thy help.*
[15] *support.*
[16] *turn to ashes*, or, *make fat*, 1 Ki.18.38. 2 Ch.7.1.
[17] *giveth avengements for me.*
[18] or, *destroyeth.*
[19] *man of violence.*
[20] or, *confess.*
[21] *heaven of his holiness.*
[22] *by the strength of the salvation of.*
[f] Ro.11.29.
[g] Ro.1.19,20.

PSALM XIX.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David

THE heavens [g] declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy work.
2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.
3 *There is* no speech nor language *where* [23] their voice is not heard.
4 Their [24] line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun;
5 Which *is* as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, *and* rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race.
6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.
7 The [1] law of the LORD *is perfect*, [2] converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD *is* sure, making wise the simple:
8 The statutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the LORD *is* pure, enlightening the eyes:
9 The fear of the LORD *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the LORD *are* [5] true *and* righteous altogether.
10 More to be desired *are they* than gold, yea, than much fine gold; sweeter also than honey and [6] the honey-comb.
11 Moreover, by them is thy servant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.
12 Who can understand *his* errors? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.
13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous *sins;* let them not have dominion [d] over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from [8] the great transgression.
14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, my [9] strength and my redeemer.

[23] *without their voice heard*, or, *without these their voice is heard.*
[24] or, *rule*, or, *direction.*

PSALM XX.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

THE LORD hear thee in the day of trouble; the name of the God of Jacob defend [13] thee.
2 Send [14] thee help from the sanctuary, and [15] strengthen thee out of Zion.
3 Remember all thy offerings, and [16] accept thy burnt-sacrifice. Selah.
4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfil all thy counsel.
5 We will rejoice in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up *our* banners: the LORD fulfil all thy petitions.
6 Now know I that the LORD saveth his anointed: he will hear him from [21] his holy heaven [22] with the saving strength of his right hand.
7 Some *trust* in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the LORD our God.
8 They are brought down and fallen; but we are risen, and stand upright.
9 Save, LORD: let the king hear us when we call.

PSALM XXI.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

THE king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD; and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice!
2 Thou hast given him his heart's desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.
3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodness: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.
4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gavest *it*

Digitized by Google

him, *even* length of days for ever and ever.
5 His glory *is* great in thy salvation: honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.
6 For thou hast [2] made him most blessed for ever: thou hast [3] made him exceeding glad [a] with thy countenance.
7 For [b] the king trusteth in the LORD, and, through the mercy of the Most High, he shall not be moved.
8 Thine hand shall find [c] out all thine enemies; thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.
9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery [d] oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire [e] shall devour them.
10 Their [f] fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.
11 For they intended evil against thee; they imagined a mischievous device, *which* [m] they are not able *to perform:*
12 Therefore shalt thou [6] make them turn their [7] back, *when* thou shalt make ready *thine arrows* upon thy strings against the face of them.
13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own [o] strength: *so* will we sing and praise thy power.

PSALM XXII.

To the chief Musician upon [8] Aijeleth Shahar. A Psalm of David.

MY [p] God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? *why art thou so* far from helping [9] me, *and from* the words of my [q] roaring?
2 O my God, I cry in the day-time, but thou hearest not; and in the night-season, and [10] am not silent.
3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises [v] of Israel.
4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.
5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered; they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.
6 But I *am* a worm, [w] and no man; a reproach of men, and despised [x] of the people.
7 All [y] they that see me laugh me to scorn: they [11] shoot out the lip, they shake [a] the head, *saying,*
8 He [12] trusted on the LORD *that* he would deliver him: let him deliver [b] him, [13] seeing he delighted in him.
9 But thou *art* he that took me out of the womb; thou [14] didst make me hope *when I was* upon my mother's breasts.
10 I was cast upon thee from the womb; thou [c] *art* my God from my mother's belly.
11 Be not far from me, for trouble *is* near; for *there is* [17] none to help.
12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong *bulls* of Bashan have beset me round.
13 They [18] gaped upon me *with* their mouths, *as* a ravening and a roaring lion.
14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are [1] out of joint: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels.
15 My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.
16 For dogs [c] have compassed me; the assembly of the wicked have enclosed me: they [d] pierced my hands and my feet.
17 I [f] may tell all my bones: they look *and* stare upon me.
18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.
19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to help me.
20 Deliver my soul from the sword; my darling [4] from the [5] power of the dog.
21 Save me from the lion's [j] mouth; for thou hast heard me from the horns of the [k] unicorns.
22 I [l] will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.
23 Ye [n] that fear the LORD, praise him: all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.
24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted, neither hath he hid his face from him; but when he [p] cried unto him, he heard.
25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: [q] I [r] will pay my vows before them that fear him.
26 The meek [t] shall eat and be satisfied, they shall praise the LORD that seek him your heart shall live for ever.
27 All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD; and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.
28 For the kingdom *is* the LORD'S; and he *is* the governor among the nations.
29 All *they that be* fat upon earth shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him: and none can keep alive his own soul.
30 A seed shall serve him; it shall be accounted to the LORD for a generation.
31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness [z] unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done *this.*

PSALM XXIII.

A Psalm of David.

THE LORD [c] is my shepherd; [c] I [d] shall not want.
2 He maketh me to lie down in [15] green pastures: he leadeth me beside the [16] still waters.
3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.
4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil. for thou *art* with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.
5 Thou preparest a table before me in the

1 or, *sundred.*
2 *set him to be blessings,* Ge.12.2.
3 *gladded him with joy.*
a Ps.4.6,7.
b 1 Sa.30.6. Ps.26.1.
c Re.22.15.
d Jno.19.23. 20.25-27.
e Am.9.2,3.
f Is.52 14.
g Mal.4.1.
h Is.26.11.
i Ps.37.28.
4 *only one.*
5 *hand.*
j 2 Ti.4.17.
k Is.34.7.
l Ps.40.9. He.2.11,12.
m Ps.2.1,4.
6 or, *set them as a butt.*
7 *shoulder.*
n Ps 145.19.
o Job 9.19.
p He 5.7.
8 or, *the hind of the morning.*
q Ps.66.13,16.
r Ps.116.14. Ec.5.4,5.
s Mat.27.46. Lu.24.44.
t Mat.5.5.
9 *my salvation.*
u He.5.7.
10 *there is no silence to me.*
v Ps.65.1.
w Is.41.14.
x Is.53.3.
y Mar.15.29, &c. Lu.23.35,&c.
11 *open.*
z Ro.3.21-26.
a Ps.109.25.
12 *rolled himself.*
b Ps.91.14.
13 or, *if he delight in him.*
c Is.40.11. Jno.10.11, 14.
d Ps.84.11.
14 or, *kepteat me in safety.*
15 *pastures of tender grass.*
16 *waters of quietness*
e Is.46.3. 49.1.
17 *not a helper.*
18 *opened their mouths against me.*
f Is 43.2.

Digitized by Google

presence of mine enemies: thou [1] anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life; and I will dwell in the house of the LORD [4] for ever.

PSALM XXIV.

A Psalm of David.

THE earth *is* the LORD's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein:

2 For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

3 Who [f] shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?

4 He [6] that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

5 He [g] shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, [8] O Jacob. Selah.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who *is* this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift *them* up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who *is* this King of glory? The LORD of hosts, he *is* the King of Glory. Selah.

PSALM XXV.

A Psalm of David.

UNTO thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, I trust in thee: let me not be ashamed; [m] let not mine enemies triumph over me

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgress without cause.

4 Shew [o] me thy ways, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.

6 Remember O LORD, thy [13] tender mercies and thy loving-kindnesses; for they *have been* ever of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my [q] youth, nor my transgressions: according [r] to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodness' sake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgment, and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and truth unto such [t] as keep his covenant and his testimonies.

11 For [u] thy name's sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity; for it *is* [v] great.

12 What man *is* he that feareth the LORD? him [w] shall he teach in the way *that* he shall choose.

1 *makest fat.*
2 *lodge in goodness.*
a Ps.37.11,22.
b Pr.3.32. Jno.7.17. Ep.1.9,18.
3 or, *his covenant to make them know* it.
4 *to length of days.*
5 *bring forth.*
c Ps.124.7,8.
d Mi.7.19.
e Hab.3.17-19.
f Ps.15.
6 *The clean of hands.*
7 *hatred of violence.*
g Is.33.15-17.
h Ps.130.8.
8 or, O God of Jacob.
i Ps.139.23
j Zec.13.9.
k Ps.1.1.
l Ex.30.19,20.
m Ps.22.4,5. Is.49.23.
n Ps.27.4. 84.1,2.
9 *of the tabernacle of thy honour.*
o Is.2.3. Je.50.5.
10 or, *Take not away.*
11 *men of blood.*
12 *filled with.*
13 *bowels.* Is.63.15.
p Ps.40.2.
q Job 13.26.
r Ps.51.1.
s Mi.7.7,8.
14 *approached against.*
t Hos.14.9.
u Ps.79.9. Eze.36.22, 32.
1 Jno.2.12.
v Ro.5.15 21.
w Ps.32.8. 37.23.
x Ps.65.4.

13 His soul shall [2] dwell at ease; and his seed shall inherit [a] the earth.

14 The secret [b] of the LORD *is* with them that fear him; and [3] he will shew them his covenant.

15 Mine eyes *are* ever toward the LORD; for he shall [5] pluck my feet out of the [c] net.

16 Turn [d] thee unto me, and have mercy upon me; for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are [e] enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses

18 Look upon mine affliction, and my pain; and forgive all my sins.

19 Consider mine enemies;, for they are many; and they hate me with [7] cruel hatred.

20 O keep my soul, and deliver me: let me not be ashamed; for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightness preserve me; for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem [h] Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSALM XXVI.

A Psalm of David.

JUDGE me, O LORD; for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD; *therefore* I shall not slide.

2 Examine [i] me, O LORD, and prove me: try [j] my reins and my heart.

3 For thy loving-kindness *is* before mine eyes; and I have walked in thy truth.

4 I [k] have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

5 I have hated the congregation of evil-doers; and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash [l] mine hands in innocency: so will I compass thine altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.

8 LORD, I have loved [n] the habitation of thy house, and the place [9] where thine honour dwelleth.

9 Gather [10] not my soul with sinners, nor my life with [11] bloody men;

10 In whose hands *is* mischief, and their right hand is [12] full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be merciful unto me

12 My foot [p] standeth in an even place in the congregations will I bless the LORD

PSALM XXVII.

A Psalm of David.

THE LORD [s] *is* my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the LORD *is* the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, *even* mine enemies and my foes, [14] came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 Though an host should encamp against me, mine heart shall not fear; though war should rise against me, in this *will* I *be* confident.

4 One *thing* have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; that I may dwell [z] in the house of the LORD all the days of my

Digitized by Google

ife, to behold [a] the [1] beauty of the LORD, and to inquire in his temple.

5 For [b] in the time of trouble he shall nide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me: he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of [5] joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

7 Hear, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

8 *When* [9] *thou saidst*, Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

9 Hide not thy face *far* from me; put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help; leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD will [11] take me up.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in a [12] plain path, because of [13] mine enemies.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

13 *I had fainted*, unless I had believed to [j] see the goodness of the LORD in the land of the living.

14 Wait on the LORD; be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

PSALM XXVIII.

A Psalm of David.

UNTO thee will I cry, O LORD, my rock; be not silent [16] to me: lest, *if* thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee, when [m] I lift up my hands toward [17] thy holy oracle.

3 Draw [n] me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity; which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief *is* in their hearts.

4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands; render to them their desert.

5 Because [o] they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD *is* my strength and my shield: my heart trusted in him, and I am helped; therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth, and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD *is* [23] their strength, and he *is* the [24] saving strength of his anointed.

9 Save thy people, and bless [r] thine inheritance: [25] feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

[a] Ps.63.2.
[1] or, *delight.*
[b] Is.4.5,6.
[c] 1 Ch.16.28, 29. Ps.96.7-9.
[2] *sons of the mighty.* Ps.89.6.
[d] Re.5.11-14.
[3] *honour of his name*
[4] or, *his glorious sanctuary.*
[e] 2 Ch.20.21. Ps.90.17.
[5] *shouting.*
[6] or, *great.*
[7] *in power.*
[8] *in majesty.*
[9] or, *My heart said unto thee, Let my face seek thy face.*
[10] *cutteth out.*
[11] *gather me,* Is.40.11.
[12] *way of plainness,* Ps.26.12.
[13] *those which observe me,* Ps.5.8.
[14] or, *be in pain.*
[f] Ps.63.2.
[15] or, *every whit of it uttereth.*
[g] Ge.8.1,2.
[h] Ps.2.6-9.
[i] Is.40.29-31.
[j] Ep.2.8.
[k] Ps.85.8,10.
[16] *from.*
[l] Is.38.17.
[m] Ps.138.2.
[17] or, *the oracle of thy sanctuary.*
[n] Ps.125.5.
[18] or, *to the memorial.*
[19] there is but *a moment in his anger.*
[20] *in the evening.*
[21] *singing.*
[o] Job 34.26, 27.
[p] Ps.18.35,36.
[22] *settled, strength for my mountain.*
[q] Ps.34.6.
[23] or, *his.*
[24] *strength of salvations.*
[r] Ps.126.1,2. Is.61.3.
[s] 1 Ki.8.51,53.
[25] or, *rule.* Mi.7.14.
[26] i.e. *tongue* or *soul,* Ps.16.9.

PSALM XXIX.

A Psalm of David.

GIVE [c] unto the LORD, O ye [2] mighty, give unto the LORD [d] glory and strength.

2 Give unto the LORD the [3] glory due unto his name; worship the LORD in the [4] beauty [e] of holiness.

3 The voice of the LORD *is* upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth; the LORD *is* upon [6] many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD *is* [7] powerful; the voice of the LORD *is* [8] full of majesty

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars; yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf, Lebanon and Sirion like a young unicorn.

7 The voice of the LORD [10] divideth the flames of fire.

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness; the LORD shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hinds to [14] calve, and discovereth the forests: and *f* in his temple [15] doth every one speak of *his* glory.

10 The LORD sitteth upon the flood; [g] yea, the LORD sitteth King [h] for ever.

11 The LORD will give strength [i] unto his people; the LORD will bless his people with peace. [k]

PSALM XXX.

A Psalm *and* Song *at* the dedication of the house of David.

I WILL extol thee, O LORD; for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoice over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou [l] hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit.

4 Sing unto the LORD, O ye saints of his, and give thanks [18] at the remembrance of his holiness.

5 For [19] his anger *endureth but* a moment: in his favour *is* life: weeping may endure for [20] a night, but [21] joy *cometh* in the morning.

6 And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou [p] hast [22] made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cried [q] to thee, O LORD; and unto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I go down to the pit? Shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD, be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned [r] for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness;

12 To the end that *my* [26] glory may sing

Digitized by Google

praise to thee, and not be silent. O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

PSALM XXXI.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

IN [b] thee, O LORD, do I put my trust; let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousness.[c]

2 Bow down thine ear to me; deliver me speedily: be thou [2] my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

3 For thou *art* my rock and my fortress: therefore, for thy name's sake, lead me and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me; for thou *art* my strength.

5 Into [e] thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

6 I have hated them that regard [f] lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast known [h] my soul in adversities,

8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou [i] hast set my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble; mine eye is consumed with grief, *yea*, my soul and my belly.

10 For [k] my life is spent with grief, and my years with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, [p] and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like a [5] broken vessel.

13 For I have heard the slander of many: fear *was* on every side: while they took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make [u] thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies' sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD: for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* let them be [7] silent in the grave.

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence, which speak [8] grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 *Oh* how great [y] *is* thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man; thou [a] shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD; for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindness in a [1] strong city.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off [a] from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications, when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints: *for* the LORD preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer

24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSALM XXXII.

A Psalm of David, [3] Maschil.

BLESSED [d] *is he whose* transgression *is* forgiven, *whose* sin *is* covered.

2 Blessed *is* the man unto whom the LORD imputeth [f] not iniquity, and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old, through my roaring all the day long.

4 (For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me) my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledge my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. I said, I will confess [j] my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

6 For this [l] shall every one that is godly pray unto thee in a time [4] when thou mayest be found: [m] surely in the floods of great waters [n] they shall not come nigh unto him.

7 Thou [o] *art* my hiding-place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou shalt compass me about with songs [q] of deliverance Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide [6] thee with mine eye.

9 Be ye not as the horse, [r] *or* as the mule, *which* have no understanding; whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

10 Many [s] sorrows *shall be* to the wicked: but he [t] that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compass him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all *ye that are* upright in heart.

PSALM XXXIII.

REJOICE [v] in the LORD, O ye righteous; *for* praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery [w] *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing [x] unto him a new song; play skilfully with a loud noise:

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right; and all his works *are done* in truth.

5 He loveth righteousness and judgment: the earth is full [z] of the [9] goodness of the LORD.

6 By [b] the word of the LORD were the heavens made: and all [c] the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

1 or, *fenced.*
a Job 35.14.
b Ps.71.1-4.
c Ps.143.1.
2 *to me for a rock of strength.*
3 or, giving instruction.
d Ro.4.6-8.
e Lu.23.46. Ac.7.59.
f 2 Co.5.19.
g Jon.2.8.
h Ps.142.3
i Ps.18.19.
j 1 Jno.1.9.
k Ps.102.3, &c.
l 1 Ti.1.16.
4 *of finding.*
m Is.55.6.
n Is.43.2.
o Ps.143.9
p Job 19.13.
q Ex.15.1,&c. Re.15.2,3.
5 *vessel that perisheth.*
6 *counsel* thee, *mine eye* shall be *upon thee.*
r Pr.26.3.
s Ps.16.4. 1 Ti.6.10.
t Je.17.7,8.
u Nu.6.25,26.
v Ps.97.12. Ph.4.4.
7 or, *cut off for.*
w Ps.150.3,4
8 *a hard thing.*
x Ps.144.9. Re.5.9.
y Is.64.4.
z Ps.119.64.
9 or, *mercy.*
a Job 5.21.
b He.11.3.
c Ge.2.1.

Digitized by Google

7 He [a] gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap: he layeth up the depth in storehouses.[b]

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD; let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him:

9 For he spake,[c] and it was *done;* he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 The LORD [1] bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought; he [e] maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 The counsel [1] of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all [2] generations.

12 Blessed [k] *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD; *and* the people *whom* he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven; he [m] beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He [n] fashioneth their hearts alike; he considereth all their works.

16 There [o] is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An horse [p] *is* a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver *any* by his great strength.

18 Behold, the eye [r] of the LORD *is* upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy;

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine. [t]

20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD; [u] he *is* our help and our shield.

21 For [v] our heart shall rejoice in him; because [w] we have trusted in his holy name.

22 Let thy mercy, O LORD, be upon us, according as we hope in thee.

PSALM XXXIV.

A Psalm of David, when he changed his behaviour before [6] Abimelech; who drove him away, and he departed.

I WILL bless the LORD at all [y] times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soul shall make her boast [z] in the LORD: the [b] humble shall hear *thereof,* and be glad.

3 O magnify [c] the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together.

4 I sought [d] the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5 They [8] looked unto him, and were lightened; and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This [f] poor man cried, and the LORD heard *him,* and saved [g] him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel [h] of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taste [j] and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed [k] *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for *there is* no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good *thing.*

11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

12 What [d] man *is he that* desireth life, *and* loveth *many* days, that he may see good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart [f] from evil, and do good; seek peace, [h] and pursue it.

15 The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry.

16 The face [j] of the LORD *is* against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, [l] and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh [3] unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth [4] such as be of a contrite spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Evil shall slay the wicked; and they that hate the righteous shall be [5] desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants; and none [q] of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSALM XXXV.

A Psalm of David.

PLEAD [s] *my cause,* O LORD, with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.

3 Draw out also the spear, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I *am* thy salvation.

4 Let [x] them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.

5 Let them be as chaff [z] before the wind: and let the angel of the LORD chase *them.*

6 Let their way be [7] dark and slippery; and let the angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause have they hid for me their net *in* a pit, *which* without cause they have digged for my soul.

8 Let destruction come upon him [9] at unawares; [e] and let his net that he hath hid catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soul shall be joyful in the LORD: it shall rejoice in his salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like unto thee, which deliverest [i] the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him!

11 False [10] witnesses [l] did rise up: they laid [11] to my charge *things* that I knew not

a Job 26.10.
b Job 38.8-11.
c Je.10.7.
d 1 Pe 3.10, &c.
e Ge.1.3, &c.
1 *maketh frustrate.*
f 2 Ti.2.19.
g Is.44.23.
h Mat.5.9.
i Is.46.10.
j Eze.14.7,8.
2 *generation & generation.*
k Ps.65.4.
l Is.65.24.
m Pr.15.3.
3 *to the broken of heart.*
4 *the contrite of spirit.*
n Pr.22.2.
o Ps.44.3-7.
p Pr.21.31. Hos.14.3.
s or, *guilty.*
q Ps.84.11,12.
r 1 Pe.3.12.
s La.3.58.
t Ps.37.19.
u Ps.115.9-11.
v Zec.10.7. Jno.16.22.
w Is.25.9.
x Ps.71.24.
6 or, *Achish,* 1 Sa.21.13.
y Ep.5.20.
z Ps.1.4.
a 1 Co.1.31.
b Ps.119.74.
7 *darkness & slipperiness.*
c Lu.1.46,&c.
d Lu.11.9.
8 or, *flowed.*
9 *which he knoweth not of.*
e 1 Th.5.3.
f Ps.3.4.
g 2 Sa.22.1.
h He.1.14.
i Pr.22.22,23.
j 1 Pe.2.3.
k Ps.2.12.
10 *witnesses of wrong.*
l Ps.27.12. Mat.26.59-61.
11 *asked me*

Digitized by Google

12 They rewarded me evil [a] for good, *to* the [1] spoiling of my soul.

13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing *was* sackcloth: I [3] humbled my soul with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine own bosom.

14 I [4] behaved myself [5] as though *he had been* my friend *or* brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine [7] adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together; *yea*, the abjects [f] gathered themselves together against me, and I knew *it* not; they did tear *me*, and ceased not.

16 With hypocritical mockers in feasts, they gnashed [h] upon me with their teeth.

17 LORD, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, my darling [10] from the [k] lions.

18 I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee [12] among much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully [13] rejoice over me; *neither* let them wink with the eye that [m] hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace; but they devise [n] deceitful matters against *them that are* quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, [o] aha! our eye hath seen *it*.

22 *This* thou hast seen, O LORD; keep not silence: [r] O LORD, be not far from me.

23 Stir [s] up thyself, and awake to my judgment, *even* unto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Judge [t] me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousness; [u] and let them not rejoice over me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, Aha, [16] so would we have it: let them not say, We have swallowed him up.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that rejoice at my hurt: let them be clothed [x] with shame and dishonour that magnify *themselves* against me.

27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my [18] righteous cause; yea, let them [z] say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 And [a] my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness, *and* of thy praise, all the day long.

PSALM XXXVI.

To the chief Musician.
A Psalm of David the servant of the Lord.

THE transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, until [20] his iniquity be found to be hateful.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, *and* to [b] do good.

4 He deviseth [2] mischief upon his [c] bed; he setteth himself in a way *that is* not good; he abhorreth [d] not evil.

5 Thy mercy, O LORD, *is* in the heavens, *and* thy faithfulness *reacheth* unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousness *is* like the [6] great mountains; thy judgments *are* a great [e] deep. O LORD, thou preservest man and beast.

7 How [8] excellent *is* thy loving-kindness, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

8 They [g] shall be [9] abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of the river [i] of thy pleasures.

9 For [j] with thee *is* the fountain of life: in [l] thy light shall we see light.

10 O [11] continue thy loving-kindness unto them that know thee; and thy righteousness to the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

PSALM XXXVII.

A Psalm of David.

FRET [p] not thyself because of evil-doers, neither be thou envious [q] against the workers of iniquity:

2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, and wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good: *so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and [14] verily thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight [v] thyself also in the LORD; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart

5 Commit [15] thy way unto the LORD; trust also in him, and he shall bring *it* to pass:

6 And [w] he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noon-day.

7 Rest [17] in the LORD, and wait [y] patiently for him: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath; fret not thyself in any wise to do evil.

9 For evil-doers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked *shall* not *be;* yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.

11 But [b] the meek shall inherit the earth, and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked [19] plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13 The LORD shall laugh at him; for he seeth that his day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out the

a Jno.10.32.
1 *depriving.*
b Je.4.22.
2 *vanity.*
c Pr.4.16.
3 or, *afflicted.*
d Ps.97.10.
4 *walked.*
5 *as a friend as a brother to me.*
6 *mountains of God.*
e Ro.11.33.
7 *halting.*
8 *precious,* 1 Pe.2.7.
f Job 30.1,8, &c.
g Ps.65.4.
9 *watered.*
h La.2.16. Ac.7.54.
i Re.22.1,17.
j Je.2.13. Jno.4.10,14.
10 *only one.*
k Ps.22.20.
l 2 Co.4.6.
11 *draw out at length.*
12 *strong.*
13 *falsely.*
m Jno.15.25.
n Mat.12.24.
o Ps.40.15.
p 1 Sa.1.6. Pr.24.19.
q Ps.73.3.
r Ps.50.21. Is.65.6.
s Ps.80.2.
14 *in truth,* or, *stableness.*
t 1 Pe.2.23.
u 2 Th.1.6.
v Is.58.14.
15 *roll thy way upon,* Ps.22.8.
16 *Ah, ah, our soul!*
w Mi.7.8,9.
x Ps.132.18.
17 *Be silent to.*
y Pr.20.22. La.3.25,26.
18 *righteousness.*
z Ps.70.4.
a Ps.34.1.
b Mat.5.5.
19 or, *practiseth.*
20 *to find his iniquity to hate.*

Digitized by Google

sword, and have bent their bow, to cast down the poor and needy, *and* to [1] slay such as be of upright conversation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be broken.

16 A [b] little that a righteous man hath *is* better than the riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms [c] of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the days of the upright; and their inheritance [e] shall be for ever.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as the [2] fat of lambs: they shall consume; into smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

22 For *such as be* blessed of him shall inherit the earth; and *they that be* cursed of him shall be cut off.

23 The steps *j* of a *good* man are [5] ordered by the LORD; and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though [k] he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth *him with* his hand.

25 I have been young, and *now* am old; yet [m] have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 *He is* [6] ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed *is* [7] blessed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good; and dwell for evermore.

28 For [r] the LORD loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved [s] for ever: but [t] the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 The [v] mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgment.

31 The law of his God *is* in his [w] heart: none of his [10] steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD [z] will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn [y] him when he is judged.

34 Wait [z] on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.

35 I [a] have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green [14] bay-tree:

36 Yet he passed away, and, lo, he *was* not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect *man*, and behold the upright: for the end [c] of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But [d] the transgressors shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But [16] the salvation of the righteous *is* of the LORD; *he is* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them; he [a] shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, because they trust in him.

PSALM XXXVIII.

A Psalm of David, to bring to *d* remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath; neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine arrows *f* stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 *There is* no soundness in my flesh, because of thine anger; neither *is there any* [3] rest in my bones, [g] because of my sin.

4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine [h] head; as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.

5 My wounds [i] stink, *and* are corrupt, because of my foolishness.

6 I am [4] troubled; I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loins are filled with a loathsome *disease;* and *there is* no soundness in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken: I have roared [l] by reason of the disquietness of my heart.

9 LORD, all my desire *is* before [m] thee; and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light [o] of mine eyes, it also is gone [7] from me.

11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof [p] from my [8] sore; and my [9] kinsmen stand [q] afar off.

12 They also that seek after my life lay snares *for me:* and they that seek my hurt speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But [u] I, as a deaf *man*, heard not; and *I was* as a dumb man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofs.

15 For [11] in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt [12] hear, O LORD my God.

16 For I said, *Hear me;* lest *otherwise* they should rejoice over me: when my foot slippeth, they magnify *themselves* against me.

17 For I *am* ready [13] to halt, and my sorrow is continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sorry [b] for my sin.

19 But mine enemies [15] *are* lively, *and* they are strong; and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

20 They also that render evil for good are mine adversaries; because I follow *the thing that* good *is*.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD; O my God, be not far from me.

22 Make haste [16] to help me, O LORD my salvation.

[1] *the upright of way.*
[2] *preciousness.*
[3] *peace, or, health.*
[4] *wried*
[5] *or, established.*
[6] *all the day.*
[7] *not with.*
[8] *stroke.*
[9] *or, my neighbours.*
[10] *or, goings.*
[11] *thee do I wait for.*
[12] *or, answer.*
[13] *for halting.*
[14] *or, tree that groweth in his own soil.*
[15] *being living, are strong.*
[16] *for my help.*

a Da 3 17,28.
b Pr .16.
c Eze.30.21, &c.
d Ps.70, *title.*
e 1 Pe.1.3,4.
f Job 6.4.
g Ps.51.8.
h Ezr.9.6.
i Is.1 ,6.
j Pr.16.9.
k Mi.7.8.
l Ps.32.3.
m Jno.1.48.
n Is.33.16. He.12.5,6.
o La.5.16,17.
p Mat.26.56. Lu.10.31,32.
q Lu.23.49.
r Is.30.18.
s 1 Pe.1.5.
t Is.14.20.
u 2 Sa.16.10, &c. Is.42.19,20.
v Mat.12.35.
w De.6.6. Is.51.7.
z ver.7.
a Job 5.3. Is.14.14-19.
b 2 Co.7.9,10.
c Pr.14.32.
d Mat.13.30.

Digitized by Google

PSALM XXXIX.

To the chief Musician, *even* to a Jeduthun A Psalm of David.

I SAID, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue: [c] I will keep [1] my mouth with a bridle, while [e] the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumb with silence: I held my peace, *even* from good; and my sorrow was [3] stirred.

3 My heart was hot within me; while I was musing the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it *is*; *that* I may know [4] how frail I *am*.

5 Behold, thou hast made my days *as* an hand-breadth, and [i] mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verily every man [5] at his best state *is* altogether vanity. Selah.

6 Surely every man walketh in [6] a vain shew; surely they are disquieted in vain: he [m] heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now, LORD, what wait I for? my hope *is* in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions; make me not the reproach of the foolish.

9 I was dumb, and opened not my mouth; because thou didst *it*.

10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the [8] blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest [9] his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man *is* vanity. Selah.

12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry; hold not thy peace at my tears: for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

13 O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

PSALM XL.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

I [13] WAITED patiently for the LORD; and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of [15] the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, *and* established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *even* praise unto our God: many shall see *it*, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust; and respecteth [t] not the proud, nor such as turn aside [u] to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderful works [v] *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts [w] *which are* to us-ward: [17] they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: *if* I would declare and speak *of them*, they are more than can be numbered.

6 Sacrifice [x] and offering thou didst not desire; mine ears hast thou [20] opened: burnt-offering and sin-offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in [b] the volume of the book *it is* written of me;

8 I [d] delight to do thy will, O my God yea, thy law *is* [2] within my heart.

9 I have preached [f] righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I have not hid [g] thy righteousness within my heart: I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving-kindness and thy truth from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy loving-kindness and thy truth [k] continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable [j] evils have compassed me about; mine iniquities [k] have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: [l] they are more than the hairs of mine head; therefore my heart [7] faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.

14 Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seek after my soul to destroy it; let them be driven backward, and put to shame, that wish me evil.

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poor and needy; *yet* the LORD thinketh [n] upon me: thou *art* my help and my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God.

PSALM XLI.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

BLESSED [o] *is* he that considereth the poor: [10] the LORD will deliver him in time [11] of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive; *and* he shall be blessed upon the earth: and [12] thou wilt not [p] deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt [14] make all his bed in his sickness.

4 I said, [q] O LORD, be merciful unto me; heal [r] my soul; for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me; When shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see *me*, he [s] speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to itself; *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me whisper together against me: against me do they [16] devise my hurt.

8 An [18] evil disease, *say they*, cleaveth fast unto him: and *now* that he lieth, he shall rise up no more.

9 Yea, [19] mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, which [y] did eat of my bread, hath [21] lift up *his* heel against me

a 1 Ch.16.41.
b Lu.24.44. Jno.5.39.
c Pr.21.23. Ja.3.2,&c.
d Jno.4.34.
1 *a bridle*, or *muzzle for my mouth.*
e Col.4.5.
2 *in the midst of my bowels.*
f Lu.4.16-22.
3 *troubled.*
g Ac.20.20,27.
4 or, *what time I have here.*
h Ps.85.10.
i Ps.90.4, &c.
j He.4.15.
5 *settled.*
k Ps.38.4,&c.
6 *an image.*
l Lu.18.13,14.
7 *forsaketh.*
m Ec.2.18,&c. Lu.12.20,21.
8 *conflict.*
9 *that which is to be desired in him to melt away.*
n ver.5. 1 Pe.5.7.
o Pr.14.21. He.6.10.
10 *weak*, or, *sick.*
11 *the day of evil.*
12 or, *do not thou.*
p Ps.37.32,33.
13 *In waiting I waited.*
14 *turn.*
15 *a pit of noise.*
q Ps.32.5.
r Ps.147.3. Hos.6.2
s Pr.26.24,25
t Ps.15.4.
u Ps.125.5.
16 *evil to me.*
v Job 9.10.
w Je.29.11.
17 or, *none can order them unto thee.*
18 *A thing of Belial.*
19 *the man of my peace.*
x Ps.51.16. He.10.4-10.
y Job 19.19. Jno.13.18.
20 *digged.* Ex.21.6.
21 *magnified*

Digitized by Google

10 But thou, O LORD, be merciful unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.
11 By this I know that thou favourest me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.
12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity, and settest me before thy face for ever.
13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSALM XLII.

To the chief Musician, [1] Maschil, for the Sons of Korah.

AS the hart [2] panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.
2 My soul [c] thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?
3 My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, Where *is* thy God?
4 When I remember these *things*, I pour out my soul in me: for I had gone with the multitude; I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of [g] joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holyday.
5 Why art thou [3] cast down, O my soul? and *why* art thou disquieted in me? Hope thou in God; for I shall yet [4] praise him [5] *for* the help of his countenance.
6 O my God, my soul [j] is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites, from [6] the hill Mizar.
7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waves [l] and thy billows are gone over me.
8 *Yet* the LORD will command his loving-kindness in the day-time, and in the night his song *shall* be with me, *and* my prayer unto the God of my life.
9 I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?
10 *As* with a [9] sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me; while they say daily unto me, Where *is* thy God?
11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? Hope thou in God; for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSALM XLIII.

JUDGE me, O God, and plead my cause against an [10] ungodly nation: O deliver me from [12] the deceitful and unjust man.
2 For thou *art* the God of my strength: why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?
3 O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me; let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.
4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God [13] my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.
5 Why [o] art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? Hope in God; for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSALM XLIV.

To the chief Musician for the sons of Korah.

WE have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, *what* work thou didst in their days, in the times of old;
2 *How* thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.
3 For [b] they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them; but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because [d] thou hadst a favour unto them.
4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliverances for Jacob.
5 Through thee will we push down our enemies; through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.
6 For [f] I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.
7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to [h] shame that hated us.
8 In God we boast all the day long, and praise thy name for ever. Selah.
9 But thou hast cast off, [i] and put us to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.
10 Thou makest us to turn back [k] from the enemy; and they which hate us spoil for themselves.
11 Thou hast given us [7] like sheep *appointed* for meat; and hast scattered us among the heathen.
12 Thou sellest [m] thy people [8] for nought, and dost not increase *thy wealth* by their price.
13 Thou makest us a reproach [n] to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.
14 Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen, a shaking of the head among the people.
15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me,
16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth; by reason of the enemy [o] and avenger.
17 All [p] this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.
18 Our heart is not turned back, [q] neither have our [11] steps declined from thy way;
19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, [r] and covered us with the shadow [s] of death.
20 If we have forgotten the name of our God, or [t] stretched out our hands to a strange god;
21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.
22 Yea, [u] for thy sake are we killed all

1 or, A Psalm *giving instruction to the Sons, &c.*
2 *brayeth.*
3 *bowed down*
4 or, *give thanks.*
5 or, *his presence is salvation.*
6 or, *the little hill,* Ps.133.3.
7 *as sheep of meat.*
8 *without riches.*
9 or, *killing.*
10 or, *unmerciful.*
11 or, *goings.*
12 *a man of deceit and iniquity.*
13 *the gladness of my joy.*

c Ps.42.5 11.
d De.4.37.
e Job 23.3.
f Hos.1.7.
g Ps.122.1.
h Ps.132.18.
i Ps.74.1. La.3.31,32.
j Ps.77.3-10.
k Le.26.17. De.28.25,64.
l Ps.88.7
m De.32.30.
n Je.24.9.
o Ps.8.2.
p Da.9.13.
q Job 23.11,12. Ps.119.157.
r Is.35.7.
s Ps.23.4.
t Job 31.26-28.
u Ro.8.36.

Digitized by Google

the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O LORD? arise, cast [c] *us* not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, *and* forgettest our affliction and our oppression?

25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust; our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Arise [3] for our help, and redeem us, for thy mercies' sake.

PSALM XLV.

To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim, [d] for the sons of Korah, [4] Maschil. A song of loves.

MY heart [5] is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the King; my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer [e] than the children of men; grace [h] is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy sword [i] upon *thy* thigh, O *most* Mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty.

4 And in thy majesty [7] ride [j] prosperously, because of truth and meekness *and* righteousness; and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible [k] things.

5 Thine arrows [l] *are* sharp in the heart of the King's enemies; *whereby* the people fall under thee.

6 Thy throne, [n] O God, *is* for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom *is* a right sceptre.

7 Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore [9] God, thy God, hath anointed [p] thee with the oil of gladness [q] above thy fellows.

8 All [r] thy garments *smell* of myrrh, and aloes, *and* cassia, out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings' daughters [s] *were* among thy honourable women: upon thy right [t] hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear; forget [u] also thine own people, and thy father's house;

11 So [v] shall the King greatly desire thy beauty; for [w] he *is* thy Lord; and worship [x] thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre [z] *shall be there* with a gift; *even* the rich [a] among the people shall entreat thy [11] favour.

13 The King's daughter *is* all glorious within; her clothing [c] *is* of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought [e] unto the King in raiment of needle-work: the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladness [f] and rejoicing *shall* they *be* brought: they shall enter into the King's palace.

16 Instead [h] of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes [i] in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name [k] to be remembered in all generations; therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

1 or, *of.*
a Ps.48 & 66.
b 1 Ch.15.20.
c ver.9.
2 *heart of the seas.*
3 *a help for us.*
d Ps.69 & 80.
e Eze.47.1-12.
4 or, *of instruction.*
5 *boileth*, or, *bubbleth up.*
f Re.21.2,3.
6 *when the morning appeareth*, Ex.14.24,27. Ps.30.5.
g Ca.5.9-15.
h Lu.4.22.
i He.4.12. Re.1.16.
7 *prosper thou, ride thus.*
j Re.6.2.
8 *an high place for us.*
k Ps.65.5.
l Ps.38.2.
m Eze.39.9, 10.
n Ps.93.2. He.1.8.
o Is.2.11,17.
9 or, *O God.*
p Is.61.1.
q 1 Ki.1.39,40.
r Ca.1.3.
10 or, *of.*
s Ca.6.8.
t 1 Ki.2.19.
u De.33.9. Mat.10.37.
v Ca.4.9, &c.
w Is.54.5.
x Ps.95.6.
y Ps.68.18,33. Ac.1.5-11.
z Is.23.18. Ac.21.3-6.
a Is.60.3.
11 *face.*
b Zec.14.9.
c Is.61.10. Re.19.7,8.
12 or, *every one that hath understanding.*
d 1 Co.14.15. Col.3.16.
e Ca.1.4.
13 or, *The voluntary of the people are gathered unto the people of, &c.* 2 Co.8.5.
f Is.35.10. Jude 24.
g Pr.30.5.
h Ps.22.30.
14 or, *of.*
i Re.1.6.
j Ps.65.1.
k Mal.1.11.
l Ps.50.2. La.2.15.

PSALM XLVI.

To the chief Musician [1] for the sons of Korah. A Song [a] upon Alamoth. [b]

GOD *is* our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble:

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the [2] midst of the sea;

3 *Though* the waters thereof roar *and* be troubled, *though* the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a river, [c] the streams whereof shall make glad the city [f] of God, the holy *place* of the tabernacles of the Most High

5 God *is* in the midst of her; she shall not be moved: God shall help her, [6] *and that* right early.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts *is* with us; the God of Jacob *is* [8] our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder: he burneth [m] the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I *am* God; I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted [9] in the earth.

11 The LORD of hosts *is* with us; the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSALM XLVII.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm [10] for the sons of Korah.

O CLAP your hands, all ye people, shout unto God with the voice of triumph:

2 For the LORD most high *is* terrible; *he is* a great King over all the earth.

3 He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He shall choose our inheritance for us, the excellency of Jacob, whom he loved. Selah.

5 God is gone up [y] with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises; sing praises unto our King, sing praises.

7 For [b] God *is* the King of all the earth: sing ye praises [12] with understanding. [d]

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness.

9 The [13] princes of the people are gathered together, *even* the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields [g] of the earth *belong* unto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSALM XLVIII.

A Song *and* Psalm [14] for the sons of Korah.

GREAT *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised in [j] the city of our God, *in* the mountain of his holiness.

2 Beautiful [l] for situation, the joy of the whole earth, *is* mount Zion, *on the sides*

Digitized by Google

of the north, [a] the city [b] of the great King.
3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.
4 For, lo, the kings [d] were assembled, they passed by together.
5 They saw *it, and* so they marvelled; they were troubled, *and* hasted away.
6 Fear [e] took hold upon them there, *and* pain, as of a woman in travail.
7 Thou breakest the ships of [f] Tarshish with an east wind.
8 As we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God: God will establish [h] it for ever. Selah.
9 We have thought of thy loving-kindness, O God, in the midst of thy temple.
10 According to thy name, [i] O God, so *is* thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousness.
11 Let mount Zion rejoice, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgments.
12 Walk about Zion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.
13 Mark [8] ye well her bulwarks, [9] consider her palaces; that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.
14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever; he will be our guide [m] *even* unto death.

a Is.14.13.
b Mat.5.35.
c Da 7.22. Re.2.26,27.
d 2Sa.10.6-19.
1 or, *strength.*
2 or, *the grave being an habitation to every one of them.*
3 *hand.*
4 or, *hell.*
e Ex.15.14-16.
f Eze.27.25.
g Lu.12.20.
h Is.2.2
5 *in his life.*
i Jos.7.9. Ps.113.3.
6 The soul *shall go.*
j Ec.3.18,19.
7 or, *for.*
k Is.9.6.
8 *set your heart to.*
9 or, *raise up.*
l Ps.68.24.
m Ps.73.24. Is.58.11.
n Re.22.20.
o Da.7.10.
10 or, *of.*
p Mat.24.31.
q He.12.24.
r Re.20.12.
s Ro.8.33,34.
t Mi.6.1-8.
u Hos.7.2.
v Ac.17.25. He.10.4,6.
w Job 36.18
11 *with me.*
x Ac.13.33-37.
y Ec.2.16-21.
12 *generation and generation.*
z 2 Sa.18.18.
a Ps.107.6, &c.
b Ps.39.5.
c Is.1.11-15. Jno.4.24.
13 *delight in their mouth.*

PSALM XLIX.

To the chief Musician.
A Psalm [10] for the sons of Korah.

HEAR this, all *ye* people; give ear, all *ye* inhabitants of the world:
2 Both low and high, rich and poor, together.
3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom; and the meditation of my heart *shall be* of understanding.
4 I will incline mine ear to a parable; I will open my dark saying upon the harp.
5 Wherefore [t] should I fear in the days of evil, *when* the iniquity of my heels shall compass [u] me about?
6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches;
7 None *of them* can by any means redeem his brother, nor [w] give to God a ransom for him;
8 (For the redemption of their soul *is* precious, and it ceaseth for ever;)
9 That he should still live for ever, *and* not see corruption. [x]
10 For [y] he seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish and leave their wealth to others.
11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houses *shall continue* for ever, *and* their dwelling-places to [12] all generations: they call *their* lands [z] after their own names.
12 Nevertheless, man [b] *being* in honour abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.
13 This their way [c] is their folly: yet their posterity [13] approve their sayings. Selah.
14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave; death shall feed on them; and the upright shall have dominion [c] over them in the morning; and their [1] beauty shall consume [2] in the grave from their dwelling.
15 But God will redeem my soul from the [3] power of [4] the grave; for he shall receive me. Selah.
16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased:
17 For when he dieth, he shall carry nothing [g] away; his glory shall not descend after him;
18 Though, [5] while he lived, he blessed his soul: (and *men* will praise thee when thou doest well to thyself:)
19 He [6] shall go to the generation of his fathers; they shall never see light.
20 Man *that is* in honour, and understandeth not, is like the beasts [j] *that* perish.

PSALM L.

A Psalm [7] of Asaph.

THE [k] mighty God, *even* the LORD, hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof.
2 Out [l] of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.
3 Our God shall come, [m] and shall not keep silence; a fire [o] shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.
4 He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, (that he may judge his people.)
5 Gather [p] my saints together unto me; those that have made a covenant [q] with me by sacrifice
6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for God [r] *is* judge himself. Selan
7 Hear, [t] O my people, and I will speak; O Israel, and I will testify against thee: I *am* God, *even* thy God.
8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices or thy burnt-offerings, *to have been* continually before me.
9 I [v] will take no bullock out of thy house, *nor* he-goats out of thy folds:
10 For every beast of the forest *is* mine, *and* the cattle upon a thousand hills.
11 I know all the fowls of the mountains; and the wild beasts of the field *are* [11] mine.
12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world *is* mine, and the fulness thereof.
13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?
14 Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the Most High:
15 And call [a] upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.
16 But unto the wicked, God saith, What [c] hast thou to do, to declare my statutes, or *that* thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?

Digitized by Google

17 Seeing thou hatest [a] instruction, and castest my words behind thee.

18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and [2] hast been partaker with adulterers.

19 Thou [3] givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son.

21 These *things* hast thou done, and [d] I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether *such an one* as thyself; *but* I will reprove thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that [e] forget God, lest I tear *you* in pieces, and *there* be none to deliver.

23 Whoso offereth praise [f] glorifieth me: and to him that [4] ordereth *his* [j] conversation *aright* will I shew the salvation of God.

PSALM LI.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David, when [l] Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba. [m]

HAVE mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving-kindness; according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot [o] out my transgressions.

2 Wash [q] me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

3 For I acknowledge [r] my transgressions; and my sin *is* ever before me.

4 Against [s] thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done *this* evil in thy sight; [u] that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, *and* be clear when thou judgest.

5 Behold, [w] I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother [8] conceive me.

6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts; and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

7 Purge [z] me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be [a] whiter than snow.

8 Make me to hear joy and gladness; *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken may rejoice. [d]

9 Hide [f] thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create [h] in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a [9] right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not [i] thy holy Spirit from me.

12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me *with thy* free [j] Spirit:

13 *Then* [k] will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from [11] blood-guiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation; *and* my tongue [r] shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

15 O LORD, open thou my lips; and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For [p] thou desirest not sacrifice else would I give *it:* thou delightest not in burnt-offering.

17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken [b] and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices [c] of righteousness, with burnt-offering, and whole burnt-offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSALM LII.

To the chief Musician, Maschil. *A Psalm* of David, when Doeg [s] the Edomite came and told [f] Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

WHY boastest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man? the [k] goodness of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deviseth mischief, like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou lovest evil more than good, *and* [k] lying rather than to speak righteousness. Selah.

4 Thou lovest all-devouring words, [5] O *thou* deceitful tongue.

5 God [n] shall likewise [6] destroy thee for ever: he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of *thy* dwelling-place, and [p] root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

6 The righteous also shall see, and fear, and shall laugh at him:

7 Lo, *this is* the man *that* made not God his strength; but trusted [t] in the abundance of his riches, *and* strengthened himself in his [7] wickedness.

8 But I *am* like [v] a green olive-tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done *it:* and I will wait [x] on thy name; for [y] *it is* good before thy saints.

PSALM LIII.

To the chief Musician upon Mahaleth, Maschil. *A Psalm* of David.

THE [b] fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God. Corrupt [c] are they, and have done [e] abominable iniquity: *there is* none that doeth good.

2 God [g] looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were *any* that did understand, that did seek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back; they are altogether become filthy: *there is* none that doeth good, no, not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread: they have not called upon God.

5 There [10] were they in great fear, [l] *where* no fear was; for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee: thou hast put *them* to shame, because [m] God hath despised them.

6 Oh [12] that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Zion! When [o] God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, *and* Israel shall be glad.

[a] Pr.5.12,13. [1] or, *that I should.* [2] *thy portion was.* [b] Is.66.2. [3] *sendest.* [c] Ps.4.5. Ro.12.1. [d] Ec.8.11,12. Ro.2.4. 2 Pe.3.9. [e] 1 Sa.21.7. 22.9. [f] Eze.22.9. [g] Ps.9.17. [h] Ps.137.1,2. [i] 1 Pe.2.9. [4] *disposeth his way.* [j] Ph.1.27. [k] Je.9.4,5. [l] 2 Sa.12.1, &c. [5] or, *and the.* [m] 2 Sa.11.2,4. [n] Pr.19.5,9. [6] *beat thee down.* [o] Is.43.25. 44.22. Ac.3.19. [p] Pr.2.22. [q] Re.1.5. [r] Pr.28.13. [s] 2 Sa.12.13. [t] 1 Ti.6.17. [u] Lu.15.21. [7] or, *substance.* [v] Ps.1.3. 92.12. [w] Ep.2.3. [8] *warm.* [x] La.3.25,26. [y] Ps.73.28. [z] Le.14.4-9. Nu.19.18. He.9.19. [a] Is.1.18. [b] Ps.14.1, &c. [c] Ge.6.5,12. [d] Mat.5.4. [e] Ep.5.12. [f] Je.16.17. [g] Ps.11.4. [h] Ac.15.9. [9] or, *constant.* [i] Lu.11.13. [j] 2 Co.3.17. [k] Zec.3.1-8 [10] *they feared a fear.* [l] Pr.28.1. [11] *bloods.* [m] Je.6.30. [n] Ps.71.23,24. [12] *Who will give salvations, &c.* [o] Ps.126.1-3. [p] Hos.6.6. Mi.6.7,8. He.10.4-10.

Digitized by Google

PSALM LIV.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Maschil. *A Psalm* of David, when the [b] Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us.

SAVE me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy strength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God; give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen up against me, and oppressors seek after my soul: [c] they have not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* my helper: the [f] LORD *is* with them that uphold my soul.

5 He shall reward evil unto [3] mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth.

6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee: I will praise thy name, O LORD, for *it is* good.

7 For he [g] hath delivered me out of all trouble; and mine eye hath seen *his desire* upon mine enemies.

[a] Da.6.10 Ac.3.1.
[b] 1 Sa.23.19.
[c] 2 Ch.32.7,8. 1 Jno.4.4.
[1] or, *With whom* also there be *no changes, yet they.*
[d] Ps.73.5, &c.
[e] Ps.36.1.
[f] Ps.118.7.
[2] *profaned.*
[3] *those that observe me,* Ps.5.8.
[g] 1 Sa.26.24.

PSALM LV.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Maschil. *A Psalm* of David.

GIVE ear to my prayer, O God; and hide not thyself from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise;

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for [m] they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me; and the terrors [n] of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and horror hath [9] overwhelmed me.

6 And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove! *for then* would I flee away and be at rest.

7 Lo, *then* would I wander far off, *and* remain in the wilderness. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windy storm *and* tempest.

9 Destroy, O LORD, *and* divide their tongues: for I have seen [t] violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it, upon the walls thereof; mischief also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it.

11 Wickedness *is* in the midst thereof; deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproached me; then could I have borne *it:* neither *was it* he that hated me *that* did magnify *himself* against me; then I would have hid myself from him;

13 But *it was* thou, [w] a man [10] mine equal, my guide, [x] and mine acquaintance.

14 We [11] took sweet counsel together, *and* walked [y] unto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seize upon them, *and* let them go down quick [z] into [12] hell: for wickedness *is* in their dwellings *and* among them.

16 As [b] for me, I will call upon God; and the LORD shall save me

17 Evening, [a] and morning, and at noon, will I pray, and cry aloud; and he shall hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battle *that was* against me: for there were many [c] with me.

19 God shall hear and afflict them, even he that abideth of old. Selah. Because [1] they have no changes, [d] therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him; he hath broken [2] his covenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war *was* in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet *were* they drawn swords.

22 Cast [h] thy [4] burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: he [i] shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: [5] bloody and deceitful men shall not [6] live out half their days; [j] but I will trust in thee.

[h] Mat.6.25,30. 1 Pe.5.7.
[4] or, *gift.*
[i] Ps.121.3.
[5] *men of blood and deceit.*
[6] *half.*
[j] Pr.10.27.

PSALM LVI.

To the chief Musician upon Jonath-elemrechokim, [7] Michtam of David, when [k] the Philistines took him in Gath.

BE merciful unto me, O God; for man would swallow [l] me up: he fighting daily, oppresseth me.

2 Mine [8] enemies would daily swallow *me* up: for *they be* many that fight against me, O thou Most High.

3 What time I am afraid, [o] I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word; in God I have put my trust: [p] I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words: [q] all their thoughts *are* against me for evil.

6 They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark [r] my steps, when they wait for my soul.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? [s] in *thine* anger cast down the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings: put thou my tears into thy bottle: *are they* not in thy book? [u]

9 When I cry *unto thee,* then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know; for [v] God *is* for me.

10 In God I will praise *his* word; in the LORD will I praise *his* word.

11 In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vows *are* upon me, O God. I will render praises unto thee.

13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death; *wilt* not *thou deliver* my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living?

[7] or, *a golden* Psalm *of David.* Ps.16, *title.*
[k] 1 Sa.21.11. 29.4.
[l] Hos.8.8.
[m] 2 Sa.16.7,8.
[8] *observers.*
[n] Ps.116.3.
[o] 1 Sa.30.6
[9] *covered.*
[p] Lu.12.4,5.
[q] Lu.11.54
[r] Ps.37.32.
[s] Ec.8.8.
[t] Je.6.7.
[u] Mal.3.16.
[v] Ro.8.31.

PSALM LVII.

To the chief Musician, [13] Al-taschith, Michtam of David, when [a] he fled from Saul in the cave.

BE merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me: for my soul trusteth in

[w] Ps.41.9.
[10] *according to my rank.*
[x] 2 Sa.15.12.
[11] *Who sweetened counsel.*
[y] Ps.42.4.
[z] Nu.16.30-32.
[12] or, *the grave.*
[13] or, *Destroy not, a golden* Psalm.
[a] 1 Sa.22.1. Ps.142, *title.*
[b] Ps.73.28

Digitized by Google

thee: yea, in [a] the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until *these* calamities be overpast.

2 I will cry unto God most high; unto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 He shall send from heaven and save me [2] *from* the reproach of him that would swallow me up. Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My soul *is* among lions; *and* I lie *even among* them that are set on fire, *even* the sons of men, whose teeth *are* spears and arrows, and their tongue [e] a sharp sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

6 They have prepared a net [h] for my steps; my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen *themselves*. Selah.

7 My heart is [4] fixed, O God, my heart is fixed; I will sing and give praise.

8 Awake up, my glory; awake [i] psaltery and harp; I *myself* will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people; I will sing unto thee among the nations.

10 For thy mercy *is* great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

PSALM LVIII.

To the chief Musician, [7] Al-taschith, Michtam of David.

DO ye indeed speak righteousness, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?

2 Yea, in heart [o] ye work wickedness; ye weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the womb; they go astray [8] as soon as they be born, speaking lies.

4 Their [q] poison *is* [9] like the poison of a serpent; *they are* like the deaf [10] adder *that* stoppeth her ear;

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, [11] charming never so wisely.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth; break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt [r] away as waters *which* run continually: *when* he bendeth *his bow to shoot* his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snail *which* melteth, let *every one of them* pass away; *like* the untimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the sun.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away as [w] with a whirlwind, [15] both living, and in *his* wrath.

10 The righteous shall rejoice [x] when he seeth the vengeance: he [z] shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verily *there is* [17] a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth [c] in the earth.

a Ps.63.7.
b Ps.57, *title.*
c 1 Sa.19.11, &c.
d Ps.18.48.
1 *set me on high.*
2 or, *he reproacheth.*
e Ps.139.19.
f 1 Sa.24.11, 17.
g Ps.52.2.
3 *meet.*
h Mi.7.2.
4 or, *prepared.*
i Ps.108.1-5.
j Pr.12.18.
k Ps.2.4.
5 *high place.*
l Ps.21.3.
6 *observers,* Ps.56.2.
7 or, *Destroy not, A golden* Psalm *of David.*
m Ge.4.12,15. Re.9.6.
n Pr.12.13.
o Ps.21.11.
8 *from the belly.*
p Ps.46.10,11.
q Ro.3.13.
9 *according to the likeness of.*
10 or, *asp.*
11 or, *be the charmer never so cunning.*
12 *to eat,* Is.65.13.
13 or, *if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.*
r Ex.15.15.
s Ps.30.5.
t Ps.18.1.
u Ps.80, *title.*
14 or, *a golden* Psalm.
v 2 Sa.8.3-13. 1 Ch.18.3-12.
w Pr.10.25.
15 *as living as wrath.*
x Re.11.17,18.
y Ps.44.9.
z Ps.68.23.
16 *broken.*
a La.3.31,32. Zec.10.6.
17 *fruit of,* Is.3.10.
b 2 Ch.7.14. Je.30.17.
c Ps.9.16.

PSALM LIX.

To the chief Musician, Al-taschith, [b] Michtam of David when [c] Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

DELIVER [d] me from mine enemies O my God: [1] defend me from them that rise up against me.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody [e] men.

3 For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul; the mighty are gathered against me; not [f] *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sin, O LORD

4 They run and prepare themselves without *my* fault: awake to [3] help me, and behold.

5 Thou, therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not merciful to any wicked transgressors. Selah.

6 They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: swords [j] *are* in their lips; for who, *say they*, doth hear?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh [k] at them; thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

9 *Because of* his strength will I wait upon thee: for God *is* my [5] defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall prevent [l] me: God shall let me see *my desire* upon mine [6] enemies.

11 Slay [m] them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them down, O LORD our shield.

12 *For* [n] the sin of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride; and for cursing and lying *which* they speak.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they *may* not *be;* and [p] let them know that God ruleth in Jacob unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them return, *and* let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

15 Let them wander up and down [12] for meat, [13] *and* grudge if they be not satisfied

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: [s] for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto [t] thee, O my strength, I will sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

PSALM LX.

To the chief Musician upon [u] Shushan-eduth, Michtam, [14] of David, to teach; when [v] he strove with Aram-naharaim, and with Aram-zobah, when Joab returned and smote of Edom in the Valley of Salt twelve thousand.

O GOD, thou [y] hast cast us off, thou hast [16] scattered us, thou hast been displeased; O turn [a] thyself to us again.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble, thou hast broken it: heal [b] the breaches thereof; for it shaketh.

Digitized by Google

3 Thou hast shewed thy people, [a] hard things; thou hast made us to [b] drink the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast given a banner [c] to them that fear thee, that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.

5 That [d] thy beloved may be delivered, save *with* thy right hand, and hear me.

6 God hath spoken in his holiness: I will rejoice; I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine; Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head; Judah *is* my lawgiver:

8 Moab *is* my wash-pot; over Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia, triumph thou [2] because of me.

9 Who will bring me *into* the [3] strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

10 *Will* not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast us off? and *thou*, O God, *which* didst not go out with our armies?

11 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the [5] help of man.

12 Through God we shall do valiantly, for he *it is that* shall tread [i] down our enemies.

PSALM LXI.

To the chief Musician upon Neginah. *A Psalm* of David.

HEAR my cry, O God; attend unto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: [j] lead me to the Rock *that* is higher than I.

3 For thou hast been a shelter for me *and* a strong tower [k] from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever; I will [9] trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou hast given *me* the heritage of those that fear thy name.

6 Thou [10] wilt prolong the king's life; *and* his years as [11] many generations.

7 He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth, [s] *which* may preserve him.

8 So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

PSALM LXII.

To the chief Musician, to [v] Jeduthun. A Psalm of David.

TRULY [13] my soul [14] waiteth upon God: from him *cometh* my salvation.

2 He only *is* my rock and my salvation; *he is* my [15] defence: I shall not be [x] greatly moved.

3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.

4 They only consult to cast *him* down from his excellency; they delight in lies: they bless with their mouth, but they curse [16] inwardly. Selah.

5 My soul, wait thou only upon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He only *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my defence: I shall not be moved.

7 In God *is* my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, *and* my refuge, *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times, ye people; pour [t] out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for us. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree *are* vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the balance, they *are* [1] altogether *lighter* than vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression, become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart *upon them*.

11 God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this, that [4] power [f] *belongeth* unto God.

12 Also unto thee, O LORD, *belongeth* mercy: for [r] thou renderest to every man according to his work.

PSALM LXIII.

A Psalm of David, when [A] he was in the wilderness of Judah.

O GOD, thou *art* my God; early [j] will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth [k] for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and thirsty [6] land, [7] where no water is;

2 To see [l] thy power and thy glory, so *as* I have seen thee in the [m] sanctuary.

3 Because thy loving-kindness *is* [n] better than life, my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I bless thee while I live; I will lift up my hands in thy name.

5 My soul shall be satisfied [q] as *with* marrow [8] and fatness; and my mouth shall praise *thee* with joyful lips;

6 When I remember thee upon my [r] bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night*-watches.

7 Because thou hast been my help: therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.

8 My soul followeth hard after thee: thy [t] right hand upholdeth me.

9 But those *that* seek my soul, to destroy *it*, shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 They shall [12] fall by the sword; they shall be a portion for [u] foxes.

11 But the king shall rejoice in God; every one that sweareth [w] by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

PSALM LXIV.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

HEAR my voice, O God, in my prayer: preserve my life from fear of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the secret counsel [y] of the wicked; from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:

3 Who [z] whet their tongue like a sword, *and* bend *their bows to shoot* their arrows, *even* bitter words;

4 That they may shoot in secret at the

a Ps.71.20.
b Is.51.17,22.
c Ca.2.4.
d Ps.108.6, &c.
e 1 Sa.1.15.
1 or, *alike.*
2 or, *over me:* (by an irony.)
3 *city of strength.*
4 or, *strength.*
f Re.19.1.
g 2 Co.5.10.
5 *salvation.*
h 1 Sa.22.5. 23.14-16.
i Is.63.3.
j Pr.8.17. Ca.3.1-3.
k Ps.42.2. Jno.7.37.
6 *weary.*
7 *without water,* Is.41.17.
l Ps.27.4.
m Ps.84.2,11. Is.60.13.
n Ps.30.5. 1 Jno.3.2.
o Is.54.11.
p Pr.18.10.
q Ca.1.4.
8 *fatness.*
9 or, *make my refuge.*
r Ca.5.2.
10 *shalt add days to the days of the king.*
11 *generation and generation.*
s Ps.43.3.
t Ps.18.35.
12 *make him run out* like water *by the hands of the sword.*
u Ca.2.15.
v 1 Ch.25.1,3.
w Is.65.16.
13 or, *only.*
14 *is silent,* Ps.65.1.
15 *high-place.*
x Ps.37.24. Mi.7.8
y Ge.49.6.
z Je.9.3.
16 *in their inward parts.*

Digitized by Google

perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not

5 They [b] encourage themselves *in* an evil matter: they commune [1] of laying snares privily; they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities; [2] they accomplish [4] a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of every one *of them*, and the heart, *is* deep.

7 But God shall shoot at them *with* an arrow; suddenly [5] shall they be wounded.

8 So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: all that see them shall flee away.

9 And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God: for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him; and all the upright in heart shall glory.

[a] Is.55.12.
[b] Pr.1.11-13.

[1] *to hide.*
[2] or, *we are consumed by that which they have thoroughly searched.*
[3] *the earth.*
[4] *a search searched.*
[5] *their wound shall be.*
[6] *lie*, or, *yield feigned obedience.* Ps.81.15.

PSALM LXV.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm *and* Song of David.

PRAISE [7] waiteth for thee, O God, in Zion; and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

3 Iniquities [9] prevail against me: *as for* our transgressions, thou shalt [c] purge them away.

4 Blessed *is the man whom* thou choosest, and causest to approach *unto thee, that* he may dwell in thy courts: we [g] shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, *even* of thy holy temple.

5 *By* terrible [h] things in righteousness wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation; *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off *upon* the sea:

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; *being* girded with power:

7 Which [i] stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid of thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening to [13] rejoice.

9 Thou visitest the earth, and [14] waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, *which* is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly; thou [15] settlest the furrows thereof; thou [16] makest it soft with showers; thou blessest the springing thereof

11 Thou crownest the year [18] with thy goodness; and thy paths drop fatness.

12 They drop *upon* the pastures of the wilderness; and the little hills [19] rejoice on every side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are covered over with corn they [s] shout for joy, they also sing.

[7] *is silent*, Ps.62.1.
[8] *putteth.*
[9] *words*, or *matters of iniquities.*
[c] Ex.14.21.
[d] Is.48.10. 1 Pe.1.7.
[e] 1 Jno.1.7,9.
[f] Hos.7.12.
[g] Ps.63.5.
[10] *moist.*
[h] Ps.45.4.
[11] *opened.*
[12] *marrow.*
[i] Ps.34.2-11.
[j] Mat.8.26.
[k] Pr.28.9.
[13] or, *sing.*
[14] or, *after thou hadst made it to desire rain.*
[15] or, *causest rain to descend into.*
[l] Nu.6.25.
[16] *dissolvest it.*
[m] Ps.4.6.
[17] *with.*
[18] *of.*
[n] Mat.28.19.
[19] *are girded with joy.*

PSALM LXVI.

To the chief Musician. A Song *or* Psalm.

MAKE a joyful noise unto God, all ye [3] lands:

2 Sing forth the honour of his name; make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy works! through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies [6] submit themselves unto thee.

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee; they shall sing *to* thy name. Selah.

5 Come and see the works of God: *he is* terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He [c] turned the sea into dry *land:* they went through the flood on foot: there did we rejoice in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever; his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

8 O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard;

9 Which [8] holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, hast proved us and thou hast tried us, as silver [d] is tried

11 Thou broughtest us into the [f] net: thou layedst affliction upon our loins.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads: we went through fire and through water; but thou broughtest us out into a [10] wealthy *place.*

13 I will go into thy house with burnt-offerings; I will pay thee my vows,

14 Which my lips have [11] uttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt-sacrifices of [12] fatlings, with the incense of rams: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

16 Come [i] *and* hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

17 I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If [k] I regard iniquity in my heart, the LORD will not hear *me:*

19 *But* verily God hath heard *me;* he hath attended to the voice of my prayer

20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSALM LXVII.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth. A Psalm *or* Song.

GOD [l] be merciful unto us, and bless us; *and* cause [m] his face to shine [17] upon us. Selah.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all [n] nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad, and sing for joy; for thou shalt judge the people righ-

Digitized by Google

teously, and [1] govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* [a] shall the earth yield her increase; *and* God, *even* our own God, shall bless us.

7 God shall bless us; and all [c] the ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSALM LXVIII.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm *or* Song of David.

LET [g] God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him flee before [3] him.

2 As [i] smoke is driven away, *so* drive *them* away: as wax [j] melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them rejoice [k] before God; yea, let them [4] exceedingly rejoice.

4 Sing unto God, sing praises unto his name: extol him that rideth upon the heavens by his name JAH, and rejoice before him.

5 A father of the fatherless, [m] and a judge of the widows, *is* God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary in [7] families: he [n] bringeth out those which are bound with chains; but the rebellious dwell in a dry *land*.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people, when thou didst march through the wilderness; Selah:

8 The earth [p] shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: *even* Sinai [q] itself *was moved* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst [10] send a plentiful rain, [t] whereby thou didst confirm [11] thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodness for the [u] poor.

11 The LORD gave the word; great *was* the [12] company of those that published *it*.

12 Kings of armies [14] did flee apace; and she that tarried at home divided the spoil.

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, [v] *yet shall ye be as* the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When [y] the Almighty scattered kings in [16] it, it was *white* as snow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God *is as* the hill of Bashan; an high hill, *as* the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hills? *this* [a] *is* the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in; yea, the LORD will dwell *in it* for ever.

17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, *even* [18] thousands [b] of angels: the LORD *is* among them *as in* Sinai, in the holy *place*.

18 Thou [c] hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou [d] hast received gifts [20] for men; yea, *for* the rebellious [e] also, that the LORD God might dwell [g] *among them*.

1 *lead.*

a Le.26.4. Eze.34.27. Hos.2.21,22.
b De.32.39. Re.1.18.
c Ps.22.27.
d Hab.3.13.

e Nu.21.33.
f Ex.14.22.
g Nu.10.35. Is.33.3.
2 or, *red.*
3 *from his face.*
h Is.63.1-6.
i Hos.13.3.
j Mi.1.4.

k 1 Th.5.16.
4 *rejoice with gladness.*
l Re 15.2,3.

5 or, ye that are *of.*
m Je.49.11.
6 or, *with their company.*
7 *a house.*
n Ps.107.10.
o Is.40.31.

8 or, *the beasts of the reeds,* Je.51.32.
p Hab.3.13.

q Ex.19.16.
9 or, *he scattereth.*
10 *shake out.*
r Is.19.18-25.
s De.11.11-14.
11 *it.*
t Zep.3.10. Ac.8.27.

u Mat.11.5.

12 *army.*
13 *give.*
14 *did flee, did flee.*

v Ps.81.6.
15 or, *heavens.*
w Ex.15.11.
x Is.45.24.
y Jos.12.1,&c.
16 or, *for her, she was.*

z Ps.45, *title.*
a 1 Ki.9.3.
17 *the mire of the depth.*
18 or, *many thousands.*
b De.33.2.
19 *depth of.*
c Ac.1.2-9. Ep.4.8.
d Ac.2.4,3.
20 *in the man.*
e 1 Co.6.9-11. 1 Ti.1.13,15.
f Jno.15.25.
g Re.21.3.

19 Blessed be the LORD, *who* daily loadeth us *with benefits, even* the God of our salvation. Selah.

20 *He that is* our God *is* the God of salvation; and [b] unto God the LORD *belong* the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound [d] the head of his enemies, *and* the hairy scalp of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The LORD said, I will bring again from Bashan; [e] I will bring *my people* [f] again from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be [2] dipped in the blood [h] of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They have seen thy goings, O God; *even* the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary.

25 The singers [l] went before, the players on instruments *followed* after; among *them were* the damsels playing with timbrels.

26 Bless ye God in the congregations, *even* the LORD [5] from the fountain of Israel.

27 There *is* little Benjamin *with* their ruler, the princes of Judah [6] *and* their council, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: [o] strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.

29 Because of the temple at Jerusalem shall kings bring presents unto thee.

30 Rebuke [8] the company of spearmen, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, *till every one* submit himself with pieces of silver: [9] scatter thou the people *that* delight in war.

31 Princes shall come out of [r] Egypt; Ethiopia [t] shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth; O sing praises unto the LORD; Selah:

33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens *which were* of old: lo, he doth send [13] out his voice, *and that* a mighty voice.

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency *is* over Israel, and his strength *is* in the [15] clouds.

35 O God, *thou art* terrible [w] out of thy holy places: the God of Israel *is* he [x] that giveth strength and power unto *his* people. Blessed *be* God.

PSALM LXIX.

To the chief Musician upon [z] Shoshannim. *A Psalm* of David.

SAVE me, O God; for the waters are come in unto *my* soul.

2 I sink in [17] deep mire, where *there is* no standing: I am come into [19] deep waters, where the floods overflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying; my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

4 They [f] that hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me, *being* mine

Digitized by Google

enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored *that* which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness; and my [1] sins are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hosts, be ashamed for my sake; let not those that seek thee be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have borne reproach: shame hath covered my face.

8 I [b] am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mother's children.

9 For [c] the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and [d] the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.

10 When [e] I wept, *and chastened* my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment; and I became a proverb unto them.

12 They that sit in the gate speak against me; and I *was* the song of the [4] drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* unto thee, O LORD, *in* an acceptable [h] time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let [l] not the waterflood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit [m] shut her mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O LORD; for thy loving-kindness *is* good: turn [n] unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant; for I am in trouble: [6] hear me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, *and* redeem it: deliver me, because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my [q] reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries *are* all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heaviness: and I [s] looked *for some* to [7] take pity, but *there was* [t] none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They [v] gave me also gall for my meat; and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

22 Let [z] their table become a snare before them: and *that which should have been* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened, that they [y] see not; and make their loins continually to shake.

24 Pour out [a] thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful anger take hold of them.

25 Let their [9] habitation be [d] desolate; *and* let [10] none dwell in their tents.

26 For [f] they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten; [g] and they talk to the grief of [11] those whom thou hast wounded.

27 Add [12] iniquity unto their iniquity; and let them not come into thy righteousness.

28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written [a] with the righteous

29 But I *am* poor and sorrowful: let thy salvation, O God, set me up on high.

30 I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving.

31 *This* also shall please the LORD better than an ox or bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

32 The [2] humble shall see *this, and* be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that [3] moveth therein:

35 For God will save Sion, and will build [f] the cities of Judah; that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they [g] that love his name shall dwell therein.

PSALM LXX.

To the chief Musician.
A Psalm of David, to [i] bring to remembrance.

MAKE [k] *haste*, O God, to deliver me; make haste to [5] help me, O LORD.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame that say, Aha, Aha

4 Let all those that seek [o] thee [p] rejoice and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poor and needy; make haste unto me, O God: thou *art* my help and my deliverer; O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSALM LXXI.

IN [r] thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be put to confusion.

2 Deliver me in thy righteousness, and cause me to escape: incline thine ear [u] unto me, and save me.

3 Be thou [8] my strong habitation, whereunto [w] I may continually resort: thou hast given commandment to save me; for thou *art* my rock and my fortress.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, [x] O Lord GOD *thou art* my trust from my youth.

6 By [b] thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mother's bowels: my [c] praise *shall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder [e] unto many: but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age; forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speak against me

a Re.13.8.
1 *guiltiness.*
2 or, *meek.*
b Jno.7.5.
c Jno.2.17.
d Ro.15.3.
3 *creepeth.*
e Ps.35.13,&c.
f Eze.36.35, 36.
g Jno.14.23. Re.21.27.
4 *drinkers of strong drink.*
h Is.49.8. 2 Co.6.2.
i Ps.38, *title.*
j He.5.7.
k Ps.40.13-17.
5 *my help.*
l Is.43.1,2.
m Ps.16.10. Ac.2.24,&c.
n Ps.86.16. Mi.7.19.
o La.3.25.
p Ps.97.12. Is.61.10.
6 *make haste to hear me.*
q Ps.22.6,7. Is.53.3. He.12.2.
r Ps.31.1-3.
s Is.63.5.
7 *lament with me.*
t Mar.14.50.
u Ps.34.15.
v Mat.27.34, 48. Jno.19.29, 30.
8 *to me for a rock of habitation.*
w Pr.18.10.
z Ro 11.8-10.
y 2 Co.3.14.
z Je.17.7,17.
a 1 Th.2.15, 16.
b Ps.22.9,10. Is.46.3,4.
c Ps.145.1,2.
9 *palace.*
d Mat.23.38.
10 *there not be a dweller.*
e Zec.3.8.
f Zec.1.15.
g Is.53.4.
11 *thy wounded.*
12 or, *punishment of iniquity,* Mat.23.36.

Digitized by Google

and they that [1] lay wait for my soul take counsel [a] together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him; for *there is* none to deliver *him*.

12 O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haste for my help.

13 Let them be confounded *and* consumed that are adversaries to my soul; let them be covered *with* reproach and dishonour that seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness *and* thy salvation all the day; for [g] I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will go in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousness, [h] *even* of thine only.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18 Now also, [4] when I am old [j] and grayheaded, O God, forsake me not, until I have shewed [5] thy strength unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to every one *that* is to come.

19 Thy righteousness also, O God, *is* very high, [m] who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like unto thee?

20 *Thou*, which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt [o] quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side.

22 I will also praise thee with the [8] psaltery, [r] *even* thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, [t] O thou Holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing unto thee; and my soul, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

PSALM LXXII.

A Psalm [12] for Solomon.

GIVE [w] the king thy judgments, O God, and thy righteousness unto the king's son.

2 He [x] shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment.

3 The mountains [y] shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousness.

4 He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor.[a]

5 They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shall come down like rain upon [c] the mown grass; as showers *that* water the earth.

7 In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace [2] so long as the moon endureth.

8 He [b] shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him; and [c] his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The [d] kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down [e] before him; all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver [f] the needy when he crieth; the poor also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall live, [i] and to him [3] shall be given of the gold of Sheba: [k] prayer also shall be made for him continually; *and* daily shall he be praised.[l]

16 There shall be an handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon: and [n] *they* of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.

17 His name shall [6] endure for ever: his name shall be [7] continued as long as the sun; and *men* shall be blessed [p] in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who only [q] doeth wondrous things

19 And blessed [r] *be* his glorious name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled [s] *with* his glory. Amen, and amen.

20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse, are ended.

PSALM LXXIII.

A Psalm [9] of Asaph.

TRULY [10] God *is* good to Israel, *even* to such as are [11] of a clean heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone; my steps had well nigh slipped.

3 For I was envious [v] at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death; but their strength *is* [13] firm.

5 They *are* not in [14] trouble *as other* men; neither are they plagued [15] like *other* men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain; violence covereth them *as a* garment.[z]

7 Their eyes stand out with fatness: they [16] have more than heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speak [b] loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heavens; and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither; and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them

11 And they say, How [d] doth God know?

1 *watch*, or, *observe*.
2 *till* there be *no moon*.
a 2 Sa.17.1, &c. Mat.27.1.
b 1 Ki.4.20-24. Ps.89.25,36. Zec.9.10.
c Mi.7.17.
d 2 Ch.9.21. Mat.2.11.
e Is.49.7,23.
f He.7.25.
g Ps.139.17.
h Is.45.24,25. Ph.3.9.
i Re.1.18.
3 one *shall give*.
4 *unto old age and gray hairs*.
j Is.46.4.
k 2 Ch.9.1.
5 *thine arm*.
l Jude 25.
m Is.55.9.
n Hos.14.5-7.
6 *be*.
o Hos.6.1,2.
7 *as a son to continue his father's name forever*.
p Ep.1.3.
q Ex.15.11.
8 *instrument of psaltery*.
r Re.5.13.
s Ps.150.3.
t Nu.14.21. Hab.2.14.
u Ps.92.3.
9 or, *for*.
10 or, *yet*.
11 *clean of heart*. Ps.18.26. Mat.5.8.
v Ps.37.1. Ja.4.5.
12 or, *of*. Ps.127. *title*.
w 1 Ki.1.36, 37.
13 *fat*.
14 *the trouble of*.
x Is.11.2-5. 32.1.17.
15 *with*.
y Ps.85.11.
z Ps.109.18.
16 *pass the thoughts of the heart*.
a Is.51.12,13. Re.12.10.
b Jude 16.
c 2 Sa.23.4. Hos.6.3.
d Job 22.13. Ps.94.7.

Digitized by Google

and is there knowledge in the Most High?
12 Behold, these *are* the ungodly who prosper in the world; they increase *in* riches.
13 Verily [a] I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocency.
14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and [2] chastened every morning.
15 If I say, I will speak *thus*; behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.
16 When I thought to know this, it *was* [3] too painful for me,
17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God; *then* understood I their end.[c]
18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.
19 How are they *brought* into desolation as in a moment! they are utterly consumed with terrors.
20 As a dream [e] when *one* awaketh, *so*, O LORD, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.
21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.
22 So foolish *was* I and [7] ignorant; I was *as* a beast [8] before thee.
23 Nevertheless, I *am* continually with thee; thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.
24 Thou [k] shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me *to* glory.
25 Whom have I in heaven *but thee*? and *there is* none upon earth *that* I desire besides thee.
26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the [10] strength of my heart, and my portion [n] for ever
27 For, lo, they that are far from thee shall perish; thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.
28 But *it is* good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.

a Job 9.27, 21.
2 *my chastisement was.*
3 *labour in mine eyes.*
b Ps.44.4.
c Ps.37.38.
d Ex.14.21.
4 *break.*
e Is.51.9,10. Eze.29.3.
5 or, *whales.*
f Nu.14.9.
g Is.29.7,8.
h Ex 17.5,6. Nu.20.11.
i Jos.3.13,&c.
6 *rivers of strength.*
7 *I know not.*
8 *with.*
9 *them.*
j Ps.94.7,8.
k Ps.48.14.
l Ca.2.14.
m Ge.17.7,8. Le.26.45. 2 Sa.23.5. Ps.106.45. Je.33 20,21. He.8.10.
10 *rock.*
n La.3.24.

PSALM LXXIV.

Maschil [11] of Asaph.

O GOD, why hast thou cast *us* off for ever? *why* doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?
2 Remember thy congregation, *which* thou hast purchased of old; the [15] rod of thine inheritance, *which* thou hast redeemed; this mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.
3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations; *even* all *that* the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.
4 Thine [q] enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations; they set up their ensigns *for* signs.
5 *A man* was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.
6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once with axes and hammers.
7 They have [18] cast fire into thy sanctuary; they have defiled *by casting down* the dwelling-place of thy name to the ground.
8 They said in their hearts, Let us destroy [1] them together: they have burnt up all the synagogues of God in the land.
9 We see not our signs: *there is* no more any prophet: neither *is there* among us any that knoweth how long.
10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?
11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck *it* out of thy bosom.
12 For God *is* my King [b] of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.
13 Thou [d] didst [4] divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest [e] the heads of the dragons [5] in the waters.
14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, *and* gavest him *to be* meat [f] to the people inhabiting the wilderness.
15 Thou didst cleave [h] the fountain and the flood: thou driedst [i] up [6] mighty rivers.
16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun.
17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made [9] summer and winter.
18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* the [j] foolish people have blasphemed thy name.
19 O deliver not the soul of thy turtledove [l] unto the multitude *of the wicked:* forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.
20 Have respect unto the [m] covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.
21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poor and needy praise thy name.
22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.
23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee [12] increaseth continually.

11 or, A Psalm *for Asaph to give instruction.*
12 *ascendeth,* Jon.1.2.
o Ps.57, *title.*
13 or, *Destroy not.*
14 or, *for.*
15 or, *tribe.*
16 or, *shall I take a set time.*
p 2 Sa.23.3,4.
q La.2.7, &c.
r Zec.1.21.
17 *desert.*
s 1 Sa.2.7,8.
18 *sent thy sanctuary into the fire.*

PSALM LXXV.

To the chief Musician, [13] Al-taschith. *o* A Psalm *or* Song [14] of Asaph.

UNTO thee, O God, do we give thanks, *unto thee* do we give thanks: for *that* thy name *is* near, thy wondrous works declare.
2 When [16] I shall receive the congregation, I will judge [p] uprightly.
3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.
4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly; and to the wicked, Lift not up the [r] horn:
5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak *not with* a stiff neck.
6 For promotion *cometh* neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the [17] south:
7 But God *is* the judge; he [s] putteth down one, and setteth up another

Digitized by Google

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, [b] and the wine is red; it is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the same: but the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, *and* drink *them*.
9 But I will declare for ever; I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.
10 All [c] the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; *but* the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSALM LXXVI.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth. A Psalm *or* Song [1] of Asaph.

IN [h] Judah [i] *is* God known; his name *is* great in Israel.
2 In [j] Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling-place in Sion.
3 There [k] brake he the arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battle. Selah.
4 Thou *art* more glorious *and* excellent than the mountains of prey.
5 The stout-hearted [m] are spoiled, they have slept [n] their sleep; and none of the men of might have found their hands.
6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot and horse [p] are cast into a dead sleep.
7 Thou, [q] *even* thou, *art* to be feared; and who [r] may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?
8 Thou [s] didst cause judgment to be heard from heaven; the earth feared, and was still,
9 When God arose to judgment, to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.
10 Surely the wrath of man [v] shall praise thee: the remainder [x] of wrath shalt thou restrain.
11 Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God: let all that be round about him bring presents [3] unto him that ought to be feared.
12 He [z] shall cut off the spirit of princes: *he is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSALM LXXVII.

To the chief Musician, to [b] Jeduthun. A Psalm of [4] Asaph.

I CRIED unto God with my voice, *even* unto God with my voice; and he gave ear unto me.
2 In the day of my trouble I sought the LORD: my [5] sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.
3 I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit [c] was overwhelmed. Selah.
4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.
5 I have considered [f] the days of old, the years of ancient times.
6 I call to remembrance my song [i] in the night: I commune [j] with mine own heart, and my spirit made diligent [k] search.
7 Will the LORD cast off for [l] ever? and will he be favourable no more?
8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth *his* promise fail [8] for evermore?
9 Hath God forgotten [a] to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.
10 And I said, This [c] *is* my infirmity: *but I will remember* the years of the right hand of the Most High.
11 I will remember the works [d] of the LORD; surely I will remember thy wonders of old.
12 I will meditate also of all thy works and talk of thy doings.
13 Thy way, O God, *is* [f] in the sanctuary: who [g] *is so* great a God as *our* God!
14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders. thou hast declared thy strength among the people.
15 Thou hast with *thine* arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.
16 The waters [l] saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid; the depths also were troubled.
17 The clouds [2] poured out water, the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.
18 The voice [o] of thy thunder *was* in the heaven: the lightnings lightened the world: the earth trembled and shook.
19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not known.
20 Thou [t] leddest thy people like a flock by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSALM LXXVIII.

Maschil [u] of Asaph.

GIVE [w] ear, O my people, *to* my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.
2 I will open my mouth in a [y] parable; I will utter dark sayings of old;
3 Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.
4 We [a] will not hide *them* from their children, shewing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.
5 For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law [c] in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children;
6 That [d] the generation to come might know *them*, *even* the children *which* should be born, *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children:
7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God; but keep his commandments:
8 And [g] might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious [h] generation; a generation *that* [6] set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not steadfast with God.
9 The children of Ephraim, *being* armed, *and* [7] carrying bows, turned back [m] in the day of battle
10 They [n] kept not the covenant of God, and refused to walk in his law;

a Is.49.15. b Re 14.9,10. c Ps.31.22. d Ps.111.4. e Ps.101.8. f Ps.68.24. 1 or, *for*. g Ex.15.11, &c. h Ps.48.1, &c. i De.4.7,8. j Ps.132.13. k Is.37.35,36. l Hab 3.8,&c. m Is.46.12. 2 *were poured forth like*. n Je.51.39. o 2 Sa.22.14. p Zec.12.4. q Je.10.7. r Na.1.6. s Ex.19.10, &c. t Is.63.11. u Ps.74, *title*. v Dn.3.19,28. w Is.51.4. x Ps.65.7. y Mat.13.13, 35. 3 *to fear*. z Ps.2.5,10. a Ex.13.8,14. b Ps.62, *title*. 4 or, *for*. c De.6.7. 11.19. b *hand*. d Ps.102.18. e Ps.143.4,5. La 3.17,&c. f De.32.7. Is.63.11. g Eze.20.18. h Eze.2.3.8. i Ps.42.8. 6 *prepared not their heart*, 2 Ch.20.33. j Ps.4.4. k La.3.40. l Ps.74.1. La.3.31,32. 7 *throwing forth*. m De.1.41-44. n 2 Ki.17.15. 8 *to generation & generation*.

Digitized by Google

11 And forgat [a] his works, and his wonders that he had shewed them.
12 Marvellous things [c] did he in the sight of their fathers in the land of Egypt, *in* the field of [d] Zoan.
13 He divided [e] the sea, and caused them to pass through; and he made [f] the waters to stand as an heap.
14 In [h] the day-time also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.
15 He clave [k] the rocks in the wilderness, and gave *them* drink as *out of* the great depths.
16 He [n] brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.
17 And they sinned yet more against him, by provoking [p] the Most High in the wilderness.
18 And [q] they tempted God in their heart, by asking meat for their lust.
19 Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God [4] furnish a table in the wilderness?
20 Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed; can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?
21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was [u] wroth: so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel.
22 Because they believed not in God, and trusted not in his salvation;
23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doors [x] of heaven,
24 And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.
25 Man [10] did eat angels' food: he sent them meat to the full.
26 He caused an east wind to [12] blow in the heaven; and by his power he brought in the south wind.
27 He [z] rained flesh also upon them as dust, and [13] feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea;
28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.
29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for [b] he gave them their own desire;
30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meat *was* yet in their mouths,
31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and [15] smote down the [16] chosen *men* of Israel.
32 For all this they sinned still, and believed not for his wondrous works.
33 Therefore their days did he consume in vanity, and their years in trouble.
34 When [d] he slew them, then they sought him; and they returned and inquired early after God:
35 And they remembered that God *was* their Rock, [f] and the high God their Redeemer.

36 Nevertheless they did flatter [b] him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues:
37 For their heart was not right with him, neither were they steadfast in his covenant.
38 But he *being* full of compassion, forgave [g] *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them* not: yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and [i] did not stir up all his wrath:
39 For he remembered [j] that they *were but* flesh; a wind [l] that passeth away, and cometh not again.
40 How oft did they [1] provoke [m] him in the wilderness, *and* grieve him in the desert!
41 Yea, they turned back, and tempted God, and limited [o] the Holy One of Israel.
42 They remembered not his hand, *nor* the day when he delivered them from the [2] enemy:
43 How he had [3] wrought his signs in Egypt, and his wonders [r] in the field of Zoan.
44 And had turned their rivers into [s] blood; and their floods, that they could not drink.
45 He [t] sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them; and frogs, which destroyed them.
46 He [v] gave also their increase unto the caterpillar, and their labour unto the locust.
47 He [5] destroyed their vines with [w] hail, and their sycamore-trees with [6] frost.
48 He [7] gave up their cattle also to the hail, and their flocks to [8] hot thunderbolts.
49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending evil angels *among them*.
50 He [9] made a way to his anger; he spared not their soul from death, but gave their life [11] over to the pestilence;
51 And smote all the first-born [y] in Egypt; the chief of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham:
52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.
53 And [a] he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea [14] overwhelmed their enemies.
54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary, *even to* this mountain, *which* his right hand had purchased.
55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided [c] them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.
56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies;
57 But turned back, and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitful bow.
58 For [e] they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousy with their graven images.
59 When God heard *this*, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

a Ps.106.13.
b De.5.28,29.
c Ex.c.7-12.
d Is.19.11,13.
e Ex.14.21.
f Ex.15.8.
g Nu.14.18, 20.
h Ex.13.21.
i Is.48.9.
j Ps.103.14.
k Ex.17.6. Nu.20.11. 1 Co.10.3,4.
l Ja.4.14.
1 or, *rebel against.*
m Ps.95.8-10.
n Ps.105.41.
o ver.19,20.
p De.9.22. He.3.16-19.
2 or, *affliction.*
q Ex.16.2,&c.
3 *set.*
r ver.12.
4 *order.*
s Ex.7.20.
t Ex.8.6,24.
u Nu.11.1,&c.
v Ex.10.13.
5 *killed.*
w Ex.9.23-25.
6 or, *great hailstones.*
7 *shut up.*
8 or, *lightnings.*
x Mal.3.10.
9 *weighed a path.*
10 or, *Every one did eat the bread of the mighty,* Ps.103.20.
11 or, *beasts to the murrain,* Ex.9.3,6.
12 *go.*
y Ex.12.29.
z Nu.11.18.
13 *fowl of wing.*
a Ex.14 & 15.
14 *covered.*
b Ps.106.15.
c Jos.19.51.
15 *made to bow.*
16 or, *young,* Is.40.30,31
d Is.26.16. Ho.5.15.
e Ju.2.12,26.
f De.32.4,15.

Digitized by Google

60 So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh the tent *which* he placed among men;
61 And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemy's hand.
62 He [b] gave his people over also unto the sword; and was wroth with his inheritance.
63 The fire consumed their young men; and their maidens were not [4] given to marriage.
64 Their priests fell by the sword; and their widows made no lamentation.
65 Then the LORD awaked [d] as one out of sleep, *and* like a mighty man [e] that shouteth by reason of wine.
66 And [f] he smote his enemies in the hinder parts; he put them to a perpetual reproach.
67 Moreover, he refused the tabernacle of Joseph, and chose not the tribe of Ephraim;
68 But chose the tribe of Judah, [k] the mount Sion, [m] which he loved.
69 And he built his sanctuary like high *palaces*, like the earth which he hath [8] established for ever.
70 He chose David [p] also his servant, and took him from the sheep-folds:
71 From [9] following the ewes great with young, he brought him to feed [r] Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.
72 So he fed them according to the integrity [t] of his heart, and guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

1 *vengeance.*
a Ps.102.20.
b 1 Sa.4.10,11.
2 *thine arm.*
3 *reserve the children of death.*
4 *praised.*
c Ps.74.18.
d Ps.7.6.
e Is.42.13.
f Is.43.21.
h *generation & generation.*
g 1 Sa.5.6,12.
k Ps.69, *title.*
6 or, *for.*
i Ps.23.2. 77.20.
j Ex.25.20,22. 2 Sa.6.2.
k Ge.49.10.
l De.33.2.
m Ps.87.2.
n Nu.2.18-24.
7 *for salvation to us.*
8 *founded.*
o ver.7.19. La.5.21.
p 2 Sa.7.8.
q Nu.6.25.
9 *after.*
10 *smoke,* Ps.74.1.
r Is.40.11.
s Ps.42.3. Is.30.20.
t 1 Ki.9.4.
u Ps.79.4.

PSALM LXXIX.

A Psalm [11] of Asaph.

O GOD, the heathen [v] are come into thine inheritance; thy [w] holy temple have they defiled; they [x] have laid Jerusalem on heaps.
2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given *to be* meat unto the fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.
3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem; and *there was* none [z] to bury *them*.
4 We are become a reproach [a] to our neighbours, a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.
5 How long, LORD? wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy jealousy [b] burn like fire?
6 Pour [d] out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy name:
7 For they have devoured Jacob, and laid waste his dwelling-place.
8 O [f] remember not against us [13] former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us; for we are brought very [g] low.
9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name; and deliver us, and purge away our sins, for thy name's sake.
10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where *is* their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight, *by* the revenging [1] of the blood of thy servants *which is* shed.
11 Let [a] the sighing of the prisoner come before thee; according to the greatness of [2] thy power [3] preserve thou those that are appointed to die:
12 And render unto our neighbours sevenfold into their bosom their reproach, [c] wherewith they have reproached thee, O LORD.
13 So we thy people, and sheep of thy pasture, will give thee thanks for ever; we will shew forth thy praise to [5] all generations.

11 or, *for.*
v La.1.10.
w Ps.74.2-7.
x 2 Ki.25.9,10 Mi.3.12.
y Is.5.1-7. Je.2.21.
z Je.16.4. 34.20.
12 *cedars of God.*
a De.28.37.
b Zep.1.18.
c Na.2.2.
d Je.10.25. Re.16.1.
e Is.63.15.
f Ps.130.3. Is.64.9.
13 or, *the iniquities of them that were before us.*
g De.28.43.
h Is.11.1,&c. Zec.3.8.
i Ps.76.7.
j Is.53.5.

PSALM LXXX.

To the chief Musician upon Shoshannimeduth. A A Psalm [6] of Asaph

GIVE ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest [i] Joseph like a flock; [j] thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine [l] forth.
2 Before [n] Ephraim, and Benjamin, and Manasseh, stir up thy strength, and come [7] *and* save us.
3 Turn [o] us again, O God, and cause thy face [q] to shine; and we shall be saved.
4 O LORD God of hosts, how long wilt thou [10] be angry against the prayer of thy people?
5 Thou feedest them with the [s] bread of tears; and givest them tears to drink in great measure.
6 Thou [u] makest us a strife unto our neighbours; and our enemies laugh among themselves.
7 Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.
8 Thou hast brought a vine [y] out of Egypt, thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.
9 Thou preparedst *room* before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.
10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof *were like* the [12] goodly cedars.
11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea, and her branches unto the river.
12 Why hast thou *then* broken down her hedges, so that [c] all they which pass by the way do pluck her?
13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it, and the wild beast of the field doth devour it.
14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts, look [e] down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine;
15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted, and the [h] branch *that* thou madest strong for thyself.
16 *It is* burnt with fire; *it is* cut down: they perish [i] at the rebuke of thy countenance.
17 Let thy hand [j] be upon the man of thy right hand, upon the son of man

Digitized by Google

whom thou madest strong for thyself.
18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken [b] us, and we will call upon thy name.
19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

PSALM LXXXI.

To the chief Musician upon Gittith. [c] *A Psalm* [2] of Asaph.

SING aloud unto God our strength: make a joyful noise unto the God of Jacob.
2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the psaltery.
3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn feast day.
4 For this [h] *was* a statute for Israel, *and* a law of the God of Jacob.
5 This he ordained in Joseph *for* a testimony, when he went out [4] through the land of Egypt; *where* I heard a language [i] *that* I understood not.
6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands [5] were delivered from the pots. [m]
7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder; I proved [o] thee at the waters of [7] Meribah. Selah.
8 Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me;
9 There shall no strange god be in thee; neither shall thou worship any strange god.
10 I [r] *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open [s] thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.
11 But [u] my people would not hearken to my voice: and Israel would none of me.
12 So [w] I gave them up [9] unto their own hearts' lust; *and* they walked in their own counsels.
13 Oh [x] that my people had hearkened unto me, *and* Israel had walked in my ways!
14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.
15 The haters of the LORD should have submitted [10] themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.
16 He should have fed them also with the finest [11] of the wheat: and with honey [z] out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

PSALM LXXXII.

A Psalm [12] of Asaph.

GOD standeth in the congregation of the mighty: he [a] judgeth among the gods.
2 How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.
3 Defend [14] the poor and fatherless: do justice [c] to the afflicted and needy.
4 Deliver the poor and needy: rid *them* out of the hand of the wicked.

[b] Jno.12.35. Ep.2.1,5. [c] Ps.75.3. 2 Ti.2.19.
1 *moved.*
[d] Jno.10.34, 35.
[e] Ps.8, *title.*
2 or, *for.*
[f] Re.11.15.
3 or, *for*
[g] Is.37.29
[h] Le.23.24,25.
[i] Ps.31.20.
[j] Ex.3.6,9.
4 or, *against.*
[k] Ps.114.1.
[l] Ps.2.2.
[b] *passed away.*
[m] Ex.1.14.
[6] *heart.*
[n] 2 Ch.20.10.
[o] Ex.17.2-7.
7 or, *strife.*
[8] *been an arm to.*
[p] Nu.31.1-12.
[q] Ju.4.15,24.
[r] Ex.20.2.
[s] Jno.15.7.
[t] Ju.7.25.
[u] De.32.15,18.
[v] Ju.8.12,21.
[w] Ac.7.42.
[9] or, *to the hardness of their own hearts,* or, *imaginations.*
[x] Is.48.18. De.32.29.
[y] Is.17.13,14. Mat.3.12.
10 *lied,* or, *yielded feigned obedience,* Ps.66.3.
11 *fat*
[z] De.32.13.
[a] Is.42.8.
12 or, *for.*
[b] Ps.8, *title.*
[c] 2 Ch.19.6,7.
13 or, *of.*
14 *judge.*
[d] Ps.97.4.
[e] Je.22.3.

5 They know not, neither will they understand: they walk on in darkness: [a] all the [c] foundations of the earth are [1] out of course.
6 I have said, Ye *are* gods; [d] and all of you *are* children of the Most High:
7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.
8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou [f] shalt inherit all nations.

PSALM LXXXIII.

A Song *or* Psalm [3] of Asaph.

KEEP not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.
2 For, lo, thine enemies make a [g] tumult; and they that hate thee have lift up the head.
3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden [4] ones.
4 They have said, [j] Come, and let us cut them off from *being* a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.
5 For they have consulted [l] together with one [6] consent; they are confederate against thee:
6 The [n] tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; of Moab, and the Hagarenes;
7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek; the Philistines; with the inhabitants of Tyre;
8 Assur also is joined with them: they have holpen [8] the children of Lot. Selah
9 Do unto them as *unto* the [p] Midianites: as *to* Sisera, [q] as *to* Jabin, at the brook of Kison;
10 *Which* perished at En-dor: they became *as* dung for the earth.
11 Make their nobles like Oreb [t] and like Zeeb; yea, all their princes as Zebah [v] and as Zalmunna:
12 Who said, Let us take to ourselves the houses of God in possession.
13 O my God, make them like a wheel; as [y] the stubble before the wind.
14 As the fire burneth a wood, and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire,
15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.
16 Fill their faces with shame; that they may seek thy name, O LORD.
17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever; yea, let them be put to shame, and perish:
18 That *men* may know that thou, whose name [e] alone is JEHOVAH, *art* the Most High over all the earth.

PSALM LXXXIV.

To the chief Musician upon Gittith. A Psalm [13] for the Sons of Korah.

HOW amiable *are* thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!
2 My [d] soul longeth, yea, even fainteth, for the courts of the LORD; my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.
3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house.

Digitized by Google

and the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young, *even* thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my King and my God.

4 Blessed [c] *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee; in whose heart *are* the ways *of them:*

6 *Who* passing through the valley of [3] Baca, make it a well: the rain also [5] filleth the pools.

7 They [e] go from [6] strength to strength; *every one* [f] *of them* in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer: give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God, our shield,[h] and look upon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts *is* better than a thousand. I [7] had rather be a door-keeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

11 For the LORD God *is* a sun [l] and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good [n] *thing* will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

12 O LORD of hosts, blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSALM LXXXV.

To the chief Musician.
A Psalm [8] for the Sons of Korah.

LORD, thou hast been [9] favourable unto thy land: thou hast brought back the captivity of Jacob.

2 Thou hast forgiven [t] the iniquity of thy people; thou hast covered all their sin. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: thou hast turned [12] *thyself* from the fierceness of thine anger.

4 Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger towards us to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not revive us again, that thy people may rejoice in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy salvation.

8 I will hear what God the LORD will speak: For he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but [a] let them not turn again to folly.

9 Surely his salvation *is* nigh them that fear him; that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met together; righteousness [e] and peace have kissed *each other.*

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth; and righteousness shall look down from heaven.

12 Yea, the LORD shall give *that which is* good: [j] and our land shall yield her increase

13 Righteousness [a] shall go before him, and [b] shall set *us* in the way of his steps.

PSALM LXXXVI.

A Prayer [1] of David.

BOW down thine ear, O LORD, hear me; for I *am* poor and needy.

2 Preserve my soul, for I *am* [2] holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth [d] in thee.

3 Be merciful unto me, O LORD: for I cry unto thee [4] daily.

4 Rejoice the soul of thy servant: for unto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

5 For [g] thou, LORD, *art* good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer; and attend to the voice of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will [7] call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.

8 Among the gods *there is* none [j] like unto thee, O LORD; neither [k] *are there any works* like unto thy works.

9 All [m] nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O LORD; and shall glorify thy name.

10 For thou *art* great, and doest wondrous things: thou [o] *art* God alone.

11 Teach [p] me thy way, O LORD; I will walk in thy truth: unite [q] my heart to fear thy name.

12 I [r] will praise thee, O LORD my God, with all my heart; and I will glorify thy name for evermore.

13 For great [s] *is* thy mercy toward me; and thou hast delivered [u] my soul from the lowest [10] hell.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of [11] violent *men* have sought after my soul, and have not set thee [v] before them.

15 But [w] thou, O LORD, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious; long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy [x] and truth.

16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me: give thy strength [y] unto thy servant, and save the son of thine hand-maid.

17 Shew me a token [z] for good; that they which hate me may see *it*, and be ashamed; because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSALM LXXXVII.

A Psalm *or* Song [13] for the sons of Korah.

HIS foundation *is* in the holy [b] mountains.

2 The [c] LORD loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob.

3 Glorious things [d] are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab [f] and Babylon to them that know me; behold, Philistia, [g] and Tyre, with Ethiopia: [h] this *man* was born there.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, [i] This and that man was born in her; and the Highest himself shall establish her.

a Ps.89.14.
b Ps.119.35.
c Ps.65.4.
1 or, being a Psalm *of.*
2 or, *one whom thou favourest.*
d Is.26.3.
3 or, *mulberry trees make him a well,* 2 Sa.5.23.
4 or, *all the day.*
5 *covereth.*
e Job 17.9. Pr.4.18.
6 or, *company to company.*
f Jno.10.28.
g Joel 2.13.
h Ge.15.1.
i Ps.50.15.
7 *I would choose rather to sit at the threshold.*
j Is.40.18,25.
k De.3.24.
l Is.60.19.
m Re.15.4.
n Ph.4.19.
o De.32.39. 1 Co.8.4.
p Ps.119.33.
q Jno.17.20, 21. 1 Co.6.17.
8 or, *of,* Ps.42, *title.*
r Ps.145.1,2.
9 or, *well pleased,* Ps.77.7.
s Ps.103.11.
t Col.2.13.
u 1 Th.1.10.
10 or, *grave.*
11 *terrible.*
12 or, *thine anger from waxing hot,* De.13.17.
v Ps.10.4.
w Ne.9.17.
x Ps.85.10.
y Is.45.24.
z 1 Co.5.5.
a Ps.130.4.
13 or, *of.*
b Ps.48.1.
c Ps.78.67,68.
d Is.54.2, &c. Re.21.2,&c.
e Is.32.17.
f Is.51.9.
g Is.19.23-25.
h Ps.68.31 Ac.8.27.
i Is.60.1-9.
j Ps.84.11.

Digitized by Google

6 The LORD shall count, when he writeth [a] up the people, *that* this *man* was born there. Selah.

7 As well the singers as the players on instruments [c] *shall be there:* all my springs [d] *are* in thee.

PSALM LXXXVIII.

A Song *or* Psalm [1] for the sons of Korah. To the chief Musician upon Mahalath Leannoth, [2] Maschil of Heman [f] the Ezrahite.

O LORD God of my salvation, I [g] have cried day *and* night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry;

3 For my soul is full of troubles, and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.

4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength;

5 Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou rememberest no more: and they are cut off from [4] thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the deeps.

7 Thy wrath [j] lieth hard upon me, and thou hast afflicted *me* with all thy waves. Selah.

8 Thou [k] hast put away mine acquaintance far from me; thou hast made me an abomination unto them: *I am* [n] shut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: LORD, I have called daily upon thee; I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

10 Wilt [p] thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy loving-kindness be declared in the grave? *or* thy faithfulness in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?

13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD; and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

14 LORD, why castest thou off my soul; *why* hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I *am* afflicted and ready to die from *my* youth up: *while* [v] I suffer thy terrors I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath [x] goeth over me; thy terrors have cut me off.

17 They came round about me [9] daily like water, they compassed me about together.

18 Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, *and* mine acquaintance into darkness.

PSALM LXXXIX.

Maschil [10] of Ethan [z] the Ezrahite.

I WILL sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to [11] all generations.

2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my chosen, I have sworn [b] unto David my servant.

4 Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne to all generations. Selah.

5 And the heavens [e] shall praise thy wonders, O LORD; thy faithfulness also in the congregation of the saints.

6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? *who* among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all *them that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hosts, who [h] *is* a strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulness round about thee?

9 Thou [i] rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast broken [3] Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain: thou hast scattered thine enemies with [5] thy strong arm.

11 The heavens *are* thine, the earth also *is* thine: *as for* the world, and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 The north and the south thou hast created them: Tabor [l] and Hermon [m] shall rejoice in thy name.

13 Thou hast [6] a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

14 Justice [o] and judgment *are* the [7] habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.

15 Blessed *is* the people that know the joyful sound: [q] they shall walk, O LORD, in the light [r] of thy countenance.

16 In thy name shall they rejoice all the day: and in thy righteousness [s] shall they be exalted.

17 For thou *art* the glory of their strength; and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.

18 For [8] the LORD *is* our defence; and the Holy One of Israel *is* our King. [t]

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy Holy One, and saidst, I have laid help upon *one that is* mighty; [u] I have exalted *one* chosen out of the people.

20 I [w] have found David my servant: with my holy oil have I anointed him:

21 With [y] whom my hand shall be established; mine arm also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemy shall not exact upon him; nor the son of wickedness afflict him.

23 And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulness and my mercy *shall be* with him; and in my name shall his horn be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the [a] sea, and his right hand in the rivers.

26 He shall cry unto me, Thou *art* my Father, my God, and the Rock of my salvation

a Eze.13.9. b 2 Sa.7.11, &c.
c 1 Ch.23.5.
d Ja.1.17. e Ps.19.1.
1 or, *of.*
2 or, A Psalm *of Heman the Ezrahite, giving instruction.*
f 1 Ki.4.31.
g Lu.18.7.
h 1 Sa.2.2.
i Job 38.11. Mar.4.39,41.
3 or, *Egypt.*
4 or, *by.*
5 *the arm of thy strength.*
j 1 Pe.2.24.
k Job 19.13, &c.
l Ju.4.6,12.
m Jos.19.1.
n Job 12.14.
6 *an arm with might.*
o Ps.97.2.
7 or, *establishment,* Is.16.5.
p Is.38.18.
q Le.25.9. Ps.98.6. Ro.10.18.
r Nu.6.26.
s 1 Co.1.30.
8 or, *our shield is of the LORD, and our king is of the Holy One of Israel,* Ps.47.9.
t Is.33.22.
u Is.9.6.
v Job 6.4.
w 1 Sa.16.1, 12.
x Re.6.17.
y 2 Sa.7.8-16.
9 or, *all the day.*
10 or, A Psalm *for Ethan the Ezrahite, to give instruction.*
z 1 Ch.2.6.
11 *generation & generation;* so ver.4. Ps.119.90.
a Ps.72.8.

Digitized by Google

27 Also I will make him *my* [a] first-born, higher [b] than the kings of the earth

28 My mercy [d] will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant [e] shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make *to endure* for ever, and his throne as the days of heaven.

30 If [h] his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments;

31 If they [3] break my statutes, and keep not my commandments;

32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33 Nevertheless [j] my loving-kindness will [5] I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to [6] fail.

34 My covenant will I not break, [l] nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once have I sworn by my holiness, that [8] I will not lie unto David.

36 His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me.

37 It shall be established for ever as the moon, and as a faithful witness in heaven. Selah.

38 But [o] thou hast cast off and abhorred, thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant; thou hast profaned his crown, *by casting it* to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken down [p] all his hedges; thou hast brought his strong holds to ruin.

41 All that pass by the way spoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries; thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battle.

44 Thou hast made his [13] glory to cease, and cast his throne down to the ground.

45 The days of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame. Selah.

46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide [s] thyself, forever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?

48 What [v] man *is he that* liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.

49 LORD, where *are* thy former loving-kindnesses, *which* thou swarest [y] unto David in thy truth?

50 Remember, LORD, the reproach of thy servants; *how* I do bear in my bosom *the reproach of* all the mighty people;

51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD; wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.

52 Blessed [b] *be* the LORD for evermore. Amen and amen.

a Col.1.15,16.
b Re.19.16.
1 or, being a Psalm of.
c De.33.1.
d Is.55.3.
e 2 Sa.23.5.
f Ps.71.3. Eze.11.16.
2 generation and generation.
g Pr.8.25,26.
h Je.9.13-16.
3 profane.
i Ge.3.19.
4 or, he hath passed them.
j La.3.31,32.
5 I will not make void from.
6 lie.
k Is.40.6.
7 or, is changed.
l Je.33.20.
m Job 14.2.
8 if I lie.
n Je.2.22.
9 turned.
o 1 Ch.28.9. Ps.60.1,10. Hos.9.17.
10 or, meditation.
11 as for the days of our years, in them are 70 years.
p Is.5.5,6.
q Ja.4.14.
12 cause to come.
r Pr.4.7.
13 brightness.
s Hos.5.15.
t Ps.110.3.
u Job 22.28 Pr.16.3.
v He.9.27.
w Ps.27.5.
14 lodge.
x Ps.57.1.
y ver.35.
z Ps.124.7.
a Ps.121.5,6
b Hab.3.17-19.

PSALM XC.

A Prayer [1] of Moses, the Man [c] of God.

LORD, thou hast been our dwelling-place [f] in [2] all generations.

2 Before [g] the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou *art* God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction; and sayest, Return, [i] ye children of men.

4 For a thousand years in thy sight *are but* as yesterday when [4] it is past, and *as* a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood; they are *as* a sleep: in the morning *they are* like grass [k] *which* [7] groweth up.

6 In [m] the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou [n] hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret *sins* in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our days are [9] passed away in thy wrath; we spend our years as a tale [10] *that is told.*

10 The [11] days of our years *are* threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength *they be* fourscore years, yet *is* their strength labour and sorrow: for [q] it is soon cut off, and we fly away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear; *so is* thy wrath.

12 So teach *us* to number our days, that we may [12] apply *our* hearts unto [r] wisdom.

13 Return, O LORD, how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.

14 O satisfy us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoice and be glad all our days.

15 Make us glad according to the days *wherein* thou hast afflicted us, *and* the years *wherein* we have seen evil.

16 Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.

17 And let the beauty [t] of the LORD our God be upon us: and establish thou the work of our hands upon us; yea, the work of our hands establish [u] thou it.

PSALM XCI.

HE that dwelleth [w] in the secret place of the Most High, shall [14] abide under the shadow [x] of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, *He is* my refuge, and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.

3 Surely [z] he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, *and* from the noisome pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth *shall be thy* shield and buckler.

5 Thou [a] shalt not be afraid for the terror by night, *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day,

Digitized by Google

6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darkness, *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noon-day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Only [a] with thine eyes shalt thou behold, and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, *even* the Most High, thy habitation,

10 There [e] shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For [f] he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

12 They shall bear thee up in *their* hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou [h] shalt tread upon the lion and adder; [3] the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

15 He [k] shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I [l] *will be* with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.

16 With [6] long life [n] will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.

PSALM XCII.

A Psalm *or* Song for the sabbath-day.

IT [o] *is a* good *thing* to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing praises unto thy name, O Most High:

2 To shew forth thy loving-kindness in the morning, [r] and thy faithfulness [8] every night,

3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery; [9] upon the harp with [10] a solemn sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad, through thy work; I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works! *and* thy thoughts [t] are very deep.

6 A brutish man knoweth not; neither doth a fool understand this.

7 When [v] the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish; *it is* that they shall be destroyed for ever.

8 But thou, LORD, *art most* high for evermore.

9 For, lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for, lo, thine enemies shall perish: all [x] the workers of iniquity shall be scattered;

10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like *the horn of* an unicorn: I shall be anointed [b] with fresh oil.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies; *and* mine ears shall hear *my desire* of the wicked that rise up against me.

12 The righteous [d] shall flourish like the palm-tree; he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon

[1] *green.*

[a] Pr.3.25,26.
[b] De.32.4.
[c] Zep.3.5.

[d] Is.52.7 Re.19.6.

[e] Pr.12.21.

[f] Mat.4.6.
[g] Ps.45.6.
[2] *from them.*

[h] Job 5.23.
[3] or, *asp.*
[i] Ps.80.9.

[j] He.12.14. Re.21.27.
[4] *to length of days,* Ps.23.6.
[k] Is.65.24.
[l] Is.43.2.
[5] *God of vengeance.*
[m] De.32.35. Na.1.2.
[6] *length of days.*
[n] Pr.3.2. 22.4.
[7] *shine forth,* Ps.80.1.
[o] Ps.147.1.
[p] Job 20.5. Ps.73.8, &c. Je.12.1,2.
[q] Jude 15.
[r] La.3.23.
[8] *in the nights.*
[9] or, *upon the solemn sound with harp.*
[10] *Higgaion,* Ps.9.16.
[s] Ps.92.6. Re.3.11.

[t] Is.55.9. Ro.11.33.
[u] Ex.4.11.

[v] Ps.73.18-20. Mal.4.1.
[w] Eze.39.21. Hab.3.12.
[x] Pr.2.6.

[y] 1 Co.3.19, 20.
[z] Job 5.17. Pr.3.11. He.12.5, &c.
[a] Mat.7.23.

[b] 2 Co.1.21. 1 Jno.2.20.

[c] 1 Sa.12.22. Ro.11.1,2.

[d] Ps.52.8. Hos.14.5,6.
[11] be *after.*

13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and [1] flourishing;

15 To shew that the LORD *is* upright: *he is* my rock, [b] and *there is* no unrighteousness [c] in him.

PSALM XCIII.

THE [d] LORD reigneth; he is clothed with majesty; the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* he hath girded himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.

2 Thy throne [g] *is* established [2] of old: thou *art* from everlasting.

3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift up their waves.

4 The [i] LORD on high *is* mightier than the noise of many waters, *yea, than* the mighty waves of the sea.

5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness [j] becometh thine house, O LORD, for [4] ever.

PSALM XCIV.

O LORD [5] God, to whom [m] vengeance belongeth; O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, [7] shew thyself.

2 Lift up thyself, thou Judge of the earth render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long [p] shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they utter *and* speak hard [q] things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?

5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD, and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherless.

7 Yet they say, The LORD shall not see, neither shall the God of Jacob regard *it*.

8 Understand, [s] ye brutish among the people; and, *ye* fools, when will ye be wise?

9 He [u] that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, [w] shall not he correct? he [z] that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*

11 The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they *are* [y] vanity.

12 Blessed [z] *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him out of thy law;

13 That thou mayest give him rest from the days of adversity, until the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For [c] the LORD will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance:

15 But judgment shall return unto righteousness; and all the upright in heart [11] shall follow it.

16 Who will rise up for me against the

Digitized by Google

evil-doers? *or* who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?

17 Unless [a] the LORD *had been* my help, my soul had [2] almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, My foot [c] slippeth; thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me thy comforts [d] delight my soul.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which [e] frameth mischief by a law?

21 They [h] gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence; and my God *is* the rock of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own [j] wickedness; *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSALM XCV.

O COME, let us sing unto the LORD; let [l] us make a joyful noise to the rock [n] of our salvation.

2 Let us [5] come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

3 For [o] the LORD *is* a great God, and a great King [p] above all gods.

4 In [7] his hand *are* the deep places of the earth; the [8] strength of the hills *is* his also.

5 The [9] sea *is* his, and he made [v] it: and his hands formed the dry *land*.

6 O come, let us worship and bow down: let us kneel [x] before the LORD our Maker.

7 For he *is* our God; and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand. To-day, [z] if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your heart, as in the [10] provocation, [b] *and* as *in* the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted [c] me, proved me, and saw my work.

10 Forty years long was I grieved with *this* generation, and said, It *is* a people that do err in their heart, and they have not known my ways:

11 Unto whom I sware [f] in my wrath, that [11] they should not enter into my rest.

PSALM XCVI.

O SING [h] unto the LORD a new song; sing unto the LORD, all the earth.

2 Sing unto the LORD, bless his name: shew forth his salvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen, his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and [i] greatly to be praised: he *is* to be feared above all gods.

5 For [l] all the gods of the nations *are* idols: but [m] the LORD made the heavens.

6 Honour and majesty *are* before him: strength [o] and beauty *are* in his sanctuary

7 Give [q] unto the LORD, O ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength;

8 Give unto the LORD the glory [1] *due unto* his name: bring an offering, [b] and come into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD in the [3] beauty of holiness: fear before him, all the earth.

10 Say among the heathen, [e] *that* the LORD reigneth: [f] the world also shall be established that it shall not be moved: he shall judge the people righteously.

11 Let [i] the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad; let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof.

12 Let the field be joyful, and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice

13 Before the LORD: for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousness, [k] and the people with his truth.

PSALM XCVII.

THE [m] LORD reigneth, let the earth rejoice; [o] let the [4] multitude of [p] isles be glad *thereof*.

2 Clouds [q] and darkness *are* round about him: righteousness [r] and judgment *are* the [6] habitation of his throne.

3 A fire [u] goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw, and trembled.

5 The hills melted [w] like wax at the presence of the LORD, at the presence of the LORD of the whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteousness, and all the people see [y] his glory.

7 Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: worship [a] him, all *ye* gods.

8 Zion heard, and was glad; and the daughters of Judah rejoiced, because of thy judgments, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods.

10 Ye that love the LORD, hate [d] evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints; he delivereth [e] them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoice [g] in the LORD, ye righteous; and give thanks [12] at the remembrance of his holiness.

PSALM XCVIII.

A Psalm.

O SING unto the LORD a new song; for he hath done marvellous things: his right [j] hand, and his holy arm, hath gotten him the victory.

2 The [k] LORD hath made known his salvation: his righteousness hath he [13] openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

3 He [n] hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the [p] ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God

a Ps.124.1,2.
1 *of.*
2 or, *quickly.*
b He.13.13.
c Ps.38.16.
3 or, *glorious sanctuary.*
d Ps.63.5,6. 2 Co.1.3,4.
e Ps.46.6,10.
f Re.19.6
g Is.10.1.
h Pr.1.11,16. Mat.27.1.
i Ps.69.34.
j Pr.5.22.
k Re.19.11. 20.13.
l Ps.100.1.
m Ps.99.1.
n Mat.25.31, 32.
o Ps.2.11.
4 *many*, or, *great.*
p Is.60.9.
5 *prevent his face.*
q 1 Ki.8.12.
r Ps.89.14.
s Ps.97.9.
6 or, *establishment.*
t Mal.1.14.
u Da.7.10. He.12.29.
7 *whose.*
8 or, *heights are his.*
9 *Whose the sea is.*
v Ge.1.9,10.
w Ju.5.5. Mi.1.4.
x Ac.21.5. Ph.2.10.
y 2 Sa.22.47.
z He.3.7,15.
a He.1.6.
10 *contention.*
b Ex.17.2,7. Nu.14.2,&c. De.6.16.
c 1 Co.10.9.
d Pr.3.7. Ro.12.9.
e De.3.28.
f He.4.3,5.
11 *if they enter.*
g Ph.4.4.
h 1 Ch.16.23-33.
12 or, *to the memorial.*
i Ps.18.3.
j Ex.15.6. Is.59.16.
k Is.52.10.
l Je.10.11,12.
13 or, *revealed.*
m Is.42.5.
n Lu.1.54,72.
o Ps.63.2.
p Ro.10.12,18.
q Jude 25

Digitized by Google

4 Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all the earth; make a loud noise, and rejoice, and sing praise.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp; with the harp, and the voice of a psalm.

6 With trumpets, and sound of cornet, make a joyful noise before the LORD the King.

7 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hills be joyful together

9 Before the LORD: for [c] he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousness shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

PSALM XCIX.

THE [e] LORD reigneth; let [h] the people tremble: he sitteth *between* the cherubims; let the earth [4] be moved.

2 The LORD *is* great in Zion, and he *is* high above all the people.

3 Let them praise thy great [k] and terrible name; *for* it *is* holy.

4 The king's strength also loveth judgment: thou [m] dost establish equity: thou executest judgment and righteousness in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstool; [p] *for* [6] he *is* holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his name: they [q] called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He spake unto them in [r] the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou [s] wast a God that forgavest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy [u] hill: for the LORD our God *is* holy.

PSALM C.

A Psalm of [9] praise.

MAKE a joyful noise unto the LORD, all [10] ye lands.

2 Serve the LORD with gladness; come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God: *it is* he [x] *that* hath made us, and [11] not we ourselves: *we are* his people,[a] and the sheep [b] of his pasture.

4 Enter [d] into his gates with thanksgiving, *and* into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, *and* bless his name.

5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercy *is* everlasting; and his truth *endureth* to [12] all generations.

PSALM CI.

A Psalm of David.

I WILL sing of mercy and judgment: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behave [g] myself wisely in a perfect way. O! when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk [a] within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I [b] will set no [1] wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them [c] that turn aside, *it* shall not cleave to me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me; I will not know [d] a wicked *person*.

5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look and a proud heart will not I suffer.

6 Mine eyes *shall be* upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh [2] in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

7 He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house; he that telleth lies [f] shall not [3] tarry in my sight.

8 I [i] will early destroy all the wicked of the land, that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSALM CII.

A Prayer [5] of the afflicted; when [j] he is overwhelmed, and poureth *it* out his complaint before the LORD.

HEAR [m] my prayer, O LORD, and let my cry come unto thee.

2 Hide [o] not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble; incline thine ear unto me: in the day *when* I call, answer me speedily.

3 For my days are consumed [7] like smoke, and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grass; so that I forget to eat my bread

5 By reason of the voice of my groaning, my bones cleave to my [8] skin.

6 I am like a pelican of the wilderness; I am like an owl of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house-top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day; *and* they that are mad against me are sworn [t] against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping;

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for [v] thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.

11 My days *are* like a shadow [w] that declineth; and I am withered like [z] grass.

12 But thou, [y] O LORD, shalt endure for ever, and thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, *and* have mercy upon Zion: for the time [c] to favour her, yea, the set [e] time, is come.

14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall fear the name of the LORD, and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory.

17 He [f] will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This [h] shall be written for the generation to come; and the people which

[c] 1 Ki.9.4.
[b] Is.33.15.
[1] *thing of Belial.*
[c] Ps.125.5.
[d] 1 Co.15.33.
[e] Re.1.7.
[2] or, *perfect in the way*, Ps.119.1.
[f] Re.21.27
[3] *be established.*
[g] Ps.93.1.
[h] Je.5.22.
[i] Je.21.12.
[4] *stagger.*
[5] or, *for.*
[j] Ps.61.2.
[k] De.28.58.
[l] Ps.62.8.
[m] Ps.145.19.
[n] Job 36.5-7.
[o] Is.43.2. 1 Co.10.13.
[p] 1 Ch 28.2.
[6] or, *it.*
[7] or, (as some read) *into.*
[q] Ex.15.25. 1 Sa 7.9.
[r] Ex.33.9.
[8] or, *flesh.*
[s] Ps.89.33. Je.33.25,26.
[t] Ac.23.12.
[u] Ps.2.6.
[9] or, *thanksgiving*, Ps.145.
[v] Ps.30.7.
[10] *the earth.*
[w] Ec.6.12.
[x] Ja.1.10.
[y] La.5.19.
[z] Ps.149.2.
[11] or, *his we are.*
[a] Is.63.19.
[b] Eze.34.11, &c. 1 Pe.2.25.
[c] Is.60.1, &c. Zec.1.12,13.
[d] Ps.65.1. Is.35.10.
[e] Is.40.2.
[12] *generation and generation*, Ps.89.1.
[f] Ne.1.6,11. 2.1-8.
[g] 1 Sa.18.14.
[h] Ro.15.4. 1 Co.10.11.

Digitized by Google

shall be created shall praise the LORD.
19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary; from heaven did the LORD behold the earth;
20 To [b] hear the groaning of the prisoner, to loose [2] those that are appointed to death;
21 To [c] declare the name of the LORD in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem;
22 When the people are gathered together, and the kingdoms, to serve the LORD.
23 He [3] weakened my strength in the way; he shortened my days.
24 I [g] said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days: thy years *are* throughout all generations.
25 Of [i] old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands.
26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure; [5] yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed:
27 But [l] thou *art* the same, and thy years shall have no end.
28 The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSALM CIII.

A Psalm of David.

BLESS the LORD, O my soul; and all that is within me, *bless* his holy name.
2 Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits;
3 Who forgiveth [u] all thine iniquities; who healeth [v] all thy diseases;
4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with loving-kindness and tender mercies;
5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good *things; so that* thy youth is [y] renewed like the eagle's.
6 The LORD executeth righteousness and judgment for all *that are* oppressed.
7 He made known his ways unto Moses, his acts unto the children of Israel.
8 The LORD *is* merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and [8] plenteous in mercy.
9 He [a] will not alway chide; neither will he keep *his anger* for ever.
10 He hath not dealt with us after our sins, nor rewarded us according to our iniquities
11 For [13] as the heaven is high above the earth, *so* great is his mercy toward them that fear him.
12 As far as the east is from the west, *so* far hath he removed [b] our transgressions from us.
13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children, *so* the LORD pitieth them that fear him.
14 For he knoweth our frame; he remembereth that we *are* dust.[d]
15 *As for* man, his days *are* as grass; as [e] a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

1 *not.*
a Job 20.9.
b Ps.146.7.
2 *the children of death.*
c 1 Pe.2.9.
d Ex.20.6. De.7.9.
e Ps.11.4.
f Da.4.34,35.
3 *afflicted.*
4 *mighty in.*
g Ps.39.13. Is.38.10.
h Joel 2.11.
i He.1.10-12.
j Da.7.10. He.1.14.
k Ps.145.10.
5 *stand.*
l Mal.3.6. He.13.8.
m Re.1.13,&c.
n Da.7.9. 1 Ti.6.16.
o Is.40.22.
p Am.9.6.
q Is.19.1.
r Ps.18.10.
s He.1.7.
t 2 Ki.2.11. 6.17.
u Mat.9.2-6. Ep.1.7.
6 *He hath founded the earth upon her bases.*
v Ex.15.26.
w Ge.7.19.
x Ge.8.1-5
y Is.40.31
7 or, *the mountains ascend, the valleys descend.*
z Job 38.10, 11.
8 *great of.*
9 *who.*
a Is.57.16. Mi.7.18,19.
10 *walk.*
11 *break.*
12 *give a voice.*
13 *according to the height of the heaven.*
b Je.50.20.
c Pr.31.6,7.
d Ge.3.19.
14 *to make his face shine with oil, or, more than oil.*
e Is.40.6-8. Ja.1.10,11.

16 For the wind passeth over it, and it is [1] gone; and the place [a] thereof shall know it no more.
17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children;
18 To [d] such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.
19 The LORD hath prepared his [c] throne in the heavens; and his kingdom [f] ruleth over all.
20 Bless the LORD, ye his angels, [4] that excel in strength, [h] that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.
21 Bless ye the LORD, all *ye* his hosts; *ye* ministers [j] of his that do his pleasure.
22 Bless the LORD, all [k] his works, in all places of his dominion: bless the LORD, O my soul.

PSALM CIV.

BLESS the LORD, O my soul. O LORD my God, thou art very great; thou [m] art clothed with honour and majesty:
2 Who coverest *thyself* with light [n] as *with* a garment; who [o] stretchest out the heavens like a curtain;
3 Who [p] layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters; who maketh the clouds [q] his chariot; who [r] walketh upon the wings of the wind;
4 Who [s] maketh his angels spirits; his ministers a flaming fire; [t]
5 *Who* [6] laid the foundations of the earth, *that* it should not be removed for ever.
6 Thou [w] coveredst it with the deep as *with* a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.
7 At [x] thy rebuke they fled; at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.
8 They [7] go up by the mountains; they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.
9 Thou [z] hast set a bound that they may not pass over, that they turn not again to cover the earth.
10 He [9] sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* [10] run among the hills.
11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wild asses [11] quench their thirst.
12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, *which* [12] sing among the branches.
13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works,
14 He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man, that he may bring forth food out of the earth;
15 And wine [c] *that* maketh glad the heart of man, *and* [14] oil to make *his* face to shine, and bread *which* strengtheneth man's heart

Digitized by Google

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap*: the cedars [a] of Lebanon which he hath planted:

17 Where the birds make their nests: *as for* the stork, the fir-trees *are* her house.

18 The high hills *are* a refuge for the wild goats, *and* the rocks for the conies.

19 He appointed the moon for seasons: the sun knoweth his going down.

20 Thou makest darkness, and it is night, wherein all the beasts [1] of the forest do creep *forth*.

21 The young lions [g] roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

22 The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens.

23 Man [i] goeth forth unto his work, and to his labour, until the evening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom [j] hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches;

25 *So is* this great and wide [k] sea, wherein *are* things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships; *there is* that leviathan, [o] *whom* thou hast [3] made to play therein.

27 These wait all upon thee, that thou mayest give *them* their meat in due season.

28 *That* thou givest them, they gather: thou [q] openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled; thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

30 Thou [s] sendest forth thy spirit, they are created; and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD shall [6] endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoice [v] in his works.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth; [w] he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.[x]

33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live; I will sing praise to my God while I have my being.

34 My [a] meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad [c] in the LORD.

35 Let [d] the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked [f] be no more. Bless thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CV.

O [1] GIVE thanks unto the LORD; call upon his name; make known his deeds among the people.

2 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.

3 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.

4 Seek [m] the LORD, and his strength; seek [n] his face evermore.

5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done; his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth;

6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God; his [b] judgments *are* in all the earth.

8 He [c] hath remembered his covenant for ever, the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations:

9 Which *covenant* he made with Abraham, [d] and his oath unto Isaac; [e]

10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob [f] for a law, *and* to Israel *for* an everlasting covenant;

11 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the [2] lot of your inheritance:

12 When they were *but* a few [h] men in number; yea, very few, and strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another, from *one* kingdom to another people,

14 He suffered no man to do them wrong; yea, he reproved kings for their sakes;

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover, [l] he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole staff [m] of bread.

17 He [n] sent a man before them, *even* Joseph, *who* was sold [p] for a servant;

18 Whose feet they hurt with fetters: he [4] was laid in iron;

19 Until the time that his word came; the word of the LORD tried him.

20 The king [r] sent and loosed him; *even* the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

21 He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his [5] substance;

22 To bind his princes at his pleasure, and teach his senators wisdom.

23 Israel [t] also came into Egypt, and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

24 And [u] he increased his people greatly, and made them stronger than their enemies.

25 He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with his servants.

26 He sent Moses [y] his servant, *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 They shewed [7] his signs [z] among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 He sent darkness, [b] and made it dark; and they rebelled not against his word.

29 He turned their waters [e] into blood, and slew their fish.

30 The land brought forth frogs [g] in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.

31 He [h] spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, *and* lice in all their coasts.

32 He gave [8] them hail [k] for rain, *and* flaming fire in their land.

33 He smote their vines also, and their fig-trees; and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 He spake, and the locusts [l] came, and caterpillars, and that without number,

35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.

36 He smote also all the first-born [q] in their land, the chief [9] of all their strength.

37 He [r] brought them forth also with

[a] Ps.92.12.
[b] Is.26.9.
[c] La.1.73.
[d] Ge.17.2.
[e] Ge.26.3.
[f] Ge.28.13-15.
[1] *thereof do trample on the forest.*
[g] Job 38.39.
[2] *cord.*
[h] De.7.7.
[i] Ge.3.19
[j] Pr.3.19.
[k] Ps.95.5.
[l] Ge.41.54.
[m] Is.3.1.
[n] Ge.45.5.
[o] Job 41.1,&c.
[3] *formed.*
[p] Ge.39.1,20
[4] *his soul came into.*
[q] Ps.145.16.
[r] Ge.41.14,40.
[5] *possession.*
[s] Is.32.14,15. Eze.37.9.
[t] Ge.46.6,7.
[6] *be.*
[u] Ex.1.7, &c.
[v] Ge.1.31. Is.62.5.
[w] Hab.3.10.
[x] Ex.19.18.
[y] Ex.4.19,&c.
[7] *words of his signs.*
[z] Ex.7-12.
[a] Ps.63.5,6.
[b] Ex.10.21-23.
[c] Ps.32.11. Hab.3.17,18.
[d] Pr.2.22.
[e] Ex.7.20,21.
[f] Ps.1.4.
[g] Ex.8.5,6.
[h] Ex.8.17,24.
[i] 1 Ch.16.8-22.
[j] Is.12.4.
[8] *their rain hail.*
[k] Ex.9.23-25.
[l] Ex.10.12-14.
[m] Am.5.4,6.
[n] Ps.27.8.
[o] Ex.12.29.
[p] Ge.49.3.
[q] Ex.12,36.

Digitized by Google

silver and gold; and *there was* not one feeble *person* among their tribes.

38 Egypt [a] was glad when they departed; for the fear of them fell upon them.

39 He [b] spread a cloud for a covering, and fire to give light in the night.

40 *The people* asked, [d] and he brought quails, [f] and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.

41 He [g] opened the rock, and the waters gushed out; they ran in the dry places *like* a river.

42 For he remembered his holy promise, [h] *and* Abraham his servant.

43 And he brought forth his people with joy, *and* his chosen with [1] gladness;

44 And [j] gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people;

45 That [l] they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. [3] Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CVI.

PRAISE [3] ye the LORD. O [m] give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Who [n] can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed [p] *are* they that keep judgment, *and* he that doeth righteousness at all times. [q]

4 Remember [r] me, O LORD, with the favour *that thou bearest unto* thy people: O visit me with thy salvation;

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, [s] that I may rejoice in the gladness [t] of thy nation, that I may glory with thine inheritance. [u]

6 We [v] have sinned with our fathers, we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt; they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies; but [x] provoked *him* at the sea, *even* at the Red Sea.

8 Nevertheless, he saved them for [z] his name's sake, that [a] he might make his mighty power to be known.

9 He [b] rebuked the Red Sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them through the depths, as through the wilderness.

10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated *them*, and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 And [e] the waters covered their enemies; there was not one of them left.

12 Then believed they his words; they sang [g] his praise.

13 They [5] soon forgat [i] his works; they waited not for his counsel;

14 But [6] lusted [k] exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.

15 And he gave them their request; but sent leanness [n] into their soul.

16 They [o] envied Moses also in the camp, *and* Aaron the saint of the LORD.

17 The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, and covered the company of Abiram.

18 And a fire was kindled in their company; the flame burnt up the wicked.

19 They made a calf [c] in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus [e] they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass.

21 They forgat God there saviour, which had done great things in Egypt;

22 Wondrous works in the land of Ham, *and* terrible things by the Red Sea.

23 Therefore [i] he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach, to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.

24 Yea, they despised [2] the pleasant land; [k] they believed not his word;

25 But murmured in their tents, *and* hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD:

26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, to overthrow them in the wilderness:

27 To [4] overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

28 They [o] joined themselves also unto Baal-peor, and ate the sacrifices of the dead

29 Thus they provoked *him* to anger with their inventions; and the plague brake in upon them.

30 Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgment: and *so* the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted unto him for righteousness, unto all generations for evermore.

32 They [w] angered *him* also at the waters of strife, so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:

33 Because they provoked his spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.

34 They [y] did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:

35 But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

36 And [c] they served their idols; which were a snare unto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed [d] their sons and their daughters unto devils,

38 And shed innocent blood, *even* the blood of their sons, and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land [f] was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled [h] with their own works, and went a whoring [j] with their own inventions.

40 Therefore [l] was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people, insomuch that he abhorred [m] his own inheritance.

41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them ruled over them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them,

a Ex 12.33.
b Ex.13.21. Ne.9.12.
c Ex.32.4.
d Ps.78.18.
e Je.2.11.
f Ex.16.13,14.
g Ex.17.6. Nu.20.11. 1 Co.10.4.
h Ge.15.14.
i Eze.20.13.
1 *singing.*
j Jos.21.43.
2 *a land of desire.*
k De.8.7.
l De.4.1,40. 6.21,25.
3 *Hallelujah.*
m 1 Ch.16.34.
4 *make them fall.*
n Ps.40.5.
o Nu.25.2,&c.
p Ps.15.2.
q Ga.6.9.
r Ps.119.132.
s Ep.1.4.
t Is.35.10. Jno.16.22.
u Ep.1.18.
v Da.9.5.
w Nu.20.3, &c.
x Ex.14.11,12.
y Ju.1.21, &c.
z Eze.20.14.
a Ex.9.16.
b Ex.14.21, &c.
c Ju.2.3, &c.
d Eze.16.20.
e Ex.15.5.
f Nu.35.33.
g Ex.15.1,&c.
h Eze.20.18.
5 *made haste, they forgat.*
i Ex.15-17.
j Le.17.7. Je.3.6-9.
6 *lusted a lust.*
k Nu.11.4,33. Ps.78.18.
l Ju.2.14, &c. Ne.9.27,&c. Ps.78.59.
m La.2.7.
n Is.10.16.
o Nu.16.1,&c.

Digitized by Google

and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

43 Many times did he deliver them; but they provoked *him* with their counsel, and were [1] brought low for their iniquity.

44 Nevertheless, [b] he regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry:

45 And he remembered for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them also to be pitied [e] of all those that carried them captives.

47 Save [f] us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy name, *and* to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed [i] *be* the LORD God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. [3] Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CVII.

O GIVE thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good; [k] for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so*, whom he hath redeemed [l] from the hand of the enemy;

3 And gathered [n] them out of the lands, from the east, and from the west, from the north, and from the [6] south.

4 They wandered in the wilderness [o] in a solitary way; they found no city to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them.

6 Then [q] they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he delivered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them forth by the right [r] way, that they might go to a city of habitation.

8 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men!

9 For [u] he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.

10 Such as sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death, *being* bound [w] in affliction and iron;

11 Because [y] they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsel [z] of the Most High;

12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour; they fell down, and *there was* none [a] to help.

13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he saved them out of their distresses.

14 He [b] brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men.

16 For [c] he hath broken the gates of brass, and cut the bars of iron in sunder.

17 Fools, because [g] of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted:

18 Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat; and they draw near unto the gates of death.

19 Then [a] they cry unto the LORD in their trouble; *and* he saveth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word [c] and healed them, [d] and delivered *them* from their destructions.

21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works [f] to the children of men!

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, [h] and declare his works with [2] rejoicing.

23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters;

24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.

25 For [j] he commandeth, and [4] raiseth the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof.

26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths; their soul is melted [m] because of trouble.

27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and [5] are at their wit's end

28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He [p] maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.

31 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men!

32 Let them exalt him also in [s] the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

33 He [t] turneth rivers into a wilderness, and the water-springs into dry ground;

34 A [v] fruitful land into [7] barrenness, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein.

35 He [x] turneth the wilderness into a standing water, and dry ground into water-springs.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation;

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yield fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly, and suffereth not their cattle to decrease.

39 Again they are minished, [e] and brought low through oppression, affliction, and sorrow.

40 He [d] poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the wilderness, [8] *where there is* no way.

41 Yet [f] setteth he the poor on high from [9] affliction, and maketh *him* families like a flock.

42 The [h] righteous shall see *it*, and rejoice; and all iniquity shall stop her mouth

[a] Job 33.19, &c.

[1] or, *impoverished*, or, *weakened*.
[b] Le.26.40-42.
[c] 2 Ki.20.4,5. Mat.8.8.
[d] Ps.30.2,3.

[e] Ezr.9.9.
[f] Ps.66.5.

[g] 1 Ch.16.35.
[h] Le.7.12. He.13.15.
[2] *singing*.

[i] Ps.41.13.

[3] *Hallelujah*.
[j] Jon.1.4,&c
[4] *maketh to stand*.

[k] Ps.119.68 Mat.19.17.
[l] Ps.106.10.
[m] Na.2.10.

[n] Is.43.5,6. Eze.39.25, &c.
[5] *all their wisdom is swallowed up*.
[6] *sea*.
[o] De.32.10.
[p] Ps.89.9. Mat.8.26.

[q] ver.13,19,28. Ps.50.15. Hos.5.15.

[r] Ezr.8.21. Is.30.21.
[s] Ps.22.22. 66.16. 111.1.

[t] 1 Ki.17.1,7.
[u] Lu.1.53,79.
[v] Ge.13.10. 19.25.
[7] *saltness*.
[w] Job 36.8,9.
[x] Ps.114.8. Is.41.18.

[y] La.3.42. 5.16,17.

[z] Lu.7.30.

[a] Job 9.13.

[b] Ps.146.7.
[c] 2 Ki.10.32.

[d] Job 12.21, 24
[8] or, *void places*.
[e] Is.45.2.
[f] 1 Sa.2.8. Ps.113.7-9.
[9] *after*.
[g] Ps.38.3,5.
[h] Job 5 15,16. 22.19.

Digitized by Google

43 Whoso [a] *is* wise, and will observe these *things*, even they shall understand the loving-kindness of the LORD.

PSALM CVIII.

A Song or Psalm of David.

O GOD, [d] my heart is fixed; I will sing and give praise, even with my glory.
2 Awake, psaltery and harp; I *myself* will awake early.
3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.
4 For thy mercy *is* great above the heavens, and thy truth *reacheth* unto the [1] clouds.
5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; and thy glory above all the earth:
6 That [h] thy beloved may be delivered, save *with* thy right hand, and answer me.
7 God hath spoken in his holiness, I will rejoice; I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.
8 Gilead *is* mine; Manasseh *is* mine; Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head; Judah [j] *is* my lawgiver;
9 Moab *is* my wash-pot; over Edom will I cast out my shoe; over Philistia will I triumph.
10 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?
11 *Wilt* not *thou*, O God, *who* hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?
12 Give us help from trouble: for [l] vain *is* the help of man.
13 Through God [n] we shall do valiantly: for he [o] *it is that* shall tread down our enemies

PSALM CIX.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

HOLD [r] not thy peace, O God of my praise; [t]
2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the mouth of [3] the deceitful [4] are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying [u] tongue.
3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred; and fought against me without [v] a cause.
4 For my love they are my adversaries: but [w] I *give myself unto* prayer.
5 And [x] they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love
6 Set thou a wicked man over him; and let [5] Satan stand at his right hand.
7 When he shall be judged, let him [6] be condemned: and let his prayer [d] become sin.
8 Let his days be few: *and* let another take [f] his [8] office.
9 Let his children be fatherless, [g] and his wife a widow.
10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek *their bread* also out of their desolate places.
11 Let [i] the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the strangers spoil his labour.
12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him; neither let there be any to favour his fatherless children.
13 Let his posterity [k] be cut off; *and* in the generation following let their name be [e] blotted out.
14 Let the iniquity of his fathers [c] be remembered with the LORD; and let not the sin of his mother be blotted [f] out.
15 Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.
16 Because that he remembered not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.
17 As [g] he loved cursing, so let it come unto him; as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.
18 As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment, so let it come into [2] his bowels like water, [i] and like oil into his bones.
19 Let it be unto him as the garment *which* covereth him, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.
20 *Let* this *be* the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD, and of them that speak evil against my soul.
21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy name's [k] sake: because thy mercy *is* good, deliver thou me.
22 For I *am* poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.
23 I am gone like the shadow [m] when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.
24 My knees [p] are weak through fasting, and my flesh faileth of fatness.
25 I became also a reproach [q] unto them: *when* they looked upon me [r] they shaked their heads.
26 Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercy;
27 That they may know that this *is* thy hand; [s] *that* thou, LORD, hast done it.
28 Let [y] them curse, but bless thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed; but let thy servant [y] rejoice.
29 Let [z] mine adversaries be clothed with shame; and let them cover themselves with their own confusion as with a mantle.
30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth; yea, I [c] will praise him among the multitude.
31 For he shall stand at the right [c] hand of the poor, to save *him* from [7] those that condemn his soul.

PSALM CX.

A Psalm of David.

THE [A] LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.
2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule [j] thou in the midst of thine enemies.

a Je.9.12. Hos.14.9
b Ps.37.28. Is.14.20.
c Pr.10.7.
d Ps.57.7-11.
e Ex.20.5.
f Is.43.25
1 or, *skies.*
g Exe.35.6.
h Ps.60.5, &c.
2 *within him.*
i Nu.5.22.
j Ge.49.10.
k Ps.25.11.
l Job 16.2. Is.2.22.
m Ps.102.11. 144.4.
n 2 Ch.20.12. Is.45.24.
o Ro.16.20. 2 Co.2.14.
p He.12.12.
q Ps.22.6,7.
r Ps.83.1.
s Mat.27.39.
t Je.17.14.
3 *deceit.*
4 *have opened* themselves.
u Mat.26.60. Ac.6.13.
v Ps.17.13,14
w 2 Sa.16.11, 12.
x Jno.15.25.
y Is.65.14.
z Ps.35.26.
a Lu.6.11,12.
b Ps.35.7,12.
5 or, *an adversary*, Zec.3.1.
c Ps.111.1.
6 *go out guilty*, or, *wicked.*
d Pr.28.9.
e Ps.73.23.
7 *the judges of.*
f Ac.1.20
8 or, *charge.*
g Ex.22.24.
A Mat.22.44. Ac.2.34. 1 Co.15.25. He.1.13.
i Job 18.9,19.
j Ps.45.5.

Digitized by Google

3 Thy people *shall be* willing [a] in the day of thy power, in the beauties [b] of holiness from [1] the womb of the morning: thou hast [2] the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou [c] *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.

5 The LORD at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day [d] of his wrath.

6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies; he [e] shall wound the heads over many [3] countries.

7 He shall drink of the brook [f] in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.

PSALM CXI.

PRAISE [4] ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart in the assembly [g] of the upright, and *in* the congregation.

2 The works [h] of the LORD *are* great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His work *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered: the LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion.

5 He [i] hath given [7] meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindful of his covenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands *are* verity and judgment: all [k] his commandments *are* sure.

8 They [9] stand fast for ever and ever, *and are* done in truth and uprightness.

9 He sent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant for ever; holy [l] and reverend *is* his name.

10 The [m] fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom: [10] a good understanding have all they that do [11] *his commandments:* his praise endureth for ever.

PSALM CXII.

PRAISE [12] ye the LORD. Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, *that* delighteth [b] greatly in his commandments.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house; and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth [f] light in the darkness: *he is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: [h] he will guide his affairs with [13] discretion. [j]

6 Surely he [k] shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He [m] shall not be afraid of evil tidings:

[a] Ju.5.2. Ga.1.15,16.
[b] Ps.96.9.
[1] *more than.*
[2] *shalt have.*
[c] He.5.6. 6.20. 7.17,21.
[d] De.24.13.
[e] Re.22.11.
[f] Ro.2.5. Re.6.17.
[g] Lu.13.28.
[h] Pr.11.7.
[i] Ha.3.13.
[3] or, *great.*
[4] *Hallelujah*
[j] Ju.7.5,6.
[5] *Hallelujah.*
[k] Is.59.19. Mal.1.11.
[l] Ps.109.30.
[m] Job 38.41. Ps.22.5. Re.15.3.
[6] *exalteth himself to dwell.*
[n] Is.57.15.
[o] 1 Sa.2.8.
[p] Mat.6.26,33.
[7] *prey.*
[q] Ps.45.16.
[8] *dwell in an.*
[r] Ps.19.7.
[s] Ex.12.41
[9] *are established.*
[t] Ps.81.5.
[u] De.27.9,12.
[v] Ex.25.8.
[w] Ex.14.21.
[x] Jos.3.13,16.
[y] De.28.58.
[z] Job 28.28. Pr.1.7. 9.10. Ec.12.13.
[a] Hab.3.6,8.
[10] or, *good success,* Pr.3.4.
[11] *them.*
[12] *Hallelujah.*
[b] Ps.1.1,3. 119.16.
[c] Mi.6.1,2.
[d] Ex.17.6. Nu.20.11.
[e] Is.48.11. Eze.36.32.
[f] Ps.97.11. Is.58.10.
[g] Joel 2.17.
[h] Lu.6.35.
[13] *judgment.*
[i] De.4.35.
[j] Ep.5.15.
[k] Ps.15.5.
[l] Ps.135.15-18. Is.40.19. Je.10.3-7.
[m] Pr.3.25,26.

his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid, until he see *his desire* upon his enemies.

9 He hath dispersed: he hath given to the poor; his [d] righteousness [e] endureth for ever: his horn shall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieved; he shall gnash [g] with his teeth, and melt away; the [h] desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSALM CXIII.

PRAISE [4] ye the LORD. Praise, O ye servants of the LORD, praise the name of the LORD.

2 Blessed be the name of the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore.

3 From [k] the rising of the sun, unto the going down of the same, the LORD'S name *is* to be praised.

4 The LORD *is* high above all nations, *and* his glory above the heavens.

5 Who *is* like unto the LORD our God, who [6] dwelleth on high;

6 Who [n] humbleth *himself* to behold *the things that are* in heaven, and in the earth?

7 He [o] raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghill;

8 That he may set *him* with princes, *even* with the princes [q] of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman to [8] keep house, *and to be* a joyful mother of children. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXIV.

WHEN [s] Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a people of strange language,

2 Judah [u] was his sanctuary, *and* [v] Israel his dominion.

3 The sea [w] saw *it*, and fled: [x] Jordan was driven back.

4 The mountains [a] skipped like rams, *and* the little hills like lambs.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, *that* thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains, *that* ye skipped like rams, *and* ye little hills, like lambs?

7 Tremble, [c] thou earth, at the presence of the LORD, at the presence of the God of Jacob;

8 Which [d] turned the rock *into* a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

PSALM CXV.

NOT [e] unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, *and* for thy truth's sake.

2 Wherefore [g] should the heathen say, Where *is* now their God?

3 But [i] our God *is* in the heavens: he hath done whatsoever he pleased.

4 Their idols [l] *are* silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

5 They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not:

Digitized by Google

6 They have ears, but they hear not; noses have they, but they smell not;
7 They have hands, but they handle not; feet have they, but they walk not; neither speak they through their throat.
8 They that make them are like unto them; *so is* every one that trusteth in them.
9 O Israel, trust thou in the LORD; he *is* [d] their help and their shield.[e]
10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD; he *is* their help and their shield.
11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.
12 The LORD hath been mindful [g] of us; he will bless *us:* he will bless the house of Israel, he will bless the house of Aaron.
13 He [i] will bless them that fear the LORD, *both* small [1] and great.
14 The LORD shall increase you more and more, you and your children.
15 Ye [l] *are* blessed of the LORD, which made heaven and earth.
16 The heaven, *even* the heavens, *are* the LORD'S: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.
17 The dead [n] praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence.
18 But we [p] will bless the LORD from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the LORD.

PSALM CXVI.

I LOVE [r] the LORD, because he hath heard my voice *and* my supplications.
2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon *him* [4] as long as I live.
3 The sorrows of death compassed me, and [t] the pains of hell [5] gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.
4 Then [v] called I upon the name of the LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.
5 Gracious [w] *is* the LORD, and righteous; [x] yea, our God *is* merciful.
6 The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.
7 Return unto thy rest, [a] O my soul; for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.
8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, *and* my feet from falling.[d]
9 I will walk before the LORD in the land of the living.
10 I [e] believed, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.
11 I said in my haste, All men *are* liars.
12 What shall I render unto the LORD *for* all his benefits towards me?
13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the LORD.
14 I [i] will pay my vows unto the LORD now in the presence of all his people.
15 Precious [k] in the sight of the LORD *is* the death of his saints.
16 O LORD, truly I *am* thy servant; I *am* thy servant, *and* the son of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.
17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice [c] of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD.
18 I [b] will pay my vows unto the LORD now in the presence of all his people.
19 In the courts [c] of the LORD'S house, in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXVII.

O PRAISE [f] the LORD, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people.
2 For his merciful kindness *is* great toward us: and the truth [h] of the LORD *endureth* for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXVIII.

O [j] GIVE thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good; because his mercy [k] *endureth* for ever.
2 Let [m] Israel now say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.
3 Let the house of Aaron now say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.
4 Let them now that fear the LORD say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.
5 I [o] called upon the LORD [2] in distress: the LORD answered me, *and set me* in a large place.
6 The [q] LORD *is* [3] on my side; I will not fear: what can man do unto me?
7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see *my desire* upon them that hate me.
8 *It* [s] *is* better to trust in the LORD, than to put confidence in man:
9 *It is* better to trust in the LORD, than to put confidence in [u] princes.
10 All nations compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD will I [6] destroy them.
11 They compassed me about; yea, they compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.
12 They compassed me about like [y] bees; they are quenched as the fire of [z] thorns: for in the name of the LORD I will [7] destroy them.
13 Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall: but [b] the LORD helped me.
14 The LORD [c] *is* my strength and song and is become my salvation.
15 The voice of rejoicing and salvation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted; the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
17 I [f] shall not die, but live, and declare the [g] works of the LORD.
18 The LORD hath chastened [h] me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death.
19 Open [j] to me the gates of righteousness: I will go into them, *and* I will praise the LORD;
20 This gate of the LORD, into which the righteous shall enter

a Le.7.12.
b Ec.5.5.
c Ps.96.8. 100.4.
d Ps.33.20.
e Ps.84.11. Pr.30.5.
f Ro.15.11.
g Is.44.21.
h Is.25.1. Jno.14.6. 1 Jno.5.6.
i Ps.89.11.
1 *with.*
j 1 Ch.16.8, 34.
k Ps.103.17.
l Ps.3.8. Ep.1.3,4.
m Ps.115.9, &c.
n Ps.88.10-12. Is.38.18,19.
o Ps.120.1.
2 *out of distress.*
p Da.2.20.
q Ps.27.1. He.13.6.
3 *for me.*
r Ps.18.1-6.
4 *in my days.*
s Je.17.5,7.
t Jon.2.2, &c.
5 *found.*
u Ps.146.3
v Ps.34.6.
6 *cut them off*
w Ps.103.8.
x Ezr.9.15. Ne.9.8. Da.9.7.
y De.1.44.
z 2 Sa.23.6. Na.1.10.
a Je.6.16. Mat.11.29. He.4.3.
7 *cut down.*
b Mi.7.8.
c Ex.15.2,6. Is.12.2.
d Jude 24.
e 2 Co.4.13.
f Hab.1.12.
g Ps.73.28.
h 2 Co.6.9.
i Jon.2.9.
j Is.26.2. Re.22.14.
k Ps.72.14.

Digitized by Google

21 I will praise thee; for thou hast heard me, and art become my salvation.
22 The [b] stone *which* the builders refused is become the head *stone* of the corner.
23 This is [1] the LORD's doing; it *is* marvellous in our eyes.
24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made; we will rejoice and be glad in it.
25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD! O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.
26 Blessed [e] *be* he that cometh in the name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.
27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed us light; [h] bind the sacrifice with cords, *even* unto the horns of the altar.
28 Thou [i] *art* my God, and I will praise thee; *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.
29 O [j] give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSALM CXIX.

ALEPH.

BLESSED *are* the [4] undefiled in the way, who [k] walk in the law of the LORD.
2 Blessed *are* they that keep his testimonies, *and that* seek him with the whole heart.[m]
3 They [n] also do no iniquity: they walk in his ways.
4 Thou [o] hast commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently.
5 O that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes!
6 Then [r] shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.
7 I [v] will praise thee with uprightness of heart, when I shall have learned [5] thy righteous judgments.
8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithal shall a young [y] man cleanse his way? By taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.
10 With [a] my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.
11 Thy [c] word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.
12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: [d] teach me thy statutes.
13 With my lips have I declared all the judgments of thy mouth.
14 I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies as *much as* in all riches.
15 I will meditate [f] in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy ways.
16 I will delight myself in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal [h] bountifully with thy servant, *that* I may live, and keep thy word.
18 Open [8] thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law

[a] Ps.39.12. He.11.13. 1 Pe.2.11.
[b] Mat.21.42. Ac.4.11. Ep.2.20. 1 Pe.2.4,7.
[c] Ps.63.1.
[1] *from the LORD.*
[d] 1 Pe.5.5.
[e] Mat.21.9. 23.39.
[f] ver.77,92.
[2] *men of counsel.*
[g] Pr.7.1-4.
[h] Est.8.16. 1 Pe.2.9.
[i] Is.25.1.
[j] ver.1.
[3] *droppeth.*
[4] or, *perfect, or, sincere.*
[k] Ps.128.1.
[l] Pr.30.8.
[m] Pr.23.26. 1 Jno.3.20.
[n] 1 Jno.3.9. 5.18.
[o] De.6.17. 11.13,22.
[p] Is.49.23.
[q] Is.60.5. 1 Co.6.11.
[r] 1 Jno.2.28.
[s] Re.2.26.
[t] Pr.2.6.
[u] De.4.6.
[v] ver.171.
[5] *judgments of thy righteousness.*
[w] Eze.33.31.
[x] Lu.12.15. 1 Ti.6.10. He.13.5.
[y] Pr.1.4.
[6] *make to pass.*
[z] Is.33.15.
[a] 2 Ch.15.15.
[b] 2 Sa.7.25. 2 Co.1.20
[c] Ps.1.2.
[d] Ps.25.4. ver.26,&c.
[e] Jno.10.10.
[7] or, *answer him that reproacheth me in a thing.*
[f] Ps.1.2.
[g] Is.59.21.
[h] Ps.116.7.
[8] *reveal.*
[9] *large.*
[i] Jno.8.32,36. Ga.5.1,13.

19 I *am* a stranger [e] in the earth; hide not thy commandments from me.
20 My [c] soul breaketh for the longing *that it hath* unto thy judgments at all times.
21 Thou hast rebuked the proud [d] *that are* cursed, which do err from thy commandments.
22 Remove from me reproach and contempt; for I have kept thy testimonies.
23 Princes also did sit *and* speak against me: *but* thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.
24 Thy testimonies also *are* my [f] delight, *and* [2] my [g] counsellors.

DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.
26 I have declared my ways, and thou heardest me: teach me thy statutes.
27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.
28 My soul [3] melteth for heaviness: strengthen thou me according unto thy word.
29 Remove [l] from me the way of lying; and grant me thy law graciously.
30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgments have I laid *before me.*
31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD, put me not to [p] shame.
32 I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt enlarge [q] my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes, and I shall keep [s] it *unto* the end.
34 Give [t] me understanding, and [u] I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart.
35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments; for therein do I delight.
36 Incline my heart [w] unto thy testimonies, and not to [x] covetousness.
37 Turn [6] away mine eyes from beholding [z] vanity; *and* quicken thou me in thy way.
38 Stablish [b] thy word unto thy servant, who *is devoted* to thy fear.
39 Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgments *are* good.
40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken [e] me in thy righteousness.

VAU.

41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD; *even* thy salvation, according to thy word.
42 So shall I [7] have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.
43 And take not [g] the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgments.
44 So shall I keep thy law continually for ever and ever.
45 And I will walk at [9] liberty [h] for I seek thy precepts.

Digitized by Google

46 I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings,[a] and will not be ashamed.
47 And I will delight myself in thy commandments, which I have loved.
48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved; and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to[d] hope.
50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.
51 The proud have had me greatly in derision; *yet*[e] have I not declined from thy law.
52 I remembered thy judgments of old, O LORD; and have comforted myself.
53 Horror[f] hath taken hold upon me, because of the wicked that forsake thy law.
54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.
55 I have remembered thy name, O LORD, in the night,[k] and have kept thy law.
56 This I had, because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 *Thou art* my portion,[l] O LORD: I have said that I would keep thy words.
58 I entreated thy[3] favour with *my* whole[n] heart: be merciful unto me according to thy word.
59 I thought[p] on my ways, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.
60 I made haste, and delayed not, to keep thy commandments.
61 The[h] bands of the wicked have robbed me: *but* I have not forgotten thy law.
62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee, because of thy righteous judgments.
63 I *am* a companion[s] of all *them* that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy word.
66 Teach[u] me good judgment and knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments.
67 Before I was afflicted[v] I went astray; but now have I kept thy word.
68 Thou[x] *art* good, and doest good: teach me thy statutes.
69 The proud have forged a lie against me: *but* I will keep thy precepts with *my* whole heart.
70 Their heart is as fat as grease: *but* I delight in thy law.
71 *It*[z] *is* good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might learn thy statutes.
72 The[a] law of thy mouth *is* better unto me than thousands of gold and silver.

JOD.

73 Thy hands have made me, and fashioned me: give me understanding,[c] that I may learn thy commandments.
74 They[b] that fear thee will be glad when they see me; because I have hoped in thy word.
75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgments *are* [1] right, and *that* thou in faithfulness[e] hast afflicted me.
76 Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindness be[2] for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant.
77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law *is* my delight.
78 Let the proud be ashamed; for they dealt perversely with me without[f] a cause: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.
79 Let those that fear thee turn unto me, and those that have known thy testimonies.
80 Let my heart be sound[h] in thy statutes, that I be not[i] ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soul fainteth[j] for thy salvation; *but* I hope in thy word.
82 Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?
83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke; *yet* do I not forget thy statutes.
84 How many *are* the days of thy servant? when[m] wilt thou execute judgment on them that persecute me?
85 The proud have digged[o] pits for me, which *are* not after thy law.
86 All[q] thy commandments *are* [4] faithful: they persecute me wrongfully; help thou me.
87 They had almost consumed me upon earth: but I forsook not thy precepts.
88 Quicken me after thy loving-kindness; so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For[r] ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven.
90 Thy faithfulness *is* [6] unto all generations; thou hast established the earth, and it [7] abideth.
91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: [t] for all *are* thy servants
92 Unless thy law *had been* my delights, I should then have perished in mine affliction.
93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.
94 I *am* thine, save[w] me: for I have sought thy precepts.
95 The wicked have waited for me, to destroy me: *but* I will consider thy testimonies.
96 I have seen an end of all perfection: *but* thy commandment *is* exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! it *is*[y] my meditation all the day.
98 Thou, through thy commandments, hast made me wiser than mine enemies: for [2] they *are* ever with me.
99 I[b] have more understanding than all my teachers: for thy testimonies *are* my meditation.

[a] Mat.10.18, 19. Ac.26.1,&c.
[b] Ps.34.2.
[1] *righteousness.*
[c] Re.3.19.
[2] *to comfort me.*
[d] 1 Pe.1.13,21.
[e] Job 23.11. Is.38.3.
[f] 1 Pe.2.20.
[g] Ezr.9.3.
[h] De.26.16. Eze.11.19.
[i] ver.6.
[j] Ps.84.2.
[k] Ps.63.6. 77.6.
[l] Je.10.16. La.3.24.
[m] 2 Th.1.6. Re.6.10.
[3] *face,* Job 11.19.
[n] He.10.22.
[o] Ps.35.7.
[p] La.3.40,41. Lu.15.17,18.
[q] ver.128.
[4] *faithfulness.*
[5] or, *companies.*
[r] Mat.24.34, 35.
[s] Pr.13.20.
[6] *to generation and generation,* Ps.89.1.
[7] *standeth.*
[t] Je.33.25.
[u] Je.3.15.
[v] Je.31.18,19. He.12.11.
[w] Zep.3.17.
[x] Ps.25.8. Mat.19.17.
[y] Ps.1.2.
[z] ver.67.
[a] Ps.19.10. Pr.8.11,19.
[b] it is.
[b] De.4.6,8. 2 Ti.3.15.
[c] Ps.111.10. ver.34,144.

Digitized by Google

100 I understand more than the ancients; [a] because I keep thy precepts.
101 I have refrained [c] my feet from every evil way, that I may keep thy word.
102 I have not departed from thy judgments: for thou hast taught me.
103 How sweet [d] are thy words unto my [1] taste! *yea*, *sweeter* than honey to my mouth!
104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate [h] every false way.

NUN.

105 Thy word *is* a [2] lamp [i] unto my feet, and a light unto my path.
106 I have sworn, [j] and I will perform *it*, that I will keep thy righteous judgments.
107 I am afflicted very much: quicken thee, O LORD, according unto thy word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, the [m] free-will offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy judgments.
109 My soul *is* continually in [o] my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.
110 The wicked have laid a snare [q] for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.
111 Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they *are* the rejoicing [s] of my heart.
112 I have inclined [t] mine heart to perform [7] thy statutes alway, *even unto* the end.[v]

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vain* [w] thoughts: but thy law do I love.
114 Thou [x] *art* my hiding place and my shield: I hope in thy word.
115 Depart [y] from me, ye evil-doers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.
116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be ashamed [a] of my hope.
117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.
118 Thou hast trodden [e] down all them that err from thy statutes: for their deceit *is* [d] falsehood.
119 Thou [11] puttest away all the wicked of the earth *like* dross: [c] therefore I love thy testimonies.
120 My flesh trembleth [f] for fear of thee; and I am afraid of thy judgments.

AIN.

121 I have done judgment and justice: leave [h] me not to mine oppressors.
122 Be surety [i] for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppress me.
123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousness.
124 Deal [k] with thy servant according unto thy mercy, and teach me thy statutes.
125 I [l] *am* thy servant, give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies.
126 *It is* time for *thee*, LORD, to work; *for* they have made void thy law.

127 Therefore I love thy commandment above [b] gold, yea, above fine gold.
128 Therefore I esteem all *thy* precepts *concerning* all *things to be* right; *and* I hate every false way.

PE.

129 Thy testimonies *are* [c] wonderful. therefore doth my soul keep them.
130 The entrance of thy words giveth light; [f] it [g] giveth understanding unto the simple.
131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.
132 Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, [3] as thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.
133 Order [k] my steps in thy word: and [l] let not any iniquity have dominion over me.
134 Deliver me from the oppression of man; so will I keep thy precepts.
135 Make [n] thy face to shine upon thy servant; and teach me thy statutes.
136 Rivers [p] of waters run down mine eyes, because they keep not thy law.

TZADDI.

137 Righteous [r] *art* thou, O LORD, and upright *are* thy judgments.
138 Thy testimonies *that* thou hast commanded *are* [4] righteous and very [5] faithful.
139 My zeal [u] hath consumed [6] me: because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.
140 Thy word *is* very [8] pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.
141 I *am* small and despised; *yet* do not I forget thy precepts.
142 Thy righteousness *is* an everlasting righteousness, and [z] thy law *is* the truth.
143 Trouble and anguish have [9] taken hold on me; *yet* thy commandments *are* my delights.
144 The righteousness of thy testimonies *is* everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall [b] live.

KOPH.

145 I cried with *my* whole heart; hear me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes.
146 I cried unto thee; save me, [10] and I shall keep thy testimonies.
147 I [f] prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.
148 Mine eyes prevent the *night*-watches, that I might meditate in thy word.
149 Hear my voice, according unto thy loving-kindness: O LORD, quicken me according to thy judgment.
150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief: they are far from thy law.
151 Thou [j] *art* near, O LORD; and all thy commandments *are* truth.
152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old that thou hast founded them for [m] ever.

RESH.

153 Consider [n] mine affliction, and de-

[a] Job 32.7-9.
[b] Ps.19.10. Pr.8.11.
[c] Pr.1.15.
[d] Job 23.12. Ps.19.10.
[e] ver.18. Is.25.1.
[1] *palate.*
[f] 2 Co.4.4,6.
[g] Pr.1.4. 9.4-6.
[h] Pr.8.13.
[2] or, *candle.*
[i] Pr.6.23.
[3] *according to the custom toward.*
[j] Ne.10.29.
[k] Ps.17.5.
[l] Ps.19.13. Ro.6.12,14.
[m] He.13.15.
[n] Nu.6.25,26.
[o] Job 13.14.
[p] Je.13.17. 14.17. Eze.9.4.
[q] Pr.1.11,12.
[r] Da.9.7.
[s] Je.15.16.
[4] *righteousness.*
[5] *faithfulness.*
[t] 2 Ch.19.3.
[u] Ps.69.9.
[6] *eat me off.*
[7] *do.*
[v] Re.2.10.
[8] *tried*, or, *refined.*
[w] Je.4.14.
[x] Ps.32.7.
[y] Ps.139.19. 1 Co.15.33.
[z] Jno.17.17.
[9] *found.*
[a] Ro.5.5.
[b] Pr.10.21.
[c] Mal.4.3.
[d] 1 Jno.2.21.
[10] or, *that I may.*
[11] *causest to cease.*
[e] Eze.22.18.
[f] Ps.130.6.
[g] Hab.3.16.
[h] Ps.37.32,33
[i] He.7.22.
[j] Ps.139.2,&c.
[k] Ps.103.10.
[l] Ps.116.16.
[m] Lu.21.33.
[n] La.5.1.

Digitized by Google

liver me; for I do not forget thy law.
154 Plead [a] my cause, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.
155 Salvation *is* far [b] from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.
156 Great [3] *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD; quicken me according to thy judgments.
157 Many *are* my persecutors and mine enemies; *yet* do I not decline from thy testimonies.
158 I beheld the transgressors, and was grieved; because they kept not thy word.
159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving-kindness.
160 Thy [6] word *is* true *from* the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgments *endureth* for ever.

SCHIN.

161 Princes [h] have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.
162 I rejoice [j] at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil.
163 I hate and abhor lying; *but* thy law do I love.
164 Seven times a day do I praise thee: because of thy righteous judgments.
165 Great peace [n] have they which love thy law: and [7] nothing shall offend them.
166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation, and done thy commandments.
167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies; and I love them exceedingly.
168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for [p] all my ways *are* before thee.

TAU.

169 Let my cry come near before thee, O LORD: give [q] me understanding according to thy word.
170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.
171 My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.
172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments *are* righteousness.
173 Let thine hand help me: for I [s] have chosen thy precepts.
174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD; and thy law *is* my [u] delight.
175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee; and let thy judgments help me.
176 I [w] have gone astray like a lost sheep: seek thy servant; for I do not forget thy commandments.

PSALM CXX.

A Song of Degrees.

IN [x] my distress I cried unto the LORD, and he heard me.
2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, *and* from a deceitful tongue.
3 What [9] shall be given unto thee, or what shall be done [1] unto thee, thou false tongue?
4 Sharp [2] arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.
5 Woe is me that I sojourn in [c] Mesech, *that* I dwell in the tents of [d] Kedar!
6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.
7 I *am* [4] *for* peace: but when I speak, they *are* for war.

PSALM CXXI.

A Song of Degrees.

I [5] WILL lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help.
2 My [e] help *cometh* from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.
3 He [f] will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he [g] that keepeth thee will not slumber.
4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep.
5 The LORD *is* thy keeper; the LORD *is* thy shade [i] upon thy right hand.
6 The [k] sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.
7 The [l] LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.
8 The LORD shall preserve thy [m] going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth, and even for evermore.

PSALM CXXII.

A Song of Degrees of David

I WAS glad when they said unto me, Let [o] us go into the house of the LORD.
2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.
3 Jerusalem is builded as a city that is compact together:
4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.
5 For [r] there [8] are set thrones of judgment, the thrones of the house of David.
6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.
7 Peace be within thy walls, *and* prosperity within thy palaces.
8 For my brethren and companions' sakes, I will now say, Peace *be* within thee.
9 Because of the house of the LORD our God I will seek [t] thy good.

PSALM CXXIII.

A Song of Degrees.

UNTO thee [v] lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.
2 Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* unto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress; so our eyes *wait* upon the LORD our God, until that he have mercy upon us.
3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.
4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, *and* with the contempt of the proud.

1 *added.*
a Mi.7.9. 1 Jno.2.1.
2 or, it is as *the sharp arrows of the mighty* man.
b Lu.16.24.
c Ge.10.2.
d Ge.25.13.
3 or, *many.*
4 or, *a man of peace.*
5 or, *shall I lift up mine eyes to the hills? whence should my help come?* Je.3.23.
e Hos.13.9.
6 *the beginning of thy word is true.*
f 1 Sa.2.9. Pr.3.25,26.
g Is.27.3.
h 1 Sa.24.11, 17. 26.21,23.
i Is.25.4.
j ver.111.
k Is.49.10. Re.7.16.
l 2 Ti.4.18.
m De.28.6. Pr.2.8.
n Pr.3.2. Is.32.17. Jno.14.27. Ph.4.7.
7 *they shall have no stumbling block,* 1 Pe.2.8. 1 Jno.2.10.
o Is.2.2,3. Je.50.5. Zec.8.21.
p Ps.139.3. Pr.5.21.
q Pr.2.6,7. Ja.1.5.
r De.17.8,9. 2 Ch.19.8.
8 *do sit.*
s Jos.24.22. Pr.1.29. Lu.10.42.
t Ne.2.10.
u Ps.1.2.
v Ps.121.1.
w Is.53.6. Lu.15.4,&c. 1 Pe.2.25.
x Jon.2.2.
9 or, *what shall* the deceitful tongue *give unto thee?* or, *what shall it profit thee?*

Digitized by Google

PSALM CXXIV.

A Song of Degrees of David.

IF [b] *it had not been* the LORD who was on our side, now may Israel say;

2 If *it had not been* the LORD who was on our side, when men rose up against us;

3 Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us:

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul:

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath not given us *as* a prey to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 Our help *is* in the name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.

PSALM CXXV.

A Song of Degrees.

THEY that trust in the LORD *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.

2 *As* the mountains *are* round about Jerusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of [3] the wicked shall not rest [l] upon the lot of the righteous; lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto *those that be* good, and to *them that are* upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace [o] *shall be* upon Israel.

PSALM CXXVI.

A Song of Degrees.

WHEN the LORD [5] turned [q] again the captivity of Zion, we were like them that dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD hath [6] done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us; *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD, as the streams in the south.

5 They [u] that sow in tears shall reap in [7] joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing [8] precious seed, shall, doubtless, come again with rejoicing, [z] bringing his sheaves *with him*.

PSALM CXXVII.

A Song of Degrees [9] for Solomon.

EXCEPT [a] the LORD build the house, they labour in vain [10] that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh *but* in vain.

2 *It is* vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat [a] the bread of sorrows: *for* so he giveth his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, children [c] *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the womb *is his* reward.

4 As arrows *are* in the hand of a mighty man: so *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that hath [1] his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they shall [2] speak with the enemies in the [d] gate.

PSALM CXXVIII.

A Song of Degrees.

BLESSED [e] *is* every one that feareth the LORD; that walketh in his ways.

2 For [f] thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and *it shall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife [g] *shall be* as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive-plants [h] round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall bless thee out [i] of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem all the days of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy children's children, [j] *and* peace [k] upon Israel.

PSALM CXXIX.

A Song of Degrees.

MANY [4] a time have they afflicted me from [m] my youth, may Israel now say:

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth; yet [n] they have not prevailed against me.

3 The ploughers ploughed upon my back; they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let [p] them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion:

6 Let them be as the grass *upon* the house-tops, which [r] withereth afore it groweth up;

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand, nor he that bindeth sheaves, his bosom.

8 Neither do they which go by say, The blessing [t] of the LORD *be* upon you: we bless you in the name of the LORD

PSALM CXXX.

A Song of Degrees.

OUT of the depths [t] have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 LORD, hear my voice; let [v] thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 If [w] thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities, O LORD, who shall stand?

4 But [y] *there is* forgiveness with thee, that [z] thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope.

6 My soul *waiteth* for the LORD more than they that watch for the morning; [11] *I say, more than* they that watch for the morning.

7 Let Israel hope [b] in the LORD: for

a Ge.3.17,19.
b Ex.15.1,&c.
c Ge.33.5. 1 Sa.2.5.
1 *filled his quiver with.*
2 or, *subdue*, Ps.18.47, or, *destroy.*
d Job 5.4.
e Ps.112.1.
f Is.3.10.
g Eze.19.10.
h Ps.144.12.
i Ps.134.3.
j Ge.50.23. Job 42.16.
k Ps.125.5.
3 *wickedness.*
l Is.14 5,6.
4 or, *much.*
m Ex.1.13,14. La.1.3.
n Jno.16.33.
o Ga.6.16.
p 1 Co.16.22.
5 *returned the returning.*
q Ps.53.6. 85.1.
r Mat.13.6,21.
6 *magnified to do with them.*
s Ru.2.4.
t La.3.55. Jon.2.2.
u Je.31.9-14.
7 *singing.*
v 2 Ch.6.40.
8 or, *seed basket.*
w Ps.143.2. Ro.3.20-24.
x Ps.30.5.
y Ex.34.7. Da.9.9. Ro.8.1.
z Je.33.8,9. 2 Ti.2.19.
9 or, *of, title.*
a 1 Co.3.6,7.
10 that are *builders of it in it.*
11 or, *which watch unto the morning.*
b Ps.71.5. Ro.8.24. He.10.35.

Digitized by Google

with the LORD *there is* mercy, and with him *is* plenteous [b] redemption.

8 And [c] he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

PSALM CXXXI.

A Song of Degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I [1] exercise myself in great matters, or in things too high [2] for me.

2 Surely I have behaved and quieted [3] myself, as a child [e] that is weaned of his mother: my soul *is* even as a weaned child.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, from henceforth [5] and for ever.

PSALM CXXXII.

A Song of Degrees.

LORD, remember David, *and* all his afflictions;

2 How he sware unto the LORD, *and* vowed [h] unto the mighty *God* of Jacob;

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed;

4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes, *or* slumber to mine eyelids,

5 Until I find out a place for the LORD, [6] an habitation for the mighty *God* of Jacob.

6 Lo, we heard of it at Ephrata; we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We [m] will go into his tabernacles; we will worship [n] at his footstool.

8 Arise, O LORD, into thy rest; thou and the ark of thy [p] strength.

9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness; and let thy saints shout [r] for joy.

10 For thy servant David's sake turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworn *in* truth unto David, he will not turn from it, Of [u] the fruit of thy [8] body will I set upon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant, and my testimony that I shall teach them, their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired *it* for his habitation.

14 This [z] *is* my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

15 I will [9] abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfy her poor with [z] bread.

16 I [b] will also clothe her priests with salvation; and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

17 There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a [11] lamp [d] for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame; but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

PSALM CXXXIII.

A Song of Degrees of David.

BEHOLD, how good and how pleasant *it is* for brethren to dwell [12] together in unity!

2 *It is* like the precious ointment [a] upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aaron's beard; that went down to the skirts of his garments;

3 As the dew of Hermon, [d] *and as the dew* that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing, *even* life for evermore.

PSALM CXXXIV

A Song of Degrees.

BEHOLD, bless ye the LORD, all *ye* servants of the LORD, which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift [f] up your hands *in* [4] the sanctuary, and bless the LORD.

3 The LORD, that made heaven and earth, bless thee out of Zion.

PSALM CXXXV.

PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise [g] ye the name of the LORD; praise *him*, O ye servants of the LORD.

2 Ye [i] that stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise the LORD; for the LORD *is* good: sing praises unto his name; for [j] *it is* pleasant.

4 For [k] the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself, *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great, and *that* our LORD *is* above all gods.

6 Whatsoever [l] the LORD pleased, *that* did he in heaven, and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places.

7 He [o] causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he [q] maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the wind out of his treasuries.

8 Who smote [s] the first-born of [7] Egypt, both of man and beast.

9 *Who* sent tokens [t] and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

10 Who [v] smote great nations, and slew mighty kings;

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and all the kingdoms of Canaan.

12 And gave [w] their land *for* an heritage, an heritage unto Israel his people.

13 Thy [y] name, O LORD, *endureth* for ever; *and* thy memorial, O LORD, throughout [10] all generations.

14 For [a] the LORD will judge his people, and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

15 The [c] idols of the heathen *are* silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

16 They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not;

17 They have ears, but they hear not; neither is there *any* breath in their mouths.

18 They that make them are like unto them: *so is* every one that trusteth in them.

19 Bless the LORD, O house of Israel: bless the LORD, O house of Aaron:

20 Bless the LORD, O house of Levi: ye

a Ex.30.25,30.
b Ps.103.6.
c Mat.1.21.
d De.4.48.
1 *walk.*
2 *wonderful,* Job 42.3.
3 *my soul.*
e Mat.18.3.
f 1 Ti.2.8.
4 or, *holiness,* 1 Ch.16.29.
5 *now.*
g Ne.9.5. Ps.145.1.
h 2 Sa.7.1,&c.
i Ps.92.13.
j Ps.147.1.
k Ex.19.5. De.7.6,7. 1 Pe.2.9.
6 *habitations.*
l Ps.33.9,11. Da.4.35.
m Ps.122.1.
n Ps.99.5.
o Je.14.22. Zec.10.1.
p Ps.78.61.
q Je.10.13.
r Is.65.14.
s Ex.12.29.
7 *from man unto.*
t Ex.7, &c.
u 1 Ki.8.25.
8 *belly.*
v Nu.21.24-35. Ps.136.17, &c.
w Jos.12.7. Ps.44.1-3. 78.55.
z Ps.68.16.
y Ex.3.15.
9 or, *surely.*
10 *to generation and generation.*
z Lu.1.53.
a De.32.36.
b ver.9.
c Ps.115.4,&c. Is.44.12,&c.
11 or, *candle.*
d 2 Ch.21.7
12 *even together.*

Digitized by Google

that fear the LORD, bless the LORD.
21 Blessed be the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXXXVI.

O GIVE thanks unto the LORD; for *he* is good: [b] for [c] his mercy *endureth* for ever.
2 O give thanks unto the [d] God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
3 O give thanks to the LORD of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
4 To him who alone [f] doeth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
5 To him that [h] by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
6 To him that stretched out [i] the earth above the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
7 To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
8 The sun [8] to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
9 The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
10 To [k] him that smote Egypt in their first-born: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
11 And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
13 To him which divided [m] the Red sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
14 And made Israel to pass through the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
15 But [10] overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red sea: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
16 To him which led [n] his people through the wilderness: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
18 And [q] slew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
19 Sihon [r] king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
20 And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
21 And gave [t] their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
22 *Even* an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
23 Who remembered [v] us in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
25 Who [y] giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSALM CXXXVII.

BY the rivers of [f] Babylon there we sat down; yea, we wept, when we remembered Zion.

1 *the words of a song.*
2 *laid us on heaps.*
a Ps.79.1.
b Ps.119.68.
c 1 Ch.16.34. 2 Ch.20.21.
3 *land of a stranger.*
d De.10.17. Ps.82.1.
e Da.6.10,11.
f Ps.72.18.
g Ps.84.10.
4 *the head of my joy.*
h Pr.3.19.
i Ge.1.9,&c. Je.10.12.
5 *make here.*
j Is.13.1, &c. Re.18.6.
6 *wasted.*
7 *recompenseth unto thee thy deed which thou didst to us.*
8 *for the rulings.*
9 *rock*
k Ex.12.29. Ps.135.8,&c.
l Is.42.21.
m Ex.14.21, 22. Ps.78.13.
10 *shaked off.*
n Ex.13.18. De.8.15.
o Is.66.1,2. 1 Pe.5.5.
p Is.57.15. Mi.7.8,9.
q De.29.7.
r Nu.21.21,23.
s Ph.1.6. 1 Th.5.24.
t Jos.12.1,&c.
u Je.17.10. Re.2.23.
v De.32.36. Lu.1.48.
w 2 Ki.6.12. 19.27.
x Mat.9.4. Jno.2.24,25.
y Ps.145.15.
11 or, *winnowest.*
z He 4.13.

2 We hanged our harps upon the willows in the midst thereof.
3 For there they that carried us away captive required of us [1] a song; and they that [2] wasted [a] us *required of us* mirth, *saying* Sing us *one* of the songs of Zion.
4 How shall we sing the LORD's song in a [3] strange land?
5 If [e] I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget *her cunning*.
6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer [g] not Jerusalem above [4] my chief joy.
7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom in the day of Jerusalem; who said, [5] Rase *it*, rase *it*, *even* to the foundation thereof.
8 O daughter of Babylon, who *j* art to be [6] destroyed; happy *shall he be* that rewardeth [7] thee as thou hast served us.
9 Happy *shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.[9]

PSALM CXXXVIII.

A Psalm of David.

I WILL praise thee with my whole heart; before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.
2 I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy loving-kindness and for thy truth: for [l] thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.
3 In the day when I cried thou answeredst me, *and* strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soul.
4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, when they hear the words of thy mouth.
5 Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.
6 Though [o] the LORD *be* high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.
7 Though [p] I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me; thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.
8 The LORD will perfect [s] *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSALM CXXXIX.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David

O LORD, thou hast searched [u] me, and known *me*.
2 Thou [w] knowest my down-sitting and mine up-rising; thou [x] understandest my thought afar off.
3 Thou [11] compassest my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted *with* all my ways.
4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue, *but*, lo, O LORD, thou [z] knowest it altogether.
5 Thou hast beset me behind and before; and laid thine hand upon me.
6 *Such* knowledge *is* too wonderful for

Digitized by Google

me; it is high, I cannot *attain* unto it.
7 Whither [b] shall I go from thy Spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?
8 If [c] I ascend up into heaven, thou *art* there: if I make my bed in hell, [d] behold, thou *art there*.
9 *If* I take the wings of the morning, *and* dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;
10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.
11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me; even the night shall be light about me.
12 Yea, the darkness [2] hideth not from thee; [e] but the night shineth as the day: [3] the darkness and the light *are* both alike *to thee*.
13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mother's womb.
14 I will praise thee; for I am fearfully *and* wonderfully made: marvellous *are* thy works; and *that* my soul knoweth [5] right well.
15 My [6] substance was not hid from thee, when [h] I was made in secret, *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.
16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book [7] all *my members* were written, [8] *which* in continuance were fashioned, when *as yet there was* none of them.
17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great [i] is the sum of them!
18 *If* I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.
19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me, therefore, ye bloody men.
20 For they speak against thee wickedly, *and* thine enemies take *thy name* in vain.
21 Do [l] not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?
22 I hate them with perfect hatred; I count them mine enemies.
23 Search me, O God, and know my heart; try me, and know my thoughts;
24 And see if *there be any* [11] wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

PSALM CXL.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

DELIVER me, O LORD, from the evil man: preserve me from the [13] violent man;
2 Which imagine mischiefs in *their* heart: continually are they gathered together *for* war.
3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders' poison [o] *is* under their lips. Selah.
4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked; preserve me from the violent man, who have purposed to overthrow my goings.
5 The proud have hid a snare [m] for me, and cords: they have spread a net by the way-side: they have set gins for me. Selah.
6 I said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.
7 O God the LORD, the strength of my salvation; thou hast covered my head in the day of battle.
8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked; further not his wicked device, [1] *lest* they exalt themselves. Selah.
9 *As for* the head of those that compass me about, let the mischief of their own lips cover them.
10 Let [f] burning coals fall upon them: let them be cast into the fire; into deep pits, that they rise not up again.
11 Let not [4] an evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow *him*.
12 I [g] know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted, *and* the right of the poor.
13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name; the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSALM CXLI.

A Psalm of David.

LORD, I cry unto thee: make haste unto me; give ear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.
2 Let my prayer be [9] set forth before thee *as* incense, [j] *and* the lifting up of my hands *as* the evening sacrifice.
3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth; keep the door of my lips.
4 Incline not my heart to *any* evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquity: and [k] let me not eat of their dainties.
5 Let the righteous smite me; [10] *it shall be* a kindness: and let him reprove me; *it shall be* an excellent oil, *which* shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.
6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my words; for they are [m] sweet.
7 Our bones are scattered at the grave's mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth *wood* upon the earth.
8 But mine eyes *are* unto thee, O God the LORD: in thee is my trust, [12] leave not my soul [14] destitute.
9 Keep me from the snare [n] *which* they have laid for me, and the gins of the workers of iniquity.
10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whilst that I withal [15] escape.

PSALM CXLII.

Maschil [16] of David; a Prayer when he was in the cave. [p]

I CRIED unto the LORD with my voice: with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication.

a Je.18.22.
b Je.23.24. Jon.1.3.
c Am.9.2-4.
d Job 26.6. Pr.15.11.
1 or, *let them not be exalted.*
2 *darkeneth.*
e Da.2.22.
3 *as is the darkness, so is the light.*
f Ps.11.6.
4 *a man of tongue, or, an evil speaker, a wicked man of violence, be established in the earth: let him be hunted to his overthrow.*
5 *greatly.*
g 1 Ki.8.45.
6 or, *strength, or, body.*
h Job 10.8,9.
7 *all of them.*
8 or, *what days they should be fashioned.*
i Ps.40.5.
9 *directed.*
j Re.5.8.
k Pr.23.6.
10 or, *kindly, & reprove me; let not* their *precious oil break my head.*
l 2 Ch.19.2.
m 2 Sa.23.1.
11 *way of pain, or, grief,* 1 Ch.4.10.
12 *make.*
13 *man of violences.*
14 *bare.*
n Pr.13.14.
15 *pass over.*
o Ro.3.13.
16 or, *A Psalm of David, giving instruction.*
p 1 Sa.22.1.

Digitized by Google

2 I poured out [a] my complaint before him: I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When [b] my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path: in [d] the way wherein I walked have they privily laid a snare for me.

4 I [1] looked [f] on *my* right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me: refuge [2] failed me; no man cared [3] for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my refuge, [h] *and* my portion [i] in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my cry; for I am brought very low: deliver me from my persecutors: for they are stronger [j] than I.

7 Bring my soul out of prison, [k] that I may praise thy name: the righteous shall compass me about; for thou shalt deal bountifully [l] with me.

PSALM CXLIII.

A Psalm of David.

HEAR my prayer, O LORD; give ear to my supplications: in thy faithfulness answer me, *and* in thy righteousness.

2 And enter not [m] into judgment with thy servant: for [n] in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul; he hath smitten my life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkness, as those that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the days of old; [p] I meditate on all thy works: I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul *thirsteth* [q] after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

7 Hear me speedily, O LORD; my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, [9] lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 Cause me to hear thy loving-kindness in the morning; [t] for in thee do I trust; cause me to know the way [u] wherein I should walk; for I lift up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I [10] fly unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach [w] me to do thy will; for thou *art* my God: thy Spirit *is* good; [x] lead me into the land [y] of uprightness.

11 Quicken [z] me, O LORD, for thy name's sake: for thy righteousness' sake bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I *am* thy servant.

PSALM CXLIV.

A Psalm of David.

BLESSED *be* the LORD my [14] strength, [a] which teacheth my hands to [15] war, *and* my fingers to fight.

2 My [17] goodness, and my fortress; my high tower, and my deliverer; my shield, and *he* in whom I trust; who subdueth my people under me.

3 LORD, [c] what *is* man, that thou takest knowledge of him! *or* the son of man, that thou makest account of him!

4 Man [e] is like to vanity: his days *are* as a shadow that passeth away.

5 Bow [g] thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

6 Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.

7 Send thine [4] hand from above; rid me, and deliver me out of great waters, from the hand of strange children;

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity; and their right hand *is* a right hand of falsehood

9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God: upon a psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings, will I sing praises unto thee.

10 *It is he* that giveth [5] salvation unto kings: who delivereth David his servant from the hurtful sword.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falsehood:

12 That our sons *may be* as plants [o] grown up in their youth; *that* our daughters *may be* as corner-stones, [6] polished *after* the similitude of a palace:

13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affording all [7] manner of store; *that* our sheep may bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our streets:

14 *That* our oxen *may be* [8] strong to labour: *that there be* no breaking in, nor going out; that *there be* no complaining in our streets.

15 Happy [r] *is that* people that is in such a case: *yea*, [s] happy *is that* people, whose God *is* the LORD.

PSALM CXLV.

David's *Psalm* of Praise.

I WILL extol thee, my God, O King; and I will bless thy name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I bless thee, and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised; and [11] his greatness *is* [v] unsearchable.

4 One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous [12] works.

6 And *men* shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will declare [13] thy greatness.

7 They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness, and shall sing of thy righteousness.

8 The LORD [b] *is* gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and [16] of great mercy.

9 The LORD *is* good [c] to all; and his ter

a Ps.69.8. 102, *title.*
b Ps.143.4.
c Ps.8.4.
d Ps.140.5.
e Ps.39.5.
1 or, *look on the right hand & see.*
f Ps.69.20.
g Is.64.1.
2 *perished from me.*
3 *sought after.*
h Ps.46.1.
i Ps.73.26. La.3.24.
4 *hands*
j Ro.8.33,37.
k Ps.146.7. Is.61.1.
l Ps.13.6. 119.17.
5 or, *victory.*
m Job 14.3.
n Ex.34.7. Job 9.2,3. Ps.130.3. Ec.7.20. Ro.3.20. Ga.2.16.
o Ps.128.3.
6 *cut.*
7 *from kind to kind.*
p Ps.77.5,11.
8 *able to bear burdens*, or, *loaden* with flesh.
q Ps.63.1.
r De.33.29
s Ps.89.15.
9 or, *for I am become*, Ps.88.4.
t Ps.30.5.
u Ps.73.24.
10 *hide me with thee.*
11 *of his greatness* there is *no search.*
v Ro.11.33.
w Mi.4.2. 1 Jno.2.27.
x Ne.9.20.
y Is.26.10.
z Hab.3.2. Ep.2.1.
12 *things*, or, *words.*
13 *it.*
14 *rock*, Ps.18.2.31.
a Is.45.24.
15 *the war.*
b Nu.14.18.
16 *great in.*
17 or, *mercy.*
c Na.1.7.

Digitized by Google

ler mercies *are* over all his works

10 All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD; and thy saints shall bless thee.

11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power;

12 To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom.

13 Thy kingdom *is* [3] an everlasting [d] kingdom, and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all *those that be* bowed down.

15 The eyes of all [4] wait upon thee; and thou givest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou [f] openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his ways, and [5] holy in all his works.

18 The LORD *is* nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

19 He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

20 The LORD preserveth all them that love [i] him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD; [j] and let all flesh bless his holy name for ever and ever.

PSALM CXLVI.

PRAISE [8] ye the LORD. Praise [l] the LORD, O my soul.

2 While [m] I live will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being.

3 Put [n] not your trust in princes, *nor* in the son of man, in whom *there is* no [9] help.

4 His breath goeth forth, he [o] returneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope *is* in the LORD his God:

6 Which [s] made heaven, and earth, the sea, and all that therein *is;* which keepeth truth for ever;

7 Which executeth judgment for the oppressed: which giveth food to the hungry. [u] The LORD looseth [v] the prisoners.

8 The LORD [w] openeth *the eyes of* the blind the LORD raiseth them [x] that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserveth the strangers; he [z] relieveth the fatherless and widow: but the way of the wicked he [a] turneth upside down.

10 The LORD shall reign for ever, *even* thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXLVII.

PRAISE ye the LORD: for *it is* [c] good to sing praises unto our God; for *it is* pleasant; *and* praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Jerusalem; he gathereth together the outcasts [e] of Israel.

3 He [a] healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their [1] wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the stars; he calleth them all by *their* names.

5 Great *is* our LORD, and of great power: [2] his understanding [b] *is* infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: [g] he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving; sing praise upon the harp unto our God;

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.

9 He giveth to the beast his food, *and* to the young ravens [e] which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse; he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The [g] LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem; praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates; he hath blessed thy children [h] within thee.

14 He [6] maketh peace in thy borders, *and* filleth thee with the [7] finest of the wheat.

15 He [k] sendeth forth his commandment *upon* earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giveth snow like wool: he scattereth the hoar-frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, *and* the waters flow.

19 He [p] sheweth his word [10] unto Jacob, his statutes [q] and his judgments unto Israel.

20 He [r] hath not dealt so with any nation; and *as for* his judgments, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXLVIII.

PRAISE [11] ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

2 Praise [t] ye him, all his angels: praise ye him, all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him, sun and moon: praise him, all ye stars of light.

4 Praise him, ye heavens [y] of heavens, and ye waters that *be* above the heavens.

5 Let them praise the name of the LORD: [b] for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath also established them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not pass.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth, ye dragons, [d] and all deeps:

8 Fire, and hail; snow and vapours; stormy wind fulfilling his word:

9 Mountains, and all hills; fruitful trees, and all cedars:

a Is.61.1.
1 *griefs.*
2 *of his understanding* there is *no number.*
b Is.40.28.
c Ps.25.9. Mat.5.5. 1 Pe.3.4.
3 *a kingdom of all ages.*
d Da.2.44.
4 *look unto.*
e Job 38.41. Mat.6.26.
f Ps.104.28.
5 or, *merciful*, or, *bountiful.*
g Is.62.4. Mal.3.16,17.
h Ps.115.14.
i Ex.20.6.
6 *who maketh thy border peace.*
7 *fat of wheat*, De.32.14. Ps.81.16.
j Re.5.13.
k Ps.107.20.
8 *Hallelujah.*
l Ps.103.1.
m Ps.104.33.
n Is.2.22. Je.17.5,7.
9 or, *salvation.*
o Ec.12.7.
p De.33.3,4. Ro.3.2.
10 *words.*
q Mal.4.4.
r De.4.32-34.
s Re.14.7.
11 *Hallelujah.*
t Ps.103.20.
u Lu.1.53.
v Ps.68.6. 107.14.
w Mat.9.30. Jno.9.6, &c. 1 Pe.2.9.
x Ps.147.6. Lu.13.13.
y 1 Ki.8.27. 2 Co.12.2.
z Pr.15.25.
a Job 5.12,13. Pr.4.19.
b Ge.1 1, &c
c Ps.92.1.
d Is.43.20.
e De.30.3,4.

Digitized by Google

10 Beasts, and all cattle; creeping things, and [1] flying fowl:
11 Kings of the earth, and all people; princes, and all judges of the earth:
12 Both young men and maidens; old men and children.
13 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for [b] his name alone is [3] excellent; his glory is above the earth and heaven.
14 He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints, *even* of the children of Israel, a people near [c] unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

[1] *birds of wing.*
[2] *throat.*
[a] He.4.12.
[b] Ps.8.1. Is.12.4.
[3] *exalted.*
[c] Ep.2.13,17.

PSALM CXLIX.

PRAISE [4] ye the LORD. Sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise in the congregation of saints.
2 Let Israel rejoice in him that [d] made him: let the children of Zion be joyful in their King.
3 Let them praise his name [7] in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.
4 For [f] the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautify the meek with salvation.
5 Let the saints be joyful in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.

[4] *Hallelujah.*
[5] *Hallelujah.*
[d] Ps.100.3.
[e] Da.3.5, &c.
[6] or, *cornet.* Ps.98.6.
[7] or, *with the pipe.*
[8] or, *pipe.* Ps.149.3.
[f] Ps.147.11.
[g] 1 Ch.15.16, &c.
[h] Re.5.13.

6 *Let* the high *praises* of God *be* in their [2] mouth, and a two-edged [a] sword in their hand;
7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, *and* punishments upon the people;
8 To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron.
9 To execute upon them the judgment written: this honour have all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CL.

PRAISE [4] ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.
2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatness.
3 Praise him with the sound [e] of the trumpet: [6] praise him with the psaltery and harp.
4 Praise him with the timbrel and dance: [8] praise him with stringed instruments and organs.
5 Praise him upon the loud [g] cymbals: praise him upon the high-sounding cymbals.
6 Let [h] every thing that hath breath praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

The PROVERBS.

CHAP. I.

THE proverbs [a] of Solomon, the son of David, King of Israel;
2 To know wisdom and instruction; to perceive the words of understanding;
3 To [d] receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgment, and [1] equity;
4 To give subtilty to the simple, [c] to the young [f] man knowledge and [2] discretion.
5 A wise *man* will hear, and will increase learning; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels;
6 To understand a proverb, and [4] the interpretation, the words of the wise, and their dark [h] sayings.
7 The fear of the LORD *is* the [5] beginning [j] of knowledge: *but* fools despise wisdom and instruction.
8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother:
9 For they *shall be* an [7] ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.
10 My son, if sinners entice thee, consent [l] thou not.
11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:
12 Let us swallow them up alive, as the grave; and whole, as those that go down into the pit:
13 We shall find all precious substance,

B. C. 1000.

[a] 1 Ki.4.32. Ec.12.9.
[b] Ps.1.1.
[c] Ps.119.101.
[d] c.2.1,9.
[1] *equities.*
[e] c.9.4, &c.
[f] Ps.119.9.
[2] or, *advisement.*
[3] *eyes of every thing that hath a wing.*
[4] or, *an eloquent speech.*
[g] Hab.2.9. 1 Ti.6.10.
[h] Ps.49.4. 78.2.
[5] or, *principal part.*
[6] *wisdoms,* that is, *excellent wisdom.*
[i] c.8.1, &c. Jno.7.37.
[j] Ps.111.10.
[7] *adding.*
[k] Joel 2.28. Lu.11.13.
[l] Ep.5.11.
[m] Is.65.12. 66.4. Zec.7.11-14.
[n] Lu.14.24.

we shall fill our houses with spoil:
14 Cast in thy lot among us; let us all have one purse.
15 My son, walk [b] not thou in the way with them; refrain [c] thy foot from their path:
16 For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.
17 (Surely in vain the net is spread in the [3] sight of any bird:)
18 And they lay wait for their *own* blood; they lurk privily for their *own* lives.
19 So [g] *are* the ways of every one that is greedy of gain; *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.
20 [6] Wisdom [i] crieth without; she uttereth her voice in the streets;
21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, *saying,*
22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity, and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?
23 Turn you at my reproof; behold, I [k] will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.
24 Because [m] I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;
25 But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof;
26 I [n] also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh.

Digitized by Google

27 When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you;

28 Then [b] shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me:

29 For that they hated [c] knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the LORD:

30 They would none of my counsel; they despised all my [d] reproof:

31 Therefore [e] shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

32 For the [2] turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

CHAP. II.

MY son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide [i] my commandments with thee;

2 So that thou incline [k] thine ear unto wisdom, *and* apply thine heart to understanding;

3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, *and* liftest [5] up thy voice for understanding:

4 If thou seekest her as silver, [l] and searchest for her as *for* hid treasures;

5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God:

6 For [n] the LORD giveth wisdom: out of *his* mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding.

7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly

8 He keepeth the paths of judgment, and preserveth [q] the way of his saints.

9 Then [r] shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgment, and equity; *yea*, every good path.

10 When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul,

11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee;

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil *man*, from the man that speaketh froward things,

13 Who leave the paths of uprightness, to walk [w] in the ways of darkness;

14 Who rejoice to do evil, *and* delight [y] in the frowardness of the wicked;

15 Whose ways *are* crooked, [a] and *they* froward in their paths;

16 To deliver thee from the [c] strange woman, *even* from the stranger which flattereth with her words;

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant [e] of her God.

18 For her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead;

19 None [a] that go unto her return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life;

20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good *men*, and keep the paths of the righteous.

21 For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.

22 But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressors shall be rooted [1] out of it.

CHAP. III.

MY son, forget not my law; but let thine heart [f] keep my commandments:

2 For [g] length of days, and [3] long life, and peace, shall they add to thee.

3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee; bind them about thy neck; write [h] them upon the table of thine heart:

4 So shalt thou find favour and good [4] understanding in the sight of God and man.

5 Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not [j] unto thine own understanding.

6 In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

7 Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil.

8 It shall be [6] health to thy navel, and marrow [7] to thy bones.

9 Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first-fruits [m] of all thine increase:

10 So [o] shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

11 My [p] son, despise not the chastening of the LORD; neither be weary of his correction:

12 For whom the LORD loveth he correcteth, even as a father the son *in whom* he delighteth.

13 Happy [t] *is* the man *that* findeth wisdom, and the man *that* [8] getteth understanding:

14 For [t] the merchandise of it *is* better than the merchandise of silver, and [u] the gain thereof than fine gold.

15 She *is* more precious [v] than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.

16 Length of days *is* in her right hand; *and* in her left hand riches [x] and honour.

17 Her ways *are* ways of pleasantness, and all her paths *are* [z] peace.

18 She *is* a tree [b] of life to them that lay hold upon her; and happy *is every one* that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wisdom [d] hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he established [9] the heavens.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken [f] up, and the clouds drop down the [g] dew.

21 My son, let not them depart from

a Ec.7.26.

b Ge.6.3. Job 27.9. Is.1.15. Je.11.11. 14.12. Eze.8.18. Mi.3.4.

c Job 21.14.

d c.6.23.

1 or, *plucked up.*

e Je.2.19. 6.19.

f Is.51.7. Je.31.33.

2 or, *ease.*

g De.30.16,20. 1 Ti.4.8.

3 *years of.*

h 2 Co.3.3.

4 or, *success.*

i Ps.119.11.

j Je.10.23. Ro.12.16.

k Is.55.3.

5 *givest.*

l Mat.13.44.

6 *medicine.*

7 *watering*, or, *moistening.*

m Ex.22.29. Mal.3.10-12.

n 1 Ki.3.9,12. Ja.1.5.

o Ec.11.1,2. Mat.10.42.

p He.12.5,6. Re.3.19.

q 1 Sa.2.9. Jude 24.

r Ps.119.99.

s c.8.35,36.

8 *draweth out.*

t Ph.3.8,9.

u Ps.19.10.

v Job 28.13, &c.

w Jno.12.35.

x c.8.18.

y Ro.1.32.

z Ps.119.165. Mat.11.29.

a Ps.125.5.

b Ge.3.22,24. Re.22.2.

c c.5.20.

d Je.51.15.

9 or, *prepared.*

e Mal.2.14.

f Ge.7.11.

g Job 36.27.

Digitized by Google

thine eyes: keep sound wisdom and discretion.
22 So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck.
23 Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.
24 When [b] thou liest down thou shalt not be afraid; yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep [c] shall be sweet.
25 Be [d] not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.
26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and [e] shall keep thy foot from being taken.
27 Withhold not good from [1] them to whom it is due, [f] when [h] it is in the power of thine hand to do *it*.
28 Say [i] not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to-morrow I will give; when thou hast it by thee.
29 Devise [2] not evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.
30 Strive [k] not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.
31 Envy thou not [3] the oppressor, and choose none of his ways.
32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: but his secret [l] *is* with the righteous.
33 The [m] curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked; but [n] he blesseth the habitation of the just.
34 Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.
35 The wise [o] shall inherit glory; but shame shall [8] be the promotion of fools.

CHAP. IV.

HEAR, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.
2 For I give you good doctrine, [p] forsake ye not my law.
3 For I was my father's son, tender [r] and only *beloved* in the sight of my mother.
4 He [t] taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words; keep my commandments, and live.
5 Get wisdom, get understanding; forget *it* not: neither decline from the words of my mouth.
6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.
7 Wisdom *is* the principal thing: *therefore* get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.
8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.
9 She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace; [10] a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.
10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings; and the years of thy life shall be many.
11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom; I have led thee in right paths

a Ps.1.1.
b Le.26.6.
c Ps. 27.2.
d Ps.112.7.
e 1 Sa.2.9.
f Ps.84.7. Ph.2.15.
1 *the owners thereof.*
g Ro.13.7.
h Ga.6.10.
i Le.19.13.
j Jno.12.35.
2 or, *practise no evil.*
k c.25.8.
3 *a man of violence.*
4 *medicine.*
5 *above all keeping.*
l Ps.25.14.
6 *frowardness of mouth, and perverseness of lips.*
m Zec.5.4.
n Job 8.6,7.
7 or, *all thy ways shall be ordered aright.*
o Da.12.3.
8 *exalteth the fools.*
p De.32.2.
q c.6.24.
r 1 Ch.29.1.
s Ec.7.26.
t 1 Ch.28.9.
u Ps.55.21.
v c.7.27.
9 *strength.*
10 or, *she shall compass thee with a crown of glory.*
w He.13.4.
x Zec.7.11-14.
y c 1.25. 6.23. 12.1.

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened; and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.
13 Take fast hold of instruction; let *her* not go: keep her; for she *is* thy life.
14 Enter [a] not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil *men*.
15 Avoid it, pass not by it, turn from it and pass away.
16 For they sleep not, except they have done mischief; and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause *some* to fall.
17 For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.
18 But [f] the path of the just *is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.
19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkness; they [j] know not at what they stumble.
20 My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings:
21 Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart:
22 For they *are* life unto those that find them, and [4] health to all their flesh.
23 Keep thy heart [5] with all diligence; for out of it *are* the issues of life.
24 Put away from thee [6] a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.
25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eyelids look straight before thee.
26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and [7] let all thy ways be established.
27 Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

CHAP. V.

MY son, attend unto my wisdom, *and* bow thine ear to my understanding;
2 That thou mayest regard discretion and *that* thy lips may keep knowledge.
3 For [q] the lips of a strange woman drop *as* an honey-comb, and her mouth *is* smoother than oil:
4 But her end is bitter [s] as wormwood, sharp [u] as a two-edged sword.
5 Her [v] feet go down to death, her steps take hold on hell.
6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her ways are moveable, *that* thou canst not know *them*:
7 Hear me now, therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.
8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house;
9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruel:
10 Lest strangers be filled with thy wealth, [9] and thy labours *be* in the house of a stranger;
11 And thou mourn at the last, [w] when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,
12 And say, How [x] have I hated instruction, and my heart despised [y] reproof;
13 And have not obeyed the voice of

Digitized by Google

my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me!

14 I was almost in all evil in the midst of the congregation and assembly.

15 Drink waters out of thine own [e] cistern, and running waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, *and* rivers of waters in the streets.

17 Let them be only thine own, and not strangers' with thee.

18 Let thy fountain be blessed; and rejoice with the wife [f] of thy youth.

19 *Let* [m] *her be as* the loving hind and pleasant roe; let her breasts [3] satisfy thee at all times, and [4] be thou ravished always with her love.

20 And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger?

21 For [p] the ways of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his [7] sins.

23 He [r] shall die without instruction; and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.

CHAP. VI.

MY son, if thou be surety [v] for thy friend, *if* thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,

2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thyself, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend; go, humble [9] thyself, and make sure thy friend.

4 Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eyelids.

5 Deliver thyself as a roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 Go [z] to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise:

7 Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler,

8 Provideth her meat in the summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harvest.

9 How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?

10 *Yet* [z] a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

11 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 A naughty person, a wicked man, walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He [d] winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers;

14 Frowardness *is* in his heart, he [f] deviseth mischief continually; he [1] soweth discord.[g]

15 Therefore [h] shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he be [a] broken without [b] remedy.

16 These six *things* doth the LORD hate, yea, seven *are* an abomination [1] unto him:

17 A [2] proud look,[d] a lying [e] tongue, and hands [f] that shed innocent blood,

18 An heart [g] that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet [h] that be swift in running to mischief,

19 A [i] false witness *that* speaketh lies, and he [j] that soweth discord among brethren.

20 My son, keep [k] thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother:

21 Bind them continually upon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy neck.

22 When [n] thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and *when* thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.

23 For the commandment *is* a [5] lamp, and the law *is* light; [o] and reproofs of instruction *are* the way of life.

24 To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the [6] tongue of a strange woman.

25 Lust [q] not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eyelids:

26 For [s] by means of a whorish woman *a man is brought* to a piece of bread; and [t] the adulteress [8] will hunt [u] for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbour's wife; whosoever toucheth her shall not be innocent.

30 *Men* do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfy his soul when he is hungry:

31 But *if* he be found, he shall restore seven-fold; he shall give all the substance of his house.

32 *But* whoso committeth adultery with a woman lacketh [10] understanding: he *that* [w] doeth it destroyeth his own soul.

33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

34 For jealousy [y] *is* the rage of a man; therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 He will not [11] regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

MY son, keep my words, and lay up [a] my commandments with thee.

2 Keep [b] my commandments, and live; and my law as the apple [c] of thine eye.

3 Bind [c] them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto wisdom, Thou *art* my sister, and call understanding *thy* kinswoman:

5 That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.

a Je.19.11. *b* 2 Ch.36.16.

1 *of his soul.* *c* 1 Co.7.2. 2 *haughty eyes.* *d* Ps.18.27. *e* Ps.120.3,4. Re.22.15. *f* 2 Ki.24.3,4. Is.1.15. *g* Mi.2.1. *h* Is.59.7. *i* c.19.9. *j* 3 Jno.9.10. *k* Ep.6.1 *l* Mal.2.14. *m* Ca.2.9. 7.3-8. 3 *water.* 4 *err thou always in.* *n* Da.11.18-21.

o or, *candle.* *p* 2 Ch.16.9. Job 31.4. Je.16.17. 32.19. Hos.7.2. He.4.13. 6 *strange tongue.* *q* Mat.5.28. 7 *sin.* *r* Job 36.12. c.10.21. *s* c.29.3. *t* Ge.39.14, &c. 8 *woman of a man*, or, *a man's wife.* *u* Eze.13.18. *v* c.11.15. 17.18. 22.26.

9 or, *so shalt thou prevail with.*

10 *heart.* *w* He.13.4. *x* Job 12.7.

y Ca.8.6.

11 *accept the face of.*

z c.24.33,34.

a c.2.1,7.

b Le.18.5. Is.55.3. *c* De.32.10. *d* Job 15.12. *e* De.6.8. c.6.21. *f* Is.57.20. 12 *casteth forth.* *g* Re.16.17. *h* c.1.27.

Digitized by Google

6 For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,
7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among the [1] youths, a young man, void [c] of understanding,
8 Passing through the street near her corner: and he went the way [d] to her house;
9 In the twilight, in the [4] evening, in the black and dark night:
10 And, behold, there met him a woman *with* the attire of an harlot, and subtile of heart.
11 (She *is* loud [h] and stubborn; [i] her feet [j] abide not in her house:
12 Now *is she* without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner.)
13 So she caught him, and kissed him, *and* [b] with an impudent face said unto him,
14 *I* [7] *have* peace-offerings with me; this day have I payed my vows:
15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face; and I have found thee.
16 I have decked my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved *works*, with fine linen [o] of Egypt.
17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.
18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning; let us solace ourselves with loves:
19 For the good man *is* not at home, he is gone a long journey:
20 He hath taken a bag of money [8] with him, *and* will come home at [9] the day appointed.
21 With much fair speech [t] she caused him to yield, with the flattering [u] of her lips she forced him.
22 He goeth after her [11] straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks;
23 Till a dart strike through his liver, as a bird hasteth to the snare, [w] and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.
24 Hearken unto me now, therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth
25 Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths:
26 For she hath cast down many wounded; yea, many strong [z] *men* have been slain by her.
27 Her [a] house *is* the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

DOTH [c] not wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice?
2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths;
3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors;
4 Unto you, O men, I call; and my voice *is* to the sons of man.
5 O [c] ye simple, understand wisdom, and ye fools, [g] be ye of an understanding heart.

a Ps.19.7-11. c.22.20.
1 *sons.*
b Jno.17.17.
c c.6.32. 9.4,16.
2 *the abomination of.*
d c.5.9.
3 *wrestled.*
e Ps.12.6.
4 *evening of the day.*
f Mi.2.7.
g c.23.23.
h c.9.13.
i Je.3.3.
j 1 Ti.5.13. Ti.2.5.
k c.3.14,15. 16.16.
l Ph.3.8,9.
b *she strengthened her face, and said.*
c or, *subtilty.*
7 *peace-offerings are upon me.*
m Ps.97.10. c.16.6. Ro.12.9. 1 Th.5.22. 2 Ti.2.19.
n Ec.7.19.
o Is.19.9.
p Da.2.21. Ro.13.1.
q 1 Sa.2.30. Jno.14.21.
r Is.45.19.
s Mat.6.33.
8 *in his hand.*
9 or, *new moon.*
t c.5.3.
10 or, *walk.*
u Ps.12.2.
11 *suddenly.*
v Jno.1.1, &c.
w Ec.9.12.
x Ps.2.6.
y Is.53.8
z Ju.16.19-30. Ne.13.26.
12 or, *open places.*
13 or, *chief.*
a c.5.5.
b He.1.2.
14 or, *circle.*
c c.1.20. 9.3, &c.
d Job 38.10, 11. Je.5.22.
e Is.55.1-3.
f Mat.3.17. Col.1.13.
g 1 Co.1.28 6.9-11

6 Hear; for I will speak of [e] excellent things; and the opening of my lips *shall be* right things.
7 For my mouth shall speak truth; [b] and wickedness *is* [2] an abomination to my lips.
8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousness; *there is* nothing [3] froward [c] or perverse in them.
9 They *are* all plain to him [f] that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge.
10 Receive [g] my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold.
11 For [k] wisdom *is* better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are [l] not to be compared to it.
12 I wisdom dwell with [6] prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions.
13 The [m] fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.
14 Counsel *is* mine, and sound wisdom: I *am* understanding; I have [n] strength.
15 By me [p] kings reign, and princes decree justice.
16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *even* all the judges of the earth.
17 I [q] love them that love me; and those [r] that seek me early shall find me.
18 Riches [s] and honour *are* with me; *yea*, durable riches and righteousness:
19 My fruit *is* better than gold, yea, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver.
20 I [10] lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment.
21 That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures.
22 The [v] LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.
23 I was set up [x] from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.
24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth; when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.
25 Before [y] the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth:
26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the [12] fields, nor the [13] highest part of the dust of the world.
27 When [b] he prepared the heavens, I *was* there: when he set a [14] compass upon the face of the depth;
28 When he established the clouds above; when he strengthened the fountains of the deep;
29 When [d] he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment; when he appointed the foundations of the earth:
30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought up *with him*; and I [f] was daily *his* delight, rejoicing always before him;

Digitized by Google

31 Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and my delights *were* with the sons of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed *are they that* keep my ways.

33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed [d] *is* the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.

35 For whoso findeth me findeth life, and shall [2] obtain favour of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against me wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me love death.

CHAP. IX.

WISDOM hath builded her house, [i] she hath hewn out her seven pillars:

2 She [k] hath killed her [3] beasts; she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table:

3 She [m] hath sent forth her maidens: she crieth upon the highest places of the city.

4 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: *as for* him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

5 Come, [p] eat of my bread, and drink of the wine *which* I have mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner getteth to himself shame; and he that rebuketh a wicked *man getteth* himself a blot.

8 Reprove [t] not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

9 Give [v] *instruction* to a wise *man*, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just *man*, and he will increase in learning.

10 The [w] fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom; and the knowledge of the holy *is* understanding.

11 For by me thy days [z] shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased.

12 If [a] thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thyself: but *if* thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear *it*.

13 A foolish woman *is* [c] clamorous; *she is* simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the door of her house, on a seat in the high places in the city,

15 To call passengers who go right on their ways;

16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: and *as for* him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

17 Stolen waters are sweet, and [g] bread *eaten* in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that [f] the dead *are* there; *and that* her guests *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

THE proverbs of Solomon. A [h] wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son *is* the heaviness of his mother.

2 Treasures [a] of wickedness profit nothing: but righteousness [b] delivereth from death.

3 The [c] LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the [1] substance of the wicked.

4 He [d] becometh poor that dealeth *with* a slack hand: but [f] the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in summer *is* a wise son: *but* he that sleepeth in harvest *is* a son that causeth shame.

6 Blessings *are* upon the head of the just: but [g] violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 The [h] memory of the just *is* blessed: but [j] the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: but [4] a prating fool shall [5] fall.

9 He [l] that walketh uprightly, walketh surely: but he that perverteth his ways shall be known.

10 He [n] that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: but a prating fool shall [5] fall.

11 The [o] mouth of a righteous *man is* a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth [q] all sins.

13 In the lips of him that hath understanding wisdom is found: but a rod [r] *is* for the back of him that is void of [6] understanding.

14 Wise *men* lay up [t] knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* near destruction.

15 The [u] rich man's wealth is his strong city: the destruction of the poor *is* their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to sin.

17 He [x] *is in* the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he [y] that refuseth reproof [7] erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, *is* a fool.

19 In [b] the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips *is* wise.

20 The tongue of the just *is as* choice silver: the heart of the wicked *is* little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of [8] wisdom.

22 The blessing [d] of the LORD, it maketh rich; and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 *It is* as sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom.

24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire [e] of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlwind passeth, so *is* the wicked no *more:* but the righteous [g] *is* an everlasting foundation.

26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so *is* the sluggard to them that send him

[a] Lu.12.19-21.
[b] Da.4.27. Ph.3.9.
[c] Ps.37.25.
[1] or, *wicked for* their *wickedness.*
[d] c.11.24.
[e] Mat.7.24. Lu.11.28.
[f] c 13.4. 19.15.
[2] *bring forth.*
[g] Est.7.8.
[h] Ps.112.6.
[i] Ep.2.20-22.
[j] Ec.8.10.
[k] Mat.22.3, &c.
[3] *killing.*
[4] *fool of lips.*
[5] or, *be beaten.*
[l] Is.33.15,16.
[m] Re.10.15.
[n] c.6.13.
[o] Ps.37.30
[p] Jno.6.27
[q] 1 Co 13.4-7 1 Pe.4.8.
[r] c.26.3
[6] *heart.*
[s] Mat.7.6.
[t] Mat.13.35. 13.52.
[u] Ps.52.7. Ec.7.12.
[v] Hos.6.3. Mat.13.12
[w] Job 28.28. Ps.111.10. c.1.7.
[z] 2 Pe.1.5-11
[y] c.1.25,30.
[7] or, *causeth to err.*
[z] c.10.27.
[a] Job 35.6,7 Eze.18.20
[b] Ec.5.2,3 Ja.3.2.
[c] c.7.11
[8] *heart.*
[d] Ge.24.35. Ps.37.22.
[9] *of secrecies*
[e] Ps.145.19. Mat.5 6. Jno.5.14,15
[f] c.2.18.
[g] Mat.7.24,25.
[h] c.15.20. 23.15,16. 29.3,15.

Digitized by Google

27 The [a] fear of the LORD [1] prolongeth days: but [b] the years of the wicked shall be shortened.

28 The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladness: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD *is* strength to the upright; but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

30 The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: [f] but the mouth of the wicked *speaketh* [3] frowardness.

CHAP. XI.

A [4] FALSE balance [i] *is* abomination to the LORD: but a [5] just weight *is* his delight.

2 *When* [j] pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly *is* wisdom.

3 The [l] integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.

4 Riches [m] profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness [o] delivereth from death.

5 The righteousness of the perfect shall [7] direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.

6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressors shall be taken in *their own* naughtiness.

7 When a wicked man dieth, *his* expectation shall perish; and the hope of unjust *men* perisheth.

8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.

9 An hypocrite with *his* mouth destroyeth his neighbour; but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

10 When [t] it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth: and when the wicked perish, *there is* shouting.

11 By [t] the blessing of the upright the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is [9] void of wisdom despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

13 A [10] tale-bearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.

14 Where no counsel *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors *there is* safety.

15 He that is surety for a stranger shall smart [11] *for it*: and he that hateth [12] suretyship is sure.

16 A [x] gracious woman retaineth honour; and strong *men* retain riches.

17 The [y] merciful man doeth good to his own soul: but *he that is* cruel troubleth his own flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitful work: but to him [c] that soweth righteousness *shall be* a sure reward.

19 As righteousness *tendeth* to life; so he that pursueth evil, *pursueth it* to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart *are* abomination to the LORD: but [d] *such as are* upright in *their* way *are* his delight.

21 *Though* [e] hand *join* in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

22 *As* a jewel of gold in a swine's snout, *so is* a fair woman which [2] is without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous *is* only good: *but* [g] the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There [h] is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and *there is* that withholdeth more than is meet, but *it tendeth* to poverty.

25 The [6] liberal [k] soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

26 He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him: but blessing [m] *shall be* upon the head of him that selleth *it*.

27 He that diligently seeketh good procureth favor: but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.

28 He [p] that trusteth in his riches shall fall: but the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own house shall inherit the wind: and the fool *shall be* servant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life; and he that [8] winneth souls [q] *is* wise.

31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more [r] the wicked and the sinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHOSO loveth instruction loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof *is* brutish.

2 A good *man* obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

3 A [u] man shall not be established by wickedness: but the root of the righteous shall not be moved.

4 A [v] virtuous woman *is* a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed *is* as rottenness in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: *but* the counsels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

7 The [w] wicked are overthrown, and *are* not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: but he that is [13] of a perverse heart shall be despised.

[a] c.9.11.
[1] *addeth.*
[b] Ec.7.17.
[c] Hos.10.12 Ga.6.8,9. Ja.3.18.
[d] Ps.11.7.
[e] Is.27.4.
[2] *departeth from.*
[f] Ec.12.9-11. Ti.2.8.
[g] Ro.2.8,9. He.10.27.
[3] *frowardnesses.*
[h] 2 Co.9.6.
[i] De.25.13-16.
[4] *balances of deceit.*
[5] *perfect stone.*
[j] Da.4.30,31.
[6] or, *soul of blessing.*
[k] Is.32.8.
[l] c.13.6.
[m] Job 29.13.
[n] Eze.7.19. Zep.1.18.
[o] Ge.7.1.
[7] *rectify.*
[p] Mar.10.24. 1 Ti.6.9.
[8] *taketh.*
[q] Mat.4.19. Ja.5.20.
[r] Je.25.29. 1Pe.4.17,18
[s] Est.8.15.
[t] c.14.34.
[9] *destitute of heart.*
[u] Ec.8.8.
[10] *he that walketh*, being a *tale-bearer.*
[v] 1 Sa.25.33 1 Co.11.7.
[11] *be sore broken.*
[12] *those that strike hands*, c.6.1.
[w] Mat.7.24-27.
[x] c.31.30.
[y] Mat.5.7.25. 34,&c.
[13] *perverse of heart.*

Digitized by Google

9 *He that is* despised, and hath a servant, *is* better than he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous *man* regardeth the life of his beast: but the [1] tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruel.

11 He [c] that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread: but [d] he that followeth vain *persons is* void of understanding.

12 The wicked desireth the [3] net [e] of evil *men:* but the root of the righteous yieldeth *fruit.*

13 The [4] wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips: but [h] the just shall come out of trouble.

14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: and [j] the recompense of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.

15 The way of a fool *is* right in his own eyes: but he [l] that hearkeneth unto counsel *is* wise.

16 A fool's wrath is [7] presently known: but a prudent *man* covereth shame.

17 *He that* speaketh truth sheweth forth righteousness: but a false witness deceit.

18 There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: [p] but the tongue of the wise *is* health.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellors of peace *is* joy.

21 There [s] shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

22 Lying [t] lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly *are* his delight.

23 A [w] prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth [x] foolishness.

24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the [11] slothful shall be under tribute.

25 Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but [a] a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous *is* more [13] excellent than his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth [c] them.

27 The slothful *man* roasteth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousness *is* life; and *in* the pathway *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A WISE son *heareth* his father's instruction: but a scorner heareth not [e] rebuke.

2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of *his* mouth: but [g] the soul of the transgressors *shall eat* violence.

3 He [i] that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

4 The [k] soul of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous *man* hateth [a] lying: but a wicked *man* is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

6 Righteousness [b] keepeth *him that is* upright in the way: but wickedness overthroweth [2] the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet *hath* [f] nothing: *there is* [g] that maketh himself poor, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransom of a man's life *are* his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke

9 The light of the righteous rejoiceth: but [i] the [5] lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well-advised *is* wisdom.

11 Wealth [k] *gotten* by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth [6] by labour [m] shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but *when* the desire cometh, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoso [n] despiseth the word shall be destroyed: but he [o] that feareth the commandment shall be [8] rewarded.

14 The [q] law of the wise *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares [r] of death.

15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressors *is* hard.

16 Every prudent *man* dealeth with knowledge: but a fool [9] layeth open *his* folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but [10] a faithful ambassador *is* health.

18 Poverty and shame *shall be to* him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth [u] reproof shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished [v] is sweet to the soul: but *it is* abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 He that walketh with wise *men* shall be wise: but [y] a companion of fools shall be [12] destroyed.

21 Evil [z] pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repaid.

22 A good *man* leaveth an inheritance to his children's children; and [b] the wealth of the sinner *is* laid up for the just.

23 Much food *is in* the tillage of he poor: but there is *that is* destroyed for want of judgment.

24 He [d] that spareth his rod hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.

25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall [f] want.

CHAP. XIV.

EVERY wise woman buildeth [h] her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his [j] uprightness feareth the LORD: but *he that is* perverse in his ways despiseth [l] him.

a Ps.119.163.

1 or, *bowels.*

b c.11 5,6.
c Ps.128.2.
d Jon.2.8.
2 *sin.*

3 or, *fortress.*
e Hab.1.15,16.
f ver.11.
g Ec.11.1,2.

4 *The snare of the wicked is in the transgression of lips.*
h 2 Pe.2.9.
i Job 18.5,6.
5 or, *candle.*
j Is.3.10,11.
k c.20.21.
6 *with the hand.*
l c.3.7.
m Ps.128.2.

7 *in that day.*

n 2Ch.36.16. Lu.16.31.
o Ps.115.13.
8 or, *in peace.*
p Ps.57.4.
q c.14.27.
r 2 Sa.22.6,7.

9 *spreadeth.*

s 1Pe.3.13.
10 *an ambassador of faithfulness.*

t c.6.16,17. Re.22.15.
u c.15.5.
v ver.12.
w c.15.2. Ec.10.12-14.
x Ec.10.3.

y 1Co.15.33.
11 or, *deceitful.*
12 *broken.*
z Ps.32.10. 140.11.
a c.15.23.
13 or, *abundant.*
b Ec.2,26.
c ver.13.

d c.19.18. 22.15. 23.13. 29.15,17.

e Is.28.14,15.

f 2Th.3.10.
g Ps.75.8. Je.25.27-31.
h c.24.3. Ru.4.11
i Ja.3.2,&c.
j Ps.25.21.
k c.10.4.
l Ro.2.4.

Digitized by Google

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.
4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* clean: but much increase *is* by the strength of the ox.
5 A faithful witness will not lie: but a false witness will utter lies.
6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and *findeth it* not: but [b] knowledge *is* easy unto him that understandeth.
7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not *in him* the lips of knowledge.
8 The wisdom of the prudent *is* to understand his way: but the folly of fools *is* deceit.
9 Fools [f] make a mock at sin: but among the righteous *there is* favour.
10 The heart knoweth [3] his own bitterness; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.
11 The house [h] of the wicked shall be overthrown; but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.
12 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man; but the end [j] thereof *are* the ways of death.
13 Even [k] in laughter the heart is sorrowful; and the end of that mirth *is* heaviness.
14 The backslider [n] in heart shall be filled with his own ways; and a good man *shall be satisfied* from himself.
15 The simple believeth every word: but the prudent *man* looketh well [p] to his going.
16 A [q] wise *man* feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident.
17 *He that is* soon [r] angry dealeth foolishly; and a man of wicked devices is hated.
18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.
19 The evil [t] bow before the good; and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.
20 The poor [u] is hated even of his own neighbour: but [6] the rich *hath* many friends.
21 He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth: but [x] he that hath mercy on the poor, happy *is* he.
22 Do they not err that devise evil? but mercy and truth *shall be* to them that devise good.
23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips *tendeth* only to penury.
24 The crown of the wise *is* their riches: *but* the foolishness of fools *is* folly.
25 A true witness delivereth souls: but a deceitful *witness* speaketh lies.
26 In [d] the fear of the LORD *is* strong confidence; and his children shall have a place of refuge.
27 The fear of the LORD *is* a fountain [e] of life, to depart from the snares of death.
28 In the multitude of people *is* the king's honour: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the prince.
29 *He* [a] *that is* slow to wrath *is* of great understanding: but *he that is* [1] hasty of spirit exalteth folly.
30 A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but envy the rottenness of the bones.
31 He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker: [c] but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor.
32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his [d] death.
33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fools is made [c] known.
34 Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin *is* a reproach to [2] any people.
35 The king's favour *is* toward a wise servant: [g] but his wrath is *against* him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A SOFT [i] answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.
2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools poureth [4] out foolishness.
3 The eyes [l] of the LORD *are* in every place, beholding the evil and the good.
4 A [5] wholesome [m] tongue *is* a tree of life: but perverseness therein *is* a breach in the spirit.
5 A fool despiseth his father's instruction: but [o] he that regardeth reproof is prudent.
6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.
7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doeth* not so.
8 The [s] sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright *is* his delight.
9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the LORD: but he [v] loveth him that followeth after righteousness.
10 Correction [7] *is* grievous unto him that forsaketh the way; *and* he [w] that hateth reproof shall die.
11 Hell [y] and destruction *are* before the LORD; how much more then the hearts [z] of the children of men?
12 A scorner [a] loveth not one that reproveth him; neither will he go [b] unto the wise.
13 A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but [c] by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.
14 The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness
15 All the days of the afflicted *are* evil: but he that is of a merry heart *hath* a continual feast.
16 Better [f] *is* little with the fear of the

a c.16.32.
1 *short.*
b c 8.9.
c c.22.2
d Ps.23 4
e c.29.11
f c.10.23
2 *nations.*
3 *the bitterness of his soul.*
g Mat 24.45.
h Job 8.15. Mat.7.26,27.
i Ju.8.1-3. 1 Sa.25.24, &c.
j Ro.6.21.
4 *boileth*, or, *bubbleth.*
k Ec.2.2.
l Job 34.21. Je.32.19. He.4.13.
5 *the healing of the tongue.*
m 1 Ti.6.3.
n c.1.31. Je.2.19.
o c.13.18.
p c.4.26.
q c.16.6.
r Ja.1.19.
s c.28.9 Is.1.11. 61.8. Je.6.20. Am.5.22. Jno.4.24.
t Ps.49.14. Mal.4.3.
u c.19.7.
6 *many are the lovers of the rich.*
v Is.26.7.
7 or, *instruction.*
w c.5.11,12.
x Ps.41.1-3. Mat.25.34, &c. He.6.12.
y Job 26.6. Ps.139.8.
z 2 Ch.6.30. Ps.7.9. Jno.21.17. Ac.1.24.
a Am.5.10. 2 Ti.4.3.
b Job 21.14.
c c.12.25.
d Ec.7.18.
e Is.33.6.
f 1 Ti.6.6.

Digitized by Google

LORD, than great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 Better *is* a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox and hatred therewith.

18 A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but *he that is* slow to anger appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slothful [b] *man is* as an hedge of thorns: but [c] the way of the righteous *is* [2] made plain.

20 A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 Folly *is* joy to *him that is* [4] destitute of wisdom: but a man of understanding walketh [e] uprightly.

22 Without counsel purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellors they are established.

23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth; and a word *spoken* in [5] due season, how good *is it!*

24 The way [g] of life *is* above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

26 The thoughts [i] of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but [j] *the words* of the pure *are* [6] pleasant words.

27 He [l] that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house: but he that hateth gifts shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: [n] but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

29 The LORD *is* far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart; *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The ear [o] that heareth the reproof of life abideth [p] among the wise.

32 He that refuseth [8] instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that [9] heareth reproof [11] getteth understanding.

33 The fear of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisdom; and before honour *is* [q] humility.

CHAP. XVI.

THE [12] preparations [t] of the heart in man, and the answer [u] of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

2 All the ways of a man *are* clean in his own eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 Commit [16] thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4 The LORD hath made all *things* for himself; yea, even the wicked [v] for the day of evil.

5 Every one *that is* proud [w] in heart *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *join* in hand, he shall not be [18] unpunished.

6 By [x] mercy and truth iniquity is purged; and by the fear [y] of the LORD *men* depart from evil.

7 When [z] a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 Better *is* a little with righteousness than great revenues without right.

9 A [a] man's heart deviseth his way: bu the LORD directeth his steps.

10 A [1] divine sentence *is* in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgment.

11 A [d] just weight and balance *are* the LORD's; all the [3] weights of the bag *are* his work.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickedness; for [f] the throne is established by righteousness.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings; and they love him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* messengers of death; but a wise man will pacify it.

15 In the light of the king's countenance *is* life; and his favour *is* as a cloud of the latter rain.

16 How [h] much better *is it* to get wisdom than gold? and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver?

17 The highway of the upright *is* to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth [k] his soul.

18 Pride [m] *goeth* before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud.

20 He that [7] handleth a matter wisely shall find good; and whoso trusteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.

22 Understanding *is* a well-spring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wise [10] teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words *are as* an honeycomb, [r] sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

25 There [s] is a way that seemeth right unto a man; but the end thereof *are* the ways of death.

26 He [13] that laboureth, laboureth for himself; for his mouth [14] craveth it of him.

27 An [15] ungodly man diggeth up evil; and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

28 A froward man [17] soweth strife; and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things; moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass.

31 The hoary head *is* a crown of glory, *if* it be found in the way of righteousness.

32 *He that is* slow to anger *is* better

a c.19.21.
b c.24.5,13. 1 *divination.* Ge.44.15.
c Ps.27.11. Is.35.8. 2 *raised up as a causey.*
d Le.19.36. 3 *stones.* 4 *void of heart.*
e Ep.5.15.
f c.29.14.
5 *his.*
g Jno.14.6.
h c.8.11,19.
i c.6.16,18.
j Ps.37.30. 6 *words of pleasantness.*
k c.10.9.
l Is.5.8. Hab.2.9,10.
m Est.6.6,&c. Da.4.31.
n 1 Pe.3.15. 7 or, *understandeth a matter.*
o ver.5.
p Jno.15.3,4.
8 or, *correction.* 9 or, *obeyeth.* 10 *maketh wise.* 11 *possesseth an heart.* Job 3.34.
q Ja.4.10.
r Ps.19.10.
s c.12.26. 12 or, *dispositings.*
t c.20.24. Je.10.23.
u Mat.10.19,20. 13 *the soul of him.* 14 *boweth unto.*
15 *a man of Belial.* 16 *roll.* Ps.37.5. 17 *sendeth forth.*
v Ro.9.22.
w c.8.13. 18 *held innocent.*
x Ps.85.10.
y c.14.27. z Ro.8.31.

Digitized by Google

than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.

33 The lot [b] is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BETTER *is* a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than an house full of sacrifices [1] *with* strife.

2 A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame, and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 The fining pot *is* for silver, and the furnace for gold: but [d] the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips: *and* a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

5 Whoso [e] mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker; *and* he [f] that is glad at calamities shall not be [4] unpunished.

6 Children's [g] children *are* the crown of old men; and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 Excellent [5] speech becometh not a fool; much less do [6] lying lips a prince.

8 A gift *is as* a [7] precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it; whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.

9 He that covereth a transgression seeketh [8] love: but he that repeateth a matter separateth *very* friends.

10 A [k] reproof [9] entereth more into a wise man than an hundred stripes into a fool.

11 An evil *man* seeketh only rebellion; therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a [m] bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather than a fool in his folly.

13 Whoso [n] rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife *is as* when one letteth out water; therefore [p] leave off contention before it be meddled with.

15 He [q] that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, seeing *he hath* no heart *to it*?

17 A friend [u] loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

18 A man void of [15] understanding striketh hands, *and* becometh surety in the presence of his friend.

19 He [w] loveth transgression that loveth strife: *and* he that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction.

20 He [16] that hath a froward heart findeth no good; and he that hath a perverse tongue falleth into mischief.

21 He that begetteth a fool *doeth it* to his sorrow; and the father of a fool hath no joy.

22 A merry heart doeth good [17] *like* medicine: but a broken spirit [y] drieth the bones.

23 A wicked *man* taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the ways of judgment.

24 Wisdom [a] *is* before him that hath understanding: but the eyes of a fool *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 A foolish son *is* a grief to his father, and bitterness to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the just *is* not good, *nor* to strike princes for equity.

27 He that hath knowledge [c] spareth his words; *and* a man of understanding is of [2] an excellent spirit.

28 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace is counted wise; *and* he that shutteth his lips *is esteemed* a man of understanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THROUGH [3] desire a man, having separated himself, seeketh *and* intermeddleth with all wisdom.

2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover itself.

3 When the wicked cometh, *then* cometh also contempt, and with ignominy reproach

4 The words of a man's mouth *are as* deep waters, *and* [h] the well-spring of wisdom *as* a flowing brook.

5 *It* [i] *is* not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgment.

6 A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 A fool's mouth *is* his [j] destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soul.

8 The words [10] of a tale-bearer [11] *are* as wounds, [l] and they go down into the innermost [12] parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slothful in his work is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 The name of the LORD *is* a strong tower; [o] the righteous runneth into it, and is [13] safe.

11 The rich man's wealth *is* his strong city, and as an high wall in his own conceit

12 Before destruction the heart of man *is* haughty, and before [r] honour *is* humility.

13 He that [14] answereth a matter [s] before he heareth *it*, it *is* folly and shame unto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity: but a wounded [t] spirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent [v] getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 *He that is* first in his own cause *seemeth* just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.

19 A brother [x] offended *is harder to be won* than a strong city; and *their* contentions *are* like the bars of a castle.

20 A man's belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of

a Ec.2.14.
b Jon.1.7
c Ja.1.19.
1 or, *good cheer.*
2 or, *a cool.*
d Je.17 10.
3 or, *he that separateth himself, seeketh according to his desire, and intermeddleth in every business.*
e c.14.31.
f Job 31.29. Ob.11-16.
4 *held innocent.*
g Ps.127.5.
h c.10.11.
5 *a lip of excellency.*
6 *a lip of lying.*
i Le.19.15. De.16.19.
7 *stone of grace.*
8 or, *procureth.*
j Ec.10.12.
k c.15.5.
9 or, *aweth more a wise man, than to strike a fool an hundred times.*
10 or, *whisperer.*
11 or, *like as when men are wounded.*
l c.12.18.
12 *chambers.*
m Hos.13.8.
n Ps.55.12-15.
o Ps.18.2.
13 *set aloft.*
p c.20.3.
q Ex.23.7. Is.5.23,24.
r Lu.14.11.
14 *returneth a word.*
s Jno.7.51.
t Ps.147.3.
u c.18.24.
v c.15.14.
15 *heart.*
w Ja.3.16.
16 *the froward of heart.*
x Ge.27.41.
17 or, *to.*
y c.18.14.

Digitized by Google

the tongue; [a] and they that love it shall eat the fruit [c] thereof.

22 *Whoso* [d] findeth a wife findeth a good *thing*, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

23 The poor useth intreaties; but the rich answereth roughly.

24 A man *that hath* friends must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer than a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

BETTER [f] *is* the poor that walketh in his integrity, than *he that is* perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

2 Also, *that* the soul *be* without knowledge, *it is* not good; and he that hasteth with *his* feet sinneth.

3 The foolishness of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4 Wealth maketh many friends: but the poor is separated from his neighbour.

5 A false witness shall not be [3] unpunished; and *he that* speaketh lies shall not escape.

6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince; and every man *is* a friend to him [4] that giveth gifts.

7 All the brethren of the poor do hate him; how much more do his friends go far from him? he pursueth *them with* words, *yet* they *are* wanting *to him*.

8 He [j] that getteth [5] wisdom loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding shall find good.

9 A false witness shall not be unpunished; and *he that* speaketh lies shall perish.

10 Delight is not seemly for a fool; much less for a servant to have rule over princes.

11 The [7] discretion of a man deferreth his anger; and [m] *it is* his glory to pass over a transgression.

12 The king's wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion: but his favour *is* as dew [o] upon the grass.

13 A foolish son *is* the calamity of his father; and [q] the contentions of a wife *are* a continual dropping.

14 House [r] and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers; and a prudent wife [s] *is* from the LORD.

15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle [v] soul shall suffer hunger.

16 He [w] that keepeth the commandment keepeth his own soul; *but* he that despiseth his ways shall die.

17 He [y] that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and [11] that which he hath given will he pay him again.

18 Chasten [z] thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare [12] for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver *him*, yet thou must [13] do it again.

20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that [c] thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 *There are* many devices in a man's heart; nevertheless, [b] the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man *is* his kindness: and a poor man *is* better than a liar.

23 The [e] fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life; and *he that hath it* shall abide satisfied; he shall not be visited with evil.

24 A slothful *man* hideth his hand in *his* bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will beware; [1] and reprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will understand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth *his* father, *and* chaseth away *his* mother, *is* a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction *that causeth* to err from the words of knowledge.

28 An [2] ungodly witness scorneth judgment; and [g] the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

29 Judgments are prepared for [h] scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAP. XX.

WINE [i] *is* a mocker, strong drink *is* raging; and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

2 The fear of a king *is* as the roaring of a lion: *whoso* provoketh him to anger sinneth *against* his own soul.

3 *It is* an honour [k] for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.

4 The sluggard will not plough by reason of the [6] cold; *therefore* [l] shall he beg in harvest, and *have* nothing.

5 Counsel in the heart of man *is like* deep water: but a man of understanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaim [n] every one his own [8] goodness: but [p] a faithful man who can find?

7 The just *man* walketh in his integrity; his children *are* blessed after him.

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgment scattereth [t] away all evil with his eyes.

9 Who [u] can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

10 [9] Divers [x] weights, *and* [10] divers measures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a child is known by his doings, whether his work *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 The [d] hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

13 Love [b] not sleep, lest thou come to poverty; open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught, saith the buyer: but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude r

[a] Mat.12.37.
[b] Job 23.13. Ps.33.10,11. c.16.1,9. 21.30. Is.14.26,27. 46.10. Ac.5.39.
[c] Is.57.19.
[d] c.19.14.
[e] 1 Ti.4.8.
[f] c.28.6.
[1] *be cunning.*
[2] *a witness of Belial*
[3] *held innocent.*
[g] Job 15.16. Hos.4.8.
[h] Is.29.20.
[4] *a man of gifts.*
[i] Is.28.7. Hos.4.11.
[j] c.2.10-12.
[5] *an heart.*
[k] c.16.32.
[6] or, *winter.*
[l] c.19.15.
[7] or, *prudence.*
[m] c.16.32.
[n] Mat.6.2.
[o] Hos.14.5.
[8] or, *bounty.*
[p] Lu.18.8,11.
[q] c.27.15.
[r] 2 Co.12.14.
[s] c.18.22.
[t] 2 Sa.23.4.
[u] 2 Ch.6.36. 1 Jno.1.8.
[v] 2 Th.3.10.
[w] Lu.10.28.
[9] *a stone and a stone.*
[x] Da.25.13.
[10] *an ephah and an ephah.*
[y] Ec.11.1. 2 Co.9.6-9.
[11] or, *his deed.*
[z] c.23.13,14.
[12] or, *to his destruction*, or, *to cause him to die.*
[a] Ps.94.9.
[b] Ro.12.11.
[13] *add.*
[c] De.32.29. Ps.90.12,14.

Digitized by Google

rubies: but [a] the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewel.

16 Take his garment that is surety *for* a stranger; and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 Bread of [4] deceit *is* sweet to a man; but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

18 *Every* purpose is established by counsel; and with [c] good advice make war.

19 He that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer revealeth secrets; therefore meddle not with him that [5] flattereth with his lips.

20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his [6] lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

21 An inheritance *may be* gotten hastily at the beginning; but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 Say not thou, I will recompense evil: *but* wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

23 Divers weights *are* an abomination unto the LORD; and [8] a false balance *is* not good.

24 Man's [g] goings *are* of the LORD: how can a man then understand his own way?

25 *It is* a snare to the man *who* devoureth *that which is* holy, and after vows to make inquiry.

26 A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

27 The spirit of man *is* the [10] candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 Mercy and truth preserve the king; and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men *is* their strength; and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The blueness of a wound [11] cleanseth away evil: so *do* stripes [m] the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THE king's heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the rivers of water; he turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 Every way of a man *is* right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 To [o] do justice and judgment *is* more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.

4 An [15] high look, and a proud heart, *and* the [16] plowing of the wicked, *is* sin.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* only to plenteousness; but of every one *that is* hasty, only to want.

6 The [q] getting of treasures by a lying tongue *is* a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall [19] destroy them; because they refuse to do judgment.

8 The way of man *is* froward and strange: but *as for* the pure, his work *is* right

9 *It is* better to dwell in a corner of the house-top than, with a [1] brawling woman in a [2] wide house.

10 The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour [3] findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous *man* wisely [b] considereth the house of the wicked: *but God* overthroweth the wicked for *their* wickedness.

13 Whoso [d] stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

14 A gift in secret pacifieth anger, and a reward in the bosom strong wrath.

15 *It is* joy to the just to do judgment: but [e] destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man [f] that wandereth out of the way of understanding shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth [7] pleasure *shall be* a poor man; he that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.

18 The wicked [h] *shall be* a ransom for the righteous, and the transgressor for the upright.

19 *It is* better to dwell in the [9] wilderness, than with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 *There is* treasure [i] to be desired, and oil [j] in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it up.

21 He [k] that followeth after righteousness and mercy, findeth life, righteousness, and honour.

22 A wise *man* scaleth [l] the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughty scorner *is* his name, who dealeth in [12] proud wrath.

25 The desire of the slothful killeth him; for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giveth and spareth not.

27 The sacrifice [n] of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it [13] with a wicked mind?

28 A [14] false witness shall perish: but the man that heareth speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face; but *as for* the upright, he [17] directeth his way.

30 *There* [p] *is* no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsel, against the LORD.

31 The horse *is* prepared against the day of battle: but [18] safety *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A [20] GOOD name *is* rather to be chosen than great riches, *and* loving favour rather than silver and gold.

2 The [r] rich and poor meet together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 A prudent *man* foreseeth the evil, and

a c.8.19.
1 *woman of contentions.*
2 *an house of society.*
3 *is not favoured.*
4 *lying, or falsehood.*
b Ps.107.43. Hos.14.9.
c c.24.6. Lu.14.31.
d Mat.18.33, 34. 25.41-46. Ja.2.13.
5 or, *enticeth.*
6 or, *candle*
e Mat.7.23.
f c.13.20.
7 or, *sport.*
8 *balances of deceit.*
g Je.10.23.
h c.11.8. Is.43.3,4.
9 *land of the desert.*
i Lu.6.45.
10 or, *lamp.*
j Mat.25.3,4.
k Ro.2.7.
l Ec.9.14-16.
11 *is a purging medicine against evil.*
m He.12.10.
12 *the wrath of pride.*
n Is.1.11-15.
o 1 Sa.15.22.
13 *in wickedness?*
14 *witness of lies.*
15 *haughtiness of eyes.*
16 or, *light.*
17 or, *considereth,* Ps.119.59.
p Is.8.9,10. Ac.5.39.
q 2 Pe.2.3.
18 or, *victory.*
19 *saw,* or, *dwell with.*
20 or, *favour is better.*
r 1 Co.12.23, &c.

Digitized by Google

hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

4 By [1] humility, *and* the fear of the LORD, *are* riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thorns *and* snares [b] *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them.

6 Train [3] up [c] a child in [4] the way he should go; and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower *is* servant to the [5] lender.

8 He [e] that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity; and [6] the rod of his anger shall fail.

9 He [8] that hath a bountiful eye [g] shall be blessed; for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He that loveth pureness of heart, [9] *for* the grace of his lips the king [h] *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge; [i] and he overthroweth the words [10] of the transgressor.

13 The slothful *man* saith, *There is* a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.

14 The mouth of strange women *is* a deep pit: he [k] that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.

15 Foolishness *is* bound in the heart of a child; *but* the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

16 He [m] that oppresseth the poor to increase his *riches, and* he that giveth to the rich, *shall* surely *come* to want.

17 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply [o] thine heart unto my knowledge:

18 For *it is* a pleasant thing if thou keep them [13] within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, even [14] to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge,

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth, that thou mightest answer [t] the words of truth to [17] them that send unto thee?

22 Rob not the poor, because he *is* poor; neither oppress the afflicted in the gate;

23 For [u] the LORD will plead their cause; and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man, and with a furious man thou shalt not go;

25 Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.

26 Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, *or* of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

28 Remove not the ancient [18] land-mark which thy fathers have set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent [a] in his business? he shall stand before kings: he shall not stand before [2] mean *men*.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHEN thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what *is* before thee;

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou *be* a man given to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties; for they *are* deceitful meat.

4 Labour [d] not to be rich; cease from thine own [f] wisdom.

5 Wilt thou [7] set thine eyes upon that which is not? for *riches* certainly make themselves wings; they fly away, as an eagle toward heaven.

6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats:

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so *is* he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morsel *which* thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

9 Speak not in the ears of a fool; for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

10 Remove [j] not the old [11] land-mark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherless:

11 For their Redeemer *is* mighty; he shall plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart [l] unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

13 Withhold not correction from the child: for *if* thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and [n] shalt deliver his soul from hell.

15 My son, if [p] thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoice, even [12] mine.

16 Yea, my reins shall rejoice, when thy lips speak right things.

17 Let [q] not thine heart envy sinners: but *be thou* in the fear of the LORD all the day long.

18 For surely there is an [15] end; and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart [r] in the way.

20 Be [s] not amongst wine-bibbers; amongst riotous eaters of [16] flesh:

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty; and drowsiness shall clothe *a man* with rags.

22 Hearken [v] unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 Buy [w] the truth, and sell *it* not; *also* wisdom, [x] and instruction, and understanding.

24 The father [y] of the righteous shall greatly rejoice; and he that begetteth a wise *child* shall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoice.

26 My son, give me thine heart, [z] and let thine eyes observe my ways.

a c.12.24.
1 or, *the reward of humility.*
2 *obscure.*
b Job 18.8.
3 or, *catechise.*
c Ep.6.4.
4 *his.*
d 1 Ti.6.9,10.
5 *man that lendeth.*
e Job 4.8.
f c.26.12.
6 or, *with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed.*
7 *cause thine eyes to fly.*
8 *good of eye.*
g 2 Co.9.6.
9 or, *and hath grace in his lips.*
h Mat.5.8.
i Is.59.19-21
10 or, *matters.*
j c.22.28.
11 or, *bound.*
k Ec.7.26.
l c.22.17
m Mi.2.2-5.
n 1 Co.5.5.
o Ps.90.12. c.2.2,&c.
p c.29.3.
12 or, *I will rejoice.*
13 *in thy belly.*
q Ps.37.1-3. 73.3,17.
14 or, *trust thou also.*
15 or, *reward.*
r c.4.23.
s Lu.21.34. Ro.13.13.
t 1 Pe.3.15.
16 *their flesh.*
17 or, *those that send thee.*
u Mal.3.5.
v c.30.17. Ep.6.1,2.
w Is.55.1. Mat.13.44 Re.3.18.
x c.4.5,7. c.10.1.
y c.15.20.
z Ps.119.2.
18 or, *bound.*

Digitized by Google

27 For an whore *is* a deep ditch; [a] and a strange woman *is* a narrow pit.
28 She also lieth [b] in wait as [1] *for* a prey, and increaseth the transgressors among men.
29 Who hath woe? [c] who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?
30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to seek mixed wine.
31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, *when* it moveth itself aright:
32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an [5] adder.
33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things:
34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the [7] midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of the mast.
35 They have stricken [h] me, *shalt thou say, and* I was not sick; they have beaten me, *and* I [8] felt *it* not: when shall I awake? I [j] will seek it yet again.

CHAP. XXIV.

BE not thou envious [k] against evil men, neither desire to be with them:
2 For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips [l] talk of mischief.
3 Through wisdom [m] is an house builded; and by understanding it is established;
4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious [n] and pleasant riches.
5 A [o] wise man *is* [11] strong; yea, a man of knowledge [12] increaseth strength.
6 For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war; and in multitude of counsellors *there is* safety.
7 Wisdom *is* too high [q] for a fool; he openeth not his mouth in the gate.
8 He that deviseth [r] to do evil shall be called a mischievous person.
9 The thought [s] of foolishness *is* sin; and the scorner *is* an abomination to men.
10 *If* thou faint [t] in the day of adversity, thy strength *is* [13] small.
11 If thou forbear to deliver [u] *them that are* drawn unto death, and *those that are* ready to be slain;
12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider *it?* and he that keepeth thy soul, doth *not* he know *it?* and shall [v] *not* he render to *every* man according to his works?
13 My son, eat thou honey, because *it is* good; and the honeycomb, *which is* sweet [16] to thy taste:
14 So [y] *shall* the knowledge of wisdom *be* unto thy soul: when thou hast [z] found *it*, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.
15 Lay not wait, O wicked *man*, against the dwelling of the righteous; spoil not his resting place.
16 For a just *man* falleth seven times, and riseth [c] up again: but [d] the wicked shall fall into mischief.
17 Rejoice [f] not when thine enemy falleth; and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth;
18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and it [2] displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.
19 Fret [3] not thyself because of evil *men*, neither be thou envious at the wicked:
20 For there shall be no reward to the evil *man;* the [4] candle of the wicked shall be put out.
21 My son, fear [g] thou the LORD and the king; *and* meddle not with [6] them that are given to change:
22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly; and who knoweth the ruin of them both?
23 These *things* also *belong* to the wise. *It is* not [i] good to have respect of persons in judgment.
24 He that saith unto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him:
25 But to them that rebuke *him* shall be delight, and a [9] good blessing shall come upon them.
26 *Every man* shall kiss *his* lips that giveth [10] a right answer.
27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thine house.
28 Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause: and deceive *not* with thy lips.
29 Say [p] not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me; I will render to the man according to his work.
30 I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding;
31 And lo, it was all grown over with thorns, *and* nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down.
32 Then I saw, *and* [14] considered *it* well, I looked upon *it*, *and* received instruction
33 *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:
34 So shall thy poverty come *as* one that travelleth; and thy want as [15] an armed man

CHAP. XXV.

THESE *are* also the proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah, king of Judah, copied out.
2 *It* [w] *is* the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings *is* to search out [x] a matter.
3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings [17] *is* unsearchable.
4 Take away the dross from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer

a c.22.14.
b c.7.12.
1 or, *a robber.*
c Mi.7.8.
d Am.8.14.
e Is.5.11,22. Hab.2.5.
f Job 31.29.
2 *be evil in his eyes.*
3 or, *keep not company with the wicked.*
4 or, *lamp*
5 or, *a cockatrice.*
g 1 Pe.2.13-17.
6 *changers.*
7 *heart.*
h Je.5.3.
i Le.19.15.
8 *knew.*
j Is.56.12.
k c.23.17. ver.19.
9 *blessing of good.*
l Ps.10.7.
m c.14.1.
10 *answereth right words.*
n c.20.15.
o c.21.22.
11 *in strength.*
12 *strengtheneth might.*
p Mat.5.39,44. Ro.12.17,19.
q Ps.10.5.
r c.14.22.
s Mat.5.28.
t He.12.5.
13 *narrow.*
14 *set my heart.*
u Ps.82.4. Is.58.6.7.
15 *a man of shield.*
v Je.32.19.
w De.29.29.
16 *upon thy palate.*
x Job 29.16.
y Ps.19.10. 119.103.
z Je.15.16.
17 *there is no searching.*

Digitized by Google

5 Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousness.

6 Put [1] not [a] forth thyself in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great *men:*

7 For better *it is* that it be said unto thee, Come up hither, than that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

8 Go [b] not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame

9 Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himself;* [d] and discover not [2] a secret to another;

10 Lest he that heareth *it* put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.

11 A [4] word fitly spoken *is like* apples of gold in pictures of silver.

12 *As* an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament [f] of fine gold, *so is* a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.

13 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, *so is* a faithful messenger to them that send him; for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth [g] himself [3] of a false gift, *is like* clouds [h] and wind without rain.

15 By long forbearing is a prince persuaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 Withdraw [11] thy foot from thy neighbour's house; lest he be [12] weary of thee, and so hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour *is* a maul, and a sword, [k] and a sharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble *is like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vinegar upon nitre; so *is* he that singeth songs to an heavy heart.

21 If [l] thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward [m] thee.

23 The north wind [18] driveth away rain; so *doth* an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 *It is* better to dwell in a corner of the house-top, than with a brawling woman, and in a wide house.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirsty soul, so *is* good news from a far country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked *is as* a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

1 *set not out thy glory.*

a Lu.14.8-10.

b c.17.14.
c Nu.23.8.

d Mat.5.25. 18.15.
2 *the.*
e Mat.21.24.
3 *eyes.*

4 *spoken upon his wheels.*
5 or, *violence.*
6 *lifted up.*
f c.1.8,9.

7 or, *putteth a precious stone in an heap of stones.*

g Lu.18.10-14.
8 *in a gift of falsehood.*
9 or, *A great man grieveth all, and he hireth the fool, he hireth also transgressors.*
h Jude 12.
i 2 Pe.2.22
10 *iterateth.*
j Re.3.17.
11 *let thy foot be seldom in.*
12 *full.*

k Ps.57.4.
13 or, *he is weary.*

14 or, *is enraged.*

l Ex.23.4,5. Mat.5.44. Ro.12.20.
15 *flames,* or, *sparks.*

m 2 Sa.16.12.
16 *without wood.*
17 or, *whisperer.*
18 or, *bringeth forth rain: so doth a backbiting tongue an angry countenance.*
19 *is silent.*
20 *chambers.*

21 or, *is known.*

27 *It is* not good to eat much honey; so *for men* to search their own glory *is not* glory.

28 He that *hath* no rule over his own spirit *is like* a city *that is* broken down, *and* without walls.

CHAP. XXVI.

AS snow in summer, and as rain in harvest; so honour is not seemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying; so the curse causeless [c] shall not come.

3 A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fool's back.

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5 Answer [e] a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in his own [3] conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh [5] damage.

7 The legs of the lame are [6] not equal; so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 As he that [7] bindeth a stone in a sling; so *is* he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 *As* a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard; so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 The [9] great *God*, that formed all *things*, both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors.

11 As [i] a dog returneth to his vomit; *so* a fool [10] returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? [j] *there is* more hope of a fool than of him.

13 The slothful *man* saith, *There is* a lion in the way, a lion *is* in the streets.

14 *As* the door turneth upon his hinges, so *doth* the slothful upon his bed.

15 The slothful hideth his hand in *his* bosom; [13] it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his own conceit than seven men that can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, *and* [14] meddleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the ears.

18 As a mad *man*, who casteth [15] firebrands, arrows, and death;

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 Where [16] no wood is, *there* the fire goeth out; so where *there is* no [17] talebearer, the strife [19] ceaseth.

21 *As* coals *are* to burning coals, and wood to fire; so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they go down into the [20] innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potsherd covered with silver dross.

24 He that hateth [21] dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.

Digitized by Google

25 When he [1] speaketh fair, believe him not; for *there are* seven abominations in heart.

26 *Whose* [2] hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be shewed before the *whole* congregation.

27 Whoso [a] diggeth a pit shall fall therein; and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth *those that are* afflicted by it; and a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

CHAP. XXVII.

BOAST not [f] thyself of [7] to-morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another [h] man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone *is* [8] heavy, and the sand weighty; but a fool's wrath *is* heavier than them both.

4 Wrath *is* [10] cruel, and anger [11] *is* outrageous; but who [j] *is* able to stand before envy? [12]

5 Open [k] rebuke *is* better than secret love.

6 Faithful [l] *are* the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy *are* [14] deceitful.

7 The full soul [15] loatheth an honeycomb; but [n] to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest, so *is* a man that wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart; so *doth* the sweetness of a man's friend [17] by hearty counsel.

10 Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not; neither go into thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity: *for* better [s] *is* a neighbour *that is* near than a brother far off.

11 My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, [t] that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 A prudent *man* forseeth [v] the evil, *and* hideth himself: *but* the simple pass on, *and* are punished.

13 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 A [x] continual dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman, are alike.

16 Whosoever hideth her hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand, *which* bewrayeth *itself*.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso [z] keepeth the fig-tree shall eat the fruit thereof; so he that waiteth on [a] his master shall be honoured.

19 As in water, face *answereth* to face; so the heart of man to man.

1 *maketh his voices gracious.*
a c.30.16.
2 *not.*
b Ec.1.8.
3 or, *hatred is covered in secret.*
c Is.1.5. Je.5.3.
d Ps.7.15,16.

4 *set thy heart.*
5 *strength.*
e Ja.1.10,11.
6 *generation & generation.*
f Lu.12.19. Ja.4.13-16.
7 *to-morrow day.*
g Ps.104.14.
h c.25.27.

8 *heaviness.*
9 *life.*
i Le.26.17,36. Ps.53.5.
10 *cruelty.*
11 *an overflowing.*
j 1 Jno.3.12.
12 or, *jealousy*, c.6.34.
k c.28.23.
13 or, *men of understanding*, and *wisdom shall they likewise.*
l Ps.141.5.
14 or, *earnest*, or, *frequent.*
15 *treadeth under foot.*
m Mal.18.28-30.
n Job 6.7.
16 *without food.*
o Ps.10.3.
p Ep.5.11.
q Ps.92.6.
17 *from the counsel of the soul.*
r Jno.7.17. 1 Co.2.15. 1 Jno.2.20, 27.
s c.18.24.
18 or, *feedeth gluttons.*
t c.23.15,24.
u Job 27.16.
19 *by increase.*
v Ps.57.1-3.
w Zec.7.11.

20 *eyes.*
x c.19.13.

21 or, *sought for.*
y Ps.32.3,5. 1 Jno.1.8-10.
z 1 Co.9.7,13.
a Mar.10.43. Co. 3.22. 1 Pe.2.18,21.
b Ro.2.5.

20 Hell [a] and destruction are [2] never full, so [b] the eyes of man are never satisfied.

21 *As* the fining-pot for silver, and the furnace for gold; so *is* a man to his praise.

22 Though [c] thou shouldest bray a fool in a mortar among wheat with a pestle, *yet* will not his foolishness depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, *and* [4] look well to thy herds;

24 For [5] riches *are* not [e] for ever: and doth the crown *endure* [6] to every generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grass [g] sheweth itself, and herbs of the mountains are gathered:

26 The lambs *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field;

27 And *thou shalt have* goats' milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and *for* the [9] maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

THE wicked flee when [i] no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land many *are* the princes thereof: but by [13] a man of understanding *and* knowledge the state *thereof* shall be prolonged.

3 A [m] poor man that oppresseth the poor *is like* a sweeping rain, [16] which leaveth no food.

4 They [o] that forsake the law praise the wicked: but such as keep the law contend with [p] them.

5 Evil [q] men understand not judgment: but they [r] that seek the LORD understand all *things*.

6 Better *is* the poor that walketh in his uprightness, than *he that is* perverse *in his* ways, though he *be* rich.

7 Whoso keepeth the law *is* a wise son: but he that [18] is a companion of riotous *men* shameth his father.

8 He [w] that by usury and [19] unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

9 He [w] that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer *shall be* abomination.

10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good *things* in possession.

11 The rich man *is* wise in his [20] own conceit; but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

12 When righteous *men* do rejoice, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is [21] hidden.

13 He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but [y] whoso confesseth and forsaketh *them* shall have mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: but he [b] that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischief.

15 *As* a roaring lion, and a ranging

Digitized by Google

bear; *so is* a wicked ruler over the poor people.

16 The prince that wanteth understanding *is* also a great oppressor: *but* he that hateth covetousness shall prolong *his* days.

17 A man that doth violence to the blood of *any* person, shall flee to the pit; let no man stay him.

18 Whoso walketh uprightly [b] shall be saved: but *he that is* perverse *in his* ways shall fall at once.

19 He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain *persons* shall have poverty enough.

20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be [3] innocent.

21 To have respect of persons *is* not good; for, for a piece of bread *that* man will transgress.

22 He [e] that [4] hasteth to be rich *hath* an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

23 He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall find more favour than he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, *It is* no transgression; the same *is* the companion of a destroyer.[7]

25 He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27 He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

28 When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAP. XXIX.

HE [8] that, being often reproved, hardeneth *his* neck, shall suddenly [k] be destroyed, and that without remedy.

2 When the righteous are [11] in authority, the people rejoice: [m] but when the wicked beareth rule, the people [n] mourn.

3 Whoso [o] loveth wisdom rejoiceth his father: but he [p] that keepeth company with harlots spendeth *his* substance.

4 The king by judgment establisheth the land: but [12] he that receiveth gifts overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an evil man *there is* a snare: [r] but the righteous doth sing and rejoice.

7 The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornful men [14] bring a city into a snare: but wise *men* turn away [t] wrath.

9 *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no rest.

10 The [1] blood-thirsty hate [a] the upright: but the just seek his soul.

11 A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise *man* keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants *are* wicked.

13 The poor and the [2] deceitful man meet together: the LORD [c] lighteneth both their eyes.

14 The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for [d] ever.

15 The rod and reproof give wisdom; but a child left *to himself* bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest: yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

18 Where *there is* no [f] vision, the people perish; [5] but [g] he that keepeth the law, happy *is* he.

19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for though he understand, he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man *that is* hasty in his words? [6] *there is* more hope of a fool than of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child, shall have him become *his* son at the length.

22 An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 A [h] man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

24 Whoso is partner with a thief hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The [i] fear of man bringeth a snare: but [j] whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be [9] safe.

26 Many seek the [10] ruler's favour; [l] but *every* man's judgment *cometh* from the LORD.

27 An unjust man *is* an abomination to the just; and *he that is* upright in the way *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

THE words of Agur the son of Jakeh, *even* the prophecy: the man spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I *am* more brutish [q] than *any* man, and have not the understanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisdom, nor [13] have the knowledge of the holy.

4 Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what [s] *is* his son's name, if thou canst tell?

[b] Ps.84.11
[2] or, *usurer*, Mat.9.9. 1 Co.6.10.
[c] Ep.2.1.
[d] Ps.89.2.
[3] or, *unpunished*.
[e] 1 Ti.6.9.
[4] or, *hath an evil eye hasteth to be rich*.
[f] 1 Sa.3.1. Am.8.11-13.
[5] or, *is made naked*.
[g] Ps.119.2.
[6] or, *matters*.
[7] *man destroying*.
[h] Da.5.20,21. Mat.23.12. Ac.12.23. Ja.4.10.
[i] Ge.12.12. 20.11.
[j] Ec.7.18.
[8] *A man of reproofs*.
[9] *set on high*.
[k] 1 Sa.2.34.
[10] *face of a ruler*.
[l] Ps.62.12.
[11] or, *increased*.
[m] Est.8.15.
[n] Est.3.15.
[o] c.10.1.
[p] Lu.15.13,30.
[12] *a man of oblations*.
[q] Ps.73.22.
[13] *know*.
[r] Job 18.8,10.
[14] or, *set a city on fire*.
[s] Is.53.8.
[t] Ezp.22.30.

Digitized by Google

5 Every word of God *is* [1] pure: he *is* a shield [a] unto them that put their trust in him.

6 Add [b] thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two *things* have I required of thee; deny [3] me *them* not before I die;

8 Remove far from me vanity and lies; give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food [4] convenient for me;

9 Lest [d] I be full, and [5] deny *thee*, and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God *in vain*.

10 Accuse [6] not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not bless their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that are* pure in their own eyes, and *yet* [g] is not washed from their filthiness.

13 *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted up.

14 *There is* a generation whose teeth *are as* swords, and their jaw-teeth *as* knives, to devour [i] the poor from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horse-leach hath two daughters, *crying*, Give, give. There are three *things that* are never satisfied, *yea*, four *things* say not, [10] *It is* enough.

16 The grave; [k] and the barren womb; the earth *that* is not filled with water; and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough.

17 The [l] eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey *his* mother, the ravens of the [12] valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three *things which are* too wonderful for me, yea, four, which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the air, the way of a serpent upon a rock, the way of a ship in the [13] midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no [p] wickedness.

21 For three *things* the earth is disquieted, and for four *which* it cannot bear:

22 For a servant when he [q] reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat;

23 For an odious *woman* when she is married; and an handmaid that is heir to her mistress.

24 There be four *things which are* little upon the earth, but they *are* [15] exceeding wise.

25 The ants [r] *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer:

26 The conies *are but* a feeble folk, [s] yet make they their houses in the rocks;

27 The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them [18] by bands;

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings' palaces.

1 *purified*, Ps.12.8.
a Ps.84.11. 115.9-11.
b Re.22,18,19.
2 *girt in the loins*, or, *a horse*.
3 *withhold not from me*.
c Job 40.4. Ro.3.19.
4 *of my allowance*.
d Ne.9.25,26.
5 *belie*.
e c.17.14.
6 *hurt not with thy tongue*.
f 2 Ti.1.5. 3.15.
g Lu.18.11, &c.
h Hos.4.
i Am.8.4. Hab.3.14.
j Hab.2.5.
7 *alter*.
8 *all the sons of affliction*.
9 *bitter of soul*, 1 Sa.1.10.
10 *wealth*.
k Hab.2.5.
l Ge.9.22,25. Le.20.9. c.30.20.
11 *the sons of*.
12 or, *brook*.
m Job 29.15, 16. Is.1.17. Je.22.16.
n Ec.7.28.
o c.12.4.
13 *heart*.
p c.7.14
q 2 Ki.8.12.
14 *taketh*.
15 *wise, made wise*, Job 39.1, &c.
16 *tasteth*.
r c.6.6,7.
s Ps.104.18.
17 *spreadeth*.
18 *gathered together*.
t Ps.41.1. Ha.13.16.

29 There be three *things* which go well, yea, four are comely in going:

30 A lion, *which is* strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any;

31 A [2] greyhound; an he goat also; and a king, against whom *there is* no rising up.

32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thyself, or if thou hast thought evil, *lay* [e] thine hand upon thy mouth,

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood; so [e] the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

THE words of king Lemuel, the prophecy that his mother [f] taught him.

2 What, my son? and what, the son of my womb? and what, the son of my vows?

3 Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy ways to that [h] which destroyeth kings.

4 *It is* not for kings, O Lemuel, *it is* not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes strong drink;

5 Lest [j] they drink, and forget the law, and [7] pervert the judgment of [8] any of the afflicted.

6 Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine unto those that be [9] of heavy hearts.

7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumb in the cause of all [11] such as are appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, judge righteously, and plead the cause [m] of the poor and needy.

10 Who [n] can find a virtuous [o] woman? for her price *is* far above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.

12 She will do him good, and not evil, all the days of her life.

13 She seeketh wool and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants' ships, she bringeth her food from afar.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field and [14] buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.

18 She [16] perceiveth that her merchandise *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.

20 She [17] stretcheth out her hand to the poor; [t] yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her

Digitized by Google

household; for all her household *are* clothed with [1] scarlet.
22 She maketh herself coverings of tapestry; her clothing *is* silk and purple.
23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.
24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth *it*; and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.
25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing, and she shall rejoice in time to come.
26 She [b] openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue *is* the law of kindness.
27 She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.
28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband *also*, and he praiseth her.
29 Many daughters have [2] done virtuously, but thou excellest them all.
30 Favour *is* deceitful, and beauty *is* vain; *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD she shall [a] be praised.
31 Give her of the fruit [c] of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates.

[1] or, *double garments.*
[2] or, *gotten riches.*
[a] Ec.7.18. 12.13.
[b] 1 Pe.3.1-6.
[c] Mat.7.16,20.

ECCLESIASTES; or, The PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

THE words of the Preacher, [a] the son of David, king of Jerusalem.
2 Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities; all [b] *is* vanity.
3 What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun?
4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation cometh: but the earth abideth for ever.
5 The sun [f] also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and [3] hasteth to his place where he arose.
6 The wind [h] goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north: it whirleth about continually: and the wind returneth again according to his circuits.
7 All [j] the rivers run into the sea: yet the sea *is* not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they return [4] again.
8 All things *are* full of labour; man cannot utter *it:* the eye [n] is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.
9 The thing that hath been, it *is that* which shall be; and that which is done, *is* that which shall be done: and *there is* no new [p] *thing* under the sun.
10 Is there *any* thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.
11 *There is* no remembrance of former *things;* neither shall there be *any* remembrance of *things* that are to come with *those* that shall come after.
12 I the Preacher was king [q] over Israel in Jerusalem:
13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom concerning all *things* that are done under heaven: this sore travail hath God [s] given to the sons of man, to [8] be exercised therewith.
14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and, behold, all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.
15 *That* [u] *which is* crooked cannot be made straight; and [1] that which is wanting [k] cannot be numbered.
16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten more [d] wisdom than all *they* that have been before me in Jerusalem; yea, my heart had [2] great experience of wisdom and knowledge.
17 And [e] I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.
18 For [g] in much wisdom *is* much grief; and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

I SAID [i] in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth; [k] therefore enjoy pleasure: [l] and, behold, this also *is* vanity.
2 I said of laughter, [m] *It is* mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?
3 I sought in mine heart to [5] give myself unto wine, [o] (yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom,) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven [6] all the days of their life.
4 I made me great works; I builded me houses; I planted me vineyards;
5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kind of* fruits,
6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees;
7 I got *me* servants and maidens, and had servants [7] born in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattle above all that were in Jerusalem before me;
8 I [r] gathered me also silver and gold, and peculiar treasure of kings and of the provinces; I gat me men-singers and women-singers, and the delights of the sons of men, *as* musical [9] instruments, and that of all sorts. [t]
9 So I was great, and increased more than all that were before me in Jerusalem also my wisdom remained with me

B. C. 977.
[1] *defect.*
[a] c.12.8-10.
[b] Job 11.6.
[c] Ps.39.5,6. 144.4. Mar.8.36, 37.
[d] 1 Ki.4.29-31. 10.23,24.
[2] *seen much.*
[e] c.7.23,25. 1 Th.5.21.
[f] Ps.19.5,6.
[3] *panteth.*
[g] c.12.12.
[h] Jno.3.8.
[i] Lu.12.19,20.
[j] Ps.104.8,9.
[k] c.8.15.
[l] Tit.3.3.
[m] Pr.14.13.
[4] *to go.*
[5] *draw my flesh with.*
[n] Pr.27.20.
[o] Pr.20.1.
[6] *the number of the days*
[p] c.7.10.
[7] *sons of my.*
[q] 1 Ki.4.1,&c.
[r] 1 Ki.9.28. 10.10 &c.
[s] Ge.3.19.
[8] or, *afflict them.*
[9] *instrument and instruments.*
[t] 2 Ch.9.11.
[u] c.7.13.

Digitized by Google

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired I kept not from them; I withheld not my heart from any joy: for my heart rejoiced in all my labour; and [b] this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then [c] I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and, behold, all [d] *was* vanity and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit [e] under the sun.

12 And I turned myself to behold wisdom, and madness,[f] and folly: for what *can* the man *do* that cometh after the king? *even* [2] that which hath been already done.

13 Then I saw that [3] wisdom [i] excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkness.

14 The [k] wise man's eyes *are* in his head, but the fool walketh in darkness: and I myself perceived also that one [m] event happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it happeneth [6] even to me: and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also *is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance [r] of the wise more than of the fool for ever; seeing that which now *is*, in the days to come shall all be forgotten. And how dieth [s] the wise *man*? as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life; because the work that is wrought under the sun *is* grievous unto me: for all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 Yea, I hated all my labour which I had [7] taken under the sun; because I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise *man* or a fool? yet [v] shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed myself wise under the sun. This *is* also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the sun.

21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in equity; yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall he [9] leave it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanity, and a great evil.

22 For what [b] hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart, wherein he hath laboured under the sun?

23 For all his days *are* sorrows,[d] and his travail grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest [e] in the night. This is also vanity.

24 *There is* nothing better for a man *than* that he should eat and drink, and *that* he [11] should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it [f] *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat, or who else can hasten *hereunto* more than I?

26 For *God* giveth to a man that *is* good in [12] his sight, wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather, and to heap up, that [g] he may give to *him that is* good before God. This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

a Job 27.16, 17. Pr.13.22. 28.8.
b c.3.22.
c 1 Jno.2.16, 17.
d c.11.8.
1 *bear.*
e 1 Ti.6.6.
f He.9.27.
g c.7.25.
2 or, *in those things which have.*
h Ro.12.15.
3 *there is an excellency in wisdom more than in.*
i c.7.12. Mal.3.18. 4.1,2.
j Ps.150.4.
k Pr.17.24.
l 1 Co.7.3-5.
4 *be far from.*
m Ex.19.15. Joel 2.16.
n Ps.49.10.
5 or, *seeth.*
6 *to me, even to me.*
o Am.5.13.
p Job 39.4, &c.
q Ps.139.21. Lu.14.26. Re.9.2.
r Ex.1.6,8.
s He.9.27.
t Job 11.7,8. Ro.11.33.
7 *laboured.*
u Ps.37.3.
v 1 Ki.12.8, &c.
w c.2.24.
x Ja.1.17.
y Pr.30.6.
z c.1.9.
8 *driven away.*
a c.5.8. Je.5.1,2.
9 *give.*
b Mat.16.26.
c Mat.25.32. Ro.2.6-8. 2 Co.5.10. 2 Th.1.6-10.
d Job 5.7. 14.1. Ac.14.22.
e Ps.127.2. c.8.16.
10 or, *they might clear God, and see,* Ps.51.4.
11 or, *delight his senses.*
f Ps.49.12,20. 73.22.
g c.5.18,19.
12 *before him.* Ge.7.1. Lu.1.6.

CHAP. III.

TO every *thing there is* a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven:

2 A time to [1] be born, and a time to die. *f* a time to plant, and a time to pluck up *that which is* planted:

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal: a time to break down, and a time to build up:

4 A time [h] to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance:[j]

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace,[l] and a time to [4] refrain [m] from embracing.

6 A time to [5] get, and a time to lose: a time to keep, and a time to cast away:

7 A time to rend, and a time to sew: a time to keep silence,[o] and a time to speak:[p]

8 A time to love, and a time to hate: [q] a time of war, and a time of peace.

9 What profit hath he that worketh in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I have seen the travail which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made every *thing* beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart; so that no man can find out [t] the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to rejoice, and to do good [u] in his life.

13 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it [w] *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: [x] nothing [y] can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth *it* that *men* should fear before him.

15 That which hath been is [z] now; and that which is to be hath already been: and God requireth that which is [8] past.

16 And, moreover, I saw [a] under the sun the place of judgment, *that* wickedness *was* there; and the place of righteousness, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall judge [b] the righteous and the wicked: for *there is* a time there for every purpose, and for every work.

18 I said in my heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, that [10] God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts. *f*

19 For that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath: so that a man hath no pre-eminence above a beast: for all *is* vanity.

Digitized by Google

20 All go unto one place: all [a] are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

21 Who knoweth the spirit of [1] man that [2] goeth upward,[b] and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

22 Wherefore [d] I perceive that *there is* nothing better, than that a man should rejoice in his own works; for that *is* his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IV.

SO I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun: and, behold, the tears of *such as were* oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the [4] side of their oppressors *there was* power; but they had no comforter.

2 Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more than the living which are yet alive.

3 Yea, [i] better *is he* than both they which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4 Again, I considered all travail, and every [5] right work, that [6] for this a man is envied [l] of his neighbour. This *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

5 The fool foldeth [m] his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

6 Better [n] *is* an handful *with* quietness, than both the hands full *with* travail and vexation of spirit.

7 Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sun.

8 There is one *alone* and *there is* not a second; yea, he hath neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour; neither [s] is his eye satisfied with riches; neither *saith he*, For [t] whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? This *is* also vanity, yea, it *is* a sore travail.

9 Two *are* better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him *that is* alone when he falleth; for *he hath* not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm *alone*?

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 Better *is* a poor and a wise child than an old and foolish king, who [8] will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison he cometh to reign; whereas also *he that is* born in his kingdom becometh poor.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second child that shall stand up in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, of all that have been before them: they also that come after shall not rejoice in him. Surely this also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

[a] Ge.3.19.

[1] *of the sons of man.*
[2] *his ascending.*
[b] c.12.7.
[c] Ex.3.5. 2 Ch.26.16.
[d] c.2.24.
[e] 1 Sa.15.22. Pr.21.27. Hos.6.6.

[3] or, *word.*

[f] Pr.10.19. Mat.6.7.

[4] *hand.*
[g] Nu.30.2. De.23.21-23. Ps.66.13,14.
[h] He.10.38.

[i] Job 3.11,&c. c.6.3.
[j] Pr.20.25. Ac.5.4.

[k] 1 Co.11.10. He.1.14.
[5] *all the righteousness of.*
[6] *this is the envy of a man from.*
[l] Ge.37.4,11.
[m] Pr.6.10.
[n] Pr.15.16,17.
[o] c.12.13.
[p] c.3.16.

[7] *will*, or, *purpose.*
[q] Ps.12.5. 58.11.
[r] Ps.95.3.

[s] Pr.27.20. 1 Jno.2.16.
[t] Ps.39.6.
[u] Mat.6.19, 21.

[v] 1 Ti.6.9. Ja.5.1,2.

[8] *knoweth not to be.*
[w] Job 1.21. Ps.49.1

[x] Pr.11.29. Hos.8.7.

CHAP. V.

KEEP [c] thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear than to give the sacrifice [e] of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter *any* thing [3] before God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few.[f]

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of business; and a fool's voice *is known* by multitude of words.

4 When thou vowest a vow [g] unto God, defer not to pay it; for *he hath* no pleasure [h] in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better [j] *is it* that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before the angel [k] that it *was* an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words *there are* also *divers* vanities: but fear [o] thou God.

8 If [p] thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not at the [7] matter: for *he* [q] *that is* higher than the highest regardeth; and *there be* [r] higher than they.

9 Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himself* is served by the field.

10 He [u] that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance with increase. This *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, saving the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a sore evil *which* I have seen under the sun, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.[v]

14 But those riches perish by evil travail; and he begetteth a son, and *there is* nothing in his hand.

15 As [w] he came forth of his mother's womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore evil, *that* in all points as he came, so shall he go: and what profit hath he that hath laboured for the wind?[x]

17 All his days also he eateth in dark-

Digitized by Google

ness, and *he hath* much sorrow and wrath [a] with his sickness.

18 Behold *that* which I have seen: [1] *it is* good and comely *for one* to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun all [3] the days of his life, which God giveth [c] him; for it *is* his portion.

19 Every man [d] also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

20 For [5] he shall not much remember the days of his life; because God answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

THERE is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, so that [h] he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet [i] God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this *is* vanity, and it *is* an evil disease.

3 If a man beget an hundred *children*, and live many years, so that the days of his years be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and also *that* he have no burial; [j] I say, *that* an untimely birth *is* better than he:

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkness, and his name shall be covered with darkness.

5 Moreover, he hath not seen [m] the sun, nor known *any thing:* this hath more rest than the other.

6 Yea, though he live a thousand years twice *told*, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 All [o] the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the [10] appetite is not filled.

8 For what hath the wise more than the fool? what hath the poor, that knoweth to walk before the living?

9 Better *is* the sight of the eyes than the [11] wandering of the desire: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath been is named already, and it is known that it *is* man: neither [u] may he contend with him that is mightier than he.

11 Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, [w] what *is* man the better?

12 For who [x] knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, [14] all the days of his vain life which he spendeth as a shadow? [y] for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

CHAP. VII.

A [b] *GOOD* name *is* better than precious ointment; and the day of death than the day of one's birth.

2 *It is* better to go to the house of mourning than to go to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men; and the living will lay *it* to his heart.

3 Sorrow [2] *is* better than laughter: for [b] by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning: but the heart of fools *is* in the house of mirth.

5 *It is* better to hear the rebuke [c] of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools.

6 For as the [4] crackling of thorns under a pot, so *is* the laughter of the fool. This also *is* vanity.

7 Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad; and a gift [f] destroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing than the beginning thereof; *and* the patient [g] in spirit *is* better than the proud in spirit.

9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that the former days were better than these? for thou dost not inquire [6] wisely concerning this.

11 Wisdom [7] *is* good with an inheritance; and *by it there is* profit to them that see the sun.

12 For wisdom *is* a [8] defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is*, *that* wisdom [k] giveth life to them that have it.

13 Consider the work of God: for [l] who can make *that* straight which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity be joyful, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath [9] set the one over against [n] the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.

15 All *things* have I seen in the days of my vanity: there is [p] a just *man* that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked *man* that prolongeth [q] *his life* in his wickedness.

16 Be [r] not righteous over-much; neither make thyself over-wise: why shouldest thou [12] destroy [s] thyself?

17 Be not over-much wicked, neither be thou foolish: why [t] shouldest thou die [13] before thy time?

18 *It is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this; yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he [v] that feareth God shall come forth of them all.

19 Wisdom strengtheneth the wise more than ten mighty *men* which are in the city.

20 For [z] *there is* not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also [15] take no heed unto all [a] words that are spoken; lest thou hear thy servant curse thee:

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth that thou thyself likewise hast cursed others.

[a] Pr.1 27-29.
[1] there is a good which is comely.
[2] or, anger.
[b] 2 Co.7.10.
[3] the number of.
[c] 1 Ti.6.17.
[d] c.2.24. 3.12,13.
[e] Ps.141.5.
[4] sound.
[5] or, though he give not much, yet he remembereth.
[f] De.16.19.
[g] Pr.14.29.
[h] Job 21.10, &c. Ps.73.7.
[i] Lu.12.20.
[6] out of wisdom.
[7] or, as good as an inheritance, yea, better too.
[8] shadow.
[j] 2 Ki.9.35-37. Is.14.19,20. Je.22.19.
[k] Pr.8.35.
[l] Is.14.27.
[m] Ps.58.8.
[9] made.
[n] Jno.16.33. Ac 14.22.
[o] Pr.16.26.
[p] c.8.14. Jno.16.2. Ac.7.59.
[10] soul.
[q] Is.65.20.
[r] Ro.10.2.
[11] walking of the soul.
[12] be desolate.
[s] c.12.12.
[t] Ps.55.23.
[13] not in.
[u] Job 40.2. Is.45.9.
[v] c.8.12,13. Mal.4.2.
[w] Ps.73.6.
[x] Ps.47.4.
[14] the number of the days of the life of his vanity.
[y] Ps.102.11. Ja.4.14.
[z] 2 Ch.6.36. 1 Jno.1,8.
[15] give not thy heart.
[a] Is.29.21.
[b] Pr.22.1.

Digitized by Google

23 All this have I proved by wisdom: I [a] said, I will be wise; but it *was* far from me.

24 That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can find it out?

25 I [1] applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason *of things*, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness *and* madness:

26 And I find more bitter than death the woman whose heart *is* snares [d] and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: [2] whoso pleaseth [e] God shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found, (saith the Preacher,) [3] *counting* one by one, to find out the account;

28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand have I found; but a woman among all those have I not found.

29 Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man upright; [h] but they have sought out many [i] inventions.

CHAP. VIII.

WHO *is* as the wise *man*? and who [j] knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, and the boldness [4] of his face shall be changed.

2 I *counsel thee* to keep the king's [l] commandment, and *that* in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be [m] not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an evil thing; for he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king *is*, *there is* power; and who [n] may say unto him, What doest thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the commandment shall [6] feel no [p] evil thing: and a wise man's heart discerneth both time and judgment.

6 Because to every purpose there is time and judgment; therefore the misery of man *is* great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him [7] when it shall be?

8 *There* [s] *is* no man that hath power over the spirit, to retain the spirit; neither *hath he* power in the day of death; and *there is* no [8] discharge in *that* war; neither shall wickedness [u] deliver those that are given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten [w] in the city where they had so done. This *is* also vanity.

11 Because [x] sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore [b] the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 Though [b] a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his *days* be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with [c] them that fear God, which fear before him:

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* days, *which are* as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth; that there be just *men*, unto whom [f] it happeneth according to the work of the wicked: again, there be wicked *men*, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous. I said, that this also *is* vanity.

15 Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, than to eat, [g] and to drink, and to be merry; for that shall abide with him of his labour the days of his life, which God giveth him under the sun.

16 When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the business that is done upon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes:)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot find out [k] the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labour to seek *it* out, yet he shall not find *it*; yea, further, though a wise *man* think to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to find *it*.

CHAP. IX.

FOR all this I [5] considered in my heart, even to declare [o] all this, that the righteous, and the wise and their works, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love or hatred *by* all *that is* before them.

2 All [q] *things come* alike [r] to all: *there is* one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good, and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner; *and* he that sweareth, as *he* that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an evil among all *things* that are done under the sun, that *there is* one event unto all: yea also the heart [t] of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness *is* in their heart while they live, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 For to him that is joined to all the living there is hope: for a living dog is better than a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they shall die: but the dead [v] know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward: for [z] the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their love [y] and their [z] hatred, and their envy, is now perished, neither have they any more a portion for ever

a Ro.1.22. 1 Co.1.20.
b c.7.15.
1 *I and my heart compassed.*
c Ps.37.18,19. Is.3.10,11.
d Pr.5.3-5.
2 he that *is good before.*
e Pr.22.14.
f Job 21.7, &c. Ps.73.14. Mal.3.15.
3 or, *weighing one thing after another, to find out the reason.*
g c.5.18. 9.7. 1 Ti.4.3,4. 6.17.
h Ge.1.27.
i Ge.3.6, &c.
j Pr.1.5,6.
4 *strength.*
k Job 5.9. Ps.40.5. Ro.11.33.
l Ro.13.1-6.
m c.10.4.
5 *gave*, or, *set to.*
n Job 34.18. Pr.30.31.
o c.12.9,10.
6 *know.*
p Ps.119.6. 1 Pe.3.13.
q c.8.14.
r Mal.3.18.
7 *how.*
s Ps.49.6.
8 or, *casting of weapons.*
t Ge.6.5. Je.17.9. Mat.15.19.
u Ps.73.18, &c.
v Job 14.21. Is.63.16.
w Je.17.13. He.10.38.
x Job 7.8-10. Is.26.14.
y Ex.1.8.
z Mat 2.20.
a Ps.10.6. 50.21. 2 Pe.3.3,4.
b Is.26.10.

Digitized by Google

in any *thing* that is done under the sun.

7 Go thy way, eat [b] thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine [c] with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments [e] be always white; and let thy head [f] lack no ointment.

9 Live [1] joyfully with the wife [g] whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: [h] for that *is* thy portion in *this* life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do *it* with thy might; [i] for *there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave,[j] whither thou goest.

11 I returned, and saw under the sun that [m] the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds *that are* caught in the snare; so *are* the sons of men snared [o] in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it *seemed* great unto me.

14 *There* [q] *was* a little city, and few men within it, and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it.

15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man.

16 Then said I, Wisdom *is* better [s] than strength: nevertheless [u] the poor man's wisdom *is* despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise *men are* heard in quiet, [w] more than the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wisdom *is* better than weapons of war: but one [y] sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

DEAD [9] flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: *so* [b] *doth* a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdom *and* honour.

2 A wise man's heart *is* at his right hand; but a fool's heart at his left.

3 Yea also, when he that is a fool walketh by the way, his [10] wisdom faileth *him*, and he saith [c] to every one *that* he *is* a fool.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not [e] thy place; for [f] yielding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil *which* I have seen under the sun, as an error *which* proceedeth [11] from the ruler:

6 Folly [h] is set in great [12] dignity, and the rich sit in low place

7 I have seen servants [a] upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 He [d] that diggeth a pit shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso removeth stones shall be hurt therewith; *and* he that cleaveth wood shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom *is* profitable to direct. [i]

11 Surely the serpent will bite without enchantment; and [2] a babbler is no better

12 The [k] words of a wise man's mouth *are* [3] gracious: but [m] the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishness: and the end of his talk [4] *is* mischievous madness.

14 A fool also [5] is full of words: a man cannot tell what shall be; and what shall be after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them: because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 Woe to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a child, [p] and thy princes eat in the morning!

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkenness!

18 By much slothfulness the building decayeth; and through idleness of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 A feast is made for laughter, and wine [r] maketh [6] merry: but money answereth all *things*.

20 Curse not [t] the king, no, not in thy thought: [7] and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for [v] a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

CAST [x] thy bread [8] upon the waters. [z] for thou shalt find it after many days

2 Give a portion to seven, [a] and also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty *themselves* upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the wind, shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reap.

5 As [d] thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, *nor* how [f] the bones *do grow* in the womb of her that is with child; even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou [i] knowest not whether shall [13] prosper

a Pr.30.22.
b c.8.15.
c c.10.19.
d Ps.7.15.
e Re.16 :5.
f Mat.6.17.
1 *see*, or, *enjoy life.*
g Pr.5.15-19.
h c.5.18.
i 1 Ch.12.32.
j 1 Co.9.24-26.
2 *the master of the tongue.*
k Pr.15.2.
l Job 14.7-12. c.11.3.
3 *grace*, Col.4.6.
m Pr.18.7.
n Ps.75.6,7. Je.9.23. Am.2.14,15.
4 *mouth.*
5 *multiplieth.*
o Lu.21.34. 1 Th.5.3.
p Is.3.4,12.
q 2 Sa.20.16.
r Ps.104.15.
6 *glad the life.*
s Pr.21.22. 24.5,6.
t Ex.22.28. Ac.23.5.
u Mar.6.2,3.
7 or, *conscience.*
v Lu.10.40.
w Pr.28.23.
x Is.32.20.
8 *upon the face of.*
y Jos.7.1, &c.
z De.15.10. Ps.41.1,2. Pr.11.25. 19.17. Is.32.8. Mat.10.42. 2 Co.9.6. He.6.10,11.
a Mi.5.5.
9 *flies of death.*
b Mat.5.13.
10 *heart.*
c Pr.13.16.
d Jno.3.8.
e c.8.3.
f 1 Sa.25.24, &c.
g Ps.139.15.
11 *from before.*
h Est.3.1.
12 *heights.*
i 1 Co.3.7.
13 *be right.*

Digitized by Google

per, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.

7 Truly the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant *thing it is* for the eyes to behold the sun:

8 But if a man live many years, *and* rejoice in them all; yet [a] let him remember the days of darkness; for they [b] shall be many. All that cometh *is* vanity.

9 Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk [c] in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these *things* God will bring thee into judgment.[f]

10 Therefore remove [1] sorrow from thy heart, and put away [g] evil from thy flesh: for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

CHAP. XII.

REMEMBER [h] now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I [i] have no pleasure in them;

2 While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars, be not darkened; nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the grinders cease [5] because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened,

4 And the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is ow; and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird; and all the daughters of music shall be brought low:

5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of *that which is* high, and fears *shall be* in the way, and the almond-tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail; because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets:

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern:

7 Then shall the dust return [d] to the earth as it was; and the spirit shall return unto God who gave [e] it.

8 Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher; all *is* vanity.

9 And, [2] moreover, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, *and* set in order, many proverbs.

10 The Preacher sought to find out acceptable [3] words: and *that which was* written *was* upright, *even* words of truth.

11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as nails fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are given from one shepherd.

12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books *there is* no end; and much [4] study *is* a weariness of the flesh.

13 Let [6] us hear the conclusion of the whole matter; Fear [j] God, and keep his commandments: for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.

14 For God shall bring every work into judgment, [k] with every secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil.

a Jno 12.35.
b Job 14.10.
c Nu.15.39. De.29.19,20.
d Ge.3.19. Ps.146.4.
e Is.57.16
f c.12.14. He.9.27.
1 or, *anger.*
g 2 Ti.2.22.
2 or, *the more wise the preacher was.*
h Is.26.8.
3 *words of delight.*
i 2 Sa.19.35.
4 or, *reading.*
5 or, *fail because they grind little.*
6 or, *the end of the matter, even all that hath been heard,* is.
j De.10.12.
k Ac.17.30. 2 Co.5.10.

The SONG of SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

THE [a] Song of songs which *is* Solomon's.

2 Let him kiss [b] me with the kisses of his mouth: for thy [2] love *is* better than wine.

3 Because of the savour of thy good ointments, [d] thy name [e] *is as* ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 Draw [f] me, we will run after thee. The king hath brought me into his chambers. [h] we will be glad and rejoice in thee; we will remember thy love more than wine. the [3] upright love thee.

5 I *am* black, but comely, O ye daughters of Jerusalem; as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me because I *am* black, because the sun hath looked upon me: my mother's children were angry [j] with me; they made me the keeper of the vineyards; *but* mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth, where [k] thou feedest, where thou makest *thy flock* to rest at noon: for why should I be as one that [1] turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

8 If thou know not, O thou fairest among women, go thy way forth by the footsteps [c] of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds' tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to [g] a company of horses in Pharaoh's chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows *of jewels,* [4] thy neck with chains *of gold.*

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with studs of silver.

12 While the King *sitteth* at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrh *is* my well-beloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloved *is* unto me *as* a cluster of camphire [4] in the vineyards of En-gedi.

15 Behold, thou *art* fair, my [5] love; behold, thou *art* fair, thou *hast* doves' eyes

B. C. 1014.

a 1 Ki.4.32.
1 or, *is veiled.*
b Ps.2.12.
2 *loves.*
c He.6.12.
d Pr.27.9.
e Ps.45.17. 119.55.
f Jno.6.44.
g 2 Ch.1.16, 17.
h Ep.2.6.
i Eze.16.11-13. 2 Pe.1.3,4.
3 *they love thee uprightly.*
j Mat.10.22, 25.
4 or, *cypress,* c.4.13.
5 or, *companion.*
k Ps.23.2,3.

Digitized by Google

16 Behold, thou *art* fair, my beloved, yea, pleasant: also our bed *is* green.

17 The beams of our house *are* cedar, *and* our [1] rafters of fir.

CHAP. II.

I [b] *AM* the rose of Sharon, *and* the lily of the valleys.

2 As the lily among thorns, [c] so *is* my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so *is* my beloved among the sons. I [2] sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit [i] *was* sweet to my [3] taste.

4 He brought me to the [4] banqueting-house, and his banner over me *was* love. [j]

5 Stay me with flagons, [5] comfort me with apples; for I *am* sick of love.

6 His [m] left hand *is* under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 I [6] charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, till he please.

8 The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

9 My beloved is like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the window, shewing [8] himself [q] through the lattice.

10 My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For, lo, the winter is past, [t] the rain is over *and* gone;

12 The flowers appear on the earth; the time of the singing *of birds* is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape give a *good* smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 O my dove, *that art* in the clefts of the rock, in the secret *places* of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for sweet [x] *is* thy voice, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little [z] foxes, that spoil the vines: for our vines *have* tender grapes.

16 My beloved *is* mine, [a] and I *am* [b] his: he feedeth among the lilies.

17 Until [c] the day break, and the shadows flee away, turn, my beloved; and be [d] thou like a roe, or a young hart, upon the mountains of [10] Bether.

CHAP. III.

BY night [e] on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I [h] found him not.

2 I will rise now, and go about the city; in the streets, and in the broad ways, I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen [a] that go about the city found me; *to whom I said*, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?

4 *It was* but a little [c] that I passed from them, but I found [d] him whom my soul loveth: I held [f] him and would not let him go, until I had brought him into my mother's house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 I [g] charge you, O ye daughters [h] of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love till he please.

6 Who *is* this that cometh out of the wilderness [k] like pillars of smoke, [l] perfumed with myrrh and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomon's; threescore valiant [n] men *are* about it, of the valiant of Israel.

8 They all hold swords, *being* expert in war: every man *hath* his sword upon his thigh, [o] because of fear in the [p] night.

9 King Solomon made himself a [7] chariot of the wood of Lebanon

10 He made the pillars thereof *of* silver, the bottom thereof *of* gold, the covering of it *of* purple; the midst thereof being paved *with* love for the daughters of Jerusalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold [r] king Solomon with the crown wherewith [s] his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, [u] and in the day of the gladness [v] of his heart.

CHAP. IV.

BEHOLD, thou *art* fair, [w] my love, behold, thou *art* fair; thou *hast* doves' eyes within thy locks: thy hair *is* as a flock of goats that [9] appear from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth *are* like a flock *of sheep that are even* shorn, which came up from the washing; whereof every one bear twins, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a thread of scarlet, and thy speech [y] *is* comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck *is* like the tower of David, builded for an armoury, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

5 Thy two breasts [d] *are* like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.

6 Until [f] the day [11] break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountains of myrrh, and to the hill of frankincense.

7 Thou [i] *art* all fair, my love; *there is* no spot in thee.

8 Come with me from Lebanon, my

[b] Jno.15.1.
[c] c.6.12.
[d] Is.45.19. Je.29.12,13.
[e] Mat.10.16. Ph.2.15.
[f] Re.3.11,12.
[g] c.2.7. 8.4,5.
[h] Mt.4.8.
[i] Re.22.1,2.
[j] Jno.15.9-15.
[k] De.8.9. Is.43.19.
[l] Ph.4.18. Re.5.8.
[m] c.8.3-5.
[n] 2 Ki.6.17. He.1.14.
[o] Ps.45.3.
[p] Is.27.3.
[q] Lu.24.35.
[r] Re.1.7.
[s] He.2.9.
[t] Ep.5.8.
[u] Jno.3.29. Re.22.9,10.
[v] Is.62.5.
[w] Eze.16.14.
[x] Pr.15.8. Re.5.8.
[y] Pr.31.26. Col.4.6.
[z] Eze.13.4.
[a] Ps.63.1.
[b] 1 Co.3.23.
[c] 2 Pe.1.19.
[d] Pr.5.19. c.7.3.
[e] c.8.14
[f] c.2.17.
[g] Is.26.9.
[h] Job 23.8,9.
[i] Ep.5.27.

1 or, *galleries.*
2 *I delighted and sat down.*
3 *palate.*
4 *house of wine.*
5 *straw me.*
6 *adjure.*
7 or, *bed.*
8 *flourishing.*
9 or, *eat of.*
10 or, *division.*
11 *breathe.*

Digitized by Google

spouse, [a] with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir [b] and Hermon, from the lions' dens, from the mountains of the leopards.

9 Thou hast [2] ravished my heart, my sister, *my* spouse; thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy love, my sister, *my* spouse! how much better is thy love than wine! and the smell of thine ointments than all spices!

11 Thy lips, O *my* spouse, drop *as* the honeycomb; honey [c] and milk *are* under thy tongue; and the smell of thy garments *is* like the smell [f] of Lebanon.

12 A garden [7] enclosed *is* my sister, *my* spouse; a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits; [8] camphire, with spikenard.

14 Spikenard and saffron; calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense; myrrh [h] and aloes, with all the chief spices:

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living [i] waters, and streams from Lebanon.

16 Awake, O north wind; and come, thou south; blow upon my garden, *that* the spices thereof may flow out. Let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

I AM come [l] into my garden, my sister, *my* spouse: I have gathered my myrrh with my spice; I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey: I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, [n] O friends; [o] drink, [10] yea, drink [p] abundantly, O beloved.

2 I sleep, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my beloved that [r] knocketh, *saying*, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat; how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet; how shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole *of the door*, and my bowels were moved [12] for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved; and my hands dropped *with* myrrh, and my fingers *with* [13] sweet-smelling myrrh, upon the handles of the lock.

6 I opened to my beloved; but my beloved had withdrawn himself, *and* was gone: my soul failed when he spake; I sought [w] him, but I could not find him; I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 The watchmen that went about the city found me, they smote [z] me, they wounded [a] me; the keepers of the walls took away my veil from me

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye find my beloved, [1] that ye tell him, that I *am* sick of love.

9 What *is* thy beloved more than *another* beloved, O thou fairest [e] among women? what *is* thy beloved more than *another* beloved, that thou dost so charge us?

10 My beloved *is* white and ruddy, the [3] chiefest among ten thousand.

11 His head *is as* the most fine gold; his locks *are* [4] bushy, *and* black as a raven:

12 His eyes [d] *are* as *the eyes* of doves by the rivers of waters, washed with milk, *and* [5] fitly set.

13 His cheeks *are* as a bed of spices, *as* sweet [6] flowers; his lips *like* lilies, dropping sweet-smelling myrrh:

14 His hands *are as* gold rings set with the beryl; his belly *is as* bright ivory overlaid *with* sapphires:

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble set upon sockets of fine gold; his countenance [g] *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars:

16 His [9] mouth *is* most sweet; yea, he *is* altogether lovely. This *is* my beloved, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.

CHAP. VI.

WHITHER is thy beloved gone, O thou fairest among women? whither is thy beloved turned aside, [j] that we may seek him with thee?

2 My beloved is gone [k] down into his garden, to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3 I [m] *am* my beloved's, and my beloved *is* mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

4 Thou *art* beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah; comely as Jerusalem; [q] terrible as *an army* with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for they have [11] overcome me: thy [s] hair *is* as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead:

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flock of sheep, which go up from the washing, whereof every one beareth twins, and *there is* not one barren [t] among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate *are* thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threescore queens, and fourscore concubines, and virgins [u] without number.[v]

9 My dove, my undefiled *is but* one: she *is* the *only* one of her mother, she *is* the choice *one* of her that bare her: the daughters saw her, and blessed her; *yea* the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 Who *is* she *that* looketh forth [x] as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, *and* terrible [y] as *an army* with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts, to see the fruits [b] of the valley, *and* [c]

a Is.54.5. Hos.2.19,20.
1 *what.*
b De.3.9.
2 or, *taken away.*
c Pa.45.13. c.1.8.
3 a *standard bearer.*
4 or, *curled.*
d c.4.1.
e Pr.24.13,14. c.5.1.
5 *sitting in fulness; i.e. fitly placed, and set as a precious stone in the foil of a ring.*
f Ge.27.27. Hos.14.6,7.
6 or, *towers of perfumes.*
7 *barred.*
8 or, *cypress,* c.1.14.
g Re.1.14-16.
h c.5.1.
9 *palate.*
i Jno.4.10,14. 7.38.
j Je.14.8.
k Mat.18.20.
l c.4.11,16.
m c.2.16. 7.10.
n Is.55.1,2.
o Jno.3.29. 15.13-15.
10 or, *and be drunken with loves.*
p Re.22.17.
q ver.10.
r Re.3.20.
11 or, *puffed me up.*
s c.4 1-3.
t Mat.21.19. 25.30.
12 or, (*as some read*) *in me.*
u Ps.45.14.
v Re.7.9.
13 *passing,* or, *running about.*
w c.3.1,3.
z Re.21.10,11.
y Ps.14.5. ver.4.
z Ps.141.5.
a Hos.6.5.
b Jno.15.16.

Digitized by Google

[a] see whether the vine flourished, *and* the pomegranates budded.

12 Or [1] ever I was aware, my soul made [2] me *like* the chariots of Ammi-nadib.

13 Return, return, O Shulamite; return, return, that we may look upon thee. What will ye see in the Shulamite? As it were [c] the company of [4] two armies.

CHAP. VII.

HOW beautiful are thy feet with [a] shoes, O prince's daughter! [f] the joints of thy thighs *are* like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman:

2 Thy navel *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not [6] liquor; thy belly *is like* an heap of wheat set about with lilies:

3 Thy [g] two breasts *are* like two young roes *that are* twins.

4 Thy neck *is* as a tower of ivory; thine eyes *like* the fish-pools in Heshbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim; thy nose *is* as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damascus:

5 Thine head upon thee *is* like [8] Carmel, [j] and the hair of thine head like purple: the King [9] is held in thy galleries. [k]

6 How fair and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy stature [l] is like to a palm-tree, and thy breasts to clusters *of grapes*.

8 I said, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof; now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples;

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine for my beloved, that goeth *down* [10] sweetly, causing the lips of [12] those that are asleep to speak.

10 I *am* [o] my beloved's and his [p] desire *is* towards me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field; let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards; let us see if the vine flourish, *whether* the tender grape [13] appear, *and* the pomegranates bud forth: there [q] will I give thee my loves.

13 The mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates *are* all manner of pleasant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I have laid up [s] for thee, O my beloved.

[a] c.7.1.
[b] He.2.11,12.
[1] *I knew not.*
[2] or, *set me on the chariots of my willing people*, Ps.110.3.
[3] *they should not despise me.*
[c] Ga.5.17.
[4] or, *Mahanaim*, Ge.32.2.
[d] Pr.9.2,5.
[e] Ep.6.15.
[f] Ps.45.10,13.
[5] *why should ye stir up*, or, *why, &c.*
[6] *mixture.*
[g] c.4.5
[h] Is.49.16. Hag.2.23. 2 Ti.2.19.
[7] *hard.*
[i] Pr 6.34,35.
[8] or, *crimson.*
[j] Is.35.2. Mi.7.14.
[9] *bound.*
[k] Ps.68.24.
[l] Ep.4.13.
[m] Eze.23.33.
[10] *straightly.*
[11] *peace.*
[12] or, *the ancient.*
[n] Mat.21.33.
[o] c.2.16. 6.3.
[p] Ps.45.11.
[13] *open.*
[q] Ex.25.22. Ps.122.5. He.4.16.
[14] *flee away.*
[r] Re.22.17,20.
[s] 1 Co.2.9.

CHAP. VIII.

OH that thou *wert* as my brother, [h] that sucked the breasts of my mother! *when* I should find thee without, I would kiss thee; yet [3] I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mother's house, *who* would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of spiced wine [d] of the juice of my pomegranate.

3 His left hand *should be* under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem [5] that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, until he please.

5 (Who *is* this that cometh up from the wilderness leaning upon her beloved?) I raised thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth; there she brought thee forth *that* bare thee.

6 Set [h] me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love *is* strong as death; jealousy *is* [7] cruel [i] as the grave: the coals thereof *are* coals of fire, *which hath* a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 We have a little sister, [m] and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she *be* a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she be a door, we will enclose her with boards of cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found [11] favour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard, [n] at Baal-hamon; he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of silver.

12 My vineyard, which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou, O Solomon, *must have* a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear *it*

14 Make [14] haste, [r] my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart, upon the mountains of spices.

The Book of the Prophet ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

THE vision [b] of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the days [c] of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 Hear, [d] O heavens; and give ear, O earth; for the LORD hath spoken: I have nourished and brought up children [f] and they have rebelled against me:

[a] Je.8.7.
[b] Nu.12.6.
[c] 2 Ch.26-32.
[1] *of heaviness.*
[d] Mat.11.28.
[e] De.32.1. Je.2.12. Mi.6.1,2.
[2] *alienated*, or, *separated*, Ps.58.3.
[f] c.63.16.
[g] Je.2.30.

3 The [a] ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: *but* Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah, sinful nation, a people [1] laden with [d] iniquity, a seed of evil-doers, children that are corrupters! they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the Holy One of Israel unto anger, they are [2] gone away backward.

5 Why [f] should ye be stricken any more?

Digitized by Google

ye will [1] revolt more and more. The whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head *there is* no soundness in it; *but* wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.[2]

7 Your country *is* desolate, [c] your cities *are* burnt with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and *it is* desolate, as [4] overthrown by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as [d] a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 Except [e] the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, [f] *and* we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah:

11 To what purpose [j] *is* the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD: I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of [7] he-goats.

12 When ye come to [8] appear before me, who hath required this at your hand to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vain oblations: [k] incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with: *it is* [9] iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14 Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me; I am weary to bear *them*.

15 And when [n] ye spread forth your hands I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye [11] make many prayers I will not hear: your hands are full of [12] blood.

16 Wash [p] you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease [r] to do evil.

17 Learn to do well: seek judgment, relieve [13] the oppressed; judge the fatherless; plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and let us reason [t] together, saith the LORD: Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as [u] snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:

20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD [w] hath spoken *it*.

21 How is the faithful city become an harlot! [x] it was full of judgment; righteousness lodged in it; but now murderers.

22 Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixed with water:

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of thieves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease [a] me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies:

25 And [b] I will turn my hand upon thee, and [3] purely purge away thy dross, and take away all thy tin:

26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousness, The faithful city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgment, and her [5] converts with [f] righteousness.

28 And the [6] destruction of the transgressors and of the sinners *shall be* [h] together, and they that forsake [i] the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

THE word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

2 And [l] it shall come to pass in the last days, *that* the mountain of the LORD's house shall be [10] established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all [m] nations shall flow unto it.

3 And many people shall go and say, Come [o] ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion [q] shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people; and they [s] shall beat their swords into plowshares: and their spears into [14] pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk [v] in the light of the LORD.

6 Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people, the house of Jacob, because they be replenished [15] from the east, and *are* soothsayers [y] like the Philistines, and they [16] please themselves in the children of [z] strangers.

7 Their [a] land also is full of silver and gold, neither *is there any* end of their treasures; their land is also full of horses, neither [v] *there any* end of their chariots

B. C. 760.

1 *increase revolt.*

a De.28.63. Eze.5.13.

2 or, *oil.*

b Mal.3.3.

c De.28.51.

3 *according to pureness*

4 *the overthrow of.*

d La.2.6.

e La.3.22. Ro.9.29.

5 or, *they that return of her.*

f 1 Co.1.30.

g Ge.19.24.

6 *breaking.*

h Ps.125.5. Lu.12.45,46.

i Zep.1.6.

j Ps.50.8,&c. Am.5.21,22.

7 *great he-goats.*

8 *be seen.*

k Lu.11.42.

l Mi.4.1, &c.

9 or, *grief.*

10 or, *prepared.*

m Ps.2.8

n Mi.3.4.

o Je.31.6. 50.5. Zec.8.21,23.

11 *multiply prayer.*

12 *bloods.*

p Je.4.14.

q Lu.24.47.

r 1 Pe.3.11.

13 or, *righteous.*

s Ps.46.9. Hos.2.18.

t c.43.26.

14 or, *scythes.*

u Ps.51.7.

v Ep.5.8.

15 or, *more than.*

w Le.26.33.

x De.18.14.

16 or, *abound with.*

y Ne.13.23.

z Je.2.20,21.

a De.17.17.

Digitized by Google

8 Their land also is full of idols, [a] they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made.

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself: therefore forgive them not.

10 Enter [b] into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty.

11 The lofty looks [c] of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down; and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that [f] day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts *shall be* upon every *one that is* proud and lofty, and upon every *one that is* lifted up, and he shall be brought low;

13 And upon all the cedars [i] of Lebanon, *that are* high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan,

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills *that are* lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all [4] pleasant pictures.

17 And [k] the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 And the idols [7] he shall utterly abolish.

19 And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the [8] earth, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly [m] the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast [10] his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which they made [11] *each one* for himself to worship, to the moles, and to the bats;

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease [p] ye from man, whose breath *is* in his nostrils; for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

FOR, behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts, doth take away [q] from Jerusalem, and from Judah, the stay and the [r] staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mighty [s] man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient.

3 The captain of fifty, and [18] the honourable man, and the counsellor, and the cunning artificer, and the [20] eloquent orator.

4 And I will give children [t] *to be* their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother, of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruin *be* under thy hand:

7 In that day shall he [1] swear, saying, I will not be an [2] healer; for in my house *is* neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Jerusalem is ruined, [d] and Judah is fallen; because [e] their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to provoke the [g] eyes of his glory.

9 The shew of their countenance [h] doth witness against them, and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide *it* not: woe unto their soul: for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that [j] *it shall be* well *with him*: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe unto the wicked! *it shall be* ill *with him*: for the reward of his hands shall be [3] given him.

12 *As for* my people, children *are* their oppressors, and women rule over them. O my people, they which [5] lead thee cause *thee* to err, and [6] destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth up to [l] plead, and standeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgment with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have eaten [9] up the vineyard; [n] the spoil of the poor *is* in your houses.

15 What mean ye *that* ye beat [o] my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poor? saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

16 Moreover, the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched-forth necks, and [12] wanton eyes, walking, and [13] mincing *as* they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the LORD will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will discover [14] their secret parts.

18 In that day the LORD will take away the bravery of *their* tinkling ornaments *about their feet*, and *their* [15] cauls, and *their* round tires like the moon,

19 The [16] chains, and the bracelets, and the [17] mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the head-bands, and the tablets, [19] and the ear-rings,

21 The rings, and nose-jewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping-pins,

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails.

24 And it shall come to pass, *that* instead of sweet smell, there shall be stink; and

B. C. 760.

a Je.2.28.

b ver.19.21. Re.6.15,16.
1 *lift up the hand*, Ge.14.22.
2 *binder up.*
c Ps.18.27. ver.17. c.5.16.
d Mi.3.12.
e La.5.16,17.
f Zep.3.11,16 Zec.9.16.
g 1 Co.10.22.
h Je.3.3.

i Eze.31.3. Zec.11.1,2.

j Ec.8.12,13.

3 *done to.*
4 *pictures of desire.*
k ver.11.
5 or, *call thee blessed.*
6 *swallow up.*

7 or, *shall utterly pass away.*
l Mi.6.2.
8 *dust.*

9 or, *burnt.*
m Hag.2.6,21. He.12.26,27.
n Mat.21.33.
10 *the idols of his silver.*
o c.58.4.
11 or, *for him.*

12 *deceiving with their eyes.*
13 or, *tripping nicely.*
p Ps.146.3,4. Je.17.5.

14 *make naked.*

q c.36.12. Je.38.9.
r Le.26.26.
15 or, *net works.*
16 or, *sweet balls.*
s 2 Ki.24.14.
17 or, *spangled ornaments.*
18 *a man eminent in countenance.*
19 *houses of the soul.*
20 or, *skilful of speech.*
t Ec.10 16.

Digitized by Google

instead of a girdle, a rent; and instead of well-set hair, baldness; [a] and instead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth; *and* burning instead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy [1] mighty in the war.

26 And [b] her gates shall lament and mourn: and she, *being* [4] desolate, shall sit upon [c] the ground.

CHAP. IV.

AND in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel; only let [7] us be called by thy name, to [9] take away our reproach.

2 In that day shall the branch [e] of the LORD be [10] beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent and comely for [11] them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to pass, *that he that* is left in Zion, and *he that* remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called [g] holy, *even* every one that is written [13] among the living in Jerusalem:

4 When the LORD shall have [j] washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling-place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire [l] by night: for [15] upon all the glory *shall be* a [16] defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day-time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, [m] and for a covert from storm and from rain.

CHAP. V.

NOW will I sing to my well-beloved a song of my beloved touching his vineyard. My well-beloved hath a [n] vineyard in [18] a very fruitful hill:

2 And he [19] fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, [o] and built a tower in the midst of it, and also [20] made a winepress therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes?

5 And now, go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away the [r] hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up: *and* break down the wall thereof, and it shall be [23] trodden down

6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned nor digged; but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Judah [2] his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgment, but behold [3] oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.

8 Woe unto them that join [d] house to house, *that* lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that [5] they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth!

9 In [6] mine ears, *said* the LORD of hosts. Of [8] a truth, many houses shall be desolate *even* great and fair, without inhabitants

10 Yea, [f] ten acres of vineyard shall yield one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yield an ephah.

11 Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong drink; that continue until night, *till* [12] wine inflame them!

12 And [h] the harp and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine, are in their feasts: but they [i] regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because [k] *they have* no knowledge; and their [14] honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged herself, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoiceth, shall descend into it.

15 And the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled:

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgment, and [17] God, that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousness.

17 Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Woe unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart-rope!

19 That say, Let [p] him make speed, *and* hasten his work, that we may see *it:* and let the counsel of the Holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*?

20 Woe unto them that [21] call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!

21 Woe unto *them that are* wise in their own [q] eyes, and prudent [22] in their own sight!

22 Woe unto *them that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink:

23 Which justify the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him!

24 Therefore as the [24] fire devoureth the

B. C. 760.

a Mi.1.16.

1 *might.*
2 *plant of his pleasures.*
b La.1.4.
3 *a scab.*
4 *-leansed*, or, *mptied*, 2 Ki.21.13.
c La.2.10.
d Mi.2.2.
5 *Ye.*
6 or, *this is in mine ears.*
7 *thy name be called, upon us.*
8 *if not.*
9 or, *take thou away.*
e Je.23.5,6. Zec.6.12,13.
f Hag.1.9-11.
10 *beauty and glory.*
11 *the escaping of Israel.*
12 or, *pursue them.*
g c.60.21. He.12.14.
h Am.6.5,6.
13 or, *to life*, Re.21.27.
i Ps.28.5.
j Zec.13.1.
k Hos.4.6. Lu.19.44.
14 *glory* are *men of famine.*

l Zec.2.5.
15 or, *above.*
16 *covering.*

m c.25.4.

17 *the God the holy*, or, *the holy God.*
n Le.20.9,&c.
18 *the horn of the son of oil.*
19 or, *made a wall about it.*
o Je.2.21.
20 *hewed.*
p 2 Pe.3.3,4.

21 *say concerning evil*, it is *good.*

q Pr.26.12.
22 *before their face.*

r Ps.80.12,13.
23 *for a treading.*
24 *tongue of fire.*

Digitized by Google

stubble, and the flame consumeth [a] the chaff, *so* their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust. Because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel;

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did [b] tremble, and their carcasses *were* torn [4] in the midst of the streets. For all [c] this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

26 And he will lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and will hiss unto them from the end of the earth: and, behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None [e] shall be weary nor stumble among them; none shall slumber nor sleep; neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken:

28 Whose arrows *are* sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind:

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lion, they shall roar like young lions; yea, they shall roar, and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry *it* away safe, and none shall deliver *it*.

30 And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea; and if *one* look unto the land, behold darkness *and* [9] sorrow,[10] and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

IN the year [f] that king Uzziah died I saw [h] also the LORD sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and [12] his train filled the temple.

2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain [i] he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.

3 And [15] one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hosts; the [16] whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the [17] door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 Then said I, Woe *is* me! for I am undone; [19] because [j] I *am* a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me,[20] having a live coal in his hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off the [k] altar;

7 And he [22] laid *it* upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the LORD, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I,[1] Here *am* I; send me.

9 And he said, Go and tell this people, Hear ye [2] indeed, but understand not; and see ye [3] indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed

11 Then said I, LORD, how long? And he answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be [5] utterly desolate;

12 And the LORD have removed [d] men far away, and *there be* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 But yet in it *shall be* a tenth,[6] and *it* shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teil-tree, and as an oak, whose [7] substance *is* in them when they cast *their leaves*, *so* the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

CHAP. VII.

AND [f] it came to pass in the days of Ahaz, the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah king of Judah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up toward Jerusalem to war against it, but could not prevail against it.

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria [8] is confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.

3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou and [11] Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of the conduit of the upper pool, in the [13] highway of the fuller's field;

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not,[14] neither be faint-hearted for the two tails of these smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah, have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Judah, and [19] vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, *even* the son of Tabeal:

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin; and within threescore and five years shall Ephraim be broken,[21] that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliah's son. [23] If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

10 Moreover,[24] the LORD spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

B. C. 758.

a Mat.3.12.
1 *Behold me.*
2 *in hearing, or without ceasing.*
3 *in seeing.*
b Hab.3.6.
4 *or, as dung.*
c Le.26.14, &c.
5 *desolate with desolation.*
d 2 Ki.25.21.
e Joel 2.3-11.
6 *or, when it is returned and hath been browsed.*
7 *or, stock, or, stem.*
f 2 Ki.16.5.
8 *resteth on.*
9 *or, distress.*
10 *or, when it is light, it shall be dark in the destructions thereof.*
g 2 Ki.15.7.
11 *i.e. the remnant shall return.* c.10.21.
h 1 Ki.22.19.
12 *or, the skirts thereof.*
13 *or, causeway.*
14 *let not thy heart be tender.*
i Eze.1.11.
15 *this cried to this.*
16 *his glory is the fulness of the whole earth.*
17 *thresholds.*
18 *or, weaken.*
19 *cut off.*
j Zec.3.1-7.
20 *and in his hand a live coal.*
k Re.8.3.
21 *from a.*
22 *caused it to touch.*
23 *or, Do ye not believe? it is because ye are not stable.*
24 *And the LORD added to speak.*

Digitized by Google

B. C. 713.

11 Ask thee a sign [a] of the LORD thy God: ask [2] it either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David; *Is it* a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the LORD himself shall give you a sign: Behold, [d] a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and [e] shall call his name [4] Immanuel.

15 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.

16 For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 The LORD shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah; *even* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD shall hiss for the fly that *is* in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that *is* in the land of Assyria:

19 And [j] they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all [7] bushes.

20 In the same day shall the LORD shave with a razor that is hired, *namely*, by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow and two sheep:

22 And it shall come to pass, for the abundance of milk *that* they shall give that he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat *that is* left [9] in the land.

23 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, it shall *even* be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bows shall *men* come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

25 And *on* all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattle.

CHAP. VIII.

MOREOVER the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a man's pen concerning [10] Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I took unto me faithful witnesses to record, Uriah [m] the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah.

3 And I [1] went unto the prophetess; and she conceived and bare a son. Then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz:

4 For [b] before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the [3] riches of Damascus and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away [c] before the king of Assyria.

5 The LORD spake also unto me again, saying,

6 Forasmuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah [f] that go softly, and rejoice in Rezin and Remaliah's son;

7 Now therefore, behold, the LORD bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, *even* [g] the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks:

8 And he shall pass through Judah; he shall overflow and go over; he shall reach *even* to the neck: and the [5] stretching out of his wings shall fill [h] the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 Associate yourselves, O ye people, and [6] ye shall be broken [i] in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsel together, and it shall come to naught; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God [k] *is* with us.

11 For the LORD spake thus to me [8] with a strong hand, and instructed me, that I should not [l] walk in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy, to all *them to* whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither [n] fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctify the LORD of hosts himself; and *let* him [n] *be* your fear, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he shall be for a [o] sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling, [p] and for a rock of offence, [q] to both the houses of Israel; for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

15 And many among them shall stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Bind up the testimony, seal [r] the law among [s] my disciples.

17 And [t] I will wait upon the LORD, that hideth [u] his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

18 Behold, [v] I, and the children whom the LORD hath given me, *are* for signs and for wonders in Israel from the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep and that mutter; should not a people seek unto their God? for the living to the dead?

a c.38.7,22.
1 *approached.*
2 or, *make thy petition deep.*
b c.7.16.
3 or, *he that is before the king of Assyria shall take away the riches.*
c 2 Ki.15.29. 16.9. c.17.3.
d Lu.1.31-35.
e Mat 1.23.
4 or, *thou, O Virgin, shalt.*
f Ne.3.15. Jno.9.7.
g c 7.1-6.
5 *fulness of the breadth of thy land shall be the stretchings out of his wings.*
h c.36.1, &c.
6 or, *yet.*
i c.37.36.
j Je.16.16.
7 or, *commendable trees.*
k Ps.46.1,7.
8 *in strength of.*
l Pr.1.15.
m 1 Pe.3.14, 15.
n Lu.12.5.
9 *in the midst of.*
o Eze.11.16.
p 1 Pe.2.8.
q Mat.13.57.
r Re.5.1,5.
s Pr.8.8,9. Mat.13.11.
t c.50.10. c.54.8.
u Hab.2.3.
v He.2.13.
10 *in making speed to the spoil, he hasteneth the prey, or, make speed, &c.*
w 2 Ki.16.10

Digitized by Google

20 To [a] the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, *it is* because *there is* no [1] light in them.

21 And they shall pass through it hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to pass, that, when they shall be hungry, they shall fret [b] themselves, and curse [c] their king and their God, and look upward.

22 And they shall look unto the earth; and behold trouble and darkness, dimness of anguish; and *they shall be* driven to darkness.

CHAP. IX.

NEVERTHELESS, the dimness *shall* not *be* such as *was* in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict *her* by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, in Galilee [6] of the nations.

2 The [e] people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* not [7] increased the joy: they joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, *and* as *men* rejoice when they divide the spoil.

4 For [10] thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, as in the day [i] of Midian.

5 For [11] every battle of the warrior *is* with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood; [12] but *this* shall be with burning *and* [13] fuel of fire.

6 For unto us a child is born, unto [j] us a son is given, and the government [k] shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, [m] The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. [n]

7 Of the increase of *his* government and peace *there shall be* no [o] end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

8 The LORD sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *even* Ephraim and the inhabitants of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutness of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewn stones: the sycamores are cut down, but we will change *them into* cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and [18] join his enemies together:

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behind; and they shall devour Israel with [20] open mouth. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

B. C. 738.

a Lu.16.29. Jno.5.39.
1 *morning.*

b Pr.19.3.
c Re.16.11.

2 or, *they that call them blessed.*
3 or, *called blessed.*
4 *swallowed up.*

5 or, *villany.*

d Mal.4.1.
6 or, *populous.*
e Mat.4.15, 16.

f Ac.2.20.
7 or, *to him.*
8 *meat.*
g Mi.7.2,6.
9 *cut.*
10 or, *when thou breakest.*
h Le.26.26. Je.19.9.
i Ju.7.21, &c.
11 or, *when the whole.*

12 or, *and it was.*
13 *meat.*
j Lu.2.11.
k Mat.28.18.

l Ps.94.20.
m He.1.8.
14 or, *to the writers that.*
n Ep.2.14.

o Da.2.44. 1 Co.15.25.

p Job 31.14. Hos.9.7. Re.6.17.

15 or, *woe to the Assyrian.*
16 *Asshur.*
q Je.51.20,21.
17 or, *though.*

18 *mingle.*

r Je.47.6,7.
19 *lay them a treading.*
s c.37.26.
20 *whole.*
t Mi.4.12.

13 For the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and tail, branch and rush, in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he *is* the head; and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the tail.

16 For [2] the leaders of this people cause *them* to err; and *they that are* [3] led of them *are* [4] destroyed.

17 Therefore the LORD shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherless and widows: for every one *is* an hypocrite and an evil-doer, and every mouth speaketh [5] folly. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 For wickedness burneth [d] as the fire: it shall devour the briers and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forest: and they shall mount up *like* the lifting up of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened, [f] and the people shall be as the [8] fuel of the fire: no man shall spare his [g] brother.

20 And he shall [9] snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and [h] he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm:

21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: *and* they together *shall be* against Judah. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

WOE [l] unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and [14] that write grievousness *which* they have prescribed;

2 To turn aside the needy from judgment, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and *that* they may rob the fatherless!

3 And what [p] will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

5 O [15] Assyrian, [16] the rod [q] of mine anger, and the [17] staff in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, [r] to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to [19] tread them down [s] like the mire of the streets.

7 Howbeit he [t] meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but *it is* in his heart to destroy and cut off nations not a few

Digitized by Google

8 For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings.

9 *Is* not [a] Calno [b] as Carchemish? [c] *is* not Hamath as Arpad? *is* not Samaria as [c] Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did excel them of Jerusalem and of Samaria;

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, *that*, when the LORD hath performed his whole work upon mount Zion and on Jerusalem, I will [2] punish [i] the fruit of the [3] stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high [j] looks.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done *it*, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants like [5] a valiant *man:*

14 And my hand hath found, as a nest, the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs *that are* left, have I gathered all the earth; and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boast itself against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it? as if [7] the rod should shake *itself* against them that lift it up, *or* as if the staff should lift up [8] *itself*, *as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore [m] shall the Lord, the LORD of hosts, send among his fat ones [n] leanness; and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, [o] and his Holy One for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briers in one [9] day;

18 And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitful field, [10] both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be [11] few, that a child may write them.

20 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them; [v] but shall stay upon the [w] LORD, the Holy One of Israel, in truth.

21 The remnant [y] shall return, *even* the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God.

22 For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, *yet* [a] a remnant [14] of them shall return: the consumption [b] decreed shall overflow [15] with righteousness.

23 For the Lord GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined, in the midst of all the land.

B. C. 738.

a 2 Ki.18.33. 19.12,13.
b Am.6.2.
c 2 Ch.35.20.
d c.37.6.
e 2 Ki.16.9.
1 or, *but he shall.*
f Da.11.36.
g 2 Ki.19.35.
h Ju.7.25.
2 *visit upon.*
i Je.50.15.
3 *greatness of the heart.*
4 *remove.*
j Ps.18.27.
k Da.9.24.
5 or, *many people.*
l Je.31.15.
6 *cry shrill with.*
7 or, *a rod should shake them.*
8 or, *that which is not wood.*
m Ac.12 23.
n Ps.106.15.
9 or, *mightily.*
o He.12.29.
p c.53.2.
q c.37.36.
r Ac.13.23. Re.22.16.
s Zec.6.12.
10 *from the soul, and even to the flesh.*
t Mat.3.16. Jno.3.34.
u 1 Co.1.30.
11 *number.*
12 *scent*, or, *smell.*
v 2 Ch.28.20.
w Hos.14.3.
x Ps.72.2,4. Re.19.11.
13 *argue.*
y c.6.13. 65.8,9.
z Re.2.16. 19.15.
a Ro.9.27,28.
14 *in*, or, *among.*
b c.28.22. Da.9.27.
15 or, *in.*
c Ep.6.14.
d c.65.25.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not [d] afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, [1] and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation [f] shall cease, and mine anger, in their [g] destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of Midian [h] at the rock of Oreb: and *as* his rod *was* upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to pass in that day *that* his burden shall [4] be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the [k] anointing.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron; at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages:

29 They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba; Ramah [l] is afraid; Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 Lift [6] up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim; cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poor Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is removed; the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts, shall lop the bough with terror: and the high ones of stature *shall be* hewn down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall [9] by a mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

AND [p] there shall come forth a rod out of the stem [r] of Jesse, and a Branch [s] shall grow out of his roots:

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon [t] him, the spirit of wisdom [u] and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the LORD;

3 And shall make him of [12] quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:

4 But [x] with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and [13] reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod [z] of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousness shall be the girdle [c] of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

6 The [d] wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down

Digitized by Google

with the kid; and the calf, and the young lion, and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the [2] cockatrice' den.

9 They shall not hurt [d] nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for [e] the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 And in that day there shall be a [f] root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the [h] Gentiles seek: and his rest [i] shall be [3] glorious.

11 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from [j] Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensign [k] for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts [m] of Israel, and gather together the dispersed [n] of Judah from the four corners [6] of the earth.

13 The [o] envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off; Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

14 But they shall fly upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west; they shall spoil [10] them of the east together: [11] they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab; and [q] the children of Ammon [12] shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea; and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make *men* go over [13] dry-shod.

16 And there shall be an highway for the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria; like as it was [r] to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I [s] will praise thee: though [t] thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for [w] the LORD JEHOVAH *is* my strength and *my* song; he also is become my salvation.

3 Therefore with joy [x] shall ye draw water [y] out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, [z] Praise the LORD, [14] call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

5 Sing [b] unto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth.

6 Cry [c] out and shout, thou [1] inhabitant of Zion: for [b] great *is* the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

THE burden of Babylon, [c] which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my [5] mighty ones for mine anger, *even* them that rejoice in my highness.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, [4] like as of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battle.

5 They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, *even* the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 Howl ye; for the day [l] of the LORD *is* at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands [8] be faint and every man's heart shall melt:

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth; they shall [7] be amazed [8] one at another; their faces *shall be as* [9] flames.

9 Behold, the day [p] of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate; and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the stars of heaven, and the constellations thereof, shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore [u] I will shake the heavens, and the earth [v] shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found shall be thrust through; and every one that is joined *unto them* shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be [a] dashed to pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished

B. C. 713.

a Zep.3.14.
1 *inhabitress.*
b Ps.99.18.
c c.21 & 47. Je.50 & 51.
2 *or, adder's.*
d Job 5.23. c.35.9. Re.21.27.
e Ps.72.19. Hab.2.14.
f ver.1.
g Joel 2.11.
h Ro.15.9-12.
i Mat.11.28. He.4.1, &c.
3 *glory.*
4 *the likeness.*
j Zec.10.10, 11.
k c.18.3.
l Zep.1.7. Re.6.17.
m Ps.147.2. c.27.13. 56.8.
n Jno.7.35. Ja.1.1.
5 *or, fall down.*
6 *wings.*
o Je.3.18. Eze.37.17, 22. Hos.1.11.
7 *wonder.*
8 *every man at his neighbour.*
9 *faces of the flames.*
p Mal.4.1.
10 *the children.*
11 *Edom and Moab* shall be *the laying on of their hand,* Da.11.41.
q c.60.14.
12 *their obedience.*
13 *in shoes.*
r Ex.14.29.
s Ps.34.1, &c.
t Ps.30.5. c.54.7,8. Hos.6.1.
u Hag.2.6.
v 2 Pe 3.10,11.
w Ps.118.14.
x Ca.2.3.
y Jno.4.10,14.
z Ps.145.4-6.
14 or, *proclaim.*
a Ps.137.8,9.
b Ex.15.1,21. Ps.98.1.

Digitized by Google

17 Behold, I will stir up the [a] Medes against them, which shall not regard silver; and *as for* gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bows also shall dash the young men to pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children.

19 And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldees' excellency, shall be [2] as when God [b] overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.

20 It [c] shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there; neither shall the shepherds make their fold there:

21 But [3] wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of [4] doleful creatures: and [5] owls shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance there.

22 And [6] the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their [7] desolate houses, and dragons in *their* pleasant palaces: and her time *is* near [h] to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIV.

FOR [i] the LORD will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet choose [j] Israel, and set them in their own land: and the strangers shall be joined with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring [k] them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the LORD for servants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, whose [9] captives they were; and they shall rule over the oppressors.

3 And it shall come to pass in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest [m] from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve,

4 That [o] thou shalt take up this [10] proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased! the [11] golden city [p] ceased!

5 The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, *and* the sceptre of the rulers.

6 He who smote [q] the people in wrath with a [12] continual stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, *and* none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest, *and* is quiet: they break forth into singing.

8 Yea, the fir-trees [r] rejoice at thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.

9 [13] Hell [s] from beneath is moved for thee to meet *thee* at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, *even* all the [14] chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, *and* the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O [1] Lucifer, son of the morning! *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars [d] of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides [e] of the north:

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be [f] like the Most High.

15 Yet [g] thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, *saying*, *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms;

17 *That* made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof; [8] *that* opened not the house of his prisoners?

18 All the kings of the nations, *even* all of them, lie in glory, every one in his own house:

19 But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, *and as* the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; as a carcass trodden under feet.

20 Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, *and* slain thy people: the [t] seed of evil-doers shall never be renowned.

21 Prepare slaughter for his [u] children for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pools of water; and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.

24 The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; as I have purposed, so shall it stand;

25 That I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then [v] shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This *is* the purpose that is purposed, upon the whole earth; and this *is* the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.

27 For [w] the LORD of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannul *it*? and

B. C. 712.

a Da.5.28,31.

1 or, *day-star.*

2 *the overthrowing of.*
b Ge.19.24.
c Je.50.3,39. 51.29,62. Re.18.2, &c.
d Da.8.10.
e Ps.48.2.

f 2 Th.2.4.

3 *Ziim.*

g Mat.11.23.
4 *ochim, or, ostriches.*
h *daughters of the owl.*
6 *Jim.*
7 or, *palaces.*

h De.32.35,36.

8 or, *did not let his prisoners loose homewards.*
i Ps.102.13.
j Zec.1.17. 2.12.

k c.18.7. 60.4, &c. 66.20.

9 *that had taken them captives.*
l Job 18.16. Ps.37.28.

m Eze.28.24.
n Ex.20.5.

o Hab.2.6.
10 or, *taunting speech.*

11 or, *exactress of gold.*
p Re.18.16.

q c.33.1.

12 *a stroke without removing.*

r Eze.31.16.

s c.10.27.
13 or, *the graves.*
t Eze.32.21.
14 *leaders*, or, *great goats*
u 2 Ch.20.6. Job 23.13. Pr.21.30. Da.4.35.

Digitized by Google

his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

28 In the year [a] that king Ahaz died was this burden.

29 Rejoice not thou, whole Palestina, because [b] the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent's root shall come forth a [3] cockatrice, and his fruit [d] *shall be* a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the first-born of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city: thou, whole Palestina, *art* dissolved: for there shall come from the north a smoke, and [7] none *shall be* alone in his [8] appointed times.

32 What shall *one* then answer the messengers of the nation? That [h] the LORD hath founded Zion, and the [i] poor of his people shall [9] trust in it.

CHAP. XV.

THE [j] burden of Moab. Because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, *and* brought [11] to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, *and* brought to silence:

2 He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medaba: on all their heads *shall be* baldness, *and* every beard cut off.

3 In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets, every one shall howl, [13] weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voice shall be heard *even* unto Jahaz: therefore the armed soldiers of Moab shall cry out: his life shall be grievous unto him.

5 My [n] heart shall cry out for Moab; [15] his fugitives *shall flee* unto Zoar, an heifer of three years old: for by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping shall they go it up; for in the way of Horonaim they shall raise up a cry of [16] destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be desolate: [17] for the hay is withered away, the grass faileth, there is no green thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the [18] brook of the willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab; the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood: for I will bring [20] more upon Dimon, lions [t] upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

SEND ye the lamb [v] to the ruler of the land from [21] Sela to the wilderness, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shall be, *that* as a wandering bird cast [1] out of the nest, *so* the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of [b] Arnon.

3 Take [2] counsel, execute judgment; make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noon-day; hide the outcasts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab: be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the [4] extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, the [5] oppressors are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy shall the throne be established; [6] and [e] he shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of David, [f] judging and seeking judgment, and hasting righteousness.

6 We have heard of the pride [g] of Moab; *he is* very proud: *even* of his haughtiness, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies *shall* not *be* so.

7 Therefore shall Moab howl for Moab, every one shall howl: for the foundations of Kir-hareseth [k] shall ye [10] mourn; surely *they are* stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* the vine of Sibmah: the lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof, they are come *even* unto Jazer, they wandered *through* the wilderness; her branches are [12] stretched out, they are gone over the sea:

9 Therefore [l] I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh; for [14] the shouting for thy summer-fruits, and for thy harvest is fallen.

10 And [m] gladness is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful field; and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in *their* presses; I have made *their vintage* shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels [o] shall sound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-haresh.

12 And it shall come to pass, when it is seen that Moab is weary [p] on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray; but [q] he shall not prevail.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three years, as [r] the years of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant *shall be* very small *and* [19] feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

THE [s] burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus [u] is taken away from *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Aroer *are* forsaken; they shall be for flocks which shall lie down, and none [w] shall make *them* afraid

B. C. 726.

a 2 Ki.16.20.
1 or, *a nest forsaken.*
b Nu.21.13.
2 *bring.*
c 2 Ch.26.6.
3 or, *adder.*
d 2 Ki.18.8.
4 *wringer.*
5 *treaders down.*
6 or, *prepared.*
e Da.7.14,27. Mi.4.7. Lu.1.32,33.
7 or, *he shall not.*
f Ps.72.2.
8 or, *assemblies.*
g Zep.2.10.
h Ps.87.1-6.
i Zep.3.12.
9 *betake themselves unto.*
j Je.48. Eze.25.8-11. Am.21.3.
k 2 Ki.3.25.
10 or, *mutter.*
11 or, *cut off.*
12 or, *plucked up.*
l Je.48.32,&c.
13 *descending into weeping*, or, *coming down with weeping.*
14 or, *the alarm is fallen upon.*
m c.24.8.
n c.16.11.
15 or, *to the borders thereof, even as an heifer.*
o c.63.15.
16 *breaking.*
p c.26.16.
17 *desolations.*
q Pr.1.28.
18 or, *valley of the Arabians.*
r c.21.16.
19 or, *not many.*
20 *additions.*
s Je.49.23,&c. Am.1.3-5. Zec.9.1, fulfilled.
t 2 Ki.17.25.
u 2 Ki.16.9.
v 2 Ki.3.4.
21 *a rock*, or, *Petra.*
w Je.7.33.

Digitized by Google

3 The fortress also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to pass, *that* the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and [b] the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean.

5 And [c] it shall be as when the harvestman gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm; and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rephaim.

6 Yet gleaning-grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive-tree, two *or* three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, four *or* five in the outmost fruitful branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man look [d] to his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall respect *that* which his fingers have made, either the groves or the [6] images.

9 In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because [f] thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the Rock of thy strength; therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips:

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish; *but* the harvest *shall* [j] *be* [8] a heap in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow.

12 Woe to the [9] multitude of many people, *which* make a noise like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing like the rushing of [12] mighty waters!

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but [m] *God* shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like [14] a rolling thing before the whirlwind.

14 And, behold, at evening-tide trouble; *and* before the morning he *is* not. This *is* the portion of them [o] that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

CHAP. XVIII.

WOE to the land shadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the rivers [q] of Ethiopia:

2 That sendeth ambassadors by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, *saying*, Go, ye swift messengers, to a nation [16] scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation [1] meted out and trodden down, whose land the rivers [2] have spoiled!

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth up an ensign [a] on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

4 For so the LORD said unto me, I will take my rest, and I will [3] consider in my dwelling-place like a clear heat [4] upon herbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5 For afore the harvest, when the bud is perfect, and the sour grape is ripening in the flower, he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning-hooks, and take away *and* cut down the branches.

6 They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

7 In that time shall the present [e] be brought unto the LORD of hosts of a people scattered [5] and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and trodden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

THE burden of Egypt. [f] Behold, the LORD rideth [h] upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt; and the idols [i] of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will [7] set the Egyptians against the Egyptians; and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, *and* kingdom against kingdom.

3 And the spirit of Egypt shall [10] fail [k] in the midst thereof; and I will [11] destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek [l] to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I [13] give over into the hand of a cruel lord; [n] and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the LORD, the LORD of hosts.

5 And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.

6 And they shall turn the rivers far away, *and* the brooks [p] of defence shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The paper-reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sown by the brooks, shall wither, be driven away, and [15] be no *more*.

8 The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish

B. C. 714.

1 *of line, line, and treading under foot*, or, *that meteth out, and treadeth down.*
2 or, *despise.*
a c.5.26.
b c.10.16.
3 or, *regard my set dwelling.*
c Je.51.33.
4 or, *after rain.*
d Mi.7.7.
e Ps.68.31. 72.10. c.16.1.
5 or, *outspread and polished*, ver.2.
6 or, *sun images.*
f Je.46. Eze.29 & 30.
g Je.17.13.
h Ps.18.10. 104.3.
i Ex.12.12. Je.43.12.
7 *mingle.*
j Je.5.31.
8 or, *removed in the day of inheritance, and there shall be deadly sorrow.*
9 or, *noise.*
10 *be emptied.*
k Eze.22.14.
11 *swallow up.*
l c.8.19. 47.12.
12 or, *many.*
m Ps.9.5.
13 or, *shut up.*
n c.20.4.
14 or, *thistledown.*
o Je.2.3.
p 2 Ki.19.24.
q c.20.3-5. Eze.30.4-9. Zep.2.12. 3.10.
15 *shall not be.*
16 or, *outspread and polished.*

Digitized by Google

9 Moreover they that work in fine [c] flax, and they that weave [1] net-works, shall be confounded.

10 And they shall be broken in the purposes [2] thereof, all that make sluices *and* ponds [3] for fish.

11 Surely the princes of Zoan [d] *are* fools, the counsel of the wise counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I *am* the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

12 Where [f] *are* they? where *are* thy wise *men*? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what [g] the LORD of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, [h] the princes of Noph [i] are deceived; they have also seduced Egypt, *even* [5] *they that are* the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The [j] LORD hath mingled a [6] perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to err in every work thereof, as a drunken *man* staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be *any* work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or rush, may do.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like [k] unto women; and it shall be afraid and fear, because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah shall be a terror unto Egypt: every one that maketh mention thereof shall be afraid in himself, because of the counsel of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speak [10] the language [n] of Canaan, and swear to the LORD of hosts: one shall be called, The city of [12] destruction.

19 In that day shall there be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar [q] at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shall be for a sign [s] and for a witness unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the LORD because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a saviour, and a great one, and he shall deliver them.

21 And the LORD shall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall do [u] sacrifice and oblation; yea, they shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform *it*.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt; he shall smite and heal *it*: and they shall return *even* to the LORD, and he shall be entreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 In that day shall there be a [v] highway out of Egypt to Assyria; and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria; and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt and with Assyria, *even* a blessing in the midst of the land;

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed *be* Egypt my people, [b] and Assyria the work [e] of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

IN the year [c] that Tartan came unto Ashdod, (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him,) and fought against Ashdod and took it;

2 At the same time spake the LORD [4] by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy shoe from thy foot. And he did so, walking naked and barefoot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and barefoot three years *for* a sign and wonder upon Egypt and upon Ethiopia;

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away the [7] Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and barefoot, even with *their* buttocks uncovered, to the [8] shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this [9] isle shall say in that day, Behold, such [l] *is* our expectation, whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

THE burden of the desert of the sea As whirlwinds [m] in the south pass through; *so* it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A [11] grievous vision is declared unto me; the treacherous dealer [o] dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth. Go [p] up, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore [r] are my loins filled with pain; pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing *of it;* I was dismayed at the seeing *of it*.

4 My [13] heart panted, fearfulness affrighted me: the [t] night of my pleasure hath he turned [14] into fear unto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drink: arise, ye princes, *and* anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the LORD said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a chariot *with* a couple of horsemen, a chariot of asses, *and* a chariot of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And he cried, [15] A lion: My lord, I stand continually upon the watch-tower in [w] the day-time, and I am set in my ward [16] whole nights;

B. C. 714.

a 1 Ki.10.28.
1 or, *white-works.*
2 *foundations.*
b 1 Pe.2.10.
3 *of living things.*
c Ep.2.10.
d Nu.13.22.
e 2 Ki.18.17.
f 1 Co.1.20.
4 *by the hand of.*
g c.44.7,8.
h Ro.1.22.
i Je.2.16.
5 *the corners,* or, *governors.*
j 1 Ki.22.22, 23.
6 *spirit of perverseness.*
7 *captivity of Egypt.*
8 *nakedness.*
k Je.51.30. Na.3.13.
9 or, *country,* Je.47.4.
l Job 6.20.
m Zec.9.14.
10 *lip.*
n Zep.3.9.
11 *hard.*
12 or, *Heres,* or, *the sun.*
o c.33.1.
p c.13.17. Je.49.34.
q Ge.28.18. Ex.24.4.
r c.15.5.
s Jos.4.20.
13 or, *My mind wandered.*
t Da.5.5, &c.
14 *put.*
u Mal.1.11.
v c.11.16.
15 or, *as a lion.*
w Hab.2.1.
16 or, *every night.*

Digitized by Google

3 And, behold, here cometh a chariot of men, *with* a couple of horsemen. And he answered and said, Babylon [a] is fallen, is fallen; and [b] all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the [1] corn of my floor: that which I have heard of the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, have I declared [c] unto you.

11 The burden of Dumah.[d] He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will inquire, inquire ye: return, come.

13 The burden upon Arabia. In the forest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema brought [2] water to him that was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

15 For [h] they fled [3] from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousness of war.

16 For thus hath the LORD said unto me, Within a year, according to the years of an hireling, [j] and all the glory of Kedar [k] shall fail:

17 And the residue of the number of archers, [5] the mighty men of the children of Kedar, shall be diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the [l] house-tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, a [m] joyous city: thy slain *men* are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battle.

3 All thy rulers are fled [n] together, they are bound [9] by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, *which* have fled from far.

4 Therefore said I, Look away from me; I will [10] weep bitterly, [p] labour not to comfort me; because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For *it is* a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

6 And Elam [t] bare the quiver with chariots of men *and* horsemen, and Kir uncovered [11] the shield.

7 And it shall come to pass, *that* [12] thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen shall set themselves in array at [13] the gate.

8 And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house [u] of the forest.

9 Ye [v] have seen also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many; and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool:

10 And ye have numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortify the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call [q] to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldness, [s] and to girding with sackcloth:

13 And behold, joy and gladness, slaying oxen and killing sheep, eating flesh and drinking wine: let [r] us eat and drink, for to-morrow we shall die.

14 And it was revealed in mine ears by the LORD of hosts, Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, *even* unto Shebna, [i] which *is* over the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou here, and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, [4] *as* he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

17 Behold, the LORD [6] will carry thee away with [7] a mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee.

18 He will surely violently turn and toss thee *like* a ball into a [8] large country: there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lord's house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down

20 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant [o] Eliakim, the son of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand; and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder: [q] so he shall open, [r] and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him *as* a nail [s] in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his father's house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity, from the vessels of cups, even to all the vessels [14] of flagons.

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in a sure place be removed, and be cut down, and fall; and the burden that *was* upon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken *it*

B. C. 714.

a Je.51.8, &c. Re.14.8.
b Je.50.2.
1 *son.*
c Eze.3.17-19. Ac.20.26,27.
d 1 Ch.1.30. Je.49.7,&c. Eze.35.2, &c. Ob.1, &c.
e Joel 1.13.
f Job 1.20. Mi.1.16.
g c.56.12.
2 or, *bring ye.*
h Job 6.19,20.
3 *from the face of*, or, *for fear.*
i 2 Ki.18.37.
j Job 7.1.
k c.60.7.
4 or, *O he.*
5 *bows.*
6 or, *who covered thee with an excellent covering, and clothed thee gorgeously shall surely*, ver.18.
7 *the captivity of a man.*
8 *large of spaces.*
l De.22.8.
m c.32.13.
n 2 Ki.25.5,11.
o 2 Ki.18.18.
9 *of the bow.*
10 *be in bitter weeping.*
p Je.4.19. 9.1. La.1.2.
q c.9.6.
r Job 12.14. Re.3.7.
s Ezr.9.8.
t Je.49.35.
11 *made naked.*
12 *the choice of thy.*
13 or, *toward.*
14 or, *instruments of viols.*
u 1 Ki.7.2. 10.17.
v 2 Ch.32.4.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXIII.

THE burden of Tyre. [b] Howl, ye ships of Tarshish; for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: from the land of Chittim [c] it is revealed to them.

2 Be [2] still, ye inhabitants of the isle; thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that pass over the sea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the river, *is* her revenue; and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon; for the sea hath spoken, *even* the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, *nor* bring up virgins.

5 As at the report [f] concerning Egypt, *so* shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Pass ye over to Tarshish; howl, ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 *Is* this your joyous *city*, whose antiquity *is* of ancient days? her own feet shall carry her [6] afar off to sojourn.

8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning *city*, whose merchants *are* princes, whose traffickers *are* the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, to stain [7] the pride of all glory, *and* to bring [i] into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Pass through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: *there is* no more strength. [8]

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea; he shook the kingdom: the LORD hath given a commandment [9] against [10] the merchant *city*, to destroy the [11] strong holds thereof.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no [m] more rejoice, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon; arise, pass over to [n] Chittim; there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold, the land of the Chaldeans: this people was not *till* the Assyrian founded it for them [o] that dwell in the wilderness: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof; *and* he brought it to ruin.

14 Howl, ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to pass in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years, according to the days of one king: after the end of seventy years [12] shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten: make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered.

17 And it shall come to pass after the end of seventy years, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and [w] shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise and her hire shall be holiness [a] to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid up; for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for [1] durable clothing.

B. C. 712.

[a] Zec.14.20, 21.
[b] Je.25.22. 47.4. Eze.26.28. Am.1.9,10. Zec.9.2-4.
[c] ver.12. Je.2.10.
[1] *old.*
[2] *silent.*
[3] *perverteth the face thereof.*
[d] Hos.4.9.
[4] or, *prince*, Ge.41.45.
[e] Ep.6.8,9.
[f] c.19.16.
[5] *height of the.*
[6] *from afar off.*
[g] Ge.3.17. Nu.35.33.
[h] Mal.4.6.
[7] *pollute.*
[i] 1 Co.1.28,29.
[j] 2 Pe.3.10.
[k] c.16.8,9. Joel 1.10,12.
[8] *girdle.*
[l] Je.7.34. Hos.2.11. Re.18.22.
[9] or, *concerning a merchantman.*
[10] *Canaan.*
[11] *strengths.*
[m] Re.18.22.
[n] ver.1.
[o] Ps.72.9
[p] La.1.1.
[q] La.2.9.
[r] c.6.13. 17.5,6. Mi.2.12.
[s] Zep.2.14,15.
[12] *it shall be unto Tyre as the song of.*
[t] 1 Pe.3.15.
[13] or, *valleys.*
[u] Zep.2.11.
[14] *wing.*
[15] *leanness to me*, or, *my secret to me.*
[v] c.48.8. Je.5.11.
[w] Re.17.2.
[x] Je.48.43,44.

CHAP. XXIV.

BEHOLD, the LORD maketh the earth empty; and maketh it waste, and turneth [3] it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with [d] the [4] priest; as [e] with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth, *and* fadeth away: the world languisheth, *and* fadeth away; the haughty [5] people of the earth do languish.

5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof, because [g] they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore [h] hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, [j] and few men left.

7 The [k] new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh.

8 The mirth [l] of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song; strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 *There is* a crying for wine in the streets; all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In [p] the city is left desolation, and the gate [q] is smitten with destruction.

13 When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people, *there shall be* [r] as the shaking of an olive tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done

14 They [s] shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore glorify [t] ye the LORD in the [13] fires, *even* the name of the LORD God of Israel in the isle [u] of the sea.

16 From the [14] uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, *even* glory to the righteous. But I said, [15] My leanness, my leanness, woe unto me! the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously; [v] yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

17 Fear, [x] and the pit, and the snare, *are* upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth

Digitized by Google

18 And it shall come to pass, *that* he who fleeth from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for the [a] windows from on high are open, and the foundations [b] of the earth do shake.

19 The earth [c] is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reel [d] to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed [e] like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy [f] upon it: and it shall fall, and not rise again.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD shall [3] punish the host of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings [i] of the earth upon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together [5] *as* prisoners are gathered in [6] the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be [8] visited.

23 Then [l] the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and [11] before his ancients, gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

O LORD, thou *art* my God; I will [o] exalt thee, I will praise thy name: for thou hast done wonderful *things; thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulness [q] *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made of a city an heap; *of* a defenced city a ruin: [r] a palace of strangers to be no city; it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorify [v] thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy, in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storm *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; *even* the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 And in this mountain [c] shall the LORD of hosts make unto all people a feast [d] of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines [g] on the lees well refined.

7 And he will [13] destroy in this mountain the face of the covering [14] cast over all people, and the vail [j] that is spread over all nations.

8 He will [k] swallow up death in victory; and the LORD God will wipe [m] away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall be taken away [o] from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this *is* our God; we have waited [p] for him, and he will save us: this *is* the LORD; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be trodden [1] down under him, even as straw [2] is trodden down for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth *his hands* to swim: and he shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the fortress of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *even* to the dust

CHAP. XXVI.

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah; We have a strong [s] city; salvation will *God* appoint *for* walls [t] and bulwarks.

2 Open [j] ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the [4] truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep *him* [7] in perfect peace, [k] *whose* [9] mind *is* stayed *on thee:* because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust [m] ye in the LORD for ever: [n] for in the LORD JEHOVAH *is* [10] everlasting strength.

5 For he bringeth down them that dwell on high; the lofty city, he layeth it low; he layeth it low, *even* to the ground; he bringeth it *even* to the dust.

6 The foot [p] shall tread it down, *even* the feet of the poor, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way [r] of the just *is* uprightness: [t] thou, most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea, in the way of thy [u] judgments, O LORD, have we waited for thee; the desire [w] of *our* soul *is* to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night; [x] yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when [y] thy judgments *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

10 Let [z] favour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learn righteousness: in [a] the land of uprightness will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty [b] of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted up, they [c] will not see: *but* they shall [f] see, and be ashamed for *their* envy [12] at the people; yea, the fire [h] of thine enemies shall devour them.

12 LORD, thou wilt ordain peace [i] for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works [12] in us.

13 O LORD our God, *other* [l] lords beside thee have had dominion over us: *but* [n] by thee only will we make mention of thy name.

14 *They are* dead, they shall not live; *they are* deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O

B. C. 712.

1 *threshed.*
2 or, *threshed in Madmenah.*
a Ge.7.11.
b Ps 18.7.
c Je.4.23.
d c.19.14.
e Re.21.1.
f Zec.5.5-8.
g Ps.31.21.
3 *visit upon.*
h c.60.18.
i Ps.76.12.
j Ps.118.19.
4 *truths.*
5 *with the gathering of prisoners.*
6 or, *dungeon.*
7 *peace, peace.*
8 or, *found wanting.*
k Ph.4.7.
9 or, *thought,* or, *imagination.*
l Eze.32.7.
m Ps.62.8.
n Ps.125.1.
10 *the rock of ages.*
11 or, *there shall be glory before his ancients.*
o Ps.46.10.
p Mal.4.3.
q Nu.23.19.
r Ep.2.10.
s Je.51.37.
t Ps.37.23.
u Ps.65.6.
v Re.11.13.
w Ps.63.1,6.
x Ca.3.1.
y Ps.58.11.
z Ec.8...
Re.2.21.
a Ec.3.16.
b c.2.10.
c c.2.2,3.
d Mat.22.2, &c.
e Je.5.3.
f Re.1.7.
12 or, *toward thy.*
g Ca.5.1.
h Da.3.22,25.
13 *swallow up.*
i ver.3.
14 *covered.*
15 or, *for.*
j 2 Co.3.16, 18.
k Hos.13.14.
1 Co.15.54.
l 2 Ch.28.5,6.
Ro.6.16-18.
m Re.21.4.
n Ps.71.15,16.
o Mal.3.17,18.
p Tit.2 13.

Digitized by Google

LORD, thou hast increased the nation: thou art glorified: thou hadst removed *it* far *unto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble [a] have they visited thee, they poured out a [1] prayer *when* thy chastening *was* upon them.

17 Like as a woman with child, *that* draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain, *and* crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have, as it were brought forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead *men* shall live, *together with* my dead body shall they arise; Awake and sing, ye [d] that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

21 For, behold, the LORD cometh [f] out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her [2] blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

CHAP. XXVII.

IN that day the LORD, with his sore, and great, and strong sword, shall punish leviathan [h] the [4] piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the sea.

2 In that day sing ye unto her, A vineyard [i] of red wine.

3 I [j] the LORD do keep it; I will water it every moment: lest *any* hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in me: who would set the briers *and* thorns against me in battle? I would [7] go through them, I would burn them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my [l] strength, *that* he may make peace [m] with me; *and* he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: [n] Israel shall blossom and bud, and [o] fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 Hath he smitten him, [8] as he smote those that smote him? *or* is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?

8 In measure, when [9] it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: [10] he stayeth his [r] rough wind in the day of the cast wind.

9 By this, therefore, shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged; [t] and this *is* all the fruit to take away his sin; when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalk stones that are beaten in sunder, the groves and [13] images shall not stand up.

10 Yet the defenced city *shall be* desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire; for [b] it *is* a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour.

12 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD shall beat off from the channel of the river unto the stream of Egypt and [c] ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the great trumpet [e] shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

WOE to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty *is* a fading flower, which *are* on the head of the fat valleys of them that are [3] overcome with wine!

2 Behold, the LORD hath a mighty and strong one, *which*, as a tempest [g] of hail, *and* a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim, shall be trodden [5] under feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley shall be [k] a fading flower, *and* as the hasty fruit before the summer; which, *when* he that looketh upon it seeth, while it is yet in his hand he eateth [6] it up.

5 In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, unto the residue of his people,

6 And for a spirit of judgment to him that sitteth in judgment, and for strength to them that turn the battle to the gate.

7 But they also have erred through wine, [p] and through strong drink are out of the way: the [7] priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink; they err in vision, they stumble *in* judgment.

8 For all tables are full of vomit *and* filthiness, *so that there is* no place *clean*.

9 Whom [s] shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine: [11] *them that are* weaned from the milk, *and* drawn from the breasts.

10 For precept [12] *must be* upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, *and* there a little:

11 For with [14] stammering lips, and another tongue, [15] will he speak to his people.

B. C. 712.

a Hos.5.15.
1 *secret speech.*
b De.32.28 Hos.4.6.
c Jno.6.37.
d Da.12.2.
e Mat.24.31. 1 Th.4.16. Re.11.15.
f Jude 14,15.
2 *bloods.*
3 *broken.*
g Eze.13.11.
h Ps.74.14.
4 or, *crossing like a bar.*
5 *with.*
i Lu 20.9,&c.
j Ps.121.4,5.
k Ps.73.19,20.
6 *swalloweth.*
7 or, *march against.*
l c.45.24.
m Job 22.21.
n Ps.92.13-15. Hos.14.5,6.
o Ro.11.12.
p Hos.4.11.
q c.56.10-12.
8 *according to the stroke of.*
9 or, *then sendest it forth.*
10 or, *when he removeth it.*
r c.57.16.
s Je.6.10.
11 *the hearing.*
t He.12.6.
12 or, hath been.
13 or, *sun-images.*
14 *stammerings of.*
15 or, *he hath spoken.*

Digitized by Google

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest; and this *is* the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

13 But [a] the word of the LORD was unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, *and* there a little; that [b] they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornful men, that rule this people which *is* in Jerusalem:

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come [c] unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, [g] a tried stone, a precious corner-*stone*, a sure foundation: he [h] that believeth shall not make haste.

17 Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet; and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding-place.

18 And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be [5] trodden down [l] by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you; for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night; and it shall be a vexation only [6] *to* understand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter than that *a man* can stretch himself *on it;* and the covering narrower than that he can wrap himself *in it.*

21 For the LORD shall rise up as [p] *in* mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as [q] *in* the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange [r] work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act.

22 Now, therefore, be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption, [s] even determined upon the whole earth.

23 Give ye ear, and hear my voice; hearken, and hear my speech.

24 Doth the ploughman plough all day to sow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in [10] the principal wheat, and the appointed barley, and the [11] rye, in their [12] place?

26 For [13] his God doth instruct him to discretion, *and* doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheel turned about upon the cummin; but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corn* is bruised; because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break *it with* the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it *with* his horsemen.

29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, *which* is wonderful [e] in counsel, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

WOE [1] to Ariel, to Ariel, [2] the city *where* [d] David dwelt! add ye year to year; let them [3] kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distress Ariel, and there shall be heaviness and sorrow: and it shall be unto me as Ariel.

3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege [f] against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought [i] down, *and* shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be, as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall [4] whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreover the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones *shall be* as chaff [j] that passeth away: yea, it shall be at an instant [k] suddenly.

6 Thou [m] shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all [n] that fight against her and her munition, and that distress her, shall be as a dream [o] of a night vision.

8 It shall even be as when an hungry *man* dreameth, and, behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and, behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and, behold, *he is* faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be that fight against mount Zion.

9 Stay yourselves, and wonder; [7] cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, [t] but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink.

10 For [u] the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets and your [8] rulers, the seers [v] hath he covered.

11 And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a [9] book that is sealed, [w] which *men* deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot; for it *is* sealed:

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I

B. C. 725.

a Hos.6.5. 8.12.
b Mat.13.14.
c Ps.92.5. Je.32.19. Ro.11.33.
1 or, *O Ariel, i.e. the lion of God.*
2 or, *of the city.*
d 2 Sa.5.9.
3 *cut off the heads.*
e Ec.8.8.
f 2 Ki.25.1, &c.
g Ps.118.22. Mat.21.42. Ac.4.11. Ro.9.33. Ep.2.20.
h Ro.10.11.
i La.1.9.
4 *peep*, or, *chirp.*
j Job 21.18.
k 1 Th.5.3.
5 *a treading down to it.*
l Mal.4.3.
m c.30.30.
6 or, *when he shall make you to understand doctrine.*
n c.41.11,12.
o c.37.36.
p 2 Sa.5.20.
q Jos.10.10, &c. 1 Ch.14.16.
r La.3.33.
7 or, *take your pleasure and riot.*
s Da.9.27.
t c.51.21.
u Ro.11.8.
8 *heads*, c.1.5.
v 1 Sa.9.9.
9 or, *letter.*
10 or, *the wheat in the principal place, and barley in the appointed place.*
w Da.12.4,9. Re.5.1-9.
11 or, *spelt.*
12 *border.*
13 or, *and he bindeth it in such sort as his God doth teach him.*

Digitized by Google

pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

13 Wherefore the LORD said, Forasmuch as this people draw near *me* with their mouth, [a] and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of [c] men:

14 Therefore, behold, I will [1] proceed to do a marvellous [d] work among this people, *even* a marvellous work and a wonder: for [e] the wisdom of their wise *men* shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent *men* shall be hid.

15 Woe unto them that seek deep to hide [f] their counsel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who [h] seeth us? and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potter's clay: for [j] shall the work say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned [l] into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field shall be esteemed as a forest?

18 And [n] in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.

19 The meek [p] also shall [4] increase *their* joy in the LORD, and the poor [q] among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, [r] and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch [t] for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and [u] lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the [w] LORD, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob, Jacob shall not [y] now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, the work [z] of mine hands, in the midst of him, they shall sanctify my name, and sanctify the Holy One of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.

24 They [b] also that erred in spirit shall [7] come to understanding, and they that murmured shall learn doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

WOE [c] to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover [f] with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may add [g] sin to sin:

2 That [h] walk to go down into Egypt, and have not asked at my mouth; to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt!

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt *your* confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadors came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed [b] of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an help nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 The burden of the beasts of the south into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the young and old lion, the viper and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profit *them*.

7 For [g] the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried [l] concerning this, Their [i] strength *is* to sit still.

8 Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for the [3] time to come for ever and ever.

9 That this *is* a rebellious [k] people, lying children, children *that* will not hear the law of the LORD:

10 Which say [m] to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophesy not unto us right things; speak unto us [o] smooth things, prophesy deceits;

11 Get ye out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust [s] in [5] oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach [v] ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall break [x] it as the breaking of the [6] potter's vessel that is broken in pieces; he shall not spare: so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withal* out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Israel, In returning and rest [a] shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength; and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No; for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and, We will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue [d] you be swift.

17 One thousand [e] *shall flee* at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke of five shall ye flee; till ye be left as [8] a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on an hill.

18 And therefore will the LORD [i] wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you; for the LORD *is* a God of judgment. [j] blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

B. C. 725.

a Eze.33.31. Mat.15.6-9.
b Je.2.36.
c Col.2.22.
1 *add.*
d Hab.1.5.
e Je.49.7. Ob.8. 1 Co.1.19.
f Ps.139.7,&c. c.30.1.
g Je.37.7.
h Ps.94.7.
2 or, *to her.*
i ver.15.
j c.45.9. Ro.9.20.
3 *latter day.*
k De.32.20.
l c.32.15. Mat.19.30.
m Je.11.21. Am.2.12. 7.13. Mi.2.6,11.
n c.35.5. Lu.7.22.
o 1 Ki.22.13.
p c.61.1.
4 *add.*
q Ja.2.5.
r c.51.13. Re.12.10.
s Ps.62.10.
5 or, *fraud.*
t Ps.64.6. Je.20.10.
u Am.5.10,12.
v Ps.62.3.
w Jos.24.3.
x Ps 2.9. Je.19.11.
6 *bottle of potters.*
y c.54.4.
z c.60.21. Ep.2.10.
a ver.7.
b 1 Co.6.11.
7 *know understanding.*
c De.29.19.
d 2 Ki.25.5.
e De.32.30.
f c.29.15.
g Ro.2.5.
8 or, *a tree bereft of branches, or, boughs: or, a mast.*
h c.31.1.
i Hos.5.15.
j Ps.34.8.

Digitized by Google

19 For the people shall dwell [a] in Zion at Jerusalem; thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when [b] he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

20 And *though* [d] the LORD give you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, [4] yet shall not thy teachers be [f] removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This [g] *is* the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the covering of thy [5] graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt [6] cast them away as a menstruous cloth; thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence. [i]

23 Then shall he give the rain of thy seed, that thou shalt sow the ground withal; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise, and the young asses that ear the ground, shall eat clean [8] provender which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fan.

25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every [9] high hill, rivers *and* streams of waters in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover, the light [k] of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be seven-fold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from far, burning *with* his anger, and [11] the burden *thereof is* [12] heavy; his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire: [o]

28 And his breath, as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift [q] the nations with the sieve of vanity: and *there shall be* a bridle [r] in the jaws of the people, causing *them* to err.

29 Ye shall have a song, as [s] in the night, *when* a holy solemnity is kept: and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the [18] Mighty One of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause [19] his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of *his* anger, and *with* the flame of a devouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten down, *which* smote with a rod.

32 And [21] *in* every place where the grounded staff shall pass, which the LORD shall [1] lay upon him, *it* shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battles of shaking will he fight [2] with it.

33 For Tophet [e] *is* ordained [3] of old; yea, for the king it is prepared: he hath made *it* deep, *and* large, the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood: the breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, [e] doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

WOE to them that go down to Egypt for help and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because *they are* many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but [h] they look not unto the Holy One of Israel, neither seek the LORD!

2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will bring evil, and will not [7] call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evildoers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men, and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit. When the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, Like as the lion [j] and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, *he* will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the [10] noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend [l] Jerusalem; defending also he will deliver *it*, *and* passing over he will preserve *it*.

6 Turn [m] ye unto *him from* whom the children of Israel have deeply [n] revolted.

7 For in that day every man shall cast away his idols of silver, and [13] his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you *for* a sin.

8 Then shall the Assyrian fall [p] with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean man, shall devour him: but he shall flee [14] from the sword, and his young men shall be [15] discomfited.

9 And [16] he shall pass over to his [17] strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensign, saith the LORD, whose fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

BEHOLD, a king shall reign in righteousness, [t] and princes shall rule in judgment.

2 And a man shall be as an hiding-place from the wind, and a covert [u] from the tempest; as rivers [v] of water in a dry place; as the shadow of a [20] great rock in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that see shall

B. C. 713.

a c.65.9,24.
1 *cause to rest.*
2 or, *against them.*
b Je.29.12-14
c Je.7.31.
3 *from yesterday.*
d Ps.30.5.
4 or, *oppression.*
e Re.14.9,10.
f Ps.74.9. Am.8.11,12
g Ps.32.8.
h Hos.7.7.
5 *the graven images of thy silver.*
6 *scatter*
7 *remove.*
i Hos.14.8.
8 *leavened,* or, *savoury.*
j Hos.11.10.
9 *lifted up.*
10 or, *multitude.*
k c.60.19,20.
l Ps.46.5.
m Je.3.12.
n Hos.9.9.
11 or, *grievousness of flame.*
12 *heaviness.*
13 *the idols of his gold.*
o Zep.3.8.
p c.37.36.
q Lu.22.31.
r c.37.29.
14 or, *for fear of.*
s Ps.42.4.
15 *for melting,* or, *tribute:* or, *tributary.*
16 *his rock shall pass away for fear.*
17 or, *strength.*
18 *Rock.*
19 *the glory of his voice.*
t Ps.45.6,7. Je.23.5,6. Zec.9.9. Ro.5.21.
u c.4.6.
v c.44.3.
20 *heavy.*
21 *every passing of the rod founded.*

Digitized by Google

not be dim: and the ears of them that hear shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the [1] rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak [2] plainly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberal, nor the churl said *to be* bountiful.

6 For the vile person will [a] speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisy, and to utter error against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry; and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl *are* evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even when [3] the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberal deviseth liberal things; and by liberal things shall he [5] stand.

9 Rise up, ye women that are at [c] ease; hear my voice, ye careless daughters; give ear unto my speech.

10 Many [7] days and years shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble, ye women that are at ease; be troubled, ye careless ones; strip ye, and make ye bare, and gird *sackcloth* upon *your* loins.

12 They shall lament for the teats, for the pleasant [9] fields, for the fruitful vine.

13 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns [g] *and* briers, [10] yea, upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city:

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken; the multitude of the city shall be left; the forts [11] and towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks;

15 Until the Spirit [h] be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful field, and [i] the fruitful field be counted for a forest.

16 Then judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field.

17 And the work of righteousness shall be peace; [l] and the effect of righteousness, quietness and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable [m] habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting-places,

19 When it shall hail, [o] coming down on the forest; and the city shall be [17] low in a low place.

20 Blessed *are* ye that sow beside all waters, [q] that send forth *thither* the feet of the ox and the ass.

CHAP. XXXIII.

WOE to thee that spoilest, [r] and thou *wast* not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee! when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou [s] shalt be spoiled; *and* when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us; we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled; at the lifting up of thyself the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted; [b] for he dwelleth on high: he hath filled Zion with judgment [c] and righteousness.

6 And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, *and* strength of salvation: [4] the fear [d] of the LORD *is* his treasure.

7 Behold, their [6] valiant ones shall cry without; the ambassadors of peace shall weep bitterly.

8 The highways lie waste, the wayfaring man ceaseth: he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languisheth; Lebanon is ashamed *and* [8] hewn down; Sharon is like a wilderness; and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their fruits*.

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD; now will I be exalted; [f] now will I lift up myself.

11 Ye shall conceive chaff; ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath *as* fire shall devour you.

12 And the people shall be *as* the burnings of lime; *as* thorns cut up shall they be burned in the fire.

13 Hear, ye *that are* far off, what I have done; and ye *that are* near, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised [j] the hypocrites: who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

15 He [k] that walketh [12] righteously, and speaketh [13] uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of [14] oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of [15] blood, and shutteth his [n] eyes from seeing evil;

16 He shall dwell on [16] high: his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rocks; bread shall be given him, his waters *shall be* sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see [p] the King in his beauty: they shall behold the land that [18] is very far off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terror. Where *is* the scribe? where *is* the [19] receiver? where *is* he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people; a people of a deeper speech than thou canst perceive; of a [20] stammering tongue, *that thou canst* not understand.

B. C. 713.

1 *hasty.*
2 or, *elegantly.*
a Je.13.23.
b Ps.97.9.
c Ro.3.26.
3 or, *he speaketh against the poor in judgment.*
4 *salvations.*
d Pr.14.27.
5 or, *be established.*
e Am.6.1.
6 or, *messengers.*
7 *days above a year.*
8 or, *withered away.*
f Ps.46.10.
9 *fields of desire.*
g Hos.10.8.
10 or, *burning upon.*
11 or, *clifts and watch-towers.*
h Joel 2.28.
i Ps.107.33, &c.
j Mat.22.12.
k Ps.15.2.
12 *in righteousnesses.*
13 *uprightnesses.*
l Ps.85.10. Ja.3.18.
14 or, *deceits.*
15 *bloods.*
m He.4.9.
n Ps.119.37.
16 *heights*, or, *high places.*
o c.30.30.
17 or, *utterly abased.*
p Jno.17.24.
q Ec.11.1,2.
18 *of far distances.*
r c.21.2. Hab.2.8.
19 *weigher.*
s Re.13.10.
20 or, *ridiculous.*

Digitized by Google

20 Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle *that* shall not be taken down; not one of the stakes thereof shall ever [b] be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* unto us a place [2] of broad rivers *and* streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our judge, the LORD *is* our [3] lawgiver, the LORD *is* our king; he will save us.

23 Thy [4] tacklings are loosed; they could not well strengthen their mast; they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided; the lame [d] take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: [e] the people that dwell therein *shall be* forgiven [f] *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIV.

COME [g] near, ye nations, to hear; and hearken, ye people; let the earth [h] hear, and [9] all that is therein: the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For [k] the indignation of the LORD *is* upon all nations, and *his* fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcasses, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

4 And [l] all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling *fig* from the fig-tree.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Idumea, [o] and upon the people of my curse, to judgment.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood; it is made fat with fatness, *and* with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, [r] and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the [11] unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be [12] soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

8 For *it is* the day [v] of the LORD's vengeance, *and* the year of recompenses for the controversy [w] of Zion.

9 And [y] the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day; the [z] smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it for ever and ever:

11 But the [1] cormorant [a] and the bittern shall possess it; the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it: and he shall stretch out upon it the line [c] of confusion, and the stones of emptiness.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none *shall be* there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof; and it shall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for [5] owls.

14 The [6] wild beasts of the desert shall also meet with [7] the wild beasts of the island, and the satyr shall cry to his fellow; the [8] screech-owl also shall rest there, and find for herself a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow; there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate;

16 Seek [i] ye out of the book of the LORD, and read; no one [j] of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possess it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

THE wilderness, and the solitary place, shall be glad for them; and [m] the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose.

2 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing; the glory of Lebanon [n] shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon; they shall see the glory of the LORD, *and* the excellency of our God.

3 Strengthen [p] ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them *that are* of a [10] fearful heart, Be strong, fear [q] not; behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *even* God *with* a recompense; he will come and save [s] you.

5 Then [t] the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped:

6 Then shall the lame *man* leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters [u] break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs [x] of water: in the habitation of dragons where each lay, *shall be* [13] grass, with reeds and rushes.

8 And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called, The way of holiness; the unclean [a] shall not pass over it; [14] but it *shall be* for those: the

B. C. 713.

1 or, *pelican.*
a Zep.2.14. Re.18.2.
b Re.3.12.
c 2 Ki.21.13.
2 *broad of spaces*, or, *hands.*
3 *statute-maker.*
4 or, *they have forsaken thy tacklings.*
5 *daughters of the owl*, or, *ostriches*, c. 13.21,22.
6 *Ziim.*
7 *Ijim.*
8 or, *night monster.*
d 1 Co.1.27.
e Re.21.4.
f Je.50.20.
g Ps.49.1.
h De.32.1. i Is.8.20. Jno.5.39. 2 Pe.1.19.
9 *the fulness thereof.*
j Mat.5.18. Lu.21.33.
k Zep.3.8.
l Ps.102.26. Eze.32.7,8. Joel 2.31. 3.15,16. Mat.24.29. 2 Pe.3.10. Re.6.13,14.
m c.55.12,13.
n Hos.14.5,6.
o Je.49.7.
p He.12.12.
10 *hasty.*
q c 44.2.
r c.63.1, &c.
s c.25.9. Lu.21.28.
t Mat.11.5.
11 or, *rhinoceros.*
12 or, *drunken.*
u c.41.18. 43.19.
v Je.46.10.
w Mi.6.1.
x Jno.4.14. 7.38.
y De.29.23.
13 or, *a court for.*
z Re.19.2,3.
a c.52.1. Joel 3.17. Re.21.27.
14 or, *for he shall be with them.*

Digitized by Google

way-faring men, though fools, shall not err *therein*.

9 No [a] lion shall be there, nor *any* ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walk *there*.

10 And the ransomed [c] of the LORD shall return, and come to Zion with songs, [e] and everlasting joy [f] upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow [g] and sighing shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

NOW [i] it came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the defenced cities of Judah, and took them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Jerusalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the upper pool, in the highway of the fuller's field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim, Hilkiah's son, which *was* over the house, and Shebna the [2] scribe, and Joah, Asaph's son, the recorder.

4 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, *sayest thou*, (but *they are but* vain [3] words,) [4]*I have* counsel and strength for war: now, on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in the staff of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is it* not he whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, [p] and said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now, therefore, give [5] pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand [q] horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt [s] for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? The LORD [v] said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 Then said Eliakim, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand *it:* and speak not to us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 But Rabshakeh said, Hath [a] my master sent me to thy master and to thee, to speak these words? *hath he* not *sent me* to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung and drink their own piss with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with [b] a loud voice in the Jews' language, and said, Hear ye the words of the [d] great king, the king of Assyria:

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you; for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither [h] let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us: this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah; for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make [1] *an agreement* with me *by* a present, and come out to me: and eat ye every one of his vine, [j] and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern;

17 Until [k] I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah persuade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. [l] Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sephar vaim? and have they delivered Samaria out [m] of my hand?

20 Who *are they* among all the gods [n] of these lands that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not. [o]

22 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, that *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph, the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND [r] it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent [s] his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went [t] into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with [w] sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of [x] trouble, and of rebuke, [y] and of [6] blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there* [z] *is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the

B. C. 710.

a Eze.34.25.
b Ps.17.10-13.
c c.51.11.
d Ps.82.6,7. Da.4.37.
e Re.5.9.
f Jude 24.
g Re.7.17. 21.4.
h Ps.71.10,11.
i 2 Ki.18.13, &c. 2 Ch.32.1, &c.
1 *with me a blessing*, or, *seek my favour by a present.*
j Zec.3.10.
k Pr.12.10.
2 or, *secretary.*
l Da.3.15.
3 *a word of lips.*
4 or, but *counsel and strength are for the war.*
m 2 Ki.18.10.
n c.37.18,19. 45.16,17.
o Pr.26.4.
p 2 Ki.18.4.
5 or, *hostages.*
q Ps.20.7,8. Hos.14.3.
r 2 Ki.19.1, &c
s Job 1.20.
t ver.14.
u Je.2.36.
v c.37.28. Am.3.6.
w Joel 1.13.
x Ps.50.15.
y c.25.8. Re.3.19.
6 or, *provocation.*
z c.66.9.
a Ps.31.18

Digitized by Google

king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach [a] the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the [c] remnant that is [1] left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid [e] of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will [2] send a blast upon him; and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: [g] for he had heard that he was departed from [h] Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee: and when he heard *it*, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done [j] to all lands, by destroying them utterly; and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, *as* Gozan, [k] and Haran, [l] and Rezeph, and the children of Eden [m] which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, [n] and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah?

14 And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up [p] unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest [q] *between* the cherubims, thou [r] *art* the God *even* thou [s] alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 Incline [t] thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, [u] O LORD, and see; and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the [12] nations, and their countries,

19 And have [13] cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but [v] the work of men's hands, wood and stone; therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now, therefore, O LORD our God save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know [b] that thou *art* the LORD, *even* thou only.

21 Then Isaiah, the son of Amoz, sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed [d] to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion, hath despised [f] thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against the Holy One of Israel.

24 By [3] thy servants hast thou reproached the LORD, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon; and I will cut down the [4] tall cedars thereof, *and* the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the forest [5] of his Carmel.

25 I have digged, and drunk water; and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the [6] besieged places.

26 Hast thou not heard [7] long ago *how* I have done it; *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I [i] brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities *into* ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* [8] of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were *as* the grass of the field, and *as* the green herb; *as* the grass on the house-tops, and *as corn* blasted before it be grown up.

28 But I know thy [9] abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult, is come up into mine ears; therefore will I put my hook [o] in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such as groweth of itself; and the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And [10] the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward:

32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and [11] they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with [14] shields, nor cast a bank against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the

B. C. 710.

a ver.23,24. c.51.7,8.
b Ps.46.10. c.42.8.
c Ro.9.27
1 *found.*
d Pr.15.29. Lu.18.1.
e c.43.1,2. 51.12,13.
f Ps.31.18. 46.1,9.
2 or, *put a spirit into him*, 1 Ki.22.23.
3 *the hand of thy.*
g Nu.33.20,21. Jos.21.13. 2 Ch.21.10.
h Jos.10.31-34.
4 *tallness of the cedars thereof*, and *the choice of the fir-trees thereof.*
5 or, and *his fruitful field.*
6 or, *fenced and closed.*
7 or, how *I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste*, and *defenced cities* to be *ruinous heaps?*
i c.10.5,6.
j c.14.17.
8 *short of hand.*
k 2 Ki.17.6. 18.11.
l Ge.12.4. 28.10.
m Am.1.5.
9 or, *sitting.*
n c.10.9. Je.49.23.
o c.30.28. Eze.38.4.
p ver 1. Joel 2.17-20.
q Ex.25.22 Ps.80.1 99.1.
r c.43.10,11.
s Ps.86.10.
10 *the escaping of the house of Judah that remaineth.*
t Da.9.18.
u Job 36.7.
11 *the escaping.*
12 *lands.*
13 *given.*
v Ps.115.4, &c. c.40.19,20. 41.7. 44.9, &c.
14 *shield.*

Digitized by Google

same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I [a] will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

36 Then [c] the angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

37 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote [e] him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of [4] Armenia: and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

IN [f] those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, [5] Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

3 And said, Remember [j] now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done *that which is* good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept [6] sore.

4 Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years.

6 And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city.

7 And this *shall be* a sign [m] unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken;

8 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the sun-dial [9] of Ahaz, ten degrees backward. So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

9 The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness:

10 I said, [n] in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my years.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, *even* the LORD, in [o] the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherd's tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life; he will cut me off [10] with pining sickness: from day *even* to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that*, as a lion, so will he break all my bones: from day *even* to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane, *or* a swallow, so did I chatter; I did mourn [b] as a dove: mine eyes fail *with looking* upward: O LORD, I am oppressed; [1] undertake for me.

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done *it:* I shall go softly all my years in the bitterness of my soul.

16 O LORD, by these *things men* [d] live, and in all these *things is* the life of my spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, [2] for peace I had great bitterness; but thou hast [3] in love to my soul *delivered it* from the pit [f] of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

18 For the grave [h] cannot praise thee; death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I *do* this day: the father [i] to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the days of our life in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay *it* for a plaster upon the boil, and he shall recover.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What *is* the sign that I shall also go up to the house [k] of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

AT [l] that time Merodach-baladan, the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his [7] precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his [8] armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

3 Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country unto me, *even* from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that *is* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my [p] treasures that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts:

6 Behold, the days [q] come, that all that *is* in thine house, and *that* which thy fathers have laid up in store until this

B. C. 712.

a c.38.6. Je.17.25,26.
b c.59.11.
c c.10.12,&c.
1 or, *ease me.*
d Mat.4.4.
2 or, *on my peace came.*
e c.14.9-12.
3 *loved my soul from the pit.*
4 *Ararat.*
f Ps.10.2.
g 2 Ki.20.1, &c. 2 Ch.32.24.
h Ps.6.5.
5 *Give charge concerning thy house.*
i Ps.78.3,4.
j Ne.13.14. He.6.10
6 *with great weeping.*
k Ps.84.2.
l 2 Ki.20.12, &c. 2 Ch.32.31.
m c.7.11,14.
7 or, *spicery.*
8 *vessels,* or, *instruments,* or, *jewels.*
9 *degrees by,* or, *with the sun*
n Job 7.7, &c. Ps.77.3,&c.
o Ps.27.13.
p Pr.23.5.
10 or, *from the thrum.*
q Je 20.5.

Digitized by Google

day, shall be carried [a] to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and [b] they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, [c] Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my days.

CHAP. XL.

COMFORT [d] ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speak [2] ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her [3] warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the LORD'S hand double [i] for all her sins.

3 The voice [j] of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare [k] ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked [m] shall be made straight, [5] and the rough places [6] plain.

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All [p] flesh *is* grass, and all the goodliness thereof *is* as the flower of the field:

7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people *is* grass.

8 The [r] grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word [s] of our God shall stand forever.

9 O [8] Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain; O Jerusalem, [9] that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength; lift *it* up, be not afraid; say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God!

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will [10] come with strong *hand*, and his arms shall rule for him; behold, his reward [v] *is* with him, and [11] his work before him.

11 He shall feed his flock like a shepherd; [x] he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosom, *and* shall gently lead those that [12] are with young.

12 Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a [13] measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

13 Who [b] hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or *being* [14] his counsellor hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counsel, and *who* [16] instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of [1] understanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as [d] nothing; and they are counted to him less than [f] nothing and vanity.

18 To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness [g] will ye compare unto him?

19 The workman [h] melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

20 He that [4] is so impoverished, that he hath no oblation, chooseth a tree *that* will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image, *that* shall not be moved.

21 Have [l] ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you [n] from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

22 *It* [7] *is* he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the [o] heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in;

23 That bringeth the princes to [q] nothing: he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they shall not be planted; yea, they shall not be sown; yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom [t] then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal? saith the Holy One.

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these *things*, that bringeth out their hosts by number: he calleth [u] them all by names, by the greatness of his might, for that *he is* strong in power; not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest O Israel, My [w] way is hid from the LORD, and my judgment is passed over from my God.

28 Hast thou not known, hast thou not heard, *that* the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, [y] neither is weary? *there* [z] *is* no searching of his understanding.

29 He [a] giveth power to the faint; and to *them that have* no might he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall:

31 But they [c] that wait upon the LORD shall [15] renew [d] *their* strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they

B. C. 712.

a 2 Ki.25.6, &c.
1 *understandings.*
b fulfilled, Da.1.2-7.
c 1 Sa.3.18.
d Da.4.35.
e He.6.17,18.
f Ps.62.9.
2 *to the heart.*
3 or, *appointed time.*
g Ac.17.29.
h c.41.6,7. 44.12,&c. Je.10.3, &c.
i c.61.7.
j Mat.3.3.
4 *is poor of oblation.*
k Mal.3.1.
l Ps.19.1. Ac.14.17. Ro.1.19,20.
m c.45.2.
n Ro.3.1,2.
5 or, *a strait place.*
6 or, *a plain place.*
7 or, *Him that sitteth.*
o Job 9.8.
p Ps.103.15. Ja.1.10,11.
q Job 12.21. Ps.107.40.
r 1 Pe.1.24,25.
s Mar.13.31.
8 or, *thou that tellest good tidings to Zion,* c.41.27.
t De.4.23,&c.
9 or, *thou that tellest good tidings to Jerusalem.*
10 or, *against the strong.*
u Ps.147.4.
v Re.22.12.
11 or, *recompense for his work,* c.49.4.
w Ps.77.7,&c.
x Ps.23.1. Jno.10.11.
12 or, *give suck.*
y c.59.1.
z Ps.147.5. Ro.11.33.
13 *tierce.*
a 2 Co.12.9.
b Ro.11.34.
14 *man of his counsel.*
c Ps.84.7. 92.1,13.
15 *change.*
d Ps.103.5.
16 *made him understand*

Digitized by Google

shall run [a] and not be weary, *and* they shall walk [d] and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

KEEP silence [e] before me, O islands; and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come near, then let them speak; let us come near together to judgment.

2 Who raised up [1] the righteous *man* from the east, called [f] him to his foot, gave [h] the nations before him, and made *him* rule over kings? he gave *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driven stubble to his bow.

3 He pursued them, *and* passed [2] safely; *even* by the way *that* he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the first, [k] and with the last; I *am* he.

5 The isles saw *it*, and feared; the ends of the earth were afraid, drew near, and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour; and *every one* said to his brother, Be [4] of good courage.

7 So [m] the carpenter encouraged the [5] goldsmith, *and* he that smooth*e*th *with* the hammer [7] him that smote the anvil, [8] saying, It *is* ready for the soldering: and he fastened it with nails, *that* it should not be moved.

8 But thou, Israel, *art* my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, [n] the seed of Abraham my [o] friend.

9 *Thou* whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou *art* my servant, I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 Fear [q] thou not; for I *am* with [r] thee; be not dismayed, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen [s] thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee shall be ashamed [t] and confounded: they shall be as nothing; and they [11] that strive with thee shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, *even* [12] them that contended with thee: [13] they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy [w] right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, *and* ye men [15] of Israel; I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having [16] teeth: thou shalt thresh the [z] mountains, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

16 Thou shalt fan [a] them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice in [b] the LORD, *and* shalt glory [c] in the Holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poor and needy seek water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, *I* the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open rivers [f] in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness [i] a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I [j] will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah-tree, and the myrtle, and the oil-tree; I will set in the desert the fir-tree, *and* the pine, and the box-tree together;

20 That they may see and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 Produce [3] your cause, saith the LORD: bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Jacob.

22 Let them [l] bring *them* forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they *be*, that we may consider [6] them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye *are* gods: yea, do good, or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye *are* [9] of nothing, and your work [10] of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooseth you.

25 I [p] have raised up *one* from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun shall he call upon my name; and he shall come upon princes as *upon* mortar, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before-time, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, *there is* none that sheweth; yea, *there is* none that declareth; yea, *there is* none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them: and I will give to Jerusalem one [u] that bringeth good [v] tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man; even among them, and *there was* no counsellor, that, when I asked of them, could answer [14] a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity; their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* wind and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

BEHOLD my servant, whom I uphold, mine elect, [x] *in whom* my soul delighteth: [y] I have put my spirit upon him; he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the [17] smoking flax shall he not [18] quench

B. C. 712.

a He.12.1.
b Ro.5.11.
c c.45.25.
d Mi.4.5.
e Zec.2.13.

1 *righteous man.*
f Ps.105.41.
g c.46.11.
h Ezr.1.2.
i Ps.107.35.

j c.55.13.

2 *in peace.*

k Re.1.17. 22.13.

3 *cause to come near.*

l Jno.13.19.

4 *strong.*

m c.40.19.
5 or, *the founder.*
6 *set our heart upon.*
7 or, *the smiting.*
8 or, *saying of the solder, it is good.*
n Ps.135.4.
9 or, *worse than nothing.*
o 2 Ch.20.7. Ja.2.23.
10 or, *worse than of a viper.*
p ver.2.
q ver.13,14. c.43.5.
r De.31.6,8.

s c.40.29.

t c.45.24. Zec.12.3.

11 *the men of thy strife.*
u c.40.9.
v Lu.2.10,11.
12 *the men of thy contention.*
13 *the men of thy war.*
14 *return.*
w De.33.26-29.

15 or, *few men.*

x Ep.1.4.

y Mat.17.5.

16 *mouths.*
z Mi.4.13.
a Mat.3.12.
17 or, *dimly burning.*
18 *quench it.*

Digitized by Google

he shall bring forth judgment unto truth.
4 He shall not fail nor be [1] discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his [c] law.
5 Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out: he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein;
6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light [e] of the Gentiles;
7 To open the blind eyes, to bring out [f] the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in darkness [h] out of the prison-house.
8 I *am* the LORD; [i] that *is* my name: and [j] my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.
9 Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare; before [m] they spring forth I tell you of them.
10 Sing unto the LORD a new [o] song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth, ye that go down to the sea, and [6] all that is therein; the isles, and the inhabitants thereof.
11 Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages *that* Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rocks sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.
12 Let [s] them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands.
13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a [u] man of war: he shall cry, yea, roar; he [7] shall prevail against his enemies.
14 I have long time holden my peace; I have been still, *and* refrained myself: *now* [v] will I cry like a travailing woman; I will destroy and [9] devour at once.
15 I will make waste mountains, [w] and hills, and dry up all their herbs; and I will make the rivers islands, and I will dry up the pools.
16 And [y] I will bring the blind [z] by a way *that* they knew not; I will lead them in paths [b] *that* they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things [10] straight. These things will I do [e] unto them, and not [f] forsake them.
17 They [g] shall be turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye *are* our gods.
18 Hear, [h] ye deaf; and look, ye [i] blind, that ye may see.
19 Who *is* blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blind as *he that is* perfect, and blind as the LORD's servant?
20 Seeing many things, but thou observest not; opening the ears, but he heareth not

B. C. 712.

1 *broken.*
c Ps.71.16,19. Ro.10.3,4. Ph.3.9.
b Mat.5.17.
c Ge.49.10.
2 or, *him*, Jno.17.1.
d c.18.2.
3 or, *insnaring all the young men of them.*
4 *treading.*
5 *after time.*
e Lu.2.32. Ac.13.47.
f Ju.2.14. Ne.9.26,27.
g 2 Ti.2.26.
h 1 Pe.2.9.
i Ps.83.18.
j c.48.11.
k De.32.22.
l Hos.7.9.
m Ac.15.18.
n Je.33.24-26.
o Re.5.9.
6 *the fulness thereof.*
p Ps.66.12.
q Ac.27.20-25.
r Da.3.25,27.
s Ps.117.1.
t Pr.21.18.
u Ex.15.3.
7 or, *behave himself mightily.*
8 or, *person.*
v Job 32.18-20
9 *swallow*, or, *sup up.*
w c.49.11
z c.18.7
y Hos.2.14.
z Ep.5.8.
a Ja.2.7.
b Hos.2.6.
c Ep.2.10.
10 *into straitness.*
d Eze.12.2.
e Eze.14.23.
f He.13.5.
g Ps.97.7.
h c.6.10.
i Jno.9.39. Re.3.17,18
j c.44.8.
k Ph.2.7.
l Col.1.17.
11 or, *nothing formed of God.*

21 The LORD is well pleased for [a] his righteousness' sake; he will magnify [b] the law, and make [2] *it* honourable.
22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoiled; [d] *they* [3] *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison-houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for a [4] spoil, and none saith, Restore.
23 Who among you will give ear to this? *who* will hearken, and hear for [5] the time to come?
24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? did not the LORD, he [f] against whom we have sinned? for they would not walk in his ways, neither were they obedient unto his law.
25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battle: and it hath set him on fire [k] round about, yet [l] he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

BUT [n] now, thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not; for I have redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name; thou *art* mine.
2 When [p] thou passest through the waters, [q] I *will be* with thee: and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the [r] fire, thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.
3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour: I gave [t] Egypt *for* thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.
4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy [8] life.
5 Fear not; for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west;
6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring [x] my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;
7 *Even* every one that is called [a] by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him; yea, I have made [c] him.
8 Bring forth the blind [d] people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.
9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them hear, and say, *It is* truth.
10 Ye [j] *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant [k] whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I *am* he: before me [l] there was [11] no God formed, neither shall there be after me

a Ps.71.16,19. Ro.10.3,4. Ph.3.9.
b Mat.5.17.
c Ge.49.10.
2 or, *him*, Jno.17.1.
d c.18.2.
3 or, *insnaring all the young men of them.*
4 *treading.*
5 *after time.*
e Lu.2.32. Ac.13.47.
f Ju.2.14. Ne.9.26,27.
g 2 Ti.2.26.
h 1 Pe.2.9.
i Ps.83.18.
j c.48.11.
k De.32.22.
l Hos.7.9.
m Ac.15.18.
n Je.33.24-26.
o Re.5.9.
6 *the fulness thereof.*
p Ps.66.12.
q Ac.27.20-25.
r Da.3.25,27.
s Ps.117.1.
t Pr.21.18.
u Ex.15.3.
7 or, *behave himself mightily.*
8 or, *person.*
v Job 32.18-20
9 *swallow*, or, *sup up.*
w c.49.11
z c.18.7
y Hos.2.14.
z Ep.5.8.
a Ja.2.7.
b Hos.2.6.
c Ep.2.10.
10 *into straitness.*
d Eze.12.2.
e Eze.14.23.
f He.13.5.
g Ps.97.7.
h c.6.10.
i Jno.9.39. Re.3.17,18
j c.44.8.
k Ph.2.7.
l Col.1.17.
11 or, *nothing formed of God.*

Digitized by Google

11 I, *even* I, *am* the LORD; and beside me *there is* no [b] Saviour.
12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when *there was* no strange *god* among you: therefore ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.
13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he; and *there is* none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who [h] shall [1] let it.
14 Thus saith the LORD, your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their [2] nobles, and the Chaldeans, whose cry *is* in the ships.
15 I *am* the LORD, your Holy One, the Creator of Israel, your King.
16 Thus saith the LORD, which [k] maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters:
17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army, and the power; they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.
18 Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.
19 Behold, I will do a new thing: now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, *and* rivers in the desert.
20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the [5] owls: because I give waters in the wilderness, *and* rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.
21 This people have I formed for myself; they [t] shall shew forth my praise.
22 But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob; but thou hast been weary [t] of me, O Israel.
23 Thou hast not brought me the [6] small cattle of thy burnt-offerings; neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices: I have not caused thee to [w] serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.
24 Thou hast brought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou [8] filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices; but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast wearied [x] me with thine iniquities.
25 I, *even* I, *am* he that blotteth [y] out thy transgressions for mine own [z] sake, and will not remember [a] thy sins.
26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together; declare thou, that thou mayest be [b] justified.
27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy teachers [10] have transgressed against me.
28 Therefore I have profaned the [11] princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIV.

YET now hear, O Jacob my servant; and Israel, whom I have chosen:
2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, *which* will help [c] thee; Fear not, O Jacob my servant; and thou, Jesurun, [c] whom I have [d] chosen.
3 For [e] I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground; I will pour my Spirit upon thy seed, [f] and my blessing upon thine offspring;
4 And they shall spring up [g] *as* among the grass, as willows by the water-courses.
5 One [i] shall say, I *am* the LORD's; and another shall call *himself* by the name of Jacob; and another shall subscribe *with* his hand unto the LORD, and surname *himself* by the name of Israel.
6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his Redeemer [j] the LORD of hosts; I [l] *am* the first, and I *am* the last; and besides [m] me *there is* no God.
7 And [n] who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come, let them shew unto them.
8 Fear [o] ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared *it*? ye *are* even my [p] witnesses. Is there a [3] God besides me? yea, *there is* no God? I know not *any*.
9 They [q] that make a graven image *are* all of them vanity; and their [4] delectable things shall not profit: and they *are* their own witnesses; they see not, nor know, that they may be ashamed.
10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image *that* is profitable [r] for nothing?
11 Behold, all his fellows shall be ashamed; [u] and the workmen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; *yet* they shall fear, *and* they shall be ashamed together.
12 The smith [v] with the [7] tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.
13 The carpenter stretcheth out *his* rule, he marketh it out with a line, he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compass, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the house.
14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypress and the oak, which he strengtheneth [9] for himself among the trees of the forest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish *it*.
15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof and warm himself; yea, he kindleth *it*, and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth *it*: he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.
16 He burneth part thereof in the fire

B. C. 712.

a Ps.46.5. He.4.16.
b Hos.13.4. Ac.4.12.
c De.32.15.
d Ro.8.30. Ep.1.4. 1 Th.1.4.
e Jno 7.38.
f c.59.21.
g Ac.2.41. h c.46.10. Da.4.35.
1 *turn it back.*
i Je.50.5. 2 Co.8.5.
2 *bars.*
j c.43.14.
k Ex.14.16,22. Ps.77.19.
l Re.1.8,17.
m De.4.35,39. 32.39.
n c.46.9,10.
o Pr.3.25,26.
p 1 Jno.5.10.
3 *rock.* De.32.4.
q c.41.24,29.
4 *desirable.*
5 *daughters of the owl*, or, *ostriches.*
r Hab.2.18. 1 Co.8.4.
s Ep.1.6,12.
t Mal.1.13.
u Ps.97.7
6 *lambs*, or, *kids.*
v c.40.19, &c.
7 or, *an axe.*
w Mat.11.30.
8 *made me drunk*, or, *abundantly moistened.*
x Mal.1.17.
y Je.50.20. Ac.3.19.
z Eze.36.22, 32.
a Je.31.34.
b Ro.8.33.
9 or, *taketh courage.*
10 *interpreters*, Mal.2.7,8.
11 or, *holy princes.*

Digitized by Google

with part thereof he eateth flesh; he roasteth roast, and is satisfied; yea, he warmeth *himself*, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire:

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, *even* his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth *it*, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me; for thou *art* my god.

18 They [c] have not known nor understood: for [d] he hath [1] shut their eyes, that they cannot see; *and* their hearts, that they cannot understand.

19 And none [2] considereth [f] in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burnt part of it in the fire; yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh, and eaten *it*; and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to [3] the stock of a tree?

20 He feedeth on ashes: a deceived heart [k] hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 Remember these, O Jacob and Israel; for thou *art* my servant: I have formed thee; thou *art* my servant: O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten [p] of me.

22 I have blotted out, [q] as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me; for I have redeemed [r] thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens; [t] for the LORD hath done *it*: shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, [v] O forest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified [w] himself in Israel.

24 Thus [x] saith the LORD, thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from [y] the womb, I *am* the LORD that maketh all *things*; that [z] stretcheth forth the heavens alone: that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself;

25 That [b] frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad; that turneth wise *men* backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish.

26 That confirmeth [e] the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built; and I will raise up the [5] decayed places thereof:

27 That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers;

28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be [i] built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

THUS saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I [6] have holden, to subdue nations before him; and

B. C. 712.

[a] Da.5.6,30.

[b] Ps.107.16.

[c] c.45.20.
[d] c.6.9,10.
[1] *daubed.*
[e] c.48.15.

[2] *setteth to.*
[f] Hos.7.2

[g] De.4.35,39.
[h] ver.14.18, 22.
[i] Ps.18.32,39.
[j] c.37.20. Mal.1.11.
[3] *that which comes of.*

[k] Hos.4.12. Ro.1.21. 2 Th.2.11.
[l] Ge.1.4.
[m] Ps.29.11.
[n] Am.5.6.
[o] Ps.85.11.

[p] c.49.14,15.
[q] Ps.103.12. c.1.18.
[r] Ps.72.3.

[s] 1 Co.6.20. 1 Pe.1.18. Re.5.9.
[t] Ps.96.11,12. Re.18.20.
[u] Je.18.6.
[v] Eze.36.1,8.

[w] c.55.13.

[x] ver.6.

[y] Ga.1.15.

[z] Ps.104.2.

[a] Je.31.1. Ga.3.26.

[b] 2 Ch.18.11, 34. Je.50.36. 1 Co 3.19.
[c] Jno.16.23.
[d] Ps.102.25. He.11.3.
[e] Zec.1.6. 2 Pe.1.19.
[4] or, *make straight.*
[f] 2 Ch.36.22. Ezr.1.1, &c.
[g] c.52.3.
[5] *wastes.*

[h] Ps.68.31. 72.10,11. c.49.23. 60.9-16. Zec.8.22,23.
[i] Ezr.1.1, &c.
[j] Ps.149.8.
[k] 1 Co.14.25.
[6] or, *strengthened.*
[l] Ps.44.24. c.8.17.

I will loose [a] the loins of kings, to open before him the two-leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut:

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break [b] in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron:

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know that I the LORD, which [e] call *thee* by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

5 I [g] *am* the LORD, and [h] *there is* none else, *there is* no God besides me: I girded thee, [i] though thou hast not known me:

6 That [j] they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that *there is* none besides me: I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

7 I [l] form the light, and create darkness; I make peace, [m] and create [n] evil. I the LORD do all these *things*.

8 Drop [o] down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness; let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and [r] let righteousness spring up together. I the LORD have created it.

9 Woe unto him that striveth with his Maker! *Let the* potsherd [u] *strive* with the potsherds of the earth Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

10 Woe unto him that saith unto *his* father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, and his Maker, Ask me of things to come concerning my sons; [a] and concerning the work of mine hands command ye [e] me.

12 I [d] have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, *even* my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will [4] direct all his ways: he shall build [f] my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price [g] nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia and of the Sabeans, men of stature, shall come over [k] unto thee, and they shall be thine: they shall come after thee; in chains [j] they shall come over, and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, *saying*, Surely [k] God *is* in thee; and *there is* none else; *there is* no God.

15 Verily, thou *art* a God that [l] hidest

Digitized by Google

thyself, O God of Israel, the Saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded, all of them: they shall go to confusion [b] together, *that are* makers of idols.

17 *But* Israel [c] shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting [d] salvation: ye shall not be ashamed [e] nor confounded [f] world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens, God himself that formed the earth and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited; I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

19 I have not spoken in secret, [g] in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in [h] vain. I the LORD speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

20 Assemble yourselves and come; draw near together, ye *that are* escaped of the nations: [i] they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god *that* cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* near; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? *have* not I the Lord? and *there is* no God else beside me; a just [m] God and a Saviour: *there is* none beside me.

22 Look [o] unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth; for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

23 I have sworn [q] by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousness, and shall not return, That unto me [r] every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.

24 Surely,[2] shall *one* say, In the LORD have I [s] righteousness [u] and strength: [v] *even* to him [w] shall *men* come; and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, [y] and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

BEL [z] boweth down, Nebo [a] stoopeth; their idols were upon the beasts, [b] and upon the cattle: your carriages *were* heavy loaden; *they are* a burden to the weary *beast*.

2 They stoop, they bow down together, they could not deliver the burden, but themselves [4] are gone into captivity.

3 Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne [f] *by me* from the belly, which are carried from the womb:

4 And *even* to *your* old age [g] I *am* he; and *even* to hoar hairs will I carry *you:* I have made, and I will bear; even I will carry, and will deliver *you*.

5 To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equal, and compare me, that we may be alike?

B. C. 712.

a c.41.7, &c.
b Ps.97.7.
c Ro.9.28,29. 11.26.
d Je.31.3.
e Ps.25.2,3.
f 1 Pe.2.6.
g De.29.29. 30.11, &c.
h Ps.9.10. 69.32.
1 *of my.*
i Ep.2.12-16.
j Ac.7.51.
k Ro.1.17.
l Ps.46.1,5. Hab.2.3.
m Ro.3.26.
n Ps.14.7.
o Ps.98.27. Jno.3.14,15.
p Ps.18.27. Je.48.18.
q Ge.22.16. He.6.13.
r Ph.2.10.
s De.6.13.
2 or, *he shall say of me, In the LORD is all righteousness and strength.*
t Je.13.22,26. Na.3.5.
3 *righteousnesses,* Re.19.8.
u Je.23.6. 1 Co.1.30,31.
v Zec.10.6,12. Ep.6.10.
w Jno.12.32.
x Je.50.34.
y Ro.5.1.
z Je.50 & 51.
a Je.48.1, &c.
b Je.10.5.
c 2 Ch.28.9. Zec.1.15.
d Ob.10-16.
4 *their soul.*
e Re.18.7.
f Ex.19.4. Ps.71.6,18.
g Ps.92.14.
h Zep.2.15.

6 They [a] lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, *and* hire a goldsmith; and he maketh it a god: they fall down; yea, they worship.

7 They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, *one* shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew yourselves men: bring *it* again to mind, O ye transgressors.

9 Remember the former things of old for I *am* God, and *there is* none else; *I am* God; and *there is* none like me;

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times *the things* that are not *yet* done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man [1] that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken *it*, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed *it*, I will also do it.

12 Hearken unto me, ye [j] stout-hearted, that *are* far from righteousness:

13 I bring near my righteousness; [k] it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry: [l] and I will place salvation in Zion for [n] Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

COME [p] down, and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon; sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the millstones, and grind meal: uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover thy thigh, pass over the rivers.

3 Thy nakedness shall be [t] uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 *As for* our [z] Redeemer, the LORD of hosts *is* his name, the Holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called The lady of kingdoms.

6 I [c] was wroth with my people; I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou [d] didst shew them no mercy; upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid the yoke.

7 And thou saidst, I [e] shall be a lady for ever: *so* that thou didst not lay these *things* to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore hear now this, thou *that art* given to pleasures, that [h] dwellest carelessly; that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me; I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children:

9 But these two *things* shall come to

Digitized by Google

thee in a moment, in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

10 For thou hast trusted in thy wickedness: [c] thou hast said, None seeth [d] me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge it hath perverted [1] thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me.

11 Therefore shall evil come upon thee; thou shalt not know [2] from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee; thou shalt not be able to [4] put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, [i] *which* thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thy enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13 Thou art wearied [n] in the multitude of thy counsels. Let now the [6] astrologers, [p] the star-gazers, [7] the monthly prognosticators, stand up and save thee from *these things* that shall come upon thee.

14 Behold they shall be as [q] stubble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver themselves [8] from the power of the flame: *there shall* not *be* a coal to warm at, *nor* fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *even* thy merchants, from thy youth: they shall wander every one to his quarter; [s] none shall save thee.

CHAP XLVIII.

HEAR ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters [9] of Judah; which swear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not [a] in truth, nor in righteousness.

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, [d] and stay [e] themselves upon the God of Israel; The LORD of hosts *is* his name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning; and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them; I did *them* suddenly, and they came to pass.

4 Because I knew that thou *art* [9] obstinate, and thy neck [g] *is* an iron sinew, and thy brow brass;

5 I have even from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to pass I shewed *it* thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them; and my graven image, and my molten image, hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not ye declare *it*? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, [k] and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning; even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from that time *that* thine ear was not opened: for I knew [a] that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, [b] and wast called a transgressor from the [c] womb.

9 For [f] my name's sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I have refined [g] thee, but not with [3] silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace [h] of affliction.

11 For mine own sake, *even* for mine own sake, will I do *it:* for [i] how should *my name* be polluted? and [k] I will not give my glory unto another.

12 Hearken unto me, O Jacob and Israel, my called; I *am* he: I [l] *am* the first, I also *am* the last.

13 Mine [m] hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and [5] my right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when* I [o] call unto them, they stand up together.

14 All ye, assemble yourselves, and hear; which among them hath declared these *things*? The LORD hath loved [r] him; he will [s] do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm *shall be* on the Chaldeans.

15 I, *even* I, have spoken; yea, I have called him; I [t] have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 Come ye near unto me, hear ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there *am* I: and now the [v] Lord GOD and his Spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth [w] thee to profit, [x] which leadeth [z] thee by the way *that* thou shouldest go.

18 O [b] that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy [e] peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea;

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof; his name should not have been cut off nor destroyed from before me.

20 Go [f] ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Chaldeans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it *even* to the end of the earth; say ye, The LORD hath redeemed [h] his servant Jacob.

21 And they thirsted not *when* he led them through the deserts: he caused the waters [i] to flow out of the rock for them; he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

22 *There is* no peace, [j] saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

LISTEN, O isles, unto me; and hearken, ye people, from afar; The LORD

B. C. 712.

a Ps.139.1-4.
b Je.5.11. Hos.5.7. 6.7.
c Ec.8.8.
d Ps.94.7.
e Ps.51.5.
f Ps.79.9. 106.8. Eze.20.9, &c.
1 or, *caused thee to turn away.*
g Ps.66.10. 2 *the morning thereof.*
3 or, *for,* Eze.22.20-22.
h Zec.13.9. 1 Pe.4.12.
4 *expiate.*
i De.32.26,27.
j 1 Th.5.3.
k c.42.8.
l Re.22.13.
m Ps.102.25.
n Eze.24.12.
5 or, *the palm of my right hand hath spread out.*
6 *viewers of the heavens.*
o c.40.26.
p Da.2.2.
7 *that gave knowledge concerning the months.*
q Na.1.10.
r Mar.10.21.
s c.44.28.
8 *their souls.*
t Ezr.1.2.
u c.56.11.
v c.61.1. Zec.2.8,9-11. Lu.4.18-21.
w Mi.4.2.
x De.8.17,18.
y Ps.68.26.
z Ps.32.8. 73.24.
a De.5.28,29. Je.5.2. Jno.4.24.
b Ps.81.13-16.
c Ps.119.165.
d c.52.1.
e Mi.3.11.
f Je.51.6,45.
9 *hard.*
g De.31.27.
h 2 Sa.7.23. Re.5.9.
i Ex.17.6. Nu.20.11.
j c.57.21.
k 1 Co.2.9,10.

Digitized by Google

hath called me from [a] the womb; from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword; [d] in [e] the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft; [f] in his quiver hath he hid me;

3 And said unto me, Thou *art* my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.[h]

4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain; *yet* surely my judgment *is* with the LORD, and my [1] work with my God.

5 And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the womb *to be* his servant, to bring Jacob again to him,[2] Though Israel be not [j] gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

6 And he said,[3] It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant, to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved [4] of Israel; I will also give thee for a light [l] to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, *and* his Holy One, to him [5] whom man despiseth,[m] to him whom the [n] nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, [p] kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithful, *and* the Holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, In an acceptable [q] time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to [9] establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages:

9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, [t] Go forth; to them that *are* in darkness,[u] Shew yourselves: they shall feed in the ways, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

10 They shall not hunger [w] nor thirst; neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead [x] them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 And [y] I will make all my mountains a way, and my highways shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from far; and, lo, these from the north and from the west; and these from the land of Sinim.

13 Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains; for the LORD hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said,[b] The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child,[13] that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet [b] will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I have graven [c] thee upon the palms of *my* hands; thy walls *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste; thy destroyers [f] and they that made thee waste, shall go forth of thee.

18 Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these [i] gather themselves together, *and* come to thee. *As* I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all as with an ornament, and bind them *on thee* as a bride *doeth*.

19 For thy waste, and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction, shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.

20 The children which thou shalt have, after [k] thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thy ears, The place *is* too strait for me: give place for me that I may dwell

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; these, where *had* they *been*?

22 Thus saith [o] the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in *their* [6] arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon *their* shoulders.

23 And kings shall be thy [7] nursing fathers, and their [8] queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with *their* face toward the earth, and lick [r] up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed [s] that wait for me.

24 Shall the prey be taken from the mighty,[v] or [10] the lawful captive delivered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the captives [11] of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with [z] their own blood, as with [12] sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.

CHAP. L.

THUS saith the LORD, Where *is* the bill of your mother's divorcement,[a] whom I have put away? or which of my creditors *is it* to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have ye sold yourselves,[c] and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore, when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was there* none to answer? Is my hand shortened at all, that

a Je.1.5. Lu.1.15,31. Ga.1.15.
b c.44.21. Mat.7.11.
c Ca.8.6.
d Hos.6.5. He.4.12. Re.1.16.
e c.51.16.
f Eze.28.24. Mat.13.41, 42. Re.22.15.
g Ps.45.5.
h c.43.21. Jno.13.31. 1 Pe.2.9.
i c.60.8. Zec.2.4. 10.10.
1 or, *reward*, c.40.10.
2 or, *That Israel may be gathered to him, and I may.*
j Mat.23.37.
3 or, *Art thou lighter than that thou, &c.*
k Ro.11.11, &c.
4 or, *desolations.*
l Ac.13.47.
5 or, *that is despised in soul.*
m c.53.3.
n Lu.23.18-23.
o c.66.20.
p Ps.72.10,11.
6 *bosom.*
7 *nourishers.*
q Ps.69.13. 2 Co.6.2. Ep.1.6.
8 *princesses.*
r Ps.72.9, &c.
9 or, *raise up.*
s Ro.9.33.
t Zec.9.12.
u 1 Pe.2.9.
v Mat.12.29.
10 *the captivity of the just.*
11 *captivity.*
w Re.7.16.
x Ps.23.2.
y Ps.107.4,7.
z Re.16.6.
12 or, *new.*
a Je.3.8. Hos.2.2.
b Ps.77.9,10.
c c.52.3.
13 *from having compassion.*

Digitized by Google

it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea, I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, [d] that I should know how to speak a word in season to *him that is* weary: [g] he wakeneth morning by morning: he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

5 The Lord GOD hath opened [i] mine ear, and I was not [j] rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 I [k] gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 For the Lord GOD will help me; therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 *He* [p] *is* near that justifieth me; who will contend with me? let us stand together: who *is* [1] mine adversary? [q] let him come near to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me; who *is* he *that* shall condemn me? [t] lo, they all shall wax old as a garment; the moth [v] shall eat them up.

10 Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh *in* darkness, [z] and hath no light? let him trust [y] in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compass *yourselves* about with sparks; walk [z] in the light of your fire, and in the sparks *that* ye have kindled. This shall ye have of mine hand, ye shall lie down in sorrow. [b]

CHAP. LI.

HEARKEN [c] to me, ye that [d] follow after righteousness, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit, *whence* ye are digged.

2 Look [f] unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah *that* bare you: for I called [h] him alone, and blessed [i] him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: [k] he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD; joy [m] and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 Hearken unto me, my people, and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law [o] shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgment to rest for a light of the people.

5 My [p] righteousness *is* near; my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge [q] the people: the isles [r] shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath; for [a] the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not [b] be abolished.

7 Hearken [c] unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart [e] *is* my law; fear ye not [f] the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For the moth [h] shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 Awake, awake, put on [l] strength, O arm of the Lord; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut [m] Rahab, *and* wounded the dragon? [n]

10 *Art* thou not it which hath [o] dried the sea, the waters of the great deep; that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over?

11 Therefore [r] the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy [s] *shall be* upon their head: they shall obtain gladness, and joy; *and* sorrow [u] and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, [w] *even* I, *am* he that comforteth you: who *art* thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man *that* shall die, and of the son of man *which* shall be made *as* grass;

13 And forgettest the LORD thy Maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he [2] were ready to destroy? and [a] where *is* the fury of the oppressor?

14 The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, [c] nor that his bread should fail.

15 But I am the LORD thy God, that divided the sea, whose waves roared: The LORD of hosts *is* his name.

16 And I have put my words [g] in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow [j] of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, [l] and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

17 Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury: [n] thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the sons *whom* she hath brought forth; neither *is there any* that taketh her by the hand, of all the sons *that* she hath brought up.

19 These two *things* [3] are come unto thee; who shall be sorry for thee? desola

B. C. 712.

[a] He.1.11,12. 2 Pe.3.10,12.
[b] Da.9.24.
[c] ver.1.
[d] Mat.13.54.
[e] Ps.37.31.
[f] Mat.10.28.
[g] Mat.11.28.
[h] Job 4.19-21.
[i] Ps.40.6-8.
[j] Mat.26.39. Jno.14.31.
[k] Mat.26.67. 27.26.
[l] Re.11.17.
[m] Ps.89.10.
[n] Ps.74.13,14. c.27.1.
[o] Ex.14.21.
[p] Ro.8.32-34.
[1] *the master of my cause.*
[q] Zec.3.1,&c. Re.12.10.
[r] c.35.10.
[s] Jude 24.
[t] Job 13.28.
[u] Re.21.4.
[v] c.51.8.
[w] ver.3. 2 Co.1.3.
[z] Ps.23.4. Mi.7.8.
[y] Job 13.15 Ps.52.8. Na.1.7. He.10.35-37
[z] Ec.11.9.
[2] or, *made himself ready.*
[a] Job 20.7.
[b] Ps.16.4.
[c] ver.7
[d] Ro 9.30.31.
[e] Zec.9.11.
[f] He.11.8-12.
[g] Jno.3.34.
[h] Ge.12.1,2.
[i] Ge.22.17. 24.1,35.
[j] c.49.2.
[k] Ps.85.8. c.52.9.
[l] 2 Pe.3.13.
[m] 1 Pe.1.8.
[n] Ps.75.8. ver.22
[o] Ro.8.2.
[p] c.56.1.
[q] Ps.98.9.
[r] c.42.4. (60.9.
[3] *happened*

Digitized by Google

tion, and [1] destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by [b] whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets as a wild bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 Therefore, hear now this, thou afflicted; and drunken, [d] but not with wine:

22 Thus saith thy Lord the LORD, and thy God *that* pleadeth [e] the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *even* the dregs of the cup of my fury; thou shalt no more [g] drink it again:

23 But [h] I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee; which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid [i] thy body as the ground, and as the street, to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

AWAKE, awake; put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy [l] city: for [m] henceforth there shall no more come unto thee the uncircumcised and the unclean.

2 Shake [n] thyself from the dust; arise, *and* sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold [r] yourselves for nought; and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into Egypt to sojourn there; and the Assyrians oppressed them without cause.

5 Now, therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them make them to howl, saith the LORD; and my name continually every day *is* blasphemed.[t]

6 Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore *they shall know* in that day that I *am* he that doth speak; behold, *it is* I.

7 How beautiful [v] upon the mountains [w] are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings [y] of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing; for they shall see [a] eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

9 Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 The [d] LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all [f] the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 Depart [g] ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch [a] no unclean *thing*; go ye out of the midst of her; be [c] ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.

12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you; and the God of Israel [2] *will be* your rereward.

13 Behold, my servant shall [3] deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee; (his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men,)

15 So shall he sprinkle [f] many nations; the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for *that* which had not been told them shall they see, and *that* which they had not heard shall they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

WHO hath believed [j] our [4] report? and to whom [k] is the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground; he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, *there is* no beauty that we should desire him.

3 He is despised and rejected [o] of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted [p] with grief: and [b] we hid as it were *our* faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: [r] yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he *was* wounded [6] for our transgressions, *he was* bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him; and with his [7] stripes [s] we are healed.

6 All we, like sheep, have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath [8] laid on him the iniquity of us [u] all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted; yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 He [z] was taken [9] from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he [z] was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was [10] he stricken.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich [b] in his [11] death; because he had done no violence, neither *was any* deceit in his mouth.

10 Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him: he hath put *him* to grief: [12] when thou shalt make his soul an [c] offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* days, and the pleasure [e] of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his [h] knowledge

B. C. 712.

1 *breaking.*
a Le.15.5, &c. Hag.2.13.
b La.2.11-13. Am.7.2.
c Le.22.2, &c.
2 *gather you up.*
3 or, *prosper*, c.53.10.
d La.3.15.
e Ps.35.1. Je.50.34. Mi.7.9.
f Eze.36.25.
g c.54.7-9.
h Je.25.17-29.
i Ps.66.11,12.
j Jno.1.7,12. Ep.1.18,19.
4 *hearing*, or, *doctrine.*
k Jno.12.37. Ro.10.16.
l Ne.11.1. Re.21.2,27.
m Na.1.15.
n Zec.2.7.
o Lu.23.18, &c.
p He.4.15.
b *as an hiding of faces from him*, or, *from us*; or, *he hid as it were his face from us.*
q Ro.7.14-25.
r Mat.26.37.
6 or, *tormented.*
7 *bruise.*
s 1 Pe.2.24,25.
t Ro.2.24.
8 *made the iniquities of us all to meet on him.*
u Ro.4.25. 1 Pe.3.18.
v Na.1.15. Ro.10.15.
w Ca.2.8. c.25.6,7.
x Ac.8.32-35.
9 or, *away by distress and judgment: but who.*
y Lu.2.10,11.
z Dan.9.26.
10 *the stroke upon him.*
a 1 Co.13.12.
b Mat.27.57.
11 *deaths.*
12 or, *his soul shall make.*
c 2 Co.5.21. He.9.24-26.
d Ps.98.2,3.
e 2 Th.1.11.
f Lu.3.6.
g Zec.2.6,7. 2 Co.6.17. Re.18.4.
h Jno.17.3. 2 Pe.1.2,3.

Digitized by Google

shall my righteous [a] servant justify [b] many; for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because [d] he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors: and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession [e] for the transgressors.

CHAP. LIV.

SING, [f] O barren, thou *that* didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou *that* didst not travail with child: for more *are* the children of the desolate, than the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes:

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not; for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy Maker *is* thine husband; [o] the LORD of hosts *is* his name; and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment [u] have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.

9 For this *is as* the waters of Noah unto me: for *as* I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For [z] the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant [b] of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones [d] with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children *shall be* taught of the LORD; and great *shall be* the peace of thy children

B. C. 712.

a 2 Jno.1.3.
b Ro.3.24.
c Pr.3.25,26.
d He.12.2.
e He.7.25. 1 Jno.2.1
f Zep.3.14. Ga.4.27.
g c.37.26,27.
h Ro.8.1,33.
i Ps.71.16,19. Ph.3.9.
j Jno.4.10,14. 7.37. Re.21.6. 22.17.
k Mat.13.44-46. Re.3.18.
l Ca.5.1.
1 *weigh.*
m Mat.22.4.
n Ps.63.5.
o Je.3.14.
p 2 Sa.23.5. Je.32.40.
q Ac.13.34.
r Eze.34.23.
s Jno.18.37. Re.1.5.
t Ep.5.24.
u 2 Co.4.17.
v c.60.5. Zec.8.23.
w Jno.7.34. He.2.3.
2 *man of iniquity.*
x Mar.7.21,23.
3 *multiply to pardon.*
y Ps.130.7.
z Ro.11.29.
a Ps.103.11.
b 2 Sa.23.5.
c De.32.2.
d Re.21.18.
e Mat.24.35.

14 In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression; for thou shalt not fear: and from terror, for [e] it shall not come near thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work; and I [g] have created the waster to destroy.

17 No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and [h] every tongue *that* shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This *is* the heritage of the servants of the LORD; and their righteousness [i] *is* of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

HO, every one that thirsteth, [j] come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy [k] and eat; [l] yea, come, buy wine and milk without money, and without price.

2 Wherefore do ye [1] spend money for *that which is* not bread, and your labour for *that which* satisfieth not? Hearken diligently [m] unto me, and eat ye *that which is* good, and let your soul delight itself in [n] fatness.

3 Incline your ear and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant [p] with you, *even* the sure [q] mercies of David.

4 Behold, I have given him [r] *for* a witness [s] to the people, a leader and commander [t] to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not; and nations [v] *that* knew not thee shall run unto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel; for he hath glorified thee.

6 Seek ye the LORD while [w] he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the [2] unrighteous man his thoughts: [x] and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him: and to our God, for he will [3] abundantly [y] pardon.

8 For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your ways my ways, saith the LORD,

9 For [a] *as* the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

10 For as the rain [c] cometh down, and the snow, from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater;

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void; [e] but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in *the thing* whereto I sent it.

Digitized by Google

12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

13 Instead [a] of the thorn shall come up the fir-tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle-tree: and [b] it shall be to the LORD for a name for an everlasting sign, *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

THUS saith the LORD, Keep ye [5] judgment, and do justice: for my salvation *is* near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed.

2 Blessed [d] *is* the man *that* doeth this, and the son of man *that* layeth hold on it; that keepeth the sabbath [f] from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 Neither let the son of the stranger, [h] that hath joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the [i] eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose *the things* that please me, and take hold of my covenant;

5 Even unto them will I give in mine house, [k] and within my walls, a place and a name better [l] than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger that join [m] themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant;

7 Even [p] them will I bring to my holy mountain; and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices [q] *shall be* accepted upon mine altar: for [r] mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD, which gathereth the outcasts [t] of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* [u] to him, [11] besides those that are gathered unto him.

9 All ye beasts of the field, come to devour: *yea*, all ye beasts in the forest.

10 His watchmen *are* blind; they are all ignorant, they *are* all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; [12] sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea, *they are* [13] greedy dogs *which* can [14] never have enough, and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot understand; they all look to their own way, every one for his gain from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and to-morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant

B. C. 712.

1 *men of kindness*, or, *godliness.*

2 or, *that which is evil.*

a Ro.6.19.

3 or, *go in peace.*

b Je.13.11.

4 or, *before him.*

c Re.14.13.

5 or, *equity.*

d Lu.12.43.

6 or, *among the oaks*, c.1.29.

e 2 Ki.17 10, &c.

f c 58.13.

g 2 Ki.16.3,4.

h Nu.18.4,7. Ac.10.34,35.

i Ac.8.27,&c.

j Eze.16.25, &c. 23.2,&c.

k 1 Ti.3.15.

l Jno.1.12.

7 or, *hewed it for thyself larger than theirs.*

8 or, *thou providest room.*

9 or, *respectedst.*

m Je.50.5.

n Hos.12.1.

o Je.2.36.

p Ep.2.11-13.

10 or, *living.*

q 1 Pe.2.5.

r Mat.21.13.

s Ps.50.21.

t Ps.147.2.

u Jno.10.16.

11 *to his gathered.*

v Ps.37.3,9.

12 or, *dreaming*, or, *talking in their sleep.*

13 *strong of appetite.*

14 *know not to be satisfied.*

w 1 Co.1.23.

x Zec.2.13.

y Ps.34.18. 138.6. c.66.1,2.

z Mat.5.4.

555

CHAP. LVII.

THE righteous perisheth, and no man layeth *it* to heart: and [1] merciful men *are* taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away [2] from the evil *to come*.

2 He shall [3] enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, *each one* walking [4] *in* his [c] uprightness.

3 But draw near hither, ye sons of the sorceress, the seed of the adulterer and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport yourselves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falsehood;

5 Inflaming yourselves [6] with idols [e] under every green tree, slaying [g] the children in the valleys under the clefts of the rocks?

6 Among the smooth *stones* of the stream *is* thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot; even to them hast thou poured a drink-offering, thou hast offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doors also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance; for [j] thou hast discovered *thyself to another* than me, and art gone up: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and [7] made thee *a covenant* with them; thou lovedst their bed [8] where thou sawest *it*.

9 And thou [9] wentest to the king with ointment, [n] and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase *thyself even* unto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatness [o] of thy way; *yet* saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the life [10] of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieved.

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? have [s] not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousness, and thy works; for they shall not profit thee.

13 When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee: but the wind shall carry them all away; vanity shall take *them*. but he [v] that putteth his trust in me shall possess the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain;

14 And shall say, Cast ye up, cast ye up prepare the way, take up the stumbling-block [w] out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name *is* Holy; I dwell in the high and [z] holy *place*, with him also [y] *that is* of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive [z] the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

Digitized by Google

16 For [a] I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls *which* I have made

17 For the iniquity of his [b] covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on [1] frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I have seen his ways, and will [d] heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit [e] of the lips; Peace, peace to *him that is* far [f] off, and to *him that is* near, saith the LORD; and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot [g] rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 *There is* no [h] peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

CRY [4] aloud, spare not; lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.

2 Yet [i] they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice; they take delight in approaching to God.

3 Wherefore [j] have we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* have we afflicted [k] our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast you find pleasure, and exact all your [5] labours.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite [m] with the fist of wickedness: ye [7] shall not fast as *ye do this* day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it such [n] a fast that I have chosen? a [8] day for a man to afflict his soul? *is it* to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth [o] and ashes *under him*? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 *Is* not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose [p] the bands of wickedness, to undo the [11] heavy burdens,[r] and to let the [12] oppressed go free,[s] and that ye break every yoke?

7 *Is it* not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast [13] out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

8 Then [u] shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily; and thy righteousness shall go before thee: the glory of the LORD shall [15] be thy rereward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I *am*. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting

A. C. 698.

a Ps.103.9. Mi.7.18.

b Je.6.13.

1 *turning away.*

2 *droughts.*

c Ps.37.19.

d Je.30.3. 33.6. Hos.14.4.

3 *lie*, or, *deceive.*

e Hos.14.2. He.13.15.

f Ep.2.13,17.

g Pr.4.16,17.

h 2 Kl.9.22.

4 *with the throat.*

i De.5.28,29.

j Mal.3.14.

k Le.16.29.

5 or, *mads him hide.*

6 *griefs*, or, *things wherewith ye grieve others.*

l c.1.15.

m 1 Kl.21.12.

7 or, *fast not as this day.*

n Zec.7.5.

8 or, *to afflict his soul for a day.*

o Da.9.3.

9 or, *adders.*

p Jon.3.5-10.

10 or, *sprinkled* is as if *there brake out a viper.*

q Mat.3.7. 12.34.

11 *bundles of the yoke.*

r Ne.5.10-12.

12 *broken.*

s Je.34.8,&c.

13 or, *afflicted.*

t Ro.3.15,&c.

14 *breaking.*

u Job 11.17.

15 or, *right.*

v Ps.125.5. Pr.28.18.

16 or, *gather thee up.*

w Ls.5.16,17.

forth of the finger, and speaking vanity:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness *be* as the noon-day:

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in [2] drought,[c] and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters [3] fail not.

12 And *they that shall be* of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The Repairer of the breach, The Restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holyday; and call the sabbath a Delight, the Holy of the LORD, Honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. LIX.

BEHOLD, the LORD's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear:

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have [5] hid *his* face from you, that he will not hear.

3 For [t] your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

4 None calleth for justice, nor *any* pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch [9] cockatrice' eggs, and weave the spider's web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and that which is crushed [10] breaketh out into a viper.[q]

6 Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works *are* works of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

7 Their [t] feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, wasting and [14] destruction *are* in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not; and *there is* no [15] judgment in their goings: they have made them crooked [v] paths: whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace

9 Therefore [w] is judgment far from us, neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscurity; for brightness, *but* we walk in darkness

Digitized by Google

10 We [c] grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if *we had* no eyes: [b] we stumble at noon-day as in the night; we *are* in desolate places as dead *men*.

11 We roar all like bears, and [c] mourn sore like doves: we look [d] for judgment, but *there is* none; for salvation, *but* it is far off from us.

12 For [f] our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testify against us: for our transgressions *are* with us; and *as for* our iniquities, we know them:

13 In transgressing and lying [h] against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the [k] heart words of falsehood.

14 And judgment is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth; and he *that* departeth from evil [3] maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw *it*, and it [4] displeased him that *there was* no judgment.

16 And [n] he saw that *there was* no man, and wondered that *there was* no intercessor; therefore his arm [p] brought salvation unto him; and his righteousness, it sustained him.

17 For he put on righteousness [r] as a breast-plate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* clothing, and was clad with zeal [t] as a cloak.

18 According to *their* [5] deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompense to his enemies; [v] to the islands he will repay recompense.

19 So [w] shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. When the enemy shall come in like [x] a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall [6] lift up a standard against him.

20 And [a] the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn [b] from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this *is* my [d] covenant with them, saith the LORD; My spirit that *is* upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAP. LX.

ARISE, [7] shine; for thy light [j] is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the LORD [m] shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings [n] to the brightness of thy rising.

4 Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselves together, they come to thee: thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side.

5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged; because [e] the [1] abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the [2] forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian [g] and Ephah; all they from Sheba [i] shall come: they shall bring gold [j] and incense; and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I [l] will glorify the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these *that* fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 Surely the isles [m] shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their [o] silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sons of strangers [q] shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for [s] in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates shall be [u] open continually: they shall not be shut day nor night; that *men* may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and *that* their kings *may be* brought.

12 For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, *those* nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon [y] shall come unto thee, the fir-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautify [z] the place of my sanctuary; and I will make the place of my feet [c] glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall [c] bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, The Zion [f] of the Holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast been [g] forsaken and hated, so that [h] no man went through *thee*, I will make thee an eternal [i] excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou [k] shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breasts of kings: and thou shalt know that [l] I the LORD *am* thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.

17 For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousness.[o]

B. C. 698.

a De.28.29.
b Am.8.9.
c Eze.7.16.
d Je.8.15.
e Ro.11.25.
1 or, *noise of the sea shall be turned toward thee.*
f Da.9.5, &c.
2 or, *wealth*, ver.11. c.61.6.
g Ge.25.4,13.
h c.48.8. Je.2.19-21.
i Ps.72.10.
j Mat.2.11.
k Mat.12.34.
l Hag.2.7,9.
3 or, *is accounted mad*, Hos.9.7.
4 *was evil in his eyes.*
m c.42.4.
n Eze.22.30
o Ps.68.30,31. Zec.14.14.
p Ps.98.1.
q Zec.6.15.
r Ep.6.14,17.
s c.57.17.
t Jno.2.17.
u Re.21.25.
5 *recompenses.*
v Lu.19.27.
w Mal.1.11.
x Re.12.15,16.
y Hos.14.6,7.
6 *put him to flight*, Ja.4.7.
z Ps.96.6.
a Ro.11.26.
b He.12.14.
c Ps.132.7.
d He.8.8, &c.
e Re.3.9.
f He.12.22.
g Ps.78.60,61.
h La.1.4.
i Re.3.12.
7 or, *be enlightened, for thy light cometh.*
j Ep.5.8.
k c.66.11,12.
l c.43.3.
m Mal.4.2. 2 Co.4.6.
n c.49.6,23. Re.21.24.
o 2 Pe.3.13.

Digitized by Google

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders: but thou shalt call thy walls [b] Salvation, and thy gates Praise.

19 The [c] sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God [f] thy glory;

20 Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy [h] mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shall be* all [j] righteous: they [k] shall inherit the land for ever, [l] the branch [m] of my planting, [n] the work [o] of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

THE [r] Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me; [t] because the LORD hath [u] anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek: he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, [w] to proclaim liberty [x] to the captives, and the opening of the prison to *them that are* [y] bound;

2 To proclaim the acceptable year [a] of the LORD, and the day of vengeance [b] of our God; to comfort all that [c] mourn;

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy [e] for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called Trees of Righteousness, The Planting [g] of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 And they shall build [h] the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien *shall be* your ploughmen, and your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shall be named the priests [i] of the LORD; *men* shall call you the [j] ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast yourselves.

7 For your shame you *shall have* [k] double, and *for* confusion they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess the double; everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgment, I hate robbery for burnt-offering; and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant [n] with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they *are* the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly rejoice [a] in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, [d] as a bridegroom [1] decketh *himself* with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth [e] *herself* with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; so the Lord GOD will cause righteousness [s] and praise [i] to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

FOR Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, [p] until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, [q] and the salvation thereof, as a lamp *that* burneth.

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new [r] name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crown [v] of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken: [z] neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate; but thou shalt be called Hephzi-bah, [2] and thy land [3] Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be [d] married.

5 For *as* a young man marrieth a virgin, *so* shall thy sons marry thee: and [4] *as* the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, *so* shall thy God rejoice [f] over thee.

6 I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, *which* shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that [5] make mention of the LORD, keep not silence;

7 And give him no [6] rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength: Surely [7] I will no more give thy corn *to be* meat for thine enemies; and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that have gathered it shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and they that have brought it together shall drink it in the courts of my holiness.

10 Go through, go through the gates; prepare [l] you the way of the people; cast up, cast up the highway; gather out the stones; lift up a standard [m] for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy [o] salvation cometh; behold, his reward [p] *is* with him, and his [8] work before him.

12 And they shall call them, The hol-

B. C. 698.

a Ne.8.10. Hab.3.17,18. Ro.14.17.
b c.26.1.
c Re.21.23. 22.5.
d Re.19.8.
1 *as a priest.*
e Re.21.2.
f Zec.2.5.
g Ps.72.3. 85.11.
h Re.21.4.
i c.62.7.
j c.4.3. Re.21.27.
k Mat.5.3.
l c.62.4.
m Jno.15.2.
n Ps.92.13.
o Ep.2.10.
p ver.6,7.
q Pr.4.18.
r Re.2.17.
s Lu.4.16-21.
t Jno.1.32. 3.34.
u Ps.45.7.
v Zec.9.16.
w Ps.147.3.
x Jno.8.31-36.
y Ro.7.23-25.
z Hos.1.10. He.13.5.
a Le.25.9, &c. 2 Co.6.2.
b 2 Th.1.9.
2 i.e. *My delight is in her.*
3 i.e. *Married.*
c Mar.5.4.
d Re.21.9,10.
e Jno.16.20.
4 *with the joy of the bridegroom.*
f Je.32.41.
g c.60.21.
h c.58.12.
5 or, *that are the LORD's remembrancers.*
6 *silence.*
i Ex.19.6. 1 Pe.2.5,9. Re.1.6.
7 *If I give.*
j Eze.44.11. Ep.4.11,12
k c.40.2. Zec.9.12.
l c.57.14.
m Ex.17.15. c.18.3.
n Ps.50.5. c.55.3.
o Zec.9.9. Jno.12.14,15.
p Re.22.12.
8 or, *recompense.*

Digitized by Google

people, The redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought [a] out, A city not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

WHO *is* this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this *that is* [2] glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

2 Wherefore [d] *art thou* red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

3 I have trodden the wine-press alone; and of the people *there was* none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the day [f] of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and *there was* none to help; and I wondered that *there was* none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk [l] in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

7 I will mention the [m] loving-kindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises [o] of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness towards the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving-kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: so he was their Saviour.

9 In all their affliction he [s] was afflicted, and the angel [t] of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them: and he bare [v] them, and carried them all the days of old.

10 But they rebelled, and vexed [x] his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, [z] *and* he fought against them.

11 Then he remembered [a] the days of old, Moses *and* his people, *saying*, Where *is* he that brought them up out of the sea with the [9] shepherd of his flock? where *is* he that put his holy Spirit [c] within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing the [e] water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

13 That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wilderness, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest, so didst thou lead thy people, to [h] make thyself a glorious name.

B. C. 698.

a Eze.34.11-16. Jno.4.23.
b 2 Ch.30.27.
1 or, *multitude.*
c Je.31.20. Hos.11.8.
2 *decked.*
3 or, *our redeemer from everlasting is thy name.*
d Re.19.13,15.
e Ps.119.10.
f c.6.10. Ro.9.17,18.
g Ps.90.13.
h Ps.74.6-8.
i Zep.3.8.
4 or, *thy name was not called upon them.*
j Ps.144.5.
k Ju.5.5. Mi.1.4.
5 *the fire of meltings.*
l Je.25.26,27.
m Hos.2.19.
n Ps.65.5.
o Ps.63.3.
p Hab.3.3,6.
q 1 Co.2.9.
6 or, *seen a God besides thee which doeth so for him.*
r Ac.10.35.
s Ju.10.16. Zec.2.8. Mat.25.40, 45. Ac.9.4.
t Ex.14.19.
u Mal.3.6.
v De.32.11,12.
w Ph.3.9.
x Ac.7.51. Ep.4.30.
y Hos.7.7.
z La.2.5.
a Le.26.42.
b Hos.5.15.
7 *melted.*
8 *by the hand,* Job 8.4.
9 or, *shepherds,* Ps.77.20.
c Nu.11.17,25. Ne.9.20.
d Je.18.6.
e Ex.14.21, &c.
f Ps.79.8, &c.
g La.2.7.
h 2 Sa.7.23.

15 Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation [b] of thy holiness and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeal and thy strength, the [1] sounding of thy bowels [c] and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtless thou *art* our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, *art* our Father, [3] our Redeemer: thy name *is* from everlasting.

17 O LORD, why hast thou made us to err [e] from thy ways, *and* hardened [f] our heart from thy fear? Return [g] for thy servants' sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holiness have possessed *it* but a little while: our adversaries have trodden down [h] thy sanctuary.

19 We are *thine:* thou never barest rule over them; [4] they were not called by thy name.

CHAP. LXIV.

OH [j] that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains [k] might flow down at thy presence;

2 As *when* the [5] melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil; to make thy name known to thine adversaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence!

3 When thou didst terrible [n] things *which* we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains [p] flowed down at thy presence.

4 For [q] since the beginning of the world *men* have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye [6] seen, O God, besides thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou [r] meetest him that rejoiceth and worketh righteousness; *those that* remember thee in thy ways: behold, thou art wroth; for we have sinned: in those is continuance, [s] and we shall be saved.

6 But we are all as an unclean *thing*, and all our [w] righteousnesses *are* as filthy rags, and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

7 And [y] *there is* none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid [b] thy face from us, and hast consumed [7] us, because [8] of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our Father: we [d] *are* the clay, and thou our Potter; and we all *are* the work of thy hand.

9 Be not wroth very sore, O LORD, neither [f] remember iniquity for ever: behold, see, we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautiful [g] house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt up with fire: and all our pleasant things are laid waste

Digitized by Google

12 Wilt thou refrain [a] thyself, for these *things*, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

CHAP. LXV.

I [c] AM sought of *them that* asked not *for me;* I am found of *them that* sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation *that* was not called by my name.

2 I [f] have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way *that was* not good, after their own thoughts.

3 A people that provoketh [h] me to anger continually to my face; that sacrificeth [j] in gardens, and burneth incense upon [2] altars of brick;

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments; which eat swine's flesh, and [3] broth of abominable *things is in* their vessels;

5 Which say, Stand by thyself, come not near to me; for I am holier than thou. These *are* a smoke in my [4] nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, *it is* written before me; I will not keep silence, but will recompense, even recompense into their bosom.

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, saith the LORD, which have burnt incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom.

8 Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and *one* saith, Destroy it not; for a blessing *is* in it: so will I do for my servants' sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains: and mine elect [s] shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

11 But ye *are* they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that [6] troop, and that furnish the drink-offering unto that [7] number.

12 Therefore [w] will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: because when [x] I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear; but did evil before mine eyes, and did choose *that* wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed.

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye [b] shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for [10] vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leave your name for a curse [b] unto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name:

16 That he who blesseth [d] himself in the earth, shall bless himself in the God of truth; and he that sweareth [e] in the earth, shall swear by the God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 For, behold, I create new [g] heavens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come [1] into mind.

18 But be ye glad and rejoice [i] for ever *in that* which I create: for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy.

19 And [k] I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping [l] shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old; but the [m] sinner, *being* an hundred years old, shall be accursed.

21 And [n] they shall build houses, and inhabit *them;* and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and [o] another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree [p] *are* the days of my people, and mine elect shall [5] long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for [q] they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them.

24 And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer: and [r] whiles they are yet speaking, I will hear.

25 The [t] wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust [u] shall *be* the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

THUS saith the LORD, The heaven [v] *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstool: where *is* the house that ye build unto me? and where *is* the place of my rest?

2 For all those *things* hath mine hand made, and all those *things* have been, saith the LORD: but to this *man* will I look, *even* to *him that is* poor [y] and of a contrite [z] spirit, and trembleth [a] at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox *is as if* he slew a man; he that sacrificeth a [8] lamb, *as if* he cut off a dog's neck; he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* swine's blood: he that [9] burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idol: yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations

B. C. 698.

a c.42.14.
b Zec.8.13.
c Ro.9.24,30
d Je.4.2.
e De.6.13. Ps.63.11.
f Ro.10.21.
g 2 Pe.3.13. Re.21.1.
1 *upon the heart.*
h De.32.21.
i c.51.11. 1 Th.5.16.
j Le.17.5.
2 *bricks.*
k c.62.5.
3 or, *pieces.*
l Re.7.17.
4 or, *anger.*
m Ec.8.12,13.
n Am.9.14.
o Le.26.16. De.28.30.
p Ps.92.12.
5 *make them continue long,* or, *wear out.*
q c.61.9. Ro.9.7,8.
r Ps.32.5. Da.9.20,21
s Ro.11.5,7.
t c.11.6-9.
u Ge.3.14.
6 or, *Gad.*
v 2 Ch.6.18. Mat.5.34. Ac.7.24.
7 or, *Meni.*
w Zep.1.4-6.
x 2 Ch.36.15. Pr.1.24, &c.
y Mat.5.3.
z c.57.15.
a Ezr.9.4. 10.3. Pr.28.14.
8 or, *kid.*
9 *maketh a memorial of,* Le.2.2.
b Mat.8.12.
10 *breaking.*

Digitized by Google

4 I also will choose their [1] delusions, [a] and will bring their fears upon them; because [c] when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose *that* in which I delighted not.

5 Hear the word of the LORD, ye that tremble [d] at his word; your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my name's sake, said, Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

6 A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD that tendereth recompense to his enemies.

7 Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered [f] of a man child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? *or* shall a nation be born at once? for [g] as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause [3] to bring forth? saith the LORD; shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the womb*? saith thy God.

10 Rejoice [j] ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

11 That ye may suck, [k] and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the [5] abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye [n] shall be borne upon *her* sides, and be dandled upon *her* knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall rejoice, [q] and your bones [r] shall flourish like an herb; and the hand of the LORD shall be known towards his servants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

B. C. 698.

1 or, *devices.*
a 2 Th.2.11.
b 2 Th.1.8.
c c.65.12. Je.7.13,14.
d ver.2.
e c.65.3,4.
2 or, *one after another*
f c.18.3,7. Lu.2.34.
g Ac.2.41,47.
h Mal.1.11. Mat.28.19.
3 or, *beget.*
i Ro.15.16.
4 or, *coaches*
j Ps.26.8 84.1-4. 122.6
k 1 Pe.2.2.
l Re.1.6.
5 or, *brightness.*
m c.65.17.
n c.60.4,16.
o Zec.14.14.
6 *new moon to his new moon, and from sabbath to his sabbath.*
p Ps.65.2.
q Jno.16.22.
r Pr.3.8. Eze.37.1-14.
s Mar.9.44-48.
t Da.12.2.

15 For, [b] behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his sword will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

17 They [e] that sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens, [2] behind one *tree* in the midst, eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For I *know* their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and see my glory.

19 And I will set a sign [f] among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, *to* Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, *to* Tubal and Javan, *to* the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; [h] and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren *for* an offering [i] unto the LORD, out of all nations, upon horses, and in chariots, and in [4] litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for priests [l] *and* for Levites, saith the LORD.

22 For as the new [m] heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23 And [o] it shall come to pass, *that* from [6] one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all [p] flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcasses of the men that have transgressed against me; for their worm shall [s] not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring [t] unto all flesh.

The Book of the Prophet JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

THE words of Jeremiah [b] the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that *were* in Anathoth, [d] in the land of Benjamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the days of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, in [f] the thirteenth year of his reign.

3 It came also in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto [h] the end of the eleventh year of Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away [e] of Jerusalem captive in the fifth [c] month.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Before [g] I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee; *and* I ordained [1] thee a prophet unto the nations.

6 Then [g] said I, Ah! Lord GOD! behold, I cannot speak; for I *am* a child.

7 But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I *am* a child: for thou shalt go to all

B. C. 629.

a c.52.12, &c.
b 2 Ch.36.21.
c 2 Ki.25.8.
d 1 Ch.6.60.
e Is.49.1,5. Ga.1.15,16.
f c.25.3.
1 *gave.*
g Ex.4.10, &c.
h c.39.2.

Digitized by Google

that I shall send thee, and [a] whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

8 Be [c] not afraid of their faces: for I [d] *am* with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched [e] my mouth. And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdoms, to root [i] out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

11 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond-tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot, [m] and the face thereof *is* [2] toward the north.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the north [p] an evil shall [3] break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For, lo, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD; and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entering of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah.

16 And I will utter my judgments against them touching all their wickedness, who [v] have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 Thou therefore gird [y] up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be [z] not dismayed at their faces, lest I [5] confound thee before them.

18 For, behold, I [c] have made thee this day a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brazen walls against the whole land; against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee; for [f] I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP. II.

MOREOVER, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Go, and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember [9] thee, the kindness of thy [k] youth, the love of thine espousals, when [m] thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land *that* **was** not sown.

3 Israel *was* holiness [o] unto the LORD, *and* the first-fruits of his increase: [p] all that devour him shall offend; evil [b] shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

4 Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel:

5 Thus saith the LORD, What [f] iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and [g] have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

6 Neither [h] said they, Where *is* the LORD that brought us up [j] out of the land of Egypt, and led [k] us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts and of pits; through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death; through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt?

7 And I brought you into [1] a plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof and the goodness thereof: but when ye entered, ye defiled [l] my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The priests said not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the [n] law knew me not: the pastors also transgressed against me, and the [o] prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after *things that* [q] do not profit.

9 Wherefore [r] I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your children's children will I plead.

10 For pass [4] over the isles of [s] Chittim, and see; and send unto Kedar, [t] and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing:

11 Hath [u] a nation changed *their* gods, which *are* yet no gods? but my people have changed [w] their glory for *that which* doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, [x] at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me, [a] the fountain [b] of living waters, *and* hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

14 *Is* Israel a servant? [d] *is* he a home-born *slave*? why is he [6] spoiled?

15 The young lions [e] roared upon him *and* [7] yelled, and they made his land waste, his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes [g] have [8] broken the crown of thy head. [h]

17 Hast thou not procured this unto thyself, [i] in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, [j] to drink the waters of Sihor? [l] or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own [n] wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know, therefore, and see, that *it is* an evil *thing* and bitter that thou hast forsaken

B. C. 629.

a Mat.28.20. Ac.20.27.
b Joel 1.3,7,8.
c Eze.2.6. 3.9.
d He.13.6.
e Is.6.7.
f Is.5.4.
g 2 Ki.17.15.
h Ps.77.5.
i c.18.7. 2 Co.10.4,5.
j Is.63.11-13. Hos 13.4.
k De.32.10.
1 or, *the land of Carmel.*
l Ps.106.38.
m Eze.11.3,7. 24.3, &c.
2 *from the face of.*
n Mal.2.6,7.
o c.5.31.
p c.4.6. 6.1,22.
3 *be opened.*
q Hab.2.18.
r Eze.20.35.
4 or, *over to.*
s Is.23.1,12.
t Ps.120.5.
u Mi.4.5.
v De.28.20. c.17.13.
w Ps.106.20 Ro.1.23.
x Is.1.2.
y Job 38.3.
z Eze.2.6.
5 *break to pieces.*
a Ps.81.11
b Ps.36.9. Jno.4.14
c c.15.20.
d Ex.4.22.
6 become a *spoil.*
e Ps.57.4.
7 *gave out their voice.*
f Jos.1.9.
g c.43.7.
8 or, *feed on thy crown,* De.33.20.
h Is.1.6,7.
i Hos.13.9.
j Is.30.1,2.
9 or, *for thy sake.*
k Hos.2.15.
l Jos.13.3.
m De.2.7.
n Is.5.5.
o Ex.19.5,6. 1 Pe.2.9.
p Ps.105.14.

Digitized by Google

the LORD thy God, and that my fear *is* not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

20 For of old time I have broken thy yoke, *and* burst thy bands; and [a] thou saidst, I will not [1] transgress; when upon every high hill, and under every green tree, thou wanderest, playing the harlot.[d]

21 Yet I had planted thee a noble [e] vine, wholly a right seed; how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange [f] vine unto me?

22 For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much soap, *yet* thine iniquity is marked [g] before me, saith the Lord GOD.

23 How canst thou say, I am not [j] polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? See thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: *thou* [3] *art* a swift dromedary traversing her ways;

24 A [4] wild ass [5] used to the wilderness, *that* snuffeth up the wind at [6] her pleasure; in her occasion who can [7] turn her away? all they that seek her will not weary themselves; in her month they shall find her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, There [8] is no hope: [p] no; for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the thief is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Israel ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a stock, [r] Thou *art* my father; and to a stone, Thou hast [9] brought me forth; for they have turned [10] *their* back unto me, and not *their* face: but in the time of their trouble [u] they will say, Arise, and save us.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can save thee in the time of thy [11] trouble: for *according to* the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vain [y] have I smitten your children: they received no correction: your own sword [z] hath devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.

31 O generation, see ye the word of the LORD: Have I been a wilderness unto Israel? a land of darkness? Wherefore say my people, We [12] are lords; [a] we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten [c] me days without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy ways.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocent: [d] I have not found it by [15] secret search, but upon all these.

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am [e] innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me: behold I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt,[b] as thou wast [c] ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands [f] upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and [h] thou shalt not prosper in them

CHAP. III.

THEY [2] say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another man's, shall he return unto her again? [k] shall not that land be greatly polluted: but thou [l] hast played the harlot with many lovers; yet return [m] again to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with: in the ways [n] hast thou sat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderness; and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms, and with thy wickedness.

3 Therefore [o] the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; and [q] thou hadst a whore's forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou *art* the guide of [r] my youth?

5 Will [t] he reserve *his anger* for ever? will he keep *it* to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things as thou couldest.

6 The LORD said also unto me in the days of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen *that* which backsliding Israel hath done? she is gone up upon [v] every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I said, [w] after she had done all these *things*, Turn thou unto me: but she returned not. And her treacherous sister Judah [x] saw *it*.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to pass through the lightness [13] of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with [b] stocks.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but [14] feignedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said unto me, The backsliding Israel hath justified herself more than treacherous Judah.

12 Go, and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD, *and*

B. C. 629.

[a] Ex.19.8. 1 Sa.12.10.
[1] or, *serve*, Jos.24.18,21.
[b] Hos.12.1.
[c] 2 Ch.28.20.
[d] Is.1.21. De.12.2.
[e] Ps.80.8.
[f] 2 Sa.13.19.
[f] De.32.32.
[h] Is.28.15-17.
[2] *saying.*
[i] Ps.90.8.
[j] Pr.30.12.20.
[k] De.24.4.
[l] Eze.16.26-29.
[3] or, *O swift.*
[m] Zec.1.3.
[4] or, *O.*
[5] *taught.*
[6] *the desire of her heart.*
[7] or, *reverse it.*
[n] Pr.23.28.
[o] Le.26.19. De.28.23,24. c.9.12. 14.4.
[8] or, *Is the case desperate?*
[p] c.18.12. Ro.8.24.
[q] Eze.3.7.
[r] Pr.2.17.
[s] Is.44.19.
[t] Ps.77.7-9.
[9] or, *begotten me.*
[10] *the hinder parts of the neck.*
[u] Ps.78.34. Hos.5.15.
[v] 1 Ki.14.23.
[11] *evil.*
[w] 2 Ki.17.10, 13.
[x] Eze.23.2, &c.
[y] Is.9.13.
[z] 2 Ch.36.16. Mar.12.2-8.
[12] *have dominion.*
[a] Ps.12.4.
[13] or, *fame.*
[b] c.2.27.
[c] Hos.8.14.
[14] *in falsehood.*
[d] Ps.106.38.
[15] *digging.*
[e] Ro.7.9. 1 Jno.1.8,10.

Digitized by Google

I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I *am* merciful; [a] saith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *anger* forever.

13 Only acknowledge [b] thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

14 Turn, O backsliding children, saith the LORD; for I am married [f] unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion:

15 And I will give you pastors [h] according to mine heart, which shall feed [j] you with knowledge and understanding.

16 And it shall come to pass, when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD; neither [m] shall it come [1] to mind, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit *it*, neither shall *that* [2] be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD: and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more [n] after the [5] imagination of their evil heart.

18 In those days the house of Judah [q] shall walk [6] with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north to the land that I have [7] given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a pleasant [8] land, a [9] goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? And I said, Thou shalt call me, My [t] father; and shalt not turn away [10] from me.

20 Surely *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her [11] husband, so have ye dealt treacherously [u] with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping [x] *and* supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their [y] way, *and* they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 Return, [z] ye backsliding children, *and* I will heal your backslidings. Behold, we come unto thee; for [a] thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truly in vain *is* salvation *hoped for* from the hills, *and from* the multitude of mountains: truly [b] in the LORD our God *is* the salvation of Israel.

24 For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters.

25 We [d] lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

B. C. 612.

[a] 2 Ch.30.9. Ps.86.15.
[b] De.30.1-6.
[c] De.10.20.
[d] Is.48.1.
[e] Ge.22.18. Ps.72.17.
[f] Is.54.5.
[g] Is.45.25. 1 Co.1.31.
[h] Ep.4.11.
[i] Hos.10.12.
[j] Jno.21.15-17. Ac.20.28. 1 Pe.5.2.
[k] Mat.13.7,22.
[l] De.10.16. Ro.2.28,29.
[m] Is.65.17.
[1] *upon the heart.*
[2] or, *it be magnified.*
[3] or, *strengthen.*
[n] Ro.6.14.
[4] *breaking.*
[5] or, *stubbornness.*
[o] Da.7.4.
[p] 2 Ki.24.1. 25.1.
[q] Is.11.13. Eze.37.16-22.
[r] c.25.9.
[6] or, *to.*
[7] or, *caused your fathers to possess.*
[s] Is.22.12.
[8] *land of desire.*
[9] *an heritage of glory*, or, *of beauty.*
[t] Ro.8.15.
[10] *from after.*
[11] *friend.*
[u] Is.48.8.
[v] Is.37.35.
[w] La.2.21.
[x] 2 Co.7.10.
[y] Pr.19.3.
[z] Hos.6.1.
[a] Hos.13.4.
[12] or, *fuller wind than those.*
[13] *utter judgments.*
[b] Ps.121.1,2. Is.63.16.
[c] Ja.4.8
[d] Ezr.9.6,7. Ro.6.21.

CHAP. IV.

IF thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the LORD, return unto me; and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove.

2 And thou shalt swear, [c] The LORD liveth, in truth, [d] in judgment, and in righteousness; and the nations [e] shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall [g] they glory.

3 For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, Break [i] up your fallow ground, and sow not among [k] thorns.

4 Circumcise [l] yourselves to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem; lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem; and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble yourselves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

6 Set up the standard toward Zion: [3] retire, stay not; for I will bring evil from the north, and a great [4] destruction.

7 The lion [o] is come up [p] from his thicket, and the destroyer [r] of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate: *and* thy cities shall be laid waste without an inhabitant.

8 For this [s] gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl; for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

9 And it shall come to pass at that day, saith the LORD, *that* the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes; and the priest shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD! surely thou hast greatly deceived this people and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall have [v] peace; whereas the sword [w] reacheth unto the soul.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people and to Jerusalem, A dry wind of the high places in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse,

12 *Even* a [12] full wind from those *places* shall come unto me: now also will I [13] give sentence against them.

13 Behold, [x] he shall come up as clouds, and his chariots *shall be* as a whirlwind: his horses are swifter than eagles. Woe unto us! for we are spoiled.

14 O Jerusalem, wash thine heart [c] from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved; how long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voice declareth from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations: be-

Digitized by Google

hold, publish against Jerusalem, *that* watchers come from a far country, and give out their voice against the cities of Judah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about; because [b] she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 Thy [c] way and thy doings have procured these *things* unto thee: this *is* thy wickedness, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

19 My bowels, my bowels! I am pained at [1] my very heart; my heart maketh a noise in me: I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

20 Destruction [h] upon destruction is cried: for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, *and* my curtains in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, *and* hear the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* foolish, they have not known me; they *are* sottish children, and they have none understanding: they *are* wise [l] to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and, lo, *it was* without [o] form and void; and the heavens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and, lo, they trembled, [p] and all the hills moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and, lo, *there was* no man, and all the birds [q] of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and, lo, the fruitful place *was* a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce [t] anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate: yet will I not make a full end.

28 For [u] this shall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: because I have spoken *it*, I have purposed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole city shall flee for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen; they shall go into thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every city *shall be* forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And *when* thou *art* spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thyself with crimson, though thou [z] deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy [4] face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thyself fair: *thy* [b] lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, *and* the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child; the voice of the daughter of Zion, *that* bewaileth herself, *that* spreadeth [d] her hands, *saying*, Woe *is* me now! for my soul is wearied because of murderers.

B. C. 612.

[a] Ge.18.23, &c. Eze.22.30.
[b] Ne.9.26,30. La.1.8. Da.9.7, &c.
[c] Is.50.1. c.2.17,19.
[d] Tit.1.16.
[e] 2 Ch.16.9.
[f] Is.9.13. c.7.28. Zep.3.1,2.
[1] *the walls of my heart.*
[g] He.12.9.
[h] Ps.42.7. Eze.7.26.
[i] Mat.11.5.
[j] Mic.3.1.
[k] Ps.2.3.
[l] Mi.2.1. Ro.16.19.
[m] Hos.13.7. Am.5.18,19.
[n] Eze.22.27. Zep.3.3.
[2] or, *deserts.*
[o] Is.24.19.
[p] Is.5.25. Eze.38.20. Hab.3.6.
[3] *strong.*
[q] Zep.1.3.
[r] Jos.23.7. Zep.1.5.
[s] c.13.27.
[t] Ps.76.7.
[u] Hos.4.3.
[v] ver.29. c.9.9.
[w] c.4.27. 30.11.
[x] 2 Ch.36.16.
[y] Is.28.15.
[z] Eze.23.40.
[a] c.14.13,15.
[4] *eyes.*
[b] c.22.20-22. La.1.2,19.
[c] c.20.9,11.
[d] Is.1.15. La.1.17.
[e] De.28.49. Is.5.26. 39.3,6.

CHAP. V.

RUN ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if [a] ye can find a man, if there be *any* that executeth judgment, that seeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, [d] The LORD liveth; surely they swear falsely.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes [e] upon the truth? thou hast stricken them, but they [f] have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, *but* they have refused [g] to receive correction: they have made their faces harder than a rock; they have refused to return.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poor; they are foolish: for they [i] know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the judgment of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them: for they [j] have known the way of the LORD, *and* the judgment of their God: but these have altogether broken [k] the yoke, *and* burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out [m] of the forest shall slay them, *and* a wolf [n] of the [2] evenings shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces; because their transgressions are many, *and* their backslidings are [3] increased.

7 How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and [r] sworn by *them that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, [s] and assembled themselves by troops in the harlots' houses.

8 They were *as* fed horses in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbour's wife.

9 Shall [v] I not visit for these *things*? saith the LORD: and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy; but [w] make not a full end: take away her battlements; for they *are* not the LORD's.

11 For the house of Israel and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They have belied [x] the LORD, and said, *It is* not he, neither [y] shall evil come upon us, neither shall we see sword nor famine;

13 And the prophets [a] shall become wind, and the word *is* not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, [c] and this people wood, and it shall devour them.

15 Lo, I will bring a nation [e] upon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an an-

Digitized by Google

cient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

16 Their quiver *is* as an open sepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they shall eat up [a] thine harvest, and thy bread, *which* thy sons and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds: they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees: they shall impoverish thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Nevertheless in those days, saith the LORD, I will not make a full [c] end with you.

19 And it shall come to pass, when ye shall say, Wherefore [g] doth the LORD our God all these *things* unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land; so [i] shall ye serve strangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying,

21 Hear now this, O foolish people, and without [3] understanding; which [j] have eyes, and see not; which have ears, and hear not:

22 Fear [m] ye not me? saith the LORD: will ye not tremble [n] at my presence, which have placed the sand *for* the bound [q] of the sea, by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it; and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart; [s] they are revolted [t] and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God that giveth rain,[w] both the former and the latter, in his season: he reserveth [x] unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 Your iniquities [y] have turned away these *things*, and your sins have withholden good *things* from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked *men:* they [5] lay wait as he that setteth snares: they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a [6] cage is full of birds, so *are* their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.[b]

28 They are waxen fat,[c] they shine: yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not [d] the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper: and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29 Shall I not visit for these *things*? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 A [8] wonderful and [i] horrible thing is committed in the land;

31 The prophets prophesy falsely, [j] and the priests [9] bear rule by their means; and my people love [l] *to have it* so: and what will ye do in the end [m] thereof?

B. C. 612.

a Le.26.16. De.28.31,33.
b Ne.3.14.
c Eze.26.7, &c.

1 or, *dwelling at home.*

d 2 Ki.25.1.

e ver.10.
f c.8.20.
g De.29.24, &c. 1 Ki.9.8,9.
h Ca.2.17.

i De.28.48.

2 or, *pour out the engine of shot.*

3 *heart,* Hos.7.11.
j Is.6.9. Eze.12.2. Jno.12.40. Ro.11.8.
k Is.57.20.
l Eze.7.11,23.
m c.10.7. Re.15.4.
n Ps.99.1.
o Pr.4.13. Zep.3.7.
p Eze.23.18.
4 *be loosed,* or, *disjointed.*
q Job 38.11. Pr.8.29.
r Is.53.1.
s Hos.4.8.
t Is.31.6.
u Ac.7.51.

v c.20 8,9.

w De.11.13,14.

x Ge.8.22.

y c.3.3.
z c.9.21.

a De.28.30. c.8.10.

5 or, *pry as fowlers lie in wait.*
6 or, *coop.*

b Mi.1.12.

c De.32.15.
d c.22.15-19.
e Mi.3.5,11.
f c.8.11,12.
7 *bruise,* or, *breach.*
g La.2.14.
h c.3.3.
8 or, *astonishment and filthiness.*
i Hos.6.10.
j Eze.13.6.
k Pr.29.1.
9 or, *take into their hands.*
l Mi.2.11.
m De.32.29. La.1.9.

CHAP. VI.

O YE children of Benjamin, gather yourselves to flee out of the midst of Jerusalem and blow the trumpet in Tekoa, and set up a sign of fire in Beth-haccerem: [b] for evil appeareth out of the north,[c] and great destruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion to a [1] comely and delicate *woman.*

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her: they shall pitch [d] *their* tents against her round about; they shall feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her; arise, and let us go up at noon. Woe unto us! for [f] the day goeth away, for the shadows [h] of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and [2] cast a mount against Jerusalem: this *is* the city to be visited; she *is* wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 As [k] a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickedness: violence [l] and spoil is heard in her; before me continually *is* grief and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed,[o] O Jerusalem, lest [p] my soul [4] depart from thee; lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall thoroughly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom [r] shall I speak, and give warning, that they may hear? behold, their ear *is* uncircumcised,[u] and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach; [v] they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD; I am weary with holding in: I will pour it out upon the [z] children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife [a] shall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of days.

12 And their houses shall be turned unto others, *with their* fields and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them every one *is* given to covetousness; [e] and from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.

14 They [f] have healed also the [7] hurt *of the daughter* of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace: when [g] *there is* no peace.

15 Were they ashamed [h] when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore [k] they shall fall among them that fall: at the time *that* I visit them they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the

Digitized by Google

ways, and see, and ask [a] for the old [b] paths, where *is* the good way, [c] and walk [d] therein, and ye shall find rest [e] for your souls. But they said, We will not walk *therein*.

17 Also I set watchmen [f] over you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet. But they said, We will not [h] hearken.

18 Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Hear, O earth: behold, I will bring evil upon this people, *even* the fruit [i] of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, [k] but rejected it.

20 To what [m] purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba, and the sweet cane from a far country? your burnt-offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling-blocks [o] before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them; the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, [q] a people cometh from the north country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and spear; they *are* cruel, and have no mercy; their voice roareth [t] like the sea; and they ride upon horses, set in array as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof: our hands wax feeble: anguish [x] hath taken hold of us, *and* pain, as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way: for the sword [b] of the enemy *and* fear *is* on every side.

26 O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with sackcloth, and wallow [e] thyself in ashes: make thee mourning, [d] *as for* an only son, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee *for* a tower *and* a fortress among my people, that thou mayest know and try their way.

28 They *are* all grievous revolters, walking [h] with slanders: *they are* [i] brass and iron; they *are* all corrupters.

29 The bellows are burned, the lead is consumed of the fire; the founder melteth in vain: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 [2] Reprobate [k] silver shall *men* call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

CHAP. VII.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORD's house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all *ye of* Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Amend [m] your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not [f] in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, *are* these.

5 For if ye thoroughly amend your ways and your doings; if you thoroughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbour;

6 *If* ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, [j] neither walk after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then [l] will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will [n] ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And come [p] and stand before me in this house, [1] which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?

11 Is this house which [r] is called by my name, become a den [s] of robbers in your eyes? behold, even I have seen *it*, saith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto my [u] place, which *was* in Shiloh, where [v] I set my name at the first, and see what [w] I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel.

13 And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, rising [y] up early and speaking, [z] but ye heard not; and I called you, but [a] ye answered not;

14 Therefore will I do unto *this* house, which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh.

15 And I will cast [e] you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, *even* the whole seed of [f] Ephraim.

16 Therefore pray not [g] thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me: for [j] I will not hear thee.

17 Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead *their* dough, to make cakes to the queen [3] of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 Do [l] they provoke me to anger? saith the LORD: *do they* not *provoke* themselves, to the confusion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and

B. C. 612.

a c.50.5.
b c.18.15. Mal.4.4.
c Ca.1.7.
d Col.2.6.
e Mat.11.29.
f Mi.3.11. Mat.3.9,10.
g Eze.3.17. Hab.2.1.
h Zec.7.11.
i Pr.1.31.
j De.6.14,15.
k Pr.28.9.
l De.4.40.
m Ps.50.7-9. Is.1.11. Am.5.21,22. Mi.6.6-8.
n Hos.4.1,2. Ro.2.2,17, &c.
o Eze.3.20. Ro.11.9.
p Eze.23.29.
1 *whereupon my name is called.*
q ver.1.
r 2 Ch.6.33.
s Mat.21.13.
t Is.5.30.
u Jos.18.1.
v De.12.11.
w 1 Sa.4.11, &c. Ps.78.60,61. c.26.6.
x Pr.1.27,28. c.13.21. La.1.12.
y 2 Ch.36.15.
z Ne.9.29,30.
a Is.65.12. 66.4.
b Is.1.20. c.4.10.
c c.25.34. Mi.1.10.
d La.1.16.
e 2 Ki.17.23.
f Ps.78.67. Hos.9.3.
g 1 Jno.5.16.
h c.9.4.
i Is.1.22,25.
j c.15.1.
2 or, *refuse.*
k Mat.5.13
3 or, *frame*, or, *workmanship.*
l 1 Co.10.22.
m Is.1.16,17. Mat.3.8.

Digitized by Google

upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Put [b] your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 For [c] I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning [1] burnt-offerings or sacrifices:

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey [e] my voice, and I [f] will be your God, and ye shall be my people; and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But [h] they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsels *and* in the [2] imagination [j] of their evil heart, and went [3] backward, [k] and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have even sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early, and sending *them:*

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but hardened [l] their neck: they did worse [m] than their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them; but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them; but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This *is* a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor [o] receiveth [4] correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 Cut off [q] thine hair, *O Jerusalem*, and cast *it* away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in the house which [t] is called by my name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the high places of Tophet, [u] which *is* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons [w] and their daughters in the fire; which I commanded *them* not, neither came it [8] into my heart.

32 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor, The valley of the son of Hinnom, but, The valley of slaughter: for [y] they shall bury in Tophet till there be no place.

33 And [a] the carcasses of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth; and none shall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cause to cease [c] from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be [d] desolate.

B C. 600

a Eze.37.1

b Am.5.21.

c 1 Sa.15.22 Ps.40.6. Hos.6.6.

1 *concerning the matter of.*

d 2 Ki.23.5.

e Ex.15.26. De.6.3.

f Ex.19.5. Le.26.3,12.

g 2 Ki.9.37.

h Ps.81.11,12.

i Re.9.6.

2 or, *stubbornness.*

j c.11.7,8.

3 *were.*

k Hos.4.16.

l Ne.9.17,29.

m c.16.12.

n Jno.5.40.

o c.32.33.

4 or, *instruction.*

p Ca.2.12.

q Job 1.20. Mi.1.16.

r Jno.9.4. Ro.2.17,&c.

s or, *the false pen of the scribes worketh for falsehood,* Is.10.1,2.

s Mat.15.6.

6 or, *have they been ashamed.*

t 2 Ki.21.4,7. Eze.8.5, &c

7 *the wisdom of what thing.*

u 2 Ki.23.10

v Is.8.20.

w Ps.106.38.

8 *mine.*

x Is.56.11.

y c.19.6,11. Eze.6.5,&c.

z Eze.13.10.

a De.28.26. Ps.79.2.

b De.32.35. Hos.5.9.

c Is.24.7,8. Hos.2.11.

9 or, *in gathering I will consume.*

d Le.26.33. Is.3.26.

568

CHAP. VIII.

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones [a] of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, out of their graves:

2 And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, [d] whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried; they shall be for dung [g] upon the face of the earth.

3 And death [i] shall be chosen rather than life by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Moreover, thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD; Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why *then* is this people of Jerusalem slidden back by a perpetual backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse [n] to return.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battle.

7 Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and the turtle, [p] and the crane, and the swallow, observe the time of their coming: but my people know not the judgment of the LORD.

8 How do ye say, We *are* wise, [r] and the law of the LORD *is* with us? Lo, certainly in [5] vain [s] made he *it;* the pen of the scribes *is* in vain.

9 The [6] wise *men* are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD; and [7] what wisdom [v] is in them?

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherit *them:* for every one, from the least even unto the greatest, is given to covetousness; [x] from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsely.

11 For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, [z] peace; when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall; in the time [b] of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

13 I [9] will surely consume them, saith the LORD: *there shall be* no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig-tree, and the leaf shall fade; and *the things that* I have

Digitized by Google

B. C. 600.

given them shall pass [a] away from them.
14 Why do we sit still? assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there; for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and [c] given us water of [1] gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.
15 We looked [f] for peace, but no good *came; and* for a time of health, and behold trouble!
16 The snorting of his horses was heard from Dan; [g] the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong [h] ones; for they are come, and have devoured the land, and [6] all that is in it; the city, and those that dwell therein.
17 For, behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices, among you, which *will* not *be* charmed, [i] and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.
18 *When* [k] I would comfort myself against sorrow, my heart *is* faint [9] in me.
19 Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, because of [10] them that dwell in a far [m] country. *Is* not the LORD in Zion? [n] *is* not her king [o] in her? Why have they provoked [p] me to anger with their graven images, *and* with strange vanities?
20 The harvest is past, [r] the summer is ended, and we are not saved.
21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt; I am black; [s] astonishment hath taken hold on me.
22 *Is there* no balm [t] in Gilead? *is there* no physician [u] there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people [12] recovered?

CHAP. IX.

OH [13] that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep [y] day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people!
2 Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging-place of way-faring men, that I might leave my people, and go from them! for they *be* all adulterers, [z] an assembly of treacherous [a] men.
3 And they bend their tongue [b] *like* their bow *for* lies; but they are not valiant [c] for the truth upon the earth: for they proceed [d] from evil to evil, and [e] they know not me, saith the LORD.
4 Take ye heed every one of his [14] neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.
5 And they will [15] deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, *and* weary themselves to commit iniquity.
6 Thine habitation *is* in the midst of deceit; through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.
7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will melt [b] them, and try them; for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?
8 Their tongue *is as* an arrow [c] shot out; it speaketh deceit: *one* [d] speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in [2] heart he layeth [3] his wait.
9 Shall I not visit them for these *things*? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?
10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the habitations [4] of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are burnt [5] up, so that none can pass through *them;* neither can *men* hear the voice of the cattle: both [7] the fowl of the heavens and the beasts are fled; they are gone.
11 And I will make Jerusalem [j] heaps, *and* a den of dragons; and I will make the cities of Judah [8] desolate, without an inhabitant.
12 Who [l] *is* the wise man, that may understand this; and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth *and* is burnt up like a wilderness, that none passeth through?
13 And the LORD saith, Because [q] they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;
14 But have walked after the [11] imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them.
15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will feed [v] them, *even* this people, with wormwood, [w] and give them water of gall to drink.
16 I will scatter [x] them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.
17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come; and send for cunning *women*, that they may come:
18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.
19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled! we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because our dwellings have cast *us* out.
20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, [f] and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation:
21 For death is come up into our windows, *and* is entered into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the streets.
22 Speak, thus saith the LORD, Even the

a Hos.2.8,9.
b Is.1.25.
c Ps.64.3,4.
d Ps.28.3.
e c.23.15.
1 or, *poison.*
2 *the midst of him.*
3 or, *wait for him.*
f c.14.19.
g c.4.15.
h Ju.5.22.
4 or, *pastures.*
5 or, *desolate.*
6 *the fulness thereof.*
7 *from the fowl even to.*
i Ps.58.4,5.
j La.2.2,7,8.
k La.1.16,17.
8 *desolation.*
9 *upon.*
l Hos.14.9.
10 *the country of them that are far off.*
m Is.39.3.
n Ps.135.21. c.31.6. Re.2.1.
o Is.33.22.
p De.32.21.
q De.29.24-28.
r Mat.25.1-12.
s Joel 2.6.
11 or, *stubbornness,* c.7.24.
t Ge.37.25. c.46.11.
u Mat.9.11.12.
12 *gone up.*
v Ps.80.5.
w La.3.15,19.
13 *who will give my head.*
x Le.26.33. De.28.64.
y Is.22.4 La.2.11. 3.48.
z c.5.7,8.
a Mi.7.2-5.
b Is.59.3,4.
c Jude 3.
d 2 Ti.3.13.
e Hos.4.1-3.
14 or, *friend.*
15 *mock.*
f Is.32.9-13.

Digitized by Google

carcasses of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handful after the harvest-man, and none shall gather *them*.

23 Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise *man* glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty *man* glory in his might, let not the rich *man* glory in his riches:

24 But [d] let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD which exercise loving-kindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these *things* I delight, [f] saith the LORD.

25 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will [4] punish all [h] *them which are* circumcised with the uncircumcised.

26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all *that are* [5] in the utmost corners, that dwell in the wilderness: for all *these* nations *are* uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel *are* uncircumcised [j] in the heart.

CHAP. X.

HEAR ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel:

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not [m] the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the [7] customs of the people *are* vain: for [p] *one* cutteth a tree out of the forest (the work of the hands of the workman) with the axe:

4 They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not.

5 They *are* upright as the palm-tree, [r] but speak not; they must needs be borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil, neither also *is it* in them to do good.

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none [t] like unto thee, O LORD; thou *art* great, and thy name *is* great in might.

7 Who [u] would not fear thee, O King of nations? for [8] to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise *men* [w] of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, *there is* none like unto thee.

8 But they are [9] altogether brutish and foolish; the stock *is* a doctrine of vanities. [y]

9 Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold [a] from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hand of the founder: blue and purple *is* their clothing; they *are* all the work of cunning *men*.

10 But the LORD *is* the [11] true God, he *is* the living [c] God, and an [12] everlasting [d] King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus [13] shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, *even* they [e] shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12 He [b] hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

13 When he [c] uttereth his voice, *there is* a [1] multitude of waters in the heavens, and he [c] causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings [2] with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

14 Every man is [3] brutish [g] in *his* knowledge; every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falsehood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity, *and* the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 The Portion [i] of Jacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all *things*; and Israel *is* the rod [k] of his inheritance: The LORD of hosts [l] *is* his name.

17 Gather up thy wares out of the land, O [6] inhabitant of the fortress:

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling [n] out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distress them, that they may find *it so*.[o]

19 Woe is me for my hurt! *my* wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this *is* a grief, and I must bear [q] it.

20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not; *there is* none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

21 For the pastors [s] are become brutish, and have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the north country, to make the cities of Judah desolate, *and* a den of dragons.

23 O LORD, I know that the way [v] of man *is* not in himself: *it is* not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, correct me, but [x] with judgment; not in thine anger, lest thou bring [10] me to nothing.

25 Pour [z] out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed [b] him, and have made his habitation desolate.

CHAP XI.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem;

3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Cursed [e] *be* the

B. C. 600.

a Zec.13.2.
b c.51.15-19.
c Job 38.34.
d 1 Co.1.31.
1 or, *noise.*
e Ps.135.7.
2 or, *for.*
f Mi.7.18.
3 or, *more brutish than to know.*
g Ps.92.6. 94.8.
4 *visit upon.*
h Ro.2.8,9.
5 *cut off into corners*, or, *having the corners* of their hair *polled.*
i Ps.16.5.
j Ro.2.28,29.
k De.32.9. Ps.74.2.
l Is.47.4.
6 *inhabitress.*
m Le.18.3. 20.23.
n 1 Sa.25.29.
o Eze.6.10.
7 *statutes*, or, *ordinances are vanity.*
p Is.40.19,&c.
q Mi.7.9.
r Ps.115.5,&c. Hab.2.19. 1 Co.12.2.
s Je.2.8. Eze.34.2-10. Zec.10.3.
t Ex.15.11.
u Re.15.4.
8 or, *it liketh thee.*
v Pr.16.1 20.24.
w Ps.89.6.
x Ps.6.1. c.30.11.
9 *in one*, or, *at once.*
10 *diminish me.*
y Is.41.29.
z Ps.79.6,7.
a Da.10.5.
b La.2.22.
11 *God of truth*, Ps.31.5.
c 1 Ti.6.17.
12 *king of eternity.*
d Ps.10 16.
13 In the Chaldean language.
e De.27.26. Ga.3.10.

Digitized by Google

man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant.

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron [b] furnace, saying, Obey [c] my voice, and do them according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God;

5 That [d] I may perform the oath [e] which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as *it is* this day. Then answered I, and said, So [1] be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do [j] them.

7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, *even* unto this day, rising [l] early and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear, but walked every one in the imagination [3] of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant which I commanded *them* to do; but they did *them* not.

9 And the LORD said unto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, [o] which refused to hear my words; and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant, which I made with their fathers.

11 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able to [6] escape; and though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem, go and cry unto the gods [t] unto whom they offer incense: but they shall not save them at all in the time of their [8] trouble.

13 For [v] *according to* the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Judah; and *according to* the number of the streets of Jerusalem have ye set up altars to *that* shameful [10] thing, *even* altars to burn incense unto Baal.

14 Therefore pray not [y] thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear *them* in the time that they cry unto me for their [11] trouble.

15 What [12] hath my beloved to do in mine house, *seeing* [z] she hath wrought lewdness with many, and the holy [a] flesh is passed from thee; when [13] thou doest evil, then thou rejoicest.[c]

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive [e] tree, fair, *and* of goodly fruit; with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts that [a] planted thee hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Israel, and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves, to provoke me to anger, in offering incense unto Baal.

18 And the LORD hath given me knowledge [f] *of it*, and I know *it:* then thou shewedst [g] me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lamb, *or* an ox, *that* is brought to the slaughter; and I knew not that they had devised devices [h] against me, *saying*, Let [i] us destroy the [2] tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that triest [k] the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them; for unto thee [m] have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seek thy life, saying, Prophesy not [n] in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will [4] punish them; the young men shall die by the sword, their sons and their daughters shall die by famine;

23 And there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, *even* the year of their visitation. [p]

CHAP. XII.

RIGHTEOUS [q] *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee; yet let me [5] talk with thee of *thy* judgments: Wherefore [r] doth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them; yea, they have taken root: they [7] grow; yea, they bring forth fruit: thou *art* near [s] in their mouth, and far from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, knowest [u] me, thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart toward [9] thee; pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter. [w]

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, for [x] the wickedness of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds; because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and *if* in the land of peace, *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou do in the swelling [b] of Jordan?

6 For even thy brethren [d] and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee; yea, they [14] have call-

B. C. 600.

a c.2.21.
b De.4.20.
c c.7.23.
d De.7.12,13.
e Ps.105.8-11.
f Am.3.7.
g Eze.8.6,&c.
1 *Amen*, De.27.15-26.
h c.18.18.
i Lu.20.10-15.
2 *stalk with his bread.*
j Ro.2.13. Ja 1.22.
k 1 Ch.28.9. Re.2.23.
l c.7.13, &c.
m Ps.57.1.
n Is.30.10. Am.2.12. 7.13,16. Mi.2.6.
3 or, *stubbornness*, c.7.24. 9.14.
4 *visit upon.*
o Eze.20.27-30.
p Lu.19.44.
q Ps.51.4. Da.9.7.
5 or, *reason the case.*
r Job 21.7,&c. Ps.73.3,&c.
6 *go forth of.*
7 *go on.*
s Tit.1.16.
t De.32.37.
u Ps.17.3. 139.1,23.
8 *evil.*
9 *with.*
v c.2.28.
w Ja.5.5.
x Ps.107.34.
10 *shame*, c.3.24. Hos.9.10.
y Ex.32.10. c.7.16.
11 *evil.*
12 *is to my beloved in my house?*
z Mat.22.11.
a Hag.2.12-14.
b Jos.3.15.
13 or, *thy evil is.*
c Pr.2.14.
d Mi.7.6.
e Ro.11.17.
14 or, *cried after thee fully.*

Digitized by Google

ed a multitude after thee: [a] believe them not, though they speak [1] fair words unto thee.

7 I have forsaken [b] mine house, I have left mine heritage; I have given the dearly-beloved [2] of my soul into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forest; it [3] crieth out against me; therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage *is* unto me *as* a [4] speckled bird: the birds round about *are* against her: come [c] ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, [5] come to devour.

10 Many pastors have destroyed my vineyard, they have trodden my portion under foot, they have made my [6] pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

11 They have made it desolate, *and being* desolate it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, [g] because no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD shall devour from the *one* end of the land even to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 They have sown wheat, but [i] shall reap thorns; they have put themselves to pain, *but* shall not profit; and [8] they shall be ashamed of your revenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that touch [j] the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit; Behold, I will pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

15 And it shall come to pass, after that I have plucked them out I will [l] return, and have compassion on them, and will bring again, every man to his heritage and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways [n] of my people, to swear by my name, The LORD liveth; (as they taught my people to swear by Baal;) then shall they be [q] built in the midst of my people.

17 But if [s] they will not obey, I will utterly pluck up and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

THUS saith the LORD unto me, Go and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put *it* on my loins.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which *is* upon thy loins, and arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went, and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me

6 And it came to pass after many days, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it: and, behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I mar [d] the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem.

10 This evil people, which refuse to hear my words, which walk [e] in the imagination [7] of their heart, and walk after other gods, to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, [f] which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD; [h] that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with wine; and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon David's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, with drunkenness. [k]

14 And I will dash [m] them one [9] against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD; I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, [10] but destroy them.

15 Hear ye, and give ear; be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Give [o] glory to the LORD your God, before he cause darkness, [p] and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look [r] for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, *and* make *it* gross darkness.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep [t] in secret places for *your* pride; and mine eyes shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the LORD's flock is carried away captive.

18 Say unto the king [u] and to the queen, Humble yourselves, sit down; for your principalities [11] shall come down, *even* the crown of your glory.

19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open *them;* [v] Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north; [w] where is the

S. C. 608.

a Pr.26.24,25.
1 *good things.*
b Ps.78.59,60.
2 *love.*
3 *giveth out his voice,* or, *yelleth.*
4 or, *having talons.*
c Is.56.9.
d Le.26.19.
5 or, *cause them to come.*
e c.16.12.
6 *portion of desire.*
7 or, *stubbornness.*
f Is.3.24.
g Is.42.25.
h Ex.19.5.
i Le.26.16.
8 or, *ye.*
j Zec.2.8,9.
k Is.51.17,21. 63.6. c.25.15,27.
l De.30.3. Eze.28.25.
m Ps.2.9.
9 *a man against his brother.*
10 *from destroying them.*
n Ca.1.8.
o Jos.7.19.
p Am.8.9.
q Ep.2.19-22. 1 Pe.2.5.
r Is.59.9.
s Is.60.12.
t Ps.119.136. c.9.1.
u 2 Ki.21.12. Jon.3.6. c.22.26.
11 or, *headtires*
v 2 Ki.25.21.
w c.6.22-24.

Digitized by Google

flock *that* was given thee, thy beautiful flock.

21 What wilt thou say when he [1] shall punish thee? (for thou hast taught them *to be* captains, *and* as chief over thee;) shall not sorrows take thee, as a woman in travail?

22 And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore [c] come these things upon me? For the greatness of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, *and* thy heels [2] made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also do good, that are [3] accustomed to do evil.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble [e] that passeth away by the wind of the wilderness.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood. [g]

26 Therefore will I discover [i] thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, [k] the lewdness of thy whoredom, *and* thine abominations on the hills [l] in the fields. Woe unto thee, O Jerusalem! wilt thou not be made clean? [5] when *shall* [m] *it* once *be?*

CHAP. XIV.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning the [6] dearth.

2 Judah mourneth, and the gates [n] thereof languish; they are black unto the ground; and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters: they came to the pits, *and* found no water; they returned with the vessels empty; they were ashamed *and* confounded, and covered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the ploughmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook *it*, because there was no grass.

6 And the wild asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the wind like dragons; their eyes did fail, because *there was* no grass.

7 O LORD, though [u] our iniquities testify against us, do thou *it* for thy name's sake: for our backslidings are many; we have sinned against thee.

8 O the hope [w] of Israel, the Saviour thereof in time of trouble, [x] why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man *that* turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonished, as a mighty man *that* [a] cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midst [b] of us, and [8] we are called by thy name; leave us not.

10 Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained [f] their feet; therefore

B. C. 602.

a Hos.9.9.
[1] *visit upon*

b Is.1.15. Zec. .13.

c c.16.10,11. Hos.12.8.
[2] or, *shall be violently taken away.*
d c.28.2, &c.
[3] *taught,* Pr.19.27.
[4] *peace of truth.*
e Ps.1.4. Hos.13.3.
f c.27.10,15.

g Is.28.15.
h La.2.14.
i Hos.2.10.
j Is.30.10.

k c.5.8.
l Is.65.7. Eze.6.13.
[5] *after when yet.*
m Hos.8.5.

[6] *words of the dearths,* or, *restraints.*
n Is.3.26. La.2.9, &c.
o Ps.79.3.
p c.4.18.

q La.1.16. 2.18.

r c.8.21. La.2.1,13.

s La.1.20. Eze.7.15.

[7] or, *make merchandise against a land, and men acknowledge it not,* c.5.13.
t La.5.22.
u Da.9.9.
v c.15.18.

w c.17.13. Joel 3.16. 1 Ti.1.1.
x Ps.46.1.
y Ps.106.6. Da.9.8.
z Ps.51.11.
a Is.59.1.
b Ex.29.45,46.
c Zec.10.2.
[8] *thy name is called upon us,* Da.9.18,19.
d Ps.74.1,2.
e Ps.135.7. Is.30.23.
f c.2.25.

573

the LORD doth not accept them: he will now remember [a] their iniquity, and visit their sins.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, Pray not for this people for *their* good.

12 When they fast, I will not [b] hear their cry; and when they offer burnt-offering and an oblation, I will not accept them; but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD! behold, the prophets say [d] unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give you [4] assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesy lies [f] in my name; I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesy unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of [h] nought, and the deceit [j] of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesy in my name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land; By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesy shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem, because of the famine and the sword: and they shall have none to bury [o] them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness [p] upon them.

17 Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them, Let [q] mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken [r] with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth [s] into the field, then behold the slain with the sword! and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine! yea, both the prophet and the priest [7] go about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou utterly rejected [t] Judah? hath thy soul loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and *there is* no healing for [v] us? we looked for peace, and *there is* no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble!

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, *and* the iniquity of our fathers for we [y] have sinned against thee.

21 Do not [z] abhor *us*, for thy name's sake; do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are [e] there *any* among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? [d] or can the heavens give showers? *Art* not thou [c] he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee; for thou hast made all these *things*.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XV.

THEN said the LORD unto me, Though [b] Moses and Samuel [c] stood before me, *yet* [e] my mind *could* not *be* toward this people; cast *them* out of my sight, and let them go forth.

2 And it shall come to pass, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD, Such [h] as *are* for death, to death; and such as *are* for the sword, to the sword: and such as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and such as *are* for the captivity, to the captivity.

3 And I will appoint [j] over them four kinds,[2] saith the LORD; the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and destroy.

4 And I will [4] cause them to be [l] removed into all kingdoms of the earth, because [m] of Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Judah, for *that* which he did in Jerusalem.

5 For who [n] shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall bemoan thee? or who shall go aside to ask [5] how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward; therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fan them with a fan [o] in the gates of the land; I will bereave *them* of children,[6] I will destroy my people, *since* they return not [p] from their ways.

8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them, against the [7] mother of the young men, a spoiler at noon-day; I have caused *him* to fall upon it suddenly, and terrors upon the city.

9 She that hath borne seven languisheth; she hath given up the ghost; her sun is gone down while [q] *it was* yet day; she hath been ashamed and confounded: and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 Woe [s] is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth! I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury; *yet* every one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with [t] thy remnant, verily I will cause [9] the enemy to entreat thee *well* [u] in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the northern iron and the steel?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the spoil without price, and *that* for all thy sins, even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to pass with thine enemies into a land *which* thou knowest not; for a fire [w] is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burn upon you.

B. C. 601.

a Lu.18.7,8. Ro.12.19.
b Ex.32.11.
c 1 Sa.7.9. Ps.99.6.
d Ps.102.24.
e Eze.14.14.
f Ps.69.7. Mat.19.29.
g Job 23.12.
[1] *thy name is called upon me.*
h c.43.11. Eze.5.2,12. Zec.11.9.
i c.30.15.
j Le.26.16. Eze.14.21.
[2] *families.*
[3] *be not sure.*
k Zec.3.7.
[4] *give them for a removing.*
l De.28.25.
m 2 Ki.24.3,4.
n Is.51.19.
[5] *of thy peace.*
o Mat.3.12.
[6] or, *whatsoever is dear.*
p Am.4.10,11.
[7] or, *mother city a young man spoiling* or, *against the mother and the young men.*
q Am.8.9.
r c.15.2.
s Job 3.1, &c.
[8] or, *mourning feast.*
t Ec.8.12.
[9] or, *intreat the enemy for thee.*
u Ps.106.46.
[10] or, *break bread for them,* Hos.9.4.
v Pr.31.6,7.
w De.32.22.

574

15 O LORD, thou knowest: remember me, and visit me, and revenge [a] me of my persecutors; take [d] me not away in thy long-suffering: know that for thy sake [f] I have suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word [g] was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for [1] I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.

17 I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoiced; I sat alone, because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation:

18 Why [i] is my pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, *which* refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, *and as* waters *that* [3] fail?

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou [k] return, then will I bring thee again, *and* thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee; but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brazen wall; and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee; for I *am* with thee to save thee, and to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

THE word of the LORD came also unto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons and concerning the daughters *that are* born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land;

4 They shall die of grievous [r] deaths: they shall not be lamented, neither shall they be buried; *but* they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth: and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine; and their carcasses shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of [8] mourning, neither go to lament nor bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *even* loving-kindness and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall *men* lament for them, nor cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them.

7 Neither shall *men* [10] tear *themselves* for them in mourning, to comfort them for the dead; neither shall *men* give them the cup [v] of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house

Digitized by Google

of feasting, to sit [c] with them to eat and to drink.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; behold, I will cause to cease [c] out of this place in your eyes, and in your days, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, [f] Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what *is* our iniquity, or what *is* our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law:

12 And ye have done worse than your fathers; (for, behold, ye walk every one after the [4] imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me;)

13 Therefore [k] will I cast you out of this land into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye nor your fathers; and there shall ye serve other gods day and night, where I will not shew you favour.

14 Therefore, [n] behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liveth that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But, The LORD liveth that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again [r] into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 Behold, I will send for many [t] fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine [w] eyes *are* upon all their ways; they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid [y] from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double; [b] because they [c] have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcasses of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength, [e] and my fortress, and my refuge in the day of [g] affliction, the Gentiles shall come [h] unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanities, and *things* wherein [k] *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and they *are* no [l] gods?

21 Therefore, behold, I will this once cause them to know, and I will cause them to know mine hand and my might; and they shall know that [b] my name [1] *is* The LORD.

B. C. 601.

a Ps.26.4. 1 Co.5.11.
b c.33.2. Am.5.8.
1 or, *JEHOVAH*, Ps.83.18.
c Hos.2.11.
2 *nail.*
d Pr.3.3. 2 Co.3.3.
e 2 Ch.24.18. Is.1.29.
f De.29.24,25.
g Is.5.17,18.
h c.15.13.
3 *in thyself*
i Ne.9.28.
j Ps.146.3-5. Is.30.1,2.
4 or, *stubbornness*, c.13.10.
k De.4.26-28. 28.63-65.
l Ju.9.45.
m Ps.2.12. 34.8. 84.12. Pr.16.20.
n c.23.7,8.
o Ps.1.3.
b or, *restraint.*
p Mat.15.19.
q Ec.9.3.
r c.24.6. 30.3. 32.37.
s 1 Ch.28.9. Ro.8.27. Re.2.23.
t Am.4.2. Hab.1.15.
u Ga.6.7,8.
6 or, *gathereth young which she hath not brought forth.*
v Hab.2.6-11.
w Ps.139.3. c.32.19.
x Lu.12.20.
y Job 34.21,22.
z Ps.103.19.
a Ps.96.6.
b Is.40.2.
c Eze.43.7,9.
d Lu.10.20.
e Ps.18.2.
f c.2.13. Jno.4.10,14.
g Ps.27.5.
h Is.60.3. 62.2.
i De.10.21.
j 2 Pe.3.4.
k Is.44.10.
7 *after.*
l Is.37.19.

CHAP. XVII

THE sin of Judah *is* written with a pen of iron, *and* with the [2] point of a diamond: *it is* graven upon the table [d] of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars;

2 Whilst their children remember their altars and their groves [e] by the green trees upon the high hills.

3 O my mountain [g] in the field, I [h] will give thy substance *and* all thy treasures to the spoil, *and* thy high places for sin, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, even [3] thyself, shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee; and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies [i] in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burn forever.

5 Thus saith the LORD; Cursed [j] *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, *in* a salt [l] land and not inhabited.

7 Blessed [m] *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is:

8 For he shall be as a tree [o] planted by the waters, and *that* spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of [5] drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

9 The heart [p] is deceitful above all *things*, and desperately [q] wicked: who can know it?

10 I the LORD search [s] the heart, *I* try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, *and* according to the fruit [u] of his doings.

11 *As* the partridge [6] sitteth *on eggs*, and hatcheth *them* not; *so* he [v] that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be a fool. [z]

12 A glorious high throne [z] from the beginning *is* the place of our [a] sanctuary

13 O LORD, the Hope of Israel, all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, *and* they that depart from me shall be written [d] in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD, the fountain [f] of living waters.

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for thou [i] *art* my praise.

15 Behold, they say unto me, [j] Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, I have not hastened from *being* a pastor [7] to follow thee; neither have I desired the woeful day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips was *right* before thee.

Digitized by Google

17 Be not a terror unto me: thou [a] *art* my hope in the day of evil.

18 Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and [2] destroy them with double destruction.

19 Thus saith the LORD unto me, Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem;

20 And say unto them, Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates:

21 Thus saith the LORD, Take heed to yourselves, and bear no burden on the sabbath-day, [f] nor bring *it* in by the gates of Jerusalem;

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath-day, neither do ye any work; but hallow ye the sabbath-day, as I commanded your fathers.

23 But [g] they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, [i] that they might not hear, nor receive instruction.

24 And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath-day, but [k] hallow the sabbath-day, to do no work therein;

25 Then shall there enter into the gates of this city kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, they, and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and this city shall remain for ever.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places [o] about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, [r] and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt-offerings, and sacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices [u] of praise, unto the house of the LORD.

27 But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath-day, [x] and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath-day; then will I kindle a fire [a] in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces [c] of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

THE word which came to Jeremiah, from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise, and go down to the potter's house, and there will I cause thee to hear my words.

3 Then I went down to the potter's house, and, behold, he wrought a work on the [5] wheels.

4 And the vessel that he made [6] of clay was marred in the hand of the potter; so he [1] made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make *it*.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, cannot [b] I do with you as this potter? saith the LORD. Behold, as [c] the clay *is* in the potter's hand, so *are* ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 *At what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and pull down, and to destroy *it:*

8 If [d] that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent [e] of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

9 And *at what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build, and to plant *it:*

10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good wherewith I said I would benefit them

11 Now, therefore, go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: return [h] ye now every one from his evil way, and make your ways and your doings good.

12 And they said, There [j] is no hope; but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, [l] Ask ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things? the virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible [m] thing.

14 Will [n] *a man* leave [3] the snow of Lebanon *which cometh* from the rock of the field? *or* shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath forgotten me, [p] they have burnt incense to [q] vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their ways *from* the ancient [s] paths, to walk in paths *in* a way not cast up;

16 To make [t] their land desolate, *and* a perpetual hissing: [v] every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, [w] and wag his head.

17 I will scatter them as with [y] an east wind before the enemy; I will shew them the back, [z] and not the face, in the day of their [b] calamity.

18 Then said they, Come, and let us devise [d] devices against Jeremiah; for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet: come, and let us smite him [4] with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give [e] heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall [f] evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged [g] a pit for my soul. Remember that I stood before thee to

B. C. 601.

a c.16.19.
1 *returned and made.*
b Is.45.9. Ro.9.20,21.
2 *break them with a double breach,* c.14.17.
c Is.64.8.
d Eze.18.21. 33.11,13.
e c.26.3. Jon.3.10.
f Ne.13.19.
g c.7.24,26.
h 2 Ki.17.13. c.7.3. 25.5. 26.13. 35.15.
i Pr.29.1.
j c.2.25.
k Is.58.13,14.
l c.2.10. 1 Co.5.1.
m c.5.30.
n Jno.6.68.
3 or, *my fields for a rock,* or, for *the snow of Lebanon? shall the running waters be forsaken for the strange cold* waters?
o c.32.44.
p c.2.32.
q Is.41.29.
r Zec.7.7.
s c.6.16.
t Mi.6.16.
u Ps.107.22. 116.17. He.13.15.
v 1 Ki.9.8. La.2.15.
w De.28.59.
x Eze.22.8.
y Ps.48.7.
z c.2.27.
a La.4.11. Am.2.4,5.
b Pr.1.25,26.
c 2 Ki.25.9.
d c.11.19.
4 or, *for.*
e Ps.64.1-4.
5 *frames,* or, *seats.*
f Ps.109.4, &c Pr.17.13.
6 or, *was marred, as clay.*
g Ps.35.7

Digitized by Google

speak good for them, *and* to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and pour [1] out their *blood* by the force of the sword; and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and *be* widows; and let their men be put to death; *let* their young men *be* slain by the sword in battle.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them; for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet, LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me [3] to slay [d] *me:* forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight; but let them be overthrown before thee: deal *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

THUS saith the LORD, Go, and get a potter's earthen bottle, and *take* of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests,

2 And go forth unto the valley [i] of the son of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the east [4] gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee;

3 And [k] say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, [n] I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall tingle.

4 Because [o] they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burnt incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they [p] nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the blood [q] of innocents;

5 They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire *for* burnt-offerings unto Baal, which I commanded not, [r] nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my mind:

6 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor, The valley of the son of Hinnom, but, The valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place; and I will cause them to fall by the sword [s] before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives; and their carcasses [u] will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And [v] I will make this city desolate, and an hissing: every one that [6] passeth thereby shall be astonished and [w] hiss, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat [x] the flesh of their sons, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend, in the siege and straitness wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall straiten them.

10 Then [a] shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee,

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Even so [b] will I break this people, and this city, as *one* breaketh a potter's vessel, that cannot be [2] made whole again; and they shall bury *them* in Tophet, till [c] *there be* no place else to bury.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *even* make their city as Tophet:

13 And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah, shall be defiled as [c] the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose roofs [f] they have burnt incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings [g] unto other gods.

14 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesy; and he stood in the court [h] of the LORD's house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon this city, and upon all her towns, all the evil that I have pronounced against it; because [j] they have hardened their necks, that they might not hear [l] my words.

CHAP. XX.

NOW Pashur, the son of Immer [m] the priest, who *was* also the chief governor in the house of the LORD, heard that Jeremiah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that *were* in the high gate of Benjamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but [5] Magor-missabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terror to thyself, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it*, and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover, [t] I will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou, Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall go into captivity: and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou, and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied [y] lies.

7 O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was [6] deceived; thou art stronger than

B. C. 605.

a c.51.63,64.

1 *them out.*

b Ps.2.9. Is.30.14. La.4.2.

2 *healed.*

c c.7.32.

3 *for death.*

d Ps.37.32,33.

e 2 Ki.23.10, 12.

f c.32.29. Zep.1.5.

g c.7.18.

h 2 Ch.20.5.

i Jos.15.8. c.7.31.

4 *east gate.*

j c.17.23.

k c.17.20.

l Ps.58.2-5.

m 1 Ch.24.14.

n 2 Ki.21.12.

o De.28.20. Is.65.11. c.2.13,34.

p De.32.17.

q 2 Ki.21.16 24.4.

5 i.e. *fear round about,* Ps.31.13. c.6.25. ver.10. c.46.5.

r Le.18.21

s Le.26.17. De.28.25.

t 2 Ki.20.17. 24.12-16. 25.13,&c.

u Ps.79.2.

v c.18.16.

w 1 Ki.9.8.

x Le.26.29. De.28.53. Is.9.20. La.4.10.

y c.14.13-15. 29.21.

6 or, *enticed.*

Digitized by Google

I, and hast prevailed: I am in [a] derision daily, every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence [b] and spoil; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name: but *his* [c] *word* was in mine heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and [f] I could not *stay*.

10 For [g] I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side. Report, *say they*, and we will [i] report it. All [1] my familiars [j] watched for my halting, *saying*, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

11 But [k] the LORD *is* with me as a mighty terrible one; therefore my persecutors shall stumble, [m] and they shall not [n] prevail; they shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper: *their* everlasting confusion shall never [o] be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hosts, that triest the [q] righteous, *and* seest the reins and the heart, let [r] me see thy vengeance on them: for [s] unto thee have I opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD; for [t] he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evil-doers.

14 Cursed [v] *be* the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

15 Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man child is born unto thee; making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD overthrew, [y] and repented not; and let him hear the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noontide,

17 Because [b] he slew me not from the womb; or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb *to be* always great *with me*.

18 Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to see [d] labour and sorrow, [e] that my days should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashur [g] the son of Melchiah, and Zephaniah [i] the son of Maaseiah the priest, saying,

2 Inquire, [j] I pray thee, of the LORD for us; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us; if so be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

3 Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turn back [m] the weapons of war that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and *against* the Chaldeans, which besiege you without the walls, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I [c] myself will fight against you with an [d] outstretched hand, and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliver [h] Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as *are* left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life: and he [l] shall smite them with the edge of the sword; he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He [p] that abideth in this city shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Chaldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and his life shall be unto him for a [u] prey.

10 For I have set [w] my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD; it shall he given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall [x] burn it with fire.

11 And touching the house of the king of Judah, *say*, Hear ye the word of the LORD;

12 O house of David, thus saith the LORD,[2] Execute [z] judgment in the [a] morning, and deliver *him that is* spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your doings.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O [3] inhabitant of the valley, *and* rock of the plain, saith the LORD; Which say, Who [e] shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitation?

14 But I will [4] punish you according to the fruit [f] of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it [h] shall devour all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

THUS saith the LORD, Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word,

2 And say, Hear [k] the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates;

3 Thus saith the LORD, Execute [l] ye judgment and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppres-

B. C. 589.

a La.3.14.
b c.5.1. 6.7. 7.9.
c Is.13.4. La.2.5.
d Ex.6.6.
e Job 32.18,19. 1 Co.9.16,17.
f Ac.4.20. 18.5.
g Ps.31.13.
h 2 Ki.25.5, &c. c.37.17. 39.5, &c. 52.9, &c.
i Pr.10.18.
1 *every man of my peace.*
j Job 19.19. Ps.41.9. 55.13,14. Lu.11.53.
k c.1.8,19.
l De.28.50. 2 Ch.36.17.
m De.32.35,36.
n c.15.20.
o c.23.40.
p c.38.2,17.
q c.17.10.
r Ps.59.10.
s Is.38.14. 1 Pe.2.23. 4.19.
t Ps.34.6. 35.9,10. 109.30,31.
u c.39.18.
v Job 3.1, &c. c.15.10.
w c.44.11. Am.9.4.
x c.52.13.
y Ge.19.25.
2 *Judge.*
z Zec.7.9,10.
a Zep.3.5.
b Ec.6.3.
3 *inhabitress.*
c c.49.4,5.
d La.3.1.
e Ps.90.10.
4 *visit upon*
f Pr.1.31. Is.3.10,11.
g c.38.1.
h 2 Ch.36.19.
i 2 Ki.25.18. c.29.25.
j c.37.3,7. Eze.14.4,5.
k c.17.20, &c.
l c.21.12.
m c.52.18.

Digitized by Google

sor: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, then shall there enter in by the gates of this house kings, sitting [1] upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

5 But if [c] ye will not hear these words, I swear by myself, [c] saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD unto the king's house of Judah, Thou *art* Gilead unto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee a wilderness, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons; and they [e] shall cut down thy choice cedars, and [f] cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall pass by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, Wherefore [g] hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

9 Then they shall answer, Because they [m] have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 Weep ye not for the dead, [n] neither bemoan him; *but* weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum [p] the son of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned instead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place. He shall not return thither any more:

12 But [r] he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

13 Woe [t] unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; *that* [u] useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not for his work;

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house, and [5] large chambers, and cutteth him out [6] windows; and *it is* ceiled with cedar, and painted with vermilion!

15 Shalt thou reign because thou closest *thyself* in cedar? Did not thy father [x] eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then *it was* well [z] *with him: was* not this to know me? saith the LORD.

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy covetousness, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression; and for [7] violence, [b] to do *it*.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, They [d] shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother! [e] or, Ah sister! they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah lord. or, Ah his glory!

B. C. 589.

a c.36.30. Fulfilled 599.

1 *for David upon his throne.*

b c.30.14.

2 *prosperities.*

c 2 Ch.7.19, 22.

d c.3.25. 7.23, &c.

e He.6.13,17.

f c.23.1, &c.

3 *inhabitress,* c.21.13.

g Is.37.24.

h c.21.14.

i 2 Ki.24.6-8. 1 Ch.3.16. c.37.1.

j Ca.8.6. Hag.2.23.

k De.29.24,25. 1 Ki.9.8,9.

l c.34.20.

m 2 Ki.22.17. 2 Ch.34.25.

n Ec.4.2. Is.57.1.

o 2 Ki.24.15.

4 *lift up their mind,* c.44.14.

p 2 Ki.23.30. 1 Ch.3.15.

q Hos.8.8.

r 2 Ki.23.34. ver.18.

s Is.1.2.

t Mi.3.10. Hab.2.9.

u Le.19.13. De.24.14,15. Ja.5.4.

v c.36.30. Mat.1.11,12.

5 *through-aired.*

6 or, *my windows.*

w c.10.21. Eze.34.2.

z 2 Ki.23.25.

y Ac.20.29.

z Is 3.10.

a De.30.1-6. c.32.37. Eze.34.13, &c.

7 or, *incursion*

b Eze.19.6.

c c.3.15.

d c.16.4,6.

e 1 Ki.13.30.

19 He [a] shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

20 Go up to Lebanon and cry; and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy lovers [b] are destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy [2] prosperity, *but* thou saidst, I will not hear: this *hath been* thy manner from [d] thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

22 The wind shall eat up all thy [f] pastures, and thy lovers shall go into captivity: surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickedness.

23 O [3] inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travail!

24 *As* I live, saith the LORD, though Coniah [i] the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah were the signet [j] upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence;

25 And [l] I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand of them whose face thou fearest, even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 And [o] I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country, where ye were not born; and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they [4] desire to return, thither shall they not return.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idol? *is he* a vessel [q] wherein *is* no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O [s] earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD:

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childless, [v] a man *that* shall not prosper in his days: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

CHAP. XXIII.

WOE [w] be unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture [t] saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel against the pastors that feed my people, Ye [y] have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them: behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And [a] I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and increase.

4 And [c] I will set up shepherds over them, which shall feed them; and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD,

Digitized by Google

that I will raise unto David a righteous [a] Branch, and a King shall reign [c] and prosper, and [d] shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

6 In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely, [f] and this *is* his name whereby he shall be called, [1] THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

7 Therefore, [g] behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

8 But, The LORD liveth, [i] which brought up, and which led, the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country, and from all [j] countries whither I had driven them; and [k] they shall dwell in their own land.

9 Mine heart within me is broken because of the prophets; all my [m] bones shake: I am like a drunken man and like a man whom wine hath overcome, because of the LORD, [n] and because of the words [p] of his holiness.

10 For the land is full of adulterers; [q] for because of [2] swearing [r] the land mourneth, the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up, and their [3] course is evil, and their force *is* not right.

11 For both [t] prophet and priest are profane; yea, in my house [u] have I found their wickedness, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way [v] shall be unto them as slippery *ways* in the darkness; they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, *even* the year of their visitation, [w] saith the LORD.

13 And I have seen [4] folly in the prophets of Samaria; they prophesied in Baal, [y] and caused my people Israel to err.

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem [6] an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: [a] they strengthen [b] also the hands of evil-doers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them unto me as Sodom, [c] and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, [d] and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is [8] profaneness gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you; they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They [f] say still unto them that despise me, The LORD hath said, Ye shall have peace; and they say unto every one that walketh after the [9] imagination of his own heart, No [i] evil shall come upon you.

18 For who hath stood in the [11] counsel of the LORD, and hath perceived and heard his word? who [b] hath marked his word, and heard *it*?

19 Behold, a whirlwind [e] of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwind: it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

20 The anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed [h] the thoughts of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it perfectly.

21 I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to hear my words, then [l] they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?

24 Can any hide [o] himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD. Do not I fill heaven [r] and earth? saith the LORD.

25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesy lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall *this* be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies? yea, *they are* prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams, which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers [z] have forgotten my name for Baal.

28 The prophet [5] that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What *is* the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD

29 *Is* not my word [z] like as a fire? saith the LORD; and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore, behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my word, every one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that [7] use their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophesy false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to [e] err by their lies, and by their lightness; yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest, shall ask thee, saying, What *is* the burden [g] of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake [h] you, saith the LORD.

34 And *as for* the prophet, and the priest, and the people, that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will [10] even punish that man and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say every one to his

B. C. 599.

a Is.4.2. 11.1-5. 40.9-11. c.33.14-16. Zec.3.8. 6.12. Jno.1.45.
b 2 Ch.18.23.
c Da.9.24.
d Ps.72.2.
e c.30.23,24.
f De.33.27,28. Zec.14.9,11.
1 *Jehovah, tsidkenu,* 1 Co.1.30.
g c.16.14,15.
h Pr.21.30.
i Zep.3.20.
j Is.43.5,6.
k Am.9.14,15.
l 1 Th.5.6.
m Hab.3.16.
n Is.6.5.
o Am.9.2,3.
p Ro.7.9.
q c.9.2.
r 1 Ki.8.27.
2 or, *cursing.*
s Hos.4.2,3.
3 or, *violence.*
t Zep.3.4.
u Eze.8.16,17. 23.39. Mat.21.13.
v Pr.4.19.
w Ex.32.34.
x Ju.3.7. 8.33,34.
4 *an unsavoury,* or, *absurd thing.*
5 *with whom is.*
y c.2.8.
6 or, *filthiness.*
z He.4.12.
a ver.26,32.
b Is.41.6,7.
c Is.1 9,10.
7 or, *smooth.*
d c.9.15.
8 or, *hypocrisy.*
e Is.3.12. Am.2.4.
f Eze.13.10. Zec.10.2.
g Mal.1.1.
h 2 Ch.15.2.
9 or, *stubbornness,* c.13.10.
i Mi.3.11.
10 *visit upon.*
11 or, *secret.*

Digitized by Google

neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and, What hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more; for every [c] man's word shall be his burden: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts, our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and, What hath the LORD spoken?

38 But since ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD, Because ye say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD;

39 Therefore, [f] behold, I, even I, will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, *and cast you* out of my presence:

40 And I will bring an everlasting reproach [h] upon you, and perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIV.

THE LORD shewed me, and, behold, two baskets of figs *were* set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchadrezzar [k] king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah [m] the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and smiths, [n] from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *even* like the figs *that are* first ripe; and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, [2] they were so bad.

3 Then saith the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? And I said, Figs; the good figs, very good; and [p] the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

4 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge them [3] that are carried away captive of Judah; whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chaldeans for *their* [t] good.

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and [t] I will bring them again to this land: and I will build them, and not pull *them* down; and I will plant them, and not pluck *them* up.

7 And I will give them an heart [v] to know me, that I *am* the LORD; and they shall be my [x] people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole [y] heart.

8 And as the evil figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil; surely thus saith the LORD, So will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt;

B. C. 599.

1 *for removing*, or, *vexation.*
a De.28.25,37. 1 Ki.9.7
b Ps.44.13,14.
c Ga.6.5.
d c.34.17.
e 2 Pe.3.16.
f Pr.13.13.
g From 629 till 606
h Hos.4.7.
i c.7.13, &c. 11.7, &c. 29.19.
j Ps.81.13. Is.55.2. Jno.8.47.
k 2 Ki.24.12, &c.
l 2 Ki.17.13. c.18.11. c.35.15.
m c.22.24, &c.
n 1 Sa.13.19.
o De.32.21. 1 Ki.14.22.
2 *for badness.*
p Mat.25.32, 33.
q Pr.8.36.
3 *the captivity.*
r Pr.21.1. Is.10.5. 44.28.
s He.12.10.
t c.29.10-19.
4 *cause to perish from them.*
u Is.24.7,8. Hos.2.11.
v De.30.6. c.32.39,40. Eze.11.19. 36.26,27.
w Ec.12.2-4.
x c.31.33.
y c.3.10. Ro.6.17.
z Le.26.34,35.
a Beginning 606. 2 Ki.14.1. Ending 536, Ezr.1.1. Da.9.2.
b *visit upon.*

9 And I will deliver them [1] to be [a] removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for *their* hurt, and *to be* a reproach and a proverb, a taunt [b] and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them.

10 And [d] I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that *was* the first year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,

3 From [g] the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day, (that *is* the three and twentieth year,) the word of the Lord hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising [i] early and speaking; but ye have not [j] hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, rising early and sending *them;* but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

5 They said, [l] Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers for ever and ever:

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me [o] not to anger with the works of your hands; and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD; that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands to your own [q] hurt.

8 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye have not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my servant, [r] and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetual desolations.

10 Moreover, I will [4] take from them the voice [u] of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the [w] sound of the millstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, [z] *and* an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy [a] years.

12 And it shall come to pass, when seventy years are accomplished, *that* I will [5] punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans,

Digitized by Google

and [a] will make it perpetual desolations.

13 And [b] I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, *even* all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings shall serve [f] themselves of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands

15 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel unto me, Take the wine-cup [h] of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations to whom I send thee to drink it.

16 And [i] they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORD's hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 *To wit*, Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to [l] make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse; (as *it is* this day;)

19 Pharaoh [n] king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people;

20 And all the mingled [o] people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, [p] and all the kings of the land of the [q] Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of [r] Ashdod,

21 Edom, [s] and Moab, and the children of Ammon,

22 And all the kings of Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the [4] isles which *are* beyond the sea,

23 Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all [5] *that are* in the utmost corners,

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled [u] people that dwell in the desert,

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes,

26 And all [v] the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which *are* upon the face of the earth: and the king of Sheshach [x] shall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Drink [y] ye, and be [z] drunken, and spue, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ye shall certainly drink.

29 For, lo, I begin to bring evil [c] on the city [7] which is called by my name, and should ye [d] be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call [f] for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

30 Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall roar [c] from on high, and utter his voice from his holy [d] habitation; he shall mightily roar upon his habitation; he shall give a shout, as they [e] that tread *the grapes*, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come *even* to the ends of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversy with the nations; he [g] will plead with all flesh: he will give them *that are* wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, [j] and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the slain [k] of the LORD shall be at that day from *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.

34 Howl, ye shepherds, and cry; [m] and wallow yourselves *in the ashes*, ye principal of the flock: for [1] the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions are accomplished; and ye shall fall like a pleasant [2] vessel.

35 And [3] the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape.

36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock, *shall be heard:* for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forsaken [t] his covert, as the lion: for their land is [6] desolate, because of the fierceness of the oppressor, and because of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim, the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORD's house, and speak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in the LORD's house, [w] all the words that I command thee to speak unto them: diminish not a word:

3 If so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may repent [a] me of the evil, which I purpose to do unto them because of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, If [b] ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law, which I have set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, whom I sent [c] unto you, both rising up early, and sending *them*, but ye have not hearkened;

B. C. 606.

a Is.13.19. 14.23. 21.1, &c. 47.1. c.50 & 51.
b Da.5.28,31.
c Is.42.13.
d 2 Ch.30.27.
e Is.16.9.
f c.27.7.
g Is.66.16.
h Job 21.20. Ps.75.8. Is.51.17. Re.14.10.
i Eze.23.34. Na.3.11.
j Zep.3.8.
k Re.14.19,20.
l ver.9,11.
m c.23.1.
1 *your days for slaughter.*
n c.46.2, &c.
o Ex.12.38. Nu.11.4.
2 *vessel of desire.*
p Job 1.1.
3 *flight shall perish from the shepherds and escaping from,* Am.2.14.
q c.47.1, &c.
r Ne.13.23-27.
s c48 & 49.
4 or, *region by the sea side.*
5 *cut off into corners,* or, *having the corners of the hair polled,* c.9.26. 49.32.
t Ps.76.2. Zec.2.13.
6 *a desolation.*
u Eze.30.5.
v c.50.9.
w c.23.28. Eze.3.10,11. Mat.28.20.
x c.51.41.
y Hab.2.16.
z Is.51.21. 63.6.
a 1 Ki.21.27, 29. Jon.3.8-10.
b Le.26.14, &c. De.28.15, &c.
c Eze.9.6.
7 *upon which my name is called.*
d Pr.11.31. c.49.12. Lu.23.31. 1 Pe.4.17.
e c.25.3,4.
f Eze.38.21.

Digitized by Google

6 Then will I make this house like Shiloh, [a] and will make this city a [b] curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 Now it came to pass, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded *him* to speak unto all the people, that the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? And all the people were gathered against Jeremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 When the princes of Judah heard these things, then they came up from the king's house unto the house of the LORD, and sat down [2] in the entry of the new gate of the LORD's *house*.

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes, and to all the people, saying, [4] This man *is* worthy to die; for [e] he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

12 Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes, and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesy against this house, and against this city, all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now amend [i] your ways, and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God; and the LORD will repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, I *am* in your hand; do with me [6] as seemeth good and meet unto you:

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you to speak all these words in your ears.

16 Then said the princes and all the people unto the priests and to the prophets, This man *is* not worthy to die; for he hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.

17 Then [n] rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 Micah the Morasthite [r] prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Zion shall be ploughed [u] *like* a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not fear [v] the LORD, and besought the LORD, and the [1] LORD repented [o] him of the evil, which he had pronounced against them? Thus might we procure great evil against our souls.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the LORD, Urijah the son of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim, who prophesied against this city, and against this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah:

21 And when Jehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes, heard his words, the king sought [d] to put him to death; but when Urijah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, [e] and went into Egypt.

22 And Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt; *namely*, Elnathan the son of Achbor, and *certain* men with him into Egypt:

23 And they fetched forth Urijah out of Egypt; and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the [3] common people.

24 Nevertheless, the hand of Ahikam [f] the son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of [h] the people to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus [5] saith the LORD to me, Make thee [j] bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck.

3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jerusalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah;

4 And command them [7] to say unto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say unto your masters;

5 I [k] have made the earth, the man and the beast that *are* upon the ground, by my great power, and by my out-stretched arm, and have given it [l] unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

6 And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar [m] the king of Babylon, my servant; [o] and the beast [p] of the field have I given him also to serve him.

7 And [q] all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son, until the very time of [s] his land come; and *then* [t] many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

8 And it shall come to pass, *that* the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD,

a 1 Sa.4.10-12.
b Je.65.15.
1 *face of the LORD.*
c 2 Sa.24.16.
d Ps.119.109.
e Mat.10.23.
2 or, *at the door.*
3 *sons of the people.*
4 *the judgment of death is for this man.*
f 2 Ki.22.12, 14. c.39.14.
g c.38.4,5.
h Je.37.32,33.
i c.7.3-7.
5 or, *hath the LORD said.*
j Eze.4.1. 12.3.
6 *it is good and right in your eyes.*
7 or, *concerning their masters, saying.*
k Ps.146.6. Is.45.12.
l De.32.8,9. Ps.115.16. Da.4.17,32.
m c.28.14.
n Ac.5.34,&c.
o c.25.9. 43.10. Eze.29.18-20.
p Da.2.38.
q 2 Ch.36.20. Da.5.19.
r Mi.1.1.
s c.25.12. 50.27. Da.5.26,31.
t c.25.14. 50.9,10. 51.27,28.
u Mi.3.12.
v 2 Ch.32.26.

Digitized by Google

with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreamers,[1] nor to your enchanters,[b] nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon:

10 For [c] they prophesy a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land; and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the LORD; and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 I spake also [g] to Zedekiah king of Judah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and [j] live.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not [k] unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: for they prophesy [4] a lie unto you.

15 For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesy [4] a lie in my name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and [m] the prophets that prophesy unto you.

16 Also I spake to the priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets that prophesy unto you, saying, [p] Behold, the vessels [q] of the LORD's house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon: for they prophesy a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them; serve the king of Babylon, and live: wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if [t] they *be* prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and *in* the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.

19 For thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the pillars,[x] and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this city,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away [z] captive Jeconiah, the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem;

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remain *in* the house of the LORD, and *in* the house of the king of Judah and of Jerusalem;

22 They shall be carried [a] to Babylon, and there [c] shall they be until the day that I visit them, saith the LORD: then will [d] I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND [f] it came to pass the same year, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year, *and* in the fifth month, *that* Hananiah the son of Azur the prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests, and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke [h] of the king of Babylon:

3 Within [i] two [2] full years will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORD's house that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring again to this place Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the [3] captives of Judah, that went into Babylon, saith the LORD: for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people [l] that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah said, Amen: [n] the LORD do so; the LORD perform [o] thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORD's house, and all that is carried away captive, from Babylon into this place.

7 Nevertheless, [r] hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people:

8 The prophets that have been before me, and before thee of old, prophesied both against many [s] countries, and against great [u] kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence.

9 The [v] prophet which prophesieth of peace,[w] when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, *then* shall the prophet be known that the LORD hath truly sent him.

10 Then Hananiah the prophet took the yoke [y] from off the prophet Jeremiah's neck, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the space of two full years. And the prophet Jeremiah went [a] his way.

12 Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah *the prophet*, (after that

B.C. 610

a c.32.5.
1 *dreams.*
b Is.47.12-14.
c c.29.10. Pr.21.30.
d Ezr.1.7. 7.19.
e ver.14. Eze.14.9-11.
f c.27.1.
g c.28.1. 38.17.
h c.27.12.
i c.27.16.
2 *years of days.*
j Pr.1.33.
k c.14.14. 23.21. 29.8,9.
3 *captivity.*
4 *in a lie*, or, *lyingly.*
l 1 Ti.5.10.
m Mat.15.14.
n 1 Ki.1.36.
o c.11.5. 17.16. 18.20.
p c.28.3.
q 2 Ch.36.7, 10. Da.1.2.
r 1 Ki.22.28.
s Is.13-18. Am.1 & 2.
t 1 Ki.18.24, 26. Mal.1.9. Ja.51.16-18.
u Jon.1.2.
v De.18.22.
w Eze.13.10, &c.
x 2 Ki.25.13-17. c.52.17-23.
y c.27.2.
z 2 Ki.24.14, 15. c.24.1. 2 Ch.36.18.
a Pr.14.7.

Digitized by Google

Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah,) saying,

13 Go and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood; but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, I have put a yoke of [d] iron upon the neck of all these nations, [f] that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and they shall serve him: and I have given him the beasts of [i] the field also.

15 Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah, The LORD hath not sent thee; [n] but thou makest this people to trust in a [p] lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because [r] thou hast taught [2] rebellion against the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the prophet [t] died the same year, in the seventh month.

CHAP. XXIX.

NOW these *are* the words of the letter that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon,

2 (After that Jeconiah [v] the king, and the queen, and the [3] eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the carpenters, and the smiths, were departed from Jerusalem,)

3 By the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon,) saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon,

5 Build [z] ye houses, and dwell *in them;* and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them;

6 Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters; and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seek [c] the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray [d] unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Let not [f] your prophets and your diviners, that *be* in the midst of you, deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophesy [5] falsely unto you in my name, I have not sent them, saith the LORD

B. C. 596.

[a] 2 Ch.36.21-23. Ezr.1.1. c.27.22. Da.9.2.
[b] c.32.49.44
[c] Is.55.8,9.
[d] De.28.48.
[1] *end and expectation.*
[e] La.3.26.
[f] c.27.6,7.
[g] Ne.2.4, &c. Da.9.3, &c.
[h] Is.65.24.
[i] Da.2.38.
[j] Le.26.40, &c. De.30.1,&c.
[k] De.4.7.
[l] c.24.7.
[m] Ps.32.6. 46.1. Is.45.19. 55.6.
[n] c.29.31,32.
[o] Ps.126.1,4.
[p] La.2.14.
[q] c.23.3. 30.3. 32.37. Eze.36.24. Am.9.14. Mi.4.12. Zep.3.20.
[r] De.13.5.
[2] *revolt,* c.29.32.
[s] Is.44.25,26.
[t] Eze.1.1,3.
[u] c.24.8-10.
[v] 2 Ki.24.12-16.
[3] or, *chamberlains.*
[w] Le.26.33. De.28.25. c.15.4. 34.17.
[4] *for.*
[x] c.26.6.
[y] c.25.4. 32.33.
[z] ver.28.
[a] Eze.3.11,15.
[b] c.24.5.
[c] Da.4.27. 6.5.
[d] Ezr.6.10. 1 Ti.2.1,2.
[e] Is.65.15.
[f] c.14.14. 27.14,15.
[g] Da.3.6.
[h] c.23.14,21.
[5] *in a lie,* c.27.15.

585

10 For thus saith the LORD, That after [a] seventy years be accomplished at Babylon I will visit you, and perform my good [b] word toward you, in causing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think [c] toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you [1] an expected [e] end.

12 Then shall ye call [g] upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken [h] unto you.

13 And [j] ye shall seek me, and [k] find *me,* when ye shall search for me with all [l] your heart.

14 And I will be found [m] of you, saith the LORD; and I will turn [o] away your captivity, and I will gather [q] you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD; and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 Because I have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in [t] Babylon;

16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, *and* of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity;

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold I will send [u] upon them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed [w] to all the kingdoms of the earth, to [4] be a curse, [x] and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach, among all the nations whither I have driven them:

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which I sent [y] unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending *them,* but ye would not hear, saith the LORD.

20 Hear ye, therefore, the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, [a] whom I have [b] sent from Jerusalem to Babylon:

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which prophesy a lie unto you in my name, Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes;

22 And of them shall be taken up a curse [c] by all the captivity of Judah which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire; [g]

23 Because [h] they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours' wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I

Digitized by Google

have not commanded them; even I know, and *am* a witness, saith the LORD.

24 *Thus* shalt thou also speak to Shemaiah the [1] Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that *are* at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah [a] the son of Maaseiah, the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that ye should be officers [c] in the house of the LORD, for every man *that is* mad, [f] and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, [g] and in the stocks.

27 Now, therefore, why hast thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent unto us *in* Babylon, saying, This *captivity is* long: build [i] ye houses, and dwell *in them;* and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet.

30 Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the [m] captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because [o] that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie;

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people; neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD; because he hath taught [3] rebellion against the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write [s] thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book.

3 For, lo, the days come, saith the LORD, that I [u] will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the LORD; and I will cause them to [v] return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.

4 And these *are* the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Judah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, We have heard a voice of trembling, [5] of fear, and not of peace.

6 Ask ye now, and see whether a man [6] doth travail with child? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness?

7 Alas! for that day [b] *is* great, so [c] that none *is* like it: it *is* even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it.

8 For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him:

9 But they shall serve the LORD their God, and David [b] their king, whom I will raise up [c] unto them.

10 Therefore fear thou not, [d] O my servant Jacob, saith the LORD; neither be dismayed, O Israel: for, lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet [h] will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise *is* incurable, [j] *and* thy wound *is* grievous.

13 *There is* none to plead [k] thy [2] cause, that thou mayest be bound up: [l] thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All [n] thy lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not: for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, [p] with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity; *because* thy sins were increased.

15 Why criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow *is* incurable for the multitude of thine iniquity; *because* thy sins [q] were increased, I have done these things unto thee.

16 Therefore all they that devour [r] thee shall be devoured; and all thine adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity; and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all they that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

17 For I will restore health [t] unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD; because they call thee an Outcast, *saying*, This *is* Zion, whom no man seeketh after.

18 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacob's tents, and [w] have mercy on his dwelling-places; and the city shall be builded upon her own [4] heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving [x] and the voice of them [y] that make merry: and I will multiply [z] them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, [a] and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all [d] that oppress them.

21 And their nobles shall be of them

B. C. 599.

1 or, *dreamer.*

a 2 Ki.25.18. c.21.1.
b Hos.3.5.
c Lu.1.69.
d Is.41.13. 43.5. 44.2. c.46.27,28.
e c.20.1,2.
f 2 Ki.9.11. Ac.26.24.
g 2 Ch.18.26. c.38.6,28.
h Am.9.8.
i ver.5.
j 2 Ch.36.16.
k 1 Ti.2.5,6. 1 Jno.2.1.
2 *for binding up,* or, *pressing.*
l Is.1.6. c.8.22.
m ver.20.
n La.1.2. Hos.2.5,7.
o c.28.15,16. 2 Pe.2.1.
p La.2.5.
q La.5.16,17.
3 *revolt,* c.28.16.
r Ex.23.22. Is.33.1. 41.11,12.
s 2 Pe.1.21. Re.1.19. 10.4.
t Ps.23.3. 103.3. 107.20. c.33.6.
u ver.18. c.32.37. Eze.39.25, 26. Am.9.14,15.
v Ezr.3.1,8, 12. c.16.15. Eze.36.24.
w Ps.102.13.
4 or, *little hill,* Ps.68.15,16.
x Is.51.11.
y Ps.42.4.
5 or, *there is fear and not peace.*
z Zec.10.8.
6 *male.*
a Is.1.26.
b Joel 2.11,31. Zep.1.14. Re.6.17.
c Da.12.1.
d c.2.3.

Digitized by Google

selves, and their governor [a] shall proceed from the midst of them; and I will cause him [d] to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: for who *is* this that engaged his heart to approach unto me? saith the LORD.

22 And [f] ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the whirlwind of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a [1] continuing whirlwind; it shall [2] fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have done *it*, and until he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people *which were* left of the sword found grace in the wilderness; *even* Israel, when [i] I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared [3] of old unto me, *saying*, Yea, I have loved [j] thee with an everlasting [l] love; therefore [4] with loving-kindness have I drawn [m] thee.

4 Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel: thou shalt again be adorned with thy [5] tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria: the planters shall plant, and shall [6] eat *them* as common things.

6 For there shall be a day, *that* the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up [r] to Zion unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD, save thy people, the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north country, and gather [u] them from the coasts of the earth, *and* with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child and her that travaileth with child [w] together: a great company shall return thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, [x] and with [8] supplications [a] will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters [b] in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble; for I am a Father [c] to Israel, and Ephraim *is* my [d] first-born.

10 Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattereth Israel will gather [g] him, and keep him, as a shepherd *doth* his flock.

11 For [h] the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of *him that was* stronger [i] than he.

B. C. 606.

a Ge.49.10.
b Is.35.10.
c Eze.17.23. 20.40.
d Nu.16.5.
e Is.58.11.
f Eze.37.27.
g Re.21.4.

1 *cutting.*
2 or, *remain.*

h Mat.2.17.

i Nu.10.33. De.1.33.

3 *from afar.*
j Mal.1.2.
k Ezr.1.5. Hos.1.11.
l Ro.11.28,29.
4 or, *have I extended loving-kindness unto thee.*
m Hos.11.4.
5 or, *timbrels.*
n Ps.39.8,9.
o Hos.10.11.
p Ps.80.3,7,19. La.5.21.
6 *profane* them, De.28.30.
q 2 Co.7.10,11.

r Mi.4.2.
s Job 13.26.

t La.3.31,32.
7 *sound,* Is.63.15.
u Eze.20.34, 41.
v c.50.5.
w Is.40.11.
x c.3.14. Zec.10.9.
y c.2.18,36.
z Ps.126.5,6. c.50.4. Mat.5.4.
8 or, *favours,* Zec.12.10.
a Da.9.17,18. Ro.8.26.
b Ps.23.2. Is.35.7,8. 43.19. 49.10,11. Re.7.17.
c Is.63.16. 64.8. c.3.4,19. Mat.6.9.
d Ex.4.22.
e Ps.122.5-8.
f Zec.8.3.
g Eze.34.12-14.
h Is.44.23. 48.20.
i Is.49.24,25. Mat.22.29.
j Is.50.4. Mat.11.28.

12 Therefore they shall come and [b] sing in the height [c] of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock, and of the herd: and their souls shall be as a watered [e] garden; and they shall not sorrow [5] any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the LORD.

15 Thus saith the LORD, A [k] voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, *and* bitter weeping; Rachel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they *were* not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD; and they shall come again [k] from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shall come again to their own border.

18 I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself *thus;* Thou [n] hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock [o] unaccustomed *to the yoke:* turn thou [p] me, and I shall be turned; for thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely after [q] that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my [t] youth.

20 *Is* Ephraim my dear son? *is he* a pleasant child? for since [t] I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still; therefore my bowels [7] are troubled for him: I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee up way-marks, make thee high heaps: set [v] thine heart toward the highway, *even* the way *which* thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again [z] to these thy cities.

22 How long [y] wilt thou go about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compass a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity, The LORD bless thee, O habitation of justice, [c] *and* mountain of [f] holiness.

24 And there shall dwell in Judah itself, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* go forth with flocks.

25 For I [j] have satiated the weary soul, and

Digitized by Google

I have replenished [a] every sorrowful soul.
26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld; and my sleep was sweet unto me.
27 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will sow [d] the house of Israel, and the house of Judah, with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.
28 And it shall come to pass, *that* like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict; so will I watch over them to build, and to plant, saith the LORD.
29 In those days they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sour grape, and the children's teeth are set on edge.
30 But every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.
31 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant [i] with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah;
32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day *that* I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt; (which my covenant they brake, [1] although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD;)
33 But this *shall be* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; after those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward [m] parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.
34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they [o] shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive [p] their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.
35 Thus saith the LORD, which giveth the sun for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth [q] the sea when the waves thereof roar; The LORD of hosts *is* his name:
36 If those ordinances [s] depart from before me, saith the LORD, *then* the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.
37 Thus saith the LORD, If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they have done, saith the LORD.
38 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD, from the tower [u] of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.
39 And the measuring-line [w] shall yet go forth over against it upon the hill Gareb, and shall compass about to Goath.
40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields,

B. C. 606.

[a] Lu.1.53. Jno.4.14.
[b] Ne.3.28.
[c] Joel 3.17.
[d] Eze.36.9-11. Hos.2.23.
[e] 2 Ki.25.1,2. c.39.1,2.
[f] c.33.1. 37.21. 38.6. 39.13,14.
[g] Ne.3.25.
[h] c.34.2,3. 38.18,23.
[i] Eze.37.26. He.8.8-12. 10.16,17.
[j] c.39.4-6. 52.9-11.
[1] or, *should I have continued.*
[k] c.27.22.
[l] c.21.4,5. 33.5.
[m] Ro.7.22. c.24.7.
[n] Le.25.24-32. Ru.4.4.
[o] Is.54.13. Jno.6.45. 1 Jno.5.20.
[p] c.33.8. 50.20. Mi.7.18. Ac.10.43. 13.39. Ep.1.7.
[q] Ex.14.21,22. Is.51.15.
[r] Ge.23.16. Zec.11.12.
[2] or, *seven shekels and ten pieces of silver.*
[s] Ps.148.6. Is.54.9,10. c.33.20-22.
[3] *wrote in the book.*
[t] c.36.4.
[u] Ne.3.1. Zec.14.10.
[v] Is.8.2.
[w] Zec.2.1,2.

588

unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse-gate [b] towards the east, *shall be* holy [c] unto the LORD; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down, any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth [e] year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which *was* the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar.
2 For then the king of Babylon's army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up [f] in the court [g] of the prison, which *was* in the king of Judah's house.
3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesy, and say, [h] Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it;
4 And Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape [j] out of the hand of the Chaldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes;
5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be until [k] I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight [l] with the Chaldeans, ye shall not prosper?
6 And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
7 Behold, Hanameel, the son of Shallum thine uncle, shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that *is* in Anathoth; for the right [n] of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.
8 So Hanameel, mine uncle's son, came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the country of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine; buy *it* for thyself. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.
9 And I bought the field of Hanameel, my uncle's son, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed [r] him the money, *even* [2] seventeen shekels of silver.
10 And I [3] subscribed the evidence, and sealed *it*, and took witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the balances.
11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, *both* that which was sealed *according* to the law and custom, and that which was open.
12 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch [t] the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncle's *son*, and in the presence of the witnesses [v] that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat in the court of the prison.
13 And I charged Baruch before them, saying,
14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, take these evidences, this

Digitized by Google

evidence of the purchase, (both which is sealed,) and this evidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many days:

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Houses,[b] and fields, and vineyards, shall be possessed again in this land.

16 Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah, Lord GOD! behold, thou[e] hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched-out arm, *and* there is nothing [2] too hard[g] for thee:

18 Thou[h] shewest loving-kindness unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: The Great, the[i] Mighty God, the LORD of hosts,[k] *is* his name,

19 Great[l] in counsel, and mighty in work: [3] for thine[m] eyes *are* open upon all the ways of the sons of men; to[n] give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings:)

20 Which hast set signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, *even* unto this day, and in Israel, and amongst *other* men: and hast made thee a name,[p] as at this day;

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel, out of the land of Egypt, with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with great terror;

22 And hast given them this land, which thou didst swear[r] to their fathers to give them, a land[t] flowing with milk and honey;

23 And they came in, and possessed it; but[u] they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law: they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do; therefore[w] thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them.

24 Behold the [5] mounts, they are come unto the city to take it: and the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence: and what thou hast spoken is come to pass; and, behold, thou seest *it*.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses; [6] for the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the God[c] of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold,[d] I will give this city into the hand of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Chaldeans, that fight against this city, shall come and set fire[g] on this city, and burn it, with the houses upon whose roofs[a] they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Judah, have only done evil before[e] me from their youth: for the children of Israel have only provoked me[d] to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this city hath been to me *as* [1] a provocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, even unto this day, that I should remove[f] it from before my face;

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Israel, and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they,[j] their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the [4] back,[o] and not the face: though I taught them, rising up early and teaching *them*, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.

34 But they set their abominations in the house[q] which is called by my name, to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to pass through *the fire* unto Molech,[r] which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should do this abomination, to cause Judah to sin.

36 And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning this city, whereof ye say, It[v] shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence;

37 Behold, I[x] will gather them out of all countries whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell[y] safely:

38 And[z] they shall be my people, and I will be their God;

39 And I will give them one[a] heart, and one way, that they may fear me [7] for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them:

40 And I will make[b] an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from [8] them to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will rejoice[c] over them to do them good, and I will plant[f] them in this land [9] assuredly with my whole heart, and with my whole soul.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I

B. C. 606

a c.19.13.

b ver.37.44, 44.

c Ge.8.21. c.3.25.

d Eze.20.28.

1 *for my.*

e 2 Ki.19.15.

2 or, *hid from*, Is.46.9,10.

f 2 Ki.23.27. 24.3,4.

g Ge.18.14. ver.27. Lu.1.37.

h De.5.10.

i Is.9.6.

j Is.1.4,6. Da.9.8.

k c.10.16.

l Is.28.29.

3 *doing.*

m He.4.13.

n c.17.10. Re.2.23.

4 *neck.*

o c.7.24.

p Ex.9.16. 1 Ch.17.21. Is.63.12. Da.9.15.

q 2 Ki.21.4-7. c.23.11. Eze.8.5,6.

r Le.18.21.

s Ge.17.7,8. 28.13-15.

t Ex.3.8,17.

u Ne.9.26.

v ver.24,28.

w Jos.23.16.

5 or, *engines of shot*, c.33.4.

x De.30.3-6. c.29.14. Eze.37.21, 22.

y Joel 3.20. Zec.14.11.

z c.31.33.

a Is.52.8. Eze.11.19, 20.

6 or, *though.*

7 *all days.*

b Is.55.3. c.31.31-33.

c Nu.16.22.

8 *from after.*

d ver.3.

e De.30.9. Zep.3.17.

f Am.9.15.

9 *in truth*, or, *stability.*

g c.37.8,10. 52.13.

Digitized by Google

have brought all this great evil upon this people, so [b] will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And [c] fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast; it is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences,[d] and seal *them*, and take witnesses in [e] the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south: for I will cause their captivity to return,[h] saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

MOREOVER, the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time, while he was yet shut up [i] in the court of the prison, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the maker thereof, [j] the LORD that formed it, to establish it; [1] The LORD *is* his [k] name;

3 Call [l] unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and [2] mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by the mounts,[q] and by the sword;

5 They come to fight with the Chaldeans, but [s] *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickedness I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I [u] will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance [v] of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah, and the captivity of Israel, to return, and will build them as [x] at the first.

8 And I will cleanse [y] them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me; and I will pardon [a] all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9 And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise [c] and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall [e] fear and tremble for all the goodness, and for all the prosperity, that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Again there shall be heard in this place (which ye say *shall be* desolate without man and without beast, *even* in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, that are desolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast,)

11 The voice [h] of joy, and the voice of gladness; the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: the voice of them that shall say, Praise [a] the LORD of hosts: for the LORD *is* good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever: *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD. For I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Again in this place, which is desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, shall be a habitation of shepherds causing *their* flocks [f] to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, [g] in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, shall the flocks pass again under the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel and to the house of Judah.

15 In those days, and at that time, will I cause the Branch [m] of righteousness to grow up unto David; and he shall execute judgment and righteousness [n] in the land.

16 In [o] those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this *is the name* wherewith she shall be called, [3] The LORD our [p] righteousness.

17 For thus saith the LORD, [4] David shall never [r] want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel;

18 Neither shall the priests the Levites want a man before me to offer [t] burnt-offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD, If [w] ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season;

21 *Then* may also my covenant [z] be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

22 As the host of heaven [b] cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured; so [d] will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

23 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two [f] families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD, If my [g] covenant *be* not with day and night, *and if* I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth;

B. C. 590.

a 2 Ch.5.13. Ezr.3.11. Ps.136.1. Is.12.4.
b c.33.10,11.
c ver.15.
d ver.10-12.
e c.17.26.
f Is.65.10.
g c.50.19,20.
h Ps.126.1-4.
i c.32.2,3.
j Is.37.26.
1 *JEHOVAH.*
k Am.5.8. 9.6.
l Ps.91.15. c.29.12.
m Is.4.2. 11.1. Zec.6.12,13.
2 *hidden things.* Is.48.6.
n Is.42.21.
o c.23.6.
3 *Jehovah tsid-kenu.*
p 1 Co.1.30.
q c.32.24.
4 *There shall not be cut off from David.*
r 2 Sa.7.14-16. 1 Ki.2.4. Is.9.7. Ps.89.29,36. Lu.1.32,33.
s c.21.4,5.
t Ro.15.16. 1 Pe.2.5,9. Re.1.6.
u c.30.17.
v Ex.34.6. Is.55.7. Jno.10.10. Ti.3.5,6. He.6.17,18. 1 Pe 1.3.
w Ps.89.37. Is.54.9,10.
x Is.1.26.
y Eze.36.25. Zec.13 1. 1 Jno.1.9. Re.1.5.
z 2 Sa.23.5.
a c.31.34.
b c.31.37.
c Is.62.7. c.13.11.
d Re.7.9,10.
e Is.60.5
f ver.21,22.
g Ge.8.22. Ps.74.16,17.
h c.25.10. Re.18.23.

Digitized by Google

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, *so* that I will not take *any* of his seed *to be* rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for [a] I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when [c] Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth [2] of his dominion, and all the people, fought against Jerusalem, and against all the [c] ities thereof, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Go and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him; Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I [e] will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand; and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and [5] he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah; Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword;

5 But thou shalt die in peace: and with the burnings [j] of thy fathers, the former kings which were before thee, so shall they burn *odours* for thee; and they will lament [l] thee, *saying*, Ah, lord! for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem.

7 When the king of Babylon's army fought against Jerusalem and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for [n] these defenced cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8 *This is* the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which *were* at Jerusalem, to proclaim liberty [p] unto them;

9 That [7] every man should let his manservant, and every man his maid-servant, *being* an Hebrew or an Hebrewess, go free; that none should serve himself of them, *to wit*, of a Jew his [r] brother.

10 Now, when all the princes, and all the people which had entered into the covenant, heard that every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant, go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more; then they obeyed, and let *them* go.

11 But afterwards they turned, and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids

12 Therefore the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

14 At [b] the end of seven years, let ye go every man his brother an Hebrew, which hath [1] been sold unto thee; and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

15 And ye were [3] now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour: and ye had made a covenant [d] before me in [4] the house which is called by my name:

16 But ye turned, and polluted my [f] name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, [g] to be unto you for servants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty, every one to his brother: and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim [h] a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to [i] the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine; and I will make you [6] to be removed [k] into all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, [m] when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between the parts of the calf;

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life: and their dead [o] bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah and his princes, will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylon's army which [t] are gone up from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city; and [t] they shall fight against it, and take [u] it, and burn it with fire: and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without [v] an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of the [w] Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them in-

B. C. 590.

a Ezr. 1,70.

b Ex.21.2. De.15.12.

c 2 Ki.25.1, &c. c.39.1, &c. 52.4, &c.

1 or, *sold himself.*

2 *the dominion of his hand.*

3 *to-day.*

d 2 Ki.23.3. Ne.10.29.

e c.21.10. 32.28,29.

4 *whereupon my name is called.*

f Ex.20.7. Le.19.12.

g Mat.18.28-34.

5 *his mouth shall speak to thy mouth.*

h Mat.7.2. Ga.6.7. Ja.2.13.

i c.32.36.

j 2 Ch.16.14. 21.19.

6 *for a removing.*

k De.28.25,64. c.29.18.

l c.22.18.

m Ge.15.10, 17.

n 2 Ki.18.13. 19.8.

o c.7.33. 16.4. 19.7.

p Le.25.10.

q Ne.5.11.

r Le.25.39-46. 1 Co.6.8.

s c.37.5-11.

t c.40.2,3.

u c.52.7,13.

v c.44.2,6. La.1.1.

w 2 Ki.10.15. 1 Ch.2.55.

Digitized by Google

to the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers,[a] and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habaziniah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites;

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan, the son of Igdaliah, a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the princes, which *was* above the chamber of Maaseiah, the son of Shallum,[c] the keeper [d] of the [1] door:

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups; and I said unto them, Drink ye wine:

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the son of Rechab, our father, commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, *neither* ye nor your sons for ever:

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have *any:* but all your days ye shall dwell in tents; [f] that ye may live many days in the land where ye *be* strangers.[h]

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab, our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters;

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in; neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed:

10 But we have dwelt [k] in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to pass, when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem for fear of the army of the Chaldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: so we dwell at Jerusalem.

12 Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Go and tell the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not receive instruction [r] to hearken to my words? saith the LORD.

14 The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their father's commandment: notwithstanding [u] I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking, but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I [w] have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, [x] rising up early and sending *them*, saying, Return [y] ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you and to your fathers; but [a] ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me

16 Because the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them; but this people hath not hearkened unto me:

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, all the evil that I have pronounced against them: [b] because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Because [e] ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you;

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, [2] Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man to stand [g] before me for ever.

CHAP. XXXVI.

AND it came to pass, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, *that* this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a roll [i] of a book, and write [j] therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations,[l] from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of Josiah, even unto this day.

3 It may be [m] that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may return [n] every man from his evil way, that I may forgive [o] their iniquity and their sin.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch, [p] the son of Neriah: and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll [q] of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I *am* shut up: I cannot go into the house of the LORD:

6 Therefore go thou, and read [s] in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD, in the ears of the people, in the LORD's house upon the fasting-day: [t] and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Judah that come out of their cities.

7 It [v] may be [3] they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way: for great [z] *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in [b] the LORD's house.

B. C. 590.

[a] 1 Ki.6.5.

[b] Pr.1.24, &c. 13.13. 16.2. Is.65.12. 66.4.

[c] 1 Ch.9.18, 19.

[d] Ps.84.10.

[1] *threshold*, or, *vessel.*

[e] Ex.20.12. Ep.6.2,3.

[2] *There shall not a man be cut off from Jonadab the son of Rechab.*

[f] He.11.9,13.

[g] Ps.5.5. c.15.19. Lu.21.36.

[h] 1 Pe.2.11.

[i] Is.8.1. Eze.2.9. Zec.5.1,2.

[j] c.30.2. Hos.8.12.

[k] ver.7.

[l] c.25.15, &c.

[m] c.26.3. ver.7.

[n] c.18.8. Jon.3.8,9.

[o] Ac.3.19.

[p] c.32.12. 45.1,2.

[q] ver.21,23, 32.

[r] c.32.33.

[s] ver.8. Eze.2.3.7.

[t] Le.16.29-31. 23.27,32. Ac.27.9.

[u] 2 Ch.36.15, 16.

[v] ver.3.

[3] *their supplication shall fall.*

[w] c.7.13,25. 25.3-6.

[x] Lu.10.16. 1 Th.4.8

[y] c.18.11.

[z] 2 Ki.22.13, 17.

[a] Lu.13.34,35.

[b] Ne.8.3. Lu.4.16,&c.

Digitized by Google

9 And it came to pass, in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth month, *that* they proclaimed a fast [a] before the LORD to all the people in Jerusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem.

10 Then [d] read Baruch in the book the words of Jeremiah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the higher court, at the [2] entry [f] of the new gate of the LORD's house, in the ears of all the people.

11 When Michaiah the son of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD,

12 Then he went down into the king's house, into the scribe's chamber, and, lo, all the princes sat there, *even* Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, unto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read *it* in their ears.

16 Now it came to pass, when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said unto Baruch, We will surely tell the king of all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced [l] all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ink in the book.

19 Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go hide [m] thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye be.

20 And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

21 So the king sent Jehudi to fetch the roll; and he took it out of Elishama the scribe's chamber: and Jehudi read it [p] in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sat in the winter-house, [r] in the ninth month: *and there was a fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to pass, *that* when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it [t] with the pen-knife, and cast *it* into the fire that *was* on the hearth until all the roll was consumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their [b] garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

25 Nevertheless, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah, had made intercession [c] to the king that he would not burn the roll; but he [e] would not hear them.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the son of [1] Hammelech, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe, and Jeremiah the prophet: but [g] the LORD hid them.

27 Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, (after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah,) saying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words [h] that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast burnt this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah, He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David; and his [i] dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will [3] punish him, and his seed, and his servants, for their iniquity; and I [j] will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them: but [k] they hearkened not.

32 Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah; who wrote therein, from the mouth of Jeremiah, all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire: and there were added besides unto them many [4] like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND king Zedekiah, [n] the son of Josiah, reigned instead of Coniah [o] the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

2 But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he [5] spake by the prophet Jeremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the [q] son of Maaseiah the priest, to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people; for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then [u] Pharaoh's army was come forth

B. C. 606.

[a] Joel 2.15, &c.
[b] 2 Ki.22.11. Is.36.22. 37.1.
[c] c.13.15-17
[d] ver.6,8.
[e] Pr.21.29.
[1] or, *the king.*
[2] or, *door.*
[f] c.26.10.
[g] Ps.27.5. 32.7. 64.2.
[h] Mat.24.35.
[i] c.22.19,30.
[3] *visit upon,* c.21.14.
[j] De.28.15, &c. Pr.29.1.
[k] Mat.23.37.
[l] ver.2,4.
[4] *as they.*
[m] 2 Ch.25.15, 16. Pr.28.12. Ac.5.40.
[n] 2 Ki.24.17. 2 Ch.36.10.
[o] c.22.24. 2 Ch.36.12-16.
[5] *by the hand of.*
[p] c.23.28. 26.2. Eze.2.4,5.
[q] c.29.25. 52.24.
[r] Am.3.15.
[s] c.2.27. 21.1,2. 42.2,20.
[t] Ps.50.17. Pr.13.13. 19.21. 21.30. Re.22.19.
[u] 2 Ki.24.7. Eze.17.15.

593

Digitized by Google

ut of Egypt: and when the Chaldeans that besieged Jerusalem heard tidings of them, they departed [a] from Jerusalem.

6 Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that sent [e] you unto me to inquire of me; Behold, Pharaoh's army, which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their own land.

8 And [g] the Chaldeans shall come again, and fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD, Deceive [i] not yourselves,[1] saying, The Chaldeans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart.

10 For [j] though ye had smitten the whole army of the Chaldeans that fight against you, and there remained *but* wounded[2] men among them, *yet* [k] should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

11 And it came to pass, that when the army of the Chaldeans was [3] broken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaoh's army,

12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, to separate [4] himself thence in the midst of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward *was* there, whose name *was* Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah; and he took Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Chaldeans.

14 Then said Jeremiah, *It is* [6] false; [n] I fall not away to the Chaldeans. But he hearkened not to him: so Irijah took Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and smote [o] him, and put him in prison in the house of Jonathan the scribe; for they had made that the prison.

16 When Jeremiah was entered into the dungeon, [7] and into the cabins,[8] and Jeremiah had remained there many days;

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took him out; and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Jeremiah said, There is: for, said he, thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah, What [s] have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison?

19 Where [t] *are* now your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not [u] come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king: let my supplication, I pray thee, be [11] accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Jeremiah into the court [b] of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of [c] bread out of the bakers' street, until all the bread in the city were spent.[d] Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

THEN Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashur, and [f] Jucal the son of Shelemiah, and [h] Pashur the son of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had spoken unto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, He that remaineth in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth forth to the Chaldeans shall live; for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live.

3 Thus saith the Lord, This city shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee, let this man be put to death; [l] for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the welfare [5] of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he *is* in your hand: for the king *is* not *he that* can do *any* thing against you.

6 Then [m] took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the son of [7] Hammelech, that *was* in the court of the prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords. And in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: so Jeremiah sunk in the mire.

7 Now when Ebed-melech [p] the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon, (the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin,)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the king's house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon; and he is [9] like to die for hunger in the place where he is; for *there is* no more bread [r] in the city.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men [10] with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon, before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

B. C. 599.

[a] c.34.21. ver.11.
[b] c.32.2. 38.13,28.
[c] Ps.37.19. Is.33.16.
[d] c.38.9. 52.6.
[e] c.21.2. ver.3.
[f] c.37.3.
[g] c.34.21,22.
[h] c.21.1-10.
[i] Job 15.31.
[1] *your souls*
[j] c.21.4-7.
[2] *thrust through.*
[k] Joel 2.11.
[3] *made to ascend.*
[l] c.26.11.
[4] or, *slip away.*
[5] *peace.*
[m] Ps.109.5. c.37.21. Lam.3.19,20.
[6] *falsehood*, or, *a lie.*
[n] Mat.5.11,12.
[7] or, *the king*, c.36.26.
[o] Ac.5.28,40. 23.2,3. 2Co.11.23-27.
[p] c.39.16.
[q] c.38.6.
[8] or, *cells.*
[9] *will.*
[r] c.37.21.
[s] Pr.17.13,26. c.26.19. Ac.25.11,25. 26.31.
[10] *in thine hand.*
[t] c.2.28.
[u] c.28.2, &c. 29.31.
[11] *fall.*

Digitized by Google

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now *these* old cast clouts and rotten rags under thine armholes, under the cords. And Jeremiah did so.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon: and Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the [2] third entry that *is* in the house of the LORD: and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing; hide nothing from me.

15 Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare *it* unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So the king sware secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, *As* [d] the LORD, liveth, that made [e] us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

17 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of [f] hosts, the God of Israel, [h] If thou wilt assuredly go forth [i] unto the king of Babylon's princes, [j] then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burnt with fire; and thou shalt live, and thine house:

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylon's princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou [k] shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock [n] me.

20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver *thee*. Obey, [o] I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul [p] shall live.

21 But if thou refuse [q] to go forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath shewed me:

22 And, behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judah's house *shall be* brought forth to the king of Babylon's princes; and those *women* shall say, [5] Thy friends [t] have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, [u] *and* they are turned [v] away back.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives and thy children [w] to the Chaldeans; and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be [x] taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and thou shalt cause [7] this city to be burnt with fire.

24 Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathan's house, [a] to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him: and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded. So they [1] left off speaking with him: for the matter was not perceived.

28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison until [b] the day that Jerusalem was taken: and he was *there* when Jerusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

IN the [c] ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it.

2 *And* in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth *day* of the month, the city was broken up.

3 And all the princes [g] of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate, *even* Nergal-sharezar, Samgar-nebo, Sarsechim, Rab-saris, Nergal-sharezer, Rab-mag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 And it came to pass, *that* when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the king's garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls; and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But [l] the Chaldeans' army pursued after them, and overtook [m] Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to Riblah, in the land of Hamath, where [3] he gave judgment upon him.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover, [r] he put out Zedekiah's eyes, and bound him with [4] chains, to carry him to Babylon.

8 And the Chaldeans burnt the king's house, and the houses [s] of the people, with fire, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem.

9 Then Nebuzar-adan, [6] the captain of the guard, carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzar-adan, the captain of the guard, left of the poor of the people, which had nothing, in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields [8] at the same time.

11 Now Nebuchadrezzar king of Bat-

B. C. 589.

a c.37.15,20.

1 *were silent from.*
2 or, *principal*, 2 Ki.16.18.

b c.39.14.

c 2 Ki.25.1, &c. c.52.4, &c.
d 2 Ki.2.2.
e Nu.16.22. 27.16 Is.57.16. Zec.12.1.

f Ps.80.7,14. Am.5.27.
g c.38.17. ver.13.
h 1 Ch.17.24. Ezr.9.4.
i 2 Ki.24.12. ver.2.
j c.39.3.

k c.32.4. 34.3. ver.23.
l c.32.4. 38.18.23.
m La.1.3.
n 1 Sa.31.4.

o 2 Ch.20.20. Ja.1.22.
3 *spake with him judgments*, c.4.12.
p Is.55.3.
q Pr.1.30,31. Is.1.19,20.

r c.32.11. Eze.12.13.
4 *two brazen chains*, or, *fetters*.
5 *men of thy peace.*
s La.1.2. Mi.7.5.
t La.2.2.
u Ps.69.2,14
v Is.42.17.
w c.39.6. 41.10.
6 *chief of the executioners*, or, *slaughter-men*, or, *chief marshall*: and so ver.10,11. Ge.37.36.
x c.52.8-13.
7 *burn.*

8 *in that day.*

Digitized by Google

lon gave charge concerning [1] Jeremiah to Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard, saying,

12 Take him, and [2] look well to him, and do him no harm,[a] but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

13 So Nebuzar-adan, the captain of the guard, sent, and Nebushasban, Rab-saris,[c] and Nergal-sharezer, Rab-mag, and all the king of Babylon's princes,

14 Even they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court [d] of the prison, and committed him unto Gedaliah [e] the son of Ahikam [f] the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Go and speak to Ebed-melech [i] the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; behold, I will [k] bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good; and they shall be *accomplished* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that [n] day, saith the LORD: and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men [o] of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life [p] shall be for a prey unto thee: because [q] thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had let him [u] go from Ramath, when he had taken him, being bound in chains [4] among all that were carried away captive of Jerusalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah and [v] said unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath said: [w] because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now, behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which [5] *were* upon thine hand. If [y] it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and I will look [7] well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

5 Now, while he was not yet gone back, *he said*, Go back also to [z] Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governor over all the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people; or go wheresoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah son of Ahikam, to Mizpah,[b] and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 Now when all the captains of the forces which *were* in the fields, *even* they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governor in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poor [g] of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon:

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mispah, even Ishmael [h] the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan [j] and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite,[l] and Jezaniah the son of a Maachathite,[m] they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, sware unto them, and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Chaldeans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah, to [3] serve the Chaldeans which will come unto us: but ye, gather [r] ye wine, and summer-fruits, and oil, and pu *them* in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewise, when all the Jews that *were* in Moab,[s] and among the Ammonites,[t] and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan;

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah, unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer-fruits very much.

13 Moreover, Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent [z] Ishmael the son of Nethaniah to [6] slay thee? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed them not.

15 Then Johanan the son of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know *it:* wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Judah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, Thou

B. C. 589.

1 *by the hand of.*
2 *set thine eyes upon.*
a Ps.105.15.
b Ju.20.1.
c ver.3.
d c.38.28.
e c.40.5.
f c.26.24.
g c.39.10. 52.16.
h c.41.1, &c.
i c 38.7,12.
j c.43.2,4,5.
k Da.9.12.
l Ezr.2.2.
m Jos.12.5.
n Job 5.19-21. Ps.50.15. Da.6.16.
o 2 Sa.24.14.
p c.21.9. 45.5.
3 *stand before,* De.1.38.
q 1 Ch.5.20. Ps.37.39,40.
r c.39.10.
s Is.16.4.
t Ezr.25.2.
u c.39.14.
4 or, *manacles.*
v c.50.7.
w De.29.24, 25. Ne.9.28,33. Da.9 11.
5 or, *are.*
x c.41.10.
y c.39.12.
6 *strike thee in soul.*
7 *set mine eye upon.*
z c.41.2.

Digitized by Google

shalt not do this thing: for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

NOW it came to pass in the seventh month, *that* Ishmael [b] the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, and the princes of the king, even ten men, with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, o Mizpah; and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governor over the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, *even* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Chaldeans that were found there, *and* the men of war.

4 And it came to pass, the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew [c] *it*,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *even* fourscore men, having their beards shaven, [d] and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings [f] and incense in their hand, to bring *them* to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, [1] weeping all along as he went: and it came to pass, as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam.

7 And it was *so*, when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that *were* with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not; for we have treasures [j] in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey. So he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men, whom he had slain [3] because of Gedaliah, *was* it which Asa the [n] king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel: *and* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with *them that were* slain.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people that *were* in Mizpah, [q] *even* [r] the king's daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam: and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the [u] Ammonites.

11 But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of the evil [x] that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters [a] that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to pass, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah cast about, and returned, and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah, (after *that* he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam,) *even* mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs, whom he had brought again from Gibeon:

17 And they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, [e] which is by Bethlehem, to go to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Chaldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom [g] the king of Babylon made governor in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

THEN all the captains [h] of the forces, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Jezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least even to the greatest, came near,

2 And said unto Jeremiah the prophet, Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be [2] accepted before thee, and pray [i] for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant; (for we are left *but* a few [k] of many, as thine eyes do behold us;)

3 That [l] the LORD thy God may shew us the way [m] wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard *you;* behold I will pray [o] unto the LORD your God according to your words; and it shall come to pass, *that* whatsoever [p] thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare *it* unto you; I will keep nothing back [s] from you.

5 Then they said to Jeremiah, The LORD [t] be a true and faithful witness between us; if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us.

6 Whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil, we will [v] obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee; [w] that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 And it came to pass, after ten days,

B. C. 588.

[a] 2 Sa.2.13.
[b] 2 Ki.25.25. c.40.6,8.
[c] 1 Sa.27.11.
[d] Le.19.27,28. De.14.1. 2 Sa.10.4. Is.15.2.
[e] 2 Sa.19.37, 38.
[f] 1 Sa.1.7. 2 Ki.25.9.
[1] *in going and weeping*, 2 Sa.3.16.
[g] c.40.5.
[h] c.40.8.
[2] or, *fall.*
[i] 1 Sa.7.8. 12.19,23. Is.1.15. c.17.15,16.
[j] Job 2.4. Pr.13.8. Mat.6.25.
[k] Le.26.22. La.1.1.
[l] De.5.28,29.
[m] Ezr.8.21.
[3] *by the hand*, or, *side of*; or, *near.*
[n] 1 Ki.15.22.
[o] Ex.9.29.
[p] 1 Ki.22.14.
[q] 2 Ch.16.6.
[r] c.43.6.
[s] 1 Sa.3.18. Ac.20.20.
[t] Ge.31.50. Ex.20.7.
[u] Ne.2.10,19. Je.40.14.
[v] De.5.27.
[w] De.6.3. c.7.23.
[x] ver.2,3,7.

Digitized by Google

that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah.

8 Then called he Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people, from the least even to the greatest,

9 And said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him;

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build [d] you, and not pull *you* down; and I will plant you, and not pluck *you* up; for I repent [e] me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid [f] of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I [h] *am* with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And [j] I will shew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.

13 But if ye say, We will not [k] dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No; but we will go into the land of Egypt, where [l] we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of a trumpet, nor have hunger of bread; and there will we dwell:

15 And now, therefore, hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, [n] and go to sojourn there;

16 Then [o] it shall come to pass, *that* the sword, which [p] ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine, whereof ye were afraid, [2] shall follow close after you there in Egypt; and there ye shall die.

17 So shall [3] it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt, to sojourn there; they [t] shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As [v] mine anger and my fury hath been [w] poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem; so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and [x] ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach; and ye shall see this place no more.

19 The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly that I have [4] admonished you this day.

20 For ye [5] dissembled [b] in your [c] hearts, when ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, Pray [d] for us unto the LORD our God; and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do *it*.

21 And *now* I have this day [a] declared *it* to you; but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any *thing* for the which he hath sent me unto you.

22 Now, therefore, know [b] certainly that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the [c] place whither ye desire [1] to go, *and* to sojourn.

CHAP. XLIII.

AND it came to pass, *that* when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking unto all the people all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, *even* all these words,

2 Then [g] spake Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud [i] men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to sojourn there:

3 But Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah;

5 But Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant [m] of Judah, that were returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah;

6 *Even* men, and women, and children, and the king's daughters, [q] and every person that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had left [r] with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah.

7 So [s] they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD. Thus came they *even* to Tahpanhes. [u]

8 Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kiln, which *is* at the entry of Pharaoh's house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah;

10 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my servant, [y] and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid: and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them.

11 And when he cometh, he shall smite [z] the land of Egypt, *and deliver* such [a] *as are* for death, to death; and such *as are* for captivity, to captivity; and such *as are* for the sword, to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods [c] of Egypt; and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives

B. C. 588.

a De.1h.26,27.

b ver.17. Eze.6.11.

c Hos.9.6.

1 or, *to go to sojourn.*

d c.31.28

e De.32.36. c.18.8.

f Mat.10.28

g c.42.1.

h Is.43.5. Ro.8.31.

i Pr.8.13. 16.5. Is.9.9,10. Ja.4.6.

j Ps.106.45.

k c.44.16.

l De.29.19,20.

m c.40.11,12.

n De.17.16.

o c.44.13.

p Eze.11.8.

q c.41.10.

2 *cleave.*

r c.39.10.

3 *all the men be.*

s 2 Ch.25.16.

t c.24.10. ver.22.

u c.2.16. 44.1: called *Hanes*, Is.30.4.

v c.7.20.

w c.39.2. La.2.4.

x c.24.9. 29.18,22. 44.12. Zec.8.13.

y c.25.9. 27.6. Eze.29.18,20.

4 *testified against you.*

z c.46.13.

a c.15.2. Zec.11.9.

5 or, *have used deceit against your souls*, Nu.16.38.

b Ga.6.7.

c c.17.10.

d ver.2.

e c.46.25.

Digitized by Google

and he shall array himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment; and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall break also the [1] images of Beth-shemesh, [2] that *is* in the land of Egypt; and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burn with fire.

CHAP. XLIV.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at [c] Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, [d] and at [e] Noph, and in the country of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and, behold, this day they *are* a desolation, [f] and no man dwelleth therein;

3 Because [h] of their wickedness which they have committed, to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incense, *and* to serve other gods, whom [k] they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent [l] unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early, and sending *them*, saying, Oh, do not this abominable [m] thing that I hate.

5 But [n] they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury [q] and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem: and they are wasted *and* desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, Wherefore commit ye *this* great evil against your [t] souls, to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling, out [6] of Judah, to leave you none to remain;

8 In that ye provoke [u] me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut yourselves off, and that ye might be a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Have [v] ye forgotten the [8] wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Judah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

10 They are not [9] humbled *even* unto this day, neither have they feared, [w] nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you, and before your fathers.

11 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will set my face [z] against you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that [a] have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed, *and* fall in the land of Egypt; they shall *even* be consumed by the sword *and* by the famine: they shall die, from the least even [b] unto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine; and they shall be an execration, *and* an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone [f] into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain that they should return into the land of Judah, to the which they [3] have a desire to return to dwell there; for none shall return but such [i] as shall escape.

15 Then all the men which knew that their wives [j] had burnt incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying,

16 *As for* the word which thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, we [o] will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own [p] mouth, to burn incense unto the [4] queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we, [r] and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for *then* [s] had we plenty of [5] victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.

18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all *things*, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine.

19 And when we burnt incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink-offerings unto her without our [7] men?

20 Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had given him *that* answer, saying,

21 The incense that ye burnt in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye, and your fathers, your kings, and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it *not* into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, [x] because of the evil of your doings, *and* because of the abominations which ye have committed, therefore [y] is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without an inhabitant, as at [z] this day.

B. C. 587.

[a] c.42.15, &c.

[1] *statues*, or, *standing images.*
[2] or, *the house of the sun.*
[b] Hos.4.6.

[c] Ex.14.2. c.46.14.
[d] c.43.7.
[e] Is.19.13.

[f] Is.30.1-3.

[g] c.34.22. La.1.1,16.
[3] *lift up their soul.*
[h] c.19.4.
[i] ver.28.

[j] Ne.13.26.
[k] De.13.6. 32.17.

[l] 2 Ch.36.15. c.29.19.

[m] Eze.16.36, 47.
[n] Re.2.21,22,
[o] c.6.16.
[p] Ps.12.4. ver.25.
[q] c.42.18.
[4] or, *frame*, 2 Ki.17.16.
[r] c.7.18.

[s] Hos.2.5-9.
[5] *bread.*

[t] Nu.16.38. Pr.8.36 c.7.19. 25.7.
[6] *of the midst of.*
[u] Is.3.8. c.25.6,7. 1 Co.10.22. He.3.16.

[7] or, *husbands.*
[v] Ezr.9.13,14.
[8] *wickednesses*, or, *punishments.*

[9] *contrite*, Ps.51.17.
[w] Pr.14.16. Ec.8.12,13. Mal.4.2.
[x] Is.43.24. Mal.2.17
[y] c.25.11.
[z] Le.17.10. Eze.14.7,8. Am.9.4.
[a] ver.6.

Digitized by Google

23 Because you have burnt incense, [a] and because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, [c] nor in his [d] statutes, nor in his testimonies; [e] therefore [g] this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the LORD, all Judah that [j] *are* in the land of Egypt;

25 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Ye and your wives have both spoken [l] with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish [n] your vows, and surely perform your vows.

26 Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt; Behold, I have sworn [p] by my great name, saith the LORD, that [q] my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord GOD liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evil, [t] and not for good; and all the men of Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt shall be consumed [v] by the sword and by the famine, until there be an end of them.

28 Yet [z] a small number that escape the sword shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah; and all the remnant of Judah, that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose words shall stand, [3] mine, [z] or their's.

29 And this *shall be* a sign unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil:

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will [e] give Pharaoh-hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life, as I gave Zedekiah [e] king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

THE word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto Baruch [i] the son of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto thee, O Baruch;

3 Thou didst say, Woe is me now! [l] for the LORD hath added grief to my sorrow; I fainted [m] in my sighing, and I find [n] no rest.

4 Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, *that* which I have built will I break down, [b] and that which I have planted I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thyself? seek *them* not: [f] for, behold, I will bring evil [h] upon all flesh, saith the LORD; but thy life will I give unto thee for a prey [i] in all places whither thou goest.

CHAP. XLVI.

THE word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet against the [k] Gentiles;

2 Against Egypt, against [m] the army of Pharaoh-necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah.

3 Order [o] ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battle.

4 Harness the horses; and get up, ye horsemen, and stand forth with *your* helmets; furbish the spears, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed *and* turned away back? and their mighty ones [r] are [1] beaten down, and are fled [2] apace, and look not back: *for* [s] fear *was* round about, saith the LORD.

6 Let not the swift [u] flee away, nor the mighty man escape; they shall stumble, [w] and fall toward the north by the river Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* cometh up as a [y] flood, whose waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riseth up like a flood, and *his* waters are moved like the rivers; and he saith, I [a] will go up, *and* will cover the earth; I will destroy the city and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up, ye horses; and rage, ye chariots; and let the mighty men come forth; [4] the Ethiopians and [5] the Libyans, that handle the shield; and the Lydians, that handle *and* bend the [b] bow.

10 For this *is* the day [d] of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword [f] shall devour, and it shall be satiate and made drunk with their blood; for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a [g] sacrifice in the north country by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take [h] balm, O virgin, [j] the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines; *for* [6] thou shalt not [k] be cured.

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 The word that the LORD spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should [o] come *and* smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in

B. C. 587.

a 1 Co.10.20. 2 Co.6.16
b Is.5.5.
c Ps.119.150.
d Ps.119.155.
e Ps.78.56.
f Mat.6.25-32. Lu.12.15.
g 1 Ki.9.9. Ne.13.18. Da.9.11,12.
h c.25.26. Zep.3.8.
i c.39.18.
j c.43.7.
k c.25.15, &c.

l ver.15.
m 2 Ch.35.20. Fulfilled presently.

n Ja.1.14,15. Job 34.22.
o c.51.11,12. Na.2.1.

p Ge.22.16. He.6.13.
q Eze.20.39. Am.6.10.

r Re.6.15.
1 *broken in pieces.*
2 *a flight.*
s c.6.25. 49.29.
t c.31.28. Eze.7.6.
u Ec.9.11 Am.2.14.
v 2 Ki.21.14. ver.12.
w Da.11.19,22.
z ver.14. Is.27.13.
y c.47.2.

3 *from me, or them.*
z Ps.33.11.
a Ex.15.9.

4 *Cush.*
5 *Put.*

b Is.66.19.
c c.46.25,26. Eze.29.3,&c. 30.21,&c.
d Is.13.6. 34.6,8. 63.4. Joel 1.15.
e c.39.5.
f De.32.42.
g Eze.39.17. Zep.1.7.
h c.8.22. 51.8.
i c.36.1,4,32.
j Is.47.1.
6 *no cure shall be wrought unto thee.*
k Eze.30.21

l Job 23.2.
m Ps.27.13.
n Ps.77.3,4.
o Is.19.1. c.43.10,11. Eze.29,&30, & 32. Fulfilled,571.

600

Digitized by Google

Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall devour round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant *men* swept away? they stood not, because [b] the LORD did drive them.

16 He [3] made many to fall, yea, [c] one fell upon another: and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppressing sword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noise; he hath passed the time appointed.

18 *As* I live, saith the King, whose name *is* The LORD of hosts, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea, *so* shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, furnish [5] thyself to go into [h] captivity: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt *is like* a very fair [i] heifer, *but* destruction cometh; it cometh out of the north. [j]

21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her like [7] fatted bullocks; for they also are turned back, *and* are fled away together: they did not stand, because the day [m] of their calamity was come upon them, *and* the time of their visitation.

22 The voice thereof shall go like a serpent; for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut down her forest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched; because they are more than the grasshoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded; she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saith, Behold, I will punish [11] the multitude of No, [r] and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings; even Pharaoh, and *all* them that trust in him:

26 And [t] I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants: and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the days of old, saith the LORD.

27 But fear not thou, [u] O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for, behold, I will save thee from afar off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid.

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the LORD; for I *am* with thee: for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee; but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure; yet [a] will I not [1] leave thee wholly unpunished.

B. C. 607.

[a] Is.27.7,9. He.12.5-10 Re.3.19.
[1] or, *utterly cut thee off.*
[b] Ps.18.14,39.
[c] Eze.25.15 Zep.2.4,5
[2] *Azzah*, c.25.20.
[d] Am.1.6-8
[3] *multiplied the faller.*
[e] Le.26.37
[f] c.46.20.
[4] *the fulness thereof.*
[g] c.8.16. Na.3.2
[5] *make thee instruments of captivity.*
[h] Is.20.4.
[i] Hos.10.11.
[6] *isle.*
[j] c.47.2.
[k] Ge.10.14.
[l] Zec.9.5.
[7] *bullocks of the stall.*
[m] De.32.35. Ps.37.13. c.50.27.
[n] De.32.41. Eze.21.3-5.
[8] *gather.*
[9] *canst thou?*
[o] Eze.14.17.
[p] Mi.6.9.
[q] Is.15 & 16. 27.3. Eze.25.8,9. Am.2.1,2.
[10] or, *the high place.*
[r] Nu.32.37.
[11] *Amon*, or *nourisher.*
[s] Na.3.8.
[12] or, *brought to silence*, Is.15.1.
[13] *go after.*
[t] c.44.30.
[14] *weeping with weeping.*
[u] Is.43.1,5.
[v] c.51.6. Mar.13.14-16.
[15] or, *a naked tree.*
[w] 1 Ti.6.17.
[x] Nu.21.29. Ju.11.24.
[y] c.49.3.

601

CHAP. XLVII.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Philistines, [c] before that Pharaoh smote [2] Gaza. [d]

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, waters rise up out of the north, [f] and shall be an overflowing flood, and [4] shall overflow the land, and all that is therein; the city, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

3 At the noise [g] of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of his chariots, *and at* the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to *their* children for feebleness of hands;

4 Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philistines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth; for the LORD will spoil the Philistines, the remnant of the [6] country of Caphtor. [k]

5 Baldness is come upon Gaza; [l] Ashkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thyself?

6 O thou sword [n] of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? [8] Put up thyself into the scabbard, rest, and be still.

7 How [9] can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath given it a charge [o] against Ashkelon, and against the sea-shore? there hath he appointed [p] it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

AGAINST Moab [q] thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Woe unto Nebo! for it is spoiled; Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken; [10] Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

2 *There shall be* no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon [r] they have devised evil against it; come, and let us cut it off from *being* a nation: also thou shalt [12] be cut down, O madmen; the sword [13] shall pursue thee.

3 A voice of crying *shall be* from Horonaim, spoiling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed; her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going up of Luhith [14] continual weeping shall go up; for in the going down of Horonaim the enemies have heard a cry of destruction.

6 Flee, [v] save your lives, and be [15] like the heath in the wilderness.

7 For because thou hast trusted [w] in thy works, and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken; and Chemosh [x] shall go forth into captivity, *with* his priests [y] and his princes together.

8 And the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape; the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be

Digitized by Google

destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.
9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.
10 Cursed [b] *be* he that doeth the work of the LORD [1] deceitfully, and cursed *be* he that keepeth back his sword from blood.
11 Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath settled [c] on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste [3] remained in him, and his scent is not changed.
12 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him wanderers, that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and break their bottles.
13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Beth-el [d] their confidence.
14 How say ye, We *are* mighty and strong men for the war?
15 Moab is spoiled, and gone up *out of* her cities, and [4] his chosen young [e] men are gone down to the slaughter, saith the King, whose name [f] *is* The LORD of hosts.
16 The calamity of Moab *is* near to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.
17 All ye that are about him bemoan him; and all ye that know his name, say, How [g] is the strong staff broken, *and* the beautiful rod!
18 Thou daughter [h] that dost inhabit Dibon, come down from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee, *and* he shall destroy thy strong holds.
19 O [6] inhabitant of Aroer, [i] stand by the way, and espy; ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, *and* say, What is done?
20 Moab is confounded; for it is broken down: howl and cry; tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled,
21 And judgment is come upon the plain country; upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath,
22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim,
23 And upon Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon,
24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, far or near.
25 The horn [n] of Moab is cut off, and his arm [p] is broken, saith the LORD.
26 Make ye him drunken; [q] for he magnified *himself* against the LORD: [r] Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also [t] shall be in derision.
27 For was not Israel [u] a derision unto thee? was he found among thieves? for since thou spakest of him, thou [10] skippedst for joy.
28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities, and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove *that* maketh her nest in the sides of the hole's mouth.
29 We have heard the pride [v] of Moab, (he is exceeding proud,) his loftiness, and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtiness of his heart.
30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD: but *it shall* not *be* so; his [2] lies shall not so effect *it*.
31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab; *mine heart* shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.
32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee with the weeping of Jazer; thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach *even* to the sea of Jazer: the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer-fruits, and upon thy vintage.
33 And joy and gladness is taken from the plentiful field, and from the land of Moab; and I have caused wine to fail from the wine-presses: none shall tread with shouting; *their* shouting *shall be* no shouting.
34 From the cry of Heshbon *even* unto Elealeh, *and even* unto Jahaz, have they uttered their voice, from Zoar *even* unto Horonaim, *as* an heifer of three years old; for the waters also of Nimrim shall be [5] desolate.
35 Moreover, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.
36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches *that* he hath gotten is perished.
37 For every head *shall be* bald, [j] and every beard [7] clipt: upon all the hands *shall be* cuttings, and upon the [k] loins sackcloth.
38 *There shall be* lamentation generally upon all the house-tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a vessel [l] wherein *is* no pleasure, saith the LORD.
39 They shall howl, *saying*, How is it broken down! how hath Moab turned the back [8] with shame! so shall Moab be a derision and a dismaying to all them about him.
40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, he shall fly as an eagle, [m] and shall spread his wings [o] over Moab.
41 Kerioth [9] is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and the mighty men's hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman [s] in her pangs.
42 And Moab shall be destroyed from *being* a people, because [v] he hath magnified *himself* against the LORD.
43 Fear, [w] and the pit, and the snare, *shall be* upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab saith the LORD.

B. C. 607.

a Pr.8.13. Is.13.11.
b Ju.5.23. 1 Sa.15.3,9. 1 Ki.20.42.
1 or, *negligently.*
2 *bars*, or, *those on whom he stayeth.*
c Zep.1.12.
3 *stood.*
d 1 Ki.12.29.
4 *the choice of.*
e Is.40.39,31.
f c.51.57. Ja.5.4.
5 *desolations.*
g Is.9.4. 14.4,5,12.
h c.46.18.
6 *inhabitress.*
i De.2.36.
j c.47.5.
7 *diminished.*
k Ge.37.34.
l c.22.28. Ro.9.21.
8 *neck.*
m De.28.49. c.49.22. Da.7.4. Hab.1.8.
n Ps.75.10.
o Is.8.8.
p Eze.30.21.
9 or, *the cities.*
q c.25.15,17.
r Joh 9.4.
s Is.21.3. Mi.4.9.
t La.1.21.
u Zep.2.8-10.
v ver.26.
w Is.24.17,18.
10 or, *mockedst thyself.*

Digitized by Google

44 He that fleeth from the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that getteth up out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, *even* upon Moab, the year [b] of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled stood under the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall devour the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the tumultuous [1] ones.

46 Woe be unto thee, O Moab! the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken captives, [2] and thy daughters captives.

47 Yet [c] will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter days, saith the LORD. Thus far *is* the judgment of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

CONCERNING [3] the [g] Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir? why *then* doth [4] their king inherit Gad, and his people dwell in his cities? [j]

2 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites; and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

3 Howl, O Heshbon; for Ai is spoiled: cry, ye daughters of Rabbah, gird you with sackcloth; lament, and run to and fro by the hedges: for [5] their king shall go into captivity, *and* his priests and his princes together.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, thy [6] flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted [p] in her treasures, *saying*, Who [q] shall come unto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, from all those that be about thee; and ye shall be driven out every man right forth; and none shall gather up him that wandereth.

6 And afterward [u] I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 Concerning Edom, [w] thus saith the LORD of hosts, *Is* wisdom [x] no more in Teman? is counsel [y] perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished?

8 Flee ye, [9] turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan; [z] for I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, the time *that* I will visit him.

9 If grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave *some* gleaning grapes? if thieves by night, they will destroy [10] till they have enough.

10 But I have made Esau bare, [c] I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and he *is* [a] not.

11 Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve *them* alive; and let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose judgment *was* not to drink of the cup have assuredly drunken; and *art* thou he *that* shall altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink *of it*.

13 For I have sworn [c] by myself, saith the LORD, that Bozrah [d] shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse; and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.

14 I have heard a rumour [f] from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent unto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together, and come against her, and rise up to the battle.

15 For lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised [h] among men.

16 Thy terribleness [i] hath deceived thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though [k] thou shouldest make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation; every one that goeth by it shall be astonished, [l] and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.

18 As [m] in the overthrow of Sodom [n] and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD, no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan [o] against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her; and who *is* a chosen *man*, *that* I may appoint over her? for who [r] *is* like me? and who will appoint [7] me the time? and who [s] *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

20 Therefore hear the counsel [t] of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: [v] Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out; surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall; at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the [8] Red Sea.

22 Behold, he shall come up and fly as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 Concerning Damascus. [a b] Hamath is confounded, and Arpad; for they have heard evil tidings; they are [11] faint-hearted: *there is* sorrow [12] on the sea; it can not be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, *and* turn

B. C. 600.

a Is.17.14

b c.11.23.

1 *children of noise.*
c Am.6.8.
d Is.34.6. 63.1.

2 *in captivity.*
e c.49.6,39.
f Eze.7.25,26.

3 or, *against.*
g Eze.21.28. 25.2,&c. Am.1.13-15. Zep.2.8-10.
h 1 Sa.2.30. Ps.53.5. Ob.2.
i Is.25.4,5. 49.25.
4 or, *Melcom.*
j Ps.9.6.
k Am.9.2.

l c.18.16. 50.13.
m De.29.23. c.50.40. Am.4.11.
n Ge.19.24,25.
5 or, *Melcom,* 1 Ki.11.5,33.

o c.12.5.
6 or, *valley flowerth away.*
p c.48.7.

q c.21.13.
r Ex.15.11. Is.40.25.
7 or, *convent me in judgment.*
s Job 41.10. Ps.76.7. Re.6.17.
t Ps.33.11.
u c.48.47. ver.39.
v Job 6.19,20.

w Eze.25.12, &c.; Am.1.11,12.
x Ob.8, &c.
y Job 5.12,13.
8 *weedy sea.*
9 or, *they are turned back.*
z c.25.23.

a Is.17.1, &c. Am.1.3-5. Zec.9.1,2.
b Is.37.13.
10 *their sufficiency.*
11 *melted.*
c Mal.1.3.
12 or, *as on*

Digitized by Google

eth herself to flee, and fear hath seized on *her:* anguish and sorrows have taken her as a woman in travail.

25 How is the city of praise [b] not left, the city of my joy!

26 Therefore [c] her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

28 Concerning Kedar, [e] and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the LORD, Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and spoil the men of the east.

29 Their tents [g] and their flocks shall they take away: they shall take to themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels; and they shall cry unto them, Fear *is* on every side.

30 Flee, [3] get you far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you up unto the [4] wealthy nation, that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which [p] have neither gates nor bars, *which* dwell [q] alone.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattle a spoil; and I will scatter into all winds them *that are* [6] in the utmost corners; and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, [y] *and* a desolation for ever: there shall no man abide there, nor *any* son of man dwell in it.

34 The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against Elam, [z] in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them towards all those winds; and there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life; and I will bring evil upon them, *even* my fierce anger, saith the LORD; and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them:

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

39 But [c] it shall come to pass in the latter days, *that* I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD

B. C. 600.

[a] Is.13.& 21, & 47.
[b] Is.1.26. c.33.9.
[1] *by the hand of.*
[c] c.50.30.
[2] *lift up.*
[d] Is.46.1. c.51.44.
[e] Is.21.13-17.
[f] Ro.11.1,&c.
[g] Ps.120.5.
[h] Hos.1.11.
[i] Ezr.3.12,13. Ps.126.5,6. c.31.9. Zec.12.10. Ac.2.37.
[j] Hos.3.5.
[k] Ps.84.7.
[3] *flit greatly.*
[l] Ac.11.23. 2 Co.8.5.
[m] Ca.8.6. Is.55.3. c.31.33,34.
[n] Is.53.6. 1 Pe.2.25.
[4] or, *that is at ease.*
[o] c.3.6,23.
[p] Eze.38.11.
[5] *place to lie down in,* Ps.23.2.
[q] Nu.23.9. Mi.7.14.
[r] Ca.1.7,8.
[s] Ps.79.7.
[6] *cut off into corners,* or, *that have the corners of their hair polled.*
[t] c.2.3.
[u] Da.9.6.
[v] Ps.90.1.
[w] Ps.22.4.
[x] Is.48.20. c.51.6,45.
[y] Mal.1.3.
[z] Is.22.6. c.25,25.
[7] or, *destroyer.*
[8] *big,* or, *corpulent.*
[9] or, *neigh as steeds.*
[a] Zec.1.15.
[b] c.25.12.
[c] ver.6.

604

CHAP. L.

THE word that the LORD spake against Babylon, [a] *and* against the land of the Chaldeans, [1] by Jeremiah the prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and [2] set up a standard; publish, *and* conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel [d] is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces; her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart, both man and beast.

4 In [f] those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together, [h] going and weeping: [i] they shall go, and seek [j] the LORD their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zion [k] with their faces thitherward, *saying,* Come, and let us join [l] ourselves to the LORD in a perpetual [m] covenant *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people have been lost [n] sheep; their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away *on* the mountains: they have [o] gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their [5] resting-place. [r]

7 All that found them have devoured them: [s] and their adversaries said, We offend [t] not, because [u] they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation [v] of justice; even the LORD, the hope [w] of their fathers.

8 Remove [x] out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Chaldeans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks.

9 For, lo, I will raise, and cause to come up against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the north country: and they shall set themselves in array against her; from thence she shall be taken: their arrows *shall be* as of a mighty [7] expert man; none shall return in vain.

10 And Chaldea shall be a spoil: all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye rejoiced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage; because ye are grown [8] fat as the heifer at grass, and [9] bellow as bulls;

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded; she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations *shall be* a wilderness, a dry land, and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath [a] of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly [b] desolate: every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hiss at all her plagues.

14 Put yourselves in array against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow shoot at her, spare no arrows; for she hath sinned against the LORD.

Digitized by Google

15 Shout against her round about; she hath given [b] her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are thrown down; for it *is* the vengeance [c] of the LORD: take vengeance upon her; as [d] she hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the [1] sickle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

17 Israel *is* a scattered sheep, the lions have driven *him* away; first [f] the king of Assyria hath devoured him, and last this [g] Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I have [i] punished the king of Assyria.

19 And [j] I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel [l] and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and [m] Gilead.

20 In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought [o] for, and [p] *there shall be* none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I [q] reserve.

21 Go up against the land of [4] Merathaim, *even* against it, and against the inhabitants of [5] Pekod: [u] waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do according to all [v] that I have commanded thee.

22 A sound [z] of battle *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer [z] of the whole earth cut [a]sunder and broken! how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations!

24 I have laid a snare [b] for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and [c] thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth the weapons [d] of his indignation: for this *is* the work of the Lord GOD of hosts in the land of the Chaldeans.

26 Come against her from the [6] utmost border, open her storehouses; [7] cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullocks; [g] let them go down to the slaughter: woe unto them! for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance [k] of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple. [l]

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, camp against it round about: let none thereof escape: recompense [a] her according to her work; according to all that she hath done do unto her: for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the Holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, *O* [2] *thou* most proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee.

32 And [2] the most proud shall [e] stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire [h] in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.

33 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The children of Israel and the children of Judah *were* oppressed together; and all that took them captives held them fast; they refused to let them go.

34 Their Redeemer *is* strong; [k] the LORD of hosts *is* his name; he shall thoroughly plead [m] their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 A sword *is* upon the Chaldeans, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wise [8] *men*.

36 A sword *is* upon the [3] liars; [s] and they shall dote: [t] a sword *is* upon her mighty men; and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword *is* upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon all the mingled [w] people that *are* in the midst of her; and they shall become as women: [y] a sword *is* upon her treasures; and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought is upon her waters; and they shall be dried [a] up: for it *is* the land of graven images, and they are mad upon *their* idols.

39 Therefore the wild beasts of the desert, with the wild beasts of the islands, shall dwell *there*, and the owls shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever: [c] neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 As God overthrew [f] Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD; *so* shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, [h] and a great nation, and many [i] kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance; they *are* cruel, [j] and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, *every one* put in array, like a man to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed fee-

B. C. 600.

a ver.15.
b 1 Ch.29.24.
c Is.63.4.
d Re.18.6.

1 or, *scythe.*
2 *pride.*

e Pr 16.18. 1P 5.
f 2 K..17.6.
g 2 K..24.10, &c.
h Re.18.8.

i Is.37.36-38.

j Is.65.9,10. c.33.12. Eze.34.13-15.
k Is.47.4.
l Mi.7.14,18.
m Is.51.22.
n Ca.6.5.

o Ro.8.33,34.
p Ps.103.12 Ro.5.16.
q Is.6.13. 2 Pe.3.15.
r Is.47.13.
3 *bars*, or, *chief stays.*
s Is.44.25.
4 or, *the rebels.*
t 2 Th.2.11.
5 or, *visitation.*
u Eze.23.23.
v c.48.10.
w c.25.20,24. Eze.30.5.
x c.51.54.
y c.51.30.
z Is.14.6. c.51.20.

a Is.44.27. Re.16.12.

b Ec.9.12.

c Da.5.30,31.

d Ps.45.3,5. Is.13.5.
e Is.13.20. c.25. 2.
f Ge.19.24,25.

6 *end.*

7 or, *tread.*

g Is.34.7. c.46.21.
h c.6.22.
i c.51.27. Re.17.16.

j Is.13.17,18.

k c.51.10,11.
l La.1.10. 2.6,7.

8 *men.*

s Is.44.25.
t Is.47.13.

w Is.50.11.
y Is.30.6.

a Is.44.27.

c Is.13.20.

f Ge.19.24,25.

h c.6.22.
i c.51.27. Re.17.16.

j Is.13.17,18.

Digitized by Google

ble; anguish [a] took hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in travail.

44 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan unto the habitation of the strong; but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who *is* a chosen *man, that* I may appoint over her? for who *is* like me? and who will [2] appoint me the time? and who [c] *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye the counsel of the LORD that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes [f] that he hath purposed against the land of the Chaldeans; Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out; surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard [i] among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

THUS saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the [6] midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying [n] wind;

2 And will send unto Babylon [o] fanners, that shall fan her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against *him that* lifteth himself up in his brigandine: and spare ye not her young men; destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Chaldeans, and *they that are* thrust through [t] in her streets.

5 For Israel [u] *hath* not *been* [v] forsaken, nor Judah [w] of his God, of the LORD of hosts; though [x] their land was filled with sin against the Holy One of Israel.

6 Flee [z] out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul; be not cut off in her iniquity; for this *is* the time of the LORD's vengeance; he will render unto her a recompense. [a]

7 Babylon *hath been* a golden cup [b] in the LORD's hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken [c] of her wine; therefore the nations are [d] mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly [e] fallen and destroyed: howl [f] for her; take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not [g] healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own country; for her judgment reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up *even* to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth [i] our righteousness: come, and let us declare in [k] Zion the work of the LORD our God.

11 Make [9] bright [l] the arrows; gather the shields: the LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device *is* against Babylon, to destroy it; because [b] it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong; set up the watchmen, prepare the ambushes: [1] for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, [d] abundant in treasures, thine end is come, *and* the measure of thy [e] covetousness.

14 The LORD of hosts hath sworn [2] by himself, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee with men as with caterpillars; [5] and they shall [4] lift up a shout against thee.

15 He [h] hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched [j] out the heaven by his understanding. [k]

16 When [l] he uttereth *his* voice, *there is* a [5] multitude of waters in the heavens, and he [m] causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

17 Every man [7] is brutish by *his* knowledge; [p] every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falsehood, and *there is* no breath [q] in them.

18 They *are* vanity, the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The Portion [r] of Jacob *is* not like them; for he *is* the former of all things; and *Israel is* the rod [s] of his inheritance. The LORD of hosts *is* his name.

20 Thou *art* my battle-axe *and* weapons of war: for [8] with thee will I break in pieces [y] the nations; and with thee will I destroy kingdoms;

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider; and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider;

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman; and with thee will I break in pieces old and young; and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid;

23 I will also break in pieces with thee the shepherd and his flock; and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen; and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render [h] unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Chaldea, all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountain, [j] saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth; and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down [m] from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foun

B. C. 595.

a Da.5.6.
b c.50.23.
1 *liers in wait.*
2 or, *convent me to plead.*
c Job 41.10.
d Re.17.1,15.
e Hab.2.9,10.
f Is.14.24,27.
3 *his soul.*
g Na.3.15,17.
4 *utter.*
h Ge.1.1,6. Ps.107.25.
i Re.18.9,15.
j Job 9.8. Ps.104.2. Is.40.22.
k Pr.3.19.
l c.10.12, &c.
5 or, *noise.*
m Ps.135.7.
6 *heart.*
n 2 Ki.19.7. c.4.11,12.
o c.15.7. Mat.3.12.
7 or, *is more brutish than to know.*
p Ro.1.22.
q Ps.115.5,&c.
r Ps.16.5. 73.26. La.3.24.
s De.32.9. Ps.74.2.
t c.49.26.
u Hos.1.10.
v Is.44.21. 49.14,15.
w Zec.2.12. 12.6-8.
8 or, *in*, or, *by.*
x c.31.37. Mi.7.18-20.
y Is.41.15,16. Mi.4.13.
z Ge.19.16,17. c.50.8, &c.
a c.25.14,16.
b Re.17.4.
c Re.14.8. 18.3, &c.
d c.25.16.
e Da.5.24-31.
f Is.13.6,7.
g c.8.20. Mat.25.10-13.
h c.50.15,29.
i Ps.37.6. Mi.7.9,10.
j Is.13.2. Zec.4.7.
k c.50.28.
9 *pure.*
l c.46.4.
m Re.8.8.

Digitized by Google

dations; but [a] thou shalt be [1] desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

27 Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz; appoint a captain against her; cause her horses to come up as the rough caterpillars.[c]

28 Prepare against her the nations, with the kings of the Medes, [d] the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborne to fight, they have remained in *their* holds: their might hath failed; they became [h] as women: they have burnt their dwelling-places; her bars [i] are broken.

31 One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, [j] and the men of war are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threshing-floor,[5] *it is* time to thresh [l] her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest [m] shall come.

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath [o] crushed me, he hath made me an empty [7] vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 The [7] violence done to me and to my [8] flesh, *be* upon Babylon, [r] shall the inhabitant [9] of Zion say; and, My blood upon the inhabitants of Chaldea, shall Jerusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee; and I will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling-place for dragons, an astonishment and an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together like lions: they shall [10] yell as lions' whelps.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, [z] that they may rejoice, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he-goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken! and how is the praise of the whole earth [a] surprised! how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations!

B. C. 595.

a c.50.40,41.
1 *everlasting desolations.*
b Is.8.7.
c ver.14.
d ver.11.
e ver.58.
f c.50.8. Re.18.4.
2 or, *let not*, Pr.3.25,26.
g Mar.13.7.
h Is.19.16.
i c.50.36. La.2.9. Am.1.5. Na.3.13.
3 *visit.*
j Re.18.20.
k c.50.3,41.
4 or, *both Babylon is to fall, O ye slain of Israel, & with Babylon.*
5 or, *in the time that he thresheth her.*
l Hab.3.12.
6 or, *country.*
m Is.17.5. Joel 3.13. Mat.13.39. Re.14.15,18.
n c.44.28.
o c.50.17.
p Ps.122.6. 137.5,6.
q La.1.1.
r La.1.10.
7 *My.*
8 or, *remainder.*
s Ps.137.8,9.
9 *inhabitress.*
t ver.47.
u Is.13.15,16. Da 5.30,31.
v Ps.139.8-10. Is.14.13. c.49.16. Am.9.2. Ob.4.
w c.50.22,29.
10 or, *shake themselves.*
z ver.57
y 1 Sa.2.4. 2 Ps.94.1. 137.8.
a Da.5.4,5, &c.
b c.25.27. Hab.2.16.

42 The sea [b] is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land, and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth *any* son of man pass thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up: and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him; yea, the wall [c] of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out [f] of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And [2] lest your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour [g] that shall be heard in the land: a rumour shall both come *one* year, and after that in *another* year *shall come* a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore, behold, the days come, that I will [3] do judgment upon the graven images of Babylon: and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heaven and the earth, and all that *is* therein, shall sing [j] for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, [k] saith the LORD.

49 As [4] Babylon *hath caused* the slain of Israel to fall, so at Babylon shall fall slain of all the [6] earth.

50 Ye that have escaped [n] the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afar off, and let Jerusalem [p] come into your mind.

51 We are confounded; because we have heard reproach: shame hath covered our faces; for strangers [r] are come into the sanctuaries of the LORD's house.

52 Wherefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will do judgment upon her graven images: [t] and through all her land the wounded [u] shall groan.

53 Though Babylon should mount [v] up to heaven, and though she should fortify the height of her strength, *yet* from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound [w] of a cry *cometh* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Chaldeans:

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice; when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered:

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, *even* upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken; every one of their [y] bows is broken: for the LORD God of recompenses shall surely requite.[z]

57 And I will make drunk [b] her princes, and her wise *men*, her captains, and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they

Digitized by Google

shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the King [a] whose name *is* The LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The broad [1] walls of Babylon shall be utterly broken,[2] and her high gates shall be burnt with fire; and the people shall labour in vain,[b] and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went [3] with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon, in the fourth year of his reign. And *this* Seraiah *was* a [4] quiet prince.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, *even* all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words;

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be [10] desolate for ever.

63 And it shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this book, *that* thou shalt bind a stone [g] to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her, and they shall be weary.[h] Thus far *are* the words of Jeremiah.

CHAP. LII.

ZEDEKIAH [i] *was* one and twenty years old when he [11] began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: his mother's name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did *that which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiachim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 And [m] it came to pass, in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, *that* Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth month, in the ninth *day* of the month, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate between the two walls, which *was* by the king's garden; (now the Chaldeans *were* by the city round about;) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho; and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then [c] they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah, in the land of Hamath; where he gave judgment upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

11 Then [d] he [5] put out the eyes of Zedekiah: and the king of Babylon bound him in [6] chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in [7] prison till the day of his death.

12 Now in the fifth [e] month, in the tenth *day* of the month, (which *was* the nineteenth [f] year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon,) came Nebuzar-adan, [8] captain of the guard, *which* [9] served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem,

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great *men*, burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Chaldeans, that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive *certain* of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard left *certain* of the poor [j] of the land, for vine-dressers and for husbandmen.

17 Also [k] the pillars of brass that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Chaldeans brake, and carried all the brass of them to Babylon.

18 The [l] caldrons also, and the [12] shovels, and the snuffers, and the [13] bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass, wherewith they ministered, took they away.

19 And the basins, and the [14] fire-pans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; *that* which *was* of gold *in* gold, and *that* which *was* of silver *in* silver, took the captain of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brazen bulls that *were* under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: [15] the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And *concerning* the pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits,

B. C. 595.

a c.46.18. 48.15.

1 or, *walls of broad Babylon.*
2 or, *made naked.*
b Hab.2.13.

c c.32.4,5.

3 or, *on the behalf of.*

4 or, *prince of Menucha*, or, *chief chamberlain.*
d Eze.12.13.
5 *blinded.*
6 or, *fetters.*
7 *house of the wards.*

e Zec.7.5. 8.19.

f ver.29.
8 *chief of the executioners*, or, *slaughter-men*: or, *chief marshall*: and so v.14, &c. & Dn.2.14.
9 *stood before.*
10 *desolations.*
g Re.18.21.

h Ps.76.12. ver.58.

i 2 Ki.24.18.
11 *reigned.*

j c.39.10.

k 1 Ki.7.15, &c. c.27.19-22.

l Ex.27.3.
12 or, *instruments to remove the ashes.*
m 2 Ki.25.1, &c. c.39.1, &c.
13 or, *basins.*
14 or, *censers.*

15 *their*

Digitized by Google

and a [1] fillet of twelve cubits did compass it; and the thickness thereof *was* four fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter [b] of brass was upon it; and the height of one chapiter *was* five cubits, with net-work and pomegranates upon the chapiters round about, all *of* brass: the second pillar also and the pomegranates *were* like unto these.

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side; *and* all the pomegranates upon the net-work *were* an hundred round about.

24 And the captain of the guard took Seraiah [c] the chief priest, and [d] Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the [3] door:

25 He took also out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war; and seven men of them that [4] were near the king's person, which were found in the city; and the [5] principal scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land; and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath. Thus Judah was carried away captive out [j] of his own land.

B. C. 588.

1 *thread.*
a 2 Ki.24.1, &c.
b 2 Ch.3.15.
2 *souls.*
c 2 Ki.25.18.
d c.21.1. 29.25.
e 2 Ki.25.27, &c.
3 *threshold.*
4 *saw the face of the king.*
f Ge.40.13,20.
5 or, *scribe of the captain of the host.*
6 *good things with him.*
g Zec.3.3-5.
h 2 Sa.9.13. 1 Ki.2.7.
7 *the matter of the day in his day.*
i Lu.11.3.
j La.1.1,3.

28 This [a] *is* the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captive: in the seventh year, three thousand Jews and three and twenty:

29 In the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two persons: [2]

30 In the three and twentieth year of Nebuchadrezzar, Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons: all the persons *were* four thousand and six hundred.

31 And [e] it came to pass, in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month in the five and twentieth *day* of the month, *that* Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the *first* year of his reign, lifted up the head [f] of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison,

32 And spake [6] kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

33 And changed [g] his prison-garments; and he did continually eat bread [h] before him all the days of his life.

34 And *for* his diet, there was a continual diet given him of the king of Babylon, [7] every day [i] a portion, until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

The LAMENTATIONS of JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

HOW doth the city sit solitary, [a] *that was* full of people! *how* is she become as a widow! [c] she *that was* great among the nations, *and* princess [d] among the provinces, *how* is she become tributary!

2 She weepeth sore in the night, and her tears *are* on her cheeks; among all her lovers [e] she hath none to comfort *her:* all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Judah is gone into captivity, because of affliction, and [3] because of great servitude; she dwelleth [h] among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors overtook her between the straits.

4 The ways of Zion do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate; her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted, and she *is* in bitterness.

5 Her adversaries are the chief, [k] her enemies prosper; for the LORD hath afflicted her for the multitude of her transgressions: [m] her children are gone into captivity before the enemy

B. C. 588.

a Je.52.27.
b Je.52.8,11.
c Is.47.8.
d 2 Ch.9.26. Ezr.4.90.
1 or, *desirable,* ver.10.
e Je.4.30. 30.14,15.
f Ps.137.3.
g 1 Ki.8.46.
2 *become a removing,* or, *wandering.*
3 *for the greatness of.*
h De.28.64.
i Eze.16.37. Hos.2.9,10.
j De.32.29. Ro.6.21.
k De.28.43,44.
4 or, *desirable.*
l Je.51.51. 52.13.
m Da.9.7,16.
n De.23.3.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes [b] are become like harts *that* find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Jerusalem remembered in the days of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her [1] pleasant things that she had in the days of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her: the adversaries saw her, *and* did mock [f] at her sabbaths.

8 Jerusalem hath grievously sinned; therefore [g] she is [2] removed: all that honoured her, despise her, because they have seen [i] her nakedness; yea, she sigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthiness *is* in her skirts; she remembereth not her last end [j] therefore she came down wonderfully: she had no comforter, O LORD, behold my affliction for the enemy hath magnified *himself*

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her [4] pleasant things: for she hath seen *that* the heathen [l] entered into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command [n] *that* they should not enter into thy congregation.

Digitized by Google

11 All her people sigh, they seek bread; they have given their pleasant things for meat to [1] relieve the soul: see, O LORD, and consider; for I am become [c] vile.

12 *Is* [2] *it* nothing to you, all ye that pass by? [3] behold, and see if there be any [e] sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me* in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: he hath spread a net [g] for my feet; he hath turned me back; he hath made me desolate *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke [j] of my transgressions is bound by his hand; they are wreathed, *and* come up upon my neck; he hath made my strength to fall; the LORD hath delivered me into *their* hands, *from whom* [l] I am not able to rise up.

15 The LORD hath trodden under foot all my mighty *men* in the midst of me; he hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men: the LORD [m] hath trodden [6] the virgin, the daughter of Judah, *as* in a wine-press.

16 For [n] these *things* I weep: mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the comforter that should [7] relieve my soul is far [p] from me; my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

17 Zion spreadeth forth [r] her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, *that* his adversaries *should be* round about [s] him: Jerusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 The LORD is righteous; [u] for I have rebelled against his [10] commandment: hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, *but* [w] they deceived me; my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in distress; my bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me; for [a] I have grievously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaveth, [b] at home *there is* as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh; *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble; they are glad that thou hast done *it:* thou wilt bring the day [d] *that* thou hast [12] called, and they shall be like unto me.

22 Let [e] all their wickedness come before thee; and do unto them as [f] thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs *are* many, and my heart *is* [g] faint.

CHAP. II.

HOW hath the LORD covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud [h] in his anger, *and* cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty [a] of Israel, and remembered not his footstool [b] in the day of his anger!

2 The LORD hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not [d] pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughters of Judah: he hath [4] brought *them* down to the ground: [f] he hath polluted the kingdom and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in *his* fierce anger all the horn of Israel: he hath drawn back his [h] right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Jacob like a flaming [i] fire, *which* devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an [k] enemy: he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew all [5] *that were* pleasant to the eye in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

5 The LORD was as an enemy; he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces; he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently taken away [o] his tabernacle, [8] as *if it were of* a garden; he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemn [q] feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised, in the indignation of his anger, the king and the priest.

7 The LORD hath cast off his altar, he hath abhorred [t] his sanctuary, he hath given [9] up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces; they have made a noise [v] in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion; he hath stretched out a line, [x] he hath not withdrawn his hand from [11] destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament; they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and broken her [y] bars: her king [z] and her princes *are* among the Gentiles: the law *is* no *more;* her prophets also find no vision from the LORD.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit [c] upon the ground, *and* keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads; they have girded themselves with sackcloth: the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with tears, my bowels are troubled, my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people; because the children and the sucklings [13] swoon in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, Where *is* corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city

B. C. 588.

a 2 Sa.1.19.
1 or, *make the soul to come again.*
b 1 Ch.28.2. Ps.132.7.
c Job 40.4.
2 or, *It is.*
3 *by the way.*
d Je.13.14.
e Da.9.12.
4 *made to touch.*
f Ps.9.39.
g Eze.17.20. Hos.7.12.
h Ps.74.11.
i Ps.89.46.
j De.28.48.
k Is.63.10. Je.30.14.
5 *the desirable of.*
l Hos.5.14.
m Is.63.3.
6 or, *the wine-press of the virgin.*
n Je.13.17. 14.17.
o Is.5.5.
7 *bring back.*
8 or, *hedge,* Job 1.10.
p Hos.9.12.
q c.1.4.
r ver.2 9.
s Hos.8.8.
t Le.26.31,44.
9 *shut up.*
u Ne.9.33. Da.9.7,14.
v Ps.74.4, &c
10 *mouth.*
w Je.2.28. 30.14.
x 2 Ki.21.13, 14.
11 *swallowing up.*
y Je.51.30.
z De.28.36. 2 Ki.24.15. 25.7.
a Ps.51.3,4.
b De.32.25. Eze.7.15.
c Is.3.26.
d Is.13.6, &c. Je.46.10. 50.15,31
12 or, *proclaimed.*
e Ps.137.7-9. Je.51.35.
f Lu.23.31.
g c.5.17.
13 or, *faint.*
h Joel 2.2.

Digitized by Google

when their soul was poured out into their mothers' bosom

13 What thing shall I take to witness for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? what shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the sea; who can heal thee?

14 Thy prophets [d] have seen vain and foolish things for thee; and they have not discovered [e] thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity; but have seen for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

15 All that pass [1] by clap *their* hands at thee: they hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, *saying*, *Is* this the city that *men* call The Perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth [i] against thee: they hiss and gnash the teeth: they say, We have swallowed *her* up: certainly this *is* the day that we looked for; we have found, we have seen *it*.

17 The LORD hath done *that* which he had devised; [k] he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the days of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and [m] he hath caused *thine* enemy to rejoice over thee; he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the LORD, O wall of the daughter of Zion, let [6] tears run down like a river day and night: give thyself no rest; let not the apple of thine eyes cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night; in the beginning of the watches pour out [r] thine heart like water before the face of the LORD: lift up thy hands toward him for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger [u] in the top of every street.

20 Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this. Shall the women eat their fruit, [x] *and* children [9] of a span long? shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the LORD?

21 The [z] young and the old lie on the ground in the streets: my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword; thou hast slain *them* in the day of thy anger; thou hast killed, *and* not pitied.

22 Thou hast called, as in a solemn day, my terrors round about; [c] so that in the day of the LORD's anger none escaped nor remained: those that I have swaddled and brought up [d] hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAP. III.

I *AM* the man *that* hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me, and brought *me into* darkness, [h] but not *into* light.

3 Surely against me is he turned; he turneth his hand *against me* all the day.

4 My flesh [j] and my skin hath he made old; he hath broken [k] my bones.

B. C. 588.

[c] Ps.143.3.

[b] Hos.2.6.

[c] Job 30.20.

[d] Je.27.14,15.

[e] Is.58.1. Je.23.22.

[f] Hos.5.14. 13.7,8.

[1] *by the way.*

[g] Hos.6.1.

[h] Job 7.20.

[2] *sons.*

[i] Ps.35.21.

[j] Ps.69.12.

[3] *bitternesses.*

[k] Le.26.16, &c. De.28.15,&c. Je.18.11. Mi.2.3.

[l] Pr.20.17.

[4] *rolled me in the.*

[m] Ps.69.42.

[5] *good.* Job 7.7.

[n] Ps.31.22.

[6] or, *remember.*

[o] Je.14.17.

[p] Je.9.15.

[7] *bowed.*

[8] *make to return to my heart.*

[q] Ps.77.5, &c.

[r] Ps.62.8.

[s] Ezr.9.8,9. Ne.9.31.

[t] Mal.3.6.

[u] Eze.5.10,16.

[v] Ps.73.26.

[w] Ps.130.7.

[x] De.28.53. Je.19.9.

[9] or, *swaddled with their hands.*

[y] Is.30.18. Mi.7.7.

[z] 2 Ch.36.17.

[a] Mat.11.29.

[b] Je.15.17.

[c] Je.6.25.

[d] Hos.9.12,13.

[e] Is.50.6.

[f] Ps.94.14.

[g] Ps.30.5.

[h] Am.5.20.

[10] *from his heart.*

[i] Je.31.20. Eze.33.11. He.12.10.

[j] Job 16.8,&c.

[k] Ps.51.8. Je 50.17.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed *me* with gall and travail.

6 He hath set me in dark [a] places, as *they that be* dead of old.

7 He hath hedged [b] me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

8 Also when I cry [c] and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath enclosed my ways with hewn stone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He *was* unto me *as* a bear [f] lying in wait, *and as* a lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my ways, and pulled [g] me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark [h] for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the [2] arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was a derision to all my people, *and* their song [j] all the day.

15 He hath filled me with [3] bitterness, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravel-stones, [l] he hath [4] covered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace: I forgat [5] prosperity.

18 And I said, [n] My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD:

19 [6] Remembering mine affliction and my misery, the wormwood [p] and the gall.

20 My soul hath *them* still in remembrance, and is [7] humbled in me.

21 This I [8] recall to my mind, therefore [7] have I hope.

22 *It is* [t] *of* the LORD's mercies that we are not consumed, because [t] his compassions fail not.

23 *They are* new every morning: great *is* thy faithfulness.

24 The LORD *is* my portion, [v] saith my soul; therefore will I hope [w] in him.

25 The LORD *is* good unto them that wait [y] for him, to the soul *that* seeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he bear the yoke [a] in his youth.

28 He sitteth alone [b] and keepeth silence, because he hath borne *it* upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 He [c] giveth *his* cheek to him that smiteth him: he is filled full with reproach.

31 For [f] the LORD will not cast off for ever:

32 But though [g] he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict [10] willingly, [i] nor grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth.

Digitized by Google

35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of [1] the Most High,
36 To subvert a man in his cause, the LORD [2] approveth not
37 Who *is* he *that* saith, and it cometh to pass, *when* the LORD commandeth *it* not?
38 Out of the mouth of the Most High proceedeth not evil [b] and good?
39 Wherefore [c] doth a living man [3] complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?
40 Let us search [e] and try our ways, and turn again to the LORD.
41 Let us lift up our heart with *our* hands unto God in the heavens.
42 We have transgressed [f] and have rebelled: thou hast not pardoned.
43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, [h] thou hast not pitied.
44 Thou hast covered thyself with a cloud, that *our* prayer should not pass through.
45 Thou hast made us *as* the off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.
46 All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.
47 Fear [k] and a snare is come upon us, desolation [m] and destruction.
48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water for the destruction of the daughter of my people.
49 Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission,
50 Till the LORD look down, [o] and behold from heaven.
51 Mine eye affecteth [7] mine heart, because [8] of all the daughters of my city.
52 Mine enemies chased me sore, like a bird, without cause.
53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone [q] upon me.
54 Waters [s] flowed over mine head; *then* I said, I am cut off.
55 I called [u] upon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.
56 Thou hast heard my voice; hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.
57 Thou drewest near in the day *that* I called upon thee: thou saidst, Fear [x] not.
58 O LORD, thou hast pleaded the causes [y] of my soul; thou hast redeemed my life.
59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong; judge [z] thou my cause.
60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations [b] against me.
61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations against me;
62 The lips of those that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day.
63 Behold their sitting down, and their rising up; I *am* their music.
64 Render unto them a recompense, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.
65 Give them [12] sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.

B. C. 588.

1 or, *a superior.*
2 or, *sees.* Hab.1.13.
a 2 Ki.25.9,10.
b Is.45.7.
c Mi.7.9.
3 or, *murmur.*
d 2 Ti.2.20.
e Hag.1.5,7.
4 or, *sea-calves.*
f Da.9.5.
g Job 39.13-16.
h 2 Ch.36.17.
i De.32.24.
j Job 24.8.
5 or, *iniquity,* Ro.7.13.
k Is.24.17.
l Ge.19.25.
m Is.51.19.
6 *darker than blackness.*
n c.5.10.
o Is.63.15.
p Ps.102.5.
7 *my soul.*
8 or, *more than*
9 *flow out.*
q Da.16.17.
r Is.49.15.
s Jon.2.3,4,7.
t De.28.56,57. 2 Ki.6.28,29.
u Ps.130.1.
v Je.7.20.
w Je.21.14.
x Is.43.1,2.
y Je.51.36.
z Ps.35.1,23.
a Je.5.31. Eze.22.26, 28. Zep.3.4.
b Je.11.19,20.
c Mat.23.31, 37.
d Je.2.34.
10 or, *in that they could not* but.
e Nu.19 16.
11 or, *ye polluted.*
12 or, *obstinacy,* Is.6.10.
13 or, *face.*

66 Persecute and destroy them in anger from under the heavens of the LORD.

CHAP. IV.

HOW is the gold become dim; *how* is the most fine gold changed! the [a] stones of the sanctuary are poured out in the top of every street.
2 The precious sons of Zion, comparable to fine gold, [d] how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!
3 Even the [4] sea-monsters draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruel, like the ostriches [g] in the wilderness.
4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst; the young children ask bread, *and* [i] no man breaketh *it* unto them.
5 They that did feed delicately are desolate in the streets; they that were brought up in scarlet embrace [j] dunghills.
6 For the [5] punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater than the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was overthrown as in a [l] moment, and no hands stayed on her.
7 Her Nazarites were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk, they were more ruddy in body than rubies, their polishing *was* of sapphire:
8 Their visage is [6] blacker [n] than a coal; they are not known in the streets: their skin [p] cleaveth to their bones; it is withered, it is become like a stick.
9 *They that be* slain with the sword are better than *they that be* slain with hunger: for these [9] pine away, stricken through for *want of* the fruits of the field.
10 The hands of the pitiful [r] women have sodden their own children, they were their meat [t] in the destruction of the daughter of my people.
11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury; he hath poured out [v] his fierce anger, and hath kindled [w] a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.
12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world, would not have believed that the adversary and the enemy should have entered into the gates of Jerusalem.
13 For [a] the sins of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her priests, that [c] have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her,
14 They have wandered *as* blind *men* in the streets, they [d] have polluted themselves with blood, [10] so that [e] men could not touch their garments.
15 They cried unto them, Depart [11] ye; *it is* unclean; depart, depart, touch not: when they fled away and wandered, they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn *there.*
16 The [13] anger of the LORD hath divided them; he will no more regard them

Digitized by Google

they respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain [b] help: in our watching we have watched for a nation *that* could not save *us*

18 They hunt our steps, that we cannot go in our streets: our end is near, our days are fulfilled; for our end [d] is come.

19 Our persecutors are swifter [e] than the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.

20 The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD, was taken [g] in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

21 Rejoice [h] and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz: the cup also [i] shall pass through unto thee; thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thyself naked.

22 The [3] punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, [j] O daughter of Zion; he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom; [l] he will [5] discover thy sins.

CHAP. V.

REMEMBER, [m] O LORD, what is come upon us: consider, and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance [o] is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherless, our mothers *are* as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money; our wood [8] is sold unto us.

B. C. 588.

1 or, *On our necks are we persecuted.*
a Ne.9.36,37.
b Is.30.6,7. 31.1,3. Je.37.7,8.
c Ne.5.15.
d Eze.7.2,3,6.
e De.28.49. Je.4.13.
2 or, *terrors*, or, *storms.*
f Zec.14.2.
g Je.52.9.
h Ec.11.9.
i Ob.10,15.
3 or, *Thine iniquity.*
j Is.40.2.
4 *of our head is fallen.*
k Mi.6.13.
l Ps.137.7.
5 or, *carry thee captive for.*
m Ps.89.50,51.
n Hab.1.12.
o Ps.79.1, &c.
6 *for length of days.*
p Ps.80.3, &c.
q Hab.3.2.
7 or, *For wilt thou utterly reject us?*
8 *cometh for price.*

5 Our [1] necks *are* under persecution we [a] labour, *and* have no rest.

6 We have given the hand *to* the Egyptians, *and to* the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

7 Our fathers have sinned, and *are* not; and we have borne their iniquities.

8 Servants [c] have ruled over us: *there is* none that doth deliver *us* out of their hand

9 We gat our bread with *the peril of* our lives, because of the sword of the wilderness.

10 Our skin was black like an oven, because of the [2] terrible famine.

11 They ravished [f] the women in Zion, *and* the maids in the cities of Judah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand. the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men to grind, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their music.

15 The joy of our heart is ceased; our dance is turned into mourning.

16 The crown is [4] fallen *from* our head: woe unto us that we have sinned!

17 For this our heart is faint; [k] for these *things* our eyes are dim,

18 Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate; the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, remainest for [n] ever; thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, *and* forsake us [6] so long time?

21 Turn [p] thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned; renew [q] our days as of old.

22 But [7] thou hast utterly rejected us; thou art very wroth against us.

The Book of the Prophet EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

NOW it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth *month*, in the fifth *day* of the month, as I *was* among the [1] captives by the river of Chebar, [b] *that* the heavens were opened, [c] and I saw visions [d] of God.

2 In the fifth *day* of the month, (which *was* the fifth year of king [f] Jehoiachin's captivity,)

3 The word of the LORD came expressly unto [3] Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans, by the river Chebar; and the hand [g] of the LORD was there upon him.

4 And I looked, and behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire [4] infolding itself, and a brightness *was* about it, and out of the midst thereof, as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

5 Also out of the midst thereof *came* the likeness of four [h] living creatures. And

B. C. 595.

a c.10.8, &c.
1 *captivity.*
b c.3.15,23.
2 *a straight foot.*
c Re.19.11.
d c.8.3.
e Da.10.6. Re.1.15.
f 2 K.24.12,15.
3 *Jehezkel.*
g 1 Ki.18.46.
4 *catching.*
5 or, *divided above.*
h Re.4.6, &c.

this [a] *was* their appearance; they had the likeness of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet *were* [2] straight feet; and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calf's foot; and they sparkled [e] like the colour of burnished brass.

8 And *they had* the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides; and they four had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings *were* joined one to another; they turned not when they went; they went every one straight forward.

10 As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side; and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four also had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings *were* [5] stretched upward; two *wings* of every one *were* joined one to

Digitized by Google

another, and two covered [n] their bodies.
12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went; *and* they turned not when they went.
13 As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coals of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps: it went [e] up and down among the living creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.
14 And the living creatures ran [f] and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.
15 Now, as I beheld the living creatures, behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces.
16 The appearance of the wheels and their work *was* like unto the colour of a beryl; and they four had one likeness: and their appearance and their work *was* as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.
17 When they went, they went upon their four sides; *and* they returned not when they went.
18 As for their rings, they were so high [l] that they were dreadful; and their rings [1] *were* full of eyes [m] round about them four.
19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them; and when the living creatures were lift up from the earth, the wheels were lift up.
20 Whithersoever [o] the spirit was to go, they went, thither *was their* spirit to go; and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of [4] the living creatures *was* in the wheels.
21 When those went, *these* went; and when those stood, *these* stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of [4] the living creature *was* in the wheels.
22 And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature *was* as the color of the terrible [v] crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.
23 And under the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other: every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.
24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like [x] the noise of great waters, as the voice [y] of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: [b] when they stood, they let down their wings.
25 And there was a voice from the firmament that *was* over their heads, when they stood, *and* had let down their wings

26 And above the firmament that *was* over their heads *was* the likeness of a throne, [b] as [c] the appearance of a sapphire-stone: and upon the likeness of the throne *was* the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon [d] it.
27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it; from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about.
28 As the appearance of the bow [i] that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so *was* the appearance of the brightness round about. This *was* the appearance of the likeness of the glory [h] of the LORD. And when I saw *it*, I fell [i] upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

AND he said unto me, Son of man, stand [j] upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.
2 And [k] the spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.
3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious [2] nation that hath rebelled against me: they and their fathers [n] have transgressed against me, *even* unto this very day.
4 For *they are* [3] impudent children, and stiff-hearted: I do send [p] thee unto them; and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.
5 And they, whether [q] they will hear, or whether they will forbear: (for they *are* a rebellious house,) yet [r] shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.
6 And thou, son of man, be [s] not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though [5] briers and thorns [t] *be* with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid [u] of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house.
7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear; for they *are* most [6] rebellious
8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee; Be not thou [w] rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat [z] that I give thee.
9 And when I looked, behold, an hand [a] *was* sent unto me; and, lo, a [c] roll of a book *was* therein;
10 And he spread it before me; and it *was* written within and without; and *there was* written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

B. C. 595.

a Is.6.2.
b Ps.45.6. Da.7.9. Mat.25.31. He.8.1. 12.2.
c Ex.24.10.
d Re.3.21. 4.2,3.
e Ge.15.17.
f Ps.147.15. Zec.4.10.
g Ge.9.13. Re.4.3. 10.1.
h Ex.16.7,10 24.16,17 1 Ki.8.10,11
i c.3.23. Da.8.17. Ac.9.4. Re.1.17,18.
j Da.10.11.
k c.3.24.
l Is.55.9.
1 or, *strakes.*
m Pr.15.3. c.10.12.
2 *nations.*
n De.9.27. Je.3.25. c.20.18-30. Ac.7.51.
3 *hard of face.*
o ver.12. 1 Co.14.32.
p Mat.10.16.
4 or, *life.*
q c.3.11,27.
r c.33.33.
s Je.1.8,17. Lu.12.4. Ac.4.29,31.
5 or, *rebels.*
t 2 Sa.23.6,7. Is.9.18. Mi.7.4.
u 1 Pe.3.14.
v Job 37.22.
6 *rebellion.*
w Is.50.5.
x c.43.2. Da.10.6. Re.1.15.
y Job 37.2-5. Ps.29.3,4. 68.33.
z Re.10.9,10.
a c.8.3.
b 2 Ki.7.6.
c c.3.1.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. III.

MOREOVER, he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest: eat this [a] roll, and go speak unto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat *it;* and [d] it was in my mouth as honey [e] for sweetness.

4 And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou *art* not sent to a people of [2] a strange speech, and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel:

6 Not to many people [2] of a strange speech, and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand: surely, [3] had [i] I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for [j] they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel *are* [4] impudent and hard-hearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant, harder than [l] flint, have I made thy forehead: fear them not, neither be dismayed at their [m] looks, though they *be* a rebellious house.

10 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee receive [n] in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the spirit [p] took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, *saying,* Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that [6] touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So [s] the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went [7] in bitterness, in the [8] heat of my spirit: but the hand [t] of the LORD was strong upon me.

15 Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sat [v] where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven days.

16 And it came to pass, at the end of seven days, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, I have made thee a watchman [w] unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou [b] givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked *man* shall die in his [c] iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity: but thou [f] hast delivered thy soul.

20 Again, when [g] a righteous *man* doth turn from his [1] righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay [k] a stumbling-block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheless, if thou warn the righteous *man,* that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned: [k] also thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 And the hand of the LORD was there upon me; and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain; and, behold, the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river of Chebar: and I fell on my face

24 Then the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thyself within thine house.

25 But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them:

26 And I will make thy tongue [o] cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not [q] be to them [5] a reprover; [r] for they *are* a rebellious house.

27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD God, He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they *are* a rebellious house.

CHAP. IV.

THOU also, son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the city, *even* Jerusalem:

2 And lay siege [u] against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it; set the camp also against it, and set *battering*-rams [9] against it round about.

3 Moreover, take thou unto thee [10] an iron pan, and set it *for* a wall of iron between thee and the city; and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it. This *shall be* a sign [x] to the house of Israel

B. C. 595.

[a] ver.2.8,9.
[b] c.33.6.
[c] Jno.8.21,24.
[d] Je.15.16.
[e] Ps.19.10. 119.103.
[f] Is.49.4,5. Ac.20.26.
[g] c.18.24. 33.12,13.
[1] *righteousnesses.*
[2] *deep of lip, and heavy of tongue.*
[h] 1 Pe.2.6-8.
[3] or, *if I had sent thee to them, would they not.*
[i] Mat.11.23. 12.41.
[j] Jno.15.20.
[k] Ps.19.11.
[4] *stiff of forehead, and hard of heart.*
[l] Is.50.7. Mi.3.8.
[m] 2 Ti.2.3.
[n] 2 Ti.2.6.
[o] Lu.1.20,22.
[p] 1 Ki.18.12. 2 Ki.2.16. c.8.3. Ac.8.39.
[q] Am.8.11,12.
[5] *man reproving.*
[r] Ps.38.13,14.
[6] *kissed.*
[s] ver.12.
[7] *bitter.*
[8] *hot anger.*
[t] 2 Ki.3.15.
[u] Lu.19.43,44.
[v] Ps.137.1.
[9] or, *chief leaders,* c.21.22.
[10] or, *a flat plate,* or, *slice.*
[w] Is.52.8. 56.10. Je.6.17. He.13.17.
[x] c.12.6,11.

Digitized by Google

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: *according* to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety [b] days: so shalt thou bear [c] the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have appointed thee [2] each day for a year.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm *shall be* uncovered, and thou shalt prophesy against it.

8 And, behold, I will lay bands [f] upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from [3] one side to another, till thou hast ended the days of thy siege.

9 Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and [4] fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side; three hundred and ninety days shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat *shall be* by weight, twenty shekels a-day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley-cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man, in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even [k] thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD! behold, my soul hath not been polluted; [m] for from my youth up, even till now, have I not eaten of that [o] which dieth of itself, or is torn in pieces; neither came there abominable [r] flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cow's dung for man's dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the staff [v] of bread in Jerusalem; and [w] they shall eat bread by weight, and with care; and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment:

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume [y] away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

AND thou, son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barber's razor, and cause *it* to pass upon thine head, and upon thy beard; then take the balances to weigh, and divide the *hair*.

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the days of the siege [a] are fulfilled; and thou shalt take a third part, *and* smite about it with a knife; and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind: and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a [d] few in number, and bind them in thy [1] skirts.

4 Then take [e] of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire; *for* thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *is* Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countries *that are* round about her.

6 And she hath changed [g] my judgments into wickedness more than the nations, and my statutes more [h] than the countries that *are* round about her; for they have [i] refused my judgments and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplied more than the nations that *are* round about you, *and* have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgments, neither have done according to the judgments of the nations that *are* round about you;

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold I, even I, *am* against thee, and will execute judgments in the midst of thee, in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that [j] which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like; because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall eat [l] the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter [n] into all the winds.

11 Wherefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, Surely, because thou hast defiled my sanctuary [p] with all thy [q] detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish [s] *thee;* neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.[t]

12 A third [u] part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee; and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and I will scatter [x] a third part into all the winds; and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, [z] and I will cause my fury to rest [a] upon them, and I will be comforted: [b] and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it* in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

B. C. 595.

a c.4.1.8,9

b *Beginning* 875. 1 Ki.12.23. *ending* 585.
c Nu.14.34.
d Je.52.16.
1 *wings.*
e Je.44.14.
2 *a day for a year, a day for a year.*

f c.33.25.
3 *thy side to thy side.*
g Jude 4.
h c.16.47. 1 Co.5.1.
i Ne.9.16,17. Je.5.3.
4 or, *spelt.*

j La.4.6. Da.9.12. Am.3.2.

k Hos.9.3.
l Le.26.29. De.28.53. La.2.20. 4.10
m Ac.10.14.
n De.28.64. c.12.14. Zec.2.6.
o Ex.22.31. Le.17.15.
p 2 Ch.36.14. c.8.5, &c.
q Je.44.4. c.11.21.
r De.14.3. Is.65.4.
s Ps.107.39.
t La.2.21.
u ver.2. Je.15.2. 21.9. c.6.12.
v Le.26.26. Ps.105.16. Is.3.1. c.5.16. 14.13.
w c.12.19.
x Je.9.16
y Le.26.39. c.24.23.
z Is 4.11. c.6.12. 7.8.
a c.21.17
b Is.1.24. c.16.63.

Digitized by Google

14 Moreover, I will make thee [a] waste, and a reproach among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the sight of all that pass by.

15 So it shall be a reproach [d] and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment, unto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I shall execute judgments in thee, in anger and in fury, and in furious [e] rebukes. I the LORD have spoken *it*.

16 When [f] I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for *their* destruction, *and* which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your staff of bread.

17 So will I send upon you famine, and evil [h] beasts, and they shall bereave thee, and pestilence [i] and blood shall pass through thee; and I will bring the sword upon thee. I the LORD have spoken *it*.

CHAP. VI.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set [k] thy face towards the mountains [l] of Israel; and prophesy against them,

3 And say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Behold I, *even* I, will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high [n] places;

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your [3] images shall be broken; and I will cast down your slain *men* before your idols.

5 And I will [4] lay the dead carcasses of the children of Israel before their idols; and I will scatter your bones [q] round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling-places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your [6] images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you; and [s] ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 Yet will I leave a remnant, [t] that ye may have *some* that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember [u] me among the nations, whither they shall be carried captives, because I am broken [w] with their whorish [x] heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes, [z] which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall loathe [a] themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

B. C. 594.

a Ne.2.17.
b c.21.14.
c c.5.12,13.
d De.28.37. 1 Ki.9.7. Ps.79.4. Je.24.9. La.2.15-17.
e c.25.17. Na.1.2.
f De.32.23.
g Is.57.5,7. Je.2.20. Hos.4.13.
h Le.26.22.
i c.38.22.
j Is.5.25.
1 or, *desolate from the wilderness.*
k c.20.46.
l c.36.1. Mi.6.1,2.
m La.1.9.
n Le.26.30.
2 *give.*
3 *sun images.*
o c.5.11.
4 *give.*
p Hos.9.7.
q 1 Ki.13.2. 2 Ki.23.14,16.
5 *awaketh against.*
r Zep.1.14,15.
6 or, *echo.*
s ver.13.
t Is.6.13. Je.44.28.
7 *upon thee.*
u Ps.137.1. Da.9.2,3.
v Ga.6.7. Re.20.13.
w Ps.78.40. Is.43.24.
x Je.3.6,13.
y Mi.6.9.
z Nu.15.39. c.14.4-7. 20.7,24.
a Job 42.6. c.20.43. 36.31.
b Pr.16.18.
c Je.6.7.
8 or, *tumult.*
9 or, *their tumultuous persons.*

617

11 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite [b] with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel! for [c] they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence; and he that is near shall fall by the sword; and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their slain *men* shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon [g] every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out [j] my hand upon them, and make the land desolate, yea, more [1] desolate than the wilderness *towards* Diblath, in all their habitations; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VII.

MOREOVER, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Also, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Israel, An end, [m] the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways, and will [2] recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

4 And [o] mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense [p] thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An evil, an only evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come: it watcheth [5] for thee; behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come unto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day [r] of trouble *is* near, and not the sounding [6] again of the mountains.

8 Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee; and I will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eyes shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense [7] thee according to thy ways, [v] and thine abominations *that* are in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I [y] *am* the LORD that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come; the morning is gone forth; the rod hath blossomed; pride [b] hath budded.

11 Violence [c] is risen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them *shall remain*, nor of their [8] multitude, nor of any of theirs; [9] neither *shall there be* wailing for them.

Digitized by Google

12 The time is come, the day draweth near: let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn; for wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, [2] although they were yet alive: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, *which* shall not return; neither [a] shall any strengthen himself [3] in the [4] iniquity of his life.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready; but none goeth to the battle: for my wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword [e] *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field shall die with the sword, and he that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 But they that escape of them shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall [5] be weak *as* water.

18 They [k] shall also gird *themselves* with sackcloth, and horror shall cover them; and shame *shall be* upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be [6] removed: their silver [n] and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels; because [7] it is the stumbling-block [o] of their iniquity.

20 As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty; but they made [p] the images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore have I [8] set it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil: and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret *place:* for the [9] robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 Make a chain; for [t] the land is full of bloody crimes, the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, [w] and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and [10] their holy places [x] shall be defiled.

25 Destruction [11] cometh; and they shall seek peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 Mischief [z] shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour; then shall they seek a vision of the prophet: but the [b] law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and [1] according to their deserts will I judge them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

B. C. 594.

1 *with their judgments,* Lu.19.22. Ja.2.13.

2 *though their life* were *yet among the living.*

a Ec.8.8.

3 or, *whose life is in his iniquity.*

b c.20.1.

4 *his iniquity.*

c c.3.14,22.

d c.1.26,27.

e La.1.20

f c.1.4.

g Da 5.5.

h c.40.2.

i Je.32.34.

5 *go into.*

j De.32.16, 21.

k Am.8.10.

l c.3.22,23.

6 *for a separation,* or, *uncleanness.*

m Ps.48.2.

n Pr.11.4.

7 or, *their iniquity is their stumbling-block.*

o c.14.3,4.

p Je.7.30.

q Pr.5.14.

r Ps.78.60

8 or, *made it unto them an unclean thing.*

9 or, *burglars.*

s c.20.8.

t 2 Ki.21.16.

u Je.23.11.

v Ro.1.23.

w Ps.106.41.

10 or, *they shall inherit their holy places.*

x 2 Ch.7.19. Ps.83.12.

y Je.19.1.

11 *cutting off.*

z De.32.23. Je.4.20.

a Nu.16.17.

b Ps.74.9. La.2.9. c.20.3.

c Ep.5.12.

d Ps.73.11. 94.7 c.9.9.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth *month,* in the fifth *day* of the month, *as* I sat in mine house, and the elders [b] of Judah sat before me, that the [c] hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and, lo, [d] a likeness as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins, even downward, fire, and from his loins, even upward, as the appearance of brightness, as the colour of [f] amber.

3 And he put forth the form of an [g] hand, and took me by a lock of mine head; and the spirit lift me up between the earth and the heaven, and [h] brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate that looketh toward the north, where [i] *was* the seat of the image of jealousy, which provoketh [j] to jealousy.

4 And, behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I saw [l] in the plain.

5 Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north. [m] So I lift up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold, northward at the gate of the altar, this image of jealousy in the entry.

6 He said, furthermore, unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? *even* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, [q] that I should go far off from [r] my sanctuary? But turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold, a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations [s] that they do here.

10 So I went in [u] and saw; and, behold, every [v] form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel, pourtrayed upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients [y] of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censer [a] in his hand; and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, [c] every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, The [d] LORD seeth us not; the LORD hath forsaken the earth

Digitized by Google

13 He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORD's house which *was* towards the north; and, behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.

15 Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? Turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater [a] abominations than these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORD's house; and, behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between [c] the porch and the altar, *were* about five [e] and twenty men, with their backs toward [g] the temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the east; and they worshipped the sun [i] towards the east.

17 Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? [3] Is it a light thing to the house of Judah that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger; and, lo, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, [j] neither will I have pity; and though [l] they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, *yet* will I not hear them.

CHAP. IX.

HE cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city to draw near, even every man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And, behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, which [6] lieth toward the north, and every man a [7] slaughter-weapon in his hand; and one man among them *was* clothed [q] with linen, with a writer's ink-horn [9] by his side: and they went in, and stood beside the brazen altar.

3 And the glory [s] of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house: and he called to the man clothed with linen, which *had* the writer's ink-horn by his side;

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and [10] set a mark upon [u] the foreheads of the men that [w] sigh, and that cry, for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 And to the others he said in mine hearing, [12] Go ye after him through the city, and smite; [z] let not your eyes spare, neither have ye pity:

6 Slay [13] utterly old *and* young, both maids, and little children, and women, but [z] come not near any man upon whom *is* the mark; and begin [a] at my sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain; go ye forth. And they went forth, and slew in the city.

8 And it came to pass, while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah, Lord GOD! wilt thou destroy all the residue [b] of Israel in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah *is* exceeding great, [d] and the land is [1] full of blood, [f] and the city full of [2] perverseness; for they say, The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth [h] not.

10 And as for me also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity; *but* I will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And, behold the man clothed with linen, which *had* the ink-horn by his side, reported [4] the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. X.

THEN I looked, and, behold, in the firmament [k] that *was* above the head of the Cherubims there appeared over them as it were a sapphire-stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

2 And he spake unto the man [m] clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, *even* under the cherub, and fill thine [5] hand with coals [n] of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter [o] them over the city. And he went in in my sight.

3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house when the man went in; and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory [p] of the LORD [8] went up from the cherub, *and stood* over the threshold of the house; and the house was filled [r] with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORD's glory.

5 And the sound [t] of the cherubims' wings was heard *even* to the utter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to pass, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between [v] the cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

7 And *one* cherub [11] stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that *was* between the cherubims, and took *thereof*, and put *it* into the hands of *him that was* clothed with linen; who took *it*, and went out.

8 And [y] there appeared in the cherubims the form of a man's hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, [b] he

B. C. 594.

a 2 Ti.3.13.
b Ge.18.23, &c.
c Joel 2.17.
d Je.5.1.
1 *filled with.*
e c.11.1.
f 2 Ki.24.4.
2 or, *wresting of judgment.*
g Je.2.27.
h Ps.10.11. Is.29.15.
i De.4.19. 2 Ki.23.5. Je.44.17.
3 or, *Is there any thing lighter than to.*
4 *returned the word.*
j c.5.11.
k c.1.22,26.
l Pr.1.28. Mi.3.4. Zec.7.13.
m c.9.2,3.
5 *the hollow of thine.*
n c.1.13.
o Ex.9.8-10. Re.8.5.
6 *is turned.*
7 *weapon of his breaking in pieces.*
p Nu.16.19.
8 *was lifted.*
q Re.15.6.
9 *upon his loins.*
r 1 Ki.8.10,11. c.43.5.
s c.3.23.
t c.1.24.
10 *mark.*
u Ex.12.7. Re.7.3.
v Ps.80.1. 99.1.
w Ps.119.136. Je.13.17.
11 *sent forth.*
12 *ears.*
x Ex.32.27. Nu.25.7,8. 1 Ki.18.40.
13 *to destruction.*
y ver.21.
z Re.9.4.
a Je.25.29. 1 Pe.4.17.
b c.1.15, &c.

Digitized by Google

four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels *was* as the colour of a beryl-stone.

10 And *as for* their appearances, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole [2] body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels *were* full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they four had.

13 As for the wheels,[3] it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel!

14 And [g] every one had four faces: the first face *was* the face of a cherub, and the second face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up. This *is* the living creature [h] that I saw by the river of Chebar.

16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them; and when the cherubims lift up their wings, to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, *these* stood; and when they were lifted up, *these* lift up themselves *also:* for the spirit of [4] the living creature *was* in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood [p] over the cherubims.

19 And the cherubims lift up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also *were* besides them; and *every one* stood at the door of the east gate of the LORD's house; and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

20 This *is* the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel by the river of Chebar; and I knew that they *were* the cherubims.

21 Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings; and the likeness of the hands of a man *was* under their wings.

22 And the likeness of their faces *was* the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

MOREOVER,[u] the spirit lift me up, and brought me unto the east gate [w] of the LORD's house, which looketh eastward: and, behold, [x] at the door of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw Jaazaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes [z] of the people

A. C. 594.

a Mi.2.1.
1 or, *for us to build houses near.*
b c.12.22,27 2 Pe.3.4.
c Je.1.13. c.24.3, &c
d Is.58.1. c.2.7.
e Ps.139.2,3. Jno.2.24,25. He.4.13. Re.2.23.
2 *flesh.*
f Is.1.15. Je.2.34. c.7.23. 22.3,4. Hos.4.3. Mi.3.2,3.
3 or, *they were called in my hearing, wheel,* or, *galgal*
g c.1.6,10.
h c.1.5.
i De.28.36. 2 Ki.24.4. Ne.9.36,37. Ps.106.41.
j c.16.38.
k Je.52.10.
l 2 Ki.14.25.
m Ps.9.16.
4 *life.*
5 or, *which.*
n Ezr.9.7. Ne.9.34.
o 2 Ki.18.12.
p Ge.3.24. c.11.22.
q Le.18.3,&c De.12.30,31. Ps.106.35. c.8.10, &c.
r De.7.4. Pr.6.15. ver.1. Ac.5.5,10.
s c.9.8.
t Le.26.44. De.30.3,4.
u c.8.3.
w Ps.90.1. 91.9.
x c.10.19.
z c.8.16.
y Je.30.18. c.28.25. 34.13. 36.24. Am.9.14.
a Is.1.10,23. c.22.27. Hos.5.10.
a c.37.23. Col.3.5-8. Tit.2.12.

620

2 Then said he unto me, Son of man, these *are* the men that devise [a] mischief, and give wicked counsel, in this city;

3 Which say, *It is* not [1] near; [b] let us build houses: this *city is* the [c] caldron, and we *be* the flesh.

4 Therefore prophesy against them, prophesy, O son of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak; [d] Thus saith the LORD, Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know [e] the things that come into your mind, *every one of* them.

6 Ye have multiplied your slain [f] in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your slain, whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they *are* the flesh, and this *city is* the caldron; but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the sword; and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, [i] and will execute judgments among [j] you.

10 Ye shall fall [k] by the sword: I will judge you in the border [l] of Israel; and ye shall know [m] that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *city* shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; *but* I will judge you in the border of Israel:

12 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD: [5] for ye have not [n] walked in my statutes, neither [o] executed my judgments, but have done [q] after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

13 And it came to pass, when I prophesied, that Pelatiah, [r] the son of Benaiah, died: then [s] fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD! wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, *even* thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel wholly, *are* they unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get ye far from the LORD; unto us is this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Although [t] I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, yet will I be to them as a little [v] sanctuary in the countries where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I [y] will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, [a] and

Digitized by Google

they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof, from thence.

19 And I will give them one [c] heart, and I will put a new [e] spirit within you; and I will take the stony [f] heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh; [g]

20 That [h] they may walk in my statutes, and keep [i] mine ordinances, and do them: and [k] they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* [m] whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things and their abominations, I will recompense [n] their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 Then did the cherubims lift [p] up their wings, and the wheels besides them; and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain [t] which is on the east side of the city.

24 Afterwards the spirit took [u] me up, and brought me in vision by the Spirit of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity: so the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity all [w] the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

THE word of the LORD also came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious [x] house, which have [y] eyes to see, and see not; they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore, thou son of man, prepare thee [3] stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight; and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight; it may be [a] they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight as [5] they that go forth into captivity.

5 Dig [6] thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou bear *it* upon *thy* shoulders, *and* carry *it* forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the ground; for I have set thee *for* a sign [e] unto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I digged through [7] the wall with mine hand; I brought *it* forth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* upon *my* shoulder in their sight.

8 And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said unto thee, What [a] doest thou?

10 Say [b] thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, This burden [d] *concerneth* the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your sign: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: they shall [1] remove, *and* go [j] into captivity.

12 And the prince [l] that *is* among them shall bear upon *his* shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth; they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My net [o] also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken [q] in my snare: and I will bring him to Babylon, *to* the land of the Chaldeans; yet shall he not see it, though he shall die [r] there.

14 And I will scatter [s] toward every wind all that *are* about him to help him, and all his bands; and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countries.

16 But [v] I will leave [2] a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

17 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Son of man, eat [z] thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulness;

19 And say unto the people of the land Thus saith the Lord GOD of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, *and* of the land of Israel, They shall eat their bread with carefulness, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be [b] desolate from [4] all that is therein, because of the violence [c] of all them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

22 Son of man, what *is* that proverb *that* ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The days [d] are prolonged, and every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel; but say unto them, The days are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vain vision nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will speak

B. C. 594.

a c.24.19.
b c.17.12.
c Je.32.39. 1 Co.1.10.
d Mal.1.1.
e Ps.51.10. c.18.31. Lu.11.13. Jno.14.26.
f Zec.7.12.
g 2 Ki.22.19. c.36.26.
h Ps.105.45. Ro.16.26.
i Lu.1.6. 1 Co.11.2.
1 *by removing go into captivity.*
j 2 Ki.25.4, &c.
k Je.24.7. Hos.2.23
l Je.39.4.
m He.10.38. Jude 19.
n c.22.31.
o La.1.13. Hos.7.12.
p c.10.19.
q Je.52.8, &c.
r c.17.16.
s c.5.10,12.
t Zec.14.4.
u c.3.12.
v c.6.8-10.
2 *men of number.*
w c.2.7
x c.2.3-8. 3.26,27.
y Je.5.21.
z c.4.16.
3 or, *instruments.*
a 2 Ti.2.25.
b Zec.7.14.
4 *the fulness thereof.*
c Ps.107.34.
5 *the goings forth of.*
6 *for thee.*
d Am.6.3.
e c.24.24.
7 *for me.*

Digitized by Google

and the word that I shall speak [a] shall come to pass; it shall be no more prolonged: for in your days, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 Again, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Son of man, behold, *they of* the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth *is* for many days [c] *to come*, and he prophesieth of the times *that are* far off.

28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more; but the word which I have spoken shall be [f] done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel, that prophesy, and say thou unto them that [1] prophesy out of their own [i] hearts, Hear ye the word of the LORD;

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe unto the foolish prophets, that [2] follow their own spirit, and [3] have seen nothing!

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the [5] gaps, [j] neither [6] made up the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand [l] in the battle in the day [m] of the LORD.

6 They have seen vanity [n] and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith, and the LORD hath not sent them: and they have made *others* to hope that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith *it;* albeit [q] I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, [r] therefore, behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they [s] shall not be in the [8] assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing [t] of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land [v] of Israel; and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, Peace, [w] and *there was* no peace; and one built up a wall, [11] and, lo, others daubed [z] it with untempered *mortar:*

11 Say unto them which daub *it* with untempered *mortar*, that it shall fall: there [b] shall be an overflowing shower; and ye, O great hail-stones, shall fall; and a stormy wind shall rent *it.*

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where *is* the daubing wherewith ye have daubed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even rent *it* with a stormy wind in my fury; and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hail-stones, [b] in *my* fury, to consume *it.*

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered *mortar*, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, [d] and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shall know [e] that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered *mortar;* and will say unto you, The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that daubed it;

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Israel, which prophesy [g] concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, [h] and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 Likewise, thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesy out of their own heart, and prophesy thou against them.

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the *women* that sew pillows to all arm-holes, [4] and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature, to hunt souls. Will ye hunt [k] the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive *that come* unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for [o] handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear [p] *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls [7] to make *them* fly; and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, *even* the souls that ye hunt to make *them* fly.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad, and [u] strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, [9] by promising [10] him life;

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, [x] nor divine divinations: for I will deliver my people [y] out of your hand; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIV.

THEN came certain of the elders [a] of Israel unto me, and sat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put [c] the stumbling-block of their iniquity [d] before

B. C. 594.

a Is.14.24. 55.11. La.2.17. Da.9.12. Lu.21.33.
b Is.30.30 Hag.2.17.
c 2 Pe.3.4.
d Mat.7.26,27.
e ver.9.21,23.
f Je.44.28.
g Je.5.31. 28.1,&c. 29.31.
h ver.10.
1 *are prophets.*
i Je.14.14. 23.16,26. ver.17.
2 *walk after.*
3 or, things which *they have not seen.*
4 or, *elbows.*
5 or, *breaches.*
j Ps.106.23.
6 *hedged.*
k 2 Pe.2.14.
l Ep.6.13,14.
m Re.6.17.
n La.2.14.
o 1 Sa.2.16,17. Pr.28.21. Mi.3.5. Mal.1.10. 1 Pe.5.2.
p Pr.19.27
7 or, *into gardens.*
q Mat.24.23, 24.
r 1 Ti.4.1,2.
s Ps.101.7.
8 or, *secret*, or, *council*, Ge.49.6.
t Ezr.2.62. Ne.7.5. Ps.69.28. Re.20.12.
u Je.23.14.
v Hos.9.3. Re.22.15.
9 or, *that I should save his life.*
10 *quickening him.*
w Je.6.14. 8.11.
x c.12.24. Mi.3.6.
y Mar.13.22. Jude 24.
11 or, *slight wall.*
z c.22.28.
a c.8.1.
b Is.28.2,18. c.38.22.
c c.7.19.
d Ps.101.3. Is.33.15.

Digitized by Google

their face: should I [a] be inquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet, I the LORD will answer him that cometh according [c] to the multitude of his idols;

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turn *yourselves* [1] from your idols; and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to inquire of him concerning me; I the LORD will answer him by myself.

8 And [j] I will set my face against that man, and will make him a sign [k] and a proverb, and I will cut him off [n] from the midst of my people; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I [o] the LORD have deceived that prophet; and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh *unto him;*

11 That the house of Israel may go no more astray [s] from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions; but that [t] they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 The word of the LORD came again to me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the staff [v] of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it:

14 Though [w] these three men, [z] Noah, Daniel, [y] and Job, [z] were in it, they should deliver *but* their own souls by their righteousness, [a] saith the Lord GOD.

15 If I cause noisome beasts [b] to pass through the land, and they [5] spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because of the beasts:

16 *Though* these three men *were* in [6] it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate

B. C. 594.

a 2Ki.3.13,14. Je.42.20,21.
b Le.26.25.
c Zep.1.3.
d 2 Sa.24.15.
e Ga.6.7.
f ver.14.
1 or, *others.*
2 or, *Also.*
g c.5.17. 33.27
h De.4.31. c.6.8.
i c.20.43.
j Le.20.3-6.
k Nu.26.10. De.28.37. 1 Co.10.11.
l Is.40.1,2.
m He.12.6-11.
n Ps.37.22. Ro.11.22.
o 1 Ki.22.23. Job 12.16. 2Th.2.11,12.
p De.8.2. Je.22.8,9. Da.9.7.
q Pr.26.2.
r Ps.80.8, &c. Is..5.2,7. Je.2.21. Ho.10.1
s Ps.119.67. 1 Pe.2.25.
t c.37.27.
u Jno.15.6.
3 *Will it prosper?*
4 *made fit.*
v Le.26.26.
w Je.15.1.
z Ge.7.1.
y Da.10 11.
z Job 42.8.
a Pr.11.4.
b Le.26.22.
c Is.24.18. Am.5.18,19.
d c.14.8.
5 or, *bereave.*
6 *the midst of it.*
7 *trespassed*

17 Or *if* I bring a sword [b] upon that land, and say, Sword, go through the land; so that I cut off [c] man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves.

19 Or *if* I send a pestilence [d] into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though [f] Noah, Daniel, and Job, *were* in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; they shall *but* deliver their own souls by their righteousness.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, [2] How much more when I send my four [g] sore judgments upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 Yet, [h] behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, *both* sons and daughters; behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall [i] see their way and their doings: and ye shall be comforted [l] concerning the evil [m] that I have brought upon Jerusalem, *even* concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their ways and their doings: and ye shall know [p] that I have not done without cause [q] all that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, What is the [r] vine-tree more than any tree, or *than* a branch which is among the trees of the forest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will *men* take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast [u] into the fire for fuel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burned. [3] Is it meet for *any* work?

5 Behold, when it was whole it was meet [4] for no work: how much less shall it be meet yet for *any* work when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As the vine-tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them; they shall go out from *one* fire, and *another* [c] fire shall devour them; and [d] ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have [7] committed a trespass, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

AGAIN the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

Digitized by Google

2 Son of man, cause [a] Jerusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto Jerusalem, Thy [1] birth and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan; thy father [b] *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite

4 And *as for* thy nativity, in the day thou [c] wast born, thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in the water [3] to supple *thee:* thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

6 And when I passed by thee, and saw thee [5] polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live; [e] yea, I said unto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live.

7 I have [7] caused thee to multiply [g] as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to [8] excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts [i] are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of love; and I spread [j] my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I sware unto thee, and entered into a covenant [l] with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest [m] mine.

9 Then washed I thee with [n] water: yea, I thoroughly washed away thy [10] blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil.

10 I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with badgers' skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy [11] forehead, and ear-rings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver; and thy raiment [t] *was of* fine linen, and silk, and broidered work: thou didst eat [v] fine flour, and honey, and oil; and thou wast exceeding beautiful, [w] and thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

14 And thy renown went forth [x] among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect [y] through my [z] comeliness, which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 But [a] thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot [b] because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst [c] thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon:

B. C. 594.

a Is.58.1.

1 *cutting out, or, habitation.*
b Ge.11.25,29. Ne.9.7.
2 *a male.*

c Ho.2.3

3 or, *when I looked* upon thee.

4 *savour of rest.*

d 2 Ki.16.3. 2 Ch.33.6. Is.57.5.

5 or, *trodden under foot.*
6 *devour.*
e Ex.3.7,8.
f Ps.106.37.
7 *made thee a million.*
g Ex.1.7. De.1.10.

8 *ornament of.*
h Je.2.2.
i Ca.4.5.

j Ru.3.9

9 or, *brothel house.*
k Je.3.2.
l Ex.19.5.
m Je.2.2.
n 1 Jno.5.8.
o Pr.9.14.
10 *bloods.*

p Is.30.2,3 c.20.7,8.

11 *nose,* Is.3.21.
q Ho.2.9.
r Ps.106.41.
12 or, *cities.*
s 2 Ch.28.18.
t Ps.45.13,14.
u 2 Ki.16.7. Je.2.18,36. c.23.12, &c.
v De.32.13,14. Ps.81.16. 147.14.
w Ps.48.2.
x 2 Ch.9.23.
y Ps.50.2. La.2.15.
z De.4.7.
a Je.7.4
b Is.1.21. Je.2.20. 3.1,2,6. Ho.2.2.
c Pr.7.11.
13 or, *thy daughters is thine.*
d Je.2.28.
e c.7.20. Ho.2.8.

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thyself images of [2] men, and didst commit whoredom with them;

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oil and mine incense before them.

19 My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey, *wherewith* I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for a [4] sweet savour: and *thus* it was, saith the Lord GOD.

20 Moreover, thou hast taken thy sons and [d] thy daughters, whom thou hast borne unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them to [6] be devoured. *Is this* of thy whoredoms a small matter,

21 That thou hast slain [f] my children, and delivered them to cause them to pass through *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, [h] when thou wast naked and bare, *and* wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to pass, after all thy wickedness, (woe, woe unto thee! saith the Lord GOD,)

24 *That* thou hast also built unto thee an eminent [9] place, and hast [k] made thee an high place in every street.

25 Thou hast built thy high place at every head [o] of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians [p] thy neighbours, great of flesh; and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold, therefore, I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine [q] ordinary *food*, and delivered thee unto the will of them, that [r] hate thee, the [12] daughters of the [s] Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, [u] because thou wast unsatiable; yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast, moreover, multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Chaldea, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these *things*, the work of an imperious [c] whorish woman;

31 In [13] that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every [d] way, and makest thine high place in every street; and hast not been as an harlot, in that thou scornest hire;

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adulte-

Digitized by Google

ry, *which* taketh strangers instead of her husband!

33 They give gifts to all whores; but thou [a] givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and hirest [1] them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee; therefore thou art contrary.

35 Wherefore, O harlot, hear [d] the word of the LORD:

36 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thy filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered [f] through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood [h] of thy children, which thou didst give unto them;

37 Behold, therefore, [i] I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all *them* that thou hast loved, with all *them* that thou hast hated; I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness.

38 And I will judge thee, [4] as women that break wedlock, [m] and shed blood, [n] are judged: and I will give thee blood in fury [q] and jealousy.

39 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, [r] and shall break down thy high places: they shall strip [s] thee also of thy clothes, and shall take [5] thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

40 They shall also bring up a company against [u] thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords.

41 And they shall burn [v] thine houses with fire, and execute judgments upon thee in the sight [z] of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to rest, and my jealousy shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not [y] remembered the days of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these *things;* behold, therefore, I also will recompense [a] thy way upon *thine* head, saith the Lord GOD; and thou shalt not commit this lewdness above all thine abominations.

44 Behold, every one that useth proverbs shall use *this* proverb against thee, saying, As *is* the mother, *so is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mother's daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children; and thou *art* the sister of thy sisters, which loathed their husbands and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister *is* Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy [2] younger sister, that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom [b] and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their ways, nor done after their abominations, but as *if* [3] *that were* a very little *thing*, thou wast corrupted more [c] than they in all thy ways.

48 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, Sodom [e] thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, pride, fulness [g] of bread, and abundance of idleness, was in her, and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

50 And they were haughty, [j] and committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away [k] as I saw *good*.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins; but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more than they, and hast justified [l] thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou [o] also, which hast judged thy sisters, bear [p] thine own shame, for thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable than they: they are more righteous than thou; yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring again [t] their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them;

54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded [w] in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not [6] mentioned [z] by thy mouth in the day of thy [7] pride,

57 Before thy wickedness was discovered, as at the time [b] of *thy* reproach of the daughters of [8] Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines, which [9] despise [e] thee round about.

58 Thou hast borne [10] thy lewdness and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even deal with thee as [d] thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant, [e]

60 Nevertheless, I will [f] remember my

a Ho.8.9,10.
1 *bribes.t.*
2 *lesser than thou.*
b De.32.32.
3 or, *that was lothed as a small* thing.
c 2 Ki.21.9. 1 Co.5.1.
d Jno.4.10,18.
e Mat.10.15. 11.24.
f Ps.139.11, 12.
g Ge.13.10,13. 18.20. De.32.15.
h Je.2.34.
i Je.13.22,26. La.1.8. Ho.2.3,10.
j Pr.16.18. 18.12.
k Ge.19.24. Je.20.16.
l Je.3.11.
4 *with judgments of.*
m Le.20.10. De.22.22.
n Ex.21.12.
o Ro.1.32. 2.1-10.
p Je.23.40.
q Na.1.2.
r ver.24,31.
s Ho.2.3.
5 *instruments of thine ornament.*
t Je.48.47. 49.39.
u Je.25.9.
v 2 Ki.25.9.
w ver.63.
x Job 34.36. c.5.8,13. 1 Ti.5.20.
y Ps.78.42.
6 *for a report,* or, *hearing.*
z Is.65.5. Lu.18.11.
7 *pride,* or, *excellency.*
a c.9.10. 11.21.
b 2 Ki.16.5. Is.7.1.
8 *Aram.*
9 or, *spoil.*
c Je.33.24.
10 *them.*
d Mat.7.1,2.
e De.29.12-15.
f Ps.106.45.

Digitized by Google

covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting [a] covenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy ways [b] and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger: and I will give them unto thee for daughters, [c] but [f] not by thy [g] covenant.

62 And I will establish [h] my covenant with thee; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

63 That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, [k] and never open thy [l] mouth any more because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel;

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great eagle [p] with great wings, long-winged, full of feathers, which had [3] divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the highest [q] branch of the cedar:

4 He cropped off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffic; he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He took also of the seed of the land, and [4] planted it in a fruitful [e] field; he placed *it* by great waters, *and* set it *as* a willow [t] tree;

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low [v] stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers; and, behold, this vine did bend [x] her roots towards him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good [5] soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit [b] thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, *being* planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither [c] when the east wind [f] toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious [h] house, Know ye not what these *things mean*? tell *them*, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem and hath taken [i] the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon;

13 And hath taken of the king's seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath [1] taken an oath [c] of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land:

14 That the kingdom might be [d] base, that it might not lift itself up, [2] *but* that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

15 But [i] he rebelled against him, in sending his ambassadors into [j] Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people. Shall [m] he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such *things*? or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, *even* with him, in the midst of Babylon, he shall [n] die.

17 Neither [o] shall Pharaoh, with *his* mighty army and great company, make for him in the war, by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons:

18 Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the covenant, when, lo, he had given his hand, [r] and hath done all these *things*, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, *As* I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

20 And I will spread my net [u] upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare; and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespass that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered [w] towards all winds; and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it*.

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take of the highest [y] branch of the high cedar, and will set *it*; I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender [z] one, and will plant *it* upon an high mountain [a] and eminent:

23 In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it; and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and under it shall dwell all fowl [c] of every wing; in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD have brought [d] down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green [g] tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken, and have done *it*.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The

B. C. 594.

a 2 Sa.23.5. Je.32.40. 50.5.
b Ps.119.59.
1 *brought him to.*
c 2 Ch.36.13.
d c.29.14.
e Is.54.1. 60.4. Ga.4.26-31.
f Je.31.31.
g Jno.15.16.
2 *to keep his covenant, to stand to it.*
h Hos.2.19,20.
i 2 Ki 24.20.
j Is.31.1-3.
k Eze.9.6. Da.9.7,8.
l Ro.3.19.
m ver.9.

n Je.52.11. c.12.13.
o Je.37.7.

p Hos.8.1.
3 *embroidering.*
q 2 Ki.24.12.
r 1 Ch.29.24.

4 *put it in a field of seed.*
e De.8.7-9.
t Is.44.4.
u c.32.3.
v ver.14.

w Am.9.9,10.
x ver.15.

y Is.11.1. Je.23.5.
5 *field.*
z Is.53.2.
a Ps.2.6. 72.16. Is.2.2,3. c.20.40. Mi.4.1,2.
b 2 Ki.25.7

c c.31.6. Da.4.12. Mat.13.47, 48. Lu.14.21-23.
d Lu.1.52,53. 1Co.1.27,28.
e c.19.12.
f Hos.12.1. 13.15.
g Lu.23.31.

h c.2.5.
i ver.3. 2Ki.24.11-17.

Digitized by Google

fathers [a] have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge?

3 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not have *occasion* any more to use this proverb in Israel.

4 Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth it shall die.[d]

5 But if a man be just, and do [1] that which is lawful and right,

6 *And* [f] hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbour's wife, neither hath come near to [j] a menstruous woman,

7 And hath not oppressed [k] any, *but* hath restored to the debtor his [l] pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, [o] and hath covered the naked with a garment;

8 He *that* hath not given forth upon usury, [q] neither hath taken any increase, *that* hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true [r] judgment between man and man,

9 Hath walked [t] in my statutes, and hath kept my judgments, to deal truly; he *is* just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord GOD.

10 If he beget a son *that is* a [2] robber, a [u] shedder of blood, and *that* doeth [3] the like to *any* one of these *things*,

11 And that doeth not any of those *duties*, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbour's wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath given forth upon usury, and hath aken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations; he shall surely die, his blood [4] shall be [v] upon him.

14 Now, lo, *if* he beget a son that seeth all his father's sins which he hath done, and considereth,[x] and doeth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbour's wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, hath not [b] withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, *but* hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poor, *that* hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgments, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.

18 *As for* his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did *that* which *is* not good among his people, lo, even he shall die in [e] his iniquity.

19 Yet say ye, Why? doth not [b] the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done that which is lawful and right, *and* hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son [c] shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son; the righteousness [c] of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness [g] of the wicked shall be upon him

21 But if the wicked will turn [h] from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep [i] all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 All [m] his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be [n] mentioned unto him: in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live.

23 Have I [p] any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord GOD; *and* not that he should return from his ways, and live?

24 But when the righteous turneth [s] away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, *and* doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked *man* doeth, shall he live? All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 Yet ye say, The way of the LORD is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel. Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal?

26 When a righteous *man* turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked *man* turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, [w] and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the LORD [y] is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord GOD. Repent, [z] and turn [6] *yourselves* from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin.

31 Cast away [a] from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed; and make you a new heart [b] and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn [6] *yourselves*, and live ye.

B. C. 594.

a Je.31.29. La.5.7.
b Ex.20.5. 2 Ki.23.26. 24.3,4.
c De.24.16. 2 Ki.14.5,6.
d Ro.6.23.
1 *judgment and justice.*
e Is.3.10,11.
f Le.18.19, &c.
g Ro.2.9.
h Pr.28.13.
i Ja.2.14-26.
j Le.20.10.
k Ex.22.21, &c. Pr.3.31.
l De.24.12,13.
m c.33.16.
n Ps.103.12. Ro.8.1.
o De.15.7,8. Is.58.7. Mat.25.35.
p 1 Ti.2.4. 2 Pe.3.9.
q Le.25.36,37. Ne.5.7. Ps.15.5.
r Le.19.15,35. Zec.8.16.
s He.6.4-6. 10.26,27. 2 Pe.2.20.
t Ps.119.1-6.
2 or, *reaker up of an house.*
u Nu.35.31.
3 or, *to his brother besides any of these.*
4 *bloods.*
v c.33.4. Ac.18.6.
w Lu.15.17, &c.
x ver.28.
y Pr.19.3.
b *pledged*, or, *taken to pledge.*
z Re.2.5.
6 or, *others*, Ps.51.13. Lu.22.32.
a Ep.4.22,23.
b Ps.51.10. Je.32.39.
c Jno.8.24.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XIX.

MOREOVER, take thou up a lamentation [a] for the princes of Israel,

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? A lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: it [d] became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey; it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him; he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of Egypt.

5 Now, when she saw that she had waited, *and* her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, *and* made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, *and* devoured men.

7 And he knew their [3] desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities; and the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof, by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit. [k]

9 And they put him in ward in chains, [4] and brought him to the king of Babylon; they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

10 Thy mother *is* like a vine [n] in thy blood, [b] planted by the waters: she [o] was fruitful, and full of branches, by reason of many waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the east wind [t] dried up her fruit; her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.

13 And now she *is* planted in the wilderness, in a dry [v] and thirsty ground.

14 And fire [x] is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath devoured [y] her fruit, so that she hath no [a] strong rod *to be* a sceptre to rule. This *is* a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

AND it came to pass in the seventh year, in the fifth *month*, the tenth *day* of the month, *that* certain of the [c] elders of Israel came to inquire of the LORD, and sat before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to inquire of me? *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not [g] be inquired of by you

B. C. 594.

1 or, *plead for.*
a c.26.17. 27.2.
b c.16.2.
c De.7.6.
2 or, *sware*, Ex.6.8. ver.6.
d 2 Ki.23.31-34. 2 Ch.36.4-6. Je.22.11-18.
e Ex.3.8, &c. De.4.34,35.
f De.8.7, &c.
g Ps.48.2.
h Le.18.3. De.29.16-18. Jos.24.14.
3 or, *widows.*
i Ju.2.12-15. 1 Ki.11.5-8. 2 Ki.21.3, &c.
j 2 Ki.22.16, 17.
k La.4.20.
4 or, *hooks.*
l De.9.28. c.36.21,22.
m Nu.14.13, &c.
n c.17.6, &c.
b or, *quietness*, or, *likeness.*
o De.8.7-9.
p Ex.13.18.
q De.4.8. Ne.9.13,14. Ps.147.19.
6 *made them to know.*
r Le.18.5. 19.3,30.
s Ex.31.13.
t c.17.10. Hos.13.15.
u Is.63.10.
v Ps.63.1.
w Ne.13.18.
x Ju.9.15. 2 Ki.24.20. Ps.80.16.
y Ps.79.7.
z Nu.26.65.
a Ne.9.37. Hos.3.4. Am.9.11.
b Ps.95.11.
c c.8.1.
d Pr.1.30,31.
e Ps.78.37. Am.5.25,26.
f Ps.78.38.
g c.14.1,3, &c. Jno.4.24.

4 Wilt thou [1] judge them, son of man? wilt thou judge *them?* cause them to know [b] the abominations of their fathers;

5 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when I [c] chose Israel, and [2] lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made myself known unto them in [e] the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, I *am* the LORD your God;

6 In the day *that* I lifted up mine hand unto them, to bring [f] them forth of the land of Egypt into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, which *is* the glory [g] of all lands;

7 Then said I [h] unto them, Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not yourselves with the idols of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But [i] they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I said, I will [j] pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But [l] I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whose sight [m] I made myself known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 Wherefore I caused them to go forth [p] out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness:

11 And I gave them [q] my statutes, and shewed [6] them my judgments, which [r] *if* a man do, he shall even live in them.

12 Moreover also, I gave them my sabbaths, to be a sign [s] between me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that sanctify them.

13 But the house of Israel [u] rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgments, which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them; and my [w] sabbaths they greatly polluted: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness, [z] to consume them.

14 But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would [b] not bring them into the land which I had given *them*, flowing with milk and honey, which *is* the glory of all lands;

16 Because they despised [d] my judgments, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my sabbaths: for their heart [e] went after their idols.

17 Nevertheless [f] mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness.

Digitized by Google

B. C. 594.

18 But I said [a] unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, [c] neither observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols.

19 I [d] *am* the LORD your God; [e] walk in my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them;

20 And hallow [h] my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding the children [j] rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgments to do them, which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them; they [l] polluted my sabbaths: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness.

22 Nevertheless [n] I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my name's [q] sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight [s] I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wilderness, that [u] I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countries;

24 Because they had not executed my judgments, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my sabbaths, and their eyes [x] were after their fathers' idols.

25 Wherefore [y] I gave them also statutes *that were* not good, and judgments whereby they should not live:

26 And I polluted them in their [a] own gifts, in that they caused to pass through *the fire* all [d] that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

27 Therefore, son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers have blasphemed [f] me, in that they have [3] committed a trespass against me.

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, *for* the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they saw every high [j] hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation [l] of their offering: there also they made their sweet savour, [n] and poured out there their drink-offerings.

29 Then I [5] said unto them, What *is* the high place whereunto ye go? And the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day.

30 Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? [q] and commit ye whoredom after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sons to pass through the fire, ye pollute yourselves with all your idols, even unto this day; [b] and shall I be inquired of by you, O house of Israel? *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be inquired of by you.

32 And that which cometh [f] into your mind shall not [g] be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countries, to serve wood and stone.

33 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely [i] with a mighty hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you;

34 And I will bring you out [k] from the people, and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with fury poured out;

35 And I will bring you into the wilderness [m] of the people, and there will I plead [o] with you face to face. [p]

36 Like as I pleaded [r] with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cause you to pass [t] under the rod, and I will bring you [1] into the bond of the covenant:

38 And I will purge out [v] from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me: I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and they shall not [w] enter into the land of Israel; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD, Go [z] ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter *also*, if ye will not hearken [b] unto me: [c] but pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountain, [e] in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land, serve me: there will I accept [f] them, and there will I require your offerings, and the [2] first-fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your [4] sweet savour, [h] when I bring you out [i] from the people and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered; and I will be sanctified [k] in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shall know [m] that I *am* the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the country *for* the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And [o] there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled; and ye shall [p] loathe yourselves in your own sight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my name's sake, [r] not [s] according to

a De.5.—12.
b ver.3.
c Je.9.14. Am.2.4.
d Ex.20.2. Le.19.4,&c.
e Ps.119.3.
f c.11.5.
g ver.40.
h Je.17.22.
i Je.21.5.
j Nu.25.1,2. De.9.23,24. 31.27.
k De.30.5.
l ver.13,16.
m Hos.2.14,15.
n ver.17.
o Je.2.9.
p Is.1.18.
q ver.9,14.
r Nu.14, &c.
s Ps.98.2.
t Le.27.32. Je.33.13. La.3.1. Mi.7.14.
1 or, *a delivering.*
u Le.26.33. De.28.64. Ps.106.26,27
v c.34.17. Mat.25.32, 33. Re.21.27.
w Je.44.14.
x Ps.119.37. c.6.9.
y Ps.81.12. Hos.8.11. ver.39. Ro.1.24. 2 Th.2.11.
z Ju.10.14. Am.4.4.
a Is.1.11-15.
b Ps.81.13.
c Is.1.13.
d 2 Ki.17.17. Je.32.35.
e Is.2.2,3. 25.6,7.
f Is.60.7. Zec.8.20, &c. Mal.3.4.
g Ro.2.24.
2 or, *chief.*
3 *trespassed.*
4 *savour of rest.*
h Ph.4.18.
i 1 Pe.2.9.
j Is.57.5, &c. Je.3.6.
k Is.5.16.
l De.31.20. 1 Co.10.22.
m c.38.23.
n c.16.19.
5 or, *told them what the high place was, or, Bamah.*
o c.16.61.
p Job 42.6.
q ver.18.
r Ps.25.11. 115.1. 1 Jno.2.12.
s Ps.103.10.

Digitized by Google

your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

45 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

46 Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop *thy word* toward the south, and prophesy against the forest of the south field;

47 And say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of the LORD, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I [d] will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from [e] the south to the north shall be burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it: it shall not be quenched. [g]

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD! they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

CHAP. XXI.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, and drop [h] *thy word* toward the holy places, and prophesy against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I *am* against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee [i] the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword [k] go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the south to the north;

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not return [l] any more.

6 Sigh, [m] therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of *thy* loins; and with bitterness sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings, [n] because it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees shall [12] be weak *as* water: behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to pass, saith the Lord GOD.

8 Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD; Say, A sword, [r] a sword is sharpened, and also furbished:

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter: it is furbished that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? it [13] contemneth the rod of my son, *as* every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be furbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is furbished, to give it into the hand of the [v] slayer.

12 Cry and howl, son of man; for it shall

B. C. 593.

1 or, *they are thrust down to the sword with my.*
a De.32.25.
h Je.31.19.
2 or, *When the trial hath been what then? shall they not also belong to the despising rod.*
c Mal.3.2,3. 1 Co.3.13.
3 *hand to hand.*
d Je.21.14.
4 or, *glittering*, or, *fear.*
e c.21.4.
f c.22.14.
5 or, *sharpened.*
g Mar.9.44.
6 *set thyself, take the left hand.*

h De.32.2.

i Job 9.22.

j Je.49.2.

k Ps.45.3.
7 *mother.*

8 or, *knives.*
9 or, *teraphim.*

l Is.55.11.
m Is.22.4.
10 *rams*, or, *battering rams.*

n Is.28.19.
11 or, *for the oaths made unto them.*
12 *go into.*
o Nu.32.2.

p Ho.7.2.

q Is.64.6.
r De.32.41.
s Je.52.2.
13 or, *is the rod of my son, it despiseth every tree.*
t c.17.19,24.
u Lu.1.52.
v ver.19.
14 *Perverted, perverted, perverted, will I make it.*

be upon my people, it *shall be* upon all the princes of Israel: [1] terrors, [a] by reason of the sword, shall be upon my people: smite [b] therefore upon *thy* thigh,

13 Because [2] *it is* a trial, [c] and what if *the sword* contemn even the rod? it shall be no *more*, saith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou, therefore, son of man, prophesy, and smite [3] *thine* hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain: it *is* the sword of the great *men that are* slain, which entereth into their privy chambers.

15 I have set the [4] point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, [f] and *their* ruins be multiplied. Ah! *it is* made bright, *it is* [5] wrapt up for the slaughter.

16 Go thee one way or other, *either* on the right hand, [6] *or* on the left, whithersoever thy face *is* set.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD have said *it*.

18 The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

19 Also, thou son of man, appoint thee two ways, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land; and choose thou a place, choose *it* at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath [j] of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the parting [7] of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use divination: he made *his* [8] arrows bright, he consulted with images, [9] he looked in the liver.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem, to appoint [10] captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint *battering* rams against the gates, to cast a mount, *and* to build a fort.

23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, [11] to them that have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance [o] the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye have made your iniquity [p] to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all [q] your doings your sins do appear; because, *I say*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 And thou, profane [s] wicked prince of Israel, whose day [t] is come, when iniquity *shall have* an end;

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remove the diadem, and take off the crown; this *shall* not *be* the same: exalt [u] *him that is* low, and abase *him that is* high.

27 I [14] will overturn, overturn, overturn

Digitized by Google

it; and it shall be no *more*, until he [a] come whose right it is; and I will give it *him*.

28 And thou, son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach; even say thou, The sword, the sword *is* drawn; for the slaughter *it is* furbished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanity unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of *them that are* slain, of the wicked, whose day is come, when their iniquity *shall have* an end.

30 Shall [3] I cause *it* to return into his sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee; I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of [4] brutish men, *and* skilful to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire; thy blood shall be in the midst of the land; thou shalt be no *more* remembered; for I the LORD have spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

MOREOVER, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Now, thou son of man, wilt [6] thou judge, wilt thou judge the [8] bloody city? yea, thou shalt [9] shew her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The city sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come; and maketh idols against herself to defile herself.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy [h] blood that thou hast shed; and hast defiled thyself in thine idols, which thou hast made; and thou hast caused thy days to draw near, and art come *even* unto thy years: therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countries.

5 *Those that be* near, and *those that be* far from thee, shall mock thee, *which art* infamous [11] *and* much vexed.

6 Behold, the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their [12] power to shed blood

7 In thee have they set light by father and mother; in the midst of thee have they dealt by [13] oppression with the stranger; in thee have they vexed the fatherless and widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my sabbaths.

9 In thee [n] are men [14] that carry tales to shed blood; and in thee they eat upon the mountains; in the midst of thee they commit lewdness;

10 In thee have they discovered their fathers' nakedness; in thee have they humbled her that was set apart for pollution.

11 And [1] one hath committed abomination with his neighbour's wife; and [1] another hath [2] lewdly defiled his daughter-in-law; and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his father's daughter.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood; thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greatly gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten [b] me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 Behold, therefore, I have smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 Can [c] thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong, in the days that I shall deal with thee? I the LORD have spoken *it*, and will do *it*.

15 And I will scatter [d] thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countries, and will consume [e] thy filthiness out of thee.

16 And thou shalt [5] take thine inheritance in thyself in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, the house of Israel is to me become dross: [f] all they *are* brass, and tin, and iron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace; they are *even* the [7] dross [g] of silver.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become dross, behold, therefore, I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.

20 *As* [10] they gather silver, and brass, and iron, and lead, and tin, into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt *it;* so [i] will I gather *you* in mine anger and in my fury, and I will leave *you there*, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the LORD have poured out [j] my fury upon you.

23 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou *art* the land *that is* not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conspiracy [k] of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey: they have devoured souls; [l] they have taken [m] the treasure and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.

26 Her priests [o] have [15] violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference [p] between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed *difference* between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my

B. C. 593.

a Ge.49.10. Lu.1.32,33.
1 or, *every one.*
2 or, *by lewdness.*
b De.32.18.
3 or, *cause it to.*
c Job 9.4. Is.31.3. c.28.9.
d Da.4.27.
e c.23.27.
4 or, *burning.*
5 or, *be profaned*
f Ps.119.119. Is.1.22,25.
6 or, *plead for.*
7 *drosses,* Je.6.30.
g Is.1.25.
8 *city of bloods.*
9 *make her know,* c.16.2.
10 according *to the gathering of.*
h 2 Ki.21.16.
i Zec.13.9.
11 *polluted of name, much in vexation.*
j c.20.8,33.
12 *arm.*
13 or, *deceit.*
k Ho.6.9.
l c.13.18-20.
m c.34.3. Mi.3.11. Zep.3.3,4.
n c.18.6, &c.
14 *of slanders.*
o Mal.2.7,8
15 *offered violence to,* 2 Pe.3.16
p Le.10.10.

Digitized by Google

sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her princes in the midst thereof *are* like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, *and* to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.

28 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered *mortar*, seeing vanity, [b] and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

29 The people [c] of the land have used oppression, [2] and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy; yea, they have [c] oppressed the stranger [3] wrongfully.

30 And I sought [f] for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it; but I found [g] none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way [i] have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, there were two [j] women, the daughters of one mother;

3 And [l] they committed whoredoms in Egypt; they committed whoredoms in their youth: [m] there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister; and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters. Thus *were* their names, Samaria [7] *is* Aholah, and Jerusalem [8] Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine; and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians [n] *her* neighbours,

6 *Which were* clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

7 Thus she [9] committed her whoredoms with them, with all them *that were* the [10] chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted: with all their idols she defiled herself.

8 Neither left she her whoredoms *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand [s] of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians, upon whom she doted.

10 These discovered her nakedness; they took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword; and she became [11] famous among women; for they had executed judgment upon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw *this*, she [12] was more [u] corrupt in her inordinate love than she, and in her whoredoms more than [1] her sister in *her* whoredoms.

12 She doted upon the Assyrians [a] *her* neighbours, captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, *that* they *took* both one way;

14 And *that* she increased her whoredoms: for when she saw men pourtrayed upon [d] the wall, the images of the Chaldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Chaldea, the land of their nativity:

16 And,[4] as soon as she saw [h] them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Chaldea.

17 And the [5] Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom; and she was polluted with them, and her mind was alienated [6] from them.

18 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness: then my mind was alienated [k] from her, like as my mind was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the days of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh *is as* the flesh of asses, and whose issue *is like* the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians for the paps of thy youth.

22 Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I [o] will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom [p] thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every [q] side;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Chaldeans, Pekod, [r] and Shoa, and Koa, *and* all the Assyrians with them: all of them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people, *which* shall set against thee buckler, and shield, and helmet, round about: and I will set judgment before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgments.

25 And I will set my jealousy against thee, and they shall deal furiously [t] with thee: they shall take away thy nose and thine ears; and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters; and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire

B. C. 593.

1 *the whoredoms of her sister.*
a 2 Ch.28.16.
b La.2.14.
c Je.5.26-31.
2 *or, deceit.*
d c.8.10,11.
e Ex.23.9.
3 *without right.*
f Is.63.5.
g Je.5.1.
4 *at the sight of her eyes.*
h 2 Ki.20.12, &c.
5 *children of Babel.*
i Pr.1.31.
6 *loosed,* or, *disjointed.*
j Je.3.7-11.
k Je.15.1.
l Le.17.7. Jos.24.14. c.20.8.
m c.16.8, &c.
7 i.e. *His tent,* or, *tabernacle.*
8 i.e. *My tabernacle in her.*
1 Ki.8.29.
n 2 Ki.15.19. 16.7. 17.34. Hos.8.9.
o Je.11.11,12.
p 2 Sa.13.15.
q La.1.3.
9 *bestowed her whoredoms upon.*
r Je.50.21.
10 *choice of the children of Ashur.*
s 2 Ki.18.9-11.
t Je.52.6, &c.
11 *a name.*
12 *corrupted her inordinate love more.*
u 2 Ch.33.9.

Digitized by Google

26 They [a] shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy [2] fair jewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdness to cease [d] from thee, and thy whoredom *brought* [e] from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them* from whom [f] thy mind is alienated:

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare; and the nakedness [g] of thy whoredoms shall be [h] discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

30 I will do these *things* unto thee, because [i] thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister; therefore will I give her cup into [l] thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drink of thy sister's cup deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn [p] and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt even drink [r] it, and suck *it* out, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten [v] me, and [w] cast me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

36 The LORD said moreover unto me, Son of man, wilt thou [8] judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare [x] unto them their abominations;

37 That they have committed adultery, and blood [y] *is* in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery; and have also caused [a] their sons, whom they bare unto me, to pass for them through *the fire*, to devour *them*.

38 Moreover, this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary [c] in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and, lo, thus have they done in the midst of [d] mine house.

40 And, furthermore, that ye have sent for men [10] to come from far, unto whom [e] a messenger *was* sent, and, lo, they came, for whom thou didst wash thyself, paintedst [h] thine eyes, and deckedst thyself with ornaments,

41 And sattest upon a [1] stately [b] bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense [c] and mine oil.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease *was* with her: and with the men of the [3] common sort *were* brought [4] Sabeans from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto *her that was* old in adulteries, Will they now commit whoredoms [5] with her, and she *with them*?

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that [i] playeth the harlot; so went they unto Aholah and unto Aholibah, the lewd women.

45 And the righteous [k] men they shall judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they *are* adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I [m] will bring up a company upon them, and will give them [6] to be removed [n] and [o] spoiled.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and [7] despatch them with their swords; they shall slay [q] their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out [s] of the land, that [t] all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall bear the [u] sins of your idols: and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIV.

AGAIN, in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, *even* of this same day; the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same [z] day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, [b] set *it* on, and also pour water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *even* every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill *it* with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and burn [9] also the bones under it, *and* make it boil well, and let them seethe the bones of it therein.

6 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum [f] *is* therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it! bring it out piece by piece; let no lot [g] fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon the top of a rock; she

B. C. 593.

a Is.39.4-7.
1 *honourable.*
b Am.2.8.
2 *instruments of thy decking.*
c Pr.7.17. Ho.2.8.
d c.16.41. 22.15.
e ver.3,19.
3 *multitude of men.*
4 or, *drunkards.*
f ver.17.
5 *her whoredoms.*
g La.1.8.
h 1 Ti.5.24.
i Je.3.1,6,8. Ho.2 5.
j c.6.9.
k Ps.149.5-9. Mat.19.28. 1 Co.6.2. Re.20.4.
l Je.25.15,&c.
m c.16.40, &c.
6 *for a removing and spoil.*
n Is.6.11,12.
o Je.4.13,30.
p c.22.4,5,&c.
7 or, *angle them out.*
q 2 Ch.36.17, 19. c.24.21.
r Ps.75.8. Is.51.17.
s ver.27.
t De.13.11. 2 Pe.2.6.
u Nu.14.34. 18.23. Is.53.11. 1 Pe.2.24.
v De.8.11,14. Je.13.25.
w 1 Ki.14.9. Ne.9.26.
8 or, *plead for.*
x c.20.4.
y Ho.4.2.
z 2 Ki.25.1. Je.39.1. 52.4.
a Ps.106.37.
b Je.1.13.
c c.5.11.
9 or, *heap.*
d 2 Ki.21.4,7.
10 *coming.*
e Is.57.9.
f Pr.30.12.
g 2 Sa.8.2.
h 2 Ki.9.30. Je.4.30.

633

Digitized by Google

poured it not upon the ground [a] to cover it with dust;

8 That it might cause [b] fury to come up to take vengeance; I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody [c] city! I will even make the pile of fire great.

10 Heap on [f] wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brass of it may be hot, and may burn, and *that* [h] the filthiness of it may be molten in it, *that* the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied [i] *herself* with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthiness *is* lewdness: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not [j] purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till I have caused my fury to rest [l] upon thee.

14 I the LORD have spoken *it;* it shall come to pass, and I will do *it;* I will [n] not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent: according to thy ways, and according to thy doings, shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I [o] take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou [p] mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears [3] run down.

17 Forbear [4] to cry, make [q] no mourning for the dead, bind [r] the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not *thy* [5] lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning; and at even [t] my wife died: and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these *things are* to us, that thou doest *so*?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, behold, I will profane [u] my sanctuary, the excellency [v] of your strength, the desire [w] of your eyes, and that [10] which your soul pitieth; and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall [y] by the sword.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not [z] cover *your* lips, nor eat [a] the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall be* upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn [b] nor weep; but ye shall pine [c] away for your iniquities, and mourn one toward another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a sign: according to all that he hath done shall ye do; and when [c] this cometh, ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also, thou son of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, [d] the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and [1] that whereupon they set their minds, their sons and their daughters,

26 *That* he that escapeth in that day shall come unto thee, to cause *thee* to hear *it* with *thine* ears?

27 In that day [g] shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb: and thou shalt be a sign unto them: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against the Ammonites, [k] and prophesy against them;

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the Lord GOD; thus saith the Lord GOD; Because [m] thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned; and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate; and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity:

4 Behold, therefore, I will deliver thee to the [2] men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching-place for flocks; and [s] ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped *thine* [6] hands, and stamped with the [7] feet, and rejoiced in heart [8] with all thy despite against the land of Israel;

7 Behold, therefore, I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for [9] a spoil to the heathen; and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countries: I will destroy thee; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Moab [x] and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah *is* like unto all the heathen;

9 Therefore, behold, I will open the side [11] of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the country, Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,

10 Unto the men of the east [12] with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembered among the nations.

11 And I will execute judgments upon

B. C. 590.

a Le.17.13.
b Ge.4.10.
c Jno.14.29.

d ver.6.
e Na.3.1.
1 *the lifting up of their soul.*
f Ro.2.5.

g c.33.21, &c.
h c.22.15.

i Is.44.20.

j Re.2.21,22.
k Je.49.1, &c. c.21.28-32. Am.1.13-15. Zep.2.9-11.
l c.5.13. 8.18. 16.42.
m Ps.70.2,3. Pr.17.5. 24.17,18. c.26.2, &c.
n 1 Sa.15.29.

2 *children.*
o Job 1.21.

p Is.57.1.
3 *go.*

4 *Be silent,* Ps.39.9.
q Je.16.5-7.
r Le.10.6. 21.10.
s c.35.9.
5 *upper lip,* & so ver.22. Le.13.45. Mi.3.7.
6 *hand.*
7 *foot.*
t Ps.90.5,6.
8 *soul.*

9 or, *meat.*

u 1 Ki.9.8. Je.7.14. La.1.9,10.
v Ps.48.1-3.
w Ps.27.4. 84.2,10.
x Is.15 & 16. Je.48.1,&c. Am.2.1-3.
10 *the pity of your soul.*
y 2 Ch.36.17.
11 *shoulder.*
z Je.16.6,7.
a La.4.10.
12 or, *against the children of Ammon.*
b Ps.78.64.
c Le.26.39. c.33.10,11.

Digitized by Google

Moab; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom [a] hath dealt against the house of Judah by [2] taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it: and I will make it desolate from Teman; and they [4] of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel; and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury; and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despiteful heart, to destroy *it* [6] for the old hatred;

16 Therefore, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the [7] sea-coast.

17 And I will execute great [8] vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, because that [t] Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, [h] she is broken *that was* the gates of the people; she is turned unto me; I shall be replenished, *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I [m] *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea [n] causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be *a place for* the spreading of nets in [p] the midst of the sea: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD; and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field shall be slain by the sword; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king [r] of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field; and he shall make a [t] fort against thee, and [1] cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

9 He shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, [3] as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garrisons shall go down [b] to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise; and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy thy pleasant [5] houses: and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust, in the midst of the water.

13 And [c] I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease; and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock; thou shalt be *a place* to spread nets upon; thou shalt be built no more: for I [d] the LORD have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the isles shake at the sound [e] of thy fall when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away [f] their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with [9] trembling; they shall sit upon the ground, [i] and shall tremble [j] at *every* moment, and be [k] astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take up a lamentation [l] for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed *that was* inhabited [10] of seafaring men, the renowned city, which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terror *to be* on all that haunt it!

18 Now shall the isles [o] tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that *are* in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited; when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down with them that descend [q] into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited; and I shall set glory in the land of the living;

21 I [s] will make thee [11] a terror, and thou *shalt be* no *more*: though [u] thou be

B. C. 588.

1 or, *pour out the engine of shot.*
a 2 Ch.28.17, 18. Ob.10,&c.
2 *revenging revengement.*
3 *according to the enterings of a city broken up.*
4 or, *shall fall by the sword unto Dedan.*
b Is.26.5.
5 *houses of desire.*
c Is.24.8,9. Je.16.9.
6 or, *with perpetual.*
7 or, *haven of the sea.*
d Job 40.8. Is.14.27.
8 *vengeances.*
e Je.49.21. c.31.16.
f Jon.3.6.
g Is.23. Je.25.22. 47.4. c.27 & 28. Am.1.9,10. Zec.9.3,4.
9 *tremblings.*
h Ps.35.21. c.25.3.
i Job 2.13.
j c.32.10.
k c.27.35.
l Re.18.9.
m c.38.3.
10 *the seas.*
n Is.5.30.
o ver.15.
p c.27.32.
q Nu.16,30,33. Ps.28.1. c.32.18,24.
r Ezr.7.12. Da.2.37.
s c.28.19.
11 *terrors.*
t c.21.22.
u Ps.37.36.

Digitized by Google

sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Now, thou son of man, take up a lamentation [a] for Tyrus;

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, *which art* a merchant [c] of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am* [4] of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders *are in* the [5] midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have [6] made all thy *ship* boards of fir-trees of Senir: [f] they have taken cedars from Lebanon to make masts for thee.

6 *Of* the oaks [h] of Bashan have they made thine oars;[7] the [8] company of the Ashurites have made thy benches *of* ivory, *brought* out of the isles of Chittim.[i]

7 Fine linen, with broidered work from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail; [11] blue and purple from the isles of Elishah was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wise *men*, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, [k] and the wise *men* thereof, were in thee thy [12] calkers: all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

10 They of Persia, [n] and of Lud, and of Phut, were in thine army thy men of war: [o] they hanged the shield and helmet in thee; they set forth thy comeliness.

11 The men of Arvad, with thine army, *were* upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers: they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about; they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish [p] *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kind of* riches: with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, [q] Tubal, and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the [s] persons of men and vessels of brass in thy [16] market.

14 They of the house of [u] Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horses, and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants; many isles *were* the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee *for* a present horns of ivory [x] and ebony.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of [17] the wares of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and coral, and [z] agate.

17 Judah, and the land of Israel, they *were* thy merchants: they [a] traded in thy market wheat of Minnith [b] and Pannag, and honey, and oil, and [18] balm.[c]

A. C. 588.

1 or, *Meuzal.*

a c.26.17.
b Ge.25.3.
2 *clothes of freedom.*
c Is.23.3, &c.
d Ge.25.13. Is.60.7.
3 *were the merchants of thy hand.*
4 *perfect of.*
5 *heart.*
e Ge.10.7. 1 Ki.10.1,2. Ps.72.10,15. Is.60.6.
6 *built.*
f De.3.9.

g Ge.11.31. 2 Ki 19.12.
h Is.2.13. Zec.11.2.
7 or, *they have made thy hatches of ivory well trodden.*
8 *daughter.*
9 or, *excellent things.*
i Je.2.10.
10 *foldings.*
11 or, *purple and scarlet.*
j 1 Ki.10.22. Is.2.16. 23.14. 60.9.
k Ps.83.7.
12 *strengtheners,* or, *stoppers of chinks.*
l Ps.48.7.
13 *heart.*
m Pr.11.4.
n c.38.5.
o Je.46.9.
14 or, *even with.*

15 or, *waves.*

p 2 Ch.20.36.

q Ge.10.2, &c.
r Re.18.9,19.
s Re.18.13.
16 or, *merchandise.*
t Je.6.26. Jon.3.6.
u c.38.6.
v Mi.1.16.
w Es.4.1-4.

x 1 Ki.10.22.

17 *thy works.*
y ver.27. c.28.16
z *chrysoprase.*
a 1 Ki.5.9,11. Ezr.3.7. Ac.12.20.
b Ju.11.33.
18 or, *rosin.*
c Je.8.22.

18 Damascus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches; in the wine of Helbon, and white wool.

19 Dan also and Javan [1] going to and fro, occupied in thy fairs; bright iron, cassia, and calamus, were in thy market.

20 Dedan [b] *was* thy merchant in [2] precious clothes for chariots.

21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, [d] they [3] occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats; in these *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba [e] and Raamah, they *were* thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

23 Haran, [g] and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Ashur, *and* Chilmad, *were* thy merchants.

24 These *were* thy merchants in [9] all sorts *of things*, in blue [10] clothes, and broidered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar, among thy merchandise.

25 The ships [j] of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market; and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east wind [l] hath broken thee in the [13] midst of the seas.

27 Thy riches, [m] and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war, that *are* in thee, [14] and in all thy company, which *is* in the midst of thee, shall fall into the midst of the seas in the day of thy ruin.

28 The [15] suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry [r] bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes:[t]

31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald [v] for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, [w] and they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, *saying*, What *city is* like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people; thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude [y] of thy riches and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time *when* thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise, and all thy company in the midst of thee, shall fall.

Digitized by Google

35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hiss[b] at thee; thou shalt be [1] a terror,[c] and [2] never *shalt be* any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thine heart *is* lifted up,[f] and thou hast said, I *am* a god, I sit *in* the seat of God, in the [3] midst of the seas; yet [g] thou art a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart [h] as the heart of God:

3 Behold, thou *art* wiser [i] than [k] Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee:

4 With thy wisdom and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:

5 By [5] thy great wisdom, *and* by thy traffic, hast thou increased [l] thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of [m] thy riches:

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold, therefore, I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible [p] of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of *them that are* slain in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say [t] before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man, and no god, in the hand of him that [6] slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised [v] by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

11 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in [z] beauty.

13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of GOD; every precious stone *was* thy covering, the [8] sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the [9] beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the [10] emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou *art* the anointed [d] cherub that covereth; and I have set thee *so:* thou wast upon the holy mountain [e] of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till [e] iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God; and I will destroy thee, O covering Cherub,[d] from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty; thou hast corrupted [e] thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffic; [f] therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee; and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth, in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be [4] a terror, and never *shalt* thou *be* any more.

20 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, set thy face against Zidon,[n] and prophesy against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold,[o] I *am* against thee, O Zidon; and I will be glorified [q] in the midst of thee: and they shall know [r] that I *am* the LORD, when I shall have executed judgments in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her [s] pestilence, and blood into her streets; and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 And there shall be no more a pricking brier [u] unto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieving thorn of all *that are* round about them that despised them; and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall have gathered [w] the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered and shall be sanctified [x] in them in the sight of the heathen, then [y] shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant [a] Jacob.

26 And they shall dwell [7] safely therein, and shall build [b] houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that [11] despise [c] them round about them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD their GOD.

CHAP. XXIX.

IN the tenth year, in the tenth *month*, in the twelfth *day* of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set [f] thy face against Pharaoh [g] king of Egypt, and prophesy against him, and against all [h] Egypt:

B. C. 588.

a Ec.7.29. Ro.7.9.

b Je.18.16.
1 *terrors.*
c c.26.21.
2 *shalt not be for ever.*
d ver.14.

e Ro.1.22.

f Hab.2.4.

3 *heart.*
g Is.31.3.

h 2 Th.2.4.
i Mar.8.36.
j Zec.9.2,3.
k Da.5.11,12.

4 *terrors.*
5 *the greatness of thy wisdom.*
l Ps.62.10.
m Pr.11.28. Ja.1.11.

n Is.23.4,12. Je.25.22. 27.3. c.32.30.
o c.39.3,13.
p c.30.11. 31.12. 32.12.
q Ex.14.4,17.
r Ps.9.16.

s c.38.22.

t ver.2.

6 or, *wounderth.*
u Nu.33.55. Jos.23.13. Is.35.9. 55.13. Re.21.4.
v c.32.19, &c.

w Is.11.12,13.

x c.36.23,28.
y Je.23.6.
z c.31.8,9.
a Ge.28.13,14.
7 or, *with confidence.*
b Is.65.21.
8 or, *ruby.*
9 or, *chrysolite.*
10 or, *chrysoprase.*
11 or, *spoil.*
c La.1.8.

d Ex.25.20.
e c.20.40.
f c.28.21,22.
g Je.25.19. 44.30.
h Is.19. Je.46. c.32.

Digitized by Google

3 Speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon [b] that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river *is* mine own, [c] and I have made *it* for myself.

4 But I will put hooks [d] in thy jaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales: and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the [1] open fields; thou [g] shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts [h] of the field and to the fowls of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they have been a staff of reed [i] to the house of Israel.

7 When [j] they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee thou brakest, and madest all their loins to *be* at a [3] stand.

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because he hath [m] said, The river *is* mine, and I have made *it*.

10 Behold, therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy rivers, [n] and I will make the land of Egypt [4] utterly waste *and* desolate, from [5] the tower of [6] Syene [p] even unto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No [7] foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited forty years.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countries *that are* desolate, and her cities among the cities *that are* laid waste shall be desolate forty years: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

13 Yet [t] thus saith the Lord GOD, At the end of forty years will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered:

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and I will cause them to return *into* the land of Pathros, into the land of their [11] habitation; and [w] they shall be there a [12] base kingdom.

15 It shall be the basest of the kingdoms; neither shall it exalt itself any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of [a] the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them; but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 And it came to pass in the seven and twentieth year, in the first *month*, in the first *day* of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchadrezzar [e] king of Babylon caused his army to serve [f] a great service against Tyrus: every head *was* made bald, and every shoulder *was* peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army, for Tyrus, for the service that he had served against it:

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; and he shall take her multitude, and take [2] her spoil, and take her prey; and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt *for* his [3] labour wherewith he served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

21 In that day will I cause the horn [k] of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howl ye, Woe worth the day!

3 For [o] the day *is* near, even the day of the LORD *is* near, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great [7] pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down.

5 Ethiopia, and [8] Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled [r] people, and Chub, and the [9] men of the land that *is* in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that uphold [s] Egypt shall fall; and the pride of her power shall come down: from the [10] tower of Syene [u] shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries *that are* desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities *that are* wasted.

8 And they shall know [v] that I *am* the LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be [13] destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers [x] go forth from me in ships, to make the careless [y] Ethiopians afraid, and great pains shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for, lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also

B. C. 588.

a Is.31.1,3. 36.4,6. Je.2.36,37. La.4.17 Ho.7.11.
b Ps.74.13,14. Is.27.1. 51.9.
c Da.4.30,31.
d Is.37.29. c.38.4.
e Je.27.6. c.26.7, &c.
f Je.25.9.
1 *face of the field.*
g Je.25.33.
h Je.34.20.
2 *spoil her spoil, and prey her prey.*
i 2 Ki.18.21.
3 or, *hire.*
j Is.30.2-7. Je.37.5, &c.
k Ps.132.17.
l Je.2.36.
m ver.3.
n c.30.12. Hab.3.8.
o Joel 2.1.
4 *wastes of waste.*
5 or, *Migdol to Syene,* Ex.14.2. Je.44.1.
6 *Seveneh.*
p c.30.6.
q c.32.13.
7 or, *fear.*
8 *Phut,* c.27.10.
r Ja.25.20,24.
9 *children.*
s Job 9.13.
10 or, *Migdol to Syene.*
t Is.19.23.
u c.29.10,12.
v Ps.58.11.
11 or, *birth.*
w c.17.14. Da.11.42,43
12 *low.*
13 *broken.*
x Is.18.1,2.
y Is.32.9-11.

Digitized by Google

make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand [a] of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible [d] of the nations, shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And [e] I will make the rivers [1] dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked; and I will make the land waste, and [2] all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also destroy their idols, [h] and I will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph; and there shall be no more a prince [j] of the land of Egypt: and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros [l] desolate, and will set fire in [4] Zoan, [m] and will execute judgments in No.

15 And I will pour my fury upon Sin, [7] the strength of Egypt; and I will cut off the multitude of No. [o]

16 And I will set fire in Egypt: Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph *shall have* distresses daily.

17 The young men of [9] Aven and of Phibeseth [11] shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall go into captivity.

18 At Tehaphnehes [q] also the day shall be [12] darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt; and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgments in Egypt; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first *month*, in the seventh *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I have broken [t] the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and, lo, it shall not be bound up [u] to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break [x] his arms, the strong, [y] and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaoh's arms, and he shall groan before him with the groans of a deadly-wounded *man*.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, [c] and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and they shall know

B. C. 572.

a ver.24,25.
b Is.10.15.
c c.29.12. ver.23.
d c.28.7.
e Da.11.42.
f ver.8.
g Is.19.4-6. Re.16.12.
1 *drought.*
2 *the fulness thereof.*
h Is.19.1, &c. Je.43.12. 46.25. Zec.13.2.
i ver.18.
j Zec.10.11.
k Da.4.20-22.
3 *fair of branches.*
l c.29.14.
4 or, *Tanis.*
m Ps.78.12,43.
5 or, *nourished.*
6 or, *brought.*
n Je.51.36.
7 or, *Pelusium.*
8 or, *conduits.*
o Na.3.8-10.
9 or, *Heliopolis.*
10 or, *it sent them forth.*
11 or, *Pubastum.*
p c.17.23.
q Je.2.16.
12 or, *restrained.*
r Ge.2.8. 13.10. Is.51.3.
s c.16.14.
t Je.48.25.
u Is.1.6. Je.46.11.
v Mat.23.12.
w Da.5.20.
x Ps.37.17.
y c.34.16.
13 *in doing he shall do unto.*
z Is.1.21,22. Na.3.18,19.
a c.28.7.
b c.32.4,5. 35.5.
c Je.27.6-8.
d Is.18.6.

that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my [b] sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt. [c]

26 And I will scatter [e] the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countries: and they shall know [f] that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the third *month*, in the first *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude; Whom [i] art thou like in thy greatness?

3 Behold, the Assyrian *was* a cedar [k] in Lebanon [3] with fair branches, and with a shadowy shroud, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thick boughs.

4 The waters [5] made him great, the [6] deep set him up on high with her rivers [n] running round about his plants, and sent out her little [8] rivers unto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters, when [10] he shot forth.

6 All the fowls [p] of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the garden [r] of God could not hide him: the fir-trees were not like his boughs, and the chesnut-trees were not like his branches; not any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

9 I have made him fair [s] by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God, envied him.

10 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted up thyself [v] in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his [w] heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have, therefore, delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen; [13] he shall surely deal with him: I have driven him out for his wickedness. [z]

12 And strangers, the terrible [a] of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains [b] and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land; and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 Upon [d] his ruin shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of

Digitized by Google

the field shall be upon his branches:
14 To the end [a] that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees [3] stand up in their height, all that drink water: for [c] they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with [d] them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went down to the grave I caused a mourning. [e] I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon to [5] mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him [j] down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be comforted [l] in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell with him, *unto them that be* slain with the sword; and *they that were* his arm, *that* dwelt [n] under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 To whom [o] art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised [p] with *them that be* slain by the sword. This *is* Pharaoh, and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, take up a [t] lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lion [v] of the nations, and thou *art* as a [7] whale in the seas; and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst [x] their rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will therefore, spread [z] out my net over thee with a company of many people; and they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then [a] will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and [b] will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood [8] the land [9] wherein thou swimmest, *even* to the mountains; and the rivers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall [10] put thee out, I [g] will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8 All the [1] bright lights of heaven will I make [2] dark over thee, and set darkness [b] upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also [4] vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring the destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people [e] amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword [f] before them; and they shall tremble at *every* moment, every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 For [h] thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords [i] of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations, all of them; and [k] they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters; [m] neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the country shall be [6] destitute of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know [q] that I *am* the LORD.

16 This [r] *is* the lamentation [s] wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her; they shall lament for her, *even* for Egypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 It came to pass also in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, wail [u] for the multitude of Egypt, and cast [w] them down, *even* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom dost thou pass in beauty? go [y] down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of *them that are* slain by the sword; [8] she is delivered to the sword: draw her and all her multitudes.

21 The strong [c] among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell [d] with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 Ashur *is* there, and all her company: his graves *are* about him; all of them slain, fallen by the sword:

23 Whose graves are set in the [f] sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which [h] caused terror [11] in the land of the living

B. C. 588.

a Da.4.32.
1 *light of the light in.*
2 *them dark.*
b Ex.10.21-23.
3 or, *upon themselves for.*
4 *provoke to anger,* or, *grief.*
c Ps.82.7.
d c.32.18.
e c.27.35.
f De.32.41.
g Re.18.11.
h Je.46.24-26.
5 *be black,* Mal.3.14.
i c.26.7. 30.4.
j c.26.15.
k Is.25.2,3.
l Is.14.15.
m c.29.11.
n c.32.31. La.4.20.
o ver.2. c.32.19.
6 *desolate from the fulness thereof.*
p 2 Sa.1.20. Je.9.25,26.
q Ex.7.5. 14.4,18.
r ver.2.
s 2 Sa.1.17. 2 Ch.35.25.
t c.27.2. ver.16.
u ver.2.
v c.19.3,6. 38.13.
w c.31.14.
7 or, *dragon,* c.29.3.
x c.34.18.
y ver.21,24.
z c.12.13. Ec.9.12.
8 or, *the sword is laid.*
a Joel 3.19.
b c.31.13.
c Is.1.31.
d Is.14.9,10.
e Ex.7.17. Re.16.6.
9 or, *of thy swimming.*
f Is.14.15.
10 or, *extinguish.*
g Is.13.10. Joel 3.15. Mat.24.29.
h Is.51.12,13.
11 or, *dismaying.*

Digitized by Google

24 There *is* Elam [a] and all her multitude round about her grave; all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terror in the land of the living; yet have they borne their shame [d] with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitudes; her graves *are* round about him; all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terror [e] was caused in the land of the living, yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of *them that be* slain.

26 There *is* Meshech, [i] Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him; all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terror in the land of the living.

27 And [l] they shall not lie with the mighty *that are* fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell with [1] their weapons of war; and they have laid their swords under their heads; but their iniquities [n] shall be upon their bones, though *they were* the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with *them that are* slain with the sword.

29 There *is* Edom, [r] her kings, and all her princes, which with their might are laid [2] by *them that were* slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

30 There *be* the princes of the [t] north, all of them, and all the Zidonians, [u] which are gone down with the slain; with their terror they are ashamed of their might; and they lie uncircumcised with *them that be* slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted [y] over all his multitude, *even* Pharaoh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I have caused my [z] terror in the land of the living; and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with *them that are* slain with the sword, *even* Pharaoh, and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AGAIN the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, [4] When I bring [c] the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman: [g]

3 If, when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

4 Then [5] whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning: if the sword come and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head.

5 He heard [b] the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning, his blood [c] shall be upon him: but he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come and take *any* person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.

7 So thou, O son of man, I have set thee [f] a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore [g] thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn [h] them from me.

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked *man*, thou [j] shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked *man* shall die in his iniquity; [k] but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die [m] in his iniquity; but thou [o] hast delivered thy soul.

10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins *be* upon us, and we pine [p] away in them, how [q] should we then live?

11 Say unto them, *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I [s] have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live; turn ye, turn ye, from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The righteousness [v] of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, he [w] shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live for his *righteousness* [x] in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, *that* he shall surely live; if he trust to his own [a] righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousness shall not be remembered; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if [b] he turn from his sin, and do [3] that which is lawful and right;

15 *If* the [c] wicked restore the pledge, give again [d] that he hath robbed, walk in the statutes [f] of life, without committing iniquity: he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 None [h] of his sins that he hath committed, shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.

17 Yet the children of thy people say,

B. C. 587.

a Je.49.34,&c.
b Ps.95.7,8. He.2.1-3.
c c.18.13, &c.
d Je.3.24,25. Hab.2.16.
e Lu.12.4,5.
f c.3.17, &c.
g c.2.7.
h 2 Ch.19.10. Col.1.28.
i Ge.10.12. c.27.13. 38.2.
j Ga.2.17. Je.8.13.
k Nu.27.3.
l Is.14.18,19.
1 *weapons of their war.*
m Pr.15.10. Jno.8.24.
n Ps.92.7,9.
o Ac.20.26.
p c.24.23.
q Ps.130.7. Is.49.14. c.37.11.
r c.25.12, &c. Ob.2, &c.
s 2 Sa.14.14. La.3.33. Hos.11.8. 2 Pe.3.9.
2 *given*, or, *put.*
t Je.1.14. 4.6. c.38.6,15. 39.2.
u c.28.21.
v c.3.20. 18.24,&c.
w 2 Ch.7.14. Ro.3.25.
x 1 Jno.2.1
y c.31.16.
z Ge.35.5. Job 31.23. 2 Co.5.11.
a Ro.10.3. Ph.3.9.
b Pr.28.13. Ac.3.19.
3 *judgment and justice.*
c c.18.7, &c.
4 *A land when I bring a sword upon her.*
d Ex.22.1,4. Le.6.2-5. Lu.19.8.
e c.14.17.
f Le.18.5. Ps.119.93.
g 2 Sa.18.24. 2 Ki.9.17. Hos.9.8.
h Mi.7.18,19. Ro.5.16,21.
5 *he that hearing heareth.*

Digitized by Google

The way of the LORD is not equal: but as for them, their way is not equal.

18 When the righteous turneth [a] from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby.

20 Yet [c] ye say, The way of the LORD is not equal. O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one [d] after his ways.

21 And it came to pass in the twelfth year of our captivity, in the tenth *month*, in the fifth *day* of the month, *that* [e] one that had escaped out of Jerusalem came unto me, saying, The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth, until he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel speak, saying, Abraham [l] was one, and he inherited the land: but we *are* many; the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood: and shall ye [q] possess the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbour's wife: and shall ye possess the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; *As* I live, surely they that *are* in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that *is* in the open field will I give to the beasts to [2] be devoured, and they that *be* in the forts and in the caves shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land [3] most desolate, [t] and the pomp of her strength shall cease; and the mountains [u] of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall pass through.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 Also, thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking [4] against thee by the walls and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

31 And they come [y] unto thee [6] as the people cometh, and [7] they sit before thee *as* my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for [z] with their mouth they [8] shew much love, *but* their heart goeth after their covetousness.

32 And, lo, thou *art* unto them as a [9] very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this cometh to pass, (lo, it will come,) then [b] shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel, prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds, Woe [f] *be* to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye [g] eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ye kill [h] them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flock.

4 The [i] diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up *that which was* broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought [j] that which was lost; but with force [k] and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 And [m] they were scattered, [1] because [n] *there is* no shepherd: and they became meat [o] to all the beasts of the field when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandered [p] through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered [r] upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek *after them.*

7 Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

8 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because *there was* no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed [s] themselves, and fed not my flock:

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepherds; and I will require [v] my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease [w] from feeding the flock; neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more: for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold I, *even* I, will both search my sheep, and seek [x] them out.

12 [5] As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep *that are* scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark [a] day.

13 And [b] I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the coun-

B. C. 587.

a He.10.38.

b 1 Sa.3.19.

c Pr.19.3.

d 2 Co.5.10 Re.20.13.

e c 24.26,27.

f Je.23.1. Zec.11.16.

g Is.56.11.

h Mi.3.1,3.

i Je.8.22. He.12.12.

j Lu.15 4.

k 1 Pe.5.2,3.

l Is.51.2. Jno.8.39.

m Mat.9.36.

1 or, *without a shepherd.*

n Zec.10.2,3.

o Je.12.9-12. Jno.10.12.

p 1 Pe.2.25.

q Je.7.9,10.

r Jno.10.16.

2 *devour him.*

s Ac.20.33. 1 Co.9.15.

3 *desolation & desolation.*

t Je.44.2, &c.

u c.6.2-6.

v c.3.18,20. He.13.17.

w 1 Sa.2.29-36.

4 or, *of.*

x Ps.119,176. Lu.19.10.

5 *according to the seeking.*

y c.14.1. 20.1.

6 *according to the coming of the people.*

7 or, *my people.*

z De.5.28,29. Ps.78.36. Is.29.13.

8 *make loves,* or, *jests.*

a Is.50.10. Joel 2.1,3.

b Is.65.9,10. Je.23.3,4.

9 *song of loves.*

Digitized by Google

tries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I [a] will feed them in good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there [c] shall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed [d] my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seek [e] that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up *that which was* broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy [f] the fat and the strong; I will feed them with judgment. [h]

17 And *as for* you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I judge between [3] cattle and cattle, between [i] the rams and the [4] he-goats.

18 *Seemeth it* a small thing unto you to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down [l] with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And *as for* my flock, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet; and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 Therefore, thus saith the Lord GOD unto them, Behold I, *even* I, will judge between the fat cattle and between the lean cattle.

21 Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the [p] diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad;

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey; and I will judge between cattle and cattle.

23 And I will set up one [s] Shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, *even* my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And I [u] the LORD will be their God, and my servant David a prince [v] among them; I the LORD have spoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts [x] to cease out of the land; and they shall dwell safely [y] in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them, [a] and the [b] places round about my hill, a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season: there shall be showers of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

B. C. 587.

a Ps.23.1,2. Is.40.11.
b Is.14.1, &c.
1 or, *for*.
2 *taken away*.
c Je.33.12.
d Je.3.15. Jno.21.15.
e Mt.4.6. Mat.18.11-14. Mar.2.17. Lu.5.32.
f Lu.12.32.
g Am.4.1,2.
h Je.10.24. Mi.7.14.
3 *small cattle, of lambs and kids.*
i Mat.25.32.
4 *great he-goats.*
j De.2.5.
k Je.49.7, &c. c.25.12, &c. Am.1.11,12. Ob.10, &c.
l Lu.11.52.
5 *desolation & desolation*, c.25.15.
6 or, *hatred of old.*
7 *poured out the children.*
8 *hands.*
m c.21.25,29.
n Ps.137.7.
o Ps.109.17.
p Lu.13.14-16.
9 *desolation & desolation*, ver.3.
q Ju.5.6.
r c.32.5.
s Je.23.4,5. Jno.10.11. He.13.20.
t Mal.1.3,4.
u Ex.29.45. Is.43.2,3. Re.21.3.
v Lu.1.32,33.
10 or, *though.*
w Ps.48.113. 132.13. c.48.35.
x Is.35.9.
y Je.23.6.
z Ja.2.13.
a Zec.8.13.
b Ps.133.3.
c Ps.94.9,10.
d Ps.83.12,13. c.36.2.
11 *devour.*
12 *magnified.*
e 1 Sa.2.3. e Ps.73.8,9.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land devour them: but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And [b] I will raise up for them a Plant of [1] renown, and they shall be no more [2] consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and *that* they, *even* the house of Israel, *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye, my flock [f] of my pasture, *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

MOREOVER, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against mount Seir, [j] and prophesy [k] against it,

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee [5] most desolate

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a [6] perpetual hatred, and hast [7] shed *the blood of* the children of Israel by the [8] force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time *that their* iniquity *had* an [m] end:

6 Therefore, [n] *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: sith [o] thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir [9] most desolate, and cut off from it him [q] that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountains [r] with his slain *men:* in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities [t] shall not return; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countries, shall be mine, and we will possess it, [10] whereas the LORD [w] was there:

11 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will even do according [z] to thine anger, and according to thine envy, which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them; and I will make myself known amongst them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have heard [c] all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us [d] to [11] consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have [12] boasted against me, and have multiplied [e] your words against me: I have heard *them*.

Digitized by Google

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When the [b] whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst rejoice at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Se'ir, and all Idumea, *even* all of it; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

ALSO, thou son of man, prophesy unto the mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the enemy had said against you, Aha, even the ancient high [f] places are ours in [g] possession;

3 Therefore prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, [2] Because they have made *you* desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ye are taken [3] up [i] in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore, ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD: Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the [4] rivers and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey [l] and derision [m] to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about;

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire [n] of my jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea [p] which have appointed [q] my land into their possession with the joy of all *their* heart, with despiteful minds, to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesy, therefore, concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I have spoken in my jealousy and in my fury, because ye have borne the [u] shame of the heathen.

7 Therefore, thus saith the Lord GOD, I have lifted [w] up mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 But ye, O mountains [x] of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people of Israel; for they are at hand to come.

9 For, behold, I *am* for you, and I will turn unto [a] you and ye shall be tilled and sown.

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, *even* all of it: and the cities shall be inhabited, and the [d] wastes shall be builded:

11 And [f] I will multiply upon you man and beast; and they shall increase and bring fruit; and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better [i] *unto you* than at your beginnings; and ye shall know [a] that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, *even* my people Israel; and [e] they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them *of men*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say unto you, Thou *land* devourest up [d] men, and hast bereaved thy nations;

14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither [1] bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither will I cause *men* to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach [e] of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause the nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled [k] it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanness [j] of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them for the blood [k] that they had shed upon the land; and for their idols *wherewith* they had polluted it:

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countries: according to their way, and according to their doings, I judged them.

20 And when they entered unto the heathen, whither they went, they [o] profaned my holy name, when they said to them, These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 But I had pity for mine holy [r] name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I do not *this* for your [s] sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine [t] holy name's sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen whither ye went.

23 And [v] I will sanctify my great name which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you [y] before their [5] eyes.

24 For [z] I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land.

25 Then [b] will I sprinkle clean [c] water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, [e] and from all your idols, will I cleanse you.

26 A new heart [g] also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you; and I will take away the stony [h] heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh [j]

B. C. 587.

a Is.52.4-6
b Is.65.13,14.
c Ob.17,&c.
d Nu.13.32.
1 or, *cause to fall*
e Ps.89.50,51. Zep.2.8.
f De.32.13.
g c.35.10.
2 *Because for because.*
h Le.18.25-28. Je.2.7.
3 or, *made to come upon the lip of the tongue.*
i Ps.79.10.
j Le.15.19, &c.
k c.16.36,38. 23.37.
4 or, *bottoms*, or *dales.*
l Je.25.9-13. 29.10.
m Ps.79.4.
n Zep.3.8.
o Ro.2.24.
p Is.34.5,6. La.4.21.
q c.35.10,11.
r Ps.74.18.
s Ps.115.1.
t Ps.106.8.
u Ps.123.3,4.
v Ps.46.10.
w c.20.5.
x Am.9.13,14.
y c.20.41. 28.22. 1 Pe.2.9.
5 or, *your.*
z Ps.107.2,3. c.34.13. 37.21,&c.
a Ps.99.8.
b Is.52.15. He.10.22.
c Jno.3.5.
d Is.61.4.
e Je.33.8. Zec.13.1. 1 Co.6.11.
f Je.31.27. 33.12.
g Ps.51.10. c.11.19. Je.32.39.
h Zec.7.12.
i Is.54.7-10.
j De.30.6. 2 Co.3.3.

Digitized by Google

27 And I will put my Spirit [a] within you, and cause you to walk [c] in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do *them*.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; and ye shall be my people, [e] and I will be your God.

29 I will also save [f] you from all your uncleannesses; and I will call [g] for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember [i] your own evil ways, and your doings that *were* not good, and shall loathe [j] yourselves in your own sight, for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not [l] for your sakes do I *this*, saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause *you* to dwell [p] in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden; [q] and the waste, and desolate, and ruined cities, *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen, that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined *places*, *and* plant that that was desolate: I the LORD have spoken *it* and I will do [t] *it*.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet *for* this be inquired of [u] by the house of Israel [v] to do *it* for them; I will increase them with men like a flock.

38 As the [2] holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts, so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the Spirit [x] of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And caused me to pass by them round about: and, behold, *there were* very many in the open [3] valley; and, lo, *they were* very dry.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord GOD, thou [z] knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, Prophesy upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones, Behold, I will cause [b] breath to enter into you, and ye shall live:

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall [d] know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied there was a [n] noise, and, behold, a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above; but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophesy unto the [1] wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord GOD, [k] Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied, as he commanded me, and the breath came [m] into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole [n] house of Israel: behold they say, [o] Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost; we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore [q] prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I [r] will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And shall put my Spirit in you, and ye shall live; and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it. For Judah, and for the children of Israel [w] his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and *for* all the house of Israel his companions:

17 And join them one to another into one stick; and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say [y] unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 And the sticks whereon thou writest shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the chil-

B. C. 587.

[a] Ro.8.9,15. 1 Co.3.16. Ep.1.13,14. 1 Jno.3.24.
[b] ver.9,10.
[c] Ga.5.16. Col.2.6. 1 Jno.1.6,7. 2 Jno.6.
[d] Joel 2.27.
[e] Hos.1.10.
[f] Mat.1.21. Ro.6.14. 11.26.
[g] Ho.2.21,22.
[h] Ac.2.2, &c.
[i] c.16.61,63.
[1] or, *breath.*
[j] Ro.6.21.
[k] Ca.4.16.
[l] De.9.5.
[m] Ps.104.30. Re.11.11.
[n] 2 Co.5.14. Ep.2.1.
[o] Ps.77.7-9. Is.49.14.
[p] Zec.8 7,8.
[q] Job 35.14,15
[r] Is.26.19. Hos.13.14. 1 Th.4.16. Re.20.13.
[s] Joel 2.3.
[t] Hos.14.4-9.
[u] Zec.10.6,9. 13.9. He.4.16. 1 Jno.5.14.
[v] c.20.31. He.10.21,22.
[w] 2 Ch.11, &c.
[2] *flock of holy things.*
[x] Lu.4.1. Ac.8.39.
[y] Zec.10.6.
[3] or, *champaign.*
[z] De.32.39. Jno.5.21. 11.25,26. Ro.4.17.

Digitized by Google

dren of Israel from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land:

22 And [b] I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms, any more at all;

23 Neither [f] shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I [h] will save them out of all their dwelling-places wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse [i] them: so [j] shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And David [k] my servant *shall be* king over them: and they all shall have [l] one shepherd: they shall also walk [m] in my judgments, and observe [o] my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, *even* they and their children, and their children's children, for ever; [p] and my servant David *shall be* their prince for ever.[q]

26 Moreover, I will make a covenant of peace [s] with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant [t] with them: and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary [u] in the midst of them for evermore.

27 My tabernacle [v] also shall be with them; yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against [y] Gog, the land of Magog, [5] the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesy against him,

3 And say, Thus [a] saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal:

4 And I will turn thee back, and put [b] hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed [c] with all sorts *of armour, even* a great company *with* bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and [7] Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 Gomer, [e] and all his bands; the house of Togarmah [f] of the north quarters, and all his bands; *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, [h] and prepare for thyself thou, and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 After many days thou shalt be visited. [n] in the latter years thou shalt come into the land *that is* brought back from the sword, *and is* gathered out of many people, against the mountains [c] of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth [d] out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all [e] of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm; thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, [g] and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall also come to pass, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt [1] think an evil thought:

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages; I will go to them [n] that are at rest, that dwell [2] safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates,

12 To [3] take a spoil, and to take a prey; to turn thine hand upon the desolate places *that are now* inhabited, and upon the people *that are* gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattle and goods, that dwell in the [4] midst of the land.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young [r] lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil?

14 Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, [w] shalt thou not know [x] *it*.

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou, and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army:

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel as a cloud to cover the land; it shall be in the latter days, and I will bring thee against my land, that [z] the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Art* thou he of whom I have spoken in old time [6] by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those days *many* years that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to pass at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come up in my face.

19 For in my jealousy, [d] *and* in the fire of my wrath, have I spoken, Surely in that day [g] there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel;

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the

a Is.29.6.
b Is.11.12,13. Je.3.18. 50.4. Hos.1.11.
c c.36.1.4,8.
d 1 Pe.2.9.
e c.28.26.
f c.36.25, &c.
g Is.8.9,10.
h Le.20.7,8. Mi.7.19.
i Ep.5.26,27 He.9.13,14. 1 Jno.1.7,9.
j Re.21.3,4.
1 or, *conceive a mischievous purpose.*
k c.34.23,24.
l Jno.10.16. Ep.4.4-6.
m 1 Jno.2.6.
n Je.49.31.
2 or, *confidently.*
o 1 Co.11.2.
3 *spoil the spoil, and to prey the prey,* c.29.19.
p Is.60.21. Am.9.15.
4 *navel,* Ju.9.37.
q Lu.1.32,33.
r Pe.57.4. c.19.3,5.
s c.34.25. Jno.14.27.
t Is.55.3. Je.32.40.
u 2 Co.6.16.
v c.43.7. Re.21.3.
w Je.23.6.
x c.37.28.
y Re 20.8,9.
5 or, *prince of the chief.*
z Ex.14.4.
a c.39.2, &c
6 *by the hands of.*
b 2 Ki.19.28 c.29.4.
c c.23.12.
7 or, *Phut,* c.27.10. 30.5.
d Joel 2.18.
e Ge.10.2.
f c.27.14.
g Joel 3.16. Zec.14.4,&c.
h Am.4.12.

Digitized by Google

field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that *are* upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence; and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the [2] steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord GOD: every man's sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood; and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that *are* with him, an overflowing rain, and great hail-stones, [c] fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I magnify myself, and sanctify myself; and I will be known in the eyes of many nations; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

THEREFORE, thou son of man, prophesy against Gog, [d] and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal:

2 And I will turn thee back, and [6] leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from the [8] north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds [e] of every [11] sort, and *to* the beasts of the field, to [12] be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fall upon the [14] open field; for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord God.

6 And I will send a fire [i] on Magog, and among them that dwell [15] carelessly in the isles; [j] and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel; and I will not *let them* pollute my holy name [l] any more; and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the Holy One in Israel.

8 Behold, it [m] is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD; this *is* the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the [16] hand-staves and the spears, and they shall [17] burn [r] them with fire seven years,

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forests; for they shall burn the weapons with fire: and they shall spoil [t] those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 And it shall come to pass at that day, *that* I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea; and it shall stop the *noses* [1] of the passengers: and there shall they bury Gog, and all his multitude; and they shall call it, The valley of [3] Hamon-gog.

12 And seven months shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse [a] the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them;* and it shall be to them a renown, the day that I [b] shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall sever out men [4] of continual employment, passing through the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth, to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* pass through the land, when *any* seeth a man's bone, then shall he [5] set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

16 And also the name of the city *shall be* [7] Hamonah. Thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 And thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, Speak [9] unto every feathered fowl, [e] and to every beast of the field, Assemble yourselves, and come, gather yourselves on every side to my [10] sacrifice [f] that I do sacrifice for you, *even* a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of [13] goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of [h] Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses [k] and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgment that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid [n] upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall [o] know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: [p] because they trespassed against me, therefore hid [q] I my face from them, and gave them into the hand [s] of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanness, and according to their transgressions, have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD,

B. C. 587.

1 or, *mouths.*
2 or, *towers,* or, *stairs.*
3 that is, *the multitude of Gog.*
a De.21.23. ver.14.16.
b c.28.22.
c Re.16.21.
4 *continuance.*
d c.38.2, &c.
5 *build.*
6 or, *strike thee with six plagues;* or, *draw thee back with an hook of six teeth.*
7 that is, *the multitude.*
8 *sides of the north.*
9 *to the fowl of every wing.*
e Re.19.17,18. Is.18.6.
10 or, *slaughter.*
f Zep.1.7.
g Re.19.17-21.
11 *wing.*
12 *devour.*
13 *great goats.*
14 *face of the field.*
h De.32.14. Ps.22.12.
i Am.1.4, &c.
15 or, *confidently.*
j Is.66.19. Je.25.22. Zep.2.11.
k Ps.76.5,6.
l Ex.20.7. Le.18.21.
m Re.16.17. 21.6.
n Ex.7.4.
o Ps.9.16.
p La.1.8. 5.16,17. c.36.18, &c.
16 or, *javelins.*
q De.31.17. Is.1.15. 8.17. 59.2.
17 or, *make a fire of them.*
r Ps.46.9.
s Le.26.25. Ps.106.41.
t Is.14.2.

Digitized by Google

Now [a] will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the [c] whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name;

26 After [e] that they have borne their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they have trespassed against me, [f] when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God,[2] which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none [g] of them any more there.

29 Neither [h] will I hide my face any more from them: for [i] I have poured out my Spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XL.

IN the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth *day* of the month, in the fourteenth year after that the city [l] was smitten, in the self-same day the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions [m] of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high [n] mountain,[6] by which *was* as the frame of a city on the south.

3 And he brought me thither, and, behold, *there was* a man, whose [q] appearance *was* like the appearance of brass, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring-reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew *thee:* for to the intent that I might shew *them* unto thee *art* thou brought hither: declare [r] all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And, behold, a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the man's hand a measuring-reed of six cubits *long*, by the cubit; and an hand-breadth; so he measured the breadth of the building one reed, and the height one reed.

6 Then came he unto the gate [10] which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threshold *of the gate, which was* one reed broad.

7 And *every* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad; and between the little chambers *were* five cubits, and the threshold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within, *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits; and the posts [b] thereof, two cubits; and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers [d] of the gate eastward *were* three on this side, and three on that side; they three *were* of one measure: and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubits; *and* the length of the gate, thirteen cubits.

12 The [1] space also before the little chambers *was* one cubit *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubit on that side; and the little chambers *were* six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of *one* little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth *was* five and twenty cubits, door against door.

14 He made also posts of threescore cubits, even unto the post of the [j] court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, unto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fifty cubits.

16 And *there were* [3] narrow [k] windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the [4] arches; and windows *were* round about inward: [5] and upon *each* post *were* palm-trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward [o] court, and, lo, *there were* [p] chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirty [r] chambers *were* upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates, over against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth, from the fore-front of the lower gate unto the fore-front of the inner court [7] without, an hundred cubits eastward and northward.

20 And the gate of the outward court, that [8] looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side, and three on that side; and the posts thereof, and the [9] arches thereof, were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm-trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the east; and they went up unto it by seven steps; and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east; and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 After that he brought me toward the south, and, behold, a gate toward the

B. C. 587.

a Je.30.3,18 c.34.13.
b c.45.19.
c Hos.1.11
d ver.7.
e Ps.99.8. Je.30.11.
f De.28.47,48. 32.14,15.

[1] *limit*, or, *bound.*

[2] *by my causing of*

g De.30.3,4. Ne.1.8-10.

h Is.54.8.
i Zec.12.10. Ac.2.17. 1 Jno.3.24.
j Ex.27.9. c.42.1.

[3] *closed.*
k 1 Ki.6.4.
l c.33.21.

[4] or, *galleries*, or, *porches.*
m c.8.3.
[5] or, *within.*
n Re.21.10, &c.
[6] or, *upon.*
o Re.11.2.
p 1 Ki.6.5. Jno.14.2.
q Da.10.6
r c.45.5.

[7] or, *from without.*

s c.43.10.
[8] *whose face was.*

[9] or, *galleries*, or, *porches.*

[10] *whose face was the way toward the east.*

Digitized by Google

south: and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them: and it had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the south: and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south gate: and he measured the south gate according to these measures;

29 And the little chambers [d] thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures: and *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* [f] fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits [3] broad:

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the utter court; and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof: and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

32 And he brought me into the inner court toward the east; and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, *were* according to these measures; and *there were* windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court; and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on this side and on that side: and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

35 And he brought me to the [l] north gate, and measured *it* according to these measures;

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the utter court; and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side; and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof, *were* by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.

39 And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt-offering, [a] and the [b] sin-offering, and the trespass-offering.[c]

40 And at the side without, [1] as one goeth up to the entry of the north gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

41 Four tables *were* on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew *their sacrifices*.

42 And the four tables *were* of hewn stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* [2] hooks, an hand-broad, fastened round about: and upon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers [e] in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the north gate; and their prospect *was* toward the south; one at the side of the east gate, *having* the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber, whose prospect *is* toward the south, [g] *is* for the priests, the keepers [h] of the charge [4] of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the north *is* for the priests, the keepers of the charge of the altar: [i] these *are* the sons of Zadok,[j] among the sons of Levi, which come near to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, four-square, and the altar *that was* before the house.

48 And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *each* post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length [k] of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits: and *he brought me* by the steps whereby they went up to it; and *there were* pillars [m] by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

AFTERWARD he brought me to the temple, and measured [n] the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the [5] door *was* ten cubits; and the sides of the door *were* five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side; and he measured the length thereof, forty cubits, and the breadth, twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door two cubits, and the

B. C. 574.

a Le.1.3, &c.
b Le.4.2,3.
c Le.5.5, &c. 6.6. 7.1, &c.
1 or, *at the step.*
2 or, *endirons*, or, *the two hearth-stones.*
d 1 Ch.28.11, 12. 2 Ch.31.11. Ne.13.9. Je 35.2,4. 36.10.
e 1 Ch.6.31, &c.
f ver.21,25, & 33,36.
3 *breadth.*
g c.8.5.
h Le.8.35. Nu.3.27-38. 18.5. 1 Ch.9.23. 2 Ch.13.11. Ps.134.1. Mal.2.4-7. 1 Ti.6.20.
4 or, *ward*, or, *ordinance*, ver.46.
i Nu.18.5. c.44.15.
j 1 Ki.2.35. c.43.19. 44.15,16.
k 1 Ki.6.3.
l c.44.4. 47.2.
m 1 Ki.7.21. Re.3.12.
n Re.21.15.
5 or, *entrances.*

649

Digitized by Google

door six cubits, and the breadth of the door seven cubits.

4 So [a] he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits, before the temple; and he said unto me, This *is* the most holy *place*.

5 After he measured the wall of the house six cubits; and the breadth of *every* side-chamber four cubits, round about the house on every side.

6 And the [d] side-chambers *were* three, one [2] over another, and [3] thirty in order; and they entered into the wall, which *was* of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might [4] have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And [6] *there was* [e] an enlarging and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers; for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was still* upward, and so increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about: the foundations of the side-chambers *were* a full reed [i] of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall, which *was* for the side-chamber without, *was* five cubits; and *that* which *was* left *was* the place of the side-chambers that *were* within.

10 And between the chambers *was* the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doors of the side-chambers *were* toward *the place that was* left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south: and the breadth of the place that was left *was* five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the separate [m] place, at the end toward the west, *was* seventy cubits broad; and the wall of the building *was* five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long; and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long;

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which *was* behind it, and the [7] galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side, an hundred cubits, with the inner temple, and the porches of the court;

16 The door-posts, and the narrow windows, [q] and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the door, ceiled [10] with wood round about, and [11] from the ground up to the windows, and the windows *were* covered;

B. C. 574.

[a] 1 Ki.6.20. 2 Ch.3.8.
[1] *measures.*
[b] 1 Ki.6.29. 2 Ch.3.7.
[c] c.1.10.
[d] 1 Ki.6.5,6.
[2] *side-chamber, over side-chamber.*
[3] or, *three and thirty times*, or, *feet.*
[4] *be holden.*
[5] *post.*
[6] it was *made broader, and went round.*
[e] 1 Ki.6.8.
[f] Ex.30.1.
[g] c.44.16. Mal.1.7,12.
[h] Ex.30.8.
[i] c.40.5.
[j] 1 Ki.6.31-35.
[k] ver.17,18.
[l] c.40.16.
[m] c.42.1. Re.21.27. 22.14,15.
[n] c.41.12,15.
[o] Ca.1.17. 7.5. c.41.16.
[7] or, *several walks*, or, *walks with pillars.*
[p] ver.11.
[q] c.40.16. ver.26.
[8] or, *did eat of these.*
[9] or, and *the building consisted of the lower and the middlemost.*
[10] *ceiling of.*
[11] or, *the ground unto the windows.*

17 To that above the door, even unto the inner-house and without, and by all the wall round about, within and without, by [5] measure.

18 And *it was* made with [b] cherubims and palm-trees, so that a palm-tree *was* between a cherub and a cherub; and *every* cherub had two faces:

19 So that the face [c] of a man *was* toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other side: *it was* made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door *were* cherubims and palm-trees made, and *on* the wall of the temple.

21 The [5] posts of the temple *were* squared, *and* the face of the sanctuary; the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other.*

22 The altar of wood [f] *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof, were of wood: and he said unto me, This *is* the table [g] that *is* before [h] the LORD.

23 And the temple and the sanctuary had two [j] doors.

24 And the doors had two leaves *apiece*, two turning leaves; two *leaves* for the one door, and two leaves for the other *door*.

25 And *there were* made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims and palm-trees, like as *were* made upon the walls, [k] and *there were* thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And [l] *there were* narrow windows and palm-trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and *upon* the side-chambers of the house, and thick planks.

CHAP. XLII.

THEN he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north, and he brought me into the [n] chamber that *was* over against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits *was* the north door, and the breadth *was* fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty *cubits* which *were* for the inner court, and over against the pavement which *was* for the utter court, *was* gallery [o] against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was a* [p] walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit: and their doors toward the north.

5 Now, the upper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries [8] were higher than these, [9] than the lower, and than the middlemost of the building.

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts

Digitized by Google

therefore *the building* was straitened more than the lowest and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without over against the chambers, towards the utter court on the fore-part of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the utter court *was* fifty cubits: and, lo, before the temple *were* an hundred cubits:

9 And from [1] under these chambers *was* the [3] entry on the east side, as [4] one goeth into them from the utter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way [h] before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers which *were* toward the north, as long as they, *and* as broad as they; and all their goings out *were* both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that *were* toward the south *was* a door in the head of the way, *even* the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.

13 Then said he unto me, The north chambers *and* the south chambers, which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers, where [q] the priests that approach unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they [r] lay the most holy things, and the [s] meat-offering, and the [t] sin-offering, and the trespass-offering; [u] for the place *is* holy.

14 When [w] the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy *place* into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister; for they *are* holy; and shall put on other garments, [y] and shall approach to *those things* which *are* for the people.

15 Now, when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate whose prospect *is* toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east [7] side with the measuring-reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed round about.

17 He measured the north side five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed round about.

18 He measured the south side five hundren reeds, with the measuring-reed.

19 He turned about to the west side, *and* measured five hundred *reeds*, with the measuring-reed.

20 He measured it by the four [e] sides: it had a wall [d] round about five hundred *reeds* [9] long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation [f] between the sanctuary and the profane place.

a c.10.19. 44.1. 46.1.
b c.11.23.
c c.1.24. Re.1.15.
d c.10.4. Re.18.1.
e c.8.4.
1 or, *the place.*
2 or, prophesy *that the city should be destroyed*, c.9.1,5.
f Je.1.10.
3 or, *he that brought me.*
4 or, *he came.*
g c.1.3.
h ver.4.
i 1 Ki.8 10,11.
j c.40.3.
k Ac.7.48,49.
l 1 Ch.28.2. Ps.99.5.
m Ex.29.45. Joel 3.17.
n c.39.7.
o Je.16.18.
p 2 Ki.21.4-7. c.23.39.
q Le.6.16,26. 10.13,14.
s or, *for* there was but a *wall.*
r Ne.13.5
s Le.2.3,10.
t Nu.18.9,10.
u Le.6.14,&c.
v Ho.9.2.
w c.44.19.
x 2 Co.6.16.
y Zec.3.4,5.
6 or, *sum*, or, *number.*
z He.8.5.
7 *wind.*
a 1 Co.11.2.
b Mat.28.20.
c Re.21.16.
8 *bosom.*
d Ca.2.9. Is.25.1. 60.18. c.40.5. Mi.7.11.
e c.45.2.
9 *lip.*
f Lu.16.26.

CHAP. XLIII.

AFTERWARD he brought me to the gate, *even* the gate [a] that looketh toward the east:

2 And, behold, the glory [b] of the God of Israel came from the way of the east, and his voice [c] *was* like a noise of many waters: and the earth shined [d] with his glory.

3 And *it was* according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *even* according to the vision [e] that I saw when I came to [2] destroy [f] the city; and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw [g] by the river Chebar; and I fell upon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house, by the way of the gate whose prospect *is* toward the east.

5 So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court; and, behold, the glory [i] of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking unto me out of the house; and the man [j] stood by me.

7 And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, [k] and the place [l] of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell [m] in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy name, shall the house of Israel no more defile, [n] *neither* they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by the carcasses of [o] their kings in their high places;

8 In their setting [p] of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, [5] and the wall between me and them; they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away [v] their whoredom, and the carcasses of their kings, far from me, and [x] I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 Thou son of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities; and let them measure the [6] pattern.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form [z] of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings-out thereof, and the comings-in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances [a] thereof; and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write *it* in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all [b] the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This *is* the law of the house; Upon the top of the mountain, the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy. Behold, this *is* the law of the house.

13 And these *are* the measures of the altar after the cubits: The cubit *is* a cubit and an hand-breadth; even the [8] bottom *shall be* a cubit; and the breadth a cubit and the border thereof by the [9] edge thereof round about *shall be* a span: and this *shall be* the higher place of the altar

Digitized by Google

14 And from the bottom *upon* the ground *even* to the lower settle *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle *even* to the greater settle *shall be* four cubits, and the breadth *one* cubit.

15 So [1] the altar *shall be* four cubits; and from [2] the altar and upward *shall be* four horns.

16 And the altar *shall be* twelve *cubits* long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall be* fourteen *cubits* long, and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof; and the border about it *shall be* half a cubit; and the bottom thereof *shall be* a cubit about; and his stairs [d] shall look toward the east.

18 And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the altar in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle [e] blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the [i] priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullock [k] for a sin-offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin-offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house, without [p] the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin-offering; and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse *it* with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing *it*, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast [u] salt upon them, and they shall offer them up *for* a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

25 Seven [v] days shalt thou prepare every day a goat *for* a sin-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish.

26 Seven days shall they purge the altar, and purify it; and they shall [6] consecrate [z] themselves.

27 And when these days are [b] expired, it shall be, *that* upon the eighth day, and *so* forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your peace [8] offerings; and I will accept [c] you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIV.

THEN he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary [d] which looketh toward the east, and it *was* shut.

2 Then said the LORD unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD, the God of Israel, hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the prince; the prince he shall sit in it to eat bread before [a] the LORD; he shall enter by the way [b] of the porch of *that* gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house: and I looked, and, [c] behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD; and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, [3] mark well, and behold [e] with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof; and mark well [f] the entering in [h] of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the [j] rebellious, *even* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, let it suffice [l] you of all your abominations,

7 In that ye have brought [m] *into my sanctuary* [4] strangers [n] uncircumcised [o] in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to pollute it, *even* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not kept [q] the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my [5] charge in my sanctuary for yourselves.

9 Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger uncircumcised [r] in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone [s] away far from me, when Israel [t] went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols; they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, *having* charge at the gates [w] of the house, and ministering to the house: they shall slay [x] the burnt-offering and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them [y] to minister unto them.

12 Because they ministered unto them before their idols, and [7] caused [a] the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore have I lift up mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall bear their iniquity.

13 And they shall not come near unto me, to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come near to any of my holy things, in the most holy *place;* but they shall bear their shame, and their abomi-

P. C. 574.

1 *Harel*, i. e. *the mountain of God.*
2 *Ariel*, i. e. *the lion of God*, Is.29.1.
a 1 Co.10.18, &c.
b c.46.2,8.
c c.43.5.
d 1 Ki.6.8. Ne.9.4.
3 *set thine heart.*
e c.40.4.
f Ps.119.4. c.43.11.
g Le.1.5. He.12.24.
h Ps.96.8,9. Ac.8.37.
i c.44.15.
j c.2.5.
k Ex.29.10, &c. Le.8.14,&c. c.45.18, &c.
l 1 Pe.4.3. c.43.8.
m Le.22.25.
4 *children of a stranger*, Is.56.6,7.
n Le.26.41. Ro.2.28,29.
o Le.21.6,8.
p He.13.11,12.
q Le.22.9,&c. Ac.7.53.
5 or, *ward*, or, *ordinance.*
r Mar.16.16.
s 2 Ki.23.8, &c.
t 1 Ti.5.22.
u Le.2.13.
v Ex.29.35,36.
w 1 Ch.26.1, &c.
x 2 Ch.29.34.
y Nu.16.9.
6 *fill their hands*, Ex.29.24.
z Le.8.33.
7 *were for a stumbling-block of iniquity unto*, c.14.3,4.
a Nu.18.3,4. 2 Ki.23.9.
b Le.9.1.
8 or, *thank-offerings.*
c Hos.8.13. c.20.40,41. Ep.1.6. 1 Pe.2.5.
d c.43.1,4.

Digitized by Google

nations which they have committed:

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house, for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept [c] the charge of my sanctuary when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister unto me, and [c] they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat [g] and the blood, [h] saith the Lord GOD:

16 They [i] shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to my table to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 And it shall come to pass, *that*, when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with [m] linen garments; and no wool shall come upon them whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins; they shall not gird *themselves* [5] with any thing that causeth sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, *even* into the utter court to the people, they shall put off [p] their garments wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments; and they shall not sanctify the people with their [q] garments.

20 Neither [r] shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long; they shall only poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drink [u] wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, or her that is [7] put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow [8] that had a priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* between the holy and profane, and cause men to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And in controversy [z] they shall stand in judgment; *and* they shall judge it according to my judgments: and they shall keep my laws [y] and my statutes in all mine assemblies; and they shall hallow my [a] sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no dead [b] person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And after [c] he is cleansed they shall reckon unto him seven days.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, unto the inner court, to minister in the sanctuary, he shall [c] offer his sin-offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance: I [e] *am* their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel; I *am* their possession.

29 They [a] shall eat the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering; and [b] every [1] dedicated thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 And the [2] first of all the [d] first-fruits of all *things*, and every oblation of all, of every *sort* of your oblations, shall be the priest's: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, [f] that he may cause the blessing [i] to rest in thine house.

31 The priest shall not eat of any thing that is dead of itself, [k] or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

MOREOVER, when ye [3] shall [l] divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the LORD, [4] an holy portion [n] of the land: the length *shall be* the length of five and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand. This *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five [o] hundred *in length*, with five hundred *in breadth*, square round about; and fifty cubits round about for the [6] suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and [r] in it shall be the sanctuary *and* the most holy *place*.

4 The holy *portion* [t] of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come near to minister unto the LORD; and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth shall also the Levites, the ministers [v] of the house, have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers. [w]

6 And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, over against the oblation of the holy *portion:* it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 And [x] *a portion shall be* for the prince on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the possession of the city, from the west side westward, and from the east side eastward; and the length *shall be* over against one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel: and my princes [d] shall no more oppress my people; and *the rest of* the land shall they give to the house of Israel according [f] to their tribes.

9 Thus saith the Lord GOD, [k] Let it suf-

B. C. 574.

a Le.6.18,29. 7.6.
b Nu.18.14.
1 or, *devoted.*
c 1 Sa.2.35.
2 or, *chief.*
d Ex.22.29,30.
e De.10.8.
f Nu.15.20. Ne.10.37.
g Le.3.16.
h Le.17.5,6.
i Pr.3.9,10. Mal.3.10.
j Re.1.6.
k Le.22.8.
3 *cause the land to fall.*
l c.47.22.
m Ex.28.39, &c.
4 *holiness.*
n c.48.8.
5 *in*, or, *with sweat*, or, *in sweating places.*
o c.42.20.
6 or, *void places.*
p Le.6.27. c.42.14.
q 1 Co.3.5,6.
r c.48.10, &c.
s Le.21.5,&c.
t ver.1.
u Le.10.9. 1 Ti.3.3.
7 *thrust forth.*
8 *from a priest.*
v 1Co.9.13,14.
w c.40.17.
x 2Ch.19.8,10.
y 1 Ti.3.15.
z c.48.21.
a Is.58.13,14. c.22.26.
b Le.21.1,&c.
c Nu.6.10,&c. 19.11,&c.
d Pr.28.16 Je.22.17 c.22.27 46.18.
e Le.4.3.
f Jos.11.23
g Nu.18.20. De.18.1,2. Jos.13.14,33.
h c.44.6.

Digitized by Google

fice you, O princes of Israel: [a] remove violence and spoil, and execute [b] judgment and justice, take away your [1] exactions [c] from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shall have just [c] balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And the shekel [e] *shall be* twenty gerahs; twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels shall be your maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer; the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath of oil, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, *which is* an homer of ten baths; for ten baths *are* an homer:

15 And one [2] lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel, for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for [3] peace-offerings, to make reconciliation [l] for them, saith the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land shall [4] *give* this [n] oblation [5] for the prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the prince's part *to give* [p] burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and drink-offerings, in the feasts; and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin-offering, and the meat-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the [7] peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first *month*, in the first *day* of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock, without blemish, and cleanse the sanctuary: [q]

19 And the priest shall take of the [r] blood of the sin-offering, and put *it* upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh *day* of the month for every one that erreth, [t] and for *him that is* simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In [v] the first *month*, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the passover, a feast of seven days; [w] unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself, and for all the people of the land, a bullock [x] *for* a sin-offering.

23 And seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to the LORD, seven oullocks and seven rams without blemish, daily the seven days; and a kid [z] of the goats daily *for* a sin-offering.

24 And he shall prepare a [a] meat-offering

B. C 574.

a Je.22.3.
b c.33.14-16.
1 *expulsions.*
c Ne.5.1-13. 1 Co.6.7,8.
d Nu.29.12.
e Le.19.35,36. Pr.11.1.
f De.16.13.

g Ex.30.13 Nu.3.47.

h c.44.3. ver.8.
i Jno.10.1-3.

j Col.1.28.

2 or, *kid.*

k Jno.10.9.

3 or, *thank-offerings.*
l Le.1.4. He.9.22,23.
m c.45.17.
4 *be for.*
n Ex.30.14,15.
5 or, *with.*
o c.45.24.
p 2 Ch.5.6. 30.24. 35.7. Ezr.1.5. 6.8,9.
6 *the gift of his hand,* De.16.17.

7 or, *thank-offerings.*

q Le.16.16.
r c.43.20.
s ver.2.

t Le.4.27.
u Ex.23.14-17. De.16.16. Mal.4.4.

v Ex.12.18. Le.23.5,&c. Nu.9.2,3. De.16.1,&c.
w 1 Co.5.7,8.

x Le.4.14.

y ver.5.
z Nu.28.15, &c.
a c.46.5,7.

of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oil for an ephah.

25 In the seventh *month*, in the [d] fifteenth day of the month, shall he do the like in the feast of the seven [f] days, according to the sin-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oil.

CHAP. XLVI.

THUS saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east shall be shut the six working days; but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

2 And the prince [h] shall enter by the way [i] of the porch of *that* gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare [j] his burnt-offering and his peace-offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate; then he shall go forth; but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door [k] of this gate before the LORD, in the sabbaths, and in the new moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the [m] prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath-day *shall be* six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the [o] meat-offering *shall be* an ephah for a ram, and the meat-offering for the lambs [6] as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

6 And in the day of the new moon *it shall be* a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram; and for the lambs according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

8 And [s] when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of *that* gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the solemn feasts, [u] he that entereth in by the way of the north gate to worship shall go out by the way of the south gate; and he that entereth by the way of the south gate shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth:

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the [y] meat-offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs as he is able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

Digitized by Google

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering or peace-offerings voluntarily unto the LORD, *one* shall then open him the gate [a] that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt-offering and his peace-offerings as he did on the sabbath-day; then he shall go forth; and after his going forth *one* shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily [d] prepare a burnt-offering unto the LORD *of* a lamb [1] of the first year without blemish; thou shalt prepare it [2] every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oil, to temper with the fine flour; a meat-offering continually, by a perpetual ordinance, unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat-offering, and the oil, every morning, *for* a continual burnt-offering.

16 Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons'; it *shall be* their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the year [f] of liberty; after it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons' for them.

18 Moreover, the prince shall not [h] take of the people's inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: *but* he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession; that my people be not scattered [i] every man from his possession.

19 After he brought me through the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which look toward the north: and, behold, there was a place on the two sides westward.

20 Then said he unto me, This *is* the place where the priests shall boil [m] the trespass-offering and the sin-offering, where they shall bake [n] the meat-offering; that they bear *them* not out into the utter court, to sanctify [p] the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and, behold, [8] in every corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the four corners of the court *there were* courts [9] joined of forty *cubits* long, and thirty broad: these four [10] corners *were* of one measure.

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them four, and *it was* made with boiling-places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These [v] *are* the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

a c.44.3. ver.2.
b Is.55.1. Je.2.13. Joel 3.18. Zec.13.1. 14.8. Re.22.1,17.
c Is.2.3. ver.12.
d Ex.29.38. Nu.28.3.
1 *a son of his year.*
2 *morning by morning.*
e c.40.3.
3 *waters of the ancles.*
f Le.25.10.
4 *of swimming.*
g Is.11.9. Hab.2.14. Mat.13.31, 32.
h c.45.8.
5 *lip.*
i c.34.5,6.
j ver.12.
k Is.35.1,7
6 or, *plain*, De.3.17. 4.49. Jos.3.16.
l Jno.3.16. 11.26.
m 1 Sa.2.13, 14. 2 Ch.35.13.
7 *two rivers.*
n Le.2.4-7.
o Ex.15.26. Ps.103.3. Is.30 26.
p c.44.19.
8 *a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court.*
q Mat.4.19.
9 or, *made with chimneys.*
r Nu.34.6. Ps.104.25.
s Is.49.12,20.
10 *cornered.*
11 or, *and that which* shall not.
t Je.17.6.
u ver.7.
12 *come up.*
v ver.20.
w Ps.1.3. Je.17.8.
13 or, *principal.*

CHAP. XLVII.

AFTERWARD he brought me again unto the door of the house; and, behold, waters [b] issued out from under [c] the threshold of the house eastward: for the fore-front of the house *stood* toward the east, and the waters came down from under, from the right side of the house, at the south *side* of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate by the way that looketh eastward; and, behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man [e] that had the line in his hand went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters; [3] the waters *were* to the ancles.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters *were* to the knees. Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through: the waters *were* to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand; *and it was* a river that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen, waters to [4] swim in, a river [g] that could not be passed over.

6 And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen *this*? Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the [5] bank of the river *were* very many trees [j] on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east country, and go down into [k] the [6] desert, and go into the sea: *which being* brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to pass, *that* every thing that liveth, [l] which moveth, whithersoever the [7] rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed; [o] and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

10 And it shall come to pass, *that* the fishers [q] shall stand upon it from En-gedi even unto En-eglaim; they shall be a place to spread forth nets; their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish of the great [r] sea, exceeding [s] many.

11 But the miry places thereof and the marishes thereof [11] shall not be healed; they shall be given to salt.[t]

12 And by the river upon the [u] bank thereof, on this side and on that side, shall [12] grow all trees for meat, whose leaf [w] shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth [13] new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the

Digitized by Google

sanctuary; and the fruit [a] thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for [1] medicine.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall be* the border whereby ye shall inherit the land, according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph [b] *shall have two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another; *concerning* the which I [2] lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers; and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.[c]

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the north side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, [e] as men go to Zedad; [f]

16 Hamath, Berothah, [g] Sibraim, which *is* between the border of Damascus and the border of Hamath; [3] Hazar-hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the sea shall be Hazar-enan, [h] the border of Damascus, and the north northward, and the border of Hamath. And *this is* the north side.

18 And the east side ye shall measure from [4] Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Jordan, from the border unto the east sea. And *this is* the east side.

19 And the south side southward, from Tamar *even* to the waters of [5] strife [i] *in* Kadesh, the [7] river to the great sea. And *this is* the south side [8] southward.

20 The west side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath. This *is* the west side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you according to the tribes of Israel.

22 And it shall come to pass, *that* ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers [l] that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you; and they [m] shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Israel; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to pass, *that* in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

NOW these *are* the names of the tribes. From [r] the north end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus northward, to the coast of Hamath, (for these are his sides east and west,)[10] a *portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the west side, *a portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the east side even unto the west side, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side unto the west side, *a portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east side unto the west side, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west side, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east side even unto the west side, *a portion* for Judah.

8 And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be the offering [d] which they shall offer of five and twenty thousand *reeds in* breadth, and *in* length as one of the *other* parts, from the east side unto the west side: and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD *shall be* of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *even* for the priests, shall be *this* holy oblation; toward the north five and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length: and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 *It* [6] *shall be* for the priests [j] that are sanctified of the sons of Zadok, which have kept my [9] charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as [k] the Levites went astray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered shall be unto them a thing most holy, by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests the Levites *shall have* five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, [n] nor alienate the firstfruits [o] of the land: for *it is* holy unto the LORD.

15 And the five thousand that are left in the breadth, over against the five and twenty [p] thousand, shall be a [q] profane *place* for the city, for dwelling, and for suburbs; and the city shall be [10] in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shall be* the measures thereof; the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

B. C. 574.

a Re.22.2.
1 or, *bruises and sores*, Is.1.6.
b Ge.48.5. 49.26. c.48.5.
2 or, *sware*, Ge.26.3.
c c.48.29.
d c.45.1-6.
e c.48.1.
f Nu.34.8.
g 2 Sa.8.8.
3 or, *the middle village.*
h Nu.34.9.
4 or, *from between.*
5 or, *Meribah.*
i Nu.20.13. De.32.51. Ps.81.7. c.48.28.
6 or, *the sanctified* portion, shall be.
j c.44.15.
7 or, *valley.*
8 or, *toward Teman.*
9 or, *ward*, or, *ordinance.*
k c.44.10.
l Ep.2.12,13. 3.6. Re.7.9,10.
m Ac.15.9. Ro.10.12. Ga.3.28. Col.3.11.
n Le.27.10, 28,33.
o Ex.22.29.
p c.45.6.
q c.42.20.
r c.47.15, &c.
10 *one.*

Digitized by Google

18 And the residue in length, over against the oblation of the holy *portion shall be* ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy *portion;* and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 And [a] they that serve the city shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shall be* five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation four-square, with the possession of the city.

21 And the residue [d] *shall be* for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city over against the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and westward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, over against the portions for the prince: and it shall be the holy oblation; and the sanctuary [f] of the house *shall be* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city *being* in the midst *of that* which is the prince's, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side, Benjamin *shall have* [2] a portion.

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west side, Simeon *shall have a portion.*

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east side unto the west side, Issachar *a portion.*

B. C. 574.

[a] c.45.6.

[b] c.47.19. [1] *Meribah-kadesh.*

[c] c.47.14,21, 22.

[d] c.45 7

[e] Re.21.12, &c.

[f] ver.8.10.

[2] *one.* [3] *Jehovah-shammah.*

[g] Ps.46.5. 48.3. 68.18. 77.13. Je.3.17. Joel 3.21. Zec.2.10. Re.21.3. 22.3.

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east side unto the west side, Zebulun *a portion.*

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east side unto the west side, Gad *a portion.*

28 And by the border of Gad, at the south side southward, the border shall be even from Tamar *unto* the waters [b] of strife [1] *in* Kadesh, *and* to the river toward the great sea.

29 This [c] *is* the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 And these *are* the goings out of the city, on the north side, four thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates [e] of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel: three gates northward; one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south side four thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west side four thousand and five hundred, *with* their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteen thousand *measures:* and the name of the city from that day *shall be,* [3] The LORD [g] *is* there.

The Book of DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

IN the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah came [a] Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the LORD gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar, to the house of his god; and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring *certain* of the children [c] of Israel, and of the king's seed, and of the princes;

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well-favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

B. C. 607.

[a] 2 Ki.24.1,13. 2 Ch.36.6,7. [1] *of his drink.*

[b] c.4.8. 5.12.

[c] Foretold 2 Ki.20.17, 18. Is.39.7. [d] De.32.38. Eze.4.13. Ho.9.3.

[e] Ge.39.21. Pr.16.7.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the king's meat, and of the wine [1] which he drank; so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

6 Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah;

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar; [b] and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abed-nego.

8 But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the portion [d] of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour [e] and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

Digitized by Google

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces worse [2] liking than the children which *are* of your [3] sort? then shall ye make *me* endanger my head to the king.

11 Then said Daniel to [4] Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give [5] us pulse to [6] eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the king's meat; and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days.

15 And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh that all the children which did eat the portion of the king's meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink, and gave them pulse.

17 As for these four children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and [8] Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

18 Now, at the end of the days that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

20 And [h] in all matters of wisdom [11] *and* understanding, that the king inquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians *and* astrologers that *were* in all his realm.

21 And Daniel continued [i] *even* unto the first year of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

AND in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith [j] his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans, for to shew the king his dreams. So they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Chaldeans to the king in Syriac, O king, live [m] for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be [1] cut in pieces, [a] and your houses [b] shall be made a dunghill:

6 But [c] if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts, and rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dream and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered again, and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would [7] gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, *there is but* one decree for you; for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I [d] shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the king's matter; therefore *there is* no king, lord, nor ruler, *that* asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Chaldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth: and there is none other that can shew it before the king except [e] the gods, whose dwelling [f] is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all [g] the wise *men* of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wise *men* should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

14 Then Daniel [8] answered with counsel and wisdom to Arioch the [10] captain of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise *men* of Babylon:

15 He answered and said to Arioch the king's captain, Why *is* the decree *so* hasty from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his companions;

18 That [k] they would desire mercies [12] of the God of heaven concerning this secret, that [13] Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise *men* of Babylon.

19 Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night vision. [l] Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, [n] Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever; for wisdom [o] and might are his:

21 And he changeth the times [p] and the seasons: he [q] removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he [r] giveth wisdom

B. C. 607.

1 *made.*
a c.3.29.
b Ezr.6.11.
2 *sadder*
c c.5.16.
3 or, *term* or *continuance.*
4 or, *the steward.*
5 *of pulse.*
6 *that we may.*
7 *buy*, or *fee*, ver.48. c.5.17.
d Is.41.23
8 or, *he made Daniel understand.*
e ver.28.
f Is.66.1,2.
g Mat.2.16.
9 *returned.*
10 *chief of the executioners*, or, *slaughtermen*, or *chief marshall*, Ge.37.36. Je.52.12,14.
h 1 Ki.10.1-3. Ps.119.99.
11 *of.*
i c.6.28. 10.1. He lived to see that glorious time of the return of his people from the Babylonian captivity, though he did not die then. So *till* is used, Ps.110.1. 112.8.
j Ge.41.8. Est.6.1. Job 33.15-17. c.4.5.
k 1 Sa.17.37. c.3.17. 2 Ti.4.17,18.
12 *from before.*
13 or, *they should not destroy Daniel.*
l Nu.12.6.
m 1 Ki.1.31.
n Ps.50.23.
o Je.32.19.
p Ps.31.14,15.
q Ps.75.6,7.
r Pr.2.6,7.

Digitized by Google

unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding.

22 He revealeth [b] the deep and secret things: he knoweth [c] what *is* in the darkness, and the light [f] dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast *now* made known unto us the king's matter.

24 Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise *men* of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him, Destroy not the wise *men* of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him,[1] I have found a man of the captives [2] of Judah that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered, and said to Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot [l] the wise *men*, the astrologers, the magicians, the soothsayers, shew unto the king;

28 But [m] there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and [4] maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these;

29 (As for thee, O king, thy thoughts came [7] *into thy mind* upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter; and [o] he that revealeth secrets maketh known to thee what shall come to pass:

30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for *any* wisdom [q] that I have more than any living, but for [9] *their* sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart;)

31 Thou, O king,[11] sawest, and, behold, a great image. This great image, whose brightness *was* excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof *was* terrible.

32 This image's head *was* of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his [13] thighs of brass,

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron, and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out [14] without [r] hands, which smote the image upon his feet *that were* of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the [t] chaff of the summer threshing-floors; and the wind carried them away, that no [u] place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain,[c] and filled [d] the whole earth.

36 This *is* the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

37 Thou, O king, *art* a king [g] of kings: for [h] the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the fowls of the heaven, hath he given [i] into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all. Thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior [j] to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which [k] shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all *things:* and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potter's clay and part of iron; the kingdom shall be divided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron and part of clay; so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly [3] broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men; but they shall not cleave [5] one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in [6] the days of these kings shall the God [n] of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed: and the [8] kingdom shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall break [p] in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain [10] without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass [12] hereafter: and the dream *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth *it is*, that your God *is* a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great [s] gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and chief of the governors [u] over all the wise *men* of Babylon.

B. C. 603.

a Ps.37.36.
b Ps.25.14.
c Is.2.2,3.
d 1 Co.15.25.
e Ps.139.11, 12. He.4.13.
f 1 Ti.6.16. 1 Jno.1.5.
g Ezr.7.12. Is.47.5. Eze.26 7. Hos.8.10.
h Ezr.1.2.
i Je.27.6.
j c.5.28.
k c.7.7,23.
1 *That I.*
2 *children of the captivity.*
l Is.47.13,14.
3 *brittle.*
m Ge.40.8. 41.16.
4 *hath made.*
5 *this with this.*
6 *their.*
n Mi.4.7. Lu.1.32,33.
7 *up.*
o Am.4.13.
8 *kingdom thereof.*
p Ps.2.9.
q Ac.3.12.
9 *or, the intent that the interpretation may be made known.*
10 *which was not in hand.*
11 *wast seeing*
12 *after this.*
13 *or, sides.*
14 *or, which was not in his hands.*
r Zec.4.6. Jno.1.13.
s ver.6.
t Ps.1.4. Hos.13.3.
u c.4.9. 5.11.

Digitized by Google

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and [a] he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel *sat* [b] in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

NEBUCHADNEZZAR the king made [c] an image of gold, whose height *was* threescore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governors, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

3 Then the princes, the governors and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

4 Then an herald cried [2] aloud, To you it [3] is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 *That* at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, [5] dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up:

6 And whoso [n] falleth not down and worshippeth, shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery [o] furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of music, all the people, the nations, and the languages, fell down *and* worshipped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

8 Wherefore at that time certain Chaldeans came near and accused the Jews.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live [p] for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, shall fall down and worship the golden image;

11 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certain Jews, whom thou hast set [r] over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego; these men, O king, [12] have not regarded [s] thee; they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

13 Then Nebuchadnezzar, in *his* [v] rage and fury, commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. Then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said unto them, *Is it* [1] true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

15 Now, if ye be ready, that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down [d] and worship the image which I have made, *well;* [e] but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a fiery furnace: and [f] who *is* that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we *are* not careful [g] to answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be *so*, our God, whom [h] we serve, is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace; and he will deliver *us* out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, [i] be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve [k] thy gods, nor worship thy golden image which thou hast set up.

19 Then was Nebuchadnezzar [4] full of fury, [l] and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: *therefore* he spake, and commanded [m] that they should heat the furnace one seven times more than it was wont to be heated.

20 And he commanded the [6] most mighty men that *were* in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: *and* to cast *them* into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their [7] coats, their hosen, and their [8] hats, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore because the king's [9] commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the [10] flame of the fire slew those [q] men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonied, and rose up in haste, *and* spake and said unto his [11] counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking [t] in the midst of the fire, and [13] they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the Son [u] of God.

26 Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the [14] mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* spake, and said, Shadrach,

B. C. 603.

a c.3.12.

b Es.2.19. 3.2.

1 or, *of purpose*, as Ex.21.13.

c 2 Ki.19.17, 18. Ps.115.4,&c. Is.40.19, &c. Je.16.20. Ac.19.26.

d Lu.4.7,8.

e Ex.32.32. Lu.13.9.

f Ex.5.2. 2 Ki 18 [illegible]

g Mat.10.19.

h Ps.121.5-7. Ac.27.23,25.

2 *with might*, c.4.14.

i Job 13.15. Ac.4.19.

3 *they command.*

j c.4.1. 6.25.

k Ex.20.3-5. Le.19.4.

4 *filled.*

5 *symphony*, or, *singing.*

l Is.51.13. Lu.12.4,5.

m Pr.16.14. 21.24. 27.3,4.

n Re.13.15.

o Je.29.22.

6 *mighty of strength.*

7 or, *mantles.*

8 or, *turbans.*

9 *word.*

10 or, *spark.*

p c.2.4. 6.21. Ro.13.7. ver.4,5.

q c.6.24.

11 or, *governors.*

r c.2.49.

s Is.43.2.

12 *set no regard upon.*

13 *there is no hurt in them.*

t c.6.13.

u Pr.30.4. Lu.1.35. Ro.1.4.

14 *door.*

v ver.19.

Digitized by Google

Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye [a] servants of the most high [b] God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the princes, governors, and captains, and the king's counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had [d] no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchadnezzar spake and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, [g] and delivered his servants that trusted [h] in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their [i] bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god except their own God.

29 Therefore [3] I make a decree, [l] That every people, nation, and language, which speak [4] any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be [5] cut in pieces, [n] and their houses shall be made a dunghill; because there is no other god that can deliver after this sort.

30 Then the king [6] promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

CHAP. IV.

NEBUCHADNEZZAR the king, unto [r] all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace [t] be multiplied unto you.

2 I [7] thought it good to shew the signs and wonders that the high [w] God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his signs! [y] and how mighty *are* his wonders! [a] his kingdom *is* an everlasting [b] kingdom, and his dominion [c] *is* from generation to generation.

4 I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace:

5 I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise *men* of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 Then [f] came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 But at the last Daniel came in before me, (whose name [i] *was* Belteshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom *is* the spirit [j] of the holy Gods,) and before him I told the dream, *saying*,

9 O Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy Gods *is* in thee, and no secret troubleth [k] thee, tell me the visions of my

B. C. 580.

a Ga.1.10.
b Ge.14.18.
1 *was seeing.*
c Eze.31.3, &c.
a Is.43.2. He.11.34.
e Eze.17.23.
f La.4.20.
g Ge.19.15,16. Ps.34.7,8. 103.20. He.1.14.
h Je.17.7. c.6.22,23.
i Ro.12.1. He.11.37.
j ver.17,23.
k Mat.25.31. Re.14.10.
2 *with might,* c.3.4.
3 *a decree is made by me.*
l c.6.26,27.
m Mat.3.10. Lu.13.7.
4 *error.*
5 *made.*
n c.2.5.
o Job.14.7-9.
6 *made to prosper.*
p Is.6.10.
q c.12.7.
r c.3.4. 6.25,27.
s ver.13,14.
t 1 Pe.1.2.
7 *It was seemly before me.*
w Ps.9.16,20.
v ver.25,32, 35.
w c.3.26.
x Ps.75.6,7.
y De.4.34. Ps.105.27. He.2.4.
z Ex.9.16. 1 Ki.21.25. 2 Ki.21 *b*, &c. 2 Ch.33.22.
a Ps.72.18. 86.10. Is.25.1. 33.22.
b c.2.44. Re.11.15.
c Job 25.2. 1 Pe.4.11.
d ver.8.
e ver.9.
f c.2.1,2.
g 2 Sa.18.32. Je.29.7.
h ver.10-12.
i c.1.7.
j Nu.11.17, &c. Is.63.11.
k Is.33.18. 54.14.
l c.2.38.

10 Thus *were* the visions of mine head in my bed: I [1] saw, and, behold, a [c] tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaves thereof *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beasts [e] of the field had shadow [f] under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, a watcher [j] and an holy [k] one came down from heaven.

14 He cried [2] aloud, and said thus, Hew [m] down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

15 Nevertheless, leave the stump [o] of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and *let* his portion *be* with the beasts in the grass of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed [p] from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him; and let seven times [q] pass over him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree [s] of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones; to the intent that the living may know [u] that the Most High [v] ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever [x] he will, and setteth up over it the basest [z] of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen. Now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof; forasmuch [d] as all the wise *men* of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou *art* able; for the spirit of the holy Gods *is* in thee.

19 Then Daniel (whose name *was* Belteshazzar) was astonied for one hour, and his thoughts troubled [e] him. The king spake and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof, trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, the dream *be* to them [g] that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree [h] that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth;

21 Whose leaves *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 It *is* thou, [1] O king, that art grown

Digitized by Google

and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion [c] to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas [d] the king saw a watcher and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and *let* his portion *be* with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him;

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the Most High, which is come upon my lord the king:

25 That they shall drive [j] thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grass [l] as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee, till thou know that the Most High [n] ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree roots; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens [p] do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off [r] thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; if [s] it may be [3] a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

28 All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At the end of twelve months he walked [4] in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

30 The king spake [t] and said, Is not this great Babylon that I have built for the house of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

31 While [w] the word *was* in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, *saying*, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdom is departed from thee:

32 And [y] they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' *feathers*, and his nails like birds' *claws*.

34 And at the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me; and I blessed the Most High; and I praised and honoured him [c] that liveth for ever,

B. C. 569.

[a] Ps.10.16. Je.10.10. c.2.44. 7.14. Mi.4.7. Lu.1.33.
[b] Ps.90.1.
[c] Je.27.6-8.
[d] ver.13,14.
[e] Is.40.15,17.
[f] Ps.115.3. 135.6.
[g] Is.43.13.
[h] Job 9.12. Is.45.9. Ro.9.20.
[i] Job 42.12.
[j] ver.33
[k] De.32.4. Ps.33.4. Re.15.3.
[l] Ps.106.20.
[m] Ex.18.11. Job 40.11,12. c.5.20.
[n] Ps.83.18.
[o] Es.1.3.
[p] Mat.5.34. Lu.15.18,21.
[q] Je.52.19. c.1.2.
[1] or, *grandfather*, as Je.27.7. 2 Sa.9.7. ver.11,18.
[2] *brought forth.*
[r] Is.55.7.
[s] Ps.41.1,2.
[3] or, *an healing of thine error.*
[4] or, *upon.*
[t] Lu.12.19,20.
[u] Re.9.20.
[v] c.4.31.
[w] 1 Th.5.3.
[x] Is.21.2-4.
[5] *brightnesses*, ver.9.
[6] *changed it.*
[7] *bindings*, or, *knots*; or, *girdles*, Is.5.27.
[y] ver.25,26.
[z] Na.2.10.
[8] *with might.*
[a] c.2.2. Is.47.13.
[9] or, *purple.*
[b] c.6.2.
[10] *brightnesses*, ver.6.
[c] c.12.7. Re.4.10.

662

whose dominion *is* an everlasting [a] dominion, and his kingdom *is* from generation [b] to generation:

35 And [c] all the inhabitants of the earth *are* reputed as nothing: and he [f] doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay [g] his hand or say unto him, What [h] doest thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me; and, for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom; and excellent majesty was added [i] unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, all whose works [k] *are* truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride [m] he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

BELSHAZZAR the king made a great feast [o] to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels [q] which his [1] father Nebuchadnezzar had [2] taken out of the temple which *was* in Jerusalem; that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines, might drink therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which *was* at Jerusalem; and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drank wine and praised the gods of gold [u] and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 In the same hour [v] came forth fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaster of the wall of the king's palace; and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then [x] the king's [5] countenance [6] was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the [7] joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees [z] smote one against another.

7 The king cried [8] aloud to bring in the astrologers, [a] the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers. *And* the king spake, and said to the wise *men* of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with [9] scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third [b] ruler in the kingdom.

8 Then came in all the king's wise *men:* but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his [10] countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied

Digitized by Google

10 *Now* the queen, by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet-house; *and* the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed:

11 There [a] is a man in thy kingdom, in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods: and, in the days of thy [2] father, light and understanding, and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, [2] the king, *I say*, thy [2] father, made master of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, *and* soothsayers;

12 Forasmuch as an excellent [d] spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, [3] interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and [4] dissolving of [5] doubts, were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king. *And* the king spake and said unto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my [6] father brought out of Jewry?

14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light, and understanding, and excellent wisdom, is found in thee.

15 And now the wise *men*, the astrologers, have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing:

16 And I have heard of thee that thou canst [7] make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now, if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let [t] thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy [10] rewards to another; yet I will read the writing [v] unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour:

19 And, for the majesty that he gave him, all [z] people, nations, and languages, trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew, and whom he would he kept alive, and whom he would he set up, and whom he would he put down.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened [11] in pride, he was [12] deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him:

21 And he was driven from the sons of men; and [1] his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling *was* with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven; till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and *that* he appointeth over it whomsoever he will

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled [b] thine heart, though thou knewest all this;

23 But [c] hast lifted up thyself against the LORD of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised [e] the gods of silver and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which [f] see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath [g] *is*, and whose *are* all thy ways, [h] hast thou not [i] glorified:

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him; and this writing was written.

25 And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing: MENE; God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it.

27 TEKEL; Thou art weighed [j] in the balances, and art found wanting.[k]

28 PERES; Thy kingdom is divided, and given [l] to the Medes [m] and [n] Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and *put* a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that [o] he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 In that night [p] was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain.

31 And Darius [q] the Median took the kingdom, [8] *being* [9] about threescore and two years old.

CHAP. VI.

IT pleased Darius to set [r] over the kingdom an hundred and twenty [s] princes, which should be over the whole kingdom;

2 And over these, three presidents, of whom Daniel *was* first; that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the [u] king should have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, because an excellent [w] spirit *was* in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4 Then [x] the presidents and princes sought [y] to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom; but they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he *was* faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find *it* against him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then these presidents and princes assembled [13] together to the king, and said

B. C. 538.

1 or, *he made his heart equal.*

a c.4.8,9.

2 or, *grandfather*, ver.2.

b 2 Ch.33.23. 36.12. Ja.4.6.

c ver.3,4.

d c.6.3.

e Ju.16.23.

3 or, *of an interpreter.*

f Ps.115.5-8. Is.37.19.

4 or, *of a dissolver.*

5 *knots.*

g Ac.17.28,29.

h Je.10.23.

i Re.1.21.

6 or, *grandfather*, ver.2.

j Job 31.6. Ps.62.9.

k Mat.12.11, 12. 1 Co.3.13.

l Foretold Is.21.2.

m ver.31.

n c.6.28.

o ver.7.

p Je.51.31,39.

q c.9.1.

7 *interpret.*

8 *he as the son of.*

9 or, *now.*

r 1 Pe.2.14.

s Es.1.1.

t Ge.14.23.

u Lu.19.13, &c. 1 Co.4.2.

10 or, *fee*, as c.2.6.

v Ps.119.46.

w Pr.17.27. c.5.12.

x Ec.4.4.

y Ps.37.12,&c

z Je.27.7. c.4.22, &c.

11 or, *to deal proudly*, Ex.18.11.

12 *made to come down.*

13 or, *came tumultuously.*

Digitized by Google

thus unto him, King Darius, live [a] for ever.

7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellors, and the captains, have consulted together [b] to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm [1] decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any god or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law [d] of the Medes and Persians, which [2] altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 Now when Daniel knew [g] that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward [h] Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three [i] times a-day, and prayed, and gave thanks [j] before his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came near, [l] and spake before the king concerning the king's decree; Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask *a petition* of any god or man within thirty days, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing *is* true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth [p] not

13 Then answered they, and said before the king, That Daniel, which [s] *is* of the captivity of the children of Judah, regardeth [u] not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a-day.

14 Then the king, when he heard *these* words, was sore displeased [x] with himself, and set *his* heart on Daniel to deliver him; and he laboured till the going down of the sun to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians *is*, That no decree nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought [a] Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lions. *Now* the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God, whom thou servest continually, he will deliver [b] thee.

17 And a stone [c] was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; and the king sealed [e] it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords, that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were [7] instruments of music brought before him; and his sleep went from him.

B. C. 538.

a Ne.2.3. ver.21.

b Ps.2.2.

1 or, *interdict.*

c c.3.28.
d Es.1.19. 8.8.
e Ie.11.33.
2 *passeth.*
f Ps.18.20,24 26.6.

g Lu.14.26. Ac.4.17-19.

h 1 Ki.8.44,48. Ps.5.7. Jon.2.4.
i Ps.55.17. ver.13. Ac.2.15. 3.1. 10.9.
j Ph.4.6.
k De.19.19.
l c.3.8.
m De.24.16. 2 Ki.14.6. Es.9.10.
n Ps.54.5.

o c.4.1.

p ver.8.
q Ps.99.1.
r c.4.34.
s c.5.13.
t c.2.44.
u c.3.12. Ac.5.29.

v Ps.18.50. 32.7.
w c.4.3.
x Mar.6.26.
3 *hand.*

y c.1.21. Ezr.1.1,2.

4 *saw.*
z Nu.12.6. c.2.28. Am.3.7.
a Je.26.14. Ac.25.11.
5 or, *words.*

b Ps.37.39,40. c.3.15,17.
c La.3.53.
d Re.13.1.
e Mat.27.66.
f Je.4.7.
g De.28.49 Eze.17.3. Hab.1.8.
6 or, *wherewith.*
7 or, *table.*
h c.2.39.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel; *and* the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath sent his angel, [c] and hath shut [e] the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency [f] was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.

24 And the king commanded, and they brought those men [k] which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of lions, them, their children [m] and their wives; and the lions had the mastery [n] of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 Then [o] king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men [q] tremble and fear before the God of Daniel; for [r] he *is* the living God, and steadfast for ever, and his kingdom [t] *that* which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion *shall be even* unto the end.

27 He delivereth [v] and rescueth, and he worketh signs [w] and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the [3] power of the lions.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus [y] the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

IN the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel [4] had a dream, [z] and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, *and* told the sum of the [5] matters.

2 Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

3 And four great beasts came [d] up from the sea, diverse one from another.

4 The first *was* like a lion, [f] and had eagles' [g] wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, [6] and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it.

5 And, behold, another [h] beast, a second,

Digitized by Google

like to a bear, and it raised up [1] itself on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and, lo, another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four [b] heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and, behold, a fourth [c] beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it *was* diverse from all the beasts that *were* before it; and it had ten [e] horns.

8 I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, [f] before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of man, [g] and a mouth [h] speaking great things.

9 I beheld till the thrones were cast down, [i] and the Ancient [j] of days did sit, whose garment [k] *was* white [l] as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne [m] *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheels [n] *as* burning fire.

10 A fiery [o] stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood [p] before him: the judgment [q] was set, and the books were opened.

11 I beheld then, because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake; I beheld, *even* till the beast was slain, [r] and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet [4] their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, *one* like the Son of man [s] came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient [t] of days, and they brought him near before him.

14 And [u] there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion *is* an everlasting [v] dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not [w] be destroyed.

15 I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in [x] the midst of *my* [6] body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are four, *are* four kings, *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the saints of the [2] Most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom [a] for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse from all the [3] others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth *were of* iron, and his nails *of* brass; *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet;

20 And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and *of* the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even *of* that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look *was* more stout than his fellows.

21 I beheld, and [d] the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;

22 Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the Most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And he shall speak *great* words against the Most High, and shall wear out the saints of the Most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand, until a time and times and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy *it* unto the end.

27 And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, whose kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, and all [5] dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

IN the third year of the reign of king Belshazzar a vision appeared unto me, *even unto* me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision; (and it came to pass, when I saw, that I *was* at [7] Shushan, *in* the palace, which *is* in the province of Elam;) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes and saw, and, behold, there stood before the river a ram, which had *two* horns, and the *two* horns *were* high; but one *was* higher than the [7] other, and the higher came up last.

B. C. 537.

1 or, *one dominion.*
2 *high ones*, i.e. *things* or *places*, Ep.1.3. 6.12.
a Re.3.21.
3 *those.*
b c.8.8,22.
c c.2.40. ver.19.23.
d Re.13.7, &c.
e c.2.41,42.
f ver.20,21,24.
g Re.9.7.
h Re.13.5.
i c.2.44. 1 Co.15.24,25.
j Is.9.6. ver.22.
k Ps.45.8. Ph.3.9.
l Re.1.14.
m Ac.2.30,33.
n Eze.1.15,6.
o Ps.50.3. Is.66.15,16.
p 1 Ki.22.19. Ps.68.17. He.12.22.
q Re.20.4,12.
r Re.19.20.
4 *a prolonging in life was given them.*
s Mat.24.30. 25.31. 26.64. Re 1.7,13. 14.14.
t ver.9.
u Ps.2.6-8. Mat.28.18. Jno.3.35. 1 Co.15.27. Ep.1.20-22.
v Ps.145.13.
w He.12.28.
x Est.1.2.
6 *sheath*, 2 Pe.1.14.
7 *second.*

Digitized by Google

4 I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was there any* that could deliver out of his hand; but he did according to his will [b] and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he-goat [c] came from the west, on the face of the whole earth, and [2] touched not the ground: and the goat *had* a [3] notable horn between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had *two* horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns; and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he-goat waxed very great: and when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and for it came up four [g] notable ones, toward the four winds of heaven.

9 And [i] out of one of them came forth a little horn which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant [j] *land*.

10 And it waxed great, *even* [6] to the host [k] of heaven; and it cast down [l] *some* of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11 Yea, he [m] magnified *himself* [6] even to the prince of the host, and [8] by him the daily [o] *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And [9] an host was given *him* against the daily *sacrifice* by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practised, and prospered.

13 Then I heard one saint [q] speaking, and another saint said unto [10] that certain *saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision *concerning* the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression [12] of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred [13] days; then shall the sanctuary be [14] cleansed.

15 And it came to pass, when I, *even* I Daniel, had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then, behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a man's voice between *the banks of* Ulai, which called, and said, Gabriel, [v] make this *man* to understand the vision.

17 So he came near where I stood; and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man; for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now, as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep [a] on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and [1] set me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed [d] the end *shall be*.

20 The ram [e] which thou sawest having *two* horns *are* the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat *is* the king of Grecia: and the great horn that *is* between his eyes *is* the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come [4] to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.

24 And his power shall be mighty, [f] but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper and practise, and [h] shall destroy the mighty and the [5] holy people.

25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify *himself* in his heart, and by [7] peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told *is* true: wherefore shut [n] thou up the vision; for it *shall be* for many days.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sick *certain* days: afterward I rose up, and did the king's business; and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood *it*.

CHAP. IX.

IN the first year of Darius, [p] the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, which [11] was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans;

2 In the first year of his reign, I Daniel understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah [r] the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Jerusalem.

3 And [s] I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes:

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great [t] and dreadful God, keeping [u] the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments;

5 We [w] have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from

B. C. 553.

a c.10.9,10.

1 *made me stand upon my standing.*

b Is.10.13,14. c.5.19. 11.3,16.

c ver.21.

2 or, *none touched* him *in the earth.*

3 *a horn of sight.*

d Hab.2.3. Re.10.7.

e ver.3.

4 *accomplished.*

f Re.17.13,17.

g c.7.6, &c.

h v.10,12, &c

i c.11.25, &c.

5 *people of the holy ones.*

j Ps.48.2. Eze.20.15.

6 or, *against.*

7 or, *prosperity.*

k Is.14.13.

l Re.12.4.

m ver.25.

8 or, *from.*

n Re.10.4

o Ex.29.38.

9 or, *the host was given over for the transgression against the daily sacrifice.*

p c.5.31.

q I Pe.1.12.

10 *Palmoni*, or, *the numberer of secrets, or the wonderful numberer.*

11 or, *in which he*,

12 or, *making desolate*, c.11.31. 12.11.

r Je.25.11,12.

13 *evening morning.*

14 *justified.*

s Ne.1.4, &c. Je.29.10-13.

t Ne.9.32,&c.

u Ex.20.6.

v Lu.1.19,26.

w Ps.106.6. Is.64.6,7.

Digitized by Google

thy precepts, and from thy judgments:

6 Neither [a] have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousness [2] *belongeth* unto thee; [b] but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel, *that are* near, and *that are* far off, through all the countries whither [c] thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, to us *belongeth* [d] confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God [e] *belong* mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him.

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws which he set before us by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, all [f] Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice; therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that *is* written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words, which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done as hath been done upon Jerusalem.

13 As *it is* written [j] in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet [11] made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God *is* righteous [m] in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast gotten [19] thee renown, as at this day; we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

16 O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about us.

17 Now, therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary *that is* desolate, for the Lord's sake.

18 O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city [24] which is called by thy name:

B. C. 538.

1 *cause to fall.*
a 2 Ch.36.15, 16.
2 or, *thou hast.*
b Ps.51.4.
c Le.26.33,34.
d Eze.16.63.
3 *with weariness*, or, *flight.*
e Ps.130.4,7.
4 *make thee skilful of.*
5 *word.*
6 a man *of desires.*
f Is.1.4-6.
g They begin from the 20th of Artaxerxes.
h Nu.14.34. Eze.4.6.
7 or, *restrain.*
8 or, *seal up.*
i He.9.12.
9 *prophet.*
j Le.26.14, &c. De.28.15, &c. La.2.15-17.
10 or, *build again.*
11 *intreated we not the face of.*
12 *return and be builded.*
13 or, *breach*, or, *ditch.*
k Ne.4.8, &c. 6.15.
14 *strait of.*
l Lu.24.26,46.
15 or, *and shall have nothing.* Jno.14.30.
m Ne.9.33.
16 or, *and they (the Jews) shall be no more his people*, Hos.1.9; or, *the prince's (Messiah's, ver.25.) future people.*
17 or, *it shall be cut off by desolations.*
18 or, *a.*
19 *made thee a name.*
20 or, *upon the battlements shall be the idols of the desolator.*
21 or, *desolator.*
22 *great.*
23 *weeks of days.*
24 *whereupon thy name is called.*
25 *bread of desires.*

for we do not [1] present our supplications before thee for our righteousness, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken, and do; defer not, for thine own sake, O my God; for thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

20 And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God for the holy mountain of my God;

21 Yea, whiles I *was* speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly [3] swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to [4] give thee skill and understanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the [5] commandment came forth, and I am come to shew *thee;* for thou *art* [6] greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seventy [g] weeks [h] are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, to [7] finish the transgression, and to [8] make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting [i] righteousness, and to seal up the vision and [9] prophecy, and to anoint the Most Holy.

25 Know, therefore, and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to [10] restore and to build Jerusalem, unto the Messiah the Prince, *shall be* seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall [12] be built again, and the [13] wall, even [k] in [14] troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks shall [l] Messiah be cut off, [15] but not for himself: and [16] the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war [17] desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirm the [18] covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for [20] the overspreading of abominations he shall make *it* desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined, shall be poured upon the [21] desolate.

CHAP. X.

IN the third year of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel, whose name was called Belteshazzar; and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* [22] long: and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

2 In those days I Daniel was mourning three [23] full weeks.

3 I ate no [25] pleasant bread, neither came

Digitized by Google

flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which *is* Hiddekel;

5 Then I lift up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, [1] a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins *were* girded with fine gold of Uphaz.

6 His body [b] also *was* like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words, like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my [3] comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 And, behold, an hand touched me, which [4] set me upon my knees and *upon* the palms of my hands:

11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, a man [5] greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright: [6] for unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel; for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy God, thy words were heard, [h] and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but, lo, Michael, [9] one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter [i] days: for [j] yet the vision *is* for *many* days.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And, behold, *one* like the similitude of the sons of men touched [k] my lips: then I opened my mouth and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength. [l]

17 For how can [13] the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

B. C. 537.

1 *one.*
a 2 Co.12.9.

b Re.1.13-17.
c ver.13.

2 *strengtheneth himself.*
d ver.13.

e c 9.1.

3 or, *vigour*
f Am.3.7.

4 *moved*

g c.8.4, &c.
5 *of desires.*

6 *upon thy standing.*

h Ac.10.30,31
7 *associate.*

8 *rights.*
9 or, *the first,* Jude 9. Re.12.7.

10 or, *whom she brought forth.*
i Ge.49.1. 2 Ti.3.1.
j c.8.26. He.2.3.
11 *place,* or, *office,* ver.20.

k Is.6.7,8. Je.1.9.
12 *vessels of their desire*

l ver.8.

13 or, *this servant of.*
14 or, *war.*

18 Then there came again and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not; peace *be* unto thee; be strong, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for [a] thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince [c] of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and *there is* none that [2] holdeth with me in these things, but Michael [d] your prince.

CHAP. XI.

ALSO I, in the first [e] year of Darius the Mede, *even* I, stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew [f] thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia; and the fourth shall be far richer than *they* all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdom [g] shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others besides those.

5 And the king of the south shall be strong, and *one* of his princes; and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion; his dominion *shall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of years they shall join [7] themselves together; for the king's daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make [8] an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and [10] he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in *these* times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall *one* stand up in his [11] estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:

8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt their gods, with their princes, *and* with [12] their precious vessels of silver and of gold; and he shall continue *more* years than the king of the north.

9 So the king of the south shall come into *his* kingdom, and shall return into his own land.

10 But his sons shall [14] be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces

Digitized by Google

and *one* shall certainly come, and overflow, [a] and pass through; then shall [1] he return, and be stirred up *even* to his fortress. [b]

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, *even* with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude; but [c] the multitude shall be given into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up; and he shall cast down *many* ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened *by it*.

13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater than the former, and shall certainly come [4] after certain years with a great army and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also the [5] robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision; but they shall fall. [d]

15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take the [7] most fenced cities; and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither [8] his chosen people, neither *shall there be any* strength to withstand.

16 But he that cometh against him shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him; and he shall stand in the [9] glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 He shall also set his face [e] to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and [10] upright ones with him; thus shall he do: and he shall give him the daughter of women, [11] corrupting her; but she shall not stand *on his side*, neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many; but a prince for [13] h..s own behalf shall cause the [14] reproach offered by him to cease; without his own reproach he shall cause *it* to turn upon him.

19 Then he shall turn his face towards the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, and [i] not be found.

20 Then shall stand up in his [16] estate a [17] raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdom: but within a few days he shall be destroyed, neither in [18] anger, nor in battle.

21 And in his [19] estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

22 And [l] with the arms of a flood shall they be overflown from before him, and shall be broken; yea, also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him he shall work deceitfully: [n] for he shall

B. C. 537.

a Is.8.8. c.9.26.
1 or, *be stirred up again.*
2 or, *into the peaceable and fat.*
b ver.7.
3 *think his thoughts.*
c Ps.33.16. Ec.9.11,12.

4 *at the end of times, even years,* c.4.16. 12.7.
5 *children of robbers.*
6 *their hearts.*
d Re.17.17.
e c.8.19. ver.29.35, 40.
7 *city of munitions.*
8 *people of his choice.*

f Nu.24.24.
9 *the land of ornament,* or, *goodly land,* ver.41,45.
g Pr.19.21.
h *Fulfilled,* 168,169. 1 Mac.1-3. 2 Mac.4 & 5.
10 or, *much uprightness,* or, *equal conditions.*
11 *to corrupt.*
12 or, *astonisheth.*
13 *him.*
14 *his reproach.*
15 or, *cause to dissemble.*

i Ps.37.36.
16 or, *place,* ver.7.
17 *one that causeth an exactor to pass over.* Fulfilled 171.
18 *angers.*
19 *his reproach.*
j 2 Ch.32.31.
20 or, *by them*
k Hab.2.3.

l ver.10. Fulfilled 170.
m Is.14.13,14 Re.13.5,6.

n c.8.25.
o c.9.27.

come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter [2] peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province; and he shall do *that* which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches; *yea*, and he shall [3] forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army; and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow; and many shall fall down slain.

27 And both these kings' [6] hearts *shall be* to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: [e] for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches; and his heart *shall be* against the holy covenant; and he shall do *exploits*, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south: but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 For the ships [f] of Chittim shall come against him; therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do; [h] he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that [12] maketh desolate.

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he [15] corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God shall be strong, and do *exploits*.

33 And they that understand among the people shall instruct many; yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, *many* days.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of understanding shall fall, to [j] try [20] them, and to purge, and to make *them* white, *even* to the time of the end: because, *it is* yet for a time appointed. [k]

36 And the king shall do according to his will; and [m] he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined [o] shall be done

Digitized by Google

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all.[c]

38 But [1] in his [2] estate shall he honour the God of [4] forces; and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and [5] pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he do in the [e] most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge *and* increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for [7] gain.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like [g] a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.

41 He shall enter also into the [10] glorious [h] land, and many *countries* shall be overthrown; but these shall escape out of his hand, *even* [j] Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall [12] stretch forth his hand also upon the countries; and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt; and the Libyans and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious [13] holy mountain; yet [l] he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

CHAP XII.

AND at that time shall Michael [m] stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people; and [n] there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation *even* to that same time: and at that time thy [o] people shall be delivered every one that shall be found witten [p] in the book.

B. C. 534.

a Mat.25.46.
b Is.66.24.
c 2 Th.2.4.
[1] *as for the almighty God, in his seat he shall honour, yea he shall honour a God, &c.*
[2] or, *stead.*
[3] or, *teachers.*
d Mat.13.43.
[4] *Mauzzim*, or, *God's protectors*; or, *munitions.*
[5] *things desired*, Is.44.9.
e 1 Co.15 41, 42
f Re.10.4.
[6] *fortresses of munitions.*
[7] *a price.*
[8] *lip.*
g Zec.9.14.
[9] or, *from above.*
[10] *land of delight*, or, *ornament*, or, *goodly land.*
h ver.16.45.
i Re.10.5-7.
j Is.11.14,15.
[11] or, *part.*
[12] *send forth.*
k Re.22.11.
[13] or, *goodly.* Heb. *mountain of delight of holiness.*
l 2 Th.2.8.
[14] *to set up the abomination.*
[15] or, *astonisheth.*
m c.10.13,21. Jude 9.
n Mat.24.21.
o Je.30.7. Ro.11.26.
[16] or, *and.*
p Re.13.8.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, [a] and some to [b] shame *and* everlasting contempt.

3 And they that be [3] wise shall [d] shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness, as the stars [c] for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut [f] up the words, and seal the book, *even* to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 Then I Daniel looked, and, behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the [8] bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in linen, which *was* [9] upon the waters of the river, How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, when he [i] held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever, that *it shall be* for a time, times, and [11] an half; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these *things* shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these *things*?

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel; for the words *are* closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but [k] the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time *that* the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and [14] the abomination that [15] maketh desolate set up, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety days.

12 Blessed *is* he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.

13 But go thou thy way till the end *be*, for [16] thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days.

HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

THE word of the LORD that came unto Hosea, the son of Beeri, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash, king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea. And the LORD said to Hosea, Go, take [b] unto thee a wife of whoredoms, and children of whoredoms: for [c] the land

B. C. 785.

[1] *visit.*
a 2 Ki.10.11. 15.10,&c.
b c.3.1.
c De.31.16. Eze.16 & 23.

hath committed great whoredom, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gomer, the daughter of Diblaim; which conceived, and bare him a son.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will [1] avenge the blood of [a] Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel.

Digitized by Google

5 And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

6 And she conceived again, and bare a daughter. And *God* said unto him, Call her name [3] Lo-ruhamah: for [a] I will no [4] more have mercy upon the house of Israel; [5] but I will utterly take them away.

7 But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, [b] and will save them by the LORD their [c] God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived, and bare a son.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name [7] Loammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered: and [e] it shall come to pass, *that* [8] in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not [g] my people, *there* it shall be said unto them, *Ye are* the sons [h] of the living God.

11 Then [j] shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Jezreel.

CHAP. II.

SAY ye unto your brethren, [11] Ammi; and to your sisters, [13] Ruhamah.

2 Plead with your mother, plead; for she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredoms [l] out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts;

3 Lest I strip [m] her naked, and set her as in the day that she was born, and make her as a wilderness, [o] and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst. [p]

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children; for they *be* the children of whoredoms.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot; [q] she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, that give [t] *me* my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, mine oil and my [14] drink.

6 Therefore, behold, I will hedge [u] up thy way with thorns, and make [15] a wall, that she shall not find her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them; and she shall seek them, but shall not find *them*: then [w] shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband; for then *was it* better with me than now.

8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and [16] wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, [17] *which* they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will recover [1] my wool and my flax *given* to cover her nakedness.

10 And now will I discover her [2] lewdness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast-days, her new-moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

12 And I will [6] destroy her vines and her fig-trees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my lovers have given me: and [d] I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit upon her the days of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked herself with her ear-rings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.

14 Therefore, behold, I will allure her, and [f] bring her into the wilderness, and speak [9] comfortably unto her.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley [i] of Achor for a door of hope; and she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me [10] Ishi, and shalt call me no more [12] Baali.

17 For I will take away [k] the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembered by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and *with* the creeping things of the ground: and [n] I will break the bow, and the sword, and the battle out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.

19 And I will betroth [7] thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, [r] and in judgment, and in loving-kindness, and in mercies:

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness; and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, I will hear, saith the LORD, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth;

22 And the earth shall hear the corn, and the wine, and the oil; and they shall hear Jezreel.

23 And I will sow her unto me in the earth; and [v] I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy; and I will say to *them which were* not my people, Thou *art* [x] my people; and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

THEN said the LORD unto me, Go yet, [y] love a woman beloved of *her* friend, yet an adulteress, [z] according to the love

B. C. 785.

1 or, *take away*

2 *folly, or villany.*

3 i.e. *not having obtained mercy.*

a 2 Ki.17.6,23.

4 *not add any more to.*

5 or, *that I should altogether pardon them.*

b Is.36, & 37.

c Zec.4.6.

6 *make desolate.*

d Is.5.5,6.

7 i.e. *not my people.*

e Ro.9.25,26.

8 or, *instead of that.*

f Eze.20.35.

g c.2.23. 1 Pe.2.10.

9 *to her heart,* or, *friendly.*

h Jno.1.12.

i Jos.7.26. Is.65.10.

j Is.11.12,13. Je.3.18. Eze.37.16-24.

10 i.e. *my husband.*

11 i.e. *my people.*

12 i.e. *my lord.*

13 i.e. *having obtained mercy.*

k Zec.13.2.

l Eze.16.25, &c.

m Je.13.22,26.

n Zec.9.10.

o Eze.19.13.

p Am.8.11,13.

q Is.54.5.

r Ep.5.23-27.

s Is.1.21. Je.3.1-9.

t Je.44.17.

14 *drinks.*

u Job 19.8. La.3.7,9.

15 *wall a wall.*

v c.1.6.

w Lu.15.18.

x 1 Pe.2.10.

16 *new wine.*

17 or, *wherewith they made,* c.8.4.

y c.1.2.

z Je.3.1,20.

Digitized by Google

of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flagons of [1] wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen *pieces* of silver, and *for* an homer of barley, and an [3] half homer of barley:

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt abide for me many days; thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man: so *will* I also *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many days without [d] a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without [5] an image, and without an ephod, and *without* teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek [g] the LORD their God, and David [h] their king; and shall fear the LORD and his goodness in the latter days.[i]

CHAP. IV.

HEAR the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controversy [j] with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge [k] of God, in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and [l] killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and [8] blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore [m] shall the land mourn, and every one [n] that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven; yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for this people *are* as they that strive [p] with the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will [11] destroy thy mother.

6 My people are [11] destroyed for [r] lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As [s] they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* [t] will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sin of my people, and they [14] set their heart [v] on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be, like people, like priest: and I will [15] punish them for their ways, and [16] reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eat, and not have enough: they shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase: because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredom, [x] and wine, [y] and new wine, take away the heart.

12 My people ask counsel at their stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredoms hath caused *them* to err, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hills,

B. C. 780.

a Am.7.17
1 *grapes.*

2 or, *shall I not.*
3 *Lethech*

b 1 Cor. 6.

c ver.1.5,6.
4 or, *be punished.*
d Je.15.4,5. c.10.3.

5 *a standing, or statue, or pillar,* Is.19.19,20.
e Am.4.4. 5.5.
f Zep.1.5.
g c.5.15.
h Je.30.9. Eze.34.23, 24.
i Is.2.2,3.
6 *gone.*
7 *shields,* Ps.47.9.
j Mi.6.2.

k Je.4.22,28.
l Is.59.7.

8 *bloods.*
m Am.5.16.
n Zep.1.3.

o Is.29.15.
9 or, *and.*
10 *correction.*

p De.17.12.

11 *cut off.*
12 or, *their doings will not suffer them.*
13 *give.*
q Ps.78.8.
r Is.5.13.

s De.32.15. c.13.6.
t Mal.2.9.
u Is.1.15.

14 *lift up their soul to.*
v Eze.14.3,7.
w Is.48.8.
15 *visit upon.*
16 *cause to return.*

x Pr.31.3.
y Is.28.7.
z Job 12.14.
a Am.3.7.

under oaks, and poplars, and elms, because the shadow thereof *is* good: [a] therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 I [2] will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselves are separated [b] with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not understand [c] shall [4] fall.

15 Though thou, Israel, play the harlot, *yet* let not Judah offend; and come not ye unto Gilgal, [e] neither go ye up to Beth-aven, nor swear, The LORD [f] liveth.

16 For Israel slideth back as a backsliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* joined to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drink is [6] sour: they have committed whoredom continually: her rulers [7] *with* shame do love, Give ye.

19 The wind hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

HEAR ye this, O priests; and hearken ye house of Israel; and give ye ear, O house of the king; for judgment *is* toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolters are profound [9] to make slaughter, [9] though I *have been* a [10] rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredom, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 [12] They will not [13] frame [q] their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredoms *is* in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testify to his face: therefore shall Israel and Epraim fall in their iniquity; Judah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks and with their herds to seek the LORD; but [u] they shall not find *him;* he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously [w] against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children: now shall a month devour them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud *at* Beth-aven, after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate [z] in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known [a] that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: *therefore* I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim *is* oppressed *and* broken in

Digitized by Google

judgment, because he willingly walked after the commandment.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* unto Ephraim as a moth, and to the house of Judah as rottenness.[1]

13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah *saw* his wound, then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent to king [3] Jareb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will be* unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, *even* I, will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 I will go *and* return to my place, till they [7] acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their [d] affliction they will seek me early.

CHAP. VI.

COME, and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us: he hath smitten, and [g] he will bind us up.

2 After two days will he revive us: in the third [h] day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

3 Then [i] shall we know, *if* we follow on [j] to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain,[k] as the latter *and* former rain unto the earth.

4 O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your [9] goodness *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have I hewed *them* by the prophets; I have slain [p] them by the words of my mouth: [10] and thy judgments *are as* the light [r] *that* goeth forth.

6 For [s] I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt-offerings.

7 But they, like [12] men, have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gilead *is* a city of them that work iniquity, *and is* [13] polluted with blood.

9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man, *so* the company of priests murder in the way [15] by consent: for they commit [16] lewdness.

10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there *is* the whoredom [t] of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also, O Judah, he hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

WHEN I would have healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discovered, and the [18] wickedness of Samaria: for they commit falsehood; and the thief cometh in, *and* the troop of robbers [9] spoileth without:

2 And they [20] consider not in their hearts *that* I remember all their wickedness: now

B. C. 780.

a Is.26.16.

1 or, *a worm.*
b Ps.62.4.
c Je.9.2.
2 or, *the raiser will cease.*
3 or, *the king of Jareb*, or, *the king that should plead.*
4 or, *waking.*
5 or, *heat through.*
6 or, *applied.*
7 *be guilty.*
d Ps.78.34.
e Fulfilled 773.
f Ps.106.35.
g La.3.32,33.
h 1 Co.15.4.
i Mi.4.2.
8 *sprinkled.*
j He.3.14.
k De.32.2.
l Je.3.3.
m Is.9.13.
n 2 Ki.15.9. 17.3,4.
9 or, *mercy*, or, *kindness.*
o Ec.9.12.
p Je.23.29. He.4.12.
q Re.3.19.
10 or, *that thy judgments might be.*
r Ps.119.130.
s Mat.9.13.
11 *spoil.*
12 or, *Adam*, Job 31.33.
13 or, *cunning for.*
14 or, *chastened.*
15 *with one shoulder*, or, *to Shechem.*
16 or, *enormity.*
t Eze.24.13.
17 *the roof of thy.*
18 *evils.*
19 *stripperh.*
20 *say not to.*

673

their [a] own doings have beset them about; they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes with their lies.[b]

4 They *are* all adulterers,[c] as an oven heated by the baker,[2] *who* ceaseth from [4] raising after he hath kneaded the dough until it be leavened.

5 In the day of our king the princes have made *him* sick with [5] bottles of wine: he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they have [6] made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night; in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges: all their kings are fallen: [e] *there is* none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed [f] himself among the people; Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not; yea, gray hairs are [8] here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the pride of Israel testifieth to his face; [l] and [m] they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him for all this.

11 Ephraim also is like a silly dove without heart: they [n] call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net [o] upon them; I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven; I will chastise [q] them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe unto them! for they have fled from me: [11] destruction unto them! because they have transgressed against me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, *and* they rebel against me.

15 Though I [14] have bound *and* strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

16 They return, *but* not to the Most High: they are like a deceitful bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for the rage of their tongue: this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

SET [17] the trumpet to thy mouth: *he shall come* as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

2 Israel shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee

3 Israel hath cast off *the thing that is* good: the enemy shall pursue him.

Digitized by Google

4 They have set up kings, [a] but not by me; they have made princes, and I knew *it* not: of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast thee off; mine anger is kindled against them: how long *will it be* ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Israel *was* it also: the workman made it; therefore it *is* not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: it hath no stalk;[3] the bud shall yield no meal, if so be it yield, the strangers shall swallow it up.

8 Israel is swallowed up: now shall they be among the Gentiles as a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure.

9 For they are gone up to Assyria, a wild ass alone by himself: Ephraim hath hired [4] lovers.

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall [5] sorrow [6] a little for the burden of the king of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sin, altars shall be unto him to sin.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

13 [7] They sacrifice flesh *for* the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat *it; but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins: they shall return to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

REJOICE not, O Israel, for joy, as *other* people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God; thou hast loved a reward upon [10] every corn-floor.

2 The floor and the [11] wine-press shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORD's land; but Ephraim shall return to Egypt[l] and [m] they shall eat unclean *things* in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine-*offerings* to the LORD, neither [o] shall they be pleasing unto him: their sacrifices *shall be* unto them as the bread of mourners; all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread [q] for their soul shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the solemn day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For, lo, they are gone because [16] of destruction: Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: [17] the [18] pleasant *places* for their silver, nettles shall possess them; thorns *shall be* in their tabernacles.

B. C. 771.

[a] 2 Ki 15.13, 17,25. *Shallum. Menahem. Pekahiah.*

[1] *man of the spirit.*

[b] Je.6.17.

[2] or, *against.*

[c] Ju. 9.22.

[3] or, *standing corn.*

[d] De.32.10.

[e] Nu.25.3.

[f] Je.5.31.

[4] *loves.*

[5] or, *begin.*

[6] or, *in a little while.*

[g] De.31.17.

[h] Eze.27.2, &c.

[7] or, *in the sacrifices of mine offerings, they, &c.*

[8] *that casteth the fruit.*

[i] c.12.11.

[j] Ps.78.60.

[9] *desires,* Eze.24.21.

[10] or, *in.*

[k] De.28.64,65. Ja.1.1.

[11] or, *wine fat.*

[12] or, *a vine emptying the fruit which it giveth.*

[l] c.8.13. 11.5. Not into Egypt itself, but into another bondage as bad as that.

[m] Je.2.28.

[n] Eze.4.13.

[13] *statues,* or, *standing images.*

[14] or, *He hath divided their heart.*

[o] Is.1.11-15.

[15] *behead,* 1 Sa.5.4.

[p] c.13.11.

[q] Am.8.11,12. Jno.6.51.

[16] *spoil.*

[17] or, *their silver shall be desired, the nettle.*

[18] *desire.*

[19] or, *Chemarim,* 2 Ki.23.5. Zep.1.4.

7 The days of visitation are come, the days of recompense are come; Israel shall know *it:* the prophet *is* a fool, the spiritual [1] man *is* mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman [b] of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the prophet *is* a snare of a fowler in all his ways, *and* hatred [2] in the house of his God.

9 They have deeply corrupted *themselves,* as in the days of Gibeah: [c] *therefore* he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

10 I [d] found Israel like grapes in the wilderness; I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the fig-tree at her first time: *but* they went to Baal-peor [e] and separated themselves unto *that* shame; and *their* abominations were according as they loved. [f]

11 *As for* Ephraim, their glory shall flee away like a bird, from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, *that there shall* not *be* a man *left:* yea, woe also to them when I depart [g] from them!

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, [h] *is* planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a [8] miscarrying womb and dry breasts.

15 All their wickedness *is* in [i] Gilgal; for there I hated them: for the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, [j] I will love them no more: all their princes *are* revolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay *even* the [9] beloved *fruit* of their womb.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers [k] among the nations.

CHAP. X.

ISRAEL *is* [12] an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit he hath increased [m] the altars; according to the goodness of his land they have made goodly [13] images.

2 Their [14] heart is divided; now shall they be found faulty: he shall [15] break down their altars, he shall spoil their images.

3 For now they shall say, We [p] have no king, because we feared not the LORD; what then should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsely in making a covenant: thus judgment springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear because of the calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it and [19] the priests thereof *that* rejoiced on

Digitized by Google

it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also carried unto Assyria *for* a present to king Jareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsel.[a]

7 *As for* Samaria, her king is cut off as the foam upon the [1] water.

8 The high places also of Aven, the [b] sin of Israel shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come upon their altars, and [d] they shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the days of Gibeah; there they stood: the battle in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them; and the people shall be gathered against them, when [2] they shall bind themselves in their two furrows.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer *that is* taught, *and* loveth to tread out *the corn;* but I passed over upon [4] her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride; Judah shall plough, *and* Jacob shall break his clods.

12 Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

13 Ye have ploughed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity; ye have eaten the fruit of lies; because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled Beth-arbel in the day of battle: the mother was dashed in pieces upon *her* children.

15 So shall Beth-el do unto you because of [7] your great wickedness: in a morning shall the king of Israel be utterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

WHEN Israel *was* a child, then I loved him, and [m] called my son out of Egypt.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incense to graven images.

3 I [n] taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms; but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love: and I was to them as they that [12] take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.

5 He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devour *them*, because of their own counsels

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to the Most High,[14] none at all would exalt *him*.

B. C. 740.

[a] Je.2.37.

[1] *face of the waters.*

[b] 1 Ki.12.30.
[c] Mal.3.6.

[d] Re.6.16.

[2] or, *I shall bind them for their two transgressions*, or, *in their two habitations.*

[e] Ps.78.36.

[3] or, *most holy.*
[4] *the beauty of her neck.*

[f] Is.57.9.

[g] Mi.6.9.
[5] *visit upon.*
[h] Ga.6.7,8.

[i] Ge.25.26.
[6] *was a prince*, or, *behaved himself princely.*
[j] Ge.32.24, &c.

[k] Ge.28.11-19. 35.9-15.

[7] *the evil of your evil*, Ro.7.13.
[l] Ex.3.15.

[m] Mat.2.15.

[8] or, *Canaan*, Eze.16.3.
[9] or, *deceive.*

[n] Is.46.3. They became tributaries to Salmanasser, 728.
[o] Re.3.17.
[10] or, *all my labours suffice me not; he shall have punishment of iniquity in whom is sin.*
[11] *which.*
[12] *lift up.*
[p] 2 Ki.17.13, 14.
[13] *hand.*
[q] Am.5.5.
[14] *together they exalted not.*
[r] Ge.28, & 29.

8 How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim: for [c] I *am* God, and not man; the Holy One in the midst of thee; and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walk after the LORD, he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies,[e] and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithful with the [3] saints.

CHAP. XII.

EPHRAIM feedeth on wind, and followeth after the east wind: he daily increaseth lies and desolation; and they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, and oil [f] is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controversy with [g] Judah, and will [5] punish Jacob according to his ways; according [h] to his doings will he recompense him.

3 He [i] took his brother by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he [6] had power with [j] God:

4 Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed; he wept, and made supplication unto him: he found him *in* Beth-el, [k] and there he spake with us.

5 Even the LORD God of hosts: the LORD *is* his memorial.[l]

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgment, and wait on thy God continually.

7 *He is* [8] a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loveth to [9] oppress.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich,[o] I have found me out substance: *in* [10] all my labours they shall find none iniquity in me [11] that *were* sin

9 And I, *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the days of the solemn feasts.

10 I [p] have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, by the [13] ministry of the prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquity *in* Gilead? surely they are vanity: they sacrifice bullocks in Gilgal, [q] yea, their altars *are* as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

12 And Jacob fled [r] into the country of

Digitized by Google

Syria, and Israel served for a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheep*.

13 And by a prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preserved.

14 Ephraim provoked *him* to anger most [3] bitterly: therefore shall he leave his [4] blood upon him, and his reproach shall [b] his LORD return unto him.

CHAP. XIII.

WHEN Ephraim spake trembling, he exalted himself in Israel; but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now they [6] sin more [c] and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, *and* idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let the men [7] that sacrifice kiss [e] the calves.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away; as the chaff [f] *that* is driven with the whirlwind out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I *am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no god but me: for *there is* no saviour besides me.

5 I did know thee in the wilderness, in the land of [9] great drought. [h]

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted; therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion: as a leopard by the way will I observe *them:*

8 I will meet them as a bear *that is* bereaved *of her whelps*, and will rend the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: the [13] wild beast shall tear them.

9 O Israel, thou hast destroyed thyself; but in me [14] *is* thine help.

10 [17] I will be thy king: where *is any other* that may save thee in all thy cities: and thy judges, of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

11 I gave [j] thee a king in mine anger, and took *him* away [k] in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim *is* bound up; his sin *is* hid.

13 The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him: he *is* an unwise son; for he should not stay [1] long in *the place of* the breaking forth of children.

14 I [a] will ransom them from the power [2] of the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 Though he be fruitful among *his* brethren, an east wind shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall spoil the treasure of all [5] pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria [d] shall become desolate; for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword; their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripped up.

CHAP. XIV.

O ISRAEL, return unto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD: say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and [8] receive *us* graciously: so will we render the [g] calves of our lips.

3 Assur shall not save us; we will not ride upon horses; neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

4 I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall [10] grow as the lily, and [11] cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall [12] spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell under his [i] shadow shall return; they shall revive *as* the corn, and [15] grow as the vine: the [16] scent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard *him*, and observed him: I *am* like a green firtree. From me is thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and he shall understand these *things*? prudent, and he shall know them? for the ways of the LORD *are* right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

B. C. 740

1 *a time.*
a Is.25.8.
2 *hand.*
3 *with bitternesses*
4 *bloods.*
b De.28.37.
5 *vessels of desire.*
6 *add sin to sin.*
c Is.1.5.
d Fulfilled 721. 2 Ki.17.16.
7 or, *sacrifices of men.*
e 1 Ki.19.18.
f Da.2.35.
8 or, *give good.*
g He.13.15.
9 *droughts.*
h Ps.63.1.
10 or, *blossom*
11 *strike*
12 *go*
13 *beast of the field.*
i Ca.2.3.
14 *in thy.*
15 or, *blossom.*
16 or, *memorial.*
17 or, *Where is thy king?* King Hoshea being then in prison, 2 Ki.17.4.
j 1 Sa.8.7.
k 1 Sa.31.2-4.

JOEL.

CHAP. I

THE word of the LORD that came to Joel, the son of Pethuel.

2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land. Hath this been in your days, or even in the days of your fathers?

B. C. 800

1 *the residue of the palmer-worm.*
a c.2.25.
b De.28.38.

3 Tell ye your children of it, and *let* your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation:

4 That [1] which [a] the palmer-worm hath left, hath the locust [b] eaten; and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the can-

Digitized by Google

ker-worm hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake, ye drunkards, and weep; and howl, all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine; for [c] it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For [d] a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth [f] *are* the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath laid [h] my vine waste, and barked [2] my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast *it* away; the branches thereof are made white.

8 Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat-offering and the drink-offering is cut off from the house of the LORD; the priests, the LORD's ministers, mourn.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted: the new wine is [3] dried up, the oil languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen; howl, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree [l] languisheth; the pomegranate-tree, the palm-tree also, and the apple-tree, *even* all the trees of the field, are withered: because [m] joy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 Gird [n] yourselves, and lament, ye priests; howl, ye ministers of the altar; come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat-offering and the drink-offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 Sanctify ye a fast, [o] call a [6] solemn assembly, gather the elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land, *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD,

15 Alas [t] for the day! for [u] the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, *yea*, joy [v] and gladness from the house of our God?

17 The [7] seed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

18 How do the beasts [y] groan! the herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: [a] for the fire [c] hath devoured the [8] pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also [e] unto thee: for [f] the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

CHAP. II

BLOW ye the [9] trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm [i] in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for [a] the day of the LORD cometh, for *it is* nigh at hand:

2 A day of darkness, [b] and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a [c] strong; there hath not been ever the like, [g] neither shall be any more after it, *even* to the years of [1] many generations.

3 A fire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden [i] before them, and behind [j] them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, so shall they run.

5 Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battle array.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained; all faces shall gather [4] blackness. [k]

7 They shall run like mighty men, they shall climb the wall like men of war; and they shall march every one on his ways, and they [4] shall not break their ranks:

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walk every one in his path: and *when* they fall upon the [5] sword, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall run to and fro in the city; they shall run upon the wall; they shall climb up upon the houses; they shall enter in at the windows [p] like a thief. [q]

10 The earth [r] shall quake before them: the heavens shall tremble: the [s] sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall with draw their shining;

11 And the LORD shall utter his voice before his army; for his camp *is* very great: for *he is* strong that executeth his word: for the day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible; and who [w] can abide it?

12 Therefore also now, saith the LORD, turn [x] ye *even* to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning;

13 And rend [z] your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he [b] *is* gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

14 Who [d] knoweth *if* he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him; *even* a [g] meat-offering, and a drink-offering, unto the LORD your God?

15 Blow [h] the trumpet in Zion, sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly:

16 Gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, [j] gather

B. C. 800.

a c.1..5. Zep.1.14,15.
b Am.5.18,20.
c Is.32.10.
d c.2.2,11.
e c.1.6.
f Re.9.7-10. g Ex.10.14.
1 *generation & generation.*
h Is.5.6.
2 laid *my fig-tree for a barking.*
i Is.51.3.
j Zec.7.14.
3 or, *ashamed.*
4 *pot.*
k Je.8.21. La.4.8. Na.2.10.
l Hab.3.17,18.
m Is.24.11.
n Je.4.8.
b or, *dart.*
o 2 Ch.20.3,4. c.2.15,16.
6 or, day of *restraint*, Ne.8.18.
p Je.9.21.
q Jno.10.1.
r Ps.18.7.
s Is.13.10. Eze.32.7.
t Je.30.7.
u Is.13.6,9.
v Ps.43.4.
w Mal.3.2. Re.6.17.
7 *grains.*
z La.3.40,41. Hos.12.6. 14.1.
y Hos.4.3.
z Ps.34.18. Is.66.2.
a Ps.50.15. Lu.18.1,7.
b Ps.86.5,15.
c Je.9.10.
8 or, *habitations.*
d 2 Ki.19.4.
e Ps.104.21.
f 1 Ki.18.5.
g c.1.9.
h ver.1.
9 or, *cornet.*
i Nu.10.5,9.
j 2 Ch.20.13.

Digitized by Google

the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet:

17 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare [b] thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule [1] over them: wherefore [d] should they say among the people, Where *is* their God?

18 Then will the LORD be jealous [e] for his land, and pity [g] his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will answer and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith; and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen:

20 But I will remove far off from you the northern *army*, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the east sea; and his hinder part towards the utmost sea: and his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because he hath [2] done great things.

21 Fear not, O land; be glad and rejoice: for the LORD [k] will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yield their strength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice [l] in the LORD your God: for he hath given you [5] the former rain [6] moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first *month*.

24 And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oil.

25 And I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worm, my great army [n] which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you: and [o] my people shall never be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I *am* in the midst of Israel, and *that* I *am* the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

28 And [q] it shall come to pass afterward, *that* I will pour out my spirit [r] upon all flesh; and your sons and your [t] daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions.

29 And also upon the servants [w] and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my Spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders [x] in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.

31 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

B. C. 800.

a Ro.10.11-13.

b Ex.32.11,12.
c Ro.11.5-7.

1 or, *use a by-word against.*
d Mi.7.10.

e Zec.1.14.
f Zec.14.2-4.
g De.32.16.
h Is.66.16.

i Na.3.10.

2 *magnified to do.*

j Da.5.2,3.
k Ps.126.1-3.

3 *desirable,* Da.11.38.

4 *sons of the Grecians.*
l Is.41.16. Zec.10.7.
m Is.43.5. Je.23.8.

5 or, *a teacher of righteousness.*
6 *according to righteousness.*

7 *sanctify.*
n ver.11.

8 or, *scythes.*
o Zep.3.11.

9 or, *the LORD shall bring down.*
p Ps.103.20.
q Ac.21.16-21.
r Jno.7.39.
s ver.2.
t Ac.21.9.
u Mi.4.3.

v Re.14.15,18.
w 1 Co.12.13.

x Mat.24.29.

10 or, *concision; or, threshing.*

32 And it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever [a] shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the [c] remnant whom the LORD shall call.

CHAP. III.

FOR, behold, in those days, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,

2 I [f] will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead [h] with them there for my people and *for* my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have cast lots [i] for my people; and have given a boy for a harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre, and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompense? and if ye recompense me, swiftly *and* speedily will I return your recompense upon your own head:

5 Because ye have taken [j] my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly [3] pleasant things:

6 The children also of Judah and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto the [4] Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

7 Behold, I [m] will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompense upon your own head:

8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles; [7] Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up:

10 Beat your plough-shares into swords, and your [8] pruning-hooks into spears: let the weak say, I *am* strong.

11 Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about: thither [9] cause thy mighty [p] ones to come down, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley [s] of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge [u] all the heathen round about.

13 Put [v] ye in the sickle; for the harvest is ripe: come, get you down; for the press is full, the fats overflow; for the wickedness *is* great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of [10] decision: for the day of the LORD *is* near in the valley of decision.

15 The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

Digitized by Google

16 The LORD also shall roar [a] out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens [c] and the earth shall shake: but [d] the LORD *will be* the [2] hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God dwelling [e] in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be [3] holy, and there shall no strangers [f] pass through her any more.

18 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the mountains [i] shall drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall [1] flow with waters, [b] and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence *against* the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Judah shall [4] dwell for ever, [g] and Jerusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse [h] their blood *that* I have not cleansed: [5] for the LORD [j] dwelleth in Zion.

B. C. 800.

a Je.25.30,31. b Is.30.25. Eze.47.2,&c. Zec.14.8. Re.22.1. c Hag.2.6. d Ps.46. e ver.21. f Is.35.8,9. Na.1.15. Zec.14.21. Re.21.27. g Is.33.20. Am.9.15. h Is.4.4. i Am.9.13. j Eze.48.35. Re.21 3.

[2] *place of repairs*: or, *harbour*. [3] *holiness*. [1] *go*. [4] or, *abide*. [5] or, *even I the LORD that*

AMOS.

CHAP. I.

THE words of Amos, who was among the herdmen [a] of Tekoa, [b] which he saw concerning Israel in the days [c] of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two years before the earthquake. [e]

2 And he said, The LORD will [f] roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Damascus, [2] and for four, I will not [3] turn away *the* [i] *punishment* thereof; because [j] they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron:

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devour the palaces of Ben-hadad.

5 I will break [l] also the bar of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from [5] the plain of Aven, and him that holdeth the sceptre from [6] the house of Eden: and the people of Syria shall go [m] into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Gaza, [n] and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because they [7] carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver *them* up to Edom:

7 But [p] I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devour the palaces thereof:

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon; and I will turn mine hand against Ekron: and the remnant of the Philistines [q] shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, [s] and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembered not the [8] brotherly covenant:

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, [d] and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and [1] did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, [g] and kept his wrath for ever:

12 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, [h] and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have [4] ripped up [k] the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border:

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battle, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind:

15 And their king shall go into captivity, he and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

THUS saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, [o] and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because he burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime;

2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kirioth; and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Judah, [r] and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to err, after the which their fathers have walked:

5 But I will send a fire upon Judah,

B. C. 787.

a c.7.14. b 2 Ch.20.20. c Hos.1.1. d Je.49.7. Ob.1, &c. e Zec.14.5. 1 *corrupted his compassions.* f Je.25.30. Joel 3.16. g Eze.35.5. h Je.49.1-6. Eze.25.2, &c. 2 or, *yea for four.* 3 or, *convert it*, or, *let it be quiet*; and so ver.6, &c. i Je.49.23-27. 4 or, *divided the mountains.* j 2 Ki.10.32. 13.7. k Hos.13.16. l Je.51.30. 5 or, *Bikath-aven.* 6 or, *Beth-eden.* m 2 Ki.16.9. n Is.15 & 16. Je.48. Eze.25.8, &c. o 2 Ch.28.18. 7 or, *carried them away with an entire captivity.* p Zep.2.4. q Je.47.4. r c.3.2. s Eze.26-28. 8 *covenant of brethren:* 2 Ki.5.1. 9.11-14.

Digitized by Google

and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because they sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes;

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and turn aside the way of the meek; and [d] a man and his father will go in unto the *same* maid,[1] to profane [e] my holy name.

8 And they lay *themselves* down upon clothes laid to pledge by every altar, and they drink the wine of [4] the condemned *in* the house of their god.

9 Yet destroyed I the Amorite [g] before them, whose height *was* like the height of the cedars, and he *was* strong as the oaks; yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you forty years through the wilderness, to possess the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. *Is it* not even thus, O ye children of Israel? saith the LORD.

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink; and commanded the prophets, saying, Prophesy not.[k]

13 Behold,[8] I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed *that is* full of sheaves.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver [9] himself:

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow; and *he that is* swift [p] of foot shall not deliver *himself:* neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

16 And *he that is* [10] courageous among the mighty shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

HEAR this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You only [t] have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will punish [12] you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walk together, except they be [x] agreed?

4 Will a lion roar [z] in the forest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion [15] cry out of his den if he have taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare [d] upon the earth where no gin *is* for him? shall *one* take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not [17] be afraid? *f* shall there be evil in a city,[18] and the LORD hath not done *it*?

B. C. 787.

a Ge.6.13. 18.17. Ps.25.14. Jno.15.15.
b Re.5.5.
c Je.20.9. 1 Co.9.16.
d Eze.22.11.
1 or, *young woman.*
e Le.20.3.
2 or, *oppressions*
f Je.4.22.
3 or, *spoil.*
4 or, *such as have fined,* or, *mulcted.*
g Jos.24.8.
h 2 Ki.17.3,6. 18.9,11.
5 *delivereth.*
i Ro.11.4,5.
6 or, *in the bed's feet.*
7 or, *punish Israel for.*
j Hos.10.14, 15.
k Is.30.10.
8 or, *I will press your place, as a cart full of sheaves presseth.*
l Je.36.22.
m Ju.3.20.
n 1 Ki.22.39.
9 *his soul,* or, *life.*
o Ps.22.12.
p Ec.9.11.
10 *strong of his heart.*
q Ps.89.35.
r Je.16.16.
s Eze.12.5,12.
11 or, *cast away the things of.*
t Ps.147.20.
u c.3.14.
12 *visit upon.*
v Hos.4.15. 12.11.
w Nu.28.3,4.
x 2 Co.6.14,15.
y De.14.28.
13 *years of days.*
z Ps.104.21.
14 *by burning.*
a Le.7.13.
15 *give forth his voice.*
b Le.22.18,21.
16 *so ye love.*
c Mat.23.23.
d Ec.9.12.
e Eze.16.27.
17 or, *run together.*
f Is.45.7
18 or, *and shall not the LORD do somewhat.*

7 Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth [a] his secret unto his servants the prophets.

8 The lion [b] hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord GOD hath spoken, [c] who can but prophesy?

9 Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble yourselves upon the mountains of Samaria, and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the [2] oppressed in the midst thereof.

10 For they know not [f] to do right, saith the LORD, who store up violence and [3] robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An adversary [h] *there shall be* even round about the land; and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepherd [5] taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; so [i] shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bed, and [6] in Damascus *in* a couch.

13 Hear ye, and testify in the house of Jacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts,

14 That in the day that I shall [7] visit the transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visit the altars of Beth-el; [j] and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the [l] winter-house with the summer-house; [m] and the houses of ivory [n] shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. IV.

HEAR this word, ye kine [o] of Bashan, that *are* in the mountain of Samaria, which oppress the poor, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworn by his holiness, [q] that, lo, the days shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, [r] and your posterity with fish-hooks.

3 And ye shall go out at the [s] breaches, every *cow at that which is* before her; and ye shall [11] cast *them* into the palace, saith the LORD.

4 Come to Beth-el, [u] and transgress; at Gilgal [v] multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices [w] every morning, *and* your tithes [y] after three [13] years;

5 And offer [14] a sacrifice of thanksgiving [a] with leaven, and proclaim *and* publish the free-offerings; [b] for [16] this liketh you, [c] O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want [e] of bread in all your places; yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I have withholden the rain from you, when *there were* yet three

Digitized by Google

months to the harvest: and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water; but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 I have smitten you with blasting [b] and mildew, [2] when your gardens, and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive-trees increased, [3] the palmer-worm devoured *them:* yet [c] have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

10 I have sent among you the pestilence, after [d] the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and [6] have taken away your horses; and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

11 I have overthrown *some* of you, as God overthrew Sodom [j] and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand [k] plucked out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will do this unto thee, prepare [m] to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For, lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the [7] wind, and declareth unto man what *is* his [n] thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, The LORD, the God of hosts, *is* his name.

CHAP. V.

HEAR ye this word which I take up against you, *even* a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The [q] virgin of Israel is fallen; she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land; *there is* none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city that went out *by* a thousand shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth *by* an hundred shall leave ten, to the house of Israel.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, Seek [r] ye me, and ye shall live.

5 But seek not Beth-el,[t] nor enter into Gilgal, and pass not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Beth-el shall come to nought.

6 Seek the LORD, and ye shall live; lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and devour *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Beth-el.

7 Ye who turn judgment to wormwood, and leave off righteousness in the earth,

8 *Seek him* that maketh the seven stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: The LORD *is* his name:

9 That strengtheneth the [1] spoiled against the strong, so that the spoiled shall come against the fortress.

10 They hate [a] him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch, therefore, as your treading *is* upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat; ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them; ye have planted [4] pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, [e] they take a [5] bribe, [f] and they turn aside [g] the poor in the gate *from their right.*

13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence [h] in that time; for it *is* an evil time.

14 Seek good,[i] and not evil, that ye may live; and so the LORD, the God of hosts, shall be with you, as ye have spoken.

15 Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate: it [l] may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hosts, the Lord, saith thus, Wailing *shall be* in all streets; and they shall say in all the highways, Alas! alas! and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such [o] as are skilful of lamentation to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: for I will pass through thee, saith the LORD.

18 Woe unto you that desire the day of the LORD! to what end *is* it for you? the [p] day of the LORD *is* darkness, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 *Shall* not the day of the LORD *be* darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?

21 I hate, I despise your feast days, and I will not smell [8] in your solemn assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I [s] will not accept *them:* neither will I regard the peace[9]-offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs; for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.

24 But [u] let judgment [10] run down as waters, and righteousness as a mighty stream.

25 Have ye offered unto me [v] sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel?

26 But ye have borne [11] the tabernacle of your Moloch and Chiun your images, the star of your god, which ye made to yourselves.

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into

B. C. 787.

1 *spoil.*

a Is.29.21.

b De.28.22.

2 or, *the multitude of.*

3 or, *did the.*

4 *vineyards of desire.*

c Je.5.3.

d De.28.27,60.

e Ja.5.6.

5 or, *ransom.*

f Ps.26.9,10.

6 *with the captivity of,* 2 Ki.13.7.

g Is.29.21.

h Ec.3.7. c.6.10.

i Is.55.2.

j Ge.19.24,25.

k Zec.3.2. Jude 23.

l Ex.32.30. 2 Ki.19.4. Joel 2.14.

m Eze.13.5. Mat.25.13.

7 or, *spirit.*

n Da.2.28.

o Je.9.17-19.

p Joel 2.2. Zep.1.14,15.

q La.2.13.

8 or, *your holy days.*

r Is.55.6,7.

s Is.1.11-15. Hos.8.13.

t c.4.4.

9 or, *thank-offerings.*

u Mi.6.8.

10 *roll.*

v De.32.17-19. Eze.20.8,24.

11 or, *Siccuth your king.*

Digitized by Google

captivity beyond [a] Damascus, saith the LORD, whose name *is* The God of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

WOE to them *that* [1] *are* at ease [b] in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, *which are* named [2] chief [c] of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came!

2 Pass ye unto Calneh, [d] and see; and from thence go ye to Hamath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: *be they* better than these kingdoms? or their border greater than your border?

3 Ye that put far away [e] the evil day, and cause the [4] seat of violence to come near;

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and stretch [5] themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall;

5 That [6] chant to the sound of the viol, [f] *and* invent to themselves instruments of music, like David; [g]

6 That drink [7] wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments; but they are not grieved for the affliction [8] of Joseph. [h]

7 Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves shall be removed.

8 The Lord GOD hath sworn by [i] himself, saith the LORD, the God of hosts, I abhor [k] the excellency [l] of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city, with all [9] that is therein.

9 And it shall come to pass, if there remain ten men in one house, that they shall die.

10 And a man's uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that *is* by the sides of the house, *Is there* yet *any* with thee? and he shall say, No. Then shall he say, Hold [m] thy tongue; for [11] we may not make mention of the name of the LORD.

11 For, behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great house with breaches, [13] and the little house with clefts.

12 Shall horses run upon the rock? will *one* plough *there* with oxen? for ye have turned judgment [z] into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into hemlock. [a]

13 Ye which rejoice in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

14 But, behold, I will [d] raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD, the God of hosts; and they shall afflict you from the entering in of Hamath unto [e] the [16] river of the wilderness.

CHAP. VII.

THUS hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and, behold, he formed [17] grasshoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth; and, lo, *it was* the latter growth after the king's mowings

B. C. 787.

a 2 Ki.17.6.
1 or, *secure.*
b 1 Pe.5.7.
c Da.9.19.
2 or, *who*, of, or, for, *Jacob shall stand.*
d Zec.4.10.
3 or, *first-fruits.*
e La.1.1.
f De.32.36. Jon.3.10.
g Is.10.9.
h He.1.7.
i Eze.12.27.
4 or, *habitations.*
5 or, *abound with superfluities.*
6 or, *quaver.*
j Is.5.12.
k 1 Ch.23.5.
7 or, *in bowls of wine.*
l La.2.8.
8 *breach.*
m Mi.7.18.
n Ge.49.22.
o Beer-sheba. Ge.26.25. 46.1.
p Fulfilled 2 Ki.15.10.
q Je.51.14.
r 1 Ki.12.32.
s 2 Ki.14.23.
t Ps.106.40.
u Ps.47.4.
9 *the fulness thereof.*
v c.5.13.
w 1 Ki.12.32. 13.1.
10 or, *sanctuary.*
11 or, *they will not*, or, *have not.*
12 *house of the kingdom.*
z Zec.13.5.
y c.1.1.
13 or, *droppings.*
14 or, *wild figs.*
15 *from behind.*
z c.5.7.
a Hos.10.4.
b Mi.2.6.
c Eze.21.2.
d Je.5.15.
e Je.28.12,&c. 29.21,&c.
f Ho.4.13. Zec.14.2.
g Nu.34.8. 1 Ki.8.65.
16 or, *valley.*
17 or, *green worms.*

2 And it came to pass, that when they had made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgive, I beseech thee; [c 2] by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small. [d]

3 The LORD repented [f] for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me; and, behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, [h] and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee; by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

6 And the LORD repented for this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 Thus he shewed me; and, behold, the LORD stood upon a wall *made* by a plumb-line, with a plumb-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumb-line. Then said the LORD, Behold, I will set a plumb-line [l] in the midst of my people Israel: I will not again pass by [m] them any more:

9 And the high places [o] of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste; and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword. [p]

10 Then Amaziah, the priest [r] of Bethel, sent to Jeroboam [s] king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel; the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesy there:

13 But prophesy not again any more at Beth-el: for [w] it *is* the king's [10] chapel, and it *is* the [12] king's court.

14 Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I [x] *was* no prophet, neither *was* I a prophet's son; but I *was* an herdman, [y] and a gatherer of [14] sycamore-fruit:

15 And the LORD took me [15] as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesy unto my people Israel.

16 Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: Thou sayest, Prophesy not [b] against Israel, and drop [c] not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore [e] thus saith the LORD; Thy wife shall be an harlot [f] in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land: and Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

THUS hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me: and, behold, a basket of summer-fruit.

Digitized by Google

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer-fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, The end [b] is come upon my people of Israel; I [c] will not again pass by them any more.

3 And the songs [d] of the temple [1] shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: *there* [e] *shall be* many dead bodies in every place; they shall cast *them* forth with [2] silence.

4 Hear this, O ye that swallow [g] up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail,

5 Saying, When [h] will the [3] new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, [j] that we may [4] set forth wheat, making the ephah small, [k] and the shekel great, and [5] falsifying the balances [l] by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; *yea*, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will [m] never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn [n] that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood; and it shall be cast out and drowned, as *by* the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, [p] and I will darken the earth in the clear day:

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation; and I will bring up [r] sackcloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head; and I will make it as the [s] mourning of an only *son*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land; not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but [u] of hearing the words of the LORD:

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east; they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find *it*.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for [v] thirst.

14 They that swear [w] by the sin [x] of Samaria, and say, Thy god, O Dan, liveth; and, The [12] manner of Beer-sheba liveth; [z] even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

CHAP. IX.

I SAW the LORD standing upon the altar: and he said, Smite the [15] lintel of the door, that the posts may shake: and cut [16] them in the head, [c] all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered.

2 Though [e] they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; though they climb up to heaven, [a] thence will I bring them down:

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them;

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence [f] will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hosts *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, [i] and all that dwelleth therein shall mourn: and it shall rise up wholly like a flood; and shall be drowned, as *by* the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his [6] stories in the heaven, and hath [7] founded his troop in the earth; he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth; The LORD *is* his name.

7 *Are* ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel? saith the LORD. Have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt, and the Philistines [o] from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* upon the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not [q] utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.

9 For, lo, I will command, and I will sift [8] the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corn* is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least [9] grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 In [t] that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close [10] up the breaches thereof: and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old:

12 That they may possess the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, [11] which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doeth this.

13 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that [y] the ploughman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that [13] soweth seed; and [a] the mountains shall drop [14] sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

14 And [b] I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will [d] plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God

B. C. 787.

a Ob.4.
b Eze.7.2.
c c.7.8.
d c.5.23.
1 *howl.*
e c.6.9,10.
2 *be silent.*
f De.28.65. Eze.5.12.
g Pr.30.14.
h Mal.1.13.
3 or, *month.*
i Mi.1.4.
j Ne.13.15,16.
4 *open.*
k De.25.13-16. Mi.6.10,11.
5 *perverting the balances of,* Ho.12.7.
l Pr.20.23.
6 *ascensions,* or, *spheres.*
7 or, *bundle.*
m Je.17.1. Ho.8.13.
n Ho.4.3.
o Je.47.4.
p Is.59.9,10.
q De.4.31.
8 *cause to move.*
r Eze.7.18.
9 *stone.*
s Je.6.26.
t Ac.15.15-17.
10 *hedge,* or, *wall.*
u Ps.74.9.
11 *upon whom my name is called.*
v Ps.63.1. Is.41.17-20.
w Ho.4.15.
x De.9.21.
y Le.26.5.
12 *way,* Ac.9.2. 19.9,23.
z c.5.5.
13 *draweth forth.*
a Joel 3.18,20.
14 or, *new.*
b Eze.36.33, 36.
15 or, *chapiter.* or, *knop.*
16 or, *wound.*
c Ps.68.21.
d Je.32.41.
e Ps.139.8-10.

Digitized by Google

OBADIAH.

THE vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom, [b] We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation *is* high; that saith [c] in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 Though [d] thou exalt *thyself* as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

5 If thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stolen till they had enough? if the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leave [4] *some* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out! [g] *how* are his hid [h] things sought up!

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee *even* to the border; the men [7] that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, *and* prevailed against thee; [9] *they that eat* thy bread have laid a wound under thee: *there* [j] *is* none understanding [10] in him.

8 Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise *men* out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty [l] *men*, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 For *thy* violence [n] against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers carried away captive [11] his forces, and foreigners entered into his gates, and cast lots [p] upon Jerusalem, even thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But [13] thou shouldest not have looked [a] on the day of thy brother in the day that he became a stranger; neither shouldest thou have rejoiced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction; neither shouldest thou have [1] spoken proudly in the day of distress.

13 Thou shouldest not have entered into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity; yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid *hands* on their substance [2] in the day of their calamity;

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the cross-way, to cut off those of his that did escape; neither shouldest thou have [3] delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distress.

15 For [e] the day of the LORD *is* near upon all the heathen; as [f] thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee; thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, *so* shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall [5] swallow down and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 But [i] upon mount Zion shall be [6] deliverance, and [8] there shall be holiness; and the house of Jacob shall possess their possessions.

18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, [k] and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them; and there shall not be *any* remaiming of the house of Esau; for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And *they of* the south shall possess the [m] mount of Esau; and *they of* the plain the Philistines; and they shall possess the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria; and Benjamin *shall possess* Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel *shall possess* that of the Canaanites, *even* unto Zarephath; and the captivity of Jerusalem, [12] which *is* in Sepharad, shall possess the cities [o] of the south.

21 And saviours [q] shall come upon mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau; and the kingdom [r] shall be the LORD's.

B. C. 587.

a Mi.4.11. 7.8-10.
b Is.21.11. 34.5,&c. Je.49.7, &c. Eze.25.12. Joel 3.19. Mal.1.3,4.
1 *magnified thy mouth.*
c Is.14.13-15. Re.18.7.
2 or, *forces.*
d Job 20.6.
3 or, *shut up,* Ps.31.8.
e Eze.30.3.
f Hab.2.8
4 or, *gleanings.*
g Ps.139.1.
h Da.2.22.
5 or, *sup up.*
i Joel 2.32.
6 or, *they that escape.*
7 *of thy peace.*
8 or, *it shall be holy,* Joel 3.17.
9 the men *of.*
j Is.19.11-14.
10 or, *of it.*
k Is.10.17.
l Ps.76.5.
m Am.9.12.
n Ps.137.7. Eze.35.5.
11 or, *his substance.*
12 or, shall possess *that which is in Sepharad.*
o Je.32.44.
p Joel 3.3. Na.3.10.
q 1 Ti.4.16.
13 or, *do not behold.*
r Zec.14.9. Lu.1.33.

JONAH.

CHAP. I.

NOW the word of the LORD came unto Jonah [1] the [c] son of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineveh, [d] that great city, and cry against it; for their wickedness is come up [e] before me.

3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish, from the presence [a] of the LORD, and went down to Joppa; [b] and he found a ship going to Tarshish; so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 But the LORD [2] sent out [f] a great wind

a Ps.139.7.
b Ac.9.36.
1 called *Jonas,* Mat.12.39.
c 2 Ki.14.25.
d Ge.10.11,12.
e Ezr.9.6.
2 *cast forth.*
f Ps.107.25.

Digitized by Google

into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship [1] was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and [c] cast forth the wares that *were* in the ship into the sea, to lighten *it* of them. But Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship; and he lay and was fast asleep.

6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, [h] that we may know for whose cause this evil *is* upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil *is* upon us; What *is* thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what *is* thy country? and of what people art thou?

9 And he said unto them, I *am* an Hebrew: and I fear [5] the LORD, the God of heaven, which [l] hath made the sea and the dry *land*.

10 Then were the men [6] exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.)

11 Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be [7] calm unto us? (for the sea [8] wrought, and was tempestuous.)

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my [n] sake this great tempest *is* upon you.

13 Nevertheless, the men [10] rowed hard to bring *it* to the land; but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and [p] lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea; and the sea ceased [11] from her raging.

16 Then [q] the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and [14] offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and [15] made vows.

17 Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. [r] And Jonah was in the [16] belly of the fish three days and three nights.

CHAP. II.

THEN Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fish's belly,

2 And said, I [t] cried [17] by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out [u] of the belly of [18] hell cried I, *and* thou heardest [w] my voice.

B. C. 862.

a Ps.88.5-8.
1 *thought.*
2 *heart.*
b Ps.42.7.
c Ac.27.18, &c.
d Ps.31.22.
e 1 Ki.8.38,39
f Ps.69.1. La.3.54.
3 *cuttings off.*
g Is.38.17
h Jos.7.14,16. 1 Sa.14.41, 42.
4 or, *the pit.*
i Ps.18.6.
j 1 Sa.12.21. 2 Ki.17.15.
k Ps.50.14,23. Ro.12.1. He.13.15.
5 or, *JEHOVAH.*
l Ps.146.6.
6 *with great fear.*
m Is.50.2.
7 *silent from us.*
8 *went*, or, *grew more and more tempestuous.*
9 *of God*, Ge.30.8.
n Jos.7.12. Ec.9.18.
10 *digged.*
o Je.18.7-10.
p De.21.8.
11 *stood.*
12 *said.*
q Is.26.9. Ac.5.11.
13 *great men.*
14 *sacrificed a sacrifice.*
15 *vowed vows.*
r Mat.12.40.
16 *bowels.*
s Joel 2.15,16.
t Ps.120.1. 130.1. La.3.55,56.
17 or, *out of.*
u Ps.61.2.
18 or, *the grave*, Is.14.9.
v 1 Ki.21.27, 29.
w Ps.34.6.
x Lu.11.32.

3 For [s] thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the [2] midst of the seas; and the floods compassed me about: all thy billows [b] and thy waves passed over me.

4 Then [d] I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again toward [e] thy holy temple.

5 The waters compassed me about, [f] *even* to the soul: the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapped about my head.

6 I went down to the [3] bottoms of the mountains: the earth with her bars *was* about me for ever: yet [g] hast thou brought up my life from [4] corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me I remembered the LORD: and my prayer came [i] in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They [j] that observe lying vanities forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice [k] unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving; I will pay *that* that I have vowed. Salvation *is* of the LORD.

10 And [m] the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry *land*.

CHAP. III.

AND the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nineveh, that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD. (Now Nineveh was an [9] exceeding great city of three days' journey.)

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a day's journey; and he cried, and said, [o] Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 So the people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered *him* with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

7 And he caused *it* to be proclaimed and [12] published through Nineveh, (by the decree of the king and his [13] nobles,) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing; let them not feed, nor drink water.

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, [t] and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 Who can tell *if* God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 And God saw [v] their works, that they turned [z] from their evil way; and God

Digitized by Google

repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IV.

BUT it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil;

3 Therefore, now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for [a] *it is* better for me to die than to live.

4 Then said the LORD,[5] Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a [8] gourd, and made *it* to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was [1] exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to pass, when the sun did arise, that God prepared a [2] vehement east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, *It is* better for me to die than to live.

9 And God said to Jonah,[3] Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said,[4] I do well to be angry, *even* unto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast had [6] pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow; which [7] came up in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nineveh, that great city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand; and *also* much cattle?

B. C. 862.

1 *rejoiced with great joy.*

2 or, *silent.*

3 or, *Art thou greatly angry?*

a Je.20.14-18.

4 or, *I am greatly angry.*

5 or, *Art thou greatly angry?*

6 or, *spared.*

7 *was the son of the night.*

8 *Kikajon*, or, *palmerist.*

MICAH.

CHAP. I.

THE word of the LORD that came to Micah [a] the Morasthite in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 Hear,[3] all ye people; hearken,[c] O earth, and [5] all that therein is: and let the Lord GOD be witness [d] against you, the LORD from his holy temple.

3 For, behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.

4 And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire, *and* as the waters *that are* poured down a [11] steep place.

5 For [e] the transgression of Jacob *is* all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel. What *is* the transgression of Jacob? *is it* not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Judah? *are they* not Jerusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria as an heap of the field, *and* as plantings of a vineyard: and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered *it* of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stripped and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the [1] owls.

9 For [2] her wound *is* incurable; for it is come [b] unto Judah; he is come unto the gate of my people, *even* to Jerusalem.

10 Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the house of [4]Aphrah roll thyself in the dust.

11 Pass ye away,[6] thou [7] inhabitant of Saphir, having thy shame naked: the inhabitant of [8] Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of [9] Beth-ezel; he shall receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth [10] waited carefully for good; but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the chariot to the swift beast: she *is* the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion; for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents to [12] Moresheth-gath: the houses of Achzib [13] *shall be* a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet I will bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: [14] he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee bald, and poll thee for thy delicate [f] children; enlarge thy baldness as the eagle; for they are gone into captivity from thee.

CHAP. II.

WOE to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds! [g] when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand

B. C. 750.

1 *daughters of the owl.*

a Je.26.18.

2 or, *she is grievously sick of her wounds.*

b 2 Ki.18.13.

3 *ye people all of them.*

c Is.1.2.

4 that is, *dust.*

5 *the fulness thereof.*

d Ps.50.7.

6 or, *thou that dwellest fairly.*

7 *inhabitress.*

8 or, *the country of flocks.*

9 or, *a place near.*

10 or, *was grieved.*

11 *descent.*

e or, *shortened.*

12 or, *for*

13 that is, *a lie.*

14 or, *the glory of Israel shall come.*

f La.4.5-8.

g Ho.7.6.

Digitized by Google

2 And they covet fields, and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take *them* away: so they [1] oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks; neither shall ye go haughtily: for [b] this time *is* evil.

4 In that day shall *one* take up a parable against you, and lament with a [4] doleful lamentation, *and* say, We be utterly spoiled; he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed *it* from me! turning [5] away he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall cast a cord [c] by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 [7] Prophesy ye not, *say they to them that* prophesy: they shall not prophesy to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 O *thou that art* named the house of Jacob, is the Spirit of the LORD [8] straitened? *are* these [h] his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh [9] uprightly? [i]

8 Even [11] of late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe [12] with the garment from them that pass by securely as men averse from war.

9 The [13] women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses; from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Arise ye, and depart; for this *is* not *your* rest: because it is polluted, [n] it shall destroy *you*, even with a sore destruction.

11 If a man, [15] walking in the spirit and falsehood do lie, *saying*, I will prophesy unto thee of wine, and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee; I will surely gather the remnant of Israel; I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of the *multitude of* men.

13 The breaker is come up before them; they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it; and their king shall pass before them, and [16] the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

AND I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel; *Is it* not for you to know judgment?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil; who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones;

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them; and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.

4 Then shall they cry unto the LORD, but [z] he will not hear them; he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets [a] that make my people err, that bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him:

6 Therefore night *shall be* unto you, [2] that ye shall not have a vision; and it shall be dark unto you, [3] that ye shall not divine; and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover [c] their [6] lips; for [d] *there is* no answer of God.

8 But truly I am full of power [f] by the spirit of the LORD, and of judgment, and of might, to declare [g] unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhor judgment, and pervert all equity.

10 They [j] build up Zion with [10] blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for [k] hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money; yet will they lean upon the LORD, and [14] say, *Is* [l] not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be ploughed *as* a field, and [m] Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest.[o]

CHAP. IV.

BUT [p] in the last days it shall come to pass, *that* the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the [q] top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it.

2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and [r] he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths; for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

3 And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plough-shares, and their spears into [16] pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither [t] shall they learn war any more.

4 But [u] they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig-tree; and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For all [v] people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we [w] will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I as-

B. C. 750.

1 or, *defraud.*
a Eze.13.10, &c.
b Am.5 13.
2 *from a vision.*
3 *from divining.*
4 *lamentation of lamentations.*
5 or, *instead of restoring.*
c Le.13.45.
6 *upper lip.*
d Ps.74.9. Am.8.11.
e Ps.16.6. Ho.9.3
f Mar.3.17.
7 *Drop,* Eze.20.46. or, *Prophesy not as they prophesy.*
g Is.58.1.
8 La.5.16.
h Is.59.1,2.
9 *upright.*
i Ho.14.9.
j Je.22.13.
10 *bloods.*
11 *yesterday.*
12 *over against.*
k Mal.1.10. 1 Pe.5.2.
13 or, *wives.*
14 *saying.*
l Mat.3.9. Ro.2.17,&c.
m Ps.79.1.
n Le.18.25,28.
o Ps.107.34.
15 or, *walk with the wind, and lie falsely.*
p Is.2.2,&c. Eze.17.22-24.
q Ps.72.16.
r Hos.6 3
s Is.52.12.
16 or, *scythes.*
t Ps.72.7.
u 1 Ki.4.25. Zec.3.10.
v Jo.2.11.
w Zec.10.12. Col.2.6.
z Pr.1.28.

Digitized by Google

semble [a] her that halteth, [b] and I will gather [c] her *that is* driven out, and her that I have afflicted;

7 And I will make her that halted a remnant, and her *that was* cast far off a strong nation; and the LORD shall [c] reign over them in mount Zion from henceforth, even for ever.

8 And thou, O tower [g] of [2] the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion; [h] the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud? *is* [i] *there* no king in thee? is thy counsellor perished? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring [j] forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go *even* to Babylon; there [k] shalt thou be delivered; there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 Now [l] also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look [m] upon Zion.

12 But they know not [n] the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather [q] them as the sheaves into the floor.

13 Arise, and thresh, [r] O daughter of Zion; for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass; [s] and thou shalt beat in pieces [t] many people; and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the LORD of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

NOW gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops; he hath laid siege against us; they shall smite [v] the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But [x] thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me *that is* to be ruler [z] in Israel; whose goings forth *have been* from of old, from [7] everlasting. [b]

3 Therefore will he give them up, until the time *that* she which travaileth hath brought forth; then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

4 And he shall stand and [8] feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God; and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shall be the [f] peace, when the Assyrians shall come into our land; and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight [10] principal men.

6 And they shall [11] waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod [1] in the entrances thereof: thus shall he [d] deliver *us* from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a [f] dew from the LORD, as the showers upon the grass, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

8 And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of [3] sheep; who, if he go through, both treadeth down and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shall be lift up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots:

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand; and thou shalt have no *more* soothsayers; [o]

13 Thy graven images also [p] will I cut off, and thy [4] standing images out of the midst of thee; and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee; so will I destroy thy [5] cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance [u] in anger and fury upon the heathen, such as they have not heard.

CHAP. VI.

HEAR ye now what the LORD saith; Arise, contend thou [6] before the mountains, [w] and let the hills hear thy voice.

2 Hear ye, O mountains, the LORD's controversy, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for [y] the LORD hath a controversy with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what [a] have I done unto thee? and wherein have I wearied thee? testify against me.

4 For I brought [c] thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants; and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what Balak [d] king of Moab consulted, and what Baalam the son of Beor answered him from Shittim unto Gilgal; that ye may know the righteousness [e] of the LORD.

6 Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow myself before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves [9] of a year old?

7 Will [g] the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, *or* with ten thousands of

B. C. 710.

a Eze.34.13-17. Zep.3.19.
b Ps.38.17. He.12.12,13.
c Ps.147.2.
1 or, *with her own naked swords.*
d Lu.1.74.
e Is.9.6,7. Da.7.14,27. Lu.1.33. Re.11.15.
f De.32.2.
g Ps.48.12,13.
2 or, *Edar*, Ge.35.21.
h Re.22.5.
i Je.8.19.
3 or, *goats.*
j Is.66.7,8.
k Hos.1.10.
l La.2.16.
m Ob.12.
n Is 55.8. Je.29.11. Ro.11.33,34.
o Is.2.6,8. Re.22.15.
p Zec.13.2.
q Lu.3.17.
4 or, *statues.*
r Is.41.15,16.
s De.33.25.
5 or, *enemies.*
t Da.2.44.
u 2 Th.1.8.
6 or, *with.*
v Mat.27.30.
w Eze.36.1,8.
x Mat.2.6.
y Hos.4.1.
z Ge.49.10.
7 *the days of eternity.*
a Je.2.5,31.
b Pr.8.22,23. Jno.1.1. Col.1.17.
c De.4.20.
8 or, *rule.*
d Nu.22.24.
e Ju.5.11.
f Zec.9.10. Ep.2.14
9 *sons of a year.*
10 *princes of.*
g Ps.51.16.
11 *eat up.*

Digitized by Google

rivers of oil? shall I give my first-born [a] *for* my transgression, the fruit of my [1] body *for* the sin of my soul?

8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what [b] doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to [2] walk humbly with thy God?

9 The LORD's voice crieth unto the city, and [3] *the man of* wisdom shall see thy name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 Are [4] there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked, and the [5] scant measure *that is* abominable? [c]

11 Shall I [6] count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitful weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitful in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make *thee* sick in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate [j] because of thy sins.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied; and thy casting down *shall be* in the midst of thee; and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver; and *that* which thou deliverest will I give up to the sword.

15 Thou [k] shalt sow, but thou shalt not reap; thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.

16 For [11] the statutes of Omri [l] are kept, and all the works of the house of Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels; that I should make thee a [13] desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

WOE is me! for I am as [14] when they have gathered the summer-fruits, as the grape-gleanings [m] of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eat: my soul desired the first-ripe fruit.

2 The [15] good *man* is perished [o] out of the earth; and *there is* none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood; they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge *asketh* for a reward; and the great *man* he uttereth [17] his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

4 The best of them *is* a brier; the most upright *is sharper* than a thorn hedge [q]: the day of thy watchmen *and* thy visitation cometh; now shall be their perplexity.

5 Trust [u] ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide; keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

B. C. 710.

a 2 Ki.3.27.
1 *belly.*

b De.10.12.

c Is.8.17.
2 *humble thyself to walk.*

3 or, *thy name shall see that which is.*
d Ps.37.34. Pr.24.16.
4 or, *Is there yet unto every man an house of the wicked.*
e Ps.27.1.
f He.12.6,7.
5 *measure of leanness,* Am.8.5.
g Pr.20.10,23.
6 or, *be pure.*
h Ps.37.6.
7 or, *And thou wilt see her that is mine enemy, and cover her with shame.*
8 *she shall be for a treading down.*
i Mal.4.3.
j Ho.5.9.

9 or, *even to.*

k De.28.38-40.

10 or, *after that it hath been.*
11 or, *he doth much keep the.*
l 1 K.16.25-30.
12 or, *rule.*
m Ps.23.4.
13 or, *astonishment.*

14 *the gathering of the summer.*
n Ho.9.10.

15 or, *godly, or, merciful.*
o Is.57.1.
p Ps.72.9.

16 or, *creeping things.*

q Ex.34.6,7.
17 *the mischief of his soul.*
r La.3.31,39.

s Ro.6.14.
t Je.50.20.

u Je.9.4.
v Lu.1.72,73.

6 For the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; a man's enemies *are* the men of his own house.

7 Therefore [c] I will look unto the LORD; I will wait for the God of my salvation, my God will hear me.

8 Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: when [d] I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the LORD *shall be* a light [c] unto me.

9 I will bear [f] the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me: he will bring me forth [h] to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousness.

10 Then [7] *she that is* mine enemy shall see *it*, and shame shall cover her which said unto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: [8] now shall she be trodden [i] down as the mire of the streets.

11 *In* the day that thy walls are to be built, *in* that day shall the decree be far removed.

12 *In* that day *also* he shall come even to thee from Assyria, [9] and *from* the fortified cities, and from the fortress even to the river, and from sea to sea, and *from* mountain to mountain.

13 Notwithstanding, [10] the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 Feed [12] thy people with thy [m] rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily *in* the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed *in* Bashan and Gilead, as in the days of old.

15 According to the days of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous *things*.

16 The nations shall see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay *their* hand upon *their* mouth, their ears shall be deaf.

17 They shall lick [p] the dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes like [16] worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like unto thee, that pardoneth [q] iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, [r] because he delighteth *in* mercy.

19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will [s] subdue our iniquities: and thou wilt cast all their sins [t] into the depths of the sea.

20 Thou [v] wilt perform the truth to Jacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days [c] old

Digitized by Google

NAHUM.

CHAP. I.

B. C. 713.

THE burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 God [2] *is* jealous,[a] and the LORD revengeth; [b] the LORD revengeth, and [3] *is* furious: the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked:* the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountains [c] quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can [10] abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

7 The LORD *is* good, a [14] strong hold in the day of trouble; [d] and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an over-running flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkness shall pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

10 For while [e] *they be* folden together *as* thorns, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is *one* come out of thee, that imagineth evil against the LORD, [19] a wicked counsellor.

12 Thus saith the LORD, [20] Though *they be* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be [21] cut down, when he shall pass through. Though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be sown: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image, and the molten image; I will make thy grave; for thou art vile.

15 Behold [h] upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace! O Judah, [23] keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for [24] the wicked shall no more pass through thee: he is utterly [i] cut off.

1 or, *The disperser*, or, *hammer.*
2 or, *The LORD is a jealous God, and a revenger.*
a Ex.20.5.
b Ps.94.1.
3 *that hath fury.*
4 *pride.*
5 *dyed.*
6 or, *fiery.*
7 *their show.*
c Ps.68.8.
8 or, *gallants.*
9 *covering*, or, *coverer.*
10 *stand up*, Re.6.17.
11 or, *molten.*
12 or, *that which was established*, or, *there was a stand made.*
13 or, *discovered.*
14 *strength.*
d Ps.27.5.
15 or, *from the days that she hath been.*
16 or, *cause them to turn.*
17 or, *and their infinite store.*
18 *vessels of desire.*
e 1 Th.5.2,3.
f Zep.2.13.
19 *counsellor of Belial.*
20 or, *If they would have been at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have been shorn, and he should have passed away.*
21 *shorn.*
g Is.24.9.
22 *city of bloods.*
h Is.52.7.
23 *feast.*
24 *Belial.*
i Is.29.7,8.
25 *flame of the sword, & the lightning of the spear.*

690

CHAP. II.

HE [1] that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way, make *thy* loins strong, fortify *thy* power mightily.

2 For the LORD hath turned away the excellency [4] of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men *are* [5] in scarlet: the chariots *shall be* with [6] flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fir-trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall justle one against another in the broad ways: [7] they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his [8] worthies: they shall stumble in their walk; they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the defence [9] shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be [11] dissolved.

7 And [12] Huzzab shall be [13] led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead *her* as with the voice of doves, tabering upon their breasts.

8 But Nineveh *is* [15] of old like a pool of water; yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they cry;* but none shall [16] look back.

9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold; [17] for *there is* none end of the store *and* glory out of all the [18] pleasant furniture.

10 She is empty, *f* and void, and waste; and the heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain *is* in all loins, and the faces of them all gather blackness.

11 Where *is* the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding-place of the young lions, where the lion, *even* the old lion, walked, *and* the lion's whelp, and none made *them* afraid?

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravin.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions; and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

WOE [g] to the [22] bloody city! it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery; the prey departeth not;

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheels, and of the prancing horses, and of the jumping chariots.

3 The horseman lifteth up both the [25] bright

Digitized by Google

sword and the glittering spear: and *there is* a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcasses; and *there is* none end of *their* corpses; they stumble upon their corpses:

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the well-favoured harlot, the mistress of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts; and I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing-stock

7 And it shall come to pass, *that* all they that look upon thee shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste: who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better than [2] populous No, that was situate among the rivers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wall *was* from the sea.

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and *it was* infinite; Put and Lubim were [3] thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* she carried away, she went into captivity; her young children also were dashed [h] in pieces at the top of all the streets; and they cast lots [i] for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be drunken: [k] thou shalt be hid; thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong holds *shall be like* fig-trees [a] with the first-ripe figs; if they be shaken, they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: [b] the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies: the fire shall devour thy bars.[c]

14 Draw the waters for the siege, fortify thy strong holds: go into clay, and tread the mortar, make strong the brick-kiln.

15 There shall the fire devour thee; the sword shall cut thee off, it shall eat thee up like the canker-worm: [d] make thyself many as the canker-worm, make thyself many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven: the canker-worm [1] spoileth, and fleeth away.

17 Thy crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grasshoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day *but* when the sun ariseth they flee away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

18 Thy shepherds slumber, [e] O king of Assyria; [f] thy [4] nobles shall dwell *in the dust;* thy people is scattered [5] upon the mountains, and no man gathereth *them*.

19 *There is* no [5] healing of thy bruise; thy wound is grievous; all that hear the bruit of thee shall clap the hands over thee: for upon whom [j] hath not thy wickedness passed continually?

B. C. 713.

a Re.6.13.

b Je.51.30.

c Ps.147.13.

d Joel 2.25.

1 or, *spreadeth himself.*
2 *No Amon*, or, *nourishing.*

3 *in thy help.*
e Ps.76.6.
f Eze.31.3, &c.
4 or, *valiant ones.*
g 1 Ki.22.17.
h Ps.137.8,9.
5 *wrinkling.*
i Joel 3.3.

j Re.18.2,3.

k Je.25.17-27.

HABAKKUK.

CHAP. I.

THE burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou [a] wilt not hear! *even* cry out unto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not save!

3 Why dost thou shew me iniquity, and cause *me* to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raise up strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is slacked, and judgment doth never go forth: for the wicked doth compass about the righteous; therefore [4] wrong judgment proceedeth.

5 Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for [b] I will work a work in your days, *which* ye will not believe, though it be told *you*.

6 For, lo, I raise up the [c] Chaldeans, *that* bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the [5] breadth of the land, to possess the dwelling-places *that are* not their's

B. C. 626.

1 or, *from them shall proceed the judgment of these, and captivity of these.*
a La.3.8.
2 *sharp.*

3 or, *the supping of their faces*, or, *their faces shall look toward the east.* Heb. *the opposition of their faces toward the east.*
4 or, *wrested.*
b Is.29.14.

c Fulfilled, 2 Ch.36.6.

5 *breadths.*

7 They *are* terrible and dreadful: their [1] judgment and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

8 Their horses also are swifter than the leopards, and are more [2] fierce than the evening wolves: and their horsemen shall spread themselves and their horsemen shall come from far, they shall fly as the eagle *that* hasteth to eat.

9 They shall come all for violence; their [3] faces shall sup up *as* the east wind, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.

10 And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes *shall be* a scorn unto them; they shall deride every strong hold; for they shall heap dust, and take it.

11 Then shall *his* mind change, and he shall pass over, and offend, *imputing* this his power unto his god.

12 *Art* thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine Holy One? we shall not die. O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgment; and, O mighty

Digitized by Google

[1] God, thou hast [2] established them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on [5] iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth *the man that is* more righteous than he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the [8] creeping things, *that have* no ruler over them?

15 They take up all of them with the angle, they catch them in their net, and gather them in their [10] drag: therefore they rejoice and are glad.

16 Therefore [c] they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag; because by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat [12] plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAP. II.

I WILL stand upon my watch, and set me upon the [13] tower, and [d] will watch to see what he will say [14] unto me, and what I shall answer [15] when I am reproved.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make *it* plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For the vision *is* yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, his soul *which* is lifted up is not upright in him: but [e] the just shall live by his faith.

5 Yea [17] also, because he transgresseth by wine, *he is* a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and *is* as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, [22] Woe to him that increaseth *that which is* not his! how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay!

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them?

8 Because [h] thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee; because of men's [25] blood, and *for* the violence of the land of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 Woe to him that [27] coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the [28] power of evil!

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house by cutting off many people, and hast sinned *against* thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the [3] beam out of the timber shall [4] answer it.

12 Woe to him that buildeth a town with [6] blood, and establisheth a city by iniquity!

13 Behold, *is it* not of the LORD of hosts that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves [7] for very vanity?

14 For the earth shall be filled [9] with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 Woe unto him that giveth his neighbour drink, that putteth thy bottle to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness!

16 Thou art filled [11] with shame [b] for glory: drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup [c] of the LORD's right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shameful spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall cover thee, and the spoil of beasts, *which* made them afraid, because of men's blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that the [16] maker of his work trusteth therein, to make dumb idols?

19 Woe unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach! Behold, it *is* laid over with gold and silver, and *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But the LORD *is* in his holy temple; [f] let [18] all the earth keep silence before him.

CHAP. III.

A PRAYER of Habakkuk the prophet upon [19] Shigionoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard thy [20] speech, *and* was afraid: O LORD, [21] revive [g] thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from [23] Teman, and the Holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And *his* brightness was as the light; he had [24] horns *coming* out of his hand: and there *was* the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and burning [26] coals went forth at his feet.

6 He stood and measured the earth; he beheld, and drove asunder the nations: and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways [i] *are* everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of [29] Cushan [30] in affliction: *and* the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? *was* thine anger against the rivers?

B. C. 626.

1 *rock.*
2 *founded.*
3 or, *piece*, or *fastening.*
4 or, *witness against.*
5 or, *grievance.*
6 *bloods.*
7 or, *in vain.*
8 *moving.*
9 or, *by knowing the.*
10 or, *flue net.*
a Is.10.13-15.
11 or, *more with shame than with.*
b Phi.3.19.
12 *fat*, or, *dainty.*
c Je.25.27-29.
13 *fenced place.*
d Ps.85.8.
14 or, *in.*
15 *upon my reproof*, or, *arguing*, or, *when I am argued with.*
16 *fashioner of his fashion.*
e Jno.3.36
17 or, *How much more.*
f Ps.11.4.
18 or, *be silent all the earth.*
19 or, *according to variable songs*, or *tunes, called in Hebrew, Shigionoth.*
20 *report*, or, *hearing.*
21 or, *preserve alive.*
g Jno.10.10.
22 or, *Ho, he.*
23 or, *the south.*
24 or, *bright beams out of his side.*
h Is.33.1.
25 *bloods.*
26 or, *diseases*, De.32.24.
27 or, *gaineth an evil gain.*
i Mi.5.3.
28 *palm of the hand.*
29 or, *Ethiopia.*
30 or, *under affliction*, or *vanity.*

692

Digitized by Google

was thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses, *and* thy chariots of [1] salvation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, *according* to the oaths of the tribes, *even thy* word. Selah. Thou didst cleave [3] the earth with rivers.

10 The mountains saw thee, *and* they trembled; the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, *and* lift up his hands on high.

11 The sun [a] *and* moon stood still in their habitation: [5] at the light of thine arrows they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering spear.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, *even* for salvation with thine anointed; thou woundedst the head [c] out of the house of the wicked, by discovering [7] the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staves the head of his villages; [8] they came out as a whirlwind to scatter me: their rejoicing *was* as to devour the poor secretly.

15 Thou didst walk through the sea with thine horses, *through* the [2] heap of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled; my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in myself, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will [4] invade them with his troops.

17 Although the fig-tree shall not blossom, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines; the labour of the olive shall [6] fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and *there shall be* no herd in the stalls:

18 Yet [b] I will rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The LORD God *is* my strength, and he will make my feet like hind's *feet*, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my stringed [9] instruments.

B. C. 696.

1 or, *were.*
2 or, *mud.*
3 or, *the rivers of the earth.*
a Jos.10.12, 13.
4 or, *cut them in pieces.*
5 or, *thine arrows walked in the light.*
6 *lie.*
b Job 13.15.
c Ps.110.6.
7 *making naked.*
8 *were tempestuous.*
9 *Neginoth.* Ps.4. title.

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

THE word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the days of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah.

2 I [1] will utterly consume all *things* from off [2] the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast; I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea; and the [3] stumbling-blocks with the wicked; and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and I will cut off [a] the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the priests;

5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house-tops; [d] and them [e] that worship *and* that swear [5] by the LORD, [f] and that swear by Malcham; [g]

6 And them that are turned [h] back from the LORD; and *those* that have not sought [i] the LORD, nor inquired for him.

7 Hold [l] thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD; for [m] the day of the LORD *is* at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath [6] bid his guests.[o]

8 And it shall come to pass in the day of the LORD's sacrifice, that I will punish [7] the princes, and the king's children, and all *such as are* clothed with strange apparel.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters' houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a cry from the fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 Howl, ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant-people are cut down; all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to pass at that time, *that* I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men *that are* [4] settled [b] on their lees; that say [c] in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but not inhabit *them;* and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* near, [l] *it is* near, and hasteth greatly, *even* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty [k] man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That [n] day *is* a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness [p] and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness.

16 A day of the trumpet [q] and alarm

B. C. 630.

1 *By taking away, I will make an end.*
2 *the face of the.*
3 or. *idols.*
a Fulfilled 624. 2 Ki.23.4,5.
4 *curdled*, or, *thickened.*
b Je.48.11. Am.6.1. Re.2.23.
c Ps.94.7.
d 2 Ki.23.12. Je.19.13.
e 2 Ki.17.33, 41.
5 or, *to.*
f Is.48.1. Ho.4.15.
g 1 Ki.11.33.
h He.10.38.
i Joel 2.1,11.
j He.2.3.
k Re.6.15-17.
l Zec.2.13.
m Phi.4.5.
n Is.22.5. Je.30.7.
6 *sanctified*, or, *prepared*, Col.1.12.
o Mat.22.2, &c. Re.19.17.
p Am.5.18.
7 *visit upon.*
q Je.4.19. Is.59.10.

Digitized by Google

against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind [b] men, because they have sinned against the LORD: and their blood [c] shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 Neither [e] their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORD's wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured [f] by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

GATHER [g] yourselves together, yea, gather together, O nation not [4] desired;

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day pass as the chaff, [i] before the fierce anger [j] of the LORD come upon you, before [k] the day of the LORD's anger come upon you.

3 Seek [l] ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; [m] seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be [n] ye shall be hid in the day of the LORD's anger.

4 For Gaza [o] shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon-day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 Woe unto the inhabitants of the sea-coast, the nation of the Cherethites! [q] the word of the LORD *is* against you; O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea-coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the [s] remnant of the house of Judah; they shall feed thereupon: in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening; [9] for the LORD their God shall visit [u] them, and turn away [v] their captivity.

8 I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, and magnified *themselves* against their border.

9 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Surely Moab [z] shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *even* the breeding of nettles, and salt-pits, and a perpetual desolation: the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possess them.

10 This shall they have for their pride, because they have reproached and magnified *themselves* against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible unto them: for he will [12] famish all the gods of the earth; and *men* shall worship him every one from his place, *even* all the isles of the heathen.

12 Ye Ethiopians [e] also, ye *shall be* slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria; [d] and will make Nineveh a desolation, *and* dry like a wilderness.

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the [1] cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the [2] upper lintels of it; *their* voice shall sing in the windows; desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: [3] for he shall uncover the cedar-work.

15 This *is* the rejoicing city that dwelt carelessly; that said [h] in her heart, I *am*, and *there is* none beside me. how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her shall hiss, *and* wag his hand.

CHAP. III.

WOE to [5] her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city!

2 She obeyed not the voice; she received not [6] correction; she trusted not in the LORD; she drew not near to her God.

3 Her princes within her *are* roaring lions; her judges *are* evening wolves; they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her prophets [p] *are* light *and* treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done violence to the law.

5 The [r] just LORD *is* in the midst thereof; he will not do iniquity: [7] every morning doth he bring his judgment to light, he faileth not; but the unjust knoweth no shame.

6 I have cut off the nations: their towers [8] are desolate; I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely [w] thou wilt fear me, thou wilt receive instruction: so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, [x] *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 Therefore wait [y] ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey; for my determination *is* to gather the nations, [a] that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, *even* all my fierce anger: for all the earth [b] shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.

9 For then I will turn to the people a pure [10] language, that they may [c] all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one [11] consent.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia [d] my suppliants, *even* the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be asham-

B. C. 630.

a Is.20.4.
b Ps.79.3.
c Je.9.22. d Is.10.12,16.
e Pr.11.4. Eze.7.19.
f c.3.8.
1 or, *pelican.*
2 or, *knops*, or, *chapiters.*
3 or, *when he hath uncovered.*
g Joel 2.16.
4 or, *desirous.*
h Is.47.8. Re.18.7.
i He.13.3.
j 2 Ki.22.13, 17. 23.26. 2 Ch.36.16, 17.
k Ps.95.7,8.
l Am.5.6,15.
5 *craw*, or, *gluttonous.*
m Zec.8.19.
n Jon.3.9.
6 or, *instruction.*
o Je.47.5. Zec.9.5,6.
p Je.23.11,32.
q Eze.25.16.
r Ec.3.16,17.
7 *morning by morning.*
s Je.8.12.
t Is.11.11. Mi.4.7.
8 or, *corners.*
9 or, *when.*
u Lu.1.68.
v Ps.126.1,4. Je.29.14.
w Is.63.8.
z Mi.2.1,2.
y Pr.20.22. La.3.25,26.
z Je.48.
a Joel.3.2. Mat.25.32.
b 2 Pe.3.10.
10 *lip.*
c Ac.2.4, &c.
11 *shoulder.*
d Ps.68.31. Is.18.1,7.
12 *make lean.*

Digitized by Google

ed [a] for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoice in thy pride; and thou shalt no more be haughty [2] because of mine holy mountain.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor [c] people, and they shall trust in the name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, [d] nor speak lies; [e] neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

14 Sing, [f] O daughter of Zion; shout, O Israel; be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgments, he hath cast out [h] thine enemy: the king of Israel, *even* the LORD, *is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.

B. C. 630.

[a] Ps.49.5. Joel 2.26,27.
[1] or, *faint.*
[2] *in.*
[b] Is.62.5. Je.32.41.
[3] *be silent.*
[c] Ja.2.5.
[4] *the burden upon it was reproach.*
[d] Mat.13.41.
[e] Re.21.27.
[5] *set them for a.*
[f] Zec.2.10. 9.9.
[6] *of their shame.*
[g] Am.9.14.
[h] Ro.8.33,34. Re.12.10.

16 In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not; *and to* Zion, Let not thine hands be [1] slack.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee *is* mighty; he will save, he will rejoice [b] over thee with joy; he will [3] rest in his love; he will joy over thee with singing.

18 I will gather *them that are* sorrowful for the solemn assembly *who* are of thee, *to whom* [4] the reproach of it *was* a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee; and I will save her that halteth, and gather her that was driven out; and I will [5] get them praise and fame in every land [6] where they have been put to shame.

20 At [g] that time will I bring you *again*, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

IN the second year [b] of Darius the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of the LORD, by [1] Haggai the prophet, unto Zerubbabel [c] the son of Shealtiel, [2] governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech, [d] the high-priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORD's house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

4 *Is* [e] *it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your ceiled houses, and this house *lie* waste?

5 Now, therefore, thus saith the LORD of hosts, [3] Consider [h] your ways.

6 Ye have sown [i] much, and bring in little; ye eat, [k] but ye have not enough; ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink; ye clothe you, but there is none warm; and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag [4] with holes.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your ways.

8 Go up to the mountain and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked [m] for much, and, lo, *it came* to little; and when ye brought *it* home, I did blow [6] upon it. Why? saith the LORD of hosts. Because of mine house that *is* waste, and ye run every man unto his own house.

10 Therefore [n] the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed *from* her fruit.

B. C. 520.

[a] 1 Ki.17.1. 2 Ki.8.1.
[b] Ezr.4.24. 5.1,2.
[1] *by the hand of.*
[c] Ezr.3.2.
[2] or, *captain.*
[d] 1 Ch.6.15.
[e] 2 Sa.7.2.
[f] Mal.2.7. 2 Co.5.20.
[g] Mat.28.20.
[3] *set your heart on.*
[h] La.3.40.
[i] De.28.38.
[j] 1 Co.12.4-11.
[k] Ho.4.10. Mi.6.14.
[4] *pierced.*
[l] Ezr.5.2,8.
[m] c.2.16,17.
[5] *by the hand of.*
[6] or, *it away.*
[n] De.28.23. Ho.2.9.
[o] Ezr.3.12.

11 And I called for a drought [a] upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oil, and upon *that which* the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattle, and upon all the labour of the hands.

12 Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, (as the LORD their God had sent him,) and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai, the LORD's messenger, [f] in the LORD's message unto the people, saying, I [g] *am* with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD [j] stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; and [l] they came, and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts, their God.

15 In the four and twentieth day of the sixth month, in the second year of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

IN the seventh *month*, in the one and twentieth *day* of the month, came the word of the LORD [5] by the prophet Haggai, saying,

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 Who [o] *is* left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye

Digitized by Google

see it now? *is it* not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD; and be strong, O Joshua son of Josedech, the high priest; and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: for I *am* with you, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 *According to* the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so my Spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, Yet once, it *is* a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry *land;*

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The silver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 In the four and twentieth *day* of the ninth *month*, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ask now the priests *concerning* the law, saying,

12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If *one that is* unclean by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So *is* this people, and so *is* this nation before me, saith the LORD; and so *is* every work of their hands; and that which they offer there *is* unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD.

16 Since those *days* were, when *one* came to an heap of twenty *measures*, there were *but* ten: when *one* came to the press-fat for to draw out fifty *vessels* out of the press, there were *but* twenty.

17 I smote you with blasting, and with mildew, and with hail, in all the labours of your hands; yet ye *turned* not to me, saith the LORD.

18 Consider now from this day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth *month*, *even* from the day that the foundation of the LORD's temple was laid, consider *it*.

19 Is the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree, hath not brought forth: from this day will I bless *you*.

20 And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai in the four and twentieth *day* of the month, saying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel, governor of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth;

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms; and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen; and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them; and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

B. C. 520.

a Zec.4 10.
b Zec.8.9.
c c.1.13
d c.1.6,9. Zec.8.10.
e Ex.29.45,46.
f Ne.9.20. Ps.51.11,12. Is.63.11,14.
g De.28.22. 1 Ki.8.37. Am.4.9.
h Joel 3.16. He.12 26
i Ge.49.10 Mal.3.1 Lu.2.27,46.
j Zec.8.9,12.
k 1 Ch.29.14.
l Jno.1.14. 2 Co.3.9,10.
m Hab.3.17, 18.
n Ps.85.8. Lu.2.14. Ep.2.14.
o ver.6,7.
p Le.10.10,11. De.33.10. Mal.2.7.
q Da.2.44.
r Mi.5.10. Zec.9.10.
s Nu.19.11.
t Ca.8.6.
u Ti.1.15. Jude 23.

ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

IN the eighth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath been [2] sore displeased [1] with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turn ye now from your evil ways, and *from* your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not [1] take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said, Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

7 Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month, which *is* the month Sebat, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

B. C. 520.

a Hag.1.1.
b Ezr.5.1. Mat.23.35.
1 or, *overtake.*
c Hos.6.5.
2 *with displeasure.*
d 2 Ch.36.16. Ps.60.1.
e La.2.17.
f Je.25.5.
g La.1.18. Mal.3.7.
h Mi.7.19. Lu.15.20. Ja.4.8.

Digitized by Google

8 I saw by night, and, behold, [a] a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle-trees that *were* in the bottom; and behind him *were there* [b] red horses, [1] speckled, and white.

9 Then said I, O my lord, what *are* these? And the angel that talked with me said unto me, I will shew thee what these *be*.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees answered and said, [d] These *are they* whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and, behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, O LORD of hosts, how [j] long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these [k] three-score and ten years?

13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me *with* good [n] words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I am jealous [p] for Jerusalem and for Zion with a great jealousy.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen *that are* at ease: for [s] I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned [u] to Jerusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My cities through [3] prosperity shall yet be spread abroad; and [z] the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose [z] Jerusalem.

18 Then lift I up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, four horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What *be* these? And he answered me, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me four carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These *are* the horns which have scattered [d] Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lift up [h] *their* horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

I LIFT up mine eyes again, and looked, and, behold, a man with a measuring-line [j] in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, To measure [k] Jerusalem, to see what *is* the breadth thereof and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And, behold, the angel that talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited [e] *as* towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattle therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall [e] of fire round about, and will be the glory [f] in the midst of her.

6 Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee [g] from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I [h] have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD.

7 Deliver [i] thyself, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you; for he that toucheth you [l] toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For, behold, I will shake [m] mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 Sing [o] and rejoice, O daughter of Zion: for, lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations [q] shall be joined to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell [r] in the midst of thee; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherit [t] Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose [v] Jerusalem again.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up out of [2] his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

AND he shewed me Joshua [w] the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and [4] Satan [y] standing at his right hand to [5] resist him.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, The LORD rebuke [a] thee, O Satan; even the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: *is* not this a brand [b] plucked out of the fire?

3 Now Joshua was clothed with [c] filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I [e] have caused thine iniquity to pass [f] from thee, and I will clothe thee with change [g] of raiment

5 And I said, Let them set a fair [i] mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments. And the angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Joshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If thou

B. C. 519.

a Jos.5.13. Re.6.4.
b c.6.2.
1 or, bay.
c Is.26.1,2. Eze.36.10, 11.
d Ps.103.20, 21. He.1.14.
e Is.4.5. c.9.8.
f Ps.3.3. Is.60.19. Re.21.23.
g Ge.19.17.
h De.28.64. Eze.17.21. Am.9.9.
i Is.48.20. 52.11. Je.50.8. 51.6,45.
j Ps.102.13. Re.6.10.
k Je.25.11,12. Da.9.2. c.7.5.
l De.32.10. Ps.17.8. Mat.25.40, 45.
m Is.19.16.
n Je.29.10.
o Is.12.6.
p Joel 2.18. c.8.2,3.
q Is.54.1-3.
r 2 Co.6.16. Re.21.3.
s Is.47.6. Ob.15,17.
t De.32.9.
u Is.12.1. 54.8.
v Is.41.9.
2 *the habitation of his holiness*, Is.63.15.
3 *good.*
w Hag.1.1.
x Is.51.3.
4 That is, *an adversary.*
y Job 1.6. Ps.109.6.
z Is.14.1.
5 *be his adversary.*
a Jude 9,23. Re.12.9,10.
b Am.4.11.
c Is.64.6. Mat.22.11. Re.7.13,14. 19.8.
d Da.12.7.
e Ro.6.23.
f 2 Sa.12.13. Is.6.5-7.
g Is.61.10.
h Ps.75.4,5.
i c.6.11.
j Eze.40.3,5.
k Re.11.1. 21.15,16.

697

Digitized by Google

wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep my [1] charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts; and I will give thee [5] places to walk among these that stand by.

8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they *are* men [6] wondered at; for, behold, I will bring forth my servant, The BRANCH.[c]

9 For, behold, the stone that I have laid before Joshua; upon one stone *shall be* seven[c] eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine and under the fig-tree.

CHAP. IV.

AND the angel that talked with me came again, and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep;

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold a candlestick all *of* gold, with [9] a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and [10] seven pipes to the seven lamps which were upon the top thereof;

3 And two olive-trees by it, one upon the right *side* of the bowl, and the other upon the left *side* thereof;

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not [j] by might,[12] nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plain: and he shall bring forth the headstone *thereof with* shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace, unto it.

8 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation [k] of this house, his hands shall also finish [l] it; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? [13] for they shall rejoice, and shall see the [14] plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel *with* those seven; they *are* the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 Then answered I, and said unto him, What *are* these two olive-trees upon the right *side* of the candlestick, and upon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What *be these* two olive-branches, which,[2] through the two golden pipes, empty [3] the [4] golden *oil* out of themselves?

13 And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these *be*? And I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These [a] *are* the two anointed [7] ones, that stand [b] by the LORD of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

THEN I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a flying roll.[d]

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll; the length thereof *is* twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This *is* the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one [8] that stealeth shall be cut off *as* on this side according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off *as* on that side according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter [f] into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth [g] falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and [h] shall consume it with the timber thereof and the stones thereof.

5 Then the angel that talked with me went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What *is* it? And he said, This *is* an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This *is* their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And, behold, there was lift up a talent [11] of lead: and this *is* a [i] woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

8 And he said, This *is* wickedness. And he cast it into the midst of the ephah; and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came out two women, and the wind *was* in their wings; (for they had wings like the wings of a stork;) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar: [m] and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

CHAP. VI.

AND I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains; and the mountains *were* mountains of brass.

2 In the first chariot *were* red [n] horses, and in the second chariot black horses;

3 And in the third chariot white horses, and in the fourth chariot grisled and [15] bay horses

B. C. [illegible]19.

1 or, *ordinance.*
2 *by the hand of.*
3 *empty out of themselves* oil into *the gold.*
4 *the gold.*
5 *walk*
a Re.11.4.
6 *of wonder*, or, *sign*, Is.8.18.
7 *sons of oil.*
b c.6.5.
c Is.11.1.
d Eze.2.9.
e Re.5.6.
8 or, *of this* people *that stealeth holdeth* himself *guiltless as it* doth.
f Mal.3.5.
9 *her.*
g Le.19.12.
h Le.14.45.
10 or, *seven several pipes to the lamps.*
11 or, *weighty piece.*
i Re.17.1, &c.
j Hos.1.7.
12 or, *army.*
k Ezr.3.8-13.
l Ezr.6.14,15.
m Ge.10.10.
13 or, *since the seven eyes of the LORD shall.*
14 *stone of tin.*
n c.1.8. Re.6.2-5.
15 or, *strong.*

Digitized by Google

4 Then I answered and said unto the angel that talked with me, What *are* these, my lord?

5 And the angel answered and said unto me, These *are* the four [1] spirits of the heavens, which go forth [c] from standing [d] before the LORD of all the earth.

6 The black horses which *are* therein go forth into the north country: and the white go forth after them: and the grisled go forth toward the south country.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go, that they might walk [e] to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get ye hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north country have [f] quieted my spirit in the north country.

9 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take of *them of* the captivity, *even* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah;

11 Then take silver and gold, and make crowns, [g] and set *them* upon the head of Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest,

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name *is* The BRANCH: [i] and he shall [9] grow up out of his place, and he shall build [k] the temple of the LORD:

13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD; and he [m] shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and he shall be a priest [o] upon his throne: and the counsel of peace [q] shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for a memorial [s] in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they *that are* far off [t] shall come and build in the temple of the LORD; and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And *this* shall come to pass, if ye will diligently [v] obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to pass in the fourth year of king Darius, *that* the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth month, *even* in Chisleu;

2 When they had sent unto the house of God Sherezer and Regem-melec, and their men, to [12] pray before the LORD,

3 *And* to speak unto the priests which *were* in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth month, separating myself, as I have done these so many years?

4 Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me saying,

B. C. 519.

[c] c.1.12.
1 or, *winds.*
[b] Mat.5.16-18.
[e] He.1.14.
[d] 1 Ki.22.19. Da.7.10. c.4.14. Lu.1.19.
2 or, be *not ye they that.*
3 or, Are *not these.*
4 *by the hand of.*
[e] Job 1.7. c.1.10.

5 *judge judgment of truth.*
[f] Is.1.24. Eze.16.42, 63.

6 *gave a backsliding shoulder.*
7 *made heavy,* Is.6.10.
[g] Le.8.9.
[h] Ne.9.29. Eze.11.19.
8 *by the hand of.*
[i] Da.9.11.

[j] c.3.8.
9 or, *branch up from under him.*
[k] 1 Co.3.9. Ep.2.20-22. He.3.3. 1 Pe.2.4,5.
[l] Je.14.12. Mi.3.4.
[m] Is.22.24. Re.3.11-13.
[n] De.4.27.
[o] Ps.110.4. He.4.14-16. 7.24,25.
[p] De.28.33,64
[q] Ro.5.1. Col 1.2.
10 *land of desire.*
[r] Da.8.9.
[s] Mar.14.9.
[t] Ep.2.13,19.
[u] c.1.14-16.

[v] Ro.16.26.

[w] Is.1.21,26.

[x] Is.2.2,3.
[y] Je.31.23.
[z] Is.65.20,22.

11 *multitude of days.*
12 *intreat the face of.*

13 or, *hard,* or, *difficult.*
[a] Ro.4.20,21.

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh *month*, even those seventy years, [a] did ye at all fast unto me, [b] *even* to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, [2] did not ye eat *for yourselves*, and drink *for yourselves*?

7 [3] *Should ye* not *hear* the words which the LORD hath cried [4] by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the south and the plain?

8 And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, [5] Execute true judgment, and shew mercy and compassion every man to his brother:

10 And oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor, and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and pulled [6] away the shoulder, and [7] stopped their ears that they should not hear.

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant-stone, [h] lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his Spirit [8] by the former prophets: therefore [i] came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to pass, *that*, as he cried, and they would not hear; [l] so they cried, and I would not hear, saith the LORD of hosts:

14 But I scattered [n] them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom [p] they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned; for they laid the [10] pleasant land [r] desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

AGAIN the word of the LORD of hosts came *to me*, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I [u] was jealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I was jealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem; and Jerusalem shall be [w] called, A city of truth; and the mountain of the LORD [x] of hosts, The holy [y] mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, [z] There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand for [11] very age.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If it be marvellous [13] in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days, should [a] it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts.

Digitized by Google

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I [a] will save my people from the east country, and from the west [1] country;

8 And [b] I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem; and [c] they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in [d] truth and in righteousness.

9 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Let your hands be strong, [e] ye that hear in these days these words by the mouth of the prophets, which *were* in the day [f] *that* the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before these days [2] there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast; neither *was there any* peace to him that went out or came in, because of the affliction: for [g] I set all men every one against his neighbour.

11 But now [j] I *will* not *be* unto the residue of this people as in the former days, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 For the seed *shall be* [3] prosperous; the vine shall give her fruit, and [k] the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their due; and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all [l] these *things*.

13 And it shall come to pass, *that* [m] as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, [n] As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not:

15 So again have I thought in these days to do well unto Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah: fear ye not. [p]

16 These *are* the things that ye shall do, Speak [q] ye every man the truth to his neighbour; [5] execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates:

17 And let none of you imagine [t] evil in your hearts against his neighbour; and love no false oath: for all these *are things* that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The fast of the fourth [u] *month*, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, [v] and the fast of the tenth, [w] shall be to the house of Judah joy [x] and gladness, and [8] cheerful feasts; therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *It shall* yet *come to pass*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities:

21 And the inhabitants of one *city* shall go to another, saying, Let [a] us go speedily [9] to [10] pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts; I will go also.

22 Yea, many [b] people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, In those days *it shall come to pass*, that ten men shall take hold, out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you; for we have heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and [f] Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel, *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus, [h] and Zidon, though it be very wise.

3 And Tyrus did build herself a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the LORD will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea; and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see *it*, and fear; Gaza also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowful; and Ekron, for her expectation, shall be ashamed; and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod; and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his [4] blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth; but he that remaineth, even he, *shall be* for our God; and he shall be as a governor in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite.

8 And I will encamp [o] about mine house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth; and no oppressor shall pass through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 Rejoice [r] greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee; he [s] *is* just, and having [6] salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle-bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak peace unto the heathen; and his dominion *shall be* from sea *even* to sea, and from the river *even* to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, [7] by the blood of thy covenant I have sent forth thy prisoners [y] out of the pit wherein *is* no water.

12 Turn ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope: even to-day do I declare, *that* I will render double [z] unto thee;

13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seen over

B. C. 518.

a Is.11.11,12. 43.5,6.
1 *country of the going down of the sun,* Mal.1.11.
b c.13.9.
c Je.31.1,33.
d Je.4.2.
e Hag.2.4,&c.
f Am.1.3-8.
g Ezr.5 1,2.
2 or, *the hire of man became nothing.*
h Eze.26-28.
i Mat.10.34-36.
j Is.11.13.
3 *of peace,* Ps.72.3.
k Ps.67.6,7.
l 1 Co.3.21.
m Je.42.18.
4 *bloods.*
n Je.31.28.
o Ps.34.7.
p Lu.12.32.
q Ep.4.25.
r Jno.12.14, 15.
5 *Judge truth, and the judgment of peace.*
s Is.45.21.
t Pr.3.29.
6 or, *saving himself.*
u Je.52.6,12.
v Je.41.1,2.
w Je.52.4.
7 or, *whose covenant is by blood,* Ex.24.8. He.13.20.
x Es.8.17.
8 or, *solemn,* or, *set times.*
y Is.61.1.
z Is.40.2.
a Ps.122.
9 *going,* or, *continually,* Hos.6.3.
10 *intreat the face of,* c.7.2.
b Is.60.3, &c.

Digitized by Google

them, and his arrows [a] shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwinds [b] of the south.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them; and they shall devour, and subdue [1] with sling-stones; and they shall drink, *and* make a noise as through wine; and they shall [2] be filled like bowls, *and* as [d] the corners of the altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people: for [e] *they shall be as* the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensign [f] upon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodness, and how great *is* his beauty! corn shall make the young men [5] cheerful, and new wine the maids.

CHAP. X.

ASK ye of the LORD rain [g] in the time of the latter rain; *so* the LORD shall make bright [6] clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grass in the field.

2 For the [7] idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: [j] therefore they went their way as a flock, they [8] were troubled, because *there was* no shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, [k] and I [10] punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horse [l] in the battle.

4 Out of him came forth the corner, [m] out of him the nail, [o] out of him the battle-bow, out of him every oppressor together.

5 And they shall be as mighty *men*, which tread down [p] *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battle: and they shall fight, because the LORD *is* with them, and [14] the riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them: for [r] I have mercy upon them; and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will hear them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall be like a mighty *man*, and their heart shall [s] rejoice as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and be glad; their heart shall rejoice in the LORD.

8 I will hiss for them, and gather them; for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sow [v] them among the people: and they shall remember [w] me in far countries: and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria; and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and [z] *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall pass through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall dry up; and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the sceptre of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD; and they shall walk [c] up and down in his name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

OPEN thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

2 Howl, fir-tree; for the cedar is fallen; because all the [3] mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bashan; for the [4] forest of the vintage is come down.

3 *There is* a voice of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions; for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God: [h] Feed the flock of the slaughter,

5 Whose possessors slay them and hold themselves not guilty; and they that sell them say, Blessed [i] *be* the LORD; for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but, lo, I will deliver [9] the men every one into his neighbor's hand, and into the hand of his king; and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver *them*.

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, *even* [11] you, O poor [n] of the flock. And I took unto me two staves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called [12] Bands: and I fed the flock.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one month; [q] and my soul [13] loatheth them, and their soul also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let the rest eat every one the flesh of [15] another.

10 And I took my staff, *even* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and [16] so the poor of the flock that waited upon me knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

12 And I said unto them, If [17] ye think good, give *me* my price; and if not, forbear. So they weighed for my price thirty [t] *pieces* of silver.

13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the potter: [u] a goodly price that I was prized at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, *even* [18] Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

15 And the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd:

B. C. 587.

a Ps.144.6.

b Is.21.1.

1 or, *the stones of the sling.*

c Col.2.6.

2 or, *fill both the.*

d Le.4.18,25.

e Is.62.3.

f Is.11.12.

3 or, *gallants.*

4 or, *defenced forest.*

5 or, *grow*, or, *speak.*

g De.11.13,14.

h Jno.21.15-17.

6 or, *lightnings*, Je.10.13.

7 or, *teraphims*, Ju.17.5.

i De.29.19-21.

j Job 13.4.

8 or, *answered that.*

9 *make to be found.*

k Eze.34.7, &c.

10 *visited upon.*

l Ca.1.9.

m Nu.24.17, 19.

11 or, *verily the poor.*

n Mat.11.5.

o Is.22.23.

12 or, *Binders.*

p Mal.4.3.

q Ho.5.7.

13 *was straitened for.*

14 or, *they shall make the riders on horses ashamed.*

15 *his fellow*, or *neighbour.*

r Is.54.7-10.

16 or, *the poor, &c. certainly knew.*

s c.9.15.

17 *it be good in your eyes.*

t Ex.21.32. Mat.26.15.

u Mat.27.3-10.

v Ro.11.11-15.

w De.30.1-3.

18 or, *Binders.*

z Is.49.20.

Digitized by Google

16 For, lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, *which* shall not visit those that be [1] cut off, neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor [2] feed that that standeth still; but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

17 Woe to the idol shepherd that leaveth [d] the flock! the sword *shall be* upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

THE burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of [6] trembling unto all the people round about,[7] when they shall be in the siege both against Judah, *and* against Jerusalem.

3 And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone [i] for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse [k] with astonishment, and his rider with madness; and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.

5 And the governors of Judah shall say in their heart,[8] The inhabitants of Jerusalem *shall be* my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

6 In that day will I make the governors of Judah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the people round about on the right hand and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again in her own place, *even* in Jerusalem.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David, and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem do not magnify *themselves* against Judah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and he that is [11] feeble [p] among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David *shall be* as God,[q] as the angel of the LORD before them.

9 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* I will seek to destroy [r] all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 And [t] I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace [u] and of supplications; [v] and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn [w] for him, as one mourneth for *his* only *son*, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* first-born.

B. C. 587.

a Ac.2.37.
1 or, *hidden.*
b 2 Ch.35.22-25.
2 or, *bear.*
3 *families, families.*
c 2 Sa.5.14.
d Jno.10.12, 13.
4 or, *Simeon,* as LXX.
e Pr.9.12.
f He.9.14. Re.1.5. 7.13,14.
5 *separation for uncleanness.*
6 or, *slumber, or, poison.*
7 or, *and also against Judah* shall he be *which shall be in siege against Jerusalem.*
g Ex.23.13. Ps.16.4.
h Is.2.18,20.
i Mat.21.44.
j Lu.11.20.
k Eze.38.4.
l De.13.6,9.
m Mi.3.6,7.
8 or, There is *strength to me* and *to the inhabitants,* Joel 3.16.
9 *garment of hair.*
10 *lie.*
n Ph.2.6.
o Mat.26.31.
11 *fallen,* or, *abject,* Mi.7.8.
p He.11.34.
q Jno.17.21-23.
r Job 23.10. 1 Pe.1.6,7.
s Is.54.17.
t Je.31.9.
u Ps.51.12.
v Ro.8.26.
w Mat.24.30. Re.1.7.
x Mat.23.37, 38.

11 In that day shall there be a [x] great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.[b]

12 And the land shall mourn [3] every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan [c] apart, and their wives apart;

13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family of [4] Shimei apart, and their wives apart;

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.[e]

CHAP. XIII.

IN that day there shall be a [f] fountain opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin and for uncleanness.[5]

2 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will cut off [g] the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more [h] be remembered; and also I will cause the prophets and the unclean spirit [j] to pass out of the land.

3 And it shall come to pass, *that* when any shall yet prophesy, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him shall [l] thrust him through when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the prophets shall be ashamed every [m] one of his vision, when he hath prophesied; neither shall they wear a rough [9] garment to [10] deceive:

5 But he shall say, I *am* no prophet, I *am* an husbandman; for man taught me to keep cattle from my youth.

6 And *one* shall say unto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded *in* the house of my friends.

7 Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man *that is* my [n] fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite [o] the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered; and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to pass, *that* in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off, *and* die; but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold [r] is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them; I will say, It *is* my people; and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

CHAP. XIV.

BEHOLD, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city [z] shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the

Digitized by Google

women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle.

4 And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which *is* before Jerusalem on the east; and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, *and there shall be* a very great valley: and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee *to* the valley of[3] the mountains; [4] for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake [d] in the days of Uzziah, king of Judah; and [e] the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* [5] the light shall not be [6] clear, *nor* dark. [7]

7 But [8] it shall be one day, which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, *that* at evening time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, *that* living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the [9] former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one.

10 All the land shall be [12] turned as a plain, from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and inhabited [13] in her place, from Benjamin's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and *from* the tower of Hananeel unto the king's winepresses.

11 And *men* shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more [k] utter destruction; but Jerusalem shall [15] be safely inhabited.

12 And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* a great tumult [a] from the LORD shall be among them; and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and [b] his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And [1] Judah also shall fight [2] at Jerusalem; and the wealth [c] of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 And it shall come to pass, *that* every one *that is* left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even go [f] up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles. [g]

17 And [h] it shall be, *that* whoso will not come up of *all* the families of the earth unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, [10] that *have* no [i] *rain*, there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen, that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the [11] punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all the nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 In that day shall there be upon the bells [14] of the horses, HOLINESS [j] UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORD's house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem, and in Judah, shall be Holiness unto the LORD of hosts; and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and [l] in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite [m] in the house [n] of the LORD of hosts.

B. C. 587

a 1 Sa.14 15. 20.

b Eze.38.21.

1 or, thou also, O Judah.
2 or, against.
c Eze.39.10, 17.

3 or, my.
4 or, when he shall touch the valley of the mountains to the place he separated.
d Is.29.6. Am.1.1.
e Jude 14.15.
f Is.66.23.
5 That is, it shall not be clear in some places, and dark in other places of the world.
6 precious.
7 thickness.
g Le.23.33, &c. Ne.8.14, &c.
8 or, the day shall be one.
h Is.60.19.
9 or, eastern, Joel 2.20.
10 upon whom there is not.
i De.11.10.
11 or, sin.
12 or, compassed.

13 or, shall abide.
14 or, bridles.
j Is.23.18.

k Re.21.4.
15 or, abide.
l Is.4.3. 35.8. Joel 3.17. Re.21.27. 22.15.
m 1 Co.6.9-11. n Ep.2.19-22.

MALACHI

CHAP. I

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Israel [1] by Malachi.

2 I have loved [a] you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? *Was* not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the LORD: yet I loved Jacob, [b]

3 And I hated Esau, and laid [c] his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness.

B. C. 397.

1 by the hand of.
a De.7.7,8. Je.31.3.
b Ro.9.13.
c Je.49.17,18. Eze.35.3, &c. Ob.10, &c
2 from upon, or, upon.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places; thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and, The people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified from [2] the border of Israel.

Digitized by Google

6 A son honoureth *his* father, and a servant his master: if [a] then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where *is* my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name. And ye say, Wherein [c] have we despised thy name?

7 Ye [1] offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The [e] table of the LORD *is* contemptible.

8 And if [f] ye offer the blind [2] for sacrifice, *is it* not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, *is it* not evil? offer it now unto thy governor: will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

9 And now, I pray you, beseech [4] God that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been [5] by your means: will [k] he regard your persons? saith the LORD of hosts.

10 Who *is there* even among you that would shut the doors *for nought*? [l] neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

11 For [n] from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same, my name *shall be* great among the Gentiles; [o] and in every [p] place incense [q] *shall be* offered unto my name, and a pure offering: [r] for my name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD *is* polluted; and the fruit thereof, *even* his meat, *is* contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness *is it!* [9] and ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts: and ye brought *that which was* torn, and the lame, and the sick; thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand? saith the LORD.

14 But cursed be the deceiver, [10] which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the LORD a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name *is* dreadful among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

AND now, O ye priests, this commandment *is* for you.

2 If [z] ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and will curse your blessings; yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will [16] corrupt your seed, and spread [17] dung upon your faces, *even* the dung of your solemn feasts, and [18] *one* shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My covenant [b] was with him of life and peace; and I gave them to him *for* the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with *me* in peace and equity, [d] and did turn many away from iniquity.

7 For [j] the priests' lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he *is* the [h] messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye [i] have caused many to [3] stumble at the law; ye have corrupted [j] the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but [6] have been partial in the law.

10 Have [m] we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

11 Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem; for Judah hath profaned the holiness of the LORD which he [7] loved, [s] and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off [t] the man that doeth this, [8] the master and the scholar, out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

13 And [u] this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth *it* with good will at your hand.

14 Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? [v] Yet had he the [11] residue of the spirit. And wherefore one? That he might seek a [12] godly seed. [w] Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal [13] treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For [y] the LORD, the God of Israel, saith that [14] he hateth [15] putting away: for *one* covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

17 Ye have wearied [z] the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied *him*? When ye say, Every one that doeth evil *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them; or, Where *is* the God of judgment?

B. C. 397.

a Lu.6.46.
b Nu.25.12,13. De.33.8-10.
c c.3.7,8,13.
1 or, *bring unto.*
d Je.23.22.
e 1 Co.10.21.
f Le.10.11.
g Le.22.20 22. De.15.21.
2 *to.*
h Ac.16.17. 2 Co.5.20.
i 1 Sa.2.17,30. Lu.11.45,46.
3 or, *fall in.*
4 *the face of God.*
j Ne.13.29.
5 *from your hand.*
k Ro.2.11. 1 Pe.1.17.
6 *accepted faces*, or, *lifted up the face against.*
l 1 Co.9.13.
m 1 Co.8.6.
n Is.59.19.
o Is.60.3,5.
p Jno.4.21,23.
q Re.8.3.
7 or, *ought to love.*
r Is.66.19,20.
s Ezr.9.1,2.
t Jos.23.12,13.
8 or, *him that waketh, and him that answereth.*
u Ps.78.34-37.
9 or, *wherein ye might have blown it away.*
10 or, *in whose flock is.*
v Mat.19.4,5.
11 or, *excellency.*
12 *seed of God.*
w 1 Co.7.14.
13 or, *unfaithfully.*
x De.28.15, &c.
y De.24.1.
14 or, *if he hate her, put her away*, Mat.19.8.
15 *to put away.*
16 or, *reprove.*
z Is.43.24. Am.2.13.
17 *scatter.*
18 or, *it shall take you away to it.*

Digitized by Google

CHAP. III.

B. C. 397.

BEHOLD, I [a] will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come [b] to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who [c] shall stand when he appeareth? for he *is* like a refiner's [d] fire, and like fuller's soap.

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver; and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer [e] unto the LORD an offering in righteousness.

4 Then shall the offerings of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the days of old, and as in [4] former years.

5 And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, [l] and against false swearers, and against those that [6] oppress the hireling [m] in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger *from his right*, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not; therefore [p] ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

7 Even from the days of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept *them*. Return [q] unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts. But [s] ye said, Wherein shall we return?

8 Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes [w] and offerings.

9 Ye *are* cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, *even* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour [7] you out a blessing, that [z] *there shall* not *be room* enough *to receive it*.

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not [8] destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 Your words [b] have been stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What have we spoken *so much* against thee?

14 Ye have said, It *is* vain to serve God: and what profit *is it* that we have kept his [1] ordinance, and that we have walked [2] mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

15 And now we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness are [3] set up; yea, *they that* tempt [f] God are even delivered.

16 Then they that feared the LORD spake [h] often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it*: and a book [4] of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

17 And they shall be mine, [j] saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my [5] jewels; [k] and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

18 Then shall ye return, and [n] discern between the righteous and the wicked; between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

CHAP. IV.

FOR, behold, the day [o] cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn [r] them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 But unto you [t] that fear my name shall the Sun [u] of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow [v] up as calves of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do *this*, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, *with* the statutes and judgments.

5 Behold, I will send you Elijah [y] the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD:

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

a Lu.1.76. 7.27.
b Ps.73.11,12. Zep.1.12.
c Lu.2.27.
1 *observation.*
2 *in black.*
d Mat.25.10. Re.6.17.
e 1 Co.3.13-15.
3 *built.*
f Ps.95.9
g 1 Pe.2.5.
h Ep.5.19.
i Re.20.12.
4 or, *ancient.*
j Tit.2.14. 1 Pe.2.9.
5 or, *special treasure.*
k Is.62.3.
l He.13.4.
6 or, *defraud.*
m Ja.5.4.
n Ps.58.11.
o 2 Pe.3.10.
p Ps.78.38,57. La.3.22.
q Zec.1.3.
r Mat.3.12.
s Mat.23.27.
t c.3.16.
u Lu.1.78.
v Hos.14.5-7.
w Ne.13.10-12
7 *empty out.*
x 2 Ch.31.10.
y Mat.11.14. 17.10-13.
8 *corrupt.*

END OF THE OLD TESTAMENT.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

AN OUTLINE

OF THE HISTORY OF THE PERIOD INCLUDED FROM THE CLOSE OF THE CANON OF THE OLD TESTAMENT, UNTIL THE TIMES OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

THE exact period when the ast of the Old Testament writers lived, is nc agreed among biblical writers; who fix it variously, from 436 to 416, B. C. Our outline of the history of the period intervening between the Old and New Testament times, may properly commence any where between these dates. A very appropriate point may, therefore, be, the accession, to the throne of Persia, of Darius Nothus, son of Artaxerxes Longimanus, B. C. 423. In the eleventh year of his reign, Eliashib, who had filled the office of High Priest, according to some writers, thirty-four, and according to others, forty years, was removed by death, and was succeeded by his son Jehoiada, or Joiada. Manasseh, the son of this High Priest, it was, whom Nehemiah, the celebrated reformer of the Jews, compelled to retire to Samaria, in consequence of his refusal to separate from his idolatrous wife. It is not certain at what date Nehemiah died; but, after his death, Judea was added to the prefecture of Syria, and was entirely under the power of the governor of that province; sanctioned and protected by whom, the High Priest dictated and carried into effect such laws as he thought proper. Darius Nothus was succeeded, on the throne, by Artaxerxes Mnemon, B. C. 405. Joiada was succeeded in the office of High Priest, by Johanan or Jonathan; and, in the thirty-fourth year of the reign of Artaxerxes Mnemon, Jeshua, the brother of Johanan, who had been appointed, of Bagoses, the governor of Syria, to supersede him in the sacerdotal office, was slain by him in the inner court of the temple. This act led to the exaction of a fine of fifty drachms, for every lamb which should be offered in sacrifice; the amount of which has been estimated at between seven and eight thousand dollars per annum. This fine, however, did not continue to be paid after the death of the then reigning monarch; which occurred B.C. 359, for Bagoses was then removed from the government of the province; and his successor did not exact it. But the peace and rest, which the Jews enjoyed under Ochus, the successor of Artaxerxes, was of very short continuance. Soon after his accession to the throne, Phœnicia, with lesser Asia, and Syria, (of which it will be remembered Judea was a part) revolted; and, in the eighth year of his reign, he marched into Judea, besieged, and took Jericho, and carried away a large number of captives, whom he scattered, some in Egypt, and some along the shores of the Caspian Sea, in Hyrcania. In the eighteenth year of Ochus, died Johanan the High Priest, B. C. 341, after having filled the office about thirty-two years; and was succeeded by his son Jaddua, who held it twenty years. Three years after his investment with his official dignity, Ochus was poisoned by Bagoas the eunuch, who placed the king's youngest son Arsaces on the throne. He also, in about three years, met his death by the same means, and by the same man, and was succeeded by Darius Codomannus. Shortly afterwards, Bagoas, finding this monarch no more fit for his purposes than his predecessors, resolved also on his removal; but the king, having been advised of his designs, forced him to drink the poisoned draught he had prepared for his master; and thus Darius became easily and firmly settled in his kingdom

About this period, Alexander succeeded his father, Philip of Macedon, on the Grecian throne, at the age of twenty years, and procured his own appointment as general of the Grecian forces against the Persians. With a small army, consisting only of thirty thousand infantry and five thousand cavalry, he crossed the Hellespont, and passed into Asia, in 334 B. C. routed the army of Darius, though five times as numerous as his own, at the river Granicus; and speedily became master of Asia Minor The next year, Darius advanced to meet him, leading an army of six hundred thousand men; but, in consequence of his leading them into the narrow passes of Cilicia, near Issus, where there was not an opportunity for them to act, he was totally defeated by Alexander. This victory led to the reduction of all Phœnicia and Syria; and Alexander marched into Judea, to punish the Jews for supplying provisions to the Tyrians, and refusing them to him during the siege of Tyre. While he was rapidly approaching the capital, Jaddua the High Priest as well as the people generally besought God, by prayers, and sacrifices, to avert the impending danger. He was instructed, in a dream, to go and meet the conqueror in his sacred robes, attended by the priests in their proper habits, and by a large body of the people clothed in white; and he obeyed the instructions he received. He ordered the gates

Digitized by Google

of the city to be thrown open, and advanced to meet the Grecian, to an eminence which commanded a view of the city and the temple. On beholding him, the king was impressed with emotions of reverence and awe; and approaching him, presented his salution with religious veneration. All were astonished; and Parmenio, the friend of Alexander, inquired the reason of such homage; he was answered that it was not offered to the priest, but to his God; and in grateful acknowledgment for a vision he had had at Dio in Macedonia; in which this very person, and in the same apparel, had appeared to him, promising him the empire of Persia. He then embraced the High Priest, entered the city, and offered sacrifices to God in the temple. Here Jaddua showed him the prophecies of Daniel which predicted the overthrow of the Persian monarchy by a Grecian king; and he departed to the completion of his conquests, with the confident assurance that himself was the person intended in them. At his departure he granted to the Jews, at the request of Jaddua, the free exercise of their religion; as, also, an exemption from the payment of tribute on every seventh year, in which according to their laws, their land was neither to be sown nor reaped. From Judea he invaded Egypt, which quickly submitted to his power; and he built the city of Alexandria where he settled multitudes of Jews, to whom he granted all the privileges of his Macedonian subjects. Darius made to him repeated overtures for peace; but refusing them all, he, in the year following, marched against him; and, at Arbela, in one decisive battle, defeated his vast army of 1,100,000 men, and Darius, forced now to flee for his life, was shortly after assassinated by Bessus. He had now completely subverted the Persian Empire, as Daniel predicted; and he next rapidly pushed his conquests from Euphrates to Indus, and from the Caspian to the Southern Ocean; and became master of the world in six short years, at the age of twenty-six. Six years afterwards he died at Babylon, either from intemperate drinking, or from the effects of poison, B. C. 323.

After the death of Alexander, and the extermination of his family, his empire was divided into four kingdoms, among his four remaining generals. In the first partition of the empire, Palestine with Cœle-Syria and Phœnicia had been given to Laomedon of Mitylene, one of Alexander's generals, and had also been confirmed to him; but, having been deprived of the two latter, by Ptolemy Lagus, (to whom, on the partition of Alexander's empire, Egypt and Lybia fell,) the Jews, urged by the High Priest, Onias, the son of Jaddua, refused to submit to Ptolemy, from a religious sense of the oath of allegiance they had taken to Laomedon. In consequence of this, Ptolemy marched into Judea, took Jerusalem, and carried away one hundred thousand of the Jews captives into Egypt, B. C. 320; but there he treated them so kindly, promoting them to stations of trust and profit, in consideration of their fidelity to their former conquerors, that multitudes of other Jews followed him to Egypt of their own accord. About the year B. C. 314, Ptolemy was deprived of Judea, Cœle-Syria, and Phœnicia, by Antigonus, but regained them, and immediately lost them again, by the defeat of Cilles, one of his generals, B. C. 312. They continued in the possession of Antigonus till his defeat and death, by the combined forces of Ptolemy, Cassander, Lysimachus, and Seleucus, at the battle of Ipsus, B. C. 301; after which, together with Lybia, A abia and Egypt, they were assigned to Ptolemy Not very long after the recovery of Judea by Ptolemy, died Simon the Just, in the ninth year from his investment with the Pontifical dignity, B. C. 292, and he was succeeded in office by his brother Eleazar. To Simon the Just is ascribed the completion of the Canon of the Old Testament. In the year B. C. 284, Ptolemy Philadelphus succeeded his father on the throne of Egypt, and the Jews found in him an equally generous protector. During his reign, and at his instance, was made the celebrated translation of the Old Testament into Greek, which has since been called the Septuagint. This was an event the most important to the interests of religion, and which tended more to the diffusion of correct scriptural knowledge, and the confirmation of the authenticity of the sacred Scriptures of the Old Testament which we possess, than any other which occurred, from the period of their completion to the commencement of the Christian era. Antiochus Theos, son of Antiochus Soter, succeeded his father on the throne of Syria, B. C. 261. He maintained a long, and sanguinary war with Ptolemy Philadelphus; and the belligerents, finally, agreed to settle their disputes by a treaty of marriage. Antiochus was to divorce his wife Laodice, and to marry Berenice, the daughter of Ptolemy. B. C. 249. But when Ptolemy died, which was about two years afterwards, Antiochus put away Berenice and recalled Laodice; and she, apprehending another change, procured his death by poison, slew Berenice, her son and all her Egyptian attendants, and placed Callinicus, her own son, on the throne. Ptolemy Euergetes succeeded his father on the throne of Egypt; and hastened, with a large force, to avenge the death of his sister Berenice; he slew Laodice, and subdued all Syria and Cilicia; and, returning, passed through Judea, and offered many sacrifices in Jerusalem, in acknowledgment to the God of Israel for his successes. Two years afterwards, Callinicus, in an attempt to recover his dominion from Ptolemy, was defeated; but Ptolemy hearing that Antiochus the brother of Callinicus was about to unite with Seleucus against him, came to an agreement with Callinicus, and concluded a peace for ten years. B C. 243. The Jews were, at this time, subject to Ptolemy, and Judea, was taxed annually, in the sum of twenty talents. Onias II. the High Priest through avarice resolved to withhold this

Digitized by Google

tribute; and had thus nearly proved the ruin of his nation; but the danger was averted through the wisdom and judgment of his nephew Joseph. B. C. 226. Seleucus, while a prisoner in Parthia, was killed by a fall from his horse, and was succeeded by Seleucus Ceraunus B. C. 225; and he, being poisoned was, in about two years, succeeded by his brother Antiochus the Great. Not a great while after his accession, died Ptolemy Euergetes, king of Egypt, and was succeeded by his son Ptolemy Philopater; Antiochus, taking advantage of this event, seized upon Cœle-Syria, and after a truce, returned and defeated the Egyptian forces B. C. 218. In the spring of the year following, success was found on the side of Philopater; for having, at Raphia, defeated the numerous forces of Antiochus, he forced him to retreat to Antioch. On the retreat of Antiochus, the cities which he had taken by force, opened their gates joyfully to Ptolemy, offered him presents, and promised him allegiance. Having thus regained these provinces, he proceeded through them, and coming to Jerusalem, offered many victims, and made valuable presents to the temple. Here he expressed a desire to enter the most holy place, and being forbidden and prevented by Simon the High Priest, son of Onias II., he departed to Egypt, full of rage against the Jews. He deprived the Jews in Egypt of the privileges they had enjoyed, and assembled great numbers of them in Alexandria to be devoured by wild beasts; but they, instead of injuring the Jews, attacked and destroyed great numbers of the heathen spectators. Ptolemy made peace with Antiochus on very easy terms, that he might yield himself up, without restraint, to the indulgence of his appetites; but a rebellion broke out among his subjects, and he died, worn out with intemperance and debauchery, B. C. 204, and was succeeded by his infant son Ptolemy Epiphanes. This appearing to Antiochus a period favorable to his ambitious designs, proposed to Philip, king of Macedon, to divide the dominions of the king of Egypt between them; and marching, with a large army, into the provinces of Cœle-Syria and Palestine, easily subjected them to his power. But soon afterwards, when he was engaged in a war with Attalus, king of Pergamus, the Egyptians sent Scopas with an army into Cœle-Syria and Palestine; and so successful were his measures that he took several cities, reduced all Judea, and put a garrison in Jerusalem, B.C. 199. This, however, was a short triumph; for Antiochus, the following year, having desisted from his war with Attalus, directed his forces against Scopas, overthrew him near Paneas, and shut him up in Sidon, where he forced him and his men to surrender; and, speedily afterwards, he reacquired possession of Cœle-Syria. Among others, the Jews readily submitted to him, and rendered him services so important that he ordered their city to be repaired, and that those who were dispersed should return and inhabit it; and, in addition, he confirmed to them all the privileges which had been allowed to them by Alexander the Great. After this, he married his daughter Cleopatra to Ptolemy Epiphanes, and gave, as her portion, the provinces of Cœle-Syria, and Palestine, on condition, that the revenues derived from them should be equally divided between the two kings. Finding his daughter faithful to her husband's interests, he prepared a fleet of one hundred large ships of war, and two hundred smaller vessels, and subdued most of the maritime places on the coast of Asia, Thrace and Greece. Shortly afterwards, however, Acilius the Roman Consul, routed the army of Antiochus at Thermopylæ, and expelled him from Greece; Livius and Emilius vanquished his naval forces; and finally, Scipio, in a decisive battle, defeated him near Magnesia, at the foot of mount Sipylus in Asia, and condemned him to pay twelve thousand talents to defray the expenses of the war. B. C. 188. Ashamed, and dishonored, he retired to Antioch; and afterwards, having marched into his eastern provinces, he attempted, in order to raise the money promised to the Romans, to rob the temple of Jupiter at Elymais, and was slain by the inhabitants for his sacrilege.

Antiochus was succeeded on the throne of Syria by his son Seleucus Philopater, whose career was principally marked by his efforts to raise the tribute due to the Romans, by virtue of his father's treaty. Having learned from Simon, the governor of the temple at Jerusalem, that there were great treasures concealed there, he sent his treasurer Heliodorus to seize them: but a strange terror seized the Syrians just as they were on the point of entering the sacred building, and they became almost lifeless. Not long after this event, Seleucus finished his inglorious reign, being destroyed by the hand of the wicked Heliodorus. B. C. 176. Antiochus, the brother of Seleucus, had been detained at Rome as a hostage, and was at Athens on his return, when he heard of the death of his brother, and of the attempt of Heliodorus to seize the throne, and finding that a large party were in his interest, and determined to sustain him in his pretensions; and that another party was forming for Ptolemy Philopater, king of Egypt, and that both of them were agreed, 'not to give unto him the honor of the kingdom,' as the prophet Daniel had predicted—(Daniel, xi. 21.) He applied to Eumenes, king of Pegamus, and to Attalus, his brother; and, by flattering speeches, and large promises of friendship, prevailed with them to help him against the usurpation of Heliodorus. By their assistance, he overcame his adversary, and was then quietly placed upon the throne, and without further opposition, he peaceably obtained the kingdom, according to the prophecy just mentioned. On his accession he took the name of *Epiphanes* or *Illustrious*; but being, as Daniel had said of him, 'a vile person,' a character which historians most fully and unanimously agree that he sustained, he was by some

Digitized by Google

called *Epimanes* or the Madman. As soon as he was in possession of the kingdom, he was pressed by the Romans to raise the heavy tribute which they had exacted of his father, and, to accomplish it, he deposed Onias, the pious and excellent high priest, and sold his office to his brother Jason for three hundred and sixty talents; and afterwards he deposed him, and sold the pontificate to his brother Menelaus for 660 talents. B. C. 172. The curators of young Ptolemy (Lennæus and Eulæus) had demanded for their master, the provinces of Cœle-Syria, Phœnicia and Palestine, which had been assigned as the dowry of his mother, but had not, it appears, ever been given up. Enraged at this demand, Antiochus repaired the fortifications of those provinces, and marched his army towards the frontiers of Egypt; and meeting the forces of Ptolemy between Mount Casius and Pelusium, they came to a battle in which Antiochus was victorious. B. C. 171. In the succeeding campaign, he was still more successful; he routed the Egyptians, took Pelusium, ascended as far as Memphis, and made himself master of all Egypt except Alexandria. Macron, the governor of Cyprus, revolted from Ptolemy, and delivered up that important Island of Antiochus; and the pusillanimous king of Egypt, after having done scarcely any thing for the defence of either himself or his people, fell, at last, into the hands of the conqueror. It cannot but confirm our faith in the inspiration of prophecy, to read in profane history the exact fulfilment of the predictions of Daniel, respecting these two kings. The prediction was, "That both these kings' hearts shall be to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table;" and the profane historian tells us that they frequently ate and conversed together; but that, yet, each was intent on the ruin of the other. Antiochus professed to take on himself the direction of the kingdom of Egypt, merely for the interest of Ptolemy his nephew; but was, in reality, at the same time plotting his destruction: the latter, on the other hand, affected to confide in the good intentions of Antiochus, while he yet penetrated his purposes, and resolved on a breach at the first favorable opportunity.

During the stay of Antiochus in Egypt, an unfounded rumor of his death was circulated; upon which Jason, who had been ejected from the high priesthood, marched with a thousand men to recover it. He surprised Jerusalem, drove Menelaus into the castle, and put to death, by various means, all whom he conceived to be opposed to him. Information of these events was conveyed to Antiochus, who, supposing that the whole nation was in rebellion, hastened from Egypt to suppress it. He was told, that on receiving the information of his death, the inhabitants of Jerusalem had manifested their pleasure by public rejoicings, which so enraged him, that, having taken the city by storm, he slew forty thousand of its inhabitants, sold as many more for slaves robbed the temple of its treasures and furniture to the amount of eight hundred talents of gold, entered the most holy place, and sacrificed a sow on the altar of burnt-offerings, and caused the temple generally to be defiled by the sprinkling of the broth all over it. He then returned to Antioch, enriched with the spoils of Egypt and Judea; having, in the latter country, appointed Philip, a Phrygian, a man of cruel disposition, as Governor; and confirmed the abandoned Menelaus in the pontificate; and in Syria, given the government to Andronicus. B. C. 170. The Alexandrians, dissatisfied with Philometer for subjecting himself to the management of his treacherous uncle, deposed him; and made his brother Physcon king in his stead, B. C. 169. This afforded Antiochus a pretext for again taking arms: he accordingly pretended to design the restoration of the deposed monarch; but really hoped to subject Egypt wholly to himself. He met the Alexandrians, and overcame them in a naval engagement near Pelusium, entered the country with a powerful army, and marched towards Alexandria to besiege it. But its conquest was not a matter of so easy achievement as he had anticipated;—he was aware that he should be compelled to raise the siege, and therefore professedly restored the kingdom to Philometer, excepting only Pelusium, and returned to Antioch. His real schemes, however, were suspected by the two brothers, and they agreed to reign together jointly, in peace. This excited again his rage; and he invaded Egypt the fourth time, ravaged and subdued it as far as Memphis, and projected the siege of Alexandria. But the ambassadors of the Roman Senate, Caius Popilius Lænas, and others, arriving in Macedonian ships, commanded him, most peremptorily, as he valued their friendship, and would avoid their vengeance, to withdraw his forces from Alexandria. B. C. 168. Mad with vexation at this disappointment, he resolved to indulge his rage against Jerusalem; and, while marching through Palestine, he detached twenty thousand men under the command of Apollonius, with orders to destroy Jerusalem, and put to the sword all the men, and make slaves of all the women and children These commands were rigorously executed on a Sabbath day, when the people were assembled at public worship, so that very few escaped, and these owed their safety either to flight, or to concealment in caves. Having sacked the city, he set fire to it in several places, demolished the houses, and broke down the walls of the city, and, with the materials which composed them, built a fortress on Acra, an eminence which commanded the city and temple; that from that place, the garrison might sally forth, and slay such as still lived, and should dare to worship there. After his return to Antioch, he issued a decree for a universal conformity, throughout his dominions, to the religion of the Greeks and deputed Athenæus a Grecian idolater, to initiate the Jews in the idolatrous rites, and to punish with cruel deaths, such as

Digitized by Google

should refuse. On his arrival at Jerusalem, aided by some of the nation who had apostatized from the religion of their fathers, Athenæus caused the sacrifices of the God of Israel to cease, suppressed all the other religious observances of the Jewish religion, defiled the temple so as to render it unfit for the worship of Jehovah, profaned their Sabbaths and festivals, forbade their children to be circumcised, burned every copy of the law which could be found, dedicated the temple to Jupiter Olympus, erected his statue on the altar of burnt-offerings, and put to death every one who refused conformity to the royal mandate. These oppressions gave occasion for the heroic and pious achievements of the Maccabees.

Mattathias, great-grandson of Asmonæus, from whom the family were surnamed Asmonæans, with his five sons, John, Simon, Judas, Eleazar, and Jonathan, retired from the persecution at Jerusalem to a town called Modin, the place of his nativity, in the tribe of Dan. Here, however, he was not suffered to remain in peace: Apelles, one of the officers of Antiochus, came to the place of his retreat, and endeavored to enforce on him the observance of the king's command. He called the people together, and addressing himself to Mattathias, endeavored to persuade him to embrace idolatry, promising him great riches and honors. But the good priest was superior alike to fear and to corruption:—he refused the overtures with indignation, slew the first Jew who attempted to approach the idolatrous altar, and then turning on Apelles and his attendants, with the assistance of his sons, despatched them also; and putting himself at the head of his family, and as many Jews as he could collect, he overthrew the altars and idols of heathenism, and retired to the mountains. Here, being joined by the Asideans, and numerous others who strictly adhered to the worship of God, his company assumed the appearance of a small army. He now came out of his concealment, and took the field; marched to city after city of Judea, destroyed the idolatrous altars, restored circumcision, cut off apostates, defeated the persecutors wherever he met them, and succeeded in re-establishing the worship of the God of Israel wherever he came. B.C. 167. His course, however, though illustrious, was short; for the next year he was gathered to his people, worn out with age and fatigue; and by his appointment, his son Judas, surnamed Maccabæus, succeeded to the command of the army. He more than filled the place of his venerable predecessor; for having, in succession, vanquished Apollonius, governor of Samaria, Seron, deputy governor of Cœle-Syria, Ptolemy, Macron, Nicanor, and Gorgias, three distinguished warriors, Timotheus and Bacchides, governors of the country beyond Jordan, and finally, Lysias himself, governor of all the country west of the Euphrates, he recovered the temple, repaired and purified it, restored the services of their public worship, appointed the feast of dedication to be kept annually, and repaired to Jerusalem, which had became little better than a heap of ruins. B. C. 165. Antiochus was at this time engaged in war with the Persians, who, together with the Armenians, had revolted from him. On his return from this expedition, when informed of the successes of the Jews under Judas Maccabæus, he threatened to destroy the whole nation, and make Jerusalem their common burial place. But the measure of his iniquity was now full, and the judgments of the Almighty overtook him:—while the impious threatening was yet on his lips, he was seized with an incurable internal disorder, which brought him to his grave. B C. 164. His successor in the kingdom was his son Antiochus Eupator, a child of nine years old, under the tuition of Lysias, who combined with the Idumeans and the neighboring nations, to destroy the whole race of Israel. Being informed of this combination, Judas carried the war into the enemies' country; and, for several years, was a terrible scourge to the Idumeans, Syrians, and Arabs; but he was slain by Bacchides, the general of Demetrius Soter, (son of Seleucus Philopater, who had usurped the throne of Syria,) in revenge for the defeat and death of Nicanor. B. C. 161. Judas was succeeded in the command by his brother Jonathan, who, with his brother Simon, continued, with unparalleled boldness and success, the reformation of the disorders of both the ecclesiastical and civil departments; and Onias, having settled in Egypt, and built there a temple for the use of his countrymen like that in Jerusalem, these brothers officiated in Judea, both as High priests and civil governors, during the reigns of Alexander Balus and Demetrius Nicator. In the year B. C. 144, Jonathan met his death, being treacherously slain by the usurper Tryphon: and Simon and his sons, Judas and Mattathias, being murdered by Ptolemy, the son-in-law of Tryphon, John Hyrcanus the son of Simon succeeded to the high priesthood and government of Judea. B.C. 135. At first he was constrained to make a disadvantageous peace with Syria; but on the accession of Demetrius Nicator, B C. 130, he shook off the yoke of bondage, and maintained his independence during the revolutions in Syria which followed from the succession of Alexander Zebina, Antiochus Gryphus, and Antiochus Cyzicenus. He made himself master of several places in Syria, Phœnicia and Arabia, and, B. C. 130, took Shechem, and destroyed the temple on Mount Gerizim. He extended his conquests over the Idumeans, whom he compelled to embrace the Jewish religion, (B. C. 129,) renewed the league with the Romans which had been made by his father, Simon, by which he obtained for the nation, privileges and advantages greater than it had ever before enjoyed; (B. C. 128,) and, under the conduct of his sons, Aristobulus and Antigonus, he utterly destroyed Samaria. B. C. 109 He continued in the administration of the government of Judea, til'

Digitized by Google

his death, which occurred two years afterwards, B. C. 107, when he was succeeded in the high priesthood and sovereignty by his eldest son Aristobulus. This was the first governor of Judea, who, since the captivity, assumed the title of king and wore the crown; but his reign was short; for at the end of one year he was succeeded by his brother Alexander Jannæus, who subdued the Philistines and obliged them to embrace the Jewish religion; burnt Gaza their capital, B. C. 97, and also subjugated the Moabites and Ammonites and part of the Arabians; and after exercising the regal authority twenty-seven years, met his death in consequence of intemperance, while besieging Raguba, in the country of the Gerasens, B. C. 79. After his death, the reins of government were, wisely and advantageously, held by his widow Alexandra during the period of nine years till B. C. 70. Immediately on her death Aristobulus, joined by many who were bitterly hostile to the Pharisees, who had tyrannized during the preceding reign, contended for the high priesthood against Hyrcanus his elder, but indolent brother; and succeeded in deposing him, after a reign of only three months. Aretas, king of Arabia, having assisted Hyrcanus, besieged Aristobulus in the temple; but was compelled to withdraw his forces, in consequence of Aristobulus having invoked the Roman power in his aid, B. C. 65. But Pompey, the Roman general, to whom application was made, decided in favor of Hyrcanus, and seated him on the throne; but would not allow him to wear the diadem, and made Judea tributary to Rome, B. C. 63. Pompey, also, with several of his officers, entered the Holy of Holies after which he was never prosperous; and no long after Crassus, to meet the expenses of his fatal Parthian expedition, pillaged the temple of ten thousand talents of silver, B. C. 54 After the lapse of a few years Antipater a noble, but subtle Idumean, was (by Julius Cæsar after Pompey's overthrow) made procurator of Judea, and Hyrcanus was continued in the High Priesthood, B. C. 47. After the death of Antipater, his son Herod the Great, under favor of the triumvir Antony, and through much barbarity and bloodshed, obtained the reins of government, B. C. 40, and was confirmed in the regal dignity by Augustus Cæsar, B. C. 30. He was a man of distinguished powers; but of almost diabolical cruelty; of which his own family, as well as others were often the victims. He held the throne till the birth of Jesus Christ; and in the interval expended large sums on the building of cities, and, to ingratiate himself with the Jewish nation, almost rebuilt the temple. Soon after his iniquitous decree to slay the infants in Bethlehem, he died most miserably. After some years, during which the dominions of Herod, having been divided, were governed by his sons, Judea became a Roman province; and Jacob's prediction was fulfilled: the sceptre departed from Judah, for the promised Shiloh was come. After the lapse of some years under Roman procurators, Jerusalem was destroyed, the state subverted, and the temple utterly ruined, by Titus, the son of Vespasian A. D. 79.

DODDRIDGE'S THREE SERMONS ON THE EVIDENCES OF CHRISTIANITY

SERMON I.

THE EVIDENCES OF CHRISTIANITY BRIEFLY STATED, AND THE NEW TESTAMENT PROVED TO BE GENUINE.

2 Pet. i. 16.

——We have not followed cunningly devised fables.

Those who do indeed wish well to the cause of public virtue, as every true Christian most certainly does, cannot serve it more effectually, than by endeavoring to establish men in the belief of the gospel in general, and to affect their hearts with its most distinguishing truths. The latter of these is our frequent employment; but to the former I shall now, by the divine assistance, apply myself. And I have chosen the words now before us, as a proper introduction to such a design.

They do indeed peculiarly refer to the coming of our Lord, which the apostle represents as attested by that glory, of which he was an eye-witness on the mount of transfiguration, and by that voice from heaven which he heard there: but the truth of these facts is evidently connected with that of the gospel in general. I am persuaded therefore, you will think they are properly prefixed to a discourse on the general evidences of Christianity. And I hope, by the divine assistance, to propose them at this time in such a manner, as shall convince you, that the apostles had reason to say, and that we also have reason to repeat it, We have not followed cunningly devised fables.

I have often touched on this subject occasionally; but I think it my duty at present to insist something more largely upon it. You easily apprehend, that it is a matter of the highest importance, being indeed no other than the great foundation of all our eternal hopes. While so many are daily attempting to destroy this foundation, it is possible, that those of you especially, who are but entering on the world, may be called out to give a reason of the hope that is in you: I would therefore, with the apostle, be concerned, that you may be ready to do it. It may fortify you against the artifices by which the unwary are often deceived and insnared, and may possibly enable you to put to silence their foolishness. At least it will be for the satisfaction of your minds, to have considered the matter seriously, and to be conscious

Digitized by Google

to yourselves, that you are not Christians merely by education, or example, as (had you been born elsewhere) you might have been pagans or Mahometans; but that you are so upon rational evidence, and because (as the sacred historian expresses it) you know the certainty of those things in which you have been instructed.

To open and vindicate the proof of Christianity in all its extent, would be the employment of many discourses; nor would it, on the whole, be proper to attempt it here. All that I now intend here is, to give you a summary view of the most considerable arguments, in that which seems to me their most proper and natural connexion; that so you may be able to judge of them better than you can possibly do by a few scattered remarks, or by the most copious enlargement on any single branch of them alone. I shall endeavor to dispose these hints so, as that they may be some guide to those, whose leisure and abilities may lead them to a more ample and curious inquiry; that they may not be entangled in so complex an argument, but may proceed in an orderly manner. And if any of you, my friends, desire a more particular information on any of those heads, which I now but briefly suggest, you may depend upon it, that faithful ministers of every denomination will think it an important part of their duty, to give you all the private assistance they can. It is my hearty prayer, that God would enable me to plead his cause with success: that he would open your understandings to receive these things, and strengthen your memories to retain them; that you may not, like children, be tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and the cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; but may be strong in faith, giving glory to God; that, your faith being more and more established, it may appear, that the tree is watered at the roots, and all your other graces may grow and flourish in an equal proportion.

But before I proceed, I must desire you to observe, that there is no proof in the world so satisfactory to the true Christian, as to have felt the transforming power of the gospel on his own soul. As that illiterate man, whose eyes were miraculously opened by Christ, when he was questioned by the Jewish sanhedrim, who endeavored with all their sophistry to prove Christ an impostor, answered with great steadiness and constancy, and with a great deal of reason too, This one thing I know; that whereas I was blind, now I see: so the most unlearned of the disciples of Jesus, having found his soul enlightened and sanctified, and felt his heart so effectually wrought upon, as to bring him home to his duty, his God, and his happiness, by the constraining power of the gospel, will despise a thousand subtle objections which may be urged against it; and though the cross of Christ be to the Jews a stumbling-block, and to the Greeks foolishness, yet with this experience of its saving energy, he will honor it in the midst of all their contempt and ridicule, as the power of God, and the wisdom of God. In this sense, though the miraculous communication of the Spirit be ceased, he that believes hath still the witness in himself; and while the Spirit beareth witness with his spirit, that he is a child of God, he cannot doubt, but that the word, by which he was, as it were, begotten unto him, is indeed a divine and incorruptible seed. And perhaps there are certain seasons of pressing temptation, in which the most learned, as well as the most illiterate Christian, will find this the surest anchor of his hope

Nevertheless, it must be acknowledged, that this glorious kind of evidence is like the white stone, mentioned in the Revelation, in which there was a new name written, which no man knew but he who received it. God has therefore made other provision for the honor and support of his gospel, by furnishing it with a variety of proof, which may with undiminished, and indeed with growing, conviction, be communicated from one to another. And we should be greatly wanting in gratitude to him, in zeal for a Redeemer's kingdom, and in charitable concern for the conversion of those who reject the gospel, as well as for the edification of those who embrace it, should we wholly overlook these arguments, or neglect to acquaint ourselves with them. This is the evidence which I am now to propose; and I desire you would hear it with a becoming attention. I speak to you as to rational creatures: judge ye of the reasonableness of what I shall say.

In prosecution of this great design, I shall endeavor more particularly to show you,—that if we take the matter on a general survey, it will appear highly probable, that such a scheme of doctrines and precepts, as we find Christianity to be, should indeed have been a divine revelation;—and then, that if we examine into the external evidence of it, we shall find it certain in fact, that it was so, and that it had its original from above.

First, Let me show, 'that taking the matter merely in theory, it will appear highly probable, that such a system as the gospel should be in deed a divine revelation.'

To evince this, I would more particularly prove,—that the state of mankind was such, as greatly to need a revelation;—that there seems from the light of nature, encouragement to hope that God should grant one;—that it is reasonable to believe, if any were made, it should be so introduced and transmitted, as we are told Christianity was;—and that its general nature and substance should be such, as we find that of the gospel is. If these particulars are made out, here will be a strong presumptive evidence, that the gospel is from God; and we shall have opened a fair way toward that more direct proof, which I principally intend.

1. 'The case of mankind is naturally such, as greatly to need a divine revelation.'

I speak not here of man in his original state

Digitized by Google

though even then, as many have largely shown, some instruction from above seemed necessary to inform him of many particulars, which it was highly expedient that he should immediately know: but I speak of him in the degenerate condition in which he now so evidently lies, by whatever means he was brought into it. It is an easy thing to make florid encomiums on the perfection of natural light, and to deceive unwary readers with an ambiguous term; * (which shall sometimes signify all that appears even to the divine understanding, and sometimes no more than the meanest of the human race may, or than they actually do, attain;) but let fact speak, and the controversy will soon be determined I appeal to all, that are acquainted with the records of antiquity, or that have any knowledge of the most credible accounts of the present state of those countries where Christianity is unknown, whether it is not too obvious a truth, that the whole heathen world has lain, and still lies, in wickedness. Have not incomparably the greater part of them been perpetually bewildered in their religious notions and practices, vastly differing from each other, and almost equally differing on all sides from the probable appearances of truth and reason? Is any thing so wild as not to have been believed, any thing so infamous as not to have been practised, by them, while they have not only pretended to justify it by reason, but have consecrated it as a part of their religion? To this very day, what are the discoveries of new nations in the American or African world, but, generally speaking, the opening of new scenes of enormity? Rapine, lust, cruelty, human sacrifices, and the most stupid idolatries, are, and for ought I can find, always have been, the morality and religion of almost all the pagan nations under heaven: and to say, that there have still been some smothered sparks of reason within, which, if cherished, might have led them to truth and happiness, is only saying, that they have been so much the more criminal, and therefore so much the more miserable.

But you live at home, and hear these things only by uncertain report. Look then around you within the sphere of your own observation, and see the temper and character of the generality of those, who have been educated in a Christian, and even in a protestant, country. Observe their ignorance and forgetfulness of the divine Being, their impieties, their debaucheries, their fraud, their oppression, their pride, their avarice, their ambition, their unnatural insensibility of the wants, and sorrows, and interests of each other; and when you see how bad they generally are in the midst of so many advantages, judge by that of the probable state of those that want them. Judge upon these views whether a revelation be an unnecessary thing.

2. 'There is, from the light of nature, considerable encouragement to hope, that God would favor his creatures with so needful a blessing as a revelation appears.'

That a revelation is in itself a possible thing, is evident beyond all shadow of a doubt. Shall not he that made man's mouth, who has given us this wonderful faculty of discovering our sentiments, and communicating our ideas to each other, shall not he be able to converse with his rational creatures, and by sensible manifestations, or by inward impressions, to convey the knowledge of things which lie beyond the ken of their natural faculties, and yet may be highly conducive to their advantage? To own a God, and to deny him such a power, would be a notorious contradiction.—But it may appear much more dubious, whether he will please to confer such a favor on sinful creatures.

Now I acknowledge, that we could not certainly conclude he would ever do it, considering, on the one hand, how justly they stood exposed to his final displeasure, and on the other, what provision he had made by the frame of the human mind, and of nature around us, for giving us such notices of himself, as would leave us inexcusable, if we either failed to know him or to glorify him as God; as the apostle argues at large. Nevertheless, methinks we should have had something of this kind to hope, from considering God as the indulgent Father of his creatures; from observing the tender care which he takes of us, and the liberal supply which he grants for the support of the animal life; especially, from the provision which he has made for man, considered as a guilty and calamitous creature, by the medicinal and healing virtues which he has given to many of the productions of nature, which in a state of perfect rectitude and happiness man would never have needed. This is a circumstance, which seemed strongly to intimate, that he would sometime or another graciously provide some remedy to heal men's minds; and that he would interpose to instruct them in his own nature, in the manner in which he is to be served, and in the final treatment which they may expect from him. And I think, such an apprehension seems very congruous to the sentiments of the generality of mankind; as appears from the many pretences to divine revelation which have often been made, and the readiness of multitudes to receive them on very slender proofs: this shows how naturally men expect some such kind interposition of the Deity; a thought which might further be confirmed by some remarkable passages of heathen writers, which I have not now time particularly to mention.

3. We may easily conclude, 'that if a Revelation were given, it would be introduced and transmitted in such a manner as Christianity is said to have been.'

It is exceeding probable, for instance, that it should be taught, either by some illustrious

* This Dr. Tyndal has done in so gross and palpable a manner, that it is surprising that fallacy alone should not have exposed his 'Christianity as Old as the Creation,' to the immediate contempt of every intelligent reader.

Digitized by Google

person sent down from a superior world, or at least by a man of eminent wisdom and piety, who should himself have been, not only a teacher, but an example, of universal goodness. In order to this it seems probable, that he should be led through a series of calamity and distress; since otherwise he would not have been a pattern of the virtues which adorn adversity, and are peculiar to it. And it might also have been expected, that in the extremity of his distress, the blessed God, whose messenger he was, should in some extraordinary manner have interposed, either to preserve or to recover him from death.

It is moreover exceeding probable, that such a person, and perhaps also they who were at first employed as his messengers to the world, should be endowed with a power of working miracles; both to awaken men's attention, and to prove a divine mission, and the consequent truth of their doctrines; some of which might perhaps not be capable of any other kind of proof; or if they were, it is certain that no method of arguing is so short, so plain, and so forcible, and on the whole, so well suited to the conviction, and probably the reformation, of mankind, as a course of evident, repeated, and uncontrolled miracles. And such a method of proof is especially adapted to the populace, who are incomparably the greater part of mankind, and for whose benefit, we may assure ourselves, a revelation would chiefly be designed. — I might add, it was no way improbable, though not in itself certain, that such a dispensation should open gradually on the world; and that the most illustrious messenger of God to men should be ushered in by some predictions, which should raise a great expectation of his appearance, and have an evident accomplishment in him.

As for the propagation of a religion so introduced, it seems no way improbable, that having been thus established in its first age, it should be transmitted to future generations by credible testimony, as other important facts are. It is certain that affairs of the utmost moment, which are transacted amongst men, depend on testimony: on this voyages are undertaken, settlements made, and controversies decided; controversies, on which not only the estates but the lives of men depend. And though it must be owned, that such an historical evidence is not equally convincing with miracles which are wrought before our own eyes; yet it is certain it may rise to such a degree as to exclude all reasonable doubt. And I know not why we should expect that the evidence of a revelation should be such, as universally to compel the immediate assent of all to whom it is offered. To me it seems much more likely that it should be so adjusted, as to be a kind of touch-stone to the tempers and characters of men; capable indeed of giving ample satisfaction to the diligent and candid inquirer, yet attended with some circumstances, from whence the captious and perverse might take occasion to cavil and object. Such might we suppose the evidence of a revelation would be; and such, it is maintained, that of Christianity is. The teachers of it say, and undertake to prove, that it was thus introduced, thus established, and thus transmitted; and we trust that this is a strong presumption in its favor: especially as we can add,

4. 'That the main doctrines contained in the gospel, are of such a nature as we might in general suppose those of a divine revelation would be, rational, practical, and sublime.'

One would imagine, that in a revelation of a religion from God, the great principles of natural religion should be clearly asserted, and strongly maintained: such, I mean, as the existence, the unity, the perfection, and the providence of God; the essential and immutable difference between moral good and evil, the obligation we are under to the various branches of virtue, whether human, social, or divine; the value and immortality of the soul; and the rewards and punishments of a future state. One would easily conclude, that all these particulars must be contained in it; and that, upon the whole, it should appear calculated to form men's minds to a proper temper, rather than to amuse them with curious speculations.

It might indeed be further supposed, and probably concluded, that such a revelation would contain some things which could not have been learned from the highest improvements of natural light: and considering the infinite and unfathomable nature of the blessed God, it would be more than probable that many things might be hinted at and referred to which our feeble faculties should not be able fully to comprehend. Yet we should expect to find these introduced in a practical view, as directing us to duties before unknown, or suggesting powerful motives to make us resolute and constant in the discharge of the rest.* As for ceremonial and positive institutions, we should imagine, at least in the most perfect state of the revelation, that they should be but few, and those few plainly subservient to the great purposes of practical religion.

I shall only add, that forasmuch as pride appears to be the most reigning corruption of the human mind, and the source of numberless irregularities, it is exceeding probable, that a divine revelation should be calculated to humble the fallen creature, and bring it to a sense of its guilt and weakness; and the more evidently that tendency appears, other things being equal, the greater reason there is to believe that the original of such a scheme is from above

Your own thoughts have undoubtedly prevented me in the application of these characters to the Christian revelation. The justice of that application I must not now illustrate at large. But I must beg leave to advance one

* Particularly on what terms, and to what degree, pardon and happiness might be expected by sinful creatures.

Digitized by Google

remark, which will conclude what I have to say on this general: which is, that as the Christian system is undoubtedly worthy of God, so, considering the manner in which it is said to have been introduced, (separate from the evidence of these facts, which is afterwards to be considered,) it is extremely difficult to imagine from whom else it could have proceeded.

I will readily allow, that neither the reasonableness of its doctrines, nor the purity of its morals, will alone prove its divine original; since it is possible the reason of one man may discover that, which the reason of another approves, as being, in itself considered, either true in theory, or useful in practice. But this is not all; for in the present case it is evident, that the first teachers of Christianity professed, that they were taught it by divine revelation, and that they were empowered by God with miraculous endowments for the confirmation of it. Now if it were not indeed so as they professed, how can we account for so strange a phenomenon, as such a doctrine introduced with such pretences? If it were not from God, whence was it? from good or from evil angels or men? Wicked creatures, as our Lord strongly intimates, would never contrive and propagate so excellent a scheme; nor can we imagine that holy angels, or righteous men, would thus be found false witnesses of God, or have attempted to support the cause of religion and truth, by such impious and notorious falsehoods, as their pretensions must have been, if they were falsehoods at all.

And thus much for the first branch of the argument: If you consider the Christian scheme only in theory, it appears highly probable; since a revelation was so much needed, might so reasonably be expected, and if it were ever given, would, so far as we can judge, be thus introduced, and be in the main attended with such internal characters. And though we have not as yet expressly proved, that the gospel was introduced in such a manner, as the defenders of it assert; yet it would be strangely unaccountable, that so admirable a system of truth and duty should be advanced by the prince of darkness, and the children of wickedness; as it must have been, if the persons first employed in the propagation of it were not endowed with power from on high.

To embrace the gospel is so safe, and on the whole so comfortable, a thing, that I think a wise man would deliberately and resolutely venture his all upon it, though nothing more could be offered for its confirmation. But, blessed be God, we have a great deal more to offer in this important cause; and can add, with still greater confidence, that it is not only in theory thus probable, but,

Secondly, 'That it is in fact certain that Christianity is indeed a divine revelation.'

Here I confess the chief stress is to be laid; and therefore I shall insist more largely on this branch of the argument, and endeavor, by the divine assistance, to prove the certainty of this great fact. You will naturally apprehend, that I speak only of what is commonly called a moral certainty,* but I need speak of no more; for in many cases, such kind of evidence gives the mind as ample and as rational a satisfaction, as it may find even in some supposed mathematical demonstration; since there it is possible, at least in a long deduction of particulars, for the most sagacious of mankind to fall into a mistake.

Now in order to settle this grand point as clearly as I can, I think it may be proper to prove,

I. That the books of the New Testament, as they are now in your hands, may be depended upon as written by the first preachers and publishers of Christianity. And,

II. That from hence it will certainly follow, that what they assert is true, and that the religion they teach brings along with it such evidences of a divine authority, as may most justly recommend it to our acceptance.

Each of these heads might furnish out matter for many volumes; but it is my business to hint at the most obvious and important thoughts, by which they may briefly be illustrated and confirmed.

I. I am to prove to you, 'that the books of the New Testament, now in your hands, were written by the first preachers and publishers of Christianity.'

You see I confine the present proof to the New Testament. Not that I think the authority of the Old to be suspected, or the use of it by any means to be despised. God forbid! It is an invaluable treasure, which demands our daily delightful and thankful perusal, and is capable of being defended in a manner which I am persuaded its subtlest enemies will never be able to answer. But the nature of my present argument, and the limits of my time, oblige me at present to wave the proof of it, any further than as it is implied in, and dependent upon, what I have more immediately in view.

In the process of the discourse, though I shall studiously avoid any vain ostentation of learning, yet it will be absolutely necessary to assert some things, which cannot certainly be known, without some little acquaintance with the ancient writers. You cannot, most of you, be supposed to have formed such an acquaintance; but I take it for granted you will readily believe, that I will not 'lie for God, nor talk deceitfully for him.' I shall say nothing of this kind, but what I know to be contained in those writings; and you may assure yourselves, that no man of common sense, whatever his moral or religious character were, would venture in such an age as this, publicly to cite passages, as from authors in every one's hands, which he cannot prove to be contained in them.

Having promised these things, I go on to the

* Which, though it amount not to strict demonstration, is such kind of evidence as suits past matters of fact, and is sufficient to make a candid and rational inquirer easy in his assent.

Digitized by Google

argument; and shall advance in it by the following degrees. I shall prove,—that Christianity is an ancient religion;—that there was such a person as Jesus of Nazareth, crucified at Jerusalem about seventeen hundred years ago;—that the first preachers of his religion wrote books, which went by the name of those that now make up the volume of our New Testament;—that they are preserved in the original to the present times;—and that the translation of them, which you have, is in the main such as may be depended upon as faithful. And then I shall have clearly made out what I proposed in this first part.

1. It is certain, 'that Christianity is not a new religion, but that it was maintained by great multitudes, quickly after the time in which Jesus is said to have appeared.'

That there was, considerably more than sixteen hundred years ago, a body of men, who went by the name of Christians, is almost as evident, as that a race of men was then existing in the world; nor do I know, that any have ever been wild and confident enough to dispute it. If any should for argument sake question it, they might quickly be convinced by a considerable number of Christian writers, who lived in the same or in the next age,* and mention it as a thing notoriously certain, that Christianity was then of some standing in the world; some of them giving directions and exhortations to their brethren, and others forming apologies to their enemies, for which there could not otherwise have been the least foundation. We might have acquiesced in their testimony, had it been alone; but it is confirmed by that of Jews and heathens, who, by their early invectives against the Christians, do most evidently prove, that there was such a body of men in the world.—The most considerable Roman historians, who lived in this age, and wrote of it, are Tacitus and Suetonius, who both published their writings above sixteen hundred years ago; and they are always, and very justly, appealed to, as pregnant witnesses upon this occasion.—For Tacitus assures us, 'that in Nero's days,' who begun his reign about twenty years after the death of Christ, 'there was a vast multitude of Christians, not only in Judea, but at Rome too; against whom Nero raised a persecution, attended with such circumstances of ignominy and cruelty, as moved the compassion even of their enemies;' of which number this historian evidently was.† Nay, he plainly intimates, this was not the first attempt which had been made to crush them; though this attempt was so early as we have heard.—His contemporary Suetonius, in his more concise manner, attests the same.*—And Pliny, the intimate friend and correspondent of both, being employed in Trajan's time to persecute the Christians, writes an account of them to that emperor, which, though commonly known, must be mentioned, as it is so highly important. After having spoken very favorably of their moral character, he adds, 'that many of both sexes, and of every age and rank, were infected with this superstition;' as he thinks fit to express it; 'that it was got into the villages, as well as the cities; and that till he begun to put the laws in execution against them, the temples of the heathen deities were almost deserted, and hardly any could be found who would buy victims for them.'†—It might be added, that Marcus Antoninus,‡ who wrote a few years after Pliny, mentions the Christians, 'as examples of a resolute and obstinate contempt of death:' and it is generally supposed they are the Galileans, whom Epictetus speaks of,§ 'as those whom practice had taught to despise the rage of their armed enemies.' ¶

I shall dismiss this head with observing, that it tends greatly to the confirmation of Christianity, that each of these celebrated and ancient writers, at the same time that they attest the existence of such a body of men professing it, inform us of those extreme persecutions which they underwent, in the very infancy of their religion! a fact further apparent from the apologies addressed to their persecutors, which, whatever imperfections may attend the manner in which some of them are written, appear to me some of the most valuable remains of antiquity, (the sacred records only excepted,) es-

* Such as Clemens Romanus, Ignatius, Polycarp, Justin Martyr, Irenæus, Tatian, Athenagoras, and Theophilus Antiochenus, who all wrote before the year 200, and some in the first century: not to urge Barnabas and Hermas; nor to mention any of those cited by Eusebius, whose books are all lost, except some fragments, preserved chiefly by that excellent writer.

† Nero quæsitissimis pœnis affecit, quos, per flagitia invisos, vulgus Christianos appellabat.—Repressa in præsens exitiabilis superstitio, rursus erumpebat, non modo per Judæam, originem ejus mali, sed per urbem etiam, &c. —Multitudo ingens—Odio humani generis convicti sunt; et pereuntibus addita ludibria,—unde miseratio oriebatur, &c. Tacit. Annal. Lib. xv. c 44

* Afflicti suppliciis Christiani, genus hominum superstitionis novæ ac maleficæ. Sueton. Ner. cap. xvi.

† Multi omnis ætatis, omnis ordinis, utriusque sexus etiam vocantur in periculum. Neque civitates tantum, sed vicos etiam, atque agros, superstitionis istius contagio pervagata est;—prope jam desolata templa,—et sacra solennia diu intermissa: victimas, quarum adhuc rarissimus emptor inveniebatur. Plin. Epist. Lib. x. Epist. 97

‡ Ετοιμος απολυεσθαι της απο ματος, μη κατα φιλιν παρατα ιν, ως οι Χριστιανοι. Marc. Antonin. Lib. xi. § 3.—See also this Emperor's Constitution to the Community of Asia, (as inserted by Eusebius in his Ecclesiastical History Lib. iv. cap. 13.) in which he mentions their persecuting the Christians to death; and speaks of these persecutions as having continued a considerable time. N. B.—This was inserted in Melito's Apology for the Christians, which he wrote in that emperor's reign, so that there cannot be the least doubt of its being genuine.

§ Υπο μανιας μεν δυναται τις αυτοι διατεθηναι προς ταυτα (δαυφορως scil. η μαχιμως) και υπο εθους ως οι Γαλιλαιοι. Arrian. Epictet. Lib. iv. cap. 7. pag. 400.

¶ This would be the proper place to mention the passage said to be in Philo Judæus, (who was contemporary with the apostles,) relating to the Christians in his days, and the methods taken by an embassy from Jerusalem to prevent the progress of their religion: but though I verily believe the fact to have been true, I omit it, for reasons which the reader will find in a note under head 3, of the next Sermon.—Some other passages of ancient writers which might be very pertinent here, I reserve to mention under some following heads, and particularly where I shall speak of the Miraculous Propagation of the Gospel.

Digitized by Google

pecially all those of Justin Martyr, Tertullian, and Minutius Felix. This fundamental point is then abundantly made out; that there were vast numbers of men, very quickly after the time when Jesus is said to have appeared on earth, who professed his religion, and chose to endure the greatest extremities, rather than they would abandon it. From hence it will be easy to show,

2. 'That there was certainly such a person as Jesus of Nazareth, who was crucified at Jerusalem, when Pontius Pilate was the Roman governor there.'

It can never be imagined, that multitudes of people should take their name from Christ, and sacrifice their lives for their adherence to him, even in the same age in which he is said to have lived, if they had not been well assured, there was such a person. Now several of the authors I have mentioned plainly assert, that the Christians were denominated from Christ; nay, Tacitus expressly adds, 'that he was put to death under Pontius Pilate, who was procurator of Judæa, in the reign of Tiberius.'* And it is well known, that the primitive Christian apologists often appeal to the acts of Pilate,† or the memoirs of his government, (which he, according to the custom of the procurators, transmitted to Rome,) as containing an account of these transactions: and as the appeal was made to those who had the command of public records, we may assure ourselves such testimonies were then extant. But it is a fact, which our enemies never denied; they owned it, they even gloried in it. The Jews, therefore, in some of their earliest writings since those times, called Jesus by the ignominious name of 'the Man who was hanged, or crucified;' and his followers, 'the servants of the crucified person.'‡ And Lucian rallies them for deserting the pompous train of the heathen deities, to worship one whom he impiously calls 'a crucified impostor.'§ [Spartian also assures us, that the Emperor Alexander Severus entertained such high thoughts of Christ, 'that he would have admitted him into the number of his deities, and have built a temple to him, had not his pagan subjects opposed it.'¶ And Porphyry, though an inveterate enemy to Christianity, not only allowed there was such a person, but honored him 'as a most wise and pious man, approved by the gods, and taken up to heaven for his distinguished virtues.'*] I might add a great deal more on this head;† but it already appears as certain as ancient history can make it, and incomparably more certain than most of the facts which it has transmitted to us, that there was at the time commonly supposed such a person as Christ, who professed himself a divine Teacher, and who gathered many disciples, by whom his religion was very soon afterwards published in the world.

3. It is also certain, 'that the first publishers of this religion wrote books, which contained an account of the life and doctrine of Jesus their Master, and which went by the name of those that now make up our New Testament.'

It was in the nature of things exceeding probable, that what they had seen and heard, they would declare and publish to the world in writing; considering, how common books were in the age and countries in which they taught; and of how great importance an acquaintance with the history and doctrine of Christ was, to the purposes which they so strenuously pursued. But we have much more than such a presumptive evidence.

The greatest adversaries of Christianity must grant, that we have books of great antiquity, written, some fourteen, others fifteen, and some sixteen, hundred years ago;‡ in which mention is made of the life of Christ, as written by many, and especially by four of his disciples, who, by way of eminence, are called the Evangelists. Great pains have indeed been taken to prove, that some spurious pieces were published under the names of the apostles, containing the history of these things: but surely this must imply, that it was a thing known and allowed, that the apostles did write some narrations of this kind; as counterfeit coin implies some true money, which it is designed to represent. And I am sure, he must be very little acquainted with the ancient ecclesiastical writers, who does not know, that the primitive Christians made a very great difference between those writings, which we call the Canonical Books of the New Testament, and others: which plainly shows, that they did not judge of writings, merely by the names of their pretended authors, but inquired with an accuracy becoming the importance of those pretences. The result of this inquiry was, that the four Gospels, the Acts,

* Auctor nominis ejus Christus, qui Tiberio imperante per procuratorem Pontium Pilatum supplicio affectus erat. Tacit. ubi supra.

† Vid. Justin. Mart. Apolog. Oper. page 76. et Tertul. Apol. cap. xxi.

‡ Buxtorf. Lexic. Talmud. in Voce תלה

§ Τον δε ανασκολοπισθεντα εκεινον σοφιστην αυτον τροπαιουται. Lucian. de Morte Peregrini, Oper. Tom. II. pag. 568. [I might here introduce a great many other remarkable particulars from this writer, which relate to 'the fortitude of the Christians in bearing sufferings, their entire submission to the authority of Jesus, their unparalleled charity to each other, the prophets and messengers of their churches, and the great progress of their religion.' All these things are mentioned in the Pseudomantis, and the Death of Peregrinus, which are undoubtedly Lucian's: not to mention those very memorable passages in the Philopatris, which is of a much later date. But a particular detail of these things would swell this note to a very improper bulk.]

¶ Spartian. de Vita Severi, cap. xxix. et xliii.

* Euseb. Demonstr. Evang. Lib. iii. pag. 134.

† I say nothing of the celebrated passage in Josephus, (Antiq. Lib. xviii. cap. 4.) because it has been disputed: though I know no considerable objection against it, but its being so honorable to Christianity, that one would hardly imagine a Jew could write it.

‡ Such as Tatian, Irenæus, Tertullian, Clemens Alexandrinus, Origen, Eusebius, and many others: see Jones of the Canon, part iv. Introduct. Justin Martyr's controversy with Trypho, and Origen's with Celsus, prove that Jews and heathens allowed, not only that there were such books, but that they contained the religion of Christians

Digitized by Google

thirteen Epistles of Paul, one of Peter, and one of John, were received upon such evidence, that Eusebius, a most accurate and early critic in these things, could not learn that they had ever been disputed;* and afterwards the remaining books of the New Testament, Hebrews, James, the second of Peter, the second and third of John, Jude, and the Revelation, were admitted as genuine, and added to the rest; though some circumstances attending them rendered their authority for awhile dubious. On the whole it is plain, the primitive Christians were so satisfied in the authority of these sacred books, that they speak of them, not only as credible and authentic, but as equal to the oracles of the Old Testament, as divinely inspired, as the words of the Spirit, as the law and organ of God, and as the rule of faith which cannot be contradicted without great guilt: with many other expressions of the like kind, which often occur in their discourses. To which I may add, that in some of their councils the New Testament was placed on a throne, to signify their concern, that all their controversies and actions might be determined and regulated by it.

On the whole then, you see, that the primitive church did receive certain pieces, which bore the same titles with the books of our New Testament. Now I think it is evident they were as capable of judging whether a book was written by Matthew, John, or Paul, as an ancient Roman could be of determining whether Horace, Tully, or Livy wrote those which go under their names. And I am sure the interest of the former was so much more concerned in the writings of the apostles, than that of the latter in the compositions of the poets, orators, or even their historians; that there is reason to believe, they would take much greater care to inform themselves fully in the merits of the cause, and to avoid being imposed upon by artifice and fiction. Let me now show,

4. 'That the books of the New Testament have been preserved in the main uncorrupted, to the present time, in the original language in which they were written.'

This is a matter of vast importance, and blessed be God, it is attended with proportionable evidence; an evidence, in which the hand of Providence has indeed been remarkably seen; for I am confident, that there is no other ancient book in the world, which may so certainly, and so easily, be proved to be authentic.

And here, I will not argue merely from the piety of the primitive Christians, and the heroic resolution with which they chose to endure the greatest extremities, rather than they would deliver up their Bibles; (though that be a consideration of some evident weight;) but shall entreat you to consider the utter impossibility of corrupting them. From the first ages, they were received, and read in the churches, as a part of their public worship, just as Moses and the Prophets were in the Jewish synagogues; they were presently spread far and wide, as the boundaries of the church were increased; they were early translated into other languages, of which translations some remain to this day. Now when this was the case, how could they possibly be adulterated? Is it a thing to be supposed, or imagined, that thousands and millions of people should have come together from distant countries; and that with all their diversities of language, and customs, and I may add, of sentiments too, they should have agreed on corrupting a book, which they all acknowledged to be the rule of their faith, and their manners, and the great charter by which they held their eternal hopes. It were madness to believe it; especially when we consider what numbers of heretics appeared in the very infancy of the church, who all pretended to build their notions on Scripture, and most of them appealed to it as the final judge of controversies: now it is certain, that these different parties of professing Christians were a perpetual guard upon each other, and rendered it impossible for one party to practice grossly on the sacred books, without the discovery and the clamor of the rest.

Nor must I omit to remind you, that in every age, from the apostles' time to our own, there have been numberless quotations made from the books of the New Testament; and a multitude of commentaries in various languages, and some of very ancient date, have been written upon them; so that if the books themselves were lost, I believe they might in a great measure, if not entirely, be recovered from the writings of others. And one might venture to say, that if all the quotations, which have ever been made from all the ancient writings now remaining in Europe, were to be amassed together, the bulk of them would be by no means comparable to that of the quotations taken from the New Testament alone. So that a man might with a much better face dispute, whether the writings ascribed to Homer, Demosthenes, Virgil, or Cæsar, be in the main such as they left them; than he could question it concerning those of Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, James, Peter and Paul, whether they are in the main so.

I say, in the main, because we readily allow, that the hand of a printer, or of a transcriber might chance in some places to insert one letter or word for another; and the various readings of this, as well as of all other ancient books, prove, that this has sometimes been the case. Nevertheless, those various readings are generally of so little importance, that he who can urge them as an objection against the assertion we are now maintaining, must have little judgment, or little integrity; and, indeed, after those excellent things which have been said on the subject by many defenders of Christianity, if he have read their writings, he must have little modesty too.

Since then it appears, that the books of the New Testament, as they now stand in the ori-

* Euseb. Eccles Hist. Lib. vi. cap. 25.

Digitized by Google

ginal, are, without any material alteration, such as they were, when they came from the hands of the persons whose names they bear; nothing remains to complete this part of the argument, but to show,

5. 'That the translation of them, now in your hands, may be depended upon, as in all things most material agreeable to the original.'

This is a fact, of which the generality of you are not capable of judging immediately, yet it is a matter of great importance. It is therefore a very great pleasure to me to think, what ample evidence you may find another way, o make your minds as easy on this head, as you could reasonably wish them. I mean, by the concurrent testimony of others, in circumstances in which you cannot imagine they would unite to deceive you.

There are, to be sure, very few of us, whose office it is publicly to preach the gospel, who have not examined this matter with care, and who are not capable of judging in so easy a case. I believe you have seen few in the place where I now stand, that could not have told you, as I solemnly do, that on a diligent comparison of our translation with the original, we find that of the New Testament (and I might also add, that of the Old) in the main faithful and judicious. You know, indeed, that we do not scruple on some occasions to animadvert upon it; but you also know, that these remarks affect not the fundamentals of religion, and seldom reach any further than the beauty of a figure, or at most the connexion of an argument. Nay, I can confidently say, that, to the best of my knowledge and remembrance, as there is no copy of the Greek, so neither is there any translation of the New Testament which I have seen, whether ancient or modern, how defective or faulty soever, from which all the principal facts and doctrines of Christianity might not be learnt, so far as the knowledge of them is necessary to salvation, or even to some considerable degrees of edification in piety. Nor do I except from this remark, even that most erroneous and corrupt version, published by the English Jesuits at Rheims, which is undoubtedly one of the worst that ever appeared in our language.

But I desire not, that with respect to our own translation of the New Testament, a matter of so great moment as the fidelity of it should rest on my testimony alone, or entirely on that of any of my brethren, for whose integrity and learning you may have the greatest and justest esteem. I rejoice to say, that this is a head on which we cannot possibly deceive you, if we were ever so desirous to do it. And indeed in this respect that is our advantage, which in others is our great calamity,—I mean the diversity of our religious opinions. It is certain that, wheresoever there is a body of dissenters from the public establishment, who do yet agree with their brethren of that establishment in the use of the same translation, though they are capable of examining it, and judging of it; there is as great evidence as could reasonably be desired, that such a translation is, in the main, right; for if it were in any considerable article corrupted, most of the other debates would quickly lose themselves in this: and though such dissenters had all that candor, tenderness, and respect for their fellow-christians, which I hope we shall always endeavor to maintain; yet they would, no doubt, think themselves obliged in conscience to bear a warm and loud testimony against so crying an abomination, as they would another day appear free from the guilt of a confederacy to poison the public fountains, and destroy the souls of men. But we make no complaint on this subject; we all unite in bearing our testimony to the oracles of God, as delivered in our own language. O that we were equally united in regulating our doctrine and our discipline, our worship and our practice, by them!

You see then, on the whole, how much reason there is to believe, 'That the books of the New Testament, as they are now in your hands, were written by those whose names they bear, even the first preachers and publishers of Christianity.' This is the grand point; and from hence it will follow by a train of easy and natural consequences, that the gospel is most certainly true: but that is a topic of argument abundantly sufficient to furnish out matter for another discourse. May God command his blessing on what has been already laid before us, that through the operation of his Spirit, it may be useful for establishing our regard to the Scripture, and for confirming our faith in that Almighty Redeemer, who is the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last; whom to know is life everlasting, and in whom to believe is the great security of our eternal salvation! Amen.

SERMON II.

THE EVIDENCES OF CHRISTIANITY DEDUCED FROM THE NEW TESTAMENT ALLOWED TO BE GENUINE.

2 PET. i. 16.

—We have not followed cunningly devised fables.

WHEN we are addressing ourselves to an audience of professing Christians, I think we may reasonably take it for granted in the main course of our ministry, that they believe the truth of the gospel, and may argue with them on that supposition. To be ever laying the foundation would be the part of an unwise builder, and be greatly detrimental to your edification and comfort, and, I may add, to our own. Nevertheless, Christians, we do not desire that you should take it merely upon our word, that your religion is divine, and your Scriptures inspired. We desire, that your faith, as well as your worship, should be a rea

Digitized by Google

seasonable service; and wish that in this respect, all the Lord's people were as prophets; that as every Christian is in his sphere set for the defence of the gospel, each might in some measure be able to assert its truth, and, if possible, to convince gainsayers. Therefore, as we are often hinting at the chief arguments on which this sacred cause is established, (established, I trust, so firmly, that the gates of hell shall never prevail against it,) so I thought it might be agreeable and useful, on this occasion, to state them a little more largely, in their proper connexion, and mutual dependence. And I choose the rather to do it, as these Sermons are especially intended for young people, who, in an age in which infidelity so much abounds, can hardly expect to pass through the world, if they are called to converse much in it, without some attacks on their faith; which may be very dangerous, if they are not provided with some armor of proof against them. It is, indeed, (as I before observed,) above all things to be desired, that the heart may be established with grace; for we are then most secure from the danger of forgetting God's precepts, when they have been the blessed means of quickening us to a divine life. Yet as other arguments have their use, and in some degree their necessity too, I shall go on briefly to propose them.

I beg therefore, that you would renew your attention, while I resume the thread of my discourse, in an entire dependence on the blessed Spirit, by whom the gospel was at first revealed and confirmed, to add success to this humble attempt for its service, and for your edification.

I am now showing you, that Christianity, which before appeared in theory probable and rational, has in fact a convincing evidence: not only that it may be, but that it certainly is, true; —as it is certain, that the New Testament, as now in your hands, is genuine;—and as it may with great evidence be argued from thence, that the gospel is a revelation from God. The first of these points I have endeavored to prove at large; and without repeating what I have in confirmation of it, I now proceed to show,

II. 'That from allowing the New Testament to be genuine, it will certainly follow, that Christianity is a divine revelation.'

And here a man is, at first, ready to be lost in the multiplicity of arguments which surround him. It is very easy to find proofs; but difficult to range and dispose them in such an order, as best to illustrate and confirm each other. Now I choose to offer them in the following series, which seems to me the most natural, and perhaps may be most intelligible to you.

The authors of the books contained in the New Testament were capable of judging concerning the truth of the facts they attested;—their character, so far as we can judge of it by their writings, renders them worthy of regard; —and they were under no temptation to attempt to impose on the world by such a story as they have given us, if it had been false: so that, considering all things, there is no reason to believe they would attempt it:—but if they had, they must probably have perished in the attempt, and could never have gained credit in the world, had their testimony been false.—Nevertheless, it is certain in fact, that they did gain credit, and succeed in a most amazing manner against all opposition.—It is certain, therefore, that the facts they assert were true, and if they were true, then it was reasonable for their contemporaries, and is reasonable for us, to receive the gospel as a divine revelation; —especially, if we consider what has happened in the world for the confirmation of it, since it was first propagated by them. This is the conclusion to which I was to lead you; and I beg you would seriously consider each of the steps by which we arrive at it.

1. It is exceedingly evident, 'that the writers of the New Testament certainly knew, whether the facts they asserted were true or false.'

And this they must have known for this plain reason; because they tell us, they did not trust merely to the report, even of persons whom they thought most credible; but were present themselves when several of the most important facts happened, and so received them on the testimony of their own senses. On this St. John in his Epistle lays a very great and reasonable stress: That which we have seen with our eyes, and that not only by a sudden glance, but which we have attentively looked upon, and which even our hands have handled of the word of life, i. e. of Christ and his gospel,—declare we unto you.

Let the common sense of mankind judge here. Did not Matthew and John certainly know, whether they had personally and familiarly conversed with Jesus of Nazareth, or not? whether he had chosen them for his constant attendants and apostles? whether they had seen him heal the sick, dispossess devils, and raise the dead? and whether they themselves had received from him such miraculous endowments, as they say he bestowed upon them? Did not they know, whether he fell into the hands of his enemies, and was publicly put to death, or not? Did not John know, whether he saw him expiring on the cross or not? and whether he received from him the dying charge which he records? Did he not know, whether he saw him wounded in the side with a spear, or not? and whether he did, or did not, see that effusion of blood and water, which was an infallible argument of his being really dead? concerning which, it being so material a circumstance, he adds, 'he that saw it bare record, and he knoweth that he saith true;' i. e. that it was a case in which he could not possibly be deceived. And with regard to Christ's resurrection, did he not certainly know, whether he saw our Lord again and again? and whether he handled his body, that he might be sure it was not a mere phantom? What one circumstance of his life could he certainly know, if he were mistaken in this?

Did not Luke know, whether he was in the ship with Paul, when that extraordinary wreck

Digitized by Google

happened, by which they were thrown ashore on the island of Malta? Did he not know whether, while they were lodged together in the governor's house, Paul miraculously healed one of the family, and many other diseased persons in the island, as he positively asserts he did.

Did not Paul certainly know, whether Christ appeared to him on the way to Damascus, or not? whether he was blind, and afterwards on the prayer of a fellow-disciple received his sight? or was that a circumstance in which there could be room for mistake? Did he not know, whether he received such extraordinary revelations, and extraordinary powers, as to be able, by the imposition of his hands, or by the words of his mouth, to work miracles, and even to convey supernatural endowments to others?

To add no more, did not Peter know, whether he saw the glory of Christ's transfiguration, and heard that voice to which he so expressly refers, when he says in the text, We have not followed cunningly devised fables,—but were eye-witnesses of his majesty,—when there came such a voice to him;—and this voice we heard.

Now Matthew, John, Luke, Paul, and Peter, are by far the most considerable writers of the New Testament; and I am sure, when you reflect on these particulars, you must own, that there are few historians, ancient or modern, that could so certainly judge of the truth of the facts they have related. You may perhaps think I have enlarged too much in stating so clear a case: but you will please to remember, it is the foundation of the whole argument; and that this branch of it alone cuts off infidels from that refuge, which I believe they would generally choose, that of pleading the apostles were enthusiasts; and leaves them silent, unless they will say they were impostors: for you evidently see, that could we suppose these facts to be false, they could by no means pretend an involuntary mistake, but must, in the most criminal and aggravated sense, as Paul himself expresses it, be found false witnesses of God. But how unreasonable it would be to charge them with so notorious a crime, will in part appear, if we consider,

2. 'That the character of these writers, so far as we can judge by their works, seems to render them worthy of regard, and leaves no room to imagine they intended to deceive us.'

I shall not stay to show at large, that they appear to have been persons of natural sense, and at the time of their writing, of a composed mind; for I verily believe no man that ever read the New Testament with attention, could believe they were idiots or madmen. Let the discourses of Christ in the Evangelists, of Peter and Paul in the Acts, as well as many passages in the Epistles, be perused; and I will venture to say, he who is not charmed with them, must be a stranger to all the justest rules of polite criticism: but he who suspects, that the writers wanted common sense, must himself be most evidently destitute of it; and he who can suspect, they might possibly be distracted, must himself, in this instance at least, be just as mad as he imagines them to have been.

It was necessary however just to touch upon this; because unless we are satisfied, that a person be himself in what he writes, we cannot pretend to determine his character from his writings. Having premised this, I must entreat you, as you peruse the New Testament, to observe what evident marks it bears, of simplicity and integrity, of piety and benevolence; which when you have observed, you will find them pleading the cause of its authors, with a resistless, though a gentle, eloquence; and powerfully persuading the mind, that men who were capable of writing so excellently well, are not, without the strongest evidence, to be suspected of acting so detestably ill, as we must suppose they did, if in this solemn manner they were carrying on an imposture, in such circumstances as attended the case before us. For,

(1.) The manner in which they tell their amazing story, is most happily adapted to gain our belief. For as they tell it with a great detail of circumstances, which would by no means be prudent in legendary writers, because it leaves so much the more room for confutation; so they also do it in the most easy and natural manner. There is no air of declamation and harangue; nothing that looks like artifice and design; no apologies, no encomiums, no characters, no reflections, no digressions: but the facts are recounted with great simplicity, just as they seem to have happened; and those facts are left to speak for themselves, and their great Author. It is plain, that the rest of these writers, as well as the apostle Paul, did not affect excellency of speech, or flights of eloquence, (as the phrase signifies,) but determined to know nothing, though amongst the most learned and polite, save Jesus Christ, even him that was crucified: a conduct that is the more to be admired, when we consider how extraordinary a theme theirs was, and with what abundant variety of most pathetic declamation it would easily have furnished any common writer; so that one would really wonder how they could forbear it. But they rightly judged, that a vain affectation of ornament, when recording such a story as of their own knowledge, might perhaps have brought their sincerity into question, and so have rendered the cross of Christ of none effect.

(2.) Their integrity does likewise evidently appear in the freedom with which they mention those circumstances, which might have exposed their Master and themselves to the greatest contempt, amongst prejudiced and inconsiderate men; such as they knew they must generally expect to meet with.—As to their Master, they scruple not to own, that his country was infamous, his birth and education mean, and his life indigent; that he was most disdainfully rejected by the rulers, and accused of sabbath-breaking, blasphemy, and sedition; that he was reviled by the populace as a debauchee, a

Digitized by Google

lunatic, and a demoniac; and at last, by the united rage of both rulers and people, was publicly executed as the vilest of malefactors, with all imaginable circumstances of ignominy, scorn, and abhorrence: nor do they scruple to own that terror and distress of spirit into which he was thrown by his sufferings, though this was a circumstance at which some of the heathens took the greatest offence, as utterly unworthy so excellent and divine a person.—As to themselves, the apostles readily confess, not only the meanness of their original employments, and the scandals of their former life; but their prejudices, their follies, and their faults, after Christ had honored them with so holy a calling: they acknowledge their slowness of apprehension under so excellent a teacher, their unbelief, their cowardice, their ambition, their rash zeal, and their foolish contentions. So that, on the whole, they seem every where to forget, that they are writing of themselves, and appear not at all solicitous about their own reputation, but only that they might represent the matter just as it was, whether they went through honor or dishonor, through evil report or good report. Nor is this all; for,

(3.) It is certain, that there are in their writings the most genuine traces, not only of a plain and honest, but a most pious and devout, a most benevolent and generous, disposition. These appear especially in the epistolary parts of the New Testament, where indeed we should most reasonably expect to find them: and of these I may confidently affirm, that the greater progress any one has made in love to God, in zeal for his glory, in a compassionate and generous concern for the present and future happiness of mankind; the more humble, and candid, and temperate, and pure, he is, the more ardently he loves truth, and the more steadily he is determined to suffer the greatest extremity in its defence; in a word, the more his heart is weaned from the present world, and the more it is fired with the prospects of a glorious immortality, the more pleasure will he take in reading those writings, the more will he relish the spirit which discovers itself in them; and find, that as face answers to face in water, so do the traces of piety and goodness which appear there, answer to those which a good man feels in his own soul. Nay, I will add, that the warm and genuine workings of that excellent and holy temper which every where discovers itself in the New Testament, have for many ages been the most effectual means of spreading a spirit of virtue and piety in the world; and what of it is to be found in these degenerate days, seems principally owing to these incomparable and truly divine writings.

Where then there are such genuine marks of an excellent character, not only in labored discourses, but in epistolary writings, and those sometimes addressed to particular and intimate friends, to whom the mind naturally opens itself with the greatest freedom, surely no candid and equitable judge would lightly believe them all to be counterfeit; or would imagine, without strong proof, that persons who breathe such exalted sentiments of virtue and piety, should be guilty of any notorious wickedness; and in proportion to the degree of enormity and aggravation attending such a supposed crime, it may justly be expected, that the evidence of their having really committed it, should be unanswerably strong and convincing.

Now it is most certain, on the principles laid down above, that if the testimony of the apostles was false, they must have acted as detestable and villanous a part as one can easily conceive. To be found (as the apostle with his usual energy expresses it) false witnesses of God in any single instance, and solemnly declare him miraculously to have done, what we know in our consciences was never done at all, would be an audacious degree of impiety, to which none but the most abandoned of mankind could arrive. Yet, if the testimony of the apostles was false, as we have proved they could not be themselves mistaken in it, this must have been their conduct; and that, not in one single instance only, but in a thousand. Their life must, in effect, be one continued and perpetual scene of perjury; and all the most solemn actions of it, (in which they were speaking to God, or speaking of him as the God and Father of Christ, from whom they received their mission and powers,) must be a most profane and daring insult on all the acknowledged perfections of his nature.

And the inhumanity of such a conduct would, on the whole, have been equal to its impiety. For it was deceiving men in their most important interests, and persuading them to venture their whole future happiness on the power and fidelity of one, whom, on this supposition, they knew to have been an impostor, and justly to have suffered a capital punishment for his crimes.

It would have been great guilt, to have given the hearts and devotions of men so wrong a turn, even though they had found magistrates ready to espouse and establish, yea, and to enforce, the religion they taught. But to labor to propagate it in the midst of the most vigorous and severe opposition from them, must equally enhance the guilt and folly of the undertaking: for by this means they made themselves accessary to the ruin of thousands; and all the calamities, which fell on such proselytes, or even on their remotest descendants, for the sake of Christianity, would be chargeable on these first preachers of it. The blood of honest, yea, and (supposing them, as you must, to have been involuntarily deceived,) of pious, worthy, and heroic persons, who might otherwise have been the greatest blessings to the public, would, in effect, be crying for vengeance against them; and the distresses of the widows and orphans, which those martyrs might leave behind them, would join to swell the account.

So that, on the whole, he guilt of those male-

Digitized by Google

factors, who are from time to time the victims of public justice, even for robbery, murder, or treason, is small, when compared with that which we have now been supposing: and corrupt as human nature is, it appears to me utterly improbable, twelve men should be found, I will not say, in one little nation, but even on the whole face of the earth, who could be capable of entering into so black a confederacy, on any terms whatsoever.

And now, in this view of the case, make a serious pause, and compare with it what we have just been saying of the character of the apostles of Jesus, so far as an indifferent person could conjecture it from their writings; and then say, whether you can in your hearts believe them to have been these abandoned wretches, at once the reproach and astonishment of mankind? You cannot surely believe such things of any; and much less of them, unless it shall appear, they were in some peculiar circumstances of strong temptation; and what those circumstances could be, it is difficult even for imagination to conceive.

But history is so far from suggesting any unthought-of fact to help our imagination on this head, that it bears strongly the contrary way; and hardly any part of my work is easier, than to show,

3. 'That they were under no temptation to forge a story of this kind, or to publish it to the world, knowing it to be false.'

They could reasonably expect no gain, no reputation, by it: but on the contrary, supposing it an imposture, they must, with the most ordinary share of prudence, have foreseen infamy and ruin, as the certain consequences of attempting it. For the grand foundation of their scheme was, that Jesus of Nazareth, who was crucified at Jerusalem by the Jewish rulers, was the Son of God, and the Lord of all things. I appeal to your consciences, whether this looks at all like the contrivance of artful and designing men. It was evidently charging upon the princes of their country the most criminal and aggravated murder, indeed, all things considered, the most enormous act of wickedness which the sun had ever seen. They might therefore depend upon it, that these rulers would immediately employ all their art and power to confute their testimony, and to destroy their persons. Accordingly one of them was presently stoned; and another quickly after beheaded; and most of the rest were scattered abroad into strange cities, where they would be sure to be received with great prejudices, raised against them amongst the Jews by reports from Jerusalem,* and vastly strengthened by their expectations of a temporal Messiah; expectations, which as the apostles knew by their own experience, it was exceeding difficult to root out of men's minds; expectations, which would render the doctrine of Christ crucified, an insuperable stumbling-block to the Jews.

Nor could they expect a better reception amongst the Gentiles, with whom their business was to persuade them to renounce the gods of their ancestors, and to depend on a person who had died the death of a malefactor and a slave; to persuade them to forego the pompous idolatries in which they had been educated, and all the sensual indulgences with which their religion (if it might be called a religion) was attended, to worship one invisible God, through one Mediator, in the most plain and simple manner; and to receive a set of precepts, most directly calculated to control and restrain, not only the enormities of men's actions, but the irregularities of their hearts. A most difficult undertaking! And to engage them to this, they had no other arguments to bring but such as were taken from the views of an invisible state of happiness or misery, of which they asserted their crucified Jesus to be the supreme disposer; who should another day dispense his blessings, or his vengeance, as the gospel had been embraced or rejected. Now, could it be imagined that men would easily be persuaded, merely on the credit of their affirmation, or in compliance with their importunity, to believe things, which to their prejudiced minds would appear so improbable, and to submit to impositions, to their corrupt inclinations so insupportable? And if they could not persuade them to it, what could the apostles then expect? What, but to be insulted as fools or madmen, by one sort of people, and, by another, to be persecuted with the most savage and outrageous cruelty, as blasphemers of the gods, as seducers of the people, and as disturbers of the public peace? All which we know accordingly happened: nay, they assure us, that their Lord had often warned them of it; and that they themselves expected it, and thought it necessary to admonish their followers to expect it too: and it appears, that far from drawing back upon that account, as they would surely have done if they had been governed by secular motives, they became so much the more zeal-

* I do not here mention Philo Judæus, as speaking of 'an embassy from the Jews in his early days, to their brethren in all parts of the world, exhorting them to resist the progress of Christianity.' For though Bishop Atterbury asserts, that there is such a passage, (Serm. vol. i. p. 117.) I have never been able to find or to hear of it; and therefore am ready to believe, it was a very pardonable slip of his Lordship's memory, and that the passage he intended to refer to, was a very celebrated one in Justin Martyr's Dialogue with Trypho the Jew: in which he expressly asserts such a fact, in a manner which his integrity and good sense would never have permitted, had he not certainly known it to be true. For he addresses the learned Jew, with whom he was disputing, in these memorable words, 'You were so far from repenting of the crime you had committed, (in crucifying Christ,) that you sent chosen men of the most distinguished character all over the world, representing the Christians as an atheistical sect, and charging us with those things which the ignorant heathens object against us.' Justin Mart. Dialog. cum Tryph. pag. 171. Thirlb. ——Eusebius. and Origen. have both mentioned the same fact, which is in itself very probable; and there may possibly be some reference to it, Acts xxviii. 22. where the Jews at Rome say, 'As concerning this sect, (of Christianity,) we know that it is every where spoken against.'

Digitized by Google

ous and courageous, and encouraged each other to resist even to blood. Now, as this is a great evidence of the integrity and piety of their character, and thus illustrates the former head; so it serves to the purpose now immediately in view, i. e. it proves how improbable it is, that any person of common sense should engage in an imposture, from which (as many have justly observed) they could, on their own principles, have nothing to expect, but ruin in this world, and damnation in the next. When, therefore, we consider and compare their character and their circumstances, it appears utterly improbable on various accounts, that they would have attempted in this article to impose upon the world. But suppose, that in consequence of some unaccountable, as well as undiscoverable, frenzy, they had ventured on the attempt, it is easy to show,

4. 'That, humanly speaking, they must quickly have perished in it, and their foolish cause must have died with them, without ever gaining any credit in the world.'

One may venture to say this in general, on the principles which I before laid down. But it appears still more evident, when we consider the nature of the fact they asserted, in conjunction with the methods they took to engage men to believe it: methods which, had the apostles been impostors, must have had the most direct tendency to ruin both their scheme and themselves.

(1.) Let us a little more particularly reflect on the nature of that grand fact, the death, resurrection, and exaltation of Christ; which, as I observed, was the great foundation of the Christian scheme, as first exhibited by the apostles.— The resurrection of a dead man, and his ascension into, and abode in, the upper world, was so strange a thing, that a thousand objections would immediately be raised against it; and some extraordinary proof would justly be required as a balance to them. Now I wish the rejecters of the gospel would set themselves to invent some hypothesis, which should have any appearance of probability, to show how such an amazing story should ever gain credit in the world, if it had not some very convincing proof. Where, and when, could it first begin to be received? Was it in the same, or a succeeding, age? Was it at Jerusalem, the spot of ground on which it is said to have happened, or in Greece, or Italy, or Asia, or Africa? You may change the scene, and the time, as you please; but you cannot change the difficulty.

Take it in a parallel instance. Suppose twelve men in London were now to affirm, that a person executed there as a malefactor in a public manner, a month or six weeks ago, or if you please a year, or five, or ten years since, (for it is much the same,) was a prophet sent from God with extraordinary powers, that he was raised from the dead, that they conversed with him after his revival, and at last saw him taken up into heaven: would their united testimony make them be believed there?—Or suppose them, if you please, to disperse, and that one or two of them should come hither, and go on to more distant places, suppose Leicester, Nottingham, or York, and tell their story there; and that others were to carry it over to Paris, or Amsterdam, or to Vienna, or Madrid: could they expect any more credit with us, or with them; or hope for any thing better, than to be looked upon as lunatics, and treated as such?—And if they should go into other places, and attempt to mend their scheme, by saying their master was put to death one hundred, or two hundred, years ago, when there could be no historical evidence of it discovered, and no proof given but their own confident assertion; would they remove, or would they not rather increase, the difficulty?—Or would they, in any of these cases, gain credit by the most dexterous tricks of legerdemain, of which you cannot suppose them masters? Especially if they should undertake, in consequence of such supposed facts, to engage men to renounce the religion in which they had been educated; to deny themselves in their dearest passions, and most important worldly interests; and even, probably, to hazard their liberties and their lives, in dependence on a future reward, to be received in a place and state, which no man living on earth had ever seen or known? You would readily allow this to be an unsupposable case: and why should you suppose it to have happened sixteen or seventeen hundred years ago? You may assure yourselves, that the reason and the passions of mankind were then as strong as they are now.—But let us a little more particularly consider,

(2.) The manner in which the apostles undertook to prove the truth of their testimony to this fact; and it will evidently appear, that instead of confirming their scheme, it must have been sufficient utterly to have overthrown it, had it been in itself the most probable imposture that the wit of man could ever have contrived.—You know, they did not merely assert, that they had seen miracles wrought by this Jesus, but that he had endowed themselves with a variety of miraculous powers. And these they undertook to display, not in such idle and useless tricks as sleight of hand might perform, but in such solid and important works, as appeared worthy a divine interposition, and entirely superior to human power: restoring, as they pretend, sight to the blind, soundness to lepers, activity to the lame, and in some instances, life to the dead. Nor were these things undertaken in a corner, in a circle of friends or dependants; nor were they said to be wrought on such, as might be suspected of being confederates in the fraud: but were done often in the public streets, in the sight of enemies, on the persons of such, as were utter strangers to the apostles, but sometimes well known to neighbors and spectators, as having long labored under these calamities,

Digitized by Google

to human skill utterly incurable. Would impostors have made such pretensions as these? or if they had, must they not immediately have been exposed and ruined?

Nor is there any room at all to object, that perhaps the apostles might not undertake to do those things on the spot, but only assert they had done them elsewhere: for even then, it would have been impossible they should have gained credit; and they would have seemed the less credible, on account of such a pretence. Whatever appearances there might have been of gravity, integrity, and piety, in the conversation of Peter, (for instance,) very few, especially few that had known but little of him, would have taken it upon his word, that he saw Jesus raise Lazarus from the dead at Bethany; but fewer yet would have believed it upon his affirmation, had it been ever so solemn, that he had himself raised Dorcas at Joppa; unless he had done some extraordinary work before them, correspondent at least, if not equal, to that. You will easily think of invincible objections, which otherwise might have been made; and undoubtedly, the more such assertions had been multiplied, every new person, and scene, and fact, had been an additional advantage given to the enemy, to have detected and confuted the whole scheme, which Peter and his associates had thus endeavored to establish.

But to come still closer to the point: If the New Testament be genuine, (as I have already proved it,) then it is certain, that the apostles pretend to have wrought miracles in the very presence of those to whom their writings were addressed; nay more, they profess likewise to have conferred those miraculous gifts, in some considerable degrees, on others, even on the very persons to whom they write; and they appeal to their consciences as to the truth of it. And could there possibly be room for delusion here? It is exceedingly remarkable to this purpose, that Paul makes this appeal to the Corinthians, and Galatians, when there were amongst them some persons disaffected to him, who were taking all opportunities to sink his character, and destroy his influence: and could they have wished for a better opportunity than such an appeal? an appeal, which, had not the fact it supposed been certain, far from recovering those that were wavering in their esteem, must have been sufficient utterly to disgust his most cordial and steady friends.—And the same remark may be applied to the advices and reproofs, which the apostle there gives, relating to the use and abuse of their spiritual gifts; which had been most notoriously absurd, and even ridiculous, had not the Christians to whom he wrote been really possessed of them. And these gifts were so plainly supernatural, that (as it has often been observed) if it be allowed, that miracles can prove a divine revelation, and that the first epistle to the Corinthians be genuine, (of which, by the way, there is at least as pregnant evidence, as that any part of the New Testament is so,)* then it follows by a sure and easy consequence, that Christianity is true, Nevertheless, other arguments are not to be forgot in this survey.—And therefore, as I have proved under this head, that had the testimony of the apostles been false, it is not to be imagined that they could have gained credit at all; and especially, when they had put the proof of their cause on such a footing as we are sure they did: I am now to show you,

5. 'That it is certain in fact, that the apostles did gain early credit, and succeeded in a most wonderful manner;' from whence it will follow, that their testimony was true.

That the apostles did indeed gain credit in the world, is evident, from what I before offered to prove the early prevalence of Christianity in it; and may further be confirmed, from many passages in the New Testament. And here, I insist not so much on express historical testimonies, though some of them are very remarkable; especially that of the brethren at Jerusalem, who speak of many myriads of believing Jews assembled at the feast of Pentecost: but I argue from the epistles written to several churches, which plainly prove, that there were congregations of Christians in Rome, Corinth, Ephesus, Colosse, Thessalonica, Philippi, Laodicea, Smyrna, Pergamos, Thyatira, Sardis, Philadelphia, Crete, Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, and many other places; insomuch that one of the apostles could say, that Christ had so wrought by him, to make the Gentiles obedient, not only in word or profession, but in deed too, that from Jerusalem, even round about unto Illyricum, he had fully preached the gospel of Christ, or as the word imports,† had accomplished the purposes of it. And there is a great deal of reason, both from the nature of the thing, and from the testimony of ancient history, to believe, that others of the apostles had considerable success elsewhere: so that Paul might with reason apply to them and their doctrine, what is originally spoken of the luminaries of heaven, and the instruction they communicate, 'Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the ends of the world.'

So great was the number of those, who were proselyted to Christianity by the preaching of the apostles: and we have all imaginable reason to believe, that there were none of all these proselytes, but what were fully persuaded of the truth of the testimony they bore; for otherwise, no imaginable reason can be given for their entering themselves into such a profession.

* I cannot but look upon it as a kind and remarkable providence to this purpose, that there is still extant an Epistle of Clemens Romanus to the Church at Corinth, probably written before the year of Christ 70, in which he plainly refers to 1 Cor. i. 12. in what he cites from 'an epistle of Paul written to them by the Spirit at his first preaching the gospel among them.' Clem. Epist. I ad Cor. § 47.

† Πεπληρωκεναι.

Digitized by Google

The apostles had no secular terrors to affright them, no secular rewards to bribe them, * no dazzling eloquence to enchant them: on the contrary, all these were in a powerful manner pleading against the apostles; yet their testimony was received, and their new converts were so thoroughly satisfied with the evidence which they gave them of their mission, that they encountered great persecutions, and cheerfully ventured estate, liberty, and life itself, on the truth of the facts they asserted; as plainly appears from many passages in the epistles, which none can think the apostles would ever have written if these first Christians had not been in a persecuted condition.

Nor will it signify any thing to object, that most of these converts were persons of a low rank, and ordinary education, who therefore might be more easily imposed upon than others: for (not to mention Sergius Paulus, Dionysius the Areopagite, or the domestics of Cæsar's household, with others of superior stations in life) it is sufficient to remind you that, as I have largely shown, the apostles did not put their cause on the issue of labored arguments, in which the populace might quickly have been entangled and lost, but on such plain facts, as they might judge of, as easily, and surely, as any others; indeed on what they themselves saw, and in part, too, on what they felt.

Now I apprehend, this might be sufficient to bring the matter to a satisfactory conclusion. You have seen, that as there is no reason to believe, that the apostles, who certainly knew the truth, would have attempted a fraud of this kind;—so if they had attempted it, they could not possibly have succeeded;—nevertheless, they did succeed in a very remarkable manner;—from whence it plainly follows, that what they testified was true.

And now then, after this, the reasonableness of receiving the gospel, on admitting the truth of what they testified concerning Christ, is an easy consequence. Yet some things are to be offered under this head, which are of great weight, and would not so conveniently have fallen under any of the former; and some considerable additional evidence to the truth of Christianity arises, from what has happened in the world since its first propagation. And therefore I choose rather to make a discourse on these, with the improvement of the whole, than to throw together the hints of them, in so hasty a manner as I must do, should I attempt to despatch the subject in this discourse, the just limits of which I have already transgressed, lest the great chain of the argument should be broken.

* As for the distribution of goods in Judea, it is plain it was peculiar to that time and country; and the extraordinary persecution, which from the very infancy of Christianity prevailed there, was more than an equivalent for any advantage, which the poorest of the people could gain by it. I did not therefore think it necessary to mention it.

SERMON III.

ADDITIONAL EVIDENCES OF CHRISTIANITY, AND REFLECTIONS ON THE WHOLE.

2 Pet. i. 16.

——We have not followed cunningly devised fables.

As I had before proved the books of the New Testament to be genuine, I proceeded in my last discourse to argue from thence the certain truth of the Christian revelation; and we have made some considerable progress in the argument.

The matter in short stands thus: The authors of the New Testament certainly knew whether the facts they asserted were true or false; so that they could not themselves be deceived:—neither can we think they would attempt to deceive others, since they appear by their manner of writing, to have been persons of great integrity and goodness;—and it is likewise evident, they could have no temptation to attempt a fraud of this nature:—however, if they had attempted it, we cannot imagine they could have gained credit in the world, if the facts they asserted had not been true:—nevertheless they did gain credit in a very remarkable manner; from whence it plainly follows, that those facts were true.—Now I am to show further, to complete the proof of our grand proposition,

6. 'That admitting the facts which they testified concerning Christ to be true, then it was reasonable for their contemporaries, and is reasonable for us, to receive the gospel which they have transmitted to us, as a divine revelation.'

The great thing they asserted was, that Jesus was the Christ, and that he was proved to be so,—by prophecies accomplished in him,—and by miracles wrought by him, and by others in his name. Let us attend to each of these, and I am persuaded we shall find them no contemptible arguments; but must be forced to acknowledge, that the premises being established, the conclusion most easily and necessarily follows: and this conclusion, that Jesus is the Christ, taken in all its extent, is an abstract of the gospel revelation, and therefore is sometimes put for the whole of it.

The apostles, especially when disputing with the Jews, did frequently argue from 'the prophecies of the Old Testament;' in which, they say, many things were expressly foretold, which were most literally and exactly fulfilled in Jesus of Nazareth. Now, greatly to the evidence, confirmation, and advantage of Christianity, so it is, that these prophecies are to this day extant in their original language; and this, in the hands of a people most implacably averse to the gospel: so that an attentive reader may still, in a great measure, satisfy himself as to the validity of the argument drawn from them.

On searching these ancient and important records, we find, not only in the general, that God intended to raise up for his people an illus-

Digitized by Google

trious deliverer, who, amongst other glorious titles, is sometimes called the Messiah, or the Anointed One; but we are more particularly told, that this great event should happen before the government ceased in the tribe of Judah; while the second temple was standing; and a little before its destruction, about four hundred and ninety years after a command given to rebuild Jerusalem; which was probably issued out in the seventh year of Artaxerxes Longimanus, or at least within a few years before or after it. It is predicted, that he should be the seed of Abraham, born of a virgin, of the house of David, in the town of Bethlehem; that he should be anointed with an extraordinary effusion of the divine Spirit, in virtue of which, he should not only be a perfect and illustrious example of universal holiness and goodness, but should also perform many extraordinary and beneficial miracles; nevertheless, that, for want of external pomp and splendor, he should be rejected and insulted by the Jews, and at length be cut off and slain by them. It is added, that he should arise from the dead before his body should be corrupted in the grave; and should be received up to heaven, and there seated at the right hand of God; from whence he should in a wonderful manner pour out his Spirit on his followers; in consequence of which, though the body of the Jewish people perished in their obstinate opposition to him, yet the Gentiles should be brought to the knowledge of the true God, and a kingdom established amongst them, which from small beginnings should spread itself to the ends of the earth, and continue to the remotest ages.

Besides these most material circumstances, there were several others relating to him, which were either expressly foretold, or at least hinted at; all which, with those already mentioned, had so evident an accomplishment in Jesus, (allowing the truth of the facts which the apostles testified concerning him,) that we have no reason to wonder that they should receive the word with all readiness, who searched the Scriptures daily, whether these things were so predicted there, as the apostles affirmed. For I am persuaded, that no wise and religious person could imagine, that God would permit an impostor to arise, in whom so great a variety of predictions, delivered by so many different persons, and in so many distant ages, should have an exact accomplishment.

When the apostles were preaching to heathens, it is indeed true, that they generally waved the argument from prophecy, because they were not so capable judges of it: but then they insist on another, which might as soon captivate their belief, and as justly vindicate it, I mean 'the miracles performed by Christ, and those commissioned and influenced by him.' Many of these were of such a nature as not to admit of any artifice or deceit; especially that most signal one of his resurrection from the dead, which I may call a miracle performed by, as well as upon, Christ; because he so expressly declares, that he had himself a power to resume his life at pleasure. The apostles well knew this was a fact of such a nature, that they who believed this would never doubt of the rest: they therefore often single this out, and lay the whole stress of their cause upon it. This they proved to be true, by their own testimony miraculously confirmed; and in proving this they established Christianity on an impregnable rock. For I may safely refer it to any of you to judge, whether it is an imaginable thing that God should raise the dead body of an impostor; especially when he had solemnly appealed to such a resurrection, as the grand proof of his mission, and had expressly fixed the very day on which it was to happen.

I persuade myself you are convinced by all this, that they who on the apostles' testimony believed, that the prophecies of the Old Testament were accomplished in Jesus, and that God bore witness to him by miracles, and raised him from the dead, had abundant reason to believe, that the doctrine which Christ taught was divine, and his gospel a revelation from heaven. And if they had reason to admit this conclusion, then it is plain that we, who have such satisfactory evidence, on the one hand, that the testimony of the apostles was credible, and on the other, that this was the substance of it, have reason also to admit this grand inference from it, and to embrace the gospel as a faithful saying, and as well worthy of all acceptation. This is the thing I was attempting to prove; and here I should end the argument, were it not for the confirmation it may receive from some additional considerations, which could not properly be introduced under any of the preceding heads. I add therefore,

7. In the last place, 'that the truth of the gospel has received further, and very considerable, confirmation, from what has happened in the world since it was first published.'

And here I must desire you more particularly to consider,—on the one hand, what God has been doing to establish it,—and on the other, the methods which its enemies have been taking to destroy it.

(1.) Consider, 'what God has been doing to confirm the gospel since its first publication;' and you will find it a further evidence of its divine original.

I might here argue at large, from its surprising propagation in the world;—from the miraculous powers, with which not only the apostles, but succeeding preachers of the gospel, and other converts, were endowed;—from the accomplishment of prophecies recorded in the New Testament;—and from the preservation of the Jews as a distinct people, notwithstanding the various difficulties and persecutions through which they have passed.

I might particularly urge, in confirmation of the truth of Christianity, 'the wonderful success with which it was attended, and the surprising propagation of the gospel in the world.'

I have before endeavored, under a former

Digitized by Google

head, to show you, that the gospel met with so favorable a reception in the world as evidently proved, that its first publishers were capable of producing such evidence of its truth, as an imposture could not admit. But now I carry the remark further, and assert, that considering the circumstances of the case, it is amazing that even truth itself, under so many disadvantages, should have so illustrious a triumph; and that its wonderful success does evidently argue such an extraordinary interposition of God in its favor, as may justly be called a miraculous attestation to it.

There was not only one of a family, or two of a city, taken, and brought to Zion; but so did the Lord hasten it in its appointed time, that 'a little one became a thousand, and a small one a strong nation.' And as the apostles themselves were honored with very remarkable success, so this divine seed was propagated so fast in the next age, that Pliny testifies, 'he found the heathen temples in Achaia almost deserted:'* and Tertullian afterwards boasts, 'That all places but those temples were filled with Christians; so that, were they only to withdraw, cities and provinces would be depopulated.'† Nor did the gospel only triumph thus within the boundaries of the Roman empire; for long before Tertullian was born, Justin Martyr, in his dialogue with Trypho the Jew, which seems to have been written not much above one hundred years after Christ's death, declares, 'That there was no nation of men, whether Greeks or barbarians, not excepting those savages that wandered in clans from one region to another, and had no fixed habitation, who had not learned to offer prayers and thanksgivings to the Father and Maker of all, in the name of Jesus who was crucified.'‡

Now how can we account for such a scene as this, but by saying, that the hand of the Lord was with the first preachers of the gospel, and therefore such multitudes believed and turned unto the Lord? How had it been possible that so small a fountain should presently have swelled into a mighty river, and even have covered the face of the earth, had it not sprung from the sanctuary of God, and been rendered thus triumphant by his almighty arm?

Had this new religion, so directly contrary to all the prejudices of education, been contrived to soothe men's vices, to assert their errors, to defend their superstitions, or to promote their secular interests, we might easily have accounted for its prevalence in the world. Had its preachers been very profound philosophers, or polite and fashionable orators, many might have been charmed, at least for awhile, to follow them: or had the princes and potentates of the earth declared themselves its patrons, and armed their legions for its defence and propagation, multitudes might have been terrified into the profession, though not a soul could by such means have been rationally persuaded to the belief of it. But without some such advantages as these, we can hardly conceive how any new religion should so strangely prevail; even though it had crept into the world in its darkest ages and most barbarous countries; and though it had been gradually proposed in the most artful manner, with the finest veil industriously drawn over every part which might at first have given disgust to the beholder.

But you well know that the very reverse of all this was the case here. You know, from the apparent constitution of Christianity, that the lusts and errors, the superstitions and interests, of carnal men, would immediately rise up against it as a most irreconcilable enemy. You know, that the learning and wit of the Greeks and the Romans were early employed to overbear and ridicule it. You know that, as all the herd of heathen deities were to be discarded, the priests, who subsisted on that craft, must in interest find themselves obliged to oppose it. You know, that the princes of the earth drew the sword against it, and armed torments and death for the destruction of its followers. And yet you see that it triumphed over all, though published in ages and places of the greatest learning and refinement; and proposed, not in an ornamental and artificial manner, but with the utmost plainness; the doctrines of the cross being always avowed as its grand fundamentals, though so notorious a stumbling-block both to Jews and Gentiles; and the absolute necessity, not only of embracing Christianity, but also of renouncing all idol-worship, being insisted on immediately, and in the strongest terms, though it must make the gospel appear the most singular and unsociable religion that had ever been taught in the world.

Had one of the wits or politicians of these ages seen the apostles, and a few other plain men, who had been educated amongst the lowest of the people, as most of the first teachers of Christianity were, going out armed with nothing but faith, truth, and goodness, to encounter the power of princes, the bigotry of priests, the learning of philosophers, the rage of the populace, and the prejudices of all; how would he have derided the attempt, and have said with Sanballat, What will these feeble Jews do? But had he seen the event, surely he must have owned, with the Egyptian Magi, in a far less illustrious miracle, that it was the finger of God; and might justly have fallen on his face, even amongst those whom he had insulted, with a humble acknowledgment that God was in them of a truth.

I might here further urge 'those miracles, which were wrought in confirmation of the Christian doctrine, for a considerable time after the death of the apostles'

The most signal and best attested of these, was the dispossession of devils; whom God seems to have permitted to rage with an unusual violence about those times, that his Son's triumph over them might be so much the more

* Plin. Epist. x. 97. † Tertul. Apolog. cap. xxxvii.
‡ Justin. Mart. pag. 388. Edit. Thirlb.

Digitized by Google

remarkable, and that the old serpent might be taken in his own craftiness. I doubt not but many of you have heard, that more than two hundred years after the death of Christ, some of the most celebrated defenders of the gospel, which the church has in any age produced,—I mean Tertullian,* and Minutius Felix,†—do not only challenge any of their heathen enemies and persecutors, to bring them a demoniac, engaging, at the hazard of their lives, to oblige the evil spirit, in his name, and by the authority of Christ, to quit his possession; but do also appeal to it, as a fact publicly known, that those who were agitated by such spirits, stood terrified, and amazed, in the presence of a Christian, and that their pretended gods were compelled then to confess themselves devils.

I wave the testimony of some later writers of the Christian church, lest the credulity of their temper, joined with the circumstances attending some of the facts they record, should furnish out objections against their testimony; though I think we cannot, without great injustice to the character of the learned and pious Augustin, suspect the truth of some amazing facts of this kind, which he has attested as of his own personal and certain knowledge.‡

Nor must I, on this occasion, forget to mention 'the accomplishment of several prophecies recorded in the New Testament,' as a further confirmation given by God to the gospel.

The most eminent and signal instance under this head, is that of our Lord's prediction concerning the destruction of Jerusalem, as it is recorded by St. Matthew, in his twenty-fourth chapter. The tragical history of it is most circumstantially described by Josephus, a Jewish priest, who was an eye-witness of it; and the description he has given of this sad calamity, so exactly corresponds to the prophecy, that one would have thought, had we not known the contrary, that it had been written by a Christian on purpose to illustrate it: [And one can never enough admire that series of amazing providences, by which the author was preserved from most imminent danger, that he might leave us that invaluable treasure which his writings contain.§

We have no need of any further evidence, than we find in him, of the exactest accomplishment of what was prophesied concerning the destruction of Jerusalem: but our Lord had also foretold the long continued desolation of their temple; and I cannot forbear reminding you of the awful sanction which was given to that part of the prediction: for it is well known, that a heathen historian has assured us, that when Julian the apostate, in deliberate contempt of that prediction, solemnly and resolutely undertook to rebuild it, his impious design was miraculously frustrated again and again, and the workmen consumed by globes of fire, which broke out continually from the foundations.*]

The prediction of St. Paul concerning the man of sin, and the apostasy of the latter times, is also well worthy of our remark. And though a great deal of the book of Revelation be still concealed under a dark veil; yet the division of the Roman empire into ten kingdoms, the usurpation, persecution, and idolatry of the Romish church, and the long duration of the papal power, with several other extraordinary events, which no human prudence could have foreseen, and which have happened long since the publication of that book, are so clearly foretold there, that I cannot but look on that part of Scripture as an invaluable treasure; and think it not at all improbable, that the more visible accomplishment of some of its other prophecies may be a great means of reviving the Christian cause, which is at present so much on the decline.

'The preservation of the Jews as a distinct people,' is another particular under this head, which well deserves our attentive regard.

It is plain they are vastly numerous, notwithstanding all the slaughter and destruction of this people, in former and in later ages. They are dispersed in various most distant nations, and particularly in those parts of the world where Christianity is professed: and though they are exposed to great hatred and contempt, on account of their different faith, and in most places subjected to civil incapacities, if not to unchristian severities; yet they are still most obstinately tenacious of their religion: which is the more wonderful as their fathers were so prone to apostatize from it; and as most of them seem to be utter strangers either to piety or humanity, and pour the greatest contempt on the moral precepts of their own law, while they are so attached to the ceremonial institutions of it, troublesome and inconvenient as they are. Now seriously reflect, what an evident hand of Providence is here; that by their dispersion, preservation, and adherence to their religion, it should come to pass, that Christians should daily see the accomplishment of many remarkable prophecies concerning this people;† and that we should always have amongst us such a crowd of unexceptionable witnesses to the truth of those ancient Hebrew records, on which so much of the evidence of the gospel depends:

* Tertul. Apolog. cap. xxii.

† Minut. Fel. cap. xxviii.

‡ Augustin. de Civit. Dei, Lib. xxii. cap. 8

§ Joseph. Bell. Jud. Lib. iii cap. 8.

* [Cum itaque fortiter rei instaret Alypius, juvaretque provinciæ rector, me tuendi globi flammarum, prope fundamenta crebris assultibus erumpentes, fecere locum, exustis aliquoties operantibus, inaccessum; hocque modo, elemento destinatius repellente, cessavit inceptum. Ammian. Marcell. Lib. xxiii. sub init. I think one might argue the author to have been a heathen, from this cold way of telling a story, so glorious to Christianity: 'The element repelling them by a kind of obstinate fatality.' The learned reader will easily observe, with how different an air Socrates (Hist. Lib. iii. cap 20.) and Sozomen (Hist. Lib. v. cap. 32.) recount, and most reasonably triumph in it.]

† This important thought is most excellently illustrated in that incomparable old book of Dr. Jackson's, called, 'The Eternal Truth of the Scriptures,' &c. especially book 1. part 1. § 3. chap 10—13. The whole of the section is very curious.

Digitized by Google

records, which are many of them so full to the purpose for which we allege them, that (as a celebrated writer very well observes)* 'had the whole body of the Jewish nation been converted to Christianity, men would certainly have thought they had been forged by Christians, and have looked upon them, with the prophecies of the sibyls, as made many years after the events they pretend to foretell.' And to add no more here, the preservation of the Jews as a distinct people, evidently leaves room for the accomplishment of those Old and New Testament promises, which relate to their national conversion and restoration; whereas that would be impossible in itself, or at least be impossible to be known, if they were promiscuously blended with other people. On the whole, it is such a scene in the conduct of Providence, as I am well assured cannot be paralleled in the history of any other nation on earth, and affords a most obvious and important argument in favor of the gospel.

Thus has Christianity been further confirmed, since its first publication, by what God has done to establish it. It only remains that we consider,

(2.) What confirmation it receives, 'from the methods which its enemies have taken to destroy it.'

And these have generally been, either persecution, or falsehood, or cavilling at some particulars in the revelation, without entering into the grand argument on which it is built, and fairly debating what is offered in its defence. Now who would not think the better of a cause, for being thus attacked?

At first you know, that the professors, and especially the preachers of the gospel, were severely persecuted. In every city bonds and imprisonments awaited them. As soon as ever the apostles began to preach Jesus and his resurrection, the Jewish rulers laid hold on them, and having confined and scourged them, strictly prohibited their speaking any more in that name. A little while after, Stephen was murdered; and afterwards James, and some other of the apostles. Now certainly such a conduct did evidently show a consciousness, that they were not able to answer the apostles, and to support their own cause by the fair methods of reason and argument; to which, so far as the history informs us, they made no pretence; but attempted to bear them down by dint of authority, and to silence them by brutal force.

The time would fail me, should I attempt particularly to show, how these unrighteous methods were pursued in succeeding ages, and distant countries. The savage cruelties of Nero to these innocent and holy men were such, as raised the pity even of their enemies;† yet this was one of the least extensive and destructive of the ten general persecutions, which arose in the Roman empire, besides several others in the neighboring countries, of which ecclesiastical history informs us.

These early enemies of the gospel added falsehood and slander to their inhumanities. They endeavored to murder the reputation of Christians, as well as their persons, and were not ashamed to represent them as haters of the whole human species,* for no imaginable reason, but because they would not associate themselves in their idolatrous worship, but with regard to charity and truth, were strongly bearing their testimony against it:† nay, they charged them with human sacrifices, incest, idolatry, and all the crimes, for which themselves and their foolish gods were indeed justly detestable; but from which the Christians knew how to vindicate themselves, highly to their own honor, and to the everlasting reproach of these malignant and pestilent accusers: and they have not failed to do it in many noble apologies, which through the divine providence are transmitted to us, and are incomparably the most valuable of any ancient uninspired writings.

Such were the infamous and scandalous methods, by which the gospel was opposed in the earliest ages of the church; and I cannot forbear adding, 'that the measures more lately taken to subvert it, especially amongst ourselves, seem to me rather to reflect a glory upon it.' Its unhappy enemies have been told again and again, that we put the proof of it on plain fact. They themselves do not and cannot deny, that it prevailed early in the world, as we have shown at large. There must have been some man, or body of men, who first introduced it: they generally confess, that Christ and his apostles were the persons: and these apostles (on whose testimony what we know of Christ chiefly depends) must have been enthusiasts, or impostors, if their testimony was false. Now which of these schemes will the unbeliever take? It seems, that the deists of the present age fix on either, as being secretly conscious they can support neither; but they content themselves with cavilling at some circumstances attending the revelation, without daring to encounter its grand evidence, *i. e.* they have been laboriously attempting to prove it 'to be improbable, or absurd, to suppose that to have been, which nevertheless plainly appears to have been, fact.' One most weakly and sophistically pretends to prove, in defiance of the common sense of mankind, that the light of nature is a perfect rule, and therefore that all revelation is needless, and indeed impossible. Another disguises the miracles of Christ by false and foolish representations of them, and then sets himself to ridicule them as idle tales.

* Spectat. vol. vii. No. 495.

† This a haughty and cruel enemy confesses, even while he blasphemes the religion of these glorious confessors —Quamquam adversus sontes, et novissima exempla meritos, miseratio oriebatur. Tacit. Annal. Lib. xv. § 44.

* Odio humani generis convicti sunt. Tacit. ubi supra.

† This matter is set in the clearest and most beautiful light, by the sagacious Mr. Warburton, in his 'Divine Legation of Moses,' (vol. i. pag. 292—295.) to whose labors the learned and Christian world are indebted beyond expression, for as great a number of original thoughts as are perhaps any where to be found in an equal compass.

Digitized by Google

And a third takes a great deal of fruitless pains to show, that some prophecies referred to in the New Testament are capable of another sense, different from that in which the apostles have taken them. These things have been set in a very artful and fallacious light by persons, whose names will be perhaps transmitted to posterity, with the infamous glory of having been leaders in the cause of infidelity; but not a man of them undertakes directly to answer, what has been said to ascertain the grand fact. Nay, they generally take no more notice of the positive evidence, by which it is even demonstrated, than if they had never heard it proposed; though they cavil at incidental passages in those books, in which it is most clearly stated. And as for what they have urged, though perhaps some, who were before weary of Christianity, may have taken occasion from their writings to reject it; and others, for want of consulting the answers to them, may have been unwarily insnared; yet the examination of these points has been greatly for the honor and vindication of the truth, which seems on this occasion to have been set in a clearer and stronger light than ever, at least in these latter ages.

The cause of Christianity has greatly gained by debate, and the gospel comes like fine gold out of the furnace, which the more it is tried, the more it is approved. I own, the defenders of the gospel have appeared with very different degrees of ability for the work; nor could it be otherwise amongst such numbers of them: but on the whole, though the patrons of infidelity have been masters of some wit, humor, and address, as well as of a moderate share of learning, and generally much more than a moderate share of assurance; yet so great is the force of truth, that (unless we may except those writers who have unhappily called for the aid of the civil magistrate in the controversy) I cannot recollect, that I have seen any defence of the gospel, which has not, on the whole, been sufficient to establish it, notwithstanding all the sophistical arguments of its most subtle antagonists.

[This is an observation, which is continually gaining new strength, as new assaults are made upon the gospel. And I cannot forbear saying, that as if it were by a kind of judicial infatuation, some who have distinguished themselves in the wretched cause of infidelity, have been permitted to fall into such gross misrepresentations, such senseless inconsistencies, and such palpable falsehoods,* and in a word, into such a various and malignant superfluity of naughtiness; that to a wise and pious mind they must appear like those venomous creatures, which are said to carry an antidote in their bowels against their own poison. A virtuous and well-bred deist must turn away from some modern pieces of this kind with scorn and abhorrence, and a Christian might almost be tempted to wish, that the books, with all their scandals about them, might be transmitted to posterity, lest when they come to live, like the writings of some of the ancient heathens, only in those of their learned and pious answerers, it should hardly be credited, that ever the enemies of the gospel in such an enlightened age should be capable of so much impiety and folly.]

Thus I have given you a brief view of the chief arguments in proof of Christianity; and the sum of the whole is this:

The gospel is probable in theory; as considering the nature of God, and the circumstances of mankind, there was reason to hope a revelation might be given; and if any were given, we should naturally apprehend its internal evidence would be such as that of the gospel is, and its external, such as it is said to be. But it is also true in fact; for Christianity was early professed, as it was first introduced by Jesus of Nazareth, whose life and doctrines were published by his immediate attendants; whose books are preserved still in their original language, and in the main are faithfully translated into our own: so that the books of the New Testament now in your hands may be depended upon, as written by the persons whose names they bear. And admitting this, the truth of the gospel follows by a train of very easy consequences; for the authors certainly knew the truth of the facts they relate; and considering what appears of their character and circumstances, we can never believe they would have attempted to deceive us; or if they had, they could not have gained credit in the world; yet they did gain it in a remarkable manner; therefore the facts they attested are true: and the truth of the gospel evidently follows from the certainty of those facts, and is much confirmed by what has happened in the world since the first publication of it

I shall conclude what I have to say on this subject, with a few words by way of reflection.

1. Let us gratefully acknowledge the divine goodness, in favoring us with so excellent a revelation, and confirming it to us by such ample evidence.

We should be daily adoring the God of nature, for lighting up the sun, that glorious, though imperfect, image of his own unapproachable lustre; and appointing it to gild the earth with its various rays, to cheer us with its benign influences, and to guide and direct us in our journeys and our labors. But how incomparably more valuable is that Day-spring from on high which has visited us, that Sun of righteousness which is risen upon us, to give light to them that sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death, and to guide our feet into the way of peace! O Christians, (for I now address myself to you, whose eyes are so happy as indeed to see, and your ears as to hear,) what reason have you for daily and hourly praise! When your minds are delighted with contemplating the riches of gospel grace, when you view wit-

* [I mention not here that mean buffoonery and scurrility, that industrious, though awkward, disguise, and monstrous mixture of the skeptic and dogmatist, which the learned and ingenious Mr. Warburton has animadverted upon with such justice and spirit, in his fine Dedication to the Divine Legation of Moses demonstrated.]

Digitized by Google

wonder and joy the harmonious contrivance of our redemption, when you feel the burden of your guilt removed, the freedom of your address to the throne of grace encouraged, and see the prospect of a fair inheritance of eternal glory opening upon you; then, in the pleasing transport of your souls, borrow the joyful anthem of the Psalmist, and say, with the humblest gratitude and self-resignation; God is the Lord, who hath given us light: bind the sacrifice with cords, even to the horns of the altar. Adore God, who first commanded the light to shine out of darkness, that by the discoveries of his word, and the operations of his Spirit, he has shined in your hearts, to give you the knowledge of his glory, as reflected from the face of his Son. Let us all adore him, that this revelation hath reached us, who live in an age and country so distant from that in which it first appeared; while there are to this day, not only dark corners, but regions of the earth, which are full of the habitations of idolatry and cruelty.

Let me here peculiarly address myself to those, whose education and circumstances of life have given them opportunities of a fuller inquiry into the state of those ancient or modern nations, that have been left merely to the light of unassisted reason; even to you, Sirs, who are acquainted with the history of their gods, the rites of their priests, the tales, and even the hymns, of their poets; (those beautiful trifles;) nay, I will add, the reasonings of their sagest philosophers, all the precarious and all the erroneous things they have said, where religion and immortality are concerned.* I have sometimes thought, that God gave to some of the most celebrated pagan writers that uncommon share of genius and eloquence, that they might, as it were, by their art embalm the monsters of antiquity; that so succeeding ages might see, in a more affecting view than we could otherwise have done, how weak the human mind is in its best estate, and the need which the greatest as well as the meanest of mankind have, of being taught by a revelation from above. Permit me to remind you, that while you are daily conversing with such monuments as these, (as I know some of you are,) and are also surveying the evidences of Christianity in a larger and more distinct view than it was proper for me here to propose them, you are under peculiar obligations to be very thankful for the gospel yourselves, as well as to compassionate the case of those to whom it has never been offered, or by whom it is slighted And this leads me to another reflection;

2. What reason have we to pity those, who reject this glorious gospel, even when they have opportunities of inquiring into its clearest evidences!

Such undoubtedly there are in our own age and nation; and surely we should sometimes bestow a compassionate thought upon them, and lift up a humble prayer for them; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth; that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are now led captive by him at his pleasure We should pity heathens and Mahometans, under their darkness and errors: but how much more deplorable is the case of those, who, though they dwell in Emanuel's land, and in the valley of vision, turn it into the valley of the shadow of death, by closing their eyes against so bright a lustre, and stopping their ears against the voice of the charmer? They are indeed in their own conceit the only people, and wisdom will die with them; so that, to be sure, they will scorn our pity: but who can forbear it? Is there a more melancholy thought than this, that the Son of God should have done so much to introduce and establish the gospel, and his Spirit so much to perpetuate and increase its evidence, and that after all, it should be contemptuously despised, even by creatures who are perishing without it? That the blessed Jesus, instead of being received with open arms as the great deliverer, should either be treated as an empty name; or if acknowledged to be a real person, should then be represented as a visionary enthusiast, or a wicked impostor: for there is no other alternative? And this, not only (though I believe most frequently) by men of profligate and abandoned lives, but sometimes by persons of external morality and decency, of great humanity and sweetness of temper, (for such I know are to be found amongst them,) as well as men of wit and genius, of politeness and learning, of human prudence and experience in affairs. I may also add, that it is the case of some, who were the children of pious parents, who were trained up in religious exercises, who once discovered serious impressions, and gave very encouraging hopes. Alas, whither have they fallen? and whither have we reason to fear, they will at length fall? How shall we shelter those, that were once our brethren, that are perhaps still our friends, from the awful sentence, which the gospel denounces against all that reject it without any exception? As to the wretches, that add insult and derision to their infidelity, I tremble to think of that load of guilt which they are bringing on themselves, and how near they approach to the unpardonable sin, if they have not already committed it. For the rest, who behave in a more modest and decent manner, it will no doubt be a very difficult task to convince them; and so much the rather, as some of them, by too easy a transition, have renounc-

* The great author I mentioned before (pag. 25 note †) has shown in a most convincing manner, that the whole body of the Greek philosophers disbelieved the doctrine of future rewards and punishments, though they popularly taught it, as necessary to society; and held no other immortality of the soul, than what was the result of a most atheistical notion, (modernly known by the name of Spinozism,) that the universe was God. (See Mr. Warburton's Divine Legation of Moses, book iii. sect. 2, 3, 4.) Which surely is one of the strongest proofs of the need of a revelation, that the world ever saw, and the most affecting comment on the words of the learned apostle, 1 Cor. i. 21. The world by wisdom knew not God; but professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, Rom. i. 22.

Digitized by Google

ed many of the most important principles of natural religion, nay, I might add, even the whole of it, together with the Christian revelation. But the influences of divine grace are almighty; let us recommend them to these, and omit no other proper method, either of recovering those who are already seduced, or at least of securing those who are not yet infected, but may be (as most of the youth are, especially in the most populous places) in imminent danger of the contagion. To this end let me add,

3. How reasonable is it that Christians should form a familiar acquaintance with the great evidences of our common faith!

It is what we so apparently owe to the honor of God, to the interest of Christ, to the peace of our own souls, and the edification of others, that I hope I need not urge it at large; especially considering what was said in the introduction to these discourses. In consequence of all, let it be your care to make the evidences of Christianity the subject of your serious reflections, and of your frequent converse: especially, study your Bibles, where there are such marks of truth and divinity to be found, that I believe, few that have familiarly known them, and have had a relish for them, were ever brought to make shipwreck of the faith as it is in Jesus. Above all, let it be your care to act on the rules which are there laid down; and then you will find your faith growing in a happy proportion, and will experience the truth of our Saviour's declaration, that if any man will resolutely and faithfully do his will, he shall know of the Christian doctrine whether it be of God. I verily believe, it is the purity of its precepts which lies at the bottom of most men's opposition to it; or a natural pride of heart, which gives them an aversion to so humbling a scheme; or a fond affectation of seeming wiser than others, in rejecting what most of their neighbors do at least profess to believe. When these unhappy prejudices and conceptions are by divine grace conquered and rooted out, the evidences of truth will daily appear with an increasing lustre; as the light of the sun does to an eye recovering from a film with which it had been overgrown, and which before had veiled it with the darkness of midnight in the midst of noon. Once more,

4. How solicitous should we be to embrace and obey that gospel, which comes attended with such abundant evidences!

I may undoubtedly address myself to most of you, my friends, and say, as Paul did to king Agrippa, Believest thou the prophets, and I may add, the evangelists and the apostles? Yes, I know that you believe them; yet let me entreat and charge you not to rest here, but attentively to examine, how far your hearts are affected, and your lives regulated, by such a belief. The Christian revelation is a practical thing, and it is heard, it is believed, it is professed, and even defended, in vain, if it be not obeyed. Therefore do we so frequently read of obeying the truth, and obeying the gospel, as a matter of so great importance.

In this gospel, the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men; but it is revealed with redoubled terror against that audacious sinner who holds the truth in unrighteousness. In this gospel, the Lord Jesus Christ is exalted both a Prince and a Saviour; and it is not with impunity that the impenitent rebel can reject his yoke, and trample on his blood: for if he that despised Moses's law died without mercy, of how much sorer punishment than even a capital execution, must they be thought worthy, who have poured contempt on such a Sovereign, and on such a Redeemer?

O let it be most seriously and frequently recollected, that this gospel is the touchstone by which you are another day to be tried; the balance in which an impartial judge will weigh you; and must on the whole prove your everlasting triumph, or your everlasting torment. The blessed God did not introduce it with such solemn notice, such high expectations, such pompous miracles, such awful sanctions, that men might reject or dishonor it at pleasure; but it will certainly be found, to the greatest and the meanest of those that hear it, a savour of life unto life, or a savour of death unto death

Let it therefore be your immediate care to inquire, which of these it is like to prove to your souls; since it is so far from being a vain thing, that it is your very life. If it has hitherto been despised, and that blessed Redeemer, in whom it so apparently centres, has been neglected; remember, that all which has been said in confirmation of its truth, does but in effect prove, that the hand-writing of God himself is set to the sentence of your eternal condemnation. Oh therefore allow not yourselves a moment's rest, until you have with humble submission applied to his throne, while yet there is hope that it may be reversed.

And as for you, my brethren, who have received Christ Jesus the Lord, be exhorted to walk in him; since it is the design of his gospel to teach us to deny ungodliness and worldly lusts, and to live soberly, righteously, and godly; and this not only as you have so comfortable an assurance, that your labor shall not be in vain in the Lord, but as it will be, on the whole, the most effectual method you can take in your respective stations to promote the gospel. If you indeed honor it and love it, and desire it may be propagated in the world, let it be your care, not only to defend it by your tongues, but to adorn it by your lives: and, in the words of that great champion in this sacred cause, be blameless and harmless, the children of God without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, shining amongst them as lights in the world, and so holding forth the word of life; and perhaps it may serve, not only to entertain their eyes with wonder and glory, but to guide their feet into the way of peace, and may engage them also to join with you in glorifying your Father which is in heaven. Amen

Digitized by Google

INTRODUCTORY REMARKS

TO THE

GOSPELS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT

This general division of the sacred volume has been designated 'The New Testament,' or, more properly 'The New Covenant,' in distinction from 'The Old Testament,' or 'Covenant.' The reason is, that the system of religion which it reveals, is posterior in time; abrogatory in power, and superior in nature, to that which preceded it. (Gal. iii. 17.: Heb. vii. 18. 22,—8. 6.) Of the New Testament, the first four books are called 'Gospels.' The meaning of this word, which is compounded of two Anglo-Saxon words, is 'good news,' or 'good tidings.' The word has special relation to the contents of the respective treatises, or narratives; as being records of the joyful news of the Saviour's birth, instructions, and miracles; and, in a word, of his whole sojourn on earth. The expressions, 'The Gospel according to Matthew,'—'to Mark,'—'to Luke,' and 'to John,' mean, 'The good tidings respecting the Saviour, as Matthew,—as Mark,—as Luke, and as John, have severally recorded them.' All were not simultaneously written; nor, as is evident from the differences between them, were they copied from each other. They were written by different individuals, at different times, in different places, and for different classes of readers; yet there is good reason to believe, that each had seen the gospels, or histories of the Saviour, which preceded his own; and selected from them such incidents for narration, and such circumstances, and arranged them in such order, and made such additions and explanations, as the Spirit of Inspiration which guided him, suggested, or approved, as being conducive to the promotion of the object immediately in view, and to the interest and necessities of the church in general, to the end of time. There is satisfactory reason for believing that the Gospels, as arranged in our bibles, stand in the order in which they were written; i. e. that Matthew's Gospel is the oldest, and that the others wrote in the order of MARK, LUKE, and JOHN.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO MATTHEW.

The writer of this history is, with considerable certainty, supposed to be the same with Levi, the son of Alpheus. He was a native of Galilee, but of what tribe or family, we are not informed. He was, by profession, a publican, or tax-gather,—a receiver of the tribute for the Romans. While occupied in this business, the Lord Jesus called him to the honorable and responsible office of an Apostle; and he became the follower and companion of Jesus, heard his instructions, saw his miracles, and was a witness to the reality of his resurrection. After the ascension of the Saviour, he continued at Jerusalem with the other apostles; and was, with them, a partaker of the miraculous effusion of the Holy Spirit, on the day of Pentecost. Though it is generally admitted that he committed his gospel to writing at an earlier period than either of the other evangelists, there is by no means a coincidence of opinion among critics, as to the date of his work. Some, as Dr. Mill, Michaelis, and Bp. Percy assign A. D. 61, as its date; and in this they follow Irenæus. Moldenhawer assigns it to 61 or 62; Dr. Hales to 63; Dr. Lardner and Mr. Hewlett to 64; Baronius, Grotius, Wetstein, I. Jones, and others, following Eusebius to 41; Dr. Benson to 43; Dr. Cave to 48; Dr. Owen and Bp. Tomline to 38; and Dr. Townson, whose opinion Horne adopts and advocates, to 37. A diversity of opinion has also existed as to the language in which the author wrote his history. Some have strenuously insisted on its being written in Hebrew; others, no less strenuously, that Matthew wrote it in Greek. The consent of antiquity renders it highly probable that it was in Hebrew; while the evident marks of originality in the Greek gospel we possess, makes it nearly or quite certain that this is not a translation, but an original work; and, consequently, that Matthew wrote in Greek. These opinions, were, for a long time, supposed to be incompatible, and therefore irreconcilable; but it has, within a few years been supposed that both may be true, and that the truth of both, may account for the diversity of opinion which has existed as to the date of this gospel. The strongest probability appears to be, that he wrote in the Syro-Chaldaic or Hebrew, (which was his native language,) about A.D. 37, and in Greek, (which was a sort of universal language in his day, and which he must have been master of, in order to discharge his duties as a tax collector under the Roman authority,) about 61. There are many internal evidences, (which, however, we cannot particularize, but must satisfy ourselves with a brief selection from them,) which render it evident that the date of this Gospel was very early. He appears, from his manner of expression in certain cases, to have written

Digitized by Google

while Herod was still in the exercise of authority over Galilee. He is less severe than Mark or Luke in recording the vices of that monarch; and he does not at all notice the indignity put upon Jesus by Herod and his soldiers, on the morning of his crucifixion. A plain reason for this omission is found, if we admit that Herod was still in power, and therefore it was prudent to say no more to his disadvantage, than was really necessary in order to fidelity; lest his jealousy of his believing subjects, or their disaffection to their sovereign, should be excited. Now if this were his motive in thus concealing that prince's iniquity, he must have written his gospel prior to A. D. 39; for, in that year, Herod was banished to Lyons, by Caligula. Again, when Matthew speaks of Pilate, he expresses himself as if that officer was still at Jerusalem, and in authority:—he speaks of him as 'the Governor;'—thus 'the governor asked;'—'the governor answered,' &c. The word 'Governor,' occurs nine times, and it can scarcely be questioned that the reason for its employment is found in the fact, that when Matthew wrote, Pilate was still governor of Judea. The other evangelists never call him 'Governor,' but only 'Pilate.' Now Pilate was summoned to Rome, to answer a complaint against him, before the spring of A. D. 37, for at that time, Tiberius, who had recalled him, died; it is therefore probable, that Matthew's gospel was written by, or before that date.

The object of Matthew in writing his gospel, was, evidently, the instruction of such Jews and others of the circumcision, as believed; and the conversion of such as did not. To this end he carefully avoids whatever would needlessly inflame their prejudices; and presents whatever might soften, or remove them; and aims, obviously, to conciliate the faith of the nation. He proves, by frequent reference to scriptures with which Jews were familiar, that the events he records are fulfilments of their own prophecies; and thus confirms their faith, if they were believers, and 'shuts them up *unto the faith*,' or constrains them to believe, if they did not. Moreover, he very frequently refers to Jewish customs, and relates most of our Saviour's discourses, against the errors and superstitions of the Jews; whose most weighty objections he meets and answers.

This Gospel consists of four parts, or principal divisions: viz:

I. The infancy of Christ; i. e. his genealogy, his birth, and his reception of divine honors, and worship by the eastern Magi. (Ch. i. ii.)

II. The actions and discourses of John the Baptist, preparatory to the public ministry of Christ. (Ch. iii. iv. 1—11.)

III The record of discoures and actions of Christ in Galilee, by which he proves his Messiahship. (Ch. iv. 12 to xx. 16, inclusive.)

IV. The narrative of the transactions connected with the passion and resurrection of Christ (Ch. xx. 17.—xxviii.)

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO MARK.

The writer of this Gospel is generally supposed to be John, whose surname was Mark; and who was nephew to Barnabas, Paul's companion and fellow-laborer. He was probably converted to Christianity through Peter's instrumentality, and this may account for that apostle styling him 'his son.'—(1 Pet. v. 13.) He was at first the companion of Paul and Barnabas in their travels and labors; but, declining at length to accompany them in their whole course, returned to Jerusalem, and maintained an intercourse with the apostles generally, but especially with the apostle Peter; to whom, in writing this history, he appears to have acted as an amanuensis, following that apostle's dictation. That Mark was himself the writer, is, however, a point universally attested by the voice of all antiquity; particularly Papias, and several writers in the first century of the Christian era, consulted and cited by Eusebius; as also by a list of other testimonies, too long for enumeration in this brief notice. Of this history, the following particulars appear capable of being satisfactorily established, viz.: That it was written prior to that of Luke; That it was written under the superintendence of Peter; That it was designed for a mixed community of Jewish and Gentile believers; That it was written, if not in Rome, yet in some part of the Roman Empire, where Latin was the spoken, and prevalent language. The precise time when this Gospel was written, is not very easily determined. It was, however, certainly not written, the evangelist himself being witness, till the apostles had dispersed themselves among the Gentiles, 'preaching every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following.' (Mar. xvi. 20.) Now it is pretty accurately settled, that *all* the Apostles did not leave Judea before the year 50, and the preponderating probability is, that it was written somewhere between A. D. 60 and 63. That it was composed before the gospel of Luke was written, is clear from internal evidences, of which we can present only very brief notices. It is evident that Luke had seen Mark's gospel, and indeed Matthew's also; and it is probable that they were both before him, when he was composing his own:—he often, by the transposition of a word or circumstance, removes an ambiguity in the expressions of the preceding writers, or by the bringing together of two or more circumstances, which had been separately related by them, at once imparts lucidness to his own narrative, and gives light to theirs. Thus in his narrative of the raising of Jairus' daughter, Mark says, 'As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he said, Fear not; only believe. *And he suffered no man to follow him*, save Peter, and James, and John, the brother of James. *And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue.*' This narrative might lead to the supposition, that some miraculous power was exerted to restrain the multitude from following Jesus *in the way;* but Luke

Digitized by Google

corrects this misapprehension, by saying, Ch. viii. 51., that it was not in the way, but at the door that these apostles were selected to follow him. 'When they came *to the house*, he suffered no man *to go in*, save Peter, &c. Now it is very plain that here is an improvement in lucidness; and the improvement is naturally accounted for, on the supposition that Luke was the later writer. Again, where Matthew says of Jesus, (ch. xiv. 14,) that he had compassion on them, '*and healed their sick*,' and Mark says, (ch. vi. 34.,) that he 'began to teach them many things,' Luke unites the two and says, (ch. ix. 11.,) 'And the multitudes followed him, and—*he spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed such as had need of healing*.' Here Luke unites two things, as proofs of Christ's kindness, one of which Matthew records, and the other, Mark. It is obvious, then, that he had seen both their histories, or that he wrote after them both, or that Mark preceded him.

That this Gospel was written under the dictation of Peter, appears probable, from several considerations; and among others, from the following. He begins his history, after a very brief introduction of only fifteen verses, with the call of Peter to the apostleship, and, through the whole history, confines himself almost exclusively, to those occurrences of which Peter was a witness:—there is also internal evidence, that the real narrator was an eye-witness of the facts recorded, which Mark, as he was not an Apostle, could not have been. Now as it is known that he was, for a long time, a companion of Peter, it is most likely to be Peter, whom we recognise in his Gospel as this eye-witness. Again, there appears a scrupulous avoidance of the mention of many things, the prominence of which would render Peter honorably conspicuous, and sometimes an apparently designed concealment of them, while all his indiscretions and his fall are brought out to full view, and yet only a passing and general mention is made of his penitence. When the apostles are named in the order of their importance, (and when, of course, this order must be retained in the history, a shade is carefully cast over Peter, so as to render it almost unobservable that he was 'the first,' or chief. Compare Matt. x. 2. with Mark iii. 14—17. Mark also leaves out the benediction pronounced on Peter, for his distinct profession of his faith in Christ; but relates in full the severe rebuke he received, almost immediately afterwards, for not being able to hear of the sufferings of Jesus. Compare Mark viii. 28—33. with Matt. xvi. 14—23.

That this Gospel was designed for a mixed community of Jewish and Gentile believers, appears from several parts of the history. The censures it contains of the superstitious attachment of the Jews to their external observances, and especially to those traditions of the Elders, which virtually repealed the law of God, and also his cautions against false Christs, and their deceptive miracles, to which none were so liable as Jews, make it evident that the history was, in considerable measure, written for them; while yet there are several things which make it equally clear, that the interests of Gentile converts were regarded by the writer; and the work intended for their use and benefit. In Mark's reply to the question of the scribe, as to which is the first commandment of all, he brings the ONENESS of the Godhead into prominence, by a more full quotation from the sacred oracle, than Matthew makes, and this is accounted for by his desire to instruct those on this capital point, who had been brought up in Polytheism. Again, in the conclusion of his history of this conference, he alone gives the reply of the Scribe; and it was such as exactly suited his purpose; it was calculated to caution the Jew not to depend on his animal sacrifices, and an intimation to the Gentile, that pure and spiritual religion, such as the gospel required, rendered such sacrifices unnecessary. Compare Matt. xxii. 36—40. with Mark xii. 28—34.

Finally, Mark omits such particulars, respecting Christ, as were interesting only to Jews; and employs such designations of the Saviour as were calculated to arrest and impress the minds of Gentiles. He says nothing of the genealogy of Christ, his miraculous conception, &c., and he never designates him 'Son of Man,' but, in the very title of his work, introduces him as the 'Son of God,' an illustrious title, eminently calculated to arrest and impress the Romans, among whom, as we shall see, he published his gospel.

The truth of the foregoing assertion may be collected from his frequent use of Latin words, written in the Greek character, as Quadrans Centurion, Speculator, (an executioner,) &c. Also, from his explanation of Hebrew or Greek terms of a technical character, for such as would be intelligible among Latins: as 'Boanerges, which is Sons of Thunder;' 'Corban, that is to say, a Gift;' 'Ephphatha, that is, be opened;' 'The hall, called (or more strictly, *which is*) Pretorium.'

The sixteen chapters of Mark's gospel may be divided into three parts, as follows:

I. The transactions from the baptism of Christ, to his more public entrance on his ministry. (Ch. i. 1—13.)

II. The instructions and actions of Christ, till his fourth and last passover. (Ch. i. 14—ch. x.)

III. The Passion, Death, Resurrection and Ascension of Christ. (Ch. xi—xvi.)

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO LUKE.

The author of this Gospel was, as Eusebius informs us, a native of Antioch, a physician by profession, and a companion of Paul in the greater part of his travels. Some persons have entertained the opinion that he was a Jew; but the probability is stronger that he was of Gentile extraction. The genuineness and authenticity of his gospel is attested by the unanimous voice of all antiquity. It is alluded to by Barnabas, Clement of Rome, Hermas, and Poly-

Digitized by Google

carp;—is expressly cited by Justin Martyr, and by Irenæus; and, in the third century, by Tertullian, was maintained to be both authentic, and genuine, against Marcion. Origen mentions the Gospels in the order in which they stand among us; and says, 'the third is that according to Luke, the gospel commended by Paul; published for the sake of the Gentile converts.' It is not quite agreed among learned men, when this gospel was published; some referring it to A. D. 53, while others, with perhaps greater probability, refer it to 63 or 64; a period which more nearly corresponds with the evidence the history itself furnishes of its date. Some difference, also, exists among critics, as to the place where it was written; some contending that it was at Rome, during Paul's imprisonment;—others, that it was at Alexandria in Egypt; and was called forth, especially, by an apocryphal gospel there circulated at the time: but it is, by far, more probable that it was written in Achaia; and was intended, especially, for the use of Greeks. The evidence in the history itself, in favor of this opinion, and against that of its being written in Alexandria, arises, mainly, from the classic purity of his expressions in particular instances. About this he would not have been scrupulous, in Alexandria; for, as that colony had been formed of Macedonian Greeks, native and Persic Egyptians, and Hebrews, the extreme sensibility to purity of expression, which was remarkable in the inhabitants of Greece, was not likely to exist there; and, in fact, did not exist;—for the descendants from these colonists became in complexion, and features, and tone of voice, Egyptians. Now the inhabitants of Greece were even fastidious, with respect to particular terms; it was sufficient to excite their prejudice, if a single word occurred in another language, especially, if, to their exquisite sensitiveness to euphony, it appeared barbarous, or uncouth. To accommodate himself to their prejudices, and procure the reception of the gospel among them, he avoids, as much as possible, the use of Hebrew words, and when he employs them, it is because of the necessity of the case. 'Amen' he retains, where Christ is the speaker, because it is a particle of affirmation, appropriate to him who *avers by himself;* and it was as so doing, (doubtless in his divine nature,) that Luke designed to present him. In like manner, when he uses 'Gehenna,' which is only once in his gospel, (ch. xii. 5.) it is because 'Tartarus,' the appropriate Greek word for Hell, had many fabulous associations connected with it, which he wished not to recall to the minds of Christians converted from paganism. With exceptions such as these, he is scrupulous as to the purity of his expressions, and the care he discovers is strong evidence that his history was published where such care was requisite, and of course, that Achaia rather than Alexandria, was the place of its publication.

His Gospel was written for Gentiles especially. The above argument for its being published in Greece, will establish also this position; for, of course, a book is intended for a people, if it be published among them. But we have other, and more direct evidence. He tells us more especially than his predecessors, of the merciful designs of God to the Gentiles. e. g. That the Messiah was 'a light to lighten *the Gentiles*'—'that *all flesh* should see the salvation of God.' He is more careful than they, to guard his readers against Anthropomorphism in their conceptions of God, because doubtless, recently converted pagans, were in greater danger of it than Jews, who knew the spirituality of the divine nature Thus he says, not as Matthew, in writing to Jews might safely say, 'man shall live—by every word *that proceedeth out of the mouth of God;*'—but his language is such as to keep out of sight all allusion to body and form: 'Man shall live—by every word of God.' Compare Matt. iv. 4. with Luke iv. 4.

A large amount of internal evidence which goes to the establishment of this position, might easily be presented; but enough for our purpose, or at least all for which we can afford space, has been adduced. It remains only, that we present a brief synopsis of the contents of this Gospel.

The twenty-four chapters of this Gospel have been divided by European critics into five classes, as follows:

I. The narrative of the birth of Christ, together with the preceding, attendant, and subsequent circumstances. (Ch. i. ii. 1—40.)

II. The particulars relative to his infancy and youth. (Ch. ii. 41—52.)

III. The preaching of John the Baptist, and the baptism of Jesus; to which is annexed the genealogy of Jesus, traced to Adam, the common Father of the species; and which might thus, appropriately, intimate to Gentiles, that he was the Saviour, not of Abraham's posterity only; but, also, of the posterity of Adam generally; or of Gentile nations. (Ch. 3.)

IV. The discourses, miracles, and actions of Jesus during the whole three years of his Ministry. (Ch. iv. to ix. ver. 50.)

V. A history of the Saviour's last journey to Jerusalem, including a minute detail of the circumstances of his passion, death, resurrection, and ascension. (Ch. ix. 51.—ch. xxiv.)

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO JOHN.

The author of this history was the son of Zebedee and Salome, and the brother of James He became a follower of Jesus in the commencement of his ministry, and at an early age. He was a witness of the various miracles, and a hearer of the several instructions of our Lord; and of some, to which none of his fellow-apostles, but Peter and James, were admitted. His gospel does not profess to be a history of the ministry of our Redeemer, i. e. a complete one; nor does it contain more of an exhibition of what its author designed it to be. than the declaration (ch xx 21.) that it was written to

Digitized by Google

confirm the faith of the disciples, and secure their salvation. Internal evidence, however, is abundant, that it was intended to accomplish two important ends. First, to be a supplement to the Gospels already published, and circulated among the Churches at the time it was written; and secondly, to refute with apostolical authority, certain errors and heresies which were industriously circulated, and extensively received.

That this gospel was written as a supplement to the others is evident, from its narration of events and discourses, of which no notice is taken in them. The exceptions to the truth of this remark are, it is believed, only two, viz: the record of the feeding of the five thousand, in the desert of Bethsaida; and that of our Lord's trial and crucifixion; and in the latter instance, his narrative embraces so many particulars omitted by the other evangelists, and the knowledge of which casts light on their histories, that it is only a confirmation of our position, that this was designed as a supplementary history. The evidence which goes to establish this point, must, of course, establish also the following ones, viz: that John had seen the foregoing gospels; and that he approved of them as correct; for he controverts nothing which they contain; but only supplies vacancies which they had left. The supplementary character of his history, then, is tacit, and indirect, and therefore, most satisfactory evidence of the genuineness and authenticity of those of his predecessors.

There is, however, internal evidence that the writer had another very important object before him, in writing this Gospel, viz: the authoritative refutation of heretical doctrines of extensive prevalence, and dangerous tendency. That such errors did prevail towards the close of this apostle's life, we know, from the book of Revelation, (Rev. ii. 6.) and it was to the refutation of these, and those taught by Cerinthus, that John directed his efforts. The particulars of these doctrines we cannot state in detail, but must content ourselves with referring to Owen's Observations on the Four Gospels, and to Horne's Critical Introduction, &c. Vol. 4. p. 293, 294. All we can say here is, that the doctrines of Cerinthus denied the eternal existence and supreme Divinity of Christ; asserted a distinction between 'the Word' and the 'Only Begotten;' denied that Christ was the Creator of the World; maintained that the 'Word' and 'Christ,' was not the 'Light' and 'Life' of men; declared that the Jews were not the peculiar people of the Supreme God, but of an inferior deity, &c. &c. These, and other heretical opinions which the followers of Cerinthus held, the first eighteen verses of this Gospel are intended to meet and overthrow. These verses contain, however, little more than the authoritative declaration of an inspired apostle on the several points; and the subsequent history is made up of incidents in the life of Jesus, and instructions delivered by him, so selected, as either to express directly, or to imply necessarily, the proof that the writer's declarations on these points were true: here, to instance only a few, may be mentioned John the Baptist's confession of his vast inferiority to Jesus; the authority with which Jesus, as Lord of the temple, expels the buyers and sellers; his explicit declaration that he is the 'light of the world,' and his confirmation of it by the giving of sight to one born blind, &c. &c.

Some persons have advocated the opinion that this Gospel was written before the destruction of Jerusalem, and allege as internal evidence of the correctness of their opinion, the language of the writer, ch. v. 2. 'Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep market a pool, &c.' But this is not satisfactory evidence of anything more than that Bethesda was still remaining when the history was written. Of this there is a strong probability, even if the city were destroyed; for, when Titus gave orders for the demolition of the city, he expressly commanded the preservation of some things for the benefit of the garrison, which was to remain there. How naturally, then, would this bath be spared, as affording convenience, in its recesses, for a heathful and agreeable refreshment to the soldiers! This is the more likely to have been done by him, because, soon after, he erected in Rome, magnificent baths for public convenience. This argument, therefore, for the early date of this Gospel, is inconclusive; and yet it is the strongest which has been brought forward. There is stronger, more abundant, and more satisfactory evidence that its date was much later;—that it was written after Jerusalem was destroyed, and towards the close of its venerable author's life. The following are the outlines of this evidence.

His Gospel, throughout, supposes the existence of the others, and their pretty general circulation among the churches; and this multiplication of copies by the slow process of transcription, must, of course, be the work of considerable time. Again, his appeals to the writings of the Old Testament are more frequent than those of Mark and Luke; and yet he wrote for readers of mostly the same class; i. e. Gentile converts. Now, why this difference, unless the lapse of a considerable time from the publication of those Gospels, had brought the Gentiles into such a state of acquaintance with the Old Testament Scriptures, that quotations from them would be read to edification? Again, the collection of water which Mark and Luke call 'the sea of Galilee,' John calls 'the sea of Tiberias.' Evidently, then, he wrote when the latter was the more general appellation of that lake; but this was not till after Jerusalem's overthrow. Finally, it was evidently written after Peter's death; for, having recorded the prediction of the Lord Jesus relative to Peter's death, he adds, 'This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God.' Now, in the prediction *itself*, there is not that distinctness, which, before its fulfilment could make it certain that it had reference

Digitized by Google

to the death of Peter; hence John's declaration that it had such a signification, is sound evidence that the event had occurred, at the time the Gospel was written. All this is evidence for the *late* publication of this history; but its exact date it is not easy to say confidently;—probably it was published about A. D. 97.

As to the place where this Gospel was written, the concurrent voice of antiquity declares it to have been in Ephesus, whither he returned from his banishment in Patmos.

John's Gospel is divided into three parts.

I. Doctrines laid down in opposition to Cerinthus. (Ch. i. ver. 1—18.)

II. Confirmations of these doctrines by selections from the acts and discourses of Jesus. (Ch. i. ver. 19, to chap. xx. 29.)

III. A brief account of the writer of the gospel and of his design in composing it. (Ch. xx. ver. 30, to ch. xxi. throughout.)

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

The author of this portion of the sacred volume is declared by the unanimous testimony of ancient writers, to be Saint Luke: and their testimony is confirmed by internal evidence in the book itself. It is dedicated to the same individual by name, and in the very first verse of the Acts, is a reference to a former history, written for the use of the same friend of the writer;—the former treatise, therefore, is, without doubt, the Gospel by Luke; and the history before us is a supplement to that gospel;—a second part of the same great subject. It was not designed to be a history of the establishment of the general church, nor of the labors of the several apostles of our Lord; as is evident from the author's confinement of himself to limits so narrow. He appears to have proposed two objects to himself; First, to shew the verification of Christ's prediction and promise to his apostles, that an abiding comforter, the Holy Spirit, should descend upon them; and thus to cut off objections which unbelievers, both Jews and Gentiles, would have urged against the truth of Christianity, had not the writer testified distinctly to the fact: for the promise of such descent of the Spirit was matter of general notoriety. Secondly, to record such facts as proved clearly the right of the Gentiles to admission into the Christian Church: a right which the Jews, in the day in which Luke wrote, disputed.

In the prosecution of his design, he begins with a circumstantial statement of the descent of the Holy Spirit, and the consequent success of the gospel among the Jews; he then developed the merciful designs and dealings of God with the Samaritans; a people of mixed blood, indeed, but still descendants of Abraham, and therefore specially interested in the Messiah of the Jews. Next he shows the introduction of a Gentile to the Christian church, by the hands of a Minister of the circumcision. This Gentile, however, was a proselyte to Judaism; but, being not of the seed of Abraham, his reception to the Christian church, was a further step towards the universal promulgation of the gospel Prior to this event, Saul's conversion is recorded, in the narrative of which, the Lord declares that he was converted to bear the gospel to the Gentiles. Subsequently, the historian relates how the eyes of the apostles became opened to the meaning of their ascending Master's command, (Matt. xxviii. 19.) and how the providence of God opened a way for their obedience to it, through the rejection of the gospel by the circumcision. (ch. xiii. 46.) Having thus introduced the Gentiles into the Christian Church, the historian confines himself almost entirely to the labors of one apostle, (Paul,) among the Gentiles; and narrates little, except what passed under his own observation. He brings his history down to the end of two years from Paul's arrival at Rome; and thus furnishes us with a means of determining, with considerable probability, when the book before us was written. The death of Paul is considered to have occurred in A. D. 65, and as Luke does not record that event, this history was probably written prior to it: and as the end of Paul's two years' imprisonment in his own house was not till A. D. 63, it is plain it was not written, or at least finished, till that date. On these criteria, principally, Drs. Lardner, Benson, and others, have assigned 63 as the date of this book.

Perhaps no single book in the whole canon is of greater importance than this, in proving the truth of Christianity. No book affords so many tests by which to try the genuineness of the epistles which follow it, i. e. the Pauline epistles; and none furnishes so convenient and appropriate a connecting link between the gospels and the epistles. Moreover, the truth of the history is proved in as remarkable a manner by the epistles, as their genuineness is by this history. (See Paley's Horæ Paulinæ.) Again, this history contains the testimony of a witness, able and willing to give evidence of facts which occurred under his own eye, and of discourses which his own ear listened to: now, if his history is true, (which has never been questioned,) Christianity cannot be false, for the history records numerous interferences of divine power in attestation of its truth.

This book may be divided into the three following principal portions:

I. The rise and growth of the first church at Jerusalem, from the ascension of Christ, to the first Jewish persecution. (Ch. i. to ch. viii.)

II. The dispersion of the disciples by the above-named persecution,—the preaching of the gospel to the Samaritans,—Paul's conversion,—and the establishment of the church in Antioch. (Ch. viii. ver. 5. to ch. xii.)

III. The promulgation of the gospel among more remote Gentiles; first by Paul and Barnabas, and afterwards by Paul and his other companions, among whom was Luke, the writer himself. (Ch. xiii. to ch. xxviii.)

Digitized by Google

THE EPISTLE TO THE ROMANS.

That the Apostle Paul was the author of this epistle, has never been questioned among Christian critics. Though it stands first of the apostolical epistles, it was not written first in order of time; but probably fifth;—and it stands first, because the epistles have been, by general consent, arranged in the order of importance, of the cities or persons, to whom they were addressed. Its probable date, according to Tomline, Lardner, Benson, and others, is A. D. 58. This epistle was *written*, under the apostle's dictation by Tertius, his amanuensis, (ch. xvi. 22.,) and was forwarded to Rome by Phœbe, a deaconess of the church of Cenchrea, a port of Corinth, (ch. xvi. 1.) It was written in Corinth, as appears from its containing the salutations of Erastus the chamberlain of the city, and of Gaius, both of whom we know resided in that city. (See 2 Tim. iv. 20, and 1 Cor. i. 14.) It was evidently designed for a church composed of Jews and Gentiles; and was calculated, also, to convince the unbelieving of both those classes, of the truth, and suitableness, to men of all nations, of the Christian religion; and to promote the affectionate, fraternal reception on equal footing, of believing Gentiles, to the bosom of the church, by such of its members as were converted Israelites. To accomplish this object, the apostle argues the common, and equal sinfulness, by nature, of Jews and Gentiles, and their consequent need of a better righteousness than could result, either from the knowledge of the law, or such imperfect obedience to it as either Jews or Gentiles could render. This righteousness he shows to exist in Jesus Christ; and to be imputed to all believers, Jews and Gentiles equally: and, lest an objection should lie against the doctrine of justification by faith, as if it encouraged licentiousness, he shows that in this scheme of salvation by Christ, is exhibited, in a special manner, the mercy of God; and that this mercy impels the recipients of it to holy conduct. He therefore makes use of this mercy as a motive, by which to urge those whom he addresses, to cordial and universal obedience and holiness of life. Finally, he concludes his epistle with a sort of apology for writing to them, with whom he had not a personal acquaintance; but assures them that it is his purpose to visit them as soon as possible. The last chapter is occupied in salutations to individuals, in cautions, and prayers, and a doxology.

As Paul had never, when this epistle was written, been in Rome, it might seem strange that he should address the disciples there; and, especially, that he should append to his epistle so long a list of salutations. But, let it be remembered, that up to the date of this epistle, no one of the apostles had been at Rome; and there was, therefore, need of some authoritative communication to the church, which had, probably, been planted by the labors of some of those 'strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,' who were converted on the day of Pentecost. Now Paul had a long and intimate acquaintance with Aquilla and Priscilla, who were residents of Rome; and, learning from them, the state of the Christians at the imperial city, and their need of apostolical instruction, it was natural that he should feel the desire which the epistle expresses, to visit them. As this was prevented by the inscrutable providence of God, he addressed to them this letter; and, its inestimable worth to the church in after ages, constrains us to admire the Providence which led to its composition. The long intercourse also, of Aquilla with Paul, while they wrought together as tent-makers, (Acts xviii. 3.) rendered him familiar with the names and histories of the several members of the church at Rome; and this may sufficiently account for the salutations being so numerous.

THE FIRST EPISTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

This epistle has the uncontradicted testimony of all antiquity to its genuineness. It is cited or alluded to by writers of the first three centuries, as Paul's; and the testimonies of subsequent writers are almost innumerable. It contains, moreover, indisputable internal evidence of its genuineness, if we admit the authenticity of the narrative of Luke in the Acts of the Apostles; for there are, in it, numerous *undesigned coincidences* with that history, such as could not have been wrought into a spurious epistle; as Dr. Paley has satisfactorily shown. Hor. Paul. pp. 66—97. In the subscription appended to this epistle, it is said to have been written from Philippi; but this is plainly an error. The subscriptions to the epistles are spurious additions;—found, indeed, in the ancient copies of the sacred writings; but not purporting to be from the hand of the apostles; i. e. not intended, probably, by those who annexed them, to be understood as doing more than expressing the private opinion of the writer, as to the place where they were severally written. Yet, in process of time, these subscriptions came to be understood as apostolical dates of the places where they wrote. In the case before us, the writer's own declaration makes it evident that he wrote from Ephesus. (ch. xvi. 8.) The meaning of which is not 'I shall *halt* at Ephesus, when I arrive there;' but 'I shall *remain* in Ephesus;—which declares him to be already *there* when he wrote.

The city in which this church existed, was distinguished for its commerce, and riches, and vice. An acquaintance with the very general and shameless profligacy of the place, is necessary, in order to account for the existence, in a Christian church, of evils such as are censured and corrected in this epistle. In the temple of Venus there, a thousand harlots were maintained in honor of the goddess; and so common were sensualities of the grossest character, among the members of the church, before their conversion, that, even afterwards, some of them had very imperfect conceptions of that elevated personal chastity which the gospel

Digitized by Google

requires; and counted the promiscuous intercourse of the sexes, among things indifferent. To correct their apprehensions, and reform their practices in this respect, was one of the objects contemplated by the writer of the epistle. The occasion of writing this letter was the apostle's hearing, in Ephesus, of the irregularities which existed in the Corinthian Church, from some who were of the family of Chloe. Some false teacher, also, had made his way into the Church, uttering insinuations to the disadvantage of Paul, because of his not being one of the original twelve Apostles; and because, also, he was destitute of some of those meretricious ornaments in his discourses, to which he, in common with the teachers of philosophy among the heathen, attached great importance. This state of things gave occasion for the vindication of himself, which he effects in the very first verse, by declaring himself 'called to be an apostle.' Moreover, the Corinthian Church had addressed a letter to the apostle, desiring information; a part, therefore, of the epistle consists in his reply to their queries. The disorders which he wished to correct were, *schisms and divisions* among them; *Notorious evils* practised by many of them, as impurity, and even incest in one case, covetousness, decision of legal questions before heathen tribunals; *idolatrous participation* with the heathen *in sacrificial feasts*, which thus rendered Christians abettors in idolatry; *indecorousness* in public worship; *profanation of the Lord's supper*, by rendering it, at best, an ordinary meal, and often, a means of intemperance; and finally, *the denial of the resurrection* of the body, and endless life.

The questions to which he designed in this letter, to furnish a reply, had relation to the following subjects, each of which, accordingly, engages a measure of his attention, viz: *Marriage*, i. e. the expediency of contracting it in cases where its lawfulness might be plain; and the duty of believers as to continuance, after their conversion, with partners who still remained unbelievers; *things offered to idols*, i. e., whether, in any case, Christians might lawfully eat of them; and what were the distinctions between cases in which it was, and those in which it was not lawful to eat; *Spiritual gifts*, i. e. what were the regulations to which the exercise of these gifts was to be subjected; *prophesying*, i. e. who were to be teachers in the church; or whether women were allowed to be such; and under what circumstances, with respect to apparel, either sex were to teach; *collections* for the poor in Judea, i. e., in what order provision for them was to be made.

The epistle therefore consists of three parts, viz: *The introduction;* (ch. i. ver. 1—9.;) *the treatise on discussion*, embracing the several points in the above analysis; (ch. i. ver. 10.—ch. 15.;) *the conclusion*, comprising directions as to their contributions; promises of a visit from him; and salutations to several individuals. (ch. xvi.)

As Paul after his return to Ephesus, continued there three years, and as this epistle was not written till towards the close of his residence there, it is probable that its date is about A. D. 57; for it was about that time that he took his final departure from the city of Ephesus.

THE SECOND EPISTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS

Shortly after writing the first letter to this church, he departed from Ephesus, and went to Troas, in hope of there meeting Titus, who was bearer of that epistle to the Corinthians. In this hope he was disappointed; and he next proceeded to Macedonia. Here he obtained the desired interview with Titus, and learned the effects of his first letter on the church at Corinth. From Macedonia, and probably from Philippi, its principal city, (Acts xvi. 12.) the second epistle to the Corinthians was written. And as the above named incidents are pretty certainly judged to have happened within a year of Paul's departure from Ephesus, the following year, i.e. A. D. 58, is generally considered as the date of the second Epistle. The occasion of writing it was, the effects produced by the former letter; which were, in most instances, beneficial and satisfactory; but in some cases, especially in that of the false teacher and some of his adherents, quite the reverse. On many of the Corinthians the effect of the first epistle was to produce repentance; respect for the Apostle; obedience to his command relative to the exclusion from fellowship of the incestuous person; and an active, and becoming zea for the apostle; showing itself in their vindication of Paul and his apostolical authority, against the insinuations of the false teacher. Others still retained their errors, propagated their slanders of the Apostle, and even derived arguments from his first epistle, against his apostleship. He had expressed an intention to go direct from Ephesus to Corinth, and thence into Macedonia, and then to return to Corinth; but circumstances had prevented his accomplishment of this object; (2 Cor. i; 15, 16, 23.) and hence his enemies took occasion to charge him with *irresolution* and *infirmity of purpose;* (ch. i. ver. 17, 18.) with *tyrannical severity* toward the incestuous person;—with *arrogance* and *boasting* in his ministry; and with being personally *undeserving of respect;* or, perhaps, of unimposing personal appearance. (ch. x: ver. 10.) The epistle therefore takes a direction, and assumes a shape, in accordance with the circumstances which called it forth:—he first explains the reasons why his promise to visit them had not been fulfilled; and thus refutes the charge of vacillation of character: next he shows that his sentence against the scandalous offender was not tyrannical towards him, but just; and, as the event proved, even benevolent; and that, towards others, it was a salutary example: he then repels the charge of arrogance and pride, and disproves it by developing his motives; which were, the honor of the gospel, and the glory of God, in making it the instrument of salvation to these Corinthians; an hono-

Digitized by Google

never conferred on the law of Moses: finally, he declares, in opposition to the insinuation of his personal contemptibleness, that his office, as an apostle, was honorable; and substantiates his claim to apostleship by referring to the revelations made to him; and, having thus proved himself an apostle, he cautions the false teacher and his adherents, not to urge him to a proof, lest one of deserved severity should be given, in their destruction.

This epistle consists, therefore, of three parts: *The Introduction*, (ch. i. 1. 2,) *The Defence of himself*, or *His Apology*, (ch. i. ver. 3—ch. xiii. 3,) and *The Conclusion*. (ch. xiii. 11—14.)

THE EPISTLE TO THE GALATIANS.

Great diversities of opinion have been expressed by learned men as to the date of this epistle;—some affirming it to have been written as early as the year 48, while others say it was as late as 58; and, between these extremes, the several years 49, 51, 52, 53, 54, and 57, have their respective advocates. The history in the Acts, as compared with the epistle itself, may lead us to some tolerably satisfactory conclusion on this point. That history mentions two journeys of the Apostle to Galatia: the first, in which he planted, and the second, in which he confirmed the churches. (Acts xvi. 6, compared with Acts xviii. 23.) Now the epistle contains no mention of a second journey of Paul among them; and the probability, therefore, is, that it was written in the interval which elapsed between these journeys. Now according to the best and most accurate Chronologists, the first journey was performed towards the close of the year 50, and the second in the year 54: allowing, therefore, as long a time to elapse after the first visit, as may consist with the apostle's expression of surprise (ch. i. ver. 6,) that they should be '*so soon*' perverted from the faith in which they had been instructed, a period greater than two years can scarcely be allowed for it. The greater probability, then, is, that about A. D. 52 or 53, this epistle was addressed to the churches of Galatia.

The occasion of writing it has already been hinted at; viz. the perversion of the churches from the faith in which Paul had established them. This was effected by the entrance, among them, of teachers, professing Christianity, but yet, zealously attached to the law of Moses; and opposed to Paul, because his preaching taught the abrogation of the ceremonial law, and the impossibility of justification, except, simply and alone, by faith in Christ. These teachers disallowed his claims to the apostleship, because he was not one of the original twelve, who had attended on our Lord's personal ministry; and because he preached against the circumcision of Gentile converts; which, yet, they insinuated, he secretly approved. To assert his authority, as a real apostle, to establish, by more extended discussion, the doctrines he had before taught, and to show their practical tendency, was the design of the writer; and such is the drift and scope of the letter. In the establishment of his apostolical authority, he tacitly concedes that he was not one of the original twelve; but contends that he was an apostle, notwithstanding; for that he had been instructed in the doctrines of the gospel by Jesus himself; and that, in a miraculous manner, by special revelation; and that, being so instructed, he was sent forth to promulgate it. He shows, also, that he had been recognised as an apostle by those who were apostles before him; and that they had, as such, received him to their fellowship. He disclaims any attachment to the ceremonial laws, and any dependance on it; and declares his entire hope, for life and salvation, to rest on Christ He then proceeds to establish the great position That there *can* be no justification except *by faith*;—for, that the moral law can never justify a transgressor of it; (ch. iii. 10,) and that the ceremonial law is too weak to atone; and, therefore, salvation cannot result from its observances. (ch. iii. 21.) This point he labours, at greater length, afterwards; showing that submission to circumcision, on the part of a Gentile of full blood, (such as Titus was, ch. ii. 3.) bound him who submitted to it, to all the burdensome observances of the law; and that it was a virtual renunciation of hope in Jesus Christ, and of salvation by grace. (ch. v. 1—6.) He then draws towards a close by showing, in a series of practical exhortations, the holy tendency of the gospel he preached.

The similarity, in some respects, between this epistle and that to the Romans, makes it desirable to point out, briefly, the differences between them. This epistle, which was the earlier of the two, 'was designed to prove, against the Jews, that men are justified by faith, *without the works of the law of Moses*, which required perfect obedience to all its precepts, moral and ceremonial, under the penalty of the curse, from which the atonements and purifications, prescribed by Moses, had no power to deliver the sinner (Compare ch. iii. ver. 2, 3, 5: ch. iv. ver. 21· ch. v. ver. 1—4.) In the epistle to the Romans, on the contrary: the writer treats of justification on a more enlarged plan; his design being to prove against both Jews and Gentiles, that neither one nor the other can be justified *meritoriously*, by performing works of law;' but that, as Jews and Gentiles are alike *sinners*, if either be justified, it must be *gratuitously*; through reliance on the righteousness of Christ.

This epistle, like the preceding one, consists of three parts; *The Introduction*, (ch. i. 1—5.) *The Treatise, or Discussion*, (ch. i. 6. to ch. vi 10.) and *The Conclusion*. (ch. vi. 11, ad finem.)

The genuineness of this epistle has been always admitted;—even the heretic Marcion received it, and gave it the first place in his Apostolicon, or collection of Apostolical writings; as being the earliest of all the epistles of Paul. It is cited by Clement of Rome, Hermas, Polycarp and Ignatius; and declared to be genuine by Irenæus, Clement of Alexandria, Tertullian, Origen, &c.

Digitized by Google

THE EPISTLE TO THE EPHESIANS.

Although some writers have contended that this Epistle was not originally written to the converts at Ephesus, but was addressed to the church at Laodicea, there has not been any diversity of opinion as to the author of it: antiquity, with one voice, testifies to the genuineness of this epistle, as one of Paul. Ignatius, Irenæus, and Clement of Alexandria, unite in the testimony that Paul was its author;—a testimony which is so much the more important, inasmuch as the first lived in the very period when it was written, and the two latter in the following century, and they expressly quote it as the epistle to the Ephesians. The origin of the opinion that it was addressed to the Laodiceans appears to have been an assertion of Marcion, a heretic of the second century, to that effect: but Tertullian, in the third century, censures Marcion on this point, as advancing his own private opinion in opposition to the true testimony of the Church. This opinion of Marcion being proposed, some persons have supposed they found, in the epistle itself, some confirmation of it; and in the epistle to the Colossians, a still stronger one. Some passages it is alleged, in the epistle itself, seem more suitably addressed to persons whom the writer had never seen, than to the Ephesians among whom he had resided three years. (Acts xx. 31.) But the main dependence of the advocates of this opinion rests on Col. iv, 16, where that Church is exhorted 'to cause the epistle which Paul sent to them to be read in the church of the Laodiceans; and to read that from Laodicea.' But if Paul ever wrote to the Laodiceans *especially*, the epistle is now lost; there is no reason to suppose this was that epistle, unless, as has been supposed, the epistle before us was a sort of circular letter, and that immediately after the words 'to the saints,' a blank space was left which, in each case, was filled in with the name of the particular people to whom each copy was sent; and thus, in the letter before us, 'in Ephesus' was supplied. In that case, he would naturally desire the Colossians to derive the benefit of the said circular; and, as Laodicea was nearer than Ephesus, he would instruct them to apply to the Laodiceans for the loan of their copy of it. At all events this epistle was addressed 'to the saints which were in Ephesus,' and there is no sufficient reason for suspecting any portion of this salutation to be interpolated.

As to the time when this epistle was written, we learn, in several portions of it, that Paul was a prisoner when he wrote it; and Doddridge concludes, by comparison of several passages in this epistle, and those of the Colossians and to Philemon, (See preface to Ephesians in Doddridge,) that it was about the ninth year of Nero, or A. D. 63, that all these letters were written. The absence, however, of any expressions intimating a hope of speedy liberation, which expressions are found in other epistles written from Rome, makes the probability greater that it was written earlier than they;—probably in the early part of Paul's first imprisonment, or about A. D. 61.

The design of the apostle in writing this epistle, may be learned from the circumstances connected with his imprisonment, together with the letter itself. He was especially the apostle of the Gentiles; and was now a prisoner in Rome, because he had strenuously maintained the possibility of salvation, without the observance of the Mosaic law Being thus, through the successful malice of his enemies, removed from his Ephesian converts, who were almost entirely Gentiles, he was apprehensive, that in his absence, they might be seduced from the simplicity of their reliance on Christ for a free salvation;—and therefore felt a concern to strengthen them in the doctrines in which they had been instructed. Thus to strengthen them was the design of this epistle. He therefore shows that they were saved by grace; that now they had believed in Jesus, they enjoyed equal privileges with Jewish believers. He next urges them to Christian steadfastness, and adduces his own cheerful endurance of persecution, as a motive which should prevail with them to imitate him; and concludes with exhortations to general consistency of conduct, and the discharge, on Christian principles, of the duties of the several relations of social and domestic life The parts into which this epistle naturally divides itself, are two. *The doctrinal*, extending through the first three chapters; and the *practical*, which is embraced in the rest of the letter, except the last four verses, in which is found the conclusion, or farewell.

THE EPISTLE TO THE PHILIPPIANS.

This was another of the churches which Paul was honored as the instrument of establishing. It was planted about A. D. 50. In A. D. 57, the apostle again visited the city of Philippi, as appears from Acts xx. 6., though the historian records no particulars respecting the visit. None of all the numerous churches planted by Paul, appear to have cherished towards him so suitable, and tender an affection as this:—to this church was he indebted for sustenance, while first preaching the gospel in Macedonia; and that at a time when no other church contributed to the same benevolent object. The same noble course they adopted twice, while he was laboring in Thessalonica, (ch. iv. 15, 16.) and again while prosecuting his master's work in Corinth, (2 Cor. xi. 9.) Again, when they learned that their spiritual father was a prisoner in Rome, they dismissed one of their pastors, Epaphroditus, with a present; lest he should suffer want in his bonds. It was by Epaphroditus, when about to return to Philippi, that this letter was sent;—it was written then, while Paul was yet a prisoner, (ch. i. 7. 13—iv. 22.) but towards the close of his imprisonment, about the end of the year 62, or the commencement of 63. The genuineness of this epistle has never been questioned; all antiquity ascribes

Digitized by Google

it to Paul. It is remarkable that of all the epistles of Paul to the churches, this is the only one in which no censure is either expressed or implied against any of the members; on the contrary, they appear to have deserved, and received his unqualified approbation of their Christian conduct, in every part of this epistle.

The scope of the epistle appears to be,

I. The confirmation of the Philippians in the faith. (Ch. i. 3—26.)

II. The encouragement of them to maintain a Christian walk and conduct. (Ch. i 27—30: ch. 2. throughout.)

III. The cautioning of them against the intrusion of Judaizing teachers. (Ch. iii. and iv. 1.)

IV. The expression of the apostle's gratitude for their Christian bounty. (Ch. iv. 2—23.) Into these four sections, therefore, the epistle may be resolved.

THE EPISTLE TO THE COLOSSIANS.

The church at Colosse was not, perhaps, planted by the Apostle Paul himself; but of this there appears no *certain* evidence in the Epistle before us. The language of the apostle, (Ch. ii. 1.) though it affords the strongest argument which has been adduced against the position of his having established it, is not such as to place the matter beyond dispute; nor is it stronger than ch. ii. 5. in favor of the opposite: the general phraseology in this latter passage, seems to point out the writer as a person who had been in Colosse; and who could, now that he was absent, recall the scene of their assembly to his memory. But it is not impossible that the church in Colosse was founded by some convert of Paul, during his stay at Ephesus, three years, when so many heard the word that the writer of the Acts says, (xix. 20.) That 'all that dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord; both Jews and Greeks.'

As to the date of this epistle, the similarity of subjects discussed, and, indeed of expressions employed, in many parts of this epistle, and that of the Ephesians, renders it evident that they were written at the same time; and as we find by reference to the epistles themselves, that they were carried by the same messengers, Tychicus and Onesimus, this probability is greatly increased. On this whole subject, however, see Doddridge's preface to Epistle to Ephesians, Family Expositor. It is evident from ch. iv. 3., that it was written during Paul's first imprisonment at Rome, and probably about A. D. 62. Its genuineness has never been called in question.

It appears from a comparison of this epistle with that to the Ephesians, that though there are striking resemblances between them, there are no less remarkable differences; and a close observance of these may enable us to ascertain the situation of the Colossian church when this epistle was addressed to it, and thus shed considerable light on the letter itself. There is one point in particular, viz: that which relates to worshipping of angels, (ch. ii. 16.) in which this difference appears. Probably therefore, the Colossians were in danger of embracing this error. Now there are also, in this epistle, intimations of false teachers being abroad; the probability therefore, is, that these teachers were the propagators of the error against which the apostle directs his argument on the worship of angels. They might perhaps be false teachers of two classes, which yet in some particulars might symbolize;—judaizing teachers, zealous of the Mosaic institutions, and even of Rabbinical follies; and beside these, others, who were semi-converts from paganism, and blended with Christianity, Platonic notions concerning demons. These would symbolize; for the Platonists taught, concerning *demons*, that they conveyed men's prayers to God, and brought back the blessings supplicated; while the doctrines of the Jews concerning *angels* was nearly the same.

The scope, therefore, of the epistle, is such as to meet the exigences of a case like this: viz. To show that all hope of man's redemption, is founded on Christ the Redeemer; who, being the Creator of all things and beings, is the depositary of all fulness, and the subject of every perfection: that He alone is worthy of supreme worship, as being head over all things to the church; and that angels, therefore, who are his workmanship, are not to be worshipped. The writer then proceeds to caution the Colossians against the insinuations of false teachers, whether they savored of the Mosaic ritual, and rabbinical traditions, or of the subtilty of philosophical speculations; as being alike inconsistent with Christ and his fulness for our salvation; and finally proceeds to excite them to such a temper and conduct as was becoming the sacred character they sustained. The epistle then divides itself into the following portions, besides the introduction and conclusion: viz.

I. *Instruction*, extending to ch. ii. 7.

II. *Caution* against the several dangers which threatened them. (ch. ii. 8—23.)

III. *Exhortation* to the discharge of the duties of their several relations. (Ch. ii. 23—ch. iv. 6.)

The city of Colosse, according to Eusebius, was entirely overthrown by a tremendous earthquake, together with Laodicea, and Hierapolis, in the tenth year of Nero, or about a year after this epistle was written. It arose again from its ruins, and was called Chonæ. But its very site is, now, not certainly known; but it is supposed to have been a spot covered with ruins in the neighbourhood of Konous or Khonas, about three hours from Laodicea.

FIRST EPISTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS

The church in Thessalonica, was planted by the apostle Paul in the year 50. It was composed of believers who were partly Jews, and partly Gentiles; but the latter greatly predominated. (Acts xvii. 2-4.) The reception of the gospel by the Gentiles, furnished a pretext to

Digitized by Google

the unbelieving Jews to raise persecution against the apostle; and he was forced to flee to Berea. (Acts xvii. 10.) Here he labored, for some time, successfully; but his persecutors followed him, and he fled to Athens. (Acts xvii. 15.) Silas and Timothy still remained at Berea, as well to confirm the Berean disciples, as those at Thessalonica, lest the persecutions they endured for the gospel of Christ, should induce them to abandon their profession. (ch. iii. 2, 3.) On the return of Timothy to Paul, whom he found at Corinth, (Acts xvii. 14, 15.—xviii. 5.) and receiving his cheering report of the spiritual condition of the Thessalonians, the apostle wrote the epistle before us; and it is highly probable that it was from that city, and not Athens, that it was addressed to them: the subscription to this epistle is, therefore, spurious.

This is generally admitted to have been one of the earliest, if not the very first, of all the Pauline epistles; and we find (ch. v. 7.) that he was anxious that it should be read in all the Macedonian churches; a wish entirely natural, and suitable, on the supposition of its being his first, or a very early letter. A. D. 52, has been, by general consent, considered to be the date of it. Of the genuineness of this epistle there has never existed any question. It is probable that Polycarp has referred to it; and it is certain that this (together with the second epistle) is quoted and recognised as Paul's by Irenæus, Clement of Alexandria, Tertullian, Origen, &c. &c.

The design of this epistle was to confirm the Thessalonians in the belief of the religion of Christ, and furnish them with means, in the absence of the apostle, to meet the objections which its enemies might be ready to advance against it, and against him as a teacher of it; and to excite them to such a course of holy conduct as was becoming their Christian profession. With this object in view, after a very brief introduction, he expresses his gratitude to God for their steadfastness in faith, and for the ardor of their love to Christ, and patient waiting for him. (Ch. i. 1—4.) He next addresses himself to the proof of the truth of Christianity, which he establishes by four arguments.

1. That numerous and unquestionable miracles were wrought by the preachers of the gospel for the professed purpose of demonstrating to the world that they were divinely commissioned to establish Christianity; and implies that the miracles, are God's own attestation to its truth. (Ch. i. 5—10.)

2. That the character, deportment, and views of the preachers of Christianity, are an evidence of its truth. They every where met with persecution; — they never derived nor aimed at temporal advantage; — they never trimmed the doctrines they taught, to suit the prejudices or prepossessions of any, or to encourage them in the practice of sin; — they employed not the arts of impostors to procure the reception of their doctrine; and in a word, there was nothing in their character, or preaching, but what was entitled to the highest credit, as men commissioned of God. (Ch. 2. & 3.)

3. That the nature of the precepts of Christianity was such, as to evince it to be a system in all respects worthy of God, and beneficial to mankind. (Ch. iv. 1—12.)

4. That Jesus Christ, the author of this religion, was declared to be the Son of God, and the Judge of the world, by his resurrection from the dead; and that the same miracle is a Divine attestation to the truth of all he taught; and, therefore, that his return from heaven to reward and punish men according to their characters, is absolutely certain. This last argument is most skilfully grafted on to a caution, given to the Thessalonians not to wail, in hopeless grief, on the occasion of the demise of a Christian friend, as the heathen did, as if they were utterly lost to future being: on the contrary, he reminds them that the resurrection of the body is one of the cheering truths of Christianity, and proves its truth, by the fact of Christ himself having risen. (Ch. iv. 13—ch. v. 11.) In the prosecution of the second of the above arguments, the apostle obviates, or replies to, several objections against the truth of the Christian miracles, because the Jews in Judea had not believed; but had put him who performed them, to death; (ch. ii. 14—20.)—that if Christian teachers possessed miraculous powers, they would employ them for their own deliverance; (ch. iii. 1—4.)—that if Paul, himself, had really loved the Thessalonians, he would not have left them to endure, alone, the storm of persecution. (Ch. iii. 5—13.)

The conclusion contains various exhortations to practical godliness, and it is difficult to conceive a larger amount to be condensed into the same space. (Ch. v. 12—28.)

SECOND EPISTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS.

In this epistle, as in the former, the apostle associates Timothy and Silas with himself, in the salutation. From the fact that they were still with him when this was written, it has been concluded with considerable reason, that the date of it did not differ much from that of the preceding one, A. D. 52. The immediate occasion of its being written, was Paul's having been informed, by, perhaps, the carrier of the former letter, of some misapprehensions on the part of some among them, of certain expressions in that letter. They appear to have understood the apostle to mean, that the day of judgment, and the end of the world was near at hand; and this misunderstanding had led them into a censurable disregard of their temporal interests, and secular affairs. Had this erroneous impression gone uncorrected, it must have operated injuriously to the interests of Christianity; for the event would not have justified the expectation; and, the error appearing to rest on apostolical authority, would have gone far to discredit that authority, and the religion of Jesus Christ. The epistle, then, was designed to correct these mistakes, and the

Digitized by Google

disorders, in conduct, to which they led; and to recommend several Christian duties. Accordingly, after a brief salutatory introduction, the apostle expresses thankfulness to God for the steadfastness of these converts, notwithstanding the persecutions which assailed them; and argues from it, the truth of his former declaration, that a future day of judgment shall equitably adjust the case of both the righteous and the wicked; and declares that this day of retribution shall be, the return of the Lord Jesus from Heaven. He then takes occasion to show them that the time of his return is not near; for that a great and general defection from truth, originating in the Church itself, would take place, prior to the consummation of all things. It is, doubtless, the Papal power which is the subject of the prophecy of the apostle here; and this prediction furnishes an argument for the inspiration of this epistle, peculiar to itself. It was no shrewd conjecture of something in itself probable; but, in all respects, the exact reverse. Nothing was less likely than that principles so diametrically opposed to Christianity as those, the prevalence of which are here predicted, should prevail in the visible church; and yet the event has, most exactly, and circumstantially, verified the prophecy;—the conclusion then, is irresistible, that the writer was divinely inspired when he wrote it. Having shown that the end was not yet, he proceeds to give directions by which the conduct of those was to be regulated, who, in anticipation of a speedy end of all things, had either relinquished a proper attention to temporal things, that they might be more especially prepared for the coming of the Lord, by spiritual and devotional exercises;—or who, under an idea that the Judge was at the door, indulged in idleness, as if labor was no longer a duty. The epistle, then, according to the preceding view, contains three parts, exclusive of the salutation and conclusion, viz.

I. Paul's thanksgiving and prayer for them. (Ch. i. 3—12.)

II. The correction of the error into which they had fallen concerning the day of judgment, and his prediction relative to the Papal power. (Ch. ii.)

III. Exhortations and advice as to Christian duties; as *Prayer*, (with a prayer on their behalf,) (Ch iii. 1—5.) and *Discipline* of such as walked disorderly. (Ch. iii. 6—16.)

FIRST EPISTLE TO TIMOTHY.

Timothy, to whom this epistle is addressed, was one of the companions of Paul in his evangelical travels and labors. He was a native of Lystra, a city of Lycaonia. He was the son of a Jewess, but his father was a Gentile; and it was on this account that Paul thought fit to circumcise him when he became his fellow-laborer in the Gospel; lest the prejudices of the men of Israel should be needlessly excited against him, as being of Jewish blood, and yet uncircumcised. Timothy enjoyed the advantages of early instruction in spiritual things, from his grandmother Lois, and his mother Eunice; whose example probably, set home their instructions on his heart; so that in youth, he not only knew the scriptures, but also felt the renovating power of truth. It is probable he was a convert of the apostle on his first visit to Lystra; (Acts 14.) and in the interval between that, and the second visit, his advances in piety and sanctity were such, as to obtain, for him, a commendation to the apostle, at his second visit; this led to Timothy's becoming Paul's companion in evangelical labours. From that time frequent mention is made of Timothy in the history in Acts; and he is frequently associated with Paul, in the epistles addressed to the Churches.

The date of this epistle has been much disputed; some writers strenuously contending for its being referred to A. D. 56, others to 58, others again to 65, and some to 64. We have not space to devote to the repetition of the arguments on either side; suffice it to say, that the majority of judicious critics, appear to be agreed in referring it to A. D. 64.

No dispute, however, has ever divided the learned as to the author of this epistle; all antiquity is united in ascribing it to Paul. Both the first and second epistles to Timothy, are either expressly cited, or alluded to, by Clement of Rome, and Polycarp; and the first epistle by Ignatius; and in the following centuries by Irenæus, Clement of Alexandria, Tertullian, Origen, &c. &c.

The design of the writer was to communicate to Timothy some instructions for the administration of the affairs of the church at Ephesus, where he had been left to regulate them;—to caution him against the influence of false teachers, whom Michaelis thinks to have been Essenes, and who had corrupted the simplicity of the gospel by their subtle distinctions, and logomachies:—to urge him, in his preaching, to manifest a deep interest in the cause of practical religion; and to animate him to diligence, fidelity, and zeal, in the discharge of the duties of his office. The epistle, then, in fact, contains, except the introduction and conclusion, (only four verses,) nothing but a body of instructions to Timothy, relative to the administration of the affairs of the Ephesian Church. These instructions are introduced, by reminding the young minister of the solemn charge committed to him; viz. To preserve the purity of the gospel against the pernicious doctrines of false teachers, whom the writer shows to be ignorant of the use of the moral Law: a Law, which, in its tendency to produce the good fruits of holy living, coincides with the glorious gospel. After a digression relative to his own conversion, and the grace exhibited in it, he proceeds to the giving of specific instructions on the following subjects: In what manner divine worship was to be performed in the Church at Ephesus; (ch. ii.) in what consisted the proper qualifications for the holding of the offices of Ministers and Deacons;—(ch. iii.)—How the Ministerial character may be supported with dignity and propriety;

Digitized by Google

(ch. iv. 6—16.)—In what spirit and manner, and under what circumstances, to admonish aged men and women;—How to treat widows, elders, and offenders; and, finally, What are the duties which the minister owes himself, with reference to the welfare of the body; (ch. v.) —What are the duties of slaves. (Ch. vi. 1. 2.)

The epistles to Timothy, though they contain cautions and admonitions against errors no longer prevalent, are yet, highly valuable to the church in many respects. The specific evils which prevailed in Ephesus may exist no longer; but the principles in which they originated, exist, and against them, as fruitful in evil, we are admonished. Moreover, these epistles exhibit to Ministers and Deacons in the Church of Christ, the most perfect picture of the duties of their office, and of the qualifications for assuming it. The coincidence between the exhibitions made in these and other letters to individuals, who are friends of the writer, and in his confidence, and those made in his epistles to communities, present the apostle in enviable contrast to many of the Philosophers and moralists of antiquity. They had one doctrine for the multitude, and another for the instructed; and, when opening to the latter, in the confidence of private friendship, the recesses of the heart, inconsistencies between these were discovered. But here no such discovery is made; the doctrine is the same, which is taught authoritatively to the Churches, as that communicated confidentially in a letter to a friend and fellow-laborer; and what stronger proof can be given, that the apostle did not "walk in craftiness, nor handle the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth, commended himself to every man's conscience, in the sight of God."

SECOND EPISTLE TO TIMOTHY.

Considerable difference of opinion has been expressed, by commentators and critics, as to the date of this epistle. It is plain from the epistle itself (ch. i. 8. 12. 16. and ch. ii. 9.) that when it was written, Paul was a prisoner: and it appears from ch. i. 17. that Rome was the place of his imprisonment; but the point in question is, whether it was written during the two years imprisonment recorded Acts xxviii, or during a subsequent one, of which the sacred volume contains no record. Very learned men have been found to advocate each of these opinions; but the weight of probability lies considerably in favour of the latter; and it may be pretty safely considered to have been written near the close of the apostle's life, in July or August of A. D. 65.

The design of this epistle was to inform Timothy of the circumstances of Paul, and of the events which had befallen him during this second imprisonment; as, also, to request his presence, speedily, at Rome. But, as it was a matter of uncertainty with the apostle whether he should be alive when Timothy should arrive, he takes occasion to insert several things in the epistle, which it was important for him to know, both in the way of instruction, and warnings, or premonitions. It contains numerous advices, charges, and encouragements, relative to the discharge of his ministerial duties; and they are presented with special solemnity and affection. He intimates the probability of his own speedy removal from the scene of toil and suffering; and thus indirectly intimates to Timothy that a larger amount of responsibility would rest on him; and, moreover, that, coming to Rome, it was probable he also might become the victim of imperial rage. To animate him, however, under the sufferings which might await him, the apostle speaks of his martyrdom, even in the near prospect of it, as a mere journey, (ch. iv. 6.) and assures him that, so far from regretting the espousal of the cause of Jesus, in so doing, "He had fought a *good fight*," and that the prospect before him was one of unclouded brightness. This epistle was written to a near and intimate friend, under the miseries of a close confinement, even to bonds, and in the near prospect of a violent death;—of course, if he had had any consciousness of the falsehood of the religion he had taught, or even any secret misgivings respecting it, or any doubts as to the futurity which it opens before us, it would be likely to discover itself. Instead of this, we hear him, calmly and confidently expressing his belief of receiving a crown of righteousness, reserved for him, and to be awarded at the last day. Certainly, then, this writer was not a *deceiver;* a dying hour is not the time to carry on duplicity, nor would it be carried on in a confidential letter to an accomplice; and such Timothy was, if Paul were a deceiver; unless he were the dupe of his duplicity. But this was impossible: Timothy's acquaintance with him was *too intimate* to allow him to be duped by Paul, and moreover, it was a knowledge of *such things* respecting the apostle as could not consist with duplicity. It was a knowledge of his "*doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience, persecutions,* and *afflictions.*" Such knowledge could not be duped; and such trials were an unquestionable test of sincerity. This epistle then furnishes invaluable evidence of the truth of the Christian religion, so far, at least, as the *sincerity* and *honesty* of its first teachers are concerned; and when the several circumstances of the writer's history are considered, and impartially weighed, it will be no less evident that he was not *deceived;* and consequently, that his testimony, his whole testimony on the subject of Christianity, is to be admitted in its full force.

This epistle consists of three parts.

I. The Inscription; (ch. i. 1—5.)

II. The Exhortation to Timothy, in three important particulars, viz. To diligence, and steadfastness, in maintaining sound doctrine: (ch. i. 6—18) To fortitude under afflictions and persecutions; and to take measures for the transmission of the Christian doctrine pure and uncorrupted to the Church in after ages,—and to

Digitized by Google

the preservation of his personal purity: (ch. ii.) and to watchfulness against false teachers, constancy in his Christian profession, and diligence in his ministerial labours. (Ch. iii. & iv. 1—8.)

III. The Conclusion; containing the apostle's request to Timothy to visit him speedily; together with salutations for the brethren in Asia Minor. (Ch. iv. 9. 22.)

THE EPISTLE TO TITUS.

Of the excellent man to whom this epistle was addressed, we know very little with certainty;—nothing but that he was a full-blooded Gentile, and one of the apostle's early converts, and accompanied him in many of his journeys. When the epistle was written, he resided in the island of Crete, where, as the letter itself teaches us, he had been left by the apostle, for the purpose therein expressed. We have no account in the apostolical history in the Acts, of Paul having ever visited the island; though he is recorded to have been at Fairhavens and Lasea on his way to Rome: it is, however, certain that the apostle was there, from his own language in the epistle. (Ch. i. 5.) Probably he had not been there at the period to which Luke brings his history in the Acts of the Apostles; but visited Crete after his first imprisonment in Rome. This visit is generally considered to have been paid about the year 64, and the date of the epistle is considered to be the same. There is, also, internal evidence of its being written about that time; admitting, as is conceded, that that was the date of the first epistle to Timothy. There is a similarity of subject in the two letters; especially those parts which relate to the choice and qualifications of Christian teachers and deacons; and the verbal resemblances are so remarkable and close, that it is evident they were written nearly together; and while the thoughts which possessed the mind, and had been expressed in one of them, were still warm in the mind of the writer in penning the other. The very few incidental notices in this epistle respecting the success of the apostle in Crete, lead us to conclude that it was very extensive: for numerous cities, at least, in the island, contained converts sufficient to be constituted into churches. But the appointment of religious teachers among them could not, from some cause, be made by the apostle himself; he, therefore, committed the important business to Titus, and left him in Crete to perform it. It was upon the occasion of Titus being thus left in Crete, that Paul addressed to him this epistle, to give him the necessary instruction, for the discharge of the various and important duties entrusted to him.

The genuineness and authenticity of the epistle to Titus, have never been doubted;—it is quoted, or alluded to, by all the early fathers of the Christian church, who have quoted the two epistles to Timothy; viz. Clement of Rome, Polycarp, Irenæus, Clement of Alexandria, Tertullian, &c. &c.

A comparison of the epistle to Titus, with the two epistles to Timothy, proves, that the Judaizing teachers, whom they censure, were equally zealous and indefatigable, in propagating their errors at Crete, and at Ephesus; and that there was considerable uniformity in the doctrines they taught. Their cardinal error, seems to have consisted in maintaining the efficacy of Levitical sacrifices to remove sin; and hence, the necessity of observing the ceremonial law, in order to salvation. The purpose contemplated in entertaining these doctrines, probably, was, to make the practice of sin, consistent with the hope of salvation; and, in obtaining disciples, they succeeded by encouraging them in the practice of evil, by their own vicious courses, pursued in the belief, that the sacrifices of the law could make real atonement. The instructions to oppose these errors are less full in this epistle than in that to Timothy, probably because Titus being a Gentile, was more especially interested than Timothy, in maintaining the freedom of the Gentiles from the law of Moses; and, moreover, being probably a more experienced teacher than Timothy, he did not require instructions so full and particular as the younger minister.

In accordance with the occasion of the epistle above alluded to, we find it to consist of three parts.

I. The Inscription. (Ch. i. 1—4.)

II. Instructions to Titus;—On the ordination of elders, and the qualifications of candidates for the holy office;—On the adaptation of his exhortations to the age, sex, or circumstances, of those to whom he addressed them;—On the duties of Christians to the civil power; and On the importance of practical piety, and the avoidance of questions which produce strife rather than edification. (Ch. i. 5. to iii. 11.)

III. An Invitation to Titus to meet Paul at Nicopolis, and other directions. (Ch. iii. 12—15.)

THE EPISTLE TO PHILEMON.

Philemon appears to have been a resident of the city of Colosse, from the fact of the apostle mentioning Onesimus in his epistle to the Colossians as "one of them," as also, from his salutation of Archippus in this epistle, who was a pastor in the Colossian Church. Col. iv. 17. Grotius was of opinion that Philemon was an elder; and Doddridge, that he was a minister in the Church in Ephesus; Michaelis supposes him to have been a deacon, from the fact, that Paul requests him, to provide for him a place of residence; a duty, probably, belonging to the deacon's office. There is, however, no certainty in any of these opinions; they are founded on an ambiguous expression in the epistle, in which Paul calls him a "fellow-labourer;"—an appellation which is sometimes given to others than ministers or deacons; and, sometimes, even to females. (Phil. iv. 3. Rom. xvi. 12. Gr.) Philemon was evidently a converted person; and, most probably, a Gentile, and one of the apostle's spiritual children; though some

Digitized by Google

doubts have been expressed on this point. But it appears to be settled, by Paul's reminding him of his indebtedness to himself, and owing him even his soul. ver. 19.

It is evident, that this epistle was written, while the apostle was a prisoner, (ver. 1. 10. 13. 23.) and also, that at the time he wrote, he had some expectation of shortly regaining his liberty. (Ver. 22.) Hence, it has been inferred with considerable probability, that it was written during his first imprisonment in Rome, towards the close of the year 62, or the beginning of 63, and was sent, together with those to the Ephesians and Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus. The only objection which lies against this opinion, is, that it supposes the first visit of Onesimus to Colosse after his conversion, to be that in which he returned to his master, Philemon; and yet, in the epistle addressed to the Colossians, and presented at the same time with this to Philemon, he is spoken of to the Colossian Church, as "one of them." If this phrase, then, mean a fellow-member of the Colossian Church, this objection is fatal to the argument for its being presented at the same time with that to the church; for Onesimus could not be a church-member at Colosse, prior to his return to that city, and this epistle must have been sent prior to that to the Colossian Church: but, if it mean only, as it may, that Onesimus had been a resident of Colosse, and was now returning thither, the above account of the probable date of the epistle, may be admitted.

Some doubts have been expressed, by fastidious critics, as to the right of this epistle, to a place in the Scripture Canon;—it has been alleged, that it was merely a private letter to a friend, on a particular subject, and, consequently, of little importance to the general Church. But though inspired men, might, and probably did write letters, which were in ordinary language, *private*, there is no sufficient reason for supposing this to be such a one. It is, indeed, rarely mentioned by primitive christian writers, and the reason may be found in the brevity of the epistle, and in the comparatively private nature of the subject of it. Yet it was written wholly with the apostle's own hand, and this was more than was true of all his epistles; they were, generally, only attested by his hand writing, in a personal salutation. (2 Thess. iii. 17.) It is not, however, unnoticed in the writings of the early fathers; Tertullian makes a plain allusion to it, Caius enumerates it among Paul's epistles, and Origen expressly quotes it. Moreover, it is pronounced authentic, by all the ancient writers cited by Eusebius; and also, by all succeeding ecclesiastical writers; and, has always been enumerated in the catalogues of the books of the New Testament. The external testimony, therefore, to its claim to a place in the sacred canon, is as strong as that of any other part of the volume.

The design and scope of the epistle, was, to induce Philemon, to whom it was addressed, to receive Onesimus, who had been his slave, and had deserted his service, into his family, and to forgive his offences. The writer employs in it the greatest softness of expression, warmth of affection, and delicacy of address, in his intercession for the pardon of Onesimus, whom he now introduces to Philemon, in the new character of a fellow-christian. It might seem strange, that, to a Christian, as Philemon was, so much cogency of argument, and such an accumulation of it, too, was necessary to induce him to receive again his fugitive slave, though he returned, a Christian brother; but, probably, Philemon had other slaves, who might have abused his lenity had he too easily forgiven Onesimus; and, his regard for the welfare of the rest, might incline him to inflict some punishment in this case, as an example to the rest. Plainly Paul apprehended some such intention on Philemon's part; or he would not have made the forgiveness of Onesimus a matter of such urgent entreaty.

THE EPISTLE TO THE HEBREWS.

Considerable differences of opinion have prevailed among learned men, as to several points connected with this epistle; viz. Who was its author? To what christians was it addressed? In what language was it written? In answer to the first inquiry, some have replied that Luke was its author; others, that it was the work of Clement of Rome; and others, and by far the greater number, that it is a genuine epistle of Paul. The prevailing current of antiquity sets decidedly in this direction, though there are not wanting individual christian writers, of the early ages, who have expressed a different opinion. The following are among the arguments which may be considered satisfactory, in support of the opinion, that Paul was its author.

1. Peter, in his second epistle, (ch. iii. 15, 16.) appears to attest, that Paul was the author of this epistle; not indeed, explicitly, but by just and lawful inference. He declares himself to have read all Paul's epistles, and, also, that among them was one to the very class of christians to whom Peter was here writing; viz. Jewish believers in general, and to those of the dispersion, mentioned 1 Pet. i. 1. Now there is no other epistle of Paul extant to any such Christians, nor any evidence that any of his epistles are lost, therefore, the above testimony must refer to this epistle as the genuine work of Paul. Again, Peter in these verses, declares Paul to have written to these Christians on the same subjects as occupied his own pen. Now in his second epistle, (ch. i. 3. 4.) Peter asserts that by Christ are given to us all things that pertain to life and godliness, and that Jesus Christ is the Son of God in whom the Father is well pleased. And these are the very topics expatiated on in this epistle ch. i. to ch. x. 19. Other instances of similarity might be specified, which a careful comparison of the two epistles will suggest, and which therefore we may pass by

Digitized by Google

2. Paul was intensely interested for the salvation of the seed of Abraham, as appears, especially, from his epistle to the Romans; can it be credible, then, that he should make no effort to save them, or to confirm, and encourage, and instruct, such as had believed? Is not the presumption strong, and almost overpowering, that he would write to them, and that he would choose those very topics selected in this epistle as the themes of his discourse;—topics which he, brought up as he was, at the feet of Gamaliel, was preëminently qualified to discuss?

3. The mode of discussion also, and the manner of reasoning, distinctly mark out the Apostle Paul as the author, to any one conversant with such subjects We may instance, here, his abrupt transitions to other, yet kindred subjects; and having expatiated awhile, his no less abrupt return to his main point; his numerous ellipses in expression, which are to be supplied either from foregoing or following members of the sentence; and also his reasoning, addressed to those thoughts, in the form of objections, which would naturally arise in the reader's mind.

4. There are several coincidences between the exhortations in this epistle, and those in Paul's other epistles;—instances of agreement in style and phrase, between this epistle and those;—allusions to the Grecian games in this epistle such as are found in others, his acknowledged epistles;—interpretations of Jewish Scriptures which are found elsewhere only in Paul's discourses or epistles;—doctrines of the Christian religion taught here, and by none else except Paul, &c. &c. which render the authorship of this epistle undoubtedly his. For particulars under these heads see Horne's Crit. Intro. vol. 4, p. 396, et seq.

The evidence then, internal and external, preponderates decidedly in favor of the conclusion that it is a genuine epistle of that distinguished apostle; and one in which we see a supplement and commentary to the epistles to the Romans and Galatians; showing that the whole legal dispensation was designed to be superseded and abrogated by a new and superior one, in a chain of argument, close, cogent, irresistible; and which evinces in the writer a profound and consummate acquaintance with both.

This epistle was evidently addressed to believing Jews; but learned men are not agreed as to whether they were persons in some one particular country, or persons scattered through many regions and countries. The opinion best sustained by the internal evidence in the epistle itself is that they were believing Jews in the land of Judea. The arguments by which this opinion is sustained are the following.

1. The scope of the epistle shows that those to whom it was addressed were in danger of falling back into Judaism; partly, perhaps, through persecution, and partly through arguments of Jewish teachers. This could scarcely occur to several communities at the same time, except in Judea: but in Judea we know from the Acts of the Apostles, Jewish believers were subjected to these very dangers.

2. The declarations in Heb. i. 1. 2.—iv. 12. and especially ii. 1—4. are especially suitable to believers who were in Judea where Christ himself first taught, and where his apostles also opened their ministry on the day of Pentecost, and continued, for a considerable time, to labor with great notoriety and popular favor.

3. This epistle was sent to a people who appear to have been well acquainted with the sufferings of Jesus in their circumstantiality; and this none of the "multitude of Jews, devout men from every nation" collected on the day of Pentecost, could have been; nor, of course, those in the countries from which they came; nor indeed any but residents in Judea. See ch. i. 3—ii. 9. 18.—v. 7. 8.—ix. 14. 28—x. 10—12.—xii. 2. 3.—xiii. 12.

As to the language in which this epistle was written, it has been satisfactorily shown to be Greek; but the particulars of the proof we shall not adduce, because, to the mere English reader, it would be neither profitable, nor interesting.

The design of this epistle was to show that highly as Moses was to be esteemed as a divinely commissioned lawgiver, and the dispensation of which he was the Mediator, as one of which God was the author; that dispensation and all its apparatus of typical persons and places and things, was to give place to another, the Christian; one and that this new dispensation is superior to the old one in a variety of respects. That Jesus Christ, its founder, is superior in nature to angels, being the *Son* of God: of course therefore superior to Moses who was the *servant* of God: that he is superior also in office as a legislator; being mediator of a better covenant; that the rest he proposes to his followers is superior to the land of promise which Moses placed before his people; that the Levitical priesthood was inferior to that of Christ, and the Levitical sacrifices to that of Jesus: that they were all shadows, and that in him was found the substance; and hence, that so far from rejecting Jesus as the Messiah because he suffered, their sacrifices were so many pictures of a suffering Messiah: that the holy of holies was a type of heaven; and that Jesus having made atonement had entered it to carry on, still, the work of High Priest. He then urges them to improve their privileges, in possessing such a high-priest; and urges them to steadfastness in their Christian profession, and the discharge of the duties incumbent on the followers of Jesus. These are the topics of the first twelve chapters and the thirteenth, except the last five verses, which are occupied in a conclusion comprising a prayer for the Hebrews, and various apostolical salutations.

The epistle then consists of three parts:

I. An Argument; of which the proposition is That Christ is the True God. (chap. i. to x. 18.)

II. An Application of this argument; in which exhortations are urged, to faith, prayer and constancy;—to patience and diligence in

Digitized by Google

the Christian course:—to peace and holiness, and jealousy of themselves;—to an obedient reception of the Gospel;—to brotherly love, compassion, and hospitality;—to an imitation of the Christian walk of their deceased teachers; to a cheerful endurance of reproach; to watchfulness against false doctrines;—and to subjection to their spiritual teachers, as God's stewards. (Ch. x. 19—xiii. 19.)

III. The Conclusion. (ch. xiii. 20—25.)

ON THE OTHER APOSTOLICAL EPISTLES.

The primitive Christians were extremely cautious how they received any writings purporting to be apostolical into their canon; none were admitted by them until they had been subjected to the severest scrutiny, and the severity of the investigation to which all were subjected was the means whereby the several forgeries, made by impostors in the name of the Apostles, were detected, as spurious, and rejected. It could scarcely be expected that, even for writings truly genuine and inspired, there should be, in every instance, precisely the same amount of evidence; and this we find to have been the case. Some of the epistles which we are now satisfied are the real works of the authors whose names they bear, were, for a time, suspected to be spurious; these were the Epistle of James, the Second Epistle of Peter, the Epistle of Jude, and the second and third Epistles of John. The remaining two, viz: the first Epistle of Peter, and the first Epistle of John, were always received as genuine, and to them, therefore, was given the appellation, Catholic, or general; because received as canonical by the general Church. Accordingly, as the claims of the disputed epistles were investigated and proved to be well sustained, they also, successively, took the same appellation; and now all the seven which follow the Pauline epistles are denominated General or Catholic Epistles. The fact of these five epistles not having been, at first, universally received as of Apostolical origin, ought not, by any means, to weaken our confidence in them; it only shows that the persons who doubted, had not received complete, and incontestable evidence of their genuineness. But as they were afterwards received, we have reason to conclude that their claims to genuineness were renewedly examined, and found to be satisfactory, and that the books are, indeed, the real productions of the Apostles. Indeed the ancient Christians had such special advantages for judging on this subject, and were so scrupulous in admitting the claims of writings to apostolical authorship, and so well founded was their judgment of the books of the New Testament, that no writing which they pronounced genuine, has yet been proved spurious, nor have we, at this day, the least reason to think any book genuine, which they rejected.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JAMES.

There were two disciples of our Lord, who bore the name of James. One was the son of Zebedee; and he was put to death by Herod Agrippa, A. D. 44. It is evident then that he was not the author of this epistle; for it contains passages which have reference to events of a later date; particularly, to the destruction of Jerusalem, as then very near. (ch. v. 1—8.) The author of this epistle was James the Less, the son of Alpheus; it was he who, after the death of Stephen, became the superintendent of the church in Jerusalem, and presided in the celebrated council held there A. D. 49, Acts. xv. Its date is generally considered to be A. D. 61. Considerable difference of opinion has existed as to the canonical authority of this epistle: but there is sufficient reason for us to receive it, without hesitation. Clement of Rome, in the first century, has twice alluded to it Hermas not fewer than seven times; and though Eusebius places it among those writings which were not *unanimously* received, there was, yet, a majority in favour of it. Another, and a stronger evidence of its genuineness, is, that it is found in the Syriac version, which was executed towards the close of the first, or beginning of the second century; while the other disputed epistles, together with the book of Revelation, are excluded. This is certainly strong evidence in its favor: for Jewish believers to whom it was written, had better opportunities than Gentiles, to determine whether it was genuine; since the latter, probably, had no means of becoming acquainted with it, till long afterwards. This epistle is inscribed " to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad:" by which it is not probable the writer meant the whole nation of the Jews: but such among them, as believed, wherever they might be; for the Apostles never addressed epistles except to converts; and the object of their epistles was, not to convert, but to confirm. Those passages in the epistle which appear to be directed against the unbelieving, are to be interpreted with reference to the gross corruptions, into which the Hebrew Christians had fallen, at the time.

The design of the epistle was to correct those errors, both in doctrine and practice, into which the Jewish Christians had fallen; and thus prevent those fatal consequences which might have resulted from them; and then, to establish the faith, and encourage the hope of sincere believers, under both their present, and their approaching sufferings. He accordingly, first shows the benefits of trial and temptation, and God's readiness to impart supplies of wisdom and grace, in answer to believing prayer. He proves, moreover, that God is not the author of sin; but that, on the contrary, all *good* gifts proceed from him, and among them the chief is Regeneration; a just conception of which should lead to the practice of every virtue, and especially a ready reception of the whole word of God, and adherence to its directions. (Ch. i. 1—27.) Secondly, he censures respect of persons; and partial obedience to the law of God. He corrects their erroneous views of the doctrine of justification by faith; proving that a

Digitized by Google

cordial belief of the truth, impels to holy conduct; and that, without this, there is and can be, no salvation. He reproves their ambition to become teachers; because it endangers the inflaming of their passions, and the indulgence of licentious speech, which he urges them rigidly to repress. He then proceeds to inculcate candor and benevolence, and to condemn censoriousness, animosities, and love of the world. To restrain these, he urges on them an humble application to God, for heavenly influences. He then suggests particular cautions against evil speaking, and vain confidence in the events which are yet future; or in worldly possessions; which often prove an occasion of sin, and consequent ruin. (ch. ii. to ch. v. 6.) Finally, he exhorts those suffering affliction or persecution, to patience, meekness, and steadfastness, in hope of a speedy deliverance; and concludes with cautions against swearing, and admonitions to prayer and praise;—to visit the sick, and to attempt the conversion of sinners, in view of the glorious consequences attendant on saving a soul.

This epistle is less doctrinal than some of Paul's writings; but is yet admirable as a summary of those practical duties which are incumbent on all believers, and which are urged in a manner equally affectionate and elegant.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PETER.

The genuineness, and canonical authority of this epistle have never been disputed. It is twice referred to by Clement of Rome; and is not less than twelve times distinctly quoted by Polycarp, as also by Irenæus, Clement of Alexandria, and Tertullian; and, according to Eusebius, it was universally acknowledged to be the production of Peter in the fourth century, and since that time it has never been questioned.

Concerning the persons to whom it was addressed, considerable diversity of opinion has existed. Some critics have supposed it was addressed to Jewish believers inhabiting the countries mentioned in the inscription; while others think it was written to proselytes of the gate; Michaelis entertains the belief that it was addressed to Jews, i. e. proselytes to Judaism, who had been native heathens, previously; and who, after embracing Judaism, were converted to Christianity: others again, imagine that it was written to Christians, whether Jews or Gentiles, residing in the countries above noticed. There is, however, a preponderance of evidence in favor of the opinion that they were believing Jews, and not believing Gentiles, who are addressed in the epistle; For

1. There were Jews scattered through the regions mentioned in the inscription to this epistle; as is plain from Acts ii. 5, 9. "There were at Jerusalem *Jews*, devout men;—dwellers in Judea, Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia."

2. By Apostolical agreement, the ministry of the *circumcision* was committed to Peter;—it therefore is probable, that when he wrote, he would write for the benefit of those, and to them who were his special charge, i. e. the Jews.

3. Those addressed in this epistle, were "redeemed from their vain conversation received by tradition from their fathers:" (1 Pet. i. 18,) and this language, aptly describes those who were familiar with rabbinical traditions and fables.

4. The persons addressed are described (1 Pet. ii. 9.) in language plainly adopted from Ex. xix. 6, and which is exclusively applicable to Jews. These are the reasons for the opinion that this epistle was addressed to Hebrew Christians. It is probable, that the Apostle Peter wrote this letter at Rome; and this, notwithstanding it appears to have been written from Babylon. (ch. v. 12, 15.) For,

1. The concurrent testimony of almost all antiquity, favors this opinion. Eusebius says, "Mark's Gospel was written at the request of Peter's hearers at Rome; and Peter makes mention of Mark, in his first epistle, which was written at Rome itself, and that he (Peter) signifies this, when he calls that city figuratively Babylon, in these words, 'The church which is in Babylon, elected jointly with you, saluteth you; and so doth Marcus my son.'" Jerome transcribes this passage of Eusebius, and adds positively "that Peter mentions this Mark, in his first Epistle, figuratively denoting Rome by the name of Babylon."

2. Ecclesiastical history is totally silent, as to Peter ever having visited Babylon in Chaldea; and Babylon in Egypt, was too small a place to merit consideration.

3. The Jews to whom this epistle was addressed were fond of mystical appellations, especially in their captivities: thus Edom was a frequent title for their heathen oppressors. It was, therefore, likely that one would be adopted with reference to Rome, just before the overthrow of the Jewish polity, and that "Babylon" should be that one, since Babylon was the scene of their first captivity.

The design of this Epistle was to encourage the Jewish Christians under persecutions; and also, to instruct them how to behave under their trials.

After an introduction of two verses, therefore, Peter exhorts them to steadfastness, patience, cheerfulness, and meekness, notwithstanding the violence of persecution; and enforces the exhortation, by enumerating the blessings and privileges bestowed upon them. He next exhorts to holy conversation in general; and to a discharge of the practical duties of social life, in a religious manner. He next adduces considerations to induce them to patience, submission, and holiness of life, as the example of Christ; God's punishment of the antediluvian world; their own profession, by the reception of Christianity, that they were dead to the world and sin; that the period was short, in which their persecutors would triumph, for that soon the Jewish nation would be destroyed; and finally, that, under the gospel, afflictions were to be considered as their allotted portion; and indeed, matter of exultation and joy. He then draws towards a

Digitized by Google

close by giving instructions to both ministers and people, as to the discharge of the duties incumbent on each towards the other.

The writer of this epistle suffered martyrdom at Rome, A. D. 64 or 65, and there is no evidence of his arrival there previous to the year 63; we are justified therefore, in concluding the date of this epistle to be A. D. 64.

SECOND EPISTLE OF PETER.

Since the fourth century of the Christian era no doubts have been entertained, except in the Syrian Church, as to the genuineness and divine authority of this epistle, and even in that church it is read as a truly excellent book, wanting only canonical authority. In the period antecedent to the fourth century, some doubts were entertained of its genuineness; but without sufficient reason:—it was never considered as belonging to those writings which were *certainly spurious;* but merely among those, respecting which *unquestionable* evidence was wanting.

The principal reason why doubts were entertained relative to the claims of this epistle to admission into the sacred canon was, that a striking difference in style, is discernible between this epistle, and the first of the same apostle. But in fact this difference does not exist, except in the second chapter of the second epistle; and there, the subject which the writer is discussing differs so widely in its nature, not only from those presented in other parts of the two epistles, but also from those presented in other parts of the whole scriptures, that a peculiarity of style might have been expected. We see that differences are actually found in the style of the same writer when the subjects he discusses are different; and that where some subject, unique in its character, is the theme of a writer's discourse, and this for once only, there is found a *peculiarity* in his style on that subject. Thus Paul's style in the Epistle to Philemon is peculiar; it is unlike that which he, any where else, employs; yet is that epistle undoubtedly his. Watts, also, in his writings for children, employs a style widely different from that which appears in his Philosophical Essays, or Lyric Poems; but no one, on this account, doubts his being the author of both one and the other.

But though this epistle was not unanimously adopted, in the first three centuries, as of Divine authority, we are not to suppose that it was unanimously rejected, or even doubted. On the contrary, Clement of Rome, in the first century, makes three distinct allusions to the second chapter, and one to the third. By Hermas also, in the second century, it is twice referred to, and once by Justin Martyr, and also by Athenagoras. And, though no writer of the third century refers to it, in the fourth and following centuries it is distinctly acknowledged, by very many writers, as genuine. One objection to a statement made above may be urged; viz: that the style of the second chapter is peculiar, in consequence of the subject of that chapter being one not discussed in any other portion of the sacred volume. The objector may allege that it is very strikingly similar to that of the epistle of Jude: but this will not be considered as weighing much, when it is remembered that the date of this epistle is earlier than that of Jude, and consequently, it could not be an imitation of that; and, therefore, when this epistle was written, the sacred canon did not contain a portion on the subject of that chapter. Admitting, therefore, as we must, that there is a very observable difference in style, it is sufficiently accounted for by the recollection that there were different kinds of inspiration, and among them "the inspiration of elevation," and this higher kind of inspiration might naturally guide the pen of an apostle, when touching a subject of so sublime a character as that in this chapter.

There are internal evidences, also, of the genuineness of this epistle, which must not be passed over without a brief notice.

1. The writer styles himself "Simon Peter," or, more exactly, "Symeon Peter." Now Luke, in his gospel, often calls this apostle by the same name; and there is considerable probability in the suggestion of Macknight, that John, who wrote his Gospel towards the close of a long life, and long after Peter was gone to his rest, designed, by employing this designation of him, seventeen times in his Gospel, to show that he was the author of the epistle under consideration. It may indeed be said, that Simon and Symeon, are not the same in their orthography; but it may be answered that they are the same in signification; and are only different ways of writing the same word. In the Acts also, (13. 14.) another word is employed, and it is that which is uniformly employed in the Old Testament, for the name of one of the sons of Jacob, after whom, doubtless, the Apostle was named.

2. The writer of this epistle makes incidental allusions to circumstances, which have reference either to Peter *only*, or to him *specially*. See 2 Pet. i. 14, and compare it with Jno. xxi. 19, which refers to none but Peter; hence plainly Peter must be the author of this second epistle. Again in ch. i. 16—18, we are assured that the writer was present at the transfiguration: now none but Peter, James, and John, were there; —of course, then, this epistle was written by one of them; but it was never ascribed to either of the others, and it must therefore be the production of Peter. Again the author calls this his "*second epistle*," and intimates that it was addressed to the same persons as the first, i. e. to believing Hebrews. Compare 1 Peter i. 1 2 Pet. i. 1, with 2 Pet. iii. 1, 2. Consequently, as the genuineness of the first epistle was never questioned, the second was, without doubt, written by the same person, viz: Peter.

3. The writer of this Epistle designates Paul his "beloved brother," commends him, and approves his epistles as of equal authority with

Digitized by Google

writings confessedly inspired;—this it is certain, none but an Apostle would venture to affirm, because none but an Apostle was qualified to do so. But if the writer were an Apostle, he was that Apostle whom he professes himself to be; i. e. he was Peter.

4. The spirit of the epistle is, throughout, holy and apostolical. It is impossible that such a production could issue from a wicked, and designing man; but a good man would not assert himself to be the Apostle Peter, unless he were so; he therefore is the author of this epistle, for the writer thus styles himself.

In view of all these evidences, then, external and internal, it appears beyond doubt, that this epistle, is that of the Apostle whose name it bears; and that it is of authority, in all matters of faith and practice, on which it treats, equally with the other writings of the New Testament.

As to the date of this epistle, it is plain that the Apostle was old and near his death, when it was written, (ch. i. 14.) and that it followed the first, at no great interval, probably not greater than a year. The date of this epistle, may, therefore, safely be stated to be A. D. 65, and, perhaps, the beginning of that year.

The design of the writer was to confirm the doctrines and instructions delivered in that which preceded it; to establish the Hebrew Christians, in the truths of their holy religion; to caution them against false teachers, whose tenets and practices he describes at considerable length; and to encourage them, under those scoffs of the licentious, to which the belief of Christ s coming to judgment, would subject them: and then, having introduced this subject, exhorts them to prepare for that solemn event, by a blameless and holy deportment.

This epistle consists of three parts.

I. The Introduction. (ch. i. 1, 2.)

II. The Exhortation and Caution—i. e. the exhortation to improve in the most substantial graces of the christian character: and the caution against scoffers and impostors who, he forewarns them, will ridicule the expectations which Christians cherish, of Christ's coming to judgment. (ch. i. 3.—ch. iii. 14)

III. The conclusion; declaring the correspondence in doctrine, between the instructions communicated by Peter and Paul; and a summary of the Epistle itself. (ch. iii. 15—18.)

FIRST GENERAL EPISTLE OF JOHN.

Scarcely any doubt has ever been expressed, as to the epistle under consideration being a genuine production of the Apostle John, though his name is not perfixed to it. In the eastern and western churches it was almost universally received. It is distinctly cited by Polycarp; is declared to be genuine by Papias, Irenæus, Clement of Alexandria, Tertullian, Origen, Cyprian, Eusubius, Athanasius, and all subsequent ecclesiastical writers. It is also found in the Syriac version, executed towards the close of the first, or very early in the second century; a version which contains only those books of the New Testament, respecting the authenticity of which no doubts were ever entertained. The well known peculiarity in the style of John, also, as it appears in his Gospel, discovers itself here beyond a doubt; so that we almost instantly recognise the same hand in both productions. Though, in general, we speak of this work as an Epistle, it has been well observed, that it is without any of the marks of being an epistle. It has no salutation, no inscription in its commencement, and no benediction in its conclusion. It appears to be indebted for the name of an Epistle, merely to the fact that, in the first formation of the canon of the New Testament, it was placed in the same volume with the other apostolical writings; which are all, with this single exception, in the epistolary form. It is in fact a discourse,—an apostolical discourse, on the doctrines and duties of the Christian religion; and one, in every respect, worthy of the author to whom the concurrent tradition of the Church ascribes it,—"the disciple whom Jesus loved."

With respect to the date of this work, there is a considerable diversity of opinion among learned men; some placing it as early as A. D. 68, and others as late as A. D. 92. The opinion best deserving confidence, appears to be that which, without specifying the year in which it was written, places it at an early period, and before the destruction of Jerusalem and subversion of the Jewish polity. Internal evidence favors the opinion. The writer speaks of the "*last time*," (ch. ii. 18,) and assigns the then present existence of Antichrists, as evidence that it was the "last time." Now this language cannot have so appropriate a reference, as to our Lord's prediction that false Christs and false prophets should arise, prior to the destruction of Jerusalem: hence the most natural supposition is, that the epistle was written before that event. Again, the expression, "Ye have known him from the beginning," (ch. ii. 13, 14.) can scarcely be applicable to any, if it be supposed that the date of the epistle was so late as some critics have imagined; for very few of those who had a personal acquaintance with our Lord, were alive at the late date ascribed by some persons, to this production. But if it be supposed to have been written within thirty, or five and thirty years of our Lord's passion, many might be living to whom the writer might properly say, "Ye have known him from the beginning."

The difficulty is quite as great, respecting the persons to whom, or for whose use this treatise was written;—various conjectures have been formed; but all equally unsupported, as far as they have endeavored to settle what *particular people* it was designed for: the most probable opinion is, that it was designed for general use in the church, in all places; and that the errors it opposes were very generally circulated, and hence a refutation of them would be, every where, reasonable and acceptable.

The design of this treatise is threefold: viz:

Digitized by Google

1 To guard the Christians to whom it is written, against erroneous and licentious tenets, principles, and practices; such as the denial of the true and proper Deity, and the real humanity of Jesus Christ,—of the reality and efficacy of his sufferings and death, as an atoning sacrifice,—and the assertion, that those who are saved by grace, are free from obligation to obey the law of God. These were errors of the Docetæ, and appeared in the church, even in the apostolic age, and were afterwards maintained by Cerinthus and his followers.

2. To stir up all who profess to know God, to walk in holiness and not in sin; to walk as Christ walked, and keep the commandments, and abound, especially, in brotherly love. These exhortations are enforced by motives the most powerful and affecting; viz. the love of God and Christ; and by asserting the utter uselessness of a faith which is not fruitful to holiness.

3. To incite real Christians to the frequent practice of communion with God, and with the Lord Jesus Christ,—to constancy and steadfastness in the faith, against all that seduced them,—and to purity and holiness of life. The leading divisions in this treatise, may be presented with some clearness, in the following synopsis of its contents:

Section first, Asserts the true humanity and proper Deity of Christ, and thus meets the errors of false teachers on these points, and urges the union of faith and holiness in order to the maintenance of communion with God. Ch. i. 1—7.

Section second, Shows that all have sinned, and teaches the doctrine of the propitiation made by Christ; and the marks of true faith in his atonement, e. g. obedience to God, love to brethren, conquest over the world. (Ch. i. 8—10. Ch. ii. 1—17.)

Section third, Asserts Jesus to be the same person with Christ, in opposition to the false teachers who denied it. (Ch. ii. 18—29.)

Section fourth, Treats of the privileges of believers, and their consequent happiness, and duties, and the characteristics by which they may be known as the "sons of God." (Ch. iii. passim.)

Section fifth, Contains criteria, by which to distinguish Antichrist and false professors of Christianity (Ch. iv. passim.)

Section sixth, Shows the connexion which exists between Faith, Regeneration, Love to God and Christ, Obedience and Victory over the world; and, that Jesus Christ, is truly the Son of God, able to save us, and to answer the prayers we offer for ourselves and others. (Ch. v. 1—16.) To this is added, as a conclusion, a brief summary of the treatise, showing that a sinful life, is inconsistent with true Christianity, that Christ is truly God; and, that Christians are to beware of idolatry. (Ch. v. 17—21.)

SECOND AND THIRD EPISTLES OF JOHN.

These writings of the beloved disciple were not received into the canon of Scripture till some considerable period after the apostolic age. The probable reason was, that, not being addressed to churches by name, nor indeed to the general church, but only to individuals, and these, persons in private stations, they were long kept in the families of those to whom they were written, as valuable papers; but were not published as documents of general authority till after the decease of the persons who originally received them. Of course, there was no possibility of those persons testifying to their genuineness; and, when the letters were discovered, the Church, always scrupulous in the examination of everything which claimed to be apostolical, hesitated about receiving them, until rigid scrutiny had made their apostolical origin morally certain. Mill has remarked, that of the thirteen verses in the second epistle, eight are to be found, either in expression or sentiment, in the first epistle; and hence infers, that it must have been written by the same person, and, moreover, about the same time; probably, A. D. 68 or 69. According to Dr. Lardner, it was received and quoted by Polycarp, who was contemporary with the apostle, by Papias, who had been a disciple of John, by Irenæus, Clement of Alexandria, Origen, and many others. Yet, because not *universally* received, these epistles were placed by Eusebius, among those writings called αντιλεγομενα, or disputed writings. We have, however, very satisfactory reasons for concluding, that, both these epistles are divinely inspired, and are the productions of the Apostle to whom they have been always ascribed.

Some difference of opinion has prevailed, as to whether the second epistle was addressed to an individual, or to the church at Jerusalem under the character of a distinguished lady: but the greater probability is, that it was a letter to some eminent christian female and her children; and was designed, to confirm them in christian graces, and caution them against declension, and the giving heed to those who would seduce them from the truth.

The Third Epistle is addressed to Gaius, a converted Gentile, and a member of some influence in the Church with which he was connected. But who he was, we have not now the means of ascertaining with certainty; for there are three persons of this name mentioned in the New Testament, and it might be either of them, or some other person, bearing the same name. Most likely, however, it was Gaius of Corinth, who was Paul's host in that city; and whose hospitality to the saints was a subject of general notoriety and praise. For this virtue, the person to whom this epistle was sent, was remarkable, as appears from verses 5—8. The design of the writer is to commend the steadfastness of Gaius, to caution him against the overbearing deportment of Diotrephes, to recommend Demetrius to his affectionate regard, and

Digitized by Google

finally, contemplating a visit shortly, he concludes with salutations. Learned men are not agreed as to who the persons named in this epistle were;—if Gaius were of Corinth, and the host of Paul, it may be that Diotrephes was the false teacher held in view, in Paul's epistles to the Corinthians, and whom *he* forbore to name, being the individual against whom the efforts of Diotrephes were especially directed; but whom *John*, especially, in a communication to an individual, could point out without any indelicacy. Demetrius was probably the bearer of the letter, and manifestly, a person of another and opposite spirit from Diotrephes: one well reported of, and eminently imbued with the spirit of true religion.

THE EPISTLE OF JUDE.

The striking similarity of this epistle to the second chapter of Peter's second epistle, has led some persons to suppose, that that epistle had been seen by this writer, who soon after, having occasion to write on the same subject there discussed, fell into the style and manner, and even adopted, in some cases, the very expressions and illustrations employed by Peter. Some persons, on the other hand, reject this supposition; they maintain the independence of each of these writers of the other, and attribute the similarity in their writings, merely to the superintendency of the Holy Spirit, under whose guidance they wrote. The reason for strenuousness in favor of this opinion, appears to be, an apprehension that the character of a writer would suffer as an *inspired* man, if he should avail himself of the writings of another inspired man. This reason, however, has but little weight; John had doubtless seen the Gospels of the other Evangelists, and yet, wrote his own, and in some cases, records the same incidents as they; yet, who derives thence, an objection to his inspiration? The probability appears greater, that Jude had seen Peter's second epistle, and the interests of truth do not require that we should dispute it. We can even see, in this similarity itself, a reason why it should be employed; at least, if the supposition of Dr. Macknight be admitted, as to the reason why John calls Peter "Simon Peter" seventeen times in his Gospel, (see preface to 2 Peter:) for the very same reason might naturally operate with Jude, to attest to the genuineness of that epistle, though in a different way; viz. by a transfer of a peculiar portion of the suspected epistle into one of his own, which was undisputed, he furnished an indirect testimony to the genuineness of that from which he copied. There is, also, a further consideration, which accounts for this transfer of the sentiments, and, indeed, partly, the language of Peter into this epistle; viz. That this was written for another set of readers. That was written to Jewish believers: this to the followers of Jesus any where, and not to those of a particula race. See ver. 3 Where, then, is the objection to its inspiration, greater than what might lie against that of either of the Epistles to the Ephesians and Colossians, since they also are strikingly similar to each other?

Another objection to the inspiration of this epistle, is, that the writer appears to quote the apocryphal prophecies of Enoch; which, it is taken for granted, an inspired man would not do. But does not Paul quote heathen Poets? And why may not Jude also quote an apocryphal prophecy, *if the matter of it correspond with truth*, as was the case with Paul's quotations from Aratus, Menander, and Epimenides? Paul does not attest to the inspiration of these writers, nor vouch for the truth of their fables; nor does Jude for that of the legend which he quotes, (if indeed he do quote here) but only for the truth of the particular passage cited. It is not, however, certain, but that the Spirit which spake alike in Jude and Enoch, furnished to the former the substance of Enoch's ministry, and that no record of the prophecy was ever made, and hence the sentence in Jude is not a quotation from any book whatever. This epistle is found in all the ancient Catalogues of New Testament Scriptures; it is asserted to be genuine by Clement of Alexandria, and is quoted as Jude's production, by Tertullian, Origen, and the majority of the ancients quoted by Eusebius: we have, therefore, good external evidence of its genuineness and inspiration; and, moreover, it is, throughout, of such a character as to be altogether worthy of a disciple and apostle of the holy Savior. This will appear, if we inquire into its design. The design of this epistle, was, to guard believers against the false teachers, who had begun to insinuate themselves into the Christian Church; —to contend strenuously for the true faith, against the tenets these teachers held; tenets which resolved the whole of Christianity into a speculative belief, and mere outward profession of the Gospel. And having thus cancelled the obligations to morality and holiness, taught their followers to live in all licentiousness, and yet flattered them with the promise of eternal life. He next unmasks the characters of these seducers, and denounces their sentence; and concludes his epistle with warnings, admonitions, and counsels to believers, that they may persevere in faith and holiness themselves, and endeavor to rescue others from the snares of the false teachers.

In this epistle there is an energy, a force, a grandeur of expression, and style;—a labor for words and images, eminently calculated to produce a deep impression of the profligacy of the characters the writer exposes; and the general current of the letter, exhibits the apostle's grief at the scandalous immoralities of those, who unwarrantably assumed the Christian name, and the zeal and courage with which he stripped them of their disguises, and made them stand forth to the contempt and indignation of both the church and the world.

Digitized by Google

THE BOOK OF REVELATION.

There is one circumstance relative to this book which is not only remarkable, but peculiar; viz: That after being received, as of Divine authority, during the whole of the first two centuries, it came, in the third, to be disputed; and was therefore placed, by Eusebius, among the disputed, or contradicted writings. Such a peculiarity, with regard to any inspired writing, naturally excites inquiry, as to the cause in which it originated. The cause of the question, whether the Book of Revelation was an inspired production, was, that, in the third century, some very absurd opinions, on the subject of the Millenium, were entertained by some persons; pious, probably, but injudicious; and hence fanciful in their interpretations of some of the portions of this writing. Instead of correcting the misapprehensions of these persons, by laying down right principles of interpretation, and refuting their opinions by showing their absurdity, the opponents of these false views assumed that they were based on a correct interpretation of the book; but contended that the book could not be from heaven, because of the erroneousness of (what they injudiciously admitted to be) its doctrines. The doubts entertained, relative to the genuineness and inspiration of this book, and the peculiarity of the circumstances under which they were suggested, has, of course, subjected this portion of the sacred volume, to a severe ordeal of criticism; but the friends of truth have little cause to regret it: for there is no part of the New Testament which has stronger, and more undoubted claims to our confidence than this; and none which was commented upon, as a portion of inspired writing, at so early a date. Dr. Priestly has said, that he thinks it impossible for an intelligent and candid person to peruse it, without being forcibly struck, with the peculiar sublimity of its composition, so as to be convinced, that, considering the age in which it appeared, it could only have been written by a person divinely inspired. The value of this testimony will be immediately admitted, by any one who knows the eminence of Dr. Priestly as a biblical critic, except when his own theological opinions are concerned; yet, the time is past, when the claims of any production to inspiration is to be determined by its merits as a composition. Mahomet rested the claims of the Koran on this; and we should be sorry to build our eternal hopes on a foundation so sandy We have abundance of external evidence, of the same character as that upon which other of the sacred books are received, to the genuineness of the book of Revelation. Hermas has several expressions so closely resembling those in the book before us, that it is nearly impossible not to suppose them designed for imitations of it: and the only reason why it was not expressly cited, was, that such citation was not in accordance with this Father's design. Ignatius has three passages, as Dr. Woodhouse has shown, in which the verbal resemblances are so exact, that that father *must* have read the book of Revelation. Polycarp has cited this book, in the only epistle of his, which has descended to our times; and when he suffered martyrdom, began his expiring prayer with the very words of the elders, in Rev. xi. 17. To these may be added the name of Papias, whom Drs. Woodhouse and Lardner have shown to have received it. These all were contemporary with the apostle John; and, of course, great weight must attach to their testimony, as they had special advantages for knowing that, respecting which their testimony was given. In the age next succeeding the apostolical one, numerous confirmatory testimonies are found. Justin Martyr, A. D. 140, knew and received the Apocalypse, as the production of the apostle John: as also, Jerome, who is reported to have commented on it, though the commentary is now lost. Melito, Bishop of Sardis, A. D. 177, wrote a commentary on this book: it is quoted, also, most obviously, in the epistle of the churches of Lyons and Vienne, A. D. 177, and also, by Irenæus, A. D. 178, who designates it, as "The Revelation of John, the disciple of the Lord." To these may be added, the unequivocal testimonies of Athenagoras and Theophilus, Bishops of Antioch, A. D. 181; Apollonius, A. D. 186, or 187; Clement of Alexandria, and Tertullian, which last, defends the authenticity of the book against Marcion. From his writings, it is plain that this book was generally received by the Asiatic, and also, by the African Churches. In the third century, its genuineness is attested by Hippolytus Portuensis, (A. D. 220,) who was a disciple of Irenæus, and who wrote two books in its defence; and by Origen, (A. D. 239,) who most explicitly acknowledges it, as the production of John, and frequently cites it in his works. Lower than this, we need not descend, because the opponents of its genuineness, descend no lower; yet, we might add no inconsiderable catalogue of other illustrious names in this century who received it, but we forbear. So far as external evidence can establish the genuineness of any work, we are fully sustained in the declaration, that THIS BOOK IS TO BE RECEIVED as a portion of "Scriptures given by inspiration of God." There is, moreover, *internal evidence*, for the genuineness and inspiration of the Apocalypse. This evidence has been classed under three heads:

First, Its correspondence, in doctrine and imagery, with other books which are confessedly of Divine origin. Doctrine is not, indeed, a a principal subject in this book; yet a work of this length, can scarcely be found without making some developements of doctrine; and those herein developed, are in perfect congruity with such as are delivered in other apostolical writings.

Secondly, The sublimity of the ideas and imagery, is another internal evidence of the genuineness and divine origin of the Apocalypse. These ideas and imagery, are such as are to be found only in the inspired writings.

Digitized by Google

It is *grandeur of thought*, independent of language, which is here insisted on: inspired writers, often neglect the graces of language, relying on the *subjects* of their discourse to secure for their writings the regard which is their due.

Thirdly, The coincidence of style between this book, and the undisputed writings of John, is another evidence that the Apocalypse is his work. The proof of this, however, cannot be fully exhibited to a mere English reader, inasmuch as it is in the Greek that it is principally remarkable; and, as these remarks are principally intended for the benefit of such readers, we shall pass over it in silence; observing only, that such of our readers, as may desire to see the evidences of coincidence in the original, may consult Horne's Introduction, vol. iv. pp. 478, 479.

The date of this book has engaged much of the attention of the learned; and various have been the opinions which they have advocated. The most probable, and generally received opinion is, that John was banished to Patmos, towards the close of Domitian's reign, by virtue of his edict for persecuting the Christians; and, that he was favoured with these revelations during his exile, though the book itself could not be published till after his return to Ephesus. This event took place on the death of Domitian, A. D. 96, when Christian exiles were liberated, and John was permitted to resume his labors in that city. As, however, some time must elapse before the emperor's death could be known in Asia, it is judged that the Apocalypse could not be published till about A. D. 97.

The book divides itself into two principal portions, "The things which are," and "The things which shall be hereafter;" i. e. such as relate to "the *present* and the *future* state of the Church on earth."

I. "The things which are," describe the then present state of the general church; or particularly, of the Asiatic Churches, which are individually addressed in short epistles. (Ch. i., ii., and iii.)

Vitringa and others have supposed that the seven epistles to the Asiatic churches, are prophetical of the general church, in different conditions to the end of time. But for this opinion, Bishop Newton thinks there does not appear to be sufficient evidence; for the last state of the church upon earth, previous to the consummation of all things, is described as preeminently glorious; whereas, in the last of these epistles, the church in Laodicea, is addressed, as "miserable, and poor, and wretched, and blind, and naked." But though these epistles are to be considered as having a literal meaning, and not a mystical one, yet they contain excellent precepts and exhortations, commendations and reproofs, promises and threatenings, which are not only calculated to afford instruction to the church of Christ on earth at all times; but, also, designed for that purpose;—for thus the writer expresses himself, "He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches;" i. e. in general. The applicability of the admonitions to the general church, will appear immediately that we look at their character:—these churches are exhorted to repent and reform their ways;—to reject false apostles and corrupt doctrines;—to retain their patience and steadfastness under trials and persecutions;—and this under penalty of entire extinction, or having their lamps removed. These exhortations, cautions, &c. are equally applicable to all churches, and are therefore written, doubtless, for our admonition.

II. "The things which shall be hereafter," contains a prophecy of the future state of the Church, through succeeding ages, from the time when the apostle beheld the Apocalyptic visions to the grand consummation of all things.

In the study of these prophecies, we must be extremely careful to exercise a sober and chastened judgment, and apply, at every step, the most approved rules of interpretation, applicable to such writings.

1. We must compare the language, symbols, and predictions, with those of former revelations, and admit only such interpretation, as appears to have the sanction of Divine Authority.

2. Unless necessity evidently require another course in particular passages, the predictions are to be interpreted of the progressive Church of Christ.

3. The predictions relative to the progress of the Church, are to be spiritually, and not literally, interpreted. The affairs of kingdoms of this world are not the subjects of Apocalyptical prophecy, except in cases in which they have a remarkable bearing on the advance, or impediment of the Saviour's Kingdom.

4. We are not to attempt particular interpretation of unfulfilled prophecy. The book of Revelation is not designed as a foundation for schemes and theories; nor for the gratification of curiosity, but for the exercise of faith and patience; inasmuch as "what we know not now, we shall know hereafter."

No book has been more commented on, or has given rise to a greater variety of interpretations than the Apocalypse, which has ever been accounted the most difficult portion of the New Testament. The figurative language in which the visions are delivered; the variety of symbols under which the several events are shadowed forth; the extent of the prophetical information embodied, and which appears to embrace all the future ages of the Christian church, afford little hope of its *perfect* elucidation, till a further lapse of time shall have ripened more of the events foretold in it, and thus have afforded safer scope to investigation. Although many parts of the Apocalypse are necessarily obscure to us, because they contain predictions of events still future, yet enough is clearly seen to impart to us valuable instruc-

Digitized by Google

tion. It is precisely to us, what the prophecies of the Old Testament were to the Jews; nor is it, in any degree more inexplicable. "No prophecies in the Revelation," says Gilpin, "can be more clouded with obscurity than that a child should be born of a pure virgin;—that a mortal should not see corruption;—that a person despised, and numbered among malefactors, should be established for ever on the throne of David. Yet, still, the *pious Jew* preserved his faith entire, amidst all these wonderful, and, in appearance, contradictory intimations. He looked into the holy books, in which they were contained, with reverence; and, with an eye of patient expectation, 'waited for the consolation of Israel.' We, in the same manner, look up to the prophecies of the Apocalypse, for the full consummation of the great scheme of the Gospel; when Christianity shall finally prevail over all the corruptions of the world, and be universally established in its utmost purity."

Digitized by Google

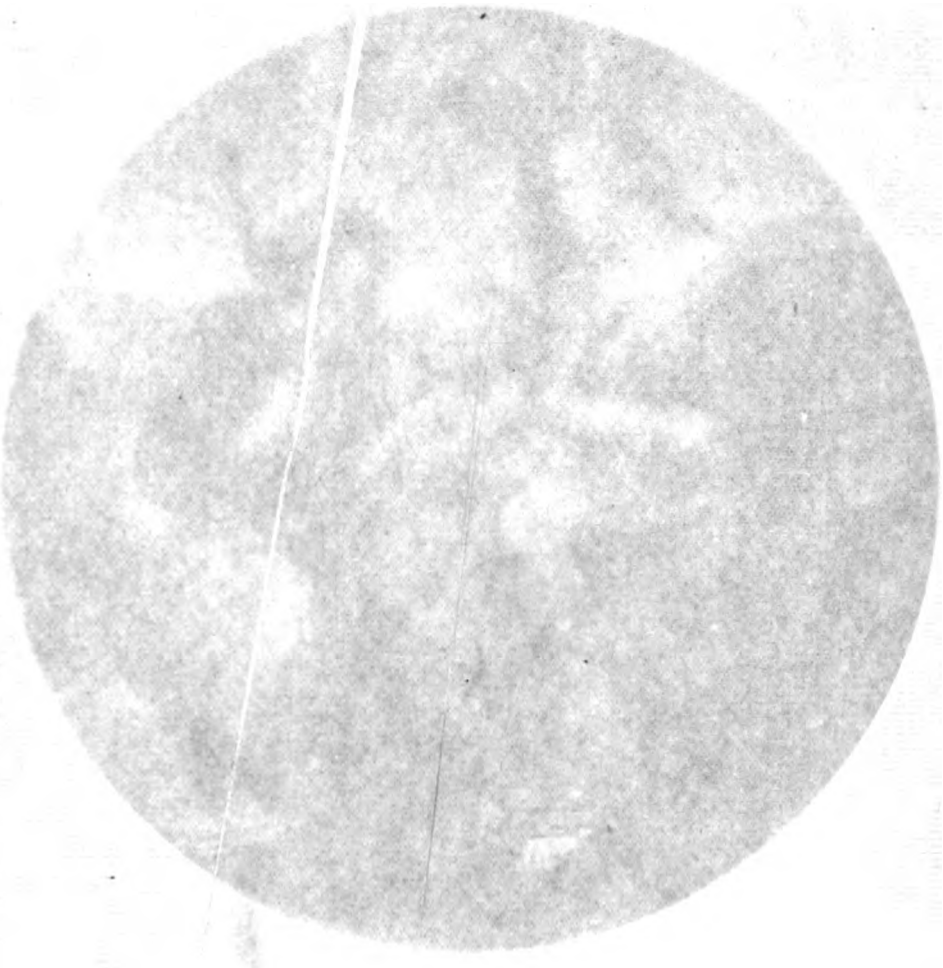
Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

THE

NEW TESTAMENT

(OF OUR)

Lord and Saviour

JESUS CHRIST

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE

NEW TESTAMENT

OF

OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST:

WITH

THE MARGINAL READINGS;

AND

ILLUSTRATED BY ORIGINAL REFERENCES,

BOTH PARALLEL AND EXPLANATORY,

AND

A COPIOUS SELECTION, CAREFULLY CHOSEN AND NEWLY ARRANGED.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

The GOSPEL according to ST. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

A. M. 4000.

THE book of the generation [a] of Jesus Christ, the son of [b] David, [c] the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham [d] begat Isaac; and [e] Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob [f] begat Judas and his brethren;

3 And Judas begat [h] Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares begat [i] Esrom; and Esrom begat [j] Aram;

4 And Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat [l] Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon;[m]

5 And Salmon begat Booz of [n] Rachab; and Booz begat Obed [p] of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse;

6 And Jesse begat [q] David the king; and David the king begat [r] Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of Urias;

7 And Solomon begat [t] Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa;

8 And Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias;

9 And Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias;

10 And Ezekias [w] begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias;

11 And [4] Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon;

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat [a] Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel;[b]

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor;

14 And Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud;

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob;

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David *are* fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon *are* fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ *are* fourteen generations.

18 Now the birth [e] of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, † before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just *man*, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded [i] to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a [j] dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife; for that which is [1] conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name [2] JESUS: for he shall save [g] his people from their sins.

22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, [k] saying,

23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and [3] they shall call his name Emmanuel; which being interpreted, is, God [o] with us.

24 Then Joseph, being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born [s] son: and he called his name JESUS.[u]

CHAP. II.

NOW when Jesus was born [*] in Bethlehem of Judea, in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born [v] King of the Jews? for we have seen his [x] star in the east, and are come to [y] worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered [z] all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written [c] by the prophet;

6 And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a governor, that shall [5] rule [d] my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, inquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem; and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that I may come [f] and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed: and, lo, the star, which they saw [g] in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the star, they [h] rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had open-

a Lu.1.27,&c.
b Ps.132.11. c.22.45. Ac.2.30.
c Ge.22.18. Ga.3.16.
d Ge.21.2-5.
e Ge.25.26.
f Ge.29.35, &c.
g Ac.5.31. 13.23,34.
h Ge.38.29,30, &c.
i Ge.46.12.
j Ru.4.19.
k Is.7.14.
l 1 Ch.2.10. Nu.1.7.
m Ru.4.20.
n Jos.6.25. Ru.4.21.
o Jno.1.14.
p Ru.4.13.
q 1 Sa.17.12.
r 2 Sa.12.24.
s Ex.13.2.
t 1 Ch.3.10, &c.
u Lu.2.21.
v 4th year before the account called *Anno Domini*.
w Ze.9.9.
x 2 Ki.2.1,21. 1 Ch.3.13.
y Nu.24.17. Is.60.3.
z Jno.5.23.
4 Some read, *Josias begat Jakim, and Jakim begat Jechonias.*
a Ps.2.2.
a 1 Ch.3.17, &c.
b Ne.12.1.
c Mi 5.2. Jno.7.42.
5 or, *feed*, Is.40.11.
d Re.2.27.
e Lu.1.27,&c.
f Pro 2.2.24.
† 5th year before the account called *An. Dom.*
g ver.2.
h Ps.67.4.
i De.24.1.
j ver.16.

Digitized by Google

ed their treasures, they [1] presented unto him [a] gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

12 And being warned of God [c] in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod [g] will seek the young child, to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, [h] Out of Egypt have I called my son.

16 Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired [l] of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy [n] the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead [q] which sought the young child's life.

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of [t] Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called [w] Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.[x]

CHAP. III.

IN those days came [y] John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of [a] by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same John had his [c] raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins: and his meat was locusts [b] and wild honey.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing [d] their sins.

7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation [e] of vipers, who hath warned you to [f] flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits [2] meet for repentance:

9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham

10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is [i] hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water [j] unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you [k] with the Holy Ghost, and *with* fire:

12 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge [m] his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff [o] with unquenchable fire.

13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan, unto John, to be baptized [p] of him.

14 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer *it to be so* now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God [r] descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

17 And, lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved [s] Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IV.

THEN was Jesus led up of [u] the Spirit into the wilderness, to be [v] tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, [z] Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, [b] and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple.

A. M. 4001.

1 or, *offered.*
a Ps.72.10. Is.60.6.
b Le.11.22.
c c.1 20.
d Ac.1.5. 2.38. 19.4,5,18.
e Is.59.5. c.12.34. 23.33. Lu.3.7.
f Je.51.6. Ro.1.18.
g Job 33.15,17.
2 or, *answerable to amendment of life.*
h Hos.11.1.
i Jno.15.6.
j Lu.3.16. Ac.19.4.
k Ac.1.5.
l ver.7.
m Mal.3.2,3.
n Je.31.15.
o Ps.1.4. Mal.4.1. Mar.9.44.
p Mar.1.9. Lu.3.21.
q Ex.4.19.
r Is.11.2. 42.1. 61.1. Jno.3.34.
s Ps.2.7. Lu.9.35. Ep.1.6. 2 Pe.1.17.
t c.3.13. Lu.2.39.
u 1 Ki.18.12. Ez.11.1,24. Ac.8.39.
v Mar.1.12. Lu.4.1.
w Jno.1.45.
x Nu.6.13. Ju.13.5. 1 Sa.1.11. Am.2.10-12. Ac.24.5.
y Lu.3.2. Jno.1.18.
z De.8.3.
a Is.40.3.
b Ne.11.1. c.27.53.
c 2 Ki.1.8. Mat.11.8.

Digitized by Google

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, [b] He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou [c] shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou [j] shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels [m] came and ministered unto him.

12 Now when Jesus had heard that John was [l] cast into prison, he departed into Galilee:

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, [q] saying,

15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, *by* the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles;

16 The people which sat in darkness [r] saw great light: and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: [u] for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon [v] called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you [z] fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left [y] *their* nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, [z] James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching [f] in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel [g] of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease [h] among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them

A. D. 31.

a Lu.4.17,19.
b Ps.91.11,12.
c De.6.16.
d Lu.6.20,&c.
e Is.57.15. 66.2.
f Ja.2.5.
g Is.61.3. Eze.7.16.
h Jno.16.20. 2 Cor.1.7.
i Ps.37.11.
j De.6.13. 1 Sa.7.3.
k Ps.145.19. Is.55.13.
l Ps.41.1,2.
m He.1.6,14.
n Ps.24.3,4. He.12.14. 1 Jno.3.2,3.
1 or, *delivered up.*
o Ps.34.14.
p 1 Pe.3.13,14.
q Is.9.1,2.
2 *lying.*
r Is.42.6,7. Lu.2.32.
s 2 Co.4.17.
t Mar.9.50.
u c.3.2. 10.7.
v Jno.1.42.
w Ph.2.15.
z Lu.5.10. 1 Co.9.20-22. 2 Co.12.16.
3 The word in the original, signifieth a *measure containing about a pint less than a peck.*
y Mar.10. v.28-31.
z Mar.1.19,20.
a 1 Pe.2.12.
b Mat.3.15.
c Is.42.21.
d Ps.40.6,8.
e Lu.16.17.
f c.9.35. Lu.4.15,44.
g c.24.14. Mar.1.14.
h Ps.103.3. c.8.16,17.
i 1 Sa.2.30.
j c.23.23-24. Ph.3.9.

25 And there followed him great multitudes [a] of people from Galilee, and *from* Decapolis, and *from* Jerusalem, and *from* Judea, and *from* beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

AND seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him:

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying, [d]

3 Blessed *are* the poor [e] in spirit: [f] for their's is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourn: [g] for they shall be comforted. [h]

5 Blessed *are* the meek: for they [i] shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for [k] they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the merciful: for [l] they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed *are* the pure in [n] heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the [o] peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness' [p] sake: for their's is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you [2] falsely, for my sake.

12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward [s] in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 Ye are the salt [t] of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light [w] of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under [3] a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify [x] your Father which is in heaven

17 Think not that I am come to destroy [b] the law or the [c] prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to [d] fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle [e] shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach *them*, the same shall be called great [i] in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed [j] *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in

Digitized by Google

no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 Ye have heard that it was said [1] by them of old time, [b] Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment:

22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, [c] shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, [2] Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore, if thou bring thy gift [f] to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee,

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee [k] to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery:

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh [m] on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye [3] offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement: [p]

32 But I say unto you, that whosoever shall put away his wife, [q] saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, [s] but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all: [t] neither by heaven; for it is God's throne:

35 Nor by the earth; for it his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is [v] the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black:

37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea, Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these, cometh of evil [4]

38 Ye have heard that it hath been said, An [a] eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say unto you, [c] that ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee [d] on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have *thy* cloak also.

41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou [g] away.

43 Ye have heard that it hath been said, [h] Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:

44 But I say unto you, Love [i] your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray [j] for them which despitefully use you and persecute you;

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise [l] on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others*? do not even the publicans so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, [n] even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

TAKE heed that ye do not your [4] alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward [5] of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore when thou doest *thine* alms, [6] do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, himself shall reward [r] thee openly.

5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites *are:* for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward. [t]

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and, when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father, which seeth in secret, [w] shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, [x] as the heathen *do:* for they think that they shall be heard for [y] their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them for your Father knoweth [a] what things

A. D. 31.

1 or, *to them.*
a Ex.21.24.
b Ex.20.13. De.5.17.
c Pr.20.22. 24.29. Ro.12.17-19.
d Is.50.6.
e 1 Jno.3.15.
2 i. e. *vain fellow.* 2 Sa.6.20.
f De.16.16,17.
g De.15.7,11.
h De.23.6.
i Ro.12.14,20.
j Lu.23.34. Ac.7.60.
k Pr.25.8. Lu.12.58,59.
l Job 25.3.
m Job 31.1. Pr.6.25.
n Ge.17.1. De.18.13. Lu.6.36,40. Col.1.28.
3 or, *do cause thee to offend.*
4 or, *righteousness.* Ps.112.9.
5 or, *with.*
o Ro.8.13. 1 Cor.9.27.
6 or, *cause a trumpet to be sounded.*
p De.24.1. Je.3.1. Mar.10.2-9.
q c.19.9. 1 Co.7.10,11.
r Lu.8.17. 14.14.
s Le.19.12. Nu.30.2. De.23.23.
t Pr.16.5. Ja.4.6.
u c.23.16-22. Ja.5.12.
v Re.21.2,10.
w Ps.34.15. Is.65.24.
x Ec.5.2.
y 1 K.18.26, &c.
z Ja.5.12.
a Lu.12.30. Jno.16.23-27.

Digitized by Google

ye have need of, before ye ask him.
9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our [a] Father [b] which art in [c] heaven, hallowed be [d] thy name:
10 Thy kingdom [e] come: thy will be done, in earth [f] as *it is* in heaven:
11 Give us this day our [g] daily bread:
12 And forgive us our debts, [h] as we forgive our debtors:
13 And lead us not into [i] temptation, but deliver us [k] from evil: for thine [l] is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever, Amen.
14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.
15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.[o]
16 Moreover, when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men [q] to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.
17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face;
18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.
19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon [t] earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:
20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in [v] heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:
21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.
22 The light of the body is the eye: [x] If therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light:
23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great *is* that darkness!
24 No man can serve two masters: [b] for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot [c] serve God and Mammon.
25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought [e] for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?
26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father [g] feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?
27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?
28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:
29 And yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.
30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?
31 Therefore take no thought, [k] saying, What shall we eat? or What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?
32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.
33 But seek ye first [m] the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added [n] unto you.
34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. [p] Sufficient unto the day *is* the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

JUDGE [r] not, that ye be not judged.
2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged; and with what measure ye mete, [s] it shall be measured to you again.
3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?
4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye: and, behold, a beam *is* in thine own eye?
5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam [u] out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.
6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither [w] cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.
7 Ask, and it shall be given you; [y] seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:
8 For every one that asketh [z] receiveth; and he that seeketh [a] findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.
9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?
10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?
11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, [d] how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?
12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for [f] this is the law and the prophets.
13 Enter ye in [h] at the strait gate: for wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:
14 [i] Because strait *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way, which leadeth unto life; and few [i] there be that find it.
15 Beware of false prophets, [j] which

[a] D 31

[a] Lu.11.2,&c. [b] Ro.8.15. [c] Ps.115.3. [d] Ps.111.9. 139.20. [e] c.16.28. Re.11.15. [f] Ps.103.20, 21. [g] Pr.30.8. Is.33.16. [h] Ps.37.3. 55.22. 1 Pe.5.7. [i] c.18.21-35. Lu.7.40-48. [j] c.26.41. Lu.22.40,46 [k] Jno.17.15. [l] Re.5.12,13. [m] 1 Ti.4.8. [n] Le.25.20,21 1 Ki.3.13. Ps.37.25. Mar.10.30. [o] Ep 4.31 Ja.2.13. [p] De.33.25. He.13.5,6

[q] Is.58.3,5 [r] Lu.6.37 Ro.2.1. 1 Cor.4.5

[s] Ju.1.7.

[t] Pr.23.4. Lu.18.24,25. He.13.5. [u] Ga.6.1.

[v] Is.33.6. Lu.12.33,34. 1 Ti.6.19. [w] Pr.9.7,8. 23.9.

[x] Lu.11.34,36. [y] Is.55.6. Lu.18.1.

[z] Ps.81.10,16. Jno.14.13, 14. 16.23,24. 1 Jno.3.22. 5.14,15. [a] Pr.8.17. Je.29.12,13. [b] Lu.16.13.

[c] Ga.1.10. 2 Ti.4.10. Ja.4.4. [d] Lu.11.11, &c. [e] 1 Cor.7.32. Ph.4.6

[f] Le.19.18. Ro 13.8-10. Ga.5.14. [g] Job 38.41. Lu.12.24, &c. [h] Lu.13.24. [i] or, *How.* [i] c.20.16. 25.1-12. Ro.9.27,29. [j] De.13.1-3. Je.23.13-16. 1 Jno.4.1.

Digitized by Google

come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening [a] wolves:

16 Ye shall know them by their [b] fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree [c] bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every [f] tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, [g] shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied [j] in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, [m] ye that work iniquity.

24 Therefore [n] whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise [o] man, which built his house upon a rock:

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock. [q]

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish [s] man, which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, [t] and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was [v] the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished [w] at his doctrine:

29 For he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

WHEN he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And, behold, there came a leper [y] and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean: and immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell [a] no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded [c] for a testimony unto them.

5 And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, [d] beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy [d] that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, [e] and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

10 When Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, [h] no, not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, That [i] many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven:

12 But the children of the kingdom [k] shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping [l] and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, *so* be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the self-same hour.

14 And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, [p] and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.

16 When the even was come, they brought unto him many [r] that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias [u] the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare *our* sicknesses.

18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I [x] will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, [z] suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.

23 And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And behold, [b] there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to *him*, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are

A. D. 31.

a Ac.20.29-31.
b c.12.33.
c Lu.6.43,45.
d Ps.10.17. Lu.15.19,21
e Ps.33.9. 107.20.
f c.3.10. Jno.15.2,6.
g Is.48.1,2. c.25.11,12. Lu.6.46. 13.25. Ro.2.13.
h c.15.28.
i Is.2.2,3. Lu.13.29. Ac.11.18. Ep.3.6. Re.7.9.
j Nu.24.4. 1 Ki.22.11, &c. Je.23.13, &c. Ac.19.13-15. 1 Co.13.2.
k c.7.22,23.
l c.13.42,50.
m Ps.5.5. c.25.41 Re.22.15.
n Lu.6.47,&c.
o Ps.111.10. 119.99,130.
p Mar.130,31. Lu.4.38,39.
q Ps.92.13-15.
r Mar.1.32, &c.
s 1 Sa.2.30. Je.8.9.
t 1 Co.3.13.
u Is.53.4. 1 Pe.2.24.
v He.10.26,27.
w Je.23.29. Mar.6.2.
x Lu.9.57,58.
y Mar.1.40, &c. Lu.5.12,&c.
z 1 Ki.19.20.
a c.9.30. Mar.5.43.
b Mar.4.37, &c. Lu.8.23,&c.
c Le.14.3, &c.
d Lu.7.2, &c.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked [a] the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

28 And [c] when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

29 And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer [h] us to go away into the herd of swine. [i]

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought *him* that he would depart [m] out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

AND he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

2 And, [o] behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, [p] be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, this *man* blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, [r] said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier, to say, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive [w] sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw *it*, they marvelled, and glorified [z] God, which had given such power unto men.

9 And [a] as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners? [b]

12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth, I [d] will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. [e]

14 Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom [f] is with them? but the days will come when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall [g] they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of [l] new cloth unto an old garment; for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles; else [j] the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 While [k] he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live. [l]

19 And Jesus arose and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 And, [n] behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind *him*, and touched the hem of his garment:

21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, [q] I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about; and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy [r] faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour. [t]

23 And [u] when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the [v] minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place; for the maid is not dead, [x] but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, [y] he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And [2] the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, *Thou* son of David, [b] have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and

A. D. 31.

a Job 38.11. Ps.89.9. 107.29.
b c.11.19. Lu.15.2. He.5.2.
c Mar.5.1. Lu.8.26,&c.
d Ps.21.3. Ho.6.6. Mi.6.8. c.12.7.
e Lu.24.47. Ac.5.31. 2 Pe.3.9.
f c.25.1,10. Jno.3.29. Re.21.2.
g Is.22.12.
h Job 1.10,12. 2.3-6.
i or, *ran, or unwrought cloth.*
i De.14.8. Is.65.3,4.
j Job 32.19.
k Mar.5.22. Lu.8.41,&c.
l Jno.11.22,25.
m Job 21.14. Lu.5.8. Ac.16.39.
n Mar.5.25. Lu.8.43.
o Mar.2.3,&c. Lu.5.18,&c.
p Mar.5.34.
q Ac.19.12.
r Lu.7.50. 17.19. 18.42. Ac.14.9.
s Ps.139.2. Jno.2.24,25. He.4.12,13. Re.2.23.
t Jno.4.53.
u Mar.5.38. Lu.8.51.
v 2 Ch.35.25.
w Mi.7.18.
x Ac.20.10.
y 2 K.4.33,&c.
z Ac.4.21. Ga.1.24.
2 or, *this fame.*
a Mar.2.14. Lu.5.27,&c.
b c.15.22. 20.30,31.

Digitized by Google

Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See *that* no man know [b] *it*.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man [d] possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: [f] and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He [g] casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.

35 And [j] Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

36 But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they [2] fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep [p] having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest [7] truly *is* plenteous, but the labourers *are* few:

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth [r] labourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

AND when he had called unto *him* his twelve disciples, he [s] gave them power *against* [3] unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names [v] of the twelve apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother;

3 Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James *the son* of Alpheus; and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus;

4 Simon the Canaanite; and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritans [z] enter ye not:

6 But go [a] rather to the lost [b] sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And, as ye go, preach, saying, [d] The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: [e] freely ye have received, freely give.

9 [7] Provide [f] neither gold, nor silver, nor brass, in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for *your* journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet [8] staves; for [h] the workman is worthy of his meat.

11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return [a] to you.

14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake [c] off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It [e] shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore [k] wise as serpents, and [1] harmless [i] as doves

17 But beware [k] of men: for [l] they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge [m] you in their synagogues;

18 And [n] ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 But [o] when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak; for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child; and the children shall rise up against *their* parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake; but [t] he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city flee [u] ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not [4] have gone over the cities of Israel till the Son of man be come.

24 The [w] disciple is not above *his* master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If [x] they have called the master of the house [5] Beelzebub, how much more *shall they call* them of his household?

26 Fear them not therefore: for [y] there is nothing covered that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, *that* preach ye upon the house-tops.

28 And [c] fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a [6] farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 But [e] the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore; ye are of more value than many sparrows.

32 Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him [i] will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 But [j] whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to send

A. D. 31.

a Ps.35.13.
b Is.42.2. 52.13. c.12.16.
c Ne.5.13. Ac.13.51. 18.6.
d c.12.22. Lu.11.14.
e c.11.22,24.
f Is.35.6.
g c.12.24. Mar.3.22. Lu.11.15.
h Ro.16.19. Ep.5.15.
1 or, *simple.*
i Ph.2.15.
j c.4.23.
k Ph.3.2.
l c.24.9. Mar.13.9.
m Ac.5.40. 2 Cor.11.24.
n Ac.24 & 25.
o Mar.13.11. Lu.12.11. 21.14,15.
2 or, *were tired and lay down.*
p Nu.27.17. 1 Ki.22.17. Eze.34.5. Zec.10.2.
q Lu.10.2. Jno.4.35.
r Ps.68.11.
s Mar.3.13,14. 6.7,&c. Lu.9.1,&c.
t De.12.12,13. Re.2.10.
3 or, *over.*
u Ac.8.1.
v Lu.6.13.
4 or, *end*, or *finish.*
w Lu.6.40. Jno.13.16. 15.20.
x Jno.8.48.
5 *Beelzebul.*
y Mar.4.22. Lu.12.2,3. 1 Cor.4.5.
z 2 Ki.17.24. Jno.4.5,9,20.
a Ac.13.46.
b Ps.119.176. Is.53.6. Je.50.6,17. Eze.34.5,6,8. 1 Pe.2.25.
c Is.8.12,13. 51.7,12. 1 Pe.3.14.
d c.3.2. 4.17. Lu.9.2. 10.9
e Ac.8.18,20.
6 In value, *halfpenny farthing*, a 10th of the Rom. penny. c.18.28.
7 or, *get.*
f Lu.22.35. 1 Cor.9.7, &c.
g Ac.27.34.
8 *a staff.*
h Lu.10.7,&c.
i Re.3.5.
j 2 Ti.2.12.

Digitized by Google

peace on earth: [a] I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance [c] against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.

36 And [d] a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household.

37 He [f] that loveth father or mother more than me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me, is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He [j] that findeth his life, shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it.

40 He [k] that receiveth you, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 He [n] that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous man's reward.

42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold *water* only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence, to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now [u] when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples.

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see:

5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended [y] in me.

7 And, as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What [a] went ye out into the wilderness to see? a reed shaken with the [b] wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft *clothing* are in kings' houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? a prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.

10 For this is *he* of whom it is [g] written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, among [j] them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding, [b] he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

12 And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven [l] suffereth violence, and the violent take [d] it by force.

13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.

14 And if ye will receive *it*, this is Elias, which [g] was for to come.

15 He [h] that hath ears to hear, let him hear

16 But [i] whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking; and they say, [l] He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating [m] and drinking; and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans [o] and sinners. But [p] Wisdom is justified of her children.

20 Then [q] began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not:

21 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, [r] Bethsaida! for if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It [s] shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you.

23 And thou, Capernaum, which [t] art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, That [v] it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

25 At [w] that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. [x]

26 Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All [z] things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son but the Father; neither [c] knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him*.

28 Come unto me all *ye* that labour [d] and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn [e] of me; for I am meek and lowly [f] in heart: and [h] ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 For my yoke *is* easy, [i] and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

AT that time [k] Jesus went on the sabbath-day through the corn; and his

A. D. 31.

a Lu.12.49,53.
b Jno.1.15,27. 3.30.
c Mi.7.5,6.
1 or, *is gotten by force, and they that thrust men, take it, &c.*
d Lu.16.16. Ep.6.11-13.
e Ps.41.9.
f Lu.14.26.
g Mal.4.5. c.17.12.
h Re.2.7, &c.
i Lu.7.31.
j c.16.25.
k c.18.5. 25.40,45. Jno.12.44.
l c.10.25. Jno.7.20.
m c.9.10. Jno.2.2.
n 1 Ki.17.10. He.6.10.
o Lu.15.2. 19.7
p Ps.92.5,6. Pr.17.24.
q Lu.10.13, &c.
r Jno.12.21.
s c.10.15.
t Is.14.13-15. La.2.1.
u Lu.7.18, &c.
v ver.24.
w Lu.10.21, &c.
x Ps.8.2. Je.1.7,8. 1 Cor.1.27.
y Is.8.14,15. 1 Co.1.22, 23. 1 Pe.2.8.
z c.28.18. Lu.10.22. Jno.3.35. 17.2. 1 Cor.15.27.
a Lu.7.24-30.
b Ep.4.14. Ja.1.6.
c Jno.1.18. 1 Jno.5.20.
d Is.53.2,3.
e Ph.2.5-8. 1 Pe.2.21.
f Zec.9.9.
g Is.40.3. Mal.3.1. Lu.1.76.
h Je.6.16.
i 1 Jno.5.3.
j Jno.5.35.
k Mar.2.23, &c. Lu.6.1, &c.

Digitized by Google

disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck [a] the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do [b] upon the sabbath-day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did [c] when he was an hungred, and they that were with him;

4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, [d] which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only [e] for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the law, [f] how that on the sabbath-days the priests in the temple [g] profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

6 But I say unto you, that in this place is *one* greater [h] than the temple.

7 But if ye had known what *this* meaneth, [i] I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath-day.

9 And [k] when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue:

10 And, behold, there was a man which had *his* hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is [l] it lawful to heal on the sabbath-days? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you that shall have one sheep, and [m] if it fall into a pit on the sabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift *it* out?

12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath-days.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 Then the Pharisees went out, and held [2] a council against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew *it*, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;

16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, [x] saying,

18 Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 Then [c] was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed; and said, Is not this the son of David?

24 But when the Pharisees heard *it*, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by [1] Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their [d] thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub [h] cast out devils, by whom do your children cast *them* out? Therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom [k] of God is come unto you.

29 Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil [m] his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me, is against me; [o] and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 Wherefore I say unto you, All [p] manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men; but the blasphemy *against* the *Holy* Ghost [r] shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, [t] it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world* to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for [u] the tree is known by *his* fruit.

34 O generation [v] of vipers! how can ye, being evil, speak good things? For out [w] of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things; and an evil man, out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account [y] thereof in the day of judgment:

37 For by thy words [z] thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 Then certain of the Scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign [a] from thee.

39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous [b] generation seeketh after [c] sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas:

40 For [d] as Jonas was three days and

A. D. 31.

a De.23.25.
b Ex.31.15.
1 *Beelzebul.*
c 1 Sa.21.6.
d Ps.139.2. Jno.2.24,25.
e Ex.25.30.
f Ex.29.32,33.
g Nu.28.9.
h ver.24.
i Jno.7.22,23.
j 2 Ch.6.18. Mal.3.1. c.23.17-21.
k Da.2.44. c.6.33. Lu.11.20. 17.21. Ro.14.17.
l Hos.6.6.
m Is.49.24. 53.12. Re.12.7-10. 20.2,3.
n Mar.3.1,&c. Lu.6.6,&c.
o 1 Jno.2.19.
p Mar.3.28. Lu.12.10.
q Lu.14.3.
r He.10.29. 1 Jno.5.16.
s De.22.4.
t Lu.7.34. Jno.7.12. 1 Ti.1.13.
u c.7.16,17.
2 or, *took counsel.*
v c.3.7.
w Lu.6.45.
x Is.42.1.
y Ec.12.14. Ep.5.4,6. Jude 15.
z Pr.13.3.
a c.16.1. 1 Cor.1.22.
b Is.57.3.
c Mar.8.11. Lu.11.14.
d Jon.1.17.

Digitized by Google

three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn [b] it: because they repented at [c] the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here.

42 The [d] queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she [e] came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here.

43 When [h] the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he [i] walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house, from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth *it* empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse [m] than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 While he yet talked to the people, behold, *his* [n] mother and his brethren [o] stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother, and my brethren!

50 For whosoever shall do the will [t] of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

THE same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea-side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, [w] and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, [x] a sower went forth to sow:

4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way-side, and the fowls came and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth; and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred-fold, some sixty-fold, some thirty-fold.

9 Who [a] hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to [d] know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For [f] whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away, even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not; and hearing, they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, [j] which saith, By [k] hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and *their* ears are dull [l] of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and should understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But [p] blessed *are* your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, that [q] many prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see *those things* which ye see, and have not seen *them*; and to hear *those things* which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.

18 Hear [r] ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word [s] of the kingdom, and understandeth *it* not, then cometh the wicked [u] *one*, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way-side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy [v] receiveth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while; for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended. [y]

22 He also that received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word; and the care [z] of this world and the deceitfulness of riches [a] choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and understandeth *it*; which also beareth fruit, [b] and bringeth forth, some an hundred-fold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 Another [c] parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good [d] seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came

A. D. 31.

a c.11.15.
b Ro.2.27.
c Jon.3.5.
d c.11.25. Mar.4.11. 1 Co.2.10,14. Ep.1.9,18. 3.9. Col.1.26,27. 1 Jno.2.27.
e Lu.11.31, &c.
f c.25.29. Lu.9.26.
g 2 Ch 9.1.
h Lu.11.24.
i Job 1.7. 1 Pe.5.8.
j Is.6.9.
k Eze.12.2. Jno.12.40. Ac.28.26,27. Ro.11.8. 2 Cor.3.14, 15.
l He.5.11.
m He.6.4. 10.26. 2 Pe.2.20,22.
n Mar.3.31, &c. Lu.8.19,&c.
o c.13.55.
p c.16.17. Lu.10.23,24. Jno.20.29. 2 Cor.4.6.
q Ep.3.5,6. He.11.13. 1 Pe.1.10,11.
r Mar.4.14, &c. Lu.8.11,&c.
s c.4.23.
t c.7.20. Jno.15.14. Ga.5.6. He.2.11. 1 Jno.2.17.
u 1 Jo.2.13,14. 3.12.
v Is.58.2. Eze.33.31, 32. Jno.5.35. Ga.4.15.
w Lu.5.3.
x Mar.4.2. Lu.8.5, &c.
y c.24.10. 26.31. 2 Ti.4.16.
z Lu.14.16-24.
a Mar.10.23. 1 Ti.6.9. 2 Ti.4.10.
b Jno.15.5.
c Is.28.10,13.
d 1 Pe.1.23.

Digitized by Google

and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest [f] I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to [g] burn them: but gather the wheat [h] into my barn.

31 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a [k] grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and sowed in his field:

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds; but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree,[l] so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 Another parable spake he unto them: The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures [1] of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; [p] and without a parable spake he not unto them;

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet,[q] saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept [r] secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man:

38 The field is the world: [t] the good seed are the children of the kingdom; [u] but the tares are the children of the wicked [v] *one*.

39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil: the harvest is the end of the world; [x] and the reapers are the angels.[y]

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; [z] so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all [3] things that offend, and [a] them which do iniquity;

42 And [b] shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there [d] shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine [e] forth as the sun, in the kingdom of their Father Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 Again: the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure [a] hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth [b] all that he hath, and buyeth [c] that field.

45 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchantman, seeking goodly pearls;

46 Who, when he had found one [d] pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 Again: the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered [e] of every kind:

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and [h] sever the wicked from among the just;

50 And [j] shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe *which is* instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which bringeth forth out [m] of his treasure *things* new and old.[n]

53 And it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And [o] when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this *man* this wisdom, and these mighty works?

55 Is not this the carpenter's son? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this *man* all these things?

57 And they were offended [s] in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIV.

AT that time [w] Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus;

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist: he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty [2] works do shew forth themselves in him.

3 For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put *him* in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife

4 For John said unto him, It [c] is not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because

A. D. 31.

a Pr.2.4,5.
b Ph.3.7,8.
c Is.55.1. Re.3.18.
d Pr.3.14,15. 8.11.
e c.22.10.
f 1 Th.5.24.
g Mal.4.1.
h c.25.32.
i Lu.3.17.
j ver.42.
k Mar.4.30.
l Eze.17.23.
m Pr.10.21. 15.7. 18.4.
n Ca.7.13.
1 *the Greek word signifies a measure (about a peck and a half, wanting a little more than a pint.)*
o Mar.6.1,&c. Lu.4.16,&c.
p Mar.4.33.
q Ps.78.2.
r Lu.10.14. Ro.16.25,26. Col.1.26.
s Is.49.7. 53.3. Jno.6.42
t Ro.10.18. Col.1.6.
u 1 Pe.1.23.
v Jno.8.44 Ac.13.10. 1 Jno.3.8.
w Mar.6.14. Lu.9.7,&c.
x Joel 3.13. Re.14.15.
y Re.14.15-19.
z ver.30.
2 or, *are wrought by him.*
3 or, *scandals.*
a Lu.13.27.
b c.3.12. Re.19.20. 20.10.
c Le.18.16. 20.21.
d ver.50. c.8.12.
e Da.12.3. 1 Cor.15.49.

Digitized by Google

they counted him as a [a] prophet.

6 But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced [1] before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's [d] head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: [e] nevertheless, for the oath's [f] sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded *it* to be given *her*.

10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought *it* to her mother

12 And his disciples came and took up the body, and buried [k] it, and went and told Jesus.

13 When Jesus heard *of it*, he [m] departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard *thereof*, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and [o] saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion [p] toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass; and took the five loaves and the two fishes, and, looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake; and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full. [w]

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he [z] went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

26 And [c] when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, [d] saying It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

A. D. 31.

a c.21.26. Lu.20.6.
b Ac.23.11.
1 *in the midst.*
c Ph.4.13.
d Pr.29.10.
e Ju.11.31 35. Da.6.14-16.
2 or, *strong.*
f Ju.21.1. 1 Sa.14.28. 25.22. Ec.5.2.
g Ps.69.1,2. La.3.57.
h Is.63.12.
i Ja.1.6.
j Ps.107.29.
k Ac.8.2.
l Da.3.25. Lu.4.41. Jno.1.49. 6.69. 11.27. Ac.8.37. Ro.1.4.
m c.10.23. 12.15. Mar.6.32, &c. Lu.9.10,&c. Jno.6.1,2, &c.
n Mar.6.53.
o c.9.36. 15.32,&c.
p He.4.15.
q Nu.15.38. c.9.20. Mar 3.10. Lu.6.19. Ac.19.12.
r Jno.6.37.
s Mar.7.1,&c.
t Col.2.8,23. Tit.1.14.
u Ex.20.12. De.5.16.
v Ex.21.17. Le.20.9.
w 2 Ki.4.1-7.
z De.27.16.
y Is.29.13.
z Mar.6.46.
a Col.2.23.
b Ac.10.15. Ro.14.14,20. 1 Tim.4.4. Tit.1.15.
c Job 9.8. Jno.6.19.
d Lu.24.37.

15

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be [b] of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it [c] be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the wind [2] boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me! [g]

31 And immediately [h] Jesus stretched forth *his* hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt? [i]

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased. [j]

33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God. [l]

34 And [n] when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased;

36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem [q] of his garment: and as many [r] as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

THEN [s] came to Jesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition? [t]

4 For God commanded, saying, [u] Honour thy father and mother: and, He [v] that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to *his* father, or *his* mother, *It is* a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me,

6 And honour not [z] his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 *Ye* hypocrites! well did Esaias propnesy of you, saying,

8 This [y] people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with *their* lips: but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching *for* doctrines [a] the commandments of men.

10 And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand:

11 Not [b] that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?

Digitized by Google

13 But he answered and said, Every plant [a] which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

14 Let them alone: they [c] be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth [e] goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.

19 For [g] out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:

20 These are *the things* which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

21 Then [i] Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, *thou* son of David! [k] my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. [l] And his disciples came, and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, [m] I am not sent, but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me!

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* to dogs.[o]

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

28 Then [r] Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great *is* thy faith: be [s] it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very [t] hour.

29 And [v] Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them *those that were* lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them; [y]

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 Then [z] Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And [b] his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And [d] he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and [f] gave thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled. and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and [h] came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

THE Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a sign [j] from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather; for the sky is red:

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to-day; for the sky is red and lowering. O *ye* hypocrites! ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not *discern* the signs of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas.[n] And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, [p] Take heed, and beware of the leaven [q] of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, [u] O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five [w] loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 Neither the seven [x] loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine [a] of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

13 When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples,

A. D. 32.

a Jno.15.2,6.
b 2 Ki.4.43,44.
c c.23.16. Lu.6.39
d c.14.19,&c.
e Lu.6.45. Ja.3.6.
f 1 Sa.9.13. Lu.22.19. 24.30.
g Ge.6.5. 8.21. Pr.6.14. 24.9. Je.17.9. Ro.3.10-19. Ga.5.19-21. Ep.2.3. Tit.3.3.
h Mar.8.10.
i Mar.7.24.
j c.12.38,&c. Mar.8.11, &c. Lu.11.16. 12.54-56. 1 Cor.1.22.
k Lu.18.38,39.
l Ps.28.1. La.3.8.
m c.10.5,6. Ac.3.26.
n Jon.1.17.
o c.7.6. Re.22.15.
p Lu.12.1.
q 1 Cor.5.6-8. Ga.5.9. 2 Ti.2.16,17.
r Job 13.15. 23.10. La.3.32.
s Ps.145.19.
t Jno.4.50-53.
u c.6.30. 8.26 14.31.
v Mar.7.31.
w c.14 19,&c.
x c.15.34,&c.
y Ps.103.3. Is.35.5,6.
z Mar.8.1,&c.
a c.15.1-9.

Digitized by Google

saying, Whom [a] do men say that I, the Son of man, am?

14 And they said, [b] Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist; some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, [c] Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for [d] flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but [e] my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter; [f] and [g] upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates [h] of hell shall not prevail [m] against it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou [n] shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then [o] charged he his disciples, that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 From [q] that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, [l] Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan; [s] thou art an offence [u] unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any [v] *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

25 For [w] whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or [x] what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For [y] the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels; and [z] then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, There [a] be some standing here which shall not taste [d] of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAP. XVII.

AND [e] after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, [g] and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias, talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and, behold, a voice [d] out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in [e] whom I am well pleased; hear [g] ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched [k] them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying Why [p] then say the scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things.

12 But I say unto you, that Elias [c] is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer [r] of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 And [t] when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a *certain* man kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son; for he is lunatic, and sore vexed: for oft-times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation! how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? Bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: [b] for verily I say unto you, if [c] ye have faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 And [f] while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men;

23 And they shall kill him, and the third

A. D. 32.

a Mar.8.27. Lu.9.18,&c.
b c.14.2. Lu.9.7-9.
c Ps.2.7. c.14.33. Jno.1.49. Ac.9.20. He.1.2,5.
d c.3.17. Mar.1.11. Lu.3.22. 2 Pe.1.17.
e Is.42.1,21.
f 1 Cor.2.10. Ga.1.16. Ep.2.8.
g De.18.15,19. Ac.3.22,23. He.1.1,2. 1.1-3.
h 1 Jno.4.15. 5.20.
i Jno.1.42.
j Ep.2.20. Re.21.14.
k Da.10.10,18. Re.1.17.
l Ps.9.13.
m Is.54.17.
n c.18.18.
o Mar.8.30.
p Mal.4.5,6. c.11.14.
q Lu.9.22. 18.31. 24.6,7. 1 Cor.15.3,4.
r c.16.21.
s *pity thyself.*
t 2 Sa.19.22.
u Mar.9.14, &c. Lu.9.37,&c. Ro.14.13.
v c.10.38.—Mar.8.34. Lu.9.23. 14.27. Ac.14.22. 1 Th.3.3.
w Jno.12.25 Est.4.14
x Ps.49.7,8.
y Da.7.9,10. Zec.14.5. Jude 14.
z Re.22.12.
a Mar.9.1.
b He.3.19.
c c.21.21. Mar.11.23. Lu.17.6. 1 Cor.13.2.
d He.2.9.
e Mar.9.2,&c. Lu.9.28,&c.
f c.16.21. 20.17. Mar.8.31. 9.30,31. 10.33. Lu.9.22,44. 18.31. 24.6,26,46.
g Re.1.16.

17

Digitized by Google

day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received [1] tribute-*money* came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend [d] them, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find [2] a piece of money; that take, and give unto them, for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

AT [h] the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, except ye be converted, [j] and become as little children, [k] ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself [m] as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little [o] child in my name, receiveth me.

6 But whoso shall offend [p] one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and *that* he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 Woe unto the world because of offences! for [r] it must needs be that offences come; but [s] woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!

8 Wherefore, [t] if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than, having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter [w] into life with one eye, rather than, having two eyes, [x] to be cast into hell-fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels [y] do always behold [z] the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 For the Son of man is come to save [b] that which was lost.

12 How think ye? If [c] a man have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, He rejoiceth more of that *sheep*, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so, it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven that one [a] of these little ones should perish.

15 Moreover, if [b] thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if [c] he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear *thee*, *then* take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three [e] witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell *it* unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let [f] him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, [g] Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it [i] shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together [l] in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive [n] him? till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times; but, Until seventy times seven.

23 Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account [q] of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which owed him ten thousand [3] talents:

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be [u] sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped [4] him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, [v] and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants which owed him an hundred [5] pence; and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, [a] Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not; but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

A. D. 32.

1 *didrachma*, in value 15*d*. Ex.38.26.

a 2 Pe.3.9.

b Le.19.17. Lu.17.3.

c Ja.5.20.

d Ro.14.21. 15.1-3. 2 Cor.6.3.

e De.19.15.

2 *a stater*, which was half an ounce of silver.

f Ro.16.17. 1 Cor.5.3-5. 2 Th.3.6,14.

g c.16.19. Jno.20.23. Ac.15.23-31. 2 Cor.2.10.

h Mar.9.33, &c. Lu.9.46,&c. 22.24,&c.

i Mar.11.24. Jno.16.24. 1 Jno.5.14.

j Ps.51.10-13. Jno.3.3.

k 1 Cor.14.20. 1 Pe.2.2.

l Jno.20.19. 1 Cor.5.4.

m Lu.14.11. Ja.4.10.

n Mar.11.25. Lu.17.4. Col.3.13.

o Mat.10.42.

p Mar.9.42. Lu.17.1,2.

q Ro.14.12.

r 1 Cor.11.19. Jude 4.

s Jude 11.

3 *a talent is 750 ounces of silver, which, at 5s. the ounce, is 187l. 10s.*

t c.5.29,30. Mar.9.43,45.

u 2 Ki.4.1. Is.50.1.

4 or, *besought him.*

v Ps.78.38.

w He.4.11.

x Lu.9.25.

5 *the Roman penny is the 8th part of an ounce, which, at 5s. the ounce, is 7d. halfpenny.*

y Ac.12.15.

z Ps.17.15.

a ver.26.

b Mat.1.21. Lu.9.56. 19.10. Jno.3.17. 10.10. 12.47. 1 Ti.1.15.

c Lu.15.4,&c.

Digitized by Google

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.
32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, [c] I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:
33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?
34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.
35 So [e] likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these sayings, he [g] departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea beyond Jordan:
2 And great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.
3 The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?
4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that [k] he which made *them* at the beginning, made them male and female?
5 And said, For [l] this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and they twain shall be one flesh.
6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What [n] therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.
7 They say unto him, Why [o] did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?
8 He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.
9 And I say unto you, Whosoever [r] shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.
10 His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry. [t]
11 But he said unto them, All *men* cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given.
12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mothers' womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's [x] sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.
13 Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.
14 But Jesus said, Suffer [a] little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me; for of such [b] is the kingdom of heaven.
15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.
16 And behold, one came, and said unto him, Good Master, what [d] good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?
17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.
18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt [f] do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness;
19 Honour thy father and *thy* mother; and, Thou [h] shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.
20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?
21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go [i] *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven; and come *and* follow [j] me.
22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.
23 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, that [m] a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.
24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.
25 When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?
26 But Jesus beheld *them*, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but [p] with God all things are possible.
27 Then [q] answered Peter, and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all [s] and followed thee: what shall we have therefore?
28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me, in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye [u] also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.
29 And [v] every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundred-fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.
30 But [w] many *that are* first shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.

CHAP. XX.

FOR the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, [y] which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

A. D. 32.

c Mat.10.14. Lu.18.16, &c.
b c.18.3.
c Lu.19.22.
d Mar.10.17. Lu.10.25. 18.18.
e Pr.21.13. c.6.12. Ja.2.13.
f Ex.20.13. De.5.17,&c.
g Mar.10.1. Jno.10.40.
h Le.19.18.
i Lu.12.33. 16.9. Ac.2.45. 4.34,35. 1 Ti.6.18,19.
j Jno.12.26.
k Ge.1.27. 5.2. Mal.2.15.
l Ge.2.24. Ep.5.31.
m 1 Ti.6.9,10.
n 1 Cor.7.10.
o De.24.1. Is.50.1.
p Ps.3.8. 62.11. Zec.8.6.
q Mar.10.26. Lu.18.26.
r c.5.32. Lu.16.18.
s Ph.3.8.
t Pr.19.13. 21.9,19.
u c.20.21. Lu.22.29,30. 1 Co.6.2,3. Re.2.26.
v Mar.10.29, 30. Lu.18.29,30. 1 Cor.2.9.
w c.20.16. c.21.31,32. Mar.10.31. Lu.13.30. Ga.5.7. He.4.1.
x 1 Cor.7.32.
y Ca.8.11,12.

Digitized by Google

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny [a] a-day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace,

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle? [d]

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, [e] Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and [g] give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh [j] hour, they received every man a penny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny.

11 And when they had received *it*, they murmured [m] against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last [l] have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, [o] I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

14 Take *that* thine *is*, and go thy way: [p] I will give unto this last even as unto thee.

15 Is [q] it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is [r] thine eye evil because I am good?

16 So [s] the last shall be first, and the first last. for [t] many be called, but few chosen.

17 And [u] Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

19 And [w] shall deliver him to the Gentiles, to mock, and to scourge, [x] and to crucify *him:* and the third day he shall rise again.

20 Then [y] came to him the mother of Zebedee's children, with her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the [b] baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye [c] shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with; but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Ye [f] know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.

26 But it shall not be [h] so among you: but [i] whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister;

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but [k] to minister, and [l] to give his life a ransom for many.

29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 And, [n] behold, two blind men, sitting by the way-side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David!

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David!

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion *on them*, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

AND [v] when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And if any *man* say aught unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, [z] saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, [a] Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass and a colt the foal of an ass.

A. D. 33.

a c.18.28.
b Lu.12.50.
c Ac.12.2. Ro.8.17. 2 Cor.1.7. Re.1.9.
d Pr.19.15. Eze.16.49. Ac.17.21. He.6.12.
e Ec.9.10. Jno.9.4.
f Lu.22.25,26.
g Lu.10.7.
h 1 Pe.5.3.
i c.23.11. Mar.9.35. 10.43.
j Lu.23.40-43.
k Lu.22.27. Jno.13.4,14. Ph.2.7.
l Is.53.5,8,11. Da.9.24,26. 1 Tim.2.6. Tit.2.14. He.9.28. 1 Pe.1.18,19. Re.1.5.
m Lu.15.29, 30.
n c.9.27. Mar.10.46. Lu.18.35.
l or, *have continued one hour only.*
o c.22.12.
p Jno.17.2.
q Ro.9.15-24. Jn.1.18.
r De.15.9. c.6.23.
s c.19.30.
t c.22.14. 1 Th.2.13. Ja.1.23-25.
u c.16.21,&c. Mar.10.32, &c. Lu.18.31, &c. Jno.12.12, &c.
v Mar.11.1. Lu.19.29.
w c.27.2,&c. Mar.15.1,16, &c. Lu.23.1,&c. Jno.18.28, &c. Ac.3.13. 1 Cor.15.3-7.
x Is.53.5.
y Mar.10.35.
z Zec.9.9.
a Is.62.11. Mar.11.4, &c. Jno.12.15

Digitized by Google

A. D. 33.

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David! Blessed [b] *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest! [c]

10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus, the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 And [e] Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

13 And said unto them, It is [g] written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of [h] thieves.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and [i] he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna [l] to the son of David! they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea: have ye never read, Out [o] of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, he hungered.

19 And [r] when he saw [t] a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward forever. And presently the fig-tree withered [s] away.

20 And when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away!

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If [t] ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the fig-tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, [w] and be thou cast into the sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask [x] in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 And [y] when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By [b] what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men, we fear the people; for [a] all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 But what think ye? A *certain* [d] man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to-day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not; but afterward [f] he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I *go*, sir; and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of *his* father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not; but the publicans [j] and the harlots [k] believed him: and ye, when ye had seen *it*, repented not [m] afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, which [n] planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-press in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country:

34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants [p] to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And [q] the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But, last of all, he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir: [u] come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

39 And they [v] caught him, and cast *him* out of the vineyard, and slew *him*.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy [z] those wicked men, and let out *his* vineyard unto other [a] husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The [c] stone which

a c.14.5.
b Ps.118.26. c.23.39.
c Lu.2.14.
d Lu.15.11, &c.
e Mar.11.11. Lu.19.45, &c. Jno.2.15, &c.
f 2 Ch.33.12, 13. 1 Cor.6.11. Ep.2.1-13.
g Is.56.7.
h Je.7.11.
i Is.35.6.
j Lu.3.12.
k Lu.7.37, &c.
l ver.9.
m Re.2.21.
n Ps.80.8-16. Ca.8.11,12. Is.5.1-7. Je.2.21. Mar.12.1. Lu.20.9, &c.
o Ps.8.2.
p 2 Ki.17.13, &c. 2 Ch.36.16. Ne.9.26. Je.25.3-7. c.5.12. 29.19. Ac.7.52. 1 Th.2.15. He.11.36,37. Re.6.9.
q Mar.11.13.
r one fig tree
s Jude 12.
t c.17.20. Lu.17.6. Ja.1.6.
u He.1.1,2.
v Ac.2.23. 4.25-27
w c.8.12.
x c.7.7. Mar.11.24. Ja.5.16. 1 Jno.3.22. 5.14.
y Mar.11.27. Lu.20.1.
z Ps.2.4,5,9. Zec.12.2.
a Lu.21.24. Ro.9.26. 11.11
b Ex.2 .).
c Ps.1 .22. Is 28.16. 1 Pe.2.6,7.

Digitized by Google

the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom [a] of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation [b] bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shall fall [c] on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it [d] will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they [f] took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

AND Jesus answered and spake unto them again in parables, and said,

2 The [h] kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a [j] marriage for his son.

3 And [l] sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner; my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light [n] of *it*, and went their ways, one to his farm, and another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated [o] *them* spitefully, and slew *them*.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed [p] those murderers, and burnt up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy. [r]

9 Go ye therefore into the highways; and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the *high*ways, and gathered together all, [t] as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 And when the king came in to [v] see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding [w] garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was [y] speechless.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him [a] away, and cast *him* into outer darkness: [b] there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For [c] many are called, but few *are* chosen.

15 Then [e] went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in *his* talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any *man*; for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, *ye* hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they brought unto him a [1] penny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and [2] superscription?

21 They say unto him, Cesar's. Then saith he unto them, Render [e] therefore unto Cesar the things which are Cesar's, and unto God [g] the things that are God's.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 The [i] same day came to him the Sadducees, which [k] say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If [m] a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother:

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the [3] seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore, in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not [q] knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels [s] of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 I [u] am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard *this*, they were astonished [x] at his doctrine.

34 But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then [z] one of them, *which was* a lawyer, asked *him a question*, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which *is* the great commandment in the law?

37 Jesus said unto him, Thou [d] shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second *is* like unto it, [f] Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself

A. D. 33.

[a] Is.28.2.
[b] 1 Cor.13.2.
[c] Is.8.14,15.
[d] He.2.2,3.
[1] in value, 7 pence halfpenny.
[2] or, *inscription.*
[e] c.17.25,27. Ro.13.7.
[f] Lu.7.16. Jno.7.40.
[g] Mal.1.6-8. 3.8-10.
[h] Lu.14.16.
[i] Mar.12.18, &c. Lu.20.27, &c.
[j] Re.19.7,9.
[k] Ac.23.8.
[l] Ps.68.11. Jer.25.4. 35.15. Re.22.17.
[m] De.25.5. Ru.1.11.
[n] Ps.106.24, 25. Pr.1.24,25. Ac.24.25 Ro.2.4.
[3] *seven.*
[o] 1 Th.2.15.
[p] Da.9.26. Lu.19.27.
[q] Jno.20.9.
[r] c.10.11,13. Ac.13.46. Re.3.4. 22.14.
[s] c.18.10. 1 Jno.3.2.
[t] c.13.47.
[u] Ex.3.6,15, 16. He.11.16.
[v] Zep.1.12.
[w] Ps.45.14. Is.61.10. 2 Cor.5.3. Ep.4.24. Re.16.15. 19.8.
[x] c.7.28. Mar.12.17.
[y] Je.2.26.
[z] Lu.10.25, &c.
[a] Is.52.1. Re.21.27.
[b] c.8.12.
[c] c.7.14. 20.16. Lu.13.23,24.
[d] De.6.5. 10.12.
[e] Mar.12.13, &c. Lu.20.20,&c.
[f] Le.19.18.

Digitized by Google

40 On these two commandments [a] hang all the law and the prophets.

41 While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, What [c] think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, *The Son* of David.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him [d] Lord? saying,

44 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?

46 And [f] no man was able to answer him a word; neither [g] durst any *man*, from that day forth, ask him any more *questions*.

CHAP. XXIII.

THEN spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The [j] scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for [l] they say, and do not.

4 For they bind heavy burdens, [m] and grievous to be borne, and lay *them* on men's shoulders; but they *themselves* will not move them with one of their fingers.

5 But [o] all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, [p] and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 And [r] love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But [s] be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ; and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no *man* your Father upon the earth: for one is your [u] Father, which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ.

11 But [v] he that is greatest among you, shall be your servant.

12 And [w] whosoever shall exalt himself, shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted.

13 But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in

14 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, [a] and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child [e] of hell than yourselves.

16 Woe unto you, *ye* blind [g] guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor.

17 *Ye* fools, [b] and blind! for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is [1] guilty.

19 *Ye* fools, and blind! for whether *is* greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth [e] the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him [h] that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne [i] of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for [k] ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, [2] and cummin, and have omitted the weightier *matters* [m] of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 *Ye* blind guides! which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for [p] ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

26 *Thou* blind Pharisee! cleanse first that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto [t] whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones, and of all uncleanness.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed [z] the prophets.

32 Fill [y] ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 *Ye* serpents, *ye* generation [z] of vipers! how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and *some* of them ye shall kill [b] and crucify; and *some* of them shall ye scourge [c] in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city [d] to city:

35 That [f] upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from

A. D. 33.

a Ro.13.9. Ja.2.8.
b Ps.94.8.
c Mar.12.35, &c. Lu.20.41,&c.
d Ps.110.1. Ac.2.34,35. He.1.13. 10.12,13.
1 or, *debtor*, or, *bound*.
e Ex.29.37. 30.29.
f Lu.14.6.
g Mar.12.34. Lu.20.40.
h 2 Ch.6.2. Ps.26.8.
i Ps.11.4. Is.66.1. c.5.34.
j Mal.2.7.
k Lu.11.42.
2 *dill*.
l Ro.2.21-23.
m 1 Sa.15.22. Je.22.15,16. Ho.6.6. Mi.6.8. c.9.13.
n Ac.15.10.
o c.6.1-16
p Mar.7.4,&c.
q Nu.15.38.
r Mar.12.38, &c. Lu.11.43,&c.
s Ja.3.1.
t Lu.11.44. Ac.23.3.
u c.6.9.
v c.20.26,27.
w Pr.15.33. Ja.4.6.
x Ac.7.52. 1 Th.2.15
y Ge.15.16. 1 Th.2.16.
z c.3.7.
a 2 Ti.3.6. Tit.1.11.
b Ac.7.59.
c Ac.5.40. 2 Cor.11.24, 25.
d He.11.37.
e Jno.8.44. Ac.13.10. Ep.2.3.
f Re.18.24.
g c.15.14.

Digitized by Google

the blood of righteous Abel [a] unto the blood of Zacharias [b] son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 O [d] Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered [e] thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.[g]

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, [h] Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIV.

AND [k] Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to *him* for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? Verily I say unto you, There [o] shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? And what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world? [q]

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take [s] heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my [t] name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars, [v] and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For [x] nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

8 All these *are* the beginning of sorrows.

9 Then [a] shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill [b] you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

10 And then shall many be [c] offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And [g] many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive [h] many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax [j] cold.

13 But [k] he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be [l] preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

15 When ye, therefore, shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken [o] of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:)

16 Then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains:

17 Let him which is on the house-top not come down to take any thing out of his house.

18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

19 And [o] woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath-day:

21 For [f] then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but [i] for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

23 Then [j] if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there; believe *it* not.

24 For [l] there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and [m] shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if [n] *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: Behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe *it* not.

27 For as the lightning [p] cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 For [r] wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall [u] the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens [w] shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man [y] in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and [z] they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his angels [1] with a great sound [c] of a trumpet; and they shall gather together his elect [d] from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now [f] learn a parable of the fig-tree: When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it [2] is near, *even* [i] at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass till all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven [m] and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 But [n] of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

37 But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the days that were before the flood; they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until [p]

A. D. 33.

a Ge.4.8.
b 2 Ch.24.20, 21.
c Lu.23.29.
d Lu.13.34
e De 32.11,12. Ps.91.4.
f Da.12.1.
g Zec.11.6.
h Ps.118.26. c.21.9.
i Is.65.8,9.
j De.13.1-3.
k Mar.13.1. Lu.21.5.
l ver.5.11.
m 2 Th.2.9-11. Re.12.13.
n Jno.10.28, 29.
o 1 Ki.9.7. Je.26.18. Lu.19.44.
p Zec.9.14. Lu.17.24, &c.
q 1 Th.5.1,&c.
r Job 39.30.
s Col.2.8. 2 Th.2.3.
t Je.14.14.
u Is.13.10. Eze.32.7. Am.5.20. Ac.2.20. Re.6.12.
v Da.c.11.
w 2 Pe.3.10.
x Hag.2.21,22.
y Da.7.13. Re.1.7.
z c.16.27. Mar.13.26. Lu.22.69.
a Lu 21.12.
1 or, *with a trumpet and a great voice.*
b Jno.16.2. Ac.7.59.
c 1 Th.4.16.
d Zec.14.5.
e c.13.21.
f Lu.21.29.
g 2 Pe.2.1. 1 Jno.4.3.
h 1 Ti.4.1.
2 or, *He.*
i Ja.5.9.
j Re.3.15,16.
k Re.2.10.
l c.28.19. Ro.10.18. Re.14.6.
m Ps.102.26. Is.51.6.
n Zec.14.7. 1 Th.5.2.
o Da.9.27. 12.11.
p Ge.6.2.

Digitized by Google

the day that Noe entered into the ark,
39 And knew not, until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.
40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
41 Two *women shall be* grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
42 Watch [c] therefore; for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.
43 But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.
44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of man cometh.
45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them [h] meat in due season? [i]
46 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord, when he cometh, shall find so doing.
47 Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler [k] over all his goods.
48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;
49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;
50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day [m] when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of.
51 And shall [2] cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there [o] shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

THEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, [p] which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. [q]
2 And [r] five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish.
3 They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no [s] oil with them:
4 But the wise took oil [t] in their vessels with their lamps.
5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all [u] slumbered [v] and slept.
6 And at midnight [w] there was a [y] cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out [z] to meet him.
7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.
8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone [3] out. [a]
9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather [d] to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.
10 And [e] while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. [a]
11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, [b] Lord, Lord, open to us.
12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I [c] know you not.
13 Watch [d] therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.
14 For [f] *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far country, *who* called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.
15 And unto one he gave five [1] talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; [g] and straightway took his journey.
16 Then he that had received the five talents, went, and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.
17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two.
18 But he that had received one, went, and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.
19 After a long time, [j] the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth [l] with them.
20 And so he that had received five talents, came, and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents; behold, I have gained besides them five talents more.
21 His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler [n] over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.
22 He also that had received two talents, came, and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.
23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.
24 Then he which had received the one talent, came, and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard [u] man, reaping where thou hast not [w] sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:
25 And I was afraid, [x] and went, and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine.
26 His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked [b] and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed:
27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and *then* at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.
28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him which hath ten talents.

A. D. 33.

a He.3.18,19. Re.22.11.
b c.7.21-23. He.12.17.
c Ha.1.13.
d c.24.42,44. Mar.13.33, 35. Lu.21.36.
e Lu.12.39,40. Re.3.3. 16.15.
f Lu.19.12, &c.
1 *a talent is* 187*l.* 10*s.* c.18.24.
g Ro.12.6. 1 Cor.12.4, &c. Ep.4.11.
h Je.3.15.
i c.13.52.
j c.24.48.
k c.25.21.
l c.18.23,24.
m 1 Th.5.3. Re.3.3.
2 or, *cut him off.*
n Lu.12.44. 22.29. Re.3.21.
o c.25.30.
p Ps.45.14. Ca.6.8,9. 2 Cor.11.2.
q Jno.3.29.
r Je.24.2-9. c.22.10.
s Is.48.1.
t 1 Jno.2.20.
u Job 21.15.
v 1 Th.5.6.
w Je.2.31.
x Re.16.15.
y 1 Th.4.16.
z Pr.26.13. Re.21.8.
a Am.4.12.
b Job 15.5,6. c.18.32. Lu.19.22. Jude 15.
3 or, *going out.*
c Lu.12.35.
d Is.55.1,6.
e Am.6.12,13.

Digitized by Google

29 For [a] unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away [b] even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: [d] there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 When [e] the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

32 And [f] before him shall be gathered all nations; and he shall separate [h] them one from another, as a shepherd [i] divideth *his* sheep from the goats:

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right [l] hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the king say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed [k] of my Father, [l] inherit the [m] kingdom [n] prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

35 For [o] I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, [p] and ye took me in:

36 Naked, [r] and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited [s] me: I was in prison, [u] and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, and fed *thee*? or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee*?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch [w] as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart [y] from me, ye cursed, into [a] everlasting fire, [b] prepared for the devil and his angels:

42 For I was an hungered, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch [c] as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.

46 And [d] these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had [e] finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 Ye [g] know that after two days is *the feast of* the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

A. D. 33.

[a] c.13.12. Mar.4.25. Lu.8.18. 19.26.
[b] Lu.10.42.
[c] Ps.9.2.
[d] c.8.12.
[e] Da.7.13. Zec.14.5. c.16.27. 19.28. Mar.8.38. Ac.1.11. 1 Th.4.16. 2 Th.1.7. Jude 14. Re.1.7.
[f] Ro.14.10. 2 Cor.5.10. Re.20.12.
[g] Jno.11.1,2. 12.3.
[h] Eze.20.38. c.13.49.
[i] Ps.78.52. Jno.10.14, 27.
[j] He.1.3.
[k] Ps.115.15.
[l] Ro.8.17. 1 Pe.1.4.
[m] 1 Th.2.12. Re.5.10.
[n] 1 Cor.2.9. He.11.16.
[o] Is.58.7. Eze.18.7.
[p] 1 Pe.4.9. 3 Jno.5.
[q] De.15.11.
[r] Ja.2.15,16.
[s] Jno.14.19. 17.11.
[t] Ja.1.27.
[u] 2 Ti.1.16. He.13.2.
[v] c.10.4.
[w] Pr.19.17. Mar.9.41. He.6.10.
[x] Zec.11.12, 13. c.27.3.
[y] Lu.13.27.
[z] Ex.12.6,18.
[a] c.13.40,42. Re.14.11.
[b] Jude 6. Re.20.10.
[c] Zec.2.8. Ac.9.5.
[d] Da.12.2. Jno.5.29.
[e] Ps.41.9. 55.12-15.
[f] Ps.22. Is.53.
[g] Mar.14.1, &c. Lu.22.1,&c. Jno.13.1, &c.

3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And [c] consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him*.

5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There [g] came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat *at meat*.

8 But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For [q] ye have the poor always with you; but [s] me ye have not always.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 Then one [v] of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said *unto them*, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they [x] covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 Now [z] the first *day* of the *feast of* unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, [e] He that dippeth *his* hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written [f] of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

Digitized by Google

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 And [a] as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and [1] blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the new testament, [c] which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.[e]

30 And when they had sung an [2] hymn, they went out into the Mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, [h] I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, [i] I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all *men* shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 Then [m] cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, My [o] soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and [q] prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup [r] pass from me! nevertheless, [s] not as I will, but as thou *wilt*.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What! could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch, [t] and pray, that ye [u] enter not into temptation: [w] the spirit [x] indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third [b] time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest; behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 And while he yet spake, lo, [b] Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude, with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, [d] saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Master; and kissed [f] him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, [g] Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And, behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for [j] all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of [k] angels?

54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that [l] thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the scriptures [n] of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

57 And [p] they that had laid hold on Jesus led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off, unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, *yet* found they none. At the [y] last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This *fellow* said, [z] I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? What *is it which* these witness against thee?

63 But [a] Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure [a] thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be he Christ [c] the Son of God.

A. D. 33.

a 1 Cor.11.23, &c.
1 Many Greek copies have, *gave thanks.*
b Ac.1.16.
c Je.31.31.
d Ps.38.12.
e Is.25.6.
f 2 Sa.3.27. 20.9. Ps.28.3.
2 or, *psalm.*
g Ps.41.9. 55.13.
h Zec.13.7.
i c.28.7,10,16.
j Ge.9.6. Exo.35.5,6. Re.13.10.
k 2 Ki.6.17. Da.7.10. c.4.11.
l Lu.24.26,46.
m Mar.14.32, &c. Lu.22.39,&c. Jno.18.1,&c.
n Ge.3.15. Ps.22.69. Is.53. La.4.20. Da.9.24,26. Zec.13.7. Ac.1.16.
o Ps.116.3. Is.53.3,10. Jno.12.27.
p Mar.14.53, &c. Lu.22.54,&c. Jno.18.12, &c.
q He.5.7.
r c.20.22.
s Jno.5.30. 6.38. Ro.15.3. Ph.2.8.
t Mar.13.33. 14.38. Lu.22.40. Ep.6.18. Re.16.15.
u Pr.4.14,15.
v Ps.27.12. 35.11.
w Ro.3.10.
x Is.26.8,9. Ro.7.18-25. Ga.5.17.
y Jno.2.19-21.
z Is.53.7. c.27.12,14.
a 1 Sa.14.26, 28. 1 Ki.22.16.
b 2 Cor.12.8.
c c.16.16. Jno.1.34.

Digitized by Google

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter [a] shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand [c] of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.[d]

67 Then [e] did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote *him* with [2] the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophesy unto us, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 Now [g] Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before *them* all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them that were there, This *fellow* was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto *him* they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art *one* of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembered the [k] word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

WHEN the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel [m] against Jesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led *him* away, and delivered him [n] to Pontius Pilate the governor.

3 Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. [q] And they said, What *is that* to us? See thou *to that*.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged [s] himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood unto this day.

A. D. 33.

a Da.7.13. Jno.1.51. 1 Th.4.16. Re.1.7.
b Ze.11.12,13.
c Ps.110.1. Ac.7.55.
1 or, *whom they bought of the children of Israel.*
d Le.24.16. Jno.19.7.
e Is.50.6.
f c.26.63.
2 or, *rods.*
g Mar.14.66, &c. Lu.22.55, &c. Jno.18.16, &c.
h Mar.15.6, &c. Lu.23.17, &c. Jno.18.39, &c.
i Pr.27.4. Ec.4.4.
j Is.53.11. Zec.9.9. Lu.23.47. 1 Pe.2.22. 1 Jno.2.1.
k ver.34. Lu.22.31-34.
l Ac.3.14.
m Ps.2.2.
n c.20.19.
o c.21.38,39.
p De.21.6.
q 2 Ki.24.4.
r De.19.10. Jos.2.19. c.21.44. Ac.5.28.
s Ps.55.23. 2 Sa.17.23. Ac.1.18.
t Is.53.5. Lu.18.33.
3 or, *governor's house.*

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken [b] by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, [1] whom they of the children of Israel did value;

10 And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered [f] nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

15 Now [h] at *that* feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore, when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy [i] they had delivered him.

19 When he was set down on the judgment-seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that [j] just man; for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

20 But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask [l] Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus, which is called Christ? *They* all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let [o] him be crucified.

24 When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but *that* rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed *his* [p] hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye *to it*.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His [r] blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged [t] Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified.

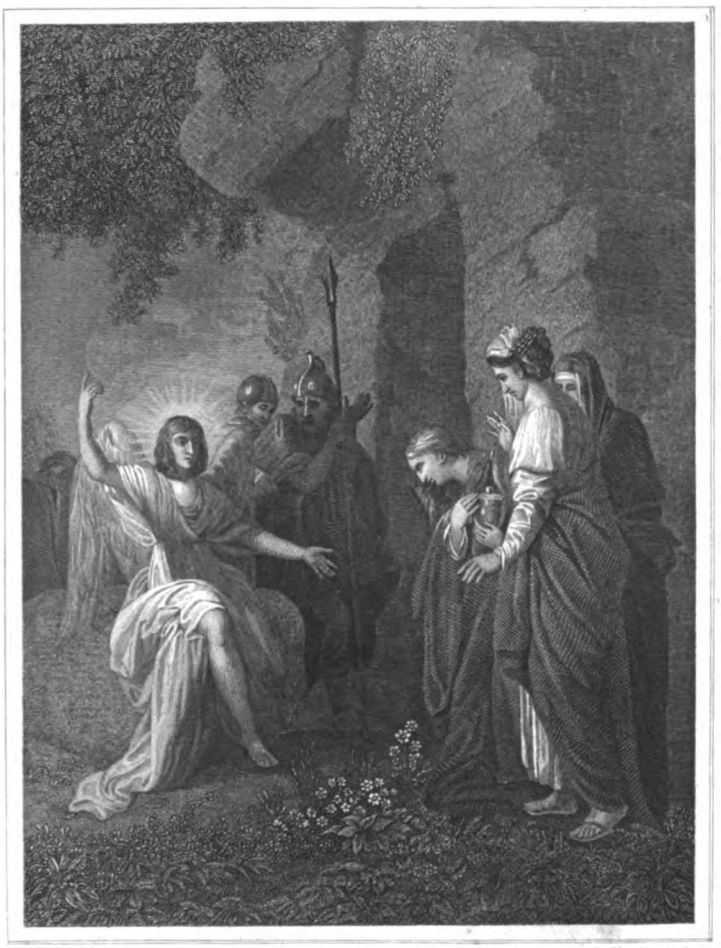
27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the [3] common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of soldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him [u] scarlet robe.

29 And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



B. West pinxt. J. Charley sculp.

THE THREE MARYS AT THE TOMB OF CHRIST

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

the knee before him, and mocked [a] him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

30 And they spit [b] upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led [f] him away to crucify *him*.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, A place of a scull,

34 They gave him vinegar to drink, mingled [i] with gall: and when he had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink.

35 And [j] they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots; that it might be fulfilled which was spoken [k] by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting down, they watched him there;

37 And set up over his head, his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two thieves [m] crucified with him; one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 And they that passed by reviled him, wagging [o] their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking [p] *him*, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others, himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

43 He trusted in God; let [q] him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, [r] I am the Son of God.

44 The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness [t] over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, [w] My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that*, said, This *man* calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled *it* with [z] vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51 And, behold, the veil [b] of the temple was rent [c] in twain, from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

52 And [c] the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which [d] slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graves [e] after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now [g] when the centurion, and they that were with him watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there, (beholding afar off,) which [h] followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him;

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

57 When [l] the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And [n] laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 Now the next day, that followed the day of the Preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver [r] said, while he was yet alive, After [s] three days I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and [u] steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make *it* as sure as you can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing [x] the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

IN [y] the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first *day* of the week, came Mary Magdalene, [a] and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

2 And, behold, there [l] was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

A. D. 33.

a Ps.69.19,20.
b Is.49.7. 50.6. 53.3,7.
c Is.25.8. 26.19. Ho.13.14. Jno.5.25,28.
d Da.12.2. 1 Th.4.14.
e 1 Cor.15.20.
f Nu.15.35. 1 Ki.21.10, 13. Ac.7.58. He.13.12.
g Mar.15.39. Lu.23.47, &c.
h Lu.8.2,3.
i Ps.69.21.
j Ps.22.16. Mar.15.24, &c. Lu.23.34, &c. Jno.19.24, &c.
k Ps.22.18.
l Mar.15.42. Lu.23.50. Jno.19.38.
m Is.53.12.
n Is.53.9.
o Ps.22.7. 109.25.
p Job 13.9. Ps.22.8. Is.28.22. La.2.15.
q Ps.3.2. 22.8. 42.10. 71.11.
r Jno.7.12,47. 2 Cor.6.8.
s c.16.21. 17.23. 20.19. Lu.24.6,7. Jno.2.19.
t Jno.5.17,18. 10.30,36.
u c.28.13.
v Am.8.9.
w Ps.22.1. Is.53.10. La.1.12.
x Da.6.17.
y Mar.16.1. Lu.24.1, &c. Jno.20.1, &c.
z Ps.69.21.
a c.27.56.
b Ex.26.31. Le.16.2,15. 21.23. 2 Ch.3.14.
c Is.25.7.

Digitized by Google

3 His [a] countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:
4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead *men*.
5 And the angel answered [b] and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for [c] I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.
6 He is not here; for he is risen, as he said.[d] Come, see the place where the Lord lay.
7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen [f] from the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there [g] shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.
8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.
9 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail.[j] And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.
10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren,[m] that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.
11 Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

A. D. 33.

[a] Ps.104.4. Eze.1.4-14. Da.10.6. Re.1.14-16.
[b] He.1.14.
[c] Ps.105.3,4.
[d] c.26.64.
[e] c.27.63.
[f] Lu.24.34. 1 Co.15.4.
[g] ver.16.17.
[h] c.26.32.
[i] c.16.28.
[j] Jno.20.19.
[k] Ps.2.6. 89.19. 110.1-3. Is.9.6,7. Da.7.14. c.11.27. Lu.1.32. Jno.17.2. Ro.14.9. Ep.1.20,21. He.2.8. 1 Pe.3.22. Re.11.15.
[l] Mar.16.15.
[1] or, *make disciples, or Christians, of all nations.*
[m] Is.52.10. Ro.10.18.
[n] He.2.11.
[o] Ac.2.42. 1 Cor.11.2.
[p] c.18.20. Re.1.18.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,
13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole [d] him *away* while we slept.
14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.
15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.
16 Then [h] the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.
17 And when they saw [i] him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.
18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All [k] power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.
19 Go [l] ye therefore, and [1] teach [m] all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost;
20 Teaching [o] them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I [p] am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

The GOSPEL according to St. MARK.

CHAP. I.

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the [a] Son of God;
2 As it is written in the prophets,[c] Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.
3 The [e] voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.
4 John [f] did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of [2] repentance, for the remission [h] of sins.
5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing [j] their sins.
6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat locusts [m] and wild honey;
7 And preached, saying, There [q] cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.
8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize [r] you with the Holy Ghost.
9 And it come to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized [s] of John in Jordan.

A. D. 26.

[1] or, *cloven, or, rent.*
[a] He.1.2,3.
[b] Is.42.1. Jno.1.32.
[c] Mal.3.1.
[d] Ps.2.7.
[e] Is.40.3.
[f] Mat.3.1. Lu.3.3. Jno.3.23.
[g] Mat.4.1,&c. Lu.4.1,&c.
[2] or, *unto.*
[h] Ac.22.16.
[i] Mat.4.23.
[j] Le.26.40-42. Ps.32.5. Pr.28.13. 1 Jno.1.8-10.
[k] Lu.8.1.
[l] Da.2.44. 9.25. Ga.4.4. Ep.1.10.
[m] Le.11.22.
[n] Ac.2.38.
[o] Ro.16.26.
[p] Mat.4.18, &c. Lu.5.4,&c.
[q] Mat.3.11. Jno.1.27. Ac.13.25.
[r] Joel 2.28. Ac.1.5. 2.4. 10.45. 11.15,16. 1 Cor.12.13.
[s] Mat.3.13. Lu.3.21.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens [1] opened, and the Spirit,[b] like a dove, descending upon him:
11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Son,[d] in whom I am well pleased.
12 And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness.
13 And [g] he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.
14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus [i] came into Galilee, preaching the gospel [k] of the kingdom of God,
15 And saying, The time [l] is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent [n] ye, and believe [o] the gospel.
16 Now [p] as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers.)
17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.
18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.
19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the son of

Digitized by Google

Zebedee and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him

21 And they went into Capernaum: and straightway on the sabbath-day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

22 And [c] they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 And [d] there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine *is* this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And [h] forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever; and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came, and took her by the hand, and lift her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, [t] because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All *men* seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore [o] came I forth.

39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

40 And [e] there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean.

42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately [b] the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things [e] which Moses commanded, for a testimony [f] unto them.

45 But he went out, and began to [g] publish *it* much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and [h] they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

AND again he entered into Capernaum after *some* days; and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no, not so much as about the door: and he preached [i] the word unto them.

3 And [j] they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken *it* up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, [l] he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this *man* thus speak blasphemies? Who can forgive sins [m] but God only?

8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power [n] on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and

A. D. 30.

[c] Mat.8.2. Lu.5.12.

[d] Lu.4.33,&c.

[e] Le.14.2-32.

[f] Ro.15.4. 1 Cor.10.11.

[g] Ps.77.11,12. Tit.1.10.

[h] c.2.13.

[i] Ps.40.9.

[j] Mat.9.1,&c. Lu.5.18,&c.

[h] Mat.8.14. Lu.4.38.

[l] Ac.14.9. Ep.2.8.

[m] Is.43.25. Da.9.9.

[t] or, *to say that they knew him.*

[n] Ac.5.31.

[o] Is.61.1,2. Jno.17.8.

Digitized by Google

glorified God, saying, We [a] never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea-side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 And [d] as he passed by, he saw Levi the *son* of Alpheus sitting [1] at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 And [f] it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans [g] and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard *it*, he saith unto them, They [i] that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners [k] to repentance.

18 And the disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom [m] is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the days will come when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then [n] shall they fast in those days.

21 No man also seweth a piece of [5] new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: [t] but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 And [u] it came to pass, that he went through the corn-fields on the sabbath-day; and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck [v] the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath-day that which is not lawful?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, [x] when he had need, and was an hungered, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high-priest, and did eat the shew-bread, [z] which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, [a] and not [b] man for the sabbath:

A. D. 30.

a Jno.7.31. 9.32.
b Jno.9.14. Ep.1.22. Re.1.10.
c Mat.12.9, &c. Lu.6.6,&c.
d Mat.9.9. Lu.5.27.
1 or, *at the place where the custom was received.*
e Lu.14.1.
f Mat.9.10, &c.
g Lu.15.1-5.
2 *Arise, in the midst.*
h Hos.6.6.
3 or, *blindness.*
i Mat.9.12,13. Lu.5.31,32.
j Mat.22.16.
k Is.1.18. 55.7. Mat.18.11. Lu.19.10. 1 Cor.6.9-11 1 Ti.1.15.
l Lu.6.17.
m Mat.25.1.
n Ac.13.2.
o Mat.12.15. 14.14.
4 or, *rushed.*
5 or, *raw*, or, *unwrought.*
p c.1.24. Mat.14.33. Lu.4.41. Ja.2.19.
q c.1.25,34.
r Mat.10.1.
s Job 32.19. Ps.119.80, 83.
t Jno.15.16.
u Mat.12.1, &c. Lu.6.1,&c
v De.23.25.
w Jno.1.42.
x 1 Sa.21.6.
y Is.58.1. Je.23.29.
z Ex.29.32,33. Le 24.9.
6 or, *home.*
a Ne.9.14. Is.58.13. Eze.20.12, 20
b Col.2.16.
c c.6.31.

28 Therefore [b] the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAP. III

AND [c] he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched [c] him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath-day; that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, [2] Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath-days, or to do evil? to save life, [h] or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness [3] of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the [j] Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great [l] multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and *from* beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many; [o] insomuch that they [4] pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And [p] unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he straitly charged them that they should not make him known. [q]

13 And [r] he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth *unto him* whom he [s] would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils:

16 And Simon [w] he surnamed Peter;

17 And James the *son* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder; [y]

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the *son* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went [6] into an house.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, so [c] that they could not so much as eat bread.

Digitized by Google

21 And when his [1] friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He [a] is beside himself.

22 And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He [d] hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

23 And he called them *unto him*, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No [i] man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.

28 Verily I say unto you, All [j] sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost [l] hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation:

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 There [o] came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sat about him; and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

35 For whosoever shall do [t] the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IV.

AND [x] he began again to teach by the sea-side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, [z] and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken; [a] Behold, there went out a sower to sow:

4 And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way-side, and the [c] fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony [d] ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and [g] because it had no root, it withered away

7 And some fell among thorns; [i] and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good [b] ground, and did yield fruit [e] that sprang up and increased, and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And [e] when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto [f] you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, [g] all *these* things are done in parables:

12 That [h] seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

14 The sower [k] soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way-side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh [m] immediately, and taketh away [n] the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

17 And have no root [p] in themselves, and so endure but [q] for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately [r] they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,

19 And the [s] cares of this world, and the deceitfulness [u] of riches, and the [v] lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful. [w]

20 And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive *it*, and bring forth fruit, [y] some thirty-fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a [z] bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candle stick?

22 For [b] there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he saith unto them, Take heed what [e] ye hear: with [f] what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you; and unto you that hear shall more be given.

25 For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from [h] him shall be taken even that which he hath

A. D. 31.

1 or, kinsmen.
a Hos.9.7. Jno.10.20.
b He.6.7,8.
c Col.1.6.
d Mat.9.34. 10.25. 12.24. Lu.11.15. Jno.7.20. 8.48,52.
e Mat.13.10, &c.
f Ep.1.9.
g Col.4.5. 1 Th.4.12. 1 Ti.3.7.
h Is.6.9,10. Jno.12.40. Ac.28.26,27. Ro.11.8.
i Is.49.24,26. 61.1. Mat.12.29.
j Mat.12.31. Lu.12.10.
k Is.32.20. 1 Pe.1.25.
l He.10.29.
m 1 Pe.5.8. Re.12.9.
n He.2.1.
o Mat.12.46-48. Lu.8.19-21.
p Job 19.28.
q Job 27.10.
r 2 Ti.1.15.
s Lu.14.18-20. 1 Ti.6.9,17 2 Ti.4.10.
t Ja.1.25. 1 Jno.2.17.
u Pr.23.5.
v 1 Jno.2.16, 17.
w Is.5.2,4.
x Mat.13.1, &c. Lu.8.4,&c.
y Ro.7.4. Col.1.10. 2 Pe.1.8.
z See on Mat.5.15.
a Ps.78.2. ver.34.
c ver.9.23. c.7.16.
b Ec.12.14. Mat.10.26. Lu.12.2. 1 Cor.4.5.
e Ge.15.11.
d Ese.11.19. 36.26.
e 1 Pe.2.2.
f Mat.7.2.
g Ps.1.4. Ja.1.11.
h Lu.8.18.
i Jer.4.3.

33

Digitized by Google

26 And he said, So [a] is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;
27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; [c] first [d] the blade, then the ear; after that, the full corn in the ear.
29 But when the fruit is [1] brought forth, immediately he [e] putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.
30 And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?
31 *It* [h] *is* like a grain of mustard-seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth:
32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater [i] than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.
33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as [m] they were able to hear *it*.
34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.
35 And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.
36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship: and there were also with him other little ships.
37 And [o] there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.
38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, [q] carest thou not that we perish?
39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And [s] the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.
40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? [t] how is it that ye have no faith?
41 And they feared [v] exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea [w] obey him?

CHAP. V.

AND [x] they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.
2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,
3 Who had *his* dwelling [z] among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains:
4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him

A. D. 31.

a Mat.13.24.
b Ps.72.9.
c Ge.1.11,12.
d Ec.3.1,11
1 or, *ripe*, Joh 5.26.
e Re.14.15.
f Ac.16.18. He.2.14. 1 Jno.3.8.
g Mat.12.45.
h Mat.13.31, 32. Lu.13.18,19.
i Pr.4.18. Is.11.9. Da.2.44. Mal.1.11.
j Le.11.7,8. De.14.8.
k Job 1.10,12. 2.5,6.
l Re.13.7. 1 Pe.3.22.
m Jno.16.12.
n Is.49.25. Col.1.13.
o Mat.8.23. Lu.8.22.
p Job 13.11. Ps.14.5. 2 Ti.1.7.
q Ps.10.1. Is.40.27. La.3.8.
r Job 21.14. Lu.5.8. Ac.16.39
s Ps.89.9 La.3.31,32.
t Ps.46.1,2. Is.43.2.
u Ps 66.16. Is.38.19.
v Jon.1.10,16.
w Job 38.11.
x Mat.8.28, &c. Lu.8.26,&c.
y Mat.9.18, &c. Lu.8.41,&c.
z Is.65.4.
a Ps.107.18.

5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.
6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped [b] him,
7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.
8 (For he said unto him, Come [f] out of the man, *thou* unclean spirit.)
9 And he asked him, What *is* thy name? And he answered, saying, My name *is* Legion: [g] for we are many.
10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the country.
11 Now there was there, nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of swine [j] feeding.
12 And all the devils besought [k] him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.
13 And forthwith Jesus gave [l] them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand,) and were choked in the sea.
14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.
15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and [n] had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid. [p]
16 And they that saw *it*, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and *also* concerning the swine.
17 And they began to pray him to depart [r] out of their coasts.
18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.
19 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and [u] tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.
20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all *men* did marvel.
21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him: and he was nigh unto the sea.
22 And, [y] behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,
23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point [a] of death: *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.
24 And *Jesus* went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him

Digitized by Google

25 And a certain woman, which had an issue [b] of blood twelve years,
26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing [d] bettered, but rather grew worse,
27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched [e] his garment:
28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.
29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in *her* body that she was healed of that plague.
30 And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue [i] had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?
31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?
32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.
33 But the woman, fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told [n] him all the truth.
34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith [o] hath made thee whole: go [p] in peace, and be whole of thy plague.
35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, *certain* which said, Thy daughter is dead: [t] why troublest thou the Master any further?
36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only [t] believe.
37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save [v] Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.
38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.
39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth. [y]
40 And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.
41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, (I say unto thee,) arise. [e]
42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was *of the age* of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.
43 And he charged [d] them straitly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

AND he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him.

A. D. 31.

a Mat.13.54, &c. Lu.4.16,&c.
b Le.15.19, &c.
c Jno.6.42.
d Job 13.4. Ps.108.12. Jer.30.12,13.
e 2 Ki.13.21. Mat.14.36. Ac 5.15. 19.12.
f Gal.1.19.
g Mat.11.6.
h Mat.13.57. Jno.4.44.
i Lu.6.19.
j Ge.19.22. c.9.23.
k Is.59.16. Jer.2.11.
l Mat.9.35 Lu.13.22. Ac.10.38.
m Mat.10.1, &c. c.3.13, &c. Lu.9.1, &c. 10.3, &c.
n Ps.30.9.
o c.10.52. Ac.14.9.
p 1 Sa.1.17. 20.42. 2 Ki.5.19.
t The word signifies a piece of brass money, in value somewhat less than a farthing, Mat.10.9. but here it is taken in general for money: Lu.9.3.
q Ep.6.15.
r Ac.12.8.
s Jno.5.25. 11.25.
t 2 Ch.20.20. Jno.11.40.
u Ne.5.13. Ac.13.51.
v c.9.2. 14.33.
2 or,
y Lu.24.47. Ac.2.38. 3.19.
z Lu.10.17.
y Jno.11.11-13.
: Ja.5.14.
a Mat.14.1, &c. Lu.9.7,&c.
b Mat.16.14. c.8.28.
c Ac.9.40.
d Mat.8.4. 12.16-18. c.3.12. Lu.5.14.
e Le.18.16.
3 or, *an inward grudge.*

2 And [a] when the sabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many, hearing *him*, were astonished, saying, From [c] whence hath this *man* these things? and what wisdom *is* this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?
3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, [f] and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended [g] at him.
4 But Jesus said unto them, [h] A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.
5 And [j] he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hand upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*.
6 And he marvelled [k] because of their unbelief. And [l] he went round about the villages, teaching.
7 And [m] he called *unto him* the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean spirits;
8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no [1] money in *their* purse:
9 But *be* shod [q] with sandals; [r] and not put on two coats.
10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.
11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake [u] off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and [2] Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city.
12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent. [w]
13 And they cast out many [x] devils, and anointed with oil [z] many that were sick, and healed *them*.
14 And [a] king Herod heard *of him*; (for his name was spread abroad;) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.
15 Others [b] said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.
16 But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.
17 For Herod himself had sent forth, and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison, for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife: for he had married her.
18 For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful [e] for thee to have thy brother's wife.
19 Therefore Herodias had [3] a quarrel

Digitized by Google

against him, and would have killed him; but she could not.

20 For Herod feared [a] John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and observed [1] him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his [c] birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief *estates* of Galilee;

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, [e] and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give *it* thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever [f] thou shalt ask of me, I will give *it* thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by, in a charger, the head [i] of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry; *yet* for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent [4] an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went, and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they [m] came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 And [o] the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because [v] they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 And [x] when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time *is* far passed:

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall [b] we go and buy two hundred [2] pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And [d] he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, [g] and brake the loaves, and gave *them* to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And [h] they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

45 And [j] straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto [3] Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he [k] departed into a mountain to pray.

47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling [l] in rowing; (for the wind was contrary unto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed [n] by them.

49 But when they saw him [p] walking upon the sea, they [q] supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out:

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled.) And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: [r] it is I; be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship; and [s] the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves: for their heart [t] was hardened.

53 And [u] when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And [w] ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him tha-

[a] *c. D.* 31.
[c] Ex.11.3. Eze.2.5-7.
1 or, *kept him, or, saved him.*
[b] Nu.11.13,22. 2 Ki.4.43.
2 See on Mat.18.28.
[c] Ge.40.20.
[d] Mat.15.35. c.8.5.
[e] Is.3.16.
[f] Est.5.3,6. 7.2.
[g] 1 Sa.9.13. Mat.26.26. Lu.24.30.
[h] De.8.3.
[i] Ps.37.12,14.
[j] Mat.14.22, &c. Jno.6.17,&c.
3 or, *over against Bethsaida.*
4 or, *one of his guard.*
[k] Mat.6.6. c.1.35. Lu.6.12.
[l] Jon.1.13.
[m] Ac.8.2.
[n] Lu.24.28.
[o] Lu.9.10.
[p] Job 9.8.
[q] Lu.24.37.
[r] Is.43.2.
[s] Ps.93.3,4.
[t] Is.63.17.
[u] Mat.14.34.
[v] 1 Ki.22.17.
[w] Mat.4.24. c.2.1-3.
[x] Mat.14.15, &c. Lu.9.12,&c. Jno.6.5,&c.

Digitized by Google

they might touch, [a] if it were but the border [b] of his garment: and as many as touched [1] him were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

THEN [c] came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with [2] defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash *their* hands [3] oft, eat not, holding the tradition [f] of the elders.

4 And *when they come* from the market, except they wash, [g] they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, *as* the washing of cups, and [5] pots, brazen vessels, and of [6] tables.

5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias [j] prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For [l] laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, *as* the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well [8] ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour [o] thy father and thy mother; and, Whoso [p] curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, *It is* Corban, [r] that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; *he shall be free.*

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother;

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 And when he had call'ed all the people *unto him*, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one *of you*, and understand: [w]

15 There is nothing from without a man that, entering into him, can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If [y] any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And [z] when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the yarable

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, *it* cannot defile him;

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but [d] into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For [e] from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, covetousness, [4] wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 And [h] from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know *it:* but [i] he could not be hid.

25 For a *certain* woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 The woman was a [7] Greek, a Syrophenician by nation: and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for [k] it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet [m] the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For [n] this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone [q] out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 And [s] again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and [t] he spit, and touched his tongue;

34 And [u] looking up to heaven, [v] he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And [x] straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *it;*

37 And were beyond measure astonished, [d] saying, He hath done all things

A. D. 32.

a Mat.9.20. c.5.27,28. Ac.19.12.
b Nu.15.38, 39.
1 or, *it.*
c Mat.15.1, &c.
d 1 Cor.6.13.
2 or, *common.*
e Ge.6.5. Ps.14.1,3. 53.1,3. Je.17.9.
3 or, *diligently:* Gr. *with the fist—up to the elbow:* Theophylact.
f Gal.1.14 Col.2.8,22, 23.
4 *covetousnesses, wickednesses.*
g Job 9.30,31.
5 Sextarius is about a pint and a half.
6 or, *beds.*
h Mat.15.21, &c.
i c.2 1.
j Is.29.13.
7 or, *Gentile,* Is.49.12.
k Mat.7.6. 10 5,6.
l Is.1.12.
m Ro.15.8,9. Ep.2 12-14.
8 or, *frustrate:* ver.13.
n Is.66.2.
o Ex.20.12. De.5.16.
p Ex.21.17. Le.20.9. Pr.20.20.
q 1 Jno.3.8.
r Mat.15.5. 23.18.
s Mat.15.29, &c.
t c.8.23. Jno.9.6.
u c.6.41. Jno.11.41. 17.1.
v Jno.11.33, 38.
w Pr.8.5. Is.6.9. Ac.8 30.
x Is.35.5,6. Mat.11.5.
y Mat.11.15
z Mat.15.15, &c.
a Ps.139.14. Ac.14.11.

Digitized by Google

well: he maketh [a] both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

IN [b] those days, the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion [d] on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From [g] whence can a man satisfy these *men* with bread here in the wilderness?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them*; and they did set *them* before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and ne [k] blessed, and commanded to set them also before *them*.

8 So they did eat, and [l] were filled: and [m] they took up of the broken *meat* that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

10 And [o] straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And [p] the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? Verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and, entering into the ship again, departed to the other side.

14 Now *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware [t] of the leaven [u] of the Pharisees, and *of* the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive [w] ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your [x] heart yet hardened?

18 Having [y] eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not [z] remember?

19 When I brake the five [b] loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven [c] among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

A. D. 32.

[a] Ex.4.10,11.

[b] Mat.15.32, &c.
[c] Mat.8.3,15.

[d] Ps.145.8,15. He.5.2.
[e] c.7.33.

[f] Ju.9.36. Is.29.18. 1 Cor.13.11, 12

[g] c.6.36,37, &c.
[h] Pr.4.18. Is.32.3. 1 Pe.2.9.

[i] Mat.16.13, &c. Lu.9.18,&c.

[j] Mat.14.2.
[k] Mat.14.19.

[l] Ps.107.5,6. 145.16.
[m] 1 Ki.17.14-16. 2 Ki.4.9 7. 42-44.
[n] Jno.1.41-49. 6.69. 11.27. Ac.8.37. 1 Jno.5.1.
[o] Mat.15.39.
[p] Mat.12.38. 16.1,&c. Jno.6.30.

[q] Re.3.19.

[r] 1 Co.5.5.
[s] Mat.10.38. 16.24. Lu.9.23. 14.27. Tit.2.12.
[t] Pr.19.27. Lu.12.1
[u] Ex.12.20. Le.2.11. 1 Co.5.6-8.
[v] Est.4.14. Mat.10.39. 16.25. Lu.9.24. 17.33. Jno.12.25. 2 Ti.2.11. 4.6,8. Re.2.10. 7.14-18.
[w] c.6.52.
[x] c.3.5. 16.14.
[y] Is.44.18.
[z] 2 Pe.1.12.
[a] Lu.12.9. 2 Ti.1.8.
[b] c.6.38,44. Mat.14.17-21. Lu.9.12-17. Jno.6.5-13.
[c] ver.1-9. Mat.15.34-38.
[d] Mat.16.28. Lu.9.27.

21 And he said unto them, How is it tha ye do not understand?

22 And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch [e] him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town: and when he had spit [e] on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw aught.

24 And he looked up, and said, [f] I see men, as trees, walking.

25 After that, he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw [h] every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell *it* to any in the town.

27 And [i] Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John [j] the Baptist: but some *say*, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou [n] art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things; and be rejected of the elders, and *of* the chief priests and scribes, and be killed; and after three days rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked [q] Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, [r] Satan; for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 And when he had called the people *unto him*, with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever [s] will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

35 For [v] whosoever will save his life, shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 Whosoever [a] therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his father, with the holy angels.

CHAP. IX.

AND he said unto them, Verily [d] I say unto you, that there be some of them

Digitized by Google

that stand here, which shall not [a] taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

2 And [b] after six days Jesus taketh *with him* Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white [d] as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias, with Moses; and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: [g] and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not [i] what to say; for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This [k] is my beloved Son; hear [l] him.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.[p]

11 And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias [q] must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written [r] of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be [s] set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, That [t] Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 And when he came to *his* disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed; and running to *him*, saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye [1] with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb [z] spirit:

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth [2] him; and he foameth, [y] and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out; and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless [a] generation! how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? Bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child:

22 And ofttimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If [e] thou canst believe, all things *are* possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, [f] Lord, I believe; help [h] thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, *Thou* dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, Come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And *the spirit* cried, and rent [j] him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the [m] hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing but by [n] prayer and fasting.[o]

30 And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know *it*.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask [u] him.

33 And [v] he came to Capernaum: and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If [w] any man desire to be first, *the same* shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever [x] shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw [b] one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbad him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for

A. D. 32.

[a] Jno.8.52. He.2.9.
[b] Mat.17.1, &c. Lu.9.28,&c.
[c] Job 5.7. Ps.51.5.
[d] Da.7.9. Mat.28.3.
[e] 2 Ch.20.20. Mat.17 20. c.11.23. Lu.17.6. Jno.11.40. He.11.6.
[f] Ps.126.5.
[g] Ps.63.2. 84.10.
[h] He.12.2.
[i] Da.10.15. Re.1.17.
[j] Re.12.12.
[k] Ps.2.7. Mat.3.17. 2 Pe.1.17.
[l] De.18.15.
[m] Is.41.13.
[n] Ep.6.18.
[o] 1 Cor.9.27.
[p] Ac.17.18.
[q] Mal.4.5.
[r] Ps.22. Is.53. Da.9.26. Zec.13.7.
[s] Ps.74.22. Lu.23.11. Ph.2.7.
[t] Mat.11.14. Lu.1.17.
[u] Jno.16.19.
[v] Mat.18.1, &c. Lu.9.46,&c. 22.24,&c.
[w] Mat.20.26, 27. c.10.43.
[x] Mat.19.22. Lu.11.14.
[y] Jude 13.
[z] Lu.9.48.
[a] De.32.20. Ps.78. He.3.10.
[b] Nu.11.26-28.

1 or, *among yourselves.*
2 or, *dasheth him.*

Digitized by Google

there [a] is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For [c] he that is not against us, is on our part.

41 For [d] whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoever shall offend [f] one of *these* little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 And [i] if thy hand offend [1] thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than, having two hands, to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched;

44 Where [j] their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend [2] thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than, having two feet, to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched;

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye [2] offend thee, pluck it out it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than, having two eyes, to be cast into hell-fire;

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire [o] is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice [p] shall be salted with salt.

50 Salt *is* good: but if the salt [r] have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have [s] salt in yourselves, and have [t] peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

AND [v] he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea, by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses [x] suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put *her* away.

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept:

6 But from the beginning of the creation God made [y] them male and female.

7 For [z] this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;

8 And they twain shall be one [b] flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same *matter*.

A. D. 32.

a 1 Cor.12.3.
b Mat.5.32. 19.9. Lu.16.18. Ro.7.3. 1 Cor.7.10, 11.
c Mat.12.30.
d Mat.10.42. 25.40.
e Mat.19.13. Lu.18.15.
f Mat.18.6. Lu.17.1,2.
g Ep.4.30.
h Mat.18.10. 1 Cor.14.20. 1 Pe.2.2. Re.14.5.
i De.13.6. Mat.5.29.
1 or, *cause thee to offend*; and so ver. 45 and 47.
j Is.66.24. Re.14.11.
k Mat.19.16, &c. Lu.18.18,&c.
2 See ver.43.
l Ps.86.5. 119.68.
m Ex.20. Ro.13.9.
n Is.58.2. Ez.33.31,32. Mal.3.6. Ro.7 9. Ph.3.6.
o ver.44.46. Lu.16.24.
p Le.2.13. Eze.43.24.
q Ja.2.10.
r Mat.5.13. Lu.14.34.
s Mat.6.19,20. Lu.12 33. 16.9.
t Col.4.6.
u Ps.34.14. 2 Cor.13.11. He.12.14.
v Mat.19.1, &c. Jne.10.40.
w Job 31.24. Ps.52.7. 62.10. Hab.2.9. 1 Ti.6.17. Re.3.17.
x De.24.1. Mat.5.31.
y Ge.1.27. 5.2. Mal.2.15.
z Ge.2.24.
a Ge.18.14. Job 42.2. Jer.32.17. Lu.1.37
b 1 Cor.6.16. Ep.5.31.

11 And he saith unto them, [b] Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 And [c] they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and *his* disciples rebuked those that brought *them*.

14 But when Jesus saw *it*, he was [g] much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not; for of such [h] is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 And [k] when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *There is* none good but one, [l] *that is*, God.

19 Thou knowest the [m] commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all [n] these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One [q] thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure [s] in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved; for he had great possessions.

23 And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust [w] in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them, saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for [a] with God all things are possible.

28 Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or

Digitized by Google

lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,
30 But he shall receive an hundred-fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.
31 But [b] many *that are* first, shall be last; and the last, first.
32 And [d] they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,
33 *Saying*, Behold, we [g] go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles;
34 And [h] they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him; and the third day he shall rise again.
35 And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.
36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?
37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.
38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye [k] know not what ye ask. Can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism [m] that I am baptized with?
39 And they say unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye [n] shall indeed drink of the cup [o] that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal, shall ye be baptized:
40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to give; but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared. [p]
41 And when the ten heard *it*, they began to be much displeased with James and John.
42 But Jesus called them *to him*, and saith unto them, Ye [r] know that they which are [2] accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.
43 But so shall it not be among you: but [t] whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:
44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.
45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but [x] to minister, and to [y] give his life a ransom for many.
46 And [z] they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho, with his disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the highway side, begging.

A. D. 33.

a Je.29.13.
b Mat.20.16. Lu.13.30.
c Ps.69.12.
d Mat.20.17, &c. Lu.18.13, &c.
e Jno.11.28.
f Ph.3.7-9.
g Ac.20.22.
h Ps.22.6,7, 13.
i Mat 9.22. c.5.34.
k or, *saved thee.*
j Mat.21.1, &c. Lu.19.29, &c. Jno.12.14, &c.
k Ja.4.3.
l Ac.17.25.
m Lu.12.50.
n Mat.10.25. Jno.17.14.
o c.14.36.
p Mat.25.34. He.11.16.
q Zec.9.9.
r Lu.22.25.
2 or, *think good.*
s Ps.118.26.
t Mat.20.26, 28. c.9.35. Lu.9.48.
u Is.9.7. Je.33.15.
v Ps.148.1.
w Zep.1.12. Eze.8.9.
x Jno.13.14. Ph.2.7.
y Is.53.11,12. Da.9.26. 2 Co.5.21. Ga.3.13. 1 Ti.2.6. Tit.2.14.
z Mat.20.29, &c. Lu.18.35, &c.
a Mat.21.18, &c.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, *thou* son of David, have mercy on me.
48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more [a] a great deal, *Thou* son of David, have mercy [c] on me.
49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he [c] calleth thee.
50 And he, casting [f] away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.
51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.
52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way, thy [i] faith hath [1] made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

AND [j] when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the Mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,
2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring *him*.
3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need [l] of him; and straightway he will send him hither.
4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without, in a place where two ways met; and they loose him.
5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye loosing the colt?
6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.
7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and [q] he sat upon him.
8 And many spread their garments in the way; and others cut down branches of the trees, and strawed *them* in the way
9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna Blessed [s] *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord:
10 Blessed *be* the kingdom [u] of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord Hosanna in the highest. [v]
11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and [w] when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the even-tide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.
12 And [a] on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry:
13 And seeing a fig-tree afar off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might find

Digitized by Google

any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing [b] but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*.

15 And [c] they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, [g] and the seats of them that sold doves;

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry *any* vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, [h] My house shall be called [1] of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den [j] of thieves.

18 And the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished [l] at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter, calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst is withered away!

22 And Jesus, answering, saith unto them, [2] Have faith in God.

23 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever [p] shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, What [t] things soever ye desire when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, [v] if ye have aught against any; that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But [x] if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 And they come again to Jerusalem: and [z] as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By [a] what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one [3] question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism of John, was *it* from heaven, or of men? Answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men they feared the people; for [a] all *men* counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We [c] cannot tell. And Jesus answering, saith unto them, Neither do I [d] tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAP. XII.

AND he began to speak unto them by parables. A *certain* man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about *it*, and digged *a place for* the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the [i] fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught *him*, and beat him, and sent *him* away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, [k] and wounded *him* in the head, and sent *him* away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another; and him they killed: and [m] many others, beating some, and killing [n] some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his wellbeloved, he [o] sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed *him*, and cast *him* out [q] of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? He will come and [r] destroy the husbandmen, and will [s] give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this scripture? The [u] stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

12 And [w] they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people; for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 And [y] they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in *his* words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man; for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? Bring me a [4] penny, that I may see *it*.

16 And they brought *it*. And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesar's.

17 And Jesus, answering, said unto them, Render to Cesar [b] the things that

A. D. 33

a Mat.3.5,6. 14.5. c.6.20.
b Is.5.7.
c Is.1.3. 29.14. Je.8.7. Hos.4.6.
d Lu.10.21,22.
e Mat.21.12, &c. Lu.19.45,&c. Jno.2.14,&c.
f Mat.21.33. Lu.20.9,&c.
g De.14.25,26.
h Is.56.7.
1 or, *an house of prayer for all nations.*
i Ca.8.11. Mi.7.1. Lu.12.48. Jno.15.1-8.
j Je.7.11.
k He.11.37.
l Mat.7.28. c.1.22. Lu.4.32.
m Ne.9.30. Jer.7.25,&c.
n Mat.23.37.
o He.1.1,2.
2 or, *Have the faith of God.*
p Mat.17.20. Lu.17.6.
q He.13.12.
r Pr.1.24-31. Is.5.5-7. Da.9.26.
s Jer.17.3.
t Mat.7.7. Lu.11.9. 18.1. Jno.14.13. 15.7. 16.24. Ja.1.5,6.
u Ps.118.22.
v Mat.6.14. Col.3.13.
w c.11.18. Jno.7.30.
x Mat.18.35.
y Mat.22.15. Lu.20.20, &c.
z Mat.21.23, &c. Lu.20.1,&c.
a Nu.16.3.
3 or, *thing.*
4 Valuing of our money sevenpence halfpenny, as Mat.22.19.
b Mat.17.25-27. Ro.13.7. 1 Pe.2.17.

Digitized by Google

are Cesar's, and to God [a] the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

18 Then [c] come unto him the Sadducees, which say [e] there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote [f] unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave *his* wife *behind him*, and leave no children, that his brother [g] should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died; neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry nor are given in marriage; but [m] are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise; have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, [o] I *am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye [r] therefore do greatly err.

28 And [t] one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, [v] Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength. This *is* the first commandment.

31 And the second *is* like, *namely* this, Thou [w] shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; and [z] there is none other but he:

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love *his* neighbour as himself, is more [b] than all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him [d] *any question*.

35 And [e] Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David?

36 For David himself said by [b] the Holy Ghost, The [d] LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he *then* his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 And he said unto them [h] in his doctrine, Beware [i] of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the market-places,

39 And [j] the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts,

40 Which devour widows' [k] houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 And [l] Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money [1] into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two [2] mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called *unto him* his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that [n] this poor widow hath cast more in than all they which have cast into the treasury:

44 For all *they* did cast in of their abundance; [p] but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all [q] her living.

CHAP. XIII.

AND [s] as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings *are here!*

2 And Jesus, answering, said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? [u] there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the Mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately,

4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus, answering them, began to say, Take [x] heed lest any *man* deceive you

6 For many shall come [y] in my name, saying, I am *Christ;* and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be [a] ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be; but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: these *are* the beginnings of [3] sorrows.

9 But take heed to yourselves: for they [c] shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten; and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them

A. D. 33.

a Ec.5.4,5. Mal.1.6.
b 2 Sa.23.2. 2 Ti.3.16.
c Mat.22.23. Lu.20.27, &c.
d Ps.110.1.
e Ac.23.8.
f De.25.5.
g Ru.1 11,13.
h c.4.2.
i Mat.23.1. Lu.20.46, &c.
j Lu.11.43.
k 2 Ti.3.6.
l Lu.21.1,&c.
1 *a piece of brass money: see* Mat.10.9.
2 7th part of that piece of brass money.
m 1 Cor.15.42. 53.
n 2 Cor.8.2, 12.
o Ex.3.6.
p 1 Ch.29.3, 17. 2 Ch.34.10.
q De.24.6.
r ver.24.
s Mat.24.1, &c. Lu.21.5,&c.
t Mat.22.35.
u Lu.19.44.
v De 6.4,5. Lu.10.27.
w Le.19.18. Mat.22.39. Ro.13.9.
z Je.29.8. Ep.5.6. 2 Th.2.3. Re 20.7,8.
y Ac.5.36-39. 1 Jno.4.1.
z De.4.39. Is.45.5,6,14. 46.9.
a Ps.97.3. 46.1,2. Pr.3.25. Jno.14.1,27.
b 1 Sa.15.22. Hos.6.6. Mi.6.6-8.
3 The word in the original importeth *the pains of a woman in travail.*
c Mat.10.17, &c. Re.2.10.
d Mat 22.46.
e Mat.22.41. Lu.20.41,&c.

Digitized by Google

10 And [a] the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall lead *you*, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate; but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but [c] the Holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother [d] shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son: and children shall rise up against *their* parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated [f] of all *men* for my name's sake: but he [g] that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of [h] by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judea flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the house-top not go down into the house, neither enter *therein*, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For [k] *in* those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.

21 And then if any man shall say to you, Lo,[m] here *is* Christ; or, Lo, *he is* there; believe *him* not:

22 For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if *it were* possible, even the elect.

23 But [n] take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 But in those days, after that tribulation, [o] the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light;

25 And [q] the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And [r] then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth, to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree; When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, *even* at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but [b] my words shall not pass away.

32 But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take [e] ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore; for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning;

36 Lest coming suddenly, he find you sleeping.[i]

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.[j]

CHAP. XIV.

AFTER two days was *the feast of* the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put *him* to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast-*day*, lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 And [l] being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster-box of ointment of [1] spikenard, very precious; and she brake the box, and poured *it* on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred [2] pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For [p] ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 And [s] Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray [t] him unto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him [u] money

A. D. 33.

a Mat.28.19. Re.14.6.
b Is.40.8.
c Ac.2.4. 4.8,31. 6.10.
d Mi.7.6.
e Mat.24.42. 25.13. Lu.12.40. 21.34. Ro.13.11,12. 1 Th.5.6. Re.16.15.
f Lu.6.22. Jno.17.14.
g Da.12.12. Re.2.10.
h Da.9.27.
i Mat.25.5.
j ver.33.35.
k Da.12.1. Joel 2.2.
l Mat.26.6, &c. Lu.7.37. Jno.12.1, &c.
1 or, *pure nard*: or, *liquid nard*.
m Lu.17.23.
2 See Mat.18.28.
n 2 Pe.3.17.
o Da.12.1. Zep.1.15-17
p De.15.1
q Is.13.10. 24.20,23. Jer 4.28. 2 Pe.3.10,12. Re.6.12-14. 20.11.
r Da.7.9-14. Mat.16.27. 24.30. c.14.62. Ac.1.11. 1 Th.4.16. 2 Th.1.7,10. Re.1.7.
s Mat.26.14, &c. Lu.22.3,&c.
t Jno.13.2.
u 1 Ki.21.20. Pr.1.10-16.

Digitized by Google

A. D. 33.

And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 And the first day of [a] unleavened bread, when they [1] killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go [c] ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master [f] saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat [g] the passover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished *and* prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found [j] as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth [l] with me shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, *Is* it I? and another *said*, *Is* it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good [n] were it for that man if he had never been born.

22 And [q] as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, [s] eat; this is my body.

23 And he took the cup; and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This [u] is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it [w] new in the kingdom of God.

26 And when they had sung an [2] hymn, they went out into the Mount of Olives.

27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, [x] I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But [y] after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 But [a] Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 And [b] they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;

34 And saith unto them, My [d] soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed [e] that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.

36 And he said, [h] Abba, Father, all things *are* possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless [i] not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: The [k] spirit truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: it is enough, the [m] hour is come: behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 And [o] immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude [p] with swords and staves, from the chief priests [r] and the scribes and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, [t] that same is he: take him, and lead *him* away safely.

45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, [v] master; and kissed him.

46 And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and *with* staves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures [z] must be fulfilled.

50 And [b] they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about *his* naked *body;* and the young men laid hold on him:

52 And he left [c] the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

a Ex.12.6,&c.
b Mat.26.36, &c. Lu.22.39,&c. Jno.18.1,&c.
1 or, *sacrificed.*
c c.11.2,3. He.4.13.
d Jno.12.27.
e He.5.7.
f Jno.11.28. 13.13.
g Re.3.20
h Ro.8.15 Ga.4.6.
i Ps.40.8. Jno.4.34. 5.30. 6.38,39. 18.11. Ph.2.8.
j Jno.16.4.
k Ro.7.18-25. Ga.5.17.
l Ps.41.9. 55.13,14.
m Jno.7.30. 8.20. 13.1
n Mat.18.6,7
o Mat.26.47. Lu.22.47,&c. Jno.18.3,&c.
p Ps.3.1,2.
q Mat.26.26, &c. Lu.22.19. 1 Cor.11.23, &c.
r Ps.2.2.
s Jno.6.48-58.
t 2 Sa.20.9. Ps.55.21. Pr.27.6.
u 1 Cor.10.16. Jno.6.53.
v Lu.6.46.
w Joel 3.18. Am.9.13,14.
2 or, *psalm.*
x Zec.13.7.
y c.16.7.
z Ps.22. Is.53. Lu.24.44.
a Mat.26.33, 34. Lu.22.33,34. Jno.13.37, 38.
b Ps.88.8. Is.63.3. ver.27.
c c.13.16.

Digitized by Google

53 And [a] they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found none.

56 For [d] many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will [e] destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What *is it which* these witness against thee? [h]

61 But [i] he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

62 And Jesus said, I am: and [j] ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent [k] his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit [n] on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

66 And [p] as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest:

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, [s] saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art *one* of them; for thou art a Galilean, [u] and thy speech agreeth *thereto*.

71 But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice thou shalt deny me thrice. And when [l] he thought thereon, he wept. [b]

CHAP. XV.

AND straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation [c] with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried *him* away, and delivered *him* to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he, answering, said unto him, Thou sayest *it*.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee.

5 But [f] Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now [g] at *that* feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was *one* named Barabbas, *which lay* bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude, crying aloud, began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.[t])

11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release [m] Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do *unto him* whom ye call the King [o] of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil [q] hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.

15 And *so* Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged *him*, to be crucified.

16 And [r] the soldiers led him away into the hall called Pretorium; and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*;

18 And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit [t] upon him, and, bowing *their* knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked [v] him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.

21 And they compel one Simon a Cyren

A. D. 33.

a Mat.26.57, &c. Lu.22.54,&c. Jno.18.13, &c.

1 or, *he wept abundantly*: or, *he began to weep.*

b 2 Cor.7.10.

c Ps.2.2. Mat.27.1, &c. Lu.23.1,&c. Jno.18.28, &c. Ac.3.13. 4.26.

d Ps.35.11.

e c.15.29. Jno.2.19

f Is.53.7. Jno.19.9.

g Mat.27.15. Lu.23.17. Jno.18.39.

h Mat.26.62, &c.

i Ps.39.9. Is.53.7. 1 Pe.2.23.

j Da.7.13. Mat.24.30. 26.64. Lu.22.69. Re.1.7.

k Is.37.1.

l Pr.27.4. Ec.4.4. Ac.13.45. Tit.3.3.

m Ac.3.14.

n Is.50.6. c.15.19.

o Ps.2.6. Je.23.5. Ac.5.31.

p Mat.26.69, &c. Lu.22.55, &c. Jno.18.16, &c.

q Is.53.9.

r Mat.27.27. Jno.18.28,33. 19.9.

s 2 Ti.2.12,13.

t c.14.65.

u Ac.2.7.

v Job 13.9. Ps.35.16. Mat.20.19. c.10.34. Lu.22.63. 23.11,36.

Digitized by Google

run, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross. A. D. 33

22 And [b] they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a scull

23 And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received *it* not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they [d] parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third hour; and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the scripture [f] was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors.

29 And [g] they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou [i] that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days,

30 Save thyself, and come down from the cross.

31 Likewise also the chief priests, mocking, said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see, [k] and believe. And they that were crucified with him reviled him.

33 And [l] when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land, until the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, [m] Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? [n]

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and [p] gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And [q] Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the veil of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.

39 And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar [r] off; among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less, and of Joses, and Salome;

41 (Who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered [a] unto him;) and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 And now when the even was come, because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited [c] for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling *unto him* the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew *it* of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a [e] stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary *the mother* of Joses beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

AND [h] when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the *mother* of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, [j] that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning, the first *day* of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away,) for it was very great.

5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; [o] he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any *man;* for they were afraid.

9 Now when *Jesus* was risen early the first *day* of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 *And* she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

12 After that he appeared in another

b Mat.27.33, &c. Lu.23.33, &c. Jno.19.17, &c.
c Lu.2.25,38.
d Ps.22.18.
e c.16.3,4.
f Is.53.12.
g Ps.22.7.
h Mat.28.1, &c. Lu.24.1, &c. Jno.20.1, &c.
i c.14.58. Jno.2.19.
j Lu.23.56.
k Ro.3.3. 2 Ti.2.13.
l Mat.27.45. Lu.23.44.
m Ps.22.1.
n Ps.42.9. 71.11. La.1.12.
o Ps.71.20.
p Ps.69.21.
q Mat.27.50. Lu.23.46. Jno.19.30.
r Ps.38.11.
a Lu.8.2,3.
b Mat.27.33, &c. Lu.23.33, &c. Jno.19.17, &c.
c Lu.2.25,38.
d Ps.22.18.
e c.16.3,4.
f Is.53.12.
g Ps.22.7.
h Mat.28.1, &c. Lu.24.1, &c. Jno.20.1, &c.
i c.14.58. Jno.2.19.
j Lu.23.56.
k Ro.3.3. 2 Ti.2.13.
l Mat.27.45. Lu.23.44.
m Ps.22.1.
n Ps.42.9. 71.11. La.1.12.
o Ps.71.20.
p Ps.69.21.
q Mat.27.50. Lu.23.46. Jno.19.30.
r Ps.38.11.

Digitized by Google

form into [a] two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told *it* unto the residue; neither believed they them.

14 Afterward [d] he appeared unto the eleven as they sat [1] at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief [f] and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 And he said unto them, Go [i] ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.[k]

16 He [l] that believeth, and is baptized, shall be saved; but [n] he that believeth not, shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe: In [b] my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak [c] with new tongues;

18 They shall take up [e] serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they [g] shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 So then [h] after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat [j] on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the [m] Lord working with *them*, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

a Lu.24.13.
b Lu.10.17. Ac.5.16; 8.7; 16.18; 19.12.
c Ac.2.4,10,46. 1 Cor.12.10, 28.
d Lu.24.36. 1 Cor.15.5.
e Lu.10.19. Ac.28.5.
1 or, *together*.
f Lu.24.25.
g Ac.5.15,16. 28.8. Ja.5.14,15.
h Ac.1.2,3. Lu.24.51.
i Mat.28.19. Jno.20.21.
j Ps.110.1. 1 Pe.3.22. Re.3.21.
k Ro.10.18. Col.1.23.
l Jno.3.18,36. Ac.16.31-33. Ro.10.9. 1 Pe.3.21.
m Ac.5.12. 14.3. He.2.4.
n Jno.12.48. 2 Th.2.12.

The GOSPEL according to St. LUKE.

CHAP. I.

FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning [c] were eye-witnesses, and ministers of [f] the word;

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, [h] most excellent Theophilus,[i]

4 That thou mightest know [k] the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 THERE was, in the days of [m] Herod the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: [o] and his wife *was* of the daughters of Aaron, and her name *was* Elisabeth.

6 And they were both righteous [q] before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances [s] of the Lord, blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were *now* well stricken in years.

8 And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was [u] to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, [v] at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar [w] of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw *him*, he was troubled, [x] and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name [y] John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice [e] at his birth.

15 For he shall be great [b] in the sight of the Lord, and shall [c] drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even [d] from his mother's womb.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God

17 And [g] he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient [1] to the wisdom [j] of the just; to make ready a people [l] prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for [n] I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering, said unto him, I am Gabriel, [p] that stand in the presence of God; and am sent [r] to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And, behold, thou shalt be [t] dumb and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple; for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.

23 And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me, in the days wherein he looked on *me*, to take [z] away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth month the angel

A. M. 3998, the sixth year before the account called *Anno Domini*.

a ver.58.
b c.7.28.
c Nu.6.3.
d Je.1.5.
e Jno.15.27. He.2.3. 1 Pe.5.1. 2 Pe.1.16. 1 Jno.1.1.
f Ro.15.16. Ep.3.7. 4 11,12.
g Jno.1.34.
h Ac.11.4.
i Ac.1.1.
1 or, *by*.
Ps.111.10.
j Mat.11.14. Mar.9.12. Mat.19.26. Ro.4.21.
k Jno.20.31.
l 1 Pe.2.9.
m Mat.2.1.
n Ge.17.17.
o 1 Ch.24.10. Ne.12.4,17.
p Da.8.16. ver.26.
q Ge.7.1. 1 Ki.9.4. 2 Ki.20.3.
r He.1.14.
s 1 Cor.11.2. Ph.3.6.
t Eze.3.26.
u Ex.30.7,8.
v Le.16.17
w Ex.30.1. Re.8.3,4.
x Ju.13.22. ver.29. Da.7.14-27. Mi.4.7.
y ver.60,63.
z Ge.30.23. 1 Sa.1.6. Is.54.1,4.

Digitized by Google

Gabriel was sent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin [b] espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name *was* Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* [1] highly favoured, [f] the [g] Lord *is* with thee: blessed *art* thou among women.

29 And when she saw *him*, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary; for thou hast found favour with God.

31 And, behold, thou [e] shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

32 He shall be great, [q] and shall be called the [r] Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne [s] of his father David:

33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and [v] of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee; therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called [x] the Son of God.

36 And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her who was called barren.

37 For [y] with God nothing shall be impossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid [z] of the Lord; be it unto me according [a] to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into [d] a city of Juda;

40 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.

41 And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost:

42 And she spake out with a loud voice; and said, Blessed [g] *art* thou among women; and blessed *is* the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence *is* this to me, that the mother of my Lord [i] should come to me?

44 For lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed *is* she [3] that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My [c] soul doth magnify the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoiced [e] in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low [d] estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me [c] blessed.

49 For he that is mighty [h] hath done to me great things; [i] and holy [j] *is* his name.

50 And [k] his mercy *is* on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

51 He [l] hath shewed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the [m] proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He [n] hath put down the mighty from *their* seats, and exalted them of low degree

53 He [p] hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, in [o] remembrance of *his* mercy;

55 As he spake [u] to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elisabeth's full time came, that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they [w] rejoiced with her.

59 And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not *so;* but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing-table, and wrote, saying, His name is [b] John. And they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth [c] was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these [2] sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judea:

66 And all they that heard *them* laid *them* up [e] in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be? And the hand [f] of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed [h] *be* the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation [j] for us, in the house of his servant David;

70 As he spake [k] by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:

A. M. 3998.

a 1 Sa.2.1. Ps.34.2,3.
b Mat.1.18.
c Ps.35.9. Hab.3.18.
d Ps.136.23.
1 or, *graciously accepted*; or, *much graced.*
e Mal.3.12. c.11.27.
f Da.9.23.
g Ju.6.12.
h Ge.17.1
i Ps.71.21. 126.2,3. Ep.3.20.
j Ps.111.9.
k Ge.17.7. Ex.20.6. Ps.103.17.
l Ps.98.1. Is.51.9. 52.10. 63.5.
m 1 Sa.2.9. Da.4.37.
n Job 5.11 c.18.14
o Is.7.14. Mat.1.21.
p 1 Sa.2.5.
q Mat.12.42.
r He.1.2-8.
s Ps.98.3.
t 2 Sa.7.11,12. Is.9.6,7.
u Ge.17.19. Ps.132.11.
v Da.7.14,27. Mi.4.7.
w ver.14.
x Mar.1.1.
y Mal.4.5,6.
z Ps.116.16.
a Ps.119.38.
b ver.13.
c ver.20.
d Jos.21.9-11.
2 or, *things.*
e c.2.19,51.
f Ps.80.17.
g Ju.5.24. ver.28.
h Ps.72.18.
i Jno.13.13.
j Ps.111.9.
3 or, *which believed that there shall be.*
k Je.23.5,6. Da.9.24.

49

Digitized by Google

71 That we should be saved [a] from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

72 To perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers, and to [d] remember his holy covenant,

73 The oath [e] which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, might serve him [f] without fear,

75 In [g] holiness and righteousness before him, all [h] the days of our life.

76 And thou, child, shalt be called The Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go [i] before the face of the Lord, to prepare his ways;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, [2] by the remission [j] of their sins,

78 Through the tender [3] mercy of our God; whereby the [4] day-spring from on high hath visited us,

79 To [k] give light to them that sit in darkness and *in* the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAP. II.

AND it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should [5] be taxed.

2 (*And* this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of David,)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And she [r] brought forth her first-born son and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch [6] over their flock by night.

9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them; and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you [w] is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this *shall be* a sign unto you: Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel [b] a multitude of the heavenly host, praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, [c] good will toward men.

15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the [1] shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen *it*, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard *it* wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things and pondered *them* in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 And when eight days were accomplished [l] for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel [m] before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when [n] the days of her purification, according to the law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present *him* to the Lord;

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every [o] male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name *was* Simeon; and the same man *was* just and [p] devout, waiting for the consolation [q] of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see [t] death before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now [u] lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, [v] according to thy word:

30 For mine eyes have seen [w] thy salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people:

32 A light to lighten the [x] Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child*

A. M. 3998.

a Is.54.7-17. Je.30.10,11.
b Ps.103.20, 21. 1 Pe.1.12.
c Is.57.19.
d Le.26.42. Ps.105.8-10. Eze.16.60.
e Ge.22.16,17.
1 *The men, the shepherds.*
f Ro.6.22.
g Tit.2.11,12. 1 Pe.1.14,15
h Re.2.10.
i Mal.3.1.
2 or, *for.*
j Ac.5.31.
3 or, *bowels of the mercy.*
4 or, *sunrising*; or, *branch.* Is.11.1. Zec.3.8. 6.12.
k Is.9.2. 49.9.
l Le.12.3.
m Mat.1.21. c.1.31.
n Le.12.2,&c.
5 or, *inrolled.*
o Ex.13.12. 22.29. Nu.8.17.
p Mar.15.43. ver.38.
q Is.40.1.
r Mat.1.25.
s Ps.89.48. He.11.5.
6 or, *the night-watches.*
t Ge.46.30.
u Is.57.2. Re.14.13.
v Is.52.10. c.3.6. Ac.4.12.
w Is.9.6.
x Is.42.6. 49.6. 60.3. Ac.13.47,48.

Digitized by Google

is set for the fall [e] and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken [b] against;

35 (Yea, a sword [c] shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that [d] the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser; she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity;

37 And she *was* a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served *God* with fastings and prayers [h] night and day.

38 And she, coming in that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that [j] looked for redemption in [1] Jerusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled [l] with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every [n] year at the feast of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem, after the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not *of it*.

44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among *their* kinsfolk and among their acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding [r] and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about [v] my Father's business?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept [w] all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased [x] in wisdom and stature,[7] and in favour with God and man

A. M. 4000.

[e] Is.8.14. Ro.9.32,33. 1 Co.1.23,24. 2 Co.2.16. 1 Pe.2.7,8.
[b] Ac.28.22.
[c] Jno.19.25.
[d] Ju.5.15,16. 1 Co.11.19.
[e] Jno.11.49, 51. 18.13. Ac.4.6.
[f] Mat.3.1. Mar.1.4.
[g] c.1.77.
[h] Ac.26.7. 1 Ti.5.5.
[i] Is.40.3.
[j] ver.25.
[1] or, *Israel*
[k] Ps.98.2. Is.40.5. 49.6. 52.10. Ro.10.12,18.
[l] Is.11.2,3. ver.52.
[m] Mat.3.7.
[n] Ex.23.15. De.16.1.
[2] or, *meet for.*
[o] Mat.7.19. c.13.7,9.
[p] c.11.41. 2 Co.8.14. 1 Jno.3.17.
[q] Mat.21.32. c.7.29.
[r] Ps.119.99. Mat.7.28. Mar.1.22. c.4.22,32. Jno.7.15,46.
[s] c.19.8. 1 Co.6.10.
[3] or, *put no man in fear.*
[t] Ex.23.1. Le.19.11
[u] 1 Ti.6.8.
[4] or, *allowance.*
[5] or, *in suspense.*
[v] Jno.5.17. 9.4.
[6] or, *reasoned*; or, *debated.*
[w] Da.7.28. ver.19.
[x] 1 Sa.2.26. ver.40.
[7] or, *age*.
[y] Je.15.7.

CHAP. III.

NOW in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas [e] and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

3 And [f] he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance [g] for the remission of sins;

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, [i] saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways *shall be* made smooth;

6 And [k] all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O [m] generation of vipers! who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth, therefore, fruits [2] worthy of repentance; and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every [o] tree, therefore, which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, He [p] that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also publicans, [q] to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact [s] no more than that which is appointed you.

14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, [3] Do violence to no man, neither accuse *any* [t] falsely; and be content [u] with your [4] wages.

15 And as the people were [5] in expectation, and all men [6] mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ or not;

16 John answered, saying unto *them* all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose. he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose fan [y] is in his hand, and he will

Digitized by Google

throughly purge his floor, and will [a] gather the wheat into his garner; but the [c] chaff he will burn [d] with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things, in his exhortation, preached he unto the people.

19 But [e] Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, it [h] came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him; and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son [k] of Joseph, which was *the son* of Heli,

24 Which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Janna, which was *the son* of Joseph,

25 Which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Amos, which was *the son* of Naum, which was *the son* of Esli, which was *the son* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the son* of Maath, which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Semei, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Juda,

27 Which was *the son* of Joanna, which was *the son* of Rhesa, which was *the son* of Zorobabel, which was *the son* of Salathiel, which was *the son* of Neri,

28 Which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Addi, which was *the son* of Cosam, which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of Er,

29 Which was *the son* of Jose, which was *the son* of Eliezer, which was *the son* of Jorim, which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi,

30 Which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Jonan, which was *the son* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menan, which was *the son* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of Nathan, [q] which was *the son* of David,

32 Which was *the son* of Jesse, [s] which was *the son* of Obed, which was *the son* of Booz, which was *the son* of Salmon, which was *the son* of Naasson,

33 Which was *the son* of Aminadab, which was *the son* of Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom, which was *the son* of Phares, which was *the son* of Juda,

34 Which was *the son* of Jacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of

A. D. 26.

a Mi.4.12. Mat.13.30.
b Ge.11.24-26.
c Ps.1.4.
d Ps.21.9. Mar.9.44,48.
e Mat.14.3. Mar.6.17.
f Ge.11.12.
g Ge.5.
h Mat.3.13, &c. Jno.1.32,&c.
i Ge.1.26. 2.7. Is.64.8. 1 Co.15.45, 47.
j Mat.4.1,&c. Mar.1.12, &c. ver.14.
k Mat.13.55. Jno.6.42.
l Ex.34.28. 1 Ki.19.8.
m De.8.3.
n Jno.12.31. 14.30. Ep.2.2. Re.13.2,7.
1 or, *fall down before me.*
o De.6.13. 10.20.
p Ps.91.11.
q Zec.12.12. 2 Sa.5.14.
r De.6.16.
s Ru.4.18,22.
t He.4.15.
u Jno.4.43. Ac.10.37.

Abraham, [b] which was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phalec, which was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala,

36 Which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, [f] which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech, [g]

37 Which was *the son* of Mathusala, which was *the son* of Enoch, which was *the son* of Jared, which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the son* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, which was *the son* of God. [i]

CHAP. IV.

AND [j] Jesus, being full of the Holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

2 Being forty days tempted of the devil. And [l] in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It [m] is written, that man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil, taking him up into a high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for [n] that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it.

7 If thou, therefore, wilt [1] worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for [o] it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence:

10 For it is written, He [p] shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee;

11 And in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus, answering, said unto him, It is said, Thou [r] shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the [t] temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 And Jesus [u] returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

16 And he came to Nazareth, [a] where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he [b] went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 The [d] Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, [f] to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering [g] of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, [i]

19 To preach the acceptable year [j] of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave *it* again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious [k] words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is [l] not this Joseph's son?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, [m] do also here in thy country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No [n] prophet is accepted in his own country.

25 But I tell you of a truth, Many [o] widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up [p] three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land;

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman *that was* a widow.

27 And [r] many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow [z] of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down [t] headlong.

30 But he, passing [v] through the midst of them, went his way;

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath-days.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with [y] power.

33 And [z] in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, [3] Let *us* alone; what [a] have we to do with thee, *thou* Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I [c] know thee who thou art; the [b] Holy One of God

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word *is* this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and [e] they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

38 And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And [i] Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose, and ministered unto them.

40 Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he, rebuking *them*, suffered them not [1] to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also; for therefore [q] am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

AND [r] it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing *their* nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch [u] out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon, answering, said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: [w] nevertheless, at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And [x] when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.

7 And they beckoned unto *their* partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help [b] them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink

A. D. 31.

a Mat.2.23.
b Ps.16.10. Da.9.24. c.1.35. Ac.3.14.
c Mat.13.54. Jno.18.20. Ac.13.14. 17.2.
d Is.61.1.
e 1 Pe.3.22.
f 2 Ch.34.27. Ps.34.18. 51.17. 147.3. Is.57.15.
g Ps.146.8. Is.29.18.
h Mat.8.14, &c. Mar.1.29, &c.
i Is.42.3. Mat.12.20
j Is.61.2. 63.4.
k Ps.45.2. Is.50.4. Mat.13.54. Mar.6.2. c.2.47.
l Jno.6.42.
1 or, *to say that they knew him to be Christ.*
m Mat.4.13. 11 23, &c.
n Mat.13.57. Jno.4.44.
o 1 Ki.17.9.
p Ja.5.17.
q Mar.1.38.
r Mat.4.18, &c. Mar.1.16, &c.
s 2 Ki.5 14.
z or, *edge.*
t Ps.37.14,32, 33.
u Jno.21.6.
v Jno.8.59. 10.39.
w Ps.127.1,2. Eze.37.11,12.
x Ec.11.6. Ga.6.9.
y Je.23.29. Mat.7.28,29. Tit.2.15. He.4.12.
z Mar.1.23.
3 or, *away.*
a Ja.2.19.
b Ex.23.5. Ga.6.2. Pr.18.24
c ver.41.

Digitized by Google

8 When Simon Peter saw *it*, he fell down [a] at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes [c] which they had taken:

10 And so *was* also James and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook [g] all, and followed him.

12 And [h] it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosy; who seeing Jesus, fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be [i] thou clean. And [j] immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, [l] for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and [n] great multitudes came together, to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 And [o] he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that [r] there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem; and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

18 And, [t] behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought *means* to bring him in, and to lay *him* before him.

19 And when they could not find by what *way* they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the house-top, and let him down through the tiling, with *his* couch, into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive [w] sins, but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he, answering, said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and [z] take up thy couch, and go unto thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and [b] they glorified God, and [c] were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to-day.

27 And [d] after these things he went forth, and saw a publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and [f] there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

31 And Jesus, answering, said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; [j] but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners [k] to repentance.

33 And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise *the disciples* of the Pharisees; but [m] thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the days will come when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast [p] in those days.

36 And [q] he spake also a parable unto them: No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new agreeth not [s] with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old *wine* straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old [u] is better.

CHAP. VI.

AND [v] it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn-fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing *them* in *their* hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which [x] is not lawful to do on the sabbath-days?

3 And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, what [y] David did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him;

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shew-bread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is not lawful [a] to eat, but for the priests alone?

A. D. 31.

[a] Ju.13.22. 2 Sa.6.9. 1 Ki.17.18. Is.6.5.
[b] Ac.4.21. Gal.1.24.
[c] v.8.
[d] Mat.9.9,&c. Mar.2.13.
[e] Ps.8.6,8.
[f] c.15.1,&c
[g] Mat.4.20. 19.27. Ph.3.7,8.
[h] Mat.8.2,&c Mar.1.40, &c
[i] 2 Ki.5.10,14.
[j] Je.8.22.
[k] Lu.15.7,10. 1 Co.6.9-11. 1 Ti.1.15. 2 Pe.3.9.
[l] Le.14.4,&c.
[m] c.7.34,35.
[n] Mat.4.25. Mar.3.7. Jno.6.2.
[o] Mat.14.23. Mar.6.46.
[p] Is.22.12.
[q] Mat.9.16,17. Mar.2.21,22.
[r] Jno.3 21.
[s] Le.19.19. De.22.11. 2 Cor.6.16.
[t] Mat.9.2,&c. Mar.2.3,&c.
[u] Je.6.16.
[v] Mat.12.1, &c Mar.2.23, &c.
[w] Ps.32.5. 103.3. 130.4. Is.1.18. 43.25.
[x] Ex.20.10 Is.58.13.
[y] 1 Sa.21.6.
[z] Jno.5.8,12.
[a] Le.24.9.

Digitized by Google

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 And [a] it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue, and taught; and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath-day, [f] that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, [h] and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise [j] up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath-days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy *it*?

10 And looking [n] round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness; and communed [p] one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And [q] it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain [r] to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 And when it was day, he called *unto him* his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, [s] whom also he named Apostles;

14 Simon (whom [t] he also named Peter), and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the *son* of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas [z] *the brother* of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor.

17 And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and [c] a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed [h] of their diseases;

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch [i] him: for [f] there went virtue out of him, and healed *them* all.

20 And [k] he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed *be ye* [l] poor: for your's is the kingdom of God.

21 Blessed *are ye* that hunger [k] now: for ye shall be filled. [l] Blessed *are ye* that weep [m] now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate [n] you, and when they shall separate [o] you *from their company*, and shall reproach *you*, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

23 Rejoice [p] ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward *is* great in heaven: for in the like manner [r] did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 But woe unto you that are [s] rich! for ye have received [a] your consolation.

25 Woe unto you that are full! [b] for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh [d] now! for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 Woe unto you when all men shall speak well [e] of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 But I say unto you which hear, Love [g] your enemies, do good to them which hate you;

28 Bless them that curse you, and [i] pray for them which despitefully use you.

29 And [k] unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the other; and him [l] that taketh away thy cloak forbid not *to take thy* coat also.

30 Give [m] to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask *them* not again.

31 And [o] as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 And if ye lend *to them* of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, [u] and do good, and lend, [v] hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and [w] ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful, and *to* the evil.

36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

37 Judge [y] not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

38 Give, and it shall be given [a] unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. [e] For [d] with the same measure that ye mete withal, it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them Can [g] the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The [j] disciple is not above his master: but every one [l] that is perfect shall be as his master.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite! cast [t] out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

43 For [t] a good tree bringeth not forth

A. D. 31.

[a] c.16.25.
[b] Is.28.7. 65.13.
[c] Mat.12.10, &c. Mar.3.1,&c. c.13.14. 14.3.
[d] Pr.14.13. Ep.5.4.
[e] Jno.15.19. 1 Jno.4.5.
[f] Jno.9.16.
[g] Ex.21.4,5. Pr.25.21. Mat.5.44. ver.35. Ro.12.20.
[h] Job 42.2.
[i] c.23.34. Ac.7.60.
[j] Is.42.4. Ac.26.26.
[k] Mat.5.39.
[l] 1 Cor.6.7.
[m] De.15.7,8, 10. Pr.19.17. 21.26. Mat.5 42,&c.
[n] Mar.3.5.
[o] Mat.7.12.
[p] Ps.2.1,2.
[q] Mat.14.23.
[r] Mat.6.6.
[s] Mat.10.1, &c. Mar.3.13. 6.7.
[t] Jno.1.42.
[u] ver.27.
[v] Ps.37.26. 112.5.
[w] Mat.5.45.
[z] Jude 1.
[y] Mat.7.1.
[z] Mat.4.25, &c. Mar.3.7,&c.
[a] Pr.19.17. Mat.10.42.
[b] Ps.103.3. 107.17-20.
[c] Ps.79.12.
[d] Mat.7.2. Mar.4.24. Ja.2.13.
[e] Nu.21.8,9. Mat.14.36. Jno.3.14,15.
[f] Mar.5.30. c.8.46.
[g] Mat.15.14.
[h] Mat.5.2,&c.
[i] Ja.2.5.
[j] Mat.10.24. Jno.13.16. 15.20.
[l] or, *shall be perfected as his master.*
[k] Is.55.1.
[l] Ps.107.9.
[m] Is.61.3. Re.21.4.
[n] Jno.17.14.
[o] 1 Pe.2.19,20. 3.14. 4.14.
[p] Ac.5.41. Col.1.24. Ja.1.2.
[q] Pr.18.17. Ro.2.1,21, &c.
[r] Ac.7.52. He.11.32-39.
[s] Ha.2.9. Ja.5.1.
[t] Mat.7.16,17

Digitized by Google

corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For [a] every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-bush gather they [1] grapes.

45 A [b] good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 And why call ye me, [c] Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48 He [f] is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock; and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and [g] could not shake it; for it was founded upon a rock.[i]

49 But he [k] that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth: against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; [l] and the ruin of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

NOW [n] when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear [p] unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this:

5 For he loveth [s] our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble [v] not thyself; for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof:

7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say [w] in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers: and I say unto [3] one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

A. D. 31.

a Mat.12.33.

1 *A grape.*

b Mat.12.35.

c Mal.1.6. Mat.7.21. 25.11. c.13.25. Ga.6.7.

2 or, *coffin*

d c.8.54. Ac.9.40. Ro.4.17.

e 2 Ki.4.32-37. 13.21. Jno.11.44.

f Mat.7.25,26.

g 2 Pe.1.10. Jude 24.

h c.24.19.

i Ps.46.1-3. 62.2.

j c.1.68.

k Ja.1.24-26.

l Pr.28.18. Hos.4.14.

m Mat.11.2.

n Mat 8.5,&c.

o Zec.9.9.

p Job 31.15. Pr.29.21.

q Jno.1.46.

r Is.35.5,6.

s 1 Ki.5.1. Gal.5.6. 1 Jno.3.14. 5.1,2.

t c.4.18. Ja.2.5.

u Is.8.14,15. Mat.11.6. 13.57 c.2.34. Jno.6.66. 1 Co.1.21-28.

v c.8.49.

w Ps.107.20.

3 *This man.*

x 2 Sa.19.35. Est.1.3,11.

y c.1.76.

z Mal.3.1. c.1.15-17

11 And it came to pass the day after that he went into a city called Nain; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the [2] bier: and they that bare *him* stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, [d] Arise.

15 And he that was dead [e] sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet [h] is risen up among us; and, That [j] God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

19 And [m] John calling *unto him* two of his disciples, sent *them* to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come? [o] or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

21 And in the same hour he cured many of *their* infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many *that were* blind he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus, answering, said unto them, Go your way, and tell [q] John what things ye have seen and heard; how [r] that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor [t] the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended [u] in me.

24 And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.[x]

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? [y] Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

27 This is *he* of whom it is written, [z] Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist

Digitized by Google

but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, justified [a] God, being baptized [b] with the baptism of John.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers [1] rejected the counsel [c] of God [2] against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 And the Lord said, Whereunto [d] then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came [g] neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The [h] Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!

35 But [k] Wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 And [l] one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

37 And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, [n] when she knew that *Jesus* sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster-box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind *him* weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if [s] he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman *this is* that toucheth him; for she is a sinner.[u]

40 And Jesus, answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred [3] pence, and the other fifty:

42 And when they had nothing [z] to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me, therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that *he* to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly [a] judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 My [f] head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who [e] is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, [f] Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him;

2 And [i] certain women which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out [j] of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him [m] of their substance.

4 And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A [o] sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way-side; and it was trodden [p] down, and fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock; [q] and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns; [r] and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred-fold.[t] And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.[v]

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing [w] they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 Now [y] the parable is this: The [z] seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way-side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away [b] the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

13 They on the rock *are they*, which, when they hear, receive [c] the word with joy; and these have no root, [d] which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with [e] cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life and bring no fruit [f] to perfection.

A. D. 31.

a Ps.51.4. Ro.3.4.
b Mat.3.5,6. c.3.12.
1 or, *frustrated.*
c Ac.20.27.
2 or, *within themselves.*
d Mat.11.16, &c.
e Mat.9.2,3. Mar.2.7
f Ha.2.4. Mat.9.22 Mar.5.34. 10.52. c.8.48.18,42. Ep.2.8.
g Mat.3.4. Mar.1.6. c.1.15.
h Jno.2.2. 12.2. ver.36.
i Mat.27.55.
j Mar.16.9. ver.30.
k Pr.8.32-36. 17.16.
l Mat.26.6, &c. Mar.14.3, &c. Jno.11.2, &c.
m 2 Cor.8.9.
n c.5.32. ver.34. 1 Ti.1.15.
o Mat.13.3, &c. Mar.4.3,&c.
p Ps.119.118. Mat.5.13.
q Jer.5.3.
r Jer.4.3.
s Jno.9.24.
t Ge.26.12.
u c.15.2.
v Pr.20.12. Je.13.15. 25.4.
w Is.6.9.
3 See Mat.18.28.
x Ps.49.7,8. Ro.5.6.
y Mat.13.18. Mar.4.14, &c.
z 1 Pe.1.23.
a Ps.116.16-18. 1 Cor.15 3. 2 Cor.5 14. 1 Ti.1.3-16.
b Pr.4.5. Is.65.11. Ja.1.21,24.
c Ps.106.12, 13. Is.58.2. Ga.3.1,4. 4.15.
d Pr.12.3. Hos.6.4.
e 1 Ti.6.9,10. 2 Ti.4.10. 1 Jno.2.15-17.
f Ps.23.5.
g Jno.15.6.

Digitized by Google

15 But that on the good ground are they, which, in an honest and good heart, [a] having heard the word, keep *it*, and bring forth fruit with [c] patience.

16 No [d] man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth *it* on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

17 For [e] nothing is secret that shall not be made manifest; neither *any thing* hid that shall not be known and come abroad.

18 Take [g] heed therefore how ye hear: for [h] whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth [l] to have

19 Then [i] came to him *his* mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

20 And it was told him *by certain*, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 Now [l] it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and [p] awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish! Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they, being afraid, wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 And [r] they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment [v] me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

A. D. 31.

[a] Jer.32.39.
[b] Re.20.3.
[c] He.10.36. Ja.1.4.
[d] Mat.5.15. Mar.4.21. c.11.33.
[e] Ec.12.14. Mat.10.26. c.12.2.
[g] 1 Cor.4.5.
[f] Ac.19.16,17.
[g] Ja.1.21-25.
[h] Mat.13.12. 25.29. c.19.26.
[l] or, *thinketh that he hath.*
[i] Mat.12.46, &c. Mar.3.32, &c.
[j] Ps.51.10.
[k] Ac.16.39.
[l] Mat.8.23, &c. Mar.4.35, &c.
[m] De.10.20,21. Ps.116.12,16.
[n] 1 Ti.5.8.
[o] Ps.126.2,3.
[p] Ps.44.23. Is.51.9,10.
[q] Mat.9.18, &c. Mar.5.22, &c.
[r] Mat.8.28, &c. Mar.5.1,&c.
[s] 2 Ch.16.12. Is.55.2.
[t] Job 13.4.
[u] Mat.8.3. 20.34. Lu.13.13.
[v] Is.27.1. Ja.2.19. Re.20.10.
[w] c.6.19. 1 Pe.2.9
[x] Ps.38.9. Hos.5.3.
[y] Is.66.2. Hos.13.1. Ac.16.29.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep. [b]

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed *them* saw what was done, they fled, [f] and went and told *it* in the city and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right [j] mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw *it* told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.

37 Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought him [k] to depart from them, for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with [m] him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, [n] and shew how great things [o] God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the people *gladly* received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 And, behold, there [q] came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue; and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went, the people thronged him.

43 And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent [s] all her living upon physicians, [t] neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind *him*, and touched the border of his garment: and [u] immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter, and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press *thee*, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue [w] is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, [x] she came trembling, [y] and falling down before him, she declared unto him, before all the people, for what cause she

Digitized by Google

had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole: go in peace.

49 While [a] he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler [e] of the synagogue's *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard *it*, he answered him, saying, Fear not: [g] believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.[i]

53 And they laughed him to [j] scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, [l] arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished; but he charged [n] them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

THEN [p] he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take [r] nothing for *your* journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city shake [u] off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 Now [v] Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some that John was risen from the dead;

8 And of some, That Elias had appeared; and of others, That one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this, of whom I hear such things? And [z] he desired to see him.

10 And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people, when they knew [b] *it*, followed him: and he received [c] them, and spake unto them of the kingdom [a] of God, and healed them that had need [b] of healing.

12 And [c] when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert [f] place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 (For they were about five thousand men.) And he said to his disciples,[h] Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes; and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all [k] filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.

18 And it [m] came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering said, John [o] the Baptist; but some *say*, Elias; and others *say*, That one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter [q] answering said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded *them* to tell no man that thing;

22 Saying, The [s] Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 And he said to *them* all, If [t] any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 For [w] whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and *in his* Father's, and of the holy angels'.

27 But [x] I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not [y] taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28 And [z] it came to pass about an eight days after these [1] sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment *was* white *and* glistering.

30 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias

A. D. 31.

a Ac.28.31.
b c.1.53. 5.31. He.4.16.
c Mat.14.15, &c. Mar.6.35,&c. Jno.6.5,&c.
d Mat.9.23, &c. Mar.5.35, &c.
e ver.42,43.
f Ps.78.19,20. Eze.34.25. Hos.13.5.
g Jno.11.25. Ro.4.17.
h 1 Cor.14.40.
i Jno.11.11, 13.
j Ps.22.7. c.16.14.
k Ps.107.9.
l c.7.14. Jno.11.43.
m Mat.16.13, &c. Mar.8.27, &c.
n Mat.8.4. 9.30. Mar.5.43.
o Mat.14.2. ver.7,8.
p Mat.10.1, &c. Mar.3.13, &c. 6.7,&c.
q Jno.6.69.
r Lu.10.4,&c. 12.22.
s Mat.16.21. 17.22.
t Mat.10.38. 16.24. Mar.8.34. c.14.27. Ro.8.13. Col.3.5.
u Ne.5.13. Ac.13.51. 18.6.
v Mat.14.1, &c. Mar.6.14, &c.
w Mat.10.33. Mar.8.38. 2 Ti.2.12.
x Mat.16.28 Mar.9.1
y Jno.8.52 He.2.9.
z Mat.17.1, &c. Mar.9.2,&c.
a c.23.8.
1 or, *things.*
b Ro.10.14,17
c Jno.6.37.

Digitized by Google

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him were heavy [b] with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his [d] glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it [f] is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing [h] what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This [i] is my beloved Son: hear [j] him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And they kept *it* close, and told no man in those days [l] any of those things which they had seen.

37 And [m] it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son; for he is mine [p] only child:

39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again; and, bruising him hardly, departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not.[r]

41 And Jesus answering said, O faithless [s] and perverse [t] generation! how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming the devil threw him down, and tare *him*. And Jesus rebuked [u] the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

43 And they were all amazed [v] at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears for [z] the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.[y]

45 But [a] they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 Then [c] there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever [f] shall receive this child in my name, receiveth me; and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for [h] he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 And John answered and said, Master, we [a] saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbad him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid *him* not: for [c] he that is not against us, is for us.

51 And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received [e] up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem

52 And sent messengers before his face and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, [g] to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples, James and John, saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias [k] did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For [m] the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save *them*. And they went to another village.

57 And [o] it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain *man* said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

59 And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer [q] me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead; but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAP. X.

AFTER [w] these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, [z] The harvest truly *is* great, but the [b] labourers *are* few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry [d] neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and [e] salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house.

6 And if the son [g] of peace be there, your peace shall rest [i] upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating

A. D. 32.

a Nu.11.27-29.
b Da.8.18. 10.9.
c Mat.12.30. c.16.13.
d Jno.1.14.
e Mar.16.19. Ac.1.2.
f Ps.27.4. 73.28.
g Jno.4.4.
h Mar.10.38
i Ms 3.17. 2 Pe.1.17,18.
j De.18.15. Ac.3.22.
k 2 Ki.1.10,12.
l Ec.3.7.
m Jno.3.17. 12.47.
n Mat.17.14, &c. Mar.9.17, &c.
o Mat.8.19, &c.
p Zec.12.10
q 1 Ki.19.20.
r Ac.19.13-16.
s Jno.20.27. He.4.2.
t De.32.5. Ps.78.8.
u Mar.1.27.
v Ps.139.14. Zec.8.6.
w Mat.10.1, &c. Mar.6.7,&c.
x Mat.17.22.
y 2 Sa.24.14.
z Mat.9.37. Jno.4.35.
a Mar.9.32. c.2.50. 18.34.
b 1 Cor.3.9. 1 Ti.5.17.
c Mat.18.1, &c. Mar.9.34,&c.
d c.9.3, &c.
e Ge.24.33,56. 2 Ki.4.29. Pr.4.25.
f Mat.10.40. Jno.12.44. 13.20.
g Is.9.6. 2 Th.3.16.
h Mat.23.11, 12. c.14.11.
i Jn.3.18.

Digitized by Google

and drinking such things as they give. for [a] the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house [c] to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat [d] such things as are set before you:

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The [e] kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even [j] the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

13 Woe [m] unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for [n] if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.

15 And thou, Capernaum, which [r] art exalted to heaven, shall be thrust [t] down to hell.

16 He [v] that heareth you, heareth me; and he [w] that despiseth you, despiseth me; and [x] he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan [z] as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents [a] and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding, in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written [d] in heaven.

21 In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All [2] things [f] are delivered to me of my Father: and no [g] man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and *he* to whom the Son will reveal *him*.

23 And he turned him unto *his* disciples, and said privately, Blessed *are* the eyes which see the things that ye see:

24 For I tell you, that [j] many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen *them*; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.

A. D. 32.

a 1 Cor.9.4-14. 1 Ti.5.18.
b Ac.16.30,31
c 1 Th.5.12.
d Ga.3.18.
e 1 Cor.10.27.
f De.6.5.
g Mat.3.2.
h Le.19.18.
i Le.18.5. Ne.9.29. Eze.20.11, 21. Ro.10.5. Ga.3.12.
j c.9.5.
k Job 32.2. c.16.15. Ro.4.2. Ga.3.11. Ja.2.24.
l Mat.5.43,44.
m Mat.11.21, &c.
n Eze.3.6.
o Ps.38.11.
p Ps.109.25. Pr.27.10.
q Jno.4.9.
r Is.14.13-15. Je.51.53. Am.9.2,3.
s Ex.2.6.
t Eze.26.20. 31.18.
u Ps.147.3. Is.1.6.
v Jno.13.20.
w Ac.5.4.
x Jno.5.23.
1 See Mat.20.2.
y Pr.19.17. c.14.14.
z Re.12.8,9
a Mar.16.18. Ac.28.5.
b Pr.14.21. Hos.6.6. Mi.6.8. Mat.23.23.
c Jno.11.1. 12.2,3.
d Ex.32.32. Ps.69.28. Is.4.3. Da.12.1. Ph.4.3. He.12.23. Re.13.8. 20.12;21.27.
e Lu.8.35. Ac.22.3.
2 Many ancient copies add, *And turning to his disciples, he said.*
f Mat.28.18. Jno.3.35.
g Jno.6.44,46.
h Mar.4.19. c.21.34. 1 Co.7.29, 35.
i Ps.27.4. 73.25.
j Ec.12.13. Mar.8.36. c.18.22. 1 Co.13.3. 1 Pe.1.10.

25 And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what [b] shall I do to inherit [d] eternal life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering said, Thou [f] shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy [h] neighbour as thyself.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and [i] thou shalt live

29 But he, willing to justify [k] himself, said unto Jesus, and who is my [l] neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering said, A certain *man* went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded *him*, and departed, leaving *him* half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way; and when he saw [o] *him*, he passed by [o] on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked [p] *on him*, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritan, [q] as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion [s] *on him*,

34 And went to *him*, and bound [u] up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two [1] pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again I will repay [y] thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy [b] on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman, named Martha, [c] received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat [c] at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art [h] careful and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing [i] is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to pass, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples

Digitized by Google

A. D. 32.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our [a] Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name: Thy kingdom come: Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us [1] day by day our daily bread:

4 And forgive us our sins; for [b] we also forgive every one that is indebted to us: And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine [2] in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him:

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity [c] he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say unto you, Ask, [d] and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if *he ask* a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer [3] him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him!

14 And [k] he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through [4] Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

16 And others, tempting *him*, [n] sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 But he, knowing [p] their thoughts, said unto them, Every [q] kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house *divided* against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast *them* out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger [u] of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger [x] than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth *it* swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh *to him* seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse [e] than the first.

27 And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed [d] *is* the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed [f] *are* they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and [h] there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as Jonas [i] was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen [j] of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here.

32 The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for [l] they repented at the preaching of Jonas: and, behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here.

33 No [m] man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth *it* in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 The [o] light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when *thine eye* is evil, [r] thy body also *is* full of darkness.

35 Take heed, therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

36 If thy whole body therefore *be* full of light, [s] having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when [5] the bright shining [t] of a candle doth give thee light.

37 And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

38 And [v] when the Pharisee saw *it*, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the LORD said unto him, Now do [w] ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but [y] your inward

a Mat.6,9,&c.

1 or, *for the day.*

b Mar.11.25, 26.

2 or, *out of his way.*

c Jno.5.14. He.6.4. 10.26,27. 2 Pe.2.20,21.

d c.1.28,48.

e c.18.1-8.

f Ps.119.1,2. Mat.7.21. c.8.21. Ja.1.25.

g Mat.7.7. 21.22. Jno.15.7. Ja.1.6. 1 Jno.3.22.

h Mat.12.40, &c. Mar.8.12.

i Jon.1.17. 2.10.

j 1 Ki.10.1, &c.

3 *give.*

k Mat.9.32. 12.22,&c.

l Jon.3.5,10.

m Mat.5.15, &c. Mar.4.21. c.8.16.

4 *Beelzebul*, so ver.18,19.

n Mat.12.38. 16.1.

o Mat.6.22, &c.

p Jno.2.25.

q Mat.12.25. Mar.3.24.

r Pr.28.22. Mar.7.22.

s Ps.119.105. Pr.6.23. Is.8.20. 2 Co.4.6.

5 *a candle by its bright shining.*

t Pr.4.18. 20.27.

u Ex.8.19.

v Mar.7.3.

w Mat.23.25.

x Is.53.12. Col.2.15.

y Tit.1.15.

Digitized by Google

part is full of ravening and wickedness.

40 *Ye* fools, did not he that made that which is without make that which is within also?

41 But [a] rather give alms [1] of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But woe [b] unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 Woe unto you, Pharisees! for [c] ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as [f] graves which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* are not aware *of them*.

45 Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest us also.

46 And he said, Woe unto you also, *ye* lawyers! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens [j] with one of your fingers.

47 Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bare witness that ye allow [m] the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them,[n] and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute;

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required [r] of this generation;

51 From the blood of Abel [t] unto the blood of Zacharias,[u] which perished between the altar and the temple: Verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.[z]

52 Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: [y] ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye [3] hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke [4] him to speak of many things;

54 Laying wait for him, and [b] seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

IN [c] the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

2 For [j] there is nothing covered that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear, in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the house-tops.

4 And I say unto you, my [c] friends, [d] Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him which, after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings? [2] and not one of them is forgotten before God:

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not, therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

8 Also I say unto you, [g] Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess [h] before the angels of God:

9 But he that denieth [i] me before men, shall be denied before the angels [k] of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost, it shall not [l] be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and *unto* magistrates and powers, take [o] ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach [p] you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.[q]

14 And he said unto him, Man,[s] who made me a judge or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed and beware of covetousness; [v] for a man's life [w] consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will [a] I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, [c] thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, [d] drink, *and* be merry.

20 But God said unto him, *Thou* fool! this night [4] thy [f] soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided? [g]

21 So *is* he that layeth up treasure for himself, [h] and is not rich [i] toward God.

22 And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take [k] no thought for

A. D. 33.

a Is.58.7. c.12.33.
1 or, *as you are able.*
b Mat.23.23, 27.
c Jno.15.14.
d Is.51.7-13. Mat.10.28, &c
e Mat.23.6. Mar.12.38.
2 See Mat.10.29.
f Ps.5.9.
g 1 Sa.2.30. Ps.119.46. 2 Ti.2.12. Re.2.10.
h Jude 24.
i Ac.3.13,14. Re.3.8.
j Is.58.6.
k Mat.25.31.
l Mat.12.31. 1 Jno.5.16.
m Eze.18.19.
n He.11.35,37.
o Mat.10.19. Mar.13.11. c.21.14.
p Ac.6.10. Ac.26.
q Eze.33.31.
r Ex.20.5. Je.51.56.
s Jno.18.35.
t Ge.4.8.
u 2 Ch.24.20.
v 1 Ti.6.7-10.
w Job 2.4. Mat.6.25.
z Je.7.28.
y Mal.2.7.
3 or, *forbad.*
z 1 Co.13.5.
a Ja.4.15,16.
b Mar.12.13.
c Ps.49.18.
d Ec.11.9. 1 Co.15.32. Ja.5.5.
e Mat.16.6, &c. Mar.8.15, &c.
4 or, *do they require thy soul.*
f Job 20.20-23. 27.8. Ps.52.7. Ja.4.14.
g Ps.39.6. 49.16,17. Je.17.11.
h Ha.2.9.
i 1 Ti.6.18. Ja.2.5. ver.33.
j Mat.10.26. Mar.4.22. c.8.17.
k Mat.6.25, &c.

Digitized by Google

your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more than meat, and the body *is more* than raiment.

24 Consider the ravens: [b] for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them. How much more are ye better than the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies, how they grow; they toil not, they spin not: and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to-day in the field, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith!

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, [2] neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 But [k] rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all [l] these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; [m] for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.[n]

33 Sell [p] that ye have, and give alms: provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure [q] in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let [t] your loins be girded about, and *your* lights [t] burning;

36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed [v] *are* those servants whom the lord, when he cometh, shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find *them* so, blessed are those servants.

39 And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what hour the thief [y] would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be ye therefore ready [a] also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not

41 Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, [a] whom *his* lord shall make ruler over his household, to give *them their* portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed [c] *is* that servant, whom his lord, when he cometh, shall find so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat [d] the men-servants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will [1] cut him in sunder, [e] and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And that servant which [f] knew his lord's will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten [g] with many *stripes*.

48 But he [h] that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*. For [i] unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have [j] committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I [3] straitened till it be accomplished!

51 Suppose [o] ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division:

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father [r] shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.

54 And he said also to the people, When [u] ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower: and so it is.

55 And when *ye see* the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat: and it cometh to pass.

56 *Ye* hypocrites! ye can discern the face of the sky, and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of [w] yourselves judge ye not what is right?

58 When [z] thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, *as thou art* in [z] the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very [4] last mite.

A. D. 33.

a 1 Cor.4.2.

b Job 38.41. Ps.147.9.

c ver.37.

d Mat.22.6.

1 or, *cut him off.*

e Ps 37.9. 94.14.

f Ja.4.17.

g De.25.2.

h Ac.17.30.

2 or, *live not in careful suspense.*

i Le.5.17. Jno.15.22. 1 Ti.1.13.

j 1 Ti.6.20.

k Mat.6.33.

l Ps.34.10. Is.33.16. Ro.8.31,32.

m Is.40.11. Jno.10.27,28.

3 or, *pained.*

n Mat 25.34. Jno.18.36. He.12.28. Ja.2.5. 2 Pe.1.11. Re.1.6. 22.5.

o Mat.10.34.

p Mat.19.21. Ac.2.45. 4.34.

q Mat.6.20. 1 Ti.6.19.

r Mi.7.6.

s Ep.6.14. 1 Pe.1.13.

t Mat.25.1,13.

u Mat.16.2, &c.

v Mat 24.46, &c.

w 1 Cor.11.14.

x Mat.5.25.

y 1 Th.5.2. 2 Pe.3.10. Re.3.3. 16.15.

z Is.55.6.

a c.21.34,36.

4 See Mar.12.42.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XIII.

THERE were present at that season some that told him of the [a] Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled [b] with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, [c] ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were [2] sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 He spake also this parable: A [e] certain *man* had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought [f] fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none: cut it down: [k] why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone [l] this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung *it:*

9 And if it bear fruit, *well:* and if not, *then* after that [n] thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath:

11 And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity [q] eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up *herself.*

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called *her to him,* and said unto her, Woman, thou [s] art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And [t] he laid *his* hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed [v] on the sabbath-day, and said unto the people, There [w] are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath-day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, *Thou* hypocrite! [x] doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose [a] his ox or *his* ass from the stall, and lead *him* away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter [c] of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath-day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: [d] and all the people rejoiced for all the [e] glorious things that were done by him.

18 Then said he, Unto [g] what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

A. D. 33.

[a] Ac.5.37.
[b] Lu.2.20

[1] See Mat.13.33

[c] Ac.3.19. Re.2.21,22.

[2] or, *debtors.*

[d] Mat.7.13.
[e] Is.5.1,&c. Mat.21.19.
[f] Jno.7.34. 8.21. Ro.9.31.
[g] Jno.15.16. Ga.5.22. Ph.4.17.
[h] Ps.32.6. Is.55.6.
[i] Mat.25.10.
[j] Lu.6.46.
[k] Ex.32.10.

[l] Ps.106.23. 2 Pe.3.9.
[m] Mat.7.22, 23. 25.12,41.
[n] Jno.15.2. He.6.8.
[o] Ps.6.8 101.8.
[p] Mat.8.12. 13.42. 24.51.
[q] Ps.6.2.

[r] Re.7.9,10.

[s] Joel 3.10.
[t] Mar.16.18. Ac.9.17.
[u] Mat.19.30.

[v] Mat 12.10. Mar.3.2. c.6.7. 14 3. Jno.5.16.
[w] Ex.20.9.
[x] Zep.3.3.

[y] He.2.10.
[z] Pr.11.9. Mat.7.5. 23.13,28. c.12.1.
[a] c.14.5.
[b] Mat.23.37.
[c] c.19.9.
[d] Is.45.24. 1 Pe.3.16.
[e] Ex.15.11. Ps.111.3. Is.4.2.
[f] Le.26.31,32. Ps.69.25. Is.1.7. 5.5,6. Da.9.27. Mi.3.12.
[g] Mat.13.31. Mar.4.30, &c.
[h] c.19.38. Jno.12.13

19 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three [1] measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 Strive [d] to enter in at the strait gate: for [f] many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When [h] once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut [i] to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, [j] Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 But [m] he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all *ye* workers [o] of iniquity.

28 There [p] shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you *yourselves* thrust out.

29 And they [r] shall come from the east, and *from* the west, and from the north, and *from* the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 And, behold, there [u] are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

31 The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, [z] Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to-day and to-morrow, and the third *day* I shall be [y] perfected.

33 Nevertheless, I must walk to-day, and to-morrow, and the *day* following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

34 O [b] Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen *doth gather* her brood under *her* wings, and ye would not!

35 Behold, [f] your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until *the time* come when ye shall say, Blessed [h] *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XIV.

A. D. 33.

1 It came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath-day, that they watched [b] him.

2 And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.

3 And Jesus, answering, spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is [c] it lawful to heal on the sabbath-day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took *him*, and healed him, and let him go:

5 And answered them, saying, [h] Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath-day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,

8 When [l] thou art bidden of any *man* to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher; then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For [q] whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor *thy* [t] rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the [u] poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed [x] *is* he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 Then said he unto him, A [z] certain man made a great supper, [a] and bade many:

17 And sent his servant at supper-time to say to them that were bidden, Come, for [c] all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The [e] first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have [a] married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house, being angry, [c] said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets [d] and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, [f] and the maimed, and the halt, [g] and the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet [i] there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel [j] *them* to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, that [k] none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned and said unto them,

26 If any *man* come to me, and [m] hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life [n] also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And [o] whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you, intending [p] to build a tower, sitteth not down first and counteth the cost, whether he have *sufficient* to finish *it*?

29 Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it*, all that behold *it* begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.[r]

31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth [s] whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all [v] that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 Salt [w] *is* good; but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; *but* men [y] cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

CHAP. XV.

THEN [b] drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners, for to hear him.

2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth [d] with them.

3 And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 What [f] man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the

a ver.26. 1 Co.7.33.
b Ps.37.32. Is.29.20,21. Je.20.10,11.
c Ps.2.12.
d Re.22.17.
e c. 13.14.
f 1 Sa.2.8. Ps.113.7,8.
g Ps.38.7. Is.35.23. 35.6.
h c.13.15.
i Ps.103.6. 130.7.
j Ps.110.3.
k Pr.1.24. Mat.21.43. He.12.25.
l Pr.25.6,7.
m De.33.9. Mat.10.37
n Ac.20.24. Re.12.11.
o Mat.16.24. Mar.8.34. c.9.23. 2 Ti.3.12.
p Pr.24.27.
q 1 Sa.15.17. Job 22.29. Ps.18.27. Pr.15.33. 29.23. Mat.23.12. c.18.14. Ja.4.6. 1 Pe.5.5.
r He.6.17.
s Pr.20.18.
t Pr.22.16.
u Ne.8.10,12.
v Ph.3.7,8.
w Mat.5.13. Mar.9.50.
x Re.19.9.
y Jno.15.6.
z Mat.22.2, &c.
a Is.25.6,7.
b Mat.9.10, &c.
c Pr.9.2,5. Ca.5.1. Is.55.1,2.
d Ac.11.3. 1 Co.5.9-11. Ga.2.12.
e c.8.14.
f Mat.18.12.

Digitized by Google

wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

5 And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep [f] which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons which [g] need no repentance.

8 Either what woman having ten [1] pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find *it*?

9 And when she hath found *it*, she calleth *her* friends and *her* neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise I say unto you, [h] there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 And he said, A certain man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth *to me*. And he divided unto them *his* living. [n]

13 And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine [q] in that land; and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks [s] that the swine [t] did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

18 I [u] will arise, and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father: But when he was yet a great way [v] off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, [w] and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring [x] forth the best robe, and put *it* on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet:

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill *it*; and let us eat and be merry:

24 For [a] this my son was dead, [b] and is alive [c] again; he was [d] lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing: [e]

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, [k] and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and entreated him.

29 And he, answering, said to *his* father, Lo, these many years do I [i] serve thee, neither transgressed [j] I at any time thy commandment: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever [l] with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet [m] that we should make merry, and be glad: [o] for [p] this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward: and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? Give an account of thy stewardship; [r] for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do, for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship? I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors *unto him*, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred [2] measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred [3] measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the [y] children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make [4] to yourselves friends of the [4] mammon of unrighteousness: that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

A. D. 33.

a ver.32.
b Ep.2.1. 5.14. Re.3.1.
c Ro.6.11,13.
d Eze.34.4,16. c.19.10.
e Ps.30.11. 126.1,2
f Ps.119.176. 1 Pe.2.25.
g c.5.32.
1 *Drachma*, here translated *a piece of silver*, is the eighth part of an ounce, which cometh to seven-pence half-penny, and is equal to the Roman penny. See Mat.18.28.
h Jon.4.1-3. Ro.10.19.
i Is.65.5. c.18.11.
j Ph.3.6.
k Eze.18.23, 32. 33.11. Ac.11.18. Phil.15.16.
l Ro.9.4. 11.1.
m Jon.4.10,11.
n Mar.12.44.
o Ps.51.8. Is.35.10.
p ver.24.
q Am.8.11,12.
r c.12.42. 1 Cor.4.2. 1 Ti.4.14. 1 Pe.4.10.
s Is.44.20. Ho.12.1.
t Ps.73.22.
u Ps.32.5.
2 The word *Batus* in the original containeth nine gallons three quarts: See Eze.45.10-14.
v Ac.2.39. Ep.2.13,17.
3 The word here interpreted *A measure*, in the original containeth about 14 bushels and a pottle.
w Ps.51.4.
x Zec.3.3 5.
y Jno.12.36. Ep.5.8.
z Ec.11.1. 1 Ti.6.18,19.
4 or, *riches*.

Digitized by Google

10 He [a] that is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous [1] mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches*?

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 No [c] servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also, who [f] were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves [h] before men; but God [i] knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed [j] among men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The [k] law and the prophets *were* until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 And [m] it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.

18 Whosoever [n] putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband, committeth adultery.

19 There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:

20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to pass that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: [r] the [s] rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And [t] in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom:

24 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; [v] for I am tormented in this flame.[w]

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime [y] receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither [b] can they pass to us that *would come* from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house;

28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, They [b] have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If [d] they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will [e] they be persuaded though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

THEN said he unto the disciples, It [g] is impossible but that offences will come: but woe *unto him* through whom they come!

2 It were better for him that a mill-stone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke [l] him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou [o] shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase [p] our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If [q] ye had faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye might say unto this sycamine-tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

7 But which of you, having a servant ploughing, or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go, and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are [u] unprofitable servants; we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria [x] and Galilee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar [z] off:

13 And they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, Go shew [a] yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as [c] they went, they were cleansed

15 And one of them, when he saw that

c. D. 33.

a Mat.25.21, 23.

1 or, *riches.*
b Is.34.16. Jno.5.39.

c Jos.24.15. Mat.6.24.
d 2 Cor.4.3.
e Jno.12.10, 11.

f Mat.23.14.
g Mat.18.6,7. Mar.9.42.

h c.10.29.
i Ps.7.9. Je.17.10.
j Pr.16.5. Mal.3.15.
k Mat.11.12; 13.
l Le.19.17.

m Ps.102.26. Is.40.8. 51.6.
n Mat.5.32. 1 Co.7.10,11.
o Mat.6.12,14. Col.3.13.
p He.12.2.
q Mat.17.20. 21.21. Mar.9.23. 11.23.

r Mat.8.11.
s Pr.14.32.

t Re.14.10,11

u Job 22.3. 35.7. Ps.16.2,3. Is.64.6. Ro.11.35. 1 Co.9.16, 17.
v Zec.14.12.
w Is.66.24. Mar.9.44, &c.
x c.9.51,52. Jno.4.4.
y Job 21.13. Ps.73.12-19. c.6.24.
z Le.13.46.
a Le.13.2. 14.3. Mat.8.4. c.5.14.
b Eze.28.24.
c 2 Ki.5.14. Is.65.24.

Digitized by Google

he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified [b] God,

16 And fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a [c] Samaritan.

17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine?

18 There are not [e] found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy [f] faith hath made thee whole.

20 And when he was demanded of the Pharisees when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh [2] not with observation:

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, Lo there! for, behold, the [g] kingdom of God is [3] within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The [h] days will come when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see *it*.

23 And [j] they shall say to you, See here; or, See there: go not after *them*, nor follow *them*.

24 For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But [n] first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 And as it was [o] in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out [r] of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all.

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed. [t]

31 In that day, he which shall be upon the house-top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 Remember Lot's [v] wife.

33 Whosoever [w] shall seek to save his life, shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it.

34 I tell you, in that night there [x] shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

35 Two *women* shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 Two [b] *men* shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body *is*, [d] thither will the eagles be gathered together.

A. D. 33.

[a] Job 39.30. Mat.24.28.
[b] Ps.30.1,2.
[c] Jno.4.39-42.
[d] Ps.65.2. 102.17.
[e] 1.11.8. 21.36. Ro.12.12. Ep.6.18. Ph.4.6.
[1] *in a certain city.*
[e] Ps.106.13.
[f] Mat.9.22.
[2] or, *with outward show.*
[g] Ro.14.17.
[3] or, *among you.* Jno.1.26.
[h] Mat.19.15.
[i] Re.6.10.
[j] Mat.24.23, &c. Mar.13.21. c.21.8.
[k] Ps.46.5. He.10.37. 2 Pe.3.8,9.
[l] Mat.21.12.
[m] c.10.29.
[4] or, *as being righteous.*
[n] Mar.8.31. c.9.22.
[o] Ge.7.11,23.
[p] Is.66.5. Re.3.17.
[q] Je.31.19.
[r] Ge.19.23,24.
[s] Job 29.29. Mat.23.12.
[t] 2 Th.1.7.
[u] Mat.19.13. Mar.10.13, &c.
[v] Ge.19.26.
[w] Mat.16.25. Mar.8.35. c.9.24. Jno.12.25.
[x] Mat.24.40-41.
[y] Ps.131.2. Mar.10.15. 1 Pe.1.14.
[z] Mat.19.16, &c. Mar.10.17, &c.
[b] ver. 36 is wanting in most Greek copies.
[a] Ex.20.12-16. De.5.16-20. Ro.13.9.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND he spake a parable unto them, *to this end*, that men ought [d] always *to* pray, and not to faint:

2 Saying, There was [1] in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man:

3 And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

5 Yet, because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And shall not God avenge [i] his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. [k] Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall [l] he find faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which [m] trusted in themselves [4] that they were righteous, and despised others:

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself: God, I thank thee that I am not [p] as other men *are*, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican:

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

13 And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote [q] upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other: for [s] every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 And [u] they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, [y] shall in nowise enter therein.

18 And [z] a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? None *is* good save one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knowest the [a] commandments,

[d] Mat.26.41. Ro.12.12. Ep.6.18. Col.4.2. 1 Th.5.17.
[1] Ex.18.21. 2 Ch.19.5-7.
[i] Re.6.10.
[k] Mat.24.12.
[l] Ac.14.22. 2 Th.2.3.
[m] Ro.2.19.
[4] or, *as being righteous.*
[p] Mat.9.11.
[q] c.23.48.
[s] Mat.23.12.
[u] Mat.19.13. Mar.10.13, &c.
[y] Mat.18.3. Jno.3.3,5.
[z] Mat.19.16, &c. Mar.10.17, &c.
[a] Ex.20.12-16. De.5.16-20. Ro.13.9.

Digitized by Google

Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure [e] in heaven; and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful; for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How [f] hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard *it* said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The [h] things which are impossible with men, are possible with God.

28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath [j] left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life [m] everlasting.

31 Then he took *unto him* the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and [p] all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall be delivered [s] unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on:

33 And they shall scourge *him*, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again.

34 And [v] they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 And it [z] came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way-side, begging:

36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, *thou* son of David, have mercy [z] on me.

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried [a] so much the more, *Thou* son of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive [n] sight.

A. D. 33.

a c.17.19.
b Ps.30.2.
c c.5.26. Ac.4.21. 11.18. Ga.1.24.
d Jos.6.26. 1 Ki.16.34.
e Mat.6.19,20. 1 Ti.6.19.
f Pr.11.28. 1 Ti.6.9.
g Ps.139.1-3.
h Je.32.17. Zec.8.6. c.1.37.
i Jno.14.23. Re.3.20.
j De.33.9.
k Mat.9.11. c.5.30.
l Ps.41.1.
m Re.2.10
n Ex.20.16. c.3.14.
o Ex.22.1. 2 Sa.12.6.
p Ps.22. Is.53.
q c.13.16.
r Mat.18.11.
s Mat.27.2. c.23.1. Jno.18.28. Ac.3.13.
t Eze.34.16. Ro.5.6.
u Ac.1.6.
v Mar.9.32. Jno.12.16.
w Mat.25.14, &c. Mar.13.34.
z Mat.20.29, &c. Mar.10.46, &c.
1 *Mina*, here translated a *pound*, is 12 ounces and an half, which, at 5 shillings the ounce, is 3*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*
y Jno.1.11. 15.18.
z Ps.62.12.
2 *silver*, and so ver.23.
a Ps.141.1.
b c.16.10

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy [a] faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received [b] his sight, and followed him, glorifying [c] God. and all the people, when they saw *it*, gave praise unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

AND *Jesus* entered and passed through Jericho.[d]

2 And, behold, *there was* a man named Zaccheus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus, who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore-tree to see him; for he was to pass that *way*.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw [g] him, and said unto him, Zaccheus, make haste, and come down; for to-day I must abide [i] at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw *it*, they all murmured, saying, That [k] he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor: [l] and if I have taken any thing from any man by [n] false accusation, I restore [o] *him* four-fold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is a son [q] of Abraham

10 For [r] the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.[t]

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because [u] they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

12 He said therefore, A certain [w] nobleman went into a far country, to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten [1] pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But [y] his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this *man* to reign over us.

15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the [2] money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful [b] in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds

Digitized by Google

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, Behold, *here is* thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, Out [d] of thine own mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow:

23 Wherefore [e] then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

26 For I say unto you, that [f] unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies, [g] which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before me.

28 And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 And [h] it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called *the mount* of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against *you;* in the which, at your entering, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring *him hither.*

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose *him*? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need [i] of him.

32 And they that were sent went their way and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their [u] garments upon the colt, and they set [v] Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clotnes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen;

38 Saying, Blessed [y] *be* the King that cometh in the name of the Lord; [z] peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the [a] stones would immediately cry out.

41 And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over [b] it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, [c] the things *which belong* unto thy peace! But now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast [d] a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And [f] shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee and they [h] shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because [i] thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And [j] he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought;

46 Saying unto them, It is [k] written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den [m] of thieves.

47 And he taught [n] daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes, and the chief of the people, sought to destroy him;

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people [o] were very attentive to hear him.

CHAP. XX.

AND [p] it came to pass, *that* on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon *him*, with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, By [r] what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me:

4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us; for [t] they be persuaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was.*

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: A [w] certain man planted a vineyard, [x] and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season, he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit [z] of the vineyard; but the husbandmen beat him, and sent *him* away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant and they beat him also, and entreated *him* shamefully, and sent *him* away empty.

12 And again he sent a third: and they

[a] Ps. 33.

[a] Ha.2.11. Mat.3.9.
[b] Ps.119.136. Je.9.1. 13.17. 17.16. Jno.11.35.
[c] Ps.95.7,8. He.3.7,13, 15.
[d] 2 Sa.1.16. Job 15.6. Mat.12.37. 22.12. Ro.3.19.
[e] Is.29.2,3. Je.6.5,6.
[f] 1 Ki.9.7,8. Mi.3.12. Mat.23.37, 38. c.13.34,35.
[g] Ro.2.4,5.
[h] Mat.21.2. Mar.11.2.
[i] La.1.8. 1 Pe.2.12.
[j] Mat.21.12, 13. Mar.11.15-17. Jno.2.15,17.
[k] Is.56.7.
[l] Mat.13.12. 25.29. Mar.4.25. c.8.18.
[m] Je.7.11.
[n] Jno.18.20.
[o] Ps.2.4,5,9. 21.8,9. Is.66.6 14. Na.1.2,8. He.10.13.
[t] or, *hanged on him.*
[p] Mat.21.23, &c. Mar.11.27, &c.
[q] Mat.21.1, &c. Mar.11.1, &c.
[r] Ac.4.7-10. 7.27
[s] Ps.50.10.
[t] Mat.14.5
[u] 2 Ki.9.13.
[v] Jno.12.14.
[w] Mat.21.33, &c. Mar.12.1, &c.
[x] Ca.8.11,12. Is.5.1-7.
[y] Ps.118.26. c.13.35.
[z] Jno.15.16. Ro.7.4.
[a] c.2.14. Ro.5.1. Ep.2.14.

Digitized by Google

wounded him also, and cast *him* out.
13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence *him*, when they see him.
14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: [a] come, let [b] us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.
15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed *him*. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?
16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. [g] And when they heard *it*, they said, God forbid.
17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The [i] stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?
18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but [k] on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.
19 And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.
20 And they watched *him*, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that [n] they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.
21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God [1] truly:
22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?
23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?
24 Shew me a [2] penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesar's.
25 And he said unto them, Render [u] therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesar's, and unto God the things which be God's.
26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held [w] their peace.
27 Then [x] came to *him* certain of the Sadducees, [y] which deny that there is any resurrection; and they asked him,
28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote [a] unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.
29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.
30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.
31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died.

A. D. 33.

a Ps.2.8. Ro.8.17. He.1.2.
b Mat.27.21-25. Ac.2.23. 3.15.
c c.21.36. Re.3.4.
d Re.21.4.
e 1 Co.15.49, 52. 1 Jno.3.2.
f Ro.8.17.
g Ne.9.36,37.
h Ex.6.3.
i Ps.118.22
j Ro.14.8,9.
k Da.2.34,35.
l Mat 22 42. Mar.12.35, &c.
m Ps.110.1. Ac.2.34.
n Mat.22.15, &c. Mar.12.13.
o 1 Ti.5.20.
1 or, *of a truth.*
p Mar.12.38, &c.
q c.11.43.
2 See Mat.18.28.
r Is.10.2. Mat.23.14. 2 Ti.3.6.
s 1 Th.2.5.
t c.10.12,14. Ja.3.1.
u Ro.13.7.
v Mar.12.41.
w Tit.1.10,11.
3 See Mar.12.42.
x Mat.22.23, &c. Mar.12.18, &c.
y Ac.23.6,8.
z 2 Co.8.12.
a De.25.5-8.
b Mat.24.1, &c. Mar.13.1,&c.
c c.19.44,&c.

32 Last of all the woman died also.
33 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.
34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:
35 But they which shall be accounted worthy [c] to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:
36 Neither [d] can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; [e] and are the [f] children of God, being the children of the resurrection.
37 Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed [h] at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.
38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for [j] all live unto him.
39 Then certain of the scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.
40 And after that they durst not ask him any *question at all.*
41 And [l] he said unto them, How say they that Christ is David's son?
42 And David himself saith [m] in the book of Psalms, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,
43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.
44 David therefore calleth him Lord; how is he then his son?
45 Then, in the audience of [o] all the people, he said unto his disciples,
46 Beware [p] of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings [q] in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;
47 Which [r] devour widows' houses, and for a shew [s] make long prayers: the same shall receive greater [t] damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

AND he looked up, and [v] saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.
2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two [3] mites.
3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more [z] than they all:
4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.
5 And [b] as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,
6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which [c] there shall not be left one stone upon another that shall not be thrown down.
7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what

Digitized by Google

sign *will there be* when these things shall come to pass?

8 And he said, Take [b] heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and [c] the time draweth near; go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be [f] not terrified: for these things must first come to pass, but the end *is* not by and by.

10 Then said he unto them, [g] Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom;

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute *you*, delivering *you* up to the synagogues, and into prisons, [j] being brought before kings [k] and rulers for my name's sake.

13 And [m] it shall turn to you for a testimony.

14 Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to [o] meditate before what ye shall answer:

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay [r] nor resist.

16 And [u] ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and [v] *some* of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated [x] of all *men* for my name's sake.

18 But [y] there shall not an hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience [z] possess ye your souls.

20 And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto.

22 For these be the days of vengeance, that all [d] things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe unto them [e] that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem [h] shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times [i] of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress [j] of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;

26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the [k] powers of heaven shall be shaken.

A. D. 33.

a Re.1.7. 14.14.
b 2 Th.2.3, 9,10. 1 Jno.4.1. 2 Jno.7.
c Re.1.3.
d Ro.8.23.
e Mat.24.32. Mar.13.28.
f Pr.3.25,26.
g Hag.2.22.
h Is.40.8. 51.6.
i Ro.13.12,13 1 Th 5.6-8. 1 Pe.4.7.
j Ac.4.3. 5.18. 12.4. 16.24. Re.2.10.
k Ac.25.23.
l Is 28.1-3. 1 Co.6.10.
m Ph.1.28. 2 Th.1.5.
n 1 Th.5.2. 2 Pe.3.10. Re.16.15.
o Mat.10.19. c.12.11.
p Mat.25.13.
q c.20.35.
r Ac.6.10.
s Ps.1.5.
t Jude 24.
u Mi.7.5,6. v Ac.7.59. 12 2. 26.10. Re.2.13. 6 9. 12 11.
w Jno.8.1,2.
x Jno.17.14.
y Mat 10.30.
z Ro.5.3. He.10.36. Ja.1.4.
a Mat.26.2. Mar.14.1,&c.
b Ps.2.2. Ac.4.27.
c Mat.26.14. Mar.14.10, &c. Jno.13.2,27.
d De.28.25,48. Da.9.26,27. Zec.11.6. 14.1,2.
e La.4.10.
f Zec.11.12.
1 or, *without tumult.*
g Ex.12.
h Da.12.7. Re.11.2.
i Ro.11.25.
j Da.12.1.
k 2 Pe.3.10-12.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming [a] in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption [d] draweth nigh.

29 And [e] he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees;

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away till all be fulfilled

33 Heaven [h] and earth shall pass away; but my word shall not pass away.

34 And take heed [i] to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, [l] and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and *so* that day come upon you unawares.

35 For [n] as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch [p] ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted [q] worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to [s] stand before [t] the Son of man.

37 And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple: and at night he went out, and abode in the mount [w] that is called *the mount* of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAP. XXII.

NOW [a] the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover.

2 And [b] the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 Then [c] entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted [f] to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them [1] in the absence of the multitude.

7 Then came the day [g] of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water: follow him into the house where he entereth in

Digitized by Google

11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

14 And [b] when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, [1] With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer.

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until [c] it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this and divide *it* among yourselves:

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

19 And [f] he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body, which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup *is* the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me *is* with me [g] on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth as it was determined: [h] but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed!

23 And they began to inquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 And [k] there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The [l] kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called Benefactors.

26 But [n] ye *shall* not *be so:* but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether *is* greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? *Is* not he that sitteth at meat? But [p] I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations: [q]

29 And I appoint unto you a [r] kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me:

30 That [s] ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones, judging [t] the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired [u] *to have* you, that he may sift [v] *you* as wheat:

32 But I [w] have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen [x] thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, When [a] I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take *it*, and likewise *his* scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, That this that is written [d] must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here *are* two swords: and he said unto them, It is enough.

39 And [e] he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives: and his disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be [2] willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an angel [i] unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And [j] being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, [m] lest ye enter into temptation.

47 And while he yet spake, behold, [o] a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus, to kiss him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple ye stretched forth no hands

A. D. 33.

a c.9.3.

b Mat.26.20. Mar.14.17

1 or, *I have heartily desired.*

c c.14.15. 1 Co.5.7,8. Re.19.9.

d Is.53.12.

e Mat.26.36. Mar.14.32, &c. Jno.18.1,&c.

f 1 Co.10.16. 11.24,&c.

g Ps.41.9. Jno.13.26.

2 *willing to remove.*

h c.24.46. Ac.2.23. 4.28. 1 Co.15.3.

i Mat.4.11.

j Is.1.12. Jno.12.27. He.5.7.

k Mar.9.34. c.9.46.

l Mat.20.25. Mar.10.42.

m ver.40.

n 1 Pe.5.3. 3 Jno.9,10.

o Mat.26.47, &c. Mar.14.43, &c. Jno.18.3,&c.

p Jno.13.13, 14. Ph.2.7.

q He.4.15.

r Mat.25.34. c.12.32. 1 Co.9.25. 1 Pe.5.4.

s Re.19.9.

t Mat.19.28. 1 Co.6.2. Re.3.21.

u 1 Pe.5.8.

v Am.9.9.

w Jno.17.9,15. He.7.25. 1 Jno.2.1.

x Ps.51.13. Jno.21.15-17.

Digitized by Google

against me: but this is your hour,[a] and the power of darkness.

54 Then took they him, and led *him*, and brought him into the high-priest's house. And Peter followed afar off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 But[d] a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while[f] another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one hour after, another[j] confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this *fellow* also was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And[m] Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before[o] the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And[q] Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 And[r] the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote *him*.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesy, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 And[t] as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying,

67 Art[v] thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe:

68 And if I also ask *you*, ye will not answer me, nor let *me* go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand[w] of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND[y] the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse[z] him, saying, We found this *fellow*[a] perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute[c] to Cesar, saying, that he[d] himself is Christ a King.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And[e] he answered him, and said, Thou sayest *it*.

A. D. 33.

a Job 30.5. Jno.12.27.
b Jno.18.38. 19.4. He.7.26. 1 Pe.2.22.
c Ps.57.4.
d Mat.26.69. Mar.14.6,17. Jno.18.17.
e c.3.1
f Mat.26.71. Mar.14.69. Jno.18.25.
g c.9.9.
h Mat.14.1. Mar.6.14.
i 2 Ki.5.11.
j Mat.26.73. Mar.14.70. Jno.18.26.
k Ps.38.13,14. 39.1,9. Is.53.7.
l Is.49.7. 53.3.
m Mat.26.75. Mar.14.72.
n Jno.19.5.
o ver.34.
p Ac.4.27.
q Ps.130.1-4. 143.1-4. Je.31.18. Eze.7.16. 1 Co.10.12. 2 Co.7.10,11.
r Mat.26.67, 68. Mar.14.65.
s ver.4.
t Mat.27.1. Ac.4.26-28.
u Is.53.5.
v Mat.26.63, &c. Mar.14.61, &c.
w He.1.3. 8.1. Re.3.21.
x Ac.3.14.
y Mat.27.2, 11, &c. Mar.15.1, &c. Jno.18.28, &c.
z Zec.11.5.
a ver.5. Ac.16.20,21. 17.6,7.
b Ps.22.12. ver.5.
c Mat.17.27. 22.21. Mar.12.17.
d Jno.18.36. 19.12.
1 or, *asserted.*
e 1 Ti.6.13.
f Ex.23.2.
g Ac.3.14.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and *to* the people, I find no[b] fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce,[c] saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching, throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's[e] jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.

8 And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for[g] he was desirous to see him of a long *season*, because[h] he had heard many things of him: and[i] he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but[k] he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought,[l] and mocked *him*, and arrayed him in a gorgeous[n] robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 And the same day Pilate and[p] Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me as one that perverteth the people; and, behold, I,[s] having examined *him* before you, have found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him: and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chastise[u] him, and release *him*.

17 (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this *man*, and release unto us Barabbas:

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder,[x] was cast into prison.)

20 Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let *him* go.

23 And they were instant[b] with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified. And the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And Pilate[1] gave sentence that it should be as they[f] required.

25 And he released unto them[g] him that

Digitized by Google

for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 And [c] as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear *it* after Jesus.

27 And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

29 For, behold, the days [e] are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 Then [f] shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31 For [h] if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two others, malefactors, [i] led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called [l] Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors; one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 Then said Jesus, Father, [m] forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them [o] derided *him*, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Jews, save thyself.

38 And a superscription also was written over him, in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 And one [r] of the malefactors which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear [t] God, seeing thou art in the same [u] condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing [v] amiss.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember [x] me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily [y] I say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in paradise. [z]

44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was darkness over all [3] the earth until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst.

A. D. 33.

a Ps.31.5. 1 Pe.2.23.
b Mat.27.50, &c. Mar.15.37, &c. Jno.19.30.
c Mat.27.32, &c. Mar.15.21, &c. Jno.19.17.
d Ps.38.11. 142.4.
e Mat.24.19. c.21.23.
f Is.2.19. Ho.10.8. Re.6.16. 9.6.
g Mar.15.43. c.2.25,38.
h Pr.11.31. Je.25.29. Eze.20.47. 21.4. 1 Pe.4.17.
i Is.53.12.
j Is.53.9.
l or, *the place of a scull.*
k Mat.27.62.
l c.8.2. ver.49.
m Mat.5.44. Ac.7.60. 1 Co.4.12.
n Mar.16.1.
o Ps.22.7.
p Ex.20.8-10.
q Mat.28.1, &c. Mar.16.2,&c. Jno 20.1,&c.
r c.17.34-36.
s Jno.20.12. Ac.1.10.
t Ps.36.1.
u Je.5.3.
2 or, *him that liveth*, Re.1.18.
v 1 Pe.1.19.
w Mat.16.21. 17.23. Mar.8.31. 9.31. c.9.22. Jno.2.22.
x Ps.106.4,5. Ro.10.9,10. 1 Co.6.19,11.
y Ro.5.20,21.
z 2 Cor.12.4. Re.2.7.
3 or, *land.*
a c.8.3.

46 And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into [a] thy hands I commend my spirit: and [b] having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar [d] off, beholding these things.

50 And, behold, *there was* a man named Joseph, a counsellor; *and he was* a good man, and a just:

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them:) *he was* of Arimathea, a city of the Jews; who [g] also himself waited for the kingdom of God.

52 This *man* went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a [j] sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the [k] Preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women [l] also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and [n] prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath-day, according [p] to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIV.

NOW [q] upon the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, [s] two men stood by them in shining garments:

5 And, as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye [2] the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake [w] unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembered his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and [a] Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and

Digitized by Google

other *women that were* with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales,[a] and they believed them not.

12 Then [b] arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 And, behold, two [d] of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem *about* threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed [f] *together* and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden,[g] that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications *are* these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, [j] answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a [l] prophet mighty [m] in deed and word before God and all the people:

20 And [n] how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been [o] he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to-day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women [r] also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain [v] of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found *it* even so as the women had said; but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, [y] O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken!

26 Ought [z] not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter [b] into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, [d] and all the prophets, [f] he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village whither they went: and he [h] made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us; for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to pass as he sat at meat with them, he [c] took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he [i] vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn [e] within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath [k] appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things *were done* in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 And [i] as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed [k] that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them *his* hands and *his* feet.

41 And while they yet believed [p] not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have [q] ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honey-comb.

43 And he took *it*, and did eat [s] before them.

44 And he said unto them, These [t] *are* the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all [u] things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and *in* the [w] prophets, and *in* the psalms, [x] concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ [a] to suffer, and to rise [c] from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and [e] remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses [g] of these things.

49 And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the

A. D. 33.

a Ge.19.14 2 Ki.7.2. Job 9.16. Ps.126.1. Ac.12.9,15.
b Jno.20.3,6.
c Mat.14.19.
1 or, *ceased to be seen of them.*
d Mar.16.12.
e Ps.39.3. Je.20.9. 23.29.
f Mal.3.16. Mat.18.20. ver.36.
g Jno.20.14, 15. 21.4.
h 1 Co.15.5.
i Mar.16.14, &c. Jno.20.19, &c.
j Jno.19.25.
k Mar.6.49.
l c.7.16. Jno.3.2. Ac.2.22.
m Ac.7.22.
n c.23.1. Ac.13.27,28.
o c.1.68. Ac.1.6.
p Ge.45.26.
q Jno.21.5, &c.
r ver.9,10.
s Ac.10.41.
t Mat.16.21.
u c.21.22. Ac.3.18. 13.27,29.
v ver.12.
w ver.27.
x Ps.22.1, &c.
y He.5.11,12.
z c.24.3. He.9.22,23.
a Is.63.3,5. Ac.4.12.
b 1 Pe.1.3,11.
c 1 Pe.1.3.
d ver.44. Ac.3.22.
e Ac.5.31. 13.38.
f Ac.10.43. 26.22.
g Ac.1.8.
h Ge.32.26. Mar.6.48.

Digitized by Google

city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power [a] from on high.

50 And he led them out as far as to Bethany; and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried [b] up into heaven.

52 And [c] they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy;

53 And were continually in the temple, praising [d] and blessing God. Amen.

[a] Is.44.3. Joel 2.28,&c. Ac.2.1-21. 1.8.
[b] Ac.1.9. He.4.14.
[c] Mat.28 9,17.
[d] Ac.2.46,47. 5.42.

The GOSPEL according to St. JOHN.

CHAP. I.

A. D 26.

IN [a] the beginning was the Word, [b] and the Word was with [c] God, and the Word was [d] God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All [e] things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him [f] was life; and the life was the light [i] of men.

5 And the light shineth in [j] darkness; and the darkness comprehended [k] it not.

6 There was a man [l] sent from God, whose name *was* John.

7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all *men* through him might believe.

8 He [n] was not that Light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that Light.

9 *That* was the true Light, [o] which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and [p] the world knew him not.

11 He [r] came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many [t] as received him, to them gave he [3] power to become the sons of God, *even* to them [v] that believe on his name:

13 Which were born, [w] not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the Word [x] was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and [y] we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only-begotten of the Father,) full [z] of grace and truth.

15 John [a] bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me.

16 And of his fulness [c] have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moses, *but* grace [e] and truth came by Jesus Christ.

18 No man hath seen God [f] at any time; the [g] only-begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*.

19 And this [h] is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou [1] that prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?

23 He [f] said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet [h] Esaias.

24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one [m] among you, whom ye know not:

27 He it is, who, coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara, [q] beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 The next day, John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb [t] of God, which [2] taketh [u] away the sin of the world!

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining [b] on him the same is he which baptizeth [d] with the Holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

35 Again, the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples;

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi.

[a] Pr.8.22-31. Col.1.16,17. 1 Jno.1.1.
[b] Re.19 13.
[c] c.17.5.
[1] or, *a prophet.*
[d] Ph.2.6. He.1.8-13. 1 Jno.5.7.
[e] Ps.33.6. Ep.3.9.
[f] Mat.3.3. Mar.1.3. Lu.3.4. c.3.28.
[g] c.5.26. 1 Jno.5.11.
[h] Is.40.3.
[i] c.8.12.
[j] c.3.19.
[k] 1 Co.2.14.
[l] Lu.3.2,3.
[m] Mal.3.1.
[n] Ac.19.4.
[o] Is.49.6.
[p] ver 5.
[q] Judg.7.24.
[r] Ac.3.26. 13.46.
[s] Is.56.4,5. Ro.8.15. 1 Jno.3.1.
[t] Ex.12.3. Is.53.7,11. Re.5.6.
[2] or, *beareth*, He.9.28.
[u] Ac.13.39. 1 Pe.2.24. Re.1.5.
[3] or, *the right*; or, *privilege*
[v] Ga.3.26.
[w] Ja.1.18
[x] Lu.1.35. 1 Ti.3.16.
[y] 2 Pe.1.17. 1 Jno.1 1,2.
[z] Ps.45.2. Col.2.3,9
[a] Mat.3.13, &c.
[b] c.3.34.
[c] Jno.3.34.
[d] Ac.1.5. 2.4.
[e] Ps.85.10. Ro.5.21.
[f] Ex.33.20. 1 Ti.6.16.
[g] 1 Jno.4.9.
[h] Lu.3.15,&c

Digitized by Google

(which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest [1] thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about [2] the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John *speak*, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, [3] The Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou [d] shalt be called Cephas, which is, by interpretation, [4] A stone.

43 The day following, Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him of whom Moses [h] in the law, and the prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, [i] Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold [m] an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw [n] thee.

49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou [o] art the Son of God; thou art the King [q] of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, believest thou? Thou shalt see greater things than these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven [t] open, and the angels [u] of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

CHAP. II.

AND the third day there was a marriage [w] in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there:

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage. [y]

3 And [z] when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? Mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever [b] he saith unto you, do *it*.

6 And there were set there six water-pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw [c] out now, and bear unto the governor [d] of the feast. And they bear *it*.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the [e] servants which drew the water knew,) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: *but* thou hast kept the good [e] wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested [f] forth his glory; and his disciples believed [g] on him.

12 After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples: and they continued there not many days.

13 And the Jews' passover [i] was at hand, and Jesus [k] went up to Jerusalem,

14 And found [l] in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting:

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, [p] The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign [r] shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy [s] this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

21 But he spake of the temple [v] of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered [x] that he had said this unto them: and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast-*day*, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he [a] knew all *men*,

25 And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

A. D. 30.

1 or, *abidest.*

2 *That was, 2 hours before night.*

3 or, *the anointed.*

4 or, *Peter.*

a Ec.9.7.
b Ro.13.7
c Ps.119.100 c.7.17
d Mat.16.18.
e Ps.104.15. Pr.9.2,5.
f c.1.14.
g 1 Jno.5.13.
h Lu.24.27,44.
i Ex.12.14.
j c.7.41.
k ver.23. c.5.1. 6.4. 11.55.
l Mat.21.12. Mar.11.15. Lu.19.45.
m Ps.32.2. Ro.2.28,29.
n Ps.139.1,2.
o Mat.14.33. c.20.28,29.
p Ps.69.9.
q Mat.21.5. 27.11
r Mat.12.38, &c. c.6.30.
s Mat.26.61. 27.40.
t Eze.1.1.
u Ge.28.12. Da.7.9,10. Ac.1.10,11.
v Ep.2.21,22. Col.2.9. He.8.2.
w Jos.19.28 c.4.46.
x Lu.24.8.
y He.13.4.
z Ec.10.19. Is.24.11.
a 1 Sa.16.7. 1 Ch.28.9. 29.17. Je.17.9,10. Mat.9.4. c.16.30. Ac.1.24. Re.2.23.
b Lu.5.5,6.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. III.

THERE was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, [b] a ruler of the Jews:

2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God; for [c] no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except [f] God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, [h] Except [n] man be born [2] again, he cannot see the kingdom of God

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water [l] and *of* the Spirit, [m] he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That [o] which is born of the flesh is flesh: and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born [4] again.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so [u] is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, [y] We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe if I tell you *of* heavenly things?

13 And [a] no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 And [d] as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up;

15 That whosoever [g] believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

16 For [i] God so loved the world, that he gave his only-begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 For [k] God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

18 He [m] that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only-begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light [o] is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil

A. D. 30.

a Job 24.13, 17. Pr.4.18.
b c.7.50,51. c.19.39.
1 or, *discovered.*
c 1 Jno.1.6.
d 3 Jno.11.
e c.9.16,33. Ac.2.22.
f Ac.10.38.
g c.4.2.
h c.1.13. Ga.6.15. Ep.2.1 Tit.3.5. Ja.1.18. 1 Pe.1.23. 1 Jno.2.29. 3.9.
i 1 Sa.9.4.
2 or, *from above.*
j Mat.3.5,6.
k Mat.14.3.
l Mar.16.16. Ac.2.38.
m Ro.8.2. 1 Co.2.12.
n c.1.7,15,&c.
o 1 Co.15.47-49. 2 Co.5.17.
p Ps.65.2. Is.45.23.
q 1 Cor.2.12-14. 4.7. He.5.4. Ja.1.17.
3 or, *take unto himself.*
4 or, *from above.*
r c.1.20,27.
s Lu.1.17.
t Ca.4.8-12. Jer.2.2. Eze.16.8. Hos.2.19,20. Mat.22.2. 2 Cor.11.2. Ep.5.25,27. Re.21.9.
u 1 Co.2.11.
v Ca.5.1.
w c.6.33. 8.23. Ep.1.20,21.
x 1 Cor.15.47.
y 1 Jno.1.1-3.
z c.1.11.
a Ep.4.9,10.
b 1 Jno.5.10.
c c.7.16.
d Nu.21.9.
e Ps.45.7. Is.11.2. 59.21. c.1.16. Col.1.19.
f Mat.28.18.
g ver.36. He.7.25.
h Ha.2.4. ver.15,16.
i 1 Jno.4.9.
j Ro.1.18.
k Lu.9.56.
l c.3.22,26.
m c.6.40,47.
n Lu.2.49.
o c.1.4,9-11.
p Ge.33.19. 48.22 Jos.24.32

20 For every one that doeth evil, hateth the light, neither [a] cometh to the light, lest his deeds should [1] be reproved.

21 But he that doeth [e] truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest that they are wrought [d] in God.

22 After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea; and there he tarried with them, and [g] baptized.

23 And John also was baptizing in Enon, near to Salim, [i] because there was much water there; and [j] they came and were baptized:

24 For John [k] was not yet cast into prison.

25 Then there arose a question between *some* of John's disciples and the Jews, about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou [n] bearest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all [p] *men* come to him.

27 John answered and said, A [q] man can [3] receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, [r] I am not the Christ, but that [t] I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride [t] is the bridegroom: but the friend [v] of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice. This my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I *must* decrease.

31 He that cometh from above, [w] is above all: he [x] that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven, is above all.

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no [z] man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony hath [b] set to his seal that God is true.

34 For [c] he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure [e] *unto him.*

35 The Father loveth the Son, [f] and hath given all things into his hand.

36 He [h] that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath [j] of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IV.

WHEN therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized [l] more disciples than John,

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs [n] go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave [p] to his son Joseph

Digitized by Google

6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with *his* journey, sat thus on the well: *and* it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water. Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria?—for the Jews have no dealings[b] with the Samaritans

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift[c] of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living[d] water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

14 But[h] whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give[j] him, shall never thirst: but the water that I shall give him shall be in him[l] a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw,

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive[p] that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; [q]and ye say, that in Jerusalem[r] is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when[t] ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship[u] ye know not what: we know what we worship; for[w] salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit[y] and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God[a] is a spirit: and they that worship him must worship *him* in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ when he is come, he will tell us all things

26 Jesus saith unto her,[c] I that speak unto thee am *he*.

27 And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman yet no man said, What seekest thou? or Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did: Is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 In the mean-while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, hath any man brought him *aught* to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, My[e] meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish *f* his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields, for they are white already to[g] harvest.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit[i] unto life eternal; that both[k] he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One[m] soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other[n] men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying[o] of the woman which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed because of his own word;

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying; for[s] we have heard *him* ourselves, and know[t] that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee.

44 For Jesus himself testified, that[v] a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then, when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen[x] all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for[z] they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made[b] the water wine. And there was a certain[l] nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come

A. D. 30.

[a] c.9.37.

[b] Ac.10.28.

[c] Ep.2.8.

[d] Is.12.3. 41.17,18. Je.2.13. Zec.13.1. 14.8. Re.22.17.

[e] Job 23.12. c.6.38.

[f] c.17.4.

[g] Mat.9.37.

[h] c.6.35,58

[i] Ro.6.22.

[j] c.17.2,3. Ro.6.23.

[k] 1 Cor.3.5-9

[l] c.7.38.

[m] Mi.6.15.

[n] 1 Pe.1.12.

[o] ver.29.

[p] c.1.48,49.

[q] Ju.9.7.

[r] De.12.5-11. 1 Ki.9.3.

[s] c.17.8. 1 Jno.4.14.

[t] Mal.1.11. Mat.18.20.

[u] 2 Ki.17.29.

[w] Mat.13.57. Mar.6.4. Lu.4.24.

[x] Is.2.3. Ro.9.5.

[y] c.2.23.

[z] Ph.3.3.

[a] De.16.16.

[b] 2 Cor.3.17.

[c] c.2.1,11.

[l] or, *courtier*; or, *ruler*.

Digitized by Google

out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs [c] and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go [e] thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told *him*, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that *it was* at the same [i] hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, [k] and his whole house.

54 This *is* again the second miracle *that* Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

AFTER this there was a feast [m] of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem, by the sheep [2] *market*, a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first [p] after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole [q] of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity [s] thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and [t] knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have [w] no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, [y] take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on [a] the same day was the sabbath.

10 The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath-day; [b] it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed wist [a] not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed [b] himself away, [1] a multitude being in *that* place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin [d] no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath-day.

17 But Jesus answered them, My [f] Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill [g] him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making [h] himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, [j] The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

20 For [l] the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them;* even [n] so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed [o] all judgment unto the Son:

23 That all *men* should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He [r] that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed [u] from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead [v] shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself, so hath he given to the Son to have life [x] in himself;

27 And hath given him authority [z] to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 And shall come forth; they [c] that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.[d]

30 I [e] can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear I judge: and my judgment is just, because I seek not mine own will, but the will [f] of the Father which hath sent me

A. D. 30.

a c.14.9.
b Lu.4.30.
1 or, *from the multitude that was.*
c 1 Cor.1.22.
d c.8.11.
e Mat.8.13. Mar.7.29,30. Lu.17.14.
f c.9.4. 14.10.
g c.7.19.
h Zec.13.7. c.10.30,33. Ph.2.6.
i Ps.107.20.
j ver.30.
k Ac.16.34. 18.8.
l Mat.3.17. c.3.35. 17.26.
m Le.23.2,&c. De.16.16. c.2.13.
2 or, *gate* Ne.3.1. 12.39.
n Lu.8.54. c.11.25. 17.2.
o Mat.11.27. Ac.17.31. 2 Cor.5.10.
p Pr.8.17. Ec.9.10. Mat.11.12.
q Eze.47.8,9. Zec.13.1.
r c.6.40,47.
s Lu.8.43. 13.16.
t Ps.142.3.
u 1 Jno.3.14.
v ver.28. Ep.2.1.
w De.32.36. Ps.72.12. 142.4. Ro.5.6. 2 Cor.1.9,10.
x 1 Cor.15.45.
y Mat.9.6. Mar.2.11. Lu.5.24.
z ver.22.
a c.9.14.
b Je.17.21, &c. Mat.12.2,&c.
c Da.12.2.
d Mat.25.46.
e ver.19.
f Ps.40.7,8. Mat.26.39. c.4.34. 6.38.

Digitized by Google

31 If I bear witness [a] of myself, my witness is not true.

32 There is another [b] that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

33 Ye sent unto John, and [c] he bare witness unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but [d] these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing [e] for a season to rejoice in his light.

36 But I have greater witness than *that* of John; for the works [f] which the Father hath given me to finish, [g] the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father [i] himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye [k] have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word [l] abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

39 Search [m] the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are [n] they which testify of me.

40 And ye will not come [p] to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from [q] men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 How can ye believe, which [s] receive honour one of another, and seek [u] not the honour that *cometh* from God only?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is [v] *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he [x] wrote of me.

47 But if ye [y] believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

CHAP. VI.

AFTER [z] these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea* of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 When Jesus then lift up *his* eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.)

7 Philip answered him, Two [b] hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley-loaves and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, [h] he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing [j] be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley-loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that [n] Prophet that should come into the world.

15 When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 And [r] when even was *now* come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, [t] by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is [w] I; be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples were gone away alone;

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the [a] place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks;)

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily,

A. D. 31

[a] Pr.27.2. c.8.14. Re.3.14.
[b] c.8.18. Ac.10.43. 1 Jno.5.7,9.
[c] Jno.1.7,32.
[d] c.20.31. Ro.3.3.
[e] Mat.21.26. Mar 6.20.
[f] c.10.25. 15.24. Ac.2.22.
[g] c.17.4.
[i] Ne.9.25.
[i] Mat.3.17. 17.5.
[j] Ne.8.10.
[k] De.4.12. 1 Ti.6.16.
[l] 1 Jno.2.14.
[m] Is.8.20. 34.16. Lu.16.29.
[n] Ge.49.10. De.18.15-18.
[o] Lu.24.27. 1 Pe.1.10,11.
[p] c.3.19.
[q] ver.34. 1 Th.2.6.
[r] Mat.14.23. Mar.6.47,&c.
[s] c.12.43.
[t] Ps.107.25.
[u] Ro.2.10.
[v] Ro.2.12.
[w] Ps.35.3. Is.43.1,2. Re.1.17,18.
[x] Ge.3.15. 22.18. De.18.15,18. Ac.26.22.
[y] Lu.16.31.
[z] Mat.14.15, &c. Mar.6.34,&c. Lu.9.12,&c.
[a] ver.11.
[b] Nu.11.21,22. 2 Ki.4.43.

Digitized by Google

verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labour [1] not for the meat which perisheth, but for that [c] meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him [e] hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This [h] is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent

30 They said therefore unto him, What sign [j] shewest thou then, that we may see and believe thee? what dost thou work?

31 Our fathers [l] did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, [n] He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my [p] Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God [r] is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he [v] that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he [w] that believeth on me shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye [y] also have seen me, and believe not.

37 All [a] that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him [b] that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but [c] the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Father's will [d] which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I shall lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that [e] every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will [k] raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is [j] not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father, which hath sent me, draw [m] him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 It is written [n] in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man [o] therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 Not [q] that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God; [q] he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, [b] He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I [d] am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and [f] are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and [g] not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven. If any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, [i] which I will give for the life [k] of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How [m] can this man give us *his* flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except [o] ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso [q] eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, [s] and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth [t] my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth [u] in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father; so [z] he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers [z] did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend [f] up where he was before?

63 It [g] is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing; the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew [i] from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I [k] unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 From that *time* many of his disciples went back, [l] and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the [p] words of eternal life.

69 And [r] we believe and are sure that thou

A. D. 31.

a Lu.10.22.
b ver.40.
1 or, *work not.*
c Jer.15.16. c.4.14. ver.54,58.
d ver.33,35, 51.
e Ps.2.7. 40.7. Is.42.1. c.8.18. Ac.2.22. 2 Pe.1.17.
f Zec.1.5.
g ver.58.
h 1 Jno.3.23.
i He.10.5,10, 20.
j Mat.12.38. 1 Cor.1.22.
k c.3.16. 1 Jno.2.2.
l Ex.16.15. Nu.11.7. 1 Cor.10.3.
m c.3.9.
n Ne.9.15. Ps.78.24,25.
o Mat.26.26, 28.
p Ga.4.4.
q ver.40.
r ver.48,58.
s Ps.4.7.
t La.3.24.
u c.15.4. 1 Jno.3.24. 4.15,16.
v Re.7.16.
w c.4.14. 7.38.
z 1 Cor.15.22.
y ver.64.
z ver.49-51.
a ver.45. c.17.6-8,&c.
b Ps.102.17. Is.1.18. 55.7. Mat.11.28. Lu.23.42,43. 1 Ti.1.15,16. Re.22.17.
c Ps.40.7,8. c.5.30.
d Mat.18.14. c.10.28. 17.12. 18.9. 2 Ti.2.19.
e ver.47,54. c.3.15,16.
f c.3.13. Mar.16.19. Ep.4.8-10.
g 2 Cor.3.6.
h c.11.25.
i Ro.8.29. 2 Ti.2.19.
j Mat.13.55. Mar.6.3. Lu.4.22.
k ver.44,45.
l Zep.1.6. Lu.9.62. He.10.38.
m Ca.1.4.
n Is.54.13. Je.31.34. Mi.4.2.
o Mat.11.27.
p Ac.5.20. 7.38.
q c.5.37.
r Mat.16.6. c.1.29. 11.27.

Digitized by Google

art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a [b] devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot *the son* of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

AFTER these things, Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 Now the Jews' feast [c] of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For *there is* no man *that* doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren [i] believe in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My [l] time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The [m] world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode *still* in Galilee.

10 But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then [q] the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And [s] there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And [v] the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man [3] letters, having never learned?

16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not [w] mine, but his that sent me.

17 If [y] any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of myself.

18 He [a] that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that [b] seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 Did not Moses [e] give you the law, and *yet* none [f] of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill [g] me?

20 The people answered and said, [h] Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 Moses [k] therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Moses, but [n] of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, [1] that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because [o] I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?

24 Judge [d] not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do [f] the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit [r] we know this man whence he is; but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and [h] I am not come of myself, but he that sent me [j] is true, whom [k] ye know not.

29 But [m] I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then [o] they sought to take him, but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many [p] of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this *man* hath done?

32 The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet [r] a little while am I with you, and *then* I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye [t] shall seek me, and shall not find *me:* and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed [u] among the [2] Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What *manner of* saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me:* and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come?

37 In the last [z] day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If [a] any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink.

38 He that believeth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out [c] of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 (But this spake he of the [d] Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given;* because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

40 Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.[i]

41 Others said, This is the [j] Christ. But some said, Shall [l] Christ come out of Galilee?

A. D. 32.

a Ge.17.10.
b c.13.27.
1 or, *without breaking the law of Moses.*
c Jno.5.8.
d De.1..[illegible]
e Le.23.34.
f ver.48.
g Mat.13.55.
h c.5.43.
i Mar.3.21.
j Ro.3.4.
k c.1.18. 8.55.
l c.2.4. 8.20. ver.8,30.
m Mat.11.27. c.10.15.
n c.15.19.
o Mar.11.18. Lu.20.19. c.8.37.
p c.4.39.
q c.11.56.
r c.13.33. 16.16.
s c.9.16.
t Hos.5.6. c.8.21.
u Is.11.12. Ja.1.1. 1 Pe.1.1.
2 or, *Greeks.*
v Mat.13.54.
3 or, *learning.*
w c.8.28. 12.49.
x Le.23.36
y c.8.43.
z Is.55.1. Re.22.17.
a c.8.50.
b Pr.25.27.
c Pr.18.4. Is.58.11. c.4.14.
d Is.44.3. Joel 2.28. c.16.7. Ac.2.17,33.
e Jno.1.17. Ga.3.19.
f Ro.3.10-19.
g Mat.12.14. c.5.16,18.
h c.8.48.
i De.18.15,18. c.6.14.
j c.4.42. 6.69.
k Le.12.3.
l c.1.46. ver.52.

Digitized by Google

42 Hath not the Scripture said, That Christ [b] cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, [d] where David [e] was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never [h] man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers [l] or of the Pharisees believed on him?

49 But this people, who knoweth not the law, are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith unto them, ([n] he that came [l] to Jesus by night, being one of them,)

51 Doth [p] our law judge *any* man before it hear him, and know what he doeth?

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and look: for out of Galilee [s] ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

JESUS went unto the mount of Olives.

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now [z] Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with *his* finger wrote on the ground, *as though he heard them not.*

7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, [c] let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard *it*, being convicted by *their own* conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last; and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? [f] hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn [f] thee: go, and sin [h] no more.

12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I [a] am the light of the world: he that [c] followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou [f] bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, *yet* my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but [g] ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the flesh; I [i] judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my [j] judgment is true: for [k] I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 It is also written [m] in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father [o] that sent me beareth witness of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye [q] neither know me, nor my Father: if [r] ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, [t] as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him; for [u] his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye [v] shall seek me, and [w] shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye [x] cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? Because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

24 I said [y] therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for [a] if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even *the same* that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say, and to judge of you: but [b] he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up [d] the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am *he*, and *that* I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many [e] believed on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue [g] in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed;

32 And ye shall know [i] the truth, and

A. D. 32.

a c.1.4. 9.5.
b Ps.132.11. Je.23.5.
c c.12.35,46.
d Mi.5.2. Lu.2.4.
e 1 Sa.16.1,4
f c.5.31
g c.7.28. 9.29,30.
h Lu 4.22.
i c.3.17. 12.47.
j 1 Sa.16.7 Ps.45.6,7. 72.2.
k ver.29. c.16.32.
l Je.5.4,5. c.12.42. 1 Cor.1.26.
m De.17.6. 19.15.
n c.3.2.
o c.5.37.
1 *to him.*
p De.17.8. Pr.18.13.
q ver.55. c.16.3. 17.25.
r c.14.7,9.
s Is.9.1,2.
t Mar.12.41
u c.7.30.
v c.7.34.
w Job 20.11. Ps.73.18-20. Pr.14.32. Is.65.20. Ep.2.1.
x Lu.16.26.
y ver.21.
z Le.20.10.
a Mar.16.16.
b c.7.28.
c De.17.7. Ro.2.1,22.
d c.3.14. 12.32
e c.10.42.
f c.3.17.
g Ro.2.7. Col.1.23. He.10.38,39.
h c.5.14.
i Hos.6.3.

Digitized by Google

the truth shall make you free.[a]

33 They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in [b] bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever [c] committeth sin, is the servant of sin.

35 And the servant [f] abideth not in the house for ever: *but* the Son abideth ever.

36 If [g] the Son therefore shall make you free, ye [h] shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abraham's seed: but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I [j] speak that which I have seen with my Father; and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham [l] is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If [m] ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this [n] did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we [o] have one Father, *even* God.

42 Jesus said unto them, If [p] God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but [r] he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? *even* because ye cannot hear my [s] word.

44 Ye [t] are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode [u] not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because [x] I tell *you* the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth [a] me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 He that is of God heareth God's words; ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well, that thou art a Samaritan, and [b] hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I [d] seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead,[e] and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? And the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?

54 Jesus answered, If [c] I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father [d] that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he [i] saw *it*, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I [k] am

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

AND as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blind from *his* birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents, but that [q] the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, I [w] am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he [v] spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he [l] anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, [y] (which is, by interpretation, Sent.) He [z] went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others *said*, He is like him: *but* he said, I am *he*.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus made clay,[c] and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the sabbath-day when Jesus made the clay and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine

A. D. 32.

a Ps.119.45. c.17.17. Ro.6.14,18, 22. Ja.1.25. 2.12.
b Le.25.42.
c c.5.31,41.
d c.17.1.
e Ro.6.16,20. 2 Pe.2.19.
f Ga.4.30
g Is.61.1.
h Ro.8.2. Ga.5.1.
i He.11.13.
j c.14.10,24.
k Ex.3.14. Is.43.13. c.1.1,2. Col.1.17. Re.1.8.
l Mat.3.9.
m Ro.2.28,29. 9.7. Ga.3.7,29
n Ro.4.12.
o Is.63.16. 64.8.
p Mal 1.6. 1 Jno 5.1.
q c.11.4.
r c.17.8,25.
s Is.6.9.
t Mat.13.38. 1 Jno.3.8.
u c.1.5,9. 8.12. 12.35,46.
v Mar.8.23.
w Jude 6.
l or, *spread the clay upon the eyes of the blind man.*
x Ga.4.16. 2 Th.2.10
y Ne.3.15.
z 2 Ki.5.14.
a He.4.15.
b c.7.20.
c ver.6,7.
d c.5.41.
e Zec.1.5.

Digitized by Google

eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath-day. Others said, How [b] can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And [c] there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath [d] opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet. [f]

18 But the Jews did not believe [g] concerning him, that he had been blind and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? How then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.

22 These *words* spake his parents, because they [o] feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he [q] should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God [u] the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner *or no*, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear *it* again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled [y] him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples.

29 We know [z] that God spake unto Moses: *as for* this *fellow*, we [a] know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why [b] herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and *yet* he hath opened [c] mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God [d] heareth not sinners: but if [e] any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou [h] wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they [1] cast him [i] out

A. D. 32.

a 1 Jno.5.13.
b ver.31. c.3.2.
c c.7.12,43.
d c.4.26.
e Mat.14.33.
f c.4.19.
g Is.26.11.
h c.5.22,27. 12.47.
i 1 Pe.2.9.
j Mat.13.13. c.3.19.
k Ro.2.19 Re.3.17.
l c.15.22,24.
m Is.5.21. Lu.18.14. 1 Jno.1.8-10.
n Ro.10.15. He.5.4.
o Pr.29.25. c.7.13. 12.42.
p ver.7,9.
q ver.34. c.16.2.
r Re.3.20.
s Eze.34.11. Ro.8.30.
t Is.40.11.
u Jos.7.19. Ps.50.14,15.
v Ca.2.8. 5.2.
w 2 Ti.3.5. Re.2.2.
x Ep.2.18.
y 1 Pe.2.23.
z Ps.103.7. He.3.5.
a c.8.14.
b c.3.10.
c Ps.119.18. Is.29.18,19. 35.5. 2 Cor.4.6.
d Job 27.9. Ps.66.18. Pr.28.9. Is.1.15. Je.11.11. Eze.8.18. Mic.3.4. Zec.7.13.
e Ps.34.15. Pr.15.29.
f He.13.20. 1 Pe.2.25.
g Eze.34.2-6. Zec.11.17.
h ver.2.
1 or, *excommunicated him.*
i Is.66.5.
j 2 Ti.2.19
k 1 Jno.5.20.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out: and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe [a] on the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and [d] it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I believe. [e] And he worshipped him.

39 And Jesus said, For [h] judgment I am come into this world; that they which see not [i] might see, and that they which see might be made blind. [j]

40 And *some* of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we [k] blind also?

41 Jesus said unto them, If [l] ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore [m] your sin remaineth.

CHAP. X.

VERILY, verily, I say unto you, [n] He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the [p] door is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him [r] the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth [s] his own sheep by name, and leadeth [t] them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. [v]

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee [w] from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I [x] am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have *it* more abundantly.

11 I [f] am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth [g] the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and [j] know my *sheep*, and am known [k] of mine

Digitized by Google

15 As [a] the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and [b] I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And [c] other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and [d] there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because [f] I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but [h] I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I [i] have power to take it again. This [j] commandment have I received of my Father.

19 There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He [m] hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open [o] the eyes of the blind?

22 And it was at Jerusalem the Feast of the Dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jesus walked in the temple, in Solomon's porch. [q]

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make [t] us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the [r] works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

26 But [s] ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My [u] sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they [x] shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

29 My [y] Father, which gave [z] *them* me, is greater than all; and no *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand.

30 I [b] and *my* Father are one.

31 Then [c] the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because [e] that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.

34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken;

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, [f] and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am [g] the Son of God?

37 If [h] I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and believe, that the Father *is* in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand;

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place [e] where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake [g] of this man were true.

42 And many believed on him there.

CHAP. XI.

NOW a certain *man* was sick, *named* Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of [h] Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (It was *that* Mary which [l] anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him saying, Lord, behold, he [n] whom thou lovest is sick.

4 When Jesus heard *that*, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but [p] for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to *his* disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 *His* disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late [t] sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again? [v]

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If [w] any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, [x] he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; [d] but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless, let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had *lien* in the grave four days already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, [z] about fifteen furlongs off:)

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to [i] comfort them concerning their brother.

A. D. 32.

[a] Mat.11.27.
[b] c.15.13. Is.53.4,5.
[c] Is.49.6. 56.8.
[d] Eze.37.22. Ep.2.14.
[e] c.1.28.
[f] Is.53.7-12. He.2.9.
[g] Mat.3.11,12. c.3.30-36.
[h] Ph.2.6-8.
[i] c.2.19.
[j] c.6.38.
[k] Lu.10.38,39.
[l] Mar.14.3. c.12.3
[m] c.7.20.
[n] He.12.6. Re.3.19.
[o] c.9.6,&c.
[p] c.9.3. ver.40.
[q] Ac.3.11. 5.2.
[t] or, *hold us in suspense.*
[r] c.5.36.
[s] c.8.47. 1 Jno.4.6.
[t] c.10.31.
[u] ver.4.
[v] Ac.20.24.
[w] c.12.35.
[x] c.17.12. 18.9. He.7.25.
[y] c.14.28.
[z] c.17.2.
[a] Ec.2.14.
[b] c.17.11,22.
[c] c.8.59.
[d] De.31.16. Ac.7.60. 1 Cor.15.18, 51
[e] c.5.18. ver.30. Ps.82.6. Ro.13.1.
[f] Is.11.2,3. 49.1,3. c.6.27.
[g] Ph.2.6.
[h] c.14.10,11. 15.24.
[z] i.e. *about two miles.*
[i] 1 Ch.7.22. Job 2.11. 42.11. Ro.12.15. 1 Th.4.18.

89

Digitized by Google

20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat *still* in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now, whatsoever [b] thou wilt ask of God, God will give *it* thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the [e] resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus said unto her, I am the [f] resurrection and the life: [g] he that believeth in me, though [i] he were dead, yet shall he live:

26 And whosoever [j] liveth and believeth in me, shall never die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, [n] saying, The Master [o] is come, and calleth [p] for thee.

29 As soon as she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews [s] then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave, to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if [v] thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and [1] was troubled,

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.[x]

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which [b] opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore, again groaning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away [d] the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time [e] he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four days.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said [f] I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone *from th / lace* where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up *his* eyes, and said, [a] Father I thank thee that thou hast heard me

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by, I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth!

44 And [c] he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes; and his face [d] was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen [h] the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 Then [k] gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What [l] do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all [m] *men* will believe on him; and the Romans shall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, *named* [q] Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 Nor consider that it is [r] expedient for us that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation;

52 And not [t] for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered [u] abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together [w] for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly [z] among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, [y] and there continued with his disciples.

55 And [a] the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves.

56 Then [c] sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew *it*, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

THEN Jesus, six days before the passover, came to Bethany, where [g] Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper; and Martha [h] served: but Lazarus was one

A. D. 32

a c.12.28-30
b c.9.31.
c 1 Ki.17.22. 2 Ki.4.34,35. Lu.7.14,15. Ac.20.9-12.
d c.20.7.
e c.5.29.
f c.6.40,44.
g Is.38.16. c.14.6. 1 Jno.1.2.
h c.2.23. 10.42. 12.11,18.
i Job 19.26. Is.26.19. Ro.4.17.
j c.3.15. 4.14.
k Ps.2.2.
l Ac.4.16.
m c.12.19.
n c.21.7.
o c.13.13.
p Mar.10.49.
q Lu.3.2. c.18.14. Ac.4.6.
r Lu.24.46.
s ver.19.
t Is.49.6. Ro.3.29. 1 Jno.2.2.
u c.10.16. Ep.2.14-17.
v c.4.49. ver.21.37.
w Ps.109.4,5.
1 *he troubled himself.*
x c.7.1. 18.20.
y 2 Sa.13.23 2 Ch.13.19.
z Is.63.9. Lu.19.41 He.2.16,17.
a c.2.13. 5.1. 6.4.
b c.9.6.
c c.5.16,18. ver.8.
d Mar.16.2.
e Ps.49.7,9. Ac.2.27.
f ver.4.23.
g c.11.1,43.
h Lu.10.38-42.

Digitized by Google

of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then [b] took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, [h] and had [j] the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For [l] the poor always ye have with you; but [m] me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also [p] to death;

11 Because that [q] by reason of him many of the Jews went away and believed on Jesus.

12 On [u] the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, [x] Hosanna! Blessed *is* the King of Israel, that cometh in the name of the Lord!

14 And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is [a] written,

15 Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

16 These things [c] understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, [e] then remembered [f] they that these things were written of him, and *that* they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For [k] this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive [i] ye how ye prevail nothing? behold the world is gone after him.

20 And there were certain [k] Greeks among them, that [l] came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to [m] Philip, which *was* of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again, Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.

23 And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is [p] come that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, [a] Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone; but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He [c] that loveth his life, shall lose it and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternal.

26 If [d] any man serve me, let him follow me; and where [e] I am, there shall also my servant be: if [f] any man serve me, him will *my* Father honour.

27 Now [g] is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but [i] for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice [k] from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified *it*, and will glorify *it* again.

29 The people therefore that stood by and heard *it*, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but [n] for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall [o] the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted [r] up from the earth, will draw all [s] *men* unto me.

33 (This he said, signifying [t] what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, We have heard [v] out of the law [w] that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man.

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light [y] with you. [z] Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he [b] that walketh in darkness, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be [d] the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, [g] Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said [j] again,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when [n] *he* saw his glory, and spake of him:

42 Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also many believed on him, but [o] because of the Pharisees they did not confess *him*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

A. D. 33.

a 1 Cor.15.36.
b Mat.26.6, &c. Mar.14.3,&c.
c.11.2.
c Mat.10.39. 16.25. Mar.8.35. Lu.9.24. 17.33.
d Lu.6.46. c.14.15. 1 Jno.5.3.
e c.14.3. 17.24. 1 Th.4.17.
f 1 Sa.2.30. Pr.27.18.
g Mat.26.38, 39. Lu.12.50. c.13.21.
h 2 Ki.5.20,27. Pa.50.18.
i c.18.37.
j c.13.29.
k Mat.3.17.
l De.15.11. Mat.26.11. Mar.14.7.
m Ca.5.6. c.8.21 ver.35. c.13.33. 16.5-7.
n c.11.42.
o Lu.10.18. c.16.11. Ac.26.18. Ep.2.2.
p Lu.16.31.
q c.11.45. ver.18.
r c.8.28.
s Ro.5.18.
t c.18.32.
u Mat.21.8, &c. Mar.11.8,&c. Lu.19.36,&c.
x Pa.89.26,37. 110.4. Is.9.7.
w Ro.5.18.
x Ps.118.25, 26.
y c.8.12.
z Jer.13.16.
a Zec.9.9.
b c.11.10.
c Lu.18.34.
d Ep.5.8.
e c.7.39.
f c.14.26.
g Is.53.1.
h ver.11.
i c.11.47,48.
j Is.6.9,10.
k Ac.17.4. Ro.1.16.
l 1 Ki.8.41,42.
m c.1.44.
n Is.6.1
o c.9.22.
p c.13.32. 17.1.

Digitized by Google

43 For [a] they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

44 Jesus cried and said, He [b] that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 I [d] am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came [k] not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, [h] hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment [k] is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

NOW [m] before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour [o] was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having [p] loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, (the [q] devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, to betray him.)

3 Jesus knowing [s] that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that [t] he was come from God, and went to God;

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself:

5 After that, he poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter [3] said unto him, Lord, dost [v] thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do, thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If [z] I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also *my* hands and *my* head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash *his* feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For [c] he knew who should betray him: therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye [e] call me Master, and Lord: and ye say well; for *so* I am.

14 If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For [f] I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

17 If [g] ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 I speak not of you all; I know whom I have chosen: but that the [i] scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me, hath lifted up his heel against me.

19 Now [1] I tell [j] you before it come, that when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am *he*.

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, [l] He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

21 When [n] Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one [r] of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then, lying on Jesus' breast, saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a [2] sop, when I have dipped *it*. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave *it* to Judas Iscariot, *the son* of Simon.

27 And after the sop, Satan [u] entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some *of them* thought, [w] because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy *those things* that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then, having received the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now [y] is the Son of man glorified, and God [z] is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.

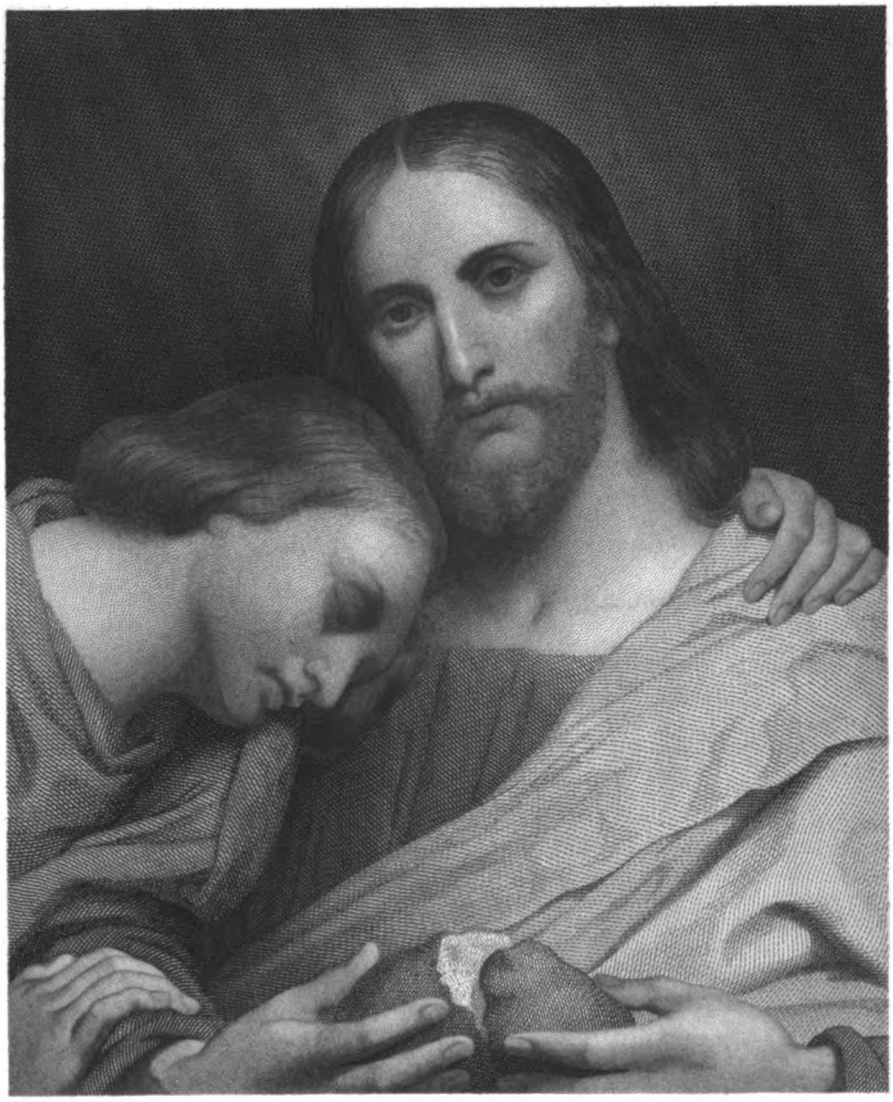
33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and, [b] as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come: so now I say unto you.

A. D. 33.

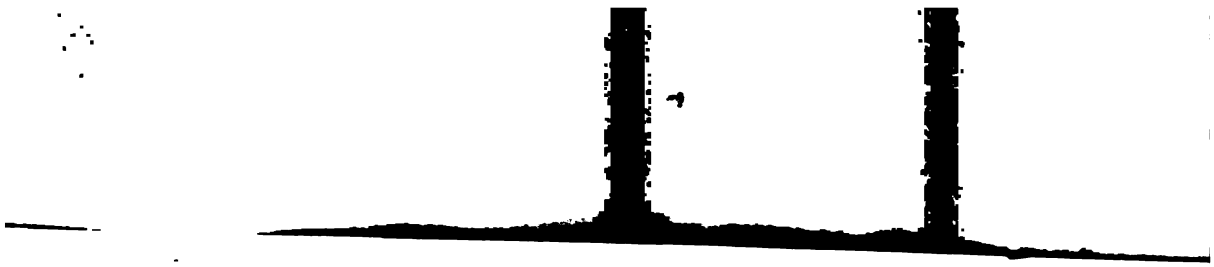
a c.5.44. Ro.2.29.
b Mar.9.37. 1 Pe.1.21.
c Mat.23.8-10. Ph.2.11.
d c.1.5. 3.19.
e 1 Pe.2.21
f c.3.17.
g Ja.1.25.
h De.18.19. Lu.9.26.
i Ps.41.9.
1 or, *from henceforth.*
j c.14.29. 16.4.
k 1 Jno.3.23.
l Mat.10.40.
m Mat.26.21. Mar.14.18. Lu.22.21.
n Mat.26.2, &c.
o c.17.1,11.
p [illegible] .19. Re.1.5.
q Lu.22.53. c.6.70.
r c.20.2. 21.7,20.
s Mat.28.18. He.2.8.
t c.17.1
2 or, *morsel.*
u Lu.22 3.
3 *He.*
v Mat.3.14.
w c.12.6.
z 1 Cor.6.11. Ep.5.26. Tit.3.5.
y c.12.23. 17.1-6.
z c.14.13. 1 Pe.4 11
a c.6.64.
b c.7.34. 8.21.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

34 A new [a] commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another: as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.
35 By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.
36 Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but [c] thou shalt follow me afterwards.
37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will [g] lay down my life for thy sake.
38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIV.

LET [i] not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe [k] also in me.
2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if *it were* not *so*, I would have told you. I go [l] to prepare a place for you.
3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will [n] come again, and receive you unto myself; that [o] where I am, *there* ye may be also.
4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.
5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?
6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the [p] way, and the truth, [r] and the life; [s] no [t] man cometh unto the Father but by me.
7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.
8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.
9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? He [w] that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou, *then*, Shew us the Father?
10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I speak unto you, I speak not of myself: but the Father, that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.
11 Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.
12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He [b] that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.
13 And [d] whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.
14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*.
15 If [i] ye love me, keep my commandments.
16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, [k] that he may abide with you for ever;

A. D. 33.

[a] Le.19.18. c.15.12,17. Ep.5.2. 1 Th.4.9. Ja.2.8. 1 Pe.1.22. 1 Jno.2.7,8. 3.11,23. 4.20,21.
[b] 1 Cor.2.14.
[c] Ro.8.9. 1 Jno.2.27.
[1] or, *orphans*.
[d] ver.3,28. c.21.18. 2 Pe.1.14.
[f] He.7.25.
[g] Mat.26.33, &c. Mar.14.29, &c. Lu.22.33, &c.
[h] ver.15,23.
[i] Is.43.1,2. ver.27. 2 Th.2.2.
[j] Lu.6.16.
[k] Is.12.2,3. Ep.1.12,13. 1 Pe.1.21.
[l] He.6.20. 9.8,24. Re.21.2.
[m] 1 Jno.2.24. Re.3.20.
[n] He.9.28.
[o] c.12.26. 17.24. 1 Th.4.17.
[p] Is.35.8,9. c.10.9. He.10.19,20.
[q] ver.16.
[r] c.1.17. 15.1.
[s] c.1.4 11.25.
[t] Ac.4.12.
[u] c.16.13. 1 Jno.2.20, 27.
[v] Ep.2.14,17. Ph.4.7.
[w] Col.1.15.
[x] ver.12.
[y] 1 Cor.15.27, 28.
[z] c.16.11. Ep.2.2.
[a] 2 Cor.5.21. He.4.15. 1 Jno.3.5.
[b] Mat.21.21.
[c] Ps.40.8. Ph.2.8.
[d] 1 Jno.5.14.
[e] Is.4.2.
[f] Ca.8.12.
[g] Mat.15.13.
[h] He.12.15. Re.3.19.
[i] c.15.10,14. ver.21,23. 1 Jno.5.3.
[j] c.17.17. Ep.5.26. 1 Pe.1.22.
[k] c.15.26.
[l] 1 Jno.2.6.
[m] Hos.14.8. Ga.2.20. Ph.1.11.

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth; whom [b] the world cannot receive, because [t] seeth him not, neither knoweth him: [o]ut ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and [c] shall be in you.
18 I will not leave you [1] comfortless: I [d] will come to you.
19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because [f] I live, ye shall live also.
20 At that day ye shall know that I *am* in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.
21 He [h] that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father; and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.
22 Judas [j] saith unto him (not Iscariot), Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?
23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and [m] we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.
24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear, is not mine, but the Father's, which sent me.
25 These things have I spoken unto you, being *yet* present with you.
26 But [q] the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he [u] shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.
27 Peace [v] I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.
28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I [z] go unto the Father: for [y] my Father is greater than I.
29 And now I have told you before it come to pass; that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.
30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince [z] of this world cometh, and hath nothing [a] in me.
31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as [c] the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

I AM the true vine, [e] and my Father is the husbandman.[f]
2 Every [g] branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that [h] beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.
3 Now [j] ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.
4 Abide [l] in me, and I in you. As [m] the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except

Digitized by Google

it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: [1] for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If [c] a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye [g] shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If [i] ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and *that* [l] your joy might be full.

12 This [m] is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater [n] love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye [o] are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you [q] friends: for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

16 Ye [r] have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained [s] you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain; that whatsoever [t] ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17 These [w] things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If [x] the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it hated* you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore [c] the world hateth you.

20 Remember [d] the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if [f] they have kept my saying, they will keep your's also.

21 But [g] all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If [h] I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but [i] now they have no [3] cloke for their sin.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works [j] which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to pass*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They [a] hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter [b] is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he [d] shall testify of me:

27 And [e] ye also shall bear witness, because [f] ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

THESE things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, [h] that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

3 And [j] these things will they do unto you, because [k] they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that, when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow [p] hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away; for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will [2] reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

9 Of sin, [u] because they believe not on me;

10 Of righteousness, [v] because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;

11 Of judgment, [z] because [y] the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but [a] ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit, when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he [b] will guide you into all truth for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he [c] will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, A little while, and ye shall see me; because I go to the Father.

17 Then said *some* of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see

A. D. 33.

1 or, *severed from me.*
a Ps.35.19. 69.4.
b c.14.17.
c Mat.3.10. 7.19.
d 1 Jno.5.6.
e Lu.24.48. Ac.2.32. 4.20,33. 2 Pe.1.16.
f 1 Jno.1,2.
g c.16.23
h Ac.26.9-11.
i c.14.21,23.
j c.15.21.
k 1 Cor.2.8. 1 Ti.1.13.
l c.16.24. 17.13.
m c.13.34.
n Ro.5.7,8.
o ver.10.
p ver.21.
q Ja.2.23.
r 1 Jno.4.10, 19.
s Ep.2.10.
2 or, *convince.* Ac.2.37.
t ver.7. c.14.13
u Ro.3.20 7.9.
v Is.42.21 Ro.1.17.
w ver.12.
x Ac.17.31. Ro.2.2. Re.20.12,13
y c.12.31.
z 1 Jno.3.1,3.
a He.5.12.
b c.14.26.
c c.17.14.
d Mat.10.24. Lu.6.40. c.13.16.
e Re.1.1,19.
f Eze.3.7.
g Mat 10.22. 24.9. c.16.3.
h c.9.41.
i Ja.4.17.
3 or, *excuse.*
j c.7.31.

Digitized by Google

me: and, Because I go to the Father?
18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? We cannot tell what he saith.
19 Now Jesus knew [c] that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves of that I said, A [i] little while, and ye shall not see me: and again a little while, and ye shall see me?
20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, that ye [j] shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.
21 A [m] woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.
22 And [p] ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and [r] your heart shall rejoice, and your joy [s] no man taketh from you.
23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give *it* you.
24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, [v] and ye shall receive, that [w] your joy may be full.
25 These things have I spoken unto you in [1] proverbs: but the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in [1] proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.
26 At [a] that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you that I will pray the Father for you;
27 For [b] the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that [d] I came out from God.
28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.
29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no [2] proverb.
30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.
31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?
32 Behold, [i] the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, [3] and shall leave me alone: and yet [j] I am not alone, because the Father is with me.
33 These things have I spoken unto you, that in [l] me ye might have peace. In [m] the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

THESE words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the [o] hour is come: glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

A. D. 33.

[a] c.5.27. ver.24.
[b] 1 Jno.5.11.
[c] c.2.24,25.
[d] Je.9.23,24.
[e] 1 Th.1.9.
[f] c.10.36.
[g] c.14.13. & c.19.30. 2 Ti.4.7.
[i] ver.16. c.7.33. 13.33. 14.19.
[j] Lu.24.17,21.
[k] c.1.1,2. Ph.2.6. He.1.3,10.
[l] Ps.22.22. ver.26.
[m] Is.26.17.
[n] Ro.8.36. ver.2.9,11.
[o] He.3.6.
[p] ver.6.
[q] c.6.68. 14.10
[r] Lu.24.41,52. c.20.20.
[s] 1 Pe.1.8.
[t] 1 Jno.5.19.
[u] c.16.15.
[v] Mat.7.7,8. Ja.4.2,3.
[w] c.15.11.
[x] Ga.1.24. 1 Pe.2.9.
[1] or, *parables.*
[y] 1 Pe.1.5. Jude 1.24.
[z] Pr.18.10.
[a] ver.23.
[b] c.14.21,23.
[c] Ps.109.8. Ac.1.20.
[d] ver.30. c.17.8.
[e] c.15.18,19.
[2] or, *parable.*
[f] Ga.1.4.
[g] Ac.15.9. Ep.5.26. 2 Th.2.13.
[h] Ps.119.151.
[i] Mat.26.31. Mar.14.27.
[3] or, *his own home.*
[j] Is.50.7,9. c.8.29.
[k] 1 Cor.1.2,30.
[4] or, *truly sanctified.*
[l] c.14.27. Ro.5.1. Ep.2.14.
[m] c.15.19-21. 2 Ti.3.12.
[n] Ro.12.5.
[o] c.12.23. 13.32.
[p] 2 Cor.3.18.

2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that [a] he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.
3 And this [b] is life eternal, that they might know [d] thee the [e] only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom [f] thou hast sent.
4 I [g] have glorified thee on the earth: I [h] have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.
5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I [k] had with thee before the world was.
6 I [l] have manifested thy name unto the men which thou [n] gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me: and they have kept [o] thy word.
7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.
8 For I have given unto them the words [q] which thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.
9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, [t] but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.
10 And all [u] mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I [x] am glorified in them.
11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep [y] through thine own name [z] those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we *are*.
12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept; and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture [c] might be fulfilled.
13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.
14 I have given them thy word; and [e] the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.
15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but [f] that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.
16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.
17 Sanctify [g] them through thy truth: thy [h] word is truth.
18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.
19 And [k] for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be [4] sanctified through the truth.
20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;
21 That they all may be one; [n] as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us; that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.
22 And [p] the glory which thou gavest

Digitized by Google

me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be [b] with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me; for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name and will declare *it*; that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

WHEN Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, [d] where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

2 And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place; for Jesus oft-times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 Judas [f] then, having received a band *of men*, and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore, knowing [h] all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of [j] Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am *he*. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am *he*, they [k] went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am *he*: if therefore ye seek me, [l] let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, [n] Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.

10 Then [p] Simon Peter, having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup [r] which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas [4] first; for he was father-in-law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same [4] year.

14 Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel [v] to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 And [a] Simon Peter followed Jesus and *so did* another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals; for it was cold: and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake [c] openly to the world: I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort: and [e] in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck [g] Jesus [1] with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but [i] if well, why smitest thou me?

24 Now [2] Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied *it*, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest, (being *his* kinsman whose ear Peter cut off), saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again: and [m] immediately the cock crew.

28 Then [o] led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto [3] the hall of judgment: and it was early: and they themselves went not into the judgment-hall, lest [7] they should be defiled, but that they might eat the passover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us [t] to put any man to death:

32 That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, [u] signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entered into the judgment

A. D. 33.

a Mat.26.58, &c. Mar.14.54. Lu.22.54.

b 1 Th.4.17.

c Lu.4.15. c.7.14,26,28. 8.2.

d 2 Sa.15.23.

e Ac.26.26.

f Mat.26.47, &c. Mar.14.43, &c. Lu.22.47, &c.

g Job 16.10. Je.20.2. Ac.23.2,3.

1 or, *with a rod.*

h c.16.17,18. Ac.2.28.

i 1 Pe.2.19-23.

j Mat.2.23. c.19.19.

2 See ver.13.

k Ps.27.2. 40.14.

l Is.53.6. Ep.5.25.

m Mat.26.74. Mar.14.72. Lu.22.60. c.13.38.

n c.17.12.

o Mat.27.2, &c. Mar.15.1,&c. Lu.23.1,&c.

3 or, *Pilate's house.*

p Mat.26.51. Mar.14.47. Lu.22.49,50.

q Ac.10 28.

r Mat.20.22. 26.39,42.

s Lu.3.2.

t Ge.49.10. Eze.21.27.

4 *And Annas sent Christ bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.*

u Mat.20.19. Lu.18.32,33.

v c.11.49,50.

Digitized by Google

nall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own [d] nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me. What hast thou done?

36 Jesus [e] answered, My [h] kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear [j] witness unto the truth. Every one [k] that is of the truth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault *at all*.

39 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

40 Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas! Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

THEN [p] Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged [q] *him*.

2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put *it* on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that [r] I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold, the man!

6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him!* Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him and crucify *him;* for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We [u] have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because [v] he made himself the Son of God.

8 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

9 And went again into the judgment-hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But [e] Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? Knowest [f] thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou [b] couldest have no power *at all* against me, except it were given thee from above: [a] therefore he [b] that delivered me unto thee hath the greater [c] sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesar's friend: whosoever [c] maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 When [s] Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment-seat, in a place that is called The Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And [t] it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

15 But they cried out, Away with *him*, away with *him;* crucify him! Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We [l] have no king but Cesar.

16 Then [m] delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led *him* away.

17 And he bearing his cross, went [n] forth into a place called *The place* of a scull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha;

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 And [o] Pilate wrote a title, and put *it* on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, *and* Greek, *and* Latin.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

23 Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also *his* coat: now the coat was without seam, [1] woven [x] from the top throughout:

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, [t] They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

25 Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the *wife* of [2] Cleopas, [w] and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by [y] whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, [e] behold thy son!

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! [g] And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own [d] *home*

A. D. 33.

a Ps.39.9.
b Mar.14.44. c.18.3.
c He.6.4-8. Ja.4.17.
d c.19.11. Ac.3.13.
e Lu.23.2. Ac.17.7.
f Pr.29.25. Ac.4.19.
g 1 Ti.6.13.
h Ps.45.3,6. Is.9.6,7. Da.2.44. 7.14. Zec.9.9. Lu.12.14. c.6.15. Ro.14.17. Col.1.13.
i Mat.27.62.
j Is.55.4. Re.1.5. 3.14.
k c.8.47. 1 Jno.4.6.
l Ge.49.10.
m Mat.27.26, &c. Mar.15.15, &c. Lu.23.24,&c.
n Nu.15.36. He.13.12.
o Mat.27.37. Mar.15.26. Lu.23.38.
p Mat.27.26, &c. Mar.15.15, &c.
q Is.53.5.
r c.18.38. ver.6.
1 or, *wrought.*
x Ex.39.22.
t Ps.22.18.
u Le.24.16.
v c.5.18. 10.33.
2 or, *Clopas.*
w Lu.24.18.
z Ps.38.13. Is.53.7. Mat.27.12, 14. Ph.1.28.
y c.13.23.
e Da.3.14,15.
a c.9.4.
b Lu.22.53. c.7.30.
c 1 Ti.5.22.
d c.16.32.

97

Digitized by Google

28 After this, Jesus, knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture [a] might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put *it* upon hyssop, and put *it* to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It [c] is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave [f] up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the Preparation, [g] that the bodies should not remain [h] upon the cross on the sabbath-day, (for [j] that sabbath-day was an high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away.

32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:

34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came thereout blood [m] and water.[n]

35 And [o] he that saw *it* bare record, and his record is true; and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, that the scripture [p] should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another scripture [q] saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 And after this, Joseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly, for [t] fear of the Jews) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also [v] Nicodemus, (which at the first came to Jesus by night,) and [y] brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound [z] it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There [b] laid they Jesus therefore, because [i] of the Jews' preparation-*day;* for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

THE [j] first *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom [l] Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter [b] therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun [c] Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he, stooping down, *and looking in,* saw the linen clothes [d] lying; yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie;

7 And the napkin, [i] that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the [k] scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, *and looked* [l] into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and [r] saw Jesus standing, and knew not [s] that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and [u] I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary.[w] She turned [x] herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, [a] and say unto them, I [b] ascend unto my Father, and [c] your Father; and *to* my [d] God, and your [e] God.

18 Mary Magdalene came [f] and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and *that* he had spoken these things unto her.

19 Then [g] the same day at evening, being the first *day* of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus, and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them *his* hands and his side. Then [k] were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace [m] *be* unto you: as *my* Father hath sent me, even so [n] send I you.

[a] Ps.69.21.
[b] Lu.24.12.
[c] Lu.13.30.
[d] c.19.40.
[e] c.17.4.
[f] Is.53.10,12. He.2.14,15.
[g] ver.42.
[h] De.21 23.
[i] c.11.44.
[j] Le.23.7,8.
[k] Ps.16.10. Ac.2.25-31. 13.34,35.
[l] Mar.16.5.
[m] He.9.22,23. 1 Jno.5.6,8.
[n] 1 Pe.3.21.
[o] 1 Jno.1.1-3.
[p] Ex.12.46. Nu.9.12. Ps.34.20.
[q] Ps.22.16. Zec.12.10. Re.1.7.
[r] Mat.28.9. Mar.16.9.
[s] Lu.24.16,31. c.21.4.
[t] c.9.22. 12.42.
[u] Ca.3.2.
[v] c.3.1,2. 7.50.
[w] Is.43.1. c.10.3.
[x] Ca.3.4.
[y] 2 Ch.16.14.
[z] Ac.5.6.
[a] Ps.22.22. Ro.8.29. He.2.11.
[b] c.16.28.
[c] Ro.8.14,15. 2 Cor.6.18. Ga.3.26. 4.6,7.
[d] Ep.1 17.
[e] Ge.17.7,8. Ps.43.4,5. 48.14. Is.41.10. Je.31.33. Eze.36.28. Zec.13.9. He.11.16. Re.21.3.
[f] Mat.28.10.
[g] Mar.16.14. Lu.24.36. 1 Cor.15.5.
[h] Is.53.9. 1 Cor.15.4.
[i] ver.31.
[j] Mat.28.1, &c. Mar.16.1,&c. Lu.24.1,&c.
[k] c.16.22.
[l] c.13.23. 19.26. 21.7.24.
[m] c.14.27.
[n] Mat.28.19. c.17.18. 2 Ti.2.2. He.3.1.

Digitized by Google

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on *them*, and saith unto them, Receive [a] ye the Holy Ghost.

23 Whose soever [b] sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; *and* whose soever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.

24 But Thomas, [c] one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he [d] said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 And after eight days, again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them. *Then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace [e] *be* unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, [g] and thrust *it* into my side: and be [i] not faithless, but believing.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My [j] Lord and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed [l] *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

30 And [n] many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

31 But [o] these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and [q] that, believing, ye might have life through his name.

CHAP. XXI.

AFTER these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias: and on this wise shewed he *himself*.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and [u] Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the *sons* [v] of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew [z] not that it was Jesus.

5 Then [a] Jesus saith unto them, [1] Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast [b] the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher's coat *unto him*, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship, (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come *and* dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus [f] then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This [h] is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me more [k] than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed [m] my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep. [p]

17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved [r] because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? and he said unto him, Lord, thou [s] knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, [t] When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall [w] gird thee, and carry *thee* whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death [x] he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow [y] me.

20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter, seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this man *do*?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, [c] what *is that* to thee? Follow [d] thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should

A. D. 33.

[a] Ac.2.4,38.
[b] Mat.16.19. 18.18.
[c] c.11.16.
[d] Ps.78.11,39
[e] Is.26.12.
[f] Ac.10.41.
[g] 1 Jno.1.1.
[h] c.20.19,26.
[i] 1 Ti.1.14.
[j] Ps.118.28. c.5.23. 1 Ti.3.16.
[k] Mat.26.33, 35.
[l] 1 Pe.1.8.
[m] Is.40.11. Je.3.15. Eze.34.2-10. Ac.20.28. 1 Pe.5.2,4.
[n] c.21.25
[o] Lu.1.4.
[p] He.13.20. 1 Pe.2.25.
[q] c.3.15,16. 5.24. 10.10. 1 Pe.1.9.
[r] La.3.33
[s] c.16.30.
[t] c.13.36. Ac.12.3,4.
[u] c.1.45.
[v] Mat.4.21.
[w] Ac.21.11.
[x] 2 Pe.1.14.
[y] Nu.14.24. 1 Sa.12.20. Mat.19.28. c.12.26.
[z] c.20.14.
[a] Lu.24.41.
[1] or, *Sirs.*
[b] Lu.5.4-7.
[c] Mat.25.31. Re.1.7. 22.20.
[d] ver.19.

Digitized by Google

not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and [c] we know that his testimony is true.

A. D. 33.

a c.20.30.

b Am.7.10.
c c.19.35. 3 Jno.12.

25 And [a] there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the [b] books that should be written. Amen.

The ACTS of the APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

THE former treatise [a] have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Until [c] the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments [d] unto the apostles whom he had chosen:

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many [e] infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God;

4 And [1] being assembled together with *them*, commanded [g] them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, *saith he*, Ye [j] have heard of me:

5 For John [l] truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost, [n] not many days hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt [o] thou at this time restore [p] again the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It [q] is not for you to know the times or the seasons which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive [3] power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye [u] shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two [w] men stood by them in white apparel;

11 Which also said, Ye men [y] of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall [z] so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then [a] returned they unto Jerusalem, from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath-day's journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, [c] and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James.

A. D. 33.

a Lu.1.1-4, &c.
b Lu.23.49,55. 24.10.
c Lu.24.51. ver.9. 1 Ti.3.16.
d Mat.28.19.

e Lu.24. Jno.c.20, & 21.
f Ps.41.9. Jno.13.18.

1 or, *eating together.*
g Lu.24.49.
h Mat.26.47. Jno.18.3.
i Lu.6.16.
j Jno.c.14,15, & 16.
k Mat.27.5-10.
l Mat.3.17.
m 2 Pe.2.15.
n c.2.4. 10.45. 11.15.

o Mat.24.3,4.
p Is.1.26. Da.7.27.
q Mat.24.36. 1 Th 5.1,2.
r Ps.69.25.
s Ps.109.8.
2 or, *office*, or, *charge.*
3 or, *the power of the Holy Ghost coming upon you.*
t Lu.10.1,2. Jno.15.27.
u Lu.24.47-49. Mat.28.19.

v c.15.22.

w Jno.20.12.
z Je.17.10. Re.2.23.
y c.2.7. 13.31.

z Jno.14.3. 1 Th.4.16.

a Lu.24.52.

b Lu.22.15.
c Lu.6.13-16.
d c.1.14.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the [b] women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of the names together were about an hundred and twenty,)

16 Men *and* brethren; This scripture must needs have been fulfilled which [f] the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide [k] to them that took Jesus.

17 For he [i] was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.

18 Now [k] this man purchased a field with the reward [m] of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let [r] his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and, [s] His bishopric [2] let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men [t] which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, [v] who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which [x] knowest the hearts of all *men*, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots: and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

CHAP. II.

AND when the day of Pentecost [b] was fully come, they [d] were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from

Digitized by Google

heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled [b] all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them:

4 And they were all filled [c] with the Holy Ghost, and began [h] to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem, Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now [1] when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded,[2] because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galileans? [l]

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues [n] the wonderful works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What [3] meaneth this?

13 Others, mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all *ye* that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken o my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing [w] it is *but* the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was [y] spoken by he prophet Joel:

17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, (saith God,) I will pour out [a] of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out, in those days, of my Spirit; and [f] they shall prophesy:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:

20 The [j] sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come:

21 And it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever [k] shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth a man approved of God,

A. D. 33.

a Jno.14.10, 11. He.2.4.
b c.4.31.
c Jno.15.21.
d Lu.22.22. 24.44. c.3.18.
e c.5.30.
f Mat 27.
g c.1.5.
h Mar.16.17. c.10.46.
i Lu 24. c.13.30,34 1 Cor.6.14. Ep.1.20. Col.2.12. 1 Th.1.10. He.13.20. 1 Pe.1.21.
j Jno.10.18.
k Ps.16.8-11.
1 *when this voice was made.*
2 or, *troubled in mind.*
l c.1.11.

3 or, *I may.*

m 2 Sa.23.2.
n 1 Cor.12. 10,28.
o 2 Sa.7.12,13. Ps 132.11.
p He.6.17.
q c.17.20.
r 1 Pe.1.11,12.

s ver.24.
t Lu.24.48.
u c.5.31. Ph.2.9.
v Jno.16.7,13. c.1.4.
w 1 Th.5.7.
x c.10.45. Ep.4.8.

y Joel 2.28-32.
z Ps.110.1. Mat.22.44.

a Is.44.3. Eze.36.27.
b Zec.13.1.
c c.5.31.
d Jno.3.35.
e Ps.2.2,6-8.
f c.21.4,9,10. 1 Cor.12.10.
g Eze.7.16. Zec.12.10.
h c.5.
i Lu 24.47. c.3.19.
j Mar.13.24. 2 Pe.3.7,10.
k Ps.86.5. Ro.10.13. 1 Cor.1.2. He.4.16.
l Joel
m Ep.2.13,17.

among you by miracles [e] and wonders and signs, which God did, by him, in the midst of you, as ye [e] yourselves also know:

23 Him, being [d] delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye [e] have taken, and [f] by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 Whom [i] God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible [j] that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh [k] concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face; for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:

26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope:

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men *and* brethren,[3] let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

30 Therefore being [m] a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn [o] with an oath [p] to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;

31 He, seeing this before, [r] spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This [s] Jesus hath God raised up, whereof [t] we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore, [u] being by the right hand of God exalted, and having [v] received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, [x] which ye now see and hear.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The LORD [z] said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my righ hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool

36 Therefore let all the house [b] of Israel know assuredly, that [c] God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord [d] and Christ. [e]

37 Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked [g] in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men *and* brethren, what [h] shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, [i] Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins; and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

39 For the promise [l] is unto you, and to your children, and [m] to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he

Digitized by Google

testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

41 Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 And [f] they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many [i] wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and [k] had all things common;

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and [l] parted them to all *men*, as every man had need.

46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking [2] bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

47 Praising God, and having favour [o] with all the people. And [p] the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

NOW Peter and John went up together into the temple at [u] the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth *hour*.

2 And a certain man, lame from his mother's womb, was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate [x] of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;

3 Who, seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none: but such as I have give I thee: In [a] the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lift *him* up: and immediately his feet and ancle-bones received strength.

8 And he, leaping [c] up, stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God:

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And, as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them, in the porch [h] that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

12 And when Peter saw *it*, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own [i] power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

13 The God [k] of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, [a] hath glorified [b] his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied [c] him in the presence of Pilate, when he [d] was determined to let *him* go.

14 But ye denied the Holy [e] One and the Just, [g] and desired a murderer to be granted unto you;

15 And killed the [1] Prince of life, whom God hath raised [h] from the dead; whereof [j] we are witnesses.

16 And his name, through faith in his name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know; yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance [m] ye did *it*, as *did* also your rulers.

18 But those [n] things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 Repent [q] ye therefore, and be converted, [r] that your sins may be [s] blotted out, when the times of refreshing [t] shall come from the presence of the Lord;

20 And he [v] shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 Whom the heaven must receive until the times [w] of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken [y] by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A [z] Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things, whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to pass, *that* every soul which will not hear that Prophet shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.

25 Ye [b] are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And [d] in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Unto [e] you first, God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away [f] every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IV.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the [3] captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, [g] came upon them,

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put *them* in hold unto the next day: for it was now even-tide.

4 Howbeit many [j] of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

A. D. 33.

a c.5.30,31.
b Jno.17.1. Ep.1.20-22. Ph.2.9-11. He.2.9. Re.1.5,18.
c Jno.19.15.
d Mat.27.17-25. Lu.23.16-23.
e Ps.16.10. Lu.1.35.
f 1 Cor.11.2. He.10.25.
g c.7.52. 22.14.
1 or, *author*. Jno.1.4 1 Jno.5.11.
h Mat.28.2-5. Ep.1.20.
i Mar.16.17.
j c.2.32.
k c.4.32,34.
l Is.58.7. 2 Cor.9.1,9. 1 Jno.3.17.
m Lu.23.34. Jno.16.3. 1 Cor.2.8.
2 or, *at home*.
n Lu.24.44. c.26.22,23.
o Lu.2.52. Ro.14.18.
p c.5.14. 11.24.
q c.2.38.
r Is.1.16-20. Joel 2.13.
s Is.43.25.
t Jer.31.23-25. Zep.3.14-20. Re 21.4.
u Ps.55.17. Da.6.10.
v c.1.11. He.9.28.
w Mat.17.11.
x Jno.9.8.
y Lu.1.70.
z De.18.15-19.

a c.4.10.

b Ro.9.4. 15.8.

c Is.35.6.
d Ge.22.18.

e Mat.10.5. Lu.24.47.
f Is.59.20. Mat.1.21. Tit.2.11-14.

3 or, *ruler*.
g Mat.22.23. c.23.8.

h Jno.10.23 c.5.12.

i 2 Cor.3.5.
j c.28.24.
k Mat.22.32.

Digitized by Google

5 And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers and elders, and scribes,

6 And Annas [a] the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By [c] what power, or by what name, have ye done this?

8 Then Peter, filled [e] with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that [g] by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 This is the stone [k] which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for [n] there is none other [o] name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.

13 Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned [q] and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing [u] against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What [x] shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them *is* manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny *it*.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that [a] they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to [b] hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 For [d] we cannot but speak the things which [e] we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because [i] of the people: for all *men* glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above forty years old on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 And being let go, they went [j] to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, [b] thou *art* God, which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is;

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why [d] did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together, against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth, against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod [f] and Pontius Pilate with the Gentiles and the people of Israel were gathered together.

28 For [h] to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined [i] before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all [j] boldness they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs [l] and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

31 And when they had prayed, [m] the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and [p] they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one [r] heart and of one soul: neither said any *of them* that aught of the things which he possessed was his own; but [t] they had all things common.

33 And with great power [v] gave the apostles witness [w] of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace [m] was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And [y] laid *them* down at the apostles' feet; and [z] distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, *and* of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold *it*, and brought the money, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

CHAP. V.

BUT a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy *to it*, and brought [c] a certain part, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan [f] filled thine heart [l] to lie to [g] the Holy Ghost, and to keep [k] back *part* of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but [k] unto God.

5 And Ananias, hearing these words, [l] fell

A. D. 33.

a Jno.18.13.
b 2 Ki.19.15.
c Mat.21.23
d Ps.2.1,2.
e c.7.55
f Lu.23.1-8, &c.
g c.3.6,16.
h c.3.18.
i Pr.21.30. Is.46.10. 53.10.
j ver.13,31. c.14.3. 28.31. Ep.6.19.
k Ps.118.22. Is.28.16. Mat.21.42.
l c.2.43. 5.12.
m c.2.2,4. 16.26.
n c.10.43. 1 Ti.2.5,6.
o Ps.45.17.
p ver.29.
q Mat.11.25. 1 Cor.1.27.
r Ro.15.5,6. 2 Cor.13.11. Ph.2.2. 1 Pe.3.8.
s c.2.44.
t c.1.8.
u c.19.36.
v Lu.1.48,49. c.1.22.
w Jno.1.16.
x Jno.11.47
y ver.37. c.5.2.
z c.2.45. 6.1.
a c.5.40.
b c.5.29.
c c.4.34,37.
d Je.20.9.
e c.22.15. 1 Jno.1.1,3.
f Lu.22.3.
l or, *to deceive.*
g ver.9.
h Nu.30.2. De.23.21. Ec.5.4.
i Mat.21.26. c.5.26.
j c.2.44-46.
k Ps.139.4.
l ver.10,11.

Digitized by Google

down, and gave up the ghost: and great [a] fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound [b] him up, and carried *him* out, and buried *him*.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed [d] together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband *are* at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then [f] fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in and found her dead, and, carrying *her* forth, buried *her* by her husband.

11 And [h] great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 And by the hands of the apostles were [k] many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.

13 And [m] of the rest durst no man join himself to them, but [o] the people magnified them.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes [r] both of men and women;)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick [1] into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing [w] sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and [x] they were healed every one.

17 Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees, [y]) and were filled with [3] indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison. [z]

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all [b] the words [c] of this life.

21 And when they heard *that*, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But [d] the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest and [e] the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: for [e] they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.

27 And when they had brought them, they set *them* before the council: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we [g] straitly command you, that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood [i] upon us.

29 Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, We [j] ought to obey God rather than men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged [l] on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted [n] with his right hand *to be* a [p] Prince and a [q] Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses [s] of these things; and *so is* also the Holy Ghost, [t] whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 When they heard *that*, they [u] were cut *to the heart*, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, [v] a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space;

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these days [2] rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as [4] obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man, rose up Judas of Galilee, in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he [a] also perished; and all, *even* as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: [c] for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if [f] it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it: lest haply ye be found even to fight [g] against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten [h] *them*, they commanded [i] that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

A. D. 33.

a Ps.64.9.
b Jno.19.40.
c c.4.1.
d Ps.50.18. ver.3.
e Mat.21.26.
f ver.5.
g c.4.18.
h c.2.43.
i Mat.27.25. c.2.23,36. 3.15. 7.52.
j c.4.19
k c.4.30. Ro.15.19. He 2.4.
l Ga.3.13. 1 Pe.2.24.
m Jno.12.42.
n Ph.2.9.
o c.4.21.
p Is.9.6.
q Mat.1.21.
r c.2.47.
s Lu.24.47.
t c.2.4.
1 or, *in every street.*
u c.7.54.
v c.22.3.
w Mar.16.17, 18. Jno.14.12.
x Ja.5.16.
2 *In the third year before the account called A. D.*
y c.4.1,2.
3 or, *envy.*
z c.12.5-7. 16.23-27.
4 or, *believed.*
a Lu.13.1,2.
b Ex.24.3.
c Jno.6.63,68. 17.8.
d c.4.5,6.
e Pr.21.30. Is.8.10. Mat.15.13.
f Job 34.29. 1 Cor.1.25.
g c.9.5. 23.9.
h Mat.10.17.
i c 4.18.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

41 And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing [b] that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.
42 And daily [c] in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

AND in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose [a] murmuring of the Grecians [f] against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in [g] the daily ministration.
2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples *unto them*, and said, It [h] is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.
3 Wherefore, brethren, look [j] ye out among you seven men of [k] honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.
4 But we will [m] give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.
5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full [o] of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, [q] and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and [s] Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch:
6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when [u] they had prayed, they [v] laid *their* hands on them.
7 And [x] the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests [b] were obedient to the faith.
8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.
9 Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *The synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.
10 And they were not able [f] to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.
11 Then they suborned [h] men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and *against* God.
12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon *him*, and caught him, and brought *him* to the council,
13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law:
14 For [k] we have heard him say, That this Jesus of Nazareth shall [l] destroy this place, and shall change the [t] customs which Moses delivered us.
15 And all that sat in the council, looking steadfastly on him, saw his [n] face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAP. VII.

THEN said the high priest, Are these things so?

A. D. 33.

a c.22.1.
b Mat.5.12. 2 Cor.12.10. Ph.1.29. Ja.1.2. 1 Pe.4.13-16.
c 2 Ti.4.2.
d Ge.12.1.
e Ge.12.5.
f c.9.29. 11.20.
g c.4.35.
h Ex.18.17-26.
i Ge.13.15.
j De.1.13.
k c.16.2. 1 Ti.3.7,8,10.
l Ge.15.13,16.
m 1 Ti.4.15.
n Ex.12.40,41.
o c.11.24.
p Ex.3.12.
q c.8.5,26. 21.8.
r Ge.17.9-11.
s Re.2.6,15.
t Ge.21.1-4.
u Ge.25.26.
v Ge.29.32, &c.
w c.1.24.
x c.9.17. 13.3. 1 Ti.4.14. 5.22. 2 Ti.1.6.
y Ge.37.28. Ps.105.17.
z Is.55.11. c.12.24. 19.20.
a Ge.39.2,21.
b Ps.1.2.9,16. Jno.12.42.
c Ge.41.40.
d Ge.41.54.
e Ge.42.1,2.
f Lu.21.15.
g Ge.45.4,16.
h 1 Ki.21.10, 13. Mat.26.59,60.
i Ge.46.27. De.10.22.
j Jos.24.32.
k c.25.8.
l Dan.9.26.
m Ex.1.7-9.
t or, rites.
n Ex.34.30, 35.
o Ex.1.22.
p Ex.2.2, &c.

105

2 And he said, Men, [a] brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,
3 And said [d] unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.
4 Then [e] came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.
5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised [i] that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when *as yet* he had no child.
6 And God spake on this wise, That [l] his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat *them* evil four [n] hundred years.
7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve [p] me in this place.
8 And [r] he gave him the covenant of circumcision. And so [t] *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: and Isaac [u] *begat* Jacob; and Jacob [v] *begat* the twelve patriarchs,
9 And the patriarchs, moved with [y] envy, sold Joseph into Egypt; but [z] God was with him,
10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he [e] made him governor over Egypt and all his house.
11 Now [d] there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction; and our fathers found no sustenance.
12 But [e] when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.
13 And at the second *time* Joseph [g] was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.
14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to *him*, and all [i] his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.
15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers,
16 And [j] were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor *the father* of Sychem.
17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people [m] grew and multiplied in Egypt,
18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.
19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil-entreated our fathers, so [o] that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.
20 In which time Moses [p] was born, and

Digitized by Google

was [1] exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and [c] nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and [e] was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And [f] when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one *of them* suffer wrong, he defended *him*, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For [2] he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not.

26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong [3] thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou diddest the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying; and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.

30 And [n] when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of Mount Sina, an angel of the Lord, in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw *it*, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold *it*, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying*, I *am* the God [s] of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put [u] off thy shoes from thy feet; for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen, the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses, whom they refused, (saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge?) the same did God send *to be* a ruler and a deliverer, by the hand of the [z] angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after [b] that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red Sea, and in the wilderness, forty [d] years.

37 This is that Moses which said [g] unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, [5] like unto me; him [g] shall ye hear.

38 This [i] is he that was in the church in the wilderness, with the angel [k] which spake to him [l] in the Mount Sina, and *with* our fathers; who [a] received [k] the lively oracles to give unto us:

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 Saying [d] unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for *as for* this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf [c] in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave [h] them up to worship the [i] host of heaven: as it is written [j] in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts, and sacrifices, *by the space of* forty years in the wilderness?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, [3] speaking unto Moses, that [k] he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

45 Which [l] also our fathers [4] that came after, brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom [m] God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David,

46 Who found favour [o] before God, and desired [p] to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 But Solomon [q] built him an house.

48 Howbeit, [r] the Most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49 Heaven [t] *is* my throne, and earth *is* my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what *is* the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 Ye stiffnecked, [v] and uncircumcised [w] in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers *did*, so *do* ye.

52 Which [x] of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? And they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just [y] One, of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the law by [a] the disposition of angels, and have not kept *it*.

54 When they heard these things, [c] they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with *their* teeth.

55 But he, being [f] full of the Holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the [h] heavens opened, and [j] the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice

A. D. 33.

1 or, *fair to God.*
a De.5.27,31. Jno.1.17.
b Ro.3.2.
c Ex.2.10.
d Ex.32.1.
e Lu.24.19.
f Ex.2.11,&c.
g De.9.16. Ps.106.19,20.
h Ps.81.12.
i De.4.19. 2 Ki.17.16. Je.19.13.
2 or, *Now.*
j Am.5.25,26.
3 or, *who spake.*
k Ex.25.40. 26.30. He.8.5.
l Jos.3.14.
4 or, *having received.*
m Ne.9.24. Ps.44.2. 78.55.
n Ex.3.2,&c.
o 1 Sa.16.1.
p 1 Ch.22.7.
q 1 Ki.6.1,&c. 8.20.
r 1 Ki.8.27. c.17.24.
s Mat.22.32. He.11.16.
t Is.66.1,2.
u Jos.5.15. Ec.5.1.
v Ex 32.9. Is.48.4.
w Le.26.41. Je.9.26. Ro.2.26,29
x 2 Ch.36.16. 1 Th.2.15.
y c.3.14.
z Ex.14.19. Nu.20.16.
a Ga.3.19.
b Ex.c.7,8,9, 10,11, & 14.
c c.5.33.
d Ex.16.35.
e De.18.15,18. c.3.22.
f c.6.5.
5 or, *as myself.*
g Mat 17.5.
h Eze.1.1.
i He.2.2.
j Da.7.13.
k Is.63.9. Ga.3.19.
l Ex.19.3,17.

Digitized by Google

and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And cast [a] him out of the city, and stoned *him:* and the witnesses [c] laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was [d] Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *God*, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive [e] my spirit!

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay [i] not this sin to their charge! And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

CHAP. VIII.

AND Saul [j] was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered [n] abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his burial*, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he [q] made havoc of the church, entering into every house; and haling men and women, committed *them* to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip [u] went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord [v] gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing, [w] and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For [x] unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed *with them:* and many taken with palsies, [y] and that were lame, [z] were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man called Simon, which before time in the same city used sorcery, [a] and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out [f] that himself was some great one:

10 To whom [g] they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched [i] them with sorceries.

12 But when they believed [k] Philip preaching the things [m] concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles [l] and signs which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John:

15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost:

16 For as yet [b] he was fallen upon none of them; only they were [d] baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus

17 Then laid [f] they *their* hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw, that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them [h] money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because [k] thou hast thought that the gift [l] of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part [m] nor lot in this matter: for [o] thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness; and pray God, if [p] perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee:

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, [r] and *in* the bond [s] of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray [t] ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, [y] which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, [b] an [c] eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come [d] to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning; and, sitting in his chariot, read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then [h] the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to *him*, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest [j] thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How [l] can I, except some man should guide [n] me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read was this, [o] He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh

A. D. 33.

a Lu.4.29. He.13.12,13.
b c.19.2.
c c.6.13.
d c.2.38. 10.48. 19.5,6. 1 Cor.1.13.
e c.8.1,3, 22,20.
f c.6.6. He.6.2.
g Ps.31.5. Lu.23.46.
h 1 Ti.6.5.
i Mat.5.44. Lu.23.34.
j c.7.58.
k 2 Ki.5.15,16. Mat.10.8.
l c.16.45. 11.17.
m Jos.22.25.
n c.11.19.
o Ps.78.36,37. Eze.14.3.
p Da.4.27. 2 Ti.2.25.
q c.26.10,11. Ga.1.13.
r Jer.4.18. He.12.15.
s Ps.116.16. Pr.5.22. Is.28.22.
t Ex.8.8. Nu.21.7. 1 Ki.13.6. Job 42.8. Ja.5.16.
u c.6.5.
v 2 Ch.30.12.
w Jno.4.41,42.
x Mar.16.17.
y Jos.15.47.
z Mar.2.3-11. c.9.33,34.
a Mat.11.5.
b Zep.3.10.
c Is.56.3-5.
d 2 Ch.6.32, 33.
e c.13.6. Re.22.15.
f c.5.36. 2 Ti.3.2,5.
g 2 Cor.11.19.
h Is.65.24. Hos.6.3.
i Ga.3.1.
j Mat.13.23, 51. Ep.5.17.
k ver.37. c.2.41.
l Ro.10.14.
m c.1.3.
n Ps.25.9.
o Is.53.7,8.

l *signs and great miracles.*

Digitized by Google

the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began [a] at the same scripture, and [b] preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on *their* way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, *here is* water; what doth [c] hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If [d] thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I [h] believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord [e] caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing. [p]

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

AND Saul, yet [r] breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that, if he found any of [t] this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And [t] as he journeyed, he came near Damascus; and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven:

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? [w]

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus, whom thou persecutest: *it is* hard for thee to kick [z] against the pricks.

6 And he, trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what [a] wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but [d] seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought *him* into Damascus.

9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; [h] and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for *one* called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

A. D. 34.

[a] Lu.24.27.
[b] c.18.28.
[c] 1 Ti.1.13.

[d] ver.21.
[e] c.10.47.
[f] 1 Cor.1.2. 2 Ti.2.22.
[g] Mar.16.16. c.8.12.
[h] Jno.11.27. 1 Cor.12.3. 1 Jno.4.15.
[i] c.13.2. Ro.1.1. 1 Cor.15.10. Ga.1.15. Ep.3.7,8.
[j] Ro.11.13. Ga.2.7,8.
[k] c.25.23,&c.
[l] c.28.17,&c.
[m] c.20.23. 2 Cor.11.23-27. 2 Ti.1.11,12.
[n] c.8.17.
[o] 1 Ki.18.12. Eze.3.12,14.
[p] Ps.119.14, 111.
[q] c.2.4.
[r] c.8.3. Ga.1.13.

[t] *the way.* [s] c.26.20. Ga.1.17.

[t] 1 Cor.15.8.
[u] Ga.1.13,23.
[v] c.8.3

[w] Mat.25.40, 45.

[z] Ps.84.7.
[y] c.18.28.
[z] c.5.39.

[a] c.16.30.
[b] c.23.12. 25.3.
[c] 2 Cor.11.26, &c. Ps.21.11. 37.32,33.

[d] Da.10.7.
[e] Jos.2.15.
[f] Ga.1.18.

[g] c.4.36.

[h] c.22.12.
[i] ver.20.22.

[j] ver.23.

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting *his* hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man [c] how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:

14 And here he [d] hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call [f] on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for [i] he is a chosen vessel unto *me*, to bear my name before [j] the Gentiles, and kings, [k] and the [l] children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer [m] for my name's sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting [n] his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and [q] be filled with the Holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales; and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard *him* were [u] amazed, and said, Is not this he [v] that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, [z] and confounded the [y] Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took council [b] to kill him.

24 But their laying await was known of Saul. And they watched [c] the gates day and night, to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let [e] *him* down by the wall, in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come [f] to Jerusalem, he essayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas [g] took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly [i] at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but [j] they went about to slay him.

30 *Which* when the brethren knew, they

Digitized by Google

brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then [b] had the churches rest [c] throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; [d] and walking [e] in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort [f] of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.[h]

32 And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all *quarters*, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Eneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.

34 And Peter said unto him, Eneas, Jesus Christ maketh [j] thee whole; arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt in Lydda and [k] Saron saw him, and turned [m] to the Lord.

36 Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called [l] Dorcas: this woman was full [n] of good works and alms-deeds which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom, when they had washed, they laid *her* in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring *him* that he would not [2] delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose, and went with them. When he was come, they brought *him* into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while [r] she was with them.

40 But Peter put [t] them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed: and turning *him* to the body, said, Tabitha, [t] arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her *his* hand, and lift her up: and when he had called the saints and widows, he [v] presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa; and [w] many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa, with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

THERE was a certain man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian *band*,

2 A devout [x] *man*, and one that feared [a] God with all [b] his house, which gave much alms to [c] the people, and prayed [d] to God alway.

3 He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel [e] of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial [g] before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for *one* Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon [f] a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee [i] what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually:

8 And when he had declared all *these* things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went [l] up upon the house top to pray, about the sixth hour:

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance.

11 And saw [o] heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet, knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth;

12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is [p] common or unclean.

15 And the voice *spake* unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, [q] *that* call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made inquiry [u] for Simon's house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit [z] said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise [y] therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what *is* the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius [e] the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report [f] among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged *them*. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain [h] brethren

A. D. 35.

a Is.45.19.
b Zec.9.1. c.8.1.
c Ps.94.13.
d Ro 14.19.
e Ps.86.11. Col.1.10.
f c.9.31.
g Jno.14.16, 17
h Zec.8.20-22.
i c.11.14.

j c.3.6, 16. 4.10.

k 1 Ch.5.16.
l c.11.5, &c.
m c.11.21. 2 Cor.3.16.

1 or, *Dea*, or, *Roe*.
n 1 Ti.2.10. Tit.2.7.
o c.7.56. Re.19.11.

2 or, *be grieved*.
p Le.11.2, &c. 20.25. De.14.3, &c. Eze.4.14.

q Mat.15.11. ver.28. Ro.14.14, &c. 1 Cor.10.25 1 Ti.4.4.
r Ec.9.11.
s Mat.9.25.
t Mar.5.41,42. Jno.11.43.
u c.9.43.

v 1 Ki.17 23.

w Jno.12.11.
x c.11.12.

y c.15.17.

z c.8.2. 22.16.
a Ec.7.18.
b Ge.18.19. Ps.101.2-7. c.18.8.
c Ps.41.1.
d Ps.119.2. Pr.2.3.5.
e ver.1, &c.
f c.22.12. He.11.2.
g He.1.14.

h ver.45.

Digitized by Google

from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Cesarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped *him*.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand [f] up; I myself also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing [h] for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me [j] that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I *unto you* without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for. I ask, therefore, for what intent ye have sent for me?

30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house; and, behold, a man stood before me [m] in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy [n] prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter: he is lodged in the house of *one* Simon a tanner, by the sea side; who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee: and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now [p] therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God [q] is no respecter of persons:

35 But in [r] every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 The word which *God* sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace [s] by Jesus Christ; (he is [t] Lord of all;)

37 That word, *I say*, ye know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached:

38 How God anointed [u] Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power; who [v] went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed [w] of the devil: for [x] God was with him.

39 And we [y] are witnesses of all things which he did, both in the land of the Jews and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree.

40 Him God raised up [z] the third day, and shewed him openly;

41 Not [b] to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before [c] of God, *even* to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us [b] to preach unto the people, and to testify that [c] it is he which was ordained of God *to be* the Judge of quick and dead.

43 To him [d] give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever [e] believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

44 While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost [g] fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they [i] of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost:

46 For they heard them speak [k] with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can [l] any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

CHAP. XI.

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they [o] that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed *the matter* from the beginning, and expounded *it* by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa, praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me:

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay, and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit [a] bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me; and we

A. D. 41.

a Jno.15.16.
b Mat.28.19, 20.
c Jno.5.22,27. c.17.31. 2 Cor.5.10. 1 Pe.4.5.
d Lu.24.27,44. Jno.5.39.
e Jno.3.14-17. Ro.10.11.
f c.14.14,15. Re.19.10. 22 9.
g c.4.31.
h Jno.4.9.
i ver.23.
j c.15.8,9. Ep.3.6.
k c.2.4.
l c.8.12.
m Mat.28.3. c.1.10.
n ver.4, &c. Da.10.12. He.6 .0.
o c.10.23,28. Ga.2.12. c.10.9, &c.
p De.5.27.
q De.10.17. Ch.19.7. Job 34.19. Ro.2.11. Ga.2.6. 1 Pe.1.17.
r Ro.2.13,27. 3.22,29. 10.12,13. Ep.2.13-18.
s Is.57.19. Col.1.20.
t Ps.24.7-10. Mat.28.18. Ro.14.9. 1 Cor.15 27. Ep.1.20 22. 1 Pe.3.22. Re.17.14.
u Lu.4.18. He.1.9.
v Mat.12.15.
w 1 Jno.3.8.
x Jno.3.2.
y Lu.24.48. c.2.32.
z Mat.28.1,2. a Jno.16.13. b Jno.14.22. Jno.c.20,& 21.

Digitized by Google

entered into the man's house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter;

14 Who shall tell thee words, [b] whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as [c] on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John [e] indeed baptized with water; but [h] ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave [i] them the like gift as *he did* unto us who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, what [j] was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles [k] granted repentance unto life.

19 Now they [l] which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but [n] unto the Jews only.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, [p] preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the [q] hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned [s] unto the Lord.

22 Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, [u] that he should go as far as Antioch.

23 Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, [v] and exhorted [w] them all, that with purpose [x] of [y] heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full [z] of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and [a] much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then [d] departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul:

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves [3] with the church, and taught [f] much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 And in these days came [g] prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them, named Agabus, [h] and signified by the Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send [j] relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea:

30 Which also they did, and [l] sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

A. D. 41.

1 or, *before.*

a Mat.4.21, 20.23.
b Ps.19.7 11. Jno.6.63,68
c c.24.27.
d Jno.21.18.
e c.2.4.
f Ex.12.14,15.

g Mat.3.11. Jno.1.26,33. c.1.5.
h Is.44.3. Joel 2.28.
i c.15.8,9.
2 or, *instant and earnest prayer was made* 2 Cor.1.11. Ep.6.18,19. 1 Th.5.17. Ja.5.16.
j Ro.9.21,26.
k Ro.10.12,13. 15.9,16.
l c.8.1.
m Ps.37.32,33. c.5.19.

n Mat.10.6.
o c.16.36.

p c.6.1. 9.20.
q Lu.1.66.
r Ps.126.1.
s c.15.19. 1 Th.1.9.
t c.10.3,17.

u c.9.27

v 3 Jno 4.
w c.13.43. 14.22.
x Ps.17.3. 2 Cor.1.17.
y Pr.23.15,26.
z c.6.5.
a ver.21.
b 2 Ch.16.9. Ps.34.7. Da.3.28. 6.22. He.1.14.
c Ps.33.18,19. 97.10. 2 Cor.1.10. 2 Pe.2.9.
d c.9.27,30.
3 or, *in.*
e ver.5.
f Mat.28.19.
4 or, *to ask who was there.*
g c.2.17. 13.1. Ep.4.11.
h c.21.10.

i Mat 18.10.

j Ro.15.26. 1 Cor.16.1. 2 Cor.9.1,2.
k c.13.16.
l c.12.25.
m Ps.66.16.

CHAP. XII.

NOW about that time, Herod the king stretched [1] forth *his* hands, to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James [a] the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased [c] the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter [d] also Then were the days [f] of unleavened bread.

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put *him* in prison, and delivered *him* to four quaternions of soldiers, to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison; but [2] prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains; and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And, behold, the angel [m] of the Lord came upon *him*, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And [o] his chains fell off from *his* hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals: and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him; and wist not [r] that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision.[t]

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord; and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety that the Lord hath sent [b] his angel, and hath [c] delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and *from* all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered *the thing*, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many [e] were gathered together, praying,

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came [4] to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his [i] angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckoning [k] unto them with the hand, to hold their peace, declared [m] unto them how the Lord had brought him out of

Digitized by Google

the prison. And he said, Go, shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that *they* should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and *there* abode.

20 And Herod [1] was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus [2] the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because their [a] country was nourished by the king's *country*.

21 And upon a set day, Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying*, *It is* [d] the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 But the word of God grew [e] and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled *their* [3] ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

CHAP. XIII.

NOW there were in the church that was at Antioch, certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen,[5] which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate [n] me Barnabas and Saul for the work [o] whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid *their* hands on them, they sent *them* away.

4 So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to *their* minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name *was* Bar-jesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) [y] withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also *is called* Paul), filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, *thou* child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord *is* upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about, seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia; and John departing [b] from them, returned to Jerusalem.

14 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue [c] on the sabbath-day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading [e] of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, *Ye* men *and* brethren, if ye have any word [f] of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with *his* hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose [h] our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt [i] as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an [j] high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of forty [k] years suffered [4] he their manners in the wilderness.

19 And when he had destroyed [l] seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he [m] divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that, he gave *unto them* judges, [p] about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.

21 And afterward they [q] desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul [r] the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.

22 And when [s] he had removed him, he raised up unto them David [t] to be their king, to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the *son* of Jesse, a man [u] after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.

23 Of this man's seed hath God, according to *his* promise, [v] raised unto Israel [w] a Saviour, Jesus:

24 When John [x] had first preached, before his coming, the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not *he:* but, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of *his* feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men *and* brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among

A. D. 44.

1 or, *bare an hostile mind, intending war.*

2 *That was over the king's bedchamber.*

a Eze.27.17.

b c.15.38.

c c.18.4.

d Jude 16.

e ver.27.

f He.13.22.

g Col.1.6.

3 or, *charge.* c.11.29,30.

h De.7.6,7.

i Ps.105.23.

j Ex.13.14,16.

k Ex.16.35.

4 ετροποφορησεν, perhaps for ετροφοφορησεν, *bore*, or, *fed them, as a nurse beareth*, or, *feedeth her child.* De.1.31, according to the LXX; and so Chrysostom.

5 or, *Herod's foster-brother.*

l De.7.1.

m Jos.14.&c.

n Ga.1.15.

o 1 Ti.2.7.

p Ju.2.16.

q 1 Sa.8.5.

r 1 Sa.10.1.

s 1 Sa.31.6.

t 2 Sa.5.3.

u 1 Sa.13.14.

v Ps.132.11.

w Mat.1.21.

x Mat.3.1-11.

y 2 Ti.3.8.

Digitized by Google

you feareth God, to you [c] is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath-day, they [c] have fulfilled *them* in condemning *him*.

28 And though they found no cause of death *in him*, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took *him* down from the tree, and laid *him* in a sepulchre.

30 But God raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seen [g] many days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise [i] which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou [k] art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, *now* no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure [l] mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in [m] another *psalm*, Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

36 For David, [z] after he had served his own generation by the will of God, [o] fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But he, whom God [p] raised again, saw no corruption.

38 Be it known unto you therefore, men *and* brethren, that through [r] this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins:

39 And by him, [s] all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken of in [u] the prophets;

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which you shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the [3] next sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who speaking to them, persuaded them to continue [y] in the grace of God.

44 And the next sabbath-day came almost the whole city together, to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting [b] and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first [d] have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we [e] turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, [f] I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and [h] as many as were ordained to eternal life, believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and [j] raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 But they shook [l] off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, [n] and with the Holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIV.

AND it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude, both of the Jews and also of the Greeks, believed.

2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil-affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which [q] gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and [t] part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made, both of the Gentiles and also of the Jews, with their rulers, to use *them* despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of *it*, and fled [v] unto Lystra, and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a [w] cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked:

9 The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith [x] to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped [z] and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The [a] gods are come down to us, in the likeness of men

A. D. 45.

a Mat.10.6.
b c.18.6.
c Lu.24.20,44.
d Mat.10.6. Lu.24.47. Ro.1.16.
e De.32.21. Mat.21.43. Ro.10.19.
f Is.49.6.
g c.1.3.
h c.2.47 Ro.8.30.
i Ro 4.13.
j 2 Ti.3.11.
k Ps.2.7.
l Mar.6.11. Lu.9.5. c.18.6.
m Mat.5.12. 1 Th.1.6.
1 *τα οσια, holy, or, just things*; which word the LXX, both in the place of Is.55.3, and in many others, use for that which is in the Hebrew, *mercies*.
n Ps.16.10.
2 or, *after he had in his own age served the will of God.*
o 1 Ki.2.10.
p c.2.24.
q Mar.16.20. He.2.4.
r Da.9.24. Lu.24.47. 1 Jno.2.12.
s Is.53.11. Ha.2.4. Ro.3.28. 8.3.
t c.28.24.
u Is.29.14. Ha.1.5.
v Mat.10.23.
w c.3.2.
3 *in the week between*, or, *in the sabbath between.*
x Mat.9.28,29.
y c.14.22. He.6.11,12. 12.15
z Is.35.6.
a c.28.6.

Digitized by Google

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garands unto the gates, and [d] would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 *Which* when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard *of*, they [e] rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We [h] also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities [j] unto [k] the living God, which made [l] heaven and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

16 Who [n] in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

17 Nevertheless, [o] he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain [q] from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 And there came thither *certain* Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and having [t] stoned Paul, drew *him* out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and [2] had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and *to* Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, *and* exhorting them to continue [y] in the faith, and that [z] we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia:

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, [c] from whence they had been recommended to [d] the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed [f] all that God had done with them, and how he had opened [g] the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

AND [i] certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, *and* *A. D.* 51.

[a] Jno.7.22.
[b] Le.12.3.
[c] Ga.2.1.
[d] Da.2.46.
[e] Mat.26.65.
[f] Ro.15.24. 1 Co.16.6,11. 3 Jno.6.
[g] c.14.27.
[h] c.10.26. Jn.5.17. Re.19.10.
[i] Lu.15.7,10.
[j] 1 Sa.12.21. 1 Ki.16.13. Je.14.22. Jon.2.8. 1 Cor.8.4.
[k] 1 Th.1.9.
[l] Ge.1.1. Ps.33.6. 146.6. Re.14.7.
[m] c.21.19.
[n] Ps.81.12. c.17.30.
[1] or, *rose up*, said they, *certain*.
[o] Ro.1.20.
[p] ver.1.
[q] Job 5.10. Ps.147.8. Mat.5.45.
[r] Mat.18.20.
[s] Mat.16.18, 19. c.10.20.
[t] 2 Cor.11.25.
[u] c.1.24.
[v] He.9.13,14. 1 Pe.1.22.
[2] *had made many disciples.*
[w] Ga.5.1
[x] Ro.3.24. Ep.2.8. Ti.3.4,5
[y] c.13.43.
[z] Ro.8.17. 2 Ti.3.12.
[a] c.14.27
[b] Lu.2.31,32.
[c] c.13.1,3.
[d] c.15.40.
[e] Am.9.11,12.
[f] c.15.4.
[g] 1 Cor.16.9. 2 Cor.2.12. Re.3.8.
[h] c.16.5.
[i] Ga.2.12.

said, Except [a] ye be circumcised after [b] the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that [c] Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem, unto the apostles and elders, about this question.

3 And being [f] brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion [g] of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy [i] unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and *of* the apostles and elders; and they [m] declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But [1] there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, [p] That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moses.

6 And the apostles and elders came together, [r] for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up and said unto them, Men *and* brethren, ye know [s] how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God, which [u] knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as *he did* unto us;

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying [v] their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke [w] upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But we believe that through [x] the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.

12 Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought [a] among the Gentiles by them.

13 And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men *and* brethren, hearken unto me:

14 Simeon hath declared [b] how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,[e]

16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Known [h] unto God are all his works, from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we

Digitized by Google

trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned [b] to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of [d] idols, and *from* fornication, [e] and *from* things strangled, and *from* [f] blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being [g] read in the synagogues every sabbath-day:

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas; *namely*, Judas surnamed Barsabas, [i] and Silas, chief men among the brethren:

23 And wrote *letters* by them after this manner; The apostles and elders, and brethren, *send* greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia:

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain [o] which went out from us have troubled [p] you with words, [q] subverting your souls, saying, *Ye must* be circumcised, and keep the law: to whom [r] we gave no *such* commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that have hazarded [v] their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell *you* the same things by [1] mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burthen [a] than these necessary things;

29 That ye abstain [b] from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep [c] yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle:

31 *Which* when they had read, they rejoiced for the [2] consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed [g] *them*.

33 And after they had tarried *there* a space, they were let go [h] in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding, it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 And some days after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in [k] every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John [a] whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed [c] from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus:

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended [k] by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming [j] the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

THEN came he to Derbe [k] and Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, [l] the son of a [m] certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father *was* a Greek:

2 Which was well [n] reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him, [r] because of the Jews [t] which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained [u] of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

5 And so were the churches [w] established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of [y] Galatia, and were forbidden of [y] the Holy Ghost to preach the word in [z] Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to [d] Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man [e] of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go [f] into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next *day* to Neapolis;

12 And from thence to Philippi, [i] which is [3] the chief city of that part of Macedonia, *and* a colony. And we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the [4] sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made: and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted *thither*.

14 And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard *us*: whose heart [l] the Lord opened, that she attended

A. D. 53

a c.12.12,25 Col.4.10.
b 1 Th.1.9.
c c.13.13.
d Ex.20.4,5 1 Cor.8.1, &c. 10.28 Re.2.14,20. 9.20.
e 1 Cor.6.9,18. Col.3.5.
f Le.17.14. De.12.16,23.
g c.13.15,27.
h c.14.26. 20.32.
i c.1.23.
j c.16.5.
k c.14.6.
l c.19.22. Ro.16.21. 1 Cor.4.17.
m 2 Ti.1.5.
n c.6.3. 1 Ti.5.10. He.11.2.
o ver.1.
p Ga.5.12.
q Ga.5.4.
r Ga.2.3-8. 5.1-3.
s Ga.2.4.
t 1 Cor.9.20.
u c.15.28,29.
v c.13.50. 14.19.
w c.15.41.
1 *word.*
x Ga.1.2. 1 Pe.1.1.
y Am.8.11,12. 1 Cor.12.11. z Re.1.4,11.
a Re.2.24.
b ver.20.
c 2 Cor.11.9. Ja.1.27. 1 Jno.5.21. Jude 20,21.
d 2 Cor.2.12. 2 Ti.4.13.
e c.10.30.
f 2 Cor.2.13.
2 or, *exhortation.*
g c.14.22.
h 1 Cor.16.11. 2 Jno.10.
i Ph.1.1.
3 or, *the first.*
sabbath's day.
j c.21.5
k c.13.4, &c.
l Lu.24.45.

Digitized by Google

unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought [a] *us*, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there*. And she constrained us.

16 And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed [d] with a spirit of [1] divination met us, which brought her masters much gain [e] by soothsaying:

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high [f] God, which shew unto us the way of [g] salvation.

18 And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said [i] to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ, to come out of her. And [j] he came out the same hour.

19 And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains [l] was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew *them* into [2] the market-place, unto [m] the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble [p] our city,

21 And teach customs which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat *them*.

23 And when they had laid many [r] stripes upon them, they cast *them* into prison, charging the jailer to keep them safely:

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, [u] and sang [v] praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so [y] that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately [z] all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But [b] Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself [c] no harm; for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, [e] and fell down before Paul and Silas:

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what [g] must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Believe [i] on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy [j] house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all [k] that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed *their* stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat [b] before them, and rejoiced, [c] believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the serjeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, [h] being Romans, and have cast *us* into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? Nay, verily; but let them come themselves, [k] and fetch us out.

38 And the serjeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought [n] them, and brought *them* out, and desired [o] *them* to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into *the house of* Lydia: [q] and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

NOW when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews:

2 And Paul, as his manner was, [s] went in unto them, and three sabbath-days reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleging, that Christ must [t] needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this [3] Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some [w] of them believed, and [x] consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, [a] and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These [d] that have turned the world upside down, are come hither also;

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary [f] to the decrees of Cesar, saying that there is another king, *one* Jesus.

8 And they troubled [h] the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

10 And the brethren immediately sent away [l] Paul and Silas by night unto Be-

A. D. 53.

a He.13.2.
b Lu.5.29.
c Ro.5.11.
d 1 Sa.28.7.
1 or, *Python.*
e c.19.24.
f Ge.14.18-22.
g c.18.26. He.10.20.
h c.22.25.
i Mar.1.25,34.
j Mar.16.17.
k Da.6.18,19. Mat.10.16.
l c.19.24-27.
2 or, *court.*
m Mat.10.18.
n Ex 11.8. Re.3.9.
o Mat.8.34.
p 1 Ki.18.17. c.17.6.
q ver.14.
r 2 Cor.6.5. 11.23,25. 1 Th.2.2.
s Lu.4.16. c.9.20. 13.5,14.
t Lu.24.26,46. c.16.23. Ga.3.1. 1 Th.1.5,6.
3 or, *whom*, said he, *I preach.*
u Ja.5.13.
v Ps.34.1.
w c.28.24.
x 2 Cor.8.5.
y c.4.31.
z Is.42.7 c.5.19. 12.7,10.
a Ro.16.21.
b Pr.24.11,12. 1 Th.5.15.
c Ec.7.15.
d Lu.23.5. c.16.20.
e Je.5.22.
f Lu.23.2. Jno.19.12.
g c.2.37. 9.6.
h Mat.2.3. Jno.11.48.
i Hab.2.4. Jno.3.16,36. 6.47. c.13.39.
j c.2.39.
k Ro.1.14,16.
l c.9.25. ver.14.

Digitized by Google

rea: who coming *thither*, went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were more [c] noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness [d] of mind, and searched the Scriptures [e] daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them believed: also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up [j] the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away [k] Paul, to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus [o] for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, [p] his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city [2] wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout [r] persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers [t] of the Epicureans, and of the Stoics, encountered him. And some said, What will this [3] babbler say? Other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto [4] Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new [v] doctrine, whereof thou speakest, *is*?

20 For thou bringest certain [w] strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians, and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear some new thing.)

22 Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' [5] Hill, and said, *Ye* men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.[a]

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, [7] I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 God [c] that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is [f] Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth [g] not in temples made with hands;

25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though [i] he needed any thing; seeing he [j] giveth to all, life, and breath, and [k] all things;

26 And hath made of one [l] blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth; and hath determined the times [m] before appointed, and the bounds [b] of their habitation;

27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though [f] he be not far from every one of us:

28 For in [g] him we live, and move, and have our being; as [h] certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not [i] to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked [l] at, but now [n] commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed [n] a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof* he hath given assurance [1] unto all *men*, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, [q] some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again [r] of this *matter*.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which *was* Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

AFTER these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth:

2 And found a certain Jew named [u] Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla; (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome;) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and [v] wrought: for by their occupation they were tent-makers.

4 And he reasoned in the [y] synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And when [z] Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Jews *that* Jesus [6] *was* Christ.

6 And when they opposed [b] themselves, and blasphemed, he shook [c] *his* raiment, and said unto them, Your [d] blood *be* upon your own heads: I *am* clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 And he departed thence, and entered into a certain *man's* house, named Justus, *one* that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

8 And [h] Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing, believed, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but

A. D. 54.

a Ps.31.15.
b Is.45.21.
c Ps 119.99, 100.
d Ja.1.21. 1 Pe.2.2.
e Is.34.16. Lu.16.29. 24.44. Jno.5.39.
f c.14.17.
g Col.1.17.
h Tit.1.12.
i Is.40 18,&c.
j Lu.12.51.
k Mat.10.23.
l Ro.3.25. m Lu.24.47. Tit.2.11,12.
n Ro.2.16.
o c.18.5.
1 or, *offered faith.*
p Ps.119.136. 2 Pe.2.8.
2 or, *full of idols.*
q c.26.8.
r Lu.14.18. c.24.25.
s c.8.2.
t Col.2.8.
3 or, *base fellow.*
u Ro.16.3.
4 or, *Mars' hill.* It was the highest court in Athens.
v Jno.13.34. 1 Jno.2.7,8.
w Hos.8.12.
x c.20.34.
y c.17.2.
z c.17.14,15.
5 or, *the court of the Areopagites.*
a Je.50.38.
6 or, *is the Christ.*
b 2 Ti.2.25.
7 or, *gods that ye worship.* Ga.4.8.
c Ne.5.13.
d Eze.33.4.
e c.14.15.
f Mat.11.25.
g c.7.48.
h 1 Cor.1.14.
i Ps.50.8.
j Job 12.10. Zec.12.1.
k Ro.11.36.
l Mal.2.10.

Digitized by Google

speak, and hold not thy peace:
10 For I [a] am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.
11 And he [1] continued *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.
12 And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment-seat. [f]
13 Saying, This *fellow* persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.
14 And when Paul was now about to open *his* mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdness, O *ye* Jews, [h] reason would that I should bear with you:
15 But if it be a question of words and names, and *of* your law, [j] look ye *to it;* for I will be no judge of such *matters.*
16 And he drave them from the judgment-seat.
17 Then all the Greeks took [m] Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat *him* before the judgment-seat. And Gallio cared for none of those things.
18 And Paul *after this* tarried *there* yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn [r] *his* head in Cenchrea: [s] for he had a vow.
19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned [v] with the Jews.
20 When they desired *him* to tarry longer time with them, he consented not;
21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: [b] but I will return again unto you, if [c] God will. And he sailed from Ephesus.
22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.
23 And after he had spent some time *there,* he departed, and went over *all* the country of Galatia [g] and Phrygia in order, strengthening [k] all the disciples.
24 And a certain Jew named [i] Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, *and* mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.
25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent [l] in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing [m] only the baptism of John.
26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto *them,* and expounded unto him the way of God more [o] perfectly.
27 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped [b] them much which had believed [c] through grace:
28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, *and that* publickly, shewing by [d] the scriptures that Jesus [2] was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to pass, that while Apollos [e] was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts, came to Ephesus; and finding certain disciples,
2 He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not [g] so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.
3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto [i] John's baptism.
4 Then said Paul, John [k] verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, [l] saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.
5 When they heard *this,* they were baptized in the name [n] of the Lord Jesus.
6 And when Paul had laid [o] *his* hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; [p] and they spake with tongues, and [q] prophesied.
7 And all the men were about twelve.
8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing, [t] and persuading [u] the things concerning the kingdom of God.
9 But when divers were hardened, [w] and believed not, but spake evil [x] of that [y] way before the multitude, he departed [z] from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.
10 And this continued by the space [a] of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia [d] heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.
11 And God wrought special [e] miracles by the hands of Paul:
12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs [f] or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.
13 Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them [j] to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure [k] you by Jesus, whom Paul preacheth.
14 And there were seven sons of *one* Sceva, a Jew, *and* chief of the priests, which did so.
15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?
16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was, leapt [n] on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.
17 And this was known to all the Jews

A. D. 55-59.

a Mat.28.20.
b 1 Cor.3 6.
c Ep.2.8.
1 *sat* there.
d Jno.5.39.
2 or, *is the Christ,* ver.5.
e 1 Cor.3.5,6.
f Ja.2.6.
g c.8.16. 1 Sa.3.7.
h Ro.13.3.
i c.18.25.
j Jno.18.31. c.23.29. 25.11,19.
k Mat.3.11.
l Jno.1.15, 27.30.
m 1 Cor.1.1.
n c.8.16. 1 Cor.1.13.
o c.8.17.
p c.2.4. 10.46.
q 1 Cor.14.1, &c.
r Nu.6.18. c.21.24.
s Ro.16.1.
t c.18.19.
u c.28.23.
v c.17.2.
w Ro.11.7. He.3.13.
x 2 Ti.1.15. 2 Pe.2.2. Jude 10.
y ver.23.
z 1 Ti.6.5.
a c.20 31.
b c.19.21. 20.16.
c 1 Cor.4.19. Ja.4.15
d c.20.18.
e Mar.16.20.
f c.5.15.
g Ga.1.2.
h c.14.22. 15.32,41.
i 1 Cor.1.12. 3.5,6. Tit.3.13.
j Mar.9.38. Lu.9.49.
k Jos.6.26.
l Rom.12.11. Ja.5.16.
m c.19.3.
n Lu.8.29.
o He.6.1. 2 Pe.3.18.

Digitized by Google

and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear [a] fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that believed, came, and confessed,[b] and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which used curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all *men:* and they counted the price of them, and found *it* fifty thousand *pieces* of silver.

20 So mightily grew [d] the word of God, and prevailed.

21 After [e] these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.[h]

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus; [i] but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stir [j] about that way.

24 For a certain *man* named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small [k] gain unto the craftsmen;

25 Whom he called [l] together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover, ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that [o] they be no gods which are made with hands:

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, [r] and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world [t] worshippeth.

28 And when they heard *these sayings*, they were full of wrath, [u] and cried out, saying, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians!

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught Gaius [w] and Aristarchus, [y] men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring [d] *him* that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some [g] therefore cried one thing, and some another; for the assembly was confused: and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander [i] beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

A. D. 59, 60.

[a] Lu.1.65. c.2.43. 5.5,11.

[b] Mat.3.6. Ro.10.10. [c] Ep.5.12.

[1] *the temple-keeper.*

[d] c.19.20.

[e] Ga.2.1. [f] Pr.14.29

[g] c.25.8.

[h] Ro.15.23-28.

[i] Ro.16.23. 2 Ti.4.20.

[2] or, *the court-days are kept.*

[j] 2 Cor.1.8. 6.9.

[3] or, *ordinary.*

[k] c.16.16,19.

[l] Re.18.11.

[m] 2 Cor.1.8-10.

[n] c.19.40.

[o] Ps.115.4. Is.44.10 20. [p] 1 Cor.16.5. 1 Ti.1.3.

[q] 1 Th.2.3,11.

[r] Zep.2.11.

[s] c.23.12. 25.3. 2 Cor.11.26. [t] 1 Jno.5.19. Re.13.8. [u] Jer.50.38.

[v] c.19.29. [w] Ro.16.23. 1 Cor.1.14. [x] c.16.1. [y] Col.4.10. [z] Ep.6.21. Col.1.7. 2 Ti.4.12. Tit.3.12. [a] c.21.29. 2 Ti.4.20. [b] Ex.23.15. [c] 2 Ti.4.13. [d] c.21.12. [e] 1 Cor.16.2. Re.1.10.

[f] c.2.42,46. 1 Cor.10.16. 11.20-34. [g] c.21.34.

[h] c.1.13.

[i] 1 Ti.1.20. 2 Ti.4.14.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice, about the space of two hours, cried out, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians!

35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said, *Ye* men [o] of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a [1] worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do [f] nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither [g] robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, [2] the law is open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another.

39 But if ye inquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a [3] lawful assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.[m]

CHAP. XX.

AND after the uproar [n] was ceased, Paul called unto *him* the disciples, and embraced *them*, and departed, for to go [p] into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much [q] exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And *there* abode three months. And when the Jews laid wait [s] for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus [v] and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and [z] Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus [x] and [a] Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi after the days [b] of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas [c] in five days; where we abode seven days.

7 And upon the first [d] *day* of the week, when the disciples came together to break [f] bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper [h] chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and

Digitized by Google

fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell [e] on him, and embracing *him*, said, [d] Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next *day* over against Chios; and the next *day* we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next *day* we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia; for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be [o] at Jerusalem the day of [q] Pentecost.

17 And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day [r] that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all [v] humility of mind, and with many tears, [w] and temptations, [x] which befell me by [y] the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 *And* how [z] I kept back nothing that was profitable *unto you*, but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, and [a] from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance [b] toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now, behold, I go [c] bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing [d] the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying [e] that bonds and afflictions [1] abide me.

24 But none [f] of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might [h] finish my course with joy, and the ministry [i] which I have received [j] of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day that I *am* pure [l] from the blood of all *men*.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel [m] of God.

28 Take heed [n] therefore unto you selves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you [o] overseers, to feed [a] the church of God, which he hath purchased [b] with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves [c] enter in among you, not sparing [d] the flock.

30 Also of [e] your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, [h] and remember that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn [i] every one night and day with tears.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which [j] is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance [k] among all them which are sanctified.

33 I [l] have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, ye yourselves [m] know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to [n] support the weak; and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It [p] is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled [r] down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and [s] fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him;

38 Sorrowing most of all for the [t] words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

AND it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the *day* following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara:

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said [f] to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way: and they all brought us on our way with wives and children, till *we were* out of the city: and we kneeled [k] down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished *our* course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next *day*, we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto

A. D. 60.

[a] Pr.3.3. Je.3.15. Jno.21.15-17. 1 Pe.5.2,3.
[b] Ep.1.14. Col.1.14. He.9.12,14. 1 Pe.1.18,19. Re.5.9.
[c] 1 Ki.17.21. 2 Ki.4.34.
[d] Mat.9.24.
[e] Mat.7.15. 2 Pe.2.1.
[f] Je.13.20. 23.1. Eze.34.2,3. Zec.11.17.
[g] 1 Jno.2.19. Jude 4,&c.
[h] 2 Ti.4.5.
[i] Col.1.28.
[j] Jno.17.17.
[k] c.26.18. Col.1.12. He.9.15. 1 Pe.1.4.
[l] 1 Sa.12.3. 1 Cor.9.12. 2 Cor.7.2.
[m] c.18.3. 1 Cor.4.12. 1 Th.2.9. 2 Th.3.8.
[n] Ro.15.1. Ep.4.28. 1 Th.5.14.
[o] c.18.21. 24.17.
[p] Lu.14.12-14.
[q] c.2.1. 1 Cor.16.8.
[r] c.21.5.
[s] Ge.46.29.
[t] c.19.1,10.
[u] ver.25.
[v] 1 Cor.15.9, 10.
[w] Ph.3.18.
[x] 2 Cor.4.8-11.
[y] ver.3.
[z] ver.27.
[a] 2 Ti.4.2.
[b] Mar.1.15. Lu.24.47.
[c] c.19.21.
[d] Ja.4.14.
[e] c.9.16. 21.11.
[f] ver.12.
[1] or, *wait for me.*
[g] c.21.13. Ro.8.35,37. 2 Cor.4.16.
[h] 2 Ti.4.7.
[i] 2 Cor.4.1.
[j] Ga.1.1.
[k] c.20.36.
[l] 2 Cor 7.2.
[m] Ep.1.11.
[n] Col.4.17. 1 Ti.4.16.
[o] He.13.17.

Digitized by Google

Cesarea: and we entered into the house of Philip [a] the evangelist, [b] which was *one* of the seven; [c] and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which [c] did prophesy.

10 And as we tarried *there* many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus. [h]

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So [j] shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver *him* into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, [m] besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready [n] not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will [p] of the Lord be done.

15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also *certain* of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, [r] with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received [t] us gladly.

18 And the *day* following Paul went in with us unto James; [u] and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what [w] things God had wrought among the Gentiles by [x] his ministry.

20 And when they heard *it*, they glorified the Lord; and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous [y] of the law:

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise [b] *their* children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? The multitude must needs come [d] together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave [f] *their* heads: and all may know, that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but *that* thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we [i] have written, *and* concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from *things* offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took [d] the men; and the next day purifying himself with them, entered [f] into the temple, to signify the accomplishment [g] of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews [i] which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid [k] hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that [l] teacheth all *men* every where against the people, and the law, and this place; and further, brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him, in the city, Trophimus [o] an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they were about [q] to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar:

32 Who [s] immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded *him* to be bound [w] with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle. [y]

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers, for the violence [a] of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away [c] with him!

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 Art not thou that [l] Egyptian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I [e] am a man *which am* a Jew of Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, a [f] citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him license, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned [k] with the hand unto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto *them* in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

A. D. 60.

a c.8 26,40.
b Ep.4.11. 2 Ti.4.5.
c c.6 5.
d 1 Cor.9.20.
e Joel 2.28. c.2.17.
f c.24.18.
g Nu.6.13.
h c.11.28.
i c.24.18.
j ver.33. c.20.23
k c.26.21.
l c.6.13,14. 21.5,6.
m Mat.16.22, 23.
n 2 Ti 4.6.
o c.20.4.
p Mat.6.10. 26.42.
q 1 Cor.11.23, &c.
r Pr.16.31.
s c.21.27. 24.7.
t c.15.4.
u c.15.13, &c. Ga.1.19.
w Ro.15.18,19.
x ver.11. c.20.23. Ep.c.20.
y c.20 24. 2 Cor.12.12.
z c.23.10,16.
a c.22.3. Ro.10.2.
b Ps.55.9. Hab.1.3.
c Ga.5.3.
d Lu.23.18. Jno.19.15.
e c.22.22. 1 Cor.4.13.
f c.19.39.
g This Egyptian rose *A. D.* 55. c.5.36.
h c.9.11 22.3.
i Nu.6.2,13, 18. c.18.18.
k c.22.25.
l c.12.17.
i c.15.20,29.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXII.

MEN,[a] brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence,[b] *which I make* now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

3 I am [c] verily a man *which am* a Jew, born in Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city, at the feet of [g] Gamaliel, *and* taught according [i] to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was [j] zealous towards God, as ye [k] all are this day.

4 And I persecuted [l] this way unto the death binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus,[n] to bring them which were there, bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to pass, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me saw [p] indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias,[r] a devout man according to the law, having a good [s] report of all the Jews which dwelt *there*,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The [u] God of our fathers hath chosen [v] thee that thou shouldest know his will, and see [z] that Just [y] One, and shouldest hear the voice [z] of his mouth.

15 For thou [a] shalt be his witness unto all men, of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now, why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash [c] away thy sins, calling [d] on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to pass, that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance; [e]

18 And saw [f] him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they [e] know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee:

20 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I [d] also was standing by, and consenting [f] unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for [h] I will send thee far hence, unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and *then* lift up their voices, and said, Away with such a *fellow* from the earth: for [m] it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off *their* clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman,[o] and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard *that*, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was *free* born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have [t] examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because [q] he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from *his* bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men *and* brethren, I [t] have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him [w] on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, *thou* whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten [b] contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, [g] Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

A. D. 60.

[a] c.7.2.
[b] 1 Pe.3.15.
[c] ver.4.
[d] c.7.58.
[e] c.21.39. 2 Cor 11.22. Ph.3.5.
[f] c.8.1.
[g] c.5.34.
[i] c.13.2,47. Ro.1.5. 11.13. 15.16. Ga.2.7,8. Ep.3.7,8. 1 Ti.2.7.
[j] c.26.5.
[k] Ga.1.14.
[l] c.21.20. Ro.10.2.
[n] c.8.3. 26.9-13. Ph.3.6. 1 Ti.1 13.
[m] c.25.24.
[o] c.9.2, &c.
[p] c.16.37. 25.16.
[p] Da.10.7.
[t] or, *tortured him.*
[q] c.23.28.
[r] c.9.17.
[s] c.10.22. 1 Ti.3.7. He.11.2.
[t] c.24.16. 2 Cor.1.12. He.13.18.
[u] c.3.13. 5.30.
[v] c.9.15. Ga.1.15.
[w] Jno.18.22.
[z] ver.18. 1 Cor.9.1. 15.8.
[y] c.3.14. 7.52.
[z] 1 Cor.11.23. Ga.1.12.
[a] c.23.11. 26.16, &c.
[b] Le.19.35. De.25.1,2. Jno.7.51.
[c] He.10.22. 1 Pe.3.21.
[d] Ro.10.13. 1 Cor.1.2.
[e] 2 Cor.12.2
[f] ver.14.
[g] Ex.22.28. Ec.10.20. 2 Pe.2.10. Jude 8.

Digitized by Google

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men *and* brethren, I [b] am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of [c] the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadducees [d] say that there is no resurrection, neither angel nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes *that were* of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, We find [e] no evil in this man: but if a spirit [f] or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not [g] fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring *him* into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood [i] by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.[j]

12 And when it was day, certain [l] of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves [l] under a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink [m] till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief [q] priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye, with the council, signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to-morrow, as though ye would inquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready [s] to kill him.

16 And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he [t] went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then [v] Paul called one of the centurions unto *him*, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain; for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought *him* to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner [y] called me unto *him*, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went *with him* aside privately, and asked *him*, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews have [c] agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to-morrow into the council, as

A. D. 60.

[a] Ex.23.2.
[b] c.26.5. Ph.3.5.
[c] c.24.15,21. 26.6. 28.20.
[d] Mat.22.23. Mar.12.18. Lu.20.27.
[e] c.25.25. 26.31.
[f] c.22.17,18.
[g] c.5.39.
[i] c.21.33. 24.7.
[j] Ps.46.1,7. c.18.9. 27.23,24.
[k] c.28.30,31. Ro.1.15.
[l] c.22.30.
[l] ver.21.30. c.25.3.
[l] *or, with an oath of execration.*
[m] Ps.31.13.
[n] c.18.15. 25.19.
[o] c.26.31.
[p] ver.20.21
[q] Hos.4.9.
[r] c.24.8. 25.6.
[s] Ps.21.11. 37.32,33.
[t] 2 Sa.17.17.
[u] ver.25-30.
[v] Pr.22.3. Mat.10.16.
[w] c.21.39.
[x] c.24.1, &c. 25.16.
[y] c.28.17. Ep.3.1. 4.1. Phile.9.
[z] Mat.27.27.
[a] c.23.2. 25.2.
[b] Ps.11.2.
[c] ver.12.

though they would inquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield [a] unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain *then* let the young man depart, and charged *him*, *See thou* tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto *him* two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night;

24 And provide *them* beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring *him* safe unto Felix the governor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix *sendeth* greeting.

27 This man [k] was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

28 And [k] when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions [n] of their law, but to have nothing [o] laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when [p] it was told me, how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave [r] commandment to his accusers also, to say before thee what *they had* against him. Farewell.

31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought *him* by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle:

33 Who, when they came to Cesarea, and delivered the epistle [u] to the governor, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governor had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that *he was* of Cilicia; [w]

35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers [x] are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in [z] Herod's judgment-hall.

CHAP. XXIV.

AND after five days, Ananias [a] the high priest descended with the elders, and *with* a certain orator *named* Tertullus, who informed [b] the governor against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse *him*, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness,

Digitized by Google

and that very worthy deeds [a] are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept *it* always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man *a* pestilent *fellow*, [d] and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes:

6 Who also hath gone about to profane [e] the temple: whom we took, and would have judged [f] according to our law;

7 But the chief [h] captain Lysias came *upon us*, and with great violence took *him* away out of our hands,

8 Commanding his accusers [m] to come unto thee: by examining of whom, thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the [l] governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer [p] for myself:

11 Because that thou mayest understand that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to [q] Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither [r] found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove [s] the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so [u] worship I the God of [v] my fathers, believing all things which are [w] written in the law and [x] the prophets;

15 And have hope [y] toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection [z] of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise myself, to have [a] always a conscience void of offence toward God and *toward* men.

17 Now after many years, I came [b] to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to have been here [d] before thee, and object, if they had aught against me.

20 Or else let these same *here* say, if they have found any evil-doing in me, while I stood before the council;

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

A. D. 60-62.

a Ps.12.2.

b ver.7.

c c.27.3. 28.16.

d Lu.23.2. c.6.13. 16.20. 17.6. 21.28. 1 Pe.2.12,19.

e c.19.37. 21.28.

f Jno.18.31.

g Pr.16.12. Je.22.15-17. Da.4.27. Jno.16.8.

h c.21.33.

i Pr.31.4,5. Da.5.1-4. Hos.7.5. 1 Pe.4.4.

j Ps.50.3,4. Da.12.2. Mat.25.31-46. 2 Cor.5.10. Re.20.12.

k Ps.99.1. Is.32.11. Ha.3.16. He.4 1,12.

l Pr.1.24-32. Mat 22.5. 25.1-10.

m c.23.30.

n Ex.23.8.

1 *Felix*, made Procurator over *Judea*, A. D. 53.

o Mar.15.15. c.25.9.

p 1 Pe.3.15.

q c.21.15.

r c.25.8. 28.17.

s 1 Pe.3.16.

t c.23.14,15.

u Mi.4.5.

v 2 Ti.1.3.

w Lu.24.27. c.26.22. 28.23.

x Mat.22.40. Lu.16.16. Jno.1.45. c.13.15. Ro.3.21.

y c.23.6, &c. 26.6,7. 28.20, &c.

z Da.12.2. Jno.5.28,29. 1 Cor.15.12-27. Re.20.6,13.

2 or, as some copies read, *no more than 8 or 10 days.*

a c.23.1.

b c.11.29,30. 20.16 Ro.15.25.

c Ps.35.11. Mat.5.11,12. c.24.5,13.

d c.25.16.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of *that* way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias [b] the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let *him* have liberty, [c] and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or to come unto him.

24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of [g] righteousness, temperance, [i] and judgment [j] to come, Felix trembled, [k] and answered, Go [l] thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money [n] should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

27 But after two years, Porcius Festus came into Felix's room: and Felix, willing to shew [o] the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

NOW when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying [t] wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them [2] more than ten days, he went down unto Cesarea; and the next day sitting in the judgment-seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which [c] they could not prove.

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesar's judgment-seat, where I ought to be judg-

Digitized by Google

ed: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal [a] unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain days, king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea, to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom, when [c] I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed *me*, desiring *to have* judgment against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have license to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when [g] they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment-seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But [i] had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because [2] I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked *him* whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the [3] hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To-morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great [r] pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul [t] was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all [u] the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and *also* here, crying that [v] he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing [w] worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed [x] to Augustus, I have determined to send him

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For [b] it seemeth to me unreasonable, to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes *laid* against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

THEN Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself:

2 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially, *because I know* thee to be expert [d] in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear [e] me patiently.

4 My manner [f] of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews;

5 Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee. [h]

6 And now [i] I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise [j] made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which *promise* our twelve tribes, instantly serving [k] *God* [l] day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why [m] should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I [n] verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

10 Which thing I also did in [o] Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority [p] from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against *them*.

11 And I punished them oft in [q] every synagogue, and compelled *them* to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted *them* even unto strange cities.

12 Whereupon as I went [s] to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chief priests,

13 At mid-day, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? *it is* hard

A. D. 62.

a c.25.11.
b Pr.18.13. Jno.7.51.
c ver.2,3.
d De.17.16.
e c.24.4.
f 2 Ti.3.10.
g ver.6.
h c.22.3. Ph.3.5.
i c.23.6.
j Ge.3.15. 22.18. 49.10. De.18.15. 2 Sa.7.12. Ps.132.11. Is.4.2. 7.14. 9.6,7. Je.23.5. 33.14 16. Eze.34.23. Da.9.24. Mi.7.20. Zec.13.1,7. Mal.3.1. c.13.32. Ga.4.4.
k Lu.2.37. 1 Th.3.10.
l *night and day.*
m 1 Cor.15.12, 20.
2 or, *I was doubtful how to inquire hereof.*
n 1 Ti.1.13.
o c.8.3. Ga.1.13.
3 or, *judgment.*
p c.9.14.
q c.22.19. r Ez.7.24.
s c.9.3.
t c.9.15.
u ver.3,7.
v c.22.22.
w c.23.9,29. 26.31.
x ver.11,12.

Digitized by Google

for thee to kick against the pricks.
15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.
16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister [b] and a witness [c] both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;
17 Delivering thee from the people, and *from* the Gentiles, unto [e] whom now I send thee;
18 To open [f] their eyes, *and* to turn [g] *them* from darkness to light, and *from* the power [i] of Satan unto God; that they may receive forgiveness [j] of sins, and inheritance [k] among them which are [l] sanctified, by faith [m] that is in me.
19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:
20 But shewed [n] first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and *then* to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works [o] meet for repentance.
21 For these causes the Jews [p] caught me in the temple, and went about to kill *me*.
22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which [q] the prophets and Moses did say should come:
23 That Christ should suffer, *and* that he should be the first [r] that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.
24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad.[t]
25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.
26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.
27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.
28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou [w] persuadest me to be a Christian.
29 And Paul said, I would [x] to God that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.
30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them.
31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.
32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cesar

A. D. 62.

a c.25.12,25.
b Ep.3.7. Col.1.23,25.
c c.22.15.
d c.19.29.
e c.22.21. Ro.11.13.
f Is.35.5. 42.7.
g Lu.1.79. Jno.8.12. 2 Cor.4.6. Ep.1.18.
h c.24.23. 28.16.
i Col.1.13. 1 Pe.2.9.
j Lu.1.77. Ep.1.7. Col.1 14.
k Ep.1.11. Col.1.12. 1 Pe.1.4.
l Jno.17.17. c.20.32. 1 Cor.1.30. Re.21.27.
m Ep.2.8. He.11.6.
n c.11.26, &c.
o Mat.3.8.
p c.21.30.
1 or, *Candy*.
q Lu.24.27,46.
r 1 Cor.15.23.
2 *The Fast was on the 10th day of the 7th month.* Le.23.27,29.
s 2 Ki.6.9,10. Da.2.20. Am.3.7.
3 or, *injury*
t 2 Ki.9.11.
u Pr.27.12.
v ver 7.
w Ja.1.23,24.
x 1 Cor.7.7.
y ver.21.
4 or, *beat*.
z Ps.107.25.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul [a] and certain other prisoners unto *one* named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band.
2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia; *one* Aristarcnus, [d] a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us
3 And the next *day* we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously [h] entreated Paul, and gave *him* liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.
4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.
5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, *a city* of Lycia.
6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put us therein.
7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, [1] over against Salmone;
8 And, hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called The fair havens, nigh whereunto was the city *of* Lasea.
9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast [2] was now already past, Paul admonished *them*,
10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive [z] that this voyage will be with [3] hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.
11 Nevertheless, the centurion [u] believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul.
12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, *and there* to winter; *which is* an haven of Crete, [v] and lieth toward the south-west and north-west.
13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained *their* purpose, loosing [y] *thence*, they sailed close by Crete.
14 But not long after there [4] arose against it a tempestuous [z] wind, called Euroclydon.
15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let *her* drive.
16 And running under a certain island which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat;
17 Which when they had taken up, they

Digitized by Google

used helps, undergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall [a] into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And being exceedingly tossed [b] with a tempest, the next *day* they lightened the ship;

19 And the third *day* we cast out [c] with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither [d] sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on *us*, all hope [e] that we should be saved was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened [f] unto me, and not have loosed [g] from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss.

22 And now [h] I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of *any man's* life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night [i] the angel [j] of God, whose [k] I am, and whom [m] I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cesar: and, lo, God hath given thee [n] all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer; for [p] I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we must be cast upon a certain island. [q]

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country:

28 And sounded, and found *it* twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found *it* fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest they should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished [v] for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought *them* all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take *some* meat; for this [z] is for your health: for there [a] shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and [b] gave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken *it*, he began to eat.

A. D. 62.

[a] ver.41.

[b] Ps.107.27.

[c] Job 2.4. Jon.1.5.

[d] Ps.105.28.

[e] Ez.37.11.

[1] or, *cut the anchors, left them in the sea, &c.*

[f] ver.10.

[g] ver.13.

[h] Job 22.29. Ps.112.7. 2 Cor.4.8,9.

[i] c.23.11.

[j] He.1.14.

[k] De.32.9. Ps.135.4. Is.44.5. Mal.3.17. Jno.17.9,10. 1 Cor.6.20. 1 Pe.2.9,10.

[l] Ps.74.20.

[m] Ps.116.16. Is.44.21. Da.3.17. 6.16. Jno.12.26. Ro.1.9. 2 Ti.1.3.

[n] Ge.19.21,22.

[o] 2 Cor.11.25.

[p] Lu.1.45. Ro.4.20,21. 2 Ti.1.12.

[q] c.28.1.

[r] Ps.107.28-30. ver.22.

[s] c.27.26.

[t] Ro.1.14. Col.3.11.

[u] Mat.10.42. He.13.2.

[v] Ps.130.6.

[w] Jno.7.24.

[x] Mar.16.18. Lu.10.19.

[y] c.14.11.

[z] Mat.15.32. 1 Ti.5.23.

[a] 1 Ki.1.52. Mat.10.30. Lu.12.7. 21.18.

[b] 1 Sa.9.13. Mat.15.36. Mar.8.6. Jno.6.11,23. 1 Ti.4.3,4.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took *some* meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had [1] taken up the anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder-bands, and hoisted up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the soldiers' counsel [l] was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, [o] kept them from *their* purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast *themselves* first *into the sea*, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on *broken pieces* of the ship. And so [r] it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the Island [s] was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous [t] people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us [u] every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid *them* on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the *venomous* beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt [w] this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt [x] no harm.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead [y] suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said [z] that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever, and of a

Digitized by Google

bloody flux: to whom [a] Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid [c] his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured [e] us with many honours; and when we departed, they laded *us* with such things [f] as were necessary.

11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried *there* three days.

13 And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli;

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came [m] to meet us as far as Appii Forum, and the Three Taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.[n]

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself [o] with a soldier that kept him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men *and* brethren, though [p] I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered [r] prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans:

18 Who, when [s] they had examined me, would have let *me* go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against *it*, I was constrained to appeal [t] unto Cesar; not that I had aught to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see *you*, and to speak with *you*: because that for the hope [b] of Israel I am bound with this chain.[d]

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where [g] it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into *his* lodging; [h] to whom he expounded [i] and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both [j] out of the law of Moses, and *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some [k] believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word; Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias [l] the prophet unto our fathers,

26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive;

27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, [q] and *that* they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching [u] the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

A. D. 65.

a Ja.5.14,15
b c.26.6,7.
c Mat.9.18. Mar.6.5. 7.32. 16.18. Lu.4.40. c.19.11. 1 Co.12.9,28.
d c.26.29. Ep.3.1. 4.1. 6.20. 2 Ti.1.16. 2.9. Phile.10.13.
e 1 Th.2.6. 1 Ti.5.17.
f Ma.6.31-34. 10.8-10. 2 Co.9.5-11. Ph.4.11,12.
g Lu.2.34. c.24.5,14. 1 Pe.2.12. 4.14.
h Phile.2.
i Lu.24.27. c.17.3. 19.8.
j c.26.6,22.
k c.14.4. 17.4.-19.9. Ro.3.3.
l Ps.81.11. Is.6.9. Je.5.21. Eze.3.6,7. 12.2. Mat.13.14,15. Ro.11.8.
m c.21.5. 3 Jno.6,8.
n Jos.1.6,7,9. 1 Sa.30.6. Ps.27.14.
o c.24.25 27.3
p c.24.12,13. 25.8.
q Mat.21.41. c.13.46,47. 18.6.-22.21. 26.17,18. Ro.11.11.
r c.21.33, &c.
s c.24.10. 26.31.
t c.25.11
u c.4.31. Ep.6.19.

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the ROMANS.

CHAP. I.

PAUL, a servant of [a] Jesus Christ, called [c] *to be* an apostle, separated [d] unto the gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made [g] of the seed of David according to the flesh;

4 And [2] declared [h] *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit [i] of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship, [1] for obedience [b] to the faith among all nations, for his name:

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ:

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called [c] *to be* saints: Grace [f] to you, and peace, from God our father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith [j] is spoken of throughout the whole world

A. D. 60.

a Ac.27.23.
b Ac.6.7. c.16.26.
c Ac.9.15. 1 Co.1.1.
d Ac.13.2. Ga.1.15.
e 1 Co.1.2. 1 Th.4.7.
f 1 Co.1.3,&c. 2 Pe.1.2.
g Ps.89.36.
h Ac.13.33,34. Re.1.18.
i He.9.14.
j c.16.19.

[2] *determined.*

[1] or, *to the obedience of faith.*

Digitized by Google

9 For God is my witness, whom [a] I serve with [1] my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing [b] I make mention of you always in my prayers;

10 Making request if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by [c] the will of God to come unto you.

11 For [d] I long to see you, that [e] I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end you may be established:

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with [4] you by the mutual [f] faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto,) that I might have some fruit [5] among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtor [g] both to the Greeks and to the Barbarians, both to the wise and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed [h] of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power [i] of God unto salvation, to every one that believeth; [j] to [k] the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein [l] is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, [m] The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath [o] of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness, and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness:

19 Because that which may be known of God is manifest in [8] them; for [p] God hath shewed *it* unto them.

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things [r] that are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead; [9] so that they are without excuse.

21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified *him* not as God, neither were thankful, but became vain [s] in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they [t] became fools,

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image [u] made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God also gave [d] them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God [f] into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more [11] than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile [h] affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the women, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like [2] to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to [3] a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;

29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenantbreakers, without [6] natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:

32 Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but [7] have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAP. II.

THEREFORE thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for [m] wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches [q] of his goodness and forbearance [s] and long-suffering, [t] not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth [u] thee to repentance?

5 But, after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest [v] up unto thyself wrath, against the day of wrath, and [w] revelatio of the righteous judgment of God;

6 Who [y] will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them, who, by patient continuance in well doing, seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life:

8 But unto them that are [b] contentious, and [c] do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness; indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the [10] Gentile:

10 But glory, [e] honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the [10] Gentile:

11 For [f] there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and

A. D. 60.

a Ac.27.23.
1 or, in.
b 1 Th.3.10.
c Ja.4.15.
d c.15.23,32.
e c.15.29.
2 or, *to acknowledge.*
3 or, *a mind void of judgment.*
4 or, in.
f 2 Pe.1.1.
5 or, in.
g 1 Co.9.16.
6 or, *unsociable.*
h Mar.8.38. 2 Ti.1.8.
7 or, *consent with them.*
i Je.23.29. 1 Co.1.18.
j Mar.16.16.
k Ac.3.26.
l c.3.21,25.
m 2 Sa.12.6,7.
n Hab.2.4.
o Ep.5.6
8 or, *in.*
p Jno.1.9.
q c.9.23.
r Ps.19.1, &c.
s Is.30.18.
t Jon.4.2.
9 or, *that they may be.*
u Is.30.18.
v De.32.34.
w Ec.12.14.
x Je.9.5. Ep.4.17,18.
y Pr.24.12. Mat.16.37. Re.20.12.
z Je.8.8,9.
a Is.40.18,25. Ez.8.10.
b 1 Ti.6.3,4.
c 2 Th.1.8.
d Ps.81.12. 2 Th.2.11.
10 or, *Greek.*
e 1 Pe.1.7.
f Am.2.4.
11 or, *rather.*
g De.10.17. 2 Ch.19.7. Ga.6.7,8. 1 Pe.1.17.
h Ep.5.12. Jude 10.

Digitized by Google

as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law;

13 (For [b] not the hearers of the law *are* just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law [c] unto themselves:

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their [1] conscience also bearing witness, and *their* thoughts the [2] mean while accusing, or else excusing, one another;)

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets [g] of men, by Jesus Christ, according to my [h] gospel.

17 Behold, thou [i] art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God,

18 And knowest [j] *his* will, and [3] approvest [k] the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law;

19 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,

20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form [m] of knowledge and of the truth in the law:

21 Thou [o], therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written.[t]

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but [u] if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore if [w] the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, [z] judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?

28 For he [a] is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither *is that* circumcision which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he *is* a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision *is that* of the heart, [d] in the spirit, *and* not in the letter; whose praise [4] *is* not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

WHAT advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit *is there* of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them [a] were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what, if some [e] did not believe? Shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, [d] That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? *Is* God unrighteous, who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man.)

6 God forbid: for then how [f] shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory, why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather* (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say) Let [l] us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better *than they*? No, in no wise: for we have before proved [4] both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin;

10 As it is written, [n] There is none righteous, no, not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

13 Their [p] throat *is* an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison [q] of asps *is* under their lips:

14 Whose mouth [r] *is* full of cursing and bitterness.

15 Their feet [s] *are* swift to shed blood:

16 Destruction and misery *are* in their ways:

17 And the way of peace have they not known:

18 There [v] is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know, that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law; that every [x] mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become [5] guilty before God.

20 Therefore [y] by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin.

21 But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law [b] and the prophets;

22 Even the righteousness of God, *which is* by faith [c] of Jesus Christ, unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference;

23 For all [f] have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

24 Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:

A. D. 60.

a De.4.7,8.
b Ja.1.22-25.
c c.10.16. He.4.2.
d Ps.51.4.
e 1 Co.11.14.
1 or, *the conscience witnessing with them.*
2 or, *between themselves*
f Joh 8.3.
g Lu.8.17
h Ro.16.25.
i ver.28.
j Ps.147.19,20
3 or, *triest the things that differ.*
k Ph.1.10.
l c.6.1,15.
4 *charged.*
m 2 Ti.1.13. 3.5.
n Ps.14. & 53.
o Mat.23.3, &c.
p Ps.5.9.
q Ps 140.3.
r Ps.10.7.
s Is.59.7,8.
t Ez.36.20,23.
u Ga.5.3.
v Ps.36.1.
w Ac.10.34, 35.
x Ps.107.42.
5 or, *subject to the judgment of God.*
y Ps.143.2.
z Mat.12.41, 42.
a Mat.3.9. Jno.8.39. c.9.6,7. Ga.6.15. Re.2.9.
b Ac.26.22.
c c.5.1, &c.
d De.10.16. 30.6. Je.4.4. Ph.3.3. Co.2.11.
e 2 Co 10.18
f Ec.7.20.

Digitized by Google

25 Whom God hath [1] set forth *to be* a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the [2] remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;

26 To declare, *I say*, at this time, his righteousness: that [c] he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

27 Where *is* boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay; but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude that [f] a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

29 *Is he* the God of the Jews only? *is he* not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing *it is* one God, which [h] shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through [k] faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAP. IV.

WHAT shall we say then that Abraham, our father [m] as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory; but not [o] before God.

3 For what saith the Scripture? [p] Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

4 Now to him that worketh [r] is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith [t] is counted for righteousness.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,

7 *Saying*, [w] Blessed *are* they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed *is* the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 *Cometh* this blessedness then upon the circumcision *only*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And [d] he received the sign of circumcision; a seal of the righteousness of the faith which *he had*, *yet* being uncircumcised; that he might be the father [f] of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which *he had*, being *yet* uncircumcised.

A. D. 60.

1 or, *fore-ordained.*
a Ge.17.4,&c.
2 or, *passing over.*
b Ga.3.18.
c Ac.13.38,39.
d c.5.20.
e 1 Jno.3.4
f v.20-22. c.8.3. Ga.2.16.
g Ge.17.4.
3 *like unto.*
h Ga.3.8,28.
i Ep.2.1,5.
j 1 Co.1.28. 1 Pe.2.10.
k He.10.15,16.
l Ge.15.5.
m Mat.3.9.
n He.11.11.
o c.3.27.
p Ge.15.6.
q Ge.18.14. Lu.1.37,45. He.11.19.
r c.11.6.
s c.15.4. 1 Co.10.11.
t Ha.2.4.
u Ac.2.39.
v Mar.16.16. Jno.3.14-16.
w Ps.32.1,2.
x Is.53.5,6. 2 Co.5.21. He.9.28. 1 Pe.2.24. Re.1.5.
y 1 Co.15.17. 1 Pe.1.21.
z Is.42.17. Ep.2.14. Col.1.20.
a Jno.14.6.
b He.3.6.
c Mat.5.11,12. Ja.1.2,12.
d Ge.17.10,11.
e Ph.1.20.
f Lu.19.9. Jno.8.33. Ga.3.7,29.
g Ep.1.13,14.
4 *according to the time.*
h Ga.4.4.

13 For the promise, that [a] he should be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

14 For if [b] they which are of the law *be* heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect:

15 Because the law [d] worketh wrath: for where no [e] law is, *there is* no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it might be* by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, [g] I have made thee a father of many nations,) [3] before him whom he believed, *even* God, who quickeneth [i] the dead, and calleth those [j] things which be not as though they were.

18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, [l] So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness [n] of Sarah's womb:

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;

21 And being fully persuaded that what he had promised, he was able [q] also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

23 Now [s] it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him;

24 But for us [u] also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe [v] on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead;

25 Who was delivered [x] for our offences, and was raised [y] again for our justification.

CHAP. V.

THEREFORE [z] being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

2 By whom [a] also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice [b] in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only *so*, but we glory [c] in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope;

5 And hope [d] maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost, [g] which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, [4] in due [h] time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love to

Digitized by Google

wards us, in that, while [a] we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, [d] we shall be saved from [e] wrath through him.

10 For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much [f] more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by [h] his life.

11 And not only *so*, but we also joy [i] in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the [2] atonement.

12 Wherefore, as [k] by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, [3] for that all have sinned.

13 (For until the law, sin was in the world: but sin is not [n] imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless, death reigned [o] from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the [r] figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also *is* the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead; much more the grace [u] of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many. [w]

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgment *was* by one to condemnation; but the free gift *is* of many [y] offences unto justification.

17 For if [5] by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance [z] of grace, and of the gift [a] of righteousness, shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ:)

18 Therefore, as [6] by the offence of one *judgment came* upon all men to condemnation; even so [7] by the righteousness of one *the free gift came* upon all [c] men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, [f] the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more [g] abound:

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace [h] reign, through righteousness, unto eternal life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

WHAT shall we say then? Shall [j] we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid. How shall we, that are dead [m] to sin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were [10] baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into [n] his death?

4 Therefore we are buried [o] with him by baptism into death; that like [q] as Christ was raised up from the dead by the [t] glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness [b] of life.

5 For if [c] we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also *in the likeness* of *his* resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body [g] of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

7 For [j] he that is dead is [1] freed from sin.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:

9 Knowing that Christ, [l] being raised from the dead, dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died [m] unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead [p] indeed unto sin, but alive [q] unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let [s] not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yield ye your members [t] *as* instruments [4] of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield [v] yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members *as* instruments of righteousness unto God.

14 For sin shall not have [x] dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? Shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye [b] yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin: but ye have obeyed from the heart that form [d] of [8] doctrine which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free [e] from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity, unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness, unto holiness.

20 For when ye were the servants [i] of sin, ye were free [9] from righteousness.

21 What fruit [k] had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end [l] of those things *is* death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness; and the end, everlasting life.

23 For [p] the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift [r] of God *is* eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord

A. D. 60.

a Jno.15.13. 1 Pe.3.18. 1 Jno.3.16.
b Ga.6.15. Ep.4.22-24. 1 Jno.2.6.
c Ph.3.10.
d He.9.14,22.
e 1 Th.1.10.
f c.8.32.
g Col.2.11.
h Jno.14.19.
i Ha.3.18.
k 1 Pe.4.1.
1 *justified.*
2 or, *reconciliation.*
k Ge.3.6,19.
l Re.1.18.
3 or, *in whom.*
m He.9.28.
n c.4.15. 1 Jno.3.4.
o He.9.27.
p v.2.
q Ga.2.19.
r 1 Co.15.22, 45.
s Ps.19.13. 119.133.
t Col.3.5.
u Ep.2.8.
4 *arms*, or *weapons.*
v c.12.1.
w Is.53.11. Mat.20.28. 26.28. 1 Jno.2.2.
x Mi.7.19.
y Is.1.18.
5 or, *by one offence.*
z Jno.10.10.
a c.5.23.
b Jno.8.34. 2 Pe.2.19.
6 or, *by one offence.*
7 or, *by one righteousness.*
c Jno.12.32.
d 2 Ti.1.13.
8 *whereto ye were delivered.*
e Jno.8.32.
f Jno.15.22. c.7.8-13. Ga.3.19.
g Jno.10.10. 1 Ti.1.14.
h Jno.1.17.
i v.16.
j c.3.8.
9 *to.*
k c.7.5
l c.1.32. Ja.1.15.
m v.6.11. Co.3.3. 1 Pe.2.24.
10 or, *are.*
n 1 Co.15.29
o Col.2.12. 1 Pe.3.21.
p Ge.2.17.
q c.8.11. 2 Co.13.4.
r c.5.17,21.
s 1 Pe.1.4.
t Mat.28.2,3.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. VII.

KNOW ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

2 For [b] the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to *her* husband, so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

3 So then, if, while [f] *her* husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law [l] by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, *even* to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit [m] unto God.

5 For when we were in [o] the flesh, the motions [2] of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members, to bring forth fruit [q] unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, [3] that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not *in* the oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? *Is* the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not [v] known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, [5] except the law had said, [w] Thou shalt not covet.

8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law, sin *was* dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment, which *was ordained* to life, [b] I found *to be* unto death.

11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew *me*.

12 Wherefore the law [c] *is* holy; and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual; but I am carnal, sold [e] under sin.

15 For that which I do, I allow [8] not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law, that *it is* good.

17 Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that in me, (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no [i] good thing: for to will is present with me; but *how* to perform that which is good I find not.

A. D. 60.

a Ga.5.17.

b 1 Co.7.39.

c Ps.65.3.

d Ps.1.2.

e 2 Co.4.16. 1 Pe.3.4.

f Mat.5.32.

g c.6.13,19.

h Ps.142.7.

i Ps.38.2,10. 77.3-9.

1 or, *this body of death.*

j Ps.88.5.

k 1 Co.15.57.

l Ga.5.18.

m Ga.5.22.

n Jno.3.18.

o Ro.8.8,9.

2 *passions.*

p Ga.5.16.

q c.6.21.

r 2 Co.3.6.

s Ga.2.19. 5.1.

3 or, *being dead to that.*

t Ac.13.39. He.7.18,19.

u Ga.3.13.

v c.3.20.

4 or, *by a sacrifice for sin.*

5 or, *concupiscence.*

w Ex.20.17.

x ver.1.

y Jno.3.6. 1 Co.15.48.

z 1 Co.2.14.

6 *the minding of the flesh.*

a Ga.6.8.

7 *the minding of the spirit.*

b Eze.20.11, &c.

c Ps.19.7-9.

d 1 Co.6.19. Ga.4.6.

e 2 Ki.17.17.

f 2 Co.4.14.

8 *know.*

9 or, *because of.*

g Ps.116.16.

h Col.3.5.

i Ge.6.5.

j Ga.5.18

19 For [1] the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present [2] with me.

22 For I delight [d] in the law of God after the inward [4] man:

23 But I see another law in [5] my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity [h] to the law of sin which is in my members.

24 O [i] wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from [1] the body of this death? [j]

25 I [k] thank God, through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin.

CHAP. VIII.

THERE is, therefore, now no [n] condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk [p] not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life [r] in Christ Jesus hath made me free [s] from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not [t] do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God, sending his own Son [u] in the likeness of sinful flesh, and [4] for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk [x] not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh [y] do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit, the things [z] of the Spirit.

6 For [6] to be carnally minded *is* death; [a] but [7] to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace:

7 Because [6] the carnal mind *is* enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell [d] in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ *be* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin; but the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he [f] that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal [9] bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not [5] to the flesh, to live after the flesh

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify [h] the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led [j] by the Spirit of God, they are the Sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the Spirit

Digitized by Google

of bondage [a] again, to fear; but [b] ye have received the Spirit of adoption, [c] whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit itself beareth witness [d] with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

17 And if children, then heirs; [e] heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; [f] if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon [h] that the sufferings of this present time *are* not worthy *to be compared* with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected *the same* in hope;

21 Because [l] the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that [1] the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.

23 And not only *they*, but ourselves also, which have the first-fruits [m] of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan [o] within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption [p] of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope [3] for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, *then* do we with patience wait for *it*.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but [s] the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he [d] that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit because [4] he maketh intercession for the saints according [f] to *the will of* God.

28 And we know [g] that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, [j] he also did predestinate *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: [l] and whom he called, them he also justified: [m] and whom he justified, them he also glorified. [n]

31 What shall we then say to these things? If [o] God *be* for us, who *can be* against us?

32 He [p] that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who [q] shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? *It* [r] *is* God that justifieth.

34 Who *is* he that condemneth? *It is* Christ that died yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *Shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36 As it is written, [t] For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

37 Nay, in [i] all these things we are more than conquerors, through him [j] that loved us.

38 For I am persuaded, that [k] neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

I SAY the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For I [u] could wish that myself were accursed [2] from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites; to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, [q] and the glory, [r] and the [3] covenants, [s] and the giving of the law, [u] and the [v] service *of God*, and the promises; [w]

5 Whose *are* the fathers, [z] and of whom, [y] as concerning the flesh, Christ *came*, who is [z] over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken [b] none effect. For [c] they *are* not all Israel which are of Israel:

7 Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, *are they* all children: but, In [c] Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, they which are the children of the flesh, these *are* not the children of God: but the children [h] of the promise [4,e] are counted for the seed.

9 For this *is* the word of promise, At [i] this time will I come, and Sarah shall have a son.

10 And not only *this*; but when Rebecca [k] also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac;

11 (For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election, might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;)

12 It was said unto her, The [5] elder shall serve the [6] younger:

13 As it is written, [q] Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? *Is* [r] *there* unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, I [u] will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and

A. D. 60.

a 2 Ti.1.7.
b 1 Co.2.12.
c Je.3.19. Ga.4.5,6.
d 2 Co.1.22. 1 Jno.4.13.
e Ac.26.18. 1 Pe.1.4.
f 2 Ti.2.11,12
g Ps.44.22. 1 Co.15.30, 31.
h 2 Co.4.17.
i 1 Co.15.57.
j Jude 24.
k Jno 10.28.
l 2 Pe.3.13.
1 or, *every creature*
m Ep.1.14.
n Ex.32.32.
o 2 Co.5.2,4.
2 or, *separated*
p Lu.21.28.
q De.7.6.
r Ps.90.16. Is.60.19.
3 or, *testaments.*
s Ge.17.2. De.29.14. Je.31.33.
t 2 Co.5.7.
u Ps.147.19. c.3.2.
v Ex.12.25.
w Ep.2.12.
z c.11.28.
y Lu.3.23,&c.
z Jno.1.1.
a Zec.12.10.
b Is.55.11.
c c.2.28,29.
d Je.17.10. Re.2.23.
4 or, *that.*
e Ge.21.12.
f 1 Jno.5.14.
g Ps.46.1,2. He.12.6-12.
h Ga.4.28.
i Ge.18.10,14.
j 1 Pe.1.2.
k Ge.25.21,23.
l He.9.15.
m 1 Co.6.11.
n Jno.17.22.
o Ps.118.6.
5 or, *greater.*
6 or, *lesser.*
p c.5.6-10.
q Mal.1.2,3.
r De.32.4.
s Is.50.8,9.
t Re.12.10,11.
u Ex.33.19.

Digitized by Google

I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then *it* is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the Scripture saith [a] unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will *have mercy*, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? for who [f] hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest [1] against God? Shall [g] the thing formed say to him that formed *it*, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter [i] power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 *What* [j] if God, willing to shew *his* wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels [k] of wrath [2] fitted to destruction;

23 And that he might make known the riches [m] of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which [o] he had afore prepared unto glory,

24 Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?

25 As he saith also in Osee, [p] I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved.

26 And [r] it shall come to pass, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people; there shall they be called the children of the living God.

27 Esaias also [w] crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved.

28 For he will finish [3] the work, and cut *it* short in righteousness: because [z] a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, [b] Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we [c] had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha.

30 What shall we say then? that [h] the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness [4] which is of faith.

31 But Israel, which [f] followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law: for they stumbled at that stumbling-stone;

33 As it is written, [i] Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling-stone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be [6] ashamed

A. D. 60.

a Ex.9.16.
b Ac.21.20. c 9.31.
c c.9.30.
d He.10.14.
e Le.18.5.
f 2 Ch.20.6. Da.4.35.
1 or, answered again: or, disputest with God.
g Is.29.16.
h De.30.12-14.
i Is.64.8.
j Pr.16.4.
k 2 Ti.2.20.
2 or, made up.
l 1 Jno.4.2.
m Ep.1.18.
n Ac.9.15.
o 1 Th.5.9.
p Hos.2.23.
q Is.28.16. 49.23.
r Ac.15.9. Ga.3.28.
s Hos.1.10.
t 1 Ti.2.5.
u Joel 2.32.
v 1 Co.1.2.
w Is.10.22,23.
3 or, the account.
z Is.28.22.
y Is.1.9. Is.3.22.
z Is.52.7. Na.1.15.
a Ge.19.24,25. Is.13.19.
b c.10.20.
c Ac.28.24. He.4.2.
d Is.53.1. Jno.12.38.
4 the hearing of us.
5 or, preaching.
e c.1.17. Phile 3.9.
f c.10.2. 11.7.
g Ps.19.4. Mat.28.19. Col.1.6,23.
h De.32.21.
i Ps.11.22. Is.8.14.
j Tit.3.3.
k Is.65.1,2.
6 or, confounded.

135

CHAP. X.

BRETHREN, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have a zeal [b] of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant [c] of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God

4 For Christ *is* the end [d] of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

5 For Moses describeth [e] the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those things shall live by them.

6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, Say [h] not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down *from above:*)

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.)

8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith which we preach;

9 That if [l] thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart [n] that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the Scripture saith, [q] Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

12 For [r] there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for [t] the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 For [u] whosoever shall call [v] upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in [7] whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, [g] How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But [c] they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, [d] Lord, who hath believed [4] our [5] report?

17 So then faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes, verily, their [s] sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, [k] I will provoke you to jealousy by *them that are* no people, *and* by a foolish [j] nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, [e] I was found of them that sought me not;

Digitized by Google

I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

CHAP. XI.

I SAY then, Hath [b] God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, *of* the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew.[d] Wot ye not what the Scripture saith [1] of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, [e] saying,

3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.

5 Even so [i] then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, [j] then *is it* no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if *it be* of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? Israel [k] hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were [3] blinded.

8 (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of [4] slumber, [o] [p] eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear) unto this day.

9 And David saith, Let [r] their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling-block, and a recompense unto them:

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back always.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but *rather* through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, [v] for to provoke them to jealousy.

12 Now if the fall of them *be* the riches of the world, and the [6] diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles, how much more their fulness?

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I [x] am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office;

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation *them which are* my flesh, and might save [a] some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them *be* the reconciling of the world, what *shall* the receiving *of them be*, but life from the dead?

16 For if [d] the first-fruit *be* holy, the lump *is* also *holy:* and if the root *be* holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches [f] be broken off, and thou, [g] being a wild olive-tree, wert graffed in [9] among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive-tree;

18 Boast [a] not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in

20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off; and thou standest by faith. Be not high-minded, but fear: [c]

21 For if God spared not the natural branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God; on them which fell, severity; but towards thee, goodness; if [f] thou continue in *his* goodness: otherwise thou [g] also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if [h] they bide not still in unbelief, shall be graffed in: for God is able to graff them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree which is wild by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good olive-tree; how much more shall these, which be the natural *branches*, be graffed into their own olive-tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits, that blindness [2] in part [l] is happened to Israel, until the fulness [m] of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, [n] There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob:

27 For [q] this *is* my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

28 As concerning the gospel, *they are* enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, *they are* beloved [s] for the fathers' sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God *are* without [t] repentance.

30 For as ye in times past [u] have not believed [5] God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

31 Even so have these also now not believed, [5] that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

32 For God [w] hath [7] concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O [y] the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable [z] *are* his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

34 For [b] who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?

35 Or [c] who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For [e] of him, and through him, and to him, *are* all things: to [8] whom *be* glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

I BESEECH you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present

A. D. 60.

a 1 Co.10.12.

b 1 Sa.12.22. Ps.77.7,8. 89.31-37.

c Phil.2.12.

d c.8.29.

1 *in.*

e 1 Ki.19.10-18.

f He.3.6,14. 10.21,38.

g Jno.15.2.

h 2 Co.3.16.

i c.9.27.

j c.4.4,5. Ga.5.4. Ep.2.8.

k c.9.31.

2 or, *hardness.*

l v.7. 2 Co.3.14.

3 *hardened.*

m Lu.21.24.

n Is.59.20.

4 or, *remorse.*

o Is.29.10.

p De.29.4. Is.6.9.

q Je.31.31,&c. He.10.16.

r Ps.69.22,23.

s De.10.15.

t Nu.23.19.

u Ep.2.2.

5 or, *obeyed.*

v Ac.13.46. 28.24-28. c.10.19.

6 or, *decay,* or, *loss*

w c.3.22. Ga.3.22.

7 or, *shut them all up together.*

x Ac.9.15. Ga.1.16. Ep.3.8.

y Ps.107.8, &c.

z Job 11.7. Ps.92.5.

a 1 Co.7.16.

b Is.40.13. Je.23.18.

c Job 41.11.

d Le.23.10. Nu.15.18-21.

e 1 Co.8.6. Col.1.16

8 *Him.*

f Je.11.16.

g Ep.2.12,13

9 or, *for.*

Digitized by Google

your bodies [a] a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.

2 And [d] be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove [e] what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think *of himself* more [f] highly than he ought to think; but to [2] think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure [h] of faith.

4 For as we have many [i] members in one body, and all members have not the same office;

5 So we, *being* many, are one body [j] in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts differing [l] according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the proportion of faith;

7 Or ministry, *let us wait* on *our* ministering; or he that teacheth, on teaching;

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that [3] giveth, *let him do it* [4] with simplicity; he [n] that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness. [o]

9 *Let* love be without dissimulation. [q] Abhor [r] that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

10 *Be* kindly [t] affectioned one to another [5] with brotherly love; in honour preferring [u] one another;

11 Not slothful in business; [v] fervent [w] in spirit; serving [y] the Lord;

12 Rejoicing [z] in hope; patient [a] in tribulation; continuing [b] instant in prayer;

13 Distributing [c] to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality. [e]

14 Bless [f] them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

15 Rejoice [g] with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

16 *Be* [j] of the same mind one toward another. Mind [k] not high things, but condescend [7] to men of low estate. [m] Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 Recompense [p] to no man evil for evil. Provide [q] things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably [s] with all men.

19 Dearly beloved avenge [u] not yourselves; but *rather* give place unto wrath: for it is written, [v] Vengeance *is* mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 Therefore if [w] thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be [z] not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good

A. D. 60.

[a] 1 Co.6.15-20.
[b] 1 Pe.2.13.
[c] Da.2.21.
[d] 1 Jno.2.15.
[e] or, *ordered.*
[f] Ep.5.10,17.
[f] c.11.20
[2] *to sobriety.*
[g] 1 Pe.2.14.
[h] Ep.4.7, &c.
[i] 1 Co.12.4,12.
[j] Ep.1.23.
[l] Ec.8.2.
[l] 1 Pe.4.10,11.
[m] Mat.22.21.
[3] or, *imparteth.*
[4] or, *literally.*
[n] Ps.101.
[o] 2 Co.9.7.
[p] Ja.2.8.
[q] 1 Pe.1.22.
[r] Ps.34.14.
[s] Ex.23.13, &c.
[t] 1 Pe.2.17
[5] or, *in the love of the brethren.*
[u] 1 Pe.5.5.
[v] Ac.20.31,35.
[w] Col.4.12.
[y] Lu.1.74. Mat.22.37, 40.
[z] He.12.28.
[a] c.5.2,3.
[b] Ja.1.4.
[c] Lu.11.1.
[d] Ps.11.1. He.13.16.
[e] 1 Th.5.5,8.
[f] He.13.2. 1 Pe.4.9.
[g] Mat.5.44.
[h] 1 Co.12.26.
[i] Ep.5.11.
[j] Ep.6.13, &c.
[k] 1 Pe.3.8.
[l] Je.45.5.
[m] or, *decently.*
[n] Ph.1.8.
[7] or, *be contented with mean things.*
[m] 1 Pe.2.12.
[n] 1 c.5.21.
[o] 1 Pe.4.3.
[p] 1 Co.6.9,10.
[q] Mat.5.39. 1 Pe.3.9.
[r] 2 Co.8.21
[s] Ga.3.27.
[t] Ga.5.16.
[u] Ps.37.14.
[v] He.12.14.
[w] Le.19.18.
[8] or, *not to judge his doubtful thoughts.*
[x] De.32.35.
[y] Pr.25.21,22. Mat.5.44.
[z] Pr.1.16.
[a] Ja.4.12.

137

CHAP. XIII.

LET every soul be subject [b] unto the higher powers. For there [c] is no power but of God: the powers that be are [1] ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do [s] that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to *execute* wrath upon him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore [t] *ye* must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing

7 Render therefore to all [m] their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due;* custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for [p] he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou [x] shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if *there be* any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, [z] Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love *is* the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now *it is* high time to awake [d] out of sleep: for now *is* our salvation nearer than when we believed.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us [h] therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put [i] on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk [6] honestly, [l] as in the day, not in rioting [n] and drunkenness, not in chambering [o] and wantonness, not in strife and envying.

14 But put [r] ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make [t] not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts *thereof.*

CHAP. XIV.

HIM that is weak in the faith receive ye, *but* [8] not to doubtful disputations.

2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth; for God hath received him.

4 Who [y] art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he stand

Digitized by Google

eth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God [a] is able to make him stand.

5 One [b] man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let every man be fully [2] persuaded in his own mind.

6 He that [3] regardeth the day, regardeth *it* unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard *it*. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord; for he giveth God thanks: and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not; and giveth God thanks.

7 For [i] none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

9 For [k] to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment-seat of Christ,

11 For it is written, [n] *As* I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling-block or an occasion to fall in *his* brother's way.

14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that *there is* nothing [5] unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be [5] unclean, to him *it is* unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat, now walkest thou not [6] charitably. Destroy [v] not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of.

17 For [x] the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, [z] and peace, [a] and joy [b] in the Holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ, *is* acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let [d] us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and [e] things wherewith one may edify another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed *are* pure; [g] but *it is* [h] evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 *It is* good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have *it* to thyself before God. Happy [m] *is* he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

A. D. 60.

1 or, *discerneth and putteth a difference between meats.*
a Is.40.29.
b Col.2.16.
c He.11.6.
2 or, *assured.*
d c.14.1. Ga.6.2.
3 or, *observeth.*
e 1 Co.9.19. Ph.2.4,5.
f Jno.6.38.
g Ps.69.9.
h 1 Co.10.11. 2 Ti.3.16,17.
i 1 Pe.4.2.
j 1 Co.1.10.
4 or, *after the example of.*
k Ph.2.9-11.
l Ac.4.24,32.
m Ep.1.6.
n Is.45.23.
o Ac.3.25,26
p Ps.18.49.
q De.32.43.
r Ps.117.1.
5 *common*
s Is.11.1,10.
t Re.5.5. 22.16.
6 *according to charity.*
u c.14.17.
v 1 Co.8.11.
w He.6.9. 2 Pe.1.12.
x Mat.6.33.
y 1 Co.8.1,7, 10.
z Ph.3.9.
a Jno.16.33. c.5.1. Ph.4.7.
b c.15.13.
c Ep.3.7,8.
d Ps.34.14. He.12.14.
e 1 Co.14.12.
7 or, *sacrificing.*
f Is.66.20.
g Tit.1 15.
h 1 Co.8.10-13.
i Ac.20.32.
j 2 Co.12.1, &c.
k He.5.1.
l Ga.2.8.
m 1 Jno.3.21.
n Ac.19.11.

23 And he that [1] doubteth is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for whatsoever [c] *is* not of faith is sin.

CHAP. XV.

WE then that are strong ought to [d] bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

2 Let every one of us please *his* neighbour [e] for *his* good to edification.

3 For even Christ [f] pleased not himself; but, as it is written, [g] The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

4 For whatsoever [h] things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like-minded [j] one toward another, [4] according to Christ Jesus;

6 That ye may with one [l] mind *and* one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received [m] us, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm [o] the promises *made* unto the fathers;

9 And that the Gentiles might glorify God for *his* mercy; as it is written, [p] For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith, [q] Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11 And again, [r] Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all ye people.

12 And again Esaias saith, [s] There shall be a root [t] of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all [u] joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

14 And I myself also am persuaded [w] of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, [y] able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, because [c] of the grace that is given to me of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the [7] offering [f] up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified [i] by the Holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory [j] through Jesus Christ in those things [k] which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make [l] the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signs [n] and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God

Digitized by Google

so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I [a] have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, [c] lest I should build upon another man's foundation:

21 But, as it is written, [d] To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard shall understand.

22 For which cause also I have been much [1] hindered [f] from coming to you;

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you;

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be [g] brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled [3] with your *company*.

25 But now I go [h] unto Jerusalem, to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia [i] and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them, verily; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty [k] is also to minister unto them in carnal things.

28 When, therefore, I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, [m] I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that, when [n] I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the [q] love of the Spirit, that ye strive [t] together with me in *your* prayers to God for me;

31 That [v] I may be delivered from them that [4] do not believe in Judea; and that my service which *I have* for Jerusalem may be accepted of the saints;

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace [b] *be* with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

I COMMEND unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea;

2 That ye receive [c] her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.

3 Greet Priscilla [g] and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Jesus:

4 Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.

5 Likewise *greet* the church that is in their house.[b] Salute my well-beloved Epenetus, who is the first-fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary; who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles; who also were in [c] Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias, my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane, our helper in Christ; and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles, approved in Christ Salute them which are of Aristobulus's *household*.[2]

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the [2] *household* of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus, chosen [j] in the Lord; and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kiss.[l] The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions [o] and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid [p] them.

18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; [r] and by good words [t] and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come [u] abroad unto all *men*. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise [w] unto that which is good, and [5] simple concerning evil.

20 And the [x] God of peace shall [6] bruise [y] Satan under your feet shortly.[z] The [a] grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote *this* epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius [d] mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus [e] the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The [f] grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

25 Now [h] to him that is of power to establish you according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, (according to the revelation [i] of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

A. D. 60.

a c.1.14-16.
b 1 Co.16.19
c 2 Co.10.13-16.
d Is.52.15.
e Ga.1.22.
1 or, *many ways*, or, *oftentimes*.
f 1 Th.2.18.
2 or, *friends*.
g Ac.15.3. 3 Jno.6.
3 *with you*.
h Ac.19.21.
i 2 Co.8.1. 9.2,12.
j Ep.1.4. 2 Jno.1
k 1 Co.9.11.
l 1 Co.16.20. 1 Pe 5.14.
m Ph.4.17.
n c.1.11,12.
o 1 Ti.6.3-5.
p Mat.18.17. 1 Co.5.11. 2 Th.3.6,14.
q Ph 2.1.
r Ph.3.19.
s Col.4.12.
t Col.2.4. 2 Pe.2.3.
u c.1.8.
v 2 Th.3.2.
4 or, *are disobedient*.
w Mat.10.16.
5 or, *harmless*.
x c.15.33.
6 or, *tread*.
y Ge.3.15.
z Re.12.10.
a 1 Co.16.23, &c. Re.22.21.
b 1 Co.14.33. He.13.20.
c Ph.2.29.
d 1 Co.1.14. 3 Jno.1.
e Ac.19.22.
f ver.20.
g Ac.18.2,&c.
h Ep.3.20. Jude 24.
i Ep.1.9. Col.1.26,27.

Digitized by Google

26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all [b] nations for the obedience of faith;)

A. D. 60.

[a] 1 Ti.1.17. Jude 25.
[b] Mat.28.19.

27 To God [a] only wise, *be* glory, through Jesus Christ, for ever. Amen.

Written to the Romans from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe, servant of the church at Cenchrea.

The First Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the CORINTHIANS

CHAP. I.

PAUL, called [a] *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes [c] *our* brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, [e] to them [f] that are sanctified [g] in Christ Jesus, called [i] *to be* saints, with all that in every place call [j] upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours:

3 Grace [l] *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank [n] my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ;

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, [p] and *in* all knowledge;

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting [s] for the [1] coming of our Lord Jesus Christ:

8 Who shall also confirm [u] you unto the end, *that ye may be* blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ:

9 God *is* faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship [v] of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, [x] that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no [2] divisions among you; but *that* ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them *which are of the house* of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; [z] and I of Cephas; [b] and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you but Crispus [h] and Gaius; [i]

15 Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: [k] besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom [m] of [3] words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

A. D. 59.

[a] Ro.1.1.
[b] 2 Co.2.15.
[c] Ac.18.17.
[d] Ro.1.16.
[e] Ac.18.1, &c.
[f] Jude 1.
[g] Jno.17.19.
[h] Is.29.14. Je.8.9.
[i] 2 Ti.1.9. 1 Pe.1.15.
[j] 2 Ti.2.22.
[k] Is.33.18.
[l] 1 Pe.1.2.
[m] Is.44.25.
[n] Ro.1.8.
[o] Lu.10.21. Ro.1.26,22, 28.
[p] 2 Co.8.7.
[q] Mat.12.38, &c.
[r] Is.8.14. 1 Pe.2.8.
[s] Ti.2.13. 2 Pe.3.12.
[1] *revelation.*
[t] ver.18.
[u] 1 Th.3.13. 5.23,24.
[v] 1 Jno.1.3.
[w] Zeph.3.12. Jno.7.48.
[x] 2 Cor.13.11 1 Pe.3.8.
[y] Ps.8.2. Mat.11.25.
[2] *schisms.*
[z] Ac.19.1.
[a] Ro.3.27.
[b] Jno.1.42.
[c] 2 Co.5.17. Ep.1.3,10.
[d] Ep.1.17. Col.2.3.
[e] Is.45.24. Je.23.5,6. Ro.4.25.
[f] Jno.17.19.
[g] Ep.1.7.
[h] Ac.18.8.
[i] Ro.16.23. 3 Jno.1, &c.
[j] Je.9.23,24.
[k] c.16.15,17.
[l] ver.4,13.
[m] c.2.1,4,13.
[3] or, *speech.*

18 For the preaching of the cross is to them [b] that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power [d] of God.

19 For it is written, [h] I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 Where [k] *is* the wise? where *is* the scribe? where *is* the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish [m] the wisdom of this world?

21 For [o] after that, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

22 For the Jews require a sign, [q] and the Greeks seek after wisdom:

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling-block, [r] and unto the Greeks foolishness;

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the [t] power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not [w] many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, *are called:*

27 But God [y] hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty;

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are;

29 That [a] no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in [c] Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us [d] wisdom, and righteousness, [e] and sanctification, [f] and redemption: [g]

31 That, according as it is written, [j] He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not [l] with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any

Digitized by Google

thing among you, save [a] Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech and my preaching *was* not with [1] enticing words of [d] man's wisdom, but in demonstration [e] of the Spirit and of power:

5 That your faith should not [2] stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them [i] that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world that come to [j] nought:

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden [l] *wisdom*, which God ordained before the world unto our glory:

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for [o] had they known *it*, they would not have crucified the Lord of Glory.

9 But, as it is written, [p] Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But [r] God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep [t] things of God.

11 For what [u] man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so [v] the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not [x] the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God; that [z] we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 Which things also we speak, not [a] in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

14 But the natural man receiveth [c] not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 But he [c] that is spiritual [6] judgeth all things, yet he himself is [7] judged of no man.

16 For who [h] hath known the mind of the Lord, that he [8] may instruct him? But we have [i] the mind of Christ.

CHAP. III.

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as [k] unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, *even* as unto babes [l] in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto [m] ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas [o] *there is* among you envying, and strife, and divisions, [9] are ye not carnal, and walk [10] as men?

A. D. 59.

a Ga.6.14.
b c.1.12.
c Ro.12.3,6. 1 Pe.4.11.
1 or, *persuasible.*
d 2 Pe.1.16.
e 1 Th.1.5.
f c.15.10.
g Jno.15.5. 2 Co.12.9-11.
2 *be.*

h Ps.62.12. Re.22.12.
i Ph.3.15.

j Ps.33.10.
k 2 Co.6.1.
3 or, *tillage.*
l Ep.3.5,9.
m He.3.6. 1 Pe.2.5.
n Ro.12.3.

o Lu.23.34.

p Is.64.4.
q Is.28.16. Mat.16.18. Ep.2.20. 2 Ti.2.19.

r Jno.16.13.
4 *is.*
s Zec.13.9. 1 Pe.1.7. 4.12.
t Ro.11.33.

u Pr.14.10.

v Ro.11.33,34.
w Zec.3.2. Jude 23.
x Ro.8.15.
y 2 Co.6.16.
z 1 Jno.5.20.
5 or, *destroy.*
a c.1.17.

b Pr.26.12.

c Mat.13.11, &c. Ro.8.5,7.

d Job 5.13.

e Pr.28.5.
6 or *discerneth.*
f Ps.94.11.
7 or *discerned.*
g Je.9.23,24.
h Is.40.13. Je.23.18
8 *shall.* Jno.17.8.

j Ro.14.8.
k c.2.14.15.
l He.5.12,13. 1 Pe.2.2.
m Jno.16.12.
n 2 Co.6.4.
o Jn.3.16.
p Lu.12.42. Tit.1.7. 1 Pe.4.10.
9 or, *factions.*
10 *according to man.*

4 For while one saith, I [b] am of Paul; and another, I *am* of Apollos; are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul, and who *is* Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even [c] as the Lord gave to every man?

6 I have planted, Apollos watered; but God [f] gave the increase.

7 So then neither [g] is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth, but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man [h] shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together [k] with God: ye are God's [3] husbandry, *ye are* God's building.[m]

10 According [n] to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, [q] which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall [4] be revealed by fire; and the [s] fire shall try every man's work, of what sort it is.

14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so [w] as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye [y] are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man [5] defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself. [b] If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, [d] He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

20 And again, [f] The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain,

21 Therefore let [g] no man glory in men: for all things are yours;

22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours;

23 And ye [j] are Christ's; and Christ is God's.

CHAP. IV.

LET a man so account of us, as of the ministers [n] of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover, it is required in stewards, [p] that a man be found faithful.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's

Digitized by Google

[1] judgment; yea, I judge not mine own self:

4 For I know nothing by myself; [a] yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 Therefore judge [b] nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who [c] both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and *to* Apollos for your sakes; that ye might learn in us not to think *of men* above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who [3] maketh thee to differ *from another*? and what [h] hast thou that thou didst not receive? Now if thou didst receive *it*, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received *it*?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, [k] ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the [4] apostles last, as it were appointed to death: for we [o] are made a [5] spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fools for Christ's sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ; we *are* weak, but ye *are* strong; ye *are* honourable, but we *are* despised.

11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, [s] and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling-place;

12 And labour, [u] working with our own hands: being reviled, [v] we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 Being defamed, we entreat: we are made as the filth of the earth, *and are* the off-scouring [x] of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons [y] I warn *you*.

15 For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers; for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore, I beseech you, be ye fol-[l]owers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every-where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.

19 But I will come to you shortly, if [e] the Lord will; and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but [d] the power.

20 For the kingdom [e] of God *is* not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? shall [f] I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and *in* the spirit of meekness?

A. D. 59.

1 *day.*
a Ps.143.2.
b Mat.7.1.
c Ro.2.16. Re.20.2.
d De.27.20.
e 2 Co.7.7.
f Col.2.5.
2 or, *determined.*
g 2 Co.2.9,10.
3 *distinguished thee.*
h Ja.1.17.
i Mat.16.19. Jno.20.23.
j 1 Ti.1.20.
k Re.3.17.
l c.11.32.
m Ja.4.16.
n Lu.13.21.
4 or, *the last apostles.*
o He.10.33.
5 *theatre.*
p Is.53.7. 1 Pe.1.19. Re.5.6,12.
e or, *slain.*
7 or, *holy day.*
q Ex.13.6.
r Mat.16.6,12.
s Ro.8.35.
t Ep.5.11. 2 Th.3.14.
u Ac.20.34.
v Mat.5.44. Ac.7.60.
w Ro.16.17. 2 Jno.10.
x La.3.45.
y 1 Th.2.11
z Mar.4.11.
a Mat.18.17.
b Da.7.22 Mat.19.28. Jude 14.15. Re.20.4.
c Ja.4.15.
d Ga.2.6.
e Ro.14.17
f 2 Co.13.10.

CHAP. V.

IT is reported commonly *that there is* for nication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that [d] one should have his father's wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, [e] that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verily, as absent [f] in body, but present in spirit, have [2] judged already, as though I were present, *concerning* him that hath so done this deed;

4 In the name [g] of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power [i] of our Lord Jesus Christ,

5 To deliver [j] such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the [l] spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

6 Your glorying [m] is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven [n] leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ [p] our passover is [6] sacrificed for us:

8 Therefore let us keep [7] the feast, [q] not with old leaven, neither with the [r] leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened *bread* of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle [t] not to company with fornicators:

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if [w] any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? [z] do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away [a] from among yourselves that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

DARE any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the saints [b] shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge

Digitized by Google

who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take [b] wrong? why do ye not rather *suffer yourselves to* be defrauded? [d]

8 Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that *your* brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived; neither [f] fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such [h] were some of you; but ye are washed, [j] but ye are sanctified, [k] but ye are justified [l] in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not [1] expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power [n] of any.

13 Meats [o] for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for [p] fornication, but for the Lord, [q] and the Lord [r] for the body.

14 And God [s] hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members [t] of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make *them* the members of an harlot? God forbid!

16 What! know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two, [v] saith he, shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one [w] spirit.

18 Flee [y] fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.

19 What! know ye not that your [a] body is the temple of the Holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not [d] your own?

20 For ye are bought [e] with a price: therefore glorify [f] God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

CHAP. VII.

NOW concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: *It is* good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the [i] husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud ye not one the other, except *it be* [a] with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that [c] Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, *and* not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I myself. But [e] every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let [g] them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let [i] not the wife depart from *her* husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to *her* husband: and let not the husband put away *his* wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not [m] the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now [u] are they holy.

15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases:* but God hath called [w] us [2] to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save [z] *thy* husband? or how [3] knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save *thy* wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as [b] the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And [c] so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? [g] let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision [h] is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping [i] of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide [j] in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care [k] not for it: but if thou mayest be made free use *it* rather.

A. C. 59.

a Joel, 2.16.
b Pr.20.22. Mat.5.39,40. Ro.12.17,19. 1 Th.5.15.
c 1 Th.3.5.
d 1 Th.4.6.
e Mat.19.11, 12.
f Ga.5.19-21. Ep.5.4,5. He.12.14. 13.4. Re.22.15.
g 1 Ti.5.14.
h Ep.2.1,2. 5.8. Col.3.7. Ti.3.3-6.
i Mal.2.14-16. Mat.19.6,9.
j He.10.22.
k He.2.11.
l Ro.8.30.
1 or, *profitable.*
m Ezr.10.11, &c.
n c.9.27.
o Mat.15.17, 20. Ro.14.17.
p 1 Th.4.3,7.
q Rom.12.1.
r Ep.5.23.
s Rq.6.5,8.
t Ep.5.30.
u Mal.2.15,16.
v Ge.2.24. Mat.19.5.
w Ro.12.18. 14.19. He.12.14.
2 *in*
x Jno.17.21-23. Ep.4.4.
y Pr.6.25-32. 7.24-27.
z 1 Pe.3.1,2.
3 *what.*
a 2 Co.6.16.
b v.20.24.
c c.4.17. 2 Co.11.28.
d Ro.14.7,8.
e Ac.20.28. 1 Pe.1.18,19. Re.5.9.
f 1 Pe.2.9.
g Ac.15.1,&c. Ga.5.2,&c.
h Ga.5.6. 6.15.
i Jno.15.14. 1 Jno.2.3.
j Pr.27.8.
k He.13.5.
l Ex.21.10. 1 Pe.3.7.

Digitized by Google

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is [b] the Lord's [1] freeman: likewise also he that is called, *being* free, is [c] Christ's servant.

23 Ye are bought [f] with a price; be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let [g] every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins I have no commandment [k] of the Lord, yet I give my judgment, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful. [n]

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present [2] distress; *I say*, that [o] *it is* good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou [r] hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time [u] *is* short: it remaineth that both they that have wives be as though they had none;

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing *it:* for the fashion [x] of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried [z] careth for the things that [5] belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please *his* wife.

34 There is difference *also* between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married [b] careth for the things of the world, how she may please *her* husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.

38 So then, [g] he that giveth *her* in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth *her* not in marriage doeth better.

39 The wife [h] is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only [a] in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after [d] my judgment: and I think [e] also that I have the Spirit of God

CHAP. VIII

NOW as touching things offered [h] unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. [i] Knowledge [j] puffeth up, but charity [l] edifieth.

2 And if [m] any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known [p] of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol [q] *is* nothing in the world, and that *there is* none other [t] God but one.

5 For though there be that are [t] called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many and lords many,)

6 But to us [v] *there is but* one God, the Father, of whom *are* all things, and we in [3] him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom [w] *are* all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit *there is* not in every man that knowledge: for some, with conscience of the idol unto this hour, eat *it* as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled.

8 But meat [y] commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, [4] are we the better; neither if we eat not, [6] are we the worse.

9 But take heed lest by any means this [7] liberty [a] of yours become a stumblingblock to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be [8] emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols;

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But [c] when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest [d] I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

AM I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen [e] Jesus Christ our Lord? are not ye my work [f] in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me is this;

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister, a [9] wife, as well as other apostles, and *as* the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

A. D. 59.

a 2 Co.6.14.
b Jno.8.36. Ro.6.18,22.
1 *made free.*
c Ps.116.16. 1 Pe.2.16.
d ver.25.
e 2 Pe.3.15,16.
f c.6.20. 1 Pe.1.18,19
g ver.17,20.
h Ac.15.10,19
i Ro.14.14,22.
j Is.47.10.
k ver.6,10,40.
l c.13.
m Ro.11.25. Ga.6.3. 1 Ti.6.3,4.
n 1 Ti.1.12.
2 or, *necessity.*
o ver.1,8.
p Na.1.7 2 Ti.2.19.
q Is.41.24.
r He.13.4.
s De.4.39. Is.44.8,24.
t Jno.10.34,35.
u 1 Pe.4.7. 2 Pe.3.8,9.
v Mal.2.10. Ep.4.6.
3 or, *for.*
w Jno.1.3. He.1.2.
x Ps.39.6. Ja.4.14. 1 Pe.4.7. 1 Jno.2.17.
y Ro.14.17.
z 1 Ti.5.5.
4 or, *have we the more.*
5 *of the Lord,* as ver.34.
6 or, *have we the less.*
7 or, *power.*
a Ro.14.13,20. Ga.5.13.
8 *edified.*
b Lu.10.40-42.
c Mat.25.40, 45.
d c.9.22.
e Ac.9.3,17.
f c.4 15.
g ver.28.
h Ro.7 2.
9 or, *woman.*

Digitized by Google

6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we [a] power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare [b] any time at his own charges? who planteth [d] a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth [e] a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written [g] in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he *it* altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that he [i] that plougheth should plough in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.

11 If [k] we have sown unto you spiritual things, *is it* a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?

12 If others be partakers of *this* power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheless [n] we have not used this power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

13 Do ye not know, that they which minister about holy things [2] live *of the things* of the temple? and they [q] which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?

14 Even so hath the Lord [r] ordained, that they [s] which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.

15 But I [u] have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for [w] *it were* better for me to die than that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for [z] necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me if I preach not the gospel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation [d] *of the gospel* is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? *Verily* that, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge; [t]hat I abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all *men*, yet have I made myself servant [f] unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews [g] I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not [j] without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak [l] became I as weak, that I might gain the weak; I [m] am made all things to all *men*, that [n] I might by all means save some

23 And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

A. D. 59.

a 2 Th.3.8,9.
b 1 Ti.1.18.
c Ph.2.16. 3.14. 1 Ti.6.12. 2 Ti.2.5.
d De.20.6. Pr.27.18.
e 1 Pe.5.2.
f 2 Ti.4.8. Ja.1.12. 1 Pe.5.4. Re.2.10. 3.11.
g De.25.4. 1 Ti.5.18.
h Ro.8.13.
i 2 Ti.2.6.
j Ex.13.21,22. Nu.9.18-22.
k Ro.15.27.
l Ex.14.19-22,29.
m Ex.16.15, 35. Ne.9.15,20. Ps.78.24,25.
n 2 Co.11.7-9. 12.14.
o Ex.17.6. Nu.20.11.
1 or, *went with.*
2 or, *feed.*
p Nu.14.29-35. 26.64,65. He.3.17. Jude 5.
q Nu.18.8,&c. De.18.1.
3 *the figures.*
r Lu.10.7.
s Ga.6.6.
t Nu 11.4,33, 34.
u Ac.20.33. 2 Th.3.8.
v Ex.32.6.
w 2 Co.11.10.
x Nu.25.1-9.
y Ex.17.2,7.
z Je.1.17. 20.9.
a Nu.21.6.
b Nu.14.2,29.
c 2 Sa.24.16.
a Co.1.25.
4 or, *types.*
e Pr.28.14. Ro.11.20.
f Ro.1.14. Ga.5.13
5 or, *moderate.*
g Ac.16.3. 21.23-26.
h Da.3.17. 2 Pe.2.9.
i Ja.5.11.
j c.7.22.
k 1 Jno.5.21.
l Ro.15.1. 2 Co.11.29.
m c.10.33.
n Ro.11.14.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, [c] that ye may obtain

25 And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible. [f]

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

27 But I [h] keep under my body, and bring *it* into subjection; lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

MOREOVER, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under [j] the cloud, and [l] all passed through the sea;

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea;

3 And did all eat the same spiritual meat; [m]

4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink; [o] for they drank of that spiritual Rock that [1] followed them: and that Rock was Christ.

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased; for they were overthrown [p] in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were [3] our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they [t] also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them; as it is written, [v] The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some [x] of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt [y] Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents. [a]

10 Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, [b] and were destroyed of the destroyer. [c]

11 Now all these things happened unto them for [4] ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore [e] let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you but [5] such as is common to man: but God *is* faithful, who [h] will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; [i] but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear *it*.

14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, [k] flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? the bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we, *being* many, are one bread,

Digitized by Google

and one body; for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after [a] the flesh: [b] are not they which eat of the sacrifices partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idol [d] is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, [f] and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup [h] of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we [i] provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

23 All [j] things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not.

24 Let [k] no man seek his own, but every man another's *wealth*.

25 Whatsoever [m] is sold in the shambles, *that* eat, asking no question for conscience sake:

26 For [n] the earth *is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

27 If any of them that believe not bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever [o] is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not, [q] for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake: for [r] the earth *is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof:

29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other: for why is my liberty judged of another *man's* conscience?

30 For if I by [4] grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks? [u]

31 Whether [w] therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give [x] none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the [7] Gentiles, nor to the church of God:

33 Even as I please all *men* in all *things*, not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of many that they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

BE ye followers [z] of me, even as I also *am* of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that [a] ye remember me in all things, and keep [c] the ordinances, [9] as I delivered *them* to you.

3 But I would have you know, that the head [e] of every man is Christ; [f] and the head of the woman *is* the man; [g] and the head of Christ *is* God.

4 Every man praying or prophesying, having *his* head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman [h] that prayeth or prophesieth with *her* head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: [c] but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover *his* head, forasmuch as he is the image [e] and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For [g] the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man;

9 Neither was the man created for the woman, but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have power [1] on *her* head, because of the angels.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.

12 For as the woman *is* of the man, even so *is* the man also by the woman: but all [l] things of God.

13 Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for *her* hair is given her for a [2] covering.

16 But [p] if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you* I praise *you* not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear [s] that there be divisions [3] among you; and I partly believe it.

19 For there must [t] be also [5] heresies among you, that [v] they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, [6] *this* is not to eat the Lord's supper.

21 For in eating, every one taketh before *other* his own supper: and one is hungry, and [y] another is drunken.

22 What! have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame them that [8] have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise *you* not.

23 For [b] I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus, [d] the *same* night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake *it*, and said, Take, eat; this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in [10] remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my

A. D. 59.

a Ro.4.1,12.
b c.9.13.
c Nu.5.18. De.21.12.
d c.8.4.
e Ge.5.1.
f Le.17.7. De.32.17. Ps.106.37.
g Ge.2.18,22, 23.
h De.32.38.
i De.32.21. Job 9.4. Ez.22.14.
j c.6.12.
k Ph.2.4,21.
l Ro.11.36.
m 1 Ti.4.4.
n De.10.14. Ps.24.1. 50.12.
o Lu 10.7.
p 1 Ti.6.4.
q c.8.10,12.
r ver.26.
s c.1.11,12.
t Mat.18.7. 2 Pe.2.1,2.
u Ro.14.6.
v Lu.2.35.
w Co.3.17. 1 Pe.4.11.
x Ro.14.13. 2 Co.6.3.
y 2 Pe.2.13. Jude 12.
z Ep.5.1. 1 Th.1.6.
a c.4.17.
b c.15.3.
c Lu.1.6.
d Mat.26.26.
e Ep.5.23.
f Ge.3.16. 1 Pe.3.1,5,6
g Jno.14.28. c.15.27,28.
h Ac.21.9.

1 i.e. *a covering, in sign that she is under the honour of her husband.* Ge.24.65.
2 or, *veil.*
3 or, *schisms*
4 or, *thanksgiving.*
5 or, *sects.*
6 or *ye cannot eat.*
7 *Greeks.*
8 *are poor.*
9 *traditions.*
10 or, *for a.*

Digitized by Google

blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup,[1] ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.[c]

27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink *this* cup of the Lord, unworthily,[e] shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine[f] himself, and so let him eat of *that* bread, and drink of *that* cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh [3] damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.

30 For this cause many *are* weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For if[g] we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we[j] are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto condemnation.[4] And the rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

NOW concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb[l] idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man[m] speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus [6] accursed: and[n] *that* no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diversities[o] of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of [8] administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities[p] of operations; but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit [7] withal.

8 For to one is given, by the Spirit,[s] the word of wisdom; [v] to another the word of knowledge,[x] by the same Spirit;

9 To another faith,[a] by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing,[d] by the same Spirit;

10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophesy; to another discerning of spirits, [c] to another *divers* kinds of tongues; [f] to another the interpretation of tongues:

11 But all these worketh that one and the self-same Spirit, dividing[i] to every man severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body; so[a] also *is* Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all[b] baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles,[2] whether *we be* bond or free; and have been all made to drink[d] into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body *were* an eye, where *were* the hearing? If the whole *were* hearing, where *were* the smelling?

18 But now hath God set[h] the members every one of them in the body as[i] it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where *were* the body?

20 But now *are they* many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again, the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay much more, those[k] members of the body which seem to be more feeble, are necessary:

23 And those *members* of the body which we think to be less honourable, upon these we [5] bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that *part* which lacked:

25 That there should be no [7] schism in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members[q] in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church; first, apostles; [r] secondarily, prophets, [s] thirdly, teachers; after that, miracles, [w] then gifts of healings,[y] helps,[z] governments, [b] diversities [9] of tongues.[c]

29 *Are* all apostles? *are* all prophets? *are* all teachers? *are* all [10] workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet[g] earnestly the best[h] gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

THOUGH I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, [j] and have not charity,[k] I am become *as* sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

A. D. 59.

a ver.27.
b Jno.1.16. Ep.4.5.
1 or, *shew ye.*
c Re.22.20.
2 *Greeks.*
d Jno.7.37-39.
e Jno.6.63,64. c.10.21.
f 2 Co.13.5. 1 Jno.3.20, 21.
3 *judgment.* Ro.13.2.
g Ps.32.5. 1 Jno.1.9.
h ver.28.
i Ro.12.3. ver.11.
j Ps.94.12,13. He.12.5-11
4 *judgment.*
k Ec.4.9-12. 9.14,15.
5 or, *put on.*
l 1 Th.1.9.
m Mar.9.39. 1 Jno.4.2,3.
6 or, *anathema.*
n Mat.16.17.
7 or, *division.*
o He.2.4. 1 Pe.4.10.
8 or, *ministries.*
p Ro.12.6, &c.
q Ep.5.30.
r Ep.4.7.
s Is.11.2,3.
t Lu.6.13.
u Ac.13.1.
v c.2.6,7.
w ver.10.
x c.13.2
y ver.9.
z Nu.11.17.
a Ep.2.8.
b He.13.17,24.
9 or, *kinds.*
c Ac.2.8-11.
d Mar.16.18. Ja.5.14.
10 or, *powers.*
e 1 Jno.4.1.
f Ac.2.4,7-11.
g c.14.39.
h Mat.5.6. Lu.10.42.
i ver.6.
j 2 Co.12.4.
k 1 Pe.4.8.

Digitized by Google

2 And though I have *the gift of* prophecy, [a] and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove [b] mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing. [c]

3 And though [c] I bestow all my goods to feed *the poor*, and though [f] I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth [g] long, *and* is kind; charity envieth [h] not; charity [3] vaunteth not itself, is not puffed [i] up,

5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not [j] her own, is not [k] easily provoked, thinketh no evil;

6 Rejoiceth [l] not in iniquity, but rejoiceth [4] in the truth;

7 Beareth [m] all things, believeth [n] all things, hopeth [o] all things, endureth [p] all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether *there be* prophecies, they shall fail; whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, [q] and we prophesy in part;

10 But [r] when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I [6] thought as a child; but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glass, [s] darkly; [7] but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, [t] hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these *is* charity.

CHAP. XIV.

FOLLOW after charity, and desire spiritual [z] *gifts;* but rather that ye may prophesy.

2 For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, [a] speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for [c] no man [8] understandeth *him;* howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men *to* edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater *is* he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying. [j]

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, [l] or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the [1] sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet [d] give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?

9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words [2] easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them *is* without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian; [m] and he that speaketh *shall be* a barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of [5] spiritual *gifts*, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth; but my understanding is unfruitful.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, [t] and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing [u] with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding [v] also.

16 Else, when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, say Amen at thy giving [x] of thanks? seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest.

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not [b] children in understanding: howbeit in malice be [d] ye children, but in understanding be [9] men. [e]

21 In the law [f] it is written, [g] With *men of* other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, [h] not to them [i] that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in *those that are* unlearned or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad? [k]

24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or *one* unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all

2. *D.* 59.

a c.14.1.
1 or, *tunes.*
b Mat.17.20.
c Mat.21.19.
d Nu.10.9.
e Mat.6.1,2.
f Mat.7.22,23. Ja.2.14.
2 *significant.*
g Pr.10.12.
h Ja.3.16.
3 or, *is not rash.*
i Co.2.18.
j c.10.24.
k Pr.14.17.
l Ro.1.32.
4 or, *with.*
m Ro.1.14.
n Ro.15.1.
o Ps.119.66.
p Ro.8.24.
q Job 13.15.
5 *spirits.*
r c.8.2.
s 1 Jno.3.2.
t Jno.4.24.
u Ep.5.19. Co.3.16.
v Ps.47.7.
6 or, *reasoned.*
w 2 Co.3.18.
7 or, *in a riddle.*
x c.11.24.
y He.10.35,39 1 Pe.1.21.
z Ep.1.3.
a Ac.10.46.
b Ep.4.14,15. He.6.1-3. 2 Pe.3.18.
c Ac.22.9.
8 *heareth.*
d Ps.131.2. Mat.18.3. Ro.16.19. 1 Pe.2.2.
9 *perfect*, or *of a riper age.*
e Ps.119.99.
f Jno.10.34.
g Is.28.11,12.
h Mar.16.17. Ac.2.6, &c.
i 1 Ti.1.9.
j ver.26.
k Ac.2.13.
l ver.26.

Digitized by Google

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so, falling down on *his* face, he will worship God, and report that God is [a] in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, [c] hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let [e] all things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man speak in an *unknown* tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most *by* three, and *that* by course; and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself and to God.

29 Let [g] the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the [i] first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits [l] of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

33 For God is not *the author* of [2] confusion, but of peace, as [m] in all churches of the saints.

34 Let [n] your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but *they are commanded* to be [o] under obedience, as also saith [q] the law.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What! came the word of God out from you? or [t] came it unto you only?

37 If [v] any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let [z] all things be done decently and in order.

CHAP. XV.

MOREOVER, brethren, I [b] declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which [c] also ye have received, and wherein [e] ye stand:

2 By which also ye are saved, if [f] ye keep [3] in memory [4] what I preached unto you, unless [h] ye have believed in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according [j] to the Scriptures;

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according [l] to the Scriptures;

5 And that he was seen of [n] Cephas, then of the twelve:

6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles.

8 And last [b] of all he was seen of me also, as of [1] one born out of due time.

9 For I am the least [d] of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which *was bestowed* upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, [f] but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether *it were* I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how [h] say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if [j] there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if [k] Christ be not risen, then *is* our preaching vain, and your faith *is* also vain.

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised:

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith [p] *is* vain; ye are yet in your sins.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we [r] are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is [s] Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first-fruits [u] of them that slept.

21 For [w] since by man *came* death, [x] by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But [y] every man in his own order, Christ the first-fruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom [a] to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.

25 For he [d] must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed [g] *is* death.

27 For he [i] hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith, All things are put under *him; it is* manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued [k] unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him [m] that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do which [o] are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

A. D. 59.

a Is.45.14. Zec.8.23.
b Ac.9.17.
1 or, *an abortive.*
c ver.6.
d Ep.3.7,8.
e ver.40
f Mat.10.20.
g ver.39. 1 Th.5.19,20.
h Ac.26.8.
i Job 32.11.
j 1 Th.4.14.
k Ac.17.31.
l 1 Jno.4.1.
2 *tumult*, or *unquietness.*
m c.11.16.
n 1 Ti.2.11,12
o Ep.5.22 Tit 2.5. 1 Pe.3.1.
p Ro.4.25.
q Ge.3.16. Nu.30.3 12. Es.1.20.
r Jno.16.2. c.4.13. 2 Ti.3.12.
s 1 Pe.1.3.
t c.4.7.
u Ac.26.23. Co.1.18. Re.1.5.
v 2 Co.10.7. 1 Jno.4.6.
w Ro.5.12.17.
x Jno.11.25.
y 1 Th.4.15-17
z ver.26,33.
a Da.7.14,27.
b Ga.1.11.
c c.1.4-8.
d Ps.2.6 10. 45.3-6. 110.1. Ep.1.22. He.1.13.
e 1 Pe.5.12.
f He.3.6.
3 or, *hold fast.*
4 *by what speech.*
g Ho.13.14. 2 Ti.1.10. Re.20.14.
h Ga.3 4.
i Ps.8.6.
j Ge.3.15. Ps.22. Is.53. Da.9.26. Zec.13.7. Lu.24.26,46.
k Ph.3.21.
l Ps.16.10. Ho.6.2.
m c.11.3.
n Lu.24.34, &c.
o Ro.6.3,4.

Digitized by Google

30 And why stand we in [a] jeopardy every hour?

31 I protest by [1] your rejoicing [d] which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I [f] die daily.

32 If [2] after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? Let us [h] eat and drink, for to-morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: evil [i] communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake [j] to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I [k] speak *this* to your shame.

35 But some *man* will say, How [m] are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 *Thou* fool! that [q] which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die:

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain:*

38 But God [u] giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh *is* not the same flesh: but *there is* one *kind of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, *and* another of birds.

40 *There* [w] *are* also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial *is* one, and the *glory* of the terrestrial *is* another.

41 *There is* one glory of the sun, [y] and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for *one* star differeth from *another* star in glory.

42 So also *is* the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption.

43 It [b] is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power:

44 It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual [c] body.

45 And so it is written, [d] The first man Adam was made a living soul; the [e] last Adam *was made* a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that *was* not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.

47 The [g] first man *is* of the earth, earthy: the second man *is* the Lord from heaven.

48 As *is* the earthy, such *are* they also that are earthy: and as *is* the heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also [m] bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that [n] flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery: We [p] shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

A. D. 59.

a 2 Cor.11.26.
b 2 Pe.3.10.
c Zec.9.14. Mat.24.31
1 some read *our.*
d Ph.3.3.
e Jno.5.25.
f Ro.8.36.
2 or, *to speak after.*
g 2 Co.5.4. 1 Jno.3.2.
h Ec.2.24. Is.22.13.
i c.5.6.
j Ro.13.11. Ep.5.14.
k c.6.5.
l Is.25.8.
m Eze.37.3.
n Hos.13.14.
3 or, *hell.*
o Ro.6.23.
p Ro.4.15.
q Jno.12.24.
r Ro.7.25.
s Ro.8.37. 1 Jno.5.4,5.
t 2 Pe.3.14.
u Ge.1.11,12
v Ga.2.10.
w Ge.1.16
x Ac.20.7. Re.1.10.
y Ps.19.4,5
z 2 Co.8.19.
4 *gift.*
a 2 Co.1.15, 16.
b Da.12.3. Mat.13.43. Ph.3.21.
c Lu.24.31. Jno.20.19, 26.
d Ge.2.7.
e Jno.5 21. 6.33,40.
f 2 Co.2.12 Re.3.8
g Jno.3.13,31.
h Ph.3.18.
i Ac.19.22.
j Ph.2.19-22.
k 1 Ti.4.12.
l 3 Jno.6.
m Ro.8.29.
n Jno.3.3,5. *o* c.1.12.
p 1 Th.4.15-17.
q 1 Pe.5.8.
r 2 Th.2.15.
s c.14.20.
t Ep.6.10.

52 In a moment, [b] in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the [c] trumpet shall sound, and the dead [c] shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal [g] *must* put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death [l] is swallowed up in victory.

55 O [n] death, where *is* thy sting? O grave, [3] where *is* thy victory?

56 The [o] sting of death *is* sin; and [p] the strength of sin *is* the law.

57 But thanks [r] *be* to God, which giveth us the victory [s] through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, [t] be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

NOW concerning the collection for the saints, as [v] I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Upon the first [x] *day* of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever [z] ye shall approve by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your [4] liberality unto Jerusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, [a] when I shall pass through Macedonia: for I do pass through Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way; but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.

9 For a great door [f] and effectual is opened unto me, and *there are* many adversaries.[h]

10 Now if Timotheus [t] come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh [j] the work of the Lord, as I also *do.*

11 Let no man therefore despise [k] him: but conduct [l] him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, [i] I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch [q] ye, stand [r] fast in the faith, quit you like men, [s] be strong.[t]

Digitized by Google

14 Let [a] all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the [d] first-fruits of Achaia, and *that* they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints,)

16 That ye submit [e] yourselves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with *us*, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: for that which was lacking [j] on your part they have supplied.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge [k] ye them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila [b] and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church [c] that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with an holy kiss.

21 The salutation of *me* Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love [f] not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be anathema [g] maranatha.[h]

23 The grace [i] of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you.

24 My love *be* with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

The first *epistle* to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

A. D. 59.

a 1 Pe.4.8.
b Ac.18.26.
c Ro.16.5,15.
d Ro.16.5.
e He.13.17.
f Ep.6.24.
g Ga.1.8,9.
h Jude 14,15.
i Ro.16.20.
j Ph.2.30.
k 1 Th.5.12.

The Second Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAUL, an apostle [a] of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints [b] which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace [d] *be* to you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed [f] *be* God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings [k] of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for [i] your consolation and salvation, which is [2] effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you *is* stedfast, knowing, that as [l] ye are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble [n] which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life:

9 But we had the [4] sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust [q] in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead:

10 Who delivered [s] us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us;*

11 Ye also helping [v] together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not [c] with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of [e] God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

13 For we write none other things unto you than what ye read or acknowledge; and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end;

14 As also ye have acknowledged us in part, that [x] we are your rejoicing, even as ye also *are* ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have a second [1] benefit;

16 And to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my [j] way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according [k] to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God *is* true, our [3] word toward you was not yea [m] and nay.

19 For the Son [o] of God, Jesus Christ who was preached among you by us, *even* by me and Silvanus and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in [p] him *are* yea, and in him amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth [r] us with you in Christ, and hath anointed [t] us, *is* God;

22 Who hath also sealed [u] us, and given the earnest of the Spirit [w] in our hearts

A. D. 60.

a 1 & 2 Ti.1.1.
b Ph.1.1. Col.1.2.
c 1 Co.2.4,13.
d Ro.1.7.
e 1 Co.15.10.
f Ep.1.3. 1 Pe.1.3.
g Ph.4.1
h Col.1.24.
1 or, *grace.*
i c.4.15.
2 or, *wrought.*
j Ac.21.5.
k c.10.2.
l Ro.8.17. 2 Ti.2.12.
3 or, *preaching.*
m Mat.5.37
n Ac.19.23, &c.
o Mar.1.1. Ro.1.4.
4 or, *answer.*
p Ro.15.8,9. He.13.8.
q Je.17.5,7.
r 2 Th.2.8. 1 Pe.5.10.
s 2 Pe.2.9.
t 1 Jno.2.20, 27. Re.3.18.
u Ep.1.13,14. 4.30. 2 Ti.2.19.
v Ro.15.30. Ph.1.19. Ja.5.16-18.
w Ro.8.9,14-16.

Digitized by Google

23 Moreover I call God for a record upon my soul, that, to spare you, I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have [b] dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by [d] faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

BUT I determined this with myself, that I would not come again to you in heaviness.[f]

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love [o] which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if [q] any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, [r] but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man *is* this [2] punishment, which *was inflicted* [t] of many.

7 So [u] that contrariwise ye *ought* rather to forgive *him*, and comfort *him*, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm *your* love toward him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient [v] in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave *it*, for your sakes *forgave I it* in the [3] person of Christ;

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when [y] I came to Troas to *preach* Christ's gospel, and a [z] door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest [b] in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks *be* unto God, [c] which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour [d] of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them [h] that are saved, and in them that perish:

16 To [i] the one *we are* the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And who [m] *is* sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt [6] the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight [n] of God, speak we [7] in Christ.

A. D. 60.

a c.5.12.

b 1 Co.3.5. 1 Pe.5.3.
c Ac.18.27.
d Ro.11.20. 1 Co.15.1.
e 1 Co.9.2.

f c.1.23. 12.20,21. 13.10.
g Ex.24.12.
h Je.31.33. Eze.11.19.

i Jno.15.5.
j 1 Co.15.10. Ph.2.13.

k Ep.3.7. 1 Ti.1.12.
l Mat.26.28. He.8.6-10.
m Ro.2.28,29.
n Ro.4.15. 7.9,10.
o c.11.2.
p Jno.6.63. Ro.8.2.
1 or, *quickeneth.*
q Ga.5.10.
r Ga.4.12.
2 or, *censure.*
s Ex.34.1,29-35.
t 1 Co.5.4,5. 1 Ti.5.20.
u Ga.6.1.

v c.7.16.
w Ro.5.20,21.

3 or, *sight.*
4 or, *boldness*

x Ro.10.4.
y Ac.16.8.
z 1 Co.16.9.
a Ro.11.7,8, 25.

b c.7.5,6.

c Ro.8.37.
d Ca.1.3.
e Is.25.7.
f 1 Co.15.45.
g Ro.8.2.
h 1 Co.1.18.
i Jno.9.39. 1 Pe.2.7,8.
j 1 Co.13.12.
k Ro.8.29.
l Ps.84.7.
m c.3.5,6.
5 or, *of the Lord the Spirit.*
6 or, *deal deceitfully with.* c.4.2.
n He.11.27.
o 1 Co.7.25
7 or, *of.*

CHAP. III.

DO we begin again to commend [a] ourselves? or need we, as some *others*, epistles [c] of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye [e] are our epistle, written in our hearts, known and read of all men:

3 *Forasmuch as ye are* manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, [g] but [h] in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:

5 Not that we are sufficient of [i] ourselves to think any thing, as of ourselves; but [j] our sufficiency *is* of God;

6 Who also hath made us able [k] ministers of the New [l] Testament; not of the letter, [m] but of the spirit: for the [n] letter killeth, but [p] the spirit [1] giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death, written *and* engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses for [s] the glory of his countenance; which *glory* was to be done away;

8 How shall not the ministration of the Spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation *be* glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if [w] that which is done away *was* glorious, much more that which remaineth *is* glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great [4] plainness of speech:

13 And not as Moses, *which* put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end [x] of that which is abolished:

14 But their minds were blinded; [a] for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the Old Testament: which *vail* is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless, when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away. [c]

17 Now the Lord [f] is that Spirit: and where the [g] Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass [j] the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same [k] image from [l] glory to glory, *even* as [5] by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IV.

THEREFORE, seeing we have this ministry, as we have received [o] mercy, we faint not;

Digitized by Google

A. D. 60.

2 But have renounced the hidden things of [1] dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully,[a] but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them [d] that are lost:

4 In whom the god [e] of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image [g] of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

6 For God, who commanded [j] the light to shine out of darkness, [2] hath shined in our hearts, to *give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency [m] of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 *We are* troubled [n] on every side, yet not distressed; *we are* perplexed, but not [4] in despair:

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Always bearing [q] about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that [r] the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live are [u] alway delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then [w] death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same [z] spirit of faith, according as it is written, [z] I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak;

14 Knowing [b] that he which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present *us* with you.

15 For [c] all things *are* for your sakes, that the abundant grace [f] might, through the thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause [g] we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward [h] *man* is renewed day by day.

17 For [i] our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not [l] seen: for the things which are seen *are* temporal; but the things which are not seen *are* eternal.

CHAP. V.

FOR we know, that if our earthly house of *this* tabernacle [o] were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house [p] not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan, [b] earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:

3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.[c]

4 For we that are in *this* tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality [f] might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought [h] us for the self-same thing, *is* God, who also hath given unto us the earnest [i] of the Spirit.

6 Therefore *we are* always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord;

7 (For [k] we walk by faith, not by sight:)

8 We are confident, *I say*, and [l] willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we [3] labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For [o] we must all appear before the judgment-seat of Christ; that every one may receive [p] the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terror [s] of the Lord, we persuade men; but [t] we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For [v] we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to *answer* them which glory in [5] appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be beside [y] ourselves, *it is* to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ [a] constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then [c] were all dead:

15 And *that* he died for all, that [d] they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we *him* no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* [6] a new [j] creature: old things are passed away; behold, [k] all things are become new.

18 And all things *are* of God, who hath reconciled [m] us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses [n] unto them; and hath [7] committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

1 *shame.*
a c.2.17.
b Ro.8.23.
c Re.3.18. 16.15.
d 2 Th.2.10.
e Jno.12.31, 40.
f 1 Co.15.53.
g Jno.1.14,18.
h Is.29.23. Ep.2.10.
i Ep.1.14.
j Ge.1.3.
2 *it is he who hath.*
k Ro.8.24,25.
l Ph.1.23.
m 1 Co.2.5.
3 *endeavour.*
n c.7.5.
4 or, *not altogether without help or means.*
o Ro.14.10.
p c.7.3.
q Ga.6.17.
r 2 Ti.2.11,12.
s He.10.31. Jude 23.
t c.4.2.
u 1 Co.15.31, 49.
v c.3.1.
w c.13.9.
5 *in the face.*
z 2 Pe.1.1.
y c.11.1,16,17.
z Ps.116.10.
a Ca.8.6.
b c.5.1-4.
c Ro.5.15. 14.7-9.
d 1 Co.6.19,20.
e 1 Co.3.21,22.
f c.8.19.
g 1 Co.15.58.
h Ro.7.22.
i Ro.8.18.34.
6 *let him be.*
j Jno.3.3. Ga.6.15.
k Is.65.17. Re.21.5.
l He.11.1.
m Col.1.20.
n Ro.3.24,25.
o Job, 4.19. 2 Pe..13,14.
7 *put in us.*
p 1 Pe.1.4.

Digitized by Google

20 Now then we are [a] ambassadors for Christ; as though God did beseech *you* by us, we pray *you* in Christ's stead, Be ye reconciled to God.

21 For [c] he hath made him *to be* sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made [e] the righteousness of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

WE then, *as* workers [f] together *with him*, beseech *you* also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.[h]

2 (For he saith,[i] I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now *is* the accepted time; behold, now *is* the day of salvation.)

3 Giving no [l] offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

4 But in all *things* approving [1] ourselves as the ministers [n] of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, [p] in imprisonments, [2] in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings.

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word [r] of truth, by the [s] power of God, by the armour [t] of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers,[v] and *yet* true;

9 As [w] unknown, and *yet* well known; as dying, and, behold, we live: [x] as chastened, and not killed;

10 As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and *yet* possessing all [y] things.

11 *O ye* Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our [a] heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children,) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be [c] ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye [m] are the temple of the living God; as God hath said,[n] I will dwell in them, and walk in *them;* and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 Wherefore [p] come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean *thing;* and I will receive you,

18 And [q] will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

HAVING therefore these [b] promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse [d] ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Receive us; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man,[g] we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not *this* to condemn *you;* for I have said [j] before, that ye are in our hearts to die and live with *you.*

4 Great *is* my boldness of speech toward you, great [k] *is* my glorying of you: I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful [m] in all our tribulation.

5 For, when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without [o] *were* fightings, within *were* fears.

6 Nevertheless God that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus; [q]

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I [u] did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though *it were* but for a season.

9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry,[3] after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow [z] worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world [b] worketh death.

11 For behold this self-same thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly [c] sort, what carefulness [d] it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing [f] of yourselves, yea, *what* indignation, [g] yea, *what* fear, [h] yea, *what* vehement desire, [i] yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge! [j] In all *things* ye have approved yourselves [k] to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care [l] for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed [o] by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which *I made* before Titus, is found [n] truth.

A. D. 60.

a Job, 33.23. Mal.2.7. Ep.6.20.
b c.6.17,18. 1 Jno.3.3.
c Is.53.6,9,12. Ga.3.13. 1 Pe.2.22,24. 1 Jno.3.5.
d Ps.51.10. Ez.36.25,26. 1 Jno.1.7,9.
e Ro.5.19
f c.5.20.
g 1 Sa.12.3,4. Ac.20.33. c.12.17.
h He.12.15.
i Is.49.8.
j c.6.11,12.
k 1 Co.1.4 c.1.14.
l 1 Co.10.32.
m Ph.2.17. Col.1.24.
1 *commending.*
n 1 Co.4.1.
o De.32.25.
p c.11.23,&c.
2 or, *in tossings to and fro.*
q c.2.13.
r c.4.2.
s 1 Co.2.4.
t Ep.6.11,&c.
u c.2.4.
v Jno.7.12,17.
w 1 Co.4.9.
x Ps.118.18.
3 or, *according to God.*
y Ps.84.11.
z Je.31.9. Ez.7.16.
a Ep 6.8. Re.22.12.
b Pr.17.22.
c Is.66.2.
d Tit.3.8.
e De.7.2,3. 1 Co.7.39.
f Ep.5.11.
g Ep.4.26.
h He.4.1.
i Ps.42.1. 130.6
j Re.3.19. Mat.5.29,30.
k Ro.14.18.
l c.2.4.
m 1 Co.3.16, 17. 6.19. Ep.2.21,22.
n Ex.29.45. Le.26.12. Je.31.1,33. 32.38. Ez.11.20. 36.28. 37.26,27. Zec.8.8.
o Ro.15.32.
p Is.52.11. c.7.1. Re.18.4.
q Je.31.9. Re.21.7.

Digitized by Google

15 And his [1] inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear [b] and trembling ye received him.

16 I rejoice, therefore, that I have confidence [d] in you in all *things*.

CHAP. VIII.

MOREOVER, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia; [f]

2 How that, in a great trial of affliction, the abundance of their joy and their deep [h] poverty abounded unto the riches of their [3] liberality.

3 For to *their* power (I bear record) yea, and beyond *their* power, *they were* willing of themselves;

4 Praying us with much entreaty that we would receive the gift, and *take upon us* the fellowship [i] of the ministering to the saints.

5 And *this they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their ownselves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same [5] grace also.

7 Therefore, as ye abound [l] in every *thing*, *in* faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and *in* all diligence, and *in* your love to us, *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not [n] by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was [o] rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, [p] that ye through his poverty might be rich. [q]

10 And herein I give *my* advice: for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be [6] forward a year ago.

11 Now therefore perform [s] the doing *of it*; that as *there was* a readiness to will, so *there may be* a performance also out of that which ye have.

12 For if [t] there be first a willing mind, *it is* accepted according to that a man hath, *and* not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and ye burdened:

14 But by an equality, *that* now at this time your abundance *may be a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want, that there may be equality:

15 As it is written, [w] He that *had gathered* much had nothing over; and he that *had gathered* little had no lack.

16 But thanks *be* to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation; [z] but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

A. D. 60.

1 *bowels.*
a c.12.18.
b Ph.2.12.
c 1 Co.16.3,4.
d 2 Th.3.4. Phile.8,21.
2 or, *gift.*
e c.4.15.
f c.9.2,4.
g Ro.12.17. Ph.4.8. 1 Pe.2.12.
h Mar.12.44.
3 *simplicity.*
4 or, *he hath.*
i Ac.11.29. Ro.15.25,26.
j Ph.2.25.
5 or, *gift.*
k c.7.14.
l 1 Co.1.5.
m c.8.4, &c.
n 1 Co.7.6.
o Jno.1.1.
p Lu.9.58. Ph.2.6,7.
q Re.3.18.
6 *willing.*
r c.8.24.
s 1 Ti.6.19. He.13.16. Ja.2.15,16.
7 *blessing.*
8 or, *which hath been so much spoken of before.*
t Lu.21.3.
u Ps.41.1-3. Pr.11.24,25. 19.17. 22.9. Ga.6.7,9.
v De.15.7,8.
w Ex.16.18
x Ex.35.5. Ro.12.8.
y Ph.4.19.
z Ps.112.9.
a ver.6.
b Is.55.10.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, [a] whose praise *is* in the gospel throughout all the churches;

19 And not *that* only, but who was also chosen [c] of the churches to travel with us with this [2] grace, which is administered by us to [e] the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration of* your ready mind:

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us:

21 Providing for honest [g] things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which [4] *I have* in you.

23 Whether *any do inquire* of Titus, *he is* my partner and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *be inquired of*, *they are* the messengers [j] of the churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting [k] on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

FOR as touching the ministering [m] to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you:

2 For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf; that, as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting. [r]

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your [7] bounty, [8] whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as *a matter of* bounty, and not as *of* covetousness.

6 But this *I say*, He [u] which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give*; not [v] grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful [w] giver.

8 And [y] God *is* able to make all grace abound toward you: that ye, always having all sufficiency in all *things*, may abound to every good work:

9 (As it is written, [z] He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever.

10 Now he [b] that ministereth seed to the

Digitized by Google

sower both minister bread for *your* food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits [a] of your righteousness;)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness,[2] which [c] causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service not only supplieth [d] the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God,

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they glorify [e] God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for *your* liberal distribution unto them, and unto all *men;*

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace [g] of God in you.

15 Thanks [h] *be* unto God for his unspeakable gift.[i]

CHAP. X.

NOW I Paul myself beseech [j] you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who [6] in presence [l] *am* base among you, but being absent am bold toward you:

2 But I beseech *you*, that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, wherewith [n] I think to be bold against some, which [7] think of us as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after [o] the flesh;

4 (For the weapons [q] of our warfare [r] *are* not carnal, but mighty [9] through [t] God to the pulling down [u] of strong holds;)

5 Casting down [10] imaginations,[v] and every high [w] thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity [x] every thought to [y] the obedience of Christ;

6 And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience [a] is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward [c] appearance? If any man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that, as he *is* Christ's, even so *are* we Christ's.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority,[5] which the Lord hath given us for edification, [k] and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters.

10 For *his* letters,[12] say they, *are* weighty and powerful; but *his* bodily presence *is* weak, and *his* speech contemptible.

11 Let such an one think this, that, such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *will we be* also in deed when we are present.

12 For [k] we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, [1] are not wise.[b]

13 But we will not boast of things without *our* measure, but according to the measure of the [3] rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

14 For we stretch not ourselves beyond *our measure*, as though we reached not unto you: for we are come as far as to you also in *preaching* the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without *our* measure, *that is*, of [f] other men's labours; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be [4] enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the gospel in the *regions* beyond you, *and* not to boast in another man's line [5] of things made ready to our hand.

17 But [k] he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but [m] whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

WOULD to God ye could bear with me a little in *my* folly: and indeed bear [8] with me.

2 For I am [p] jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you [p] to one husband, that I may present *you as* a chaste virgin [s] to Christ.

3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or *if* ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another [z] gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear [11] with *him*.

5 For I suppose I [b] was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though [d] *I be* rude in speech, yet not [e] in knowledge; but we have been throughly made manifest [f] among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages *of them*, to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I [i] was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the [j] brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all *things* I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and *so* will I keep *myself*.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me,[13] no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia

A. D. 60.

a Hos.10.12.
1 *understand it not.*
b Pr.26.12.
2 *simplicity*, or *liberality.*
c c.1.11. 4.15.
3 or, *line.*
d c.8.14.
e Mat.5.16.
f Ro.15.20.
4 or, *magnified in you.*
g c.8.1.
h Ja.1.17.
i Jno.3.16.
5 or, *rule.*
j Ro.12.1.
k Je.9.24.
6 or, *in outward appearance.*
l ver.10.
m Ro.2.29.
n 1 Co.4.21. c.13.2,10.
7 or, *reckon.*
8 or, *ye do bear.*
o Ro.8.13.
p Hos.2.19,20.
q Ep.6.13. 1 Th.5.8.
r 1 Ti.1.18.
9 or, *to.*
s Le 21.13.
t c.13.3,4.
u Jer.1.10.
10 or, *reasonings.*
v 1 Co.1.19.
w Ps.18.27. Ez.17.24.
x Mat.11.29, 30.
y Ge.8.21. Mat.15.19. He.4.12.
z Ga.1.7,8.
a c.7.15.
11 or, *with me.*
b 1 Co.15.10. c.12.11.
c Jno.7.24.
d 1 Co.1.17. 2.1,13.
e Ep.3.4.
f c.12.12.
g c.13.2,3.
h c.13.8.
12 *said he.*
i Ac.18.3. 1 Th.2.9.
j Ph.4.10,15.
k c.3.1.
13 *this boasting shall not be stopped in me.*

Digitized by Google

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them [b] which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such *are* false [c] apostles, deceitful [d] workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel; for Satan [e] himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore *it is* no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end [g] shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; [h] if otherwise, yet as a fool [3] receive me, that I may boast myself a little.

17 That which I speak, I speak *it* [i] not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence [j] of boasting.

18 Seeing [l] that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye *yourselves* are wise.

20 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak. Howbeit whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so *am* I. Are they Israelites? so *am* I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I.

23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I *am* more; in labours [q] more abundant, in stripes [r] above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths [s] oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I forty *stripes* [t] save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten [v] with rods, once was I [w] stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night [y] and a day I have been in the deep;

26 *In* journeyings often, *in* perils of waters, *in* perils of robbers, *in* perils [z] by *mine own* countrymen, *in* perils by the heathen, *in* perils in the city, *in* perils in the wilderness, *in* perils in the sea, *in* perils among false brethren;

27 In weariness and painfulness, in watchings [c] often, in hunger [d] and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

28 Beside those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care [f] of all the churches.

29 Who [h] is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will [i] glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God [k] and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which [l] is blessed for evermore, knoweth [m] that I lie not.

A. D. 60.

a Ac.9.24,25.

b Ga.1.7. Ph.1.15,&c.

c Ga.2.4. 2 Pe.2.1. 1 Jno.4.1. Re.2.2.

d Ph.3.2. Tit.1.10,11.

e Ge.3.1,5. Re.12.9.

1 *For I will.*

f Ro.16.7.

2 *A. D.* 46. Ac.22.17.

g Ph.3.19.

h c.12.6,11.

3 or, *suffer.*

i 1 Co.7.12.

j c.9.4.

k Lu.23.43. Re.2.7.

l Ph.3.3,4. 1 Co.4.10.

4 or, *possible.*

m c.11.30. ver.9,10.

n Eze.28.24. Ga.4.14.

o Job 2.7. Lu.13.16.

p De.3.23-27. Ps.77.2-11. La.3.8. Mat.26.44.

q 1 Co.15.10.

r Ac.9.16. 20.23. 21.11.

s 1 Co.15.30-32.

t De.25.3.

u ver.5.

v Ac.16.22.

w 1 Pe.4.14.

x Ac.14.19.

y Ac.27.

z Ac.14.5.

a c.11.5.

b Lu.17.10. 1 Co.3.7. Ep.3.8.

c Ac.20.31.

d 1 Co.4.11.

e 1 Co.9.2.

f Ac.15.36.40.

g c.11.9.

h 1 Co.9.22.

i c.12.5,9,10.

j 1 Co.10.33. 1 Th.2.8.

k Ga.1.3.

l Ro.9.5.

m 1 Th.2.5.

32 In Damascus [a] the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me:

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

IT is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. [1] I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in [f] Christ about fourteen [2] years ago, (whether in the body I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell God knoweth;)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, [k] and heard unspeakable words, which it is not [4] lawful for a man to utter.

5 Of such an one will I glory: yet [m] of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth: but *now* I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn [n] in the flesh, the [o] messenger of Satan, to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 For this [p] thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory [q] in my infirmities, that the power [s] of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying: ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for [a] in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though [b] I be nothing.

12 Truly the signs [c] of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein you were inferior to other churches, except *it be* that I [g] myself was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you: for [j] I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children

Digitized by Google

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for [1] you; though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.

16 But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Titus, [d] and with *him* I sent a brother: [e] Did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 Again, think ye that we excuse ourselves [h] unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear, lest, when [i] I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and *that* I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest *there be* debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:

21 *And* lest, when I come again, my God will humble [l] me among you, and *that* I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented [o] of the uncleanness, and fornication, [p] and lasciviousness which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

THIIS *is* the third *time* I am coming to you. In [s] the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present, the second time; and being absent now I write to them [w] which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that, if I come again, I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty [a] in you

4 For though [b] he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God. For we also are weak [2] in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine [c] yourselves whether ye be in the faith; prove your ownselves. Know ye not your ownselves, how that Jesus Christ [f] is in you, except ye be reprobates? [g]

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For [j] we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad, when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, *even* your perfection. [k]

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, [m] according [n] to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, [q] be of good comfort, be [r] of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet [t] one another with an holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The [u] grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the [v] communion of the Holy Ghost, *be* with you all. Amen.

The second *epistle* to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

A. D. 60.

a 1 Co.9.2.
1 *your souls.*
b Ph.2.7,8. 1 Pe.3.18.
2 or, *with.*
c 1 Co.11.28. 1 Jno.3.20, 21.
d c.7.2.
e c.8.6.
f Ro.8.10. Ga.4.19.
g 1 Co.9.27. 2 Ti.3.8.
h c.5 12.
i 1 Co.4.21. c.13.2.10.
j Pr.21.30.
k 1 Th.3.10. He.6.1.
l c.2.1.
m Tit.1.13.
n c.10.8.
o Re.2.21.
p 1 Co.5.1.
q ver.9.
r Ro.12.16. 15.5. Ep.4.3. Ph.2.2. 1 Pe.3.8.
s De.19.15. He.10.28,29.
t Ro.16.16.
u Ro.16.24.
v Ph.2.1.
w c.12.21.

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAUL, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but [b] by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who [c] raised him from the dead;)

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia: [e]

3 Grace [g] *be* to you, and peace, from God the Father, and *from* our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Who gave [h] himself for our sins, that he might deliver us [j] from this present evil [l] world, according [m] to the will of God and our Father:

5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed [n] from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:

7 Which [q] is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert [a] the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let [d] him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any *man* preach any other [f] gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to [i] please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not [k] be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For [o] I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation [p] of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion,

A. D. 58.

a Ac.15.1,24. 2 Co.2.17. c.5.10,12.
b Ac.9.6,15.
c Ac.2.24.
d 1 Co.16.22.
e Ac.16.6. 18.23.
f De.4.2. Re.22.18.
g Ro.1.7, &c.
h Jno.10.17, 18. Tit.2.14.
i 2 Co.12.19. 1 Th.2.4.
j Jno.17.14.
k Ja.4.4.
l 1 Jno.2.16.
m Ro.8.27.
n c.5.4,7,8.
o 1 Co.15.1-3.
p Ep.3.3.
q 2 Co.11.4.

Digitized by Google

how that beyond measure I persecuted the church [a] of God, and wasted it;

14 And profited in the Jews' religion above many my [1] equals in mine own nation, being [c] more exceedingly zealous of the traditions [d] of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, [f] who separated me from my mother's womb, and called *me* by his grace,

16 To reveal [g] his Son in me, that [h] I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and [j] blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then [m] after three years I went [2] up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days.

19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James [n] the Lord's brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I [o] came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia;

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches [r] of Judea which were in Christ:

23 But they had heard [s] only, That he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified [u] God in me.

CHAP. II.

THEN, fourteen years after, [x] I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with *me* also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles; but [3] privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I [a] should run, or had run, in vain.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false [b] brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty [e] which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage: [g]

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of those who seemed [j] to be somewhat, whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God [l] accepteth no man's person: for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, in conference added nothing to me;

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, [o] as *the gospel* of the circumcision *was* unto Peter;

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles;)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, [b] perceived the grace [d] that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Only *they would* that we should remember the poor; the same which I [i] also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to [k] Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat [l] with the Gentiles. but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth [p] of the gospel, I said unto Peter [q] before *them* all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We *who are* Jews by nature, and not sinners [t] of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that [v] a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith [w] of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for [y] by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we [z] ourselves also are found sinners, *is* therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.

19 For I [c] through the law am dead to the law, that I might live [d] unto God.

20 I am crucified [f] with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in [h] me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself [i] for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if [k] righteousness *come* by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

O FOOLISH [m] Galatians, who [n] hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learn of you, Received [p] ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or [q] by the hearing of faith?

A. D. 58.

a Ac.8.1,3. 9.1,2. 26.9.
1 *equal in years.*
b Mat.16.18. Ep.2.20.
c Ac.22.3. Ph.3.6.
d Ro.1.5. 12.3,6.
e Mar.7.5-13
f Is.49.1. Je.1.5. Ac.13.2. 22.14,15. Ro.1.1.
g 2 Co.4.6.
h Ac.9.15.
i Ac.11.30. Ro.15.25.
j 2 Co.5.16.
k Ac.15.35.
l Ac.11.3.
m Ac.9.26.
2 or, *returned.*
n Mar.6.3.
o Ac.9.30.
p ver.5.
q 1 Ti.5.20.
r 1 Th.2.14.
s Ac.9.13,26. 1 Ti.1.13-16.
t Ep.2.3,12.
u Ac.21.19,20.
v Ac.13.38, 39. Ro.3.20.
w Ro.5.1. c.3.11,24.
x Ac.15.2,&c.
y Ps.143.2. He.7.18,19.
3 or, *severally.*
z 1 Jno.3.9,10.
a Ph.2.16.
b Ac.15.1,24.
c Ro.7.4,10. 8.2.
d Ro.6.11,14. 2 Co.5.15.
e c.5.1,13.
f c.5.24. 6.14.
g 2 Co.11.20. c.4.3,9.
h 1 Th.5.10. 1 Pe.4.2.
i Jno.10.11. Ep.5.2.
j c.6.3.
k He.7.11.
l Ac.10.34. Ro.2.11.
m Mat.7.26.
n c.5.7.
o 1 Th.2.4. 1 Ti.2.7.
p Ep.1.13.
q Ro.10.17.

Digitized by Google

3 Are ye so foolish? having [a] begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect [b] by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered so [1] many things in vain? [c] if *it be* yet in vain.

5 He therefore that ministereth [f] to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, *doeth he it* by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham [g] believed God, and it was [2] accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children [i] of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture, forseeing that God would justify [k] the heathen through faith, preached before the Gospel unto Abraham, *saying*,[m] In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then [o] they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curse: for it is written, [q] Cursed *is* every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, *it is* evident: for, The [s] just shall live by faith.

12 And the law [t] is not of faith: but, The [u] man that doeth them shall live in them.

13 Christ [v] hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written,[w] Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 That [x] the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise [y] of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though *it be* but a man's [4] covenant, yet *if it be* confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham [a] and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, *That* the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which [b] was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if [c] the inheritance *be* of the law, *it is* no more of promise: but God gave *it* to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? [d] It was added because of transgressions, till the seed [e] should come to whom the promise was made; *and it was* ordained by angels [f] in the hand [g] of a mediator.

20 Now a mediator is not *a mediator* of one, but God [i] is one

21 *Is* the law then against [j] the promises of God? God forbid: for if [k] there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all [d] under sin, that the promise [e] by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law [h] was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a school-master.

26 For ye are all the children [j] of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For [l] as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.

28 There is [n] neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if ye *be* Christ's, then [p] are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs [r] according to the promise.

CHAP. IV.

NOW I say, *That* the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be Lord of all;

2 But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the [3] elements of the world:

4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit [z] of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit then when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye [5] again to the weak and beggarly [6] elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*, for I *am* as ye *are*: ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through [k] infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first:

14 And my temptation which was in

A. D. 58.

a c.4.9.
b He.9.10.
1 or, *great.*
c 2 Jno.8.
d Ro.3.9,19, 23
e Ro.4.11,12, 16
f 2 Co.3.8.
g Ge.15.6.
2 or, *imputed.*
h Col.2.17. He.9.9,10.
i Jno.8.39. Ro.4.11-16.
j Jno.1.12. 1 Jno.3.1,2.
k ver.22.
l Ro.6.3.
m Ge.12.3. 22.18. Ac.3.25.
n Col.3.11.
o c.4.28.
p ver.7.
q De.27.26.
r Ro.8.17.
s Hab.2.4.
t Ro.10.5,6.
u Le.18.5. Eze.20.11.
v 2 Co.5.21. c.4.5.
3 or, *rudiments.* Col.2.8.20.
w De.21.23.
x Ro.4.9,16
y Is.44.3. Eze.36.27. Joe.2.28,29.
4 or, *testament.*
z Ro.8.15,17.
a Ge.12.3,7. 17.7.
b Ex.12.40,41.
5 or, *back.*
6 or, *rudiments.*
c Ro.4.14.
d Ro.3.20.
e ver.16.
f Ac.7.53. He.2.2.
g Ex.20.19-22. De.5.22-31
h 1 Co.2.3.
i De.6.4
j Mat.5.17.
k c.2.21

Digitized by Google

my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected: but received me as an angel [a] of God, *even* as Christ [b] Jesus.

15 Where [1] is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear you record, that, if *it had been* possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, *but* [i] not well; yea, they would exclude [3] you, that ye might affect them.

18 But *it is* good to be zealously affected always [j] in *a* good *thing*, and not only when I am present with you.

19 My [l] little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you,

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for [4] I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, That Abraham had two sons; the one [p] by a bond-maid, the other [q] by a free woman.

23 But he *who was* of the [r] bond-woman was born after the flesh; but he of the free woman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory: [u] for these are the two [5] covenants; the one from the mount [6] Sinai, [w] which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and [7] answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Jerusalem [y] which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, [a] Rejoice, *thou* barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not; for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, [c] brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he [g] that was born after the flesh, persecuted him *that was born* after the Spirit, even so [h] *it is* now.

30 Nevertheless what saith [i] the Scripture? Cast out the bond-woman and her son: for the son of the bond-woman shall not be heir with the son of the free woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

STAND [k] fast therefore in the [l] liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, That if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect [e] unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law: ye are fallen [d] from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait [e] for the hope of righteousness [f] by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ neither [g] circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which [h] worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well; who did [2] hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This persuasion *cometh* not of him that calleth you.

9 A little [k] leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear [m] his judgment, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? [n] then is the offence [o] of the cross ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only *use* not [t] liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this, [v] Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 *This* I say then, Walk [z] in the Spirit, and [8] ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

17 For [z] the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary [b] the one to the other; so that [c] ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if [d] ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh [f] are manifest; which are *these;* Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But the fruit [j] of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith.

23 Meekness, temperance: against [m] such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the [9] affections and lusts.

25 If [n] we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let [o] us not be desirous of vain glory,

A. D. 58.

a 2 Sa.19.27. Mal.2.7.
b Mat.10.40.
c Ro.9.31,32.
1 or, *what was.*
d He.12.15.
e Ro 8.25.
f 2 Ti.4.8.
g 1 Co.7.19.
h 1 Th.1.3. Ja.2.18-22.
i Ro.10.2.
2 or, *drive you back.*
3 or, *us.*
j 1 Co.15.58
k Mat.13.33. 1 Co.5.6.
l 1 Co.4.15
m 2 Co.10.6.
4 or, *I am perplexed for you.*
n c.6.12.
o 1 Co.1.23.
p Ge.16.15.
q Ge.21.1,2.
r Ro.9.7,8.
s 1 Co.8.9. 1 Pe.2.16.
t 1 Jno.3.18.
u 1 Co.10.11.
5 or, *testaments.*
v Le.19.18. Mat.22.39,40 Ja.2.8.
6 *Sina.*
w De.33.2.
7 or, *is in the same rank with.*
x Ro.8.1,4,13.
8 or, *fulfil not.*
y He.12.22. Re.21.2,10.
z Ro.7.21-23.
a Is.54.1.
b Ro.8.6,7.
c Ro.7.15,19.
d Ro.6.14. 8.2.
e Ac.3.25. c.3.29.
f Mat.15.19. Ep.5.3-6. Col.3.5,6. Re.22.15.
g Ge.21.9.
h Jno.15.16.
i Ge.21.10,12.
j Jno.15.5. Ep.5.9.
k Ep.6.14.
l Jno.8.32,36. Ro.6.18. Ac.15 10.
m 1 Ti.1.9.
9 or, *passions.*
n Ro.8.4,5.
o Ph.2.3.

Digitized by Google

provoking one another, envying one another

CHAP. VI.

BRETHREN, [1] if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual restore [d] such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Bear [e] ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself

4 But let every man prove [f] his own work, and hen shall he have rejoicing in himself [h] alone, and not in another:

5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

6 Let [j] him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.

7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his [n] flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit, [p] shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let [r] us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if [s] we faint not.

A. D. 58.

a Ec.9.10.
b Mat.5.43. Tit.3.8.
c 1 Jno.3.14.
[1] or, *although.*
d Ja.5.19,20.
e Ro.15.1.
f 2 Co.13.5.
g Ph.3.3,7,8.
h Pr.14.14.
[2] or, *whereby.*
i c.2.20.
j 1 Co.9.11-14.
k c.5.6.
l 2 Co.5.17.
m Ps.125.5.
n Job 4.8. Pr.22.8. Ho.8.7.
o Col.1.24.
p Pr.11.18. Ja.3.18.
q 2 Ti.4.22. Phile.25.
r 1 Co.15.58.
s He.10.36. Re.2.10.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, [a] let us do good unto all [b] *men*, especially to them [c] who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But [g] God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, [2] by whom the world is crucified [i] unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For [k] in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a [l] new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace [m] *be* on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me; for [o] I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the [q] grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints [b] which are at Ephesus, [c] and to the faithful [d] in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace [e] *be* to you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed [f] *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly [2] *places* in Christ:

4 According as he hath chosen [h] us in him before the foundation of the world that we should be holy, [i] and without blame before him in love.

5 Having predestinated [k] us unto the adoption [l] of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure [n] of his will,

6 To the praise [p] of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted [t] in the Beloved:

7 In whom [u] we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence;

9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good

A. D. 64.

a 2 Ti.1.9.
b Ro.1.7.
c Ac.c.19 & 20.
d Col.1.2.
e Ga.1.3. Ti.1.4.
[1] *the heavens.*
f 2 Co.1.3. 1 Pe.1.3.
g Ac.20.32.
[2] or, *things.* He.9.23.
h 1 Pe.1.2.
[3] or, *hoped.*
i Lu.1.75. Col.1.22.
j Ro.10.17.
k Ro.8.29,30.
l Jno.1.12.
m 2 Co.1.22.
n Lu.12.32.
o 2 Co.5.5.
p 1 Pe.2.9.
q Ro.8.23.
r Ac.20.28.
s ver.6,12.
t 1 Pe.2.5.
u He.9.12. 1 Pe.1.18,19.
v Jno.20.17.

pleasure which he hath [a] purposed in himself:

10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in [1] heaven and which are on earth: *even* in him,

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, [s] being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will;

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory who first [3] trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard [j] the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also, after that ye believed, ye were sealed [m] with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest [o] of our inheritance, until the redemption [q] of the purchased [r] possession, unto the [s] praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;

17 That the God [v] of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto

Digitized by Google

you the Spirit of wisdom [a] and revelation [1] in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes [b] of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope [c] of his calling, and what the riches [d] of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

19 And what *is* the exceeding greatness of his power [h] to us-ward who believe, according to the working [2] of his mighty power,

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he [j] raised him from the dead, and set *him* at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,

21 Far [l] above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come;

22 And hath put [n] all *things* under his feet, and gave him *to be* the head over all *things* to the church,

23 Which is his body, [p] the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

AND you [s] *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sins;

2 Wherein [v] in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince [x] of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children [z] of disobedience:

3 Among whom also we [b] all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the [4] desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature [c] the children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even [f] when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by [5] grace [h] ye are saved;)

6 And hath raised [i] *us* up together, and made *us* sit together in heavenly *places* in Christ Jesus;

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindness [l] toward us through Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace [m] are ye saved through faith; [n] and that not [o] of yourselves; *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which [p] God hath before [7] ordained that we should walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world:

13 But now, in Christ Jesus, ye who sometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood [d] of Christ.

14 For he [f] is our peace, who hath made both [g] one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us*;

15 Having abolished [i] in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, *so* making peace;

16 And that he might reconcile [k] both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity [3] thereby;

17 And came and preached peace to you [m] which were afar off and to them that were nigh.

18 For through [o] him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow-citizens [q] with the saints, and of the household [r] of God;

20 And are built [t] upon the [u] foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief [w] corner-*stone*;

21 In whom all the building, fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy [y] temple in the Lord:

22 In whom ye also are builded [a] together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

FOR this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 (If ye have heard of the dispensation [d] of the grace [e] of God, which is given me to you-ward:

3 How that by revelation [g] he made known unto me the mystery; as I wrote afore [6] in few words,

4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery [j] of Christ;

5 Which in other ages was not [k] made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto the holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel;

7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual [q] working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am less [r] than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches [s] of Christ;

9 And to make all *men* see, what *is* the fellowship of the mystery, [t] which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by [u] Jesus Christ:

A. D. 64.

a Col.1.9.
1 or, *for the acknowledgment.*
b Is.42.7.
c c.4.4.
d He.9.12.
e c.3.16.
f Mi.5.5.
g Jno.10.16. Ga.3.28.
h Ps.110.3.
i Col.2.14.
2 *the might of his power.*
j Ac.2.24,33.
k Col.1.20-22.
l Ph.2.9. Col.2.10.
3 or, *in himself.*
m Ac.2.39.
n Ps.8.6. Mat.28.18.
o Jno.14.6. 1 Pe.3.18.
p 1 Co.12.12. Col.1.18,24.
q He.12.22,23.
r c.3.15.
s Jno.5.24. Col.2.13.
t 1 Co.3.9,10.
u Mat.16.18. Re.21.14.
v Ac.19.35.
w Is.28.16.
x c.6.12.
y 1 Co.3.17. 2 Co.6.16.
z Col.3.6.
a 1 Pe.2.4,5.
b 1 Pe.4.3.
4 *wills.*
c Ps.51.5.
d Col.1.25.
e Ro.12.3.
f Ro.5.6,8,10.
5 *by whose.*
g Ga.1.12.
h Ro.3.24.
i Col.2.12.
6 or, *a little before.*
j c.1.9.
k Mat.13.17. Ro.16.25. 1 Pe.1.10-12.
l Tit.3.4.
m 2 Ti.1.9.
n Ro.4.16.
o Jno.6.44,65.
p c.1.4.
q Is.43.13. c.1.19.
7 or, *prepared.*
r 1 Co.15.9.
s Co.1.27.
t ver.4,5. 1 Ti.3.16.
u Ps.33.6. Jno.1.3. Co.1.16. He.1.2.

Digitized by Google

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly *places* might be known, by the church, the manifold wisdom [b] of God,

11 According to the eternal [c] purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldness [e] and access with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which [g] is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according to the riches [k] of his glory, to be [l] strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man; [m]

17 That Christ may dwell [n] in your hearts by faith; that ye, being [o] rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints, what *is* the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness [q] of God.

20 Now [r] unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him *be* glory in the church by Christ Jesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IV.

I THEREFORE, the prisoner [s] of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk [v] worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called.

2 With all lowliness [x] and meekness, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling,

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

6 One God and Father of all, who *is* above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure [d] of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, [f] When he ascended up on high, he led [8] captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might [10] fill all things.)

11 And [k] he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers:

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come [1] in the unity [a] of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect [d] man, unto the measure of the [2] stature of the fulness of Christ:

14 That we *henceforth* be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried [f] about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;

15 But, [3] speaking the truth [h] in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, [i] *even* Christ:

16 From whom [j] the whole body fitly joined together, and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind,

18 Having the understanding [p] darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the [4] blindness of their heart;

19 Who being past feeling, have [s] given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ;

21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus:

22 That ye put [t] off, concerning the former conversation, the old [u] man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;

23 And be renewed [w] in the spirit of your mind,

24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created [y] in righteousness and [6] true holiness.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth [z] with his neighbour: for we [a] are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry and sin not; let [b] not the sun go down upon your wrath:

27 Neither [c] give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let [e] him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have to [7] give to him that needeth.

29 Let [g] no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good [9] to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And grieve [h] not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed [i] unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterness, [j] and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and [l] evil-speaking, be put away from you, with all malice:

32 And be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving [m] one another, even

A. D. 64.

1 or, *into.*
a Co 2.2.
b Ro.11.33. 1 Co.2.7.
c c.1.9.
d 1 Co.14.20.
2 or, *age.*
e He.4.16.
f Ja.1.6.
g 2 Co.1.6.
3 or, *being sincere.*
h 2 Co.4.2.
i Co.1.18,19.
j Jno.15.5.
k Ph.4.19.
l c.6.10. Col.1.11.
m Ro.7.22.
n Jno.14.23. c.2.22.
o Co.2.7.
p Ac.26.18.
q Jno.1.6.
4 or, *hardness.*
r Ro.16.25. He.13.20,21. Jude 24.
s Ro.1.24,26.
t Co.3.8,9.
5 or, in.
u Ro.6.6.
v Col.1.10.
w Ro.12.2.
x Mat.11.29.
y Ga.6.15. c.2.10.
6 or, *holiness of truth.* Jno.17.17.
z Zec.8.16.
a Ro.12.5.
b Ec.7.9.
c Ja.4.7.
d Ro.12.3.
e Ac.20.35
f Ps.68.18.
7 or, *distribute.*
8 or, *a multitude of captives.*
g Co.4.6.
9 or, *to edify profitably.*
h Is.63.10.
i c.1.13 .4
10 or, *fulfil.*
j Co.3.8.
k 1 Co.12.28.
l Ti.3.2.
m Mar.11.25, 26.

Digitized by Google

as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you. *A. D. 64.*

CHAP. V.

BE ye therefore followers of God, as dear children;

2 And walk in love,[a] as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a[b] sweet-smelling savour.

3 But fornication,[c] and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named[d] among you, as becometh saints;

4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which[f] are not convenient; but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that[h] no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who[j] is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

6 Let no man deceive[k] you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of[l] disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For[m] ye were sometimes darkness, but now *are ye* light[o] in the Lord: walk as children[p] of light;

9 (For the fruit[r] of the Spirit *is* in all goodness and righteousness and truth;)

10 Proving[s] what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And have[t] no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove[u] *them.*

12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things that are [2] reproved are made manifest[x] by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.

14 Wherefore [3] he saith,[y] Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15 See then that ye walk[z] circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.[a]

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what[c] the will of the Lord *is.*

18 And be not drunk[d] with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;

19 Speaking to yourselves in[e] psalms and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing[f] and making melody in your[g] heart to the Lord;

20 Giving thanks[h] always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives,[i] submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so *let* the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing[e] of water by the word:

27 That he might present[g] it to himself a glorious church, not having spot,[i] or wrinkle, or any such thing but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies; he that loveth his wife loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it; even as the Lord the church:

30 For we are members[l] of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For[n] this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two[q] shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular, so love his wife even as himself; and the wife *see* that she reverence *her* husband.

CHAP. VI.

CHILDREN,[v] obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour[w] thy father and mother, (which is the first commandment with promise,)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants,[b] be obedient to them that are *your* masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ.

6 Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

7 With good-will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men;

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether *he be* bond or free.

9 And ye masters, do the same things unto them,[4] forbearing threatening: knowing that [5] your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect[j] of persons with him.

a Jno.13.34.
b Le.1.9.
c 1 Co.6.18. 1 Th.4.3
d c.5.12.
e Ti.3.5.
f Ro.1.28.
g Jude 24.
h He.13.4. Re.22.15.
i Ca.4.7.
j Co.3.5.
k Je.29.8,9.
l or, *unbelief.*
l 1 Co.12.27.
m c.2.11,12.
n Ge.2.24.
o 1 Th.5.5.
p Jno.12.36.
q 1 Co.6.16.
r Ga.5.22, &c.
s Ro.12.2.
t 1 Co.5.9,11.
u 1 Ti.5.20.
v Pr.23.22. Co.3.20, &c.
2 or, *discovered.*
w Ex.20.12.
x Jno.3.20,21.
3 or, *it.*
y Is.60.1.
z Co.4.5.
a Ps.37.19.
b 1 Pe.2.18, &c.
c Jno.7.17.
d Lu.21.34.
e Co.3.16.
f Ps.147.7.
g Ps.57.7,8.
h Is.63.7.
4 or, *moderating.*
5 some read, *both your and their.*
i 1 Pe.3.1,&c. Col.3.18,&c.
j Ro.2.11.

Digitized by Google

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour [b] of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against [1] flesh and blood, but against principalities, [d] against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against [4] spiritual wickedness in [5] high *places*.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and, having done [6] all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt [h] about with truth, and having on the breast-plate of righteousness;

15 And your feet [i] shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, [k] wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet [l] of salvation, and the sword [m] of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying always [n] with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching [o] thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

19 And for [c] me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,

20 For which I am an ambassador in bonds; [2] that [3] therein I may speak boldly, as I ought [c] to speak.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, Tychicus, [f] a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:

22 Whom [g] I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and *that* he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace [j] *be* to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace *be* with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ [7] in sincerity. Amen.

Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

A. D. 64.

a Mat.26.41.
b Ro.13.12. 2 Co.6.7.
c 2 Th.3.1.
1 *blood and flesh.*
d Ro.8.38.
2 or, *a chain.*
3 or, *thereof.*
4 or, *wicked spirits.*
e Is.58.1.
5 or, *heavenly,* as c.1.3.
f Ac.20.4.
6 or, *overcome.*
g Co.4.7.8.
h Is.11.5.
i Ca.7.1.
j 1 Pe.5.14.
k 1 Jno.5.4.
l Is.59.17.
7 or, *with incorruption.*
m He.4.12.
n Lu.18.1.

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAUL and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, [b] with the bishops and deacons;

2 Grace [c] *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon every [2] remembrance of you,

4 Always in every prayer [d] of mine for you all making request with joy,

5 For your fellowship in the gospel, from the first day until now;

6 Being confident [e] of this very thing, that he [f] which hath begun a good [g] work in you will [5] perform *it* until the day [h] of Jesus Christ:

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because [6] I have you in my heart; inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence [i] and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers [7] of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound [l] yet more and more in knowledge and *in* all [8] judgment;

10 That [m] ye may [9] approve things that are [10] excellent; that ye may be [n] sincere and without offence till the day of Christ,

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ unto the glory [o] and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things *which happened* unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel;

13 So that my bonds [1] in Christ are manifest in all [3] the palace, and [4] in all other *places;*

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds;

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding every way, whether in pretence or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

19 For I know that this [j] shall turn to my salvation through [k] your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation and *my* hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, [p] but *that* with all boldness, [p] as always, *so* now also, Christ shall be

A. D. 64.

a Jno.15.8.
b Ac.16.12 &c.
c Ro.1.7.
1 or, *for.*
2 or, *mention.*
3 or, *Cæsar's court.* c.4.22.
4 or, *to all others.*
d Ep.1.14, &c. 1 Th.1.2.
e He.10.35.
f Ps.138.8.
g Jno.6.29.
5 or, *finish.*
h 2 Pe.3.10.
6 or, *ye have me in your.*
i ver.17.
7 or, *with me of grace.*
j Ro.8.28.
k 2 Co.1.11.
l 1 Th.3.12. 2 Pe.3.18.
8 or, *sense.*
m Ro.2.18.
9 or, *try.*
10 or, *differ.*
n Ep.5.27.
o Ro.5.5.
p Ep.6.19,20.

Digitized by Google

magnified in my body, whether [a] *it be* by life or by death.

21 For to me to live *is* Christ, and to die [b] *is* gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this *is* the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire [d] to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better: [e]

24 Nevertheless to abide in the flesh *is* more needful for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know hat I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith;

26 That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me, by my coming to you again.

27 Only [l] let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ; that, whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye [o] stand fast in one spirit, with one mind, striving [p] together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified [r] by your adversaries: which [t] is to them an evident token of perdition, but [u] to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given [v] in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw [x] in me, *and* now hear *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

IF *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels [z] and mercies,

2 Fulfil [a] ye my joy, that ye be [b] like-minded, having the same love, *being* of one accord, of one mind.

3 *Let* nothing [c] *be done* through strife or vain glory; but in lowliness of mind let each [d] esteem other better than themselves.

4 Look not every man on his [f] own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this [i] mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who, being [j] in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equa. [k] with God;

7 But [l] made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant,[m] and was made in the [6] likeness of men:

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself and became [n] obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

9 Wherefore [o] God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name.

10 That at the name of Jesus every [p] knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth.

11 And *that* every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ *is* Lord,[c] to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work [f] out your own salvation with fear [g] and trembling:

13 For it is God [h] which worketh in you both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings; [j]

15 That ye may be blameless and [1] harmless, the sons [k] of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked [m] and perverse nation, among whom [2] ye shine as lights [n] in the world;

16 Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, [q] neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be [3] offered [s] upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me.

19 [4] But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timotheus [w] shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I have no man [5] like-minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seek their own, [y] not the things which are Jesus Christ's.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that, as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But [e] I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, [g] my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow-soldier, [h] but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness: and [7] hold such in reputation:

30 Because for the work of Christ he

A. D. 64.

a Ro.14.7,8.
b Re.14.13.
c Jno.13.13. Ro.14.9.
d 2 Co.5.8.
e Ps.16.11.
f Pr.10.16. Jno.6.27-29. He 4.11. 2 Pe.1.5-10.
g Ep.6.5.
h He.13.21.
i 1 Co.10.10.
j Ro.14.1.
1 or, *sincere.*
k Mat.5.45. Ep.5.1.
l Ep.4.1. c.3.20.
m De.32.5.
2 or, *shine ye.*
n Mat.5.14,16.
o c.4.1.
p Jude 3.
q 1 Co.9.26.
r Is.51.7,12. Mat.10.28.
3 *poured forth.*
s 2 Ti.4.6.
t 2 Th.1.5.
u Ro.8.17.
v Ac.5.41.
4 *moreover.*
w 1 Th.3.2.
x Ac.16.19. 1 Th.2.2.
y or, *so dear unto me.*
y 2 Ti.3.2.
z Co.3.12.
a Jno.3.29.
b 2 Co.13.11. 1 Pe.3.8.
c Ga.5.26. Ja.3.14.
d 1 Pe.5.5.
e c.1.25.
f 1 Co.13.5.
g c.4.18.
h Phi.2.
i Jno.13.14 1 Pe.2.21.
j Jno.1.1,2. Co.1.15.
k Jno.5.18.
l Ps.22.6.
m Lu.22.27.
6 or, *habit.*
n He.12.2.
o He.2.9. Re.3.21.
7 or, *honour such.* 1 Co.16.18.
p Is.45.23. Ro.5.13.

Digitized by Google

was nigh unto death, not regarding his life [p] to supply your lack of service toward me.

CHAP. III.

FINALLY, my brethren, rejoice [d] in the Lord. To write the same [e] things to you, to me indeed *is* not grievous, but for you *it is* safe.

2 Beware of dogs, [f] beware of [j] evil workers, beware of the [l] concision.

3 For we [n] are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh:

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, *of* the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee; [r]

6 Concerning zeal, [s] persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless. [t]

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss [u] for Christ.

8 Yea, doubtless, and I count all things *but* loss for [v] the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have [x] suffered the loss of all things, and do count them *but* dung, that I may win Christ.

9 And be found in him, not having mine own [b] righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness [c] which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the [e] fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;

11 If by any means I might [h] attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: [l] but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but *this* one thing *I do*, forgetting [q] those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 I press [r] toward the mark for the prize of the high [t] calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, [v] be thus [w] minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, [x] let us mind the same thing.

17 Brethren be followers [z] together of me, and mark them which walk so, as ye have us [a] for an ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies [c] of the cross of Christ;

19 Whose end [f] *is* destruction, whose God [g] *is their* belly, and *whose* glory [h] *is* in their shame, who mind earthly things).

20 For our conversation [k] is in heaven; from whence also we look [m] for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ;

21 Who shall change [o] our vile body, that i may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working [p] whereby he is able even [q] to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAP. IV.

THEREFORE, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, *my* dearly beloved.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord,

3 And I entreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and *with* other my fellow-labourers, whose names *are* in the book of life.

4 Rejoice [w] in the Lord alway: *and* again I say, Rejoice.

5 Let your moderation [y] be known unto all men: The Lord [z] *is* at hand.

6 Be careful [a] for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your request be made known unto God:

7 And the peace [d] of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, [f] whatsoever things *are* [1] honest, [g] whatsoever things *are* just, [i] whatsoever things *are* pure, [j] whatsoever things *are* lovely, [k] whatsoever things *are* of good report; [m] if *there be* any virtue, [n] and if *there be* any praise, [o] think on these things.

9 Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God [p] of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me [2] hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity. [s]

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, *therewith* to be content. [u]

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where, and in all things, I am instructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through [y] Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done

A. D. 64.

a 1 Pe.5.3.
b 1 Co.16.17.
c Ga.1.7. 6.12.
d 1 Th.5.16.
e 2 Pe.1.12-15.
f 2 Co.11.15. 2 Pe.2.1.
g 1 Ti.6.5.
h Hos.4.7.
i Is.56.10,11. Re.22.15.
j Ps.119.115.
k Ep.2.6,19.
l Ga.5.1-3.
m He.9.28.
n Ro.2.28,29.
o 1 Co.15.43, &c. 1 Jno 3.2.
p Ep.1.19.
q 1 Co.15.26, 27.
r Ac.23.6.
s Ac.22.3,4. Ga.1.13,14.
t Lu.1.6.
u Mat.13.44.
v Is.53.11. Je.9.23,24. Jno.17.3. 1 Co.2.2.
w c.3.1.
x 2 Co.11.25, 27.
y 1 Co.9.25.
z Re.22.7,20.
a Mat.6.25. 1 Pe.5.7.
b Ro.10.3,5.
c Ro.1.17. 3.21,22.
d Is.26.3. Jno.14.27.
e 1 Pe.4.13.
f Ep.4.25.
1 or, *venerable.*
g 2 Co.8.21.
h Ac.26.7.
i De.16.20. Is.26.7.
j Ja.3.17. 1 Jno.3.3.
k 1 Co.c.13.
l He.12.23.
m Col.4.5. He.11.2.
n 2 Pe.1.3,4.
o Ro.13.3.
p He.13.20.
q Ps.45.10. He.6.1.
2 or, *is revived.*
r 1 Co.9.24. He.12.1.
s 2 Cor.6.7.
t He.3.1.
u He.13.5.
v 1 Co.2.6.
w Ga.5.10.
x Ga.6.16.
y Jno.15.5. 2 Co.12.9.
z 1 Th.1.6.

Digitized by Google

that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now, ye Philippians, know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no [d] church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift; but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I [1] have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice [a] acceptable, well-pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply [b] all your need, according to his riches [c] in glory by Christ Jesus.

20 Now [e] unto God and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesar's household.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

A. D. 64.

a He.13.16.
b Ps.23.1.
c Ep.3.16.
d 2 Co.11.8,9.
e Ro.16.27.

1 or, *have received.*

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAUL, [a] an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus *our* brother,

2 To the saints [c] and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colosse: [e] Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We [g] give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love *which ye have* to all the saints;

5 For the hope which is laid up [j] for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel.

6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all [m] the world; and bringeth [n] forth fruit as *it doth* also in you, since the day ye heard [op] *of it*, and knew the [q] grace of God in truth:

7 As ye also learned of [t] Epaphras our dear fellow-servant, who is [u] for you a faithful minister of Christ;

8 Who also declared unto us your love [u] in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, [v] in all wisdom [w] and spiritual understanding; [y]

10 That ye might walk worthy [z] of the Lord unto all pleasing, [b] being [c] fruitful in every good work, and increasing [d] in the knowledge of God;

11 Strengthened [f] with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience [4] and long-suffering with joyfulness; [h]

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet [j] to be partakers of the inheritance [k] of the saints in light

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, [l] and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of [1] his dear Son;

14 In [b] whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins;

15 Who is the image [d] of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature:

16 For by him [f] were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by [h] him and for him:

17 And he is before [i] all things, and by him all things consist;

18 And he is the head [k] of the body, the church; who is the beginning, [l] the first-born from the dead; that [2] in all *things* he might have the preeminence.

19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him [o] should all fulness dwell;

20 And, [3] having made [r] peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, *I say*, whether *they be* things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you, that were sometime alienated, and enemies [4] in *your* mind [5] by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled,

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present [z] you holy and unblameable and unreproveable in his sight;

23 If ye continue [a] in the faith grounded and settled, and *be* not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every [6] creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;

24 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions [i] of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church;

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, [r] to fulfil the word of God;

A. D. 64.

1 *the son of his love.*
a Ep.1.1.
b Ep.1.7.
c Ps.16.3.
d He.1.3.
e Ga.1.3.
f Jno.1.3.
g Ep.1.15,16.
h Ro.11.36.
i Jno.1.1.
j 2 Ti.4.8. 1 Pe.1 4.
k Ep.5.23.
l 1 Co.15.20.
2 *among all.*
m ver.23.
n Jno.15.16.
o Jno.1.16.
p Ro.10.17.
q Tit.2.11,12.
3 or, *making.*
r Ep.2.14-16.
s Jno.4.23.
t Phi.23.
u Ro.15.30.
4 or, *by.*
5 or, *in.*
v Ro.12.2. Ep.5.10,17.
w Pa.119.99.
x Jude 24.
y 1 Jno.5.20.
z Ph.1.27.
a He 10.38.
b 1 Th.4 1.
c Jno.15.8,16.
d 2 Pe.3.18.
e Mat.24.14. Mar.16.15
f Is.45.24.
g Ja.1.4.
h Ro.5.3.
i Ph.3.10.
j Re 22.14.
k Ac.20.32.
6 or, *fully to preach.*
l 1 Pe.2.9.

Digitized by Google

26 *Even* the mystery [a] which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now [b] is made manifest to his saints:

27 To whom God would make known what *is* the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ [4] in you, the [c] hope of glory:

28 Whom we preach, warning [f] every man, and teaching [h] every man in all wisdom; that [i] we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

29 Whereunto [k] I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

FOR I would that ye knew what great [7] conflict I have for you, and *for* them at Laodicea,[m] and *for* as many as have not seen my face in the flesh;

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love,[n] and unto all riches of the full [o] assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgment of the mystery [p] of God, and of the Father, and of Christ;

3 In [9] whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile [q] you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the Spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastness of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk [t] ye in him;

7 Rooted [u] and built up in him,[v] and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware [a] lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the [12] rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

9 For in him [c] dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete [d] in him, which is the head [e] of all principality and power;

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision [f] made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ;

12 Buried [h] with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation [i] of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And [j] you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;

14 Blotting [l] out the hand-writing of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;

15 *And* having [n] spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in [1] it

16 Let no man therefore judge [c] you in [2] meat, or in drink, or in [3] respect of an holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath *days*;

17 Which are a shadow [d] of things to come; but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let [g] no man [5] beguile you of your reward,[6] in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding [j] into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind;

19 And not holding the Head,[l] from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore, if ye be dead with Christ from the [8] rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances,

21 (Touch not; taste not; handle not,

22 Which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men?

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will-worship, and humility, and [10] neglecting of the body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

IF [s] ye then be risen [r] with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ [s] sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your [11] affection on things above, not [w] on things on the earth.

3 For [x] ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When [y] Christ, *who is* [z] our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortify [b] therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:

6 For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience:

7 In [g] the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;

10 And have put on the new *man*, which is renewed [k] in knowledge after the image of him that created him:

11 Where [m] there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond *nor* free: but Christ *is* all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore, as the elect of God

A. D. 64.

a Ep.3.9.
1 or, *himself.*
b 2 Ti.1.10.
c Ro.14.10,13.
2 or, *for eating and drinking.*
3 or, *part.*
d He.8.5.
4 or, *among.*
e 1 Ti.1.1.
f Ac.20.28,31.
g Re.3.11.
5 or, *judge against you.*
h 2 Ti.2.25.
6 *being a voluntary in humility.*
i 2 Co.11.2.
j De.29.29. Job 38.2.
k 1 Co.15.10.
l Ep.4.15,16.
7 or, *fear*; or, *care.*
m Re.3.14,&c.
8 or, *elements.*
n c.3.14.
o Is.32.17. He.6.11.
p 1 Jno.5.7.
9 or, *wherein.*
10 or, *punishing*; or, *not sparing.*
q Mar.13.22.
r c.2.12.
s Ro.8.34.
t 1 Jno.2.6.
11 or, *mind.*
u Ep.3.17.
v Jno.15.4,5.
w 1 Jno.2.15.
x Ro.6.2.
y 1 Jno.3.2.
z Jno.11.25. 14.6.
a Ro.16.17. Ep.5.6. He.13.9.
12 or, *elements.*
b Ro.8.13. Ga.5.24. Ep.5.3-6.
c c.1.19.
d He.5.9.
e 1 Pe.3.22.
f Je.4.4. Ph.3.3.
g Ti.3.3.
h Ro.6.4,5.
i Ep.1.19.
j Ep.2.1,5,11.
k Ep.4.23,24
l Ep.2.15,16.
m Ro.10.12.
n Ps.68.18. Is.53.12. Lu.10.18. 11.22. Jno.12.31. He.2.14.

Digitized by Google

holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering;

13 Forbearing [b] one another, and forgiving [c] one another, if any man have a quarrel [1] against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

14 And above all these things *put on* charity, [f] which is [g] the bond of perfectness.

15 And let the peace [h] of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.

16 Let the word [i] of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms [k] and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever [l] ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives, [o] submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love *your* wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, [p] obey *your* parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, [r] obey in all things *your* masters according to the flesh: not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoever ye do, do *it* heartily, as to the Lord and not unto men;

24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IV.

MASTERS, [w] give unto *your* servants that which is just and equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 Continue [z] in prayer, and watch [a] in the same with thanksgiving;

3 Withal praying also for us, that God would open [d] unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

A. D. 64.

a Ps.90.12. Ep.5.15,16.
b Mar.11.25. Ep.4.2,32.
c Mat.6.14,15.
1 or, *complaint.*
d Mar.9.50.
e Ep.6.21,22.
f 1 Pe.4.8.
g 1 Co.13.2, 8,13.
h Ph.4.7.
i Ps.119.11
j Phl.10.
k Ep.5.19
l 1 Co.10.31.
m Ac.27.2.
n Ac.15.37. 2 Ti.4.11.
o Ep.5.22,&c. Ti.2.4,5. 1 Pe.3.1,&c.
p Ep.6.1, &c.
2 or, *striving.*
q Ja.5.16.
r 1 Pe.2.18.
s Mat.5.48. He.6.1.
3 or, *filled.*
t 2 Ti.4.10,11.
u Ro.16.5. 1 Co.16.19.
v 1 Th.5.27.
w Ep.6.9,&c.
x Phl.2.
y 1 Ti.4.14.
z Lu.18.1.
a Mar.13.33.
b 2 Th.3.17.
c He.13.3,25.
d 2 Th.3.1.

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

5 Walk in wisdom [a] toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech *be* alway with grace, seasoned [d] with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 All [e] my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, and a faithful minister and fellow-servant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts;

9 With Onesimus, [j] a faithful and beloved brother, who is *one* of you. They shall make known unto you all things which *are done* here.

10 Aristarchus [m] my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus, [n] sister's son to Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandments; if he come unto you, receive him;)

11 And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only *are my* fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is *one* of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always labouring [2] fervently [q] for you in prayers, that ye may stand [s] perfect and [3] complete in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke, [t] the beloved physician, and Demas, greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the [u] church which is in his house.

16 And when [v] this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye likewise read the *epistle* from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, [x] Take [y] heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

18 The salutation [b] by the hand of me Paul. Remember [c] my bonds. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

Written from Rome to the Colossians by Tychicus and Onesimus.

First Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAUL, and Silvanus, [a] and Timotheus, unto the church of the [b] Thessalonians *which is* in God the Father and *in* the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace [f] *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers;

3 Remembering without ceasing your work [c] of faith, and labour [d] of love, and patience [e] of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father;

4 Knowing, brethren [1] beloved, your election of God.

a 1 Pe.5.12.
b Ac.17.1, &c.
c Jno.6.29. 2 Th.1.11.
d He.6.10.
e Ro.12.12.
f Ep.1.2.
1 or, *beloved of God, your election.*

Digitized by Google

5 For our gospel came [a] not unto you in word only, but also in power, [c] and in the [d] Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; [e] as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became [f] followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy [h] of the Holy Ghost;

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded [j] out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place [k] your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God [m] from idols, to serve the living and true God;

10 And to wait [p] for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath [r] to come.

CHAP. II.

FOR yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain:

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, [s] we were [t] bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.[w]

3 For our exhortation *was* not of deceit,[y] nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust [z] with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither [b] at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousness; God *is* witness:

6 Nor of men [c] sought we glory, neither of you, nor *yet* of others, when we might have [3] been burdensome, [e] as the apostles of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So, being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have [g] imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour [k] and travail: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe:

11 As ye know how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged every one of you, as a father *doth* his children,

12 That ye would walk [o] worthy of God, who [b] hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received *it* not [g] *as* the word of men, but, as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh [i] also in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they *have* of the Jews;

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus and their [l] own prophets, and have [1] persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men;

16 Forbidding [n] us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill [o] up their sins alway; for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.[q]

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but Satan hindered us.

19 For what *is* our hope, or joy, or crown of [2] rejoicing? *Are* not even ye in [u] the presence [v] of our Lord Jesus Christ at his [x] coming?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

WHEREFORE when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone;

2 And sent [a] Timotheus, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellow-labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith;

3 That [d] no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we [f] are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know.

5 For this cause, when [h] I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest [i] by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour [j] be in vain.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring [l] greatly to see us, as we also *to see* you;

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted [m] over you, in all our affliction and distress, by your faith:

8 For now we live, if ye stand fast [n] in the Lord

A. D. 54.

a Is.55.11. Mar.16.20.
b 1 Co.1.9.
c 1 Co.2.4.
d 2 Co.6.6.
e He.2.3.
f 2 Co.8.5.
g Mat.10.40. 2 Pe.3.2.
h Ac.13.52.
i Ja.1.18. 1 Pe.1.23.
j Ro.10.18.
k 2 Th.1 4.
l Ac.7.52.
1 or, *chased us out.*
m 1 Co.12.2. Ga.4.8.
n Ac.17.5,13 18.12.
o Ge.15.16. Mat.23.32.
p Ph.3.20.
q Re.22.11.
r Mat.3.7. Ro.5.9.
s Ac.16.12, &c.
t Ac.17.2,3.
2 or, *glorying.*
w 2 Co.1.14. Ph.4.1.
v Jude 24.
w Jude 3.
x Re.1.7.
y 2 Pe.1.16.
z 1 Ti.1.11,12.
a Ac.17.15.
b 2 Co 2.17.
c Jno.5.41,44. Ga.1.10.
d Ep.3.13.
3 or, *used authority.*
e 2 Co.12.13-15.
f Jno.16.2. 1 Co.4.9. 2 Ti.3.12. 1 Pe.2.21.
g Ro.1.11.
h ver.1.
i 2 Co.11.2,3.
j Ga.4.11.
k Ac.20.34,35. 2 Th.3.7,8.
l Ph.1.8.
m 2 Co.7.6,7
n Ep.6.13,14. Ph.4.1.
o Ep.4.1.

Digitized by Google

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God;

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect [b] that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, [1] direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love [d] one toward another, and toward all *men*, even as we *do* toward you:

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts [f] unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming [h] of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints:

CHAP. IV.

FURTHERMORE then we [3] beseech you, brethren, and [4] exhort *you* by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk [j] and to please God, *so* ye would abound [k] more and more.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.

3 For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that [m] ye should abstain from fornication:

4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour;

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles [o] which know not God:

6 That no *man* go beyond and [5] defraud his brother in [6] *any* matter; because that the Lord *is* the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but [r] unto holiness.

8 He therefore that [7] despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you; for ye yourselves are taught [u] of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more:

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to [w] do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;

12 That ye may walk honestly [y] toward them that are without, and *that* ye may have lack of [9] nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so [e] them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive, *and* remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For [a] the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: And the dead in Christ shall rise first: [c]

17 Then we which are alive *and* remain, shall be caught up together with them in [e] the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be [f] with the Lord.

18 Wherefore [2] comfort one another with these words.

CHAP. V.

BUT of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh [i] as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail [l] upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, [n] brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6 Therefore [p] let us not sleep, as *do* others; but let us watch and be sober. [q]

7 For they that sleep, sleep in the night; and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breast-plate [s] of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed [t] us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 Who died for us, that, whether [v] we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore [8] comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them [z] which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. *And* be [z] at peace among yourselves.

14 Now we [10] exhort you, brethren, warn them that are [11] unruly, [a] comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, [b] be patient [c] toward all *men*.

15 See that none render [d] evil for evil unto any *man*; but ever follow [f] that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all *men*.

A. D. 54.

a Mat.24.30, 31. Ac.1.11. 2 Th.1.7.
b 2 Co.13.9,11 Col.4.12.
1 or, *guide.*
c Re.20.5,6.
d 1 Jno.4.7, 12.
e Re.11.12.
f Jno.14.3.
2 or, *exhort.*
g 2 Th.2.17. 1 Jno.3.20, 21.
h Zec.14.5. Jude 14.
3 or, *request.*
4 or, *beseech.*
i Lu.12.39,40. 2 Pe.3.10. Re.16.15.
j Col.1.10.
k 1 Co.15.58.
l Je.13.21.
m 1 Co.6.15, 18.
n Ep.5.8. 1 Jno.2.8.
o Ep.4.17,18.
p Mat.25.5. Ro.13.12,13.
5 or, *oppress, or over-reach.*
q 1 Pe.5.8.
6 or, *the.*
r Le.11.44. He.12.14. 1 Pe.1.14-16.
s Is.59.17.
7 or, *rejecteth.*
t Ro.9.22. 1 Pe.2.8.
u Jno.15.12, 17.
v Ro.14.8,9. 2 Co.5.15.
8 or, *exhort.*
w 1 Pe.4.15.
x He.13.7,17.
y Ro.13.13.
z Mar.9.50.
9 or, *no man.*
10 or, *beseech.*
11 or, *disorderly.*
a He.12.12.
b Ro.15.1.
c Ep.4.2.
d Pr.20.22. 24.29. Mat.5.39,44. 1 Pe.3.9.
e 1 Co.15.20, &c.
f Ga.6.10.

Digitized by Google

16 Rejoice [a] evermore.
17 Pray [c] without ceasing.
18 In [d] every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.
19 Quench [f] not the Spirit.
20 Despise [g] not prophesyings.
21 Prove [h] all things; hold [i] fast that which is good.
22 Abstain [j] from all appearance of evil.
23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless [b] unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.
24 Faithful *is* he [e] that calleth you, who also will do *it*.
25 Brethren, pray for us.
26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss.
27 I [1] charge you by the Lord, that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.
28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

The first *epistle* unto the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

A. D. 54.

a Ph.4.4.
b 1 Co.1,8,9.
c Ro.12.12.
d Ep.5.20.
e 1 Co.10.13. 2 Th.3.3.
f Ep.4.30.
g 1 Co.14.1, 39.
h 1 Jno.4.1.
i Ph.4.8.
1 or, *adjure.*
j Is.33.15

The Second Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto [a] the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
2 Grace [b] unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth:
4 So that we ourselves glory [d] in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure; [h]
5 *Which is* [j] a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer: [k]
6 Seeing [1] *it is* a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;
7 And to you who are troubled, [m] rest with us; when the Lord Jesus [n] shall be revealed from heaven with [2] his mighty angels,
8 In [p] flaming fire, [3] taking [q] vengeance on them that know [r] not God, and [s] that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:
9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction [w] from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory [x] of his power;
10 When he shall come to be [y] glorified in his saints, and to be admired [z] in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.
11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would [4] count you worthy [c] of *this* calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of *his* goodness, and the work of faith with power;
12 That [f] the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

A. D. 54.

a 1 Th.1.1, &c.
b 1 Co.1.3.
c Mat.24.4-6.
d 2 Co.9.2. 1 Th.2.19,20.
e 1 Ti.4.1.
f Da.7.25.
g Jno.17.12.
h Ja.5.11.
i Is.1.4.13. Re.13.6.
j Ph.1.28.
k 1 Th.2.14. He.10.32,33.
l Re.6.10.
1 or, *holdeth.*
m Re.14.13.
n 1 Th.4.16. Jude 14.
2 *the angels of his power.*
o 1 Jno.4.3.
p He.10.27. 2 Pe.3.7.
3 or, *yielding.*
q De.32.41,43.
r Ps.79.6. Zep.1.6.
s Ro.2.8.
t Da.7.10,11.
u Is.11.4. Re.19.15,21.
v He.10.27.
w Ph.3.15. 2 Pe.3.7.
x Is.2.19.
y Mat.25.31.
z Ps.68.35.
a He.3.13.
b 1 Co.16.22.
4 or, *vouchsafe.*
c Col.1.12. Re.3.4.
d Ez.14.9. Ro.1.24.
e De.32.35.
f 1 Pe.1.7.

CHAP. II.

NOW we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and *by* our gathering together unto him,
2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as [c] that the day of Christ is at hand.
3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except [c] there come a falling away first, and that man of sin [f] be revealed, the [g] son of perdition:
4 Who opposeth and exalteth [1] himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he, as God, sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.
5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?
6 And now ye know what [1] withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time.
7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already [o] work: only he who now letteth, *will let*, until he be taken out of the way.
8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall [t] consume with the spirit [u] of his mouth, and shall destroy [v] with the brightness of his coming.
9 *Even him*, whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power and signs and lying wonders,
10 And with all deceivableness [a] of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love [b] of the truth, that they might be saved.
11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, [d] that they should believe a lie:
12 That [e] they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness

Digitized by Google

13 But we [a] are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen [b] you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth;

14 Whereunto [c] he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory [d] of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word or our epistle.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God even our Father, which [e] hath loved us, and hath given *us* everlasting consolation and good hope [i] through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

FINALLY, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may [1] have *free* course, and be glorified, even as *it is* with you:

2 And that we may be delivered from unreasonable [3] and wicked men: for all *men* have not faith.

3 But the Lord [m] is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep [o] *you* from evil.

4 And we have confidence [p] in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct [r] your hearts into the love of God, and into the [5] patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw [v] yourselves from every brother [w] that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which ye received of us.

7 For yourselves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you;

8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but wrought [d] with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:

9 Not because we have not power, [f] but to make ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that [h] if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies. [j]

12 Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, [k] and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, [2] be not [l] weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word by [4] this epistle, note that man, and have [m] no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

15 Yet count *him* not as an enemy, but admonish *him* as a brother. [q]

16 Now the Lord [r] of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord *be* with you all.

17 The salutation [t] of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write.

18 The [u] grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

The second *epistle* to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

A. D. 54.

a c.1.3.
b Ep.1.4. 1 Th.1.4. 1 Pe.1.2.
c 1 Pe.5.10.
d Ac.18.3. 20.34.
e Jno.17.22.
f 1 Co.9.6.
g Jno 13 1 Re.1.5.
h Ge.3.19
i 1 Pe.1.3.
j 1 Ti.5.13. 1 Pe.4.15.
k Ep.4.28.
1 *run.*
2 or, *faint not.*
l 1 Co.15.58.
3 *absurd.*
4 or, *signify that man by an epistle.*
m Mat.18.17. ver.6.
n 1 Co.1.9.
o Jno.17.15.
p 2 Co.7.16.
q Le.19.17.
r Ro.16.20
s 1 Ch.29.18.
t 1 Co.16.21.
5 or, *patience of Christ.*
u Ro.16.24.
v 1 Ti.6.5.
w 1 Co.5.11, 13.

The First Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to TIMOTHY.

CHAP. I.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ, [b] by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, *which is* our hope. [d]

2 Unto Timothy, [e] *my* own son [f] in the faith: Grace, [h] mercy, *and* peace, from God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went [j] into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed [k] to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith; *so do.*

5 Now the end [l] of the commandment is charity, out of a pure [n] heart, and *of* a good conscience, and *of* faith unfeigned:

A. D. 65.

1 or, *not aiming at.*
a 2 Ti.4.10.
b Ac.9.15.
c Ro.1.22.
d Co.1.27.
e Ac.16.1.
f Ti.1.4.
g Ro.7.12.
h Ga.1.3. 1 Pe.1.2.
i Ga.5.23.
j Ac.20.1,3.
k c.6.3,4,20.
l Ro.13.8,10 Ga.5.14.
m 2 Ti.4.3. Tit.1.9.
n 2 Ti.2.22.
o c.6.15.
p 1 Co.9.17

6 From which some [1] having swerved, [a] have turned aside unto vain jangling;

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding [c] neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law *is* good, [s] if a man use it lawfully;

9 Knowing this, that [i] the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound [m] doctrine;

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed [o] God, which [p] was committed to my trust.

Digitized by Google

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled [a] me, for that he counted me faithful, [b] putting [c] me into the ministry;

13 Who was before [e] a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did *it* ignorantly [f] in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This *is* a faithful [g] saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came [h] into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, for a pattern [j] to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the King [l] eternal, immortal, [m] invisible, [n] the only wise [o] God, *be* honour [p] and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according [r] to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare;

19 Holding [t] faith, and a good conscience, which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwreck:

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander; whom I have delivered [u] unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

I EXHORT [4] therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, *and* giving of thanks, be made for all men;

2 For kings, [b] and *for* all that are in authority: [5] that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

3 For this *is* good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;

4 Who [c] will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one [g] God, and one mediator [i] between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

6 Who gave himself a ransom [j] for all, to [7] be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, *and* lie not;) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray [m] everywhere, lifting up holy [n] hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with [9] broidered hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;

A. D. 65.

a 1 Co.15.10.
b 1 Co.7.25.
c Col.1.25.
d 1 Co.14.34.
e Ac.8.3. 1 Co.15.9.
f Lu.23.34.
g 2 Ti.2.11. Tit.3.8.
h Mat.9.13. Lu.19.10.
i Ph.1.1.
j Ro.15.4.
k Ti.1.6, &c.
l Ps.10.16.
m c.6.15,16.
n Jno.1.18.
o Ro.16.27.
1 or, *modest.*
p 1 Ch.29.11.
2 or, *not ready to quarrel and offer wrong, as one in wine.*
q 2 Ti.2.24.
r c.4.14.
s Ps.101.2.
t c.3.9.
u 1 Co.5.5.
3 or, *one newly come to the faith.*
v Pr.16.18.
w Jude 6.
4 or, *desire.*
x Ac.22.12. 1 Th.4.12.
y c.6.9. 2 Ti.2.26.
z Ac.6.3.
a ver.3. Le.10.9. Eze.44.21.
b Ro.13.1, &c.
5 or, *eminent place.*
c Ep.1.9.
d ver.16.
e Jno.3. 15,16. 2 Pe.3.9.
f Tit.2.3.
g Ro.3.30.
h ver.4.
i He.9.15.
6 or, *ministered.*
j Mat.20.28.
k Mat.25.21
7 or, *a testimony.*
l 2 Ti.2.1.
m Jno.4.21.
n He.10.22.
o 2 Ti.2.20.
8 or, *stay.*
9 or, *plaited.* 1 Pe.3.3.
p 1 Co.2.7.
11 *manifested*
q Jno.1.14. 1 Jno.1.2.
r Mat.3.16. Jno.16.8,9 Ro.1.4. 1 Pe.3.18. 1 Jno.5.6.
s Mat.4.11. Lu.2.13. Ep.3.10. 1 Pe.1.12

10 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.

11 Let the woman [d] learn in silence with all subjection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived, was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

THIS *is* a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, [i] he desireth a good work.

2 A bishop [k] then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of [1] good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach:

3 Not [2] given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, [q] not a brawler, not covetous;

4 One that ruleth well [s] his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity:

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

6 Not [3] a novice, lest being lifted up with pride [v] he fall into the condemnation of the devil. [w]

7 Moreover he must have a good report of them [z] which are without; lest he fall into reproach, and the snare [y] of the devil

8 Likewise *must* the deacons [z] *be* grave, not double-tongued, not [a] given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;

9 Holding [c] the mystery [d] of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved then let them use the office of a deacon being *found* blameless.

11 Even so *must their* wives [f] *be* grave not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling [k] their children and their own houses well.

13 For they that have [6] used the office of a deacon well, [k] purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly:

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house [o] of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and [8] ground of the truth,

16 And, without controversy, great is the mystery [p] of godliness: God was manifest [11] in the flesh, [q] justified in the Spirit, [r] seen of angels, [s] preached unto the

Digitized by Google

Gentiles,[a] believed on [b] in the world, received up [c] into glory.

CHAP. IV.

NOW the Spirit speaketh expressly, that [d] in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits,[e] and doctrines of devils;

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received [g] with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up [j] in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and old wives' fables,[k] and exercise thyself *rather* unto godliness.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth [4] little: but godliness [l] is profitable unto all things, having promise [m] of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation.

10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let [o] no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect [p] not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy,[r] with the laying on [s] of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear [6] to all.

16 Take heed [v] unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save [w] thyself, and them that hear thee.

CHAP. V.

REBUKE not an elder, but intreat *him* as a father; *and* the younger men as brethren;

2 The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.[d]

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew [8] piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth [1] in pleasure is dead [f] while she liveth.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially [h] for those of his own house,[2] he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be [3] taken into the number under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged [i] strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry;

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And withal they learn *to be* idle, wandering about from house to house: and [n] not only idle, but tattlers also, and busy-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary [5] to speak reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let [q] the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the scripture saith,[t] Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: And,[u] The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but [7] before two [x] or three witnesses.

20 Them that sin rebuke [y] before all, that [z] others also may fear.

21 I charge [a] *thee* before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect [b] angels, that thou observe these things without preferring [8] one [c] before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands [e] suddenly on no man, neither be partaker [f] of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little

A. D. 65.

a Ac.13.46,48. Ro.10.12,18.
b Col.1.6.
c Lu.24.51. Ac.1.9.
d Da.11.35. Mat.24.5-12. 2 Pe.2.1.
e Re.16.14.
1 or, *delicately.*
f Re.3.1.
g Ec.5.18.
h Is.58.7.
2 or, *kindred.*
3 or, *chosen.*
i Ac.16.15.
j Je.15.16. 1 Pe.2.2.
k Ti.1.14.
4 or, *for a little time.*
l c.6.6.
m Ps.84.11.
n 2 Th.3.11.
5 *for their railing.*
o Ti.2.7,15.
p 2 Ti.1.6.
q 1 Th.5.12, 13.
r c.1.18.
s Ac.13.3.
t De.25.4.
6 or, *in all things.*
u Lu.10.7.
v Eze.44.21
w Ja.5.20.
7 or, *under.*
x De.19.15.
y Lu.19.17.
z De.13.11.
a 2 Ti.4.1.
b Re.12.7-9.
8 or, *prejudice.*
c De.1.17.
d ver.5,16.
e Ac.13.3.
f 2 Jno.11.
9 or, *kindness.*

Digitized by Google

wine [a] for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.

24 Some men's sins are open [b] beforehand, going before to judgment: and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works *of some* are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

LET as many servants [f] as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and *his* doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren; but rather do *them* service, because they are [2] faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome [m] words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according [o] to godliness,

4 He is proud, [3] knowing [r] nothing, but [4] doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

5 Perverse [6] disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such [u] withdraw thyself.

6 But godliness [v] with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into *this* world, *and it is* certain [w] we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.[z]

9 But they that will [a] be rich, fall into temptation, and a snare, and *into* many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 For [c] the love of money is the root of all evil; which while some coveted after, they have [8] erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, O man [e] of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 Fight [d] the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed [e] a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge [g] in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Jesus, who [h] before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good [1] confession;

14 That thou keep *this* commandment without spot, unrebukable, [i] until the appearing [j] of our Lord Jesus Christ:

15 Which in his times he shall shew, *who is* the blessed [k] and only Potentate, the [l] King of kings, and Lord of lords;

16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which [n] no man can approach unto; whom [p] no man hath seen nor can see: to whom [q] *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust [s] in [5] uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy; [t]

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing [7] to communicate;

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay [x] hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding [y] profane *and* vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called:

21 Which some professing have [b] erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

A. D. 65.

a Pr.31.6.
b Ga.5.19.
c De.33.1.
d 2 Ti.4.7.
e He.13.23.
f Ep.6.5.
g c.5.21
h Jno.18.36, 37.
1 or, *profession.*
i Ph.2.15.
2 or, *believing.*
j 1 Th.5.23.
k c.1.17.
l Re.17.14.
m 2 Ti.1.13.
n Re.1.16,17.
o Ti.1.1.
p Ex.33.20.
q Jude 25. Re.1.6.
3 or, *a fool*
r 1 Co.8.2.
4 or, *sick.*
s Ps.62.10
5 *the uncertainty of.*
6 or, *gallings one of another.*
t Ec.5.18,19.
u 2 Ti.3.5.
v Pr.15.16.
7 or, *sociable.*
w Ps.49.17.
x Ph.3.14.
y Tit.1.14.
z Ge.28.20.
a Pr.28.20.
b 2 Ti.2.18.
c Ex.23.8.
8 or, *been seduced.*

The Second Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to TIMOTHY.

CHAP. I.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the [b] promise of life which is in Christ Jesus,

2 To Timothy, *my* dearly beloved son: [c] Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve [e] from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, [f] that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day;

4 Greatly desiring [i] to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy;

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith [k] that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother [a] Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou stir up the gift of God, [d] which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; [g] but of power, [h] and of love, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker [j] of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God;

9 Who hath saved [l] us, and called [m] us

A. D. 66.

a Ac.16.1.
b Ep.3.6.
c 1 Ti.1.2.
d 1 Ti.4.14
e Ac.23.1.
f He.13.18
g Ro.8.15. 1 Jno.4.18.
h Lu.24.49.
i c.4.9,21.
j Col.1.24.
k 1 Ti.4.6.
l Mat.1.21
m Ro.8.28,30

Digitized by Google

with an holy calling, not [a] according to our works, but according to his own purpose [c] and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus, before [d] the world began;

10 But is now made manifest [f] by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished [g] death, and hath brought life [h] and immortality to light through the gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless [m] I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have [1] believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have [o] committed unto him against that day.

13 Hold fast [q] the form [r] of [s] sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That [u] good thing which was committed unto thee, keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all [v] they which are in Asia be turned [w] away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; [z] for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain.[a]

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in [e] that day: and in how many things he [f] ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

THOU therefore, my son, be [i] strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me [4] among many witnesses, the same commit [m] thou to faithful men, who shall be able [n] to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure [p] hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth [q] entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

6 The husbandman [6] that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider [v] what I say; and the [w] Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ, [y] of the seed of David, was raised from the dead according to my gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble, as an evildoer, *even* unto bonds; [a] but the word of God is not bound.

A. D. 66.

a Tit.3.5.
b 2 Co.1.6.
c De.7.7,8. Ep.1.9,11.
d Ep.1.4.
e Ro.6.5,8.
f 1 Pe.1.20.

g 1 Co.15.54.
h Jno.5.24-29.
i Mat.10.33.

j Ro.3.3.

k Nu.23.19.

l 2 Pe.1.13.

m Ro.1.16.
n Tit.3.9,10.
1 or, *trusted.*

o 1 Pe.4.19.
p 2 Pe.1.10.
q Re.2.25.
r Ro.6.17.
s 1 Ti.6.3.
t Mat.13.52.

u 1 Ti.6.20.

v Ac.19.10.
2 or, *gangrene.*
w c.4.10,16.

x 1 Ti.6.21.
y 1 Co.15.12.

z c.4.19.
a Ac.28.20.
b Pr.10.25.
3 or, *steady.*
c Na.1.7. Jno.10.14,27.
d Ps.97.10.

e Mat.25.34-40.
f He.6.10.
g Ro.9.21.

h Jo.15.19.

i Jos.1.7. Ep.6.10.

j c.3.17.
4 or, *by.*
k Ec.11.9,10.
l He.12.14.
m 1 Ti.1.18.
n Tit.1.9.
o 1 Co.1.2.
p c.4.5.

q 1 Co.9.25,26.
r ver 16.

5 or, *forbearing.*
s Ga.6.1.
t Ac.8.22.
6 or, *labouring first, must be partaker.*
u Ti.1.1.
v 1 Ti.4.15
w Pr.2.6.
7 *awake.*
z 1 Ti.? 7.
y Ro.1.3,4.
8 *alive.*
z 1 Ti.4.1. 2 Pe.3.3. 1 Jno.2.18. Jude 17,18.
a Ep.6.20.
b Ro.1.29-31.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the [b] elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.

11 *It is* a faithful saying: For if [e] we be dead with *him*, we shall also live with *him:*

12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with *him:* If we deny [i] *him*, he also will deny us:

13 If [j] we believe not, *yet* he abideth faithful: he [k] cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put [l] *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord that they strive [n] not about words to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study [p] to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly [t] dividing the word of truth.

16 But shun profane *and* vain babblings; for they will increase unto more ungodliness:

17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: [2] of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus;

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, [x] saying, [y] That the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless the foundation [b] of God standeth [3] sure, having this seal, The Lord [c] knoweth them that are his. And, Let [d] every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house there are not only vessels [g] of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour

21 If [k] a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, *and* prepared [j] unto every good work.

22 Flee [k] also youthful lusts: but [l] follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call [o] on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and unlearned questions [r] avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all *men*, apt to teach, [5] patient,

25 In meekness [s] instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure [t] will give them repentance to the acknowledging [u] of the truth;

26 And *that* they may [7] recover themselves out of the snare [z] of the devil, who are taken [8] captive by him at his will

CHAP. III.

THIS know also, that [z] in the last days perilous times shall come.

2 For [b] men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blast

Digitized by Google

phemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

3 Without natural affection, truce-breakers, [1] false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitors, [c] heady, high-minded, [d] lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;

5 Having [f] a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

6 For of this sort are they which [k] creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres [n] withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men [o] of corrupt minds, [3] reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all *men*, as their's also was.

10 But thou hast [4] fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, [r] at Iconium, [s] at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out of *them* all [t] the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

13 But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being [v] deceived.

14 But continue [w] thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*;

15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy Scriptures, which [a] are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All [b] Scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and [d] *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness;

17 That the man of God may be perfect, [f] throughly [6] furnished unto all good works.

CHAP. IV.

I CHARGE [g] *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge [h] the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom;

2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, [i] rebuke, exhort, with all long-suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;

4 And they shall turn away *their* ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables. [a]

5 But watch thou in all things, [b] endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make [2] full proof [c] of thy ministry.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure [e] is at hand.

7 I have fought [h] a good fight, I have finished [i] *my* course, I have kept [j] the faith:

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown [l] of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them [m] also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me:

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved [p] this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee; for he is profitable to me for the ministry.

12 And Tychicus [q] have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, *but* especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord [u] reward him according to his works:

15 Of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly withstood our [5] words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all [x] *men* forsook me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid [y] to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord [z] stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and *that* all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth [c] of the lion.

18 And the Lord [e] shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve *me* unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

The second *epistle* unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before [7] Nero the second time

A. D 66.

a 1 Ti.1.4.
1 or, *makebates.*
b c.2.3.
c 2 Pe.2.10, &c.
d Ph.3.19.
2 or, *fulfil.*
e 1 Ti.4.12,15.
f Ti.1.16.
g Ph.1.23. 2 Pe.1.14.
h 1 Ti.6.12.
i Ac.20.24.
j Pr.23.23. Re.3.10.
k Ti.1.11.
l 1 Co.9.25. 1 Pe.5.4. Re.2.10.
m 1 Co.2.9.
n Ex.7.11.
o 1 Ti.6.5.
3 or, *of no judgment.*
p 1 Jno.2.15.
4 or, *been a diligent follower of.*
q Ti.3.12.
r Ac.13.45,50.
s Ac.14.5,6, 19.
t Ps.34.19.
u Ps.28.4.
v 2 Th.2.11.
5 or, *preachings.*
w c.1.13.
x c.1.15.
y Ac.7.60.
z Mat.10.19. Ac.23.11.
a Jno.5.39.
b 2 Pe.1.21.
c Ps.22.21.
d Ro.15.4.
e Ps.121.7.
f Ps.119.98-100.
6 or, *perfected.*
g 1 Ti.5.21. 6.13.
h Re.20.12,13.
i Ti.2.15.
7 *Cæsar Nero*, or *the Emperor Nero.*

Digitized by Google

The Epistle of PAUL to TITUS.

CHAP. I.

PAUL, a servant of God and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging [a] of the truth which [b] is after godliness;

2 [3] In hope of eternal life, which God, that [d] cannot lie, promised before [e] the world began;

3 But [f] hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, [g] which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour;

4 To Titus, *mine* own son [h] after the common faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order [k] the things that are [6] wanting, and ordain [l] elders in every city as I had appointed thee:

6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children, not accused of riot, or unruly.

7 For a bishop [n] must be blameless, as the steward of God; not self-willed, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good [9] men, sober, just, holy, temperate;

9 Holding [t] fast the faithful word, [10] as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers [w] and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouths must be stopped; who subvert [b] whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

12 One [d] of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians *are* alway liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke [g] them sharply; that they may be sound in the faith,

14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, [h] and commandments of men that turn from the truth.

15 Unto [j] the pure all things *are* pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving *is* nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They profess [l] that they know God; but in works they deny *him*, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work [12] reprobate.

CHAP. II.

BUT speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged [n] men be [13] sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

A. D. 65.

1 or, *holy women.*
2 or, *makebates.*
a 2 Ti.2.25.
b 1 Ti.6.3.
c 1 Ti.5.14.
3 or, *For.*
4 or, *wise.*
d 1 Sa.15.29. He.6.18.
e Mat.25.34.
f 2 Ti.1.10.
g Ro.10.14,15.
5 or, *discreet.*
h 1 Ti.1.1,2.
i 1 Ti.4.12.
j 1 Ti.6.3.
k 1 Co.11.34.
6 or, *left undone.*
l Ac.14.23. 2 Ti.2.2.
m Ep.6.5,&c.
7 or, *gainsaying.*
n 1 Ti.3.2,&c.
o Mat.5.16.
p Ro.5.15.
8 or, *to all men, hath appeared.*
q Ro.8.13.
9 or, *things.*
r 1 Pe.2.11.
s Lu.1.75.
t 2 Th.2.15.
10 or, *in teaching.*
u 2 Pe.3.12.
v Re.1.7.
w Ja.1.26.
x Ep.5.2.
y Ps.130.8.
z He.9.14.
a De.7.6. 1 Pe.2.9.
b Mat.23.14.
c Ep.2.10.
d Ac.17.28.
e 1 Ti.4.12.
f Ro.13.1.
g 2 Ti.4.2.
h 1 Ti.1.4.
i Ep.4.2.
j Ro.14.14,20.
k 1 Co.6.11. 1 Pe.4.3.
l 2 Ti.3.5,7.
11 or, *pity.*
12 or, *void of judgment.*
m Ep.2.4,8,9.
n Pr.16.31.
13 or, *vigilant.*
14 or, *richly.*
o Ro.3.24.

3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh [1] holiness, not [2] false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

4 That they may teach the [c] young women to be [4] sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be sober [5] minded:

7 In all things shewing thyself [d] a pattern of good works; in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound [j] speech that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* servants [m] to be obedient unto their own masters, *and* to please *them* well in all *things*; not [7] answering again;

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that [o] they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace [p] of God that bringeth salvation [8] hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us, that, denying [q] ungodliness and worldly lusts, [r] we [s] should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;

13 Looking [u] for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing [v] of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

14 Who gave [x] himself for us, that he might redeem us from all [y] iniquity, and purify [z] unto himself a peculiar [a] people, zealous [c] of good works.

15 These things speak, and exhort; and rebuke with all authority. Let [e] no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

PUT them in mind to be subject [f] to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work

2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all [i] meekness unto all men.

3 For we [k] ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindness and [11] love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not [m] by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost,

6 Which he shed on us [14] abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour;

7 That, being justified [o] by his grace

Digitized by Google

we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

8 *This is* a faithful saying; and these things I will that thou affirm constantly; that they which have believed in God might be careful [a] to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But [b] avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretic, after the first and second admonition [d] reject;

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

A. D. 65.

[a] ver.1,14.

[1] or, *profess honest trades.*

[b] 2 Ti.2.23.

[c] ver.8.

[d] Mat.18.17.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours also learn to [1] maintain good [c] works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.

15 All that are with me salute thee Greet them that love us in the faith Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

It was written to Titus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

The Epistle of PAUL to PHILEMON.

PAUL, a prisoner [a] of Jesus Christ, and Timothy *our* brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer, [b]

2 And to *our* beloved Apphia, and Archippus [c] our fellow-soldier, and to the church [d] in thy house:

3 Grace [e] to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank [h] my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints;

6 That [k] the communication of thy faith may become effectual [m] by the acknowledging of every [n] good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed [o] by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though [p] I might be much bold in Christ to enjoin thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for love's sake I rather beseech *thee*, being such an one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ;

10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, [s] whom I have begotten [v] in my bonds:

11 Which [w] in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him, that is, mine own bowels;

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that [c] in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel:

14 But without thy mind would I do nothing; that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly. [d]

15 For [f] perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever;

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother [i] beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, [j] and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, [l] receive him as myself.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee* ought, put that on mine account;

19 I Paul have written *it* with mine own hand, I will repay *it:* albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh [q] my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence [r] in thy obedience I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.

22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for I [t] trust that through [u] your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras, [x] my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus.

24 Marcus, [y] Aristarchus, [z] Demas, [a] Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The [b] grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant

A. D. 64.

[a] Ep 3.1.
[b] Ph.2.25.
[c] Co.4.17.
[d] 2 Co.9.7.
[e] Ro.16.5.
[f] Ge.45.5-8.
[g] Ep.1.2.
[h] Ep.1.16.
[i] Mat.23.8 1 Ti.6.2.
[j] Co.3.22.
[k] Ph.1.9-11.
[l] 2 Co.8.23.
[m] Ja.2.14,17.
[n] Ph.4.8. 2 Pe.1.5-8.
[o] 2 Co.7.13. 2 Ti.1.16.
[p] 1 Th.2.6.
[q] ver.7.
[r] 2 Co.7.16.
[s] Col.4.9.
[t] Ph.2.24.
[u] 2 Co.1.11.
[v] 1 Co 4.15.
[w] 1 Pe.2.10.
[x] Col.1.7.
[y] Ac.12.12, 25.
[z] Ac.19.29.
[a] 2 Ti.4.11.
[b] 2 Ti.4.22.
[c] 1 Co.16.17. Ph.2.30.

Digitized by Google

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the HEBREWS.

CHAP. I.

GOD, who [b] at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last days spoken [d] unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir [f] of all things, by whom [g] also he made the worlds;

3 Who [h] being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when [i] he had by himself purged our sins, sat down [j] on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

4 Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, [l] Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, [m] I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

6 [3] And again, when he bringeth in the first-begotten into the world, he saith, And [o] let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And [4] of the angels he saith, [p] Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son *he saith*, [s] Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness [6] *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom:

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, *even* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

10 And, [y] Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands:

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, [f] Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministering [h] spirits, sent forth [i] to minister for them who shall be heirs [j] of salvation?

CHAP. II.

THEREFORE we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should [8] let *them* slip.

2 For if the word spoken by angels [l] was stedfast, and [m] every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward.

A. D. 64.

a c.4.1,11.
b Nu.12.6,8.
c Mar.1.14.
d De.18.15.
e Ac.14.3.
f Ps.2.8.
g Jno.1.3.
1 or, *distributions.*
h Jno.1.14. Col.1.15-17.
i c.7.27. 9.12-14.
j Ps.110.1. Ep.1.20,21.
k Ps.8.4, &c.
2 or, *a little while inferior to.*
l Ps.2.7.
m 2 Sa.7.14.
3 or, *when he bringeth again.*
n 1 Co 15.24.
o Ps.97.7.
4 *unto.*
p Ps.104.4.
q Ph.2.8,9.
5 or, *by.*
r Ac.2.33.
s Ps.45.6,7.
t Jno.3.16.
6 *rightness,* or, *straitness.*
u Lu.24.26, 46.
v Ro.11.36.
w Is.55.4.
x Lu.13.32. c.5.8-9.
y Ps.102.25.
z Jno.17.21.
a Ps.22.22.
b Ps.18.2. Is.12.2.
c Is.8.18.
d Jno.17.6-12.
e Jno.1.14.
f Ps.110.1.
g 1 Co.15.54.
h Ps.103.21. Da.7.10.
i Ge.19.15,16. Ps.34.7.
j Ro.8.17.
k Lu.1.74.
7 *he taketh not hold of angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.*
8 *run out, as leaking vessels.*
l Ac.7.53.
m Nu.15.31.
n c.4.15,16.

3 How [8] shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which [e] at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*;

4 God [e] also bearing *them* witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and [1] gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, [k] What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him [2] a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing *that is* not put under him. But [n] now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who [q] was made a little lower than the angels, [5] for the suffering of death, crowned [r] with glory and honour; that he [t] by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became [u] him, for [v] whom *are* all things, and by whom *are* all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain [w] of their salvation [x] perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified *are* all [z] of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren;

12 Saying, [a] I will declare thy name unto my brethren; in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, [b] I will put my trust in him. And again, [c] Behold I and the children which [d] God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he [e] also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death [g] he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

15 And deliver them who through [k] fear of death were all their life-time subject to bondage.

16 For verily [7] he took not on *him the nature of* angels; but he took on *him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto *his* brethren, that he might be a merciful [n] and faithful high priest in things *pertaining* to God

Digitized by Google

to make reconciliation for the sins of the people:

18 For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

WHEREFORE, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest [b] of our profession, Christ Jesus;

2 Who was faithful to him that [3] appointed him, as also Moses [c] *was faithful* in all his house.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded [c] the house hath more honour than the house.

4 For every house is builded by some *man;* but he that built all things *is* God.

5 And Moses [g] verily *was* faithful in all his house, as a servant, [h] for a testimony of [i] those things which were to be spoken after;

6 But Christ as a Son [j] over his own house; whose house [l] are we, if [m] we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore (as the Holy Ghost saith, To-day [n] if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness;

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway err in *their* heart; and they have not known my ways.

11 So I sware in my wrath, [8] They shall not enter into my rest.)

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil [r] heart of unbelief, in departing [t] from the living God.

13 But exhort [u] one another daily, while it is called To-day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if [w] we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end;

15 While it is said, [z] To-day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For [b] some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcasses [c] fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom sware [f] he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19 So [h] we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

CHAP. IV

LET us [j] therefore fear, lest a promise being left *us* of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached [1] did not profit them, [2] not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it.*

3 For we which have believed do enter into rest; as he said, [a] As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh *day* on this wise, [d] And God did rest the seventh day from all his works

5 And in this *place* again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they [f] to whom [4] it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To-day, after so long a time; (as it is said) [k] To-day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if [5] Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a [6] rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let [o] us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of [7] unbelief.

12 For the word [p] of God *is* quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, [q] piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and *is* a discerner [r] of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked [v] and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed [x] into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold [y] fast *our* profession.

15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched [a] with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as *we are, yet* without [c] sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly [d] unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

FOR every high priest taken from among men is ordained [e] for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

2 Who can [9] have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he [i] himself also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for

A. D. 64.

1 *of hearing.*
2 or, *because they were not united by faith to.*
a Ps.95.11.
b c.4.14.
3 *made.*
c Nu.12.7.
d Ge.2.2.
e Zec.6.12,13.
f c.3.19.
4 or, *the gospel.*
g Nu.12.7.
h Jos.1.2.
i De.18.15-19.
j Ps.2 7,12.
k Ps.95.7.
l 1 Pe.2.5.
m Mat.10.22. c.10.38,39.
5 That is, *Joshua*
n Ps.95.7.
6 or, *keeping of a sabbath.*
o 2 Pe.1.10
7 or, *disobedience.*
p Is.49.2.
8 *if they shall enter.*
q Re.1.16.
r Ps.139.2. Je.17.10. Re.2.23.
s Mar.7.21-23.
t Je.2.13.
u c.10.24.
v Pr.15.11
w ver.6.
x c.9.12,24
y c.10.23.
z ver.7.
a Ho.11.8.
b Nu.14.2,&c.
c 1 Pe.2.22. 1 Jno.3.5.
d Ep.3.12. c.10.19-22.
e Nu.26.64,65. Jude 5.
f De.1.34,35.
g c.8.3.
h c.4.6.
9 or, *reasonably bear with.*
i c.7.28.
j c.12.15.

Digitized by Google

the people, so [a] also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 And [b] no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.[c]

5 So also Christ [e] glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, [f] Thou art my Son, to-day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another *place*, Thou [g] *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers [j] and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able [k] to save him from death, and was heard [1] in that he feared;

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience [l] by the things which he suffered:

9 And [n] being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

10 Called of God an high priest [o] after the order of Melchisedec.

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which *be* the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk,[t] and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk [3] *is* unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are [4] of full age, *even* those who by reason of [5] use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

CHAP. VI.

THEREFORE, [y] leaving [6] the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from [a] dead works, and of faith [b] toward God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptisms, [c] and of laying on [d] of hands, and of [e] resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.

3 And this will we do, if [f] God permit.

4 For *it is* impossible [g] for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If [h] they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put *him* to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them [8] by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing [j] from God:

8 But that which beareth thorns [k] and briers *is* rejected, and *is* nigh unto cursing; whose end *is* to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For [d] God *is* not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence to the [h] full assurance of hope unto the end:

12 That ye be not slothful, [i] but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself,

14 Saying, [m] Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee

15 And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath [p] for confirmation *is* to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs [q] of promise the immutability [r] of his counsel, confirmed [2] *it* by an oath;

18 That by two immutable things, in which *it was* impossible for God to [s] lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold [x] upon the hope set before us:

19 Which *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within [v] the veil;

20 Whither [w] the forerunner is for us entered, *even* Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.[z]

CHAP. VII.

FOR this Melchisedec, [z] king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace:

3 Without father, without mother, without [7] descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God, abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man *was* unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who [i] receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

6 But he, whose [9] descent is not counted from them, received [l] tithes of Abraham

A. D. 64.

a Le.9.7.
b 2 Ch.26.18
c Ex.28.1. Nu.16.40.
d Mat.25.40
e Jno.8.54
f Ps.2.7.
g Ps.110.4.
h c.3.6,14.
i Pr.15.19. 2 Pe.1.10.
j Mat.26. 39.44.
k Mat.26.53.
1 or, *for his piety.*
l Ph.2.8.
m Ge.22.16, 17.
n c.2.10.
o ver.6.
p Ex.22.11.
q Ro.8.17. c.11.9.
r Ro.11.29.
2 *interposed himself.*
s Tit.1.2.
t 1 Co.3.1-3.
u 1 Ti.6.12.
3 *hath no experience.*
v Le.16.15.
4 or, *perfect.*
w c.4.14.
5 or, *an habit*; or, *perfection.*
z c.7.17.
y Ph.3.12-14.
6 or, *the word of the beginning of Christ.*
z Ge.14.18, &c.
a c.9.14.
b c.11.6.
c Ac.19.4,5.
d Ac.8.17.
e Ac.17.31. 26.8.
f Ja.4.15.
g Mat.5.13. 12.31,32. Jno.15.6. c 10.26. 2 Pe.2.20,21. 1 Jno.5.16.
7 *pedigree.*
h Is.1.28.
i Nu.18.21-26.
8 or, *for.*
j Ps.65.10
k Is 5.6.
9 *pedigree.*
l Ge.14.20.

Digitized by Google

and blessed him that had [a] the promises.
7 And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better.
8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there he *receiveth them*, of whom [b] it is witnessed that he liveth.
9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.
10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him.
11 If [c] therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need *was there* that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?
12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.
13 For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.
14 For *it is* evident [i] that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.
15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,
16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.
17 For he testifieth, [l] Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.
18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before, for the weakness [n] and unprofitableness thereof.
19 For the law [o] made nothing perfect, but [5] the bringing in of a better hope *did;* by the which [p] we draw nigh unto God.
20 And inasmuch as not without an oath *he was made priest:*
21 (For those priests were made without [6] an oath; but this with an oath by him that said unto him, [q] The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec:)
22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better [4] testament.
23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:
24 But this *man*, because he continueth ever hath an [9] unchangeable [u] priesthood.
25 Wherefore he is able [v] also to save them [10] to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession [x] for them.
26 For such an high priest became us, *who is* holy, [y] harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;
27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first [a] for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.
28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, who is [1] consecrated for evermore

A. D. 64.

a Ro.9.4.
1 or, *perfected.*
b c.5.6. Re.1.18.
c Ep.1.20.
2 or, *holy things.*
d c.9.8,12,24.
e Ga.2.21 v.18,19. c.8.7.
f Ep.5.2 c.9.14.
3 or, *they.*
g Co.2.17. c.10.1.
h Ex.25.40 26.30.
i Is.11.1. Mat.1.3. Re.5.5.
j 2 Co.3.6-9. c.7.22.
4 or, *testament.*
k c.7.11.
l Ps.110.4.
m Je.31.31-34.
n Ac.13.39.
o Ro.3.20.
5 or, *but it was.*
p Ro.5.2.
6 or, *swearing of an oath.*
q Ps.110.4.
7 *give.*
8 or, *upon.*
r Ho.2.23. Zec.8.8.
s c.8.6.
t Is.54.13.
9 or, *which passeth not from one to another.*
u 1 Sa.2.35.
v Jude 24.
10 or, *evermore.*
w 2 Co.5.17.
x Ro.8.34. 1 Jno.2.1.
y c.4.15. 1 Pe.2.22.
11 or, *ceremonies.*
z Ex.25.8.
a Le.9.7.
b Ex.29.1,35.
c Ex.40.4.
d Ex.25.30.
12 or, *holy.*

CHAP. VIII.

NOW of the things which we have spoken *this is* the sum: We have such an high priest, who [c] is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;
2 A minister of [2] the sanctuary, [d] and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.
3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore *it is* of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer. [f]
4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that [3] there are priests that offer gifts according to the law:
5 Who serve unto the example and shadow [g] of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, [h] *that* thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.
6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent [j] ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better [4] covenant, which was established upon better promises.
7 For if [k] that first *covenant* had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.
8 For finding fault with them, he [m] saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah:
9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.
10 For this *is* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will [7] put my laws into their mind, and write them [8] in their hearts: and [r] I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:
11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all [t] shall know me, from the least to the greatest
12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.
13 In that he saith, A new [w] *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old *is* ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

THEN verily the first *covenant* had also [11] ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary. [z]
2 For there was a tabernacle [b] made, the first, wherein *was* the candlestick, and the table, [c] and the shew-bread; [d] which is called [12] the Sanctuary.

Digitized by Google

3 And after the second veil [a] the tabernacle, which is called the Holiest of all;
4 Which had the golden censer, [b] and the ark [d] of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein *was* the golden [e] pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod [g] that budded, and the tables [h] of the covenant;
5 And over it the cherubim [i] of glory shadowing the mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.
6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests [k] went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service *of God*
7 But into the second *went* the high priest alone [l] once every year, not without blood, which he offered for [m] himself, and *for* the errors of the people:
8 The Holy Ghost this signifying, That the way [o] into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:
9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not [p] make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience; [q]
10 *Which stood* only in meats [r] and drinks, and divers washings, [s] and carnal [1] ordinances, [t] imposed *on them* until the time of reformation.
11 But Christ being come an high [w] priest of good [y] things to come, by a greater [z] and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building,
12 Neither by the blood of goats [c] and calves, but by his own [f] blood, he entered in once into the holy place, [h] having obtained eternal redemption *for us*.
13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes [i] of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh;
14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who [j] through the eternal Spirit offered himself without [3] spot to God: purge [k] your conscience from dead works to serve [m] the living God?
15 And for this cause he is the Mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.
16 For where a testament *is*, there must also of necessity [5] be the death of the testator.
17 For a testament *is* of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.
18 Whereupon neither the first *testament* was [6] dedicated without blood.
19 For [p] when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and [7] scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people,
20 Saying, This *is* the blood [c] of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you.
21 Moreover [f] he sprinkled likewise with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.
22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood [j] is no remission.
23 *It was* therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.
24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, *which are* the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear [n] in the presence of God for us:
25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others;
26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared, to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.
27 And as it is appointed [u] unto men once to die, but after this [v] the judgment;
28 So Christ [x] was once offered to bear the sins of many; [a] and unto them that look [b] for him shall he appear [c] the second time, without sin, unto [d] salvation.

CHAP. X.

FOR the law, having a shadow [g] of good things to come *and* not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect.
2 For then [2] would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins.
3 But in those *sacrifices there is* a remembrance again *made* of sins every year.[l]
4 For *it is* not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.[n]
5 Wherefore, when he cometh into the world, he saith, [o] Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared [4] me.
6 In burnt-offerings and *sacrifices* for sins thou hast had no pleasure:
7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.
8 Above, when he said, Sacrifice and offering, and burnt-offerings and *offering* for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure *therein;* which are offered by the law;
9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.
10 By the which will we are sanctified, [q]

A. B. 64.

a Ex.26.31,33.
b Le.16.12.
c Mat.26.28.
d Ex.25.10, &c.
e Ex.16.33.
f Ex.29.12,36.
g Nu.17.10.
h Ex.34.29. 40.20. De.10.2,5.
i Ex.25.18,22.
j Le.17.11.
k Nu.28.3.
l Ex.30.10. Le.16.2,&c.
m c.5.3.
n Ro.8.34.
o Jno.14.6. c.10.19,20.
p Ps.40.6,7. Ga.3.21. c.10.1,11.
q Ps.51.16-19.
r Le.11.2,&c.
s Nu.19.7,&c.
1 or *rites*, or *ceremonies*.
t Ep.2.15.
u Ge.3.19.
v Ec.12.14.
w c.3.1.
x 1 Pe.2.24. 3.18. 1 Jno.3.5.
y c.10.1.
z c.8.2.
a Is.53.12. Mat.26.28.
b Ti.2.13. 2 Pe.3.12.
c Ac.1.11. Re.1.7.
d Is.25.9.
e c.10.4.
f Ac.20.28. 1 Pe.1.18,19. Re.1.5.
g Co.2.17.
h c.10.19.
i Nu.19.2-17.
2 or, *they would have*.
j 1 Pe.3.18.
3 or, *fault*.
k c.10.22.
l Le.16.34.
m 1 Pe.4.2.
n Mi.6.6-8.
o Ps.40.6-8.
4 or, *thou hast fitted*.
5 or, *be brought in*.
6 or, *purified*.
p Ex.24.6,&c. Le.c.14&16.
7 or, *purple*.
q Jno.17.19.

Digitized by Google

through the offering [a] of the body of Jesus Christ once *for all*.

11 And every priest standeth daily [b] ministering, and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never [c] take away sins:

12 But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins, for ever sat [d] down on the right hand of God;

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies [f] be made his footstool.

14 For by one offering he hath [g] perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15 *Whereof* the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before,

16 This [j] *is* the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them.

17 And [2] their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these *is*, *there is* no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren,[3] boldness to enter into the holiest [m] by the blood of Jesus.

20 By a new and living way [o] which he hath [4] consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;

21 And *having* an high priest [p] over the house of God;

22 Let us draw near with a true heart, in [r] full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled [s] from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the profession of *our* faith without wavering; (for he [u] *is* faithful that promised;)

24 And let us consider one another, to provoke unto love and to good works:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some *is*; but exhorting *one another*: and so much the more as [x] ye see the day approaching.

26 For if [y] we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment, and fiery [a] indignation which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He [b] that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:

29 Of [d] how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit [f] of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance [g] *belongeth* unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, [h] The Lord shall judge his people.

A. D. 64.

a c.9.12.
b Nu.28.3.
c Ps.50.8-13. Is.1.11.
d Co.3.1.
e 1 Th 2.14
f Ps.110.1.
g ver.1.
1 or, *that ye have in yourselves; or, for yourselves.*
h Lu.12.33.
i Mat.5.12.
j Je.31.33,34
k Lu.21.19.
2 Some copies have, *Then he said, And their.*
l Ha.2.3,4.
3 or, *liberty.*
m c.9.8,12.
n ver.26.
o Jno.14.6.
4 or, *new-made.*
5 or, *ground, or, confidence.*
p c.4.14-16.
q Ro.8.24,25.
r Ep.3.12.
s Eze.36.25.
t Ge.1.1. Ps.33.6.
u 1 Th.5.24.
v Ge.4.4,5.
6 or, *is yet spoken of.*
w Ge.5.22,24.
x Ro.13.11.
y Nu.15.30. c.6.4, &c.
z Ps.106.21, 22.
a Zep.1.18. 3.8.
b De.17.2-13.
c Ge.6.14-22.
7 or, *being wary.*
d c.2.3.
e Ge.12.1,4, &c.
f Mat.12.31, 32.
g De.32.35,36.
h Ps.135.14.
i Ge.13.3,18. 18.1,9.

31 *It is* a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions;

33 Partly, whilst ye were made a gazingstock, both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst ye became [c] companions of them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing [1] in yourselves that ye have in heaven [k] a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great [i] recompense of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience; [k] that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

37 For [l] yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if *any man* draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back [n] unto perdition, but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

CHAP. XI.

NOW faith is the [5] substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things [5] not seen,

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand [t] that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel [v] offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he, being dead, [6] yet speaketh.

5 By faith Enoch [w] was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith *it is* impossible to please [z] *him:* for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith Noah, [c] being warned of God of things not seen as yet, [7] moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham, [e] when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as *in* a strange country, [i] dwelling

Digitized by Google

in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise:

10 For he looked for a city [b] which hath foundations, whose builder [c] and maker *is* God.

11 Through faith also Sarah [e] herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful [g] who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* [i] as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died [2] in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed [q] that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seek a country.

15 And truly if they had been mindful of that *country* from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16 But now they desire a better *country*, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God; [x] for he hath prepared for them a city.[y]

17 By faith Abraham, when [z] he was tried, offered up Isaac; and he that had received the promises, offered up his only-begotten *son*,

18 [3] Of whom it was said,[d] That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God *was* able to raise *him* up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac [e] blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed [f] both the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, *leaning* [g] upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith Joseph,[h] when he died, made [5] mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid [j] three months of his parents, because they saw *he was* a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment.[l]

24 By faith Moses,[m] when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter;

25 Choosing [o] rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

26 Esteeming the reproach [7] of [p] Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense [q] of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing [r] the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him [t] who is invisible.

A. D. 64.

a Ex.12.21, &c.
b c.12.22. 13.14.
c Re.21.2,10.
d Ex.14.22,29.
e Ge.21.1,2.
f Jos.6.12-20.
g c.10.23.
h Jos.6.23 Ja.2.25.
i or, *were disobedient.*
i Ge.22.17. Ro.4.17.
j Jos.2.4,&c.
k Ju.c.6 & 7.
2 *according to.*
l Ju.4.6, &c.
m Ju.c.15 & 16.
n Ju.11.32, &c.
o 1 Sa.17.45, &c.
p 1 Sa.7.9,&c.
q 1 Ch.29.15. 1 Pe.2.11.
r Ga.3.16.
s Da.6.22.
t Da.3.25.
u 1 K.19.3. 2 K.6.16.
v 1 K.17.22. 2 K.4.35,36.
w Ac.4.19.
x Ex.3.6,15.
y ver.10.
z Ge.22.1, &c. Ja.2.21.
a Ge.39.20.
b Je.20.2.
c Ac.7.59.
3 or, *To.*
d Ge.21.12
e Ge.27.27-40.
f Ge 48.5-20.
g Ge.47.31.
4 or, *foreseen.*
h Ge.50.24,25.
i Re.6.11.
5 or, *remembered.*
j Ex.2.2.
k 2 Co.7.1.
l Ex.1.16,22.
m Ex.2.10,11.
6 or, *beginner.*
n Lu.24.26.
o Ps.84.10.
7 or, *for.*
p c.13.13.
q c.10.35.
r Ex.10.28,29 12.31.
s Pr.3.11,12.
t 1 Ti.1.17.

28 Through faith he kept the passover,[a] and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first-born should touch them.

29 By faith they passed [d] through the Red sea as by dry *land:* which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho [f] fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab [h] perished not with them that [1] believed not, when she had received the spies [j] with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of [k] Gedeon, and *of* Barak,[l] and *of* Samson,[m] and *of* Jephthae; [n] *of* David [o] also, and Samuel,[p] and *of* the prophets;

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, [r] stopped the mouths of lions,[s]

34 Quenched the violence of fire,[t] escaped [u] the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women [v] received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting [w] deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection:

36 And others had trial of *cruel* mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover, of bonds [a] and imprisonment.[b]

37 They were stoned,[c] they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented;

38 (Of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and *in* mountains, and *in* dens and caves of the earth

39 And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having [4] provided some better thing for us, that they without [i] us should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

WHEREFORE seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside [k] every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset *us*, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the [6] author and finisher of *our* faith; who, for the [n] joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation [s] which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the

Digitized by Google

chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him:

6 For [b] whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and [c] scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for [f] what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected *us;* and we gave *them* reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father [h] of Spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few days chastened *us* [2] after their own pleasure; but he for *our* profit, that *we* might be partakers of his holiness.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit [i] of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift [k] up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees:

13 And make [5] straight [m] paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but [o] let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace [p] with all *men*, and holiness, without [r] which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently [s] lest any man fail [6] of the grace of God; lest any [t] root of bitterness springing up trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled;

16 Lest there *be* any fornicator, [w] or profane person, as Esau, who [x] for one morsel of meat sold his birth-right.

17 For ye know how that afterward, when [a] he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place [7] of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto the [c] mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which [f] *voice* they that heard, entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, And [h] if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, *that* Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake:)

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city [i] of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,[k]

23 To the general assembly and church of the first-born, [l] which are [9] written [m] in heaven, and to God the Judge [o] of all,

A. D. 64.

a 1 Co.15.49, 54.
b Re.3.19.
c c.8.6.
1 or, *testament.*
d Ex.24.8.
e Ge.4.10.
f Pr.13.24.
g Hag.2.6.
h Nu.16.22. 27.16.
2 or, *as seemed good,* or, *meet,* to them.
3 or, *may be.*
4 or, *hold fast.*
i Is.32.17. Ja.3.18.
j De.4.24.
k Is.35.3.
l 1 Pe.1.22. 1 Jno.4.7,20.
5 or, *even.*
m Pr.4.26,27.
n Ge.18.3. 19.2.
o Ga.6.1.
p Ps.34.14.
q Mat.25.36.
r Mat.5.8. Ep.5.5.
s 2 Pe.1.10.
6 or, *fall from.*
t De.29.18.
u Pr.5.15-23.
v 1 Co.6.9. Re.22.15.
w 1 Co.6.13, 18.
x Ge.25.33.
y Mat.6.25,34.
z Ge.28.15. De.31.6,8. 1 Ch.28.20.
a Ge.27.34-38.
b Ps.27.1.
7 or, *way to change his mind.*
8 or, *are the guides.*
c Ex.19 12-19.
d c.6.12.
e Re.1.4.
f Ex 20.18,19.
g 1 Jno.4.1.
h Ex.19.13,16.
i Re.3.12.
j Le.16.27.
k Ps.68.17.
l Re.14.4.
9 or, *enrolled.*
m Lu.10.20.
n Jno.19.17, 18.
o Ge.18.25.

and to the spirits of just men [a] made perfect,

24 And to Jesus the mediator [c] of the new covenant, [1] and to the blood [d] of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than *that of* Abel.[e]

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more *shall not* we *escape* if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven:

26 Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, [g] Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are [3] shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us [4] have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear:

29 For [j] our God *is* a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

LET brotherly [l] love continue.

2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some [n] have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, [q] as bound with them; *and* them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.

4 Marriage [u] *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but [v] whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 *Let your* conversation *be* without covetousness; *and be* content [y] with such things as ye have: for he hath said, [z] I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, [b] The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which [8] have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith [d] follow, considering the end of *their* conversation:

8 Jesus Christ the same [e] yesterday, and to-day, and for ever.

9 Be [g] not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for *it is* a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without [j] the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without [n] the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him

Digitized by Google

without the camp, bearing [a] his reproach:
14 For here [d] have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.
15 By him [g] therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit [1] of *our* lips, [2] giving thanks to his name.
16 But to do good, and to communicate, [k] forget not: for with such [l] sacrifices God is well pleased.
17 Obey [m] them that [4] have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch [n] for your souls, as they that must give account: that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that *is* unprofitable for you.
18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, [o] in all things willing to live honestly.
19 But I beseech *you* the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

A. D. 64.

[a] Ac.5.41.
[b] 1 Th.5.23.
[c] 1 Pe.1.21.
[d] Mi.2.10.
[e] Eze.34.23.
[f] Zec.9.11.
[g] Ep.5.20.
[1] or, *testament*
[h] 1 Pe.5.10.
[i] Ho.14.2.
[2] *confessing.*
[3] or, *doing.*
[j] Ph.2.13.
[k] Ro.12.13.
[l] Ph.4.18.
[m] 1 Th.5.12, 13.
[4] or, *guide.*
[n] Eze.3.17.
[o] Ac.24.16.

20 Now the God [b] of peace, that [e] brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd [c] of the sheep, [f] through the blood of the everlasting [1] covenant,
21 Make you perfect [h] in every good work to do his will, [3] working [j] in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.
22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for I have written a letter unto you in few words.
23 Know ye that *our* brother Timothy is set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.
24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.
25 Grace *be* with you all. Amen.
Written to the Hebrews from Italy by Timothy.

The general Epistle of JAMES.

CHAP. I.

JAMES, a servant [b] of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve [d] tribes which are scattered [e] abroad, greeting.
2 My brethren, count it all joy [g] when ye fall into divers temptations;
3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh [i] patience.
4 But let patience [k] have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.
5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that [n] giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and [o] it shall be given him.
6 But [r] let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth, is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.
7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.
8 A double-minded man *is* unstable in all his ways.
9 Let the brother of low degree [1] rejoice in that he is exalted:
10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass [u] he shall pass away.
11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.
12 Blessed *is* the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown [y] of life, which [z] the Lord hath promised to them that love him.
13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with [3] evil, neither tempteth he any man:
14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own [c] lust, and enticed
15 Then when lust hath [c] conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death. [f]
16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.
17 Every [h] good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom [j] is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.
18 Of [l] his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits [m] of his creatures.
19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow [p] to speak, slow [q] to wrath:
20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.
21 Wherefore lay apart [s] all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.
22 But be ye doers [t] of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.
23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:
24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.
25 But whoso looketh [v] into the perfect law of liberty, [w] and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man [x] shall be blessed in his [2] deed.
26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, [a] but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion *is* vain.
27 Pure religion, and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visit [b] the fatherless and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted [c] from the world

A. D. 60.

[a] Hos.13.9.
[b] Jude 1.
[c] Job 15.35.
[d] Ac.26.7.
[e] Ac.8.1.
[f] Ro.6.21-23.
[g] Mat.5.12. 1 Pe.4.13-16.
[h] Jno.3.27. 1 Co.4.7.
[i] Ro.5.3.
[j] 1 Sa.15.29. Mal.3.6.
[k] Lu.8.15. 21.19.
[l] Jno.1.13.
[m] Je.2.3. Ep.1.12. Re.14.4.
[n] Pr.2.3-6.
[o] Je.29.12.
[p] Ec.5.2.
[q] Pr.16.32.
[r] Mar.11.24.
[s] Col.3.5-8. He.12.1. 1 Pe.2.1,2.
[t] Mat.7.21.
[1] or, *glory.*
[u] Is.40.6
[v] 2 Co.3.18.
[w] Ps.119 45.
[x] Lu.6.47,&c.
[2] or, *doing.*
[y] 2 Ti.4.8. Re.2.10.
[z] Is.64.4.
[a] Ps.34.13.
[3] or, *evils.*
[b] Is.1.16,17. 58.6,7.
[c] Ro.12.2.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. II.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, *the Lord* of glory, with respect [a] of persons.

2 For if there come unto your [1] assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel; and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here [2] in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, [g] Hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich [i] in faith, and heirs of [4] the kingdom [j] which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment-seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that [m] worthy name by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfil the royal law, according to the Scripture, [o] Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

9 But if ye have respect [p] to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one *point*, he [r] is guilty of all.

11 For [7] he that said, [t] Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law [w] of liberty.

13 For he [z] shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy [11] rejoiceth [y] against judgment.

14 What [z] *doth it* profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? Can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be *you* warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what [b] *doth it* profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being [13] alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith [14] without thy works, and I [c] will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils [g] also believe, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when [i] he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 [17] Seest thou how faith [k] wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which saith, [b] Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called [c] the Friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works [d] a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also was not Rahab [e] the harlot [f] justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent *them* out another way?

26 For as the body without the [3] spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAP. III.

MY brethren, be not many [h] masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation. [5]

2 For [k] in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, [l] the same *is* a perfect man, *and* able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits [n] in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though *they be* so great, and *are* driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth.

5 Even so the tongue [q] is a little member, and boasteth [s] great things. Behold, how great [6] a matter a little fire kindleth!

6 And the tongue *is* a fire, [u] a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth [v] the whole body, and setteth on fire the [8] course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every [9] kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea is tamed, and hath been tamed of [10] mankind:

8 But the tongue can no man tame; *it is* an unruly evil, full of deadly [a] poison.

9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same [12] place sweet *water* and bitter?

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs? so *can* no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.

13 Who [d] *is* a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation [f] his works with meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not; and lie not against the truth.

15 This [h] wisdom descendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, [15] sensual, devilish.

16 For where envying and strife *is*, there *is* [16] confusion and every evil work.

17 But the wisdom [j] that is from above is first pure, [l] then peaceable, [m] gentle, [n]

A. D. 60.

a P. 28.21. c. 2.1. Le 16.
b Ge.15 6.
1 *synagogue.*
c 2 Ch.20.7. Is.41.8.
d Re.20.12.
e Jos.2.1, &c. He.11.31.
f Mat.21.31
2 or, *well*; or, *seemly.*
3 or, *breath.*
g 1 Co.1.26-28.
h Mat.23.8,14. 1 Pe.5.3.
i Re.2.9.
4 or, *that.*
j Mat.5.3. Lu.12.32. 22.29.
5 or, *judgment.*
k 1 Ki.8.46. Pr.20.9. 1 Jno.1.8.
l Pr.13.3.
m Ps.111.9.
n Ps.32.9.
o Le.19.18
p ver.1.
q Pr.12.18.
r De.27.26.
s Ps.12.3.
6 or, *wood.*
7 or, *that* law *which said.*
t Ex.20.13,14
u Pr.16.27.
v Mat.15.11-20.
8 *wheel.*
w c.1.25.
9 *nature.*
x Pr.21.13. Mat.6.15. 7.1,2.
10 *nature of man.*
11 or, *glorieth*
y Ps.85.10.
z Mat.7.26.
a Ps.140.3. Ro.3.13.
b 1 Jno.3.18.
12 or, *hole.*
c Mat.7.16.
13 *by itself.*
d Ps.107.43.
14 some copies read, *by.*
e c.3.13.
f Ph.1.27.
g Mar.1.24. 5.7.
h 1 Co.3.3.
15 or, *natural.*
i Ge.22.9.12.
16 *tumult*, or, *unquietness.*
17 or, *Thou seest.*
j 1 Co.2.6,7
k He.11.17.
l Ph.4.8.
m He.12.14.
n Ga.5.22.

Digitized by Google

and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without [1] partiality, and without hypocrisy.

18 And the fruit [b] of righteousness is sown n peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IV.

FROM whence *come* wars and [2] fightings among you? *come they* not hence, *even* of your [3] lusts that war [d] in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye [4] kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume *it* upon your [5] lusts.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship [h] of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the Scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth [7] to envy? [k]

6 But he giveth more grace: Wherefore he saith, [l] God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist [n] the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw [p] nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse [q] *your* hands, *ye* sinners: and purify *your* hearts, *ye* double-minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and *your* joy to heaviness.

10 Humble [u] yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak [w] not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of *his* brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one Lawgiver, who [a] is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, To-day or to-morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas, ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow: For what *is* your life? It [9] is even a vapour, [d] that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye *ought* to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that

16 But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil.

17 Therefore [g] to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth *it* not, to him it is sin.

CHAP. V.

GO to now, *ye* rich [i] men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon *you*.

2 Your riches [k] are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten. [l]

3 Your gold and silver is cankered; *A. D.* 60.

1 or, *wrangling.*
a Ro.2.5.
b He.12.11
c Je.22.13. Mal.3.5.

2 or, *brawlings.*
3 or, *pleasures.*
d 1 Pe.2.11.
e Ex.22.27.
4 or, *envy.*
f Lu.16.19,25.

g Mat.5.39.
5 or, *pleasures.*
6 or, *Be long patient*; or, *Suffer with long patience.*
h 1 Jno.2.15.

i De.11.14.

j Re.22.20.
7 or, *enviously.*
k Ec.4.4
8 or, *groan*; or, *grieve.*
l Pr.29.23.
m Re.3 20.

n 1 Pe.5.9.
o He.11.35-38.
p 2 Ch.15.2

q Is.1.16.

r Ps.94.12. Mat.5.10.
s Job 1.21,&c.
t Job 42.10, &c.

u Mat.23.12.
v Ma.5.34,&c.

w Ep.4.31. 1 Pe.2.1.

x 2 Ch.33.12. Jon.2.2, &c.
y Ep.5.19.
z Mar.16.18.

a Mat.10.28.

b Is.33.24.

c Ac.19.18.

9 or, *For it is*
d Job 7.7.
e Ps.145.19.
f 1 Ki.17.1.
10 or, *in prayer.*

g Lu.12.47.
h 1 Ki.18.42, 45.

i Pr.11.28. Lu.6.24.
j Mat.18.15.
k Je.17.11.
l Job 13.28.
m Pr.10.12. 1 Pe.4.8.

and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped [a] treasure together for the last days.

4 Behold, the hire [c] of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered [e] into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure [f] on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the just; *and* he doth not resist [g] you.

7 [6] Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early [i] and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for [j] the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 [8] Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the Judge standeth [m] before the door.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, [o] and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them [r] happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience [s] of Job, and have seen the end [t] of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear [v] not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea, and *your* nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let [x] him pray. Is any merry? let him sing [y] psalms.

14 Is any sick [z] among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if [b] he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confess [c] *your* faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much. [e]

17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he [f] prayed [10] earnestly that it might not rain; and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

18 And he prayed again, [h] and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one [j] convert him,

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shal save a soul from death, and shall hide [m] a multitude of sins.

Digitized by Google

The First Epistle General of PETER.

CHAP. I.

PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered [a] throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect [e] according to the foreknowledge [d] of God the Father, through sanctification [e] of the Spirit, unto [f] obedience and sprinkling [g] of the blood of Jesus Christ; Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied. [i]

3 Blessed [j] *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his [1] abundant [l] mercy hath begotten us again [m] unto a lively hope by the resurrection [c] of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance [p] incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth [q] not away, reserved [r] in heaven for [2] you,

5 Who are kept [t] by the power of God through faith [v] unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need [x] be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:

7 That the trial [a] of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with [b] fire, might be found unto praise and [c] honour and glory at the appearing [d] of Jesus Christ:

8 Whom having not [f] seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy [g] unspeakable and full of glory:

9 Receiving the end of your faith, *even* the salvation of *your* souls.

10 Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched [k] diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you:

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit [n] of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not [r] unto themselves but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost [t] sent down from heaven; which things the angels [u] desire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird [v] up the loins of your mind, be sober, [z] and hope [6] to the end [y] for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ;

14 As obedient children, not fashioning [z] yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

16 Because it is written, [b] Be ye holy; for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning *here* in fear: [b]

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, *as* silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb [h] without blemish and without spot:

20 Who verily was fore-ordained before [k] the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you;

21 Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and [n] gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth [s] through the Spirit unto unfeigned love [u] of the brethren, *see that ye* love one another with a pure heart fervently:

23 Being born [w] again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word [y] of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 [3] For [z] all flesh *is* as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this [c] is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

WHEREFORE laying aside [h] all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,

2 As new-born babes, [i] desire the sincere milk [j] of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3 If so be ye have tasted [l] that the Lord *is* gracious.

4 To whom coming, *as unto* a living stone, disallowed [m] indeed of men, but chosen of God, *and* precious,

5 Ye also, as lively stones, [4] are built up a spiritual house, [o] an holy priesthood, [p] to offer up spiritual [q] sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

6 Wherefore also it is contained in the Scripture, [s] Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner-stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which believe, *he is* [5] precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone [w] which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto [a] also they were appointed.

9 But ye *are* a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a [7] peculiar [c] people; that ye should shew forth the [8] praises of him who hath called you out of darkness [d] into his marvellous light:

A. D. 60.

a Ac.8.4.
b Ph.2.12
c Ep.1.4.
d Ro.8.29.
e 2 Th.2.13.
f Ro.16.26.
g He.12.24.
h Jno.1.29,36. Re.7.14.
i Jude 2.
j 2 Co.1.3.
k Re.13.8.
1 *much.*
l Ep.2.4.
m Jno.3.3,5.
n Mat.28.18. Ph.2.9.
o 1 Co.15.20.
p He.9.15.
q c.5.4.
r Col.1.5.
2 or, *us.*
s Jno.17.17, 19.
t Jude 1.24.
u 1 Jno.3.14, 18.
v Ep.2.8.
w Jno.1.13.
x He.12.7-11.
y Ja.1.18.
3 or, *For that.*
z Is.40.6-8.
a Ja.1.3,12.
b 1 Co.3.13.
c Ro.2.7,10.
d Re.1.7.
e Jno.1.1,14. 2 Pe.1.19.
f 1 Jno.4.20.
g Jno.16.22.
h Ep.4.22,31.
i Mat.18.3.
j 1 Co.3.2.
k Da.9.3.
l Ps.34.8.
m Ps.118.22.
n 2 Pe.1.21.
4 or, *be ye.*
o He.3.6.
p Is.61.6. Re.1.6.
q Mal.1.11
r He.11.39,40.
s Is.28.16.
t Ac.2.4. 2 Co.1.22.
u Ep.3.10.
5 or, *an honour*
v Lu.12.35.
w Mat.21.42.
x Lu.21.34.
6 *perfectly.*
y He.10.35.
z Ro.12.2.
a Jude 4.
7 or, *purchased.*
b Le.11.44.
c De.4.20.
8 or, *virtues.*
d Ac.26.18.

Digitized by Google

10 Which [a] in time past *were* not a people, but *are* now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech *you* as strangers [d] and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, [e] which war [f] against the soul;

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that [1] whereas they speak against you as evil doers, they may by *your* good works, [h] which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit [i] yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme;

14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evil doers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that [l] with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

16 As free, [o] and not [4] using *your* liberty for a cloak of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

17 Honour [5] all [p] *men.* Love [q] the brotherhood. Fear [r] God. Honour the king. [s]

18 Servants, [u] *be* subject to *your* masters with all fear: not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this *is* [6] thank-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory *is it*, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer *for it*, ye take it patiently, this [w] *is* acceptable [8] with God.

21 For even hereunto [y] were ye called: because Christ also suffered [9] for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow [a] his steps:

22 Who [b] did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

23 Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed [11] *himself* to him that [c] judgeth righteously:

24 Who his own self bare [d] our sins in his own body [12] on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live [e] unto righteousness: by [f] whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as sheep going astray; [h] but are now returned unto the [j] Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

CHAP. III.

LIKEWISE, ye wives, [l] *be* in subjection to your own husbands; that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives;

2 While they behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with fear.

3 Whose adorning, [o] let it not be that outward *adorning* of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;

A. D. 60.

a Ro.9.25.
b Ps.45.13. Ro.2.29.
c Ps.25.9. 149.4. Mat.5.5.
d Ps.119.19.
e Ga.5.16-21.
f Ro.8.13. Ja.4.1.

1 or, *wherein*
g Ge.18.12.
2 *children.*
h Mat.5.16

i Mat.22.21. Ro.13.1-7.
j Col.3.19.

k Ro.12.16.
l Tit.2.8.
3 or, *loving to the.*
m 1 Jno.3.18.
n Mat.5.44. Ep.4.32.
o Ga.5.1,13.
4 *having.*
5 or, *esteem.*
p Ro.12.10. Ph.2.3.
q Jno.13.35.
r Ps.34.12,&c.
s Ps.111.10.
t Pr.24.21.
u Ep.6.5, &c.

6 or, *thank.* Lu.6.32.

7 *upon.*

v Pr.16.7. Ro.8.28.

w Mat.5.10-12.
8 or, *thank.* Lu.6.32.
x Is.8.12,13. 51.12.
y Mat.16.24. 1 Th.3.3,4.
9 some read, *for you.*
z Ps.119.46.
a 1 Jno.3.16. Re.12.11.
b Is.53.9.
10 or, *reverence.*

11 or, *his cause.*

c Lu.23.46.

d Is.53.4, &c.

12 or, *to.*

e Ro.6.11.

f Is.53.5,6.
g c.2.21.
h Ps.119.176.
i 2 Co.5.21.
j Eze.34.23. Jno.10.11-16.

k Ro.4.25.
l Ep.5.22. Tit.2.5,6.
m Is.42.7.
n Ge.6, &c.

o 1 Ti.2.9,10.
p Ep.5.26.
q Ac.8.37. Ro.10.10.

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, [b] in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek [c] and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price

5 For after this manner, in the old time, the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord: [g] whose [2] daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise, ye husbands, [j] dwell with *them* according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one [k] mind, having compassion one of another; [3] love [m] as brethren, *be* pitiful, *be* courteous:

9 Not [n] rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing; but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For [r] he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:

11 Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* against them that do evil.

13 And [v] who *is* he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy *are ye:* and [x] be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;

15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts; and [z] *be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and [10] fear:

16 Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For *it is* better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing than for evil doing.

18 For Christ [e] also hath once suffered for sins, the just [i] for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to [k] death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison; [m]

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once [n] the long suffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls, were saved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, *even* baptism, [p] doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience [q] toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ

Digitized by Google

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels [a] and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

CHAP. IV.

FORASMUCH then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: [d] for he [e] that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin;

2 That [f] he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For [h] the time past of *our* life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with *them* to the same excess of riot, speaking evil [k] of *you:*

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged [o] according to men in the flesh, but live [q] according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end [s] of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch [t] unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for [v] charity shall [3] cover the multitude of sins.

9 Use hospitality [x] one to another, without grudging.

10 As every man hath received [z] the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards [b] of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God; if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all [e] things may be glorified through Jesus Christ; to [f] whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery [g] trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:

13 But rejoice, [i] inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when [n] his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If [q] ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy *are ye;* for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or *as* a thief, or *as* an evil-doer, or as a busy-body in other men's matters.

16 Yet if *any man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf.

17 For the time *is come* that judgment must begin [b] at the house of God: and if *it* first *begin* at us, what shall the end *be* of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 And if [c] the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit [g] the keeping of their souls *to him* in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

CHAP. V.

THE elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory [i] that shall be revealed:

2 Feed [j] the flock of God [1] which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof,* not by constraint, but willingly; [l] not for filthy lucre,[m] but of a ready mind;

3 Neither as [2] being lords over *God's* heritage, but being ensamples [n] to the flock.

4 And when the chief [p] Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown [r] of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder: yea, all [u] *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God [w] resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble [y] yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 Casting [a] all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as [c] a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

9 Whom resist, [d] stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, [k] make you perfect, [i] stablish, [j] strengthen, [k] settle [m] *you.*

11 To him *be* [n] glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Sylvanus, [p] a faithful brother unto you, as I suppose, I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God wherein ye [r] stand.

13 The *church that is* at Babylon, elected together with *you,* saluteth you; and *so doth* Marcus my son.

14 Greet [s] ye one another with a kiss of charity. Peace [t] *be* with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

A. D. 60.

a Ep.1.21.
b Is.10.12. Je.49.12 Eze.9.6.
c Je.25.29. Lu.23.31.
d Ph.2.5.
e Ro.6.2,7
f 2 Co.5.15.
g Ps.37.5.
h 1 Co.6.11. Tit.3.3.
i Ro.8.17,18
j Jno.21.15-17. Ac.20.28.
1 or, *as much as in you is*
k Ac.13.45.
l 1 Co.9.17.
m 1 Ti.3.3,8.
2 or, *overruling.*
n 1 Ti.4,12.
o Mat.24.9.
p He.13.20.
q Re.14.13.
r 2 Ti.4.8.
s Ja 5.8,9.
t Lu.21.36.
u Ep.5.21.
v 1 Co.13.7.
w Ja.4.6.
3 or, *will.*
x He.13.2,16.
y Is.57.15.
z Ro.12.6-8.
a Ps.55.22.
b Lu.12.42.
c Re.12.12.
d Ja.4.7.
e 1 Co.10.31.
f Re 1.6.
g 1 Co.3.13.
h 2 Co.4.16.
i He.13.21.
j 2 Th.3.3.
k Zec.10.6,12.
l Ja.1.2.
m Ps.138.7,8.
n c.4.11.
o 2 Ti.2.12.
p 2 Co.1.19.
q Mat.5.11.
r 1 Co.15.1.
s Ro.16.16.
t Ep.6.23.

Digitized by Google

The Second Epistle general of PETER.

CHAP. I.

SIMON [1] Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like [a] precious faith with us through the righteousness of [2] God and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace [c] be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all [e] things that *pertain* unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us [4] to glory and virtue: [g]

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises; [i] that by these ye might be partakers [j] of the divine nature, having escaped [k] the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; [n] and to virtue knowledge; [o]

6 And to knowledge temperance; [p] and to temperance patience; [q] and to patience godliness; [r]

7 And to godliness brotherly kindness; [s] and to brotherly kindness charity. [t]

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make *you that ye shall* neither *be* [6] barren nor unfruitful [v] in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things is blind, [w] and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence [x] to make your calling and election sure: for [y] if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

11 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know *them*, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir [d] you up, by putting *you* in remembrance;

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off *this* my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me. [g]

15 Moreover, I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, [i] when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses [k] of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased

A. D. 66.

1 or, *Symeon.*

a Ep.4 5.
2 *our God and Saviour.*
b Ps.119.105. Pr.6.23.
c Da.4.1; 6.25.
d Re.2.28. 22.16.

e Ps.84.11. 1 Ti.4.8.
3 or, *at any.*
f Lu.1.70.
4 or, *by.*
g 2 Ti.1.9.
h 2 Ti.3.16.
i 2 Co.7.1.
j He.12.10.
k c.2.18,20.
l De.13.1,&c.
m Mat.24.5,24. Ac.20.29,30. 1 Ti.4.1.
n Ph.4.8.
o Ph.1.9.
p 1 Co.9.25.
q Ja.1.4.
5 or, *lascivious*, as some copies read.
r 1 Ti.4.7.
s Jno.13.34, 35.
t 1 Co.13.1-3.
u Jude 4-7.
6 *idle.*
v Jno.15.2-6.

w 1 Jno.2.9-11.

x c.3.17.
y 1 Jno.3.19. Re.22.14.
z Ge.7.1,&c.

a Ge.19.24,25.

b De.29.23.

c Ge.19.16.

d c.3.1.

e Ps.34.15-18.
f Jude 14,15.
g Jno.21.18, 19.
h He.13.4.

7 or, *dominion.*
i 2 Co.4.2.
j Jude 8-10.
k Mat.17.1-5. Jno.1.14.
8 some read, *against themselves.*
l Jer.12.3.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light [b] that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star [d] arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the Scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophecy came not [3] in [f] old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake *as they were* moved [h] by the Holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

BUT there [l] were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, [m] who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their [5] pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment [u] now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast *them* down to hell, and delivered *them* into chains of darkness to be reserved unto judgment;

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah [z] the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

6 And turning the cities of [a] Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned *them* with an overthrow, making [b] *them* an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;

7 And delivered just Lot, [c] vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked;

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed *his* righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawful deeds:)

9 The Lord knoweth how to [e] deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve [f] the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

10 But chiefly them [h] that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise [7] government: presumptuous *are they*, self-willed; they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities. [j]

11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation [8] against them before the Lord.

12 But these, as natural brute [l] beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption;

Digitized by Google

13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, *as* they [b] that count it pleasure to riot in the day-time. Spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings, while they feast with you;

14 Having eyes full of [2] adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children:

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam [f] *the son* of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass, speaking with man's voice, forbad the madness of the prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds [h] that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak [m] great swelling *words* of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, *through much* wantonness, those that were [3] clean escaped from them who live in error.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for [p] of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again [r] entangled therein and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

21 For it had been better [t] for them not to have known the way [v] of righteousness, than, after they have known *it*, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, [x] The dog *is* turned to his own vomit again; and, The sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III

THIS second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in *both* which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That [a] ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before [b] by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, [c] walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where [d] is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as *they were* from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that [a] by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth [1] standing out of the water [c] and in the water:

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, [d] perished:

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire [e] against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years, and a [g] thousand years as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack [h] concerning his promise, as some men count slackness, but is long-suffering [i] to us-ward, not willing [j] that any should perish, but that all should [l] come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief [n] in the night; in the which the heavens [o] shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat; the earth also, and the works that are therein, shall be burnt up.

11 *Seeing* then *that* all these things shall be dissolved, what manner *of persons* ought ye to be in *all* holy conversation and godliness;

12 Looking for [q] and [4] hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens, being on fire, shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt [s] with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new [u] heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent [w] that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

15 And account *that* the long-suffering of our Lord *is* salvation; [y] even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you;

16 As also in all *his* epistles, [z] speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as *they do* also the other Scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastness.

18 But grow [e] in grace, and *in* the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him [f] *be* glory, both now and for ever. Amen.

A. D. 66.

a Ge.1.6,9.
b Ph.3.19. Jude 12,&c.
1 *consisting.*
c Ps.24.2.
d Ge.7.11,&c.
2 *an adulteress.*
e Ps.50.3. Zep.3.8. 2 Th.1.8
f Nu.22.5,&c.
g Ps.90.4.
h Ha.2.3.
i Ps.86.15. Is.30.18.
j Eze.33.11
k Ep.4.14.
l 1 Ti.2.4.
m Ps.73.8.
n Ma.24.42, 43. Re.16.15.
o Ps.102.26. Is.51.6. Re.20.11.
3 or, *for a little while*, as some read.
p Jno.8.34. Ro.6.16.
q Tit.2.13.
4 or, *hasting the coming.*
r Lu.11.26. He.6.4, &c. 10.26,27.
s Is.64 & 2. Mi.1.4.
t Ma.11.23, 24. Lu.12.47,48.
u Re.21.1,27.
v Pr.12.28.
w 1 Co.15.58 1 Th.5.23.
x Pr.26.11.
y Ro 2.4.
z Ro.8. 1 Co.15. 1 Th 4 & 5. 2 Th.1.
a Jude 17,18.
b 1 Ti.4.1. 2 Ti.3.1.
c Is.5.19.
d Je.17.15. Eze.12.22-27. Mat.24.48.
e Co.1.10.
f 2 Ti.4.18.

The First Epistle general of JOHN.

CHAP. I.

THAT which was from the [b] beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen [c] with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have

A. D. 90.

a Lu.24.39.
b Jno.1.1,&c.
c 2 Pe.1.16.
d Jno.17.3.

[a] handled, of the Word of life;

2 (For the Life was manifested, and we have seen *it*, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal Life, [d] which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;

Digitized by Google

3 That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship [b] *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that [d] our joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, [e] and in him is no darkness at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk [k] in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood [l] of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, [o] we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confess [q] our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins, and to cleanse [s] us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate [v] with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation [x] for our sins: and not for our's only, but also for *the sins of* the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep [b] his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth [e] in him, ought himself also so to walk, [f] even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment, which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new [h] commandment I write unto you; which thing is true in him and in you, because the darkness [k] is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness [l] even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none [1] occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkness, and walketh [n] in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because the darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's [p] sake

A. D. 90.

a c.1.1.
b Jno.17.21.
c Jno.14.7,9.
d Jno.15.11.
e Jno.1.4,9. 1 Ti.6.16.
f Ep.6.10.
g Jno.15.7
h Re.2.7, &c.
i Ro.12.2.
j Mat.6.24. Ga.1.10. Ja.4.4.
k Jno.12.35.
l Ep.1.7. He.9.14. 1 Pe.1.19. Re.1.5.
m 2 Pe.2.10.
n Ps.119.37
o 1 Ki.8.46. Job 25.4. Ec.7.20. Ja.3.2.
p Ps.73.6.
q Job 33.27, 28. Ps.32.5. Pr.28.13.
r Ps.39.6. 1 Co.7.31.
s Ps.51.2. 1 Co.6.11.
t He.1.2.
u Mat.24.24. 1 Ti.4.1.
v Ro.8.34. He.7.25.
w 2 Ti.2.19.
x Ro.3.25.
y 2 Ti.3.9.
z 2 Co.1.21.
a 1 Co.2.15.
b Lu.6.46. Jno.14.15, 23.
c c.4.3.
d Jno.15.23.
e Jno.15.4,5.
f Jno.13.15.
g 2 Jno.6.
h Jno.13.34.
i Jno.17.3.
k Ro.13.12.
l 2 Pe.1.9
m Jno.14.26.
1 *scandal.*
2 or, *it.*
n Pr.4.15. Jno.12.35.
3 or, *know ye.*
o Je.13.23. Mat.7.16-18.
p Ps.25.11. Lu.24.47. Ac.10.43.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him [a] *that is* from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father. [c]

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, [f] and the word of God abideth [g] in you, and ye have overcome [h] the wicked one.

15 Love [i] not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. If [j] any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh, [m] and the lust of the [n] eyes, and the pride [p] of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And [r] the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last [t] time: and as ye have heard [u] that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for [w] if they had been of us, they would *no doubt* have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest [y] that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction [z] from the Holy One, and ye know [a] all things.

21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that [c] denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whosoever [d] denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: [*but*] *he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father also.*

24 Let [g] that therefore abide in you which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternal [i] life.

26 These *things* have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth [m] you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in [2] him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him: that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know [3] that [o] every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. III.

BEHOLD, what manner of love [a] the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons [b] of God! therefore the world [d] knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sons [g] of God; and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; [h] for we shall see [i] him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himself even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know [m] that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever [o] sinneth, hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he [r] that doeth righteousness, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He [t] that committeth sin, is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that [u] he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever [v] is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed [w] remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the [1] message that ye heard from the beginning, that [z] we should love one another.

12 Not as Cain, [b] *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world [e] hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He [k] that loveth not *his* brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoever [i] hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby [l] perceive we the love *of God*, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down *our* lives for the brethren.

17 But [n] whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shuteth up his bowels *of compassion* from him, how [q] dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let [r] us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby [s] we know that we are of the truth, and shall [2] assure our hearts before him.

A. D. 90.

a Ep.2.4,5.
b Jno.1.12. Re.21.7.
c Job 27.6. Ps.101.2.
d Jno.17.25.
e He.10.22.
f Ps.145.18, 19. Pr.15.29. Mar.11.24.
g Ro.8.14,18.
h 1 Co.15.49. Ph.3 21. 2 Pe.1.4.
i Job 19.26. Ps.17.15. Mat.5.8. 1 Co.13.12.
j De.18.15-19. Jno.14.1.
k Jno.14.23. 15.10.
l Ro.8.9,14.
m He.9.26,28.
n Jr.20.8. Mat 24 4.
o 3 Jno.11.
p 1 Th.5.21. Re.2.2.
q 2 Pe.2.1.
r Eze.18.5-9 Ro.2.13.
s 1 Co.12.3.
t Jno.8.44.
u He.2.14.
v c.5.18.
w 1 Pe.1.23.
x Ro.8.37.
y Jno.3.31.
1 or, *commandment.*
z Jno.15.12.
a Is.8.20.
b Ge.4.4-8.
c c.3.11,23.
d 2 Co.13.11. ver.16.
e Jno.15.18, 19.
f Jno.3.16.
g Jno.6.51.
k c.2.9,11.
i Mat.5.21,22.
j c.2.2.
k Mat.18.33. Jno.15.12, 13.
l Jno.15.13. Ro.5.8.
m 1 Ti.6.16.
n De.15.7.
o 1 Co.13.13.
p Jno.14.20. c.3.24.
q c.4.20.
r Eze.33.31. Ro.12.9. Ja.2.15,16. 1 Pe.1.22.
s Jno.13.35.
t Ro.10.9.
2 *persuade.*

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart [c] condemn us not, *then* have we confidence [e] toward God.

22 And whatsoever [f] we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this [j] is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he [k] that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby [l] we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IV.

BELOVED, believe [n] not every spirit, but try [p] the spirits whether they are of God; because [q] many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every [s] spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God:

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome [z] them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: [y] therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us. Hereby [a] know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love [c] one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God; for God [d] is love.

9 In this [f] was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only-begotten Son into the world, that [g] we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son *to be* the propitiation [j] for our sins

11 Beloved, if [k] God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No [m] man hath seen God at any time If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected [o] in us.

13 Hereby [p] know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen, and do testify, that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever [t] shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

Digitized by Google

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God [a] is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is [1] our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world

18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear; because fear hath torment. He that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he [d] first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how [f] can he love God whom he hath not seen.

21 And this commandment have we from him, That [h] he who loveth God love his brother also.

CHAP. V.

WHOSOEVER [i] believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that [l] we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not [m] grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh [p] the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came [t] by water and blood, *even* Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit [u] that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, [w] the Word, [x] and the Holy Ghost: [y] and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witness [n] earth, the Spirit, [a] and the water, [b] and the blood: [c] and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God, which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness [b] in himself: he that believeth not God, hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and [c] this life is in his Son.

12 He [e] that hath the Son, hath life; *and* he that hath not the Son of God, hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that [g] ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have [2] in him, That, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:

15 And if we know [k] that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: [n] I do [o] not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousness [q] is sin: and there [r] is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth [s] himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 *And* we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, [v] that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This [z] is the true God, and eternal life.

21 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. [d] Amen.

The Second Epistle of JOHN.

THE elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth;

2 For the truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever.

3 Grace be with you, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father in truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that [a] we love one another

6 And this [b] is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That as ye have heard from the beginning ye should walk in it.

7 For [c] many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

8 Look [d] to yourselves, that [e] we lose not those things which we have wrought, [1] but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not [f] in the doctrine of Christ, hath not

Digitized by Google

God: He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If [b] there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into *your* house, neither bid him God speed:

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker [a] of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not *write* with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak face [1] to face, that [2] our joy [c] may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

A. D. 99.

a 1 Ti.5.22.
b Ga.1.8,9.
[1] *mouth to mouth.*
[2] or, *your.*
c 1 Jno.1.4.

The Third Epistle of JOHN.

THE elder unto the well-beloved Gaius, whom I love [1] in the truth.

2 Beloved, I wish [2] above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoiced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest [c] in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy [e] than to hear that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest [h] faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren and to strangers;

6 Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring [i] forward on their journey [3] after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his name's sake they went forth, taking [j] nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to [k] receive such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the pre-eminence [a] among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, [b] prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth *them* out [d] of the church.

11 Beloved, follow [f] not that which is evil, but that which is good. He [g] that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all *men*, and of the truth itself: yea, and we *also* bear record; and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee:

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak [4] face to face. Peace *be* to thee. *Our* friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

A. D. 90.

[1] or, *truly.*
a Mat.23.4-8. 1 Ti.6.3,4.
[2] or, *pray.*
b Pr.10.8,10.
c 2 Jno.4.
d Is.66.5.
e Pr.23.24.
f Ps 37.27.
g 1 Jno.3.6-9
h 1 Pe.4.10.
i Ac.15.3.
[3] *worthy of God.*
j 1 Co.9.15, 18.
k Mat.10.40.
[4] *mouth to mouth*

General Epistle of JUDE.

JUDE, [a] the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified [b] by God the Father, and preserved [c] in Jesus Christ, *and* called: [d]

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common [g] salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort *you* that ye should earnestly contend [k] for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, [m] who [n] were before of old ordained to this condemnation; ungodly men, turning [o] the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that [s] the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed [u] them that believed not.

6 And the angels [y] which kept not their [2] first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains, [c] under darkness, unto the judgment [e] of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom [g] and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after [1] strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 Likewise also these *filthy* dreamers defile [e] the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael [f] the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, [h] durst [i] not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord [l] rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, [p] and ran greedily after the error of Balaam [q] for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core. [r]

12 These are spots [t] in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding [v] themselves without fear: [w] clouds *they are* without water, carried [x] about of winds; trees whose fruit [z] withereth, without fruit, twice [a] dead, plucked [b] up by the roots;

13 Raging waves [d] of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering [f] stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

14 And Enoch also the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the [h]

A. D. 66.

a Lu.6.16.
[1] *other.*
b Ac.20.32.
c 1 Pe.1.5.
d Ro.8.30.
e 2 Pe.2.10,11.
f Da.12.1.
g Ti.1.4.
h De.34.6.
i Ex.22.28.
k Ga.2.5.
l Zec.3.2.
m 2 Pe.2.1.
n Ro.9.22.
o Ti.1.15,16.
p Ge.4.5.
q Nu.22.7,21.
r Nu.16.1,&c.
s 1 Co.10.5-12.
t 2 Pe.2.13.
u Nu.14.29, 37. He.3.16-19.
v Ph.3.19.
w Pr.25.14.
x Ep.4.14.
y Jno.8.44.
[2] *principality.*
z Jno.15.4-6.
a He 6.4-6.
b Mat.15.13.
c 2 Pe.2.4.
d Is.57.20.
e Re.20.10.
f Re.8.10,11.
g Ge.19.24.
h Zec.14.5.

Digitized by Google

Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints,
15 To execute judgment upon all; [a] and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches* [c] which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.
16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling *words*, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.
17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ;
18 How that they told you [m] there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.
19 These be they who separate [o] themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.
20 But ye, beloved, building [b] up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying [c] in the Holy Ghost,
21 Keep [d] yourselves in the love of God, looking [f] for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.
22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:
23 And others save with fear, pulling [g] *them* out of the fire; hating even the garment [h] spotted by the flesh.
24 Now [i] unto him that is able to keep [k] you from falling, and to [l] present *you* faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,
25 To [n] the only wise God our Saviour, *be* glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

A. D. 66.

a Re.20.13. b Col 2.7. c Ep.6.18. d Jno.15.9,10. e Ps.73.9. f Ti.2.13. g Zec.3.2-5. h Re.3.4,18. i Ro.16.25-27. k 2 Ti.4.18. l Co.1.22. m 1 Ti.4.1. n 1 Ti.1.17. o He.10.25.

The REVELATION of St. JOHN the Divine.

CHAP. I.

THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John:
2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.
3 Blessed [h] *is* he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time [k] *is* at hand.

4 JOHN to the seven [l] churches which are in Asia: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him [n] which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven [p] Spirits which are before his throne;
5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, [r] *and* the [s] first-begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved [u] us, and washed [v] us from our sins in his own blood,
6 And hath made us kings [x] and priests unto God and his Father; to him [y] *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.
7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; [z] and every eye shall see him, and they [a] *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail [c] because of him. Even so, [e] Amen.
8 I [f] am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty. [h]
9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.
10 I was in the Spirit [j] on the [k] Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,
11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send *it* unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, [a] and unto Smyrna, [b] and unto Pergamos, [c] and unto Thyatira, [d] and unto Sardis, [e] and unto Philadelphia, [f] and unto Laodicea. [g]
12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven [i] golden candlesticks.
13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks *one* [j] like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.
14 His head and *his* hairs *were* white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes [m] *were* as a flame of fire;
15 And his feet [o] like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice [q] as the sound of many waters.
16 And he had in his right hand seven stars; and out of his mouth went a [t] sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance *was* as the sun [w] shineth in his strength.
17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:
18 *I am* he that liveth, [b] and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys [d] of hell and of death.
19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;
20 The mystery of the seven [g] stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks [i] which thou sawest, are the seven churches.

CHAP. II.

UNTO the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that [l] holdeth the seven stars in his right hand

A. D. 96.

a c.2.1. b c.2.8. c c.2.12. d c.2.18. e c.3.1. f c.3.7. g c.3.14. h Lu.11.28. i Ex.25.37. Zec.4.2. j Eze.1.26 28. Da.7.9,13. 10.5,6. k Ja.5.8,9. 1 Pe.4.7. l ver.11. m c.2.18. 19.12. n ver.8. o Eze.1.7 p Zec.4.10. c 3.1 & 4.5. q Eze.43.2. r Jno.8.14. s Col.1.18. t Is.49.2. He.4.12. u Jno.13.1. v He.9.14. w Ac.26.13. c.10.1. x Ex.19 6. 1 Pe.2.5-9. y He.13.21. z Da.7.13. Mat.26.64. a Zec.12.10. b Ro.6.9. c Mat.24.30. d Ps.68.20. c.20.1,2. e c.22.20. f Is.41.4 g ver.1f h Is.9.6 i Mat.5.15,16. j 2 Co.12.2. k Jno.20 26. Ac.20.7. 1 Co.16.2. l c.1.16,20.

Digitized by Google

who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;

2 I know [b] thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried [d] them which say they are apostles, and are not, [e] and hast found them liars:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted. [i]

4 Nevertheless I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen; and repent, and do the first works; [k] or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove [m] thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, [n] which I also hate.

7 He [p] that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree [r] of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first [v] and the last, which was dead, and is alive;

9 I know thy works and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich [x]) and *I know* the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, [a] and are not, but *are* the synagogue [c] of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried: and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful [e] unto death, and I will give thee a crown [f] of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second [j] death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; these things saith [l] he which hath the sharp sword with two edges:

13 I know [n] thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Satan's seat *is:* and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied [p] my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas *was* my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who [t] taught Balac to cast a stumbling-block before the children of Israel, to eat [v] things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. [w]

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate.

16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and [a] will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He [c] that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden [f] manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new [g] name written, which no man knoweth [h] saving he that receiveth *it.*

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes [j] like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brass;

19 I [l] know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last *to be* more than the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, [o] which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat [q] things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space [s] to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. [t]

22 Behold, I [u] will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill [w] her children with death; and all the churches [y] shall know that I [z] am he which searcheth the reins and hearts; and I [b] will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths [d] of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But that [g] which ye have *already* hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, [k] and keepeth my works [i] unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 And [k] he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I [m] received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morning star. [o]

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven [q] Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know [r] thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, [s] and art dead.

2 Be watchful, and strengthen [u] the things which remain, that are ready to die for I have not found thy works perfect [x] before God.

3 Remember [y] therefore how thou hast received and heard; and hold fast, and re-

A. D. 96.

a Is.11.4.
b Ps.1.6. ver.9.13,19. c.3.1,8,15.
c ver.7. c.3.6,13,22.
d 1 Jno.4.1.
e 2 Co.11.13.
f Ps.25.14.
g Is.56.4. 65.15. c.3.12. 19.12,13.
h 1 Co.2.14.
i Ga.6.9.
j c.1.14,15.
k Je.2.2,3.
l ver.2.
m Mat.21.41, 43.
n ver.15.
o 1 K.16.31.
p Mat.11.15. ver.11.17,29.
q Ex.34.15. 1 Co.10.20, 28.
r Ge.2.9. c.22.2,14.
s Ro.2.4. 2 Pe.3.9.
t c.9.20.
u Eze.16.37. 23.29.
v c.1.8,17.
w c.6.8.
x 1 Ti.6.18.
y Zep.1.11.
z 1 Ch.28.9. 2 Ch.6.30. Ps.7.9. Je.17.10.
a Ro.2.28,29.
b Ps.62.12.
c c.3.9.
d 2 Th.2.9-12.
e Mat.10.22.
f Ja.1.12.
g c.3.11.
h ver.7,11,17. c.3.5,12,21. 21.7.
i Jno.6.29. Ja.2.20.
j c.20.14.
k Ps.49.14. 149.5-9.
l c.1.16.
m Ps.2.9
n ver.9.
o c.22.16.
p 2 Ti.2.12.
q c.5.6.
r c.2.2, &c.
s 1 Ti.5.6.
t Nu.31.16.
u c.2.4.
v Ac.15.29.
w 1 Co.6.13,18
x Da.5.27.
y He.2.1.

Digitized by Google

pent.[a] If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, [b] and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: [c] for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the [h] book of life, but I will confess [i] his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, [n] he that is true, [o] he that hath the key [p] of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, [q] and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open [r] door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say [x] they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come [y] and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I [z] also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come [d] quickly: [e] hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God; and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* New [g] Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church [1] of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, [l] the faithful and true Witness, the beginning of the creation of God:

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would [n] thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, I [p] am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:

18 I counsel thee to buy [s] of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness [c] do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

19 As [d] many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: [f] If [g] any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh [j] will I grant to sit [k] with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, [l] and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He [m] that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. IV.

AFTER this I looked, and, behold, a door *was* opened in heaven; and the first voice [r] which I heard *was* as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come [t] up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in [u] the Spirit: and, behold, a throne [v] was set in heaven, and *one* sat [w] on the throne.

3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine-stone: and *there was* a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne *were* four and twenty seats: [a] and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white [b] raiment; and they had on their heads crowns [c] of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings [f] and thunderings and voices: and *there were* seven lamps [z] of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits [h] of God.

6 And before the throne *there was* a sea [i] of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, *were* four [k] beasts, full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first beast *was* like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast *was* like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them six [m] wings about *him;* and *they were* full of eyes within: and they [2] rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who [o] liveth for ever and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns [q] before the throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, [r] O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: [t] for thou hast

A. D. 96.

[a] ver.19. [b] c.16.15. [c] c.16.15.
[d] He.12.5,6. [e] c.7.9. 19.8.
[f] Ca.5.2. Lu.12.36. [g] Jno.14.23. [h] c.17.8. [i] Lu.12.8. [j] 1 Jno.5.4,5. c.12.11. [k] Lu.22.30. [l] Jno.16.33.
[m] c.2.7.
[n] Ac.3.14. [o] 1 Jno.5.20. [p] Is.22.22. [q] Job 12.14. [r] c.1.10.
[s] 1 Co.16.9. [t] c.11.12.
[u] Eze.3.12-14. c.17.3. 21.10. [v] Is.6.1. Je.17.12. Eze.1.26,28. [w] Da.7.9. He.8.1. [x] c.2.9. [y] Is.60.14.
[z] 2 Pe.2.9. [a] c.11.16. [b] c.3.4,5. [c] ver.10.
[d] Zep.1.14. [e] ver.3. [f] c.8.5. 16.18. [g] Ge.15.17. Ex.37.23. Zec.4.2. [h] c.1.4. [i] c.15.2.
[j] c.21.2,10. [k] Eze.1.5,&c 10.14.
[1] or, *in Laodicea.* [l] Is.65.16. [m] Is.6.2, &c. [2] *have no rest.*
[n] 1 Ki.18.21.
[o] c.5.14.
[p] Hos.12.8. [q] ver.4. [r] c.5.12. [s] Is.55.1. [t] Col.1.16.

Digitized by Google

created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAP. V.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book [b] written within and on the back side, [c] sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion [f] of the tribe of Juda, the Root [g] of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb, [h] as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, [i] which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four [k] beasts and four *and* twenty elders, fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, [l] and golden vials full of [2] odours, which are the prayers [m] of saints.

9 And they sung a new [o] song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, [r] out of every [s] kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

10 And hast made us unto our God kings [u] and priests: and we shall [v] reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the [y] number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy [b] is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And [d] every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, [g] and honour, and glory, and power, *be* unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And [i] the four beasts said, Amen. And the four *and* twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

A. B. 96.

a c.5.5.

b Eze.2.9,10.
c Is.29.11.
d Zec.6.3, &c.

e Ps 45.3-5.

f Ge.49.9,10 Nu.24.9. He.7.14.
g Is.11.1,10. c.22.16.

h Is.53.7. Jno.1.29,36.
1 The word *chœnix* signifieth a measure containing one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.
i Zec.4.10.
j c.9.4.
k c 4.4,8,10.

l c.15.2.
2 or, *incense*
m Ps.141.2.
3 or, *to him.*
n Eze.14.21
o c.14.3.

p c.8.3.
q c.20.4.
r Ac.20.28. Ep.1.7. He.9.12. 1 Pe.1.18,19.
s c.7.9.
t c.1.9; 12.17.
u c.1.6.
v c.22.5.
w Zec.1.12.
x De.32.41-43 c.11.18.
y Da.7.10. He.12.22
z c.7.9,14.
a c.14.13.
b c.4.11.
c He.11.40

d Ph.2.10.
e c.16.18.
f Joel 2.10,31. 3.15. Mat.24.29.
g 1 Ch.29.11. 1 Ti.6.16. 1 Pe.4.11.
h c.8.10.
4 or, *green.*
i c.19.4.
j Ps.102.26. Is.34.4.
k Je.4.23,24. Ha.3.6,10. c.16.20.

CHAP. VI.

AND I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals; [a] and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts, saying, Come, and see.

2 And I saw, and behold a white [d] horse; and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, [e] and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse *that was* red: and *power* was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, [1] A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and *see* thou [j] hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse; and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: And power was given [3] unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill [n] with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar [p] the souls [q] of them that were slain for [t] the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How [w] long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge [x] our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white [z] robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest [a] yet for a little season, until [c] their fellow-servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they *were*, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; [e] and the sun [f] became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

13 And the stars [h] of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her untimely [4] figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind:

14 And the heaven [j] departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain [k] and island were moved out of their places:

Digitized by Google

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every freeman, hid themselves [a] in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 And said [c] to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For [f] the great day of his wrath is come; and who [g] shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

AND after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds [k] of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal [n] of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt [p] not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have [q] sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads. [t]

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: *and there were* sealed an hundred *and* forty *and* four [u] thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad *were* sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthalim *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses *were* sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Isachar *were* sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin *were* sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of [c] all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed [e] with white robes, and palms [g] in their hands;

10 And cried [i] with a loud voice, saying, Salvation [j] to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and *about* the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, [l] Amen. Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, [b] and have washed [d] their robes, and made them white in the blood [e] of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell [h] among them.

16 They shall hunger [i] no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. [j]

17 For the Lamb, which is in the midst of the throne, shall [l] feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe [m] away all tears from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, [o] there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood [r] before God; and to them were given seven trumpets. [s]

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should [1] offer *it* with the [v] prayers of all saints upon the golden [w] altar which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense, [x] *which came* with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast *it* into [2] the earth: and [y] there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake. [z]

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and [a] there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees [b] was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain [d] burning with fire was cast into the sea: [f] and the third part of the sea became blood; [h]

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died: and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell [k] a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters:

11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: [m] and the third part of the waters [n] became wormwood; and many

A. D. 96.

[a] Is.2.19.
[b] Jno.16.33. c.6.9.
[c] Hos.10.8. Lu.23.30. c.9.6.
[d] 1 Co.6.11 He.9.14.
[e] 1 Jno.1.7. c.1.5.
[f] Is.13 6, &c. Zep.1.14,&c c.16.14.
[g] Ps.76.7.
[h] c.21.3,4.
[i] Is.49.10.
[j] Ps.121.6. Is.4.6.
[k] Da.7 2.
[l] Ps.23.1,2,5 36.8. Is.40.11.
[m] Is.25.8.
[n] 2 Ti.2.19.
[o] c.5.1.
[p] c.6.6.
[q] Eze.9.4.
[r] Lu.1.19.
[s] 2 Ch.29.25-28.
[t] c.22.4.
[u] c.14.1.
[1] or, *add it to*
[v] c.5.8.
[w] c.6.9.
[x] Ex.30.1.
[2] or, *upon.*
[y] c.16.18.
[z] 2 Sa.22.8.
[a] Eze.38.22.
[b] Is.2.13.
[c] Ro.11.25 c.5.9
[d] Je.51.25.
[e] c.6.11.
[f] Am.7.4.
[g] Le.23.40.
[h] Ex.7.19-21 c.16.3, &c.
[i] Zec.4.7.
[j] Is.43.11. c.19.1.
[k] Is.14.12. c.9.1.
[l] Jude 25. c.5.13,14.
[m] De.29.18. Am.5.7. He.12.15.
[n] Ex.15.23. Je.9.15; 23.15.

Digitized by Google

men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun [b] was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying [c] through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star [i] fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit. [j]

2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened [k] by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts [m] upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions [n] of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them [p] that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal [q] of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment *was* as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those days shall men [u] seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes [x] of the locusts *were* like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads *were* as it were [y] crowns like gold, and their faces [z] *were* as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth [b] were as *the teeth* of lions.

9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings *was* as the sound of [c] chariots of many horses running to battle.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and [f] their power *was* to hurt men five months.

11 And they had a king [h] over them, *which is* the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue *is* Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath *his* name [2] Apollyon.

12 One [j] woe is past; *and*, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,

A. D. 96.

a Ge.2.14. Je.51.63. c.16.12.
b Is.13.10. Je.4.23. Eze.32.7,8. Joel 2.10. Am.8.9.
1 or, *at*.
c c.8.7-9.
d Eze.38.4. Da.11.40.
e c.14.6.
f Ps.68.17.
g c.7.4.
h 1 Ch.12.8. Is.5.28,29.
i Lu.10.18. c.8.10.
j c.17.8; 20.1.
k Joel 2.2.
l Is.9.15. Ep.4.14.
m Ex.10.4,&c.
n ver.10.
o Je.5.3; 8.6.
p c.6.6.
q Le.17.7. 1 Co.10.20.
r Ps.135.15. Is.40.19,20.
s Ex.12.23. Job 2.6. Eze.9.4. c.7.3.
t c.22.15
u Job 3.21. Je.8.3.
v Eze.1.28.
w Mat.17.2 c.1.15,16.
x Joel 2.4.
y Na 3.17.
z Da.7.4,8.
a c.8.5; 14.2.
b Ps.57.4 Joel 1.6.
c Na.2.4.
d Da.8 26. 12.4,9.
e Ex.6.8. De.32.40
f ver.5.
g Ne 9.6. c.14.7.
h Ep.2.2.
i Da.12.7.
2 That is, *a destroyer*.
j c.8.13.
k c.11.15.
l Ro.11.25. Ep.3.5-9.

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates. [a]

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared [1] for an hour, and a day and a month, and a year, for to slay the third [e] part of men.

16 And the number of the army [d] of the horsemen *were* two hundred thousand thousand: [f] and I heard [g] the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses *were* as the heads of lions: [h] and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails [l] *were* like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet [o] repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, [q] and idols [r] of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, [t] nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud; and a rainbow [v] *was* upon his head, and his face [w] *was* as it were the sun, and his feet, as pillars of fire:

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and *his* left *foot* on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as *when* a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders [a] uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal [d] up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth [e] lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him [g] that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, [i] That there should be time no longer:

7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh [k] angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery [l] of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets

Digitized by Google

8 And the voice [a] which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go *and* take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take *it*, [c] and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

AND there was given me a reed [k] like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure [m] the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court [n] which is without the temple [2] leave out, and measure it not; for [p] it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under [r] foot forty *and* two months.

3 And I will [3] give *power* unto my [u] two witnesses, [v] and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. [x]

4 These are the two [z] olive-trees, and the two candlesticks [a] standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, [c] fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed. [e]

6 These [g] have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters [h] to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast [k] that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make [l] war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street [n] of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom [p] and Egypt, [q] where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves. [t]

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three days and an half the Spirit [v] of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

A. D. 96

a ver.4.

b 1 Th.4.17.
c Mal.3.18.

d c.16.19.
1 *names of men.*
e Eze.3.1-3, 14.
f Is.26.15,16. c.14.7.
g c.8.13.

h c.10.7.

i c.12.10.

j Da.2.44. 7.14,18,27.
k Zec.2.1. c.21.15.
l c.4.4.

m Eze.40.48.

n Eze.40.17-20.
o c.16.5.
2 *cast out.*
p Lu.21.24.
q c.19.6.
r Da.7.25.
s ver.9
t He.9.27.
3 or, *give unto my two witnesses that they may prophesy.*
u Mat.18.16.
v c.20.4.
w c.22.12.
x Is.22.12.
y c.19.5.
z Je.11.16. Zec.4.3,11, 14.
4 or, *corrupt.*
a c.1.20.
b c.15.5,8.
c Ps.18.8.
d c.8.5.
e Nu.16.35. Hos.6.5.
f c.16.18,21
g 1 Ki.17.1.
h Ex.7.19.
5 or, *sign.*
i Is.54.6.
j Ps.84.11. Mal.4.2.
k c.17.8.
l Da.7.21. Zec.14.2,&c.
m ver.9.

n He.13.12.
o Is.9.15.
p Is.1.10.
q Ex.20.2

r Is.7.14
s Ps.2.10.
t Ps.79.3

u c.11.3

v Eze.37.5-14.

209

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; [b] and their enemies [c] beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city [d] fell, and in the earthquake were slain [1] of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave [f] glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second [g] woe is past; *and*, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh [h] angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms [i] of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he [j] shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty [l] elders which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which [o] art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned. [q]

18 And the nations were angry, [s] and thy wrath is come, and the time [t] of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward [w] unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small [y] and great; and shouldest destroy them which [4] destroy the earth.

19 And the temple [b] of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, [d] and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, [f] and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

AND there appeared a great [5] wonder in heaven; a woman [i] clothed with the sun, [j] and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

2 And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another [5] wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, [m] having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail [o] drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

5 And [r] she brought forth a man child, who [s] was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and *to* his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there [u] a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon and the dragon fought and his angels

Digitized by Google

8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, [c] called the Devil, [d] and Satan, [e] which deceiveth the whole world; he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now [h] is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame [k] him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives [n] unto the death.

12 Therefore [p] rejoice, *ye* heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe [r] to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because [t] he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man *child*.

14 And to the woman were given two wings [v] of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood, [y] after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, [a] and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast [c] rise up out of the sea, having [d] seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the [4] name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw was [e] like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon [g] gave him his power, and his seat, [h] and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads, as it were wounded [5] to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered [j] after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who *is* like unto the beast? who [n] is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth [a] speaking great things and blasphemies and power was given unto him to [1] continue forty [b] *and* two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name and his tabernacle, [f] and them that [g] dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war [i] with the saints, and to overcome them: and power [j] was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book [l] of life of the Lamb slain from [m] the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear

10 He [o] that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he [q] that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience [s] and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another [u] beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.[w]

13 And he doeth great wonders, [x] so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by *the means of* those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the [z] wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give [2] life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship [b] the image of the beast should be killed.

16 And he caused all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive [3] a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number [f] of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number *is* six hundred threescore *and* six.

CHAP. XIV.

AND I looked, and, lo, a Lamb [1] stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty *and* four thousand, [k] having his Father's name [l] written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice [m] of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers [o] harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new [p] song

A. D. 96.

a Da.7.8,11, 25. 11.36.
1 *or, make war.*
b c.11.2,3. 12.6.
c Ge.3.1,4.
d Jno.8.44.
e Zec.3.1.
f Col.2.9. He.9.11,24.
g He.12.22,23.
h c.11.15.
i Da.7.21. c.11.7 12.17.
j Lu.4.6.
k Ro.8.33,37.
l Da.12.1. c.21.27.
m c.17.8.
n Lu.14.26.
o Is.33.1.
p Ps.96.11. Is.49.13.
q Ge.9.6.
r c.8.13.
s He.6.12.
t c.10.6.
u c.11 7.
v Is.40.31.
w ver.3.
x Mat.24.24. 2 Th.2.9,10.
y Is.59.19
z ver.3.12.
2 *breath.*
a Ge.3.15.
b c.16.2
c Da.7.2, &c.
3 *give them.*
d c.12.3. 17.3,9,12.
4 or, *names.*
e Da.7.4-7.
f c.15.2.
g c.12.2
h c.16.10
i c.5.12.
5 *slain.*
j c.17.8.
k c.7.4.
l c.3.12.
m c.19.6.
n c.17.14.
o c.5.8,9.
p c.15.3.

Digitized by Google

before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the [a] hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins.[b] These are they which follow[d] the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were [1] redeemed from among men, *being* the first-fruits [e] unto God and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: [g] for they are without [h] fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the [i] everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every [n] nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for [o] the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon [s] is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If [w] any man worship the beast and his image, and receive *his* mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink [y] of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire [d] and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And the smoke [e] of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest [g] day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: here *are* they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed *are* the dead which die [h] in the Lord [3] from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat like [k] unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust [m] in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap: for the harvest [o] of the earth is [4] ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was heaped

A. D. 96.

[a] ver.1.

[b] Ca.1.3. 6.8. 2 Co.11.2.
[c] ver.15.
[d] Jno.10.27.
[1] *bought.* 1 Co.6.20.
[e] Ja.1.18.
[f] c.19.15.
[g] Ps.32.2
[h] Ep.5.27. Jude 24.
[i] Is.63.3.
[j] He.13.11,12.
[k] Is.34.7.
[l] 2 Sa.23.5. Is.40.8.
[m] c.19.14.
[n] Ep.3.9.

[o] c.15.4.

[p] c.14.10.

[q] c.4.6.
[r] Is.4.4,5.
[s] Is.21.9. Je.51.7,8. c.18.2,3.
[t] c.13.15-17.

[u] c.14.2.
[v] Ex.15.1-19. De.32.1-43.
[w] c.13.14-16.
[z] c.14.3.

[y] Ps.75.8.
[z] Hos.14.9.
[2] or, *nations*, or, *ages*
[a] Je.10.7.
[b] 1 Sa.2.2.
[c] Is.45.23.
[d] c.19.20.

[e] Is.34.10.
[f] c.11.19.

[g] Is.57.20,21.

[h] 1 Th.4.14-16.
[3] or, *from henceforth saith the Spirit, Yea.*
[i] Is.6.4.
[j] Ps.29.9.
[k] Eze.1.26. Da.7.13.

[l] c.15.1,7.

[m] Joel 3.13.
[n] c.8.7.
[o] Je.51.33. Mat.13.39.
[4] or, *dried.*
[p] Ex.9.8-11.
[q] c.13.15-17.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire: and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, [c] Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast *it* into the great winepress [f] of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-press was trodden [i] without [j] the city, and blood [k] came out of the wine-press, even [m] unto the horse-bridles, by the space of a thousand *and* six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

AND I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues: for in them is filled up the wrath [p] of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea [q] of glass mingled with fire; [r] and them that had gotten the victory over [t] the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, *and* over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps [u] of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses [v] the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, [w] saying, Great and marvellous *are* thy works, Lord God Almighty: just and true *are* thy ways, [z] thou King of [2] saints.

4 Who [a] shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for *thou* only [b] *art* holy: for all [c] nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple [f] of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled [i] with smoke from the glory [j] of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven [l] angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; [n] and there fell a noisome and grievous sore [p] upon the men which had the mark [q] of the beast, and *upon* them which worshipped his image.

Digitized by Google

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; [b] and it became as the blood [c] of a dead *man:* and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; [e] and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, [f] O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.

6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and [g] thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, [k] true and righteous *are* thy judgments.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; [l] and power was given unto him to scorch men with [m] fire.

9 And men were [1] scorched with great heat, and blasphemed [o] the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and [q] they repented not, to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat [r] of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; [s] and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, [u] and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; [w] and the water thereof was dried up, [y] that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, [z] and out of the mouth of the beast, [a] and out of the mouth of the false prophet. [b]

14 For they are the spirits of devils, [d] working miracles, [f] *which* go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the [g] whole world, to gather them to the battle [h] of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thief. [k] Blessed *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, [m] and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It [o] is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, [p] such [q] as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, *and* so great.

19 And the great city [t] was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup [t] of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath

20 And [a] every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail [d] out of heaven, *every stone* about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

AND there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore [h] that sitteth upon many waters: [i]

2 With whom [j] the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the Spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a [n] scarlet-coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having [p] seven heads and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and [2] decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication. [t]

5 And upon her forehead *was* a name written, MYSTERY, [v] BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS [3] AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken [x] with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, [c] and of the beast [c] that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend [i] out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition, [j] and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, [l] whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here *is* the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads [n] are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, *and* the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the [r] ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make war [u] with the

A. D. 96.

a c.6.14.
b c.8.8.
c Ex.7.17-20.
d c.16.19.
e c.8.10.
f ver.7
g De.32.42,43. Is.49.26.
h Na.3.4. c.19.2.
i Je.51.13.
j c.18.3.
k c.15.3; 19.2.
l c.8.12.
m c.9.17.
1 or, *burned.*
n c.12.3.
o ver.11,21
p c.13 1
q Da 5.22,23. c.9.20.
2 *gilded.*
r c.13.2-4.
s c.9.2.
t Je.51.7.
u ver.2.
v 2 Th.2.7.
3 or, *Fornications.*
w c.9.14.
x c.16.6.
y Is.41.3. Je.50.38. 51.36.
z c.12 3,9.
a c.13.2.
b c.19.20.
c ver.1.
d 1 Ti.4.1.
e ver.3.
f 2 Th.2.9.
g 1 Jno.5.19.
h c.19.19.
i c.11.7.
j ver 11.
k 2 Pe.3.10.
l c.13.3,8.
m c 3.4,18.
n c.13.1.
o c.21.6.
p c.11.13.
q Da.12.1.
r Da.7.20. Zec.1.18-21.
s c 14.e.
t Is.51.17,23. Je.25.15,16.
u c.19.19.

Digitized by Google

Lamb, and the Lamb shall [a] overcome them: for he is Lord [b] of lords, and King of kings: and they [d] that are with him *are* called, [f] and chosen, [g] and faithful. [h]

15 And he saith unto me, The [i] waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, [k] and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these [l] shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, [m] and shall eat her flesh, and [n] burn her with fire.

17 For God [o] hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled. [q]

18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, [r] which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. [s]

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon [t] the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become [v] the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations have drunk [w] of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the [y] merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance [3] of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out [b] of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

5 For her sins have reached [c] unto heaven, and God hath remembered [d] her iniquities.

6 Reward her [f] even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her; for she saith in her heart, I sit a [i] queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly [j] burned with fire: for strong [k] *is* the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings [m] of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning,

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour [e] is thy judgment come.

11 And the merchants [e] of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more;

12 The merchandise of gold, [j] and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all [1] thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, [2] and souls [p] of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas! that great city that was clothed [u] in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!

17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every ship-master, and all the company in ships, [x] and sailors, and as many as trade by sea stood afar off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What [z] *city is* like unto this great city!

19 And they cast dust [a] on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 Rejoice [c] over her, *thou* heaven, and *ye* holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged [g] you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast *it* into the sea, saying, Thus [h] with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he be*, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone [l] shall be heard no more at all in thee.

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom [n] and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants [o] were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries [p] were all nations deceived.

A. D. 96.

a Je.50.44.
b De.10.17. 1 Ti.6.15. c.19.16.
c ver.17,19.
d Mi.5.8,9.
e E e.27.27-36.
f Ro.8.30,37.
g Jno.15.16.
h c.2.10.
i Is.8.7. ver.1.
j c.17.4.
k c.13.7
1 or, *sweet.*
l Je.50.41,42.
m Eze.16.37-44.
n c.18.8,16.
o Ac.4.27,28.
2 or, *bodies.*
p Eze.27.13.
q c.10.7.
r c.16.19.
s Eze.43.2.
t Is.13.19. 21.9. Je.51.8. c.14.8.
u Lu.16.19, &c.
v Is.34.11,14. Je.50.39. 51.37. c.17.2.
w Is.47.15.
x Is.23.14.
y ver.11,15.
z Je.51.37.
3 or, *power.*
a Jos.7.6. Job 2.12. Eze.27.30.
b Is.48.20. 52.11. Je.50.8. 51.6,45. 2 Co.6.17.
c Je.51.9.
d c.16.19.
e Je.51.48.
f Ps.137.8. Je.50.15,29.
g De.32.43. Lu.18.7,8. c.19.2.
h Je.51.64.
i Is.47.7-11. Zep.2.15.
j c.17.16.
k Ps.62.11. Je.50.34.
l Je.25.10.
m Eze.26.16, 17.
n Je.7.34. 16.9. 33.11.
o Is.23.8.
p 2 Ki.9.22. Na.3.4.

Digitized by Google

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain [a] upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

AND after these things I heard a great voice [c] of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; [d] Salvation,[e] and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:

2 For true [g] and righteous *are* his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged [h] the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke [i] rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise [l] our God all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying; Alleluia; for [n] the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage [p] of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.[r]

8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed [s] in fine linen, clean and [1] white: for the fine linen is the righteousness [u] of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write,[w] Blessed *are* they which are called unto the marriage-supper [y] of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These [z] are the true sayings of God.

10 And [b] I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See *thou do it* not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus [d] is the spirit of prophecy.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white [g] horse; and he that sat upon him *was* called Faithful [h] and True, and in righteousness [i] he doth judge and make war.

12 His [j] eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head *were* many crowns; [k] and he had a name [m] written, that no man knew but he himself.

13 And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The [n] Word of God.

14 And the armies *which were* in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed [o] in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth [r] goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod [s] of iron; and he [t] treadeth the wine-press of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING [b] OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come [f] and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all *men, both* free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war [j] against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast [k] was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake [m] of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword [o] of him that sat upon the horse, which *sword* proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls [q] were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key [t] of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon,[v] that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan and bound [x] him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit and shut him up, and set a seal [a] upon him that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones,[c] and they sat upon them, and judgment [e] was given unto them: and *I saw* the souls [f] of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned [l] with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This *is* the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death [p] hath no power, but they shall be priests [q] of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison.

A. D. 96.

a Je.51.49.
b c.17.14.
c c.11.15.
d ver.3,4,6.
e c.7.10,12.
f Eze.39.17-20.
g c.16.7.
h c.18.20.
i Is.34.10. c.18.9,18.
j c.16.14,16.
k c.16.13,14.
l Ps.135.1.
m Da.7.11. c.20.10.
n Ps.97.1,12.
o c.1.16. ver.15.
p Mat.25.10.
q ver.17,18.
r Is.52.1.
s Is.61.10. c.3.4.
1 or, *bright.*
t c.1.18. 9.1.
u Ps.132.9.
v c.12.9.
w Lu.14.15.
x 2 Pe.2.4. Jude 6.
y c.3.20.
z c.22.6.
a Da.6.17.
b c.22.8,9.
c Da.7.9. 22.27. Lu.22.30.
d Ac.10.43. I Pe.1.10,11
e 1 Co.6.2,3.
f c.6.9.
g c.6.2.
h c.3.14.
i Ps.45.3,4. Is.11.4.
j c.1.14. 2.18.
k Ca.3.11. Is.62.3. Zec.9.16. He.2.9. c.6.2.
l c.5.10.
m c.3.12.
n Jno.1.1.
o Mat.28.3.
p c.2.[illegible] 21.8.
q Is.61.6. c.1.6.
r c.1.16.
s Ps.2.9.
t Is.63.3.

Digitized by Google

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog [a] and Magog, to [b] gather them together to battle: the number of whom *is* as the sand of the sea.

9 And [i] they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake [m] of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth [p] and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the books [r] were opened: and another book [s] was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according [u] to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and [1] hell delivered up the dead which were in them; and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death [w] and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire. [y]

CHAP. XXI.

AND I saw a new [z] heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven, and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, [a] new Jerusalem, coming down from God, out of heaven, prepared as a [b] bride [c] adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle [d] of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, [f] and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all [g] tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, [h] neither sorrow, [i] nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write; for these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, It [j] is done. [k] I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is [l] athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit [2] all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 But the fearful, [c] and unbelieving, [d] and the abominable, [e] and murderers, [f] and whoremongers, [g] and sorcerers, [h] and idolaters, [j] and all liars, [k] shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven [l] angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife. [n]

10 And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, [o] the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory [q] of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;

12 And had a wall great and high, *and* had twelve gates, [t] and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel:

13 On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and [v] in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed [z] to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth four-square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred *and* forty *and* four cubits, *according to* the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was *of* jasper; and the city *was* pure gold, like unto clear glass.

19 And the foundations [e] of the wall of the city *were* garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation *was* jasper: the second, sapphire, the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;

20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates *were* twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city *was* pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

23 And the city had no need of the sun, [m] neither of the moon, to shine in it

A. D. 96.

a Eze.38.2. 39.1.
b c.16.14.
c Lu.12.4-9.
d 1 Jno.5.4,10.
e 1 Co.6.9,10.
f 1 Jno.3.15.
g He.13.4.
h Mal.3.5.
i Is.8.8. Eze.38.9,16.
j 1 Co.10.20, 21.
k Pr.19.5,9. c.22.15.
l c.15.1,6,7.
m c.19.20.
n c.19.7.
o Eze.40 & 48.
p 2 Pe.3.10,12.
q Is.60.1,2.
r Da.7.10.
s Da.12.1. c.21.27.
t Eze.48.31-34.
u Je.32.19. Mat.16.27.
1 or, *the grave.*
v Ep.2.20.
w Hos.13.14. 1 Co.15.26, 54.
x Eze.40.3. Zec.2.1. c.11.1.
y Mat.25.41.
z Is.65.17-19. 66.22. 2 Pe.3.13.
a Is.52.1. He.11.10. 12.22.
b Is.54.5.
c Ps.45.9-14.
d 2 Co.6.16.
e Is.54.11.
f Zec.8.8.
g Is.25.8. c.7.17.
h 1 Co.15.26, 54.
i Is.35.10.
j c.16.17.
k c.1.8; 22.13.
l Is.55.1. Jno.4.10,14. 7.37. c.22.17.
2 or, *these.*
m Is.60.19,20. c.22.5.

Digitized by Google

for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb *is* the light [a] thereof.

24 And the nations [b] of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings [c] of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for [d] there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And [h] there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither *whatsoever* worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book [j] of life.

CHAP. XXII.

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

2 In [n] the midst of the street [o] of it, and on either side of the river, *was there* the tree [r] of life, which bare twelve *manner of* fruits, *and* yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree *were* for the healing of the nations.

3 And there [s] shall be no more curse: but the throne of God [t] and of the Lamb shall be in it: and his servants [v] shall serve him.

4 And [x] they shall see his face; and his name [z] *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 And [b] there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: [c] and they shall reign [d] for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithful and true; and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent [f] his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: [h] blessed *is* he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard *them*. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things

A. D. 96.

a Jno.1.4.
b Is.60.3-11. 66.10-12.
c Ps.72.11.
d Da.8.26.
e Zec.14.7.
f Pr.1.24-33. Ec.11.3. Mat.25.10. 2 Ti.3.13.
g Pr.4.18. Mat.5.6.
h Is.35.8; 52.1. 60.21. Joel 3.17. Mat.13.41. 1 Co.6.9,10. Ga.5.19-21. Ep.5.5. He.12.14.
i Zep.1.14.
j c.13.8.
k c.20.12.
l Is.44.6.
m Lu.12.37, 38.
n Eze.47.1,12.
o c.21.21.
p c.21.8,27.
q Ph 3.2.
r c.2.7.
s Zec.14.11.
t Eze.48.35.
u c 5.5.
v c 7.15.
w c.21.9.
x Mat 5.8. Jno.12.26. 17.24. 1 Co.13.12. 1 Jno 3.2.
y Is.2.5.
z c.3.12.
a c.21 6.
b c 21.23,25.
c Ps.36.9.
d Ro 5.17.
e Pr.30 6.
f c.1.1.
g c.3.5.
1 or, *from the tree.*
h v.10, 12,20.
i ver.7,12.
j He.9.28. Is.25.9.
k 2 Th.3.18.

9 Then saith he unto me, See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not [d] the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He [f] that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, [g] let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly; [i] and my reward *is* with me, to give every man according [k] as his work shall be.

13 I [l] am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed [m] *are* they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without [p] *are* dogs, [q] and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the [u] root and the offspring of David, *and* the bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride [w] say, Come.[y] And let him that heareth say, Come. And [a] let him that is athirst, come: and whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add [e] unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away [g] his part [1] out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and *from* the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things saith Surely [i] I come quickly; Amen. Even [j] so, come, Lord Jesus.

21 The [k] grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen

THE END OF THE NEW TESTAMENT

Digitized by Google

A TABLE

FOR THE DEVOTIONAL AND PRACTICAL READING OF THE BIBLE.

THE following tabular arrangement will assist those who wish to read the Scriptures systematically. It contains *three plans*. That marked No. I is for reading the Bible in consecutive order—three chapters a day. No. II is for reading two chapters consecutively in the Old Testament each day, and one in the Psalms, Proverbs or New Testament, with two additional on each Sabbath. By following either of these plans the Bible may be read through in a year. No. III refers to a chapter for each day of the year appropriately selected and designed particularly for family reading and devotion.

	NO. I.	NO II.		NO. III.
JANUARY.				
1	Genesis 1, 2, 3	Gen. 1, 2,	Ps. 1-3	Matthew 2
2	Genesis 4, 5, 6	3, 4,	4	Psalm 63
3	Genesis 7, 8, 9	5, 6,	5	Genesis 3
4	Genesis 10, 11, 12	7, 8,	6	1 Corinthians 8
5	Genesis 13, 14, 15	9, 10,	7	Isaiah 35
6	Genesis 16, 17, 18	11, 12,	8	Matthew 20
7	Genesis 19, 20, 21	13, 14,	9	2 Peter 2
8	Genesis 22, 23, 24	15, 16,	10-12	Numbers 20
9	Genesis 25, 26, 27	17, 18,	13	Psalm 9
10	Genesis 28, 29, 30	19, 20,	14	Luke 7
11	Genesis 31, 32, 33	21, 22,	15	Acts 5
12	Genesis 34, 35, 36	23, 24,	16	Romans 8
13	Genesis 37, 38, 39	25, 26,	17	Proverbs 12
14	Genesis 40, 41, 42	27, 28,	18	Joshua 3
15	Genesis 43, 44, 45	29, 30,	19-21	John 14
16	Genesis 46, 47, 48	31, 32,	22	Ephesians 2
17	Gen. 49, Ex. 1	33, 34,	23	Psalm 118
18	Exodus 2-4	35, 36,	24	Mark 13
19	Exodus 5-7	37, 38,	25	Genesis 2
20	Exodus 8-10	39, 40,	26	Psalm 44
21	Exodus 11-13	41, 42,	27	Matthew 3
22	Exodus 14-16	43, 44,	28-30	Proverbs 1
23	Exodus 17-19	45, 46,	31	Mark 1
24	Exodus 20-22	47, 48,	32	Isaiah 1
25	Exodus 23-25	49, 50,	33	Luke 8
26	Exodus 26-28	Ex. 1, 2,	34	Psalm 45
27	Exodus 29-31	3, 4,	35	Acts 19
28	Exodus 32-34	5, 6,	36	Isaiah 42
29	Exodus 35-37	7, 8,	37-39	Romans 1
30	Exodus 38-40	9, 10,	40	Psalm 46
31	Leviticus 1-3	11, 12,	41	Psalm 48
FEBRUARY.				
1	Leviticus 4-6	Ex. 13, 14,	Ps. 42	Luke 14
2	Leviticus 7-9	15, 16,	43	Proverbs 4
3	Leviticus 10-12	17, 18,	44	Galatians 3
4	Leviticus 13-15	19, 20,	45	Psalm 76
5	Leviticus 16-18	21, 22,	46-48	John 2
6	Leviticus 19-21	23, 24,	49	Hebrews 2
7	Leviticus 22-24	25, 26,	50	Luke 16
8	Leviticus 25-27	27, 28,	51	Psalm 49
9	Leviticus 28-30	29, 30,	52	Mark 2
10	Leviticus 31-33	31, 32,	53	Romans 3
11	Leviticus 34-36	33, 34,	54	Proverbs 8
12	Deuteronomy 1-3	35, 36,	55-57	Luke 21
13	Deuteronomy 4-6	37, 38,	58	Psalm 50
14	Deuteronomy 7-9	39, 40,	59	2 Corinthians 1
15	Deut. 10-12	Lev. 1, 2,	60	Acts 20
16	Deut. 13-15	3, 4,	61	2 Timothy 1
17	Deut. 16-18	5, 6,	62	Mark 3
18	Deut. 19-21	7, 8,	63	Psalm 51
19	Deut. 22-24	9, 10,	64-66	Luke 15
20	Deut. 25-27	11, 12,	67	Proverbs 3
21	Deut. 28-30	13, 14,	68	John 1
22	Deut. 31-33	15, 16,	69	Exodus 3
23	Deut. 34, Josh. 2	17, 18,	70	Psalm 55
24	Joshua 2-5	19, 20,	71	Matthew 4
25	Joshua 6-8	21, 22,	72	Isaiah 2
26	Joshua 9-11	23, 24,	73-75	Luke 24
27	Joshua 12, 13	25, 26,	76	Psalm 57
28	Joshua 14, 15	27,	77	Genesis 18
29	Joshua 15			
MARCH.				
1	Joshua 16, 17	Num. 2, 3,	Ps. 78	John 3
2	Joshua 18, 19	4, 5,	79	Psalms 62, 63
3	Joshua 20	6, 7,	80	Proverbs 10
4	Joshua 21	8, 9,	81	Luke 17
5	Joshua 22, 23	10, 11,	82-84	Hebrews 3
6	Josh. 24, Judg. 1	12, 13,	85	2 Corinthians 2
7	Judges 2, 3	14, 15,	86	Psalm 66
8	Judges 4, 5	16, 17,	87	John 5
9	Judges 6, 7	18, 19,	88	Job 7

	NO. I.	NO. II.		NO. III.
MARCH.				
10	Judges 8, 9	Num. 20, 21,	Ps. 89	Hebrews 4
11	Judges 10, 11	22, 23	90	Mark 4
12	Judges 12, 13	24, 25,	91-93	Psalm 68
13	Judges 14, 15	26, 27,	94	1 Timothy 4
14	Judges 16, 17	28, 29,	95	Proverbs 11
15	Judges 18, 19	30, 31,	96	Luke 2
16	Judges 20, 21	32, 33,	97	2 Corinthians 4
17	Ruth 1, 2	34, 35,	98	Matthew 5
18	Ruth 3, 4	36,	99	Psalm 77
19	1 Samuel 1, 2	Deut. 2, 3,	100-102	Galatians 4
20	1 Samuel 3, 4	4, 5,	103	Isaiah 5
21	1 Samuel 5, 6	6, 7,	104	Luke 22
22	1 Samuel 7, 8	8, 9,	105	Psalm 102
23	1 Samuel 9, 10	10, 11,	106	Romans 5
24	1 Samuel 11, 12	12, 13,	107	1 Corinthians 5
25	1 Samuel 13, 14	14, 15,	108	John 4
26	1 Samuel 15, 16	16, 17,	109-111	Psalm 78
27	1 Samuel 17, 18	18, 19,	112	Proverbs 14
28	1 Samuel 19, 20	20, 21,	113	Matthew 8
29	1 Samuel 21, 22	22, 23,	114	Galatians 5
30	1 Samuel 23, 24	24, 25,	115	Luke 14
31	1 Samuel 25, 26	26, 27,	116	2 Corinthians 6
APRIL.				
1	1 Samuel 27-29	Dt 28, 29, Ps	117, 118	Psalm 79
2	1 Sam. 30, 2 Sa. 1	30, 31, 119, v. 1-48		Proverbs 15
3	2 Samuel 2-4	32, 33,	48-64	Genesis 23
4	2 Samuel 5-7	34,	65-80	1 Timothy 6
5	2 Samuel 8-10	Josh. 2, 3,	81-96	Acts 21
6	2 Samuel 11-13	4, 5,	97-112	Psalms 98, 99
7	2 Samuel 14-16	6, 7,	113-128	2 Corinthians 8
8	2 Samuel 17-19	8, 9,	129-144	Luke 21
9	2 Samuel 20-22	10, 11,	145-176	Proverbs 16
10	2 Sam. 23, 1 Ki. 1	12, 13,	Ps. 121	John 6
11	1 Kings 2-4	14, 15,	122	Psalm 103
12	1 Kings 5-7	16, 17,	123	Exodus 4
13	1 Kings 8-10	18, 19,	124	Matthew 6
14	1 Kings 11-13	20, 21,	125	Romans 6
15	1 Kings 14-16	22, 23,	126	Psalm 69
16	1 Kings 17-19	24,	127-129	Acts 22
17	1 Kings 20-22	Judg. 2, 3,	130	Luke 13
18	1 Kings 23-25	4, 5,	131, 132	Proverbs 17
19	2 Kings 4-6	6, 7,	133, 134	Mark 5
20	2 Kings 7-9	8, 9,	135	Psalm 88
21	2 Kings 10-12	10, 11,	136	John 7
22	2 Kings 13-15	12, 13,	137	Genesis 2
23	2 Kings 16-18	14, 15,	138-140	2 Corinthians 9
24	2 Kings 19-21	16, 17,	141	Galatians 6
25	2 Kings 22-24	18, 19,	142	Luke 15
26	2 Ki. 25, 1 Chr. 2	20, 21,	143	Psalms 121, 122
27	1 Chronicles 3-5	Ruth 1, 2,	144	Matthew 7
28	1 Chronicles 6-8	3, 4,	145	Romans 7
29	1 Chronicles 9-11	1 Sam. 1, 2,	146	Job 12
30	1 Chr. 12-14	3, 4,	147-149	Psalm 71
MAY.				
1	1 Chr. 15-17	1 Sam. 5, 6,	Ps. 150	Mark 6
2	1 Chr. 18-20	7, 8,	Prov. 1	John 8
3	1 Chr. 21-23	9, 10,	2	Judges 7
4	1 Chr. 24-26	11, 12,	3	Proverbs 18
5	1 Chr. 27-29	13, 14,	4	Psalm 107
6	2 Chronicles 1-3	15, 16,	5	Luke 23
7	2 Chronicles 4-6	17, 18,	6-8	1 John 2
8	2 Chronicles 7-9	19, 20,	9	Acts 23
9	2 Chr. 10-12	21, 22,	10	Genesis 32
10	2 Chr. 13-15	23, 24,	11	Luke 14
11	2 Chr. 16-18	25, 26,	12	Psalm 116
12	2 Chr. 19-21	27, 28,	13	Matthew 9
13	2 Chr. 22-24	29, 30,	14	Isaiah 11
14	2 Chr. 25-27	31,	15-17	Mark 7
15	2 Chr. 28-30	2 Sam. 2, 3,	18	Psalm 74
16	2 Chr. 31-33	4, 5,	19	John 9
17	2 Chr. 34-36	6, 7,	20	Romans 10

Digitized by Google

	NO. I.	NO II.	NO. III.
MAY.			
18	Ezra 1-3	2 Sam. 8, 9, Pro. 21	Psalm 46
19	Ezra 4-6	10, 11, 22	Exodus 5
20	Ezra 7-9	12, 13, 23	1 Timothy 2
21	Ezra 10, Neh. 2	14, 15, 24-26	Psalm 89
22	Nehemiah 3-5	16, 17, 27	2 Corinthians 10
23	Nehemiah 6-8	18, 19, 28	Proverbs 19
24	Nehemiah 9-11	20, 21, 29	1 John 3
25	Neh. 12, Esth. 1	22, 23, 30	Job 9
26	Esther 2-4	24, 31	Acts 24
27	Esther 5-7	1 Kin. 2, 3, Eccl. 1	2 Timothy 3
28	Esther 8-10	4, 5, 2-4	Psalm 90
29	Job 1-3	6, 7, 5	Matthew 10
30	Job 4-6	8, 9, 6	Romans 12
31	Job 7-9	10, 11, 7	Genesis 32
JUNE.			
1	Job 10-12	1 Ki. 12, 13, Eccl. 8	Mark 8
2	Job 13-15	14, 15, 9	Acts 25
3	Job 16-18	16, 17, 10	Psalm 91
4	Job 19-21	18, 19, 11, 12	Luke 19
5	Job 22, 23	20, 21, S. So. 2	Isaiah 52
6	Job 24-26	22, 3	Matthew 11
7	Job 27-29	2 Kin. 2, 3, 4	Psalm 86
8	Job 30-32	4, 5, 5	Job 1
9	Job 33-35	6, 7, 6	Luke 20
10	Job 36-38	8, 9, 7	2 Timothy 4
11	Job 39-41	10, 11, 8	2 Corinthians 12
12	Job 42, Psalms 3	12, 13, Matt. 3	Psalm 72
13	Psalms 4-7	14, 15, 4	John 11
14	Psalms 8-11	16, 17, 5	Isaiah 40
15	Psalms 12-15	18, 19, 6	Mark 9
16	Psalms 16-19	20, 21, 7	Psalm 139
17	Psalms 20-23	22, 23, 8	Luke 16
18	Psalms 24-27	24, 25, 9-11	Acts 26
19	Psalms 28-31	1 Chr. 1, 2, 12	Psalm 80
20	Psalms 32-35	3, 4, 13	Matthew 12
21	Psalms 36-39	5, 6, 14	Genesis 42
22	Psalms 40-43	7, 8, 15	John 10
23	Psalms 44-47	9, 10, 16	Proverbs 20
24	Psalms 48-51	11, 12, 17	Luke 24
25	Psalms 52-55	13, 14, 18-20	Psalm 84
26	Psalms 56-59	15, 16, 21	Luke 18
27	Psalms 60-63	17, 18, 22	Hebrews 5
28	Psalms 64-67	19, 20, 23	Exodus 8
29	Psalms 68-71	21, 22, 24	Psalm 132
30	Psalms 72-75	23, 24, 25	Mark 10
JULY.			
1	Psalms 76-79	1 Ch. 25, 26, Mat. 26	Romans 14
2	Psalms 80-83	27, 28, 27, 28	1 John 4
3	Psalms 84-88	29, Mark 2	Psalm 73
4	Psalms 89-91	2 Chr. 2, 3, 3	Matthew 13
5	Psalms 92-95	4, 5, 4	Proverbs 24
6	Psalms 96-101	6, 7, 5	Matthew 14
7	Psalms 102-104	8, 9, 6	Psalm 39
8	Psalms 105, 106	10, 11, 7	John 12
9	Psalms 107-109	12, 13, 8-10	Proverbs 25
10	Psalms 110-117	14, 15, 11	Job 14
11	Ps. 118, 119, v. 73	16, 17, 12	Luke 4
12	Ps. 119, 74 to end	18, 19, 13	1 Thessalonians 4
13	Psalms 120, 131	20, 21, 14	Psalms 23, 24
14	Psalms 132-138	22, 23, 15	Acts 1
15	Psalms 139-143	24, 25, 16	Deuteronomy 5
16	Psalms 144-146	26, 27, Lu. 1-3	Matthew 15
17	Psalms 147-150	28, 29, 4	Isaiah 53
18	Proverbs 1-3	30, 31, 5	Mark 11
19	Proverbs 4-7	32, 33, 6	Romans 15
20	Proverbs 8-10	34, 35, 7	Psalms 1, 2
21	Proverbs 11-14	36, 8	Luke 5
22	Proverbs 15-17	Ezra 2, 3, 9	Philippians 1
23	Proverbs 18-21	4, 5, 10-12	2 Peter 1
24	Proverbs 22-24	6, 7, 13	John 13
25	Proverbs 25-28	8, 9, 14	Hebrews 6
26	Proverbs 29-31	10, 15	1 Samuel 3
27	Ecclesiastes 1-4	Neh. 2, 3, 16	Acts 2
28	Ecclesiastes 5-7	4, 5, 17	1 John 1
29	Ecclesiastes 8-11	6, 7, 18	Philippians 3
30	Ecc. 12, Cant. 2	8, 9, 19-21	Psalm 19
31	Canticles 3-5	10, 11, 22	Matthew 16
AUGUST.			
1	Canticles 6-8	Neh. 12, 13, Lu. 23	Hebrews 8
2	Isaiah 1-3	Esth. 1, 2, 24	Isaiah 55
3	Isaiah 4-7	3, 4, John 1	Acts 3
4	Isaiah 8-10	5, 6, 2	Luke 6
5	Isaiah 11-14	7, 8, 3	Psalm 33
6	Isaiah 15-17	9, 10, 4-6	1 Corinthians 1
7	Isaiah 18-21	Job 1, 2, 7	Acts 4
8	Isaiah 22-24	3, 4, 8	Psalm 25
9	Isaiah 25-28	5, 6, 9	Ephesians 1
10	Isaiah 29-31	7, 8, 10	2 Peter 2

	NO. I.	NO. II.	NO. III.
AUGUST.			
11	Isaiah 32-35	Job 9, 10, John 11	Acts 6
12	Isaiah 36-38	11, 12, 12	1 Timothy 1
13	Isaiah 39-42	13, 14, 13-15	Genesis 44
14	Isaiah 43-45	15, 16, 16	Psalm 145
15	Isaiah 46-49	17, 18, 17	Matthew 17
16	Isaiah 50-52	19, 20, 18	Jude 1
17	Isaiah 53-56	21, 22, 19	1 Corinthians 2
18	Isaiah 57-59	23, 24, 20	Revelation 1
19	Isaiah 60-63	25, 26, 21	Psalms 3, 4
20	Isaiah 64-66	27, 28, Ac. 1-3	Mark 12
21	Jeremiah 1-4	29, 30, 4	Hebrews 9
22	Jeremiah 5-7	31, 32, 5	Proverbs 27
23	Jeremiah 8-11	33, 34, 6	Luke 7
24	Jeremiah 12-14	35, 36, 7	Psalm 38
25	Jeremiah 15-18	37, 38, 8	John 15
26	Jeremiah 19-21	39, 40, 9	Revelation 2
27	Jeremiah 22-25	41, 42, 10-12	Ephesians 2
28	Jeremiah 26-28	Isaiah 1, 2, 13	Deuteronomy 7
29	Jeremiah 29-32	3, 4, 14	Acts 8
30	Jeremiah 33-35	5, 6, 15	Psalm 147
31	Jeremiah 36-39	7, 8, 16	1 Corinthians 3
SEPTEMBER.			
1	Jeremiah 40-42	Isaiah 9, 10, Act. 17	Isaiah 60
2	Jeremiah 43-46	11, 12, 18	Matthew 18
3	Jeremiah 47-49	13, 14, 19-21	1 John 5
4	Jeremiah 50-52	15, 16, 22	Psalm 26
5	Lamentations 1-3	17, 18, 23	Luke 14
6	Lamentations 4, 5	19, 20, 24	Psalm 31
7	Ezekiel 1-4	21, 22, 25	1 Peter 1
8	Ezekiel 5-7	23, 24, 26	2 Thessalonians 2
9	Ezekiel 8-11	25, 26, 27	Proverbs 28
10	Ezekiel 12-14	27, 28, 28	Matthew 19
11	Ezekiel 15-18	29, 30, Rom. 3	Acts 9
12	Ezekiel 19-21	31, 32, 4	Psalm 5
13	Ezekiel 22-25	33, 34, 5	John 16
14	Ezekiel 26-28	35, 36, 6	1 Corinthians 6
15	Ezekiel 29-32	37, 28, 7	Isaiah 61
16	Ezekiel 33-35	39, 40, 8	Genesis 45
17	Ezekiel 36-39	41, 42, 9-11	Ephesians 3
18	Ezekiel 40-42	43, 44, 12	Acts 10
19	Ezekiel 43-45	45, 46, 13	Psalm 35
20	Ezekiel 46-48	47, 48, 14	Luke 9
21	Daniel 1-3	49, 50, 15	Hebrews 10
22	Daniel 4-6	51, 52, 16	1 Corinthians 7
23	Daniel 7-9	53, 54, 1 Cor. 1	Job 23
24	Daniel 10-12	55, 56, 2-4	Matthew 21
25	Hosea 1-4	57, 58, 5	Hebrews 11
26	Hosea 5-7	59, 60 6	Psalm 10
27	Hosea 8-11	61, 62, 7	John 17
28	Hosea 12-14	63, 64, 8	1 Corinthians 10
29	Joel 1-3	65, 66, 9	1 Samuel 17
30	Amos 1-4	Jere. 1, 2, 10	Acts 11
OCTOBER.			
1	Amos 5-7	Je. 3, 4, 1 Co. 11-13	Psalm 40
2	Amos 8-9	5, 6, 14	Psalm 8
3	Obadiah 1	7, 8, 15	Matthew 22
4	Jonah 1-4	9, 10, 16	James 2
5	Micah 1-3	11, 12, 2 Cor. 1	Isaiah 62
6	Micah 4-7	13, 14, 2	Ephesians 4
7	Nahum 1-3	15, 16, 3	Acts 12
8	Habakkuk 1-3	17, 18, 4-6	Psalm 42
9	Zephaniah 1-3	19, 20, 7	Genesis 47
10	Haggai 1, 2	21, 22, 8	1 Corinthians 11
11	Zechariah 1-4	23, 24, 9	Proverbs 29
12	Zechariah 5-7	25, 26, 10	Mark 14
13	Zechariah 8-11	27, 28, 11	Psalms 11, 12
14	Zechariah 12-14	29, 30, 12	John 18
15	Malachi 1-4	31, 32, 13	Acts 13
16	Matthew 1-3	33, 34, Gal. 3	Job 29
17	Matthew 4-7	35, 36, 4	Matthew 23
18	Matthew 8-10	37, 38, 5	James 3
19	Matthew 11-14	39, 40, 6	Psalm 27
20	Matthew 15-17	41, 42, Eph. 1	Luke 10
21	Matthew 18-21	43, 44, 2	Deuteronomy 8
22	Matthew 22-24	45, 46, 3-5	1 Peter 2
23	Matthew 25-28	47, 48, 6	James 4
24	Mark 1-3	49, 50, Phili. 1	Daniel 1
25	Mark 4-7	51, 52, 2	Acts 14
26	Mark 8-10	Lam. 1, 2, 3	Psalms 15, 16
27	Mark 11-14	3, 4, 4	Matthew 25
28	Mark 15, 16	5, Col. 1	Ephesians 5
29	Luke 1-4	Ezek. 2, 3, 2-4	Nehemiah 2
30	Luke 5-7	4, 5, 1 Th. 1	Ecclesiastes 11
31	Luke 8-11	6, 7, 2	1 Corinthians 13
NOVEMBER.			
1	Luke 12-14	Ezek. 8, 9, 1 Th. 3	Psalm 18
2	Luke 15-18	10, 11, 4	Luke 11
3	Luke 19-21	12, 13, 5	Colossians 1

Digitized by Google

	NO. I.	NO. II.	NO. III.
NOVEMBER.			
4	Luke 22–24	Ezc. 14, 15, 2 Th. 1	Heb. 12
5	John 1–4	16, 17, 2, 3	Job 37
6	John 5–7	18, 19, 1 Ti. 2	Matthew 26
7	John 8–11	20, 21, 3	Proverbs 31
8	John 12–14	22, 23, 4	Mark 15
9	John 15–18	24, 25, 5	Psalm 36
10	John 19–21	26, 27, 6	John 19
11	Acts 1–3	28, 29, 2 Ti. 1	Ephesians 6
12	Acts 5–7	30, 31, 2–4	Genesis 49
13	Acts 8–10	32, 33, Titus 1	Acts 15
14	Acts 11–14	34, 35, 2	Ecclesiastes 7
15	Acts 15–17	36, 37, 3	Luke 12
16	Acts 18–20	38, 39, Philc. 1	Psalm 17
17	Acts 21–24	40, 41, Heb. 1	1 Corinthians 15
18	Acts 25–28	42, 43, 2	Colossians 2
19	Romans 1–3	44, 45, 3–5	Isaiah 58
20	Romans 4–6	46, 47, 6	Matthew 27
21	Romans 7–9	48, 7	Deuteronomy 11
22	Romans 10–12	Dan. 2, 3, 8	Acts 16
23	Romans 13–16	4, 5, 9	Psalm 34
24	1 Corinthians 1–3	6, 7, 10	Job 42
25	1 Corinthians 4–6	8, 9, 11	1 Corinthians 15
26	1 Cor. 7–10	10, 11, 12, 13	Revelation 3
27	1 Cor. 11–13	12, Jam. 2	Psalm 22
28	1 Cor. 14–16	Hosea 2, 3, 3	Philippians 3
29	2 Corinthians 1–3	4, 5, 4	Nehemiah 1
30	2 Corinthians 4–7	6, 7, 5	Colossians 3
DECEMBER.			
1	2 Cor. 8–11	Hosea 8, 9, 1 Pet. 1	Psalm 37

	NO. I.	NO. II.	NO. III.
DECEMBER.			
2	2 Cor. 12, 13	Hos. 10, 11, 1 Pt. 2	1 Peter 3
3	Galatians 1–3	12, 13, 3–5	Deuteronomy 32
4	Galatians 4–6	14, 2 Pt. 1	Mark 16
5	Ephesians 1–3	Joel 2, 3, 2	Revelation 21
6	Ephesians 4–6	Amos 1, 2, 3	Ecclesiastes 13
7	Philippians 1–4	3, 4, 1 Jno. 1	Matthew 28
8	Colossians 1–4	5, 6, 2	Psalm 21
9	1 Thess. 1–3	7, 8, 3	John 21
10	1 Thess. 4, 5	9, 4, 5	1 Corinthians 16
11	2 Thess. 1–3	Jonah 1, 2, 3 Jno. 1	Genesis 50
12	1 Timothy 1–3	3, 4, Jude 1	Acts 17
13	1 Timothy 4–6	Micah 1, 2, Rev. 1	Revelation 22
14	2 Timothy 1–4	3, 4, 2	Isaiah 63
15	Titus 1–3	5, 6, 3	Luke 13
16	Philemon 1	7, 4	Psalm 28
17	Hebrews 1–4	Nah. 2, 3, 5–7	1 Peter 4
18	Hebrews 5–8	Hab. 1, 2, 8	Acts 18
19	Hebrews 9–13	3, 9	Nehemiah 4
20	James 1–3	Zeph. 2, 3, 10	2 Thessalonians 1
21	James 4, 5	Hag. 1, 2, 11	Genesis 42
22	1 Peter 1–5	Zech. 1, 2, 12	Galatians 2
23	1 Pet. 6, 2 Pet. 3	3, 4, 13	2 Timothy 2
24	1 John 1–5	5, 6, 14, 15	2 Samuel 22
25	2 and 3 Jno., Jude	7, 8, 16	Hebrews 1
26	Revelation 1–4	9, 10, 17	1 Thessalonians 3
27	Revelation 5–8	11, 12, 18	Joshua 24
28	Revelation 9–11	13, 14, 19	Luke 2
29	Revelation 12–15	Mal. 1, 2, 20	Proverbs 13
30	Revelation 16–19	3, 21	Acts 28
31	Revelation 20–22	4, 22	Joshua 24

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

A NEW

GEOGRAPHICAL AND HISTORICAL

INDEX,

EXHIBITING AT ONE VIEW

ALL THAT IS INTERESTING IN GEOGRAPHY AND HISTORY

IN

THE HOLY SCRIPTURES,

AND FORMING A

COMPLETE BIBLE GAZETTEER.

COMPILED AND ARRANGED UNDER THE INSPECTION OF

THOMAS STARLING.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name.	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North.	Long. East.	Quarter.	Country.	Province or Pashalic.	Remarks.
ABANA, or Amana River...	Chrysorrhœs.....	Abilene	Damascus.	2 Kings v. 12...	..Nahr-Aawadji..	110 N.E.b.N..	33.28	36.25	Asia....	Syria...	Damascus.	The river named by Naaman the leper as better than Jordan.
ABARIM, Mountains of....	Abarim	Reuben.....	Canaan...	Num. xxxiii. 48.	..El-Belka.....	40 E.....	32.45	36.10	ditto....	Palest...	ditto.....	The place where Balak tempted Balaam to curse the Israelites.
ABDON, or Hebron.....	Hebran.....	Asher	ditto.....	Joshua xxi. 30..		98 N.....	33.19	35.29	ditto....	ditto....	Akka.....	A city of the Levites.
ABEL, or Abila.....	Arbela	Manasseh, beyond Jordan.....	ditto.....	Judges xi. 33..	..Abil.....	86 N.E.b.E...	33.18	36. 1	ditto....	ditto....	Damascus.	Lysanias was the Tetrarch of this place.
ABEL of the Vineyards....		Ditto.	ditto.....	Judges xi. 33..	..Pl. of Abil.....	62 N.E.b.N..	32.39	36. 1	ditto....	ditto....	ditto.....	Here Jephthah smote the Ammonites.
ABEL, plain of.....		Ditto.....	ditto.....	Judges xi. 33..		62 N.E.b.N..	32.39	36. 1	ditto....	ditto....	ditto.....	See Abel of the Vineyards.
ABEL, or Abel of Beth-Maachah, or Maachah.....	Maacathi, or Abela..	Ditto.....	ditto.....	2 Samuel xx. 14.		86 N.b.E. ..	33.10	35.40	ditto....	ditto....	ditto.....	Joab pursued Sheba unto this place, who was afterwards slain.
ABEL-MAIM, &c.....	Belmaim	Naphtali.....	ditto.....	2 Chron. xvi. 4.		80 N.b.E...	33. 4	35.39	ditto....	ditto....	Akka....	Taken by Benhadad, king of Syria.
ABEL-MEA, or Abel-meholah.....	Belma.....	Manasseh	ditto.....	1 Kings iv. 12..		32 N.N.E...	32.18	35.33	ditto....	ditto....	Damascus.	See Abelmeholah.
ABEL-MEHOLAH, or Abel-mea.....	Belma.....	Ditto	ditto.....	Judges vii. 22..		32 N.N.E...	32.18	35.33	ditto....	ditto....	ditto.....	Here the Midianites were routed by the Israelites under Gideon.
ABEL-MIZRAIM.....		Benjamin	ditto.....	Genesis l. 11....		21 E.....	31.47	35.39	ditto....	ditto....	ditto.....	Near this place Joseph mourned for his father Jacob seven days.
ABEL-SHITTIM, or Shittim..	Arbela.....	Reuben.....	ditto.....	Num. xxxiii. 49.		30 E.b.N...	31.54	35.52	ditto....	ditto....	ditto...	An encampment of the Israelites in the plains of Moab.
ABEN-BOHAN, or Bohanben-Reuben.....		Benjamin	ditto.....	Joshua xviii. 17.		12 E.....	31.47	35.22	ditto....	ditto....	ditto.....	A boundary stone between Benjamin and Judah.
ABEZ.....	Abez.....	Issachar.....	ditto.....	Joshua xix. 20..		47 N.N.E...	32.29	35.41	ditto....	ditto....	Akka.....	A boundary town between Issachar and Manasseh
ABILA, or Abel.....	Arbela.....	Manasseh, by d. Jordan	ditto....	Judges xi. 33..	..Abil	62 N.E.b.N..	32.39	36. 1	ditto....	ditto....	Damascus.	
ABILENE.....	Cœle Syria	Lebanon.....	Syria	Luke iii. 1.....		100 N.N.E...	33.30	36.10	ditto....	Syria...	ditto.....	Lysanias was the Tetrarch of this place.
ABIMAEL.....		Jocktan	Shem....	Genesis x. 28..					ditto....	Persia ..	Khorassan	
ABUMAH, or Rumah	Abuma.....	Judah.....	Canaan ..	2 Kings xxiii. 36.		32 S.S.E....	31.17	35.32	ditto....	Palest...	Damascus.	See Rumah.
ACCAD.....	Nisibis.....	Nimrod, kingdom of.	Mesopota.	Genesis x. 10..		475 E.b.N...	33.25	44.20	ditto....	Turkey.	Nisibin ...	A city built by Nimrod.
ACCARON, or Ekron.....	Accaron.....	Dan.....	Canaan ..	Joshua xix. 43..	..Tookrair.....	30 W.b.N...	31.51	34.45	ditto....	Palest...	Gaza.....	The Canaanites were never expelled from this city.
ACCHO, or Ptolemais.....	Ptolemais, or Acco..	Asher	ditto.....	Judges i. 31....	..Akka, or St. Jean d'Acre.....	68 N.b.W...	32.55	35. 5	ditto....	ditto....	Akka.....	The Canaanites were never expelled from this city.
ACELDAMA, or Field of Blood.....		Judah.....	Syria	Acts i. 19.....		1 S.W.....	31.46	35.18	Europe..	ditto....	Jerusalem.	A field which was purchased with the thirty pieces of silver for which Judas betrayed his Master.
ACHAIA, or Greece.....	Hellas.....	Achaia and Peloponnesus	Græcia...	Acts xviii. 12...	Greece.....	740 N.W.b.W.	38.30	22.30	ditto....	Turkey.	Livadia & Morea.....	Here Paul was accused before Gallio.
ACHMETHA, or Ecbatana ..	Ecbatana.....		Media ...	Ezra vi. 2.....	Hamadan	725 E.N.E...	35.20	45.50	ditto....	Persia..	Irak-Ajemi	Here the Records were found relating to the rebuilding of Jerusalem.
ACHOR, Valley of.....		Benjamin	Canaan ..	Joshua vii. 24..		17 E.N.E...	31.54	35.38	ditto....	Palest...	Damascus.	Here Achan was stoned by the children of Israel.
ACHSHAPH.....	Acshaph	Asher	ditto.....	Joshua xi. 1....	..Shuffummer....	64 N	32.51	35.19	ditto....	ditto....	Akka.....	A Levitical city.
ACHZIB.....	Ecdippa, or Achazib	Asher	Canaan ..	Judges i. 31....	..Zib	74 N.b.W...	33. 1	35. 6	Asia....	Palest...	Akka.....	The Canaanites were never expelled from this city.
ACHZIB.....		Judah.....	ditto.....	Joshua xix. 29..		90 S.W.....	31.34	35. 4	ditto....	ditto....	Gaza.....	
ACRABBIM-MAALEH, or Ascent of.....	Petra Jocktheel.....	Judah.....	ditto....	Joshua xv. 3...		46 S.b.E....	31. 5	35.35	ditto....	ditto....	Damascus.	Southern boundary of Judea.
ADADAH.....		Judah.....	ditto....	Joshua xv. 22..		29 E.....	31.18	35.19	ditto....	ditto....	ditto.....	
ADAM	Adom.....	Reuben	ditto...	Joshua iii. 16...		25 E.b.N...	31.54	35.48	ditto....	ditto....	ditto.....	From this place to the Dead Sea the waters of the Jordan were dried up during the passage of the Israelites.
ADAMAH, or Adami.....		Naphtali.....	ditto.. ..	Joshua xix. 33..		88 N.b.E...	33.13	35.32	ditto....	ditto....	Akka.....	Fenced or fortified city.
ADAMI, or Adamah.....		Naphtali	ditto..	Joshua xix. 36..		88 N.b E...	33.13	35.32	ditto....	ditto....	ditto.....	Ditto.
ADAR, or Hazar-addar....	Adar.....	Judah.	ditto.. .	Joshua xv. 3...		40 S.W.b S.	31.12	34.55	ditto....	ditto....	Damascus.	A boundary town between Edom and Judah.

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name	Classic Name.	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North. Long. East.	Quarter.	Country.	Province or Pashalic.	Remarks.
Adithaim	Adatha	Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 36		16 w.b.s	31.44—35. 1	ditto	ditto	Gaza	
Admah	Vale of Siddim	ditto	ditto	Genesis x. 19		16 s.e	——	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	A city of the plain destroyed by fire.
Adoraim, or Adoram	Adora	Judah	ditto	2 Chron. xi. 9		20 w.s.s	31.42—34.56	ditto	ditto	ditto	A city that was built by Rehoboam.
Adramyttium	Adramyttium	Mysia	Asia	Acts xxvii. 2	Adramyti	615 n.w	39.33—26.59	ditto	Turkey	Anadoli	
Adria, Sea of	Mare Interrum	Great Sea	Mediterr.	Acts xxvii. 27	Venice, Gulf of.	900 w.n.w	38. 0—18. 0	Europe	Mediter.	Adriatic	Here Paul foretold the shipwreck that afterwards befel him and his companions.
Adullam	Odollam	Judah	Canaan	Joshua xii. 15		14 s.w	31.37—35. 9	Asia	Palest	Damascus.	In a cave near this city David hid himself when pursued by Saul.
Adummim		Benjamin	ditto	Joshua xv. 7		4 e.n.e	31.48—35.29	ditto	ditto	ditto	
Ænon, or Enon	Ænon	Manasseh	ditto	John iii. 22, 23		46 n.e.b.n	32.27—35.46	ditto	ditto	ditto	Here John baptized.
Ahava			Assyria	Ezra viii. 15	Haweeza		33.10—47. 8	ditto	Persia	Khuzistan	
Ahava River	Adiava, Lyccus, or Zabus		Peria	Ezra viii. 15	Haweeza, or Arwaz River, or the Zab		31.15—47.40	ditto	Media	Ajemi	Here Ezra proclaimed a fast, previous to the return of the Israelites to Judea.
Ahlab		Asher	Canaan	Judges i. 31		96 n	33.23—35.19	ditto	Palest	Akka	See Accho, &c.
Ai, Aiath, Hai	Ai, or Hai	Benjamin	ditto	Joshua viii. 17		7 n.e.b.n	31.53—35.24	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	Taken and burned by the Israelites under Joshua.
Aiath, Hai, or Ai	Ai, or Hai	Benjamin	ditte	Isa. x. 28		7 n.e.b.n	31.53—35.24	ditto	ditto	ditto	See Ai.
Aijalon, or Ajalon		Zebulon	ditto	Judges xii. 13		56 n	32.42—35.21	ditto	ditto	Akka	Elon, one of the judges of Israel, was buried here.
Aijalon, or Alija	Ajalon	Benjamin	ditto	1 Sam. xiv. 31		12 n.e	31.54—35.29	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	A city of the Levites; and here the Philistines were defeated by the Israelites under Samuel.
Aijalon, Valley of		Dan	ditto	Joshua x. 12		11 n.e	31.54—35.29	ditto	ditto	ditto	Here the sun and moon stood still at the command of Joshua.
Ain, Oin, or Enrimmon		Simeon	ditto	1 Chron. iv. 32		24 w.s.w	31.37—34.51	ditto	ditto	Gaza	
Ain, or Ashan		Naphtali	ditto	Joshua xix. 7		75 n.b.e	33. 6—35.32	ditto	ditto	Akka	A Levitical city.
Ain, or Ashan		Simeon	ditto	1 Chron. vi. 59		30 w.s.w	31.36—34.47	ditto	ditto	Gaza	Ditto.
Ain, Valley of		Simeon	ditto	1 Chron. iv. 32		26 w.s.w	31.37—34.51	ditto	ditto	ditto	
Ajalon, or Aijalon	Ajalon	Zebulon	ditto	Joshua xix. 42		56 n	32. 4—35.21	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	See Aijalon.
Akrabbim, or Acrabbim	Acrabatana	Judah	Canaan	Num. xxxiv. 4		46 s.b.e	31. 5—35.35	Asia	Pales	Damascus.	South-east boundary of Judea.
Alammelech		Asher	ditto	Joshua xix. 26		64 n.b.w	32.49—35.17	ditto	ditto	Akka	
Alemeth, or Almon		Benjamin	ditto	1 Chron. vi. 60		14 e.b.n	31.49—35.35	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	A Levitical city.
Alexandria	Alexandria	Egypt	Egypt	Acts xxvii. 6	Alexandria	268 w.b.s	31.19—29.45	Africa	Egypt	Bahireh	St. Paul sailed in a ship of this port to Rome
Allon		Naphtali	Canaan	Joshua xix. 33		87 n.b.e	33.11—35.39	Asia	Palest	Akka	
Allon-Bachuth		Ephraim	ditto	Genesis xxxv 8		27 n.b.n	32.14—35.33	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	Here Deborah, the nurse of Rebecca, was buried.
Almodad		Joktan	Arphaxad	Genesis x. 26				ditto	Persia	Irak-Ajemi	Colony of Joktan, son of Shem.
Almon, or Alemeth		Benjamin	Canaan	Joshua xxi. 18		14 e.b.n	31.49—35.35	ditto	Palest	Damascus.	See Alemeth.
Almon-Diblathaim Diblatha, or Beth-diblathaim	Diblatha	Reuben	ditto	Num. xxxiii. 46		14 s.b.e	31.38—35. 5	ditto	ditto	ditto	A station of the Israelites.
Aloth, District of		Asher	ditto	1 Kings iv. 16		80 n	33.10—35.20	ditto	ditto	Akka	A territory under the government of one of Solomon's purveyors.
Alush		Horeb	Arabia	Num. xxxiii. 14		210 s.s.w	28.34—33.35	ditto	Arabia	El-Tieh	An encampment of the Israelites.
Amad		Asher	Canaan	Joshua xix. 26		66 n.b.w	32.45—35.12	ditto	Palest	Akka	
Amelek		Edom	Arabia	1 Sam. xv. 3		70 s.b.w	30.50—34.10	ditto	Arabia	Kawata	
Amalekites		Ditto	ditto	1 Sam. xv 6		70 s.w.b.s	30.50—34.30	ditto	ditto	ditto	A people whom Saul was sent to destroy.
Amam		Judah	Canaan	Josh. xv 26		36 s.w.b.s	31.18—34.50	ditto	Palest	Damascus.	
Amana, or Ante-Lebanon	Anti-libanus	Asher	ditto	Song of Sol. iv. 8		100 n.b.e	33.20—35.50	ditto	Lebanon	ditto	Celebrated for the growth of cedar.
Ammah, Hill of		Benjamin	ditto	2 Sam. ii. 24		5 n.e	31.48—35.25	ditto	Palest	ditto	Joab and Abishai pursued Abner to this place.
Ammon, Ham, or Rabbath-Ammon	Philadelphia	Gad	Arabia	Deut. ii. 37	Ammaan	55 e.b.n	32. 0—36.10	ditto	ditto	ditto	
Ammonites, Country of the	Ammonitis	Gad, part of Arabia	ditto	1 Sam. xi. 11		75 e.b.n	32. 0—37.50	ditto	ditto	ditto	Conquered by Saul.
Ammon-No, or No	Thebes, or Diospolis	Pathros	Egypt	Ezek. xxx. 15	Luxor	600 s.s.w	25.40—32.40	Africa	Egypt	Said	
Amorites, Country of the	Amoritis	Reuben and Gad	Canaan	Judges xi. 21		90 s	32.20—35.10	Asia	Arabia	Palestine.	Subdued by the Israelites under Jephtha.
Amphipolis	Amphipolis		Macedonia	Acts xvii. 1	Emboli	769 n.w	40.48—23.40	Europe	Turkey	Roumelia.	St. Paul preached in this city.
Amorites, Mount of the		Judah	Canaan	Judges i. 35		9	32.20—25.20	Asia	ditto	Damascus.	The Amorites were never expelled from this place.
Anab		[illegible]	ditto	Joshua xi. 21		32 s.w	31.24—34.54	ditto	Palest	Gaza	From this place Joshua cut off the Anakims.

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North. Long. East.	Quarter.	Country.	Province or Paskalic.	Remarks.
ANAHARATH		Issachar	ditto	Joshua xix.19		48 N.b.w	32.33 — 35. 2	ditto	ditto	Akka	A boundary town between Issachar and Manasseh.
ANANIAH		Benjamin	ditto	Nehem. xi. 32		10 N.w	31.54 — 35. 9	ditto	ditto	Damascus	
ANAMIM		Mizraim	Ham	Genesis x. 13		700 S.S.W	20. 0 — 29. 0	Africa	Egypt	Said	A colony of Mizraim.
ANATHOTH	Anathoth	Benjamin	Canaan	Joshua xxi. 18		4 N	31.51 — 35.20	Asia	Palest	Damascus.	A Levitical city. Jeremiah had a possession here.
ANEM, or Engannim		Issachar	ditto	1 Chron. vi. 73		45 N.N.E	32.28 — 35.28	ditto	ditto	Akka	A Levitical city.
ANER, or Taanach	Tanac	Ditto	ditto	1 Chron. vi. 70		45 N.N.W	32.29 — 35. 4	ditto	ditto	ditto	Ditto.
ANIM		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 50		28 S b.E	31.20 — 35.23	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	
ANTIOCH, in Syria	Antiochia	Phœnica	Syria	Acts xv. 22	Antakia	265 N.b.E	36.11 — 36. 5	ditto	Syria	Tripoli	St. Paul and Barnabas separated at this place.
ANTIOCH, in Pisidia	Antiochia	Pisida	Asia	Acts xiv. 19	Ak-Shehr	430 N.W.b.N	38.15 — 31.30	ditto	Asia M.	Anadolia	Here Paul was stoned, but afterwards recovered.
ANTIPATRIS	Caphar-Salama	Ephraim	Canaan	Acts xxiii. 31		34 N.W.b.N	32.14 — 34.57	Asia	Syria	Akka	From this place Paul was sent to Cæsarea.
ANTONIA, Castle of	Baris	Benjamin	ditto	Acts xxi. 34	Castello Pelegrino		31.47 — 35.18	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	At this place Paul was confined, previously to his audience with Felix.
APHEK, or Aphiok	Aphec	Asher	ditto	Judges i. 31	El Mukhalid	84 N	33.11 — 35.24	ditto	ditto	Akka	The Canaanites were never expelled from this place.
APHEK, or, Aphekah		Judah	ditto	1 Sam. iv. 1		15 S.E	31.35 — 35.28	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	Here the Philistines pitched to fight with the Israelites, and overcame them.
APHEKAH, or Aphek		Ditto	ditto	Joshua xv. 53		15 S.E	31.35 — 35.28	ditto	ditto	ditto	See above.
APHIK, or Apheck		Asher	ditto	Judges i. 31		84 N	33.11 — 35.24	ditto	ditto	Akka	See Aphek.
APHEK, in Syria		Issachar	ditto	Joshua xiii. 4. 1 Kings xx. 26	Aphec	45 N.b.W	33.31 — 35. 5	ditto	ditto	ditto	Here the Syrians, and thirty-two kings under Benhadad, were defeated by the Israelites under Ahab.
APOLLONIA	Apollonia		Macedonia	Acts xvii. 1	Polina	765 N.W	40.20 — 23.22	ditto	ditto	Roumelia	Paul visited this city on his way to Thessalonica.
APPII Forum	Appii Forum	Rome	Italy	Acts xxviii. 15	Borgo-Longo	1200 N.W.b.W	41.40 — 13.35	Europe	Italy	Naples	Here St. Paul was met by his brethren on his way to Rome.
AR, or Areopolis, or Rabbath-Moab	Areopolis	Moab	Arabia	Deut. ii. 9	Mehatet et Havj	40 E.S.E	31.35 — 36.10	Asia	Syria	Damascus.	
ARAD		Judah	Canaan	Joshua xv. 52		29 S	31.18 — 35.23	ditto	ditto	ditto	This place was given, by command of Jehovah, to Lot.
ARABAH, or Betharabah		Benjamin	ditto	Joshua xviii. 18		17 E.b.S	31.44 — 35.39	ditto	ditto	ditto	A boundary town of Benjamin.
ARABIA	Arabia		Shem	Isa. xxi. 13		120 S.S.W	31. 0 — 35. 0	ditto	Arabia		Through part of this country (viz. Arabia Petræa) the Israelites under Moses wandered for forty years.
ARAD, or Eder	Arad	Judah	Canaan	Joshua xii. 14		36 S.b.W	31.12 — 35.14	ditto	Syria	Damascus.	A royal city, and one of the thirty-one Kingdoms subdued by Joshua.
ARAM-NAHARAIM, or Padan-Aran	Osroene & Migdonia.	Padan-Aram, or Haran	Mesopota	Judges iii. 10	Algezira	400 N.E	36.10 — 40.40	ditto	Al-gizir	Orfah, Diar-Madgar	The country of Nahor, Abram, Jacob, &c.
ARAM, or Syria			Asshur	Numb. xxiii. 7		200 N.E.b.E	33.30 — 38.30	ditto	Syria		
ARARAT, or Armenia	Armenia		Minni	Jer. li. 27		675 N.E.b.N	40.20 — 43.30	ditto	Erivan		
ARARAT, Mount		Ararat	Armenia	Gen. viii. 4	Agri Daugh	650 N.E.b.N	39.40 — 43.50	ditto	Erivan	Mahou	On this mount the Ark rested after the Deluge, and from thence the descendants of Noah peopled the earth.
ARBA, Arbah, Kirjath-Arba, or Hebron	Hebron	Judah	Canaan	Joshua xv. 13	El-Khalyl	17 S.b.N	31.29 — 33.15	ditto	Syria	Damascus.	The place of Abraham and Isaac's sojourning.
ARBAH, Arba, Hebron, or Kirjath-Arba		Judah	ditto	Gen. xxxv. 27	El-Khalyl	17 S.b.W	31.29 — 35.15	ditto	ditto	ditto	See above.
ARBEL, or Beth-Arbel	Arbela	Asher	ditto	Hos x.14	Abay	56 N.b.W	32 42 — 35. 9	ditto	ditto	Akka	
ARCHI		Ephraim	ditto	Josh.xvi.2		17 N.N.W	32. 3 — 35.12	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	A boundary town.
ARGOB	Regaba	Manasseh beyond Jordan	ditto	1 Kings iv.13	El Hosn	80 N.N.E	32.59 — 36. 0	ditto	ditto	ditto	This place was under the government of one of Solomon's purveyors.
AGOB, regions of		Manasseh beyond Jordan	ditto	Deut.iii.4	Djolan	70 N.E.b.N	32.50 — 36. 0	ditto	ditto	ditto	The cities of which were taken by the Israelites

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name.	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North.	Long. East.	Quarter.	Country.	Province or Pashalic.	Remarks.
ARIEL, Jebus, Salem, or Jerusalem	Hierosolyma	Judah and Benjamin	Canaan	Isaiah xxix.2	El-Khodes, Khoddes, or El-Gootz	0 0 0	31.47	35.19	Asia	Palest.	Damascus.	Ancient capital of the East, and birthplace of Solomon.
ARIMATHEA, or Ramah		Ephraim	ditto	Matt. xxvii.57	Ramla	24 N.W.b.W.	31.59	34.55	ditto	ditto	Gaza	The birthplace of Joseph, a disciple of Christ.
ARKITES, Country of the	Arce	Phenicia	Syria	Gen.x.17	Arka	170 N.N.E.	34.30	36.10	ditto	Syria	Tripoli	A colony of Canaan, a son of Ham.
ARMAGEDDON, Mountains or V. of, or Megiddo	Legio, Magaddo	Manasseh	Canaan	Zech.xii.11.		55 N.b.W.	32.40	35.10	ditto	Palest.	Akka	See Megiddo.
ARMENIA, or Ararat	Armenia		Minni	Genesis viii.4		675 N.E.b.N.	40.20	43.30	ditto	Erivan		See Mount Ararat.
ARNON	Arnonis	Reuben	Canaan	Numb.xxi.13		50 E.b.N.	31.49	36.16	ditto	Palest.	Damascus.	
ARNON, Fords of		Reuben	ditto	Isa.xvi.2		45 E.S.E.	32.25	36. 5	ditto	ditto	ditto	These waters are said to have divided, as did those of the Red Sea, affording a dry passage to the Israelites.
ARNON, River		Reuben and Moab	Syria	2 Kings x.33	W.el Modjeb	35 E.b.S.	31.40	35.50	ditto	Syria	ditto	See above.
AROER	Aroer	Gad	Canaan	Joshua xiii.9	Ayra	38 E.N.E.	32. 1	36. 2	ditto	Palest.	ditto	A city built by the children of Gad.
AROER	Aroer	Reuben	ditto	Numb.xxxii.31	Arayer	43 S.E.b.E.	31.28	36. 1	ditto	ditto	Tripoli	A city which David smote.
ARPAD, or Arphad, or Ar	Raphanæ	Phenicia	Syria	2 Kings xviii.34	Refineh	180 N.N.E.	34.30	36.25	ditto	Syria	ditto	A place of the grossest idolatry
ARPHAD, or Arpad	Raphanæ	Phenicia	ditto	2 Kings xviii.34	ditto	180 N.N.E.	34.30	36.25	ditto	ditto	ditto	Ditto.
ARPHAXAD, Country of			Shem	Gen.x.22					ditto	Turkey	Koordistan	A colony of Arphaxad, a son of Shem.
ARVAD	Aradus Isle	Phenicia	Syria	Ezek.xxvii.8	Rouad	185 N.N.E.	34.50	35.47	ditto	Syria	Damascus.	Celebrated for its shipping in the time of Solomon.
ARUBOTH		Judah	Canaan	1 Kings iv.10		17 S.S.W.	31.32	35. 8	ditto	Turkey	ditto	A place under the government of one of Solomon's purveyors.
ARUMAH, or Rumah		Ephraim	ditto	Judges ix.41		22 N.	32. 8	35.21	ditto	Palest.	Gaza	The place where Abimelech dwelt.
ASCALON, Askelon, or Ashkelon	Ascalon	Simeon	ditto	Judges xiv.19	Ascalaan	37 W.b.S.	31.40	31.37	ditto	ditto	Gaza	Taken by the tribe of Judah from the Philistines.
ASHAN, or Ain		Naphtali	ditto	1 Chron.iv.32		79 N.b.E.	33. 6	35.32	ditto	ditto	ditto	A city of the Levites.
ASHAN, or Ain		Simeon	ditto	1 Chron.vi.59		30 W.S.W.	31.36	34.47	ditto	ditto	ditto	Ditto.
ASHDOD, or Azotus, or Azoth	Asdod, Ashdoth	Dan	ditto	1 Sam.v.1	Shdood	30 W.	31.48	34.44	ditto	ditto	ditto	This was a place of idol worship; and here the Philistines placed the Ark of the covenant in the temple of Dagon; and here Philip was found after the conversion of the Eunuch.
ASHDOTH-PISGAH		Reuben	ditto	Deut.iii.17		34 E.	31.48	35.57	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	
ASHER	Aser	Issachar	ditto	Joshua xvii.7		42 N.N.E.	32.26	35.33	ditto	ditto	Akka	A boundary town of Manasseh.
ASHER, Tribe of	Aser		Galilee	Joshua xix.24		80 N.	33.10	35.20	ditto	ditto	ditto	One of the twelve tribes of Israel.
ASHKENAZ, or Aschenaz	Armenia Minor	Gomer	Japheth	Genesis x.3		500 N.	40. 0	36. 0	ditto	Turkey	Anadoli	Colony of Gomer.
ASHKENAZ, Sea of	Pontus Euxinus	Gomer	ditto	Jer.li.27	Black Sea	600 N.	36. 0	44. 0	Europe & Asia	Turkey and Russia	ditto	
ASHKELON, or Askelon, or Ascalon, or Eshkelon	Ascalon	Simeon	Canaan	Judges xiv.19	Ascalaan	37 W.b.S.	31.40	31.37	Asia	Palest.	Gaza	Taken by the tribe of Judah from the Philistines.
ASHNAH		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv.33		25 S.W.	31.31	34.59	ditto	ditto	ditto	
ASHTAROTH, or Beeshterah		Manasseh beyond Jordan	ditto	Gen.xiv.5	Beit el Ras	59 N.E.b.N.	32.34	36. 2	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	Here Chedorlaomer smote the Rephaims.
ASHTAROTH CARNAIM		Manasseh beyond Jordan	ditto	Genesis xiv..5	El-Megerib	74 N.E.	32.44	36. 9	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	The Rephaims, or Giants, defeated by Chedorlaomer.
ASIA (PROPER)	Ionia Æolai, Lydia		Asia Minor	Acts xvi.6	Smyrna	500 N.W.	38. 0	28. 0	ditto	Turkey	Anadoli	
ASIA MINOR	Asia Minor		Asia	Acts xix.31	Anadoli	550 N.W.	38.40	33.30	ditto	Turkey	Anadoli	
ASHKELON, or Ashkelon, &c.	Eshkelon, Ascalon	Simeon	Canaan	Judges i.18	Ascalaan	37 W.b.S.	31.40	31.37	ditto	Palest.	Gaza	Here Samson gave his marriage feast, after which he propounded his riddle, and subsequently, in anger, slew thirty of the Philistines.
ASSHUR, Assur, or Assyria	Assyria		Shem	Gen. x. 11	Al. Shur	1,600 E.b.N.	37.40	68.20	ditto	Persia	Koordistan	
ASSOS	Assus	Mysia	Asia Minor	Acts xx. 13	Asso	632 N.W.	39.29	26.30	ditto	Turkey	Anadoli	A port of Asia Minor, in which the gospel of Christ was so generally diffused

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North.	Long. East	Quarter.	Country.	Province or Pashalic.	Remarks.
ATAD, Floor of		Benjamin	Asia Minor	Genesis l. 10..	...	22 E.	31.47	35.44	Asia	Turkey	Damascus.	Here the Israelites mourned over the body of Jacob for seven days.
ATAROTH, or Atroth		Gad	ditto	Joshua xvi.2.		35 N.B.E.	32. 4	35.54	ditto	ditto	ditto	A boundary town between Gad and Reuben.
ATAROTH-ADAR, or Ataroth-Addar		Ephraim	ditto	Joshua xvi. 5.		17 N.W.B.W.	31.56	35. 3	ditto	ditto	Gaza	A boundary town between Benjamin and Ephraim.
ATHACH		Judah	ditto	1 Sam. xxx. 30		19 S.S.E.	31.31	35.28	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	
ATHENS	Athenæ	Attica	Greece	Acts xvii. 15..	Attini	670 N.W.B.W.	38. 5	23.33	Europe	Greece.	West. Hellas	Here St. Paul found an altar, with an inscription, "*To the unknown God*," and took occasion to preach the gospel.
ATHER, Ether, or Etam		Simeon	Canaan	Joshua xix. 7.		32 S.W.B.W.	31.31	34.48	Asia	Syria	Gaza	
ATROTH, or Ataroth		Gad	ditto	Num. xxxii. 35		35 N.B.E.	35.55	32. 5	ditto	Palest.	Damascus.	
ATTALIA	Attalea, or Olbia	Pamphylia	Asia	Acts xiv.25	Antalia, or Satalie.	375 N.W.B.N.	36.45	30.50	ditto	Turkey.	Anadolia.	Paul and Barnabas here took ship for Antioch, in Syria.
AVA, or IVA	Aria	Cush	ditto	2 Kings xvii. 24.		1,250 S.B.N.	36.30	59.50	ditto	Persia	Balkh	A place of captivity.
AVEN, Plain of		Damascus	Syria, or Aram	Amos i. 5.	Djedour	100 N.E.B.N.	33.15	36.30	ditto	Turkey.	Damascus.	Denounced by the prophet Amos.
AVEN, or Bethaven		Benjamin	Canaan	Hosea x. 8.		10 N.N.E.	31.55	35.24	ditto	Syria	ditto	A place of idol worship.
AVEN, on Beth-Shemesh		Judah	ditto	1 Sam. vi. 9		11 W.B.S.	31.46	35. 6	ditto	Palest.	Gaza	The Philistines sent the Ark of the Covenant to this place.
AVEN, On, or Beth-shemesh	Heliopolis	Goshen	Egypt	Ezek. xxx. 17..	Matarich	240 W.S.W.	30.10	31.22	Africa	Egypt	Bahari	Pharaoh gave Asenath, a daughter of the High-priest of this place, to Joseph.
AVIM		Benjamin	Canaan	Joshua xviii. 23.		5 N.E.	31.51	35.24	Asia	Palest.	Damascus.	
AVIMS, or AVites		Judah	ditto	Deut. ii. 23		40 S.S.W.	31. 0	35. 0	ditto	ditto	Gaza	Their country taken by the Israelites.
AVITES, or Avims		Judah	ditto	Joshua xiii. 3.		40 S.S.W.	31. 0	35. 0	ditto	ditto	ditto	See above.
AVITH, in Moab		Moab	Edom	1 Chron. i. 46		140 S.B.E.	29.20	35.50	ditto	Arabia.	Damascus.	
AZEKAH	Azeca	Judah	Canaan	Joshua x. 10.		17 W.S.W.	31.40	35. 0	ditto	Palest.	Gaza	Here the Amorites were defeated by Joshua.
AZEM, or Ezem		Simeon	ditto	Joshua xv. 29		44 S.W.B.W.	31.25	34.36	ditto	ditto	ditto	
AZMAVETH, or Beth-azmaveth		Judah	ditto	Ezra ii. 24.		14 E.S.E.	31.43	35.37	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	
AZMON	Asamon	Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 4.		54 S.W.B.W.	31.14	34.30	ditto	ditto	ditto	A boundary town between Judah and Arabia.
AZNOTH-TABOR	Azanoth	Zebulon	ditto	Joshua xix. 34..	Hottein	63 N.B.E.	32.48	35.33	ditto	ditto	Akka	A boundary town between Naphtali and Zebulon.
AZOTH, Azotus, or Ashdod	Ashdod, Ashdoth	Dan	ditto	1 Sam. v. 1.	Shdood	30 W	31.48	34.44	ditto	ditto	Gaza	See Ashdod.
AZZA, or Gaza	Gaza, Maima	Simeon	ditto	Jer. xxv. 20	Rasse, or Razze	42 W.S.W.	31.31	34.35	ditto	ditto	ditto	This was the capital of the country of the Philistines.
BAAL, High Places of		Reuben	ditto	Numb. xxii. 41		35 E.	31.50	35.57	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	See Abarim (mountains of).
BAAL-BERETH		Ephraim	ditto	Judges viii. 33.		25 N.	32.14	35.20	ditto	ditto	ditto	A place of idol worship.
BAAL, or Baalath-Beer		Simeon	ditto	1 Chron. iv. 33.	Baalah	39 W.S.W.	31.29	34.39	ditto	ditto	Gaza	
BAALAH, or Baalath		Dan	ditto	Joshua xv. 9.		27 W.B.S.	31.41	34.49	ditto	ditto	ditto	Boundary town between Judah and Benjamin.
BAALAH, Mount		Dan	ditto	Joshua xv. 11		26 W.B.S.	31.42	34.53	ditto	ditto	ditto	
BAALATH-BEER, or Baal		Simeon	ditto	Joshua xix. 8		39 W.S.W.	31.29	34.39	ditto	ditto	ditto	
BAALE, Kirjath-baal, or Kirjath-jearim, &c.		Judah	ditto	2 Sam. vi. 2.		8 W.	31.48	35. 9	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	See Kirjath-jearim.
BAAL-GAD, Mountain and Town of		Asher	ditto	Joshua xii. 7.		106 N.	33.33	35.31	ditto	ditto	Akka	A northern boundary of the Canaanites.
BAAL-HAMON, or Baal-hermon		Manasseh beyond Jordan	ditto	S. of Sol. viii. 11.		97 N.B.E.	33.20	35.48	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	At this place Solomon had vineyards.
BAAL-HAZOR		Ephraim	ditto	2 Sam. xiii. 23.		10 N.N.E.	31.58	35.25	ditto	ditto	ditto	Here Absalom killed Amnon.
BAAL-HERMON, or Baal-hamon		Manasseh beyond Jordan	ditto	S. of Sol. viii. 11.		97 N.B.E.	33.20	35.48	ditto	ditto	ditto	A primitive dwelling of the Hivites.
BAALAH, or Bilhah or Kirjath-jearim, or Baal		Judah	ditto	Josh. xv. 9.		8 W.	31.58	35. 9	ditto	ditto	ditto	A boundary town between Benjamin and Judah.
BAAL-MEON, Bajith, or Beon		Reuben	ditto	Num xxxii. 38	Myoum	39 E.B.N.	31.54	35. 9	ditto	ditto	ditto	A fenced city built by the children of Gad. A place of idolatry

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name.	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North. Long. East.	Quarter.	Country	Province or Pashalic.	Remarks.
Baal-peor, or Beth-peor		Reuben	Canaan	Num. xxv. 3.		49 E.	31.46—35.16	Asia	Palest.	Damascus.	Here Balaam came to curse Israel.
Baal-perazim		Judah.	ditto	2 Sam. v. 20.		3 W.S.W.	31.45 - 35.15	ditto	ditto	Akka.	Here David smote the Philistines.
Baal-shalisha, Beth-shalisha, or Shalisha		Ephraim	ditto	2 Kings iv. 42		29 N.N.W.	32.12 — 34. 3	ditto	ditto	ditto	The inhabitants of this place sent provisions to Elisha at Gilgal.—South of this place stood Micha's house of idolatry.
Baal-tamar		Benjamin	ditto	Judges xx.33.		10 N.W.b.W.	31.52 —35. 9	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	Here the Israelites smote the Benjamites
Baal-zephon	Clysma, or Kolzum	Red Sea	Shur, or Ethan	Exodus xiv. 2.	Near Suez	190 S.W.	30. 0 —32.30	Africa	Egypt	Vostani	Over against this place the Israelites pitched their tents previous to passing through the Red Sea.
Babel or Babylon	Babylon	Babylonia, or Chaldea	Kingd. of Nimrod	Genesis xi. 9.	Hillah	475 E.	32.10—44 30	Asia	Turkey	Bagdad	Here the Lord confounded the language of the children of Noah, during the building of the Tower of Babel.
Babylon, or Babel	Babylon	Babylonia, or Chaldea	ditto	2 Kings xvii. 24.	ditto	475 E.	32.10—44.30	ditto	ditto	Bagdad	The site occupied by the Tower of Babel, which afterwards became the royal city of the kings of Assyria, and eventually a place of captivity to the children of Israel under Shalmaneser.
Babylonia, or Chaldea	Babylonia		Shem	Daniel iii. 1.	Irak-Arabi	500 E.	32. 0—46. 0	ditto	ditto	Irak-Arabi	
Baca, Valley of		Benjamin	Canaan	Ps. lxxxiv. 6.		7 S.W.	31.45—35.15	ditto	Palest.	Damascus.	Celebrated for the growth of mulberry trees.
Bahurim		Benjamin	ditto	2 Sam. xvi. 5.		4 E.	31.47—35.26	ditto	ditto	ditto	At this place Shimei cursed David.
Bajith, Baalmeon, or Beon		Reuben	ditto	Isaiah xv. 2.	Myoum	39 E.b.N.	31.54—36. 9	ditto	ditto	ditto	See Baal-meon.
Bamoth, or Bamoth-baal		Reuben	ditto	Num. xxi. 19.		35 E.b.S.	31.43—35.57	ditto	ditto	ditto	An encampment of the Israelites.
Bamoth-baal, or Bamoth		Reuben	ditto	Josh. xiii. 17.		35 E.b.S.	31.43—35.57	ditto	ditto	ditto	See Bamoth.
Bashan	Batanea	Manasseh beyond Jordan	ditto	Num. xxi. 33.	Kanneytra and Djolan	70 N.E.b.N.	32.45—35.55	ditto	ditto	ditto	Celebrated for the growth of oak trees.
Bashan-Havoth-Jair		Ditto	ditto	Deut. iii. 14.		70 N.N.E.	32.50—35.50	ditto	ditto	ditto	The whole of the cities in this country were taken by Jair, the Son of Manasseh
Bashan, Hill of		Ditto.	ditto	Psalms lxviii. 15.	Djebel Heish	75 N.N.E.	33. 0—35.55	ditto	ditto	ditto	
Bealoth		Judah.	ditto	Joshua xv. 24.		41 S.S.W.	31.11—34.58	ditto	ditto	Gaza	A boundary town between Judah and Dan.
Beer, or Beer-Elim		Moab	Arabia	Num. xxi. 16.		45 S.E.b.E.	31.25—36.15	ditto	Syria	Damascus.	Here the Israelites halted and sang praises after finding water.
Beer, or Beeroth		Benjamin	Canaan	Judges ix. 21.	Beer	15 N.	32. 2—33.22	ditto	Palest.	ditto	Here Jotham, the son of Jerubbaal, secreted himself from his brother Abimelech, who sought to slay him.
Beer-Elim, or Beer		Moab	Arabia	Isaiah xv. 18.		45 S.E.b.E.	31.25—36.15	ditto	Syria	ditto	See Beer, or Beer-Elim
Beer-la-hai-roi		Moab	Canaan	Genesis xvi. 14.		51 S.W.b.W.	31.18—34.30	ditto	Palest.	Gaza	Here an Angel appeared unto Hagar, and promised her a son, who was called Ishmael.
Beeroth		Naphtali	ditto	Josh. xviii. 25.		81 N.b.E.	33. 6—35.37	ditto	ditto	Akka	
Beeroth		Shur	Arabia	Deut. x. 6.		70 N.b.E.	30 0—32.47	ditto	ditto	ditto	An encampment of the Israelites.
Beeroth, Beer, or Beroth		Benjamin	Canaan	Joshua ix. 17.	Beer	15 N.b.E.	32. 2—35.22	ditto	Syria	Damascus.	See Beer, or Beroth.
Beersheba, or Sheba	Bersabe, or Berzimma	Simeon	ditto	Genesis xxi. 33.		52 S.W.b.W.	31.18—34.29	ditto	Palest.	Gaza	Here Abram planted a grove and built an altar after his covenant with Abimelech the king of Gerar, to whom he represented his wife Sarah to be his sister.
Beersheba, Wilderness of		Simeon	ditto	Genesis xxi. 14.		52 S.W.b.W.	31.18—34.29	ditto	ditto	ditto	Here the Angel appeared unto Hagar in her distress, and pointed out a spring of water, and promised to bless the lad Ishmael, and to make him a great nation.
Beeshterah, or Ashtaroth		Manasseh beyond Jordan	ditto	Joshua xxi. 27.	Beitel Ras	64 N.E.b.N.	32.34—36. 2	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	City of the Levites.—See Ashtaroth.
Bela, or Zoar	Zoara, or Segor	Judah.	ditto	Genesis xiv. 2.	Sazfye	50 S.E.b.S.	31. 5—35.45	ditto	Arabia	ditto	One of the cities of the Plain, and from it Lot and his two daughters fled previous to its destruction by fire from heaven.
Bene-berak		Dan	ditto	Joshua xix. 45.		26 W.N.W.	31.57—34.52	ditto	Syria	Gaza	
Bene-jaakan, or Banea	Medeia	Shur	Arabia	Num. xxxiii. 31.		155 S.W.	29.50—33. 8	ditto	Arabia	El-Tieh	A station of the Israelites.
Benjamin, Tribe of		Judea	Canaan	Joshua xviii. 11.		North	31.55—35.20	ditto	Syria	Damascus.	One of the twelve tribes of Israel.
Beon, Baal-meon, or Bajith		Reuben	ditto	Num. xxxii. 38.	Myoum	39 E.b.N.	31.54—36. 9	ditto	ditto	ditto	A place of idolatry.

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name.	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North.	Long. East.	Quarter.	Country.	Province or Pashalic.	Remarks.
BERACHAH, Valley of		Judah	Canaan	2 Chron. xx. 26.		20 S.E.b.S.	31.30	35.30	Europe	Palest.	Damascus.	The place of thanksgiving of Jehoshaphat and his army after they had defeated the Moabites in Seir.
BEREA	Berœa		Macedonia	Acts xvii 10.	Karaferia, or Veria	815 N.W.	40.15	22.28	Asia	Turkey.	Roumelia.	Here Paul and Silas preached.
BERED		Simeon	Canaan	Genesis xvi. 14.		40 S.W.b.S.	31.21	34.34	ditto	Palest.	Gaza	See Beer-la-hai-roi.
BEROTHA, Berothai, or Chun.	Barathena	Syria	Zobah	Ezek. xlvii. 16.		130 E.N.E.	32.48	37.25	ditto	Turkey.	Damascus.	
BEROTHAI, or Chun, or Berotha		Syria	ditto	2 Sam. viii. 8		130 E.N.E.	32.48	37.25	ditto	ditto	ditto	David conquered this city, and found great treasures of brass.
BESOR, or BEZOR, River, or Brk. of the Wilderness		Simeon	Canaan	1 Sam. xxx. 10.	Oa-di Gaza	44 W.S.W.	31.30	34.33	ditto	Palest.	Gaza	Here David met with an Egyptian who conducted him to the army of the Amalekites, which he afterwards destroyed with 400 men, and gained back the spoil previously taken from the Philistines and Judah.
BESOR, or BEZOR, Wilderness of, or Desert		Simeon	ditto	1 Sam. xxx. 10.		44 W.S.W.	31.30	34.38	ditto	ditto	ditto	
BETAH, or Tibhath	Bathne	Hul	Ham	2 Sam. viii. 8.		138 N.E.	33.15	37.12	ditto	Turkey.	Aleppo.	
BETEN	Beheteu, or Batnai, or Ectatana of Pliny.	Asher	Canaan	Joshua xix. 25.		59 N.	32.47	35.16	ditto	Palest.	Akka	
BETHABARA, or, Bethany beyond Jordan		Reuben	ditto	John i. 28		24 E.N.E.	31.57	35 54	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	Here John baptized our Lord, and it is supposed by many to be the identical spot on which the ark rested, while the Israelites passed over under the command of Joshua.
BETHANY	Bethanea	Benjamin	ditto	Mat. xxi. 19.	Bethany	33 E.b.N.	31.48	35.23	ditto	ditto	ditto	This was the abode of Lazarus and his sisters, Martha and Mary, and here Christ cursed the barren fig-tree.
BETH-ARABAH, or Arabah, or Beth-barah		Benjamin	ditto	Joshua xv. 6.		17 E.b.S.	31.44	35.39	ditto	ditto	ditto	A boundary town between Benjamin and Judah.
BETHARBEL, or Arbel	Arbela	Asher	ditto	Hosea x. 14		56 N.b.W.	32.49	35. 9	ditto	ditto	Akka	Denounced by the prophet Hosea.
BETHANATH		Judah	ditto	Joshua xix. 38.		14 S.	31.33	35.19	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	A fenced city.
BETHANIM		Judah	ditto	Joshua i. 14		17 S.S.W.	31.31	35. 8	ditto	ditto	ditto	
BETH-ARAM, or Betharan	Livias	Gad	ditto	Joshua xiii. 27.	El Herath	39 N.E.	32.12	35.56	ditto	ditto	ditto	
BETH-ARAM, or Betharam		Gad	ditto	Joshua xiii. 27.	El Herath	39 N.E.	32.12	35.56	ditto	ditto	ditto	
BETH-AVEN or Aven	Bethaven	Benjamin	ditto	Joshua vii. 2.		10 N.N.E.	31.55	35.24	ditto	ditto	ditto	From this place Joshua sent the spies to Ai, which city he afterwards subdued.
BETH-AVEN, Wilderness of		Benjamin	ditto	Joshua xviii. 12.		13 N.N.E.	31.58	35.28	ditto	ditto	ditto	Near here the bears destroyed the children that derided Elisha.
BETH-AZMAVETH, or Azmaveth		Judah	ditto	Nehem. vii. 28.		9 S.S.E.	31.43	35.37	ditto	ditto	ditto	
BETH-BAAL-MEON, Baalmeon, or Bajith		Reuben	ditto	Joshua xiii. 17.	Myoum	40 E.b.N.	31.51	36. 5	ditto	ditto	ditto	See Baalmeon.
BETH-BARAH, Arabah, or Beth-arabah		Benjamin	ditto	Judges vii. 24.		17 E.b.S.	31.44	35.39	ditto	ditto	ditto	Gideon took possession of the countries between this place and Jordan, in order to attack the Midianites.—See also Beth-arabah.
BETH-BIREI		Simeon	ditto	1 Chron. iv. 31.		38 W.S.W.	31.34	34.38	ditto	ditto	Gaza	
BETH-CAR		Dan	ditto	1 Sam. vii. 11		21 W.b.S.	31.42	34.56	ditto	ditto	ditto	The Philistines subdued by the Israelites at this place.
BETH-DAGON		Asher	ditto	Joshua xix. 27.		62 N.	32.49	35.14	ditto	ditto	Akka	A boundary town between Asher and Syria; also a place of idol worship
BETH-DAGON		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 41		12 S.W.b.W.	31.42	35. 7	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	
BETH-ECAD, or Beth-acad		Manasseh	ditto	Joshua xix. 8.		32 N.	32.19	35.17	ditto	ditto	Akka	
BETH-DIBLIATHIM, Diblathaim, or Diblatha	Diblatha	Reuben	ditto	Jer. xlviii. 22.		44 E.b.S.	31.38	36. 5	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	A station of the Israelites.
BETHEL, Luz	Bethel	Ephraim	ditto	Gen. xxviii. 19.		12 N.b.W.	31.58	35.16	ditto	ditto	ditto	Here Jacob dreamed that he saw a ladder, &c. and set up his pillow of stone, as a pillar of testimony of his vow to the Lord.

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name	Classic Name.	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North.	Long East.	Quarter.	Country.	Province or Pashalic	Remarks.
BETHEL, Mountains of		Benjamin	Canaan	1 Sam. xiii. 2		15 N.b.W	32.10	35.20	Asia	Palest.	Damascus.	At this place Saul, with 2,000 chosen men, defeated the Philistine army, which consisted of 30,000 chariots, 6,000 horsemen, and an innumerable host of footmen.
BETHEL, Wilderness of		Benjamin	ditto	1 Sam xiii. 2		15 N.b.W	32.10	35.20	ditto	ditto	ditto	
BETHEL, or Luz		Benjamin	ditto	Genesis xii. 8		7 N	31.58	35.15	ditto	ditto	ditto	Between this place and Hai Abram pitched his tents, and built an altar.—And here Jeroboam erected a molten gold calf for idolatrous worship.
BEEH-EMEK		Zebulon	ditto	Joshua xix. 27		62 N	32.48	35.22	ditto	ditto	Akka	A boundary town between Naphtali and Asher.
BETHER, Mountains of	Betaris	Ephraim	ditto	S. of Sol. ii. 17		12 N.W.b.N.	31.58	35.12	ditto	ditto	Gaza	
BETHESDA, Pool of		Jerusalem	ditto	John v. 2					ditto		Damascus.	This was a pool in Jerusalem, which at certain seasons had its waters troubled by an angel, and the first person stepping in after that troubling was healed of whatever disease he had.—And here Christ performed a miraculous cure on a man who had been waiting thirty-eight years.
BETH-HOGLAH	Bethagla	Benjamin	ditto	Joshua xv.6		16 E	31.48	35.38	ditto	ditto	ditto	A boundary town between Benjamin and Judah.
BETH-GAMUL		Reuben	ditto	Jer. xlviii. 23		54 E.b.S.	31.46	36.14	ditto	ditto	ditto	
BETH-HACCEREM	Herodium	Judah	ditto	Nehem. iii. 14		15 S.S.E	31.34	35.27	ditto	ditto	ditto	
BETH-HORON, Upper	Bether	Ephraim	ditto	Joshua xvi. 5		29 N.N.W	32.14	35. 8	ditto	ditto	ditto	A Levitical city.—Also a boundary town between Ephraim and Judah.
BETH HORON, Nether	Bether	Ephraim	ditto	1 Sam. xiii. 18		12 N.W.b.N.	31.56	35.10	ditto	ditto	ditto	
BETH-JESHIMOTH	Bethsimath	Gad	ditto	Num. xxxiii. 49		25 E	31.47	35.48	ditto	ditto	ditto	An encampment of the Israelites
BETH-LEHEM, Bethlehem-Ephratah, Benjamin-Judah, or Ephrath	Bethlehem	Judah	ditto	2 Chron. xi. 6	Beitlehem, or Bait-el-le-hem	6 S	31.40	35.20	ditto	ditto	ditto	A fortified city built by Jeroboam.
BETHLEHEM-EPHRATAH, Bethlehem, or Bethlehem-Judah, or Ephrath	Bethlehem	Judah	ditto	Micah v. 2. Matt. ii. 5, 6	Beitlehem, or Bait-el-le-hem	6 S	31.40	35.20	ditto	ditto	ditto	THE BIRTH-PLACE OF OUR SAVIOUR.—The city of David.—Here David was crowned king, by Samuel.
BETHLEHEM		Zebulon	ditto	1 Sam. xvi. 4		57 N	32.43	35.16	ditto	Syria	Akka	Ibzan, a judge of Israel, was buried here.
BETHLEHEM, Desert of		Judah	ditto	1 Sam. xvi. 4		8 S.W	31.40	35.25	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	
BETHLEABOTH, or Leaboth		Simeon	ditto	Joshua xix. 6		38 W.S.W	31.39	34.40	ditto	ditto	Gaza	
BETHMIHO, or Ho, of Millo		Ephraim	ditto	Judges ix. 6		23 N	32.10	35.22	ditto	ditto	ditto	Here Abimelech was made king.
BETH-MAACHAH, or Abel-beth-maachah	Maacath	Naphtali	ditto	2 Sam. xx. 14		86 N.b.E	33.10	35.40	ditto	ditto	Akka	This city was taken from the Israelites under Baasha, by Benhadad, king of Syria.—See Abel of Beth-Maachah.
BETH-MARCABOTH		Dan	ditto	1 Chron. iv. 31		34 W.b.S	31.38	34.42	ditto	ditto	Gaza	
BETH-MEON, or Baalmeon		Reuben	ditto	Jer xlviii. 23	Myoum	40 E.b.N	31.51	36. 5	ditto	ditto	Damascus	See Baal-meon.
BETH-NIMRAH, Nimrah, or Nimrim	Bethnabris	Gad	ditto	Num. xxxii. 36	Nemrin	30 E.N.E	32. 0	35.51	ditto	ditto	ditto	A fenced city, and city of the Levites
BETHONNABA, Nob, or Nobah	Nob	Benjamin	ditto	1 Sam. xxi. 1-9		13 W.b.N	31.51	35. 2	ditto	ditto	Gaza	A city of the Priests.—Here Ab'melech, the Priest, furnished bread, and the sword of Goliah to David, when he was pursued by Saul.
BETH-PALET, or Beth-phelet		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 27		44 S.W.b.W.	31.17	34.35	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	
BETH-PAZZEZ		Issachar	ditto	Joshua xix. 21		43 N.b.E	32.28	35.27	ditto	ditto	Akka	
BETH-PEOR, or Baal-peor		Reuben	ditto	Deut. iv. 46		49 E	31.46	36.16	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	See Baal-peor.
BETH-PHAGE		Benjamin	ditto	Mat xxi. 1		2 E.b.N	31.47	35.22	ditto	ditto	ditto	From this place Christ made the triumphant entry into Jerusalem, predicted by the prophet Zechariah, ch. ix. 9.

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North.	Long. East.	Quarter.	Country.	Province or Pashalic.	Remarks.
BETH-REHOB, or Rehob		Asher	Canaan	Judges xviii. 28.		99 N.	33.25	35.31	Asia	Syria	Akka	A city of the Levites.
BETH-REHOB, Valley of		Asher	ditto	Numb. xiii. 21.		99 N.	33.20	35.30	ditto	ditto	ditto	
BETHSAIDA of Galilee	Julias	Manasseh byd. Jordan	ditto	Mark viii. 22		98 N.b.E.	32.55	35.46	ditto	Palest.	Damascus.	At this place Christ restored sight to a blind man.
BETH-SAIDA, or Chorazin		Naphtali	ditto	Mark vi. 45	Baitsada	68 N.b.E.	32.52	35.37	ditto	Syria	Akka	Denounced by Christ, on account of the unbelief of its inhabitants.
BETH-SHALISHA, Baal-shalisha, or Shalisha	Bethsalisa	Ephraim	ditto	2 Kings iv. 42		29 N.N.W.	32.12	35. 3	ditto	ditto	ditto	The inhabitants of this place sent provisions to the prophet Elisha at Gilgal.—See Baal-shalisha.
BETH-SHAN, or Beth-shean	Scythopolis, Nysa	Issachar	ditto	1 Sam. xxxi. 10.	Bisan, or Biesan.	46 N.N.E.	32.28	35.43	ditto	ditto	ditto	A principal city of the Decapolis.—The bodies of Saul and his three sons were fastened to the walls of this city by the Philistines.
BETH-SHEAN, or Beth-shan	Scythopolis, Nysa	Issachar	ditto	1 Kings iv. 12	Bisan	46 N.N.E.	32.28	35.43	ditto	ditto	ditto	Under the government of one of Solomon's purveyors.—See above.
BETHSHEMESH		Manasseh	ditto	1 Sam. vi. 9		42 N.N.W.	32.32	34.59	ditto	ditto	ditto	A fenced city, and a city of the Levites.
BETH-SHEMESH		Naphtali	ditto	Joshua xix. 38		69 N.	32 53	35.27	ditto	ditto	ditto	The Philistines sent the ark of the covenant to this place.—See Aven.
BETH-SHEMESH, On, or Aven	Heliopolis	Egypt	Ham	Isa. xliv. 13	Matarieh	220 W.S.W.	30.10	31.19	ditto	ditto		An idolatrous city of Egypt.
BETH-SHEMESH, or Aven		Judah, or Benjamin.	Canaan	1 Sam. vi. 9		11 W.b.S.	31.46	35. 6	ditto	ditto	Gaza	See Aven.
BETH-SHITTAH		Manasseh	ditto	Judges vii. 22		36 N.N.E.	32.21	35.33	ditto	ditto	Akka	The Midianites, &c. fled to this place when pursued by Gideon.
BETH-TAPPUAH	Beth-tapphu	Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 36		57 S.W.b.W.	31.18	34.23	ditto	Palest.	Gaza	A boundary town; the South of Judah towards Edom.
BETHUEL, or Bethul		Simeon	ditto	1 Chron. iv. 30.		36 W.S.W.	31 36	34.38	ditto	ditto	ditto	
BETHUL, or Bethuel		Simeon	ditto	Joshua xix. 4		36 W.S.W.	31.36	34.38	ditto	ditto	ditto	
BETHZUR	Bethsura	Judah	ditto	2 Chron. xi. 7		5 S.S.W.	21 49	35.16	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	A fortified city built by Rehoboam.
BETONIM		Gad	ditto	Joshua xiii. 26		52 N.E.b.E	32.19	36.11	ditto	ditto	ditto	A boundary town between Gad and Reuben.
BEZEK	Besec	Manasseh	ditto	1 Sam. xi. 8		39 N.N.E.	32.23	35.34	ditto	ditto	Akka	At this place the kingdom of Israel was confirmed to Saul.
BEZEK		Judah	ditto	Judges i. 4		6 S.b.W.	31.41	35.17	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	At this place Judah defeated the Canaanites and Perizzites, and afterwards cut off the thumbs and great toes of Adonibezek.
BEZER, or Bozrah, in the Wilderness		Reuben	ditto	Deut. iv. 43		50 E.b.S.	31.35	36.12	ditto	ditto	ditto	A city of refuge, and a city of the Levites.
BEZOR, or Besor, Brook of		Simeon	ditto	1 Sam. xxx. 10.		44 W.S.W.	31.30	34.33	ditto	ditto	Gaza	See Besor.
BEZOR, Wilderness of		Simeon	ditto	1 Sam. xxx. 10.		44 W.S.W.	31.30	34.33	ditto	Syria	ditto	
BILEAM, or Gathrimmon		Manasseh	ditto	1 Chron. vi. 70.		39 N.b.W.	32.24	35. 8	ditto	ditto	Akka	A city of the Levites.
BILHAH, or Baalah, or Kirjath-jearim, &c.		Judah	ditto	1 Chron. vi. 29.		8 W.	31.48	35. 9	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	
BITHRON, Land of	Bethar	Manasseh byd. Jordan	ditto	2 Sam. ii. 29		60 N.E.b.E.	32.40	36. 0	ditto	ditto	ditto	Joab passed through this place after pursuing Abner.
BITHYNIA		Asia Minor	Asia	1 Peter i. 1	Kodjali and Boli.	570 N.N.W.	40.30	38.30	ditto	Turkey	Anadoli	Paul and Timotheus, after passing through Phrygia and Mysia, assayed to go to this place, but the Spirit suffered them not.
BIZJOTHJAH		Judah	Canaan	Joshua xv 28		45 S.W.	31.18	34.40	ditto	Syria	Damascus.	
BOAN-BEN-REUBEN, or Aben-Bohan		Benjamin	ditto	Joshua xviii. 17.		12 E.	31.47	35.22	ditto	ditto	ditto	See Aben-Bohan.
BOAZ, Field of		Judah	ditto	Ruth ii. 3		8 S.	31.38	35.20	ditto	ditto	ditto	Here Boaz first saw Ruth, who found favour with him. He afterwards took her to be his wife.
BOCHIM, Stone of		Benjamin	ditto	Judges ii. 1		18 E.b.N.	31.52	35.38	ditto	ditto	ditto	
BOZKATH, or Bozkath	Boscath	Judah	ditto	2 Kings xxii. 1.		16 S.b.W.	31.31	35.19	ditto	ditto	ditto	The birthplace of Jedidah, Josiah's mother
BOZEZ, Rock of		Benjamin	ditto	1 Sam. xiv. 4		7 N.W.	31.57	35.13	ditto	ditto	ditto	This rock, and that of Seneh, formed a pass, which was called the passage of Michmash, and here Jonathan and his armour-bearer smote twenty of the Philistines. Afterwards the lot was cast between Saul and Jonathan—Near this place Samuel anointed Saul to be king over Israel.

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	*Classic Name*	*Tribe or Province.*	*Country.*	*Scripture Reference.*	*Modern Name.*	*Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.*	*Lat. North.*	*Long. East.*	*Quarter.*	*Country.*	*Province or Pashalic.*	*Remarks.*
Bozkath, or Boscath		Judea	Canaan	Joshua xv. 39		16 s.b.w	31.31	35.19	Asia	Syria	Damascus.	See Boscath.
Bozrah, or Bezer		Reuben	ditto	Isaiah lxiii. 1		15 e.b.s	31.39	36.19	ditto	ditto	d.tto	A city of refuge, also a city of the Levites.
Bozrah, or Bosrah	Bostra	Aram	Syria	Gen. xxxvi. 33	Boszra	58 n.e.b.e	32.40	37. 0	ditto	Turkey	Arabia	A Capital city of Syria.
Buz (near Tema)		Edom	Canaan	Jer. xxv. 23					ditto	ditto	ditto	A city in alliance with Tema and the princes of Edom.
Cabbon		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 10		20 s.w	31.35	35. 0	ditto	Syria	Gaza	
Cabul	Cabul	Asher	ditto	Joshua xix. 27		74 n	33. 0	35. 0	ditto	Palest.	Akka	
Canul, Land of	Cabul	Asher	ditto	1 Kings ix. 13		80 n	33.10	35.30	ditto	ditto	ditto	Given by Solomon to Hiram king of Tyre, for six score talents of gold.
Cain		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 57					ditto	ditto	Damascus.	
Calah		Asshur	Mesopota.	Genesis x. 11	Akliat	600 n.e	33.30	43.40	ditto	Turkey	Aljezirah	Built by Asshur.
Caleb-Ephratah, or Caleb		Judah	Canaan	1 Chron. ii. 24		30 s.s.w	31.15	35. 5	ditto	Palest.	Damascus.	Here Hezron, one of the judges of Israel, died.
Caleb's Land		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 13		30 s.s.w	31.15	35. 5	ditto	ditto	ditto	Caleb's field and tomb.
Calneh, Calno, or Canneh	Cetesphon	Shinar	Kingd. of Nimrod	Genesis x. 10	Modain	480 e.b.n	32.50	45. 0	ditto	Turkey	Bagdad	A city built by Nimrod.
Calno, Calneh, or Canneh		Shinar	ditto	Isa. x. 9	Modain	480 e.b.n	32.50	45. 0	ditto	ditto	ditto	See above.
Calvary, Mount	Golgotha	Benjamin	Judea	Luke xxiii. 33		0 e			ditto	Palest	Damascus.	This was the common place of execution in Judea, and here Christ was crucified.
Cappadocia	Cappadocia		Asia Minor	Acts ii. 9	Roum	400 n	35.20	35.30	ditto	Turkey	Anadoli	A country visited by St. Paul.
Camon	Camon	Manasseh byd. Jordan	Canaan	Judges x. 5		76 n.e.b.n	32.53	36. 7	ditto	Palest	Damascus.	Jair, a judge of Israel, buried here.
Cana of Galilee, or Kanah	Cana	Zebulon	ditto	John ii. 11	Cane Galil, Kepher Kenna	60 n.b.e	32.46	35.29	ditto	ditto	Akka	At this place our Saviour performed his first miracle by turning the water into wine.
Canaan	Chanaan	Ham	Canaan & Phenicia	Genesis x. 6	Palestine				ditto	Turkey	Syria	The scene of the principal events recorded in Scripture history.
Canaanites		Canaan	Ham	Genesis xv. 21					ditto	Palest	Gaza	
Canneh		Shinar	Kingd. of Nimrod	Ezek. xxvii. 23	Modain	80 e.b.n	32.50	45. 0	ditto	Turkey	Bagdad	See Calneh.
Capernaum	Caphar-Nahum, Capharnon	Naphtali	Canaan	Mark i. 21	Tel-Hhoom	70 n.b.e	32.55	35. 4	ditto	Palest	Akka	The place where Christ commenced his public ministry.
Caphar-jama, or Jabnel		Naphtali	ditto	2 Chron. xxvi. 6		77 n.n.e	32.59	35.44	ditto	ditto	ditto	
Caphar-sorek		Dan	ditto	Judges xvi. 4		24 s.w	31.33	34.54	ditto	ditto	Gaza	The residence of Delilah, before she became the wife of Samson.
Caphtor, Land of	Egypt	Mizraim	Ham	Deut. ii. 23	Bahari	230 w.s.w	30.20	31. 0	Africa	L. Egypt	Bahari	
Caphtorim	Egypt	Mizraim	ditto	Genesis x. 14	Bahari	230 w.s.w	30.20	31. 0	ditto	ditto	ditto	
Carchemesh	Circeium	Padan-Aram	Mesopota.	Jer. xlvi. 2	Kirkiseah	300 n.e.b.e	34.50	40.50	Asia	Turkey	Aljezirah	Besieged and taken by Nebuchadrezzar.
Caria	Caria	Asia Minor	Asia	1 Mac. xv. 23	Aydin	470 n.w	37.10	28.15	ditto	ditto	Aydin	The coast visited by St. Paul.
Caria, Sea of	Caria	Asia Minor	ditto	1 Mac. xv. 23		470 n.w	37.10	28.15	ditto	Mediter.	Levant	Sailed over by St. Paul.
Carmel	Carmelia	Judah	Canaan	1 Sam. xxv. 2		30 s.b.e	31.18	35.98	ditto	Palest	Damascus.	Here Nabal had possessions, and Abigail his wife sent presents, as a peace-offering, unto David.
Carmel, Mt		Judah	ditto	1 Sam. xxv. 2		30 s.b.e	31.18	35.98	ditto	ditto	ditto	
Carmel		Issachar	ditto	Joshua xv. 55		55 n.b.w	32 40	35.10	ditto	ditto	Akka	
Carmel, Mount	Carmelus, Mt	Issachar	ditto	1 Kings xviii. 19		67 n.b.w	32.51	35. 3	ditto	ditto	ditto	On this mount Elijah proposed a test to the priests of Baal to ascertain who was the true God, and Elijah was answered by God, to the confusion of those priests. He afterwards slew them at the brook Kishon.
Carmel, Vale of	Carmelus V	Zebulon	ditto	Micah vii. 14	Carmel	55 n.b.w	32 40	35.10	ditto	ditto	ditto	
Carnaim, or Ashtaroth-Karnaim	Carnion, or Capitolias	Manasseh byd. Jordan	ditto	Genesis xiv. 5	El-Mezerib	74 n.e	32 44	36. 9	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	The Rephaims were smitten at this place by Chedorlaomer.
Casiphia	Hyrcania	Parthia	Media	Ezra viii. 17	Mazanderan, &c.	875 n.e.b.n	43 30	46.30	ditto	Persia	Ghilan	The country from whence Ezra brought the Nethinims to Jerusalem.
Casiphia, Sea of	Hyrcanian Sea	Media	Casiphia	Ezra viii. 17	Caspian Sea	950 n.e	40.30	51.30	ditto	ditto	Caspian Sea.	
Casluhim		Egypt	Ham	Gen. x. 14		900 s.w.b.w	30 0	32. 0	Africa	Egypt	Bahari	A colony of the descendants of Ham
Cedron, or Kidron, Vale of		Judah and Benjamin	Canaan	John xviii. 1		20 e.b.s	31 40	35.35	Asia	Palest	Damascus.	

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North.	Long. East.	Quarter.	Country	Province or Pashalic.	Remarks.
Cedron, or Kidron, Brook of.	Cedron	Judah & Benjamin	Canaan	John xviii. 1		20 s b.s	31.40	35.35	Asia	Palest.	Damascus.	David, in fleeing from Jerusalem before Absalom, his son, passed over this brook; and Christ crossed it to enter the garden where Judas was to betray him.
Cedron, or Kidron, Fields of		Ditto	ditto.	2 Kings xxiii. 4.		20 e.b.s	31.40	35.35	ditto	ditto	ditto	To this place the idolatrous images and vessels were taken from the temple at Jerusalem and destroyed, by order of Josiah.
Cenchrea	Kenchries	Greece	Corinth	Acts xviii. 18	Kenkri	702 n.w b.w	37.43	23.18	Europe	Greece.	Morea	The port of Corinth, where St. Paul performed his vow.
Cesarea Philippi	Peneas	Naphtali	Canaan	Matt. xvi. 13	Banias	92 n.b.e	33.16	35.43	Asia	Palest.	Akka	Here our Saviour revealed himself to his disciples.
Cesarea	Cæsarea-Palestina vel Turris Stratonis.	Manasseh on this side Jordan	ditto.	Acts x. 24	Kaisaria	49 n.n.w	32.32	34.56	ditto	ditto	ditto	Here Peter preached the gospel to Cornelius and his household.
Chaldea, or Babylonia	Chaldea	Aram	Shem	Dan. xi. 24	Irak Arebi	450 e	32. 0	46. 0	ditto	Turkey.	Bagdad	This was the place where Daniel prophesied.
Chaldeans	Chaldea	Aram	ditto.	Dan. ix. 1	Irak Arebi	450 e	32. 0	46. 0	ditto	ditto	ditto	
Chabor, or Habor	Chabor	Chaborus	Media	1 Chron. v. 26	Abhar	725 e.n.e	36. 0	48.40	ditto	Persia	Ajemi	A place of captivity under Tilgath-pilneser.
Charran, or Haran	Charræ	Padan-Aram	Mesopota.	Acts vii. 2	Harran	370 n.e.b.n	36.30	39.20	ditto.	Turkey.	Diar-Modzar.	Here Abraham sojourned, and received the command to go to Canaan.
Chebar, River	Chaboras	Padan-Aram	ditto.	Ezek. i. 1	Khabour	300 n.e	36	42	ditto	ditto	Aljezirah.	Near this place Ezekiel saw his first vision. It was also a place of captivity.
Chemosh		Benjamin	Canaan	1 Kings xi. 7		1 n.e			ditto	Palest	Damascus.	A place of idol worship, built by Solomon.
Chephar-haammonai		Benjamin	ditto.	Joshua xviii. 24.		15 w	31.47	35. 3	ditto	ditto	Gaza	
Chephirah		Benjamin	ditto.	Joshua xviii. 26.		15 w.n.w	31.53	35. 8	ditto	ditto	ditto	
Cherethims, or Cherithims		Simeon	ditto.	Ezek. xxv. 16		60 s.w.b.w.	31.30	34.20	ditto	ditto	ditto	A nation of the Philistines who were plundered by the Amalekites, and whom David afterwards nearly destroyed.
Cherethites, or Cherithims		Simeon	ditto.	Zeph. ii. 4		60 s.w.b.w.	31.20	34.20	ditto	ditto	ditto	See Cherithims.
Cerith, Brook of	Cerith	Ephraim	ditto.	1 Kings xvii. 3	Wody el Fatah	2 n.e	32. 2	35.35	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	Here Elijah was fed by the ravens.
Chesalon, or Mount Heres		Dan	ditto.	Joshua xv. 10		16 w.n.w	31.51	34.59	ditto	ditto	Gaza	
Chesil		Judah	ditto.	Joshua xv 30		37 w.s.w	31.29	34.43	ditto	ditto	ditto	
Chesulloth, or Chisloth-Tabor	Chellus, Xaloth	Zebulon	ditto.	Joshua xix. 18	Eksall	56 n.b.e	32.41	35.31	ditto	ditto	Akka	
Chezib, or Chesib		Judah	ditto.	Gen. xxxviii. 5		16 s.w	31.34	35. 5	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	The birthplace of Shelah, the son of Judah.
Chilmad		Mesopotamia	Shinar	Ezek. xxvii. 23		450 e.n.e	33. 0	45. 0	ditto	Turkey.	Aljezirah	
Chimham		Judah	Canaan	Jer. xli. 17		10 s.e.b.s	31.38	35.25	ditto	Palest.	Gaza	The residence of Chimham, the son of Barzillai.
Chinnereth, Chinneroth, Cinneroth, Cinnereth, or Tiberias, Lake of Genesareth, &c.	Tiberias	Naphtali	ditto.	Num. xxxiv. 11. Mark vi. 48	Bahr el Tabaria	64 n.b.e	32.49	35.38	ditto	ditto	Akka	On this sea, and on the coasts thereof, Christ wrought many miracles, and here Peter got out of the ship, and walked on the water at the bidding of Christ; here also the storm ceased by his command.
Chinneroth, Chinnereth, &c.	Tiberias	Naphtali	ditto.	Joshua xi. 2	Tabaria	64 n.b.e	32.49	35.38	ditto	ditto	Akka	A fenced or fortified city.
Chios, Isle	Chios	Sea of Elishah	Off Lydia	Acts xx. 15	Scio	590 n.w	38.15	26. 0	ditto	Levant.	Archipelago.	An island where St. Paul touched at in his voyage to Miletas.
Chisloth-Tabor, or Chesulloth	Chellus, Xaloth	Zebulon	Canaan	Joshua xix. 12	Eksall	56 n b.e	32.41	31.31	ditto	Palest	Akka	
Chittim, or Kittim	Italia	Kittim	Javan	Isaiah xxiii. 1	Italy	1100 n.w.b.w	41. 0	15. 0	Europe.	Italy & Greece		A colony of Kittim
Chittim, Coast of	Cyprus Isle	Kittim	Javan	Num. xxiv. 24	Cyprus	1100 n.w.b.w	41. 0	15. 0	Asia.	Levant.	Sea of Cilicia.	
Chittim, Isles of		Kittim	Javan	Ezek. xxvii. 6					Europe & Asia.	Mediter.	Archipelago	
Chor-ashan, or Ashan		Simeon	Canaan	1 Sam. xxx. 30		30 w.b.s	35. 0	34.47	Asia	Palest	Gaza	To the people of this city David sent part of the spoil taken from the Amalekites—See Besor.

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name.	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem	Lat. North.	Long. East.	Quarter.	Country.	Province or Pashalic.	Remarks.
Chorazin, Bethsaida, or Julias	Julias	Manasseh byd. Jordan	Canaan	Luke x. 13.	Battykha	73 N.N.E.	32.55	35.45	Asia	Palest.	Damascus.	See Bethsaida.
Chun, or Berothai	Barathena	Syria	Zobah	1 Chron. xviii.8.		130 E.N.E.	32.48	37.25	ditto	ditto	ditto	David took the shields of gold from the inhabitants of this place, after conquering Hadarezer, king of Zobah.
Cilicia	Cilicia Camprestris		Asia	Acts xv. 23.	Itschili	320 N.b.E.	37.30	34.45	ditto	Turkey	Itschili	A country visited by St. Paul, and the place of his nativity.
Cilicia, Sea of	Aulon Cilicius	Great Sea		Acts xxvii. 5.		260 N.N.W	35.45	33.20	ditto	Mediter.	Levant	
City of Palm Trees, or Jericho	Hierachus	Benjamin	Canaan	Judges iii. 13.	Rah	17 E.N.E.	31.54	35.57	ditto	Palest	Damascus.	The Israelites discomfited at this place by Eglon, king of Moab, for their disobedience.
Clauda, Isle of	Gaudos	Great Sea	Adria	Acts xxvii. 16.	Cauda	590 W.N.W.	34.50	24. 0	Europe.	Mediter.	Levant	An island under which St. Paul sailed with some danger, on his voyage to Rome.
Cnidus	Cnidus Prom.	Caria	Asia	Acts xxvii. 7.	Krio, Cape	485 N.W.b.W.	36.48	27.15	Asia	Turkey.	Anadoli	
Colossæ	Colossæ	Phrygia	ditto	Col. i. 2.	Konos	461 N.W	37.43	29.32	ditto	ditto	ditto	
Coos, Isle of	Cos, or Co	Ægean Sea	I. of Coos	Acts xxi. 1.	Zia, Isle	500 N.W.b.W.	36.45	27. 5	ditto	Levant.	Archipelago	
Corinth	Corinthus	Corinth	Greece	Acts xviii. 1.	Corinth	705 N.W.b.W.	37.43	23. 5	Europe.	Greece	Morea	Here St. Paul became acquainted with a certain Jew named Aquila. And at this place he declared that he would henceforth go to the Gentiles.
Crete, Isle of	Creta I.	Adria	Great Sea.	Acts xxvii. 7.	Candia	560 W.N.W.	35.15	24.45	ditto	Mediter.	Levant	
Cush	Arabia		Arabia	Gen. x. 10.			37. 0	52. 0	Asia	Turkey.	Arabia	Colony of Ham.
Cush, or Ethiopia	Margiana		Ham	Isa. xi. 11.	Cutha Balkh	1295 E.N.E.	37.30	61.30	ditto.	Tartary.	Balkh	Colony of Shem.
Cuth, or Cutha	Coethianas, or Cætae.	Armenia	Shem	2 Kings xvii. 30.	Georgia	1000 N.E.	40. 0	47. 0	ditto	Russia.	Georgia	A place of idol worship.
Cutha, or Cuth	Ditto	Armenia	Shem	2 Kings xvii. 34.	Georgia	1000 N.E.	40. 0	47. 0	ditto	ditto	ditto	Ditto.
Cyprus, Isle of	Cyprus		Great Sea	Acts iv. 36; v.6.	Cyprus	220 N.W.b.N.	35.15	33.15	ditto	Mediter.	Levant	The birthplace of Barnabas.—Here Ananias and Sapphira were struck dead.
Cyrene	Cyrenaica	Ham	Lybia	Acts ii. 10.	Cipria, or Kipros.	680 W.	32.35	21.40	Africa	Barbary.	Barca	The birthplace of Simon the Cyrenean.
Dabarath, or Dabareh		Issachar	Canaan	1 Chron. vi. 72.	Daboury	52 N.N.E.	32.36	35.38	Asia	Palest	Akka	A city of the Levites.
Dabareh, or Dabarath		Issachar	ditto	Joshua xix. 12.	Daboury	52 N.N.E.	32.36	35.38	ditto	ditto	ditto	Ditto.
Dabbasheth	Dabaseth	Zebulon	ditto	Joshua xix. 11.		59 N.b.W.	32.43	35. 3	ditto	ditto	ditto	A boundary town of Zebulon.
Dalmanutha		Manasseh byd. Jordan	ditto	Mark viii. 10.		61 N.N.E.	32.42	35.48	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	Visited by our Saviour, after he had performed the miracle of the loaves and fishes.
Dalmatia	Dalmatia		Illyria	2 Tim. iv. 10.	Croatia	1010 N.W.	42.30	18.45	Europe.	Turkey.	Albania	Here Titus ministered the gospel.
Damascus	Damascus	Damascus	Syria, or Aram	Genesis xiv. 15.	Damesk, or El-Sham	122 N.E.b.E.	33.35	36.22	Asia	Syria	Damascus.	Near here Abram defeated the combined armies under Chedorlaomer, and afterwards received the promise of a son. It was near this place also that Saul was miraculously converted.
Damascus, Country of	Damascus	Damascus	ditto	1 Kings xi. 24.	Damascus	122 N.E.b.E.	33. 0	36. 0	ditto	ditto	ditto	
Damascus, Wilderness of	Trachonitis	Damascus	ditto	1 Kings xix. 15.	Hacuran	90 N.W.	32.50	35.40	ditto	ditto	ditto	
Dan, Tribe of		Judea	Canaan	Joshua xix. 48.		25 W	31.50	34.50	ditto	Palest	Gaza	One of the twelve tribes of Israel.
Dan, part of	Paneas	Naphtali	ditto	Joshua xix. 47.	Banias	90 N.b.E.	33.15	35.40	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	A part of Naphtali, given to the tribe of Dan, situated near the springs of Jordan.
Dan, Laish, Leshem, Lasha, or Cesarea-Philippi	Lecum, Paneas	Naphtali	ditto	Genesis xiv. 14.	Banias	92 N.b.E.	33.16	35.43	ditto	ditto	Akka	Here Abraham rescues Lot, his brother's son, from the hands of Chedorlaomer.—See also Damascus.
Dan-jaan		Naphtali	ditto	2 Sam. xxiv. 6.		97 N.b.E.	33.21	35.43	ditto	ditto	ditto	
Danneh		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 49.		46 S.W.	31.15	34.41	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	A city in the Mountains of Judah.
David, City of	Lion	Judah	ditto	Neh. iii. 15.		South part of Jerusalem			ditto	ditto	ditto	The southern part of Jerusalem, which was built by David.
Dead Sea, Salt Sea, Sea of the Plain, or of Sodom and Gomorrah	L. Asphaltites, or Mare Mortuum	Judah	ditto	Josh. xv. 2.	El-Motannah, or Bahr el Lout	30 E.b.S.	31.30	35.40	ditto	ditto.	ditto	This was formerly the plan of Jordan, and was chosen by Lot as his inheritance; it was the most beautiful valley in the land; but was, with all its towns, afterwards destroyed by fire and brimstone from heaven, in consequence of the grievous sin of the inhabitants; after which it became a stagnant water.
Debir	Dabir	Gad	ditto	Josh xiii. 26.		29 N.E.b.E.	32. 2	35.48	ditto	ditto	ditto	A fenced city.

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name.	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North.	Long. East.	Quarter.	Country.	Province or Pashalic.	Remarks.
DEBIR, or Kirjath-sepher, or Kirjath-sannah		Judah	Canaan	Joshua xv. 49		25 s.b.w	31.23	35.13	Asia	Palest.	Damascus.	A city taken by Joshua, and afterwards assigned to the Levites.
DECAPOLIS	Batanea	Manasseh byd. Jordan	ditto	Matt. iv. 25	..Djolan	N.N.E.			ditto	ditto	ditto	A country visited by our Saviour.
DEDAN	Daden	Raamah	Ham	Genesis x. 7	..Omaun	1200 S.E.b.E.	23. 0	57. 0	ditto	Arabia	Omaun	A colony of Cush.
DEDANIM, or Dodanim	Italia	Kittim	Javan	Isaiah xxi. 13	..Italy and Greece.	1200 N.W.b.W	42. 0	15. 0	Europe	Greece & Italy		A colony of Javan.
DERBE	Lycaonia	Lycaonia	Asia	Acts xiv. 20	..Sougla	345 N.N.W	37.30	33. 0	Asia	Turkey	Anadoli	Visited by St. Paul immediately after he was stoned.—See Antioch.
DIBLATH, Diblatha, or Almon-Diblathaim	Diblathai	Reuben	Canaan	Ezek. vi. 14		44 E.b.S.	31.38	36. 5	ditto	Syria	Damascus.	See Almon-Diblathaim.
DIBLATHA, Almon-Diblathaim, or Diblath	Diblathai	Reuben	ditto	Ezek. vi. 14		44 E.b.S.	31.38	36. 5	ditto	ditto	ditto	Ditto.
DIBON, or Dimon	Dibon	Gad	ditto	Num. xxi. 30	..Diban	49 E.b.N.	32. 0	36.14	ditto	Palest.	ditto	A fenced, or fortified city.
DIBON-GAD		Reuben	ditto	Num. xxxiii. 45	..Diban	43 E.b.S.	31.31	36. 4	ditto	ditto	ditto	A station of the Israelites.
DIBON, Plains of		Reuben	ditto	Joshua xiii. 17	..Koura	40 E.S.E	31.30	36	ditto	ditto	ditto	
DIKLAH		Joktan	Arphaxad	Gen. x. 27		33 S.b.E	31.15	35.30	ditto	Persia	Irak & Khorassan	A colony of Joktan.
DIMNAH	Damna	Zebulon	Canaan	Joshua xxi. 35		59 N.b.E	32.43	35.36	ditto	Palest	Akka	A city of the Levites.
DIMON, or Dimonah		Judah	ditto	Isaiah xv. 9		33 S.b.E	31.15	35.30	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	
DIMON, Waters of		Judah	ditto	Isaiah xv. 9		33 S.b.E	31.15	35.30	ditto	ditto	ditto	
DIMON, or Dibon		Moab	Arabia	Isaiah xv. 9		35 S.E	31.20	35.45	ditto	ditto	ditto	See Dibon.
DIMONAH, or Dimon		Judah	Canaan	Joshua xv. 22		33 S.b.E	31.15	35.30	ditto	ditto	ditto	
DINHABAH		Edom	Arabia	Gen. xxxvi. 32		110 S.b.E	32. 0	35.30	Edom	Arabia		The city of Bela, the son of Beor, king of Edom.
DIZAHAB, or Ezion-Geber	Bernice	Moab	ditto	Deut. i. 1	Meenah-el-Dsahab	139 S.W	29.50	32. 5	Asia	Arabia	Tehami	See Ezion Geber.
DODANIM, or Dedanim	Italia	Kittim	Javan	Genesis x. 4	..Italy and Greece.	1200 N.W.b.W.	42. 0	13. 0	Europe	Naples & Morea		A colony of Javan.
DOPHKAH		Paran	Arabia	Num. xxxiii. 12		210 S.S.W	28.37	33.22	Asia	Arabia	El-Tieh	A station of the Israelites.
DOR, or Nephath-dor	Dora, Thora	Manasseh	Canaan	Joshua xvii. 11	Tortoura	54 N.N.W	32.38	34.57	ditto	Palest	Akka	One of the thirty-one kingdoms subdued by Joshua; also a border town of Issachar and Asher.
DOR, Regions of	Dora	Manasseh	ditto	1 Kings iv. 11		54 N.N.W	32.38	34.47	ditto	ditto	ditto	A district under the purveyorship of Abinadab, who took Taphath, a daughter of Solomon, to be his wife.
DOTHAN		Manasseh	ditto	Gen. xxxvii. 17.		46 N.N.E	32.31	35.36	ditto	ditto	ditto	Here Joseph was sold by his brethren to the Ishmaelites; and here the army which came to take Elisha was smitten with blind ness.
DUMAH	Dumatha	Judah	ditto	Isaiah xxi. 11	..Dumathalgandel.	31 S.b.W	31.17	35. 9	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	
DUNG GATE		Judah	Jerusalem.	Nehem. iii. 13		0 S.E			ditto	ditto	ditto	An eastern gate of Jerusalem, repaired under Nehemiah, by Malchiah, the son of Rechab.
DURA Plain of	Dura	Assyria	Babylonia.	Daniel iii. 1	..Dour, or Doreah.	375 E	31.50	42.40	ditto	Turkey.	Irak-Arabi.	Here Nebuchadnezzar set up a colossal image of gold, (60 cubits, or 90 feet high) and for refusing to worship this image, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, were by his command cast into a fiery furnace, but were miraculously preserved.
EAST COUNTRY	Mesopotamia	Padan-Aram	Aram, or Syria	Genesis xxv. 6	..Al-gezirah				ditto	Media & Persia		The country from whence Abram came.
EAST SEA, Dead Sea, Salt Sea, Sea of the Plain, or of Sodom and Gomorrah.	L. Asphaltites, or Mortuum	Judah	Canaan	Ezekiel xlvii. 18.	..Bahr-el-Lout	30 E.b.S	31.30	35.46	ditto	Syria	Damascus.	See Dead Sea.
EBAL, Mount		Ephraim	ditto	Joshua viii. 30.		27 N.b.E	32.13	35.23	ditto	Turkey	ditto	Here Moses pronounced twelve curses; and here also Joshua erected an altar for burnt-offerings, after the destruction of the inhabitanst of Ai.
EBENEZER, Stone called		Benjamin	ditto	1 Sam vii. 12		3 N W	45.50	35 17	ditto	Palest	ditto	Here the Israelites defeated the Philistines
EBER		Selah	Arphaxad	Genesis x. 24					ditto	Persia	Khoresaun.	A colony of Arphaxad.

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name.	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North.	Long. East.	Quarter.	Country.	Presence or Pashalic.	Remarks.
Ebronah	Abiar Ailana	Zin	Arabia	Numb. xxxiii. 34.	Sat-el-acaba	145 s.b.w.	29.22	34.35	Asia	Arabia		A station of the Israelites.
En		Benjamin	Canaan	Joshua xxii. 34.		22 e.n.e.	31.53	35.44	ditto	Syria	Damascus	An altar erected by the Israelites, in testimony of their promise to worship the Lord God.
Edar, Tower of	Edar	Judah	ditto	Gen. xxxv. 21		4 s.b.e.	31.42	35.19	ditto	Persia	ditto	The tents of Israel, or Jacob, were spread near this spot for a temporary residence. This tower is supposed to have been occupied by the shepherds at the time the angels announced the birth of the Saviour to them.
Eden, Country of				Genesis ii. 15		600 e.			ditto	Turkey.	Khusistan.	The first country named in the scriptures.
Eden, Garden of		Eden		Genesis ii. 8		600 e.	31. 0	47. 0	ditto	ditto	Irak-Arabi.	Here the Lord placed Adam, and brought to him all the cattle, &c. for him to name. Here also Eve was created, and brought to Adam; and here they continued until their expulsion by God for disobedience.
Eden, House of	Heliopolis	Damascus	Syria	Amos i. 5	Near Baalbek	170 n.n.e.	34. 0	36.20	ditto	Syria	Damascus.	A place of idolatry.
Eder, or Arad	Arad	Judah	Canaan	Joshua xv. 21		36 s.b.w.	31.12	35.14	ditto	Palest.	ditto	See Arad.
Edom, or Idumea	Idumæa		Arabia	1 Sam. xiv. 47.		100 s.w.b.s.	30.30	34.30	ditto	Arabia		Conquered by Saul.
Edom, Land of	Idumæa		ditto	Num. xx. 23					ditto	ditto		
Edrei, or Hadrach	Adraa	Manasseh byd. Jordan	Canaan	Num. xxi. 33	El Draa, or Bitinia	78 n.e.	32.48	36.13	ditto	Palest.	Damascus.	Og, king of Bashan, defeated by the Israelites under Moses.
Edrei		Naphtali	ditto	Joshua xix. 37		70 n.b.e.	32.54	35.33	ditto	ditto	Akka	A fortified, or fenced city.
Eglaim, or Eneglaim	Agallim, or Agalla	Moab	Arabia	Isaiah xv. 8		70 e.b.s.	31.35	36.35	ditto	Arabia	Damascus.	
Eglon		Judah	Canaan	Joshua x. 5		15 s.w.	31.36	35. 6	ditto	Palest.	Gaza	The king of this place, with others, made war against Gibeon.
Egypt, Mizraim, or Land of Ham	Egypt		Ham	Gen xxvi. 2	Bahari	230 w.b.s.	31. 0	30. 0	Africa	Egypt	Bahari	Here Moses was miraculously preserved from death, in his infancy, (and afterwards wrought many miracles;) as was also our Lord, by the flight of Joseph and Mary hither. It was also the scene of Joseph's life.—See Goshen.
Egypt, River of		Judah	Canaan	Joshua xv. 4		60 s.w.b.w.	31.15	34.20	Asia	Palest.	Gaza	A south-western boundary of the promised land.
Egypt, River of, or Sihor	Nilus	Ethiopia	Egypt	Joshua xiii. 3	Nile	160 w.b.s.	31. 5	32.25	Africa	Egypt	Bahari	
Ekron, or Accaron	Accaron	Dan	Canaan	Judges i. 18	Tookrair	30 w.b.n.	31.52	34.45	Asia	Syria	Gaza	Taken from the Canaanites by Judah. Here the Ark rested on its way to Ashdod.—See Ashdod.
Elah		Dan	ditto	1 Sam. xvii. 19.		10 w.b.n.	31.19	34.59	ditto	ditto	ditto	
Elah, Valley of		Dan	ditto	1 Sam. xvii. 2		18 w.b.n.	31.20	35. 0	ditto	Palest.	ditto	It was at this place that David went out and slew Goliath of Gath with a sling and a stone; after which the Philistines were routed, and their tents spoiled.
Elam, or Persia	Persis, or Elymais		Shem	Genesis x. 22	Fars	700 e.	30. 0	48. 0	ditto	Turkey	Kuzistan	A colony of Shem.
Elam in Syria		Hamoth-Zobah	Syria	Ezra ii. 31		200 n.n.b.n.	34.30	37.35	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	
Elath, Eloth, &c.	Ælana Ailath	Paran	Arabia	2 Kings xiv. 22	Akaba	138 s.w.b.w.	29.30	34.59	ditto	Arabia	Tehama.	A principal sea-port in the time of Solomon. From thence, and from Ezion-geber, his ships fetched the gold, &c. from Ophir. The Jews were afterwards driven from this place by Rezin, king of Syria.
El-bethel		Benjamin	Canaan	Gen. xxxv. 7		8 n.b.e.	31.54	35.22	ditto	Palest.	Damascus.	Jacob erected an altar here, when he fled from the face of his brother Esau.
Elealeh, or Alealsh	Eleale	Reuben	ditto	Isaiah xv. 4	El-Aal	30 s.b.n.	31.57	36. 3	ditto	ditto	ditto.	Celebrated for the growth of vines.
El-elohe-Israel		Ephraim	ditto	Gen. xxxiii. 20.		96 n.	32.12	35.23	ditto	ditto	ditto	An altar erected by Jacob in the Promised Land immediately on his obtaining possession.
Eleph	Heleph	Benjamin	ditto	Joshua xviii. 28.		13 n.	32. 0	35.20	ditto	ditto	ditto	
Elim	Medela	Desert of Sin	Paran	Exodus xv. 27	Hammam Mousa Corondel	186 s.w.b.s.	29.11	33. 8	ditto	ditto	El-Tieh	An encampment of the Israelites, and there were twelve wells and seventy Palm trees.
Elishah	Æolis and Ionia	Javan	Japheth	Genesis x. 4	Aldin and Meas.	500 n.w	38. 0	28. 0	ditto	Turkey	Anadoli	A colony of Javan.

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name.	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North. Long. East	Quarter.	Country.	Provinces or Pashalic.	Remarks
Elishah, Isles of.....	Sporades.....	Javan	Japheth....	Ezekiel xxvii. 7.	..Grecian Isles ...	500 N.W	38.28—28. 0	Asia....	Levant.	Archipelago	Celebrated for the production of blue and purple linen.
Elkosh.....	Elkosh.....	Manasseh byd. Jordan	Canaan ..	Nahum i. 1.....		73 N.E.b.N.	32.50—36. 0	ditto....	Palest..	Damascus.	The birthplace of Nahum, the prophet.
Ellasar, Telassar, or Telharsa, &c.....	Sharra.....	Aram-Naharaim	Armenia..	Genesis xiv. 1..		600 N.E.b.N.	32. 0—43. 0	ditto....	Turkey..	Armenia.	One of the confederate kingdoms destroyed by Abram.
Elon, or Elon beth-hanan.		Dan.....	Canaan...	Joshua xix. 43..		27 W.b.S...	31.42—31.48	ditto....	Syria....	Georgia..	Under the controul of one of Solomon's purveyors.
Elon-beth-hanan, or Elon		Dan.....	ditto.....	1 Kings iv. 9....		27 W.b.S...	31.42—31.48	ditto....	Palest...	Gaza.....	See above.
Eloth, or Elath, &c	Ælana, Ailath.....		Arabia....	1 Kings ix. 26 ..	..Akaba	138 S.W.b.W.	29.30—34.59	ditto....	Turkey..	Arabia....	See Elath.
El-paran.....	Pharan.....	Paran	ditto.....	Gen. xiv. 6.....	..Faroun.....	160 S.S.W....	29.30—34.40	ditto....	Arabia..	El-tieh....	The Horites defeated by Chedorlaomer.
Eltekeh, or Eltekoah		Dan.....	Canaan...	Joshua xix. 44..		33 W.....	31.46—31.41	ditto....	Palest..	Gaza.....	A city of the Levites.
Eltekon.....		Benjamin.....	ditto.....	Joshua xv. 59...		8 E.b.N...	31.46—35.28	ditto....	ditto....	ditto..	
Eltolad, or Tolad.....		Simeon	ditto.....	Joshua xv. 30 ..		34 W.S.W ..	31.22—34.44	ditto....	ditto....	Damascus.	
Emmaus.....	Nicopolis.....	Benjamin.....	ditto.....	Luke xxiv. 13..		8 N.W....	31.53—35.12	ditto....	ditto....	Gaza.....	A village near Jerusalem, to which two of the disciples were journeying on the day of the resurrection of Christ, when he unexpectedly appeared to and talked with them.
Enam.....		Judah.....	ditto.....	Joshua xv. 34 ..		14 S.b.E....	31.33—35.22	ditto....	ditto....	Damascus.	
Enan, or Hazar-enan .	Enan.....	Naphtali.....	ditto.....	Num. xxxiv. 9..		94 N.b.E...	33.19—35.39	ditto....	ditto....	ditto.....	A boundary town.
Endor..... ...	Endor.....	Issachar.....	ditto.....	1 Sam. xxviii. 7	..Denouy.....	49 N.b.E....	32.33—35.33	ditto. .	.ditto....	Akka...	Saul, terrified by the host the Philistines had raised against him, came to this place and invoked a woman, who was a witch, to raise Samuel, who appeared, and announced to Saul that Israel should fall into the hands of the Philistines, and he and his sons should die on the morrow.
En-eglaim, or Eglaim.....	Agylla, or Agallim ..	Moab.....	Arabia....	Ezek. xlvii. 10..		70 E.b.S....	31.35—36.35	ditto....	Arabia..	Damascus.	
Enganim.....		Judah.....	Canaan..	Joshua xv. 34 ..		28 S.W.b.S..	31.26—34.57	ditto....	Palest...	Gaza.....	
Enganim, or Anem.....		Issachar.....	ditto.....	Joshua xxi. 29..		45 N.N.E...	32.28—35.28	ditto....	ditto....	Akka.....	A Levitical city.
Engedi, or Hazezon tamer.	Engaddi.....	Judah.....	ditto.....	1 Sam. xxiii. 29.		37 S.b.E....	31.11—35.29	ditto....	ditto....	Damascus.	David, being pursued by Saul, took refuge in a cave near this place. Here Saul also fell into his hands, but he spared his life, and only cut off the skirt of his robe.
Enhaddah.....		Issachar.....	ditto.....	Joshua xix. 21..		42 N.N.W ..	32.26—34.37	ditto....	ditto....	Akka.....	
En-hakkore.....		Simeon.....	ditto.....	Judges xv. 19...		36 S.W.b.W.	31.29—34.43	ditto....	ditto....	Gaza.....	Here Samson slew 1000 men with the jawbone of an ass, after which God clave a hole in the jaw, from whence Samson obtained water to refresh himself.
En-hazor.....		Naphtali.....	ditto.....	Joshua xix. 37..	..Ain-Hozour!....	82 N.b.E....	33. 8— 35 31	ditto....	ditto....	Akka....	A fortified or fenced city.
En-misphat, or Kadesh....	Kedes.....	Edom	Arabia....	Gen. xiv. 7....		55 S.W.....	31. 7—34.42	ditto....	Arabia..	Gaza.....	Abram returned to this place, and smote the Amalekites.
Enon, or Ænon.....	Ænon.....	Manasseh.....	Canaan...	John iii.22; 23..		46 N.E.b.N..	32.27—35.46	ditto....	Palest...	Akka.....	Here John baptized.
Enrimmon, Oin, or Ain....		Simeon.....	ditto.....	1 Chron. iv. 32..		24 S.W.b.W.	31.37—34.51	ditto....	ditto....	Gaza....	
Enrogel.....		Benjamin.....	ditto.....	1 Kings i. 9.....		0 S.E.....		ditto...	Jerusal.	Damascus.	Here Adonijah, the son of Haggith, usurped the kingdom of David; and here he was afterwards slain by order of Solomon.
Enshemesh		Benjamin.....	ditto.....	Joshua xv.7....		3 S.E.....	31.45—32.22	ditto....	Palest...	ditto.....	A boundary town of Judah.
En-tappuah.....		Ephraim.....	ditto.....	Joshua xvii. 7..		26 N.E.b.N.	32. 9—35.34	ditto....	ditto....	ditto.. ...	Ditto of Manasseh and Ephraim.
Ephes-dammim, or Pas-dammim.....		Judah.....	ditto.....	1 Sam. xvii. 1..		11 W.S.W ..	31.45—35. 4	ditto....	ditto....	ditto....	Station of the Philistines during the rencontre between David and Goliah.—See Azekah, or Shochoh.
Ephesus.....	Ephesus.....	Lydia	Asia.....	Acts xix. 1.....	..Ayasoolook.....	535 N.W	37.45—27.15	ditto....	Turkey..	Aydin....	One of the seven churches of Asia.
Ephraim, Tribe of.....		Samaria.....	Canaan....	Joshua xvi. 8...		25 N.b.W....	32.10—35.15	ditto....	Palest...	Gaza and Damascus.	One of the twelve tribes of Israel.
Ephraim, Mount.....		Ephraim.....	ditto.....	Judges ii. 9.....		25 N.b.W....	32. 0—35. 0	ditto....	ditto....	Damascus.	Here Joshua, the son of Nun, had an inheritance.
Ephra'm, Wood of.....		Gad	ditto.....	2 Sam. xviii. 6		55 . . b .	32.35—35.55	ditto....	ditto....	ditto.....	Here Joab killed Absalom.

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name.	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North.	Long. East.	Quarter.	Country.	Province or Pashalic.	Remarks
Ephraim, Ephrain, or Ephron		Ephraim.....	Canaan...	John xi. 54.....		12 N.E.b.N.	31.57	35.28	Asia....	Palest..	Damascus.	Here Jesus retired for a time with his disciples, after raising Lazarus from the grave.
Ephrain, Ephraim, or Ephron		Ephraim.....	ditto.....	2 Chron. xiii.19.		12 N.E.b.N.	31.57	35.28	ditto....	ditto....	ditto.....	Taken by Abijah from Jeroboam.—See also Ephraim.
Ephrath, Ephratha, or Bethlehem-Epratah.....	Bethlehem.....	Judah.....	ditto.....	Gen. xxxv. 19..	..Beit-lehem.....	6 s.....	31.40	35.20	ditto....	ditto....	ditto.....	Near this city Rachael died, and was buried.—See Bethlehem.
Ephratah, Bethlehem-Ephratah, or Ephrath....	Bethlehem.....	Judah.....	ditto.....	2 Chron. xi. 6..	..Beit-lehem.....	6 s.....	31.40	35.20	ditto....	ditto....	ditto.....	See Bethlehem-Ephratah.
Ephron, Ephrain, or Ephraim.....		Ephraim.....	ditto.....	Joshua xv. 9....		12 N.E.b.N.	31.57	35.28	ditto....	ditto....	ditto.....	See Ephraim.
Ephron, Field of.....		Judah.....	ditto.....	Gen. xlix. 29....		18 s.....	31.28	35.17	ditto....	ditto....	ditto.....	In which was the cave where Abraham and Sarah were buried.
Ephron, Mount.....		Judah.....	ditto.....	Joshua xv. 9....		10 W.b.s....	31.45	35.10	ditto....	ditto....	ditto.....	
Erech.....	Apamea.....	Kingdom of Nimrod.	Shinar....	Gen x. 10.....	..Corna.....	625 E.b.s....	30.40	47.30	ditto....	Turkey.	Irak-Ajemi.	A city built by Nimrod.
Esek, Well of.....		Simeon.....	Canaan..	Gen. xxvi. 20...		41 s.w.....	31.22	34.43	ditto....	Syria....	Gaza.....	A well dug by the servants of Isaac, near Beersheba.
Escol, or Eshcol.....	Escol.....	Judah.....	ditto.....	Numb. xiii. 23..		15 W.s.W..	31.40	35. 0	ditto....	Palest...	ditto....	From this place the twelve spies, sent by Moses into the land of Canaan, brought grapes, pomegranates, &c.
Eshcol, or Escol, Brook of.		Judah.....	ditto.....	Num. xiii. 24...		15 W.s.W..	31.40	35. 0	ditto....	ditto....	ditto.....	See above.
Eshcol, or Escol, Valley of.		Judah.....	ditto.....	Num. xxxii. 9..		15 W.s.W..	31.40	35. 0	ditto....	ditto....	ditto....	From whence the spies gave a false report of the fruitfulness of the promised land; and here the Lord's anger was kindled, and he sware, that of all the children of Israel who came out of Egypt, none but Caleb and Joshua should enter the promised land.
Eshean.....		Judah.....	ditto.....	Joshua xv. 52...		41 s.w.....	31.17	34.48	ditto....	ditto....	Damascus.	
Eshkalon, Askelon, Ashkelon, or Ascalon.....	Ascalon.....	Simeon.....	ditto.....	Joshua xiii. 3....	..Askalaan.....	37 W.b.s...	31.40	31.37	ditto....	ditto....	ditto.....	One of the five lordships of the Philistines. See also Askelon.
Eshtaol.....		Dan.....	ditto.....	Joshua xv. 33..	..Es-dad.....	25 W.s.W..	31.37	34.51	ditto....	ditto....	Gaza.....	Samson was born and buried between this place and Zorah.
Eshtemoa, or Eshtemoh..		Judah.....	ditto.....	1 Sam. xxx. 28..		28 s.b.w...	31.19	35.12	ditto....	ditto....	Damascus.	A city of the Levites.
Eshtemoh, or Eshtemoa..		Judah.....	ditto.....	Joshua xv. 50...		28 s.b.w...	31.19	35.12	ditto....	ditto....	ditto.....	Ditto.
Etam, Rock of..... ...		Simeon.....	ditto.....	Judges xv. 11...		31 s.w.b.w.	31.30	34.48	ditto....	ditto....	Gaza.....	Here 3000 men of Judah assembled against Samson.
Etam, Vale of..... ..		Simeon.....	ditto.....	1 Chron. iv. 32..		31 s.w.b.w.	31.30	34.48	ditto....	ditto....	ditto.....	
Etam, Athar, or Ether ..	Etam.....	Simeon.....	ditto.....	1 Chron. iv. 32..		31 s.w.b.w.	31.30	34.48	ditto....	ditto....	ditto.....	
Etham, or Shur..... .	Bulhas, or Batham..	Arabia	Cush.....	Num. xxxiii. 6..	..El-Tieh.....	167 s.w.b.w.	30. 1	32.20	ditto....	Arabia..	El-tieh....	The first encampment of the Israelites after their passage of the Red Sea.
Etham, or Shur, Wilderness of.....	Bulhas, or Batham..	Arabia	ditto.....	Num. xxxiii. 8..	..El-Tieh	167 s.w.....	30. 1	32.20	ditto....	ditto....	ditto.....	A part of the desert of Arabia in which the Israelites wandered for forty years.
Ether, Athar, or Etam....	Etam.....	Simeon.....	Canaan...	Joshua xix. 7...		31 s.w.b.w.	31.31	34.48	ditto....	Syria....	Gaza.....	See Etam, &c.
Ethiopia, or Cush.....	Persis		Eden.....	Genesis x. 6....	..Khuzistan.....				ditto....	Turkey..	Bagdad...	Peopled by the descendants of Cush.
Euphrates, River	Euphrates	Chaldæa.....	Babylonia.	Gen. ii. 14.....	Euphrates, or Frat.	450 E.....	30.45	46.40	ditto....	Turkey..	Arabia....	A principal river of Eden.
Evi.....		Gad.....	Canaan...	Joshua xiii. 21..		50 E.N.E...			ditto....	Palest...	Damascus.	
Ezel, Stone of.....		Benjamin.....	ditto.....	1 Sam. xx. 19...		12 N.W.W..	31.52	35.13	ditto....	ditto....	ditto.....	Here David, by the advice of Jonathan, hides himself from Saul. It was also the place where Jonathan made the covenant with David.
Ezem, or Azem.....		Simeon.....	ditto.....	1 Chron. iv. 29..		44 s.w.b.w.	31.25	34.36	ditto....	ditto....	Gaza.....	
Ezion-gaber, Ezion-Geber, or Dizahahab.....	Bernice.....	Moab.....	Arabia....	1 Kings ix. 26..	Meenah-el-Dsahab	139 s.....	29.29	35. 2	ditto....	Arabia..	Tehami...	A port for Solomon's navy.—See also Elath.
Fair Havens.....	Lebenus Portus.....	Crete, I	Great Sea..	Acts xxvii. 8....	..Fair Havens....	560 W.N.W..	34.55	25.15	Europe.	Mediter. I. of	Candia	A port touched at by St. Paul, on his voyage to Rome.
Fish Gate.....		Benjamin.....	Jerusalem.	Neh. iii. 3.....		0 N.....			Asia.....	Palest..	Damascus	Rebuilt by the son of Hassenaah.

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name.	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North.	Long. East.	Quarter.	Country.	Province or Pashalic.	Remarks.
FULLER'S FIELD		Benjamin	Canaan	Isa. vii. 3		0 s.			Asia	Palest.	Damascus.	Here Isaiah met Ahaz, and comforted him, he also predicted, that a virgin should conceive, &c.
GAASH, Valley & Brooks of	Gaaz	Ephraim	ditto	2 Sam. xxiii. 30.		25 N.W.b.W.	32. 0	35. 0	ditto	ditto	Gaza	An inheritance of Joshua.
GAASH, Hill of		Ephraim	ditto	Joshua xxiv. 30.		20 N.N.W.	32. 6	35.11	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	Here Joshua, the son of Nun, was buried.
GABA, Geba, or Gob	Gabaa	Benjamin	ditto	Joshua xviii. 24.	Engeeb	12 N.	31.58	35.20	ditto	ditto	ditto	See Gob.
GAD, Land of		Gad	ditto	1 Sam. xiii. 7.					ditto	ditto	ditto.	
GAD, Tribe of		Judea	ditto	Joshua xiii. 24.	Adjloon & Moorad.	45 N.E.b.E.	32.15	36. 0	ditto	ditto	ditto	One of the twelve tribes of Israel.
GAD, River of, or Valley of		Gad	ditto	2 Sam. xxiv. 5.		40 N.E.			ditto	ditto	ditto	
GADARA	Gadaris	Gad	ditto	Mark v. 1.	Oom-Keis	55 N.N.E.	32.36	35.48	ditto	ditto	ditto	Here Christ dispossessed of the evil spirits the man who dwelt among the tombs.
GALATIA	Galatia	Gomer	Asia Minor	Acts xvi. 6.		480 N.b.W.	39.40	32.30	ditto	Turkey	Anadoli	Here St. Paul preached the gospel and established a church.
GALEED, Gilead, or Mizpeh	Galaad	Gad	Canaan	Gen. xxxi. 47.	Djelaoud	62 N.E.	32 30	36.10	ditto	Palest.	Damascus.	Jacob's covenant with Laban was made here.
GALILEE	Galilæa	Asher, Naphtali, Zebulon, and Issachar	ditto	Joshua xx. 7.	Druses and Beled Harthe	0 N.			ditto	ditto	Akka	One of the three principal divisions of the Holy Land.
GALILEE, Upper, or of the Gentiles	Galilæa-Gentium		ditto	Mark i. 39.	Druses	0 N.			ditto	ditto	ditto	The scene of the principal events in the life of Christ, and the place appointed by him, previous to his death, for an interview with his disciples after his resurrection.
GALILEE, Sea of, Gennesareth Lake, Lake of Tiberias, Sea of Cinneroth, Cinnereth, &c.	Galilæa	Zebulon, Naphtali, & Manasseh	ditto	Matt. iv. 18	Sea of Tabaria	65 N b.E.	32.48	35.38	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	A fresh-water lake, about seventeen miles long and eight miles wide, and abounding with fish.—See Chinnereth and Gennesareth.
GALLIM		Benjamin	ditto	1 Sam. xxv. 44.		9 N.	31.54	35.20	ditto	ditto	ditto	
GAREB, Hill of	Gareb	Benjamin	ditto	Jer. xxxi. 39.		0 E.			ditto	ditto	ditto.	
GATH	Gath	Dan	ditto	1 Sam. xxi. 10.		23 W	31.44	34.53	ditto	ditto	Gaza	A fortified city.—David fearing Saul, and feigning himself mad, goeth to Achish, king of this place.
GATH-HEPHER, or Gittah-hepher	Iotapata	Zebulon	ditto	2 Kings xiv. 29.		63 N.	32.48	35.26	ditto	ditto	Akka	The birthplace of Jonah
GATHRIMMON		Dan	ditto	Joshua xix. 25.		23 W.b.N.	31.52	34.54	ditto	ditto	Gaza	A city of the Levites.
GATHRIMMON, or Bileam		Manasseh	ditto	1 Chron. vi. 69.		39 N.W.	32.24	35. 8	ditto	ditto	Akka.	Ditto.
GAZA, or Azzah	Gaza, Maioma	Simeon	ditto	Genesis x. 9.	Rasse, or Razze.	42 W.S.W.	31.31	34 37	ditto	ditto	Gaza	Samson carried the gates of this city to the top of a hill, at a great distance.
GEZER	Gazara	Ephraim	ditto	Joshua x. 32.		15 N.W.b.N.	31.59	35. 7	ditto	ditto	ditto	The king of this place, with the whole of his army, were defeated by Joshua.
GEBA, Gaba, or Gob	Gabaa	Benjamin	ditto	1 Sam. xiii. 3.	Engeeb	12 N.	31.58	35.20	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	Here Jonathan smote the garrison of the Philistines.
GEBAL, or Giblites	Gebalene	Edom	Arabia	Joshua xiii. 5.	Djebal	260 N.b.E.	30.40	35.30	ditto	Arabia	Edom	A sea-port of Syria.—See Giblites.
GEBAL	Byblos	Hamath	Syria	Ezekiel xxvii. 9.	Gibyle, or Djebail.	80 S.	35.30	35.40	ditto	Syria	Tripoli	
GEBIM		Judah	Canaan	Isa. x. 31.		49 S.W.	31.13	34.40	ditto	ditto	Gaza	
GEDERAH, or Gederothaim		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 36.		16 W.S.W.	31.43	35. 0	ditto	Palest.	ditto	
GEDEROTH		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 41.		16 W.S.W.	31.43	35. 0	ditto	ditto	ditto	
GEDEROTHAIM, or Gederah		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 36.		16 W.b.S.	31.48	34.59	ditto	ditto	ditto	
GEDOR	Gedrus	Simeon	ditto	1 Chron. iv. 18.		41 S.W.b.W.	31.27	34.38	ditto	ditto	ditto	A royal city.
GELILOTH		Benjamin	ditto	Joshua xviii. 17.		10 N.E.	31.50	35.30	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	
GENNESARET, Land of, or Gennesareth	Gennesar	Zebulon	ditto	Matt. xiv. 34.		65 N.b.E.	32.52	35.38	ditto	ditto	Akka	The sick were healed here by touching the hem of Christ's garment.
GENNESARETH, Lake of, Sea of Galilee, Lake of Tiberias, Sea of Cinneroth, Cinnereth, &c.	Tiberias	Zebulon & Naphtali	ditto	Luke v. 3.	L. Tabaria	80 N.N.E.	32.50	35.49	ditto	ditto	ditto	Christ preached from Simon's ship to the people on the shore of the lake; and here was obtained a miraculous draught of fishes See Chinnereth and Galilee, Sea of

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North. Long. East.	Quarter.	Country.	Province or Pashalic.	Remarks.
GERAR	Gerara	Simeon	Canaan	Genesis xxvi. 6.		38 s.w.b.w.	31.25—34.43	Asia	Palest	Gaza	The dwelling place of Isaac during the famine; here he denied his wife, for which he was reproved by Abimelech the king.
GERGESA, or Gerasa	Hippos, Hippodom	Manasseh byd. Jordan	ditto	Matt. viii. 28.	Kerbal-Szammara.	59 N.N.E.	32.42—35.46	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	Here Christ performed the miracle of the swine.
GERIZIM, Mount	Garasim	Ephraim	ditto	Joshua viii. 33.		25 N.	32.12—35.21	ditto	ditto	ditto	Here Moses pronounced twelve blessings. Joshua here wrote the law of Moses upon stone, in the presence of the children of Israel.—Here also Jotham delivered his parable of the trees, after Abimelech had slain all his brethren, being three score and ten persons. See Mount Ebal and Shechem.
GERZITES, or Gezrites	Gerrha	Simeon	ditto	1 Sam. xxvii. 8.		130 w.s.w.	30.55—33.15	ditto	Arabia	Gaza	A people utterly destroyed by David and his army.
GESHUR	Geshuri	Manasseh byd. Jordan	ditto	2 Sam. xiii. 38.		86 N.b.E.	33. 9—35.46	ditto	Palest	Damascus	Absalom fled to this place after killing his brother Amnon for the shame he brought on his sister Tamar.
GESHURI	Geshuri	Manasseh byd. Jordan	ditto	Joshua xiii. 2.		86 N.b.E.	33. 9—35.46	ditto	ditto	ditto	See above.
GESHURITES	Geshuri	Simeon	ditto	1 Sam. xxvii. 28.		80 s.w.b.w.	31.10—34.10	ditto	ditto	Gaza	Subdued, but not expelled by the Israelites under David.
GETHER	Carduthi	Aram	Shem	Genesis x. 23.		700 N.W.		ditto	Turkey	Koordistan.	A colony of Shem.
GETHSEMENE		Benjamin	Canaan	Matt. xxvi. 36.		1 E.		ditto	Palest	Damascus.	An occasional resort of Christ,—the scene of his agony,—and the place where he was betrayed by the traitor Judas.
GEZER, or Gazer	Gazari.	Ephraim	ditto	Joshua x. 33.		15 N.W.b.N.	31.59—35. 7	ditto	Syria	Gaza	Smitten, and utterly destroyed by the Israelites under Joshua.—See Gazer.
GIAH		Benjamin	ditto	2 Sam. ii. 24.		5 N.E.b.N.	31.52—35.23	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	To this place Joab and Abishai pursued Abner.
GIBBETHON	Gabathi	Dan	ditto	Joshua xix. 44.		26 W.b.S.	31.43—34.49	ditto	ditto	Gaza	A city of the Levites.
GIBEAH, or Gabaa	Gabaa	Benjamin	ditto	Judges xix. 12.		6 N.W.b.W.	31.54—35.16	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	At this place a Levite slew his concubine, &c.
GIBEAH	Gibea	Benjamin	ditto	1 Sam. x. 26.		22 N.b.W.	31.24—35.21	ditto	Palest	ditto	This was a place of idol worship.—Here Saul dwelt, and here also were seven of his sons slain by the inhabitants.
GIBEON, Gaba, or Gibbar	Gabaon	Benjamin	ditto	Joshua x. 2.		9 W.N.W.	31.54—35.16	ditto	ditto	Gaza	The five kings of the Amorites were defeated by Joshua, and were afterwards destroyed by a tremendous hail-storm at this place. During the battle the sun was commanded to stand still over this city, and the moon over the valley of Ajalon.
GIBEON, Pool of		Benjamin	ditto	2 Sam. ii. 13.		7 N.N.W.	31.53—35.16	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	See Helkath-hazzurim.
GIBEON, Wilderness of		Benjamin	ditto	2 Sam. ii. 24.		22 S.b.E.	31.24—35.21	ditto	ditto	ditto	See Giah.
GIBLITES, or Gebul	Byblos	Hamath	Syria	Joshua xiii. 5.	Gibyle, or Djebail.	260 N.b.E.	35.30—35.40	ditto	Syria	Tripoli	The inhabitants of this place were employed by Solomon to prepare stones and timber for the temple. See Gebal.
GIDOM		Judah	Canaan	Judges xx. 45.		19 W.S.W.	31.41—34.58	ditto	Palest	Gaza	The Benjamites were smitten by the children of Israel and pursued to this place.
GIHON, River	Gyndes	Eden	Paradise	Genesis ii. 13.	Shat-ul-Hud	1340 E.N.E.	38.10—63.10	ditto	Persia	Khusistan.	The second river in the Garden of Eden.
GIHON, Fountain of		Benjamin	Canaan	1 Kings i. 45.		0 W.		ditto	Palest	Damascus.	Here Solomon was anointed king, by Nathan and Zadok.
GILBOA, Mount	Gelbus	Manasseh	ditto	1 Sam. xxxi. 1.	Djebel Gilba	52 N.N.E.	32.34—35.37	ditto	ditto	Akka	Here Saul assembled the Israelites against the Philistines. See Endor.
GILEAD, or Galeed	Galaadites	Gad	ditto	Gen. xxxvii. 25.	Djelaad	50 N.E.b.E.	32.15—36 0	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	From this place the Ishmaelites were bringing spice, balm, myrrh, &c. on their way to Egypt, when the brethren of Joseph sold him to them. See Dothan.
GILEAD, Mount		Gad	ditto	Gen. xxxi. 21.	Djebel Djelaoud	50 N.E.b.E.	32. 0—36. 0	ditto	ditto	ditto	Laban pursued after Jacob, who fled from his house with Rachael and Leah, and overtook them on this mount; and here he searched for the images which Rachael had taken away, and after much striving, Laban and Jacob made a covenant together.

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name.	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North.	Long. East.	Quarter.	Country.	Province or Pashalic.	Remarks.
Gilead, or Mizpeh, Land of		Gad.....	Canaan ...	Judges x. 17....		62 N.E.....	32.30	36.10	Asia....	Palest..	Damascus.	
Gilead, Ramoth, or Ramoth.....	Galaad.....	Gad.....	ditto.....	Deut. iv. 43....	..Szalt, or Djelaad.	41 N.E.b.E..	32. 8	35. 0	ditto....	ditto....	ditto	See Ramoth Gilead.
Gilgal.....	Galgala.....	Benjamin.....	ditto.....	Joshua iv. 19...	..Rihhah	20 E.N.E...	31.53	35.42	ditto....	ditto....	ditto	This was the first place taken by Joshua west of the Jordan, from the bed of which river each tribe took a stone, which were set up by Joshua as a monument to future generations, that they had passed the river on dry land.—Here also Samuel hewed Agag, the king of the Amalekites, in pieces.
Gilgal of Nations.....	Galgalis.....	Manasseh.....	ditto.....	Joshua xii. 23 ..		45 N.N.W ..	32.27	34.54	ditto....	ditto....	Akka.....	A royal city.
Giloh.....		Judah.....	ditto.....	2 Sam. xv. 12 ..		22 S.E....	31.25	35.22	ditto....	ditto....	Damascus.	The birthplace of Ahithophel, the counsellor of David.
Gimvo.....		Judah.....	ditto.....	2 Chr. xxviii. 18.		20 W.b.S...	31.42	34.57	ditto....	ditto....	ditto.....	A city invaded by the Philistines
Girgashites.....		Manasseh byd. Jordan	ditto.....	Genesis x. 16 ...		65 N.N.E...	32.45	35.50	ditto....	ditto....	ditto	Descendants of Canaan.
Gittah-hepher, or Gath-hepher.....	Itopata.....	Zebulon.....	ditto.....	Joshua xix. 13..		63 N.....	32.48	35.26	ditto....	ditto....	Akka.....	See Gath-hepher.
Gittaim.....		Judah.....	ditto.....	2 Sam. iv. 3....		15 E.S.E....	31.45	35.35	ditto....	ditto....	Damascus.	Here Baanah and Rechab murdered Ishbosheth, a son of Saul.
Gittites.....		Dan.....	ditto.....	Joshua xiii. 3...		30 W.b.S...	31.40	34.45	ditto....	ditto....	Gaza.....	One of the nations of the Philistines.
Goath, Valley of.....		Benjamin.....	ditto.....	Jer. xxxi. 39....		0 W.....	Jerusalem..		ditto....	ditto..	Damascus.	Between Jerusalem and Mount Calvary, which was declared to be holy unto the Lord for ever.
Gob, Geba, or Gaba.....	Gob.....	Benjamin.....	ditto.....	2 Sam. xxi. 19..	..Engeeb	12 N.....	31.58	35.20	ditto....	ditto....	ditto....	Here Sibbechai slew the giant Saph, who was the brother of Goliath of Gath.—See Elah, Valley of.
Gog.....	Sarmatia Asiatica...		Japheth....	Ezek. xxxviii. 2.	..Tahtary	0 N.E.....			ditto..	Russia.	Kirg. Kasaks.	A colony of Japheth.
Golan.....	Gaulon.....	Manasseh byd. Jordan	Canaan ..	Joshua xx. 8....	..Djolan.....	64 N.E.b.N..	32.49	35.53	ditto....	Palest..	Damascus.	A city of Refuge, and also of the Levites.
Golgotha, or Calvary		Benjamin.....	ditto.....	Matt. xxvii. 33..		0 W.....	Jerusalem ..		ditto....	ditto....	ditto.....	See Calvary, Mount.
Gomer.....	Mysia, Bythenia, Galatia, &c.....		Japheth...	Genesis x. 3....	..Anadoli	500 N.b.W...	40. 0	32. 0	ditto....	Turkey..	Anadoli ..	A colony of Japheth.
Gomorrah.....		Judah.....	Canaan...	Genesis x. 19...		0 S.E.....			ditto....	Palest.	Damascus.	One of the cities of the plain, which was destroyed by fire from heaven.—See Dead Sea.
Goshen.....		Judah.....	ditto.....	Joshua x. 41...		29 S.b.W...	31.18	35.14	ditto....	ditto....	ditto.....	Here Joshua defeated the Canaanites.
Goshen, or Rameses.....		Egypt.....	Mizraim ..	Genesis xlvi. 28.	..Cairo.....	200 W.S.W..	29.55	32.10	Africa..	Egypt...	Bahari....	Here Joseph received his father and brethren.
Goshen, Land of.....	Heliopolis	Egypt.....	ditto.....	Genesis xlv. 10.	..Kelioub.....	200 W.S.W ..	29.55	32.10	ditto....	ditto....	ditto.....	Given by Joseph to his father Jacob for a dwelling place.—And it was miraculously exempted from the plagues which were inflicted by God on the other parts of Egypt.
Gozan.....	Gauzanitus.....	Media.....	Persia	2 Kings xix. 12.	..Ozen.....	650 N.E.b.E..	37. 0	48. 0	Asia....	Persia..	Azerbigan.	A place of captivity.
Gozan, River.....	Amardus, or Mardus.	Media.....	ditto.....	2 Kings xvii. 6.	..Kizil-Ozen	650 N.E.b.E..	37. 0	48. 0	ditto....	ditto....	ditto.....	See above.
Great Sea, West Sea, or Sea of Tarshish.....	Mare Internum.....		Japheth & Ham....	Num. xxxiv. 7..		0 W	31.30	35.40	Europe & Africa.	Mediter .	Levant ...	The greater portion of this Sea was navigated by St. Paul.
Greece, or Achaia.....	Hellas.....	Achaia & Pelopon...	Græcia...	Zech. ix. 13	..Greece.....	740 N.W.b.W.	38.45	22.30	Europe..	Turkey...	Livadia & Morea ...	See Achaia.
Gur.....		Issachar.....	Canaan...	2 Kings ix. 27..		47 N.b.W...	32.31	35. 8	Asia....	Palest...	Akka...	At this place Jehu smote Ahaziah, king of Judah, in his chariot, after which he fled to Megiddo, and died there.
Gur-baal.....	Gaba.....	Issachar.....	ditto.....	2 Chron. xxvi. 7.		44 N.b.W...	32.29	35.11	ditto....	ditto....	ditto.....	Uzziah smote the Arabians, &c. that dwelt in this place.
Habor, or Chabor	Matiana.....	Media	Persia.....	1 Chron v. 26..	..Abhar.....	725 N.N.E...	36. 0	48.40	ditto....	Ajemi	Azerbigan.	Pul and Tilgath-pilneser, kings of Assyria, carried the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, captive to this place, &c.

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North.	Long. East.	Quarter.	Country.	Province or Pashalic.	Remarks.
Hachilah, Hill of		Judah	Canaan	1 Sam. x. 19.		24 s.b.e.	31.23	35.27	Asia	Palest.	Damascus.	Here David hid himself in a cave, and afterwards surprised and surrounded Saul, and for the second time spared his life; whereupon Saul blessed David, and prophesied that he should prevail.—See Engedi.
Hadad-rimmon	Maximianopolis	Issachar	ditto	Zech. xii. 11		43 n.b.w.	32.28	35. 8	ditto	ditto	Akka	
Hadashah		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 37		26 s.w.b.w.	31.32	34.55	ditto	ditto	Gaza	
Haddattah		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 25		35 s.s.w.	31.13	35. 6	ditto	Syria	Damascus.	
Hadid	Adida, or Aditha	Benjamin	ditto	Ezra ii. 33		14 w.b.n.	31.48	35. 2	ditto	Palest.	Gaza	
Hadoram		Joktan	Arphaxad	Genesis x. 27		0 e.			ditto	Persia	Irak & Khorassan	A colony of Joktan.
Hadrach, or Cœle-Syria	Libanus	Lebanon	Syria	Zech. ix. 1	El-Bekaa	140 n.	33.30	36. 0	ditto	Syria	Damascus.	
Hagarites, or Hagarenes				1 Chron. v. 10					ditto	Palest.	Gaza	Descendants of Ishmael.
Hai, Ai, or Aiath	Ai, or Gai	Benjamin	Canaan	Genesis xii. 8		7 n.e.b.n.	31.53	35.24	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	See Ai and Bethel, or Luz.
Halah	Chalach or Chalachene	Media	Aram	1 Chron. v. 26	Aksiat	500 n.e.	38. 0	43. 0	ditto	Russia	Georgia	The Israelites were carried captive to this place.—See Habor.
Halak, Mount		Judah	Canaan	Joshua xii. 7		34 s.s.w.	31.16	35. 1	ditto	Syria	Gaza	The southern boundary of the tribe of Judah.
Halhul		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 58		10 s.	31.37	35.20	ditto	Palest.	Damascus.	
Hali		Asher	ditto	Joshua xix. 25		72 n.	32.57	35.16	ditto	ditto	Akka	A boundary town of Issachar.
Ham, Land of	Afri, Libya & Arabia			1 Chron. iv. 40	Africa & Arabia					Africa		Peopled by Ham the son of Noah, and included the whole of Africa, Arabia, and part of Persia.
Ham, Mizraim, or Egypt	Egyptus	Egypt	Ham	1 Chron. iv. 40	Egypt	240 s.w.b.w.	30. 0	31. 0	ditto	Egypt	Bahari Vost.	Chosen as a place for pasture by the sons of Simeon.
Ham, Rabbath-Ammon, or Rabba	Philadelphia	Reuben	Syria	Genesis xiv. 5	Ammaan	55 e.b.n.	32. 0	36.10	Asia	Palest.	Damascus.	The Zuzims were destroyed by Chedorlaomer.
Hamath	Emesa	Hamath	ditto	Numb. xiii. 21	Hems, or Homs	230 n.n.e.	36. 0	37. 0	ditto	Syria		A kingdom of Syria.
Hamath, Entering of	Hamath	Lebanon	Ham	Judges iii. 3		213 n.n.e.	33.30	35.45	ditto	Palest.	Akka	A northern boundary of the land of Canaan, and the entrance or key to the kingdom of Hamath.
Hamathites		Phœnicia	Syria	Genesis x. 18		230 n.n.e.	36. 0	37. 0	ditto	ditto	Tripoli	
Hammath, or Hammoth-dor		Naphtali	Canaan	Joshua xix. 35		83 n.b.e.	33. 8	35.34	ditto	ditto	Akka	Conquered by Solomon.
Hamath-Zobah	Sobah		Syria	2 Chron. viii. 3	Horns	240 n.e.	34.40	38.20	ditto	Syria	Damascus.	A fortified, or fenced city.
Hammon		Asher	ditto	1 Chron. vi. 76		104 n.b.e.	33.29	35.36	ditto	Palest.	Akka	A city of the Levites.
Hammon-gog, Valley of		Zebulon	Canaan	Ezek. xxxix. 11		50 n.b.w.	32.40	35.10	ditto	ditto	ditto	Ezekiel prophesied that this should become the burying place of Gog and his multitude.
Hamonah		Zebulon	ditto	Ezek. xxxix. 16		50 n.b.w.	32.36	35.13	ditto	Syria	ditto	
Hammoth-dor or Hammoth		Naphtali	ditto	Joshua xix. 35		50 n.b.w.	33. 8	35.34	ditto	ditto	ditto	See Hammath, or Hammath-dor.
Hananeel, Tower of		Benjamin	ditto	Neh. iii. 1		0 n.e.			ditto	ditto	Damascus.	Repaired by Eliashib.
Hanes	Anysis or Thennesium	Egypt	Mizraim	Isaiah xxx. 4	Tenmis	170 w.b.s.	31.10	32. 0	Africa	Egypt	Bahari	
Hannathon		Zebulon	Canaan	Joshua xix. 14		66 n.b.e.	32.49	35.29	Asia	Syria	Akka	A boundary town of Zebulon.
Haphraim	Aiphraim	Issachar	ditto	Joshua xix. 19		51 n.b.w.	32.36	35. 2	ditto	ditto	ditto	
Haradah		Paran	Arabia	Num. xxxiii. 24		125 w.s.w.	30.50	33. 0	ditto	Arabia	El-tieh	A station of the Israelites in the desert.
Harah, or Hara		Media	Persia	1 Chron. v. 26	Ahhar	700 n.e.	38. 0	47.20	ditto	Turkey	Karadagh.	A place of captivity.—See Habor.
Haran, or Charran	Charræ	Padan-Aram	Mesopota	Genesis xi. 32	Harran	370 n.e.b.n.	36.30	39.20	ditto	Algezira	Diah Mod.	Terah, Abram, and family, resided here for a time after they left Ur of the Chaldees, on their journey to the land of Canaan; and here Terah died.—See Charran.
Hareth, Forest of		Judah	Canaan	1 Sam. xxii. 5		25 s.w.b.w.	31.35	34.55	ditto	Palest.	Gaza	Here Saul charged his servants and commanded them to slay the priests of the Lord, but they refusing, Doeg the Edomite killed that day fourscore and five of them.
Harod, Well of		Manasseh	ditto	Judges vii. 1		44 n.n.e.	32.26	35.41	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	Here the Midianites fell by the hand of Gideon, who, by the stratagem of the lamps and pitchers, so terrified them, that every man's hand was turned against his fellow.

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name.	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North. Long. East.	Quarter.	Country.	Province or Pashalic.	Remarks.
HAROSHETH of the Gentiles.	Haroseth	Naphtali	Canaan	Judges iv. 13		76 N.B.E.	33. 2 — 35.31	Asia	Palest.	Akka	Sisera's army assembled here, with 900 chariots, and was defeated by Deborah and Barak, and he was afterwards slain by Jael, the wife of Heber, who drove a nail through his temples.
HAURAN	Auranitis	Manasseh byd. Jordan	Syria	Ezek. xlvii. 17		80 N.E.	32.40 — 36.20	ditto	Syria	Damascus.	
HAVILAH		Joktan	Arphaxad	Genesis x. 29	Caubul	1700 E.B.N.	34. 0 — 68. 0	ditto	Persia	Caubul	Peopled by the descendants of Joktan.
HAVILAH	Cholchis, or Chabala.	Cush	Ham	Genesis x. 7	Armenia	700 N.B.E.	42. 0 — 35. 0	ditto	Turkey	Georgia	Peopled by the descendants of Cush.
HAVILAH	Arabia	Paradise	Eden	Genesis ii. 11		700 E.B.S.	30. 0 — 47. 0	ditto	ditto	Bagdad	A part of the land of Eden, compassed by the River Pison.
HAVOTH-JAIR, &c.		Manasseh byd. Jordan	Canaan	Numb. xxxii. 41.		70 N.N.E.	32.50 — 35.50	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	Taken by Jair, the son of Manasseh.—See Bashan-Havoth-Jair.
HAZAR-ADDAR, or Adar		Judah	ditto	Numb. xxxiv. 4.		40 S.W.B.S.	31.12 — 34.55	ditto	Palest	Gaza	See Adar.
HAZAR-ENAN, or Enan		Naphtali	ditto	Numb. xxxiv. 9.		94 N.B.E.	33.19 — 35.39	ditto	ditto	Akka	See Enan.
HAZAR-GADDAH		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 27		35 S.W.	31.35 — 34.47	ditto	ditto	Gaza	A boundary town between Judah and Edom.
HAZAR-HATTICON		Damascus	Syria	Ezek. xlvii. 16.		100 N.N.E.	33.20 — 36.10	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	A northern boundary of Canaan.
HAZAR-MAVETH		Joktan	Arphaxad	Genesis x. 26		45 S.W.B.W.	31.35 — 31.45	ditto	Persia	Irak, and Khorassan.	Peopled by the descendants of Joktan.
HAZAR-SHUAL		Simeon	Canaan	Joshua xv. 28		32 S.W.B.W.	31.29 — 34.48	ditto	Syria	Gaza	
HAZAR-SUSAH, or Hazar-susim		Simeon	ditto	Joshua xix. 5		33 W.S.W.	31.34 — 34.44	ditto	ditto	ditto	
HAZERIM, or Hazeroth		Paran	Arabia	Deut. ii. 23		108 S.S.W.	30.15 — 34.25	ditto	Arabia	El Tieh	The dwelling place of the Avims, or Avites.
HAZEROTH, or Hazerim		Paran	ditto	Numb. xi. 35		108 S.S.W.	30.15 — 34.25	ditto	ditto	ditto	A station of the Israelites, from whence they removed to the wilderness of Paran; and here Miriam, the sister of Moses, was struck with leprosy.
HAZEZON-TAMAR, or Engedi	Engaddi	Judah	Canaan	Genesis xiv. 7		38 S.B.E.	31.11 — 35.29	ditto	Syria	Damascus.	The Amalekites and Amorites were defeated by Abram at this place.—See Engedi.
HAZOR	Hasor	Naphtali	ditto	1 Kings ix. 15	Hazouri	77 N.B.E.	33. 1 — 35.38	ditto	Syria	Akka	The tent of Jael was near here.—See Harosheth of the Gentiles.
HAZOR		Judah	ditto	Joshua xi. 10		40 S.W.	31.19 — 34.45	ditto	ditto	Gaza	The chief city of the Syrian kingdoms. Taken and burnt by Joshua.
HAZOR	Petra of the Nabathean	Edom	Arabia	Jer. xlix. 28	Wady Mousa	95 S.B.E.	30.10 — 35.28	ditto	Arabia	El-Arabi	See Selah and Joktheel.
HEBER		Arphaxad	Shem	1 Chron. v. 13		0 N.E.		ditto	Persia	Elam	A colony of Selah.
HEBRON, Pool of		Judah	Canaan	2 Sam. iv. 12		17 S.B.W.	31.29 — 35.17	ditto	Palest.	Damascus.	Here Baanah and Rechab, sons of Rimmon, slew Ishbosheth, and David ordered his young men to slay them, and having cut off their hands and feet, hung them up over the pool.
HEBRON, Kirjath-Arba, or Mamre	Hebron	Judah	ditto	Genesis xxiii. 2	El-Khalyl	17 S.B.W.	31.29 — 35.17	ditto	ditto	ditto	A city of refuge.—Here Sarah, wife of Abraham, died.—Here also Joab killed Abner, by smiting him under the fifth rib, and David wept over his grave.
HEBRON, or Abdon	Habran	Asher	ditto	Joshua xix. 28		93 N.	33.19 — 35.29	ditto	ditto	Akka	See Abdon.
HEBRON, Vale of		Judah	ditto	Gen. xxxvii. 14.		20 S.	31.25 — 35.17	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	Here Joseph's brethren threw him into the pit, and steeped his coat in goat's blood, previous to selling him to the Ishmaelites.—See Gilead and Dothan.
HELAM	Persis		Persia	2 Sam. x. 16	Kuzistan	650 E.					At this place David conquered the Syrians, and smote Shabach, the captain of their host.
HELBAH		Asher	Canaan	Judges i. 31		104 N.	33.29 — 35.24	ditto	ditto	Akka	The Canaanites were never expelled from this place.
HELBON	Chalybon, or Borea	Hamath	Syria	Ezek. xxvii. 18	Haleb or Aleppo	290 N.N.E.	36.12 — 37.20	ditto	Syria	Aleppo	Celebrated for its wine and white wool.
HELEPH		Naphtali	Canaan	Joshua xix. 33		91 N.B.E.	33.16 — 35.38	ditto	Palest.	Akka	A boundary town between Asher and Naphtali
HELKATH		Asher	ditto	Joshua xxi. 31	Nakhora	82 N.	33. 7 — 35.24	ditto	ditto	ditto	A city of the Levites

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name.	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North.	Long. East.	Quarter.	Country.	Province or Pashalic.	Remarks.
HELKATH-HAZZURIM		Benjamin	Canaan	2 Sam. ii. 16.		7 N.N.W.	31.54	35.16	Asia	Palest.	Damascus.	Here twelve valiant men of Ishboseth the son of Saul, and twelve of David's men, slew each other. Abner and his army were here also smitten.
HENA	Anatho	Media	Persia	2 Kings xviii.34.	Annah, or Anah.	370 N.E.b.E.	34.15	41.45	ditto	Turkey.	Aljezirah.	A place of idol worship.
HEPHER		Judah	Canaan	Joshua xii. 17.		20 S.E.	31.28	35.31	ditto	Palest.	Damascus.	The king of this place was taken by Joshua.
HEPHER, Land of		Judah	ditto	1 Kings iv. 10.		20 S.E.	31.28	35.31	ditto	ditto.	ditto.	Under the government of one of Solomon's purveyors.
HERES, Mt. or Chesalon		Dan	ditto	Judges i. 35		16 W.N.W.	31.51	34.59	ditto	ditto.	Gaza	The Amorites kept possession of this place in defiance of the Israelites.
HERMON, Mount		Issachar	ditto	Ps. cxxxiii. 3.	Hermon	48 N.	32.37	35.26	ditto	ditto.	Akka	
HERMON, Mount, Shenir, or Sirion	Hermon	Manasseh byd. Jordan	ditto	Joshua xii. 1.	El-Heish.	150 N.N.E.	33.30	36. 0	ditto	ditto.		A northern boundary of Canaan.
HESHBON	Esbus, or Esbuta	Reuben	ditto	Num. xxi. 25.	Heshban.	37 E.b.N.	31.53	35. 3	ditto	ditto.	Damascus.	A city of the Amorites taken by Joshua. The fish pools were here. Canticles vii. 4.
HESHMON		Judah	ditto	Josnua xv. 27.		35 S.W.b.S.	31.19	34.54	ditto	ditto.	Gaza	
HETH		Canaan	Ham	Genesis x. 15.		0 S.			ditto	ditto.	Damascus.	A colony of Canaan.
HETHLON		Asher	Canaan	Ezekiel xlvii.15.		100 N.b.E.	33.23	35.35	ditto	ditto.	Akka	A boundary town in the north of Canaan.
HEZRON, or Hazor		Judah	ditto.	Joshua xv. 3.		37 S.W.b.S.	31.15	34.57	ditto	Syria.	Gaza	A southern boundary of Judah.
HIDDEKEL, River of	Tigris	Paradise	Eden	Genesis ii. 14.	Shat-ool-Arab	1500 E.b.N.	36.10	66.30	ditto	Turkey.	Bagdad	One of the rivers of Paradise.
HIERAPOLIS	Hierapolis	Phrygia	Asia Minor	Col. iv. 13.	Pambouk-Kalesi.	20 S.	38. 0	29. 0	ditto	ditto.	Kharaman.	
HILL COUNTRY, The	Daromas	Judah	Canaan	Joshua xxi. 11.		20 S.			ditto	Palest.	Damascus.	In which the city of Hebron was situated. The neighbouring country was given to Caleb for a possession.
HILON, or Holon		Judah	ditto	1 Chron. vi. 58.		20 S.b.W.	31.27	35.14	ditto	ditto.	ditto	A city of the Levites.
HINNOM, Valley of		Benjamin	ditto	Jer. xix. 2.		0 S.W.			ditto	ditto.	ditto.	Of this place Jeremiah declared that it should be called the valley of slaughter, because here the children of Judah offered up their sons as burnt offerings to Baal.
HITTITES		Judah	ditto	Deut. vii. 1.		10 S.			ditto	ditto.	Akka	Subdued by the Israelites.
HIVITES		Asher and Naphtali	ditto	Deut. vii. 1.		140 N.b.E.	34. 0	35.50	ditto	ditto.	ditto.	Ditto.
HOBAH	Chochaba	Damascus	Syria	Gen. xiv. 15.	Kokab.	110 N.N.E.	33.25	36.20	ditto	Syria.	Damascus.	At this place Abram gained a decisive battle over Chedorlaomer and allies. Lot and his family were rescued, and all his property restored.—See Damascus.
HOLON, or Hilon		Judah	Canaan	Joshua xxi. 15.		20 S.b.W.	31.27	35.14	ditto	ditto.	ditto.	See Hilon. Levitical city.
HOR, Mount, or Seir		Edom	Arabia	Num. xx. 27.	Djebal Shera.	90 S.	30. 8	35.25	ditto	Arabia.	Paran.	An encampment of the Israelites. At this place Aaron, after being stripped of his priestly robes by Moses, died and was buried.
HOR, Mount, or Seir		Dan	Canaan	Genesis xiv. 6.		94 W.b.S.	31.42	34.54	ditto	Palest.	Gaza	
HOREB	Horeb	Sinai	Arabia	Exodus xvii. 6.	Oreb or St. Cather.	320 S.S.W.	28.37	34.15	ditto	Arabia.	Paran	Here God commanded Moses to strike the rock, to supply the Israelites with water.
HOREM		Naphtali	Canaan	Joshua xix. 38.		67 N.b.E.	32.52	35.29	ditto	Palest.	Akka	
HOR-HAGIDGAD		Shur	Paran	Num. xxxiii. 32.		130 S.W.b.S.	30. 1	33.42	ditto	Arabia.	El-Tieh	An encampment of the Israelites.
HORMAH, or Zephath		Simeon	Canaan	Num. xiv. 45.		42 S.W.b.W.	31.23	34.39	ditto	Palest.	Gaza	The people that would invade the land of promise against the will of God, were smitten by the Amalekites and the Canaanites unto this place.
HORONAIM		Reuben	ditto	Jer. xlviii. 5.		50 E.	31.52	36.17	ditto	ditto.	Damascus.	
HORSE GATE		Benjamin	ditto	Nehem. iii. 28.		0 S.E.			ditto	ditto.	Gaza	Repaired by the priests.
HOSAH, or Hosea		Asher	ditto	Joshua xix. 29.		79 N.	33. 5	35.16	ditto	ditto.	Akka	
HUKKOK, or Hukkok		Asher	ditto	1 Chron. vi. 75.		68 N.	32.54	35.24	ditto	ditto.	ditto.	A Levitical city.
HUL	Padan Aram and Hamath	Aram	Shem	Gen. x. 23.		300 N.N.E.			ditto	Syria.	Algezira & Tripoli	A colony of Shem.
HUMTAH		Judah	Canaan	Joshua xv. 54.		22 S.b.W.	31.25	35.17	ditto	Palest.	Damascus.	
HUR		Gad	ditto	Joshua xiii. 21.	Hacuran	50 E.N.E.			ditto	ditto.	ditto.	Smitten by the Israelites under Moses.
IBLEAM, or Bileam		Issachar	ditto	Joshua xvii. 11.		45 N.b.W.	32	35. 9	ditto	ditto.	Akka	A city of the Levites.

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North.	Long. East.	Quarter.	Country.	Province or Pashalic.	Remarks
ICONIUM	Iconium	Lycaonia	Asia Minor	Acts xiv. 1	Cogni, or Konieh.	388 N.N.W.	37.50	32.29	Asia	Anadolia	Cogni, or Konieh.	This was the chief city of the province of Lycaonia. Here St. Paul preached in the synagogue to the Jews, who stirred up the Gentiles, &c. who afterwards stoned him.—See Derbe.
IDALAH		Zebulon	Canaan	Joshua xix. 15		51 N.	32 37	35.23	ditto	Palest	Akka	
IDUMEA, or Edom	Arabia Petræa		Arabia	Isaiah xxxiv. 5	El-Djebal	100 S.W.B.W.	30.30	34.30	ditto	Arabia	Damascus.	This is the Greek name, formed from, and answering to, the Hebrew Edom. It was denounced by Isaiah, and from this place a great multitude followed Christ
IIM	Iim	Simeon	Canaan	Joshua xv. 29		49 S.W.B.W.	31.24	34.29	ditto	Palest	Gaza	
IJE-ABARIM		Moab	Arabia	Num. xxi. 11		42 S.E.B.S.	31.10	35.55	ditto	Arabia	Dan.ascus.	An encampment of the Israelites.
IJON, or Iron		Naphtali	Canaan	1 Kings xv. 20		75 N.N.E.	32.58	35.44	ditto	Palest	Akka	A fenced city.—Smitten by Benhadad, king of Syria.
ILLYRICUM	Liburnia & Dalmatia.	Macedonia		Rom. xv. 19	Croatia and Dalmatia	960 N.W	42.15	19.40	Europe	Turkey	Illyria	This place was distinguished into two parts; Liburnia to the north, where now lies Croatia; and Dalmatia to the south; 2 Tim. iv. 10. Here St. Paul preached the gospel.
INDIA	India		India	Esther i. 1	Hindoostan	1800 E			Asia	Hindoostan	Mooltan, &c.	So named from its great western river Indus. Under the sceptre of Ahasuerus.
IRON, or Ijon		Naphtali	Canaan	Josh. xix. 38		75 N.N.E.	32.58	35.44	ditto	Palest	Akka	See Ijon.
IRSHEMESH		Benjamin and Dan	ditto	Josh. xix. 41		19 W.B.N.	31.50	34.50	ditto	ditto	Gaza	
IRPEEL		Benjamin	ditto	Josh. xviii. 27		13 N.E.B.E.	31.54	35.32	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	
ISH-TOB, or Tob	Tobie, or Tubieni		Syria	2 Sam. x. 6	Ezzonet	890 N.N.E.	32.20	36.50	ditto	Syria	ditto	The Syrians of this place came to help the children of Ammon who were smitten by Joab.—See Helam.
ISLES OF THE GENTILES		Great Sea	Dodanim, Chittim, &c.	Genesis x. 5	Cyprus, Candia, Sicily, &c	0 W.			Europe & Asia	Mediter.	Levant.	This appellation was given to all the southern promontories and islands in the Mediterranean Sea, viz. Italy, Greece, Spain, &c.
ISRAEL, Kingdom of	Judea	The Twelve Tribes	Canaan	1 Sam. xv. 28	Palestine				Asia	Palest		
ISSACHAR, Tribe of		Samaria	ditto	Josh. xix. 23	Esdrælon	0 N.			ditto	ditto	Akka	One of the twelve tribes of Israel.
ITALY	Grecia Magna	Kittim	Javan	Acts xxvii. 1	Naples	1140 N.W.B.W	41.45	14.25	Europe	Italy	Naples	
ITHNAN, or Juttah	Jethira	Judah	Canaan	Josh. xv. 23		25 S.B.E.	31.22	35.24	Asia	Palest	Damascus.	A Levitical city.
ITTAH-KAZIM	Tacassin	Zebulon	ditto	Josh. xix. 13		54 N.B.E.	32.39	35.34	ditto	ditto	Akka	A boundary town of Zebulon.
ITUREA	Trachonites	Manasseh byd. Jordan	ditto	Luke iii. 1	Djedour	0 N.N.E.			ditto	Syria	Damascus.	Of this place Philip was tetrarch.
IVAH, or Ava		Cush	Shem	Isa. xxxvii. 13	Merve-el Nahr	1250 E.B.S.	36.30	59.50	ditto	Persia	Khorassan.	A city of idolatry.
JAAZER	Jazer, or Jahaza	Jazer	Gad	Num. xxi. 32	Djezaze or Jehaz.	49 N.E.B.E.	32 17	36. 6	ditto	Palest	Damascus.	Taken by the Israelites under Moses.
JABOK, River, or Jabok	Jobaccus	Gad	ditto	Num. xxi. 24	Zerka	50 N.E.	32.15	35.50	ditto	ditto	ditto	Sihon, king of the Amorites, having refused to let the children of Israel pass through his land, gathered his people against them, and was utterly destroyed, and his land was afterwards divided between Reuben and Gad for an inheritance.
JABBOK, Fords of	Jobaccus Vad	Gad	ditto	Gen. xxxii. 22	Zerka	50 N.E.	32.15	35.55	ditto	ditto	ditto	At this place Jacob wrestled with an angel and prevailed, he then called the place Peniel.
JABES-GILEAD, or Jabez		Gad	ditto	1 Sam. xi. 2	Ragib, or Yebes.	45 N.E.	32.22	35.54	ditto	Palest	Damascus.	The men of this city, seeing that Nahash the Ammonite had encamped against it, proposed a covenant, with a promise to serve him, but he proposed to put out the right eye of the Israelites as a reproach, whereupon the Spirit of the Lord came upon Saul, who utterly destroyed the Ammonites, and afterwards became the first king of Israel.

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name.	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North.	Long. East.	Quarter.	Country.	Province or Pashalic.	Remarks.
Jabez, or Jabesh-Gilead		Gad	Canaan	Judges xxi. 8	Ragib, or Yebes	45 N.E.	32.22	35.54	Asia	Palest.	Damascus.	Saul rescued this place from the Ammonites: and here the bodies of Saul and Jonathan were deposited after having been taken down from the walls of Bethshan.—See Bethshean.—See also above.
Jabneh, or Jamnia	Jamnie	Dan	ditto	2 Chron. xxvi. 6	Yebna, or Iebno	28 W.N.W.	31.56	34.48	ditto	ditto	Gaza	A strong city of the Philistines conquered by Uzziah.
Jabneel, or Caphar-jama		Naphtali	ditto	Josh. xv. 11		77 N.E.	32.59	35.45	ditto	ditto	Akka	A city of the Philistines, and its wall was broken down by Uzziah.
Jacob's Well		Ephraim	ditto	John iv. 6		25 N.	32.12	35.22	ditto	ditto	Damascus	Here Christ conversed with a woman of Samaria, who testified of him, that he told her all things that ever she did.
Jagur, or Jadur		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 21		34 S.	31.13	35.21	ditto	ditto	ditto	
Jahaz, Jahzah, or Jaazer	Jahzah	Reuben	ditto	Num. xxi. 23	Djezaze, or Jehar.	49 N.E.b.E.	32.17	35. 6	ditto	ditto	ditto	A city of the Levites.—Sihon, king of the Amorites, defeated at this place by the Israelites under Moses.
Jahazah, or Jahaz, Jahazah, &c.	Jahzah	Reuben	ditto	Joshua xxi. 36	Djezaze, or Jehar.	49 N.E.b.E.	32.17	35. 6	ditto	ditto	ditto	A city of the Levites.—See above.
Jahzah, &c.		Reuben	ditto	1 Chron. vi. 78		49 N.E.b.E.	32.17	35. 0	ditto	ditto	ditto	See Jahaz, &c. above.
Jakabzeel, or Kabzeel		Judah	ditto	Neh. xi. 25		35 S.b.E.	31.13	35.16	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	
Jamnia, or Jabneh	Jamnia	Dan	ditto	2 Chr. xxvi. 6	Jebna	28 W.N.W.	31.56	34.48	ditto	ditto	Gaza	See Jabneh.
Janohah, or Janoah		Issachar	ditto	Joshua xvi. 6		40 N.	32.27	35.21	ditto	ditto	Akka	
Janum, or Janus		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 53		35 S.S.W.	31.16	35. 3	ditto	ditto	Gaza	
Japheth				Genesis ix. 27					Europe & Asia			So called from one of the sons of Noah, whose descendants are supposed to have peopled the whole of Europe, and part of Asia.
Japhia		Zebulon	ditto	Joshua xix. 12		55 N.	32.41	35.24	Asia	Palest.	Akka	
Japhleti		Benjamin	ditto	Joshua xvi. 3		11 N.	31.58	35.17	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	A boundary town between Manasseh and Ephraim.
Japho, or Joppa	Japho	Ephraim	ditto	Joshua xix. 46	Jaffa, or Yaffa	38 N.W.b.W.	32. 5	34.47	ditto	ditto	Gaza	The port which was appointed for the reception of cedars and other materials for the building of Solomon's temple.—See Joppa.
Jarmuth	Jarnus	Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 35		13 W.S.W.	31.43	35. 5	ditto	ditto	ditto	A royal city which assisted Adoni-zedek, king of Jerusalem, against Gideon.
Jarmuth, Remeth or Ramoth	Rameth	Issachar	ditto	Joshua xxi. 29		39 N.	32.27	35.17	ditto	ditto	Akka	A Levitical city.
Jattir, or Jether	Jethira	Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 48		30 S.S.W.	31.20	35. 6	ditto	ditto	Gaza	A city in the mountains of Judah.
Javan			Japeth	Isaiah lxvi. 19					ditto	Turkey	Anadoli	Colonized by the descendants of Japheth.
Jazer, Sea of			Canaan	Numb. xxxii. 1		30 S.S.W.	31.20	35. 6	ditto	Palest.	Gaza	
Jazer, or Jaazer	Jazer	Gad	ditto	Num. xxxii. 1	Szye	49 N.E.b.E.	32.17	36. 6	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	A fortified city.—See Jaazer.
Jearim, Chesalon, or Heres, Mount		Dan	ditto	Joshua xv. 10		16 W.N.W.	31.51	34.59	ditto	ditto	Gaza	Forming a boundary between Dan and Benjamin.
Jebus, Salem, Ariel, Jerusalem, or Jebusi	Hierasolyma	Judah and Benjamin.	ditto	Genesis x. 16	El-Khods, Khodes, or El-Gootz		31.47	35.19	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	See Ariel, and the note on Jerusalem.
Ebusites		Ditto.	ditto	Gen. x. 16		About Jerusa.			ditto	ditto	ditto	Descendants of Canaan.
Jegar-sahadutha		Manasseh byd. Jordan	ditto	Gen. xxxi. 47		68 N.E.	32.33	36.15	ditto	ditto	ditto	See Galeed.
Jehoshaphat, Valley of		Benjamin and Dan	ditto	Joel iii. 2 & 12		0 E. & S.			ditto	ditto	ditto	This place is called the king's dale, 2 Sam. xviii. 18; and here Absalom set up a pillar.—It was also a favourite burial place of the Jews
Jehovah-jireh, or "*the Lord will see or provide*		Manasseh	ditto	Gen. xxii. 14		38 N.N.E.	32.33	35.33	ditto	ditto	ditto	At this place Abraham was about to offer up his son Isaac as a burnt offering, but the angel of the Lord stayed his hand, and provided a ram in place of his son.

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North.	Long. East.	Quarter.	Country.	Province or Pashalic.	Remarks.
JEHOVAH-NISSI, or "*the* LORD *my banner.*"		Horeb	Sinai	Exodus xvii. 15.		40 S.S.W.	28.25	34. 0	Asia	Arabia	El Paran.	At this place Moses erected an altar in commemoration of his having defeated the Amalekites.—It was here Aaron and Hur held up his hands, for while they were extended to heaven the Israelites prevailed, and when they dropped the Amalekites prevailed.
JEHOVAH-SHALOM, or "*the* LORD *send peace.*"		Manasseh	Canaan	Judges vi. 24.		30 N.E.	32.10	35.40	ditto	Palest.	Damascus	At this place an angel appeared to Gideon, and promised that the Midianites should fall by his hands, and gave him a token by raising fire out of the rock, which consumed the broth, flesh, and cakes placed thereon.
JEHUD, or Jehuld		Dan	ditto	Joshua xix. 45.		32 W.b.S.	31.40	34.43	ditto	ditto	Gaza	
'ERAH		Joktan	Arphaxad	Genesis x. 26.					ditto	Persia	Irak, and Khorassan.	
ERAHMELITES		Simeon	Canaan	1 Sam. xxvii. 10.		15 S.	31.30	35.30	ditto	Palest.	Gaza	Colonized by the descendants of Joktan. A people inhabiting part of the country of the Philistines conquered by David.
JERICHO, or City of Palm Trees	Hierachus	Benjamin	ditto	Joshua ii. 1.	Rah	17 E.N.E.	31.54	35.37	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	To this city Joshua sent the spies, whom Rahab the harlot hid; it was the first taken from the Canaanites by the children of Israel, after their passage over the river Jordan. It was strongly fortified, but its walls were thrown down by a miraculous interposition of Jehovah, by the simple blowing of rams' horns; and a dreadful curse was pronounced on any one who should ever attempt to rebuild them, (Joshua vi. 26,) which was afterwards inflicted, (1 K. xvi. 34.)
JERICHO, Waters of		Benjamin	ditto	2 Kings ii. 21.		17 E.N.E.	32. 0	35.40	ditto	Palest.	ditto	The impurity and barrenness of these waters were removed by Elisha.
JERICHO, Plains of		Benjamin	ditto	Joshua v. 10.		20 E.N.E.	31.55	35.40	ditto	ditto	ditto	On the arrival of the Israelites at this place the supply of manna ceased, and they did eat of the fruit of the Land of Canaan.
JERUEL, Wilderness of		Judah	ditto	2 Chron. xx. 16.		20 S.b.E.	31.98	35.25	ditto	ditto	ditto	Here the Lord wrought a special deliverance for the inhabitants of Jerusalem, from the combined armies of Ammon, Moab, and Mount Seir.
JERUSALEM, Salem, Jebus, or Ariel	Hierosolyma	Judah and Benjamin.	ditto	Joshua xviii. 28.	El-Khods, Khoddes or El-Gootz	0 0 0	31.47	35.19	ditto	ditto	ditto	Supposed to have been founded by Melchizedek, who named it Salem, (or *peace.*) It was afterwards taken by the Jebusites, who erected the fortress on mount Zion, which they called Jebus; David drove them out and built a new city on mount Zion, which was afterwards called the city of David. He made it the seat of his government, brought the ark of the covenant to it from Kirjath-jearim, and died and was buried here. In this city was the celebrated temple of Solomon, which was afterwards destroyed by Nebuzaradan, under Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, and the spoils were carried to Riblah.*
JESHANAH, or Migdal-Senna		Judah	ditto	2 Chro. xiii. 19.		12 E.b.S.	31.46	35.43	ditto	ditto	ditto	Taken by Abijah from Jeroboam.
JESHIMON		Judah	ditto	Numb. xxi. 20.		26 S.S.E.	31.22	35.28	ditto	ditto	ditto	
JETHLAH		Dan	ditto	Joshua xix. 42.		21 W.	31.48	34.54	ditto	ditto	Gaza	
JEZREEL		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 56.		20 S.	31.27	35.20	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	

* The temple was restored by command of the God of Israel, and of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, kings of Persia, under Zerubbabel; and all the vessels, &c. taken from the house of the Lord, by Nebuchadnezzar, were given up. The wall and city were restored, under Nehemiah, by men who were obliged to have arms in one hand and working-tools in the other. It afterwards fell into decay, but was rebuilt by Herod the Great, and became the principal scene of the life of our Lord, and subsequently also of that of his Disciples, until the persecution of the Christians by Herod, when they were scattered abroad.

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North.	Long. East.	Quarter	Country.	Province or Pashalic.	Remarks.
JEZREEL	Esdrala, Stradela, or Jezrael	Manasseh	Canaan	Joshua xix. 18.		43 N.N.E.	32.27	35.34	Asia	Palest.	Akka.	Near this place was Naboth's vineyard, which king Ahab coveted; and his wife Jezebel, by a fraud, caused Naboth to be stoned, when Ahab took possession of the vineyard, by which a curse was brought on Ahab, Jezebel. and all their house.
JEZREEL, Valley, or Plain	Esdrælon	Issachar	ditto	Judges vi. 33.	Merdj-Ibn Aamer.	40 N.b.E.	32.27	35.25	ditto	ditto	ditto.	Here the Spirit of the Lord descended upon Gideon, and here the Lord gave him the sign he required, by causing the fleece to be wet or dry at his bidding.
JEZREEL, Fountain of		Manasseh	ditto	1 Sam. xxix. 1.		44 N.N.E.	32.28	35 33	ditto	ditto	ditto	Here the Israelites assembled against the Philistines.
JIPHTAH		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 43		29 S.W.b.S.	31.23	35. 1	ditto	ditto	Gaza	
JIPHTAH-EL, Valley of	Jephtael	Zebulon	ditto	Joshua xix. 14.		58 N.	32.45	35.20	ditto	ditto	Akka	
JOKTAN		Joktan	Arphaxad	Genesis x. 29.					ditto	ditto	Beloochistan.	Colonized by the sons of Joktan.
JOGBEHAH		Gad	Canaan	Judges viii. 11.		34 N.E.	32.10	35.48	ditto	Syria	Damascus.	The army of Zeba and Zalmunnah overthrown by the army under Gideon.
JOKDEAM		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 56.		20 S.b.E.	31.27	35.22	ditto	ditto	ditto	
JOKMEAM		Zebulon	ditto	1 Chron. vi. 68.		51 N.b.W.	32.37	35. 8	ditto	Palest.	Akka	A city of the Levites.
JOKNEAM OF CARMEL, or Kibzaim		Zebulon	ditto	Joshua xii. 22		51 N.b.W.	32.37	35. 8	ditto	ditto	ditto	A royal and Levitical city.
JOKTAN		Eber	Arphaxad	Genesis x. 25.	Ajemi and Khorassan	0 E.b.N.			ditto	Persia	Khorassan.	Colonized by the descendants of Shem.
JOKTHEEL	Jecthaal	Judah	Canaan	Joshua xv. 38		15 S.W.b.S.	31.34	35.11	ditto	Palest.	Damascus.	
JOKTHEEL, or Selah	Petra	Edom	Arabia	2 Kings xiv. 7.	Wady Moosa	110 S.S.E.	30.30	35.40	ditto	Arabia	ditto	See Selah—Taken by Amaziah.
JOPPA, or Japho	Joppe	Ephraim	Canaan	Jonah i. 3. Acts ix. 43.	Jaffa or Yaffa	38 N.W.b.W.	32. 5	34.47	ditto	Palest.	Gaza	From this place Jonah took ship for Tarshish, and in his passage was thrown into the sea by the mariners.—Here Peter restored Tabitha to life.
JORDAN, River	Jordanis	Ephraim	ditto	Joshua iii. 1.	Moiet Hasbeia, or Sheriat-el Kebir.	30 N.E.b.E.	31.50	35.45	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	The principal river of Palestine, and is almost the only river in the country which continues to flow in the summer. It rises in Dan, near to Cæsarea Philippi, at the foot of mount Lebanon; it enters the Samochorites, or waters of Merom; passes southward to the Lake of Gennesaret, or Sea of Tiberias, through which it passes; enters the valley of El-ghor, and is lost in the Dead Sea. Its whole course, from its rise till it enters the Dead Sea, is about 150 miles.—Our Lord was baptized of John in this river.
JORDAN, Plains of	Campus Aulon		ditto	Genesis xiii. 10.	El-Ghor	23 E.			ditto	ditto	ditto	This was chosen by Lot on his separation from Abraham.—See Dead Sea.
JOTBATHAH, or Etebathe		Paran, or Kedesh	ditto	Num. xxxiii. 33.	Callah Nahar	122 S.S.W.	29.50	34.20	ditto	Arabia	Paran	An encampment of the Israelites.
JUDAH, Tribe of		Judea	ditto	Joshua xv. 1.		0 S.			ditto	Palest.	Gaza and Damascus.	One of the twelve tribes of Israel.
JUDAH on Jordan		Naphtali	ditto	Joshua xix. 34.		79 N.b.E.	33. 3	35.42	ditto	ditto	Akka	The bridge supposed to be Jacob's is near this place.
JUDAH, Mountain of		Judah	ditto	Joshua xx. 7.		25 S.	31.30	35.15	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	Hebron, a city of refuge, stood on this mountain.—See Hebron.
JUDEA, Wilderness of		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 61. Luke iv. 1.		15 E.			ditto	ditto	ditto	It was to this place Jesus was led by the Spirit, and here he fasted forty days; after which he was tempted of the devil.
JUDEA		Benjamin, Dan, Judah, and Simeon	ditto	Acts ix. 31.		0 S.			ditto	ditto	Akka and Damascus.	One of the three grand divisions of Palestine in the time of OUR SAVIOUR, and of which Herod was Tetrarch.
JUTTAH, or Ithnan	Jettan	Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 55.		25 S.b.E.	31.22	35.24	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	A Levitical city.
KABZEEL, or Jakabzeel		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 21.		35 S.b.E.	31.13	35.26	ditto	ditto	ditto	

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name.	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North.	Long. East.	Quarter.	Country.	Province or Pashalic.	Remarks.
KADESH-BARNEA	Cedes	Wilderness of Kadesh. or Zin	Arabia	Numb. xxxii. 8.	Al-Giofar	80 s.w.b.s.	30.34	34.35	Asia	Arabia	El-Tieh.	Here the Israelites encamped, and from this place Joshua sent the spies to view the Land of Promise.—See Escol.
KADESH, or Rithmah	Rekam, Rekem, or Rakim	Paran	ditto	Num. xx. 1.		48 s.w.b.s.	31. 7	34.50	ditto	ditto	Edom	At this place Miriam, the sister of Moses, died and was buried.
KADESH MENIBAH		Kadesh	ditto	Deut. xxxii. 51.		80 s.w.b.s.	30.34	34.35	ditto	ditto	El-Tieh.	At this place Moses trespassed against the Lord, by not giving the glory to Him for the miracle of procuring water from the Rock.
KADMONITES		Arabia	ditto	Genesis xv. 19.	El-Belka	45 e.s.e.	31.25	36.10	ditto	Palest.	Damascus.	One of the original tribes of Canaan.
KANAH		Asher	Canaan	Joshua xix. 28.		89 n.	33.15	35.27	ditto	ditto	Akka	
KANAH, or Cana of Galilee,	Cana	Zebulon	ditto	John ii. 11	Kefr-Kenna	60 n.b.e.	32.46	35.29	ditto	ditto	ditto	See Cana of Galilee.
KANAH, River	Arundinetis, or Cana.	Ephraim & Manasseh	ditto	Joshua xvi. 8.	Nahr-el-Kaseb	45 n.w.b.w.	32.25	34.55	ditto	ditto	Gaza	A boundary town between Judah and Edom.
KARKAA	Coracea, or Carcaria.	Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 3.		58 s.w.	31. 9	34.30	ditto	dtto	ditto	A city on the borders of Edom.
KARNAIM, or Ashtaroth Carnaim		Manasseh byd. Jordan	ditto	Genesis xiv. 5.	El-Mezerib	74 n e.	32.44	36. 9	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	A city of the Levites.—See Carnaim.
KARTAH, or Kattah		Zebulon	ditto	Joshua xxi. 34.		57 n.b.e.	32.41	35.38	ditto	ditto	Akka	A city of the Levites.
KARTAN, or Kirjathaim		Naphtali	ditto	Joshua xxi. 32.		73 n.b.e.	32.57	35.35	ditto	ditto	ditto	Ditto.
KATTAH, or Kartah		Zebulon	ditto	Joshua xix. 15.		57 n.b.e.	32.41	35.38	ditto	ditto	ditto	See Kartah.
KEDAR, Country of	Cedreans	Edom	Arabia	Isaiah xxi. 16.		90 s.b.e.	30.30	35.40	ditto	Arabia		Peopled by the descendants of Ishmael.
KEDEMOTH		Reuben	Canaan	Joshua xiii. 18.		44 e.	31.45	35. 9	ditto	Palest.	Damascus.	A city of the Levites.
KEDESH, Kishan or Kishion		Issachar	ditto	1 Chron. vi. 72.		56 n.n.e.	32.39	35.31	ditto	ditto	Akka	Ditto.
KEDESH NAPHTALI	Cades, Cedissus	Naphtali	ditto	Joshua xx. 7.	Szaffad	74 n. b.e.	32.59	35.37	ditto	ditto	ditto	A city of refuge—also a city of the Levites.
KEHELATHA		El-Paran	Arabia	Num. xxxiii. 22.		102 w.s.w.	31. 0	33.25	ditto	Arabia	El-Tieh	An encampment of the Israelites.
KEILAH		Judah	Canaan	Joshua xv. 44.		20 s.w.b.s.	31.31	35. 4	ditto	Palest.	Gaza	At this place David rescued the Philistines for robbing the threshing floors of Keilah.
KENATH, or Kenath Nobah, or Nobah	Canatha	Manasseh byd. Jordan	ditto	Num. xxxii. 42.	Kanneytra	90 n.n.e.	33.12	36. 3	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	Taken from the Amorites by Nobah, who afterwards called it by his own name.
KENATH NOBAH, Kenath, or Nobah	Canatha	Manasseh byd. Jordan	ditto	1 Chron. ii. 23.	Kanneytra	90 n.n.e.	33.12	36. 3	ditto	ditto	ditto	See Kenath.
KENITES		Reuben	ditto	Genesis xv. 19.					ditto	ditto	ditto	One of the original tribes of the land of Canaan.
KENIZZITES		Moab	ditto	Genesis xv. 19.		70 e.s.e.	30.50	36.15	ditto	ditto	ditto	Ditto.
KERIOTH, or Kirioth		Judah	ditto	Josh. xv. 25		47 s.w.b.s.	31.11	34.44	ditto	ditto	Gaza	
KEZIZ, Valley of		Benjamin	ditto	Josh. xv. iii. 21.		20 e.b.n.	31.31	35.43	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	
KIBROTH-HATTAVAH, or Tophel		Paran	Arabia	Num. xi. 34.		132 s.s.w.	29.43	34. 9	ditto	Arabia	El-Tieh.	An encampment of the Israelites.—Here the Israelites were smitten with a plague, because they lusted for flesh.
KIBZAIM, or Jokneam		Ephraim	Canaan	Josh. xxi. 22.		20 n.n.w.	32. 7	35.16	ditto	Palest.	Damascus.	A city of the Levites.
KIDRON or Cedron, Brook of		Benjamin	ditto	1 Kings ii. 37.		20 e.b.s.	31.40	35.35	ditto	ditto	ditto	Shimei was forbidden by Solomon to pass over this place under pain of death.—See Cedron, Brook of.
KIDRON, Fields of		Judah	ditto	2 Kings xxiii. 4.		20 e.b.s.	31.40	35.35	ditto	ditto	ditto	Here Hilkiah burned the images and vessels of idolatry, by order of Josiah.
KINAH		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 22.		32 s.	31.14	35.14	ditto	ditto	ditto	
KING'S DALE, or Shaveh		Judah	ditto	Genesis xiv 17.		0 s.w.			ditto	ditto	ditto	At this place Abram defeated Chedorlaomer and his army.—See also Jehoshaphat, Valley of.
KIR, Country of	Cyrus	Armenia	As.	2 Kings xvi. 9.	Kur	750 n.e.b.n.	42. 0	46. 0	ditto	Russia	Armenia	A place of captivity.
KIR-HARASETH, or Rabbath Moab	Areopolis	Moab	Canaan	2 Kings iii. 25.	Mehatet-el-Harj.	40 e.s.e.	31.35	36.10	ditto	Syria	Damascus.	Here the Moabites, being deceived by the appearance of the water which was miraculously sent over the land, were smitten by the Israelites, and the king of Moab afterwards offered his eldest son as a burnt offering.
KIRIATHAIM, or Kirjathaim		Reuben	ditto	Genesis xiv. 5.		38 e.	31.52	35.59	ditto	Palest.	ditto	The Emims in this place were smitten by Chedorlaomer and his army.
KIRJATH		Benjamin	ditto	Joshua xviii. 26.		11 n.n.w.	31.57	35.14	ditto	ditto	ditto	

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name.	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North. Long. East.	Quarter.	Country.	Province or Pashalic	Remarks.
KIRJATHAIM, or Kiriathaim.		Reuben	Canaan	Joshua xiii. 19.		38 E.	31.52—35.59	Asia	Palest.	Damascus.	See Kiriathaim.
KIRJATH KIRIOTH		Reuben	ditto	Amos ii. 2.		38 E.b.S.	31.40—35.30	ditto	ditto	ditto	
KIRJATHAIM, or Kartan		Naphtali	ditto	1 Chron. vi 76.		73 N.b.E.	32.57—35.35	ditto	ditto	Akka	A city of the Levites
KIRJATH-ARBA, Hebron, or Mamre	Hebron	Judah	ditto	Gen. xxiii. 2.	El-Khalyl	17 S.b.W	31.29—35.15	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	At this place Sarah, the wife of Abraham died.—See Hebron.
KIRJATHARIM		Reuben	ditto	Ezra ii. 25		38 E.	31.52—35.59	ditto	ditto	ditto	
KIRJATH-BAAL, or Kirjath-jearim, or Bilhah, or Baalah		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 60.		8 W	31.48—35. 9	ditto	ditto	ditto	See Kirjath-jearim.
KIRJATH-HUZOTH	Charax	Moab	ditto	Num. xxii. 39.	Kerek	55 E.S.E.	31.18—36.12	ditto	Syria	ditto	Here Balak brought Balaam, and entertained him, and afterwards took him to several high places to curse the Israelites.
KIRJATH-JEARIM, or Kirjath-baal, or Bilhah, or Baalah		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 60.		8 W.	31.48—35. 9	ditto	Palest.	ditto	The Ark of the Lord was brought from Abinadab's house, and at Nachon's floor, near this place, Uzzah was struck dead for presuming to put forth his hand to save it from falling.
KIRJATH-SEPHER, Debir, or Kirjath-sanneh		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv 15.		25 S.b.W.	31.23—35.13	ditto	ditto	ditto	A city of the Levites.
KISHION, Kishon, or Kedesh		Issachar	ditto	Joshua xix. 20.		56 N.N.E.	32.39—35.41	ditto	ditto	Akka	See Kedesh, &c.
KISHON, Kishion, or Kedesh		Issachar	ditto	Joshua xxi. 28.		56 N.N.E.	32.39—35.41	ditto	ditto	ditto	Ditto.
KISHON, Brook		Issachar	ditto	1 Kings xviii. 40.		60 N.b.W.	32.45—35. 7	ditto	ditto	ditto	At this place the Israelites slew the prophets of Baal by the order of Elijah, who afterwards promised the return of rain, which he was made the instrument of withholding.—See Carmel, Mount.
KITHLISH		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 40.		10 S.W.b.W.	31.42—35. 9	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	
KITRON		Zebulon	ditto	Judges i. 30.		58 N.	32.44—35.20	ditto	ditto	Akka	The Canaanites were never expelled from this place.
KITTIM		Javan	Japeth	Genesis x. 4.				Europe	Greece & Italy		A colony of Japheth.
LABAN		Judah	Canaan	Deut. i. 1		80 S.W.	30.52—34. 5	Asia	Palest.	Gaza	See Libnah.
LACHISH		Judah	ditto	Joshua x. 33.		23 S.W.	31.32—34.59	ditto	ditto	ditto	Taken by Joshua—and here he smote Horam, king of Gezer, who came to help it.
LAHAI-ROI, Well of		Simeon	ditto	Gen. xxiv. 62.		50 S.W.b.W.	31.20—34.32	ditto	ditto	ditto	Isaac dwelt at this place after the death of his father Abraham.—See Beer-Lahai-roi.
LAHMAM		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 40.		3 W.	31.47—35.14	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	
LAISH, Dan, Leshem, or Cesarea Philippi	Paneas	Naphtali	Canaan	Judges xviii. 7.	Banias	92 N.b.E.	33.16—35.43	ditto	ditto	Akka	At this place the children of Dan robbed Micah of his idols, and took his priest with them.—See Dan and Cesarea Philippi.
LAKUM		Naphtali	ditto	Joshua xix. 33.		73 N.N.E.	32.56—35.45	ditto	ditto	ditto	A fortified city.
LAODICEA	Laodicea	Hamath	Syria	Col. iv. 13.	Latakia	469 N.W	37.10—29. 5	ditto	Turkey	Tripoli	A place where St. Paul preached, and thence wrote his first epistle to Timothy.
LASEA	Phœstus	Crete	Great Sea	Acts xxvii. 8.	Trinida	560 W.N.W.	35. 0—25. 0	Europe	Mediter.	Candia	St. Paul sailed under this place, on his voyage to Rome.
LASHA	Calhirhoe	Reuben	Canaan	Genesis x. 19.	Near Kefreyn	31 E. b.S.	31.39—35.56	Asia	Palest.	Damascus.	
LASHARON, Saron, or Sharon	Saronas	Ephraim	ditto	Joshua xii. 18.		25 N.W.b.N.	32. 7—35. 1	ditto	ditto	Gaza	A royal city, conquered by Joshua.
LEBANON, Country of	Libanus	Asher and Phœnicia	Syria	Joshua i. 4.	El-Behaa	130 N.b.E.	33.55—35.50	ditto	Syria	Akka	
LEBANON, Valley of	Libanus, V	Asher	ditto	Joshua xi. 17.	El-Behaa	130 N.b.E.	33.55—35.50	ditto	Palest.	ditto	Joshua destroyed all the cities and inhabitants from Mount Halak unto this place
LEBANON, Tower of	Temp. Augusti	Asher	Canaan	S. of Sol. vii. 4.		100 N.b.E.	33.25—35.45	ditto	Syria	ditto	
LEBANON, Mountains of	Libanus	Asher	ditto	Deut. i. 7.	Djebal Barouk	100 N.b.E.	33.25—35.40	ditto	ditto	ditto	Celebrated for the growth of Cedar.
LEBAOTH, or Bethleaboth		Simeon	ditto	Joshua xv. 32.		38 W.S.W.	31.32—34.40	ditto	Palest.	Gaza	
LEBONAH, or Lebona		Ephraim	ditto	Judges xxi. 19.	Kane Leban	18 N.	32. 4—35.22	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	Near this place the Benjamites carried off the daughters of Shiloh.
LEHABIM, Lubim, or Lybia		Mizraim	Ham	Genesis x. 13.	Barbary	36 S.b.W.		Africa	Tripoli		Descendants of Mizraim.
LEHI or Ramath-lehi		Simeon	Canaan	Judges xv 9.		30 S.W.b.W.	31.30—34.55	Asia	Palest.	Gaza	See Ramath-lehi.

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North. Long. East.	Quarter.	Country.	Province or Pashalic.	Remarks.
LESHEM, Laish, Dan, or Cesarea-Philippi	Panias	Naphtali	Canaan	Joshua xix. 47.	Banias	92 N.b.E.	33.16—35.43	Asia	Palest.	Akka	Taken by the children of Dan, who called it Dan-Laish, after the name of their father. —See Laish.
LIBNAH	Laban	Kadesh	Arabia	Num. xxxiii. 24.		80 S.W.	30.52—34. 5	ditto	Arabia.	El-Tieh	An encampment of the Israelites.
LIBNAH	Libna	Judah	Canaan	Joshua x. 29.		20 W.S.W.	31.38—34.57	ditto	Palest.	Gaza	Taken and destroyed by Joshua.
LIBYA, Lubim, or Lehabim.	Lybia	Mizraim	Phut	Acts ii. 10.	Egypt	400 W.		Africa	Barbary.	Barca	See Lehabim.
LOD, or Lydda	Diospolis	Dan	Canaan	1 Chron. viii. 12.	Loudd	21 N.W.b.W.	32. 1—35. 0	Asia	Palest.	Gaza	See Lydda.
LODEBAR, or Debir		Manasseh byd. Jordan	ditto	2 Sam. ix. 4.		57 N.E.	32.24—36. 6	ditto	ditto.	Damascus.	The dwelling place of Machir.
LUBIM, Libya, or Lehabim.	Lybia	Mizraim	Egypt	Nahum iii. 9.	Egypt	400 W.		Africa	Barbary.	Barca	See Lehabim.
LUD		Arphaxad	Shem	Genesis x. 22.		600 E.		Asia	Persia.	Bagdad	A colony of Shem.
LUDIM		Mizraim	Ham	Genesis x. 13.	Egypt	500 S W.b.S.		Africa	Nubia.	Abyssinia.	A colony of Mizraim.
LUHITH		Moab	Arabia	Isaiah xv. 5.		50 S.E.	36. 0—31.15	Asia	Arabia.	Kerek	
LUZ, or Bethel luz		Benjamin	Canaan	Gen. xxviii. 19.		7 N.	31.58—35.15	ditto	Palest.	Damascus.	See Bethel-Luz.
LYCAONIA	Lycaonia	Asia	Asia Minor	Acts xiv. 6.	Konieh	400 N.b.W.	38.45—33.15	ditto	Turkey.	Kunijeh	A province of the Roman Empire in Asia, in which Derbe and Lystra were situated.
LYCIA	Lycia	Asia	ditto	Acts xxvii. 5.	Mean	390 N.W.	36.40—29.35	ditto	ditto	Anadoli	Visited by St. Paul.
LYDDA, or Lod	Diospolis	Dan	Canaan	Acts ix. 32.	Loudd	21 N.W.b.W.	32. 1—35. 0	ditto	Palest.	Gaza	Here Peter cured Eneas of the palsy, after he had kept his bed eight years.
LYDIA	Lydia	Asia	Asia Minor	Ezek. xxx. 5.	Ayden	540 N.W.	37.50—28. 0	ditto	Turkey.	Anadoli	A province of the Roman empire in the time of the Apostles.
LYSTRA	Lystra	Lycaonia		Acts xiv. 6.	Hisera	336 N.N.W.	37.15—32.30	ditto	ditto	ditto	Here Paul healed a cripple.—See Lycaonia.
MAACATHI, or Manchah	Maacathi	Manasseh byd. Jordan	Canaan	Deut. iii. 14.		91 N.b.E.	33.14—35.49	ditto	Palest.	Damascus.	Taken by Jair.
MAACHAH, or Maacathi	Maacathi	Manasseh byd. Jordan	ditto	2 Sam. x. 6.		91 N.b.E.	3. 14—35.49	ditto	ditto	ditto	Here David defeated the Ammonites and their allies.
MAALEH-Acrabbim, &c.		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 3.		46 S.b.E.	31. 5—35.35	ditto	ditto	ditto	South east part of Jerusalem, boundary of Judah.
MAALEH-Acrabbim, Ascen. of		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 3.		46 S.b.E.	31. 5—35.35	ditto	ditto	ditto	
MAARATH, or Mareth		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 59.		14 S.W.b.S.	31.36—35.10	ditto	ditto	ditto	
MACEDONIA	Macedonia		Macedonia	Acts xix. 29.		860 N.W.	41.30—21.30	Europe.	Turkey.	Roumelia	A province of Greece visited by the apostle Paul.
MACHPELAH, Cave of		Judah	Canaan	Genesis xxiii 9.		18 S.	31.28—35.17	Asia	Palest.	Damascus.	The burial place of Abraham and his wife Sarah.—See Ephron, Field of.
MADAI	Phrygia, &c	Asia	Japheth	Genesis x. 2.				ditto	Turkey.	Anadoli	A colony of Japheth.
MADMANNAH, Madmenah		Judah	Canaan	1 Chron. ii. 49.		51 S.W.	31.13—34.31	ditto	Palest.	Gaza	
MADON	Madon	Naphtali	ditto	Joshua xi. 1.		92 N.b.E.	33.15—35.39	ditto	ditto.	Damascus.	The king of this place, with several others, were destroyed by Joshua, at the waters of Meron.
MAGBISH		Reuben	ditto	Ezra ii. 30.		35 E.	31.50—36. 0	ditto	ditto	ditto	
MAGDALA	Magdalum	Issachar	ditto	Matt. xv. 39.	El-Medjde	62 N.b.E.	32.46—35.38	ditto	ditto	Akka	Christ took ship and sailed over to this place after feeding the five thousand.
MAGOG	Scythians	Joktan	Japheth	Genesis x. 2.	Majujge	0 N.E.		ditto	Tartary.		A colony of Japheth.
MAHANAIM		Gad	Canaan	Gen. xxxii. 2.		53 N.E.	32.22—36. 2	ditto	Palest.	Damascus.	So named by Jacob after he met the angels.—See Penuel, and Jabbok, Fords of.
MAHANEH-DAN		Dan	ditto	Judges xiii. 25; xviii. 12.		26 W.S.W.	31.38—34.54	ditto	ditto	Gaza	The birthplace of Samson.
MAKAZ, or Mekaz		Dan	ditto	1 Kings iv. 9.		20 W.N.W.	31.53—34.58	ditto	ditto	ditto	Under the government of one of Solomon's purveyors.
MAKKEDAH		Judah	ditto	Joshua xi. 10.		19 S.W.b.W.	31.37—35. 1	ditto	ditto	ditto	The Canaanites were pursued to this place by Joshua.
MARHELOTH		Paran	Arabia	Num. xxxiii. 25.		120 S.W.b.W.	30.39—33.14	ditto	Arabia.	El-Tieh	A station of the Israelites.
MAMRE, or Hebron, &c.	Hebron	Judah	Canaan	Gen. xxiii. 2.	El-Khalyl	17 S.b.W.	31.29—35.15	ditto	Palest.	Damascus.	See Hebron.
MAMRE, Plain of		Judah	ditto	Gen. xiii. 18.		18 S.b.W.	31.29—35.15	ditto	ditto	ditto	Here Abraham pitched his tents, and entertained three angels, who revealed the destruction of Sodom, &c.—Here also he received the promise of a son, whom he called Isaac, which was fulfilled. Genesis xxi. 3.
MANASSEH beyond Jordan			ditto	Joshua xiii. 29.		65 N.E.b.E.		ditto	ditto	ditto	One half of one of the twelve tribes of Israel.
MANASSEH on this side Jordan	Da'anea		Canaan	Joshua xv.		40 N.	32.20—35.20	ditto	ditto	ditto	Ditto.

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name.	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem	Lat. North.	Long. East.	Quarter.	Country.	Province or Pasture.	Remarks
Maon		Judah	Canaan	Joshua xv. 55		32 s.	31.15	35.21	Asia	Palest	Damascus.	
Maon, Wilderness of		Judah	ditto	1 Sam. xxiii. 24		32 s.	31.15	35.21	ditto	ditto	ditto	Here David hid himself from the pursuit of Saul. See also Engedi, Ziph, and Hachilah.
Marah		Paran	Arabia	Exodus xv. 23.		167 s.w.b.s.	29.30	33.19	ditto	Arabia	El-Tieh	The waters of this place were too bitter to drink, but Moses by command of God, threw in the branch of a tree, and they became sweet.
Maralah		Zebulon	Canaan	Joshua xix. 11.		49 n.b.w.	32.35	35. 9	ditto	Palest	Akka	
Mareshah, or Moresheth	Morasth[i]	Judah	ditto	2 Chron. xiv. 7.		14 s.w b.w	31.39	35. 6	ditto	ditto	Gaza	Here Asa, the son of Abijah, smote Zerah an Ethiopian, who came out against him with an immense host, and carried away great spoils in sheep and camels.—It was also the birthplace of the prophet Micah.
Maarath		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv 59		14 s.w.b.s.	31.36	35.10	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	
Mars Hill	Athenæ	Peloponnesus	Greece	Acts xvii. 22.		640 n.w.b.w.	23.40	38. 0	Europe	Turkey	Hellas	This was the court of the Areopagites, and here St. Paul preached to the Athenians.
Mash	Assyria	Aram	Shem	Gen. x. 23.					Asia	ditto	Aljezirah	A colony of Aram.
Mashal, Mishal, or Misheal		Zebulon	Canaan	1 Chron. vi. 74.		53 n.	32.38	35.17	ditto	Palest	Akka	A city of the Levites.
Massah, Rock of		Sinai	Paran	Exodus xvii. 7.		215 s.s.w.	28.18	34. 0	ditto	Arabia	El-Tieh	So called by Moses after he had smitten the rock, from which water was obtained for the Israelites after they commenced their sojourn in the wilderness.—See Horeb.
Mattanah		Reuben	Canaan	Num. xxi. 18		35 e.b.s.	31.43	36.12	ditto	Palest	Damascus.	Here the princes of the Israelites dug a well, by the direction of Moses, with their staves.
Meah, Tower of	Jerusalem	Benjamin	ditto	Nehem. iii. 1.		0 n.e.			ditto	ditto	ditto	Rebuilt by Elinshab the high-priest
Mearah		Asher	ditto	Joshua xiii. 4.		107 n.	33.33	35.28	ditto	ditto	Akka	Northern boundary of Canaan.
Medeba	Medaba	Reuben	ditto	Num. xxi. 30	Madeba	41 e.	31.40	36.11	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	Laid waste by the Israelites.
Medeba, Plains of		Reuben	ditto	Joshua xiii. 9.		41 e.	31.40	36.11	ditto	ditto	ditto	The Amorites defeated by Joshua.
Media	Media		Persia	Esther i. 3.	Ajemi	700 n.e.b.e.	37.	47.	ditto	Persia	Khorassan.	
Megiddo, or Megiddon	Magdolum	Manasseh	Canaan	1 Kings iv. 12.		47 n.b.w.	32.33	35.12	ditto	Palest	Akka	One of the purveyorships of Solomon.
Megiddo, or Megiddon, Plains of, or Amagiddon		Issachar	ditto	2 Kings ix. 27.		47 n.b.w.	32.33	35.12	ditto	ditto	ditto	See Gur.
Megiddo, Waters of		Manasseh	ditto	Judges v. 19.		45 n.b.w.	32.35	35.10	ditto	ditto	ditto	The kings of Canaan were defeated here by Barak.
Megiddon, Valley of		Issachar	ditto	Zech. xii. 11		47 n.b.w.	32.33	35.12	ditto	ditto	ditto	See Megiddo.
Me-jarkon, or Jaricon		Dan	ditto	Joshua xix. 46.		22 w.n.w.	31.54	34.54	ditto	ditto	Gaza	
Mekaz, or Makaz		Dan	ditto	1 Kings iv. 9.		20 w.n.w.	31.53	34.58	ditto	ditto	ditto	See Makaz.
Mekonah	Mechanam	Judah	ditto	Neh. xi. 28		12 w.b.s.	31.47	35. 7	ditto	ditto	ditto	
Melita, I	Melita, I	Great Sea	Ionian Sea.	Acts xxviii. 1.	Malta	1060 w.b.n.	36. 0	14.35	Europe	Mediter		At this place St. Paul was shipwrecked, and here he shook off the viper that fastened on his hand, to the astonishment of the native barbarians.
Memphis	Memphis		Egypt	Hosea iv. 6.	Memf, Menf, or Menouf	231 w.s.w.	29.49	31.16	Africa	Egypt	Bahireh	The residence of the kings of Egypt.
Mephaath		Reuben	Canaan	Joshua xiii. 18.		45 e.	31.49	36.10	Asia	Palest	Damascus.	A city of the Levites.
Merathaim			Babylonia	Jer. l. 21		450 e.			ditto	Turkey	Bagdad	
Meribah, Rock of		Horeb	Arabia	Exodus xvii. 7.		416 s.s.w.	28.17	34. 5	ditto	Arabia	Paran	See Massah.
Merom, Waters of	Semechonitis, L.	Naphtali	Canaan	Joshua xi. 5.	Bahr-el-Houle, (Sea of Julias).	88 n.b.e.	33. 8	40. 0	ditto	Palest	Akka	Here divers kings were overcome by Joshua.
Meroz		Asher	ditto	Judges v. 23.		73 n.	32.59	35.13	ditto	ditto	ditto	
Mesha	Masius		Assyria	Genesis x. 30.	Jebal-Mardin	305 n.b.e.	36.42	36.12	ditto	Armenia. Diar Arabia.		A colony of Joktan.
Meshech	Moschi		Japheth	Genesis x. 2.		700 n.e.b.n.	40.50	44.30	ditto	Russia	Georgia	A colony of Japheth.
Mesopotamia	Mesopotamia		Aram	Gen. xxiv. 10.	Al-Gezirah	400 n.e.	35.30	41.20	ditto	Turkey. Al-Gezirah.		See Aram-Naharaim.
Methег-Ammah		Simeon	Canaan	2 Sam. viii. 1.		25 w.	31.45	34.50	ditto	Palest	Gaza	Here David subdued the Philistines and Moabites.
Michmas, or Michmash	Machmas	Benjamin	ditto	Neh. vii. 31		7 n.n.w.	31.53	35.17	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	
Michmash, or Michmas	Machmas	Benjamin	ditto	1 Sam. xiii. 6.		7 n.n.w.	31.53	35.17	ditto	ditto	ditto	Here Samuel announced to Saul that his kingdom should not be continued to him.
Michmethah	Macmatha	Ephraim	ditto	Josh. xvii. 7.		36 n.n.w.	32.21	35. 7	ditto	ditto	Akka	
Middin		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 61.		15 s.e.b.e.	31.37	35.35	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name.	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North.	Long. East.	Quarter.	Country.	Province or Pashalic.	Remarks.
Midian	Madian	Midian	Arabia	Exodus iv. 12		170 s.b.w.	28.35	35. 0	Asia	Arabia	Tamara.	Moses fled to this place after slaying a man, and married an Egyptian woman named Zipporah.
Midianites	Madian	Midian	ditto	Exodus ii. 15		175 s.	28.45	36.30	ditto	ditto	ditto.	
Migdal-el		Naphtali	Canaan	Josh. xix. 38		73 n.	32.57	35.26	ditto	ditto	Akka	A fenced or fortified city.
Migdal-gad		Judah	ditto	Josh. xv. 37		12 s.b.e.	31.35	35.20	ditto	ditto	Gaza	
Migdalsenna		Judah	ditto	2 Chron. xiii. 19.		12 e.b. s.	31.46	35.33	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	
Migdol	Magdolus	Ethaim and Shur	Arabia	Exod. xiv. 2	Adjerood	160 w.s.w	30.51	32.29	Africa	Egypt	Bahari	One of the encampments of the Israelites was near this place.
Migron		Benjamin	ditto	1 Sam. xiv. 2		7 n.w.	31.51	35.13	Asia	Palest	Damascus.	Here Saul and his six hundred men tarried previous to the attack of Jonathan on the Philistines' garrison at Michmash.—See also Borez, Rock of.
Miletus, or Miletum	Miletus	Caria	Asia	Acts xx. 15	Melas, or Scalanova	520 n.w.b.w.	37.15	27.29	ditto	Turkey	Anadoli	Visited by St. Paul in his way to Jerusalem.
Millo, House of	Jerusalem	Benjamin and Judah	ditto	1 Kings ix. 15					ditto	Palest	ditto	Built by Solomon in the city of Jerusalem.
Millo, House of		Ephraim	Canaan	Judges ix. 6		24 n.	32.10	35.22	ditto	ditto	ditto	Here the men of Shechem made Abimelech king.
Minni	Armenia Minor	Armenia	Meshech	Jer. li. 27		450 n.b.e.	39. 0	39. 0	ditto	Turkey	Roum	
Minnith	Mannith	Reuben	Canaan	Judges xi. 33		40 e.b.s.	31.54	36. 4	ditto	Palest	Damascus.	Here Jephthah defeated the Ammonites
Misgab		Reuben	ditto	Jer. xlviii. 1		35 e.b.n.	31.50	35.55	ditto	ditto	ditto	A place of idol worship.
Mishal, or Misheal, or Mashal		Zebulon	ditto	Joshua xxi. 30.		53 n.	32.38	35.17	ditto	ditto	Akka	A Levitical city
Misheal, or Mishal, or Mashal		Zebulon	ditto	Josh. xix. 26		53 n.	32.38	35.17	ditto	ditto	ditto	Ditto.
Misrephoth-maim	Porphyrion	Asher	ditto	Joshua xiii. 6	Ras-el Nebbionis	113 n.	33.39	35.26	ditto	ditto	ditto	The northernmost boundary of the tribe of Asher.—See also Meron, Waters of.
Mithcah	Mitylene	Paran	Arabia	Num. xxxiii. 28.		135 s.w.	30.11	33.16	ditto	Arabia	El-Tieh	A station of the Israelites.
Mitylene		Isle of Lesbos	Ægean Sea	Acts xx. 14	Mitylini	520 n.w.b.w.	39.15	26.10	ditto	Asia M.	Mityleni	Visited by St. Paul in his way to Jerusalem.
Mizah, Hill of	Hermonium	Manasseh byd. Jordan	Canaan	Psalms xlii. 6	Tel-el Faras	78 n.n.e.	32.58	35.45	ditto	Palest	Damascus.	
Mizpeh	Mispah	Benjamin	ditto	1 Sam. vii. 5		3 n.w.b.n.	31.49	35.17	ditto	ditto	ditto	Here Samuel gathered the Israelites against the Philistines.
Mizpeh beyond Jordan	Galaad	Manasseh byd. Jordan	ditto	2 Kings xxv. 23.		62 n.e.	32.30	36. 9	ditto	ditto	ditto	Here Gedaliah was killed.
Mizpeh of Gilead		Manasseh byd. Jordan	ditto	Judges xi. 29		62 n.e.	32.30	36. 9	ditto	ditto	ditto	The scene of Jephthah's rash vow.—See Minnith.
Mizpeh of Moab		Reuben	ditto	2 Sam. xxii. 3		40 n.e.b.e.	32. 8	36. 0	ditto	ditto	ditto	David came to this place, with the four hundred men who joined themselves unto him at the cave of Adullam.—See Adullam.
Mizpeh, Land of, or Valley, or Mizpah	Galaad	Manasseh byd. Jordan	ditto	Joshua xi. 8	Djelnoud	60 n.e.			ditto	ditto	ditto	Joshua routed and pursued the divers kings from Misrephothmaim to this place.—See also Merom, Waters of.
Mizpeh, or Mizpah, Stone of		Manasseh byd. Jordan	ditto	Gen. xxxi. 49		65 n.e.	32.35	36.15	ditto	ditto	ditto	See Galeed.
Mizraim, Egypt, or Land of Ham	Egypt	Mizraim	Ham	Genesis x. 6	Egypt	240 w.s.w	30. 0	31. 0	Africa	Egypt	Bahiri	A colony of Ham.
Moab	Moabitis	Reuben and Gad	Syria	Num. xxi. 39	El-Belka and Djalaoud	35 e. & n.e.			Asia	Palest.	Damascus.	Taken by Sihon, king of the Ammorites, who was afterwards conquered by the Israelites.—See Jabbok, River of.
Moab, Plains of	Campestria-Moab	Reuben	Canaan	Num. xxii. 1		25 e.			ditto	ditto	ditto	From thence Balak first sent to Balaam.
Moladah		Simeon	ditto	Joshua xix. 2		45 s.w.b.w.	31.30	34.37	ditto	ditto	Gaza	
Moph, or Noph	Memphis	Egypt	Ham	Isaiah xix. 13	Memf, Menf, or Menautt	231 w.s.w	29.49	31.16	Africa	Egypt	Bahiri	One of the principal cities of Egypt.
Morad		Benjamin	Canaan	Joshua xviii.		13 n.b.e.	31.59	35.24	Asia	Palest	Damascus.	
Moreh, Vale of		Ephraim	ditto	Genesis xii. 6		40 n.e.b.e.	32.25	35.35	ditto	ditto	ditto	Abram passed through this place to go to Bethel.
Moreh, Hill of		Ephraim	ditto	Judges vii. 1		40 n.b.e.	32.23	35.32	ditto	ditto	ditto	The Midianites pitched on the North side of this hill against Gideon.

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name.	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture References.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North.	Long. East.	Quarter.	Country.	Province or Pashalic.	Remarks.
Moriah, Land of		Judah & Benjamin	Canaan	Genesis xxii. 2	Country about Jerusalem				Asia	Palest.	Damascus.	To this land Abraham was commanded to take his son Isaac, and offer him on a mountain which was to be shown to him.—See Jehovah-jireh, which was the name afterwards given by him to that spot.
Moriah, Mount		Benjamin	ditto	2 Chron. iii. 1					ditto	ditto	ditto	On this mount stood the threshing-floor of Ornan, and here the Lord accepted the sacrifice of David and stayed the sword of the destroying angel, and on this spot Solomon afterwards erected the temple.—See Jerusalem.
Mosera, or Moseroth		Etham	Arabia	Deut. x. 6	Ayoun Moosa	170 s.w.	29.50	32.45	ditto	Arabia	El-Tieh	A station of the Israelites.
Moseroth, or Mosera		Etham	ditto	Num. xxxiii. 30.	Ayoun Moosa	170 s.w.	29.50	32.45	ditto	ditto	El-Tieh	See above.
Mozah		Benjamin	Canaan	Josh. xviii. 26.		17 w.n.w.	31.54	35. 1	ditto	Palest.	Damascus.	A city of Lycia.
Myra	Myra	Lysia	Asia	Acts xxvii. 5	Myra	370 n.w.	36.13	30.23	ditto	Turkey	Anadoli	Visited by St. Paul.
Mysia	Mysia		ditto	Acts xvi. 7	Meas	600 n.w	39.30	27.45	ditto	ditto	ditto	Ditto.
Naamah		Benjamin	Canaan	Joshua xv. 41		15 w.s.w.	31.38	35. 5	ditto	Palest	Gaza	
Naaran, or Naarath	Noorath, or Neara	Ephraim	ditto	1 Chron. vii. 28.		23 n.e.	32. 3	35.38	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	
Naarath, or Naaran	Noorath, or Neara	Ephraim	ditto	Joshua xvi. 7		23 n.e.	32. 3	35.38	ditto	ditto	ditto	
Nahalal, Nahalol, or Nahallal		Zebulon	ditto	Joshua xxi. 35		56 n.	32.22	35.19	ditto	ditto	Akka	A city of the Levites
Nahalol, Nahalal, or Nahallal		Zebulon	ditto	Judges i. 30		56 n.	32.22	35.19	ditto	ditto	ditto	Ditto.
Nahaliel		Reuben	ditto	Numb xxi. 19.		38 e.s.e.	31.36	36. 0	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	A station of the Israelites.—See also Mattanah.
Nahor, City of, or Haran		Padan-Aram	Mesopota	Gen. xxiv. 10	Harran	370 n.e.b.n.	36 30	39.20	ditto	Algezira.	Diah Mod.	To this place Abraham sent his servant to get a wife for his son Isaac.—See also Haran and Charran.
Naim, or Nain	Nain	Issachar	Canaan	Luke vii. 11	Naori	49 n.b.e.	32.34	35.29	ditto	Palest.	Akka	See Nain.
Nain, or Naim	Nain	Issachar	ditto	Luke vii. 11	Naori	49 n.b.e.	32.34	35.29	ditto	ditto	ditto	Near the gate of this city Christ raised the widow's son to life.
Naioth, in Ramah		Benjamin	ditto	1 Sam. xix. 18.		14 n.	32. 3	35.18	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	Here Samuel dwelt, and to this place David fled from the pursuit of Saul.
Naphtali, Mount	Nephthali	Naphtali	ditto	Joshua xx. 7	Szaffad	75 n.b.e.	32.59	35.42	ditto	ditto	Akka	
Naphtali, Tribe of	Nephthali	Upper Galilee	ditto	Joshua xix. 32.		70 n.b.e.	33. 0	35.40	ditto	ditto	ditto	One of the twelve tribes of Israel.
Naphtuhim	Delta	Mizraim	Ham	Genesis x. 13	Rahab	230 w.b.s.	31. 0	31. 0	Africa	Egypt	Bahiri	A colony of Mizraim.
Nazareth	Nazareth	Zebulon	Canaan	Luke ii. 39	Nassara	56 n.	32.43	35.26	Asia	Palest	Akka	This was the dwelling place of Our Saviour till he was 30 years of age, and it was in the synagogue here that he preached the sermon which so offended the Jews that they threatened to cast him headlong from the brow of the hill on which the city was situated.
Neah	Noa	Zebulon	ditto	Joshua xix. 13.	Renny	62 n.b.e.	32.48	35.28	ditto	ditto	ditto	
Neapolis	Neapolis	Philippi	Macedonia	Acts xvi. 11	Napoli	759 n.w.	41. 0	14.28	Europe	Turkey	Roumelia	Visited by St. Paul.
Nebaioth		Kedar	Edom	Isaiah lx. 7		80 s.			Asia	Arabia		
Neballat		Judah	Canaan	Neh. xi. 34		17 e.b.s.	31.43	35.39	ditto	Palest.	Damascus.	
Nebo	Nebau	Judah	ditto	Ezra ii. 29		26 s.	31.21	35.17	ditto	ditto	ditto	
Nebo	Nebo	Reuben	ditto	Num. xxxii. 38.		37 e.	31.47	35.57	ditto	ditto	ditto	A city built by the Reubenites.
Nebo Mount	Nebo	Reuben	ditto	Deut. xxxii. 49.		37 e.b.s.	31.45	35.58	ditto	ditto	ditto	From this place Moses was commanded to view the promised land, and here he afterwards died.
Neiel		Asher	ditto	Joshua xix. 27.		77 n.	33. 3	35.22	ditto	ditto	Akka	
Nerab		Naphtali	ditto	Joshua xix. 33.		77 n.b.e.	33. 2	35.41	ditto	ditto	ditto	
Netophah		Judah	ditto	Ezra ii. 22		5 s.e.b.e.	31.44	35.24	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	
Nezib		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 43.		17 s.w.b.w.	31.29	35. 8	ditto	ditto	Akka	
Nibshan		Judah	ditto	Josh. xv. 62		18 e.s.e.	31.42	35.38	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	
Nicopolis	Nicopolis	Illyria	Greece	Titus iii. 12	Nicopoli	895 n.w.b.w.	39.15	20.40	Europe	Turkey	Albania	From this place St. Paul wrote his epistle to Titus.
Nimrah, or Nimrim, &c.		Gad	Canaan	Numb. xxxii. 3.	Nimreim	30 e.n.e.	32. 0	35.51	Asia	Palest	Damascus.	
Nimrim, Waters of		Gad	ditto	Isaiah xv. 6	Nimrein	30 e.n.e.	32. 0	35.50	ditto	ditto	ditto	

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North.	Long. East.	Quarter.	Country.	Province or Pashalic.	Remarks.
Nimrod, Kingdom of.....	Syria & Mesopotamia	Cush.....	Ham.....	Genesis x. 9...		550 E.....	32.30	45.30	Asia....	Turkey..	Bagdad...	The first kingdom on record: established by a son of Cush.
Nineveh, or Nineve.....	Mosul....	Kingdom of Nimrod..	Asshur	Genesis x. 11....	..Mosul or Mousul.	500 N.E.b.E.	36. 0	43.15	ditto....	ditto. Koordistan.		A city built by Asshur, and the inhabitants repenting at the preaching of Jonah were preserved from the impending judgment.
No	Thebezor Diospolis .	Egypt	Egypt.....	Nahum iii. 8....	..El-Luxor.....		26.10	32.38	Africa...	Egypt...	Said	A celebrated city of Egypt.
Nob, or Bethoannaba		Benjamin.....	Canaan.. ..	1 Sam. xxii. 11..		13 W.b.N...	31.51	35. 2	Asia....	Palest...	Damascus.	See Bethonnaba.
Nob, or Nobah.....		Benjamin.....	ditto.....	Num. xxxii. 42.		13 W.b.N...	31.51	35. 2	ditto....	ditto....	ditto.....	Here the city and priests were destroyed by order of Saul.—See also Bethonnaba.
Nobah, or Kenath-Nobah..	Canatha.....	Manasseh byd. Jordan	ditto.....	Num. xxxii. 42.	..Kanneytra.....	90 N.N.E....	33.12	36. 3	ditto....	ditto....	ditto	See Kenath.
Nod, Land of		Elam.....	Persia.....	Genesis iv. 16 ..		600 or 700 E..			ditto....	Persia.....		Cain fled to this place after murdering his brother Abel.
Nophah.....		Gad.....	Canaan...	Num. xxi. 30....		52 E.....	31 54	35.20	ditto....	Palest...	Damascus.	
Noph, or Moph.....	Memphis.....	Mizraim.....	Egypt	Isaiah xix. 13...	..Azazieh, Memf, Menf,or Menouf.	231 W.s.W ..	29.49	31.16	Africa ..	Egypt...	Bahiri	See Moph.
North Bay.....		Judah.....	Edom	Joshua xviii. 19.		40 S.S.E....	31.10	35.36	Asia....	Palest...	Damascus.	The northern extremity of the Salt Sea.
Obal		Joktan	Arphaxad .	Genesis x. 28...		0 E.b.N....			ditto....	Persia..	Irak & Khorassan....	A colony of Joktan.
Oboth.....	Obodæ.....	Mount Seir.....	Arabia....	Num. xxi. 10 ...		78 S.E.b.S..	30.35	36. 5	ditto...	Arabia.	Djebel-Shera.	A station of the Israelites
Offence, or Corruption, Mount of.....		Judah	Canaan ..	2 Kings xxiii.13.		0 S.....	31.47	36.49	ditto....	Palest..	Damascus.	A place of idolatry.—See Olives and Olivet, Mount of.
Og, Kingdom of.....		Manasseh byd. Jordan	ditto.....	Deut. iii. 1	..Kanneytra-Djolan, &c	0 N.E.			ditto....	ditto....	ditto	Subdued by the Israelites under Joshua.
Olives, or Olivet, Mount of.	Olivet.....	Benjamin.....	ditto.....	Matt. xxiv. 3, John viii. 1...		1½ E.....	31.47	36.49	ditto....	ditto....	ditto	Here Our Lord preached his celebrated sermon, and from this place he sent his disciples for the ass on which he made his public entry into Jerusalem.—See also Olivet, Mount of.
Olivet, or Olives, Mount of.	Olivet.....	Benjamin.....	ditto.....	2 Sam. xv. 30...		1½ E.....	31.47	36.49	ditto....	ditto....	ditto	David fleeing from Jerusalem before his son Absalom, learned at this place that Ahithophel had joined Absalom against him, and here he offered up that prayer to the Lord, "turn the counsel of Ahithophel," &c.—See also Olives, Mount of, which was the name afterwards given to this place.
On, Aven, or Bethshemesh.	Heliopolis	Goshen	Egypt.....	Genesis xli. 45 ..	..Matarieh.....	220 W.S.W ..	30.10	31.19	Africa...	Egypt...	Bahiri....	See Aven
Ono	Ono.....	Dan.....	Canaan ...	1 Chron. viii.12.		18 N.W	32. 0	35. 6	Asia....	Palest...	Gaza.....	
Ono, Plains of.....		Dan.....	ditto.....	Neh. vi. 2.....		18 N.W	32. 0	35. 6	ditto....	ditto....	ditto.....	
Ophel, Tower of.....		Judah	ditto.....	2 Chro.xxxiii.14.		0 S.E.....			ditto....	ditto....	Jerusalem.	Rebuilt by Manasseh.
Ophir.....		Ophir.....	Ham	1 Kings ix. 28...	..Sophala	2400 S.b.E...	10. 0	S. 40. 0	ditto....	Persia...	Cabul	From this place Solomon obtained his gold, &c.
Ophir.....		Joktan.....	Arphaxad .	Genesis x. 29...		1750 E.b.N..	34.50	71.20	Africa..	Zanguebar.	Sophala.	A colony of Joktan.
Ophni, or Gophna	Gophna.....	Benjamin.....	Canaan...	Joshua xviii. 24.		17 N.b.W...	32. 3	35.17	Asia....	Palest...	Damascus.	
Ophrah, or Hepher.....		Manasseh.....	ditto.....	Josh. xviii. 23..		29 N.E.b.N .	32.11	35.37	ditto....	ditto....	Akka.....	See Hepher.
Ophrah of Abiezer, or Jiphsah.....		Manasseh	ditto.....	Judges vi. 11....		27 N.E.b.N..	32.13	35.35	ditto....	ditto....	ditto	Here an angel appeared to Gideon, and declared that the Lord was with him, encouraging him to go up against the Midianites.
Oreb, Rock of, or Zeeb....	Araba.....	Ephraim	ditto.....	Judges vii. 25 ..		30 N.E.....	32.10	35.40	ditto....	ditto..	Damascus.	The rock on which two princes of the Midianites were slain, by order of Gideon.—See Beth-barah and Beth-arabah.
Padanaram, or Aram Naharaim.....	Mesopotamia.....	Aram or Syria	Mesopota..	Genesis xxv. 20.	..Diar-Arabia.....	450 N.E.b.N.	37.20	40.40	ditto....	Turkey	Algezirah.	The country of Nahor, Abram, Isaac, and Jacob.
Palestine, or Palestinæ ..	Judæa.....	Simeon and Dan....	Canaan...	Exodus xv. 14..			..		ditto....	ditto....	Palestine..	This was the name of the country formerly occupied by the Philistines, but is now generally used to express the whole of the Holy Land.
Pamphylia	Pamphylia	Asia.....	Asia Minor	Acts xv. 38.....	..Adalia & Alaya..	360 N.W.b.N.	36.49	31.30	ditto....	ditto....	Anadoli ..	Here Paul and Barnabas parted.
Pamphylia Sea of..... ..	Allalia....	Asia.....	Great or West Sea.	Acts xxvii. 5....		320 N.W.b.N.	36.20	31.20	ditto....	ditto....	Levant....	

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name.	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North.	Long. East.	Quarter.	Country.	Province or Pashalic.	Remarks.
PAPHOS	Paphos	Isle of Cyprus	Mediterranean Sea.	Acts xiii. 6	Bafo, or Baff	225 N.W.	34.50	32.30	Asia	Syria	Aleppo	Here Elymas the sorcerer was struck blind at the word of Saul, who was called Paul.
PARAN	Pharan	El-Paran	Arabia Petræa	Deut. i. 1	Faran	130 S.W.b.S.	29.16	24.22	ditto	Arabia	El-Tieh	
PARAN, Wilderness of		Paran	ditto	Num. xii. 16		130 S.W.b.S.	30.10	34.10	ditto	ditto	El-Tieh	The dwelling-place of Ishmael, and also the place in which the Israelites sojourned for forty years before they were permitted to enter the promised land.
PARTHIA	Parthiene		Media	Acts ii. 9		1100 E.b.N.	35.20	56.50	ditto	Persia	Khorassan	
PARVAIM, or Sepharvaim	Parchoatras	Elam	Persia	2 Chron. iii. 6		400 E.b.N.	33.30	42.40	ditto	ditto	ditto	From this place gold was carried for the ornaments for the temple.
PASDAMMIN, or Ephesdammin		Judah	Canaan	1 Chron. xi. 13		11 W.S.W.	31.45	35. 4	ditto	Palest	Gaza	See Ephesdammin.
PATARA	Lycia	Lycia	Asia	Acts xxi. 1	Patera	395 N.W.	36.10	29.30	ditto	Turkey	Anadoli	St. Paul touched here in his way to Phœnicia.
PATHROS, or Pathrusim, Land of	Phaturites	Egypt	Ham	Isa. xi. 11	Habou	360 S.b.W.	26.30	33.30	Africa	Egypt	Said	A colony of Mizraim.
PATHRUSIM, or Pathros, Land of	Phaturites	Egypt	ditto	Genesis x. 14	Habou	360 S.b.W.	26.30	33.30	ditto	ditto	ditto	Ditto.
PATMOS, Isle of	Pathmos	Sea of Elishah	Great, or West Sea.	Rev. i. 9	Patino	540 N.W.b.W.	36.55	26.32	Asia	Archipel.	Levant	It was to this place that the apostle John was banished, and here the revelation was given to him, which closed the canon of the scripture.
PEKOD		Babylonia	Mesopota.	Jer. l. 21		500 or 600 E.			ditto	Persia		
PELEG		Eber	Arphaxad	Genesis x. 25					ditto	ditto	Khorassan	A colony of Arphaxad.
PENIEL, or Penuel	Phanuel	Gad	Canaan	Gen. xxxii. 30		42 N.E.	32.14	35.56	ditto	Palest	Damascus	Built by Jeroboam.—See also Jabbok, Fords of.
PENUEL, or Peniel	Phanuel	Gad	ditto	1 Kings xii. 25		42 N.E.	32.14	35.56	ditto	ditto	ditto	See above.
PEOR, Mount	Peor	Reuben	ditto	Num. xxiii. 28		39 E.	31.49	36. 2	ditto	ditto	ditto	On this mount Balaam pronounced a blessing on the Israelites instead of a curse, as Balak desired.—See Baal-peor.
PERAZIM, Mount, or Baal-perazim		Judah	ditto	Isa. xxviii. 21		3 S.W.b.W.	31.46	35.16	ditto	ditto	ditto	See Baal-perazim.
PEREA	Perœa	Manasseh, Gad, and Reuben	ditto	Luke ix. 7		55 N.N.E.	32.20	36.30	ditto	ditto	ditto	A province of the Roman empire in the time of Christ.
PEREZ-UZZAH		Benjamin	ditto	1 Sam. vi. 8		11 W.	31.47	35. 6	ditto	ditto	Gaza	So named by David, for the judgment inflicted upon Uzzah.—See Kirjath-jearim.
PERGA	Perga	Pamphylia	Asia	Acts xiii. 13	Stavios	370 N.W.b.N.	36.45	31.13	ditto	Turkey	Anadoli	Visited by St. Paul.
PERGAMOS	Pergamos	Mysia	ditto	Rev. ii. 12	Bergamo	581 N.W.	39.15	27. 8	ditto	ditto	ditto	One of the seven churches of Asia.
PERIZZITES		Ephraim	Canaan	Deut. vii. 1		0 N.	32. 0	35.40	ditto	Palest	Damascus	One of the original tribes of Canaan.
PERSIA, or Elam	Persis	Ashur	Shem	2 Chr. xxxvi. 20	Fars, &c	0 E.			ditto	Persia	Beloochistan	
PETHOR	Pathura, or Pachura	Mesopotamia	Ashur	Numb. xxii. 5, Deut. xxiii. 4		250 N.E.	35.30	39.30	ditto	Turkey	Aljezirah	The dwelling-place of Balaam.—Balak king of Moab sent to this place desiring Balaam to come and curse the Israelites.
PHARPAR, River	Barrada, or Barda	Damascus	Syria	2 Kings v. 12	Behairat-el-Marj (Lake of the Meadow)	165 N.E.b.N.	33.35	36.28	ditto	ditto	Syria	See Abana, River of.
PHENICE, or Phenicia	Phœnicia	Asher	Canaan	Acts xv. 3		80 N.b.W.	33. 0	35.10	ditto	Palest	Akka and Tripoli	Here St. Paul and Barnabas preached the gospel, on their way to Jerusalem.
PHENICIA, or Phenice	Phœnicia	Asher	ditto	Acts xxi. 2		80 N.b.W.	33. 0	35.10	ditto	ditto	ditto	See above.
PHENICE	Phenix	Isle of Crete	Great Sea	Acts xxvii. 12	Placa	585 W.N.W.	35.15	24.30	Europe	Levant		A port in the island of Crete, where St. Paul desired to winter, but he met with a tempestuous wind called Euroclydon, and was shipwrecked.—See Melita, Isle of.
PHILADELPHIA	Philadelphia	Lydia	Asia	Rev. iii. 7	Allah-shehr	510 N.W.	38.20	28.50	Asia	Turkey	Anadoli	One of the seven churches of Asia.
PHILIPPI	Philippi		Macedonia	Acts xx. 6		761 N.W.	41. 1	23.45	Europe	ditto	Roumelia	So called from Philip, king of Macedon.—It was visited by St. Paul, and from this place he wrote his two epistles to the Corinthians.

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name	Classic Name.	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North.	Long. East.	Quarter.	Country.	Princes or Pashalic.	Remarks.
PHILISTIM, or Philistines	Philistia	Dan and Simeon	Canaan	Genesis x. 14		w. and s.w.			Asia	Palest	Gaza	Colonized by the descendants of Mizraim.
PHILISTINES, or Philistim	Philistia	Dan and Simeon	ditto	1 Sam. iv. 1		w. and s.w.			ditto	ditto	ditto	One of the original tribes of Canaan.
PHRYGIA	Phrygia	Asia	Asia Minor	Acts xvi. 6	Ak-Shehar and Kuniyeh	460 N.N.W.	38.30	30.20	ditto	Turkey	Anadolia	Visited by St. Paul.
PHUT	Gœtulia and Libya		Ham	Genesis x. 6		250 W.			Africa	Barbary	Morocco, Algiers, & Tripoli	
PI-BESETH	Bubastus	Egypt	Mizraim	Ezek. xxx. 17	Tel Basta	210 W.b.S.	30.47	31.20	ditto	Egypt	Bahiri	
PIHAHIOTH	Pi-hacirorth	Etham	Arabia	Exodus xiv. 2	Tiah-Beni-Israel, or Baideah	187 S.W.b.W.	29.50	32.21	ditto	ditto	ditto	An encampment of the Israelites
PIRATHON		Ephraim	Canaan	Judges xii. 15		34 N.N.W.	32.18	35. 4	Asia	Palest	Akka	Here Abdon, one of the judges of Israel, died and was buried.
PISGAH, Mount	Abarim	Reuben	ditto	Deut. xxxiv. 1	Djeb. Attarous	35 E.	31.45	36. 2	ditto	ditto	Damascus	The highest point of Mount Nebo, from which the Lord showed Moses the promised land, after which he died.
PISGAH, Springs of		Reuben	ditto	Deut. iv. 49		30 E.	31.45	35.55	ditto	ditto	ditto	
PISIDIA	Pisidia	Asia	Asia Minor	Acts xiv. 24		400 N.W.b.N.	37.45	37.30	ditto	Turkey	Koniyeh	Visited by St. Paul.
PISON, River of, or Phison		Ethiopia	Cush, or Havilah	Gen. ii. 11		670 E.b.N.	29.50	48.10	ditto	Persia	Bagdad	The first river of Paradise
PITHOM	Heroopolis	Egypt	Mizraim	Exodus i. 11	Near Sheik-el-Nedi	170 W.S.W.	30.25	32 15	Africa	Egypt	Harkia	A city of Egypt, built by the children of Israel, under their task-masters.
PLAIN, Sea of, &c.	Asphaltites	Judah and Moab	Canaan	Deut. iv. 49		30 E.b.S.	31.30	35.40	Asia	Palest	Damascus	See Dead Sea.
PONTUS	Pontus	Asia	Asia Minor	Acts ii. 9	Trebizond	500 N.b.E.	40.20	36.30	ditto	Turkey	Anadoli	
POTTER'S FIELD, or Aceldama	Aceldama	Judah	Canaan	Matt. xxvii. 7		0 S.			ditto	Palest	Damascus.	The burial place of strangers in Jerusalem. See Aceldama.
PTOLEMAIS, or Accho	Ptolemais, or Acco	Asher	ditto	Acts xxi 7	Akka, or St. Jean d'Acre	68 N.b.W.	32.55	35. 5	ditto	ditto	Akka	The Canaanites were never expelled from this city.—Here the apostle Paul sojourned at the house of Philip.
PUNON, or Pinon	Phainon	Paran	Arabia	Num. xxxiii. 42	Tafyle	105 S.S.E.	30. 2	35.56	ditto	Arabia	Kerek	An encampment of the Israelites.
PUTEOLI	Puteoli	Rome	Italy	Acts xxviii. 13	Pozzuoli	1140 N.W.b.W.	41. 0	14.15	Europe	Italy	Naples	St. Paul landed at this place, and stayed seven days, on his voyage to Rome.
RAAMAH		Cush	Ham	Genesis x. 6		0 S.E.b.E.	1000		Africa	Arabia		
RAAMSES, or Rameses		Goshen	Egypt	Exod. i. 11	Near Cairo	200 W.S.W.	29.55	32.10	ditto	Egypt	Bahiri	A city of Egypt built by the children of Israel —See Pithom.
RABBAH, or Rabbath ammon, or Ham	Philadelphia	Gad	Canaan	2 Sam. xi. 19	Amman	55 E.b.N.	32. 0	36.10	Asia	Palest	Damascus.	Besieged by the Israelites under Joab, by command of David.
RABBATH-AMMON, Rabbah, or Ham	Philadelphia	Gad	ditto	2 Sam. xii. 26	Amman	55 E.b.N.	32. 0	36.10	ditto	ditto	ditto	See Rabbah and Ham.
RABBATH-MOAB, or Rabba	Areopolis	Moab	Arabia	Deut. iii. 11	Mehatet-el-Havj.	40 E.S.E.	31.35	36.10	ditto	Syria	ditto	
RABBITH, or Rabba		Issachar	Canaan	Joshua xix. 20		46 N.	32.32	35.16	ditto	Palest	Akka	
RACHEL'S TOMB		Judah	ditto	Gen. xxxv. 19		5 S.	31.42	35.18	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	A pillar was erected over Rachel's grave by Jacob.—See Ephrath.
RAHAB	Delta	Egypt	Mizraim	Ps. lxxxix. 10	Garbieh	220 W.b.S.	30.40	31.10	Africa	Egypt	Garbieh	
RAKKATH		Naphtali	Canaan	Joshua xix. 35		86 N.b.E.	33.12	35.34	Asia	Palest	Akka	A fenced city of the Israelites.
RAKKON	Raccon	Dan	ditto	Joshua xix. 46		26 W.b.N.	31.51	34.50	ditto	ditto	Gaza	
RAMA, or Arimathea	Rama	Ephraim	ditto	Joshua xix. 36	Ramla	24 N.W.b.W.	31.59	34.55	ditto	ditto	ditto	See Arimathea.
RAMAH	Rama	Naphtali	ditto	Joshua xix. 29		79 N.b.E.	32.59	35 28	ditto	ditto	Akka	A fenced city of the Israelites.
RAMAH		Asher	ditto	1 Sam. i. 19		108 N.	33.35	35.29	ditto	ditto	ditto	The birthplace of Samuel.
RAMAH, or Ramathaim-zopkem	Rama	Benjamin	ditto	1 Kings xv. 17	Ramla	5 N.W.b.N.	31.51	35.15	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	Built by Baasha, king of Israel.—Between this place and Bethel, in Mount Ephraim, the prophetess Deborah dwelt under a palm tree.
RAMATHAIM-ZOPHEM, or Ramah	Rama	Benjamin	ditto	Joshua xviii. 25	Ramla	5 N.W.b.N.	31.51	35.15	ditto	ditto	ditto	See above.
RAMATH-LEHI, or Lehi		Simeon	ditto	Judges xv. 17		35 S.W.b.W.	31.23	34.48	ditto	ditto	Gaza	Here Samson slew a thousand of the Philistines with the jawbone of an ass.
RAMATH-MISPEH, &c.		Gad	ditto	Joshua xiii. 26	Ramza	49 N.E.b.E.	32. 8	36. 0	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	See Ramoth gilead.
RAMSES, or Raamses		Goshen	Egypt	Num. xxxiii. 3	Near Cairo	200 W.S.W.	29.55	32.10	Africa	Egypt	Bahiri	From this place the children of Israel commenced their journey to the promised land.—See also Raamses.

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name.	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North.	Long. East.	Quarter.	Country.	Province or Pashalic.	Remarks.
RAMESES, or Goshen		Egypt	Mizraim	Gen. xlvii. 11		200 W.S.W.	29.55	32.10	Africa	Egypt	Bahiri	See Goshen.
RAMOTH, Remeth, or Jarmath		Issachar	Canaan	1 Chron. vi. 73		39 N.B.W.	32.27	35.17	Asia	Palest	Akka	A city of the Levites.
RAMOTH GILEAD, &c.	Ramath Galaad	Gad	ditto	Deut. iv. 43	Szalt, or Djelaad	41 N E.B.E	32. 8	35. 0	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	A city of refuge.—Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and Ahab king of Israel, went up against this place, at the instigation of false prophets; and Ahab was slain by a man who drew a bow at a venture, according to the words of the prophet Micaiah.
RAMOTH, SOUTH, Ramath, Beer-Ramoth, &c.		Simeon	ditto	1 Sam. xxx. 27		50 S W.B.W.	31.21	34.29	ditto	ditto	Gaza	
RED SEA	Heroopolites Sinus	Arabia	Egypt	Exodus xiii. 18; xiv. 16	Bahr-as-suez, Bahr-el-kolzum, (the Sea of Destruction,	200 S.W.	29.52	32.24	ditto	Arabia	Egypt	Here Moses, by the command of God, divided the waters, so that the children of Israel passed over on dry ground; and Pharaoh and his hosts essaying to follow, were drowned, by the waters returning on them.
REHOB, or Bethrehob		Asher	Canaan	Num. xiii. 21		100 N.	33.25	35.31	ditto	Palest	Akka	The spies sent by Moses searched the land of promise, from the wilderness of Zin to this place.
REHOB, Kingdom of		Syria	Aram	2 Sam. x. 8		125 N.B.E.	33.50	35.40	ditto	Syria		The Syrians of this place having come to help the Ammonites, they were both smitten by the Israelites under Joab.
REHOB, Valley of, or Bethrehob		Asher	Canaan	Judges xviii. 28		100 N.B.E.	33.30	35.40	ditto	Palest	Akka	
REHOBOTH	Birtha	Mesopotamia	Kingd. of Nimrod	Genesis x. 11	Tecrit	430 E.N.E.	34. 0	43.20	ditto	Turkey	Aljezirah	A city built by Ashur.
REHOBOTH, Well of		Simeon	Canaan	Gen. xxvi. 22		42 S.W.B.W.	31.24	34.41	ditto	Palest	Gaza	A well dug by the herdmen of Isaac, after their contention with the herdmen of Gerar.
REKEM		Benjamin	ditto	Joshua xiii. 21		1 N.	31.49	35.19	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	
REMETH, Bamoth, or Jarmuth		Issachar	ditto	Joshua xix. 21		39 N.B.W.	32.27	35.17	ditto	ditto	Akka	See Ramoth.
REMMON, Methar, or Rimmon		Zebulon	ditto	Joshua xix. 13		65 N.B.E.	32.50	35.28	ditto	ditto	ditto	
REPHAIMS		Manasseh byd. Jordan	ditto	Genesis xv. 20		60 N.E.B.N.	32.30	36. 0	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	Smote by Chedorlaomer.
REPHIDIM		Horeb	Arabia	Exodus xvii. 8		281 S.W.W.	28.18	33.54	ditto	Arabia	El-Tieh	At this place the Israelites defeated the Amalekites.
REPHAIM, Valley of		Judah	Canaan	2 Sam. v. 18		2 S.W.			ditto	Palest	Damascus.	Here the Philistines spread themselves, in order to attack the Israelites.
RESEN	Larissa	Mesopotamia	Kingd. of Nimrod	Genesis x. 12		450 E.N.E.	34.55	43.25	ditto	Turkey	Aljezirah.	
REUBEN		Pirea	Canaan	Num. xxxiv. 14		0 E.			ditto	Palest	Damascus.	One of the twelve tribes of Israel.
REZEPH	Rhecipha	Mesopotamia	Kingd. of Nimrod	2 Kings xix. 12		350 N.E.B.E.	34.20	41.35	ditto	Turkey	Aljezirah.	A place of captivity.
RHEGIUM	Rhegium		Italy	Acts xxviii. 13	Reggio	1020 W.N.W.	37.35	16. 5	Europe	Italy	Naples	Here St. Paul touched, in his voyage to Rome.
RHODES	Rhodus	Sea of Adria	Great Sea	Acts xxi. 1	Rhodes	470 N.W.B.W.	36. 0	27.48	Asia	Asia M.	Archipelago.	Passed by St. Paul, on his voyage to Rome.
RIBLAH	Emesa, or Riblatha	Hamath	Syria	Num. xxxiv. 11	Homs	200 N.N.E.	34.42	36.58	ditto	Syria	Damascus.	
RIBLAH		Naphtali	Canaan	2 Kings xxiii. 33		89 N.B.E.	33 14	35.38	ditto	Palest	Akka	Under tribute to Pharaoh-Necho.
RIMMON		Simeon	ditto	Joshua xv. 32		30 W.S.W.	31.33	34.48	ditto	ditto	Gaza	
RIMMON, Rock of		Benjamin	ditto	Judges xx. 47		8 N.W.B.N.	31.54	35.14	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	Here 600 Benjamites hid themselves in the caves for four months, from the fury of the Israelites
RIMMON-PAREZ		Paran	Arabia	Num. xxxiii. 19		75 S.W.	30.46	34.18	ditto	Turkey	Arabia	An encampment of the Israelites.
RIPHATH		Gomer	Japheth	Genesis x. 3		0 N.			ditto	ditto	Anadoli	A colony of Gomer.
RISSAH	Rhinocorura			Num. xxxiii. 18	El-Arish	82 S.W.B.W.	31. 1	33.50	ditto	Syria	Gaza	An encampment of the Israelites.
RITHMAH, or Kadesh		Paran	Kadesh Barnea	Num. xxxiii. 21		80 S.S.W.	30.30	34.42	Africa	Arabia		Ditto.
ROGELIM		Manasseh byd. Jordan	Canaan	2 Sam. xix. 31	Adjeloon	60 N.E.	32.27	36. 9	Asia	Syria	Damascus.	Barzillai the Gileadite came down from this place, and went over the Jordan with David

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North.	Long. East.	Quarter.	Country	Province or Canaan.	Remark.
ROME	Roma	Roma	Italy	Acts xxviii. 14.	Rome	1233 N W.b.W.	42.10	13. 0	Europe	Italy	Naples.	Here the apostle Paul dwelt two whole years, and from this place he wrote epistles to the Galatians, Ephesians, Philippians, Colossians, Philemon, and also his second epistle to Timothy.
RUMAH, or Aramath	Abuma	Ephraim	Canaan	2 Kings xxiii.36.		22 N.	32. 8	35.21	Asia	Palest	Damascus.	The birthplace of Zebudah, the mother of Jehoiakim.—See also Arumah.
SABEANS	Arabia Deserta	Aram	Arabia Deserta	Job i. 15		0 N.E			ditto	Syria	ditto	These were descendants of Ham; and they slew the servants, the oxen, and asses of Job.
SABTAH		Cush	Ham	Genesis x. 7	Lahsa	0 S.E.b E.	26. 0	50. 0	ditto	Arabia	Oman	A colony of Cush.
SABTECHAH		Cush	ditto	Genesis x. 7	Mahrah	0 S.E.	16. 0	50. 0	ditto	ditto	Mahrah	Ditto.
SALAMIS	Constantia	Isle of Cyprus	Mediterranean Sea.	Acts xiii. 5	Famagusta	212 N.N.E.	35.15	34. 0	ditto	Syria	Aleppo	Here St. Paul preached, in the synagogues of the Jews.
SALAH				Genesis x. 24					ditto	ditto		A colony of Arphaxad.
SALCAH, or Salchah	Salcha	Manasseh byd. Jordan	Canaan	Joshua xii. 5	Szalkhat	67 N.E.	32.38	36. 8	ditto	Palest	Damascus.	A country of giants conquered by the Israelites under Moses.
SALCHAH, or Salcah	Salcha	Manasseh byd. Jordan	ditto	Deut. iii. 10	Szalkhat	67 N.E.	32.38	36. 8	ditto	ditto	ditto	See Salcah.
SALEM, Jebus, Jerusalem, or Ariel	Hierosolyma	Judah and Benjamin.	ditto	Genesis xiv. 18	El-Khods, Koddes, or El-Gootz.		31.47	35.19	ditto	ditto	ditto	See Jerusalem.
SALEM, Salim, or Shalem		Issachar	ditto	Gen. xxxiii. 18.		40 N.N.E.	32.22	35.39	ditto	ditto	Akka	Here Jacob purchased a portion of land after he came from Padan-aram and erected his tents, and built an altar.—Near here John baptized.—See Ænon.
SALMONE	Samonium, or Salmodis	Isle of Crete	Great Sea	Acts xxvii. 7	Salamina	490 W.N.W.	35.20	27. 0	Europe	Candia	Turkey	Passed by St. Paul, on his voyage to Rome.
SALT SEA, &c.	Asphaltites	Judah	Canaan	Numb. xxxiv. 3.	Bahr-el-Luch	30 E.b.S.	31.30	35.40	Asia	Palest	Damascus.	See Dead Sea.
SALT, City of		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 62		24 S.E.b.S.	31.26	35.32	ditto	ditto	ditto	
SALT, Valley of		Syria	ditto	2 Kings xiv. 7	El-Ghor	280 N.E.b.N.	35.40	37.55	ditto	Syria	ditto	Here Amaziah slew ten thousand Edomites.—See Selah.
SAMARIA	Sebaste	Ephraim	ditto	1 Kings xvi. 24	Sabusta	31 N.b.W.	32.18	35.15	ditto	Palest	Akka	Built by Omri. Ahab was buried here.
SAMARIA, Country of	Samaria	Ephraim	ditto	John iv. 4	Beled Harthe	0 N			ditto	ditto	ditto	A province of Judea.
SAMARIA, Hill of		Ephraim	ditto	1 Kings xvi. 24		31 N.b.W.	32.18	35.15	ditto	ditto	ditto	Purchased by Omri, who built the city thereon.
SAMARIA, Pool of		Ephraim	ditto	1 Kings xxii. 38.			32.18	35.15	ditto	Syria	Akka	Here Naboth was stoned, by a stratagem of Jezebel, wife of Ahab, king of Israel, in order to obtain possession of his vineyard; and here also the dogs licked *their blood*, according to the prophecy of Elijah.
SAMOS	Samos	Sea of Elishah	Great Sea	Acts xx. 15	Samo	540 N.W.b.W.	37.35	26.43	ditto	Archipl.	Levant	Touched at by St. Paul.
SAMOTHRACIA	Samothrace	Sea of Elishah	ditto	Acts xvi. 11	Samandrachi, or Samothraki	695 N.W	40.10	25. 0	Europe	ditto	Roumelia	Ditto.
SANSANNAH		Judah	Canaan	Joshua xv. 31		45 S.W.	31.15	34.40	Asia	Palest	Gaza	
SAPHIR, or Sepharad		Judah	ditto	Micah i. 11		28 S.W.b.W.	31.29	34.54	ditto	ditto	ditto	
SARDIS	Sardes	Lydia	Asia	Rev. iii. 1	Sart	540 N.W	38.15	27.59	ditto	Turkey	Anadoli	One of the seven churches of Asia
SAREPTA, or Zarephath	Ecdippa	Asher	Canaan	Luke iv. 26	Sarphand, or Sarphan	100 N.	33.26	35.19	ditto	Palest	Akka	See Zarephath.
SARID		Zebulon	ditto	Joshua xix. 10.		51 N.	32.37	35.18	ditto	ditto	ditto	
SARON, Sha.on, or Lasharon	Saronas	Ephraim	ditto	Acts ix. 35		25 N.W.b.N.	32. 7	35. 1	ditto	ditto	Gaza	See Lasharon.
SCHECHEM, &c.	Neapolis	Ephraim	ditto	Joshua xx. 7	Nablous, or Napoloss	26 N.	32.12	35.22	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	A city of refuge—also a city of the Levites.
SCYTHIANS	Scythia	Magog	Shem	Colos. iii. 11		0 E.b.N.			ditto	Russia	Tartary	Descendants of Magog.
SEBA	Sebæi	Cush	Ham	Ps. lxxii. 10	Yemen	0 S. E.b.S.	15. 0	45. 0	ditto	Arabia Felix	Mocha	Descendants of Cush.
SELACAH		Judah	Canaan	Joshua xv. 61		20 S.E.b.S.	31.30	35.32	ditto	Palest	Damascus.	
SHECHU, Well of		Benjamin	ditto	1 Sam. xix. 22		14 N.b.W.	32. 1	35.16	ditto	ditto	ditto	Saul sent to this place for Samuel and David; and Michal put an image in bed, whereby they were deceived, and David and Samuel escaped out of their hands.—See Engedi

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name.	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North. Long. East.	Quarter.	Country.	Province or Pashalic.	Remarks.
SEIR, Land of	Idumæa	Edom	Arabia	Gen. xxxii. 3	Djebal Shera	90 s.	30. 8 — 35.25	Asia	Syria	Damascus.	To this place Jacob sent messengers to his brother Esau, to propitiate his favour, previous to meeting him.
SEIR, Mount, or Hor		Dan	Canaan	Genesis xiv. 6		24 w.b.s	31.42 — 34.54	ditto	Palest	Gaza	The Horites of this place were smitten by Chedorlaomer, and it was afterwards given to Esau for a possession.—See also Hor, Mount of, in Edom.
SEIRATH		Benjamin	ditto	Judges iii. 26		19 N.E.b.E.	31.58 — 35.37	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	Ehud escaped unto this place after killing Eglon, king of Moab.
SELAH, or Joktheel	Petra	Edom	Arabia	1 Kings xiv. 7	Wady-Mousa	110 s.s.E	30.39 — 35.40	ditto	Arabia	El-Tieh	Here Amaziah, slew those servants which had slain Joash his father.—See Salt, Valley of.
SELA-HAMMAH-LEKOTH		Judah	Canaan	1 Sam. xxiii. 28.		28 s.	31.19 — 35.22	ditto	Palest.	Damascus.	So called by Saul from his giving up the pursuit of David, and turning back against the Philistines.
SELEUCIA	Selucia-Pieriæ	Syria		Acts xiii. 4	Souadia	255 N.	35.59 — 36. 2	ditto	Syria	Tripoli	Paul and Barnabas came to this place immediately after they were sent to preach the gospel to the Gentiles.
SENAAH, or Senah		Benjamin	ditto	1 Sam. xiv. 4		13 E.b.N.	31.51 — 35.34	ditto	Palest	Damascus.	
SENEH, Rock of		Benjamin	ditto	1 Sam. xiv. 4		7 N.W	31.57 — 35.13	ditto	ditto	ditto	Senah and Bozez are the two rocks forming the passes of Michmash, where Jonathan miraculously defeated the Philistines.
SENIR, Shenir, or Hermon	Hermon	Manasseh byd. Jordan	ditto	Ezekiel xxvii. 5.	El-Heish	150 N.N.E	33.20 — 35.50	ditto	ditto	ditto	Celebrated for the growth of fir-trees.
SEPHARAO, or Saphir		Judah	ditto	Obadiah i. 20		28 s.w.b.w.	31.29 — 34.54	ditto	ditto	Gaza	
SEPHARVAIM, or Parvaim		Joktan	Shem	2 Kings xvii. 24.		400 E.b.N	33.30 — 42.40	ditto		Khorassan.	
SEPHAR, Mount	Parchoatras	Joktan	ditto	Genesis x. 30		970 E.	33.10 — 54.30	ditto	Persia	ditto	The Eastern boundary of the territory of Joktan.
SHAALBIM, or Shaalabbin	Salebi	Dan	Canaan	Judges i. 35		28 w	31.45 — 34.48	ditto	Palest	Gaza	The Amorites were never expelled from this city.—Under the government of one of Solomon's purveyors.
SHAALABBIN, or Shaalbim	Salebi	Dan	ditto	Josh. xix. 42		28 w	31.45 — 34.48	ditto	ditto	ditto	
SHAARAIM, or Sharaim		Judah	ditto	1 Sam. xvii. 52.		19 w.s.w	31.39 — 34.58	ditto	ditto	ditto	
SHAHAZIMAH		Issachar	ditto	Joshua xix. 22.		42 N.b.W.	32.38 — 35.11	ditto	ditto	Akka	
SHALEM, Salem, or Salim	Salininas	Issachar	ditto	Gen. xxxiii. 18.		40 N.N.E.	32.22 — 35.39	ditto	ditto	ditto	See Salem, Salim, &c
SHALIM, Land of		Issachar	ditto	1 Sam. ix. 4		40 N.N.E.	32.23 — 35.40	ditto	ditto	ditto	
SHALISHA, Bethshalisha, &c	Bethsalisa	Ephraim	ditto	1 Sam. ix. 4		29 N.N.W	32.12 — 35. 3	ditto	ditto	ditto	
SHAMIR		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 48		30 s.b.W	31.19 — 35.14	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	See Samaria.
SHAMIR		Ephraim	ditto	Judges x. 1		33 N.b.W.	32.19 — 35.11	ditto	ditto	Akka	Tola, a judge of Israel, buried here
SHAPHER, Mount	Casius	Shur	Egypt	Num. xxxiii. 23.	Cattieh, or M't. El-Kas, or Ras el Kasseroon	20 W.s.W	31. 5 — 33. 1	Africa	Arabia	Al-Giofar.	An encampment of the Israelites.
SHARAIM, or Shaaraim		Judah	Canaan	Joshua xv. 36		19 W.s.W	31.39 — 34.58	Asia	Palest	Gaza	
SHARON, Saron or Lasharon	Saronas	Ephraim	ditto	1 Chron. v. 16.		25 N.W.b.N.	32. 7 — 35. 1	ditto	ditto	ditto	See Saron and Lasharon
SHAVEH, or King's Dale		Judah	ditto	Gen. xiv. 17		2 s.W		ditto	ditto	Damascus.	See King's Dale.
SHEBA		Joktan	Arphaxad	Genesis x. 28		0 E.		ditto	Persia	Irak & Khorassan	
SHEBA, Country of	Sochor	Raamah	Ham	1 Kings x. 1	Hadramaut	1200 s.E.b.E.	16. 0 - - 50. 0	ditto	Arabia		The queen of this country, having heard of the wisdom and greatness of Solomon, came to prove him with hard questions.
SHEBA, or Beersheba	Bersabe	Simeon	Canaan	Gen. xxvi. 33		52 s.w.b.w.	31.18 — 34.29	ditto	Palest	Gaza	See Beersheba.
SHEBAM, Sibmah, &c		Reuben	ditto	Num. xxxii. 3		44 E.b.N.	31.57 — 36.15	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	Celebrated for the growth of vines.
SHEBARIM		Benjamin	ditto	Joshua vii. 5		14 N.b.E.	32. 0 — 35.25	ditto	ditto	ditto	The Israelites were chased to this place by the men of Ai.
SHECHEM, Schechem, Sychar, or Sychem	Neapolis	Ephraim	ditto	Joshua xxiv. 25.	Naplousa	96 N.	32.12 — 35.22	ditto	ditto	ditto	Here Joshua made a covenant with the Children of Israel, and set up a great stone as a witness unto them: this was the last public act of his life.—See Schechem and Sychar
SHEEP-GATE		Benjamin	Jerusalem	Neh. iii. 1		0 E.		ditto	ditto	ditto	Built by Eliashab the high priest.
SHELEPH		Joktan	Arphaxad	Genesis x. 26		0 E.		ditto	Persia	Irak & Khorassan	
SHEM				Genesis x. 1				ditto			A colony of Joktan. Peopled by the descendants of Shem, a son of Noah.

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North.	Long. East.	Quarter.	Country.	Province or Pashalic.	Remarks.
SHEMA		Judah	Canaan	Joshua xv. 26		33 S.W.b.S.	31.19	34.59	Asia	Palest	Gaza	
SHEN		Benjamin	ditto	1 Sam. vii. 12		3 N.W	31.49	35.16	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	See Ebenezer.
SHENIR, Hermon, Sirion, or Senir	Hermon	Manasseh byd. Jordan	ditto	S. of Sol. iii. 8	El-Heish	150 N.N.E.	33.20	35.50	ditto	ditto	ditto	See Senir and Hermon.
SHIHMAH, Shebam, or Sibmah, or Siphmoth		Reuben	ditto	Num. xxxii. 38		44 E.b.N	3..57	36.15	ditto	ditto	ditto	See Shebam.
SHIHON	Beons, or Sehon	Issachar	ditto	Joshua xix. 19		44 N	32.31	35.21	ditto	ditto	Akka	
SHIHOR-LIBNATH		Asher	ditto	Joshua xix. 26		85 N	33.11	35.12	ditto	ditto	ditto	
SHILHIM		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 32		23 W.S.W	31.38	34.56	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	
SHILOAH, Siloah, or Siloam, Waters of		Jerusalem	ditto	Isaiah viii 6		0 S.E			ditto	ditto	ditto	See Siloam.
SHENIR, or Sirion, &c	Hermon	Manasseh byd. Jordan	ditto	Deut. iii. 9	El-Heish	150 N.N.E.	33.20	35.50	ditto	ditto	ditto	See Sirion.
SHILOH	Silo	Benjamin	ditto	Joshua xviii. 1		16 N.N.E.	32. 3	35.25	ditto	ditto	ditto	The tabernacle was set up at this place by the Israelites.
SHIMRON, or Shimron-meron	Symira, or Simonias	Zebulon	ditto	Joshua xi. 1		59 N.b.E	32.45	35.31	ditto	ditto	Akka	
SHIMRON-MERON, or Shimron	Symira Simonias	Zebulon	ditto	Joshua xii. 20		59 N.b.E.	32.45	35.31	ditto	ditto	ditto	A royal and Levitical city, and one of the thirty-one conquered by the Israelites under Joshua.
SHINAR, Land of	Babylonia	Kingdom of Nimrod	Ashur	Isaiah xi. 11		450 E	31.50	41.50	ditto	Turkey	Bagdad	A part of the kingdom of Nimrod.
SHITTIM, Valley of		Reuben	ditto	Joel iii. 18		30 E.b.N	31. 0	35. 0	ditto	Palest	Damascus.	A place of captivity.
SHITTIM, or Abel-shittim	Arbela	Reuben	ditto	Joshua ii. 1		30 E.b.N	31.54	35.52	ditto	ditto	ditto	From this place Joshua sent spies to view Jericho.—See Abel-shittim and Jericho.
SHOCHOH, Shocho, or Socoh	Socho	Judah	ditto	1 Sam. xvii. 1		9 W.S.W	31.44	35.10	ditto	ditto	ditto	Between this place and Azekah the Philistines put themselves in battle array against the Israelites.—See Ephes-dammim.
SHOCOH, Shoco, or Socoh	Socho	Judah	ditto	2 Chro. xxviii. 18.		9 W.S.W	31.44	35.10	ditto	ditto	ditto	Taken by the Philistines.—See Ephes-dammim and Shochoh.
SHUAL, Land of		Manasseh	ditto	1 Sam. xiii. 17		30 N.E.b.N	32.15	35.35	ditto	ditto	ditto	Invaded by the Philistines.
SHUNEM	Sanim	Issachar	ditto	2 Kings iv. 8		40 N.b.W.	32.27	35.14	ditto	ditto	ditto	At this place Elisha and his servant Gehazi were entertained by a certain great woman, who, with her husband, caused a little chamber to be built for him on the wall; and the prophet as a reward promised her a son, who after he was grown, was sent home from the field by his father, and died, and was afterwards miraculously restored to life by Elisha.
SHUR, or Etham, Desert of	Shur		Egypt and Arabia	Genesis xvi. 7	Al-Giofar	160 S.W	29.50	32.50	Asia and Africa	Turkey. Arabia		See Beer-la-hai-roi.
SHUSHAN		Susiana	Persia	Neh. i. 1	Shouster, or Shus.	650 E	32.15	48.15	Asia	Persia	Fars	The winter residence of the Persian monarchs, and the place where Daniel prophesied.
SIBMAH, Shibman, Shebam, or Shipmoth		Reuben	Canaan	Joshua xiii. 19		44 E.b.N	31.57	36.51	ditto	Palest	Damascus.	Celebrated for the growth of vines.
SIDDIM, Vale of		Judah	ditto	Gen. xiv. 8		25 S.E			ditto	ditto	ditto	At this place Chedorlaomer defeated the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah, &c.
SIDON, Country of	Sidon	Asher	ditto	Genesis x. 15		130 N.b.E.	33.40	35.20	ditto	ditto	Akka	A colony of Canaan.
SIDON, Zidon, or Zidon-Rabbah	Sidon	Asher	ditto	Genesis x. 19	Seyda, or Seide	107 N	33.34	35.24	ditto	ditto	ditto	Founded by the eldest son of Canaan; and was visited by St. Paul.
SIHON, Kingdom of	Perœa	Gad and Reuben	ditto	Deut. ii. 24	Djelaoud and El-Belka	40 E.b.N	31. 5	32.25	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	Conquered by the Israelites under Joshua.
SIHOR, or Nile	Nile	Egypt	Mizraim	Isaiah xxiii. 3	Nile	175 W	31.30	31.30	Africa	Egypt	Bahiri	The great river of Egypt.
SILOAH, Shiloah, or Siloam, Pool of		Jerusalem	Canaan	Nehem. iii. 15		0 S.E			Asia	Palest	Damascus.	Repaired by Shallum.—See Siloam.
SILOAM, Shiloah, or Siloah, Pool of		ditto	ditto	John ix. 7		0 S.E			ditto	ditto	ditto	The eyes of a man who was born blind having been anointed with clay by our Lord, he was sent to this place to wash, in order that he might receive his sight.
SILOAM, Tower of		ditto	ditto	Luke xiii. 4		0 S.E			ditto	ditto	ditto	The death of the inhabitants of this place was used by our Lord as a warning against self-deception.
SIN	Pelusium	Shur	Egypt	Ezek. xxx. 15	Tineh	160 W.b.S.	31. 2	32.30	ditto	Arabia		

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name.	Tribe or Province	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North.	Long. East.	Quarter.	Country.	Province or Pashalic.	Remarks.
Sin, Wilderness and Desert of	Sin	Paran	Arabia	Ezek. xvi. i.	El-Tieh	180 s.w.b.s.	29.10	33.30	Asia	Arabia	El-Tieh.	At this place the Israelites murmured for bread; and here manna and quails were promised and given to them.
Sinim, Land of	Sinæ	Sinai	Horeb	Isaiah xlix. 12.	El-Paran	200 s.b.w.			ditto	ditto	ditto.	
Sinai	Sinai	Sinai	ditto	Exodus xvi. 1		170 s.s.w.	28.50	34.20	ditto	ditto	ditto	
Sinai, Mount	Sinai		ditto	Exodus xix. 18.	St. Catherine, or Jibbel-Mousa Tor Sina	200 s.b.w.	28.35	34.25	ditto	ditto	ditto	The Lord descended in a cloud upon this mount, and gave unto Moses the law of the Ten Commandments.
Sion, or Hermon, Mount of.	Hermon	Manasseh byd. Jordan	Canaan	Deut. iv. 48	El-Heish	80 n.n.e	33. 0	35.55	ditto	Palest	Damascus.	
Sipmoth, Sheran, &c.		Reuben	ditto	1 Sam. xxx. 28.		44 s.b.w	31.57	36.15	ditto	ditto	ditto	
Sibah, Well of		Judah	ditto	2 Sam. iii. 26		20 s.	31.28	35.17	ditto	ditto	ditto	Joab sent messengers to this place after Abner.
Sinites		Phœnicia	Syria	Genesis x. 17		160 n.b.e	33.10	36. 0	ditto	Syria	Tripoli	Descendants of Cain.
Sirion, or Shenir, &c.	Hermon	Manasseh byd. Jordan	Canaan	Deut. iii. 9.	El-Heish	150 n.n.e	33.20	35.50	ditto	Palest	Damascus.	This place formed a northern barrier between Syria and Palestine.
Sitnah, Well of		Simeon	ditto	Gen. xxvi. 21	Djebel Heish	41 s.w.b.w	31.23	34.42	ditto	ditto	Gaza	A well dug by the servants of Isaac.—See Rehoboth, Well of.
Smyrna	Lydia	Asia (Ionia)	Asia Minor	Rev. i. 11	Ismir	560 n.w	38.61	27. 0	Syria	ditto	ditto	One of the seven churches of Asia.
Socoh, or Shochoh, &c.	Socoh	Judah	Canaan	Joshua xv. 35		41 w.s.w	31.44	35. 8	Palest	Syria	Damascus.	See Shocoh.
Sodom		Judah	ditto	Genesis x. 19.		0 s.e			ditto	Palest	ditto	It was at this place that Lot dwelt; and here he entertained the angels of the Lord, who afterwards warned him to flee the city, as the Lord was about to destroy it by fire from heaven.—See also Dead Sea and Gomorrah.
Sorek, Valley of	Sorec	Dan	ditto	Judges xvi. 4		20 w.s.w	31.40	35. 0	Asia	ditto	Gaza	At this place Samson abode with Delilah; and here she betrayed him to the Philistines, who put out his eyes: he afterwards was placed by them between two pillars, on which the house stood in which they were assembled, and bowing himself the house fell, and by his death he slew more than he had slain in his life.
South Bay		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv 2.		40 s.s.e	31.10	35.37	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	The South-west border of Canaan.
South Country	Gebelene	Judah	ditto	Joshua xii. 8.	Kawata	40 s.			ditto	ditto	Gaza	
Spain	Hispania	Tarshich	Japheth	Rom. xv. 24.	Spain	1800 n.w.b.n.	40.0	5west	Europe	Spain		
Succoth	Dacala	Gad	Canaan	Gen. xxxiii. 17.		34 n. e	32.13	35.45	Asia	Palest	Damascus.	
Succoth, (Egypt)	Scenæ Veteronorum.	Goshen	Egypt	Num. xxxiii. 6.	Birketrel-Hadji	210 w.s.w	30.12	31.30	Africa	Egypt	Keilouh.	Jacob built him a house, and sojourned here for a time.—It was the first station of the Israelites after their leaving Rameses.
Sukkiims	Troglodites	Mizraim	Ham	2 Chron. xii. 3.		260 s.w.b.w.	29.10	30.50	ditto	ditto	Said	This people, with other tribes under Shishak, king of Egypt, made war against Rehoboam at Jerusalem.
Sychar, or Schechem	Neapolis	Ephraim	Canaan	John iv. 5.	Napolosa	26 n.	32.12	35.22	Asia	Palest	Damascus.	Here Christ conversed with a woman of Samaria at Jacob's well.—See Shechem.
Sychem, or Sychar	Neapolis	Ephraim	ditto	Acts vii. 16.	Napolosa	26 n.	32.12	35.22	ditto	ditto	ditto	See Ephron, Field of.
Syene, Tower of		Egypt	Mizraim	Ezekiel xxix. 10.	Essouan	600 s.w.b.s.	24. 0	33. 0	Africa	Egypt	Said	
Syracuse	Syracusa	Chittim	Japheth	Acts xxviii. 12.	Syracuse	1030 w.n.w.	37. 0	15.10	Europe	Naples	Sicily	At this city St. Paul landed on his voyage to Rome, and remained three days.
Syria, or Aram	Syria		Shem	1 Kings x. 29.	Syria & Assyria	200 n.e.b.e.	33.30	38.30	Asia	Turkey	Algezirah	
Syria-Damascus	Damascus	Damascus	Syria	1 Chron. xviii.6.	Damesk	180 n.e.b.n.	33.30	36.30	ditto	Syria	Damascus.	A kingdom subdued by David.
Syria-Maachah	Maachahi	Manasseh byd. Jordan	Canaan	1 Chron. xix. 6.		80 n.b.e	33.10	35.45	ditto	Palest	ditto	Taken by the children of Israel, under Joab and Abishai.
Syria-Zobah	Soba			2 Sam. x. 6			33. 0	37. 0	ditto	ditto	ditto	Ditto
Taanach, &c.	Legio, Thenac, or Thannac	Issachar	Canaan	Josh. xvii. 11	Legune	45 n.n.w	32.29	35. 4	ditto	ditto	Akka	A city of the Levites, belonging to Manasseh, but situated in the tribe of Issachar.
Taanath-Shiloh		Ephraim	ditto	Joshua xvi. 6.		24 n.b.e	32.10	35.27	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	
Tabbath		Manasseh	ditto	Judges vii. 22		34 n.e.b.n.	32.17	35.38	ditto	ditto	Akka	Here the Midianites were defeated by Gideon and his army.
Taberah		Paran	Arabia	Numb. xi. 3.		150 s.s.w	29.30	33.58	ditto	Arabia	El-Tieh.	The fire of the Lord burned among the Israelites at this place, for their complaining against him.—See Sin, Desert of.

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name.	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North.	Long. East.	Quarter.	Country.	Province or Pashalic.	Remarks.
TABOR	Itabyrius	Zebulon	Canaan	1 Chron. vi. 77	El-Tor	44 N.b.E.	32.27	35.33	Asia	Palest.	Akka	A Levitical city.
TABOR, Plain of	...	Zebulon	ditto	1 Sam. x. 3		42 N.b.E.	32.37	35.31	ditto	ditto	ditto	Here Saul's heart was changed, and he was numbered among the prophets.
TABOR, Mount	Itabyrius	Zebulon	ditto	Judges iv. 6	Djebel-Tor	43 N.b.E.	32.38	35.33	ditto	ditto	ditto	Here Barak and Deborah assembled ten thousand men in order to attack Sisera; and, going down, utterly destroyed his host.—See Harosheth of the Gentiles.
TADMOR, in the Wilderness	Palmyra	Hamath-Zobah	Syria	2 Kings ix. 18	Near Antoura	250 N.N.b.E.	34.15	39. 5	ditto	Syria	Damascus	A city built by Solomon.
TAHAPANES, Tahpanhes, or Tahpenes	Daphnæ Pelusicæ	Egypt	Mizraim	Jer. ii. 16	Tafnas	180 W.S.W.	30.45	32. 5	Africa	Egypt	Harkieh	
TAHATH		Kadesh	Arabia	Num. xxxiii. 26		110 S.W.	30.32	33.35	Asia	Arabia	El-Tieh	An encampment of the Israelites.
TAHPANHES, Tahapanes, or Tahpenes	Daphnæ Pelusicæ	Egypt	Mizraim	Jer. xliii. 7	Tafnas	180 W.S.W.	30.45	32. 5	Africa	Egypt	Harkieh	
TAHPENES, &c	Daphnæ Pelusicæ	Egypt	ditto	1 Kings xi. 19	Tafnas	180 W.S.W.	30.45	32. 5	ditto	ditto	ditto	
TAHTIM-HODSHI, Land of	Samochonitis	Naphtali	Canaan	2 Sam. xxiv. 6		80 N.b.E.	33. 0	35.40	Asia	Palest.	Akka	
TAMER, Engedi, or Hazezon-tamer	Engaddi	Judah	ditto	Ezek. xlviii. 28		37 S.b.E.	31.11	35.29	ditto	Syria	Damascus	See Engedi.
TANACH, Taanach, or Aner	Legio	Issachar	ditto	Josh. xxi. 25	Legune	45 N.N.W.	32.29	35. 4	ditto	Palest.	Akka	A Levitical city.
TAPPUAH	Taphua	Ephraim	ditto	Joshua xii. 17		25 N.E.b.N.	32. 8	35.36	ditto	ditto	Damascus	One of the thirty-one royal cities conquered by Joshua.
TAPPUAH	Beth-taphua	Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 34		33 S.W.b.W.	31.27	34.49	ditto	ditto	Gaza	
TARAH		Shur	Arabia	Num. xxxiii. 42		120 S.W.	30.15	33.40	ditto	Arabia	El-Tieh	An encampment of the Israelites.
TARALAH		Benjamin	Canaan	Joshua xviii. 27		9 E.N.E.	31.51	35.31	ditto	Palest.	Damascus	A boundary town of Benjamin.
TARSHISH, Tarsus, or Tharshish	Tartesus	Bœtica	Spain	2 Chron. xx. 36	Cadiz	308 N.b.W.	37. 5	34.48	Europe	Spain	Andalusia	The most celebrated port in the time of Solomon, from whence ships traded to all the then known parts of the world.
TARSUS, or Tarshish	Tarsus	Cilicia	Asia	Acts ix. 11	Tarsoos	308 N.b.W.	37. 5	34.48	Asia	Turkey	Itschili	The birthplace of St. Paul.
TAVERNS, the Three			Italy	Acts xxviii. 15		1210 N.W.b.W.	41.45	13.13	Europe	Italy	Naples	Here the brethren came to meet Paul when he was on his way, as a prisoner, to Rome.
TEHAPHNEHES, &c	Daphnæ Pelusicæ	Egypt	Mizraim	Ezek. xxx. 18	Tafnas	180 W.S.W.	30.45	32. 5	Africa	Egypt	Harkieh	
TEKOA, or Tekoah	Thecua	Judah	Canaan	2 Chron. xi. 6	St. Pantaleone	11 S.S.E.	31.37	35.25	Asia	Palest.	Damascus	A city built by Rehoboam.
TEKOAH, or Tekoa	Thecua	Judah	ditto	2 Sam. xiv. 2	St. Pantaleone	11 S.S.E.	31.37	35.23	ditto	ditto	ditto	See Tekoa.
TEKOA, Wilderness of	Thecua	Judah	ditto	2 Chron. xx. 20		11 S.S.E.	31.30	35.20	ditto	ditto	Damascus	Here Jehoshaphat assembled his army previous to his going against the children of Ammon, Moab, and Mount Seir; who destroyed each other, according to the word of the Lord, by Jahaziel.—See Berachah, valley of, which was the name afterwards given to this place.
TELABIB	Thelabba	Padan-Aram	Mesopota	Ezek. iii. 15	Telabab	400 N.E.b.N.	36.20	40.18	ditto	Turkey	Aljezirah	Here the spirit of prophecy was given to Ezekiel.
TELASSAR, or Ellasar	Sharra	Aram Naharaim	Media	Isa. xxxvii. 12		600 N.E.	37. 0	43. 0	ditto	ditto	Koordistan	See Ellassar.
TELAIM, or Telem		Judah	Canaan	1 Sam. xv. 4		39 S.S.W.	31.10	35. 5	ditto	Palest.	Damascus	Saul was sent to this place by Samuel, utterly to destroy the Amalekites; but he spared Agag their king, and the best of the cattle; for which act of disobedience the Lord rejected him from being king over Israel.
TELEM, or Telaim		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 24		39 S.S.W.	31.10	35. 5	ditto	ditto	ditto	See Telaim.
TEL-HARSA, or Tel-haresha	Sharra	Aram Naharaim	Media	Neh. vii. 6		600 N.E.	37. 0	43. 0	ditto	Turkey	Koordistan	
TEMA, Teman, or Temani	Theman	Teman	Arabia	Jer. xxv. 23	Maan	90 S.	30. 0	35. 0	ditto	ditto	Arabia	
TEMA, Land of	Theman	Edom	ditto	Isaiah xxi. 14	El-Arabu	90 S.	30. 0	35. 0	ditto	ditto	ditto	
TEMANI, Teman, or Tema	Theman	Teman	ditto	Gen. xxxvi. 34	Maan	90 S.	30. 0	35. 0	ditto	ditto	ditto	
TEMAN, Idumea, or Edom	Idumæa		ditto	Obadiah, ver. 9		100 S.W.b.S.	30.30	34.30	ditto	Arabia		
THALCAH		Judah	Canaan	Josh. xv.		36 S.W.	31.21	34.50	ditto	Palest.	Gaza	
THARSHISH, Tarsus, or Tarshish	Tartessus	Bœtica	Spain	1 Kings xi. 22	Cadiz	308 N.b.W.	37. 5	34.48	Europe	Spain	Andalusia	See Tarshish.
THEBEZ	Thebes	Manasseh	Canaan	Jud. ix. 50, 53		36 N.	32.22	35.21	Asia	Palest.	Akka	Taken by Abimelech.—From a tower of this city a piece of mill-stone was dropped by a woman upon Abimelech's head, after which he was slain, at his own request, by his armour-bearer.
THELASAR, Telassar, &c	Sharra	Aram Naharaim	Media	2 Kings xix. 12		600 N.E.	37. 0	43. 0	ditto	Turkey	Koordistan	

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North. Long. East.	Quarter.	Country.	Province or Pashalic.	Remarks.
THESSALONICA	Thessalonica		Macedonia	Acts xvii 1	Salonicki	790 N.W	40.35 — 23.15	Europe	Turkey	Roumelia.	Here St. Paul preached in the synagogue to the Jews.
THYATIRA	Thiatira	Lydia	Asia	Rev. ii. 18	Ak-hissar	555 N.W	38.45 — 28. 0	Asia	ditto	Anadoli	One of the seven churches of Asia.
TIBERIAS	Tiberias	Zebulon	Canaan	John vi. 23	Tabaria	60 N.N.E	32.43 — 35.40	ditto	Palest	Akka	
TIBERIAS, Sea of	Tiberias	Zebulon	ditto	John vi. 1	Tabaria	65 N.N.E	32.50 — 35.40	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	In the neighbourhood of this sea, and on its shores, Christ wrought many miracles.—See Chinnereth, Gennesareth, and Galilee, Sea of.
TIBHATH, or Betah	Bathne	Hul	Ham	2 Sam. viii. 8		138 N.E	33.15 — 37.12	ditto	Turkey	Aleppo	
TIMNATH, or Timnathah	Thamnath	Dan	Canaan	Judges xiv. 2		22 W.N.W.	31.57 — 34.57	ditto	Palest	Gaza	From this place Samson chose a wife of the daughters of the Philistines; and here he attacked and killed a lion.—See Askelon.
TIMNATH, Vineyards of		Dan	ditto	Judges xiv. 5		22 W.N.W.	31.57 — 34.57	ditto	ditto	ditto	See above.
TIMNATH-SERAH, Timnath-Heres, or Uzzensherah	Thamnathsare	Ephraim	ditto	Josh. xxiv 30		20 N.N.W	32. 6 — 35. 8	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	The inheritance of Joshua, and here he was buried.
TIPHSAH	Tiphsa	Manasseh	ditto	1 Kings iv. 24		32 N by E	32.18 — 35.23	ditto	ditto	Akka	
TIPHSAH	Thapsacus	Syria		2 Kings xv. 16	Ul-Der	320 N.E	35.10 — 39.50	ditto	Turkey	Syria	This city was despoiled by Menahem, and much wanton cruelty was inflicted on the women, because the inhabitants opened not its gates to him.
TIRAS	Troas	Gomer	Japheth	Genesis x. 2				ditto	ditto	Anadoli	A colony of Japheth.
TIRZAH	Thirsa	Ephraim	Canaan	1 Kings xiv. 17		29 N.b.E	32.15 — 35.27	ditto	Palest	Damascus.	A royal city, and for some time the seat of government; and here Abijah, the son of Jeroboam, died, according to the word of the Lord, by Aijah the prophet.
TOBOK, Ashtob, Land of	Tubine, or Tobic		Syria	Judges xi. 5		120 E.N.E	32.20 — 36.50	ditto	ditto	ditto	The residence of Jepthah, who was thrust out of his father's house; but when the Ammonites made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead besought him to return and become their captain, and it was here that they entered into a covenant for that purpose.
TOCHEN, Village of		Simeon	Canaan	1 Chron. iv. 32		41 W.S.W	31.27 — 34.36	ditto	ditto	Gaza	
TOGARMAH	Pontus	Gomer	Japheth	Genesis x. 3	Siwas	500 N		ditto	Turkey	Anadoli	A colony of Gomer.
TOLAD, or Eltolad		Simeon	Canaan	1 Chron. iv. 23		34 W.S.W	31.32 — 34.44	ditto	Palest	Damascus.	
TOPHEL, or Kibroth-hattaavah		Paran	Arabia	Numb. xxxiii.		132 S.S.W	29.43 — 34. 9	ditto	Arabia	El Tieh	See Kibroth-hattavah.
TOPHET		Judah	Canaan	Jer. vii. 31		0 S		ditto	Palest	Near Jerusalem.	Places of idol worship were erected here, by the children of Judah.
TRACHONITES	Trachonitis	Syria		Luke iii. 1	El-Ledja	80 N.E		ditto	Armenia	Damascus.	Of this place Philip was Tetrarch.
TROAS	Alexandria	Mysia	Asia Minor	Acts xx. 5	Karasi	645 N.W	39.45 — 26.15	ditto	Turkey	Anadoli	Here the brethren waited for Paul, and here he celebrated the Lord's supper with them.
TROGYLLIUM	Trogylium	Lydia	ditto	Acts xx. 15	C. St. Mary	537 N.W.b.W.	37.25 — 26.15	ditto	ditto	Anadoli	Here Paul tarried on his way to Jerusalem.
TUBAL	Tabieni		Japheth	Isaiah lxvi. 19		800 N.N.E	43.10 — 43.30	ditto	Syria	Armenia	A colony of Japheth.
TYRE, Tyrus, Tzor	Palæ-Tyrus	Asher	Canaan	Isaiah xxiii. 1	Sur, or Toor	93 N	33.19 — 35.14	ditto	Palest	Akka	
TYRE, Holds of	Tyrus	Asher	Phœnecia	2 Sam. xxiv. 7	Soor	93 N	33.19 — 35.14	ditto	ditto	ditto	
TYRUS, Tyre, or Tzor		Asher	Canaan	Jer. xxv. 22		93 N	33.19 — 35.14	ditto	ditto	ditto	See Tyre.
ULAI, River of	Uleus	Elam	Persia	Daniel viii. 2	Karoon	640 E	33.10 — 47.30	ditto	Persia	Fars	It was here that Daniel saw a vision or a ram with two horns, &c. which was explained to him by Gabriel.
UMMAH		Asher	Canaan	Joshua xix. 30		87 N	33.12 — 35.24	ditto	Palest	Akka	
UPHAZ, or Ophir		Ham		Jer. x. 9	Sophala	1200 S.b.E	10.05 — 40. 0	Africa	Zanguebar	Sophala.	Celebrated for its gold.
UR OF THE CHALDEANS	Edessa		Mesopota	Genesis xi. 28	Orfah, or Urfain.	340 N.E.b.N	36.45 — 38.25	Asia	Turkey	Aljezirah.	The primitive abode of Terah, Abram, Nahor, and Haran.
UZ, or HUZ	Outzi	Haran	Shem	Genesis x. 23	Balkh	1200 E.N.E		ditto	Tartary	Uzbecks	A colony of Haran.
UZ, Land of	Margiana	Syria	Aram	Job i. 1	Damascus	100 N.E.b.N		ditto	Syria	Damascus.	The country of Job, a wealthy and upright man, one who feared God and eschewed evil
UZAL		Joktan	Arphaxad	Genesis x. 27		0 E		ditto	Persia	Irak & Khorassan	A colony of Joktan.
UZZEN-SERAH, &c	Hamnath	Ephraim	Canaan	1 Chro. vii. 24		20 N.N.W	32. 6 — 35. 8	ditto	Palest	Damascus.	See Timnath-serah.

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name.	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North.	Long. East.	Quarter.	Country	Province or Pashalic.	Remarks.
VALLEY GATE		Benjamin	Canaan	Nehem. ii. 13		0 w			Asia	Palest.	Jerusalem.	Uzziah built towers near this gate.
VINEYARDS, Plain of the		Manasseh byd. Jordan	ditto	Judges xi. 33		68 N.E.b.N	32.35	35. 0	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	The Ammonites were pursued to this place by Jephthah, and it was near this place that his daughter came to meet him after his rash vow.
WATER GATE		Benjamin	ditto	Nehem iii. 26		0 E			ditto	ditto	Jerusalem.	Here the people gathered together, and spake unto Ezra to bring out the book of the law of Moses, which he read distinctly, gave the sense, and caused them to understand the meaning.
ZAANAIM, or Zaananim, &c. Plain of		Naphtali	ditto	Jud. iv. 11, 21		78 N.b.E	33. 3	35.34	ditto	ditto	Akka	Here Sisera's army encamped previous to his being attacked by Barak.—See also Tabor, Mount of.
ZAANANIM, or Zaanaim		Naphtali	ditto	Joshua xix. 33		78 N.b.E	33. 3	35.34	ditto	ditto	ditto	See Zaananim.
ZAIR, or Seir	Idumæa		Edom	2 Kings viii. 21	Shera				ditto	Syria		Here Joram smote the Edomites, after which they revolted from Judah.
ZALMON, Mount	Salmona	Ephraim	Canaan	Judges ix. 48		25 N	32.20	35.18	ditto	Palest.	Damascus.	Near Shechem. Here Abimelech cut wood, with which he burned the tower of Schechem, together with about a thousand men and women.
ZALMONAH		Arabia	Paran	Num. xxxiii. 41		125 S	29.39	35.22	ditto	Arabia	El-Tieh	An encampment of the Israelites.
ZAMARAIM, Mount		Ephraim	Canaan	2 Chron. xiii. 4		33 N.b W	32.19	35.15	ditto	Palest.	Akka	At this place Abijah assembled his army previous to his conquest over Jeroboam.
ZAMZUMMIM, or Zuzim		Gad	ditto	Deut. ii. 20		40 E.N.E	32.10	36. 0	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	A nation of giants who dwelt among the Ammonites.
ZANOAH		Judah	ditto	Neh. iii. 13		23 S.W.b.W	31.35	34.57	ditto	Syria	Gaza	The inhabitants of this place repaired the valley-gate of Jerusalem, together with the wall unto the dung gate.
ZAPHON		Gad	ditto	Joshua xiii. 27		31 N.E.b.E	32. 6	35.47	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	
ZARED, or Zered, Valley of	Zared	Moab	Arabia	Num. xxi. 12	Nahr Assul	30 S.E	31.20	35.50	ditto	Arabia	ditto	An encampment of the Israelites.
ZAREPHATH, or Sarepta	Sarephta	Asher	Canaan	1 Kings xvii. 9	Sarphand	100 N	33.26	35.19	ditto	Palest.	Akka	To this place Elijah was commanded to go to a widow woman, who was to sustain him; and here he wrought the miracle of the barrel of meal and the cruise of oil, and also raised the son of the woman who was mistress of the house to life.
ZARETAN, or Zartanah, &c.	Zartan	Issachar	ditto	Joshua iii. 16		44 N.E.b.N	32.24	35.46	ditto	ditto	ditto	Near this place the Israelites crossed the Red Sea.—Hiram, king of Tyre, caused the immense brass pillars for Solomon's temple, and the various utensils of brass and gold for the temple, to be cast between this place and Succoth.—See Adam.
ZARTANAH, or Zartan	Zartan	Issachar	ditto	1 Kings iv. 12		44 N.E.b.N	32.24	35.46	ditto	ditto	ditto	
ZARTHAN, or Zeredatha, &c.		Manasseh	ditto	1 Kings vii. 46		35 N.E.b.N	32.15	35.42	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	See Zaretan.
ZARTH-SHAHAR		Reuben	ditto	Joshua xiii. 19		36 E.b.N	31.57	35.59	ditto	ditto	ditto	
ZEBOIIM, or Zeboim		Judah	ditto	Genesis xiv. 2		19 E.S.E	31.38	35.38	ditto	ditto	ditto	A city of the Plain, destroyed by fire, for the iniquity of its inhabitants.
ZEBOIM, Vale of		Judah	ditto	Genesis x. 19		20 S.E.b.S	31.38	35.40	ditto	ditto	ditto	At this place the Israelites were obliged every man to go down to the Philistines, to sharpen his coulter, his axe, and his mattock.
ZEBULON		Zebulon	ditto	Joshua xix. 27		54 N.b.W	32.40	35.12	ditto	ditto	Akka	One of the twelve tribes.
ZEDAD		Naphtali	ditto	Numb. xxxiv. 8		92 N.b.E	33.18	35.34	ditto	ditto	ditto	A northern boundary of Palestine.
ZEEB, or Oreb, Rock of	Araba	Ephraim	ditto	Judges vii. 25		30 N.E	32.10	35.40	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	See Oreb, Rock of.
ZELA, or Zelzah		Benjamin	ditto	2 Sam. xxi. 14		3 W.N.W	31.48	35.15	ditto	ditto	ditto	Here was the sepulchre of Kish, in which the bones of Saul and Jonathan were finally deposited.
ZELZAH, or Zelah		Benjamin	ditto	1 Sam. x. 2		3 W.N.W	31.48	35.15	ditto	ditto	ditto	Rachel's sepulchre was near this place.—Here also Saul was anointed by Samuel.
ZEMORAIM		Ephraim	ditto	2 Chron. xiii. 4		14 N.E.b.N	31.59	35.28	ditto	ditto	ditto	See Zamaraim, Mount.
ZEMARITES	Simyra	Phœnicia	ditto	Genesis x 18					ditto	ditto	Tripoli	Descendants of Canaan.
ZENAN		Judah	ditto	Micah i. 11		24 S.W.b.S	31.27	35 4	ditto	ditto	Gaza	

Digitized by Google

Scripture Name.	Classic Name.	Tribe or Province.	Country.	Scripture Reference.	Modern Name.	Distance and bearing from Jerusalem.	Lat. North.	Long. East.	Quarter.	Country.	Province or Pashalic.	Remarks.
Zephath or Hormah	Horma	Simeon	Canaan	Judges i. 17		42 s.w.b.w.	31.23	34.39	Asia	Palest.	Damascus.	See Hormah.
Zephathah, or Zephath, Valley of		Judah	ditto	2 Chron. xiv. 10.		12 s.w	31.40	35.10	ditto	ditto	ditto	Here Asa, king of Israel, overcame the mighty army of the Ethiopians under Zerah, which consisted of one million soldiers, and three hundred chariots.
Zer		Asher	ditto	Joshua xix. 35.		99 n.b.e	33.24	35.37	ditto	ditto	Akka	See Kadesh-barnea.
Zered, or Zared, Brook of	Zared	Moab	Arabia	Deut. ii. 13	Wady-Beni-Hammad	35 s.e	31.21	36. 0	ditto	Arabia	Damascus.	
Zereda, &c		Manasseh	Canaan	1 Kings xi. 26		35 n.e.b.n.	32.15	35.42	ditto	ditto	ditto	The birthplace of Jeroboam.
Zeredathah, Zartan, or Zereda		Manasseh	ditto	2 Chron. iv. 17.		35 n.e.b.n.	32.15	35.42	ditto	Palest.	ditto	See Zarthan.
Zererath, or Zartanah		Issachar	ditto	Judges vii. 22		44 n.e.b.n.	32.16	35.42	ditto	ditto	ditto	See Beth-shittah.
Ziddim		Naphtali	ditto	Joshua xix. 35.		90 n.b e	33.15	35.34	ditto	ditto	Gaza	See Zer.
Zidon, or Sidon, &c	Siclag	Asher	ditto	Gen. xlix. 13.	Sur, or Soor	107 n.	33.34	35.24	ditto	ditto	Akka	See Sidon.
Ziklag		Simeon	ditto	1 Sam. xxvii. 6.		35 s.w.b.w.	31.29	34.41	ditto	ditto	Gaza	A city given by Achish, king of Gath, to David.
Zin		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 3		45 s.s.w.	31. 5	35. 0	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	
Zin, or Sin, Wilderness of		Kedesh	Arabia	Num. xiii. 21	El-ghor, El-Araba	110 s.b.w.			ditto	Arabia	El-Tieh	An encampment of the Israelites.—See also Sin, Wilderness of.
Zion, or Sion		Judah	Jerusalem	Isaiah xii. 6		South part of Jerusalem			ditto	Palest.	Jerusalem	
Zion, Strong Holds of		Judah	ditto	2 Sam. v. 7		ditto	ditto		ditto	ditto	ditto	Taken by David from the Jebusites, and afterwards called by his name.—See also Jerusalem.
Zior	Ziph	Judah	Canaan	Joshua xv. 54.		10 s.w.b.w.	31.40	35.10	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	
Ziph		Judah	ditto	Joshua xv. 24.		18 s.s.e.	31.29	35.25	ditto	ditto	ditto	
Ziph, Wilderness of		Judah	ditto	1 Sam. xxiii. 14.		20 s.s.e.	32. 0	36. 0	ditto	ditto	ditto	David fled to this place from the pursuit of Saul, and Jonathan came and comforted him, and made a covenant with him.
Ziph, Wood of		Judah	ditto	1 Sam. xxiii. 15.		20 s.s.e.	32. 0	36. 0	ditto	ditto	ditto	See above.
Ziphron		Naphtali	ditto	Num. xxxiv. 9.		95 n.b.e.	33.19	35.41	ditto	ditto	Akka	A northern boundary of the Israelites.
Ziz, Cliff of		Judah	ditto	2 Chron. xx. 16.		15 s.e.	31.34	35.33	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	The children of Moab, Ammon, and Mount Seir, came up to this place against Jehoshaphat.—See also Tekoa, Wilderness of.
Zoan	Tanis, or Tane	Egypt	Mizraim	Isaiah xix. 11.	San	160 w.b.s.	30.59	31.58	Africa	Egypt	Harkieh	
Zoar, Bela, or Zair	Zoar	Judah	Canaan	Genesis xiii. 10.	Szafye	50 s.e.b.s.	31. 5	35.45	Asia	Palest.	Damascus.	A city in the Vale of Siddim, to which Lot retired by command of the angels of the Lord, previous to the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah.
Zobah			Syria	1 Sam. xiv. 47.		90 n.e.b.e	33. 0	37. 0	ditto	Syria	ditto	Saul made war against this country, Moab, Ammon, Edom, the Philistines, and the Amalekites.
Zoheleth, Stone of		Benjamin	Canaan	1 Kings i. 9.		0 s.e.	31.45	35.22	ditto	Palest.	Jerusalem.	Here Adonijah conspired against David, and usurped his kingdom.—See also Enrogel.
Zophim, Field of		Reuben	ditto	Num. xxxiii. 14.		8 n.b.w.	31.54	35.16	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	One of the three places where Balak caused seven altars to be erected, and brought Balaam to curse Israel.—See also Baal, High Places of, and Mount Peor.
Zorah, or Zoreah	Sorea	Dan	ditto	2 Chro. xi. 10.		25 w.b.s	31.39	34.54	ditto	ditto	Gaza	See Estaol.
Zoreah, or Zorah	Sorea	Dan	ditto	Joshua xv. 33.		25 w.b.s	31.39	34.54	ditto	ditto	ditto	
Zuph, Land of		Benjamin	ditto	1 Sam. ix. 5		8 n.b.w	31.54	35.16	ditto	ditto	Damascus.	A principal city of the Amorites
Zur		Gad	ditto	Joshua xiii. 21.		50 e.n.e.	32.10	36. 0	ditto	ditto	ditto	See Zamzummim.
Zuzim, or Zamzummim		Manasseh and Gad	Ham	Gen. xiv. 5		40 e.n.e.	32.10	36. 0	ditto	ditto	ditto	Smitten by Chedorlaomer.

[Stereotyped by Lyman Thurston & Co. Water-Street, Boston.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

A

NEW AND COMPLETE GENERAL INDEX

AND

CONCISE DICTIONARY

OF

THE BIBLE.

IN WHICH

THE VARIOUS PERSONS, PLACES, AND SUBJECTS MENTIONED IN IT ARE ACCURATELY REFERRED TO

AND

EVERY DIFFICULT WORD BRIEFLY EXPLAINED

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

A

COMPLETE INDEX, AND CONCISE DICTIONARY,

OF THE

HOLY BIBLE:

IN WHICH THE VARIOUS PERSONS, PLACES, AND SUBJECTS MENTIONED IN IT, ARE ACCURATELY REFERRED TO; AND EVERY DIFFICULT WORD BRIEFLY EXPLAINED

DESIGNED TO FACILITATE THE CONSULTATION AND STUDY OF THIS SACRED VOLUME

ABI

AARON, [lofty, mountainous, or a teacher] the brother of Moses, and first high-priest of the Israelites;—appointed to assist Moses, Ex. 4. 14—16;—meets him in the wilderness, 4. 27;—goes with him to Pharaoh, 5. 1, &c.;—married, and has four sons, 6. 23;—he, and his sons set apart for the priest's office, 28. 1, &c.; 40. 13;—solemnly consecrated, Lev. 8. 1, &c.;—commanded to burn incense before the Lord every morning and evening, Ex. 30. 7, 8;—to make atonement with the blood of the sin-offering once every year, 10;—makes the golden calf, 32. 1, &c.;—offers for himself, and the people, Lev. 9 1, &c.;—resignedly held his peace when his two sons were consumed for offering strange fire, 10. 3;—solemnly blesses the people, 9. 22, 23; Num. 6. 23;—he, and Miriam unjustly complain of Moses, 12. 1, &c.; stayed a plague by going between the living and the dead, 16. 48;—his rod buds, 17. 8;—sins at Meribah, for which he is not allowed to enter Canaan, 20. 7—13;—dies in mount Hor, 20. 28.

Ab, the eleventh month of the Jewish civil year, and the fifth of their sacred, corresponding to part of our July.

Abaddon, and Apollyon, [the destroyer] the former the Hebrew, and the latter the Greek name, of the king of the locusts, Rev. 9. 11

Abana and ***Pharpar***, two rivers of Damascus, in Syria, 2 Kings 5. 12.

Abarim, a range of hills lying between the rivers Arnon and Jordan, Num. 33. 47, &c. See *Nebo*, *Peor*, and *Pisgah*.

Abba, a Syriac word signifying Father, Mar. 14. 36; Rom. 8. 15; Gal. 4. 6.

Abdon, [servant of judgment] one of the judges of Israel, who left forty sons, and thirty grandsons, Judg. 12. 13, 14.

Abednego, [servant of light] his history, Dan 1. 7; 2. 49; 3. 10, &c.

Abel, [vanity, vapour] the second son of Adam;—a keeper of sheep, Gen. 4. 2;—his sacrifice more acceptable to God than Cain's offering, 4;—killed by his brother Cain, 8;—his blood, or rather the blood of his *sacrifice*, alluded to as speaking, Heb. 12 24.

Abettors, or encouragers of crimes, accounted guilty, and punished with the principals. Ps. 50. 18; Prov. 13. 20; 2 John 11.

Abiah, [the Lord is my father] the second son of Samuel;—he and his brother judge Israel, 1 Sam. 8. 1;—take bribes, and pervert judgment, 3;—elders complain against them, and ask a king, 5.

Abiathar, [excellent father] a high-priest;—escapes from Saul, 1 Sam. 22. 20;—sent back to Jerusalem with the ark, when David fled from Absalom, 2 Sam. 15. 29;—conspires to make Adonijah king in succession to David his father, 1 Kings 1. 7;—on this account, is thrust out from the priest's office, 2. 26.

Abib, or Nisan [green ears] the first month of the sacred, and the seventh of the civil year, corresponding to our March.

Abigail, [joy of the father] her behaviour to David, 1 Sam. 25. 14, &c.;—married to him, 39;—taken captive, 30 5;—rescued, 18;—another, David's sister, 1 Chr. 2 16

ABR

Abihu, [he is my father] his offence and death, Lev. 10. 1, &c.

Abijah, or Abijam, [father of the sea] succeeds Rehoboam, 1 Kings 14. 31; 2 Chr. 13. 1;—conquers Jeroboam, 13, &c.;—his wives and children, 21.

——, the only pious son of Jeroboam, died in early youth, 1 Kings 14. 1—18.

Abilene, a small canton in Syria, between the mountains Libanus and Antilibanus, Luke 3. 1.

Abimelech, [my father the king] king of Gerar, takes Abraham's wife, Gen. 20. 2;—another, gives reproof concerning Isaac, 26. 9;—makes a treaty with him, 31;—the bastard son of Gideon, his history, Judg. 9. 1;—dies, 54.

Abiram, [father of fraud] he, with his brother Dathan, and Korah, conspired against Moses and Aaron, for which God caused the earth to swallow them alive, Num. 16. 1, &c.

Abishag, [error of my father] cherishes David in his old age, 1 Kings 1. 4;—asked of Solomon for a wife to Adonijah, 2. 21.

Abishai, [father of the present] a noted warrior.—asked liberty to kill Saul, but hindered by David, 1 Sam. 26. 7;—desired to kill Shimei when he cursed David, 2 Sam. 16. 9;—slays a mighty giant, 21. 17;—with his spear cut off 300 men, 23. 18.

Abner, [my father's lamp] the general of Ishbosheth, his men and those of David fight, 2 Sam. 2. 12;—kills Asahel the brother of Joab, 23;—revolts to David, 3. 6;—killed by Joab, 27.

Abominations, sins in general, Isa. 66. 3; Jer. 44. 4;—idols so called, 1 Kings 11. 7; 2 Kings 23. 13; Isa. 66. 3.

Abomination of Desolation, the Roman army so called on account of its ensigns and images, which the soldiers worshipped, Matt. 24. 15, compared with Dan. 9. 27.

Abraham, [father of a multitude] called at 75 years of age to leave his native country and kindred, Gen. 12. 1;—God promises to make him the father of a great nation, and of the Messiah, 2, 3;—he departs with Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, 4, 5;—builds altars in Canaan, and calls on the name of the Lord, 7, 8;—goes into Egypt on account of a famine, 10;—from fear of the king, denies his wife, 14—20;—returns to Canaan, 13. 1;—separates from Lot, 5, &c.;—God renews his promise to him, 14, &c.;—rescues Lot, 14. 14, &c.; is blessed by Melchizedec, 18, &c.;—a son promised to him, 15. 4;—Sarai gives him Hagar to be his wife, 16. 3;—who bears him Ishmael, 15;—God renews his promise and covenant with him and his seed, 17. 1—14;—circumcises all the males of his household, 23, &c.;—entertains three angels, 18. 1, &c.;—promise of a son by Sarah renewed to him, which she hearing, laughed, 12;—intercedes for Sodom, 23, &c.;—sojourns in Gerar, 20. 1;—a second time denies his wife, 2;—enters into a treaty with Abimelech, 21. 22, &c.;—Isaac is born to him, 21. 1, &c.;—casts out Hagar and her son, 9, &c.;—called to offer Isaac, 22. 2, &c.;—purchases a burying place for Sarah, 23. 1, &c.;—sends his servant for a wife to Isaac, 24. 1, &c.;—his

ADJ

sons by Keturah, 25. 1, &c.;—his age and burial, 7;—Christ's discourse concerning his seed, John 8. 37—58; justified before God, not by works, but by faith, Rom. 4. 1—22;—he and his believing seed the true church, Gal. 3. 7; 4. 22;—justified before men, or proved to be a believer, by works, James 2. 21.

Absalom, [father of peace] kills his brother Amnon, 2 Sam. 13. 23;—flies to Talmai king of Geshur, 37;—recalled, 14. 21;—his beauty, &c. 25,—brought to his father, 33;—rebels, 15. 1, &c.—defeated and slain, 18. 9.

Abstinence. See *Fasting* and *Temperance*.

Abyss, or Deep, the chaos on which the Spirit of God moved, Gen. 1. 2;—the place of the dead, Rom. 10. 7;—also hell, Luke 8. 31; Rev 9. 1; 11. 7; 20 3.

Accept, God accepts men's persons and services only through Christ, Eph. 1. 6; 1 Pet. 2. 5.

Access to God only through Christ, John 14 6; Rom. 5. 1, 2; Eph. 2. 18; 3. 12.

Accursed, devoted to destruction, as were the idolatrous nations of Canaan, Num 21. 2, 3; Deut. 7. 2, 26;—separated from the church, or excommunicated, Rom. 9 3;—consigned to eternal misery, 1 Cor .6 22; Gal. 1. 8, 9.

Accusations, false, Gen. 31. 30; 39. 13;—rash See *Slander*.

Aceldama, the field of blood, so called because it was bought with the 30 pieces of silver for which Christ was betrayed Matt. 27. 8; Acts 1. 19.

Achaia, a province in the south of Greece of which Corinth was the capital, Acts 18 1—12; 2 Cor. 1. 1; 11. 10.

Achan, [he that troubles] stoned for embezzlement at the taking of Jericho. Josh. 7 22.

Achish, king of Gath, a city of the Philistines;—to his court David withdrew from Saul's persecution, 1 Sam. 21. 10; before him David feigned himself mad, 13;—some years after, gave David Ziklag to reside in, 27. 5, 6.

Adam, [earthy, or taken out of red earth created in the image of God, Gen. 1. 27—put into the garden of Eden, 2. 15;—gives names to all terrestrial creatures, 19;—obtains a help meet, 22;—prohibited from eating of the fruit of the tree of knowledge of good and evil, 17;—violates the Divine law, and is banished from Paradise, 3. 6, 24;—his age and death, 5 5;—all dead in him, as involved in his transgression, Rom. 5. 12—19; 1 Cor. 15. 21, 22; a type of Christ, the second Adam 45.

Adamant, the same hard and precious stone which we call a diamond, Ex. 28. 18;—the prophet's forehead compared to, Ez 3. 9;—wicked men's hearts, Zech. 7. 12.

Adar, the twelfth month of the Jewish sacred year, and the sixth of their civil, agreeing to our February.

Adder, a venomous serpent, Gen 49. 17; Ps. 58. 4; Prov. 23. 32.

Adjure, to bind by an oath, under the penalty of a curse, Josh. 6 26, Mark 5 7;—to charge solemnly. Matt. 26 63, Acts 19 13

Digitized by Google

Admah. See *Sodom*.

Admonish, to warn a brother of a fault, our duty, Lev. 19. 17; Matt. 18. 15; Luke 17. 3, 4; 2 Thess. 3. 15; Heb. 3. 13;—how to act when admonition is neglected, Matt. 18. 16, 17.

Adonibezek, [lord of Bezek] took seventy kings captive, and cut off their thumbs and great toes, and fed them with crumbs from his table, Judg. 1. 7;—taken captive and dies at Jerusalem, 4—7.

Adonijah, [the Lord is my master] David's son, claims the kingdom, 1 Kings 1. 5;—put to death, 2. 13—25.

Adonizedek, [the lord of justice] king of Jerusalem, then called Zedek;—enters into alliance with five other kings to oppose Joshua, Josh. 10. 3—5;—the sun stood still a whole day till Joshua discomfited them, 12—14.

Adoption, natural, an act by which one takes another into his family, and treats him as his own child;—thus Pharaoh's daughter adopted Moses, Ex. 2. 10;—Mordecai adopted Esther, Est. 2. 7.

——, *Spiritual*, is God's receiving sinners into his family of grace, and constituting them his sons:—*Marks* of Adoption;—renunciation of all former masters, Isa. 26. 13;—love to God, 1 John 4. 7;—the spirit and practice of prayer, Gal. 4. 6;—looking daily up to God for instruction, Ps. 25. 4, 5;—obedience to his will, Matt. 7. 21;—longing for the heavenly inheritance, Rom. 2. 7; 2 Cor. 4. 18.—*Privileges* of the Adopted;—God is their Father, 2 Cor. 6. 18;—Christ is their brother, Heb. 2. 11;—the Spirit is their leader, Rom. 8. 14;—God gives them a new name, Isa. 56. 5; Rev. 2. 17;—a new spirit, Rom. 8. 15;—instruction, Ps. 32. 8;—protection, Ps. 34;—provision, Isa. 33. 16; Prov. 10. 3;—guidance, Isa. 58. 11;—correction, Heb. 12. 6—11;—access in prayer, Ps. 34. 15, 17;—a guard of angels, Heb. 1. 14;—a glorious inheritance, 1 Pet. 1. 4.—*Duties* of the Adopted;—they are bound to love their heavenly Father, Deut. 6. 5;—to venerate and honour him, Mal. 1. 6;—to obey him, Jer. 7. 23;—to love their brethren, 1 John 4. 7.

Adoration, the holy and reverent ascription of divine honours to God, Ps. 104. 1—6; 102. 25—27; Isa. 6. 1—3; 40. 22; Rev. 4. 11; 5. 12; 19. 1—6.

Adrammelech, [the glory of the king] son of Sennacherib, king of Assyria;—he and his brother murder their father, 2 Kings 19. 37;—an idol of this name worshipped by the inhabitants of Sepharvaim, 2 Kings 17. 31.

Adramyttium, a maritime city of Mysia, in Asia Minor, opposite the island Lesbos, Acts 27. 2.

Adria, the sea on the east of Italy, called the Adriatic, or the gulf of Venice, Acts 27. 27.

Adriel, the son of Barzillai, married Merab the daughter of Saul, after she was promised to David, 1 Sam. 18. 19;—had five sons by her, who were slain, in revenge for the cruelty of their grandfather, by the Gibeonites, 2 Sam 21. 8, 9.

Adullam, a beautiful city in the southern territories of the tribe of Judah, Josh. 15. 35;—Joshua killed the king of, 12. 15;—in a cave near it David concealed himself from Saul, 1 Sam. 22. 1, 2;—rebuilt by Rehoboam, 2 Chr. 11. 7;—to be taken and plundered, Mic. 1. 15.

Adultery forbidden, Ex 20. 14; Lev. 18. 20; Deut. 5. 18;—punishable with death, Lev. 20. 10; Deut. 22. 22;—will be punished by God, Mal. 3. 5; 1 Cor. 6. 9; Heb. 13. 4;—not to be committed in thought, Matt. 5. 28;—the temporal evils of it, &c. Prov. 6. 26, 32;—motives to avoid it, 5. 15; 6. 32;—idolatry so called, Jer. 3. 2; 13. 27; Ezek. 23. 37;—and also unbelief and irreligion, Matt. 12. 39; 16. 4; Mark 8. 38;—of David with Bathsheba, 2 Sam. 11. 2, &c.

Adversary to be appeased, Matt. 5. 25; Luke 12. 58;—Satan so called, 1 Pet. 5. 8.

Adversity, how to behave under. See *Afflictions*.

Advice, to be asked in cases of difficulty, Prov. 11. 14, 13. 10; 15. 22; 20. 18;—the advantages of it, 27. 5;—to be given by a friend, Ps. 55. 14; Prov. 27. 9. See *Admonition*.

Advocate, one who pleads the cause of another;—Christ is our advocate with the Father, Rom. 8. 34; Heb. 7. 25; 9 24, 1 John 2. 1. See *Intercession*

Affection, warm attachment;—remarkable expressions of, Gen. 37. 35; 42. 38; Ex. 32. 32; 2 Sam. 18. 33; 19. 9; 2 Cor. 12. 15; Phil. 2. 17; 1 Thess 2. 8. See *Love* and *Charity*.

Affections, to be set on heavenly things, Col. 3 2;—God gives up wicked men to vile affections, Rom. 1. 26;—they who are Christ's have crucified such, Gal. 5. 24.

Affinity, relation by marriage; Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh by espousing his daughter, 1 Kings 3. 1;—not to be formed between believers and heathen infidels, 2 Cor. 6. 14, 15.

Affliction, the natural inheritance of sinful man, Job 5. 6. 7; 14. 1;—under the appointment of God, Job 2. 10; 5. 17, 18; Isa. 45. 7;—the righteous consequence and punishment of sin, Gen 3. 17; 18. 25; Job 4. 7; Isa. 59. 2; Jer. 5. 25; Lam. 3. 33, 39;—its degree not proportioned in this life to men's guilt, Ecc. 9. 2; Luke 13. 1, &c.;—sometimes the immediate and visible punishment of sin, Dan. 4. 30—33; 5. 30; Acts 12. 23; 1 Cor. 11. 30;—sometimes suffered in consequence of the discharge of duty, Gen. 39. 20; Ps. 69. 5, 7; Matt. 10. 17, 18, 22; 24. 9;—not a mark of God's anger to his people, but of his love, Prov. 3. 12; Heb. 12. 6—11; Rev. 3. 19;—for the improvement of virtue and the trial of faith, Deut. 8. 5; Job 5. 17; Ps. 66. 10; 78. 34; 94. 12; 119. 67, 71, 75; Prov. 3. 11; Ecc. 7. 3; Isa. 26. 9, 16; 48. 10; Jer. 2. 30; Zeph. 3. 7; Rom. 5. 3; Heb. 12. 5, 10; 1 Pet. 1. 6;—is sometimes the means of bringing transgressors to a sense of duty, Deut. 8. 5; 2 Chr. 33. 11; Job 5. 17; 36. 8; Ps. 78. 34; 94. 12; 119. 67, 71, 75; Prov. 3. 11; Ecc. 7. 3; Isa. 26. 9, 16; Jer. 2. 30; Zep. 3. 7; Rom. 5. 3; Heb. 12. 5;—to be borne with patience, Prov 24. 10; 2 Tim. 2. 3; 4. 5;—instances of such behaviour, 1 Sam. 3. 18; Job 1. 21, 22; Acts 5. 41; 16. 25; 2 Cor. 7. 4; Heb. 10. 34;—afflictions of persons better than we have been, greater than ours, 1 Cor. 4. 9; 2 Cor. 4. 11; Jam. 5. 10; 1 Pet. 5. 9;—especially those of Jesus Christ, Rom. 8. 17; 2 Cor. 4. 10; 2 Tim. 2. 12; Heb. 12. 3; 1 Pet. 2. 21; 4. 13;—God supports the righteous under them, Ps. 9. 1; 34. 19; 37. 24; 41. 3; 55. 22; Prov. 24. 16; Lam. 3. 31, &c.; 1 Cor. 10. 13; 2 Cor. 12. 8; 2 Tim. 3. 11; 2 Pet. 2. 9;—an abundant recompense will be made for them, Matt. 5. 10; Luke 6. 22; Rom. 8. 18; 2 Cor. 4. 17; Jam. 1. 12; 1 Pet. 1. 7; 2. 19; 3. 15; 4. 13; Rev. 2. 10; 7. 13—17;—we may desire, and pray for deliverance out of them, 2 Kings 20. 1; 2 Chr. 33. 12; Ps. 6. 1; 7. 1; 18. 3, &c.; Matt. 26. 39; 2 Cor. 12. 8; Jam. 5. 13;—how to behave to those who suffer them, 2 Kings 8. 2, 9; Job 2. 11; 6. 14; 16. 5; 30. 25; Ps. 35. 13; Isa. 58. 7, &c.; Matt. 25. 35; Rom. 12. 15 2 Tim. 1. 16—18; Heb. 13. 3; Jam. 1. 27

Agabus, [a locust, father's feast] foretells a famine, Acts 11. 28;—the sufferings of Paul at Jerusalem, 21. 10

Agag, [roof, floor] spared by Saul, 1 Sam. 15. 9;—put to death by Samuel, 32.

Agate, a precious stone, almost transparent, Ex. 28. 19; Isa. 54. 12; Ezek. 27. 16.

Age. See *Old Age*.

Agony, the painful conflict endured by Christ, Luke 22. 44.

Agrippa hears Paul plead, Acts 26. 1, &c.;—declares himself almost a Christian, 28.

Ague, a periodical disease, consisting of alternate fits of shivering cold and burning heat, Lev. 26. 16.

Agur, [a stranger] his confession, Prov. 30. 1;—his prayer, 8, 9.

Ahab, [brother of the father] succeeds Omri, 1 Kings 16. 29;—marries Jezebel, 31;—defeats Benhadad, 20. 20, 29;—takes him prisoner and dismisses him, 33;—reproved for it, 35;—takes the vineyard of Naboth, 21. 15;—repents, 27—his death, 22. 37.

Ahasuerus, [prince, chief] his feast, Est. 1. 1, &c.;—dismisses Vashti, 13;—marries Esther, 2. 17;—makes a decree against the Jews, 3. 11;—allows them to defend themselves, 8, 7;—his greatness, 10. 1, &c.

Ahaz, [one who takes, or seizes] succeeds Jotham, 2 Kings 16. 1; 1 Chr. 28. 1;—distressed by the Syrians and the king of Israel, 5;—encouraged by Isaiah, Is. 7. 1, &c.;—applies to the king of Assyria, 2 Kings 16. 7; 2 Chron. 28. 16;—makes an altar like to one he saw at Damascus, 2 Kings 16. 10;—his death, 20; 2 Chr. 28. 27.

Ahaziah, [possession, or vision of the Lord] king of Judah, succeeds Jehoram, 2 Kings 8. 24; 2 Chr. 22. 1;—joins Joram king of Israel in his wars with the Syrians, 28;—slain by Jehu, 2 Chr. 22. 9.

Ahaziah, king of Israel, succeeds Ahab. 2 Kings 22. 40; consults Beelzebub, 2 Kings 1. 2;—reproved by Elijah, 4;—sends a force to seize him, 9;—his death, 17.

Ahijah, [brother of the Lord] the prophet, addresses Jeroboam, 1 Kings 11. 29;—prophecies concerning his son, 14. 5.

Ahimaaz, [brother of the council] the son and successor of Zadok the high-priest;—performed important services for David during his son's rebellion, 2 Sam 15. 27 36; 17. 17;—runs swiftly and reports the victory, 18. 27, 28

Ahimelech, [brother of the king] great-grand son of Eli; and brother of Ahia, whom he succeeds as high-priest;—supplies David with food, when he fled from Saul, 1 Sam 21. 1—6;—gives him the sword of Goliath, 9;—is accused by Doeg, 22. 9;—brought before Saul, 11;—he and other eighty-five persons in the priest's office slain by Doeg, 18.

Ahithophel, [brother of ruin] a famous counsellor, his counsel rejected, 2 Sam. 17. 1—hangs himself, 23.

Ahitub, [brother of goodness] the son of Phineas, and grandson of Eli, succeeds his father in office of the high priesthood, 1 Sam. 14. 3; 22. 9.

Aholah and *Aholibah*, two fictitious names, adopted by the prophet Ezekiel, to represent the idolaters of the kingdoms of Judah and Samaria, Ezek. 23.

Ai, a city near Bethel, the Israelites defeated before it, Josh. 7. 5;—taken, 8. 3.

Aijalon, a city of the tribe of Dan, Judg. 1. 35;—another of the same name in the tribe of Benjamin, 2 Chr. 11. 10; another in Zebulun, Josh. 10. 12.

Alabaster, a beautiful bright fossil, nearly allied to marble, but more brittle, Matt. 26 6, 7.

Alexander, [the helper of men] addresses the people at Ephesus, Acts 19. 33;—the enemy of Paul, 1 Tim. 1. 20; 2 Tim. 4. 14.

——— the Great, his victories foreto d Dan. 8. 5, 21; 10. 20; 11. 3.

Alexandria, a once famous city in Egypt, near the western branch of the Nile, where it flows into the Mediterranean, which derived its name from Alexander the Great, its founder;—Jews from it persecuted Stephen, Acts 6. 9;—Apollos a native of, 18. 24;—in a ship belonging to it Paul sailed for Rome, 27. 6.

All, frequently means only a great number, as Exod. 9. 6, 19; Matt. 3. 5; Luke 15. 1, &c.

Allegory, a figurative mode of speech, consisting of metaphors analogous to a subject, instead of the subject itself;—Hagar and Sarah are said to be an allegory of the two covenants, Gal. 4. 24—31.

Alleluiah, or *Hallelujah*, [praise ye the Lord] to be met with at the beginning or end of several Psalms, particularly in the 145, and those which follow;—and in Rev. 19. 1—6.

Almighty, Omnipotent, able to do all things; applied to God, Gen. 17. 1; 35. 11; 43. 14, &c.;—applied to Christ, Rev. 1. 8.

Almond-tree: Jacob sent its fruit to Joseph, Gen. 43. 11;—the hoary locks of the aged compared to its white blossoms, Ecc. 12. 5.

Alms-giving recommended, Deut. 15. 7; Job 22. 7; 31. 16; Ezek. 16. 49; Luke 3. 11; 11. 41; Eph. 4. 28; 1 Tim. 6. 18; Heb. 13 16; 1 John 3. 17;—must be accompanied with prayer, Isa. 58. 7, 9; Acts 10. 2, 4;—will be rewarded, Ps. 41. 1; 112. 9; Prov. 14. 21; 19. 17; 22. 9; 28. 27; Matt. 25. 35; Luke 6. 38; 14. 14; 1 Tim. 6. 18, 19; Heb. 6. 10;—the neglect of it will be punished, Job 20 19; Prov. 21. 13; Ezek. 18. 12; Matt. 25 40;—to be given chiefly to the pious and deserving, Rom. 12. 13; 2 Cor. 9. 1; Gal. 6. 10;—not to the idle, 2 Thess. 3. 10;—according to men's ability, Mark 12 43 Acts 11. 29; 1 Cor. 16. 2; 2 Cor. 8. 12; 1 Pet. 4. 11;—cheerfully and speedily, Prov. 3. 27; Rom. 12. 8; 2 Cor. 8. 11; 9. 7;—not from ostentation, Prov. 20. 6; Matt. 6. 1;—proper to attend fasting, Isa. 58. 7.

Almug or *Algum-tree*, a species of wood, commonly supposed to be ebony, or brazil, 1 Kings 10. 11, 12.

Aloes, a drug employed in perfuming, Ps. 45 8; Prov. 7. 17; and in embalming the bodies of the dead, John 19. 39.

Alpha and *Omega*, the first and the last let-

Digitized by Google

ega of the Greek alphabet, applied to Christ to signify his eternal existence, and that he is the *All and in all* in the scheme of grace, Rev. 1. 8, 11; 16. 13; 21. 6.

Alphæus, [learned, chief] the father of James and Jude, and one of Christ's apostles, Matt. 10. 3; Luke 6. 15;—supposed to be Cleophas, 24. 18.—Another of this name, the father of Levi, or Matthew, Mark 2. 14.

Altar, an edifice built for offering thereon sacrifices to God;—*of burnt-offering*, Ex. 27. 1, &c.; 38. 1;—Christ compared to it, Heb. 13. 10;—*of incense*, Ex. 30. 1; 37. 25;—the offerings of the princes at its dedication, Num. 7. 10;—*of brass*, in the temple of Solomon, 2 Chr. 4. 1;—set up after the captivity, Ezr. 3. 1.

———, *built by the Reubenites*, &c. after the conquest of Canaan, Josh. 22. 10.

Altars, how to be made, Ex. 20. 24; Deut. 27. 5;—erected for the worship of the true God, Gen. 8. 20; 12. 7; 13. 4; 22. 9; 26. 25; 33. 20; 35. 1; &c.; Ex. 3. 1; 17. 15.

Amalek, or *Amalekites*, defeated in the wilderness, Ex. 17. 8;—to be destroyed, 14; Deut. 25. 17;—plunder Ziklag, 1 Sam. 30, 1;—defeated by Saul, 14. 48;—destroyed by him, 15. 7.

Amasa, [a forgiving people] the son of Ithra, and of Abigail, David's sister;—commands the army of Absalom, 2 Sam. 17. 25;—slain by Joab, 20. 4.

Amasai, [the people's present] the son of Elkanah, 1 Chr. 6. 25;—chief of the captains who joined David, while he was in the wilderness, evading Saul, 12. 18.

Amaziah, [the strength of the Lord] king of Judah, succeeds Jehoash, 2 Kings 12. 21; 2 Chr. 25. 1;—defeats the Edomites, 2 Kings 14. 7;—defeated by Jehoash, 12: murdered, 19; 2 Chr. 25. 27.

———, the idolatrous priest to the golden calves of Bethel, complained of, Amos 7. 10;—God's judgments upon him, 17.

Ambassador, a person sent to a foreign court as the representative of his king, 2 Chr. 32. 31;—Paul styles himself, and his fellow apostles, Ambassadors of Christ, 2 Cor. 5. 20.

Amber, a yellow transparent mineral, Ezek. 1. 4; 8. 2.

Ambition, desire of honor, reproved, Matt. 18. 1; 20. 20; Luke 22. 24.

Ambush, or *Ambushment*, soldiers, or assassins secretly placed, to assail their enemy unexpectedly, Jos. 8. 2; Jer. 51. 12; 2 Chr. 13. 13.

Amen, a Hebrew word, which signifies, true, faithful, certain. Our Saviour often uses it, to express the truth of what he says; "Amen, amen, I say unto you," rendered in our translation, verily, verily, John 3. 3, 5;—all the promises of God are *amen* in Christ, that is, infallibly true and certain, 2 Cor. 1. 20;—Christ himself the true and faithful prophet, is called the *Amen*, Rev. 3. 14;—Jehovah is denominated the God of truth, (Hebrew) the God amen, Isa. 65. 16. At the end of prayer it is used to signify our earnest *desire*, and *assurance* to be heard;—amen, so be it, so it shall be, Num. 5. 22; Deut. 27. 15; 1 Kings 1. 36; 1 Chro. 16. 36; Ps. 72. 19; 89. 53; Matt. 6. 13; Rev. 22. 20.

Amethyst, a gem of purple colour, set in the breast plate of the high-priest, Ex. 28. 19;—in the foundation of the new Jerusalem, Rev. 21. 20.

Amminadab, [my people is free] the father of Aaron's wife, Elisheba, Ex. 6. 23;—mentioned among the progenitors of Christ, Matt. 1. 4.

Ammon, [the people] the son of Lot, and the father of the Ammonites, Gen. 19. 38.

Ammonites, the conquest of them forbidden to the Israelites, Deut. 2. 19;—not to be received into the congregation of Israel, 23. 3;—oppress the Israelites, Judges 10. 7;—conquered by Jephtha, 11. 32;—by David, 2 Sam. 10. 14; 12. 26;—by Jotham, 2 Chr. 27. 5;—the final conquest of them foretold, Ezek. 21. 28; 25. 1; Jer. 49. 1;—to be restored, 6;—God's judgments upon them, Am. 1. 13; Zep. 2. 8.

Amnon, [faithful and true] the son of David, debauches his sister Tamar, 2 Sam. 13. 14;—slain by Absalom, 25.

Amon succeeds Manasseh, 2 Kings 21. 19; 2 Chr. 33. 20;—murdered, 24; 2 Kings 21. 23;—another of this name, governor of Syria 1 Kings 22. 26.

Amorites, a tribe of the idolatrous Canaanites, sprung from Emor, the fourth son of Canaan, Gen. 10. 16;—many of them were of gigantic height, Am. 2. 9;—their iniquity not full in the time of Abraham, Gen. 15. 16;—to be utterly destroyed, Deut. 20. 17;—not wholly so in the time of the Judges, Judg. 1. 34.

Amos, [weighty, load] one of the minor prophets, contemporary with Hosea, and who lived about 780 years before Christ;—another the father of Isaiah, Isa. 1. 1.

Amphipolis, a city of Turkey in Europe, formerly the capital of Macedonia, situated on the river Strymon, which nearly surrounded it, from whence it took its name; Paul and Silas passed through it, Acts 17. 1.

Amram, [a people exalted] the father of Aaron, Moses, and Miriam, Ex. 6. 20; 1 Chron. 6. 3.

Amraphel, [judgment, ruin] the king of Shinar, one of the confederated monarchs who made war against the kings of Sodom, and captivated Lot, Gen. 14. 1, &c.;—conquered by Abraham, 15.

Anak, [a collar, ornament] the father of the Anakims, a race of giants;—had three sons, Josh. 15. 14;—the whole race cut off by Joshua, 11. 21.

Ananias, [the cloud of the Lord] a high priest of the Jews, unjustly commands those who stood by to smite Paul, Acts 23. 1—5;—went to Cesarea to prosecute the apostle, 24. 1.

———, a disciple of Christ, who resided at Damascus;—the Lord Jesus appeared to him in a vision, and directed him to go to Saul of Tarsus for his instruction, Acts 9. 10;—he objects the previous character of Saul, 13;—is again commanded, and obeys, 15—20.

——— and Sapphira struck dead for endeavouring to impose upon the apostles, Acts 5. 1, &c.

Anathema, strictly means something *set apart*, or *separated*;—separation from the church, and from Christ; 1 Cor. 16. 22;—Paul, while a Pharisee, wished himself anathematized, Rom. 9. 3;—blasphemers call Christ, anathema, or accursed, 1 Cor. 12. 3.

Anathoth, a city of Benjamin, about three miles from Jerusalem;—given to the priests, 1 Chr. 6. 60;—here Abiathar the priest was confined, after he was deposed, 1 Kings 2. 26;—its inhabitants threatened, Jer. 11. 21.

Anchor, an instrument for fastening, or stopping the course of a ship at sea;—cast from the ship in which Paul was, Acts 27. 30;—*hope* is the anchor of the soul, Heb. 6. 19.

Andrew, [a strong man] the apostle, attends Jesus, John 1. 40;—called, Matt. 4. 18;—his answer about the loaves, John 6. 8;—introduceth Greeks to Jesus, John 12. 22;—asketh him about the signs of the times, Mark 13. 3.

Angels, [messengers] said to be wise, good, and immortal, 2 Sam. 14. 17, 20; Ps. 103. 21; Matt. 25. 31; Luke 20. 36; 1 Tim. 5. 21;—are created and imperfect beings, Job 4. 18; Matt. 24. 36; 1 Pet. 1. 12;—are appointed as guardians of men, Ps. 34. 7; 91. 11; Ecc. 5. 6; Matt. 18. 10; Acts 12. 15; Heb. 1. 14;—charged with folly, Job 4. 18;—ignorant of the day of judgment, Matt. 24. 36;—desire to know what the apostles knew, 1 Pet. 1. 12;—are in great numbers, Deut. 33. 2; Ps. 68. 17; Dan. 7. 10; Matt. 26. 53; Luke 2. 13; Heb. 12. 22; Jude 14; Rev. 5. 11;—are in the immediate presence of God, Matt. 18. 10; Luke 1. 19;—are of different ranks, Dan. 10. 13; Jude 9;—are subject to Christ, 1 Pet. 3. 22; Heb. 1. 6;—not to be worshipped, Judges 13. 16; Col. 2. 18; Rev. 19. 10; 22. 8;—worship God, Neh. 9. 6; Ps. 148. 2;—rejoice when sinners are converted, Luke 15. 10;—conduct souls to paradise, Luke 16. 22.

———, messengers of God, entertained by Abraham, Gen. 18. 1, &c.;—sent to Sodom, 19. 1;—to Manoah, Judg. 13. 3, 9;—to David, 2 Sam. 24. 17;—to Elijah, 1 Kings 19. 5;—smite the Assyrians, 2 Kings 19. 35;—rescue Jacob, Gen. 48. 16;—speak to him, 31. 11;—to Zacharias, Luke 1. 19;—to Mary, 26;—deliver Peter from prison, Acts 12. 7;—smite Herod, 23;—called ministering spirits, Heb. 1. 14;—encamp about them that fear God, Ps. 34. 7;—sing glory to God and good will to men, Luke 2. 14.

———, attend Christ on earth after his temptation, Matt. 4. 11;—in his agony, Luke 22. 43;—roll the stone from his sepulchre, Matt. 28. 2;—announce his birth, Luke 2. 9;—at his resurrection, 24. 4;—at his ascension, Acts 1. 10;—will be sent to gather the wicked at the day of judgment, Matt. 13. 41,—and the elect, 24. 31;—to accompany Jesus at his second coming, 16. 27.

Angels, sometimes Christ appeared as one to Abraham; Gen. 18. 17; 22. 15;—to Jacob, 32. 28;—to Moses, Ex. 3. 2, &c.;—to the Israelites, Judg. 2. 1, &c.;—to Gideon, 6. 11.

———, some so called that sinned, 2 Pet 2. 4;—that fell from their first estate, Jude 6

———, the presiding ministers or bishops of the church, Rev. 2. 1; 2. 8, 12, 18; 3. 1, 7, 14.

Anger, general advice to repress it, Ps 37. 8; Prov. 16. 32; 17. 14; Eph 4. 26, 31, Col, 3. 8; James 1. 19;—exposes a man, and makes him incapable of friendship, Prov. 22. 24; 25. 8, 28;—a mark of folly or madness, Job 5. 2; Prov. 12. 16; 14. 29; 19. 11; 27. 3; 29. 20;—may bring a man to destruction, Job 5. 2; Prov. 19. 19; Matt. 5. 22;—one of the works of the flesh, Gal. 5. 20;—comes from pride, Prov. 13. 10; 21; 24;—its effects on others, Prov. 15. 1, 18; 17. 14; 26. 21; 29. 22; 30. 33;—may be innocent, Eph. 4. 26;—how pacified, Prov. 15. 1; 16. 24; 21. 14; 25. 15; Ecc. 10. 46; Matt. 5. 25.

———, examples of it, in Cain to Abel, Gen. 4. 5;—Potiphar's wife to Joseph, 38. 13;—Simeon and Levi to the Shechemites, 34. 27; 49. 6;—of Balaam to his ass, Num. 22. 27;—of Moses, Num. 20. 10; Ps. 106. 33;—of Saul to Jonathan, 1 Sam. 20. 30;—of Jonah, Jonah 4. 1;—of the Jews against Jesus, Luke 4. 20;—of the elder son in the parable of the prodigal, 15. 28.

———, of reasonable anger, of Jacob with Laban, Gen. 31. 36;—of Moses with the sons of Aaron, Lev. 10. 16;—at the rebellion of Korah, &c. Num. 16. 15;—after the battle with the Midianites, 31. 14;—of Jesus with the Pharisees, Mark 3. 5;—of God for sin, Gen. 6. 7; 30. 1, 2; Ex. 4. 14.

Anise, or Dill, a species of parsley with large sweet-scented seeds;—the Pharisees paid tithes of it, Matt. 23. 23.

Anna, [gracious] her character and prophecy, Luke 2. 36.

Annas, [one that answers, merciful] the high-priest of the Jews, at the time of Christ's death;—before him Christ was brought, John 18. 13;—persecutes the apostles, Acts 4. 6.

Anointed, kings and priests were anointed, Lev. 16. 32; 1 Sam. 10. 12; 1 Kings 19. 16.

———, Christ the anointed of God, Luke 4. 18; Acts 10. 38.

———, Christ was anointed by a woman, a sinner, Luke 7. 37;—by Mary the sister of Lazarus, John 12. 3;—by another woman Matt. 26. 6.

Answers to be deliberately made, Prov. 18. 13

Ants, or emmets, a small insect, from which a lesson of industry may be learned, Prov 5, 6; 30. 25.

Anti-Christ, a *person*, or *power*, or *system of error*, opposed to Christ, his coming foretold, 2 Thess. 2. 3; 1 Tim. 4. 1, &c.;—said to be come, 1 John 2. 18.

Antioch, a city of Syria, on the banks of the river Orontes, about 20 miles from where it falls into the Mediterranean;—many Christian converts there, Acts 11. 20;—the term Christian first used there, 26.

Antipas, a Christian martyr, Rev. 2. 13

Antipatris, a town in Palestine, situated in a pleasant valley, in the way from Jerusalem to Cesarea, Acts 23. 31.

Anvil, the iron block on which the smith lays his metal to be forged, Isa. 41. 73.

Anxiety, about worldly things, to be avoided. Matt. 6. 25; 13. 22; Luke 12. 22; John 6 27; 1 Cor. 7. 32; Phil. 4. 6; 1 Tim. 6. 8.

Apes, or monkeys, brought in Solomon's fleet from Ophir, 1 Kings 10. 22.

Aphek, the name of several towns, but none of them of great note, 1 Sam. 4. 1; 29. 1; Josh. 19. 30; 1 Kings 20. 26.

Apollos, [one that destroys] an eloquent preacher of the gospel;—taught assiduously while he knew only the baptism of John, Acts 18. 24;—instructed by Aquilla, &c 26;—a party at Corinth attached to him, 1 Cor. 1. 12; 3. 4, &c.

Apollyon, [one that exterminates] Rev. 9. 11. See *Abaddon*.

Apostasy, departure from a religious profes-

Digitized by Google

sin;—the causes and danger of it, Matt. 12. 43; 13. 21; John 6. 60; 1 Tim. 4. 1; Heb. 6. 4; 10. 26, 38; 2 Pet. 2. 20;—of man, Gen. 3. 6; 6. 1—6;—of many of the disciples of Jesus, John 6. 66;—of some early Christians, 1 Tim. 19. 1.

Apostles, [sent forth] their appointment, Matt. 10. 1; Mark 3. 13; Luke 6. 13;—their commission and powers, Matt. 10. 1, &c.; Mark 16. 15;—sent out, Matt. 10. 5; Mark 6. 7; Luke 9. 1;—their power of binding and loosing, Matt. 18. 18;—to do greater works than even Jesus had done, John 14. 12;—their words were the words of God, Matt. 10. 20, 40; 2 Cor. 5. 20; 1 Thess. 2. 13, 48;—witnesses of Christ's resurrection, Acts 1. 22;—their sufferings, 1 Cor. 4. 9;—false ones complained of, 2 Cor. 11. 13.

Apothecary, one who compounds or prepares drugs or perfumes, Ex. 30. 25, 35; Ecc. 10. 1.

Aquila, [an eagle] Paul finds him at Corinth, Acts 18. 1;—goes with Paul to Syria, 18.

Arabia, an extensive country of Asia, lying partly on the east, and chiefly south of Canaan;—from it Solomon received gold, 1 Kings 10. 15;—the burden or punishment of, Isa. 21. 13; Jer. 25. 24;—Paul went into it, Gal. 1. 17.

Arabians, brought flocks to Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 17. 11;—God helped Uzzah against them, Isa. 21. 13;—some of them present, in Jerusalem, when the apostles preached, Acts 2. 11.

Ararat, a lofty mountain in Armenia, situated about 36 miles eastward of Erivan, a large city of Persia;—Noah's ark rested on it, Gen. 8. 4.

Araunah, [ark, song, joyful cry] sells David his threshing floor, 2 Sam. 24. 24.

Archelaus, [prince of the people] son of Herod the Great;—reigns in Judea, Matt. 2. 22.

Archers, persons who shot with the bow, in hunting, or in battle;—Ishmael was an archer, Gen. 21. 20;—see 1 Sam. 31. 3; 1 Chr. 10. 3; Job 16. 13; Isa. 22. 3; Jer. 51. 3.

Arcturus, [guard, or tail of the bear] a star of the first magnitude in the northern hemisphere, Job 9. 9; 38. 22.

Areopagus, [the hill of Mars] a place where the magistrates of Athens held their supreme council;—Paul was cited before this court, Acts 17. 19—32.

Ariel, [the altar, light, or lion of God] a name given to Jerusalem, Isa. 29. 1, 2, 7.

Arimathea, a city of Judah, where Joseph the counsellor dwelt, situated between Lydda and Joppa, Matt. 27. 57.

Arioch, [long, or tall] the captain of Nebuchadnezzar's guards, appointed to slay the wise men of Babylon, Dan. 2. 25.

Aristarchus, [best prince] one of the primitive preachers, who was Paul's companion, Acts 19. 29; 20. 4; 27. 2; Col. 4. 14.

Ark, of Noah, Gen. 6. 4;—it was 120 years in building; above 450 feet long, 75 wide, and 45 deep,—divided into three stories; and therefore fully competent to its design. See *Deluge*.

Ark of the covenant, its dimensions, Ex. 25. 10;—made, 37. 1;—carried to the river Jordan, which is divided at its approach, Josh. 3. 15;—taken by the Philistines, 1 Sam. 4. 11;—Dagon falls before it, 5. 3;—returned, 6. 10;—received by Abinadab at Kirjath-jearim, 7. 1;—brought from thence in a new carriage, when Uzzah was smitten for laying his hands on it, 2 Sam. 6. 1, &c.;—received by Obed-edom, 10;—brought to Jerusalem, 15;—taken with him by David when he fled from Absalom, but sent back again, 15. 24;—brought to the temple of Solomon, 2 Chr. 5. 2;—the glory of God covers it and fills the temple, 13;—a psalm composed on the removal of it, Ps. 68.

Arm of God, his almighty agency, Jer. 27. 5; 32. 17; Isa. 52. 10; 53. 1; 63. 12.

Armageddon, a place of great slaughter, Rev. 16. 16.

Armenia, a province of Asia, 2 Kings 19. 37; Isa. 37. 38.

Armour, the Christian, Eph. 6. 13, &c.

Arnon, a small river that rises in the mountains of Gilead, and falls into the dead sea, Num. 21. 14; 22 36.

Artaxerxes, his decree to prevent the building of the walls of Jerusalem, Ezra 4. 17, &c. — Longimanus, issues his gracious command to Ezra respecting Jerusalem, Ezra 7. 11—26.

Arvad, a city of Phenicia, situated in a small island southward of Tyre Gen. 10. 18; Ez [illegible] 11.

Asa, [physician] succeeds Abijam, 1 Kings 15. 8; 2 Chr. 14. 1;—defeats Zerah the Ethiopian, 9;—makes a solemn covenant with God, 15. 8;—degrades his mother for idolatry, 16;—joins the king of Syria, 16. 2;—his war with Baasha king of Israel, 1 Kings 15. 16;—his death, 23; 2 Chr. 16. 13.

Asahel, [work of God] Joab's brother, slain by Abner, 2 Sam. 2. 18.

Asaph, [one that assembles, or finishes] a celebrated musician in the time of David, 1 Chr. 6. 39; 25. 2, 9;—his name affixed to Psalms 50. 73, and the ten which follow.

Ascension of Christ into heaven, Acts 1. 9—12;—predictions respecting, Ps. 47. 5, 6; 68. 17, 18.

Ashamed of Christ, the portion of those who are, Mark 8. 38; Luke 9. 26.

Ashdod, [inclination, leaning] a city on the borders of the Mediterranean, about 10 miles north of Gaza;—assigned to the tribe of Judah, Josh. 15. 47;—possessed by the Philistines, 1 Sam. 5. 1—7;—Uzziah demolished its walls, 2 Chr. 26. 6.

Asher, [blessedness] the son of Jacob, his inheritance, Josh. 19. 24;—his descendants, 1 Chr. 7. 30.

Ashes used in token of humiliation, Est. 4. 1; Job 42. 6; Jonah 3. 6; Matt. 11. 21.

Ashtaroth, *Ashtoreth*, [flocks, or riches] a famed goddess of the Zidonians, served by Israel, Judg. 2. 13; 10. 6;—Samuel chargeth to put away, 1 Sam. 7. 3, 4.

Ashur, [happy, prosperous] the son of Shem, founded Ninevah, Gen. 10. 11.

———, a posthumous son of Hezron, 1 Chr. 2. 24;—his descendants, 4. 5.

Asia, one of the quarters into which geographers have divided the earth, frequently mentioned in scripture;——here the human race were created,—the Jews were planted,—the sacred scriptures chiefly indited,—the Son of God accomplished our redemption,—and from it the gospel was diffused through the world. In the New Testament, means Asia Minor, Acts 6. 9; 16. 6, &c.

Ashkelon, a principal city of the Philistines, taken by the tribe of Judah, Judg. 1. 18.

Asp, a small poisonous serpent, Deut. 32. 33; Job 20. 14, 16; Isa. 11. 8; Rom. 3. 13.

Ass, rode upon by great men; Abraham, Gen. 22. 3;—Jair's thirty sons, Judges 10. 3, 4;—Abdon's forty sons, 12. 13, 14;—Christ, Matt. 21. 5.

——*of Balaam*, speaks, Num. 22. 28.

——, wild described, Job 39. 5.

Assemblies of Christians, not to be forsaken, Heb. 10. 25.

Assistance, divine, necessary in all our undertakings, John 15. 5; 1 Cor. 15. 10; 2 Cor. 3. 5; Phil. 2. 13; 1 Tim. 1. 12.

———, promised upon proper application, Ps. 37. 4, 5; Isa. 58. 9; Jer. 29. 12, 13; Matt. 7. 11; 21. 22; Luke 11. 9; Jam. 1. 5; 1 John 5. 14.

———, instances and acknowledgment of such, Gen. 24. 12; 1 Sam. 1. 10; 2 Kings 19. 20; 20. 5; 2 Chr. 33. 13; Job 42. 10; Ps. 3. 4; 118. 5; 120. 1.

Assurance of an interest in Christ, attained by some, Job 19. 25; Ps. 17. 15; 2 Tim. 1. 12; 1 John 2. 5; 3. 14; 4. 13;—eminent saints sometimes deprived of it, Job 13. 24; 23. 9; 29. 3; Ps. 44. 24; 77. 7; 88. 14;—we are exhorted to seek it, 2 Cor. 13. 5; Heb. 6. 11; 1 Thess. 5. 21.

Assyria, an ancient kingdom in Asia, comprehending part of Turkey and Persia, Gen. 2. 14; 2 Kings 15. 29; 17. 6; Isa. 11. 11; 19. 23, 24, 25; Zeph. 2. 13, &c.

Astrologers, men, who, by observing the stars, pretended to foretell future events, Isa. 47. 13; Dan. 1. 20; 2. 27; 4. 7; 5. 7.

Athalia, [bar of the Lord] destroys the seed royal, 2 Chr. 22. 10;—her death, 23. 15; 2 Kings 11. 15.

Atheists deny the being of God, Job 18. 21; Ps. 14. 1; 53. 1; Prov. 30. 9;—deny his providence, Job 21. 15; 22. 13; 34. 9; Ps. 10. 11; 73. 11; 78. 19; 94. 7;—deny him in their works, Ex. 5. 2; Job 31. 28; Tit. 1. 16.

Athens, a city of ancient Greece famous for learning opulence, and idolatry; situated about 35 miles eastward of Corinth;—Paul preaches there, Acts 17. 22.

Atonement, [a covering] something to cover, to expiate for or to make satisfaction for sin—the great *annual day* of, among the Jews, Lev. 23. 26;—sacrifices on it, Num. 29. 7, 8;—manner in which they were to be offered, Lev. 16. 1—34.

Atonement of Christ, his covering, or expiating the sins of men, by suffering as their substitute, Isa. 53. 5, 6, 7, 12; Matt. 20. 28; 26 28; John 6. 51; Rom. 3. 25; 5. 6—9; 2 Cor 5. 21; Gal. 1. 4; 3. 13; Eph. 1. 7; 1 Tim 2. 6; Tit. 2. 14; Heb. 9. 26;—7. 27; 1 Pet. 2. 24; 3. 18; 1 John 1. 7; 2. 2; 4. 10; Rev 1. 5; 5. 9.

Augustus Cesar, the second of the Roman emperors;—swayed the imperial sceptre at the time of Christ's birth, Luke 2 1;—Paul appealed to him, Acts 25. 21.

Azariah, [help, or court of the Lord] (Uzziah) succeeds Amaziah, 2 Kings 14. 21;—becomes a leper for officiating as a priest, 15 5;—dies, 7.

———, the son of Oded, prophesies in the time of Asa, 2 Chr. 15.

Azotus, [pillage, or theft] the same as Ashdod, the place where Philip was found, after baptizing the eunuch, Acts 8. 40.

B

Baal, [lord, husband] an idol worshipped by several eastern nations, under the emblem of a beeve, or bull;—Balak brought Balaam to the high places of, Num. 22 41;—the Israelites worshipped, Judges 2. 13;—God commanded Gideon to throw down the altar of, 6 25;—his prophets slain, by order of Elijah, after his victory over them at mount Carmel, 1 Kings 18. 40;—by Jehu, 2 Kings 10. 18.

Baal-Berith, an idol worshipped by the Israelites, Judges 8. 33.

Baal-Peor, an idol of the Moabites which the Israelites joined them in serving, Num. 25. 3;—twenty-four thousand of them punished with death, 9.

Baal-Zebub, the idol of Ekron, consulted by Ahaziah, 2 Kings 1. 2, 3, 6.

Baanah and *Rehab*, cut off Ishbosheth's head 2 Sam. 4. 5—8;—David punished their guilt 9—12.

Baasha, succeeds Nadab, 1 Kings 15. 28;—Jehu prophesies against him, 16. 1;—his death, 6.

Babes, or humble and teachable persons, God reveals divine truth to them, Matt. 11. 25, Luke 10. 21.

Babel, [confusion, mixture] the building of it, and the confusion of tongues there, Gen 11. 1, &c.

Babylon, the capital of Chaldea, one of the most magnificent cities that ever existed; but now so razed that its situation is not certainly known;—ambassadors go from it to Hezekiah, 2 Kings 20. 12; 2 Chr. 32. 31;—its destruction foretold, Isa. 13. 1, &c.; 14. 4; 47. 1;—by the Medes and Persians, 21. 2;—their idols cannot save them, 46. 1; Jer. 25. 12; 50. 9, 18, 35; 51. 1, &c.

———, mystical, fallen, Rev. 14. 8; 18. 2,—comes in remembrance before God, 16 19;—the mother of harlots, 17. 5;—lamentation over it, 18. 1, &c.

Backbiting, censuring or reproaching the absent, condemned, Prov. 25. 23; Ps. 15 3; Rom. 1. 30; 2 Cor. 12. 20.

Backslide, to draw back, or apostatize from the truth;—the guilt and danger of those who do so, Prov. 14. 14; Jer. 2 19; Luke 9. 62; Heb. 10. 38;—such persons invited to return, Jer. 3. 12, 14; Hos. 14. 4.

Badger, a beast about the size of a fox, which burrows in the earth;—its skin often mentioned, Ex. 25. 5; 26. 14; 35. 7; Num. 4 10; Ez. 16. 10.

Balaam, [swallower of the people] applied to by Balak king of Moab to curse Israel, Num. 22. 1;—his ass speaks, 28;—his prophecies concerning the future happy state of Israel, 23. 13, &c.; 24;—slain, 31. 8, Josh. 13. 22;—his doctrine mentioned by Christ, Rev. 2. 14.

Balances should be just, Lev. 19. 36; Prov 11. 1.

Balm, a precious gum, extracted from the balm-tree, Gen. 37. 25; Jer. 8 22; 46. 11; 51. 8; Ez. 27. 17.

Bands, a shepherd's staff so called in prophecy, Zech. 11. 7.

Banner Ensign, *Standard*, set up for war.

Digitized by Google

BDE

Jer 4. 21; 50. 2;—displayed for truth, Ps 60. 4.

Baptism, washing by sprinkling, affusion, or dipping, Mark 7. 4; 1 Cor. 10 2; Heb. 9. 10; Rev. 19. 13; Acts 10. 44, 45, compared with 11. 15, 16.

——— of John, Matt. 3. 5, &c.; Mark 1. 4, &c.; Luke 3. 3, &c.; John 1. 25, &c.; 3. 23;—Jesus questions the Pharisees concerning it, Matt. 21. 25; Mark 11. 29; Luke 20. 4.

Baptism, christian, appointed, Matt. 28. 29;—to be administered to all who believe, Mark 16. 16;—administered to the household or family of believers,—the family of Lydia, Acts 16. 15; of the jailor, 23; of Stephanus, 1 Cor. 1. 16;—to both men and women, 8. 12;—to Simon, 13;—the eunuch, 38;—Saul of Tarsus, 9. 47;—Cornelius and his friends, 10. 47, 48;—called the circumcision of Christ, Col. 2. 11, 12;—believers baptized into one body, Rom. 12. 13;—into Christ's death, 6. 3;—buried and raised with him in baptism, or dead to sin and raised to holiness, 4;—compared to the saving of Noah by water, 1 Pet. 3. 21.

Baptism, bloody sufferings, Matt. 20. 22; Mark 10. 39; Luke 12. 50.

Barabbas, [son of the father, or of shame] a robber, guilty of sedition and murder, Mark 15. 7;—released by Pilate rather than Jesus, Matt. 27. 16; Luke 23. 18; John 18. 40.

Barak, [thunder] chosen to liberate the Hebrews from the Canaanites, Judg. 4. 6—9;—proves victorious, 15;—his, and the prophetess Deborah's song, 5. 1, &c.

Bar-Jesus, [son of Jesus] a Jewish magician, called in the Arabic, Elymas, Acts 13. 6; withstood Paul, 8;—solemnly rebuked and struck with blindness, 9—11

Barnabas, [son of comfort] a disciple of Christ, sells his possession, Acts 4. 36;—sent from Jerusalem to Antioch about the proselytism of the Gentiles, 11. 22;—goes to Tarsus to find Paul, 25;—accompanies him in his first progress, 13. 2;—separates from him, 15. 39;—led into an error by Peter, Gal. 2. 13.

Barrenness mentioned as a reproach, Gen. 30. 1; 1 Sam. 1. 6;—removed in a miraculous manner from Sarah, Gen. 18. 10; 21. 2; from Rebekah, 25. 21; from Rachel, 30. 22;—the wife of Manoah, Judg. 13. 2;—from Hannah the mother of Samuel, 1 Sam. 1. 19;—from Elizabeth the wife of Zacharias, Luke 1 7.

Barsabas, [son of the oath] surnamed Justus, highly honoured as a candidate for the office of apostleship, Acts 1. 23.

Bartholomew, [son that suspends the waters] one of the twelve apostles, Matt. 10. 3; Acts 1. 13;—supposed to be the same person called Nathanael, John 1. 45—49.

Bartimeus, [son of Timeus] cured of blindness, Matt. 20. 29; Mark 10. 46.

Baruch, [blessed, kneeling] a Jewish prince, who from attachment to Jeremiah, acted as his secretary, or scribe,—charged to take care of the writings of Jeremiah's purchase, Jer. 32. 14;—writes the prophecies of Jeremiah, 36. 1;—which are burned by the king, 23;—writes them anew, 32;—comforted by Jeremiah, 45. 1.

Barzillai, [made of iron] his kindness to David, when he fled from Absalom, 2 Sam. 17. 27;—refuses David's kind offers, 19. 34.

Bashan, one of the most fertile cantons of the Holy Land;—its king opposed the Israelites, Num. 21. 33;—Moses gave it to the tribes of Gad and Reuben, 32. 33;—high hill of, called the hill of God, Ps. 68. 15;—bulls of, 22. 12;—oaks of, Isa. 2. 13.

Bath, a measure for liquids, the same with the ephah, containing seven gallons, and four pints, Isa. 50. 10; Ez. 45. 10, 11, 14.

Bathsheba, [daughter seventh, or of the oath] wife of Uriah, 2 Sam. 11. 3;—David commits adultery with her, 11. 4;—is married to him, 11. 26;—presents the request of Adonijah, 1 Kings 2. 13.

Battle, an exhortation of the priest to precede it, Deut. 20. 1;—who shall be dismissed before it, 5;—not always to the strong, Ecc. 9. 11.

Battlement, a parapet wall required to be made around the top of the flat-roofed houses of the Jews, to prevent falling, Deut. 22. 8

Bdellium, a gum or resin, resembling myrrh, Gen. 2. 12;—like manna in colour, Num. 11. 7

BET

Bear killed by David, 1 Sam. 17. 34;—killed 42 children who mocked Elisha, 2 Kings 2. 23, 24.

Bearing with the weaknesses and infirmities of others, a duty, Rom. 14. 1; 15. 1; 1 Cor. 13. 7; Gal. 6. 1, 2.

Beard, not to be wholly shaven by the Israelites, Lev. 19. 27; 21. 5;—of David's ambassadors shaven by Hanun, 2 Sam. 10. 4.

Beasts, not to be cruelly used, Prov. 12. 10;—to rest on the Sabbath, Ex. 20. 10; 23. 12; Deut. 5. 14;—subject to the same fate with men, Ecc. 3. 18, &c.

———, or, as the word should be rendered, *living ones*, or *living creatures*, Rev. 4. 6, 8, 9; 5. 6, 14; 6. 1; 7. 11; 14. 3; 19. 4.

———, in prophetic language, heathen kingdoms, or powers, Dan. 7. 4—8, 11, 12; 8. 4;—the papal antichrist, Rev. 13. 1, &c.

Beauty, the vanity and danger of it, Ps. 39. 11; Prov. 6. 25; 31. 30;—a shepherd's staff so called in prophecy, Zech. 11. 7;—persons remarkable for it, Sarah, Gen. 12. 11, —Rebekah, 24. 16;—Rachel, 29. 17; Joseph, 39. 6;—Moses, Ex. 2. 2; Heb. 11. 23;—David, 1 Sam. 16. 12, 18;—Bathsheba, 2 Sam. 11. 2;—Tamar the daughter of David, 13. 1;—Absalom, 14. 25;—Abishag, 1 Kings 1. 4;—Vashti the wife of Ahasuerus, Est. 1. 11;—Esther, 2. 7.

Bed of Og king of Bashan, Deut. 3. 11;—the grave, Isa. 57. 2.

Beelzebub, or Belzebub. See *Baal-zebub*.

Beersheba, [well of the oath] the name of a city and also of a well, at the southern extremity of the Holy Land;—here Abraham planted a grove, Gen. 21. 33;—made a league with Abimelech at, 26. 33;—given to Simeon, Josh. 19. 2;—Elijah fled to, 1 Kings 19. 3.

Behemoth, supposed to be the Hippopotamus, or river-horse, or rather the Mammoth, described, Job 40. 15.

Bel, [vain, nothing] an idol of the Chaldeans, the same as Baal; Isa. 46. 1; Jer. 50. 2; 51. 44.

Belial, a name given to Satan, 2 Cor. 6. 15;—wicked men called sons of, Deut. 13. 13; Judges 19. 22; 1 Sam. 1. 16; 2. 12; 10. 27, &c.

Believing. See *Faith*.

Belly, sometimes put for the mind or heart, John 7. 38; Job 15. 35; 20. 15; Prov. 20. 27, 30.

———, the inhabitants of Crete, called *slow bellies*, or given to *sloth* and *gluttony*, Titus 1. 12.

Belshazzar, [master of the secret, or treasure] the last king of Babylon;—his impious feast, Dan. 5. 1, &c.;—sees a hand writing on the wall, 5;—Daniel's interpretation of it, 25;—his death, 30.

Benaiah, [son of the Lord] one of David's valiant men, 2 Sam. 23. 20;—succeeds Joab in the command of the army, 1 Kings 2. 35.

Benhadad, [son of Hadad, or of noise] besieges Samaria, 1 Kings 20. 1, &c.;—defeated, 20;—again, 29;—taken prisoner, but dismissed, 33;—succeeds Hazael, 2 Kings 13. 24.

Benjamin, [son of my right hand] born, Gen. 35. 18;—goes into Egypt, 43. 15;—his descendants, 1 Chr. 7 6;—his sons and chief men, 8. 1.

Benjamites, their inheritance, Josh. 18 11;—almost extirpated by the other tribes, Judges 20. 26, &c.—allowed to seize wives, 21. 16.

Berea, a city of Macedonia, where Paul preached with success, Acts 17. 10;—its inhabitants commended for searching the scriptures, 11.

Bernice, [bringer of victory] accompanies Agrippa on a visit to Felix, Acts 25. 13.

Beryl, a transparent gem, of a bluish green colour, Ex. 28. 20; Dan. 10. 6; Rev. 21. 20.

Besor, a brook in the southwest corner of Canaan, 1 Sam. 30. 9;—supposed to be that in which the Ethiopian eunuch was baptized, Acts 8. 20, &c.

Bestiality forbidden, Lev. 18. 23;—punishable with death, 20. 15; Ex. 22. 19.

Bethabara, [house of passage] John baptized here, John 1. 28.

Bethany, [house of song] a town of some note, situated at the foot of the mount of Olives, about two miles from Jerusalem, the residence of Lazarus, Martha, and Mary, John 12. 1;—here Mary anointed Christ, Matt. 26. 6, 7;—from its vicinity Christ ascended into heaven, Luke 24. 50.

BLO

Bethel, [house of God] so called by Jacob, Gen. 28. 19;—built an altar at, many years after, 35. 1, 6, 7;—visited yearly by Samuel, 1 Sam. 7. 16;—here Jeroboam set up his idol calf, 1 Kings 12. 28. 29.

Bethlehem, [house of bread] a city of Judah, about six miles south of Jerusalem, often mentioned in the Old Testament, Gen. 35. 19; Judg. 12. 8; Ruth 1. 19; 1 Sam. 16. 4; 2 Sam. 23. 15, &c.;—the birth place of Christ, Matt. 2. 1;—children of, slain by Herod, 16.

Bethphage, [house of early figs] a small village, situated on a part of the mount of Olives, nearer to Jerusalem than Bethany, Matt. 21. 1; Mark 11. 1; Luke 19 29.

Bethsaida, [house of fruits] a city of Galilee, near to the sea of Tiberias;—the birth place of Philip, and the city of Andrew and Peter, John 1. 44;—a woe denounced against it by Christ, Matt. 11. 21;—a blind man cured at, Mark 8. 22.

Bethesda, [house of mercy] a pool on the east of Jerusalem, famed in the time of Christ for its healing virtue, John 5. 2;—travellers affirm that it is now dry.

Bethshemish, [house of the sun] a city of the tribe of Judah, belonging to the priests, Josh. 21. 16;—many of its inhabitants struck dead for looking into the ark, 1 Sam. 6. 19.

Betroth, or *Espouse*, to promise or contract marriage, Ex. 22. 16; Deut. 28. 30;—Mary was espoused to Joseph, Matt. 1. 28;—believers are betrothed, or espoused to Christ, Hos. 2. 19, 20; 2 Cor. 11. 2.

Bezaleel, [in the shadow of God] he and Aholiab appointed to make the tabernacle, Ex. 31. 2; 35. 30.

Bildad, [old friendship, or love] his answers to Job, Job 8. 1; 18. 1; 25. 1.

Bill of divorce. See *Divorce*.

Birds not to be taken with their young, Deut. 22. 6.

Birth-day, kept by Herod, Mark 6. 21.

Birthright, or primogeniture, the right of the first born or eldest son;—he was consecrated to the Lord, Ex. 22. 29;—had a double portion of the inheritance, Deut. 21. 17;—had dominion over his brethren, Gen. 27 29;—of Esau sold, 25. 31;—of Manasseh transferred to Ephraim, 48. 17;—of Reuben forfeited, 49. 3; 1 Chr. 5. 1.

Bishops, [overseers, or inspectors] the same persons who are called *presbyters*, or *elders*, Acts 20. 17; Tit. 1. 5, 7; 1 Pet. 5. 1;—their qualifications, Acts 20. 28; 1 Tim. 3. 1; 5. 1; 2 Tim. 4. 1; Tit. 1. 5; 1 Pet. 5. 1.

Bithynia, a province of Asia Minor, Acts 16. 7; 1 Pet. 1. 1,

Bittern, a fowl about the size of a heron;—Isaiah foretold that Babylon should be a place for, Isa. 14. 23;—Zephaniah predicted the same of Nineveh, Zeph. 2. 14.

Blasphemy, speaking reproachfully of God, or of his word, punishable with death, Lev. 24. 15, 16, 23;—blasphemer executed, 23;—of Sennacherib, 2 Kings 18. 17; 2 Chr. 32. 9; Isa. 36. 1, &c.;—of the Pharisees in ascribing the miracles of Christ to Beelzebub Matt. 9. 34; 12. 24; Mark 3. 22; Luke 11 15; John 10. 20;—against the Holy Spirit not to be forgiven, Matt. 12. 31; Mark 3. 28; Luke 12. 10.

———, in the original, the word often occurs when applied to reproaches not aimed against God; and is rendered *rail*, *revile*, *speak evil*, &c.; as in Matt. 12. 32; 28. 39; Mark 15. 29; Luke 23. 39; Rom. 3. 8; 14 16; 1 Cor. 4. 13; 10. 30; Eph 4. 31; 1 Tim. 6. 4; Titus 3. 2; 1 Pet. 4. 4, 14; 2 Pet 2. 10, 11; Jude 9. 10.

Blemish, no beast having any to be sacrificed, Lev. 22. 19; Deut. 15. 21; 17. 1, Mal 1. 8, 14.

Blessing, or *Benediction*, the form of it in the wilderness, Num. 6. 22;—at the removal of the ark, 10. 33;—and curses to be pronounced at mount Gerizim and Ebal, Josh. 8. 33;—apostolic, 2 Cor. 13. 14.

Blind not to be misled, Lev. 19. 14;—cursed is he that does it, Deut. 27. 18;—cured See *Miracles*.

Blindness inflicted on the Sodomites, Gen. 19. 11;—on the Syrians, 2 Kings 6. 18;—on Paul, Acts 9. 8;—on Elymas, 13. 11;—cured, Matt. 12. 22; 9. 27; 20. 29; Mark 8. 22; 10. 46; John 9. 1; Acts 9. 18.

Blood not to be eaten, Gen. 9. 4; Lev. 3. 17, 7. 26; 17. 10, 14; 19. 26; Ezek. 33. 25; Acts 15 29;—of sacrifices how disposed of, Ex 23. 18; Lev 4. 7, 18; 5 9; 17 11

Digitized by Google

Blood of Christ, *his righteousness*, including the whole of his obedience and sufferings, of which the shedding of his blood was the completion;—called precious, 1 Pet. 1. 19;—blood of the covenant, Zech. 9. 11; Heb. 13. 20;—blood of sprinkling, 12. 24;—redemption through it, Eph. 1. 7; Col. 1. 14; 1 Pet. 1. 18; Rev. 5. 9;—sanctification through it, Heb. 10. 29;—cleanses from sin, 1 John 1. 7; Rev. 1. 5;—the wine in the eucharist, or Lord's supper, so called, Matt. 26. 28; Mark 14. 24; Luke 22. 20; 1 Cor. 11. 25.

Boanerges, [sons of thunder] a name given to James and John, Mark 3. 17.

Boasting censured, Ps. 52. 1; Prov. 27. 1; 25. 14; Jer. 9. 23; 1 Cor. 4. 7; 2 Cor. 10. 12.

———, examples of it, in Sennacherib, 2 Kings 18. 19;—in Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3. 15; 4 29;—in Herod, Acts 12. 20.

Boaz, [in strength] or *Booz*, a man of rank and wealth, Ruth 2. 1;—showed kindness to Ruth, who gleaned in his fields, 8—17;—married her, 4. 13.

Bochim, [weepers] an angel appears there, and reproaches the Israelites, Judg. 2. 1, 5.

Body, to be kept pure, Rom. 12. 1; 1 Cor. 6. 13; 1 Thess. 4. 4;—not to be disfigured, Lev. 19. 28; 21. 5; Deut. 14. 1;—changed at the resurrection, Matt. 22. 30; 1 Cor. 15 42, 51; Phil. 3. 21.

—— of Christ, his church so called, Rom. 12. 5; 1 Cor. 12. 27; Eph. 1. 22, 23; 4. 12; Col. 1. 18; 2. 19;—the bread in the Lord's supper figuratively so called, Matt. 26. 26; Mark 14. 22; Luke 22. 19; 1 Cor. 11. 24.

Bold. See *Courage*.

Bondmen, not to be ill treated, Lev. 25. 39.

Bones of the pascal lamb, not to be broken, Ex. 12. 46;—of Jesus not broken, John 19. 36.

———, *dry*, their revival represents the restoration of the Jews, Ezek. 37. 1, &c.

Books, of Moses are the most ancient, being written between 15 and 16 hundred years before Christ. At first men used to write on tables of stone, lead, brass, wood, wax, &c.;—afterwards on the inner films of the papyrus, or paper reeds;—parchments, or skins, were still later;—and it is only between five and six hundred years back, since paper, made of rags, was invented.—The form of books was originally in rolls, or scrolls; Ezra 6. 2; Isa. 8. 1; Jer. 36. 2, 6; Ez. 2. 9; Zech. 5. 1.

———, either included in Scripture under other names, or not preserved, because not inspired;—of the wars of God, Num. 21. 14;—of Jasher, Josh. 10. 13; 2 Sam. 1. 18;—of Samuel concerning the kingdom, 1 Sam. 10. 25;—of Solomon, 1 Kings 4. 32, 33;—the chronicles of David, 1 Chr. 27. 24;—the acts of Solomon, 1 Kings 11. 41;—of Nathan, Samuel, and Gad, 1 Chr. 29. 29; 2 Chr. 9. 29;—of Ahijah the Shilonite, 9. 29;—the visions of Iddo, 29;—of Shemaiah the prophet, 12. 15;—of Jehu, 20. 34;—the sayings of the seers, 33. 19.

Book, *sealed*, exhibited to John, Rev. 5. 1;—open, 10. 2;—eaten by him, 10. 10.

Booths, tents formed of branches of trees, made by Jacob for his cattle, Gen. 33. 17;—Israelites lodge in during the feast of tabernacles, Lev. 23. 42, 43; Neh. 8. 14.

Born again. See *Regeneration*.

Borrowing, of the Hebrews from the Egyptians, Ex 3 22;—law respecting, 24. 14;—the wicked borrow and pay not, Ps. 37. 21;—the inconvenience of it, Prov. 22. 7.

Bottles, anciently made of leather, or the skins of animals;—those of the Gibeonites, rent and bound up, Josh. 9. 4;—the Psalmist like a bottle in the smoke; old, dry, and shrivelled, Ps. 119. 83;—new wine not to be put into old, Matt. 9. 17

Bozrah, [in distress] or Bezer, a city beyond Jordan, given by Moses to the tribe of Reuben, Deut. 4. 43;—one of the cities of refuge, Josh. 20. 8;—awful threatenings denounced against, Isa. 34. 6; 63. 1; Jer. 48. 24; 49. 13, &c.

Brass, a brow of, signifying boldness and impudence in sin, Isa. 48. 4; Jer. 6. 28;—the Grecian monarchy, under Alexander the Great, called a kingdom of brass, Dan. 2. 39.

Bread, the manna in the wilderness, Ex. 16. 4, &c.; John 6. 32;—Christ, 33;—believers called one, 1 Cor. 10. 17;—the gospel, Prov. 9 5; Matt. 15. 26

Bread, *Shew-bread*, [bread of faces] that which stood before the Lord, in the sanctuary, Ex. 25. 30; Lev. 24. 5.

Breast-plate of the high-priest, Ex. 28. 15; 39. 8.

Brethren, to forgive each other, Matt. 5. 23, 24; 18. 21, 22;—to bear one another's burdens, and admonish each other, Gal. 6. 2; 2 Thess. 3. 13—15;—to confess their faults, and pray for each other, Jam. 5. 16;—to love each other, Rom. 12. 10; 1 Thess. 4, 9; Heb. 13. 9; how to prevent anger and hatred between, Matt. 18. 15. See *Brother* and *Brothers*.

———, of Christ, his kinsmen, or relations, Matt. 12. 46; 13. 55; Mark 6. 3; Luke 8. 19.

Bribery censured, Ex. 23. 8; Deut. 16. 19, Job 15. 34; Prov. 17. 23; 29. 4; Ecc. 7. 7; Isa. 5. 23; Ezek. 13. 19; Amos 2. 6.

———, examples of it; of the lords of the Philistines to Delilah, Judg. 16. 5;—of the sons of Samuel, 1 Sam. 8. 3;—of Asa to Benhadad, 1 Kings 15. 19;—of Judas Iscariot, Matt. 26. 14;—of the soldiers who guarded the sepulchre of Jesus, 28. 12;—of Simon the sorcerer offered to Peter, Acts 8. 18;—expected of Paul's friends by Felix, 24. 26.

Brick, tower of Babel built of, Gen. 11. 3;—the Hebrews compelled to make in Egypt, Ex. 1. 14; 5. 7.

Bridegroom, Christ compared to, Matt. 9. 15; Mark 2. 19; Luke 5. 34.

Bridle, figuratively, the restraints of God's providence, 2 Kings 19. 28; Isa. 30. 28;—prudential and pious watchfulness, Ps. 39. 1; Jam. 1. 26; 3. 2.

Briers, figuratively, an enemy, the Assyrian army, Isa. 10. 17;—mischievous persons, Ex. 28. 24; Mic. 7. 4;—sins and lusts, Heb. 6. 8.

Brigandine, a coat of mail, Jer. 46. 4; 51. 3.

Brimstone, and fire rained on Sodom, Gen. 19. 24;—shall be rained on the ungodly, Ps. 11. 6;—corrupt and infernal doctrine compared to, Rev. 9. 17.

Brother, seed to be raised by another to one that died, Deut. 25. 5; Matt. 22. 24;—offended, Prov. 18. 19;—a penitent brother to be forgiven and restored, Gal 6. 1. See *Brethren*.

Brothers, examples of enmity between them, of Cain to Abel, Gen. 4. 8;—Esau and Jacob, 27. 1, &c.;—the brethren of Joseph, 37. 1, &c.;—Amnon and Absalom, 2 Sam. 13. 28;—Jehoram and his brethren, 2 Chr. 21. 4;—two that applied to Jesus to divide their inheritance, Luke 12. 13.

Bruit, report, rumour, or noise, Jer. 10. 22; Nah. 3. 19.

Buckler, *Shield*, *Target*, a piece of defensive armour, to ward off arrows, or the blows of sword or spear, 1 Chr. 5. 18; 12. 34; 1 Kings 10. 16; 1 Sam. 17. 6, 7; Prov. 2. 7; Ps. 18. 2.

Bul, [old age] the eighth month of the Jewish sacred year, and the second of their civil, corresponding to part of our October.

Bulwark, a strong fortification erected for the defence of cities, or to assist in storming them, 2 Chr. 26. 15; Deut. 20. 20.

Burden, predictions of heavy judgments thus called;—of Babylon, Isa. 13. 1;—of Moab, 15. 1;—of Egypt, 19. 1;—of Tyre, 23. 1, &c.

Burial, the want of it a calamity, Deut. 28. 26; Ps. 79. 2; Ecc. 6. 3; Isa. 14. 19; Jer. 7 33; 16. 4, 6; 25. 33; 34. 20;—a pompous one of Jacob, Gen. 50, 7, &c.

Burning Bush, the Lord appeared in to Moses, Ex. 3. 2.

Burnt-offerings, rules concerning them, Lev. 1. 1, &c.; 6. 9;—daily, Ex. 29. 38.

Business, diligence in commanded, Rom. 12. 11; 1 Thess. 4. 11; 2 Thess. 3. 12;—advantages of, Prov. 22. 9; Eph. 4. 28;—the neglect of, to be punished, Prov. 19. 15; 2 Thess. 3. 10.

Busy-bodies, officious persons, who meddle with other people's concerns, censured, Prov. 20. 3; 26. 17; 1 Thess. 4. 11; 2 Thess. 3. 11; 1 Tim. 5. 13; 1 Pet. 4. 15.

Buy, the truth, Prov. 23. 23;—the blessings of salvation, without money, Isa. 55 1;—Christ bought his people, Acts 20. 28; 1 Cor. 6. 20; 1 Pet. 1. 18.

Buz, [despised] the son of Nahor, by Milcah, and ancestor of Elihu the companion of Job, Gen. 22. 21; Job 32. 2.

Buzzi, [my despising] the father of the prophet Ezekiel Ez. 1 3.

C

Cab, a measure containing the sixth part of a seah, or the eighteenth part of an ephah;—during the siege of Samaria the fourth part of a cab of doves' dung, or rather *chick-pease*, was sold for five pieces of silver, 2 Kings 6. 25.

Caiaphas, [a searcher] a high priest at the time Christ was put to death;—his advice to put Jesus to death, John 11. 49; 18. 14;—Jesus examined before him, Matt. 26 57; Mark 14. 53; Luke 22. 54; John 18. 14

Cain, [possession] the eldest son of Adam;—his mother, too sanguine in her hopes, seems to have imagined that he was the promised seed, when she called him, *a man, the Lord*, Gen. 4. 1;—a tiller of the ground, 2,—offered fruit, 3;—was angry, and reproved by the Lord, 5, 6, 7;—kills his brother Abel, 8;—alluded to with censure, 1 John 3. 12; Jude 11.

Cainan, the son of Enos, and father of Mahalaleel, Gen. 5. 9—14; Luke 3. 37.

Calamities. See *Afflictions*.

Calamus, or *sweet cane*, an aromatic plant, an ingredient in the sacred perfume, Exod. 30. 23;—an article in the trade of Tyre, Ez 27. 19.

Caldron, an emblem of the destruction of Jerusalem, Ezek. 11. 3, 11.

Caleb, [a dog, a crow, or a basket] gives a good account of the land of Canaan, Num. 13. 30; 14. 6; Deut. 1. 36;—obtains Hebron, Josh. 14. 6; 15. 13;—his posterity, 1 Chr. 2. 18; 4. 15.

———, the son of Hur, his descendants, 1 Chr. 2. 50.

Calf, made by Aaron, in imitation of the Egyptian idol, *Apis*, Ex. 32. 4;—Jeroboam made two golden calves, and set the one in Bethel, and the other in Dan, 1 Kings 12. 28.

Calkers, carpenters, who build and repair ships, Ez. 27. 9; 27.

Call, God's invitation in the gospel, addressed to all men, Prov. 8. 4; Isa. 45. 22; 55. 1; John 7. 37; Rev. 22. 17;—rejected by many, Matt. 20. 16; 22. 14; John 5. 40;—awful doom of those who refuse, Prov. 1. 24, &c

Call effectual, by which the spirit of God brings sinners to Christ;—it is a call from darkness to light, 1 Pet. 2. 9;—from bondage to liberty, Gal. 2. 13;—from fellowship with the world to the fellowship of Christ, 1 Cor. 1. 9;—from sin to holiness, 1 Thess. 4. 7,—from misery to happiness, 1 Cor. 7. 15.—I. *its nature* it is *of grace*, Gal. 1. 15;—a *holy* calling, 2 Tim. 1. 9;—a *high* calling, Phil. 3. 14;—a *heavenly* calling, Heb. 3. 1;—and *without repentance*, or final rejection, Rom. 11. 29.

Calvary, or *Golgotha*, Jesus crucified there, Matt. 27. 33; Mark 15. 22; Luke 23. 33; John 19. 17.

Camel, a large quadruped, with a long and slender neck, long legs, short ears, and two bunches on its back; and which can carry a heavy burden, and travel long without drink; Abraham had many, Gen. 12. 16;—Job had three thousand, Job 1. 3;—coarse raiment made of their hair, *John*, Matt. 3. 4.

Camelion, a species of lizard, Lev. 11. 30.

Camphire, or *Camphor*, a tree from which a well known drug of the same name is prepared, Song 1. 14; 4. 13.

Canaan, [merchant, trader] the son of Ham, who sported with his father's shame, Gen. 9. 22;—was cursed, 25;—his posterity, 10. 15, &c.

———, the country so named, from Canaan the son of Ham, bounded by Arabia on the east; on the south by the wilderness of Paran, Idumea, and Egypt; on the west by the Mediterranean; and on the north by the mountains of Lebanon. It is about 200 miles long, and 90 broad. It has since been distinguished by other names, such as, the Land of Promise; the Holy Land; Judea; and Palestine;—promised to Abraham, Gen. 12. 7;—its boundary, Ex. 23 31; Num. 34. 1; Josh. 1. 3;—conquered by Joshua, 11. 16;—its kings enumerated. 12. 9;—the names of those who were to divide it, Num. 34. 16;—how to be divided, 26. 52;—divided by lot, Josh. 14. 1, &c.;—its borders not conquered, 13. 1; Judg. 2. 3;—its ruined cities to be rebuilt after the return of the Israelites from their present dispersion, Isa. 49. 19; 51. 3; 52 9; 54 3; 61 4

Digitized by Google

Ezek. 36. 33;—what portion of it will be for the sanctuary, 45. 1, &c.;—for the city, 6;—for the prince, 7;—its boundary, 47. 13;—its division by lot, 48. 1.

Canaanites, idolatrous, to be extirpated, Ex. 23. 31; 34. 12; Num. 33. 50; Deut. 20. 16;—not wholly conquered by Joshua, 16. 10; 17. 12; Judg. 1. 27, &c.; 2. 20; 3. 1, &c.

Cana, a town 4 miles north of Nazareth, Jesus first miracle there, John 2. 1, &c.

Candlestick, in the tabernacle, Ex. 25. 31; 37. 17;—shown in vision to Zechariah, Zech. 4. 1.

Candour, fair, open and impartial dealing, commended and exemplified, 2 Sam. 12. 7; Ps. 15. 2, 3; Matt. 7. 1, 12; 2 Cor. 1. 12.

Canticles, the Latin name given to the Song of Solomon.

Capernaum, a city on the shore of the sea of Galilee, Matt. 4. 13, 14;—here Christ preached to multitudes, and performed miracles, Mark 2. 1—12; John 4. 46; 6. 17, &c.

Cappadocia, a province of Lydia, in Asia, extending from mount Taurus to the Euxine sea;—persons from it present in Jerusalem, when the apostles preached, Acts 2. 9;—Peter addresses the strangers in, 1 Pet. 1. 1.

Captives, female, how to be treated, Deut. 21. 10.

Captivity, of Israel, foretold, Am. 5. 1; 7. 11;—of Judah, Jer. 13. 19; 20. 4; 25. 28;—their treatment in it, Ps. 137;—psalm of praise on their return from it, Ps. 136; Isa. 26.

Carbuncle, a very elegant gem, of a deep red colour, mingled with scarlet, and second in value to the diamond, Ex. 28. 17; Isa. 54. 12; Ez. 28. 13.

Carchemish, a town of the Assyrians, on the banks of the Euphrates, taken by the Egyptians, 2 Chr. 35. 20;—retaken by Nebuchadnezzar, Jer. 46. 1—12.

Careless persons, or those who are secure and unconcerned, called to serious thoughtfulness, Isa. 32. 9, 10, 11.

Cares, anxious. See *Anxiety*.

Carmel, a celebrated mountain on the coast of the Mediterranean, about 16 miles north-west of Jezreel;—here Elijah offered his sacrifice, which was consumed by fire from heaven, 1 Kings 18. 21—38;—here 450 prophets of Baal were slain, 40.

Carnal mind, its enmity against God, Rom. 8. 7.

Carpenter, Christ reproached as the son of, Matt. 13. 55;—himself so called, Mark 6. 3.

Cassia, a sweet aromatic spice, used in making the sacred oil, and other perfumes, Ex. 30. 24; Ps. 45. 8.

Cast out, to excommunicate, John 9. 34.

Castor and *Pollux*, [gemini, or the twins] were reckoned two sons of Jupiter, hostile to pirates; their images therefore were affixed to the head of ships, Acts 27. 11.

Catechising, the duty of enforced, Gen. 18. 19; Deut. 4. 9; 6. 6—9; 11. 19; Ps. 78. 5; Eph. 6. 4.

Cattle, to be watered, or freed from danger, on the Sabbath-day, Matt. 12. 11; Luke 13. 15; 14. 5.

Caves, places of habitation and retirement, Gen. 19. 30; Josh. 10. 16; 1 Sam. 13. 6; Heb. 11. 38.

Cedar, the noblest of trees, 2 Sam. 7. 2; 1 Kings 4. 33; Ps. 80. 10; 92. 12; Am. 2. 9;—the temple of Solomon built with it, 1 Kings 6. 15;—he applies to Hiram for it, 5. 6;—he wrote of it, 4. 33;—an emblem of the future prosperous state of Israel, Ezek. 17. 22.

Cedron. See *Kidron*.

Celibacy, or abstinence from marriage, advised in particular cases, Matt. 19. 12; 1 Cor. 7, 1, &c.; 27.

Cenchrea, a sea port belonging to the city of Corinth. Acts 18. 18; Rom. 16. 1.

Censers, golden vessels, in which the priest carried fire and incense, Lev. 16. 12;—of Korah, &c. to be applied to the covering of the altar, Num. 16. 6, 37.

Centurion, an officer having the command of a hundred soldiers;—one of them came to Christ, and begged him to heal his servant, Matt. 8. 5;—another confessed the Messiahship and innocence of Christ, at his crucifixion, Matt. 27 54; Luke 23. 47;—Cornelius one of them, Acts 10. 1.

Cesar, a name given to the Roman emperors, *as*, Augustus, Tiberius, Claudius, Nero, &c Luke 2 1; 3. 1; Acts 11. 28; Philip. 4 22

Cesarea, a city on the shore of the Mediterranean, about 75 miles north west of Jerusalem;—Paul was brought to, after his conversion, Acts 9. 30;—Cornelius sent messengers from, to Peter, 11. 11;—Paul was sent to, to be tried before Felix, 23. 23.

Cesarea Philippi. See *Dan*.

Chain, of gold, with which Joseph was honoured, Gen. 41. 42;—on the camels of the Midianites, Judg. 8. 26;—on Daniel, Dan. 5. 29;—an emblem of the fate of Israel, Ezek. 7. 23.

Chalcedony, a gem of a grayish colour, clouded with blue, yellow, or purple, Rev. 21. 17.

Chaldea, a country in Asia, comprehended in Babylonia, and which lays eastward of Syria, Jer. 50. 10; 51 24, 35; Ez. 16. 29; 23. 16

Chaldeans appointed to punish the Israelites, Hab. 1. 6;—to be punished for their cruelty 2. 5, &c.

Chamois, a species of goat, Deut. 14. 5.

Champaign, a plain open country, Deut. 11. 30.

Chance excluded by Divine Providence, Ps. 91. 3, &c.; Prov. 16. 33; Matt. 6. 26; 10. 29; Luke 12. 6.

Chapel, a house for public worship, Amos 7. 13.

Chapiters, ornaments on the tops of pillars, &c. Ex. 36. 38; 38. 17; 1 Kings 7. 16.

Charge of God to Adam, Gen. 2. 16;—of Moses to Joshua, Deut. 31. 7;—of God to Joshua, Josh. 1. 2;—of Joshua to the people, 22. 1; 23. 2;—of David to Solomon, 1 Kings 2. 1; 1 Chr. 22. 6;—of Jehoshaphat to the judges, 2 Chr. 19. 6, 9;—of Jesus to the apostles, Matt. 10. 1, &c.;—to the seventy, Luke 10. 1;—to Peter, John 21. 15;—to the apostles before his ascension, Matt. 28. 16; Mark 16. 15;—of Paul to the elders of Ephesus, Acts 20. 17, &c.

Charger, a vessel for holding provisions at table, Num. 7. 13, 19, &c.; Ezra 1. 9; Matt. 14. 8; Mark 6. 25.

Chariots, Pharaoh pursued Israel with six hundred, Ex. 14. 7;—Philistines fight against Israel with thirty thousand, 1 Sam. 13. 5;—Solomon had a thousand and four hundred, 1 Kings 10. 26;—Jabin, king of Canaan, had nine hundred of iron, Judges 4. 3.

Charity, or *love*, and general benevolence recommended, Ex. 23. 4; Lev. 19. 18; Deut. 15. 7; 22. 1; Job 31. 16, &c.; Prov. 24. 17; 25. 21; Ecc. 11. 1; Matt. 7. 12; 22. 39; 1 Cor. 13; Jam. 2. 8. See *Affection* and *Love*.

Chastisement. See *Affliction*.

Chastity recommended, 1 Thess. 4. 3; Col. 3. 5;—an example of it in Joseph, Gen. 39. 7;—in Job, Job 31. 1.

Chebar, a river in Chaldea, where Ezekiel saw several of his visions, Ez. 1. 1; 3. 15; 10 15, 20.

Chederlaomer, [generation of servitude] takes Sodom Gen. 14. 10;—defeated by Abraham, 15.

Cheerfulness recommended, Prov. 12. 25; 15. 13, 15; 17. 22.

Chemosh. See *Baal-peor*.

Cherethims, the Philistines, or a particular tribe of them, 1 Sam. 30. 14; Ez. 25. 16; Zeph. 2. 5.

Cherethites and *Pelethites*, David's life-guards, 2 Sam. 8. 18; 20. 23; 1 Chr. 18. 17.

Cherub, Cherubim, an order of angels, placed at the entrance of the garden of Eden, Gen. 3. 24;—figures of, for the ark, Ex. 25. 27 37. 6;—for the temple, 2 Chr. 3. 11;—seen in vision by Ezekiel, Ezek. 1. 4; 10. 8; 11. 22.

Childbirth, the purification after it, Lev. 12. 1, &c.

Childless, to be so, a curse to the wicked, Lev. 20. 20; 2 Sam. 6. 23; Jer. 22. 30; Hos. 9. 14;—promises to good men who are so, Ps. 68. 6; 113. 9; Isa. 56. 4.

Children to be instructed, Gen. 18. 19; Deut. 4. 9; 6. 6; 11. 19; Ps. 78. 5; Eph. 6. 4.

———, *their duty*, to regard the directions of their parents, Lev. 19. 3; Prov. 1. 8; 6. 20; 13. 1; 15. 5; 23. 22; Luke 2. 51; Eph. 6. 1; Col. 3. 20;—not to grieve their parents, Prov. 19. 26;—not to rob their parents, 28. 24;—not to despise them, Deut. 27. 16; Prov. 15. 5, 20; 23. 22; 30. 17; Ezek. 22. 7;—to honour and maintain them, Ex. 20. 12; Deut. 5. 16; Eph. 6. 2, 3;—the smiting of their parents punishable with death, Ex. 21. 15; Lev. 20. 9; Deut. 21. 18, &c.;—not to bear malice, but to love one another, John 13. 34; 15. 12, 17; Rom. 12. 9, 10; Heb. 13 1; 1 John 2. 9, 10; 3. 23; 4. 7, 11, 20.

Children, the duty of parents to chastise them for their faults, Prov. 13. 24; 14. 18; 22 15, 23. 13, 14; 29. 15, 17;—this duty neglected by David to Absalom, 1 Kings 1 6;—by Eli to his sons, 1 Sam. 2. 22—25; 3. 13.

——— to suffer for the sins of their parents to the third and fourth generation, Ex. 20. 5; Deut. 5. 9;—this to be reversed, Ezek 18. 1. &c.

———, *good*, a blessing to their parents, Prov. 10. 1; 15. 20; 23. 24; 27. 11; 29. 3

———, *wicked*, and undutiful, a disgrace and a curse, Prov. 10. 1, 17, 21, 25; 17. 21, 25; 19. 13; 28. 7; 29. 15.

——— of God. See *Adoption*

Chisleu, the ninth month of the sacred year of the Jews, and the third of their civil, answering to part of our November.

Chiun, an Egyptian idol, thought by some to be Saturn, Amos 5. 26.

Chloe, [green herb] a woman at Corinth, noted for piety, 2 Cor. 1. 11.

Chorazin, a town on the western coast of the sea of Galilee, near to Capernaum, Matt 11. 21; Luke 10. 23.

Christ, [the anointed] the Son of God, and the Redeemer of our guilty and perishing world,—his names, titles, and characters: Advocate, 1 John 2. 1;—alpha and omega, Rev 1. 8; 22. 13;—amen, 3. 14;—apostle, Heb. 3 1;—beginning of the creation of God, Rev. 3 14;—branch, Zech. 3. 8; 6. 12;—cornerstone, 1 Pet. 2. 5;—living-stone, 2. 4;—David, Jer 30. 9; Ezek. 34. 23; 37. 24;—Hos. 3. 5;—day spring, Luke 1. 78;—deliverer, Acts 7. 35, Rom. 11. 26;—Emmanuel, Isa. 7. 14; Matt 1. 23;—first-begotten from the dead, Rev 1. 5;—first and last, 1. 17;—God blessed for ever, Rom. 9. 5;—governor, Matt. 2. 6;—holy one, Luke 4. 34; Acts 3. 14; Rev. 3. 7;—horn of salvation, Luke 1. 69;—image of God, 2 Cor. 4. 4;—just one, Acts 3. 14; 7. 52; 22. 14;—king everlasting, Luke 1. 33;—king of Israel, John 1. 49;—king of the Jews, Matt. 2. 2;—king of kings, Rev. 17. 14; 19. 16;—lamb of God, John 1. 29, 36;—lamb who opened the sealed book, Rev. 5. 6;—lamb slain from the foundation of the world, 13. 8;—light, true, John 1. 8, 9; 3. 19; 8. 12; 9. 5; 12. 35, 46;—Lord, Matt. 3. 3; Mark 11. 3;—lord of glory, 1 Cor. 2. 8;—lord of lords, Rev. 17. 14; 19. 16;—lion of the tribe of Judah, 5. 5;—maker and preserver of all things, John 1. 3, 10; 1 Cor. 8. 6; Col. 1. 16; Heb. 1. 2, 10; Rev. 4. 11;—mediator, 1 Tim. 2. 5;—mediator of the new covenant, Heb. 12. 24;—Nazarene, Matt. 2. 23;—high priest, Heb. 3. 1;—prince, Acts 5. 31;—prince of life, 3. 15;—prince of peace, Isa. 9. 6;—prince of the kings of the earth, Rev. 1. 5;—prophet, Deut. 18. 51; Luke 24. 19;—redeemer, Job 19. 25; Isa. 59. 20;—our righteousness, Jer. 33. 16;—root of David, Rev. 5. 5;—root and offspring of David, and bright and morning star, 22. 16;—ruler, Mic. 5. 2;—saviour, Luke 2. 11; Acts 5. 31;—shepherd in the land, Zech. 11. 16;—good shepherd, John 10. 11;—great shepherd of the sheep, Heb. 13. 20;—son of the highest, Luke 1. 32; son of God, Matt. 3. 17; 8. 29; Luke 1. 35;—only begotten son, John 1. 14, 18; 3. 16, 18;—son of man, Matt. 8. 20; John 1. 51;—son of David, Matt. 9. 27; 21. 9;—star and sceptre, Num. 24. 17;—bright and morning star, Rev. 22. 16;—true, 3. 7; 19. 11;—witness, faithful, 1. 5; 3. 14; 19. 11;—word, John 1. 1;—word of God, Rev. 19. 13.

——— was above Moses, Heb. 3. 5; and a.. the Levitical priests, Heb. 7. 21; 8. 1, &c

——— was co-eternal with the Father, John 1. 1, 3; 17. 5; Col. 1. 17; Heb. 13. 8;—co equal with the Father, Matt. 28. 18; John 5. 23; 16. 15; 17. 10; Phil. 2. 6; Col. 1. 16; 2. 9;—of one substance with the Father, John 10. 30, 38; 12. 45; 17. 11, 22; 14. 9;—though, in his humanity, inferior to the Father, John 14. 28;—king of kings, lord of lords, and god of gods, Rom. 14. 9; Phil. 2 9; Col. 2. 10, 15; 1 Pet. 3. 22; Rev. 17. 14; 19. 16;—has a name above every name, Phil. 2. 9.

——— was perfect man, Matt. 4. 2; 8. 24; 26. 38; John 1. 14; 4. 6; 11. 35; 12. 27; 19. 28; Phil. 2. 7; Heb. 2. 14;—was without sin, though tempted as other men, John 8 46; 2 Cor. 5. 21; Heb. 4. 15; 7. 26; 1 Pet. 2. 22; 1 John 3. 5.

——— was perfect God, as appears from the *names* and *titles* of God given him; *God* John 1. 1;—the *great God*, Titus 2. 13;

Digitized by Google

God over all blessed for ever, Rom. 9. 5;—Lord, or as it is in Hebrew, *Jehovah*, Isa. 6. 1, compared with John 12. 41; Isa. 40. 3, compared with John 1. 23;—the *attributes* of God are ascribed to him; such as, *eternity*, Rev. 1. 10—18; Mic. 5. 2, compared with Matt. 2. 6;—*omnipotence*, Phil. 3. 21; Rev. 1. 8;—*omniscience*, John 21, 17; 2. 24, 25; Rev. 2. 23;—*omnipresence*, Matt. 18. 20; 28. 20;—*immutability*, Heb. 13. 8;—the *works* of God are ascribed to him; such as, the *creating* of all things, John 1. 3; Col. 1. 16;—*upholding* all things, Heb. 1. 3; Col. 1. 17;—*governing* all things, Eph. 1. 22; Matt. 28. 18;—*forgiving sins*, Matt. 9. 2, 6; Luke 5. 20;—giving *eternal life*, John 10. 28;—*promising* and *sending the Holy Ghost*, John 14. 26; 15. 26; Acts 1. 5; 2. 4;—*raising himself from the dead*, John 2. 19; 10. 17, 18;—*raising all the dead*, John 5. 28;—*judging the world*, 5. 22; Acts 17. 31;—*sentencing* both the righteous and the wicked to their everlasting portions, Matt 25. 31—46;—*religious worship is given to him*, equally with the Father, 28. 19; Acts 7. 59, 60; 2 Cor. 13. 14;—*angels are commanded to worship him*, Heb. 1. 6;—*the redeemed in heaven worship him*, Rev. 5. 8—14;—*all men are to honour him, even as they honour the Father*, John 5. 23.

Christ was the Messiah spoken of by the prophets, Luke 24. 27; John 1. 45; 4. 25; 5. 39, 46; 11. 27; Acts 26. 22;—came down from heaven, John 3. 13, 31; 6. 38, 50; 16. 28;—for our sakes, Matt. 18. 11; Luke 19. 10; John 3. 17; 10. 10 12. 47;—was incarnate of the Virgin Mary, Matt. 1. 18; Luke 1 35.

——— died for our sins, Isa. 53. 8; Dan. 9. 26; Matt. 20. 28; Rom. 4. 25; 5. 6; 1 Cor. 15. 3; Gal. 1. 4; Eph. 5. 2; Heb. 9. 28;—abolished death, 2 Tim. 1. 10.

——— rose again the third day, Luke 24. 1, 46, 47; Acts 2. 24; 3. 15; 4. 10; 5. 30; 10. 40; 17. 31; Rom. 10. 9; 1 Cor. 6. 14; 15. 3, 4; 1 Thess. 1. 10; Heb. 13. 20; 1 Pet. 3. 18.

——— ascended up to heaven, Mark 16. 19; Luke 24. 51; Acts 1. 2, 9; Eph. 4. 8; 1 Tim. 3. 16.

——— sitteth on the right hand of God, Mark 16. 19; Acts 7. 56; Eph. 1. 20; Col. 3. 1; Heb. 1. 3; 8. 1; 10. 12; 12. 2; 1 Pet. 3. 22.

——— is employed as the advocate of his people, Rom. 3. 34; Heb. 7. 25; 1 John 2. 1;—and in preparing mansions for them, John 14 2.

——— will come again to judge the world, Acts 1. 11; 1 Thess. 4. 16; 2 Tim. 4. 1.

——— was expected by the Jews at the time of his coming, Mark 15. 43; Luke 2. 25, 38; 3. 15: John 1. 25, 45; 4. 25; 10. 24; 11 27.

——— is the pattern that we ought to follow, Matt. 11. 29; John 13. 15; Phil. 2. 5; 1 Pet. 1. 15; 2. 21; 1 John 2. 6.

——— was trusted in by Abraham and the Patriarchs, John 8. 56; Heb. 11. 1, &c.

——— to be the object of our *faith*, John 14. 1; Acts 16. 31;—all who believe in him shall be saved, John 3. 14, 15, 16, 36; 6. 40;—they who believe not in him shall perish, John 8. 24; 3. 36; 1 John 5. 10, 11, 12

——— to be the object of our *love*, 1 Co 16. 22; Eph. 6. 24; 1 Peter 1. 8.

——— not to be denied, Matt. 10. 33; Mark 8 38; Luke 9. 26; 12. 9; Rom. 1. 16; 2 Tim. 2. 12, 1 John 2. 23.

——— predictions respecting. See *Prophecy*

——— events of his life. See *Jesus*.

——— his miracles. See *Miracles*.

——— his parables. See *Parables*.

——— his example. See *Example*.

Christians, the term first used at Antioch, Acts 11. 26.

——— the salt of the earth, Matt. 5. 13;—the light of the world, 14;—their privileges, 1 Pet. 2. 5, &c.; Heb. 12. 22;—the sons of God, 1 John 3. 1, 2; Rom. 8. 14, &c.;—one with Christ and the Father, John 17. 11, 21;—all one body, Eph. 4. 15, 16;—the temple of God, 1 Cor. 3. 16.

Chrysolite, a gem of a golden colour, now called the topaz, Rev. 21 20.

Chrysoprasus, a precious jewel, of a green colour, mingled with yellow, Rev. 21. 20.

Church, a number of persons, orgnized as a body, who meet to worship the Lord, and to observe the ordinances of Christ, John 10. 16; Rom. 12. 5; 1 Cor. 10. 17; 12. 13; Gal. 3. 28; Heb. 11 40; 12. 23;—sometimes means the whole body of professing believers, Matt. 16. 18; Acts 2. 47; Eph. 3. 10, 21; Col. 1. 24;—sometimes a single, local, or private congregation, Acts 14. 27; 18. 22; Rom. 16. 5; 1 Cor. 14. 23; 3 John 9;—sometimes the governors of the church, Matt. 18. 17; Acts 14. 27;—sometimes, as some think, the place of worship, 1 Cor. 11. 18; 14. 19, 34.

Churches, reverence to be observed in them, Lev. 26. 2; Ps. 93. 5; Eccl. 5. 1; Jer. 7. 30; Ezek. 5. 11; 1 Cor. 10. 18; 11. 1, &c. 14. 23, &c.

———, instances of a profanation of them censured, 2 Kings 21. 4; 2 Chr. 33. 7; Matt. 21. 12; John 2. 13.

Cilicia, a country in the south-east of Asia Minor, the capital of which was Tarsus; men from, disputed with Stephen, Acts 6. 9;—Paul and Silas went through, confirming the churches, 15. 41.

Cinnamon-tree, the bark of which is so valuable, Ex. 30. 23; Prov. 7. 17; Rev. 18. 13.

Cinneroth, a city of the tribe of Naphtali, on the west of the sea of Tiberias, Josh. 11. 2; 12. 3; 19. 35.

Circumcision instituted, Gen. 17. 10;—of the Shechemites, 34. 24;—of the sons of Moses, Ex. 4. 25;—of the Israelites in Gilgal, Josh. 5. 2;—a dissension about it, Acts 15. 1, &c.;—the apostles consulted, 6;—their decree concerning it, 29;—when it profiteth, Rom. 2. 25;—of the heart, 29; Deut. 10. 16; 30. 6;—the *true* among Christians, Phil. 3. 3; Col. 2. 11;—not to be submitted to by the Gentile converts, Gal. 5. 2;—the gospel of it committed to Peter, 2. 7;—Abraham justified without it, Rom. 4. 10.

Circumspection, looking around with cautious and careful conduct, recommended, Ex. 23. 13; Matt. 24. 42; Rom. 12. 17; 2 Cor. 8. 21; Eph. 5. 15; Phil. 4. 8; 1 Thess. 4. 12; 5. 6; 1 Pet. 2. 12; 3. 16.

Cities of Refuge. See *Refuge*.

Civility, or kindness and politeness to others, recommended, Luke 14. 10; Rom. 12. 10; 13. 7; 1 Pet. 2. 17.

Clauda, a small island near Crete, Acts 27. 16.

Claudia, [lame, shut up] a pious Roman lady, 2 Tim. 4. 21.

Claudius Cesar, the fifth of the Roman emperors; great dearth foretold, to take place during the reign of, Acts 11. 28; banishes the Jews from Rome, 18 2.

Claudius Lysias, the Roman tribune, who commanded the guard at Jerusalem, rescued Paul, Acts 21. 33;—commanded him to be scourged, 22. 24;—sent him under a guard, with a letter, to Felix, 23. 26.

Clay, the bodies of men likened to, Job 4. 19; 13. 12; 36. 3; Isa. 64. 8; Jer. 18. 6;—worldly riches compared to, Hab. 2. 6.

Cleave, to adhere to with affection and constancy, as man to his wife, Gen. 2. 24; Matt. 19. 5;—Israel to the Lord, Deut. 4. 4; Josh. 23. 8;—to the Lord Christ, Acts 11. 23.

Clemency, mercy, humanity, Acts 24. 4.

Clement, [mild, good] a noted Christian preacher, Phil. 4. 3.

Cleopas, or *Clophas*, [learned, the whole glory] one of the two with whom Jesus walked to Emmaus, Luke 24. 18;—his wife Mary stood by the cross of Jesus, John 19. 25.

Cloak, a fair pretence, or concealment, John 15. 22; 1 Thess. 2. 5; 1 Pet. 2. 16.

Cloud, a pillar of, conducts the Israelites through the Red sea, Ex. 14. 19;—through the wilderness, Num. 9. 15;—the chariot of God, Ps. 104. 3.

Clouds, multitudes, armies, Jer. 4. 13; Isa. 60. 8 Heb. 12. 1.

Cockatrice, a species of serpent, Isa. 11. 8; 14. 29; 59. 50; Jer. 8. 17.

Cockle, a weed that grows among corn, Job 31. 40.

Collection for the poor Christians at Jerusalem, Acts 11. 29; 1 Cor. 16. 1; 2 Cor. 8. 1; 9. 1, &c.; Rom. 15. 26.

College, a school for training up young prophets, 2 Kings 22. 14; 2 Chr. 34. 22.

Colosse, an ancient city of Phrygia, near to the place where the river Lycus disappears under ground; an epistle, bearing its name, was sent by Paul to the church in, Col. 1. 2.

Comforter, one of the titles of the Holy Spirit, whose office it is to comfort the saints, John 14. 16, 26; 15. 26; 16. 7.

Commandments, the ten delivered by God from mount Sinai, Ex. 20. 1, &c.; Deut. 5. 6, &c.;

—not abrogated by Christ, Matt. 5. 17; Mark 10. 17; Luke 18. 18.

Common, ceremonially unclean, Acts 10. 14, 11. 8.

Commune, to converse, or talk together;—Abraham communed with the children of Heth, Gen. 23. 8;—Hamor with Jacob, 34 6, &c.;—to converse with our own hearts, Ps. 4. 4; 77. 6.

Communion, the Lord's supper so called, 1 Cor. 10. 16.

———, *Christian*, John 17. 21, &c.; Rom 12. 5; 1 Cor. 10. 17; 12. 12, 20; Eph. 4. 16, 1 John 1. 3, 6, 7.

——— *with God*, or the communication of divine graces from him, and the return of devout affections to him, enjoyed by believers, 1 John 1. 3;—experienced by those only who are reconciled to him, Amos 3. 3; 2 Cor. 6. 15;—and who love and obey him, Ps. 73. 25; John 14. 23;—vain for men to make pretensions to it, who are living in sin, 1 John 1. 6;—*to obtain it*, we must study to know his will, John 5. 39; —be often in prayer, Luke 8. 1;—embrace opportunities of retirement, Ps. 4. 4;—frequently meditate on his perfections, providences, love, and promises, 104. 34;—watch against vain thoughts, 119. 113;—and be found in the use of all the means of grace, Ps. 27. 4;—its *advantages* are, humility and hatred of sin, Job 42. 5, 6;—deadness to the world, Phil. 3. 8; Gal. 6. 14;—patience under trouble, Rom. 8. 18; 2 Cor. 4. 17;—fortitude in danger, Rom. 8. 31;—gratitude for mercies received, Ps. 103. 1;—direction under difficulties, Prov. 3. 5, 6;—happiness in death, Ps. 23. 4; 1 Cor. 15. 55; —and panting desires for heaven, 2 Tim. 4. 7, 8.

Company, bad, to be avoided, Ps. 1. 1; 26. 4; Prov. 1. 10; 2. 12; 4. 14, 15; 12. 11; 13. 20; 14. 7; 19. 27; 22. 24; 28. 7, 19; 29. 24; Rom. 1. 32; 1 Cor. 5. 9; 15. 33; 2 Cor. 6. 14, Eph 5. 7.

——— may be necessary, and do good, Matt. 9. 10; 11. 19; Mark 2. 15; Luke 15. 2; 1 Cor. 5. 10; 1 Thess. 5. 14.

——— of the wise and good, beneficial, Prov. 13. 20; Mal. 3. 16, 17.

Compassion recommended, Prov. 19. 17; Luke 10. 33, 37.

Compel, to urge by reasonable motives, Luke 14. 23.

Competency, what it consists in, Gen. 28. 20; Prov. 30. 8; Heb. 13. 5; 1 Tim. 6. 8.

Complaint, Psalms of, 3. 6. 7. 10. 12. 13. 14. 17. 22. 32. 35. 36. 38. 39. 41. 42. 43. 44. 51. 53. 55. 56. 57. 59. 60. 74. 77. 79. 80. 83. 88. 94. 102. 109. 120. 129. 130. 140. 142 143.

Complete, those in Christ are, in respect of pardon, justification, &c. Col. 2. 10.

Compliances in important things dangerous, Deut. 13. 3; Prov. 1. 10; Dan. 3. 16; 6. 10 Gal. 2. 5, 11;—in things indifferent advised 1 Cor. 9. 20.

Concealment of crimes, the guilt of it, Ps. 50 18; Prov. 29. 24; 2 John 11.

Conceit censured, Prov. 3. 7; 14. 16; 26. 12, Isa. 5. 21; Rom. 12. 16.

Concubines, wives of the second rank, and subordinate to the mistress of the house Gen. 25. 6; 2 Sam. 5. 13; 1 Kings 11. 3, &c

Concupiscence, (inordinate affection) censured, Ex. 20. 17; Gal. 5. 16; 1 Thess. 4. 5; 1 Pet. 2. 11.

Condemnation, all men under as sinners, Rom. 5. 16, 18; John 3. 18;—all freed from who are in Christ, Rom. 8. 1.

Conduit, a water-course, 2 Kings 18 17; 20 20; Isa. 7. 3; 36. 2.

Coney, or *Rabbit*, a species of hare, with red eyes, Ps. 104. 18; Prov. 30 26.

Confession of Christ, a necessary duty, Matt. 10. 32; Mark 8. 38; Luke 9. 26; 12. 8; Rom. 10. 9; 2 Tim 2. 12; 1 John 2. 23; 4. 15.

——— *to God*, Judg. 10. 10, 15; Ezr. 9. 5 Neh. 1. 6; Ps. 32. 5; 38. 18; 41. 4; 51. 3 119. 67. 176; Prov. 28. 13; Jer. 3. 13; Dan. 9. 5, 20; 1 John 1. 8, 9.

——— *to one another*, Lev. 5. 5; Num. 5 7; Matt. 3. 6; Mark 1. 5; Acts. 19. 18; Jam. 5. 16.

Conscience common to all men, Prov. 20. 27; Rom. 2. 14, 15;—a weak one to be respected, Rom. 14. 2; 1 Cor. 8. 12.

———, the happiness of a good one, Job 27. 6; Prov. 14. 14; 28. 1; 29. 6; Rom. 14. 22; 2 Cor. 1. 12; Gal. 6. 4; 1 Tim. 1. 19; 1 John 3. 19, 21; Acts 23. 1; 24. 16; 1 Cor. 4 4; 2 Tim 1. 3; Heb. 13. 18.

———, the terror of an evil one, Gen. 42 21; 2 Sam. 24. 10; Ps. 38 3; 40 12; Prov

Digitized by Google

A. 14; 18. 14; 28 1; 29. 6; John 8. 9; Matt. 27. 3; Acts 24. 25; Tit. 1. 15.

Consecrate, to devote to the service of the Lord, as were all the first born, both of man and beast, Ex. 13. 2;—the whole nation of the Jews, 19. 6;—all genuine believers, 1 Pet. 2. 9.

Consideration recommended, Deut. 4. 39; 32. 29; Ps. 77. 6; 119 59; Prov. 15. 28; 22. 3; Isa. 1. 3; Ezek. 18. 28; Hag. 1. 5, 7; Luke 14. 28; 1 Tim. 4. 15; 2 Tim. 2. 7.

Constancy, or steadiness, required of us, in our *devotions*, Luke 18. 1; 1 Thess. 5. 17, 18;—under our *sufferings*, Matt. 5. 12, 13; 1 Pet. 4. 12, 13;—in our *profession*, Heb. 10. 23;—in our *beneficence*, Gal 6. 9;—in our *friendships*, Prov. 27. 10;—in our *obedience*, Ps. 119. 33.

Constellations, an assemblage of stars. Isa. 13. 10.

Contentment recommended, Prov. 30. 8, 9; Heb. 13. 5; 1 Tim. 6. 6; 1 Cor. 7. 20;—of Esau, Gen. 33 9;—of Barzillai, 2 Sam. 19. 35;—of the Shunamite, 2 Kings 4. 13;—of Paul, Phil. 4. 11.

Contrite, Contrition, for sin; a heart *broken*, *bruised*, or deeply affected with grief for; promises to such, Ps. 34 18; 51. 17; Isa. 57. 15; 61. 1; 66. 2;—examples of it in David, 2 Sam. 12. 13; Ps. 5.. 3, 4;—Peter, Matt. 26. 75.

——— evidences of. See *Repentance*.

Controversies to be avoided, 1 Tim. 1. 4; 6. 4, 20; 2 Tim. 2. 16; Tit. 3. 9.

Conversation, religious and edifying, recommended, Deut. 6. 7; 11. 19; Ps. 35. 28; 37. 30; 40. 10; 71. 22; 77. 12; 105. 2; Prov. 10. 31; Mal. 3. 16; Matt. 12. 35; Eph. 4. 29; Col. 3. 16; 4. 6; 1 Thess. 4. 18; 5. 11.

——— with the profligate and idle to be avoided, Matt. 12. 36; Eph. 4. 29; 5. 3; Col. 3. 8; 2 Pet. 2. 7.

Conversion, the *turning* of a sinner in heart and practice, from what is forbidden, to what is commanded, Acts 26. 18; Ps. 51. 13; Isa 6. 10;—earnest calls to it, Isa. 55. 7; Ez. 33. 11; Acts 3. 19;—those who do turn shall be saved, Ez. 18. 27; Isa. 55. 7;—those who do not, must perish, Matt. 18. 3;—beneficial to those who promote it, Dan. 12. 3; 1 Tim. 4. 16; James 5. 19.

———, the evidences of are, *hatred* of sin, Ps. 101. 3; 119. 104;—*love* to God, Ps. 73. 25;—delight in his people, John 13. 35;—attendance on, and love to his ordinances, Ps. 27. 4;—trust in his word and mercy, 9. 10;—obedience to his will, Matt. 7. 20.

Conviction of sin, sometimes the fruit of natural conscience, John 8. 9;—produced by the Holy Spirit, 16. 8;—guilt and danger of stifling, Prov. 29. 1; Heb. 3. 7, 8.

Convocations, the assembling of multitudes for the worship of God, Ex. 12. 16; Lev. 23. 2; Num. 28. 26.

Coos, an island of the Mediterranean, at a small distance from the south-west point of Asia Minor, Acts 21. 1.

Coral, a stony marine plant, Job 28. 18; Ez. 27. 16.

Corban, [a gift] whatever was offered to the service of the temple, Mark 7. 11, 12.

Corinth, the capital of Achaia, situated on the isthmus or neck of land which joins the Morea to Attica on the north: Paul preached here, Acts 18. 1;—met with much opposition, 6;—encouraged in a vision, 9;—a church was formed, to which he afterwards wrote two epistles, which bear the name of this place.

Cormorant, the water raven, about the size of a goose, Lev. 11. 7; Deut. 14. 7; Isa. 34. 11.

Cornelius, [of an horn] a centurion, the first Gentile convert, Acts 10. 1, &c.

Cornet, a wind instrument of horn, or like one, for sounding in war, or at religious solemnities, 1 Chr. 15. 28; Ps. 98. 6; Dan. 3. 5; Hos. 5. 8.

Corruption, or depravity, of human nature universal, Job 14. 4; Ps. 51. 5; John 3. 6; Rom. 3. 23; Gal. 5. 17; Eph. 2. 1, &c. Col. 2. 13.

——— called the flesh, John 3. 6; Rom. 8. 5; Gal. 5. 17;—the natural man, 1 Cor. 2. 14;—the old man, Rom. 6. 6; Col. 3. 9;—the vanity of the mind, Eph. 4. 17;—evil concupiscence, Col. 3. 5; 1 Thess. 4. 5;—the carnal mind, Rom. 8. 7.

Covenant, of God with Noah, Gen. 9. 12;—with Abraham, 17. 4, 10;—of Abraham with the Hittites, 22. 3, &c.—of Isaac and Abimelech, 26. 31,—of Jacob and Laban, 31. 44;—of Joshua and the people, Josh. 24. 25;—made by Josiah, 2 Kings 23. 3;—of the Jews after their return from Babylon, Neh. 10. 1, &c.;—a new one to succeed the Mosiac, Jer. 31. 31; 32. 37; Heb. 8. 6; 10. 16.

Covenant, the ancient forms of making one, Gen. 23. 3, &c.; Jer. 34. 15, 18.

Covetousness, or immoderate desire of earthly things, forbidden, Ex. 20. 17; Deut. 5. 21; Rom. 7. 9; 13. 9;—censured, Prov. 23. 7; Luke 12. 15; 1 Cor. 6. 10; Eph. 5. 5; Col. 3. 5; 1 Tim. 6. 9; Heb. 13. 5; 1 John 2. 15;—threatenings against, Isa. 57. 17; Jer. 6. 12, 13; Mic. 2. 1, 2; Hab. 2. 9, 11;—Rom. 1. 18, 29.

———, examples of, of Achan, Josh. 7. 21;—of Gehazi, 2 Kings 5. 20;—of Balaam, Num. 22. 17, 21; 31. 8; 2 Pet. 2. 15; Jude 11;—of Ahab, 1 Kings 21. 22;—of Judas Iscariot, Matt. 26. 14;—of Ananias and Sapphira, Acts 5. 1, &c.;—the folly of it, Ecc. 4. 8.

Countenance of man discovers his mind, Prov. 15. 13.

——— of God shining on his people, his dealing kindly with them, Ps. 4. 6; 11. 7; 21. 6.

Country, native, the love of it expressed, Neh. 2. 3.

———, heaven, called a better than Canaan, in respect of its *society*, *privileges*, *employments*, and *pleasures*, Heb. 11. 16; 12. 22; Rev. 4. 8; 7. 17; 21. 4.

Courage, the foundation of it, Job 11. 13; Ps. 3. 6; 27. 1; 46. 1; 56. 4, 11; 112. 7; 118. 6; Prov. 28. 1; Heb 13. 6.

———, mental, Ps. 119. 46; Mark 8. 38; 2 Tim. 1. 8; 1 Pet. 4. 16.

———, examples of it, in Jonathan, 1 Sam. 14. 6;—in David, 17. 32;—of Shadrach and his companions, Dan. 3. 18;—in Daniel, 6. 10;—of Peter and John, Acts 4. 19;—of Peter and the other apostles, 5. 29;—of Paul, 20. 24; 21. 13; of the Christians in general, Rom. 8. 38.

Cowardice, the cause of it, Lev. 26. 17, 36; Ps. 53. 5; Prov. 28. 1;—of Adam and Eve, Gen. 3. 8;—of Sarah, 18. 15; of the disciples of Jesus in the ship, Matt. 14. 26;—of Peter, 30;—of all the disciples when he was apprehended, 26. 56.

Cozbi, [a liar, sliding away] she, with a number of her country-women (Midianites) came into the camp of the Israelites, to seduce them to uncleanness, Num. 25. 6—18.

Cracknels, a sort of hard cakes, 1 Kings 14. 3.

Craft, deceit, or guile, Dan. 8. 25; Mark 14. 1;—a trade, or occupation, Acts 18. 3; 19. 25, 27.

Crane, a tall and long-necked fowl, with a loud voice, Isa. 38. 14; Jer. 8. 7.

Creation, ascribed to God, Gen. 1. 1; Ps. 124. 8; 146. 6; Neh. 9. 6; Acts 14. 15; 17. 24;—was wrought by the second person in the Godhead, Jesus Christ, John 1. 3, 10; 1 Cor. 8. 6; Eph. 3. 9; Col. 1. 16; Heb. 1. 2; Rev. 4. 11.

Creator to be remembered in youth, Ecc. 12. 1.

Creditors, their duty, Deut. 15. 2; Matt. 18. 23.

Credulity, too great easiness in believing men, caution against, Prov. 14. 15; Jer. 29. 8; Matt. 24. 4. 23; Mark 13. 5; Luke 21. 8; 1 John 4. 1.

Crete, or *Candia*, an island in the Mediterranean, to the south east of the Morea; Paul sailed close by, Acts 27. 12, 13;—left Titus there, Tit. 1. 5;—its inhabitants infamous for falsehood, &c. 12.

Crimes accounted capital among the Jews, and to be punished with death. See *Death*.

Crispus, [curled] the chief ruler of the Jewish synagogue at Corinth, converted and baptized by Paul, Acts 18. 8; 1 Cor. 1. 14.

Cross, the frame of wood on which Christ was put to death, Matt. 27. 32;—the whole of his sufferings, Eph. 2. 15;—Heb. 12. 2;—the self-denial and sufferings of the christian life, Matt. 10. 38; 16. 24; Mark 8. 34; Luke 9. 23; 14. 27.

Crown, worn by sovereigns, 1 Chr. 20. 2; Est. 1. 11;—by the Jewish high priest, Ex. 23. 11;—the glorious reward of the redeemed, called a crown of *life*, Rev. 2. 10;—of *righteousness*, 2 Tim. 4. 8;—of *glory*, 1 Pet 5. 4;—*incorruptible*, 1 Cor. 9. 25.

Cruelty forbidden, Gen. 49. 5, &c; Deut 3; Prov. 11. 17; 12. 10; Ezek. 18. 18;—of Simeon and Levi, Gen. 34. 25; 49 5;—of Pharaoh, Ex. 1. 14;—of Adonibezek, Judg. 1. 7;—of Menahem, 2 Kings 15. 16;—of Jehoram, 2 Chr. 21. 4;—of Herod the great, Matt. 2. 16.

Cubit, the measure from the point of the elbow, to the point of the middle finger, commonly reckoned half a yard, Gen. 6. 16; Deut. 3. 11; Matt. 6. 27.

Cucumber, a plant, the fruit of which is fleshy like an apple, Num. 11. 5; Isa. 1. 8.

Cummin, a plant somewhat like fennel, which the Jews sowed in their fields, Isa. 28 25, 27;—the Scribes and Pharisees paid tithes of it, Matt. 23. 23.

Curiosity, to be wise above what is written, condemned, Deut. 29. 29; Acts 1. 6, 7, 1 Cor. 6. 6;—in vain speculations censured, 1 Tim. 1. 4; Tit. 3. 9.

Curse of the earth, &c. after the fall, Gen 3 14;—of Cain, 4. 11;—of Canaan, 9. 25;—of the Israelites if disobedient, Lev. 26. 14, Deut. 28. 15, &c.;—to be pronounced from mount Ebal, 27. 13;—not to curse the deaf, Lev. 19. 14;—to bless and not to curse, Ps. 62. 4; Rom. 12. 14; James 3. 10;—remarkable instances of cursing, 2 Kings 2. 23; Psal. 109. 6, &c.; Jer. 17. 18.

Cursing, profane. See *Swearing*.

Cush, [blackness] the eldest son of Ham, and father of Nimrod, Gen. 10. 6, 7.

Cymbals, hollow vessels of brass, which, being struck against each other, make a sharp sound, 2 Sam. 6. 5; 1 Chr. 15. 16; 16. 5, 42, Ps. 150. 5; 1 Cor. 13. 1.

Cypress, a tree, ever green, tall and strong, used by the Romans in funeral ceremonies, Isa. 44. 14.

Cyprus, an island of the Mediterranean, situated between Cilicia and Syria; Joses, surnamed Barnabas, and an old disciple, Mnason, were natives of it, Acts 4. 36; 21. 16;—the gospel carried to it by some who fled from persecution, 11. 19;—saints in, confirmed by Paul, Barnabas, and Mark, 13. 4, &c.; 15. 39.

Cyrene, a city of Lybia in Africa, westward of Egypt, Matt. 27. 32; Acts 2. 10; 11. 10, 13. 1.

Cyrus, the Great, the founder of the Persian empire, mentioned by name, long before his time as the deliverer of Israel, Isa. 44 28; 45. 1;—his decree in favour of the Jews, 2 Chr. 36. 22; Ezr. 1. 1;—restores the vessels of the temple, 7.

D

Daberath, a town near the foot of mount Tabor, Josh. 19. 12; 1 Chr. 6. 72.

Dagon, [corn, or fish] the principal idol of the Philistines, the upper part formed like man, and the under like a fish; falls before the ark of God, 1 Sam. 5. 3.

Dalmanutha, a city on the east side of the sea of Tiberias, Mark 8. 10.

Damages to be made good, Ex. 21. 28, 35; 22 5; Lev. 6. 2; 24. 18; Num. 5. 7; Ezek 33. 15; Luke 19. 8.

Damascus, a famous city, long the capital of Syria, about 160 miles north-east from Jerusalem; an altar seen there by Ahaz, and one like it set up in the temple, 2 Kings 16. 10;—threatened with being conquered, Jer. 49. 23;—and destroyed, Isa. 17. 1;—Saul proceeded to, on his persecuting errand, Acts 9. 2.

Damnation, the awful punishment of the wicked in hell, Matt. 23. 33; 2 Pet. 2. 3;—sometimes *judgment*, or punishment in this life, 1 Cor. 11. 29.

Dan, [judgment] one of the sons of Jacob, and the father of the tribe called by his name; his birth, Gen. 30. 6; prophetic blessing of his father concerning him, 49 16, 17.

——, a city on the east of the source of Jordan, and south of mount Lebanon; near to it Abraham routed the Canaanitish kings, Gen. 14. 14;—here Jeroboam set up one of his idols, 1 Kings 12. 29.

——, a name given to Laish, Judg. 18. 27.

Dancing on solemn occasions, and in religious worship, Ex. 15. 20; 32. 19; 2 Sam 6. 14; Ps. 149. 3; 150. 4.

———, an expression of joy, Judg 11. 34; 1 Sam. 18. 6; 29. 5; Jer. 31 4; Matt 14 6.

Digitized by Google

Danger from persecution to be avoided by prudence, Matt. 4. 12; 10. 16, 23; 12. 15; John 7 1; Acts 14. 6; 17. 14;—examples of deliverance from it to be sought by lawful means, in the case of Jacob, Gen. 32. 6;—of Joseph, 40. 14;—of David by Michal, 1 Sam. 19. 12.

——— of Elijah from Jezebel, 1 Kings 19. 2;—of Jesus before being carried to Egypt, Matt. 2. 13;—of Jesus from the Pharisees, 12. 13;—of the apostles, Acts 8. 1;—of Paul, 9. 23;—of Paul and Barnabas, 14. 5, &c.

———, deliverance from it to be prayed for, Gen. 32. 11; 1 Sam. 26. 24; Ps. 7. 1; 55. 16; 59. 1; 71. 12, &c.; John 12. 27.

———, incurred heedlessly by Dinah, Gen. 34 1;—by Peter going on the water, Matt. 14. 28;—of Paul's companions on the voyage, Acts 27. 9.

Daniel, [judgment of God, or God is my judge] carried captive to Babylon, Dan. 1 6;—refuses the king's provisions, 8;—interprets Nebuchadnezzar's dreams, 2. 1, &c.; 4. 1;—the writing on the wall, 5. 25;—made chief of the presidents by Darius, 6 1;—cast into the den of lions, 16;—his vision of the four beasts, 7. 1, &c.;—of the ram and he-goat, 8;—terrified with a vision, 10. 5;—his prophecy of the seventy weeks, 9. 24;—of the kings of the north and south, 11. 1, &c.;—to have his part in the resurrection, 12. 13;—the testimony of God in his favour, Ezek. 14. 14; 28. 3.

Danites go in quest of more country, Judg. 18. 1;—rob Micah, 14, &c.;—their inheritance, Josh. 19. 40;—conquer Laish, Judg. 18. 27;—set up an idol there, 30.

Darius, [he that inquires] *the Mede*, reigns in Babylon, Dan. 5. 31;—his decree in honour of the God of Daniel, 6. 26.

———, *king of Persia*, renews the decree of Cyrus in favour of the Jews, Ezr. 6. 1.

Darkness, in Egypt, Ex. 10. 21;—at the crucifixion of Jesus, Luke 23. 44.

——— of the *sun*, *moon*, and *stars*, in prophetic language signifies, the gloom or horror which hangs over governments, Isa. 13. 10; Ez. 32. 7; Joel 2. 10, 31; 3. 15.

Dathan and *Abiram*, their rebellion, Num. 16. 1, &c.

Daughter, the church of Christ, Ps. 45. 10;—the inheritance of her father to pass to, Num. 27. 7; 36. 2.

David, [beloved, dear] the son of Jesse, and descendant of Judah, Ruth 4. 22; Matt. 1. 6;—anointed by Samuel, 1 Sam. 16. 12;—the spirit of the Lord comes upon him, 18;—attends Saul, 19;—kills Goliath, 17. 38, &c.;—marries Michal the daughter of Saul, 18. 22, &c.;—concealed by her, 19. 12;—goes to Samuel, 18;—takes leave of Jonathan, 20. 42;—takes the hallowed bread, 21. 1, &c.;—feigns madness at Gath, 13;—at Adullam, 22. 1;—sends his parents to the king of Moab, 3;—rescues Keilah, 23. 1, &c.;—favoured by an invasion of the Philistines, 23. 25;—dwells at Engedi, 29;—cuts off the skirt of Saul, 24. 1, &c.;—sends to Nabal, 25. 2, &c.;—marries Abigail, 39;—spares Saul at Hachilah, 26. 4;—at Gath, 27. 3;—dismissed by Achish, 29. 6;—rescues plunder from some Amalekites, 30. 18;—laments over Saul and Jonathan, 2 Sam. 1. 17;—made king at Hebron, 2. 1; 1 Chr. 11. 1;—sons born to him there, 2 Sam. 3. 2;—mourns for Abner, 3. 31;—those that joined him at Ziklag, 1 Chr. 12. 1;—at Hebron, 23;—made king of all Israel, 2 Sam. 5. 1;—takes Zion from the Jebusites, 6;—sons born to him at Jerusalem, 13;—defeats the Philistines, 5. 17, 22; 8. 1; 1 Chr. 14 9; 18. 1;—brings the ark from Kirjath-jearim, 2 Sam. 6. 1; 1 Chr. 13. 1;—proposes to build a temple, 2 Sam. 7. 2; 1 Chr. 17. 1;—God's promise to him on account of it, 11; 2 Sam. 7. 11, &c.;—his prayer and thanksgiving, 1 Chr. 18. 16;—conquers the Moabites, 2 Sam. 8. 2;—the Syrians, 9; 10. 6, 16; 1 Chr. 18. 3, 6;—the Edomites, 2 Sam 8. 14; 1 Chr. 18. 13;—the Ammonites, 2 Sam. 10. 6; 12. 26; 1 Chr. 20. 1;—takes Rabbah by Joab, 20. 1;—sends for Mephibosheth, 2 Sam. 9. 1;—sends ambassadors to Hanun, 1 Chr. 19. 1;—the friendship of Hiram for him, 14. 1;—his wives and children, 3;—brings the ark from the house of Obed-edom, 15. 25;—is despised by Michal, 29;—a great festival on this occasion, 16. 1;—appoints ministers to attend it, 37;—his adultery with Bathsheba, 2 Sam. 11. 4;—marries her, 11. 26;—repents, 12 13;—flees from Absalom, 15. 13;—mourns his death, 18. 33;—cursed by Shimei, 16. 5;—pardons him, 19. 18;—his officers, 20. 23; 1 Chr. 18. 14;—more wars with the Philistines, 2 Sam. 21. 15, 18, &c.;—his valiant men, 23. 8;—his psalm of thanksgiving at removing the ark, 1 Chr. 16. 7, &c.;—after his victories, 22;—numbers the people, 24. 1; 21 1;—buys Araunah's threshing floor, 2 Sam. 24. 18; 1 Chr. 21. 18;—his preparations for the building of the temple, 22. 1;—cherished by Abishag in his old age, 1 Kings 1. 1, &c.;—gives a charge to Solomon, 2. 1; 1 Chr. 22. 6; 28. 9, 20;—makes Solomon king, 23. 1;—appoints the services of the Levites, 24;—of the priests, 26. 1;—the treasurers, 20;—officers and judges, 29;—his last words, 2 Sam. 23. 1;—appoints twelve captains for every month, 1 Chr. 27. 1;—his death, 29. 28;—his descendants, 3. 1;—the psalm in which he asserts his integrity, Psal. 26;—his vow of upright conduct, 101;—enumerates the promises of God to him, 2 89. 101. 132.

Day, the natural, was reckoned by the Jews from one evening to the next, Lev. 23. 32;—the time of Christ's incarnation, John 8. 56 —in prophetic language, *a year*, Ez. 4. 6

Days, the last, mean the end of the world, John 6. 39, 44, 54; 11. 24; 12. 48; James 5. 3;—the time of the gospel dispensation, Isa. 2. 2; Mic. 4. 1; Acts 2. 17; Heb. 1. 2; 9. 26; 2 Pet. 3. 3;—the corrupt age of the church, 2 Tim. 3. 1; 2 Pet. 3. 3.

Deacons, *seven*, appointed by the apostles, Acts 6. 5;—their qualifications, 1 Tim. 3. 8, 12.

Dead, *spiritually*, mankind are all naturally in this state, Eph. 2. 1, 5; Col. 2. 13; 1 Tim. 5. 6.

Dead, *corporeally* and *literally*, those who are so, cannot praise God, Ps. 115. 17;—God not the God of the dead, but of the living, Mark 12. 27; Luke 20. 28;—ignorant of what passes in this world, Job 14. 21; Ps. 146. 4; Eccl. 9. 5;—shall hear the voice of the Son of God, John 5. 25;—that die in Christ blessed, Rev. 14. 13;—shall stand before God for judgment, 20. 12.

——— *raised*, the widow of Zarephath's son, 1 Kings 17. 22;—the Shunamite's son, 2 Kings 4. 35;—a man by the bones of Elisha, 13. 21;—the widow's son at Nain by Jesus, Luke 7. 15;—the daughter of Jairus, Matt. 9. 25; Mark 5. 42; Luke 8. 55;—Lazarus, John 11. 44;—Tabitha by Peter, Acts 9 40;—Eutychus by Paul, 20. 12.

Dead Sea. See *Salt Sea*; and *Sodom*.

Deaf, not to be cursed, Lev. 19. 14;—healed, Mark 7. 32; 9. 25;—wilfully so, censured, Deut. 30. 17; Ps. 58. 4; Prov. 21. 13; Isa. 30. 9; 42. 18; 43. 8; Jer. 5. 21; 22. 21; Ezek. 12. 2; Matt. 13. 15; Acts 3. 23; 7. 51.

Dearth, scarcity and high price of provisions;—in the days of Jacob, Gen. 41. 54; 42. 1;—of the prophet Elisha, 2 Kings 4. 38;—of Jeremiah, Jer. 14. 1;—Agabus foretold there should be a great, Acts 11. 28.

Death, how it came into the world, Gen. 3. 17, 19; 1 Cor. 15. 22;—the wages of sin, Rom. 5. 12; 6. 23;—certain to all, Job 14. 5; 21. 13; Ps. 49. 19; 89. 48; Eccl. 8. 8; 9. 5; 11. 8;—levels all men Job 1. 21; 3. 17, &c.; Eccl. 5. 15;—to be frequently thought of, Ps. 39. 4; 90. 12;—sometimes desirable, Job 3. 21; 6. 8; Phil. 1. 23;—Christians have hope in it, 2 Cor. 5. 1, &c.;—the wicked are driven away in their guilt, Prov. 14. 32;—we ought speedily to prepare for it, Ecc. 9. 10;—all who are in Christ are blessed at, Rev. 14. 13.

———, by the Jewish law, the punishment of murder, Gen. 9. 6; Ex. 21. 12; Lev. 24. 17;—for man-stealing, Ex. 21. 16; Deut. 24. 7;—for cursing a parent, Ex. 21. 17; Lev. 20. 9; Matt. 15. 4;—for witchcraft, Ex. 22. 18; Lev. 20 27;—for bestiality, Ex. 22 19; Lev. 20. 15;—for sacrificing to a strange god, Ex. 22. 20;—for enticing to idolatry, Deut. 13. 6, &c.;—for breaking the sabbath, Ex. 31. 14; 35. 2; Num. 15. 35;—for sacrificing children to Moloch, Lev. 20. 2;—for incest, Lev. 20. 11, 12, 14, 17 19, 20, 21;—for the fornication of the daughter of a priest, 21. 9;—for sodomy, 20. 13;—for adultery, 10; Deut. 22. 22;—for defiling a betrothed damsel, 23;—for approaching a woman in her separation, and the woman who suffers it, Lev. 20. 18;—for blasphemy, 24. 14; 1 Kings 21. 10;—for any person, except a priest or a Levite, touching the tabernacle, Num. 1. 51; 3. 10, 38, 18. 22;—for false prophecy, Deut. 13. 5; 18. 20;—for false witness in a penal case, 19. 16, 21;—for disobeying the sentence of a judge, Num. 15. 30; Deut. 17 12;—for the owner of an ox that kills any person, if the ox had been used to do mischief, Ex. 21. 29;—for all kinds of idolatry Deut. 17 5.

Death of Christ, was voluntary, John 10. 11, 18;—substitutionary, or in the room of sinners, Matt. 20. 28; Tit. 2 14;—a proper sacrifice for our sins, 1 Cor. 5. 7; Heb. 9 26;—peculiarly painful, Matt. 26. 38; 27 46;—ignominious, Heb. 12. 2;—accursed Gal. 3 13.

Deborah, [oracle, word, or a bee] Rebekah's nurse, dies, Gen. 35. 8.

———, *the prophetess*, encourages Barak to fight the Canaanites, Judg. 4. 4;—her song, 5. 1, &c.

Debts to be punctually paid, Ps. 37. 21; Prov. 3. 27, 28;—the contracting of them to be avoided, Rom. 13. 8;—to be forgiven to those who are not able to pay, Matt. 18 27, 35;—our sins so called, 6. 12.

Decapolis, [ten cities] a district of Judea, situated partly on both sides of Jordan, Matt. 4. 25; Mark 5. 20; 7. 31;—Josephus says, the ten cities were, Damascus, Otopos, Philadelphin, Raphana, Scythopolis, Gadara. Hippos, Dios, Pella, and Gerasa.

Deceit censured, Lev. 19. 11; 25. 14; Ps. 5. 6; 55. 23; Prov. 20. 17; Jer. 22. 13; 1 Cor 6. 8.

——— *of others*, to be guarded against, Prov. 14. 15;—in matters of religion, Jer. 29. 8; Matt. 24. 4; Eph. 5. 6; 2 Thess. 2. 3.

——— *self*, Isa. 30. 10; James 1. 22, 26.

Deceivers, or teachers of false doctrines, in the last times, 2 John 7; Jude 4.

Decision, or prompt and steady determination, in religious matters, commanded, and the want of it censured, 1 Kings 18. 21; Matt. 6. 24; James 1. 8; 4. 8;—advantages and reward of, 1 Cor. 15. 58; Heb. 3. 14.

Decline, to turn aside from the path of duty, cautions against, Ex. 23. 2, Deut. 17 11; Prov. 4. 5; 7. 25.

Decrees of God, are his eternal and fixed purposes, respecting whatever comes to pass, Dan. 4. 24; Acts 15 18; Eph. 1. 4;—they are infinitely *wise* Rom 11. 33;—*immutable* Mal. 3. 6;—*universal*, Eph. 1. 11;—*secret*, till he be pleased to reveal them, Deut. 29. 29;—Matt. 24. 36;—shall all be accomplished, Isa. 46. 10; Dan. 14. 35.

Dedan, [the beloved] the son of Raamah, and grandson of Cush, Gen. 10. 7; 1 Chr. 1. 9.

——— the son of Jokshan, and grandson of Abraham, Gen. 25. 3;—his descendants trade with the Tyrians, Ez. 27. 15, 20.

Dedicated things, or things set apart to the service of God, to be regarded, Lev. 27. 28; Num. 16 38; Mark 11. 17;—profaned, Dan. 5. 2.

Dedication of the tabernacle, Ex. 40. 9, 34;—of the temple, 1 Kings 8. 1, &c.;—of the wall of Jerusalem, Neh. 12. 27.

———, *self*, to the Lord, examples of, Ps. 116. 16; Isa. 44. 5; 2 Cor. 8. 5.

Deer, a quadruped of the flock kind, with branchy horns, Deut. 14. 5; 1 Kings 4. 23.

Defence, the Lord is to his people a sure, Jot 22. 25; Ps. 7. 19; 59. 16; 62. 2; 89. 18 94. 22.

Defile, to pollute *morally* by forbidden intercourse Gen. 34. 2, 5;—to be guilty of idolatry, Lev. 20. 3; Ez. 43. 7, 8;—to indulge in any sin, Job 15. 16; Isa. 6. 5.

Defraud, to rob, or cheat, forbidden, Lev 19. 13; Mark 10. 19; 1 Cor. 6. 8; 1 Thess 4. 6.

Degenerate, become worse than they were originally, the Jews were, Jer. 2. 21.

Degrees, songs of, the title given to fifteen psalms, (the 120th to the 134th inclusive,) either because of their peculiar excellence or their being intended to be sung by the Jews in the several stages of their journey, when they came up to Jerusalem to worship.

Delays in business dangerous, Prov. 27 1, Eccl. 9. 10; John 9. 4;—especially in spiritual matters, Eccl. 12. 1; Isa 55. 6; Luke 11. 61; John 12. 35; 2 Cor. 6. 2; Heb. 3. 13 James 4. 13.

Delicately, *finely*, or *nicely*, the danger of thus treating servants, Prov. 29. 21.

Delilah, [small, poor] a beautiful woman of the Philistines loved by Samson, Judges

Digitized by Google

16 4;—her treachery to him, and victory over him, 6—20.
Deliberation recommended, Prov. 15. 28; 29 20.
Deliverance, God works for his people from their troubles, Job 5. 19; Ps. 50. 15.
——— remarkable instances, of Shadrach and his companions, Dan. 3. 22, &c.;—of Daniel, 6. 22;—of Peter and John, Acts 5. 19;—of Peter, 12. 7;—of Paul and Silas, 16. 26;—of Paul at Rome, 2 Tim. 4. 17.
Deluge, universal, threatened, Gen. 6. 13;—its awful beginning, 7. 11;—all the high hills covered with it, 19;—the whole population of the world, except those in the ark, died, 21—23;—the waters began to assuage, 8. 1;—so dried up that Noah and his family leave the ark, after they had been in it a year and ten days, 13—18.
Delusions threatened under the reign of Antichrist, 2 Thess. 2. 11.
Demas, [of the people] an early professor of Christianity, who, from love of the world, forsook Paul, Col. 4. 14; 2 Tim. 4 10.
Demetrius, [belonging to Ceres, the goddess of corn] a silversmith of Ephesus, raises a tumult, Acts 19. 24.
——— *the elder*, his good report, 3 John 12.
Demoniacs, persons possessed by devils, were numerous in the time of Christ, Matt. 8. 16; Luke 4. 41;—that they were really possessed, and not simply under diseases, appears from the devils knowing Christ, and addressing him by his name, Matt. 8. 28, 29;—supplicating Christ, 31; Mark 5. 7;—obtaining permission from Christ, Matt. 8. 32;—Christ addressed them as devils, Mark 5. 8;—such cases are clearly distinguished from diseases, 1, 34; Luke 9. 1.
Demons, or, as they are called in our translation, *devils*: the spirits of dead men *deified*, which were worshipped by the heathen, under the similitude of idols, Deut. 32. 17; Ps. 106. 36, 37;—joining in sacrifices to them forbidden, 1 Cor. 10. 20, 21.
Denial, self. See *Self.*
Dens, the caves where wild beasts lodge, Job 37. 8; 38. 40; Ps. 10. 9; Dan. 6. 9;—the retreats of the persecuted, Heb. 11. 38.
Deposite, or pledge, the law relating to it, Ex. 22. 7.
Depravity of human nature. See *Corruption.*
Deputy, one who acts for another, 1 Kings 22. 47; Acts 13. 7; 18. 12; 19. 38.
Derbe, a city of Lycaonia, a province of Asia Minor, to which Paul and Barnabas retreated, after having been driven from Lystra, Acts 14. 6.
Deride, to laugh at, or mock; the Pharisees and the rulers derided Christ, Luke 16. 14; 23. 35.
Descended, Christ, into the lower parts of the earth; or came from heaven to our world, and lay in the grave, Eph. 4. 9, 10; John 3. 13.
Descry, to spy out, or discover, Judges 1. 23.
Desert, or wilderness; as of Sinai, Ex. 19. 2;—of Zin, Num. 20. 21; &c. See *Wilderness.*
Desire, inordinate, forbidden, Ex. 20. 17; Deut. 5. 21.
Despair to be guarded against, Ps. 34. 19; 37 24; 113. 7; 140. 12; 145. 14; Prov. 24. 14; Luke 18. 1; 2 Cor. 4. 8; Gal. 6. 9; 2 Thess. 3. 13; Heb. 12. 3.
Destitute, those in want to be supplied by their brethren, Matt. 26. 11; 1 John 3. 17. See *Alms.*
Destruction, temporal death, Ps 90. 3;—the mortification of sin, 1 Cor. 5. 5; Rom. 6. 6;—the final punishment of the wicked, Phil. 3. 19; 2 Pet. 2. 1; 2 Thess. 1. 9.
Determinate, or fixed, the counsel of God is, Acts 2. 23.
Devices, crafty plots, of Satan, many of them known, 2 Cor 2. 11.
Devil, his names and characters: Abaddon, *i. e.* a destroyer, Rev. 9. 11;—accuser of the brethren, Rev 12. 10;—adversary, 1 Pet 5. 8;—angel of the bottomless pit, Rev. 9. 11;—Apollyon, *i. e.* a destroyer, 9. 11;—the beast, 19. 19, 20;—Beelzebub, Matt. 12. 24; Mark 3. 22, &c.—deceiver, Rev. 12. 9; 13. 14; 20. 3;—great dragon, 12. 7, 9; 20. 2;—evil one, John 17. 15;—god of this world, 2 Cor. 4. 4;—liar and murderer, John 8 44;—prince of this world, 12 31; 14. 30; 16. 11;—prince of the power of the air, Eph. 2. 2;—Satan, 1 Chr. 21. 1; Job 1. 6; Matt. 4. 10, Rev. 12. 9;—old serpent, Gen. 3. 4, 13; 2 Cor. 11. 3; Rev. 12. 9;—sinner, 1 John 3. 8;—tempter, 1 Thess. 3, 5;—wicked one, Matt. 13. 19, 38; 1 John 2. 13;—he that had the power of death, Heb. 2. 14;—the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience, Eph. 2. 2.
Devil appears in the Divine presence, Job 1. 6; 2. 1;—earnestly labours after man's destruction, Job 1. 7; 2. 2; Matt. 13. 19; 1 Pet. 5. 8;—may be conquered, if properly resisted, Eph. 4. 27; 6. 10; 2 Tim. 2. 26; James 4. 7; 1 Pet. 5. 9; 1 John 2. 13;—his suggestions to be carefully guarded against, Matt. 13. 19; 2 Cor. 11. 3; Eph. 6. 11;—inspires evil thoughts and draws men into sin, Gen. 3. 1; 1 Chr. 21. 1; Luke 22. 3; John 13. 2, 27; Acts 5. 3; 1 Cor. 7. 5; 2 Cor. 2. 11;—his suggestions are always contrary to the word of God, or to faith, or to charity, Matt. 4 2, 6, 9; Eph. 6. 16; 1 John 3. 8, 10;—can do nothing without God's permission, Judg. 9. 23; 1 Kings 22. 22; Job 1. 12; 2. 6; 12. 16; Ezek. 14. 9; Matt. 8. 31; 2 Thess. 2. 11;—is sometimes permitted to afflict men and disappoint their desires, Job 1. 12; 2. 6; Luke 13. 16; 2 Cor. 12. 7; 1 Thess. 2. 18; Rev. 2. 10;—had power granted him of working miracles, Ex. 7. 11, 22; 8. 7; Matt. 24. 24; 2 Thess. 2. 9; Rev. 13. 13; 16. 14; 19. 20;—and also to possess human bodies, 1 Sam. 16. 14, 23; 18. 10; 19. 9; Matt. 4. 24; 8. 16; 9. 32;—was formerly in heaven, but cast out for his disobedience, John 8. 44; 2 Pet. 2. 4; Jude 6;—Judas so called, John 6. 70;—and also Peter, Matt. 16. 23; Mark 8. 33.
Devils are many, and appear to be of different ranks, acting under the direction of one, Matt. 9. 34; 12. 24; Mark 5. 9; Luke 8. 27; Eph. 6. 12; Rev. 12. 7, 9.
——— knew Jesus to be the Son of God, Matt. 8. 29; Mark 3. 11; 5. 7; Luke 4. 34, 41;—are reserved to farther punishment, 2 Pet. 2. 4; Jude 6; Rev. 20. 3;—expect and fear their final sentence, Matt. 8. 29; Mark 1. 24; James 2. 19;—sacrifices not to be offered to them, Lev. 17. 7; Deut. 32. 17; 2 Chr. 11. 15; 1 Cor. 10. 20.
Devoted, set apart to the Lord, Lev. 27. 21, 28;—to belong to the priests, Num. 18. 14.
Devout, pious, godly, as was Simeon, Luke 2. 25;—those who carried Stephen to his burial, Acts 8. 2;—Cornelius, 10. 2;—Ananias, 22. 12.
Deuteronomy, [the repetition of the law] the last of the five books of Moses.
Dew, moist vapour, an important blessing, Gen. 27. 28; Deut. 33. 13;—the want of it a curse, 2 Sam. 1. 21.
——— *figuratively*, the influences of the Spirit, and the blessings of salvation, Hos. 14. 5;—soft and eloquent speech, Deut. 32. 2;—an army, 2 Sam. 17. 12.
Diadem, a crown, Job 29. 14; Isa. 28. 5; 62. 3; Ez. 28. 13.
Dial of Ahaz, 2 Kings 20. 11; Isa. 38. 8.
Diamond, a precious stone, of great hardness, Ex. 28. 18; Jer. 17. 1; Ez. 28. 13.
Diana, [light giving, perfect] a celebrated goddess of the heathen, Acts 19. 24, &c.
Dibon, a city which Moses gave to the tribe of Gad, Num. 32. 3, 33, 34;—afterwards yielded up to the tribe of Reuben, Josh. 13. 9, 17.
Didymus, [a twin] the surname of the apostle Thomas, John 11. 16. See *Thomas.*
Difficulties in the Christian warfare, Matt. 7. 14; Luke 13. 24; Rom. 8. 13; Gal. 5. 17; Eph. 6. 16; 1 Pet. 4. 18.
Dignities, persons in high office, not to be traduced, 2 Pet. 2. 10; Jude 8.
Diligence recommended, Prov. 6. 6; 10. 4; 12. 24; 13. 4; 22. 29; 27. 23; Rom. 12. 11; 2 Thess. 3. 11.
——— in spiritual concerns, John 6. 27; Acts 24. 16; 1 Cor. 15. 58; Gal. 6. 9; Phil. 3. 14; 2 Thess. 3. 13; Heb. 6. 12; 2 Pet. 3. 14.
Dinah, [judgment, one who judges] born, Gen. 30. 21;—debauched by Shechem, 34. 2.
Dionysius, [divinely touched] a convert at Athens, Acts 17. 34.
Diotrephes, [nourished by Jupiter] an ambitious man, did not receive the disciples, 3 John 9.
Disannul, to alter, or abolish, Job 40. 8; Isa. 14. 27; 28. 18; Gal. 3. 17.
Discern, to observe and know, Gen. 31. 32; Matt. 16. 3;—to have a spiritual knowledge of, 1 Cor. 11, 29.
Discerning of spirits, a miraculous power of perceiving men's secret mind and conduct, and of distinguishing the true from the false, 1 Cor. 12. 10.
Disciples [scholars] of Christ, twelve whom he named apostles, Matt. 10. 1—4;—three thousand become so at the discourse of Peter, Acts 2. 41;—increased to five thousand men, 4. 4;—many thousands in Jerusalem, 21. 20.
——— *character of*; they learn of Christ and imbibe his spirit, Matt. 11. 29;—bow to his authority alone in matters of faith and duty, 23. 8, 9, 10;—obey his commandments, 7. 21;—love their brethren, John 13. 35;—steadfastly persevere in his service, 8. 31.
Discipline, correction, instruction, Job 36. 10
Discomfit, to rout, or conquer, Ex. 17. 13, 1 Sam. 7. 10.
Discord, or strife, promoters of it censured, Prov. 6. 14, 19; 16. 28; 17. 9; 18. 8; 26. 20; Rom. 1. 29; 2 Cor. 12. 20.
Discreet, prudent, modest and cautious; aged women ought to teach the young to be so, Titus 2. 5.
Discretion, a good man guides his affairs with, Ps. 112. 5;—preserves the young, Prov. 2. 11;—deferreth anger, 19. 11;—God instructs man to, Isa. 28. 26.
Disfigure the face, the Pharisees did so, when they fasted, by assuming a dejected and rueful look, Matt. 6. 16.
Disobedience, curses attending it, Lev. 26. 14 Deut. 28. 15.
Disputing about trifles to be avoided, 1 Tim. 1. 4; 4. 7; 6. 20; 2 Tim. 2. 14, 23; Tit. 3. 9.
Dissension, or disagreement; Paul and Barnabas had with the Judaizing teachers Acts 15. 2;—between themselves, 39;—in Christian churches to be avoided, 1 Cor. 1 10; 3. 3.
Dissimulation, false appearance and pretence, censured, Prov. 10. 18; Gal. 2. 11.
Distaff, an instrument to spin with, Prov. 31. 19.
Distracted, perplexed or rendered frantic, the terrors of God make men, Ps. 88. 15.
Distraction, or confusion, we ought to wait on God without, 1 Cor. 7. 35.
Distress. See *Affliction.*
Distrust of God's promises blameable, Gen. 18. 12; 2 Kings 7. 2; Luke 1. 20; 12. 29; 1 Tim. 2. 8.
Divination, pretending to foretell future and hidden events, of all kinds forbidden, Lev. 19. 26, 31; Deut. 18. 10;—practised by the Israelites, 2 Kings 17. 17;—by Nebuchadnezzar, Ezek. 21. 21;—dissuasives from it, Jer. 27. 9; 29. 8.
Divorces, the law respecting them, Deut. 24. 1; Matt. 5. 32; 19. 9;—forbidden by Christ, 5. 32; Luke 16. 18;—not justified by difference of religion, 1 Cor. 7. 10.
Doctors, teachers of the Mosaic law, Luke 2. 46; 5. 17; Acts 5. 34.
Doctrines, false, not to be received, Matt. 16. 6; Gal. 1. 8; 1 John 4. 1; 1 Thess. 5. 21;—sound ones not endured by some, 2 Tim. 4. 3.
Doeg, [uneasy actor, fisherman] an enemy of David, 1 Sam. 21. 7;—kills the priests 22. 17;—psalms occasioned by his malice, Ps. 52, and 120;—a prayer to be delivered from him, Ps. 140.
Dog, the price of one not to be given in a vow, Deut. 23. 18.
Dogs, figuratively, persecutors, Ps. 22. 16,—false teachers, Philip 3. 2;—the Gentiles, Mark 7. 27;—unholy men, Matt. 7 6.
Door, Christ is the, by whose authority teachers must enter into the church, John 10. 1;—and through whom all men who enter, shall be saved, 9.
Dor, a city on the shore of the Mediterranean, southward of mount Carmel, Judges 1. 27; 1 Kings 4. 11.
Dorcas, [the female of a roe buck] distinguished for her benefactions, Acts 9. 36;—died, and was much bewailed, 39;—raised to life by Peter, 40.
Dothan, a town twelve miles northward of Samaria, memorable, as being the place where Joseph's brethren sold him, Gen. 37. 17; 2 Kings 6. 13.
Dough, unbaked paste, the first of it to be given to the priests, Num. 15. 17.
Doves, the emblem of simplicity and innocence, Matt. 10. 16;—offered by those who

Digitized by Google

were poor, and unable to afford a lamb, as in the case of Mary, Luke 2. 24.

Dowry, a portion given by a husband for his wife, Gen. 34. 12; 1 Sam. 18. 25;—a portion brought by a wife to her husband, Ex. 22. 17.

Drag, a net, Hab. 1. 15, 16.

Dragon, either the crocodile, dolphin, or sea-dragon; or a land serpent of large size, Ps. 91. 13; Isa. 27. 1; Jer. 9. 11; 34. 13.

——— *figuratively*, a destructive tyrant, Jer. 51. 34; Ez. 29. 3;—the Roman empire in its heathen state, Rev. 12. 3;—Satan, 20. 2.

Dreams, commonly *insignificant*, Ecc. 5. 3, 7; —*supernatural*, to Abimelech, Gen. 20. 3; —to Jacob, 27. 12; 31. 1;—to Laban. 21 24;—to Joseph, 37. 5, 9;—to Solomon, 1 Kings 3. 5;—to Joseph the husband of Mary, Matt. 1 20; 2. 13, 19;—to the wise men from the east, 2. 12;—to the wife of Pilate, 27, 19;—to Peter, Acts 10. 10

——— *prophetical*, interpreted of Pharaoh's butler and baker, Gen. 40. 5;—of Pharaoh, 41. 1;—of a Midianite, Judg. 7. 13;—of Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 2. 1, &c.; 4. 1;—of Daniel, 7. 1, 15; 8. 1.

Dress of men and women to be distinguished, Deut. 22. 5;—extravagance in it censured, Isa. 2. 16, &c.;—1 Tim. 2. 9; 1 Pet. 3. 3.

Drink, strong, the priests prohibited from, when they went into the tabernacle, Lev. 10. 9;—Nazarites to abstain from, Num. 6. 3.

Drink-offerings, rules concerning them, Num. 15. 5.

Dromedary, an animal, in every respect like the camel, except that it has only one hairy bunch on its back, and is smaller, 1 Kings 4. 28; Esth. 8. 10; Isa. 60. 6; Jer. 2. 23.

Dropsy, a collection of water in the body, cured by Jesus, Luke 14. 2.

Drought of long continuance, 1 Kings 17. 1; —promise in time of, Isa. 58. 11.

Drowsiness, in the worship of God punished, Acts 20. 9;—its effects on worldly business, Prov. 23. 21.

Drunkenness censured, Prov. 20. 1; 23. 31; Isa. 5. 22; Luke 21. 34; Rom. 13. 13; 1 Cor. 5. 11; Eph. 5. 18; 1 Thess. 5. 7; 1 Pet. 4. 3.

——— leads to other vices, Prov. 23. 31—33; Isa. 5. 11, &c.; 28. 7; Hos. 4. 11; Hab. 2. 5;—to poverty, Prov. 23. 21;—destroys health, 23. 29, 30;—the cause of quarrels, *ibid.*;—excludes from the kingdom of heaven, Matt. 24. 49; Luke 12. 45; 1 Cor. 6. 10; Gal. 5. 21.

———, *examples of it*, of Noah, Gen. 9. 21;—of Lot, 19. 33, 35;—of Nabal, 1 Sam. 25. 38;—of Elah, 1 Kings 16. 9;—of Benhadad, 20. 16.

Drusilla, [dew-watered] the third daughter of Herod Agrippa, who left her husband, Azizus, and lived with Felix; and who was so hardened that she was not moved with Paul's sermon, though Felix trembled, Acts 24. 24

Dumb persons cured, Matt. 9. 32; 12. 22; Mark 7. 32; Luke 11. 14.

——— *figuratively*, those professed teachers, who either cannot, or will not, make known the will of God to men, Isa. 56. 10.

Durable, the riches and honours of Divine Wisdom are, Prov. 8. 18;—the friendship of God is, Prov. 18 24

Duty of man in general, Deut. 10. 12; Josh. 22 5; Ps. 1. 1, &c.; Ezek. 18. 5; Hos 12. 6; Mic 6. 8; Zech. 7. 9; 8. 16; Matt. 19. 16, 22. 37; 1 Tim. 6. 11; 2 Tim. 2. 22; Tit. 2. 11, &c.; James 1. 27.

Duties, some more important, and to be preferred to others, 1 Sam. 15. 22; Hos. 6. 6; Matt. 9. 13; 12. 7; 23. 23; Luke 11. 42.

Dying saints, comfortable texts for, Gen. 49. 18; 2 Sam. 23. 5; Job. 8. 15; 19. 25—27; Ps 23. 4; 31. 5; 48. 14; 73. 24, 25; Luke 2 29; John 14. 2; Rom. 8. 38; 1 Cor. 15. 55; 2 Cor. 5. 1; Phil. 1. 21.

E

Eagle, one of the largest and most powerful of the birds of prey, described, Job 39. 27; —the quickness of its flight an emblem of the shortness of life, and the uncertainty of riches, 9 26; Prov. 23. 5.—the kings of

Babylon and Egypt compared to, Ez. 17. 3, 7.

Earing, shooting of sown grain into ears, in spring, Gen. 45. 6; Ex. 34. 21.

Early, those who seek Christ, encouraged, Prov. 8. 17.

Earnest of the Spirit, those graces which are the pledge and the foretaste of heaven, 2 Cor. 1. 22; 5. 5; Eph. 1. 14.

Earth, creation of, Gen. 1. 1, &c.;—to be destroyed by fire, 2 Pet. 3. 10;—a new one to be made, Rev. 21. 1.

Earthquake, shaking and heaving of the earth, when Elijah was at mount Sinai, 1 Kings 19. 11;—in the time of Uzziah, Amos, 1. 1; Zech. 14. 5,—at the crucifixion of Jesus, Matt 27. 54;—at the resurrection of Jesus, 28. 2.

Ebal, [a heap, or dispersed heap] and *Gerizim*, two hills near Shechem, curses to be pronounced from it, Deut. 27. 14.

Ebed-melech, [servant of the king] to be favoured, Jer. 39. 16

Ebenezer, [stone of help] the name which Samuel gave a stone, commemorative of God's help to Israel, 1 Sam. 7. 12.

Ecclesiastes, [restoration to the church] an inspired book written by Solomon in his old age.

Eden, [pleasure] the earthly paradise, where man in innocence was placed, Gen. 2. 15;—but from which he was driven, after he sinned, 3. 23.

Edification, building up in knowledge and piety,—mutual, to be consulted, Rom. 14. 19; 15. 2; 1 Cor. 14. 12, 26; 1 Thess. 5. 11; Heb. 10. 24.

Edom, [red] the name of *Esau* the son of Isaac and brother of Jacob, Gen. 25. 30; 36. 1. See *Esau*.

Edomites, the descendants of Edom, refuse the Israelites a passage through their country. Num. 20. 14; Deut. 2. 4;—when to be admitted into the congregation, 23. 8;—conquered by David, 2 Sam. 8. 14;—revolt from Jehoram; 2 Kings 8. 20; 2 Chr. 21. 8;—to be conquered, Jer. 49. 7; Ezek. 25. 13; 35. 1, &c.;—judgments upon them, Am. 1. 11; Obadiah, 1, &c.

Education, the Israelites commanded to give a *religious* one to their children, Deut. 6. 7;—the happy effects of a good one, Gen. 18 19; Prov. 22. 6; 29. 17;—fatal effects of a bad one, 15.

Eglon, [heifer, chariot, round] king of the Moabites, oppressed Israel for eighteen years, Judges 3. 14;—assassinated by Ehud, 21.

Egypt, a much renowned kingdom of antiquity, situated in the north-east of Africa; —a prophecy to Abraham that his posterity should be slaves there, Gen. 15. 13;—its ten plagues: the river turned into blood, Ex 7. 19;—frogs come on the land, 8. 5;—the dust becomes lice, 16;—swarms of flies, 20;—murrain of the cattle, 9. 1;—boils, 8;—hail, 13;—locusts, 10. 3;—darkness, 12 —death of the first-born, 12. 29; —destruction of the whole army of, 14. 28; —a hymn on the departure of the Israelites from it, Ex. 15; Ps. 114;—its ruin foretold, Isa. 19. 1, &c.;—favour to be shown to it in the latter days, 18, &c.;—to be conquered by the Assyrians, 20. 1;—the Israelites threatened for their confidence in it, 30. 1; 31. 1;—its ruin again foretold, Jer. 44. 30; 46. 1;—its desolation for forty years, Ezek. 29. 8;—given to Nebuchadnezzar as a reward for his services at Tyrus, 17; 32. 11;—its desolation, 30. 1; 31. 1, 18;—a lamentation over it, 32. 1, &c.;—how to be punished if the inhabitants do not send to worship at Jerusalem, Zech. 14. 18.

Egyptians, Pharaoh sends them to Joseph for food, Gen. 41. 55;—accounted it an abomination to eat with the Hebrews, 43. 32;—pursued the Israelites, Ex. 14. 9;—drowned in the Red sea, 27;—when to be received into the congregation, Deut. 23. 8.

Ehud, [he that praises] delivers the Israelites from the oppression of Moab, Judg. 3. 15.

Ekron, a principal city of the Philistines, situated on the shore of the Mediterranean, between Azotus and Jamnia, taken by the tribe of Judah, Judg. 1. 18;—its inhabitants afraid of the ark of God, send it away, 1 Sam. 5. 10;—Baalzebub the god of, 2 Kings 1. 2;—its ruin foretold, Zeph. 2. 1.

Elah, [an oak, or a curse] succeeds Baasha, 1 Kings 16. 6;—murdered by Zimri, 10.

Elam, [secret, virgin] the eldest son of Shem

and father of the Elamites, Gen. 10. 22;—his descendants to be conquered, Jer. 49 34;—to be restored, 39.

Elath, a sea-port town on the eastern coast of the Red sea, near to which the Israelites passed, Deut. 2. 8;—taken by David, and held in the days of Solomon, as a place of commerce, 2 Chr. 8. 17;—after being retaken by the Edomites, it was again taken and built by Azariah, 2 Kings 14. 22.

Eldad, [favoured of God] endued with a spirit of prophecy, Num. 11. 26.

Elders, aged men, 70 chosen by Moses as his assistants, Num. 11. 16;—the magistrates, heads of the people, and rulers, so called among the Jews, Gen. 50. 7; 1 Sam. 16 4. 2 Kings 6. 32; Ez. 8. 1.

——— or *presbyters, in the New Testament church*, a title assumed by the apostles, 1 Pet. 5. 1; 2 John 1; 3 John 1,—given to the pastors, teachers, and rulers of Christian churches, their qualifications and duty, Acts 11. 30; 14. 23; 15 4, 6; 16 4; 20. 17; 1 Tim. 3. 1; 5. 1 19; Tit. 1. 5; 1 Pet. 5. 1.

Eleazer, [help of God] the third son of Aaron, and his successor in the office of high-priest, Num. 20. 26;—he and Joshua divided the land, 34. 17;—died, Josh. 24. 33.

———, the son of Dodo, and the second of David's mighty men, performed a most valorous achievement, 2 Sam. 23. 9; 1 Chr. 11. 12.

Elect, is spoken of Christ, Isa. 42. 1; Matt. 12. 18;—of good angels, 1 Tim. 5. 21;—of the Israelites as a nation, Deut. 7. 6; of individuals to worldly advantages, 1 Sam. 10. 24; Rom. 9. 11;—of such as are chosen of God in Christ to eternal life, Tit. 1. 1 1 Pet. 1. 2.

Election, God's purpose of mercy, by which he chose some of our guilty race, in Christ, to everlasting life;—it is eternal, Eph. 1. 4; 3. 11; 2 Thess. 2. 13;—sovereign, Eph. 1, 6, 11; 2 Tim. 1. 9;—personal, Matt. 20. 23; 25. 34; 2 Tim. 2. 19;—unconditional on their part, 2 Tim. 1. 9; Rom. 8. 28;—immutable, and certain of accomplishment to every one who is chosen, Rom. 8. 29, 30;—it is in Christ, Eph. 1. 4;—it is to holiness as the means, and salvation as the end, *ib.* 1 Thess. 5. 9 See *Predestination*.

Elhanan, [God is gracious] slays the brother of Goliath, 2 Sam. 21. 19.

Eli, [my offering] a high-priest and judge of Israel, reproves Hannah, who was praying for a child, 1 Sam. 1. 12;—the sins of his sons, 2. 12;—a prophecy against his house, 27;—his sons slain, 4. 11;—his death, 18

Eliakim, [my God ariseth] the son of Hilkiah sent by Hezekiah to the prophet Isaiah, 2 Kings 19. 2;—a prediction of his greatness, Isa. 22. 20—23.

——— the son of Josiah, made king in the room of his father, 2 Kings 23. 34; 2 Chr. 36. 4.

Eliezer, [help of God] the pious steward of Abraham's household, Gen. 15. 2;—sent to Mesopotamia for a wife to Isaac. 24 2; —his godly conduct and success 12—67.

———, the son of Moses, Ex. 18 4; 1 Chr. 23. 15.

———, the son of Zichri, commanded four hundred and twenty thousand men, 1 Chr 27. 16.

———, the son of Dodavah, a prophet, foretold the destruction of Jehoshaphat's fleet, 2 Chr. 20. 37.

Elihu, [himself my God] one of Job's friends who visited him in his distress;—his speeches, Job 32 to 37.

Elijah, [God is my Lord] a prophet of great renown, foretells a drought, 1 Kings 17. 1; —fed by ravens, 6;—visits a widow at Zarephath, 9;—raises her son to life, 22; —sent to meet Ahab, 1 Kings 18. 1;—his contest with the prophets of Baal, 21;—brings rain, 45;—threatened by Jazebel he goes to Horeb, 19. 9;—sends to anoint Jehu, 16;—calls Elisha, 19;—denounces judgments against Ahab and Jezebel for taking the vineyard of Naboth, 21. 17;—reproves Ahaziah for sending to consult Baalzebub, 2 Kings 1. 4;—brings fire from heaven on his soldiers, 10. 12;—divides the river Jordan, 2. 8;—goes to heaven in a chariot of fire, 11;—promised to return before the great day of God, Mal. 4. 5;—John Baptist so called, Matt. 17. 12, 13.

Elim, on the east of the Red sea, the Israelites come thither Ex. 15. 27.

Digitized by Google

ENG

ESA

EVI

Elimelech, [my God is king] the husband of Naomi, driven by famine into the land of Moab, Ruth 1. 1.

Eliphaz, [the endeavour of God] one of Job's friends, whose speeches were against him, Job 4 1; 5; 15; 22.

Elisha, [salvation of God] the disciple and successor of Elijah in the prophetic office, follows Elijah, 1 Kings 19. 19;—sees him ascend to heaven, 2 Kings 2, 11;—divides the river Jordan, 14;—restores the unwholesome water at Jericho, 21;—mocked by young men who are destroyed by bears, 24;—procures water for the army of Jehoshaphat, 3. 20;—multiplies the widow's oil, 4. 1;—procures a son for the good Shunamite, 14;—raises him to life, 32;—cures the deadly pottage at Gilgal, 38;—feeds an hundred men with twenty loaves, 42;—cures Naaman of leprosy, 5. 14;—transfers it to Gehazi, 27;—makes iron to swim, 6. 6;—discloses the secret counsels of the king of Syria, 8;—an army sent to seize him smitten with blindness, 13;—promises plenty in a siege of Samaria, 7. 1;—prophesies to Hazael at Damascus, 8. 7;—sends to anoint Jehu king of Israel, 9. 1;—foretells Joash's three victories, 13. 14;—writes to Jehoram, 2 Chr. 21. 12;—dies, 2 Kings 13. 20;—a dead man comes to life on being put into his sepulchre, 21.

Elizabeth, [the oath of God] the mother of John the Baptist, her character, Luke 1. 5;—her song when saluted by Mary, 42, &c.

Elizaphan, [my God is hid] the son of Uzziel, and father of the Kohathites, Num. 3. 30;—he and his brother carry the dead bodies of Nadab and Abihu to their graves, Lev. 10. 4.

Elkanah, [the zeal of God] the father of Samuel, 1 Sam. 1. 1;—his peculiar regard for his wife Hannah, 5.

Elnathan, [God's gift] was sent to bring the prophet Urijah from Egypt, Jer. 26. 22;—opposed the burning of Jeremiah's prophecies, 36. 12.

Elon, [oak, grove, strong] judges Israel, Judges 12. 11.

Elul, [outcry] the sixth month of the Jewish ecclesiastical year, and twelfth of their civil, corresponding to our August.

Elymas, [sorcerer] struck blind for opposing Paul, Acts 13. 11.

Embalming of dead bodies much practised by the Egyptians and Hebrews; as that of Jacob, Gen. 50. 2;—of Joseph, 26;—of king Asa, 2 Chr. 16. 14;—of Christ, John 19. 39, 40.

Embassies, or public messengers sent, from Jacob to Esau, Gen. 32. 3;—from Moses to the king of Edom, Num. 20. 14;—from Jephtha to the Ammonites, Judg. 11. 12;—from David to Hanun, 2 Sam. 10. 2;—from Sennacherib to Hezekiah, Isa. 36. 2.

Emerald, a precious stone of a green colour, and in hardness next to the ruby, Ex. 28. 18; Ez. 27. 16; Rev. 4. 3; 21. 19.

Emerods, a disease, the hemorrhoids or piles;—threatened to the disobedient Jews, Deut. 28. 27;—inflicted on the men of Ashdod, 1 Sam 5. 6.

Emims, [formidable, terrors] the ancient inhabitants of Canaan, a warlike people, and of gigantic stature; smitten by Chedorlaomer, Gen. 14. 5;—the Moabites incorporated with them, Deut. 2. 10, 11.

Emmanuel. See *Immanuel*.

Emmaus, a village about eight miles northward of Jerusalem, memorable for Christ's interview with two of his disciples on their way thither, Luke 24. 13.

Emmor. See *Shechem*.

Emulation, striving to excel, in what is good, Rom. 11. 14;—in what is evil, Gal. 5. 20.

Endor, a city in the tribe of Manasseh, memorable for the account given of the witch of, 1 Sam. 28. 7.

Endow, or *Endue*, to give a dowry or portion, Ex. 22. 16; Gen. 30. 20; Luke 14. 49; James 3. 13.

Eneas, [laudable] cured of the palsy by Peter, Acts 9. 33.

Enemies, their cattle to be brought to them if found astray, Ex. 23. 4;—their misfortunes not to be rejoiced at, Job 31. 29; Ps. 35. 13; Prov. 24. 17;—good to be done for their evil, 25. 21; Matt. 5. 44; Luke 6. 27, 35; Rom. 12. 14, 20.

Engedi, the name of a city not far from the Dead Sea, given to the tribe of Judah, Josh. 15. 62;—here David was an exile 1 Sam 24. 1;—here the allied army, who came against Jehoshaphat, encamped, 2 Chr. 20. 2.

Enmity, bitter and deep rooted hatred, put between the seed of the woman and the serpent, Gen. 3. 15;—the *carnal*, or fleshly and unrenewed, mind is, against God, Rom. 8. 7;—the friendship of the world is, Jam. 4. 4.

Enoch, [dedicated or disciplined] a son of Cain, Gen. 4. 17.

———, the son of Jared, and father of Methuselah, Gen. 5. 18;—walked with God, 22;—God took him, 24;—was translated to heaven, without dying, Heb. 11. 5;—prophesied, Jude 14.

Enon, the place where John baptised, because there was much water, or rather, *many waters* or rivulets there, John 3. 23.

Enos, [miserable] the son of Seth, Gen. 4. 26;—the father of Cainan, or Canaan, 5. 9.

Enrogel, was a reservoir of water, situated on the east of Jerusalem, at the foot of mount Zion, Josh. 15. 7; 18. 16.

Ensign. See *Banner*.

Enticers to vice to be avoided, Prov. 1. 10.

Envy, vexation at another's excellence or success condemned, Job 5. 2; Psal. 37. 1; Prov. 3. 31; 14. 30; 23. 17; 24. 19; 27. 4; Rom. 13. 13; 1 Cor. 3. 3; Gal. 5 21; James 3. 14; 5. 9; 1 Pet. 2. 1.

———, examples of, in Cain, Gen. 4. 5;—in the Philistines, Gen. 26. 14,—in Rachel, 30. 1;—in Joseph's brethren, 37. 4, 11;—in Korah, &c.; Num. 16. 1, &c.;—in Saul, 1 Sam. 18. 8;—in Haman, Esth. 5. 9.

Epaphras, [foamy] a native of Colosse, and a faithful preacher there, Col. 1. 7; 4. 12.

Epaphroditus, [agreeable, handsome] with Paul at Rome, Phil. 2. 25; 4. 18.

Epenetus, [laudable] one of those who first embraced the gospel in Achaia, Rom. 16. 5.

Ephah, [weary, tired] the eldest son of Midian, Gen. 25. 4;—a place called by his name, which abounded with camels and dromedaries, Isa. 60. 6.

Ephah, a measure, containing three pecks and three pints, the same as the Bath, Ex. 16. 36; Lev. 19. 36.

Ephesus, anciently one of the most celebrated cities of Asia Minor; situated on the river Cayster, about 23 miles north of Miletus; here Paul preached three years, Acts 20. 31;—tumult raised here against him by Demetrius, 19. 23,—here stood the temple Diana, accounted one of the wonders of the world, 27;—fought with beasts at, or was opposed by brutal men, 1 Cor. 15. 32;—sent the Epistle to the Ephesians hither, A D. 60;—the angel, or minister, of the church at, addressed, Rev. 2. 1, &c.

Ephod, [to gird, or tie] a kind of ornament, in the form of an upper garment, worn by the priests. There were two kinds, those of plain linen for the ordinary priests; and that of the high priest, which was richly embroidered;—it is described, Ex. 28. 6; 39. 2;—its robe, 22.

Ephraim, [fruitful] the younger son of Joseph, born, Gen. 41. 52;—preferred to Manasseh, 48. 19;—his descendants, 1 Chr. 7. 20, 28;—his sons defeated by the men of Gath, 21.

Ephraimites, their possessions, Josh. 16. 1, &c.; 17. 14; 1 Chr. 7. 28;—defeated by the Gileadites, Judg. 12. 5;—threatened for their pride, Isa. 28. 1, &c.

Ephrath, a name given to Bethlehem, Gen. 35. 16, 19.

Ephron, [dust] a Hittite who generously offered Abraham a field for a burying place, Gen. 23. 8.

Epicureans, a sect of Gentile philosophers, who maintained that the world was made, not by God, but by the fortuitous concourse of atoms,—that God interferes not in its government,—that the soul dies with the body,—that there are no angels,—and that pleasure is the chief good, Acts 7. 18.

Epistles, or letters, written by the apostles to the churches, or to particular individuals, are *twenty-one* in number, beginning with Romans, and ending with Jude, Rom. 16. 22; 1 Cor. 5. 9; Col. 4. 16, &c.

Equity, or justice, the great rule of it, Lev. 19. 18; Matt. 7. 12; 22. 39; Rom. 13. 8; James 2. 8.

Erastus, [lovely, amiable] the chamberlain, or city-treasurer of Corinth, converted by Paul, Acts 19. 22; Rom. 16. 23.

Esar-Haddon, [that binds joy] the son and successor of Sennacherib, king of Assyria, 2 Kings 19 37.

Esau, [formed, or finished] the son of Isaac and brother of Jacob, born, Gen. 25. 25;—sells his birth-right, 33;—meets Jacob, 33 1, &c.;—his wives and descendants, 36. 1 &c.; 1 Chr. 1. 35.

Escape, those who neglect Christ's great salvation, cannot, Heb. 2. 3; 12. 25.

Eschew, to shun, as Job did evil, Job 1. 1;—and as all must do, who love life, and desire to see good, 1 Pet. 3. 10, 11.

Eshcol, [a bunch of grapes] one of Abraham's allies, Gen. 14. 24;—a rivulet, so called, near which the spies of Joshua cut a bunch of grapes, which required two men to carry, Num. 13. 24.

Eshtaol, [a strong woman] a city on the west border of the tribe of Judah, Josh. 15 33;—near to it Samson was born, and buried, Judges 13. 2; 16. 31

Espouse. See *Betroth*.

Esther, [secret, hidden] the daughter of Abihail the uncle of Mordecai, obtains favour, Est. 2. 15;—made queen, 17;—appoints a fast, 4. 15;—favourably received by the king, 5. 1;—invites Haman to a feast, 4, 8;—asks her own life and that of her people, 7. 3;—accuses Haman, 5.

Estimate, to put a value or price on a thing, Lev. 27. 14;—*estimation*, the valuing, or the price, Lev. 5. 15; 27. 2, 3; Num. 18. 16.

Estranged, alienated, or turned away as strangers, the wicked are from God, Ps. 58. 3; Ez. 14. 5.

Eternal, Everlasting, sometimes denotes a long but limited time;—continuance of the ceremonial law, Lev. 16. 34;—the promise of Canaan for a possession, Gen. 17. 8;—when applied to God, it means always duration without beginning or end, Gen. 21. 33; Deut. 33. 27; Isa. 40. 28;—the never ending bliss of heaven, and the torments of hell, Matt. 25. 46; Mark. 10 30; 2 Thess. 1. 9.

Ethan, [strong, valiant] one of the wisest men of his age, except Solomon, 1 Kings 4. 31;—several Psalms were written by him, and, among the rest, that sublime composition the eighty-ninth;—he was one of the principal masters of the temple music, 1 Chr. 15. 17.

Ethanim, one of the months of the Jewish calendar, 1 Kings 8. 2;—after the return of the Jews from their captivity, it was called *Tisri*, which answers to our September.

Ethiopia, an extensive country of Africa, southward of Egypt;—promises of its conversion, Ps. 68. 31; 87. 4; Isa. 45. 14.

Eunice, [good victory] the mother of Timothy, distinguished for her faith, 2 Tim. 1. 5.

Eunuchs, God prohibited such from his congregation, Deut. 23. 1;—a promise to those who keep his Sabbaths, Isa. 56. 4;—different kinds mentioned, Matt. 19. 12;—conversion of one from Ethiopia, Acts 8. 27, &c.

Euodias, [sweet *smell*] a female disciple in the church of Philippi, Phil. 4. 2.

Euphrates, a celebrated river, which has its source in the mountains of Armenia, and falls into the Persian gulf;—flows in the garden of Eden, Gen. 2. 14;—a boundary of the country possessed by the Israelites, 15. 18; Deut. 11. 24; Josh. 1. 4; 2 Sam. 8. 3;—a girdle hidden near it a type of the captivity, Jer. 13. 1;—four angels loosed from it, Rev. 9. 14;—the sixth ange pours his vial into it, 16. 12.

Euroclydon, a north-east wind, prevalent in the Mediterranean sea, and dangerous to ships, from its partaking of the qualities of a whirlwind, Acts 27. 14.

Eutychus, [fortunate] from sleeping while Paul preached, falls down dead, and is restored to life, Acts 20. 9.

Evangelists, [publishers of glad tidings] an order in the Christian church, Philip so called, Acts 21. 8;—appointed by Christ; Eph. 4. 11;—their duty, 12; 2 Tim. 4. 5.

Eve, [living, or enlivening] the mother of the human race, formed out of one of Adam's ribs, Gen. 2. 22;—given to him for a help meet, 23;—deceived by the serpent, 3. 1—6;—her punishment, 16;—receives her name, 20;—mentioned by an apostle, 2 Cor. 11. 3; 1 Tim. 2. 13.

Ever. For ever, frequently means only a stated time, Gen. 49. 26; Ex. 12 24; 1 Kings 8. 13; 2 Kings 21. 7; 2 Chr. 7. 16; Ps. 49. 11; Eccl. 1. 4; Jer. 25. 15; Philem 15.

Evil-Merodach, [foolish Merodach] the son

Digitized by Google

and successor of Nebuchadnezzar, liberated Jehoachin, king of Judah, after a confinement of thirty-seven years, 2 Kings 25. 27.

Exaction, demanding more than is due, censured, Neh. 5. 6; 10. 31; Ezek. 22. 12; 45. 9; Matt. 18. 28; Luke 3. 13.

Exaltation of Christ, Acts 2. 33; 5. 31; Eph. 1. 20, 21; Phil. 2. 9.

Examination, self, commanded, Ps. 4. 4; Lam. 3. 40; Matt. 7. 3, 5; 1 Cor. 11. 28; 2 Cor. 13. 5; Gal. 6. 4;—prayer for assistance in, Ps. 26. 2; 139. 23, 24;—examples of, Ps. 77. 6; 119. 59.

Example of Christ, to be studied and imitated by all his followers, Matt. 11. 29; John 13. 15, 34; Rom. 15. 5; Phil. 2. 5; Heb. 3. 1; 12. 2; 1 Pet. 2. 21; 1 John 2. 6;—in respect of filial duty, Luke 2. 51; John 19. 26, 27;—obedience to God, 4. 34; 9. 4;—zeal for his glory, 2. 17; 8. 49, 50; 17. 4;—fervent devotion, Luke 6. 12; 9. 29; 22. 44;—resignation to his Father's will, John 6. 38; 18. 11; Luke 22. 42;—self-denial, 2 Cor. 8 9;—humility, Phil. 2. 7, 8;—condescension, Matt. 8. 3, 7;—meekness, 11. 29;—compassion, Luke 19. 41; Matt. 9. 36;—firmness in resisting temptation, 4. 1—11; 22. 17;—forgiveness and love of enemies, Luke 23. 34.

———, *good*, to be followed, Luke 10. 37; John 8. 39; 1 Cor. 4. 16; 11. 1; Phil. 3. 17; 4. 9; 1 Thess. 1. 7; 2 Thess. 3. 9; Heb. 6. 12; James 5. 10.

———, *evil*, to be avoided, 1 Cor. 10. 6; 2 Pet. 2. 6; Jude 7.

Excess, in eating and drinking, condemned, Eph. 5. 18; 1 Pet. 4. 3, 4.

Exchangers of money, a kind of bankers, Matt. 25. 27.

Excommunication, exclusion, or cutting off from the church, practised among the Israelites for neglecting circumcision, Gen. 17. 14;—for neglecting the passover, Ex. 12. 15, 19; Num. 9 13;—eating of sacrifice in a state of uncleanness, Lev. 7. 20; 22. 3;—neglecting the rites of purification, Num. 19. 13, 20;—keeping the meat of sacrifices beyond the time prescribed, Lev. 19. 8;—sacrificing in other places than that of the national worship, 17. 9;—eating blood or the fat of sacrifices, 7. 25; 17. 10, 14;—neglecting the day of atonement, 23. 29;—imitating the holy oil or incense, Ex. 30. 33, 38.

———, *Christian*, Matt. 18. 17; 1 Cor. 5. 4; 16. 22; 2 Cor. 2. 2; Gal. 1. 8; 2 Thess. 3. 14; 1 Tim. 1. 20.

Execration, a curse, Jer. 42. 18; 44. 12.

Excuses, for neglecting duties, the folly of them 2 Kings 5. 13; Matt. 22. 5; Luke 12. 47; 14. 18; Rom. 1. 20; James 4. 17.

Exhortation, or incitement to what is good, the duty of it, Acts 13. 15; Eph. 5. 11; 1 Thess. 4. 18; 2 Thess. 3. 15; Heb. 3. 13; 10. 24, 25.

Exile, one banished from his country, 2 Sam. 15. 19; Isa. 51. 14.

Exodus, [the departure] the second book of Moses, which relates the departure of Israel from Egypt.

Exorcists, persons who cast out evil spirits; Jews at Ephesus, Acts 19. 13.

Experience, the benefit of it, Ecc. 1. 16; 2. 1, &c.; Rom. 5. 4.

Expiation, the act of atoning for a crime. See *Atonement*.

Expound, to explain, Judg 14. 14; Mark. 4. 34; Luke 24. 27.

Extinct, extinguished or put out, as the light of a candle, Job. 17. 1; Isa. 43. 17.

Extol, to praise, Ps. 30. 1; 68. 4; 145 1; Dan. 4. 37.

Extortion, unjust exaction of money, Ez. 22. 12; Matt. 23. 25;—Christians commanded to have no willing fellowship with those who practise it, 1 Cor. 5. 11;—intercourse with them sometimes unavoidable, 10.

Extravagance, or supurfluous and wasteful expense, censured, Prov. 18. 9; 21. 20; 22. 16.

Eyes to be guarded on account of temptation, Job 31. ' ; Ps. 119. 37; Prov. 4. 25; 23. 31; Matt. 5. 29; 18. 9; Mark. 9. 47.

Ezekiel, [God my strength] a prophet who began his predictions nearly 600 years before Christ;—his first vision. Ezek. 1. 1, &c.;—his commission, 2. ' -eats a roll presented to him by an angel, 3. 1, &c.;—encouraged, 4;—foretells the taking of Jerusalem, 4. 1;—carried to Jerusalem in a vision, 8. 1;—brought back again, 11. 24;—removes his dwelling as a type of the approaching captivity, 12, 1;—directed not to mourn for the death of his wife, 24. 15;—his duty as a watchman, 33. 1, &c.;—not respected by the people, 30.

Ezion-Geber, a city of Idumea, on the coast of the Red sea;—thus far back the Hebrews were brought for their sins, after they had touched the borders of the promised land, Num. 33. 35;—here Solomon equipped his fleet for Ophir, 1 Kings 9. 26.

Ezra, [a helper] a priest and ready scribe in the law of God, goes to Jerusalem, Ezr. 7. 1;—his companions from Babylon, 8. 1;—keeps a fast, 21; Neh. 9. 1;—his prayer and confession, Ezr. 9. 5;—reforms the illegal marriages, 10. 1, &c.

F

Fables, idle and groundless stories, whether heathen or Jewish, not to be regarded, 1 Tim. 1. 4; 4. 7; 6. 20; 2 Tim. 2. 14; Tit. 1. 14.

Face, God talked with men *face to face*, or in a familiar manner, and amid visible displays of his glory, Num. 14. 14; Deut. 5. 4; 34. 10;—*of God*, his favour, Ps. 31. 16; Dan. 9. 17.

Fainteth, the soul does for God, when its desires after him are ardent and overpowering, Ps. 84. 2.

Faith, credit, or *belief, in God* necessary to please him, Gen. 15. 6; Ex. 4. 31; 14. 31; Num. 20. 12; Deut. 32. 20; 2 Chr. 20. 20; Neh. 9. 8; Ps. 78. 22; 106. 12; Isa. 7. 9; 43. 10; Dan. 6. 23; Jon. 3. 5; Hab. 2. 4; John 14. 1; Rom. 4. 3; 5. 1; Heb. 11. 6.

———, the want of it a cause of sin, Num. 14. 11; Deut. 1. 32; 2 Kings 17. 14; Ps. 106. 13; Rom. 11. 23; Heb. 3. 19.

——— *in Christ*, or the belief of God's testimony concerning him, connected with and necessary to salvation, John 3. 15, 16, 36; Rom. 3. 25, 26; 1 Cor. 1. 21; Heb. 10. 39;—commanded as our duty, 1 John 3. 23; Acts 16. 31;—is a fruit of the Spirit and the gift of God, Gal. 5. 22; Eph. 2. 8.

———, when *genuine*, it is from the *heart*, Acts 8. 37; Rom. 10. 9, 10;—works by *love* to Christ, and his people, Gal. 5. 6;—purifies the heart, Acts 15. 9;—overcomes the snares and temptations of the world, 1 John 5. 4;—is productive of good works, James 2. 14, 26;—abiding, Col. 2. 7.

———, Christians are justified by, Rom. 3. 28; 5. 1;—sanctified by, Acts 15. 9; 26. 18;—live by, Gal. 2. 10; 3. 11; Heb. 2. 4; 10. 38;—walk by, 2 Cor. 5. 7;—conquer by, 1 John 5. 4;—have access to God by, Eph. 3. 12.

———, *examples of strong and triumphant*, Abel, Heb. 11. 4;—Enoch, 5;—Noah, 7;—Abraham, 8. 9, 17;—Isaac, 20;—Jacob, —21;—Joseph, 22;—Moses, 23, 24, 27;—Rahab, 31; &c.

——— *in Christ*, guilt and danger of those who are without, Mark 16. 16; John 3. 18, 36; 8. 24; 2 Cor. 4. 4; 1 John 5. 10.

——— *in Christ*, brief summaries, and confessions of, by Peter, Matt. 16. 16;—by Martha, John 11. 27;—by the Ethiopian Eunuch, Acts 8. 37;—by Paul, 1 Tim. 1. 15;—by John, 1 John 4. 9, 10.

Faith, an *empty profession* of, made by unrenewed men, and therefore soon relinquished, John 6. 66; Acts 8. 13, 21; 1 John 2 19.

———, devils have, in the existence of God, and tremble, James 2. 19.

——— *of miracles*, extraordinary, and peculiar to the first age of the gospel, Matt. 17. 20; 21. 21; Mark 11. 23; Luke 17. 6; 1 Cor. 12. 9; 13. 2.

Faithful, God is to his promises, Num. 23. 19; Deut. 7. 9; Heb. 10. 23; 11. 11;—the gospel testimony is, 1 Tim. 1. 15;—genuine believers in Christ are, Eph. 1. 1; Col. 1. 2.

Fall of man, Adam's transgression of the positive law of God Gen. 2. 16, 17; 3. 6;—by which he lost the image of God, after which he was created; and subjected himself, and his posterity, to the penalty of that law, 2. 17; 3. 19; Rom. 5. 12—19; 1 Cor. 15. 21, 22.

Fallow-ground, a field uncultivated, Jer 4 3; Hos. 10. 12.

Falsehood. See *Lying*.

Fame, renown, or honour from men, the vanity of it, Ps. 49. 11; Eccl 1 11; 2. 16;—not to be preferred to the praise of God, John 12. 43; 1 Thess. 2. 6.

Family, the whole church of God, Eph. 3 15.

Famine, when Abraham went into Egypt, Gen. 12. 10;—in the time of Joseph, 41 56;—when Elimelech went into the land of Moab, Ruth 1. 1;—of three years on account of Saul's treatment of the Gibeonites, 2 Sam. 21. 1, &c.;—in the time of Elijah, 1 Kings 17. 1;—in Samaria, in the time of Elisha, 2 Kings 6. 25;—in Jerusalem, and a message from God concerning it, Jer. 14. 1;—of the word of God, Am. 8. 11.

Fasting, abstinence from food, accompanied with religious humiliation, mentioned as a general duty of all Christians at some times, Matt. 9. 14, 15; Mark 2. 20; Luke 5. 35; 2 Cor. 6. 5;—accompanying solemn prayer, Ps. 35. 13; Dan. 9. 3; 1 Cor. 7. 5;—what kind is acceptable to God, Isa. 58. 3, &c.; Joel 2. 12; Zech. 7. 9; Matt. 6. 17;—to be proclaimed in a time of public calamity, Joel 1. 14; 2. 15;—the institution of several annual ones, Zech. 7. 3, &c.; 8. 19;—of Moses, forty days, Ex. 24. 18; Deut. 9. 9;—a second time, 18;—of Daniel, 10. 2;—of Esther, 4. 15;—by the Ninevites, Jon. 3. 5;—of Jesus, Matt. 4. 2; Luke 4. 2.

Fat, signifying riches, Ps. 22. 29; Jer. 5. 28.

Fathers, children not to suffer death for their offences, nor they for those of their children, Deut. 24. 16; Ezek. 18. 1—20. See *Parents*.

Fault, committed by a brother, should be told to him, Matt. 18. 15;—those who are overtaken with, to be tenderly treated, Gal. 6. 1;—to be mutually confessed by Christians, James 5. 16.

Fear of God or a holy awe of his majesty, and care not to offend him, recommended, Deut. 6. 13; 10. 12; Josh. 24. 14; 1 Sam. 12. 24; 1 Chr. 16. 25; Ps. 2. 11; 33. 8; Prov. 3. 7; 23. 17; Eccl. 12. 13; Mal. 1. 6; Heb. 12. 28; 1 Pet. 2. 17.

———, promises to them who cherish it, 2 Kings 17. 39; Ps. 25. 12 14; 31. 19; 33. 18; 34. 7, 9; 103. 11, 13, 17; 145. 19; Isa. 50. 10; Mal. 3. 16; 4. 2; Luke 1. 50

———, motives to it, Deut. 32. 39; 1 Sam. 2. 6; Job 13. 11; 28. 28; Ps. 76. 7; 111. 10; 130. 4; Prov. 1. 7; 14. 26; Matt. 10. 28.

———, opposed to presumption, Prov. 28. 14; Rom. 11. 20; 1 Cor. 10. 12; Phil. 2. 12; Heb. 4. 1; 12. 28; 1 Pet. 1. 17.

Fear, happy effects of it, Ps. 25. 12; 112. 1; Prov. 9. 10; 16. 6; 19. 23; 22. 4; Eccl. 8. 12.

———, marks of it, Prov. 8. 13; 14. 2, 16; 16. 6.

——— *of punishment*, a motive to obedience, Job. 31. 23; Luke 12. 5; 2 Cor. 5. 11.

———, the effect of guilt, Gen. 3. 8; 4. 14; 32. 7; Acts 16. 38; 24. 25; James 2. 19.

——— *of man*, the bounds of it, Deut. 7 17, &c.; Ps. 56. 4; 118. 6; Prov. 29. 25, Isa. 8. 12; 51. 7; Matt. 10. 26; Heb. 13. 6; 1 Pet. 3. 14.

Feasts, by Abraham on the weaning of Isaac, Gen. 21. 8;—by Isaac to entertain Abimelech, 26. 30;—by Laban on the marriage of his daughters, 29. 22;—by Pharaoh on his birth day, 40. 20;—on the marriage of Samson, Judg. 14. 10;—by Nabal on his sheep-shearing, 1 Sam. 25. 2, 36;—by David for Abner, 2 Sam. 3. 20;—by Solomon on his sacrificing at Gibeon, 1 Kings 3. 15;—at the dedication of the temple, 8. 65;—by Jeroboam, 12. 32;—Belshazzar, Dan. 5 1;—by Ahasuerus, Est. 1. 3;—for Esther, 2. 18;—by Herod on his birth day, Mark 6. 21;—at a marriage at Cana, John 2. 1·—by Matthew to entertain Jesus, Matt. 9 9;—by Levi, Luke 5. 29.

———, or *religious festivals*, among the Jews, besides the weekly Sabbath, were, the new moons, 1 Sam. 20. 5; Ps. 81. 3; Num. 28. 11;—the passover, Ex. 12. 3, &c.;—the pentecost, Acts 2. 1; 20. 16;—of trumpets, Lev. 23. 24;—of expiation, or atonement, 27;—of first-fruits and of ingathering, Ex. 23. 16;—of tabernacles, 34;—of the seventh year, or year of *release*, 25. 3, 4;—of the jubilee, 8—13;—of dedication, John 10. 22.

Felix, [happy] deputy governor of Judea, receives Paul as a prisoner, Acts 23. 33;—hears him plead, 24. 10;—trembles when he hears him preach, 25;—leaves him to Festus, 27.

Fellowship. See *Communion*

Digitized by Google

Fervency, heat or ardour of spirit, required in serving God, Rom. 12. 11;—in christian charity, or love, 1 Pet. 4. 8.

Festus, [joyful] the governor of Judea who succeeded Felix, hears Paul plead, Acts 25. 7;—his account of him to Agrippa, 14;—hears him again in the presence of Agrippa, 26. 1, &c.

Fetters, shackles, or chains, for binding prisoners and madmen, Judges 16. 21; 2 Kings 25. 7; Mark 5. 4.

Fever, a disease attended with heat, thirst, and quick pulse; of Peter's wife's mother cured by Jesus, Matt. 8. 14; Mark 1. 31; Luke 4. 38;—of the father of Publius at Malta by Paul, Acts 28. 8.

Fidelity, or strict honesty, required of servants, Tit. 2. 10.

Fiery serpents, sent among the Jews, Num. 21. 6;—trials sometimes the lot of God's people, 1 Pet. 4. 12.

Fightings and wars come from men's lusts, James 4. 1.

Figs applied to Hezekiah's boil, 2 Kings 20. 7; Isa. 38. 21.

Fig-tree, parable of, Matt. 24. 32;—one cursed by Jesus, 21. 19; Mark 11. 13.

Figures, to represent God not to be made, Deut. 4. 15, 16;—of any kind not to be worshipped, Ex. 20. 4, 5.

———, *types*, or resemblances; Adam was one of Christ, Rom. 5. 14;—the holy of holies, in the Jewish temple, was one of heaven, Heb. 9. 9, 24.

Filthy, man as a sinner is, Job 15. 16; Ps. 14, 3;—our very righteousness is, Isa. 64. 6.

Finger of God, the visible effect of his power, Ex. 8. 19; 31. 18; Deut. 9. 10; Luke 11. 20.

Fire from heaven destroys Sodom, &c. Gen. 19. 24;—consumes the sacrifice of Abraham, 15. 17;—the victims offered for Aaron and the people, Lev. 9. 24;—mingled with hail in the plagues of Egypt, Ex. 9. 23;—destroys many of the Israelites at Taberah, Num. 11. 1, &c.;—two hundred and fifty in the rebellion of Korah, 16. 35;—of Nadab, and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, Lev. 10. 2;—consumes the sacrifice of Gideon, Judg. 6. 21;—of Manoah, 13. 19;—of Elijah at mount Carmel, 1 Kings 18. 38;—of Solomon at the dedication of the temple, 2 Chr. 7. 1;—destroys those who were sent to take Elijah, 2 Kings 1. 10, 12;—coals of fire an emblem of the fate of Israel, Ezek. 10. 1.

Firmament, [the expansion] the visible heavens, Gen. 1. 17, 20; Ps. 19. 1; Dan. 12. 3.

First-born not to be disinherited, Deut. 21. 15;—of the Israelites claimed by God, as a memorial of the destruction of those of the Egyptians, Ex. 13. 2;—and also of their cattle, 11; Deut. 15. 19;—to be ransomed, Ex. 34. 20.

—— *fruits*, the law relating to them, Ex. 22. 29; 23. 19; 34. 26;—the offerings at the presentation of them, Num. 28. 26;—the confession to be made at the time, Deut. 26. 1, &c.

Fishers, most of the apostles were, Matt. 4. 18; Mark 1. 16;—wisdom of God in employing such instruments, 1 Cor. 1. 26—29.

Fishes created, Gen. 1. 20;—one swallows Jonah, Jon. 1. 17;—a miraculous draught of them at the call of Peter, Luke 5. 6;—one caught to pay the tribute for Jesus and Peter, Matt. 17. 27;—when Jesus appeared in Galilee after his resurrection, John 21. 6.

Fitches, a small kind of peas, commonly called chick-peas, Isa. 28. 25, 27; Ez. 4. 9.

Flags, a kind of rushes, or water plants with broad leaves; Moses was laid among them, Ex. 2 3, 5.

Flattery, false praise, to be guarded against, Job 17. 5; 32. 21; Psal. 12. 3; Prov. 24. 24; 26. 28; 28. 23; 29. 5; Isa. 5. 20; 1 Thess. 2. 5.

Flax, a well known plant, of the fibre of which linen is made, Ex. 9. 31; Josh. 2. 6; Prov. 31. 13.

Fleece, the wool shorn off from a sheep, a sign to Gideon, Judg. 6. 36.

Flesh, granted to man for food after the flood, Gen. 9. 3.

——, the corruption of human nature, Rom. 7. 25; Gal 5. 17;—the motions of it tending to sin, Rom. 7. 5;—not to walk after it, but after the spirit, 8. 9, 12; 13. 14;—the works of it, Gal. 5. 19,—to be abstained from, 1 Pet. 2. 11; 2 Pet. 2. 10

Flies, swarms of, sent on the Egyptians, Ex. 8. 21; Ps. 78. 45.

Flint, or hard rock, water miraculously brought from, Num. 20. 11; Deut. 8. 15; Ps. 114. 8;—a *face* or *forehead* like, meaning undaunted boldness and courage, Isa. 50. 7; Ez. 3. 9.

Flock, a company, or drove of sheep or goats, distinguished from the *herds*, which consisted of oxen; attended by Rachel, Gen. 29. 2, 9;—watched by Jacob, 30. 36;—though cut off from the fold, Hab. 3. 17.

Flood. See *Deluge.*

Follow Christ, to do so includes, attendance on his doctrines, John 10. 27;—obedience to his commands, 15. 14;—imitation of his example, 1 John 2. 6;—reliance on his blood and Spirit, Rom. 5. 25, 26; 8. 1, 4, 5;—perseverance to the end of life, Matt. 10. 22; Rev. 2. 10.

Folly, want of knowledge, Prov. 12. 16; 18. 2; Eccl. 5. 3.

——, vice, Ps. 5. 5; Prov. 1. 7, 22; 3. 35; 10. 18; 13. 19; 19. 1; 26. 11; 28. 26; Jer. 4. 22; 5. 4; Mark 7. 22; Tit. 3. 3.

Food given for the use of man, Gen. 1. 29; 9. 3.

—— promised to the people of God, Ps. 34. 9, 10; 37. 3; 111. 5; 132. 15; Isa. 33. 15, 16; 65. 13.

Fool, a person void of understanding, Prov. 10. 8; 12. 23;—used to signify one who is a *reprobate wretch*, Matt. 5. 22;—often means a wicked person, Ps. 14. 1; Prov. 10. 23; 26. 10.

Foolishness, the gospel, which publishes eternal life through a crucified Saviour, thus accounted by the Greeks, 1 Cor. 1. 18, 21, 23;—spiritual things appear so to unrenewed men, 2. 14;—the wisdom of the world is thus accounted by God, 3. 19.

Footstool, one of gold made for Solomon's throne, 2 Chr. 9. 18;—the earth is God's, Isa. 66. 1; Matt. 5. 35.

Forbearance, patiently bearing provocation or offence, recommended, Matt. 18. 26; 1 Cor. 13. 4, 7; Eph. 4. 2; Col. 3. 12; 1 Thess. 5. 14.

———— *of God to men*, Ps. 50. 21; Eccl. 8. 11; Rom. 2. 4; 2 Pet. 3. 9, 15.

Forecast, to calculate or plan beforehand, Dan. 11. 24, 25.

Foreigners, one born in, and who has come from another country, Ex. 12. 45; Deut. 15. 3; Obad. 11; Eph. 2. 19.

Foreknowledge of God, or his eternal acquaintance with all things, asserted, Gen. 18. 18; 1 Kings 22. 22; Rom. 8. 29; 2 Tim. 1. 9; 1 Pet. 1. 2, 20.

Foreordain, to fix, or appoint, beforehand, 1 Pet. 1. 20.

Forerunner, a harbinger, one sent before, Christ is so called, Heb. 6. 20.

Forest, a woody, and uncultivated tract of ground; Solomon built the house of, 1 Kings 7. 2;—Asaph keeper of the king's, Neh. 2. 8,—of the south, an emblem of the state of Israel, Ezek. 20. 45.

Forgetfulness of God and our duty, dangerous, Deut. 4. 9; 6. 12; 8. 11; 2 Kings 17. 38; Ps. 44. 17, 20; Prov. 3. 1; Jam. 1. 25.

———— of favours censured, Eccl. 9. 15;—of Pharoah's butler to Joseph, Gen. 40. 23; 41. 9.

Forgiveness of sin, a blessing which God only can bestow, Mark 2. 7; Luke 5. 21;—given through Christ, Eph. 1. 7;—includes all sin, even the most aggravated, Jer. 33. 8; Isa. 1. 18;—is freely conferred on the sinner, Isa. 43. 25; Rev. 22. 17;—is irreversible, Rom. 8. 1, 33, 34;—is promised to all who repent, and believe on Christ, Ex. 34. 6; 2 Chr. 7. 14; Ps. 32. 1; 103. 3; 130. 4; Prov. 28. 13; Isa. 1. 18; 55. 7; Jer. 31. 34; Dan. 9. 9, 24; Mark 1. 4; Luke 1. 77; 3. 3; 24. 47; Acts 2. 38; 5. 31; 8. 22; 10. 43; 13. 38; Rom. 3. 25; Col. 1. 14; Heb. 8. 12; James 5. 15; 1 John 2. 12;—to be sought with the whole heart, Deut. 4. 29; 1 Chr. 28. 9; Ps. 119. 2; Jer. 29. 13; 1 Thess. 5. 17.

———— *of injuries*, commanded, Prov. 19. 11; Matt. 6. 15; 18. 21; Mark 11. 25; Luke 6. 36; 17. 4; Eph. 4. 32; Col. 3. 13; James 2. 13.

———— examples of, in Christ to his crucifiers, Luke 23. 34;—in Stephen to his murderers, Acts 7. 60.

Forms and *patterns* of prayer and thanksgiving appointed, Ex. 15. 1, 20; Num. 6. 22; 10. 35; Deut. 21. 8; 26. 3, 5, 13, 15; 31. 19; Neh. 12. 46; Matt. 6. 9; Luke 11. 2.

Fornication forbidden to the Israelites, Lev 19. 29; Deut. 23. 17;—a law concerning it, Deut. 22. 28;—censured in general, Prov 2. 16; 5. 3; 6. 25; 7. 6; 22. 14; 23. 27; 29. 3; 31. 3; Eccl. 7. 26; Hos. 4. 11; Matt. 15. 19; Mark 7. 21; Acts 15. 20; Rom. 1. 29, 1 Cor. 5. 9; 6. 9; 13. 15; 2 Cor. 12. 21; Gal. 5. 19; Eph. 5. 3, 5; 1 Thess. 4. 3; 1 Tim. 1. 10; Heb. 12. 16; 13. 4; Rev. 2. 14, 20; 21. 8; 22. 15. See *Whoredom.*

————, motives to avoid it, Prov. 2. 16; 5. 3; 6. 24; 7. 5; 9. 18; 29. 3; Hos. 4. 10; 1 Cor. 6 18; Eph. 5. 5; Col. 3. 5; Heb. 13. 4; Jude 7; Rev. 21. 8; 22. 15.

————, laws relating to it, Ex. 22. 16; Lev. 19. 20;—the price of it not to be given to the sanctuary, Deut. 23. 18.

———— of Judah, Gen. 38. 2, 15;—of Zimri and Cozbi, Num. 25. 6;—of Samson, Judg. 16. 1, &c.

————, signifying *whoredom* of married persons, Matt. 5. 32; 19. 9.

————, the sins of idolatry, 2 Chr 21. 11; Ez. 16. 29. See *Whoredom.*

Forsake, God will not, his own people, Ps. 94. 14; Heb. 13. 5;—when he does, in appearance, it is only for a short time, Isa. 54. 7, 8; 49. 14, 15, 16.

Forsaking the assemblies of the saints, condemned, Heb. 10. 25.

Forswear, to break an oath or vow, forbidden, Matt. 5. 33

Fortress, a strong hold, or place of protection, the Lord is to his children, Ps. 18. 2; 31. 3; 71. 3; 91. 2; 144. 2; Jer. 16. 19.

Forthwith, speedily, without delay, Ezr. 6 8; Matt. 13. 5; Mark 1. 29; Acts 9. 18.

Found, what is so to be restored, Lev. 6. 3.

Foundation, Christ is, on which we are required to build our faith, and hopes of salvation, Isa. 28. 16; 1 Cor. 3. 11;—the immutable decree of God, so called, 2 Tim. 2. 19.

Founder, one who casts figures of melted metal, by pouring it into moulds, Judg. 17. 4; Jer. 6. 29; 10. 9, 14.

Fountain, opened for sin and uncleanness, Christ is, Zech. 13, 1; 1 John 1. 7.

Fowls, when created, Gen. 1. 20.

Fowler, one who catches fowls, Prov. 6. 5; Hos. 9. 8.

Fox, a wild animal of the dog kind, remarkable for its cunning, Judges 15. 4; Lam. 5 18; Matt. 8. 20;—Herod, the tetrarch of Galilee, so called, on account of his craftiness, Luke 13. 32.

Fragments, broken pieces of meat, not to be lost, Matt. 14. 20; John 6. 12.

Frail, easy to be broken, or destroyed, man is, Ps. 39. 4.

Frankincense, a sweet smelling gum, anciently burned in temples, now used in medicine, Ex. 30. 34; Lev. 2. 1; Matt. 2. 11.

Fraud. See *Deceit.*

Freedom, true, John 8. 36; Rom. 6. 16; 2 Pet 2. 19.

Friend, Christ is a sincere, John 15 9;—constant, 13. 1;—disinterested, Rom. 5. 6, 7, 8;—honourable, Phil. 2. 9;—almighty, 3. 21;—every where present, Matt. 28 20;—everlasting, Heb. 13. 8.

Friends, the value of them, Prov. 17. 17; 18. 24; 27. 9, 17;—how separated, 17. 9;—danger from unfaithful ones, Ps. 55. 12, Prov. 25. 19;—examples of such: of Jael to Sisera, Judg. 4. 18;—of Delilah to Samson, 16. 4, &c.;—of Joab to Abner, 2 Sam. 3. 27;—to Amasa, 20. 9;—of the friends of David, Ps. 38. 11; 41. 9;—of Judas to Jesus, Matt. 26. 48.

————, examples of sincere and steadfast, Jonathan and David, 2 Sam. 1. 26;—Barzillai and David, 2 Sam. 17. 22; 19. 32; 1 Kings 2. 7.

Fringes, on garments, laws concerning them, Num. 15. 37; Deut. 22. 12.

Frogs, one of the plagues inflicted on Egypt, Ex. 8. 2;—mentioned in the visions of John, Rev. 16. 13.

Frontlets, consisted of four pieces of parchment; on the first was written, Ex. 12. —10;—on the second, 13—21;—on the third, Deut. 6. 4—9; and on the fourth, 11. 19—21. These the Jews bound together, on their forehead, and wore in the time of the morning and evening prayers, from a literal and false interpretation of, Ex. 13, 16; Deut. 6. 8. See *Phylacteries.*

Frost, notwithstanding the heat of the day in the Holy Land, is often severe at night Gen. 31. 40; Job 37. 10; Psal. 147. 16.

Frugality, thrift, or careful sparing, recommended, Prov. 18. 9; John 6 12.

Digitized by Google

Fruits of the Spirit, or gracious habits produced in believers, mentioned, Gal. 5. 22, 23;—meet for repentance, Matt. 3. 8;—of righteousness, Phil. 1. 11.
Frustrate, to defeat or make void, men hired to, Ezr. 4. 5;—the apostle Paul did not, the grace of God, Gal. 2. 21.
Fugitive, a runaway, or deserter, Gen. 4. 12; Judges 12. 4.
Fulfilled, the Old Testament prophecies concerning Christ were, Matt. 1. 22; 2. 15; 8. 17; 12. 17; 13. 35; 21. 4; 27. 35. See *Prophecy*.
Fuller, one who cleanses and dresses cloth, 2 Kings 18. 17; Isa. 7. 3; 36. 2; Mal. 3. 2; Mark 9. 3.
Fulness of time, the period fixed for Christ's advent, Gal. 4. 4; Eph. 1. 10.
Furlong, the eighth part of a mile, Luke 24. 13; John 6. 19; 11. 18.
Furnace, sharp and grievous afflictions, Ez. 22. 18, 20, 22;—hell, Matt. 13. 42, 50.
Future state mentioned, or alluded to, in the Old Testament, Job 21. 30; 19. 25; Ps. 9. 17; 16. 11; 17. 15; Prov. 14. 32; Eccl. 3. 17; 11. 9; Dan. 12. 23.
———, no marriages in it, Luke 20. 34;—our bodies changed in it, 1 Cor. 15. 42, 51, &c.;—the happiness of it, Rev. 7. 15; 21. See *Heaven*.

G

Gaal, [contempt, abomination] the son of Ebed, conspires against Abimelech, Judg. 9. 22;—defeated by him, 34.
Gaash, a hill on the north of which Joshua was buried, Josh. 24. 30;—a brook or valley of this name, 2 Sam. 23. 30.
Gabbatha, [high, elevated] a place in Pilate's palace, whence he pronounced sentence of death on Christ, John 19. 13.
Gabriel, [God is my strength] an archangel, appears to Daniel, Dan. 8. 16; 9. 22;—to Zacharias, Luke 1. 19;—to the Virgin Mary, 26.
Gad, [a troop, good fortune] one of Jacob's sons, Gen. 30. 11;—had seven sons, 46 16;—his descendants, 1 Chr. 5. 11;—his inheritance, Josh. 13. 24.
——, a prophet, who adhered to David, under the persecutions of Saul, 1 Sam. 22. 5;—sent by God to David, to propound to him the choice of one of three plagues, for proudly numbering the people, 2 Sam. 24. 11;—wrote a history of David's life, 1 Chr. 29. 29.
Gadara, a celebrated city, about eight miles eastward of the sea of Tiberias, where Christ permitted the devils, he had ejected, to destroy a herd of swine, Luke 8. 26—37.
Gain, unjust, will not profit, Prov. 10. 2; 28 8.
Gainsaying, contradicting, speaking against, Luke 21. 15; Acts 10. 29; Rom. 10. 21; Tit. 1. 9.
Gaius, [earthy] a noted Christian, baptized by Paul at Corinth, 1 Cor. 1. 14;—the host of Paul, when he wrote to the Romans, Rom. 16. 23;—accompanied Paul to Ephesus, Acts 19. 29;—either to him, or to another of the same name, John addressed his third epistle, 3 John 1.
Galatia, a province of the Lesser Asia, bounded on the west by Phrygia; on the east by the river Halys; on the north by Paphlagonia; and on the south by Lycaonia; here Paul preached the gospel, and planted churches, Acts 16. 6; 18. 23;—to these churches he wrote his epistle to the Galatians, Gal. 1. 2.
Galbanum, a gum, or sweet spice, Ex. 30. 34.
Galilee, a large and fertile territory, in the north of Canaan, twenty cities of which Solomon gave to Hiram, 1 Kings 9. 11;—here Christ dwelt from his youth, Matt. 2. 22, 23;—from it he came to John the Baptist, 3. 13;—here he preached and performed miracles, 4. 23, 24;—here he met with his followers after his resurrection, 28. 7; Mark 16. 7.
Gall, a bitter herb or root, Matt 27. 34;—any thing bitter, pernicious, or distressing, Deut. 29. 18; Jer. 8. 14;—an unrenewed state, Acts 8. 23.
Galleries, upper rooms, or passages and seats above stairs, Ez. 41. 15; 42. 3.
Galley, a ship rowed with oars, Isa 33. 21
Gallim, a city of Benjamin, about four miles north of Jerusalem, 1 Sam. 25. 44; Isa. 10 30.
Gallio, [one who lives on milk] the pro-consul of Achaia, and brother of Seneca, the celebrated moralist, the Roman governor at Corinth, Acts 18. 12;—his indifference, 17.
Gamaliel, [recompense of God] a celebrated Pharisee, and Rabbi, or doctor of the law, his advice respecting the apostles, Acts 5. 34;—Paul's tutor, 22. 3.
Gammadims, soldiers placed in the towers of Tyre, Ez. 27. 11.
Garden, the church is called, Song 4. 12; Isa. 58. 11.
Garlands, a kind of crowns, placed on the head of animals to be sacrificed, Acts 14. 13.
Garlick, a well known plant, much used in Egypt, Num. 11. 5.
Garner, a store-house, Matt. 3. 12; Luke 3. 17.
Garnish, to adorn, 2 Chr. 3. 6; Isa. 26. 13; Matt. 12. 24.
Garrison, a place of defence, 1 Sam. 13. 23;—a band of soldiers, 2 Cor. 11. 32.
Gate to heaven strait, and that of destruction broad, Matt. 7. 13.
Gath, a celebrated city of the Philistines, about 32 miles west from Jerusalem, the birth-place of Goliah, 1 Sam. 17. 4;—David conquered it, 2 Sam. 8. 1;—Uzziah brake down its walls, 2 Chr. 26. 6.
Gaza, a city of the Philistines, situated towards the southern extremity of Canaan, taken by the tribe of Judah, Judg. 1. 18;—Samson carried away the gates of, 16. 1, 3;—here he was confined, 21;—Philip the evangelist goes towards it, Acts 8. 26.
Geba, a city of the tribe of Benjamin, given to the priests, Josh. 21. 17.
Gedaliah, [greatness of the Lord] made governor of the Jews who were left by Nebuchadnezzar, Jer. 40. 7;—murdered, 41. 2.
Geder, or *Gezer*, a city, the king of which Joshua put to death, Josh. 12. 13;—is thought to be the same with *Gedor*. 15. 58; 1 Chr. 4. 39.
Gehazi, [valley of fight] the servant of the prophet Elisha, made a leper for his falsehood and deceit, 2 Kings 5. 27.
Gemariah, [accomplishment of the Lord] one of them who carried Jeremiah's letter to the captives in Babylon, Jer. 29. 3;—another of the same name, 36. 12, 13.
Genealogies, lists of records of ancestors; origin of that of Israel and Judah, 1 Chr. 9. 1, &c.;—of David, Ruth 4. 18;—of Jesus, Matt. 1. 1, &c.; Luke 3. 23, &c.;—cautions to guard against foolish questions about, 1 Tim. 1. 4; Tit. 3. 9.
Generosity, or liberality, recommended, Deut. 15. 7; Prov. 11. 24; 18. 16; 19. 6; 21. 26; 2 Cor. 9. 7;—of Israel to the captives of Judah, 2 Chr. 28. 15;—of Johanan to Gedaliah, Jer. 40. 13.
Gennesareth, a lake in the Holy Land, about 6 miles wide, and 13 long; called by Moses the sea of *Chinnereth*, Num. 34. 11;—the New Testament writers call it the *sea of Galilee*, Matt. 4. 18; 15. 29; Mark 1. 16;—the sea of *Tiberias*, John 6. 1, 23;—and the sea of *Gennesareth*, Luke 5. 1;—on this lake Christ calmed the storm, Matt. 8. 26; Mark 4. 39; Luke 8. 24;—here his disciples were accustomed to fish, Luke 5. 4—11; John 21. 3—11.
Genesis, [generation] the first book of the Holy Scriptures, including the history of the world, from the creation, during about 24 generations, or 2369 years.
Gentiles, all nations besides the Jews, their heathen state, Rom. 1. 21; 2. 14; 1 Cor. 12. 2; Eph. 2. 1, 12, 4. 17;—intimations of their admission to the blessings of the gospel, Isa. 42. 1; 49. 6, 22; 60. 2; 65. 1; Jer. 16. 19; Hos. 2. 23; Joel 2. 32; Mic. 4. 1; Zeph. 3. 9; Mal. 1. 11; Matt. 8. 11; Luke 2. 32; 3. 6; 24. 47; John 10 16; Acts 10. 15;—the terms of their admission, Acts 8. 37;—proper members of the Christian church, Eph. 2. 19, &c.;—should respect the Jewish converts, Rom. 11. 18.
Gentle, meek, quiet, and mild, the servants of the Lord required to be, 2 Tim. 2. 24; Tit. 3. 2;—the apostles were, 1 Thess. 2. 7;—the wisdom that is from above is, Jam. 3. 17;—gentleness a fruit of the Spirit, Gal. 5. 22;—exemplified by Christ, 2 Cor. 10. 1.
Gerah, the twentieth part of a shekel, and the least of the Jewish coins, Ex. 30. 13. Lev. 27. 25
Gerar, a royal city of the Philistines, in which Abraham sojourned, Gen. 20. 1;—and also Isaac, 26. 6.
Gerizim, a mountain of Samaria, near Shechem, on which the Samaritans erected their temple, in opposition to that at Jerusalem, Deut. 11. 29;—referred to by the woman of Samaria, John 4. 20;—from it and mount Ebal, the blessings and curses to be pronounced, Deut. 27. 11; Josh 8. 33.
Gershom, or *Gershon*, [stranger there, or traveller] a son of Levi, Gen. 46. 11;—his sons bare the tabernacle, Num. 10. 17;—the name of one of Moses' sons, Ex 2. 22.
Geshur, a city of Syria, the king's daughter of which David married, by whom he had Absalom, 2 Sam. 3. 3;—hither he fled after he had killed his brother, and remained in it three years, 13. 37, 38.
Gethsemane, a village on the mount of Olives, and in the vicinity of Jerusalem, near to which was the garden in which Christ endured his agony, and was betrayed and apprehended, Matt. 26. 36; Mark 14. 32.
Gezer, a city taken by Pharaoh, and given to Solomon, 1 Kings 9. 16.
Ghost, Holy, or *Holy Spirit*, his names and characters: Spirit of God, Gen. 1. 2 Matt. 3. 16;—spirit of the Father, 10. 20—spirit of Christ, 1 Pet. 1. 11;—spirit of grace, Heb. 10. 29;—spirit of holiness Rom. 1. 3; spirit of truth, John 14. 17;—the Comforter, 16, 26; 15. 26.
———, his *personality* in the Godhead appears, from his being joined with the Father and the Son in baptism, and the apostolic benediction, Matt. 28. 19; 2 Cor. 13. 14;—from personal *affections* ascribed to him, Eph. 4. 30; Rom. 15. 30;—personal *actions*: such as, coming, testifying, receiving, showing, teaching, hearing, speaking, sending, forbidding, not suffering, helping, &c., John 14. 16, 26; 15. 26; 16. 7—14 Acts 13. 2, 4; 16. 6, 7; Rom. 8. 26;—personal *honours*, Matt. 28. 19; 2 Cor. 13. 14.
———, his *supreme Godhead*, as equal with the Father and the Son, appears, from his being called *God*, Acts 5. 3, 4;—the LORD, or *Jehovah*, 28. 25, compared with, Isa. 6. 8, 9; Heb. 3. 7, 9, with Ex 17. 7; Heb. 10. 15, 16, with Jer. 31. 31, 34;—from the *essential perfections* of God ascribed to him; such as, *eternal existence* Heb. 9. 14;—*omniscience*, 1 Cor. 2. 9—11;—*omnipresence*, Psal. 139. 7—12; 1 Cor. 3. 16;—*omnipotence*, 12. 4—11;—*works* competent to God only were performed by him; such as, *creating* agency in forming the body of Christ, Luke 1. 35;—*anointing* and qualifying him for his work, 4. 18;—*raising* him from the dead, Rom. 8. 11;—effectually *convincing* men of their sins, John 16. 8;—savingly *enlightening* their minds, 1 Cor. 2. 10;—*regenerating* their souls, John 3. 5, 6;—*sanctifying* their natures, 1 Cor. 6. 11;—*endowing* them with Christian graces, Gal. 5. 22, 23;—*sealing* them to eternal life, Eph. 4. 30;—*revealing* future events, Luke 2. 26;—*inspiring* the prophets, 2 Pet. 1. 21;—*communicating* supernatural gifts, 1 Cor. 12. 1—11.
———, in his *official work*, in the economy of grace, he comes forth, or proceeds from the Father and the Son, John 14. 26; 15. 26; 16. 7; Gal. 4. 6;—is promised to men Isa. 44. 3; Ezek. 11. 19; 36. 26; Joel 2. 28; Matt. 3. 11;—by Jesus, John 14. 16, 26; 15. 26; 16. 7;—is ready to direct all Christians, Rom. 8. 9, 13, 16; 2 Cor. 1. 22, Gal. 4. 6;—his suggestions are carefully to be attended to, Isa. 63. 10; Eph. 4. 30; 1 Thess. 5. 19;—to be born of him, necessary, John 3. 3, &c.;—blasphemy against him unpardonable, Matt. 12. 31; 1 John 5. 16, —descends upon the apostles, &c., Acts 2. 1, &c.;—again after the imprisonment of Peter and John, 4. 31;—imparted to the Samaritan converts, 8. 17;—to Cornelius and friends, 10. 44;—to the converts at Ephesus, 19. 6;—helps his people in prayer, Rom. 8. 26;—nature of the teaching, see *Teaching*.
Giants, persons of extraordinary stature, before the flood, Gen. 6. 4;—seen in the land of Canaan by the spies, Num. 13. 33;—the Emims and Anakims such, Deut. 2. 10;—Og king of Bashan, of the remains of them, 3. 11;—Goliath of Gath, 1 Sam. 17. 4,—Ishbibenob, killed by Abishai, 2 Sam. 21 16;—three of them slain in David's victories over the Philistines, 1 Chr 20. 4.

Digitized by Google

Gibeah, or *Gibeath*, a city about six miles northwards of Jerusalem, its inhabitants abuse the wife of a Levite, which occasions a war with the tribe of Benjamin, Judg. 19 22.

Gibeon. a city situated between 5 and 6 miles north of Jerusalem; the inhabitants of artfully deceive Joshua and the Israelites, Josh. 9 3;—condemned to servitude for their imposture, 27;—near it the Lord destroyed the Canaanites by hail and thunder, 10. 10, 11;—over it the sun and moon stood still a whole day, 12. 13;—a famine on account of the cruelty of Saul towards, 2 Sam. 21. 1.

Gibethon, a city on the borders of the Philistines, given to the Levites, Josh. 21. 23;—retaken by the Philistines, 1 Kings 15. 27; 16. 15.

Gideon, [bruiser, or breaker] called by an angel to deliver his country from the Midianites, Judg. 6. 12;—the angel gives him a proof of his commission, 21;—obtains another assurance in answer to his prayers, by the dew on the fleece, while all was dry around, &c., 36—40;—delivers his country from the Midianites, 7. 16;—pacifies the Ephraimites, 8. 1;—refuses the government, 22;—his ephod the occasion of idolatry, 27;—his sons and death, 29.

Gifts, *of piety*, the contributions to the construction of the tabernacle, Ex. 35. 21;—at the dedication of it, Num. 7. 1;—of David for the temple, 1 Chr. 22. 1, 14.

—— ***spiritual***, extraordinary endowments of the Holy Spirit, what they were, and rules concerning the exercise of them, 1 Cor. 12. 1, &c.;—inferior to charity, 13. 1, &c.;—and to preaching, 14. 1, &c. See *Spiritual Gifts*.

Gihon, one of the four heads of the rivers which watered Eden, Gen. 2. 13;—also the name of a fountain on the west of Jerusalem, 1 Kings 1. 45; 2 Chr. 32. 30.

Gilboa, a mountain in the Holy Land about 60 miles north from Jerusalem, noted for the defeat of the Hebrews, and the slaughter of Saul and Jonathan, 1 Sam. 31. 1—6; 2 Sam. 1. 21.

Gilead, a range of mountains, running from Lebanon, southward, on the east of the Holy Land, Num. 32. 1;—they abounded with trees which produced a valuable gum, called the *balm* of Gilead, Gen. 37. 25; Jer. 8 22; 46. 11.

—— the name of Jephtha's father, Judg. 11. 1;—also of the grandson of Manasseh, Num. 26 29.

Gilgal, a celebrated place on the west of Jordan, where the Israelites were circumcised, Josh. 5. 2;—a place of idolatrous worship, Amos 4. 4; 5. 5.

Girding, or tucking up, and binding around them, their loose and flowing garments, necessary to fit the Jews for a journey, or for laborious exertion; and therefore often mentioned, 1 Kings 18. 46; 2 Kings 4. 29; John 13. 4;—*figuratively*, to be prepared for action, 1 Pet. 1. 13.

Girgashites, a tribe of the ancient Canaanites, Gen. 10. 15, 16;—their country promised to Abraham's seed, 15. 18—21;—subdued by Joshua, Josh. 24. 11.

Gittites, the inhabitants of Gath, Josh. 13. 3.

Glass, or *mirror*, anciently made of polished brass, tin, silver, &c., Ex. 38. 8; Job. 37. 18; 1 Cor. 13. 12; 2 Cor. 3. 18; James 1. 23.

Gleanings, at the harvest to be left for the poor and stranger, Lev. 19. 9; 23. 22;—of the vintage, Deut. 24. 20.

Glede, a well known bird of prey, Deut. 14. 13.

Gloominess, making the heavens dark with clouds, or swarms of locusts, Joel 2. 2;—a season of judgments, Zeph. 1. 15.

Glory of God, the luminous display of his presence, called the *Shekinah*, seen by Moses in the bush, Ex. 3. 2—6;—resided in the cloud, and conducted Israel out of Egypt, 13. 21;—appeared on mount Sinai, 19. 18; 24. 16;—took possession of the tabernacle, 40. 34, 35;—where it sometimes appeared to all the people, Lev 9. 23; Num. 14. 10;—commonly within the veil, upon the mercy-seat, between the cherubim, Lev. 16. 12;—resided also in the first temple, 2 Chr. 7. 1—4.

——————, or the manifestation of his perfections, seen in his works, Ps. 19. 1; Rom 1. 20;—especially in the scheme of grace, through Christ, 2 Cor 3. 18; 4. 6.

Glorify God, to honour him, required in all we do, 1 Cor. 10. 31;—with our bodies and spirits, 6. 20;—by believing and loving his word, Ps. 119. 11, 16;—admiring and adoring his perfections, 145. 3;—loving him supremely, Deut. 6. 5;—singing praise to him, Ps. 33. 2, 3; 81. 1;—commending him to others, 34. 8;—devoutly contemplating his works, 8. 3, 4; 139. 14; Rev. 15. 3;—observing his ordinances, Psal. 27. 4;—cheerfully obeying his laws, 119. 33, 34;—submitting to his will, 39. 9.

Gluttony, excess in eating, censured, Deut. 21. 20; Prov. 23. 1, 20; 25. 16; 1 Pet. 4. 3.

Gnashing of teeth, expressive of rage, Ps. 35. 16; Acts 7. 34;—of extreme anguish, Ps. 112. 10; Matt. 8. 12; 13. 42, 50; 22. 13.

Gnat, a small winged insect, or fly, Matt. 23. 24.

Gnostics, [knowing ones] ancient heretics, whose dangerous opinions are supposed to be alluded to, 1 Tim. 1. 4; 6. 20; 2 Tim. 2. 16, 23; Tit. 3. 9; Jude 4.

Goats, used in the sin-offerings, Lev. 3. 12; 4. 24;—sins of the people confessed on the head of the *scape-goat*, and then it was suffered to *escape*, or let loose into the wilderness, 16. 21, 22;—figurative of princes, &c., Jer. 50. 8; Zech. 10. 3; Dan. 8. 5, 8;—wild, described, Job. 39. 1,—represent the wicked at the day of judgment, Matt. 25. 33.

Gob, a place on the border of the Philistines, where they were signally defeated by the Hebrews, 2 Sam. 21. 18, 19.

God, his unity, Ex. 20 3; Deut. 4. 35, 39; 5. 7; 6. 4; 32. 39; Psal. 86. 10; Isa. 37. 16; 43. 10; 44. 6; 45. 5; Jer. 10. 10; John 17. 3; 1 Cor. 8. 4—6; Gal. 3. 20; Eph. 4. 6; 1 Tim. 2. 5;—a spirit, John 4. 24; 1 Tim. 1. 17; 6. 16;—invisible, Ex. 33. 20; John 1. 18; 5. 37; Rom. 1. 20; Col. 1. 15; 1 Tim. 6. 16; Heb. 11. 27; 1 John 4. 12;—true God, Jer. 10. 10;—living God, Dan. 4. 34; 6. 26; Acts 14. 15; 1 Thess. 1. 9; Heb. 9. 14; 10. 31;—God and Lord alone, 2 Kings 19. 15; Neh. 9. 6; Ps. 33. 18; 86. 10; Isa. 37. 16, 20;—none else, or besides him, Deut. 4. 35; 2 Sam. 7. 22; 22. 32; 2 Kings 5. 15; Isa. 44. 6, 8; 45. 5, 6, 14, 18, 21, 22; 46. 9; Hos. 13. 4;—none with him, Deut. 32. 39;—none before him, Isa. 43. 10;—none like him, or to be compared to him, Ex. 8. 10; 9. 14; 15. 11; Deut. 4. 12; 33. 26; 2 Sam. 7. 22; 1 Chr. 17. 10; Ps. 35. 10; 86. 8; 89. 6; Isa. 40. 18; 46. 5, 9; Jer. 10. 6, 7, 10;—blessed, Psal. 119. 12; Rom. 1. 25; 1 Tim. 1. 11; 6. 15;—his name to be revered, Deut. 5. 11;—his great majesty, Hab. 3. 3;—incomprehensible, Job. 11. 7; Ps. 145. 3;—his superiority to idols, Isa. 40. 12, &c.; 41. 21; 44. 9; 45. 20; 46. 5; Jer. 10. 12;—the creator of all things, Gen. 1. 1, &c.; Neh. 9. 6; Job 25. 7; Ps. 33. 6; 89. 11; 148. 5; Prov. 3. 19; Isa. 34. 1; 45. 18; Jer. 38. 16; Zech. 12. 1;—his works unsearchable, Ecc. 8. 17;—the governor of all things, Psal. 135. 6;—our constant preserver, Acts 17. 28;—his immortality, Deut. 33. 27; 1 Tim. 1. 17; 6. 16; Rev. 4. 9;—immutability, Ex. 3. 14, 15; Mal. 3. 5, 6; Rom. 1. 23; Heb. 13. 8; James 1. 17;—incorruptibility, Rom. 1. 23;—eternity, Ps. 9. 7; 90. 2, 4; 93. 2; 102. 12, 24, 27; 104. 31; 135. 3; 145. 13; Isa. 40. 28; 57. 15; 63. 16; Jer. 10. 10; Lam. 5. 19; Dan. 4. 3; 1 Tim. 1. 17; Rom. 1. 20; 2 Cor. 4. 8; 2 Pet. 1. 11;—first and last, Isa. 41. 4; 44. 6; 48. 12; Rev. 1. 8;—his omnipresence, 1 Kings 8. 27; Ps. 139. 7—10; Jer. 23. 24; 2 Chr. 6. 18; Eph. 1. 23;—omniscience, 1 Sam. 2. 3; Job 28. 6; Ps. 44. 21; 139. 2; Prov. 15. 11; Isa. 30. 18; Matt. 6. 18; Acts 15. 18; Heb. 4. 12, 13; 1 John 3. 20;—his power, Gen. 17. 1; Job 9. 4; 37. 23; 42. 2; Ps. 35. 10; 62. 11; 68. 35; Isa. 26. 4; 40. 29; 2 Cor. 12. 9; Isa. 14. 24; Dan. 3. 17, 29; Rom. 1. 20;—his wisdom, Job 9. 4; 36. 5; Ps. 92. 5; 104. 24; 147. 5; Isa. 28. 19; Rom 16. 27; 1 Cor. 3. 19, 20; 1 Tim. 1. 17;—perfection, Ex. 15. 7; Ps. 145. 12; Matt. 5. 48;—produces good from the evil designs of men, Gen. 45. 8; 50 20; Job 5. 12; Ps. 33. 10; 76. 10; Prov. 16. 9, 33; 19. 21;—disposes of things as he pleases from the beginning, Deut. 8. 18; 1 Chr. 29. 12; 2 Chr. 1. 12; Job. 1. 21; 9. 12; Ps. 75. 7; Dan. 4. 17;—his justice, Gen. 18. 25; Deut. 32. 4; Job. 34. 17; 35. 10; Acts 17. 31; Rev. 15. 3; 19. 1, 2;—in not punishing children for the sins of their parents, Deut. 24. 16; Ezek. 18. 2;—he often delays his judgments, Ecc. 8. 11;—his chastisements to be borne, Job 1. 21; 2. 10; Heb 12. 5;—his mercy, Ex 34. 6, Joel 2. 13; 2 Cor. 1. 3; 1 John 1. 9,—his love to Christians, 3. 1;—his goodness, Ps. 86. 5; 145 9; Matt. 19. 17;—his holiness Lev. 19. 2; 1 Sam. 2. 2; 6. 20; John 17 11; Isa. 6. 3; Rev. 4. 8; 15. 4;—his truth and faithfulness, Isa. 65. 16; 2 Cor. 1. 18, 20; Heb. 10. 23; 11. 11; 2 Pet. 3. 9; Rev. 15. 3;—psalms exhorting to trust in him, Ps. 61. 62. 63. 64. 69. 70. 71. 75. 85. 86. 91. 94. 115. 116. 118. 121. 123. 125. 131;—his promises to the Israelites fulfilled, Josh. 21. 43;—the sole object of worship, Ex. 20. 1; Deut. 4. 14, 39, 40; Luke 4. 8;—to be feared, Ps. 33. 8; 76. 7;—to be loved, Matt. 22. 37;—to be obeyed, Acts 5. 29;—not to be tempted, Deut. 6. 16; Matt. 4. 7;—compared to light, 1 John 1. 5; the description of his throne in a vision, Rev. 4. 2;—the symbol of his presence returns to the temple, Ezek. 43. 1, &c.; addresses Job, Jeh 38. 3; 40; 41;—to be imitated, Eph. 5. 1;—the marks of his sons, Rom. 8. 14; 1 John 5. 2.

Godhead, the nature or essence of God, Col 2. 9; Rom. 1. 20; Acts 18. 29.

——————, *Trinity in.* See *Trinity*.

Gods, great men so called, Ex. 22. 28; Ps. 82. 1; 138. 1; John 10. 34; 1 Cor. 8. 5.

——, *heathen ones*, Adrammelech and Anammelech of Sepharvaim, 2 Kings 17. 31;—Ashima of Hamath, 30;—Ashteroth of the Sidonians, 1 Kings 11. 33;—Baal of Tyre, &c. Judg. 2. 13;—Baalberith, 8. 33;—Baal-peor of the Moabites, Num. 25. 3;—Baalzebub of Ekron, 2 Kings 1. 2;—Bel and Nebo of the Babylonians, Isa. 46. 1;—Chemosh of the Moabites, 1 Kings 11. 7;—Dagon of the Philistines, Judg. 16. 23;—Diana of Ephesus, Acts 19. 24;—Jupiter and Mercury of the Greeks and Romans, Acts 14. 12;—Milcom and Molech of the Ammonites, 1 Kings 11. 5, 7;—Nergal of Cuth, 2 Kings 17. 30;—Nibhaz and Tartak of the Avites, 31;—Nisroch of the Assyrians, 19. 37;—Chiun, or Remphan, Amos 5. 26; Acts 7. 43;—Succoth benoth of the Babylonians, 2 Kings 17. 30;—Tammuz of the Syrians, Ezek. 8 14

Goddesses, female gods; such as, Ashtoreth, 1 Kings 11. 5, 33;—the queen of heaven, or the moon, Jer. 44. 17, 25;—Diana, Acts 19. 27, 35, &c.

Godliness, or piety to God, consists in reverencing his perfections, Ps. 104. 1;—esteeming his as our chief good and portion, 73. 25; Lam. 3. 24;—fearing to offend him, Gen. 39. 9;—studying by holiness of life to promote his honour, 2 Peter 3. 11;—confiding in him for all we need, Ps. 48. 14; 73. 24.

——————, *advantages of*, profitable to all things, 1 Tim. 4. 8; 6. 6;—promises to, Ps. 4. 3; 2 Pet. 2. 9.

Gog and **Magog,** their destruction foretold, Ezek. 38. 39; Rev. 20. 8.

Gold, the most heavy, dense, pure, ductile, and valuable of all metals; God's word compared to, on account of its inestimable worth, Ps. 19. 10;—tried saints compared to, Job 23. 10; 1 Pet. 1. 7;—the streets of the new Jerusalem, Rev. 21. 18, 21.

Goldsmith, one who makes golden wares, Neh. 3. 8; Isa. 40. 19; 41. 7; 46. 6.

Golgotha. See *Calvary*.

Goliath, a mighty giant of Gath, about ten feet and a half high, 1 Sam. 17. 4;—challenges Israel, 8—10;—slain by David, 49.

Gomer, [finishing, consuming] the eldest son of Japheth, Gen. 10. 2;—prediction respecting, Ez. 38. 6.

Gomorrah. See *Sodom*.

Gopher-wood, of which Noah built the ark, uncertain whether it was cedar, pine, or cypress, Gen. 6. 14.

Gorgeous, fine, splendid, glittering, Luke 7 25; 23. 11; Ez. 23. 12.

Goshen, a very fertile province in Egypt, which Joseph procured for his father and brethren, Gen. 45. 10; 47. 1—6;—another place of the same name, near Gibeon, Josh. 10. 41.

Gospel, [God's word, good news, glad tidings] the joyful intelligence of salvation, through Christ; called the gospel of God, Rom. 1. 1;—of Christ, 16;—of salvation Eph. 1. 13;—of peace, 6. 15;—the glorious gospel, 1 Tim. 1. 11;—to be preached to all descriptions of men, Mark 16. 15; Tit. 2 11;—the salvation which it publishes to be offered freely to all, Isa. 55. 1; John 7. 37; Rev. 22. 17;—all who believe it shall be saved, Mark 16. 16;—the blessings of it.

Digitized by Google

Rom. 1. 16, 1 Cor. 1. 18; Eph. 2. 1, &c.; 1 Pet. 1. 1, &c.;—superior to the law of Moses, John 1. 17; 2 Cor. 3. 7;—the danger of rejecting it, Mark 16. 16; Luke 10. 16; John 3. 36; 12. 48; Heb. 2. 3; 10. 28; 12. 25;—to whom it is hidden, 2 Cor. 4. 3, 4;—no other to be preached, Gal. 1. 8, 9;—the remarkable propagation of it, Mark 4. 30; John 12. 32; Acts 2. 41; 4. 4; 6. 7; 12. 24; 13. 49; 19. 20; 1 Cor. 16. 9;—shall in due time be preached in all the world, Ps. 2. 8; 22. 27; 72. 8, 11, 17; 86. 9; Isa. 2. 2, 3; 40. 4, 5; 42. 1, 4, 6, 7; 49. 6; Dan. 2. 44; Hab. 2. 14; Mal. 1. 11; Matt. 8. 11; 24. 14.

Government of all things committed to Christ, as Mediator, Isa. 9. 6, 7; Matt. 28. 18; Eph. 1. 20—22;—governments, an order of rulers in apostolic churches, 1 Cor. 12. 28;—wicked men despise, 2 Pet. 2. 10.

Gourd, a shrub with large leaves, which grows in the sandy places of Canaan, and in a few days rises to considerable height, Jonah 4. 6.

Gozan, a river mentioned in several places, 2 Kings 17. 6; 18. 11; 19. 12; 1 Chr. 5. 26.

Grace of God, his free favour, manifested in the gift of his Son, and the blessings of salvation through him, John 1. 16, 17; 1 Cor. 9. 15; Eph. 2. 8; 2 Tim. 1. 9;—election is of grace, Rom. 11. 5; Eph. 1. 3—6;—effectual calling is of, Gal. 1. 15; 2 Thess. 1. 11, 12;—pardon of sin, Eph. 1. 7;—justification, Rom. 3. 24;—adoption, Eph. 1. 5;—sanctification, 2 Cor. 9. 8;—faith, Acts 18. 27; Eph. 2. 8;—hope, 2 Thess. 2. 16;—*promised* to believers, Ps. 84. 11; Isa. 30. 18, 19; 2 Cor. 12. 9;—God's conferring it on men is *sovereign*, Matt. 11. 25; Rom. 9. 15, 16;—*free*, Rom. 5. 8; 1 John 4. 10;—*distinguishing*, Matt. 20. 16; Rom. 9. 15;—*preventing*, not the effect, but the cause of holiness, 1 John 4. 19;—*effectual*, completely accomplishing its end, Rom. 8. 38, 39; Phil. 1. 6;—necessary to the performance of good works, 1 Kings 8. 58; Ps. 119. 32; John 6. 44; Rom. 8. 8; 1 Cor. 3. 6; 12. 3; 15. 10; Phil. 2. 13; Heb. 13. 21;—will be increased when improved, Matt. 13. 12; Luke 8. 18; John 15. 2;—should be earnestly sought in prayer, Heb. 4. 16; James 1. 5;—examples of prayer for, Gen. 43. 39; Num 6. 25; Isa. 33. 2; Rom. 1. 7; 1 Cor. 1. 3; 2 Cor. 1. 2; 13. 14; Gal. 6. 18; Eph. 6. 24; 1 Tim. 1. 2; Rev. 1. 4.

Grace of God, the gospel so called, John 1. 17; Acts 14. 3; 20. 24; Rom. 5. 2; 2 Cor. 6. 1; Tit. 2. 11.

Graff, or *Graft*, to insert a scion, or branch, of one tree into the stock of another; the Gentiles were grafted into the church, Rom. 11. 17, 19;—the Jews shall be, 24;—the word of God is, into the heart, James 1. 21.

Grapes, the fruit of the vine, Gen. 40. 10; Lev. 25. 5, 11; Matt. 7. 16;—brought from the land of Canaan by the spies, Num. 13. 23;—an emblem for the instruction of the Israelites, Ezek. 18. 1, &c.

Grasshopper, an insect of the locust kind, but small, Num. 11. 33; Judges 6. 5; Eccl. 12. 5; Isa. 40. 22.

Gratitude recommended, 2 Sam. 9; 2 Kings 4. 13; Luke 18. 15;—want of it reproved, Isa. 1. 2, 3.

Grave, sober, serious and solemn, deacons required to be, 1 Tim. 3. 8;—and aged Christians, Tit. 2. 2.

——, or sepulchre for burying the dead; Jacob set a pillar over Rachel's, Gen. 35. 20;—God will ransom his people from, Hos. 13. 14;—the Christian's song of victory over, 1 Cor. 15. 25.

Greaves, armour for the legs, 1 Sam. 17. 46.

Grecians, many of them converted, Acts 11. 19—21.

Greece, a country on the south-east of Europe, and including Ionia, and Asia Minor, Zech. 9. 13; Acts 20. 2

Greeks, Gentiles in general thus called, Acts 19. 10; 20. 21, 1 Cor. 22. 23, 24;—apply to Jesus, John 12. 20;—many believed, Acts 14. 1.

Greetings, honourable salutations, courted by the Pharisees, Matt. 23. 7; Luke 11. 43; 20. 46;—expressions of true friendship, addressed to the saints, Acts 15. 23; Rom. 16. 3, &c.; 1 Cor. 16. 20, &c

Grey head. See *Hoary head.*

Grief for the loss of friends allowable; in Abraham for the death of Sarah, Gen. 23. 2;—Joseph for the death of his father, 50. 1, &c.;—David for Saul and Jonathan, 2 Sam. 1. 11;—for Abner, 3. 31;—Jesus at the death of Lazarus, John 11. 35;—Paul for the sickness of Epaphroditus, Phil 2. 27.

Grief should not be immoderate, 2 Sam 13. 20; 1 Thess. 4. 13; 1 Cor. 7. 30.

Grisled, mixed black and white hairs, Lev. 13. 31, 10, Zech. 6. 3, 6.

Groaning, deep distress, Ex. 2. 24;—an overwhelming sense of the evil of sin, and the value of spiritual blessings, Rom. 8. 26; 2 Cor. 5. 2.

Groves, frequently the places of idol worship, 1 Kings 15. 13; 16. 33; 2 Kings 17. 16;—not to be planted near the place of the national worship, Deut. 16. 21.

Grudging toward our brethren forbidden, Lev. 19. 8; Jam. 5. 9;—alms not to be given with, 2 Cor. 9. 7;—hospitality to be used without, 1 Pet. 4. 9.

Guest, one lodged in the house, or entertained at the table of another, 1 Kings 1. 41, 49; Matt. 22. 10; Luke 19. 7.

Guide, God promises to be, to his people, Ps. 25. 9; 32. 8; Isa. 42. 16; 48. 17; 49. 10; Jer. 31. 19.

Guile, or deceit, we are required to be without, Ps. 34. 13; 1 Pet. 2. 1; 3. 10;—persons without it, approved, Ps. 32. 2; John 1. 47; Rev. 14. 5. See *Deceit.*

Gutters, dams, or passages for water, Gen. 30. 38, 41; 2 Sam. 5. 8.

H

Habakkuk, [embracer, wrestler] one of the twelve minor prophets, who lived about 600 years before Christ; foretells the destruction of Judah by the Chaldeans, Hab. 1;—the overthrow of the Chaldeans, 2;—his sublime prayer, 3.

Habergeon, a corslet or coat of mail, Ex. 28. 32; Job 41. 26.

Habits, either good or bad, not easily changed, Prov. 22. 6; Jer. 13. 23.

Hadad, [joy, clamour] the Edomite, opposes Solomon, 1 Kings 11. 14.

Hadadezer, [joy of assistance] king of Zobah in Syria, conquered by David, who took from him 1000 chariots, 20,000 footmen, and 700 horsemen, 2 Sam. 8. 3, 4;—David slew of the Syrians who came to succour him 22,000 men, 5;—some years after he again made war with David, who defeated him, 10. 15—19.

Hadadrimmon, a city in the valley of Megiddo, near to which the good king Josiah was slain, and his army routed, which occasioned a great mourning, 2 Chr. 35. 22, 24; Zech. 12. 11.

Hagar, [stranger, fearing] an Egyptian, servant to Sarah, given to Abraham to wife, Gen. 16. 2;—flies from Sarah, 6;—encouraged by an angel to return, 7—12;—bare Ishmael to Abraham, 15;—she and her son dismissed, 21. 9—14;—comforted by an angel in the wilderness, 17;—her history allegorized, Gal. 4. 22.

Hagarenes, or *Hagarites*, the descendants of Hagar, 1 Chr. 5. 10, 20; Ps. 83. 6.

Haggai, [solemn feast] a prophet who returned from the Babylonish captivity with Zerubbabel, Ezr. 2. 2;—he and Zechariah promote the rebuilding of the temple, 5. 1, &c.

Hail, terrible showers of, in the plagues of Egypt, Ex. 9. 24;—in the defeat of the Canaanites, Josh. 10. 11;—fulfils God's word, Ps. 148. 8.

Hair of Absalom, remarkable, 2 Sam. 14. 26;—used as a type of the fate of Jerusalem, Ezek. 5. 1.

Hallow, to set apart to a holy use, Ex. 20. 1; 28. 38;—to reverence, or worship, Lev. 22. 32; Matt. 6. 9.

Ham, [heat, brownness] the youngest son of Noah, his offence and punishment, Gen. 9. 22;—his descendants, 10. 6; 1 Chr. 1. 8.

Haman, [noise, preparation] his great honours in the court of Ahasuerus, Esth. 3. 1;—not respected by Mordecai, 2;—the want of this honour destroyed his happiness, 5. 13;—obtains a decree to kill all the Jews, 3. 8;—erects a gallows to hang Mordecai, 5. 14;—hanged on it himself, 7. 10;—his sons hanged, 9. 12.

Hamath a noted city of Syria, and capital of a province of the same name, lying on the river Orontes, Josh. 13. 4: Judges 3. 3;—the king of, friendly to David, 2 Sam. 8. 9,—afterwards taken by Solomon, 2 Chr. 8. 3;—by some believed to be *Tiberias.*

Hammer, the word of God compared to, Jer 23. 29;—Babylon called the hammer of the whole earth, 50. 23.

Hamor, [an ass, clay, or wine] prince of Sechem, whose son ravished Dinah, Gen. 34. 2;—his application to Jacob, and his destruction, 6. 26.

Hanameel, [the grace of God] a kinsman of the prophet Jeremiah, sold him a field, Jer 32. 7.

Hanani, [grace to me, or mercy] the prophet reproves Asa, 2 Chr. 16. 7.

Hananiah, [grace or gift of the Lord] the false prophet, Jer. 28. 1;—breaks Jeremiah's yoke, 10;—his death foretold, 15.

Hand of the Lord, denotes his power, Ex. 9. 3; 16. 3; Isa. 59. 1; Luke 1. 66.

—— of Moses leprous, Ex. 4. 6;—of Jeroboam withered, 1 Kings 13. 4.

—— withered restored by Jesus, Matt. 12. 10; Mark 3. 2; Luke 6. 6.

—— writing on the wall seen by Belshazzar, Dan. 5. 5.

Hands, imposition of, in blessing, Gen. 48. 14; Matt. 19. 15;—in dedicating sacrifices, Ex. 29. 10; Lev. 1. 4;—in ordaining to offices, Num. 8. 10; 27. 18; Deut. 34. 9; Acts 6. 6; 1 Tim. 4. 14; 5. 22: 2 Tim. 1. 6;—in miraculous cures, Mark 6. 5; 16. 18; Luke 5. 40; 13. 13; Acts 9. 17; 28. 8;—in imparting the gift of the Holy Spirit, Acts 8 17; 19. 6.

—— lifted up in prayer, Ex. 17. 11; Ps. 28 2; 63. 4; 88. 9; 134. 2; 141. 2; 143. 6;—in taking an oath, Gen. 14. 22.

—— to pour water on, to serve, as Elisha did to Elijah, 2 Kings 3. 11;—to wash publicly to declare innocent, Deut. 21. 6, 7; Matt. 27. 24.

Hanging, an infamous death, Num. 25. 4; Deut. 21. 22; Gal. 3. 13;—of Pharaoh's baker, Gen. 40. 19;—of those who joined in the worship of Baal peor, Num. 25. 4;—of the five kings by Joshua, Josh. 10. 26;—of Saul's sons, 2 Sam. 21. 8;—of Hamaa and his sons, Est. 7. 10; 9. 14.

Hannah, [gracious] the wife of Elkanah, and mother of the prophet Samuel, reproached for her barrenness, 1 Sam. 1. 6;—prayed for a son, 10, 11;—first reproved, and then encouraged by Eli, 14. 17;—bears Samuel, 20;—presents him to the Lord, 24;—her song, 2. 1, &c.

Hanun, [gracious] the son of Nahash, king of the Ammonites, who insulted David's ambassadors, by cutting their clothes and beards, 2 Sam. 10. 4.

Happiness, wherein it consists, Ps. 1. 1, &c.; 32. 1; 40. 4; 106. 3; 112. 1; 119. 1; 128. 1; Prov. 3. 13; 29. 18; Isa. 56. 2; Matt. 5. 3, &c.; Luke 6. 20; 11. 28; 12. 43; John 13. 17; Rom. 4. 7; 14. 22; James 1. 12; Rev. 14. 13.

Haran, [mountain, inclosed] the eldest son of Terah, and brother of Abraham, and father of Lot, Gen. 11. 26—31;—the place where he dwelt called after his name, 32; 12. 4, 5.

Hareth, a forest in the tribe of Judah, into which David fled from Saul, 1 Sam. 22. 5.

Harim, the third of the twenty-four families of the order of priests, 1 Chr. 24. 8;—his descendants to the number of 1017 returned from captivity, Ezra 2. 39;—those of them who had married strange women, agree to put them away, 10. 21;—another person of this name, 2. 32; Neh. 7. 35.

Harlot, literally a common prostitute, Prov. 29. 3;—metaphorically, the idolatrous impurities of Israel, Isa. 1. 21; Jer. 2. 20; 3. 1; Ez. 16. 15, &c.

Harod, a fountain of water at the foot of mount Gilboa, Judg. 7. 1.

Harosheth, a city of Galilee, near the lake Merom, where Sisera resided, and his army was routed. Judg. 4. 2, 16.

Harp, a stringed musical instrument, much used by the prophets, and in the worship of God, 1 Sam 10. 5; 1 Chr. 25. 3; Ps. 33 2; 43. 4; 57. 8, &c.

Hart. See *Deer.*

Harvest, the season of reaping corn and fruits, Gen. 8. 22;—a people who are ripe for destruction, Joel 3. 13;—the end of the world, Matt. 13. 30;—a season of wrath, Rev. 14 15.

Hatred of our fellow men to be guarded against, Lev. 19. 17; Prov. 10. 12, 18; 26 24; 1 John 2. 9; 3. 15; 9. 20.

Haughtiness, pride and arrogance, condemn-

Digitized by Google

ed, 2 Sam. 22. 28; Prov. 16 18; 18. 12; Isa. 2. 11, 17. See *Pride*.

Haven, a sea-port, Gen. 49. 13; Psal. 107. 30; Acts 27. 8, 12.

Havilah, [painful, bearing] the son of Cush, Gen. 10. 7;—gave name to the country of, 25. 18; 1 Sam. 15. 7.

Hawk, a well known fowl, described, Job 39. 26.

Hazael, [seeing God] probably an officer in the army of Naaman the Syrian, sent to consult Elisha at Damascus, 2 Kings 8. 7;—his iniquity predicted, 13;—kills his master, 15;—oppresses Israel, 10. 32; 13. 22;—diverted by presents from proceeding to Jerusalem, 12. 17;—his death, 13. 24.

Hazeroth, a place where the Israelites encamped in the wilderness, Num. 11. 35; 12. 16.

Hazor, a city in the tribe of Judah, taken by Joshua, Josh. 11. 10; 15. 23;—another in the tribe of Naphtali, 19. 36;—destruction of foretold, Jer. 49. 30, 33.

Head, Christ is of his body. the church, Eph. 5. 23;—of principality and power, Col. 2. 10;—of all things for the good of his church, Eph. 1. 22.

Health, the value of it, and how preserved, Prov. 3. 7; Acts 27. 34; 1 Tim. 5. 28.

Hear, we are commanded to hear Christ, Matt. 17. 5; Mark 9. 7;—and the Spirit addressing the churches, Rev. 2 7; 11. 17, 29; 13. 9;—we ought to do so *attentively*, Luke 21. 38; Acts 10. 33; Heb. 2. 1;—with *reverence*, Ps. 89. 7;—with *faith*, Heb. 4. 2;—with a *humble* and *teachable* disposition, Luke 10. 39; Jam. 1. 21;—with *self-application*, Matt. 26. 22;—with *constancy*, Prov. 8. 34; Acts 2. 42, 46; James 1. 24, 25;—with a view to *practice*, Matt. 7. 24—27; Rom. 2. 13;—with *prayer*, Ps. 119. 18, 27.

Heart, commonly used for the *soul*, as the ancients believed that this was its seat, Ps. 19. 8; 44. 21; Isa. 9. 9;—naturally depraved, Gen. 6. 5; 8. 21; Eccl. 9. 3; Matt. 15. 19;—hard, and unfeeling in matters relating to the soul, Psal. 119. 70; Ez. 11. 19; Eph. 4. 18;—proud, Ps. 10. 4; 73. 6; Isa. 9. 9; Jer. 49. 16; Oba. 3;—deceitful, Psal. 12. 2; Prov. 28. 26; Jer. 17 9; 1 Cor. 8. 2; Gal. 6. 3; Rev. 3. 17.

——, should be pure, Josh. 24. 14; 1 Sam. 16. 7; 1 Chr. 28 9; 29. 17; Ps. 7. 8; 24. 4; 51 6; 73. 1; 119. 80; 125. 4; Prov. 4. 23; 23. 26; 24. 9; Matt. 5. 8; Luke 8. 15; 11. 39; Rom. 2. 29; 1 Tim. 1. 5; 2 Tim. 2. 22; James 4. 8.

——, evidences of its being pure, are its abhorring vain and sinful thoughts, Ps. 119. 113;—delighting in holy meditations, Ps. 1. 2; 119. 97;—prompting to holy conversation and deportment, Matt. 12. 34, 35; Jam. 3. 13;—exciting to pray for greater purity, Ps. 51. 2, 7, 10.

——, we are commanded watchfully to keep, Prov. 4. 23;—the Lord looks chiefly to it, 1 Sam. 16. 7; Jer. 17. 10;—a broken and a contrite one pleasing to the Lord, Ps. 34. 18; 51. 17; Isa. 57. 15; 61. 1; 66. 2.

——, God judicially hardens, or in righteous judgment gives up sinners to harden themselves, as in the case of Pharaoh, Ex. 4. 21; 7. 13; 9. 12;—of Sihon, Deut. 2. 30;—of the inhabitants of Canaan, Josh. 11. 20;—of the Israelites, Ps. 81. 12;—of the Gentiles, Rom. 1. 24.

——, *marks* of one thus hardened, are; insensibility and indifference about the state of the soul, Ps. 119. 70; Isa. 1. 3; 6. 10;—total neglect of duties, Job 21. 14, 15; Ps. 10. 4;—unrestrained indulgence in sin, Rom. 1. 24; Eph. 4. 18, 19;—contempt of threatened judgments, Isa. 5. 18, 19; 2 Pet. 3. 3, 4.

——, awful doom of those who are thus hardened in, Prov. 29. 1;—cautions to guard us from, 1 Sam. 6. 6; Psal. 95. 8; Prov. 28. 14; Heb. 3. 8, 15; 4. 7.

Heathens, those who are without the written word of God, Ps. 2. 1; Matt. 6. 7; Gal. 2. 9;—might know somewhat of God by his works, Acts 14. 17; Rom. 1. 19, 20;—are notwithstanding ignorant of him, 1 Cor. 1. 21;—are sunk into idolatry and vice, Rom. 1. 21—32;—shall be judged by the law and light of nature, 2. 12—16;—in the latter times shall enjoy the gospel. See *Gospel*.

Heaven sometimes means the place where holy souls dwell, 2 Kings 2. 1, 11; Luke 2. 15; Eph. 3. 15; Col. 1. 5; 1 Pet. 1. 4;—and sometimes the visible firmament, Gen. 7. 11; Lev. 26. 19; Deut 4 11; Luke 4. 19; Luke 21 26

Heaven, the happiness of it, Psal. 16. 11; Dan. 12. 3; Matt. 5. 12; 13. 43; Luke 12. 43; John 12. 26; 17. 21; 1 Cor. 2. 9; 13. 12; 1 Pet. 1. 4; Rev. 14. 13.

——, degrees of happiness in it, Matt. 16, 27; Luke 19. 17; John 14. 2; 1 Cor. 15. 41; 2 Cor. 9. 6.

——, who will be admitted into it, Matt. 5. 3—12; John 3. 15; Rom. 2. 7; 1 Tim. 6. 19.

——, who will be excluded from it, Matt. 7. 21; Luke 13. 27; 1 Cor. 6. 9; Gal. 5. 21, &c.

Heaviness, sorrow and distress of mind, Ezra 9. 5; Psal. 69. 20; Prov. 10. 1;—Christ comforts those who are in, Isa. 61. 3.

Hebrews, the descendants of Abraham, a name frequently given to the Jews, Gen. 40. 15; 43. 32; Ex. 2. 6; 3. 18, &c.

Hebron, one of the most ancient and renowned cities of the world, situated about 20 miles south of Jerusalem;—Abraham dwelt there, Gen. 13. 18;—taken from the Amorites, Judg. 1. 10.

Hedge, for protecting fields or gardens, 1 Chr. 4. 13;—whatever defends from harm, Isa. 5. 5; Ez. 13. 5;—troubles and hindrances, Lam. 3. 7; Hos. 2. 6.

Heel, put for the *body*, or the inferior part of human nature, Gen. 3. 15.

Heifer, red, a young cow, the use of its ashes, Num. 19. 1, &c.

Heirs of God, Christians so called, Rom. 8. 17; Gal. 4. 7; Eph. 3. 6; Tit. 3. 7; Heb. 6. 17; James 2. 5;—Christ the heir of all things, Heb. 1. 2.

Helbon, supposed to be the city of Aleppo, famed for its excellent wine, Ez. 27. 18.

Heliopolis, [the city of the sun] a city of Egypt, situated by the river Nile, thus named, both in the Septuagint and Vulgate, but called *On* in the Hebrew, Gen. 41. 45; 46. 20.

Hell sometimes means great sorrows and afflictions, Psal. 18. 5; 116. 3; Matt. 11. 23;—sometimes the grave or the state of death, Psal. 16. 10; Prov. 23, 14; 27. 20; Acts 2. 27; Rev. 20. 13;—most frequently the place appointed for the punishment of devils and wicked men, Psal. 9. 17; Prov. 15. 24; Matt. 5. 29; 10. 28; 23. 33; Mark 9. 43; Luke 12. 5; 16. 23; 2 Peter 2. 4;—the horrors and punishments of it set forth, Matt. 13. 42; 18. 9; 25. 30; Jude 13; Rev. 14. 10; 19. 20; 20. 10, 14; 21. 8;—sufferings in it various, according to the degrees of guilt, Matt. 11. 22; 23. 14; Luke 12. 47, 48;—the eternity of the torments thereof asserted, Dan. 12. 2; Matt. 3. 12; 25. 46; Mark 9. 44; Luke 16. 26; Jude 13.

Helmet, a metal cap, for defending the head, 1 Sam. 17. 5, 38;—figuratively, the hope of salvation, Eph. 6. 17; 1 Thess. 5. 8.

Heman, [trouble, tumult] the son of Joel, one of the sacred musicians, 1 Chr. 6. 33; 15. 17, 19;—another, the son of Zerah, celebrated for his wisdom, 1 Kings 4. 31; 1 Chr. 2. 6.

Hemlock, a poisonous herb, Hos. 10. 4;—figuratively, perverted judgment, Am. 6. 12.

Hephzibah, [pleasure, delight] the queen of Hezekiah, and mother of Manasseh, 2 Kings 21. 1;—the church thus called, Isa. 62. 4.

Herald, one who proclaims the orders of a king, Dan. 3. 4.

Herbs, appointed for the food of man, Gen. 3. 18;—figurative of the transitory prosperity and life of man, 2 Kings 19. 26; Ps. 37. 2.

Herd, larger cattle, distinguished from the smaller called the *Flock*, Gen. 18. 7; Ex. 10. 9; Hab. 3. 17.

Heresy, [selection, sect, choice] generally used to signify some dangerous error, real or supposed, Acts 24. 14; 1 Cor. 11. 19; Gal. 5. 20; 2 Pet. 2. 1.

Heretics, those who hold, or teach false doctrine, Titus 3. 10; 2 Tim. 2. 17, 18.

Hermas, and *Hermes*, two disciples of Christ residing in Rome, to whom Paul sends his salutations, Rom. 16. 14.

Hermogenes, [descendant of Mercury] one who turned his back on Paul, and probably on a Christian profession, 2 Tim. 1. 15.

Hermon, a mountain in the northern boundary of the Holy Land, often mentioned, Josh. 12. 5; 13. 5, 11; Ps. 89. 12; 133. 3.

Herod, [glory of the skin] *the Great*, king of Judea, when Christ was born, Matt. 2. 1;—was troubled at the report of his birth, 3;—sent for the Magi, or wise men, who had come to see Christ, and by falsehood endeavoured to make them inform him where the infant Saviour was, 7. 8;—enraged, because they complied not with his wish, he commanded all the children in Bethlehem, from two years old and under, to be murdered, 16;—after his death, Joseph and Mary return from Egypt with Christ, 19, &c.

Herod, Antipas the Tetrarch, son of the former, and king of Galilee, married his brother's wife, Matt. 14. 3;—reproved for this by John the Baptist, 4;—imprisons and puts him to death, 3. 10; Mark 6. 17; Luke 9. 7, 9;—hears of the fame of Jesus, Matt 14. 1;—reported to design to kill him, Luke 13. 31;—examines him, 23. 6.

——, *Agrippa*, the grandson of Herod the Great, puts to death the apostle James, Acts 12. 2;—imprisoned Peter, 3, 4;—his terrible death, 20—23.

Herodians, a political faction, who flattered Herod, and shaped their religion to suit his interests, Matt. 22. 16; Mark 12. 13.

Herodias, the sister of Herod Agrippa, and grand-daugher of Herod the Great; her first husband was her uncle Philip, son of Herod the Great, whom she deserted, and lived in adulterous intercourse with Herod Antipas, his brother. See *Herod Antipas*.

Heron, a well known bird, with long slender legs, and which feeds on fish, Lev. 11. 19; Deut. 14. 18.

Heshbon, a city of considerable note, about 20 miles east of the river Jordan, given to the tribe of Reuben, Josh. 13. 7;—afterwards assigned to the Levites, 21. 37;—famous for its fish-pool, Song 7. 4.

Heth, [trembling, fear] the eldest son of Canaan, and father of the Hittites, Gen. 10. 15;—Abraham purchased a burying place from his sons, 25. 10;—the daughters of, imbittered Rebekah's life, 27. 46

Hezekiah, [strengthened of the Lord] king of Judah succeeds Ahaz, 2 Kings 18 20; 2 Chr. 28. 27;—conquers the Philistines, 2 Kings 18. 8;—made war upon by Sennacherib, 18. 13; 2 Chr. 32. 1; Isa. 36. 1, &c;—receives ambassadors from Babylon, 2 Kings 20. 12; Isa. 39. 1;—threatened for his ostentation, 6;—cleanses the temple, 2 Chr. 29. 3;—proclaims a solemn fast, 30. 1;—sick, but recovers, 2 Kings 20. 1, &c., Isa. 38. 1, &c.;—dies, 2 Kings 20. 21.

Hiddekel, now called *Tigris*, one of the rivers which had their source in Paradise, Gen. 2. 14;—on the banks of it Daniel had one of his visions, Dan. 10. 4.

Hiel, [life of God] a man of Bethel, who, notwithstanding the curse denounced by Joshua against him who should attempt to rebuild Jericho, Josh. 6. 26, undertook it, and found the curse verified, 1 Kings 16. 34.

Hierapolis, a city in the neighbourhood of Colosse, where christianity was early planted, Col. 4. 13.

High Places, places appropriated to idol worship, 1 Kings 3. 2, 4; 12. 31, 32; 13. 2; 14. 23, &c.

High-priest, his robes, Ex. 28. 39;—how he must enter the holy of holies, Lev. 16 1, &c.;—succession after the captivity, Neh 12. 10;—Christ our great, Heb. 4. 14.

Hin, a liquid measure, containing the sixth part of an ephah, or one gallon and two pints, Ex. 29. 40; 30. 24, &c.

Hind, a female stag, in the third year of its age, Job 39. 1; Ps. 29. 9.

Hinnom. See *Tophet*.

Hiram, [whiteness, liberty] king of Tyre, sends to David, 2 Sam. 5. 11;—congratulates Solomon on his accession, 1 Kings 5. 1;—makes him a present, 9. 14;—his answer to Solomon about assistance in building the temple, 2 Chr. 2. 11.

——, or *Huram*, an eminent artificer, sent from Tyre to assist in the building of the temple, &c. 1 Kings 7. 13;—and the furniture of it, 15, &c.

Hire, to be paid promptly to the labourer, Lev. 19. 13; Deut. 24. 14, 15;—of a whore not to be brought into the house of the Lord, 23. 18.

Hireling, a false minister, who seeks worldly gain, more than the salvation of his flock, John 10. 12, 13.

Hittites, the descendants of Heth, the second son of Canaan;—two of David's mighty men were, 1 Sam. 26. 6.; 2 Sam. 11 6—

Digitized by Google

in the days of Elisha, they had kings of their own, 2 Kings 7. 6.

Hivites, a tribe of the Canaanites, Gen. 10. 17;—sometimes called *Avims*, Deut. 2. 23; Josh. 13. 3.

Hoary head, gray hairs, a crown of glory, when found in the way of righteousness, Prov. 16. 13;—the beauty of old men, 20. 29;—honour to be given to, Lev. 19. 32;—promise to carry to, Isa. 46. 4;—prayer for one who has reached, Ps. 71. 18.

Hobab, [favoured, beloved] the son of Jethro, and brother-in-law to Moses, accompanies him and the Israelites in the wilderness, Num. 10. 29;—Heber a descendant of, Judg. 4. 11.

Hobah, a town north of Damascus, whither Abraham pursued the kings, who had taken Lot, Gen. 14. 15.

Holon, a city of refuge, situated in the mountains of Judah. Josh. 15. 51; 21 15

Holy, often applied to God, to signify his *infinite purity*, Lev. 19. 2; 21. 23;—frequently he is called "The Holy One of Israel," 2 Kings 19. 22; Ps. 71. 22; 78. 14; Isa. 1. 4;—persons, places, and things so called, which are *separata* to the Lord, Ex. 19. 6; Lev. 16. 33; Num. 31. 6.

Holiness, freedom from sin, and devotedness to God, the necessity of it., Lev. 11. 44; 19. 2; Psal. 4. 3; Rom. 6. 19; 12. 1; 13. 12; 2 Cor. 7. 1; Eph. 1. 4; 4. 24; Phil. 1. 27; Col. 1. 10; 1 Thess. 2. 12; 1 Pet. 1. 15; 2 Pet. 3. 11;—a motive to it from the holiness of God, Lev. 11. 44;—none can see him without it, Heb. 12. 14.

———, *genuine*, has its seat in the heart, and is the effect of gracious principle, implanted by the Holy Spirit, John 3. 6; Rom. 6. 22; 8. 5;—appears in purity of speech, Col. 4 6;—sanctity of practice, Phil. 1. 11;—progressive advancement in goodness, Job 17 9; Phil. 3. 13.

——— specially required of the ministers of Christ, Lev. 21. 16; Isa. 52. 11; Matt. 5. 13. 14, 16; Rom. 2. 21; 2 Cor. 6. 3, 4, 6; 1 Tim. 3. 2, &c.; 1 Tim. 4. 12; &c. &c.

Holy Ghost, or *Holy Spirit*. See *Ghost*.

Homer, a measure of capacity, containing nearly six pints, Lev. 27. 16; Isa. 5. 10.

Honesty, in our dealings enjoined, Lev. 19. 13, 35; Deut. 25. 13; Prov. 11. 1; 20. 10, 23; 28. 8; Jer. 17. 11; Hos. 12. 7; Mic. 6. 8, 11; Mark 10. 19.

Honey was so abundant in Canaan, that the land was said to flow with it, Deut. 32. 13; 1 Sam. 14. 25.

Honour, true and permanent, promised to them who honour and serve God, 1 Sam. 2. 30; Prov. 3. 16; 4. 8; John 12. 26.

Honouring, (for maintaining) Ex. 20. 12; Prov. 3. 9; Matt. 15. 6; Acts 28. 10; 1 Tim. 5. 3, 17.

Hope of eternal life is founded on the promises and merits of Christ, Col. 1. 27; 1 Thess. 1. 3; 2 Thess. 2. 16; Tit. 1. 2;—said to be saved by it, Rom. 8. 24;—rejoicing in it, 12. 12;—a motive to godliness, Rom. 15. 4, 13; Heb. 3. 6; 1 Pet. 1. 13.

—— of the hypocrite and unjust shall perish, Job 8. 13, 14; Prov. 11. 7.

Hophni and *Phineas*, the sons of Eli, the high-priest, 1 Sam. 1. 3;—were dissolute and abandoned men, 2. 12—17;—harkened not to the gentle reproof of their father, 25;—their doom foretold, 27—34;—revealed also to young Samuel, 3. 11—14;—both slain by the Philistines, 4. 11, 17.

Hor a mountain on the confines of Idumea, on which Aaron died, Num. 20. 25, 28.

Horeb, a mountain in Arabia, near to mount Sinai;—here the angel of the Lord appeared to Moses, while he kept the flock at Jethro; Ex. 3. 1, 2;—here he smote the rock, and drew water for all the host of Israel, 17. 6;—God's covenant with the Israelites there, Deut. 5. 1, &c.

Horites, an ancient people who dwelt in the mountains of Seir, beyond Jordan, Gen. 14. 6,—were powerful and had princes, before Esau conquered their country, 36. 20; Deut. 2. 12, 22.

Hormah, a city in the tribe of Simeon, to which the Canaanites pursued the Israelites, when, in opposition to Moses, they attempted to enter the Land of Promise, Num. 14. 45;—many years after, it was conquered by them, 21. 1—3.

Horn, an emblem of honour and power, 1 Sam. 2. 1, 10; Ps. 132. 17; Jer. 48. 25;—powerful kingdoms, Dan. 7. 8, 11, 21; 8. 5, 8, 9, 21; Zech. 1. 18, 19, 21.

Hornets, a kind of strong flies, or wasps, with which God plagued the Canaanites, Ex. 23. 28; Deut. 7. 20; Josh. 24. 12.

Horse, described, Job 39. 19, &c.

Horses, the Jewish kings forbidden to multiply, Deut. 17. 16;—Solomon, contrary to this prohibition, had 40 thousand stalls of, 1 Kings 4. 26;—in the vision of Zechariah, Zech. 1. 7.

Hosanna, [save I beseech thee] used as a prayer, or an ascription of praise, Matt. 21. 9, 15; Mark 11. 9, 10; John 12. 13.

Hosea, [saviour] one of the minor prophets, who lived about 780 years before Christ;—directed to marry a harlot, as an emblem for the instruction of his countrymen, Hos. 1. 2.

Hoshea, [salvation] assassinated Pekah, and usurped the crown of Israel, 2 Kings 15. 30; 17. 1;—he and his people conquered and carried captive into Assyria, 5. 6; 17. 3, &c.

Hospitality, the practice of kindly entertaining strangers, recommended, Rom. 12. 13; 1 Tim. 3. 2; Tit. 1. 8; Heb. 13. 2; 1 Pet. 4. 9.

——— examples, of Abraham to the angels, Gen. 18. 3, &c.;—of Lot to the angels, 19. 2;—of Laban to Abraham's servant, 24. 31;—of Jethro to Moses, Ex. 2. 20:—of an old man at Gibeah to a Levite, Judg. 19. 15;—of Job, Job 31. 32;—of Lydia to Paul and Silas, Acts 16. 15;—of the people at Melita, 28. 2.

Host, one who lodges and entertains guests, Luke 10. 35; Rom. 16. 23.

Host, or *armies*, Jehovah is often called the Lord of, Ex. 12. 41; 1 Sam. 1. 11; Ps. 59. 5; 84. 1, 3, 12; &c.

Hostages, persons given to another as a pledge for the performance of certain conditions, 2 Kings 14. 14; 2 Chr. 25. 24.

Houghing of horses, disabling them, by cutting the sinews or tendons of their hams, Josh. 11. 6, 9; 2 Sam. 8. 4.

Hour, the Jews for many ages did not divide the day by hours; but into the morning, noon, first evening and last evening. After the Chaldean captivity, and especially after they came under the Romans, they adopted the division of the day into twelve hours, beginning with the rising of the sun, Dan. 4. 19; Matt. 9. 22; 27. 45; &c.

Houses, of the Jews, were built flat on the roof, on which, as the season favoured, they walked, prayed, slept, and published any important matter to the people in the streets, 1 Sam. 9. 25; Matt. 10. 27; Acts 10. 9;—to prevent them from falling from, it was guarded by a parapet wall, Deut. 22. 8;—new houses to be dedicated, 20. 5;—the leprosy in Lev. 14. 33.

Huldah, [the world] a prophetess, foretells the destruction of Jerusalem, 2 Kings 22. 15; 2 Chr. 34. 23.

Humanity, or social kindness, enjoined, Deut. 22. 1; Luke 10. 37; Eph. 4. 32; Col. 3. 12; 1 Pet. 3. 8.

Humility, or lowliness of mind, recommended, Ps. 138. 6; 144. 3; Prov. 11. 2; 16. 19; 18. 12 22. 4; Isa. 57. 15; Mic. 6. 8; Matt. 18. 4; 23. 12; Luke 18. 14; Rom. 12. 3, 10, 16; Phil. 2. 3; Col. 3. 12; James 4. 10; 1 Pet. 2. 17; 5. 5.

———, *to obtain and cherish* this excellent spirit, we should consider that we are *mortal* creatures, Job 7. 1; 14. 1;—*dependant* creatures, Acts 17. 28; 1 Cor. 4. 7;—*ignorant* creatures, Job 8. 9; 11. 12;—*sinful* creatures, Rom. 3. 23; 1 John 1. 10;—we should consider its advantages, Luke 14. 11; Jam. 4. 6;—and study the example of Christ, Matt. 11. 29.

———, *advantages* of, it is pleasing to God, 1 Pet. 3. 4;—approved by good men, Prov. 29. 23;—has the promise of Divine care and love, Ps. 25. 9; Isa. 57. 15;—it keeps us from being hurt by prosperity, Prov. 1. 32; Gen. 39. 2;—makes us patient and resigned in adversity, Job 2. 10; Ps. 69. 32, 33

———, *examples of it*, in Elijah, 1 Kings 19. 4;—Daniel, Dan. 2. 30;—the Psalmist, Ps. 131. 1;—John the Baptist, Luke 3. 16;—Peter, Acts 3. 12; 10. 26; Paul and Barnabas, 14. 15;—Paul, 1 Cor. 15. 9; 2 Cor. 12. 11; Eph. 3. 8; 1 Tim. 15.

Hunger after righteousness, blessedness of them who do, Matt. 5. 6;—no hunger shall be felt in heaven, Rev. 7. 16.

Hungry, promises to them who feed the, Isa. 58. 10; Ez. 18. 7; Matt. 25. 35;—soul, God filleth, Ps. 107. 9; Luke 1. 53.

Hur, [white, liberty] the son of Caleb, who, along with Aaron, held up Moses hands while Israel fought with the Amalekites Ex. 17. 10;—to him and Aaron, Moses directed the people for counsel, while he was on Sinai, 24. 14.

Husbandry, the art of tillage, or cultivating the ground, the antiquity and honour of it, Gen. 3. 23; 4. 2; 2 Chr. 26. 10; Prov 12. 11; 28. 19; Eccl. 5. 9.

———, the church called God's, 1 Cor. 3. 9.

Husbands, their duty, Gen. 2. 24; Prov. 5. 15, 18; Mal. 2. 14, 15; 1 Cor. 7. 3; Eph. 5. 25; Col. 3. 19; 1 Pet. 3. 7.

Hushai, [haste, silence, shame] a particular friend of David's, who acted as his spy, 2 Sam. 15. 32;—his counsel preferred to that of Ahithophel, 17. 7.

Hymeneus, [relating to marriage] and *Alexander*, for a time professed the Christian faith; but fell into error and vice, for which they were excommunicated, 1 Tim 1. 20;—he and *Philetus* maintained that the resurrection was past, 2 Tim. 2. 17, 18.

Hymns, *Psalms*, and *Spiritual Songs*, recommended, Acts 16. 25; Matt. 26. 30; Eph. 5 19; Col. 3. 16; James 5. 13

Hyperbole, a rhetorical figure, which represents things much greater, or less, than they really are;—great and beautiful ones, 2 Sam. 1. 23; Jer. 4. 13; Lam. 4. 19; Amos 2. 9; Hab. 1. 8.

Hypocrisy, the assuming of a character which we are conscious does not belong to us, with a view to impose on mankind;—its guilt and punishment, Job 8. 13; 15. 34; 27. 8; 36. 13; Isa. 29. 13; 33. 14; 58. 2; Jer. 3. 10; Ezek. 33. 31; Matt. 6. 2, 5; 7. 21; 23. 13, 23, 28; 24. 51; Luke 12. 1; 16. 15; 1 Pet. 2. 1; Rev. 3. 1.

Hyssop, a plant much used in the Jewish purifications, Ex 12 22; Lev. 14. 4, 6, 49, 51, 52.

I

I AM THAT I AM, the name by which God made himself known to Moses, expressive of his *self-existence* and *independence*, Ex. 3. 14;—in similar terms Christ speaks of himself, John 8. 58.

Ibhar, [election, chosen one] one of David's sons, 2 Sam. 5. 15; 1 Chr. 3. 6.

Ibleam, a city of Manasseh, on the border of Issachar, Josh. 17. 11;—the Canaanites still dwelt in it, 12, 13.

Ibzan, judges Israel, Judg. 12. 8;—had thirty sons and thirty daughters, 9.

Ichabod, [the glory is departed] a name given to the son of Phinehas when the ark was taken by the Philistines, 1 Sam. 4. 21.

Iconium, the metropolis of the province of Lycaonia in Asia Minor, Paul and Barnabus fled to it, Acts 13. 51;—here they preached in the Jews' synagogue, 14. 1;—here they were persecuted, 2—6.

Iddo, [his power, praise, ornament, or witness] a prophet of the kingdom of Judah, who wrote the annals of the reign of Rehoboam and Abijah, 2 Chr. 12. 15.

——, several other persons of this name; one the father of Berachiah, and grandfather of the prophet Zechariah, Zech. 1 1; Ezra 5. 1; 6. 14;—another the chief of the half tribe of Manasseh, 1 Chr. 27 21.

Idleness censured, Prov. 6. 6, 11; 10. 4, 26; 12. 24, 27; 13. 4; 15. 19; 18. 9; 19. 15, 24, 20. 4, 13; 21. 25; 22. 13; 23. 21; 24. 30; 26. 13; Ecc. 10. 18; Ezek. 16. 49; Rom. 12. 11; 1 Thess. 4. 11; 2 Thess. 3. 10; 1 Tim. 5. 13.

Idol, an image, or statue, representing some false deity, to which worship was given Lev. 19. 4; Deut. 29. 17; Ps. 96. 5;—any thing too much esteemed, 1 John 5. 21.

Idolatry forbidden, Ex. 20. 4, 22; 22. 20; 23 13, 24; Lev. 26. 1; Deut. 4. 15; 11. 16; 17 2; 18. 9; 27. 15; Ps. 97. 7; Jer. 2. 9; 1 Cor. 10. 14; 1 John 5. 21; Rev. 21. 8; 22 15;—the folly of it ridiculed, 1 Kings 18 27; Ps. 115. 4; 135. 15; Isa. 44. 9; 46. 1; Jer. 2. 26; 10. 3;—the punishment of it death, Deut. 13. 9; 17. 2;—the Canaanites extirpated on account of it, Deut. 12. 29,—the monuments of it to be destroyed, Ex. 23. 24; 34. 13; Deut. 7. 5, 25; 12. 1, &c. 29;—all communication with idolators forbidden, Deut. 5. 1, &c.

———, *examples of it*, of the Israelites in

Digitized by Google

the golden calf, Ex. 32. 1, &c.;—in the worship of Baal-peor, Num. 25. 1, &c.;—after the death of Joshua, Judg. 2 12; 3. 7;—after the death of Gideon, 8. 33;—by the Danites, 18. 30;—of Solomon, 1 Kings 11. 4;—by Jeroboam, 12. 28;—in the time of Ahab, 18. 22;—of Ahaz, 2 Kings 16. 3;—of the Samaritans, 17. 29;—of Amaziah, 2 Chr. 25. 14;—of Manasseh, 33. 2.

Idolatry, covetousness so called, Col. 3. 5.

Idols, meat offered as sacrifice to them not to be eaten by Christians except in particular cases, 1 Cor. 8. 1; 10. 14, &c. 25.

Idumea, a country bordering on the Holy Land, possessed by the Edomites, or descendants of Esau, Isa. 34. 5; Ez. 35. 15; 36. 5; Mark 3. 8.

Ignominy, shame or reproach, Prov. 18. 3.

Ignorance, sins of, Lev. 5. 1;—sacrifices for them, Num. 15. 22; Lev. 4. 1.

———, *voluntary*, censured, John 3. 19; 2 Pet. 3. 5.

———, *involuntary*, excusable, John 9. 41; Rom. 14. 1; 15. 1; 1 Cor. 8. 9; 9. 22; 1 Tim. 1. 13;—but not excusable when there are the means of information, John 3. 19; 5. 40; Acts 17. 11, 30; 2 Pet. 3. 5.

Illuminated, enlightened with the saving knowledge of Christ, Heb. 10. 32.

Illyricum, a country in Europe, lying between Panonia and the gulf of Venice, now called Sclavonia; from Jerusalem to this country Paul preached, Rom. 15. 19.

Images not to be worshipped, Ex. 20. 4; Deut. 4. 15; 5. 8; 16. 22;—a golden one set up by Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3. 1, &c.;—are seen by him in a dream, 2. 1, &c.

Imaginations, the ideas, conceptions, purposes and desires of men naturally evil, Gen. 6. 5;—corrupt reasonings, 2 Cor. 10. 5.

Immanuel, or *Emmanuel*, [God with us] a name given to Christ, expressive of his partaking both of the Divine and human natures, Isa. 7. 14; 8. 8; Matt. 1. 23.

Immortality, not subject to death or dissolution, ascribed to God, 1 Tim. 1. 17; 6. 16;—the bodies of believers shall be, 1 Cor. 15. 55;—brought to light by the gospel, 2 Tim. 1. 10.

Immutability, unchangeableness, ascribed to God, Psal. 102. 27;—to his counsel, promise, and oath, Heb. 6. 17, 18;—to Jesus Christ, 13. 8.

Impediment in speech, that which hinders one to speak plain, Mark 7. 32.

Impenitent, one who repents not of sin, Rom. 2. 5.

Imperious, commanding in a haughty and insolent manner, Ez. 16. 30.

Implacable, scarcely to be pacified or reconciled, Rom. 1. 31.

Implead, to charge with crimes before a judge, Acts 19. 38.

Implicit faith, or believing as we are taught, without examining for ourselves, condemned, Isa. 8. 20; Acts 17. 11; 1 Thess. 5. 21; 1 John 4. 1; Rev. 2. 2.

Importunity, or earnestness in prayer, the prevalence thereof, Gen. 32. 26; Luke 11. 5; 18. 1. See *Prayer*.

Impose, to lay or bind upon one, Ezra 7. 24; Heb. 9. 10.

Imposition of hands. See *Hands*.

Impossible, what cannot be done, nothing is so to God, unless it imply evil, or a contradiction, Luke 1. 37; 18. 27.

Impotent, weak and incapable of action, John 5. 3; Acts 4. 9; 14. 8.

Impoverish, to make poor, Judges 6. 6; Isa. 40. 20; Jer. 5. 17.

Imprecations, or prayers for curses, remarkable ones, Job 3. 3; Ps. 28. 4; 59. 5, 13; 143. 12; Jer. 18. 21; 20. 12, 14; Lam. 3. 64.

Imprison, to shut up in prison, Acts 22. 19; 2 Cor. 6. 5; Heb. 11. 36.

Impudence, want of modesty and shame, censured, Prov. 7. 13; 21. 29, Ezek. 3. 4, 7.

Impute, to account or ascribe to a person that which he himself hath not, or did not; and to deal with him as if it were his;—thus God imputed our sins to Christ, Isa. 53. 6; 1 Pet. 2. 24;—and thus he imputes the righteousness of Christ to believers, and on its account treats them as if it were their own, Rom. 4. 6, 11;—to lay to one's charge, 2 Sam. 19. 19;—to be held guilty, Lev. 17. 4.

Inability, natural or *physical*, the want of ability to do that which we wish; as of the blind to see, or the lame to run, Matt. 9. 27; Acts 3. 2;—*moral* inability, consists in the want of inclination, desire, and will, to do what God requires, Job 21. 14, John 5. 40; 8. 43.

Incense, a rich perfume used in sacrifices, Ex. 30. 8, 34; 37. 29;—the merit of Christ's death, Rev. 8. 3, 4.

Incensed, provoked to anger, or kindled into rage, Isa. 41. 11; 45. 24.

Incest, illicit commerce of those connected by consanguinity or affinity, forbidden, Lev. 18. 6, &c.; 20. 17; Deut. 22. 30; 27. 20; Ezek. 22. 11; Amos 2. 7.

———, *examples of it*, of Lot, Gen. 19. 33;—of Reuben, 35. 22;—of Judah, 38. 18;—of Amnon, 2 Sam. 13. 1, &c.;—of Absalom, 16. 21;—of Herod, Mark 6. 17.

Inchantments, or *Enchantments*, magical charms or spells; the practice of witchcraft, or the arts of conjuration and sorcery forbidden, Lev. 19. 26; Deut. 18. 9—12.

Incline the ear, to listen attentively, Prov. 5. 13; Jer. 7. 24; 11. 8; 25. 4;—*the heart*, to earnestly study and desire, Josh. 24. 23; 1 Kings 8. 58; Ps. 78. 1.

Inclose, to compass, or shut up round about, as Israel did the Benjamites, Judg. 20. 43;—wicked men did Christ, Ps. 22. 16.

Incontinent, unchaste, 2 Tim. 3. 3.

Incorruptible, not liable to corruption or decay, God is, Rom. 1. 23;—the bodies of saints shall be, 1 Cor. 15. 52;—the *seed*, or word and agency of the Spirit, by which they are born again, 1 Pet. 1. 23;—their heavenly inheritance, 4.

Increase, the produce of the earth and of cattle, Lev. 19. 25; Deut. 7. 13;—to grow, advance, or improve, Col. 1. 10; 1 Thess. 3. 12;—to multiply, 1 Chr. 27. 23.

Incredible, what cannot be believed, the resurrection of the dead ought not to be so accounted, Acts 26. 8.

Incredulity, not believing the testimony of men, how far innocent, Prov. 26. 25; Jer. 12. 6; Matt. 24. 23; 1 John 4. 1;—of the apostles and especially of Thomas, Matt. 28. 17; Mark 16. 11, &c. Luke 24. 11; John 20. 24.

Incurable, what cannot be healed, 2 Chr. 21. 18;—that which is very difficult to be cured, Job 34. 6; Jer. 15. 18; 30. 12.

India, an extensive country on the south of Asia, remarkable for its fertility and riches, Esth. 1. 1.

Indignation, wrath or anger, Neh. 4. 1; Esth. 5. 9; Matt. 20. 24;—the judgments of God, or the dreadful effects of his anger, Isa. 26. 20; 34. 2;—a holy displeasure against one's self for sin, 2 Cor. 7. 11.

Indite, to form thoughts for speech or writing, from the overflowing of the heart; or, as the word signifies, from its *boiling* or *bubbling up*, Ps. 45. 1.

Industry, or diligence, of body and mind, recommended, Prov. 6. 6; 10. 4; 12. 24; 13. 4; 21. 5; 22. 29; 27. 33.

Inexcusable, not to be excused, or palliated by apology, Rom. 2. 1.

Infallible, that which cannot be mistaken, or admit of doubt, Acts 1. 3.

Infamy, loss of character by crimes; disgrace, reproach, Prov. 25. 10; Ez. 22. 5; 36. 3.

Infant, [one who cannot speak] a young child, 1 Sam. 15. 3; Job 3. 16; Hos. 13. 16; Luke 18. 15;—during the Millennium there shall not be an infant of days; that is all Christians shall be *men* in Christ, in respect of gracious attainments, Isa. 65. 20.

Inferiors, persons beneath us in rank, station, or wealth, not to be despised, Prov. 17. 5; Rom. 12. 10;—their duty towards their superiors, Prov. 25. 6; Rom. 13. 7.

Infidelity, disbelief of Christianity, the causes of it, John 5. 44; 2 Cor. 4. 4; Eph. 2. 2; 2 Thess. 2. 12;—the danger of it, Mark 16. 16; Luke 12. 46; Rom. 1. 28; 2 Tim. 2. 12; Rev. 21. 8;—of the Israelites, Ps. 106. 24;—of the inhabitants of Nazareth, Matt. 13. 57;—of the brethren of Jesus, John 7. 5;—of the Jews at Jerusalem, 12. 37;—at the preaching of Paul, Acts 12. 44. See *Unbelief*.

Infidels, those who reject revelation, Christians not to contract marriages with them, 2 Cor. 6. 14. See *Unbelievers*.

Infinite, without bounds or limits, as God's understanding is, Ps. 147. 5;—that which is exceeding great, Job 22. 5; Neh. 3. 9.

Infirmities, weaknesses which are unavoidable, allowances to be made for them, Job 14. 4; Psal. 78. 39; 103. 14; Matt. 7 3; Rom. 7. 14; 14. 2; 15. 1; Gal. 5. 17; 6. 1; Heb. 4. 15.

Infirmities, sickness or feebleness of body; Luke 7. 21; 1 Tim. 5. 23;—afflictions, or persecutions, 2 Cor. 12. 10;—spiritual weakness, and defects in grace, Rom. 6. 19; 8. 26.

Inflammation, a disease, accompanied with a sensation of heat, arising from obstructed blood or matter, threatened for disobedience, Deut. 28. 22.

Influence, the power of one thing operating on another; as from the sun, moon, stars, or rain, to cause the earth oring forth fruit, Job 38. 31.

Informing, or discovering of great crimes a duty, Deut. 13. 8.

Ingathering, the feast of, after all the produce of the fields and vineyards was gathered in, Ex. 23. 16.

Ingraft. See *Graft*.

Ingratitude, insensibility to favours received and return of evil for good, censured, Ps 7. 4; 106. 7, &c.; Prov. 17. 13; Jer. 3. 5; 2 Tim. 3. 2;—of Pharaoh's butler to Joseph, Gen. 40. 23;—of the Israelites to the family of Gideon, Judg. 8. 34;—of Saul to David, 1 Sam. 18. 6, &c.

Inheritance, an estate by succession, or donation, Num. 26. 53, 54; Prov. 13. 22; those whom God hath chosen as his peculiar people, Psal. 28. 9; 94. 14;—the kingdom of heaven, Eph. 5. 5; 1 Pet. 1. 4.

Iniquity, sin and wickedness in general, Gen. 15. 16; 1 Sam. 3. 14; Matt. 7. 23;—original corruption, Ps. 51. 5;—punishment for sin, Gen. 19. 15; Lev. 5. 1.

Injure, to do a person wrong or injustice, Gal. 4. 12;—an *injurious* person is one who wrongs others, 1 Tim. 1. 13.

Inkhorn, a vessel for holding ink, originally made of horn, Ez. 9. 2, 3, 11.

Inn, a place for travellers to lodge in. In ancient times, hospitality was so common, that public *inns* were few; yet there were some, Gen. 42. 27; 43. 21; Ex. 4. 24; Luke 2. 7; 10. 34.

Innocent, not guilty of particular crimes, Ex. 23. 7; Deut. 27. 25; Ps. 10. 8; 15. 5; Matt. 27. 24.

Innumerable, that cannot be numbered, Job 21. 33; Ps. 40. 12; Luke 12. 1; Heb 12. 22.

Inordinate, disorderly, excessive, not under restraint, Ez. 23. 11; Col. 3. 5.

Inquisition, inquiry, search, or examination, Deut. 19. 18; Esth. 2. 23; Psal. 9. 12.

Inquisitiveness, or prying into the business of others censured, John 21. 21; 1 Pet. 4. 15.

Inscription, a sentence written, or engraved, on pillars, altars, &c. Acts 17. 23.

Insatiable, not to be satisfied, things that are so, Prov. 27. 20; 30. 15; Ecc. 1. 8; 4. 8; 5. 10; Heb. 2. 5.

Inspiration, an influence of the Holy Spirit exercised on the minds of the sacred writers, by which they were qualified to communicate to the world the will of God; as was the case with the prophets and apostles, Matt. 10. 20; John 14. 24; 16. 13; Eph. 3. 5; 2 Tim. 3. 16; 2 Pet. 1. 21.

———— of the *Scriptures* of the Old and New Testaments is proved by *external evidence*:—God enabled the penmen of them to perform *miracles*, (see *Miracles*) numerous, various, and in the most public manner;—and he taught them to utter *prophecies* (see *Prophecy*) of many future events, which none but he could disclose to them And it is proved by *internal evidence*, or from what is contained in the scriptures themselves; such as, the *sublime majesty* with which God speaks in them, Isa. 57 15; 66. 1, 2;—the *perfect holiness* which they inculcate, Ps. 12. 6; 19. 8; Matt 5. 8; Heb. 12. 14;—the *scope* and *design* of the whole, to humble sinful men, and to exalt God; and to promote both our present and eternal happiness, Isa. 64. 6; 1 Chr. 16. 23—29; 1 Tim. 4. 8;—their absolute *perfection* as a rule of duty, Ps. 19. 7; Rev. 22. 18, 19;—the *harmony* or agreement of all their parts, though written by various persons, and in different ages, Luke 24. 27; Acts 10. 43;—their *power and efficacy* both to convert and comfort, Ps. 19. 7, 8; 119. 50; Heb. 4. 12;—and their wonderful *preservation*, notwithstanding the number and power of their enemies, Matt. 5. 18 1 Pet. 1. 25.

Instability, want of steadiness, censured, 1 Kings 18. 21; Hos. 6. 4 Eph. 4. 14; Col, 1. 23; James 1. 6.

Digitized by Google

Instruct, or teach, as God does men, by his word, 2 Tim. 3. 16;—by his Spirit, Neh. 9. 20;—by his ministers, 2 Tim. 2. 24, 25;—by corrections, Jer. 31. 19.

Instruction to be regarded, Prov. 1. 8, 4. 13; 5. 12; 6. 23; 8. 33; 12. 1, 5; 13. 18; 15. 5, 31, 32; 19. 20; 23. 12; Jer. 32. 33.

Instrument, the tool used in executing any work, or a frame of wood, &c. for music, Ex. 25. 9; 1 Sam. 18. 16;—the means or second causes, whereby God executes his works of mercy or judgment, Isa. 41. 15.

Insurrection, a seditious rising or tumult, Ezra 4, 19; Ps. 64. 2; Mark 15. 7; Acts 18. 12.

Intangle, to perplex, or to bring into trouble or danger, Ex. 14. 3; Matt. 22. 15; Gal. 5. 1; 2 Tim 2. 4; 2 Pet. 2. 20.

Integrity, entireness, sincerity, honesty, Gen. 20. 5, 6; Job 2. 3, 9; Psal. 25. 21; Prov. 19. 1.

Intelligence, information by correspondence, Dan. 11. 30.

Intent, design or purpose, 2 Sam. 17. 14; 2 Kings 10. 19; John 11. 15; 13. 28; Acts 9. 21.

Intercession of Christ, his pleading for his people, by appearing in heaven as their advocate, and presenting his sacrifice in their behalf, Rom. 8. 34; Heb. 7. 25; 9. 11, 14, 22, 26; 10. 19, 21; 1 John 2. 1;—he pleads for the conversion of his unconverted ones; and for the consolation, preservation, and glorification of his saints, John 17; 1 John 2. 1, 2;—the *properties* of his intercession are, that it is *authoritative*, John 17, 24;—*wisely* adapted to the case of his people, 2. 25;—*compassionate*, Isa. 63. 9; Heb. 2. 17;—*earnest*, John 17. 11, 17;—*unceasing*, Heb. 7. 25;—*prevalent*, 1 John 2. 1, 2;—the intercession of Christ is *calculated to teach us*, that it is through Christ only we can come to God, John 14. 6;—that the love of Christ is unchangeable, John 13. 1;—that the salvation of his people is infallibly certain, Heb. 7. 25;—that we have strong encouragement to come to him with our prayers, Rev. 8. 3, 4.

——— *of the Holy Spirit*, is his assisting his people by his influences, operating on their hearts, in their prayers, Rom. 8 26;—his intercession differs from Christ's, who intercedes *without* his people, and in *heaven*, Heb. 9. 24;—whereas the Holy Spirit, intercedes *within* them, and on *earth*, Gal. 4. 6; Eph. 6. 18.

——— *of the saints*, for others required, 1 Tim. 2. 1;—*examples*, of Abraham for Sodom, Gen. 18. 23;—of Lot for Zoar, 19. 18;—of Moses for the people, Ex. 32. 11; Num. 14. 17; Deut. 9. 18, 26.

Intermeddle, to share of, Prov. 14 10;—to attempt to deal in, 18. 1.

Intermission, ceasing, stopping a little, Lam. 3. 49.

Interpretation, a translation from one language into another, John 1. 42; 1 Cor. 12. 10, 30; 14. 27; Acts 13. 8;—the gift of expounding dreams and visions, Gen. 40. 8; Dan. 2. 4, 45; 4. 19;—exposition or explanation, Prov. 1. 6; 2 Pet. 1. 20.

Intreat, to beseech; to beg earnestly; to pray, Gen. 23. 8; Ex. 8. 8, 28; 1 Kings 13. 6;—to entertain, or use kindly, Gen. 12. 16; Jer. 15. 11; Acts 27. 3.

Intrude, proudly to intermeddle with what we have nothing to do with, Col. 2. 18.

Invade, to enter into a country with hostile intentions, 1 Sam. 23. 27; 27. 8; 30. 1.

Inventions, wise and artful contrivances, Prov. 8. 12;—sinful schemes and practices, Ps. 99. 8; 106. 29; Eccl. 7. 29.

Invisible, what cannot be seen by our bodily eyes, Rom. 1. 20; Col. 1. 15, 16; 1 Tim. 1. 17; Heb. 11. 27.

Inward parts, signify the heart or soul, Ps. 5. 9; 51. 6; Prov. 20. 27; Jer. 31. 33.

Iron, the metal so called, the most useful in the world, Num. 35. 16; Job 28. 2;—the parched and hardened earth, Deut. 28. 23;—iron yoke, one heavy and galling, Deut. 28. 48; Jer. 28. 13, 14;—hoofs, feet, or teeth, great and destructive power, Dan. 2. 33; 7. 7, 19; Mic. 4. 13.

—— made to swim, 2 Kings 6. 6.

Irony, or sarcasm, when a person means the contrary of what he says, examples of, Lev. 26. 34, 35; 2 Sam. 6. 20; 1 Kings 18. 27; 26. 25; 2 Kings 18. 23; Job 26 2, 3; Mark 7. 9; 1 Cor. 2. 6.

Isaac, [laughter, joy] promised to Abraham, Gen. 17. 16; 18. 10;—born, 21. 1;—a feast made when he was weaned, 8;—was bound to be offered in sacrifice by his father, 22. 9;—his father sends for a wife to him, 24. 1, &c.;—went out into the fields to meditate, or pray, 63;—married to Rebekah, 67;—has two sons by her, 25. 24;—goes to Gerar during a famine, 26. 1;—God's promise to him and his seed, 4;—falsely called his wife his sister, 7;—the Lord appeared to him, and blessed him, 24;—Abimelech makes a covenant with him, 28;—sends Esau for venison that he might bless him, 27. 1, &c.;—is deceived by Jacob, and blesses him, 18—29;—trembled exceedingly when Esau entered, and blessed him also, but in an inferior degree, 33—40;—called Jacob, and again blessed him, and sent him to Padanaram, 28. 1;—his age and death, 35. 27—29.

Isaiah, [the salvation of the Lord] one of the most eminent of the prophets, both for the majesty of his style, and the clear views which he exhibits of the character, sufferings, and kingdom of Christ; and therefore usually called the *evangelical* prophet;—sent with a heavy complaint against Judah, Isa. 1. 1—10;—prophesieth of Christ's kingdom, 2. 1—5;—of the calamities coming on Judah, 3. 1—9;—sees the glory of God, 6. 1;—receives his commission, 9;—encourages Ahaz, 7. 1;—and Hezekiah, 2 Kings 19. 2; Isa. 37. 21;—foretells the Babylonish captivity, 39. 6; 2 Kings 20. 17;—foretells the preaching of John Baptist, 40. 3;—the office of Christ, 42. 1—4;—his sufferings, 53;—the glory of the church, 60. 1—14;—the calling of the Gentiles, and the rejection of the Jews, 65. 1—16;—God's judgments against the wicked, 66. 15, &c.

Iscariot. See *Judas*.

Ishbak, [empty, forsaken] one of Abraham's sons by Keturah, Gen. 25. 2.

Ishbibenob, [sitting in force, or prophecy, or production] a giant of the Philistines, killed by Abishai, when he was about to cut off David, 2 Sam. 21. 16, 17.

Ishbosheth, [man of shame] the son of Saul, made king by Abner, 2 Sam. 2. 8;—murdered, 4. 2.

Ishmael, [God who hears] the son of Abraham, by Hagar, born, Gen. 16. 15;—prophecies concerning him, 11; 17. 20;—saved from dying of thirst, 21. 19;—his descendants, 25. 12; 1 Chr. 1. 29

———, another of that name conspires against Gedaliah, Jer. 40. 41, &c.

Israel, [prince who prevails with God] a name given by God to Jacob, Gen. 32. 28;—often used to signify his descendants, Ex. 4. 22; 5. 2. &c.

Israelites, the descendants of Ismel, or Jacob, oppressed in Egypt, Ex. 1. 7; 5. 9;—the heads of their families, 6. 14;—directed to demand jewels of the Egyptians, 11. 2;—leave Egypt, 12. 30;—numbered, Num. 1. 2;—again, in the plains of Moab, 26. 1;—enter into a covenant with God, Ex. 19. 5, &c.; Deut. 29. 10;—called a peculiar people, 26. 16;—the order of their encampment, Num. 2. 1;—of their marches, 10. 14;—all their stations in the wilderness, 33. 1, &c.;—murmur at Tabernh, 11. 1;—on the death of Korah, &c. 16. 41;—at the return of the spies, 14. 1;—punished for it, 26; 26. 63;—defeated, 14. 45;—all the murmurers perished in the wilderness, Deut. 2. 16;—defeat the Canaanites at Hormah, Num. 21. 1;—join in the worship of Baal-peor, 25. 1;—their various rebellions enumerated, Deut. 9. 1;—swerve from their worship after the death of Joshua, Judg. 2. 7; 3. 7;—repent when oppressed by the Philistines and Moabites, Judg. 10. 10;—their ingratitude to the family of Gideon, 8. 35;—their war with the tribe of Benjamin, 19. 29, &c.;—defeated by the Philistines, and the ark taken, 1 Sam. 4. 1, &c.;—desire a king, 8. 5;—carried captive to Babylon, 2 Kings 25. 11; 2 Chr. 36. 20; Jer. 39. 5;—return from their captivity, Ezr. 1. 5, &c;—the number that returned, 2. 1; Neh. 7. 5, &c.;—their history recapitulated, Ps. 78. 105; 106; 107;—their rebellions enumerated and lamented, Ezr. 9. 5: Neh. 9. 7, &c.; Ezek. 20. 5;—their degeneracy complained of, Isa. 1. 1, &c.; 43. 22; Am. 2. 9; Mic. 3. 1, &c.; 6. 1; 7. 1; Hab. 1. 1; Zeph. 3. 1, &c.; Zech. 7. 5; Mal. 1; 2, 3. 7, &c.;—their sufferings for their sins, Isa. 1. 7; 3. 1; 5. 24; 7. 17, &c.; 9. 8, &c.; 10. 1, &c.; 17. 4, 9; 22. 1, &c.; 24. 1, &c.; 25; 38 17; 29. 1, &c.; 30. 1, &c.; 32 9; 42 24; 50. 1; 51. 17; 57. 17; 59. 2; 63. 10; 64. 5; 65 2, &c.; Jer. 13. 22; 14. 17; 15. 1, &c.; 16 10; 17. 1; 18. 11; Ezek. 6. 1; 7. 1; 8. 12. 9. 1, &c.; 12. 18; 14. 1, &c.; 16. 1, &c.; 21; 22. 1; 23; Hos. 2. 1, &c.; 3. 4; 4. 1, 15, &c.; Am. 2. 4, 6; 4. 1; 6. 1; 8. 1; 9. 1, Mic. 1. 1, &c.; 2. 1 Zeph. 1. 1, &c.

Israelites, their future restoration foretold, Isa. 1. 26; 4. 2, &c.; 14. 1; 27. 9; 29. 18; 30. 18; 32. 15; 44. 22; 54. 6, &c.; 60. 1. &c.; Jer. 31. 18, 31; 50. 4; Ezek. 11. 19, 16. 60; 36. 26; Zeph. 3. 13; Zech. 12. 10. 13. 1, &c.

———, their return from their present dispersion particularly promised, Isa. 11. 11, &c.; 14. 1, &c; 18. 2, &c.; 27. 12; 49. 9 &c.; 51. 11; 65. 9; 66. 8; Jer. 12. 14; 16 14; 23. 1, 8; 30. 1, &c.; 31; 32. 36; 33 14, 20; 46. 27; Ezek. 6. 8; 11. 16; 12. 22, 16, 60; 20. 33; 28. 24; 29. 21; 36. 1, &c.; 37; Dan. 12. 1;—represented by the revival of dead bones, Ezek. 37. 1, &c.

———, their prosperity and virtue in the last times, Isa. 2. 1, &c.; 9. 1, &c.; 12. 1, &c.; 25. 6; 26; 28. 5; 35. 1, &c.; 40. 1, 11; 41; 44. 1, &c.; 51. 22; 52. 12; 62. 4; 65. 17; Ezek. 17. 22; Hos. 1. 7, 10; 2. 14; 11. 8; 13. 9, 14; Joel 2. 21, 28; 3. 1, &c.; Am. 9. 11; Obad. 17; Mic. 2. 12; 4. 1, &c.; 7. 8, &c.; Zeph. 3. 14, &c.; Zech. 2. 1, &c.; 8. 2, &c.; 10. 5; 14. 9, &c.

———, the nations that have oppressed them will suffer for it, Isa. 17. 12; 33. 1; 34. 1, &c.; 49. 25; 54. 3, 55. 5; 60. 16; 61. 5; 63. 1; 66. 20, 24; Jer. 46. 27; Joel 3. 2, &c.; Mic. 5. 8; 7. 16; Zeph. 3. 8, Hag. 2. 22; Zech. 10. 5, &c.; 12. 4, 9; 14. 1, &c. 12.

———, other nations will be subject to them, Isa. 49. 22

———, they will be the instructers of all other nations, Isa. 42. 1, 10; 49. 6; 56. 6; 60. 3; 62. 2; 65. 1; 66. 19.

———, they will no more be two kingdoms, but one, Ezek. 37. 22.

———, their history a warning to Christians, 1 Cor. 10. 6. See *Jews*.

Isle, or *Island*, properly a spot of earth surrounded with sea, as Cyprus, Crete Rhodes, &c. Acts 4. 36; 27. 7; 21. 1;—the Hebrews thus called any place separated by sea from their country, or even a place on the sea coast; as Asia Minor, and Europe, which they named, "the isles of the Gentiles," Gen. 10. 5; Isa. 42. 4, 10; 49. 1.

Issachar, [price. hire, reward] the fifth son of Jacob, his inheritance, Josh. 19. 17;—his descendants, 1 Chr. 7. 1.

Issue, children or posterity, Gen 48 6; Matt. 22. 25;—a passage or outlet, Psal. 68. 20;—to come forth hastily, Josh. 8. 22;—disease of men, how cleansed, Lev. 15. 2, &c.;—of women, 19.

Italy, a well known and highly celebrated country in the south of Europe, mentioned, Acts 18. 2; 27. 1;—Paul was a prisoner at Rome, the capital of it, when he wrote his epistle to the Hebrews, Heb. 13. 24.

Itch, a disease of the skin, threatened for disobedience, Deut. 28. 27.

Ithamer, [isle of palm trees] the fourth and youngest son of Aaron;—he and his descendants continued in the rank of ordinary priests, till the days of Eli, when the high-priesthood was transferred into his family, Ex. 6. 23.

Iturea, a province of Syria, where Philip was tetrarch, Luke 3. 1.

Ivory, the tusk of the elephant, hard, solid, of a white colour, and capable of a fine polish; Solomon had a throne of it, 1 Kings 10. 18;—we also read of beds of it Amos 6. 4;—and of houses of it, 1 Kings 22. 39; Amos 3. 15.

J

Jaalam, [hidden, young-man] one of the sons of Esau, Gen 36. 5.

Jaazaniah, [attention, balances] the son of a Maachathite, 2 Kings 25. 23;—another of the same name of the house of the Rechabites, Jer 35. 3;—another, the son of Shaphan, Ez. 8. 11.

Jabal, [bringing, producing, or gliding away] one of the sons of Lamech, and the father of such as dwell in tents, Gen. 4. 20.

Jabbok, a rivulet on the other side of Jordan Gen. 32. 22; Deut. 2 37, Josh. 12 2

Digitized by Google

Jabesh-Gilead, a city of the half tribe of Manasseh, situated at the foot of the mountains of Gilead, about six miles from Pella; —destroyed for not joining the Israelites in the war with the tribe of Benjamin, Judg. 21. 10;—threatened by the Ammonites, 1 Sam. 11. 1;—delivered by Saul, 4; —the inhabitants bury the bodies of Saul and Jonathan, 31. 11; 1 Chr. 10. 11;—David commends them for it, 2 Sam. 2. 5.

Jabez, [sorrow, trouble] a person of whom highly honourable mention is made, 1 Chr. 4. 9;—his prayer, 10.

Jabin, [he who understands, or builds] king of Hazor, in the northern part of Canaan, Josh. 11. 1;—defeated by Joshua, 2—15.

——, another king of Hazor, who, in the days of the Judges, oppressed the Israelites for twenty years, Judges 4. 2, 3;—defeated by Deborah and Barak, who delivered the Israelites, 4—24;—this victory alluded to, Ps. 83. 9.

Jabneh, a city of the tribe of Dan, on the sea shore, and near to Joppa, 2 Chr. 26. 6.

Jabneel, a town on the frontiers of Naphtali, Josh. 19. 33;—another in the tribe of Judah, 15. 11.

Jachin, [establisher] the fifth son of Simeon, and head of the family of the Jachinites, Num. 26. 12.

——, the name of one of the two great pillars of brass cast by Hiram for the porch of Solomon's temple; and the other was called *Boaz*, or strengthener, 1 Kings 7. 21.

Jacinth, a precious stone of a violet and purple colour, resembling the amethyst, Rev. 9. 7; 21. 20.

Jacob, [supplanter, heeler] the son of Isaac and Rebekah, born, Gen. 25. 26;—buys his brother's birth-right, 33;—by craft and falsehood gets his blessing, 27. 28;—goes to Padan-aram, 28. 5;—his vision at Bethel, 11;—marries Leah and Rachel, 29. 23, 28;—his sons born there, 32, &c.;—leaves Padan-aram, 31. 17;—his interview with Laban, 25,—his vision at Mahanaim, 32. 1;—wrestles with an angel, 24;—meets his brother, 33. 1, &c.;—resides at Shechem, 18;—goes to Bethel, 35. 1;—his name changed to Israel, 9;—sends to buy corn in Egypt, 42. 3;—goes to Egypt, 46. 5;—God appears to him at Beersheba on his way thither, 2;—his grandsons, 8;—presented to Pharaoh, 47. 7;—his age, 9. 28;—blesses the sons of Joseph, 48. 15;—foretells the future destiny of all his sons, 49. 1, &c.;—dies, 33;—the great mourning for him, 50. 7;—his family in Egypt, Ex. 1. 1;—his descendants, 1 Chr. 2. 1, &c.

Jacob's well, a fountain of water near the city of Shechem, at which Christ instructed the woman of Samaria, John 4. 6, 12.

Jaddua, the son of Jonathan, and high priest of the Jews, who officiated after the captivity, Nehem. 12. 11;—he is thought to be the *Jaddus* who lived in the time of Alexander the Great.

Jael, [one who ascends, a kid] the wife of Heber, Judges 4. 17;—met Sisera in his flight, and invited him into her tent, 18;—after courteously entertaining him, killed him while asleep, 19—21.

Jah, the proper name of God, importing his self-existence, and eternal duration, Ps. 68. 4. See *Jehovah*.

Jahaz, [quarrel, dispute] a city on the northern frontiers of Moab, and near Aroar, where Moses defeated the army of Sihon, Num. 21. 23;—allotted to the Reubenites, and afterwards to the Levites, Josh. 13. 18; 1 Chr. 6. 78;—taken by the Moabites after the death of Ahab, Isa. 15. 4.

Jailer, or keeper of a prison, of Philippi, his conversion, Acts 16. 33.

Jair, [enlightened, or enlightener] judges Israel, Judg. 10. 3;—had thirty sons, who had thirty cities, 4.

Jairus, [diffuser of light] a chief ruler of the synagogue at Capernaum, Mark 5. 22; Luke 8. 41;—besought Jesus to heal his only daughter; and while doing so, was informed that she was dead, 49;—Jesus restored her to life, 55.

James, [supplanter, underminer] usually called the *Greater*, or Elder, to distinguish him from James the *Less*, the brother of John, called to attend Jesus, Matt. 4. 21; his zeal reproved, Luke 9. 54;—his request to sit at the right hand of Jesus, Matt. 20. 20; Mark 10. 35;—put to death by Herod Agrippa, Acts 12. 2.

——, the *Less*, or younger, the kinsman, or the brother of Jesus, an apostle, Matt. 13. 55; Gal. 1. 19;—Jesus appears to him after his resurrection, 1 Cor. 15. 7;—addresses the apostles about the discipleship of the Gentiles, Acts 15. 13;—the author of the epistle of James, Jam. 1. 1.

Jangling, or unprofitable contention, censured, 1 Tim. 1. 6.

Jannes, [answer, affliction, poverty] and *Jambres*, [the sea with poverty] two Egyptian magicians, who, by their arts opposed Moses, 2 Tim. 3. 8.

Japheth, [persuasion, enlargement, graceful] the eldest of the sons of Noah, Gen. 5. 32;—he and Shem modestly cover their father while he lay exposed, 9. 23;—his enlargement foretold by his father, 27;—his descendants, Gen. 10. 2; 1 Chr. 1. 5.

Jar, or *Jair*, [the enlightener] one of the Hebrew months, answering to our April.

Jareb, [contender, revenger] a king of Assyria; or, as it may be read, "the king of Jareb, or the king that should revenge," Hos. 5. 13; 10. 6.

Jared, [descending, ruling] the son of Mahaleel, and father of Enoch, Gen. 5. 15; Luke 3. 37.

Jarmuth, a city about ten miles south-west of Jerusalem, the king of which was killed by Joshua, Josh. 10. 5.

Jashobeam, a valiant man in David's army, who, with his spear, slew 300 men, 1 Chr. 11. 11;—he, with other two of the mighty men, passed through the camp of the Philistines, and drew water for David, 16. 17.

Jason, [healer] a kinsman of Paul's, who, at Thessalonica, to preserve him from danger, hazarded his life, Acts 17. 5;—he afterwards appears to have removed to Rome, Rom. 16. 21.

Jasper, a precious stone, somewhat like fine marble, or half transparent gems; and variously coloured with white, red, brown, and bluish green, Ex. 28. 20; Ez. 28. 13; Rev. 4. 3; 21. 11.

Javan, [deceiving, sorrowful, clay] the fourth son of Japheth, and father of the Ionians or Greeks, Gen. 10. 2; Isa. 66. 19; Ez. 27. 13, 19.

Javelin, a spear, or half pike, or kind of dart, Num. 25. 6; 1 Sam. 18. 10, 11.

Jazer, a city at the foot of the mountains of Gilead, near a brook of the same name, Num. 31. 1; Josh. 21. 39; Isa. 16. 8, 9.

Jealousy, the suspicion between married persons, of want of fidelity to each other, Num. 5. 14;—the trial of it, 11—31;—violence of this passion, Prov. 6. 34; Song 8. 6;—its image shown to Ezekiel, Ezek. 8. 5.

——, an earnest concern for the welfare of others, joined with fear of their misconduct, 2 Cor. 11. 2;—God's regard for his own glory, and his hot displeasure against sin, Deut. 29. 20; Psal. 78. 58; Isa. 42. 13.

Jebus. See *Jerusalem*.

Jebusites, the descendants of *Jebus* the son of Canaan, Gen. 10. 16;—not conquered by Joshua, Josh. 15. 63;—David encouraged his men to kill them, 2 Sam. 5. 8.

Jeconiah, [preparation, or steadfastness of the Lord] sometimes called *Coniah*, or *Jehoiachin*, the son of Jehoiakim, 1 Chr. 3. 16;—his sons, 17;—succeeds his father, 2 Kings 24. 6; 2 Chr. 36. 8;—foretold that he should be carried to Babylon, Jerem. 22. 25;—carried away captive, 2 Kings 24. 12; Jer. 24. 1;—false prophecy respecting his return, 28. 4;—after 37 years imprisonment in Chaldea, he was released, and raised to dignity, 52. 31.

Jedaiah, a priest, who returned from the Babylonish captivity with 973 of his brethren, Ezra 2. 36.

Jediael, a brave officer in David's army, who abandoned Saul, and joined the son of Jesse, 1 Chr. 11. 45; 12. 20.

Jedidah, [well-beloved, amiable] the mother of Josiah, 2 Kings 22. 1.

Jeduthun, [giver of law, or praise] one of the four great masters of the temple music, 1 Chr. 16. 38, 41, 42;—several of the Psalms bear his name, particularly the 39. 62. 67. &c.

Jehoash, [the fire or offering of the Lord] or *Joash*, the son of Ahaziah king of Judah, saved by his aunt, and made king after his father, 2 Kings 11. 12; 2 Chr. 23. 1, &c.;—kills Zecharinh, the son of Jehoiada, 24. 21;—killed by his servants, 25; 2 Kings 12. 20.

Jehoahaz, [the Lord sees, or possesses] the son of Josiah, *king of Judah*, sometimes called *Shallum*, succeeds Josiah, 2 Kings 23. 31; 2 Chr. 36. 1;—carried to Egypt, 2 Kings 23. 33; 2 Chr. 36. 4;—foretold not to return, Jer. 22. 10.

Jehoahaz, son of Jehu, *king of Israel*, succeeds Jehu, 2 Kings 10. 35;—his death, 13 9.

Jehoiachin. See *Jeconiah*.

Jehoiada, [praise or knowledge of the Lord] the high-priest, preserves Joash from the cruelty of Athaliah, 2 Chr. 23. 1;—anoints him king, 2 Kings 11. 12;—restores the worship of God, 2 Chr. 23. 16;—his death, 24. 15.

Jehoiakim, [the Lord will establish or raise up] the elder son of Josiah, and the brother of Jehoahaz; his original name was Eliakim, which Necho changed to Jehoiakim, 2 Kings 23. 34;—succeeds Jehoahaz, 2 Kings 23. 34; 2 Chr. 36. 4;—conquered by Nebuchadnezzar, 2 Kings 24. 1;—carried to Babylon, 2 Chr. 36. 6; Dan. 1. 1;—his death, 2 Kings 24. 6;—foretold to be buried like an ass, Jer. 22. 19.

Jehoiarib, the head of the first family of the priests established by David, 1 Chr. 24. 7;—from this illustrious family was the Maccabees descended.

Jehoram, [exaltation of the Lord] or *Joram*, succeeds Jehoshaphat, king of Judah, 1 Kings 22. 50; 2 Kings 8. 16; 2 Chr. 21. 1;—the Edomites revolt from him, 8;—the Philistines and Arabs distress him, 16;—receives a letter from Elijah, 12;—his death, 19; 2 Kings 8. 24.

——, or *Joram*, *king of Israel*, succeeds Ahaziah, 2 Kings 1. 17;—goes to war with the Moabites, 3. 6;—killed by Jehu, 9. 11.

Jehoshaphat, [the Lord will judge] king of Judah, succeeds Asa, 1 Kings 15. 24; 2 Chr. 17. 1;—his greatness, 12;—makes an alliance with Ahab, 18. 1; 1 Kings 22. 2;—with Ahaziah, 2 Chr. 20. 35;—joins him in his war with the Moabites and Edomites, 2 Kings 3. 7;—reproved by the prophet Jehu, 2 Chr. 19. 2;—proclaims a fast, 20. 3;—defeats the Ammonites, Moabites, and Edomites, 22;—makes ships to go to Tarshish which are destroyed, 35; 1 Kings 22. 48;—dies, 50; 2 Chr. 21. 1.

——, the son of Ahilud, recorder, or secretary to David, and afterwards to Solomon, 2 Sam. 8. 16; 1 Kings 4. 3.

——, valley of. See *Valley*.

Jehovah, or *Jah*, one of the scripture names of God, significant of *his self-existence, and giving existence to all others*, Ps. 83. 18; Isa. 12. 2; 26. 4;—it is given both to *Christ*, and the *Holy Spirit*; (See these articles)—the Jews had so great a veneration for this name, that they called it the *ineffable* name, and therefore would not pronounce it; on which account its true pronunciation was forgotten. This name occurs very frequently in the Old Testament; but is commonly rendered Lord in our Bibles, and printed in capital letters to distinguish it from the name *Lord* signifying *Ruler*, or *Governor*.

Jehovah-Jireh, the Lord will see or provide, Gen. 22. 14.

Jehovah-Nissi, the Lord my banner, Ex. 17. 15.

Jehovah-Shalom, the Lord send peace, Judg. 6. 24.

Jehovah-Shammah, the Lord is there, Ez. 48. 35.

Jehovah-Tsidkenu, the Lord our righteousness, Je 23. 6.

Jehu, [he that is, or exists] the son of Jehoshaphat, and captain of the troops of Joram, king of Israel, anointed king of Israel, 2 Kings 9. 6;—kills Joram, king of Judah, in the field of Naboth, 24;—kills the sons of Ahab, 10. 1;—and forty-two priests of Baal, 18;—dies, 35.

——, *the prophet*, reproves Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 19. 2.

Jeopardy, hazard, or peril, Judg. 5. 18; 2 Sam. 23. 17; Luke 8. 23; 1 Cor. 15. 30.

Jephthah, [the opener] one of the judges of Israel, who was the son of Gilead by a concubine, Judg. 11. 1;—thrust out from his father's house by his brothers, 2;—was solicited to head the Gilendites against the Ammonites, 5;—agrees on terms that he should continue to be their head, 9;—first expostulates with the Ammonites, 12—28;—his rash vow, 30, 31;—proves victorious, 33;—is met by his daughter, who was ignorant of his vow, 34;—did with her according to his vow, by devoting her to

Digitized by Google

God, in perpetual virginity, 39;—the daughters of Israel went yearly to lament, or *talk with*, and condole with her, 40;—the Ephraimites quarrel with him, 12. 1;—his death, 7;—his faith, Heb. 11. 32.

Jeremiah, [exaltation of the Lord] the prophet, his commission, Jer. 1. 4;—a promise from God to himself, 15. 19;—laments over Josiah, 2 Chr. 35. 25;—directed to prophesy in the gates of Jerusalem, Jerem. 17. 19;—complains of ill-usage, 20. 7;—advises the king to yield to Nebuchadnezzar, 21. 8;—foretells the seventy years' captivity, 25. 8;—apprehended, 26. 8;—acquitted, 16;—writes to the captives at Babylon, 29. 1;—foretells the fate of two lying prophets, 20;—and of Shemaiah, 30;—imprisoned by Zedekiah, 32. 1;—buys a field, 6;—has his prophecies written by Baruch, 36. 1, 32;—foretells the return of the Chaldeans after they had left the city, 37. 6;—put into prison, 14;—into the dungeon, 38. 6;—favoured by Zedekiah, 14;—by Nebuchadnezzar, 39. 11;—goes to Gedaliah, 40. 6;—promises Johanan safety in Judah, 42. 7;—foretells Nebuchadnezzar's conquest of Egypt, 43. 8;—the destruction of his countrymen in Egypt, 44. 11;—gives his prophecy to Seraiah, to be carried to the Euphrates, 51. 59;—complains of the misery of his country, Lam. 1. 18.

Jericho, a noted city about 8 miles west from Jordan, and 19 east from Jerusalem; spies sent to view it, Josh. 2. 1;—taken by Joshua, 6. 20;—rebuilt by Hiel, 1 Kings 16. 34;—Christ passed through, Luke 19. 1.

Jeroboam, [contender, or increaser of the people] the son of Nebat, opposes Solomon, 1 Kings 11. 26;—addressed by the prophet Ahijah, 29;—made king by the ten tribes, 12. 12;—sets up the worship of the calves, 28;—opposed by the prophet at Bethel, 13. 1;—his death, 14. 20.

———, the son of Joash, succeeds him as king of Israel, 2 Kings 13. 13; 14. 16;—dies, 29.

Jerubbaal, the same as *Gideon*. See *Gideon*.

Jeruel, a wilderness, westward of the Dead Sea, and not far from the desert of Zin, in which Jehoshaphat obtained a signal victory over the Ammonites, Moabites, &c. 2 Chr. 20. 16, &c.

Jerusalem, [the vision or possession of peace] the metropolis of the kingdom of Judah, and the seat of government during the reigns of David, Solomon, and their successors. It was called *Salem* in the time of Abraham, Gen. 14. 8; Heb. 7. 2;—and it was called *Jebus* at the time Israel obtained possession of the Holy Land, Josh. 15. 8; 18. 28; 1 Chr. 11. 4. It seems probable, therefore, that the name *Jerusalem*, is merely a compound of the terms *Jebus* and *Salem*. In its most flourishing state, it consisted of four parts, built on four hills; namely, Zion, Acra, Moriah, and Bezetha. In fact the whole foundation was a high rock, with four heads or hills, and with steep ascents on every side, except the north; and surrounded with a deep valley, which was embosomed with hills. The city was encompassed with three walls, over which there were towers; and appears to have been about four miles and a half in circumference. It was taken by the children of Judah, Judg. 1. 8;—recovered by the Jebusites, 21;—by David, 2 Sam. 5. 6; 1 Chr. 11. 4;—expostulated with and threatened for its crimes, Jer. 1. 15; 2; 3; 4. 19; 5; 6; 7; 8; 9; 10. 17, &c.; 11. 1, &c.; Ez. 21; 22. 1, &c.;—described as an exposed infant, 16. 1, &c.;—taken by Nebuchadnezzar, 2 Kings 25 4; 2 Chr. 36. 17; Jerem. 39. 1; 52. 4, &c.;—burned, 52. 12;—represented as a female captive, Isa. 3. 26;—its desolation lamented, Lam. 1, &c.;—its captivity represented by a figure, Ezek. 4. 1; 5. 1;—to be rebuilt, Jerem. 31. 38;—built after the captivity, Nehem. 3. 1, &c.;—after much opposition, 4. 1, &c.;—its walls finished, 6. 15;—its inhabitants chosen by lot, 11. 1, &c.;—the dedication of its walls, 12. 27;—its future state, Ezek. 48. 30;—its new name, 35;—Christ's lamentation over it, Matt. 23. 37;—foretells the destruction of the temple, and of it, 24. 2—28;—and represents the gospel, Gal. 4. 26;—a new one descending from heaven, Rev. 21. 2, 10.

Jeshimon, a city in the wilderness of Maon, belonging to the tribe of Simeon, situated in the southernmost part of Palestine, 1 Sam. 23. 24.

Jeshua, [a saviour] the head of a family who returned from the Babylonish captivity, Ezra 2. 2;—he, assisted by others, built the altar for burnt offerings, 3. 2.

Jeshurun, [upright, or righteous] a name given to the people of Israel, Deut. 32. 15; 33. 5, 26; Isa. 44. 2.

Jesse, [to be, or my present] the son of Obed, and the father of David, Ruth 4. 17, 22;—his descendants, 1 Chr. 2. 13.

Jesting not to be improperly used, Prov. 26. 18; Eph. 5. 4.

Jesuites, the posterity of Jesui, Num. 26. 44.

Jesus, [Saviour] the name by which our glorious Redeemer is called, because he saves his people from their sins, Matt. 1. 21, 25. For his divine character, &c.; see *Christ*. The principal incidents in his history, are, his genealogy both by his father and mother, Matt. 1, &c.; Luke 3. 23, &c.;—conception, Matt. 1. 18; Luke 1. 26, &c.;—birth, Matt. 1. 25; Luke 2. 6;—is circumcised, 21;—visited by the Magi, Matt. 2. 1, &c.;—carried into Egypt, 14;—is brought back, and settles at Nazareth, 23;—is taken to Jerusalem at twelve years of age, Luke 2. 42;—is baptized, Matt. 3. 13; Mark 1. 9; Luke 3. 21; John 1. 32;—his temptation, Matt. 4. 1, &c.; Mark 1. 12; Luke 4. 1;—his first disciples, John 1. 35; Matt. 4. 18; Mark 1. 16; Luke 5. 1;—changes water into wine, John 2. 1;—attends the first passover at Jerusalem, 13;—his conversation with Nicodemus, 3. 1, &c.;—with the woman of Samaria, 4. 1, &c.;—preaches in Galilee, Matt. 4. 17; Mark 1. 14; Luke 4. 14;—at Nazareth, 16—30;—cures the nobleman's son of Capernaum, John 4. 46;—the demoniac in the synagogue, Mark 1. 21; Luke 4. 33;—Peter's wife's mother, Matt. 8. 14; Mark 1. 29; Luke 4. 38;—his discourse on the mount, Matt. 5; 6; 7;—a similar one on the plain, Luke 6. 20;—cures a leper, Matt. 8. 1; Mark 1. 39; Luke 5. 12;—the centurion's servant, Matt. 8. 5; Luke 7. 2;—raises the widow's son at Nain, 11;—stills a tempest, Matt. 8. 24; Mark 4. 35; Luke 8. 22;—discourages several persons from following him, Matt. 8. 18; Luke 9. 57;—cures the demoniac at Gadara, Matt. 8. 28; Mark. 5. 1; Luke 8. 27;—a paralytic at Capernaum, Matt. 9. 1; Mark 2. 1; Luke 5. 17;—discourses with the Pharisees about fasting, Matt. 9. 14; Mark 2. 18; Luke 5. 33;—cures a woman of a bloody issue, Matt. 9. 20; Mark 5. 25; Luke 8. 43;—raises Jairus' daughter, Matt. 9. 15; Mark 5. 41; Luke 8. 54;—gives sight to two blind men, Matt. 9. 27;—cures a dumb demoniac, 32;—asserts his Godhead, John 5. 17, &c.;—walks in the corn fields, Matt. 12. 1; Mark 2. 23; Luke 6. 1;—cures a man with a withered hand, Matt. 12. 10; Mark 3. 1; Luke 6. 6;—calls the twelve apostles, Matt. 10. 2; Mark 3. 13; Luke 6. 13;—cures a blind and dumb demoniac, Matt. 12. 22; Luke 11. 14;—discourses about the sin against the Holy Ghost, Matt. 12. 24; Mark 3. 22; Luke 11. 15;—his mother and brethren desire to speak to him, Matt. 12. 46; Mark 3. 31; Luke 8. 19;—sends out the twelve apostles, Matt. 10. 1; Mark 6. 7; Luke 9. 1;—discourses about John the Baptist, Matt. 11. 7; Luke 7. 24;—pronounces woe against Chorazin, &c.; Matt. 11. 20; Luke 10. 13;—dines with Simon the Pharisee, 7. 36;—feeds six thousand, Matt. 14. 14; Mark 6. 30; Luke 9. 10; John 6. 1;—walks on the sea, Matt. 14. 22; Mark 6. 45; John 6. 15;—reproves those who followed him for the loaves and fishes, 26;—exhibits himself as the bread of life, 33. 35;—cures a lame man at the pool of Bethesda, 5. 2;—discourses concerning his mission, 17;—concerning traditions, Matt. 15. 1; Mark 7. 1;—cures the Syrophœnician woman's daughter, Matt. 15. 21; Mark 7. 24;—cures a person who was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech, Mark 7. 32;—heals a multitude of various diseases, Matt. 15. 30;—feeds four thousand, 32; Mark 8. 1;—discourses about a sign from heaven, Matt. 16. 1; Mark 8. 11; Luke 12. 54;—cures a blind man, Mark 8. 22;—foretells his sufferings, Matt. 16. 21; Mark 8. 31; Luke 9. 18;—his transfiguration, Matt. 17. 1; Mark 9. 2; Luke 9. 28; 2 Pet. 1. 16;—cures a lunatic demoniac, Matt. 17. 14; Mark 9. 17; Luke 9. 22;—again foretells his sufferings, Matt. 17. 22;—pays the tribute money, 24;—discourses concerning humility and forgiveness, 18. 1; Mark 9. 33; Luke 9. 46;—reproves the apostles for rebuking one who cast out devils in his name, Mark 9. 38; Luke 9. 49;—leaves Galilee to go to Judea, John 7. 2; Matt. 19. 1;—foretells the destruction of Jerusalem, Luke 13. 34; 17. 20;—again he foretells it, 21. 5; Matt. 24. 1, &c.; Mark 13. 1, &c.;—his reply to those who told him that Herod intended to kill him, Luke 13. 31;—heals ten lepers, 17 12—14;—sends forth seventy disciples, 10. 1;—discourses with the Jews about his mission, at the feast of tabernacles, John 7. 11;—his address to the woman taken in adultery, 8. 1;—discourses with the Jews about his being the light of the world, 12;—concerning Abraham's seed, 31;—cures a man born blind, 9. 1, &c.;—is entertained by Mary and Martha, Luke 10. 38;—inveighs against the Pharisees, 11. 37;—discourses about the Galileans slain by Pilate, 13. 1;—cures an infirm woman, 11;—a man who had a dropsy, 14. 1;—discourses about humility and suffering in his cause, 26;—about his being the Messiah, at the feast of dedication, John 10. 22;—concerning divorces, Matt. 19. 1; Mark 10. 1;—blesses little children, Matt. 19. 13; Mark 10. 13; Luke 18. 15;—addresses a rich young man, Matt. 19. 16; Mark 10. 17; Luke 18. 18;—raises Lazarus, John 11. 1, &c.;—retires to Ephraim in the wilderness, 54;—foretells his sufferings a third time, Matt. 20. 17; Mark 12. 30; Luke 18. 31;—entertained by Zaccheus, Luke 19. 2;—cures two blind men near Jericho, Matt. 10. 29; Mark 10. 46; Luke 18. 35;—his lamentation over Jerusalem, Luke 19. 41;—sups at Bethany, Matt. 26. 6; Mark 14 1; John 12. 1;—makes a triumphal entry into Jerusalem, Matt. 21. 1; Mark 11. 1; Luke 19. 29; John 12. 12;—cleanses the temple, Matt. 21. 12; Mark 11. 11; Luke 19. 45; John 2. 14;—curses the barren fig-tree, Matt 21. 17; Mark 11. 12;—a voice from heaven is heard in the temple in answer to his prayer, John 12. 28;—discourses again concerning his mission, 30;—concerning the baptism of John, Luke 20. 1;—about tribute to Cæsar, Matt. 22. 15; Mark 12. 13; Luke 20. 20;—about the resurrection, Matt. 22. 23; Mark 12. 18; Luke 20. 27;—about the great commandment, Matt. 22. 35; Mark 12. 28;—about the Messiah as the son of David, Matt. 22. 41; Mark 12. 35; Luke 20. 41;—inveighs against the Pharisees, Matt. 23. 1; Mark 12. 38; Luke 20. 45;—his observation on the poor widow's mite, Mark 12. 41; Luke 21. 1;—discourse on watchfulness, Matt. 24. 42; Mark 13. 33; Luke 21. 34; 12. 35;—describes the last judgment, Matt. 25. 31—46;—Judas engages to betray him, 26. 14; Mark 14. 10; Luke 22. 3;—his preparation for the last passover, Matt. 26. 17; Mark 14. 12; Luke 22. 7;—censures the contest among the disciples about who should be greatest, Luke 22. 24;—washes their feet, John 13. 1;—the last supper, Matt. 26. 20; Mark 14. 18; Luke 22. 14;—institutes the Lord's supper, Matt. 26. 26; Mark 14. 22; Luke 22. 19; 1 Cor. 11. 23;—his discourse to comfort his disciples, John 14. 1, &c.;—compares himself to a vine, 15. 1, &c.;—gives the promise of the Holy Spirit, 16. 16, 26; 15. 26, 16. 7;—prays for his disciples, 17. 1, &c.;—his agony in the garden of Gethsemane, Matt. 26. 36; Mark 14. 32; Luke 22. 39;—is taken and carried before Caiaphas, Matt. 26. 57; Mark 14. 53; Luke 22. 54; John 18. 12;—is denied by Peter, Matt. 26. 69; Mark 14. 66; Luke 22. 54; John 18. 15;—is brought before Pilate, Matt. 27. 11; Mark 15. 1; Luke 23. 2; John 18. 28;—examined by Herod, Luke 23. 6;—crucified, Matt. 27. 33; Mark 15. 21; Luke 23. 33; John 19. 17;—buried, Matt. 27. 60; Mark 15. 46; Luke 23. 53; John 19. 42;—his resurrection, Matt. 28. 1; Mark 16. 1; Luke 24. 1; John 20. 1;—appears first to Mary Magdalene, Mark 16. 9;—afterwards to two disciples going to Emmaus, Luke 24. 13, Mark 16. 12;—to all the apostles, Mark 16. 14;—Luke 24. 36; John 20. 19;—to the disciples in Galilee, Matt. 28. 16; 1 Cor. 15. 6; John 21. 1;—his final instructions, Matt. 28. 18; Mark 16. 15; Acts 1. 3;—his ascension, Mark 16. 19; Luke 24. 51; Acts 1. 9;—appears to Paul on his way to Damascus, 9. 4, 17;—speaks to him at

Digitized by Google

JOA

corinth, 18 9;—appears to him at Jerusalem, 22. 17;—to John in Patmos, Rev. 1. 13—17

Jesus, meaning Joshua the captain of Israel, Acts 7. 45; Heb. 4. 9.

Jether, [he that excels, remains, or searches] the husband of Abigail, David's sister, and the father of Amasa, 1 Chr. 2. 17;—also the name of the son of Gideon, Judg. 8. 20.

Jethro, [excellence, remaining] a priest or prince of Midian, and the father in-law of Moses, Exod. 2. 16;—his flocks kept by Moses, 3. 1;—Moses solicited him for permission to visit his brethren, 4. 18;—brought to Moses in the wilderness, his wife and sons, 18. 1, 2;—is affectionately received by Moses, 7;—took a burnt-offering and sacrifices for God, 12;—his advice to Moses concerning judging the people, 17, &c.

Jewel, a costly ornament of gold, silver, or other precious metals, worn on the forehead, the nose, the ears, and the hand, Gen. 24. 53; Ex. 16. 12, 17, 39;—*figuratively*, the people of God, who are precious in his sight, Mal. 3. 17.

Jews, a name commonly given to the Israelites, from *Judah*, who by his father's prophetic benediction, was constituted the superior of his brethren; and from whose line of descent the sceptre of royalty was not to depart, till *Shiloh*, or Messiah, should be born; their great privileges, Deut. 4. 33; 7. 6; 1 Chr. 17. 21; Rom. 3. 1; 9. 4;—their rejection and dispersion foretold, Lev. 26. 33; Deut. 4. 27; 28. 64; Dan. 12. ; Hos. 9. 17;—are to be recalled and acknowledge Jesus Christ, Deut. 30. 1; Isa. 11. 11; Jerem. 23. 3; 29. 14; 31. 8; 32. 37; Ezek. 36. 33; 39. 23; Hos 3. 5; Amos 9. 14; Zech. 8. 7; Rom. 11. 1, 23; 2 Cor. 3. 16;—in danger from Haman, Esth. 3. 8;—allowed to defend and avenge themselves, 8. 7; 9. 5, 15;—Paul laments their case, Rom. 9. 1;—their conversion foretold, 11. 26. See *Israelites*.

Jewess, a female Jew, as was the mother of Timothy, Acts 16. 1;—and Drusilla the wife of Felix, 24 24.

Jewry, the country of Judea, Dan. 5. 13; John 7. 1.

Jezebel, [isle, or woe, of the dwelling or dunghill] the wife of Ahab king of Israel, was daughter of Ethbaal king of the Sidonians, 1 Kings 16. 31;—attempted to cut off the prophets of the Lord, 18. 4;—fed at her table 400 idolatrous prophets of the groves, and 450 of the prophets of Baal, 19;—persecutes Elijah, 19. 1;—plots against Naboth, 21. 5;—killed and devoured by dogs, 2 Kings 9. 33;—a woman so called by Christ, Rev. 2. 20.

Jezer, the son of Naphtali, and head of the family of the Jezerites, Gen. 46. 24; Num. 26. 49.

Jezrahiah, [the Lord arises, or is in the east] the chief of the singers at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, Neh. 12. 42.

Jezreel, a city of great celebrity in the Holy Land, situated in the midst of a beautiful and extensive plain of the same name, on the south border of Issachar, Josh. 19. 18;—Abner made Ishbosheth king over it, 2 Sam. 2. 9;—Ahab had his palace in, 1 Kings 21. 1;—the dogs did eat Jezebel by the wall of, 23; 2 Kings 9. 30—37;—threatening to revenge on Jehu the blood of, Hos. 1. 4.

Joab, [paternity, or fatherliness] the son of Zeruiah, David's sister, and brother to Abishai and Asahel, 1 Chr. 2. 16;—the general of David, 2 Sam. 2. 13; 8. 16; 20. 23;—kills Abner, 3. 27;—and Amasa, 20. 10;—remonstrates with David against numbering the people, 1 Chr. 21. 3;—puts words into the mouth of a widow to plead for Absalom's restoration, 2 Sam. 14. 2;—slew Absalom, contrary to David's orders, 18. 14;—dissuades David from mourning for Absalom, 19. 1;—put to death by orders of Solomon, 1 Kings 2. 29—34.

Joah, [brotherhood] secretary to king Josiah, and by him employed in repairing the temple, 2 Chr. 34. 8;—another of this name, sent by Hezekiah to receive the propositions of Rabshakeh, 2 Kings 18. 18.

Joanna, [grace or gift of the Lord] the wife of Chuza, Herod's steward, who, after being cured by Christ, followed him, Luke 8. 2, 3.

Joash, king of Judah. See *Jehoash*.

——, *king of Israel*, succeeds Jehoahaz, 2 Kings 13. 9;—encouraged by Elisha, 15;

JOR

—defeats Benhadad, 25;—defeats Amaziah, 14 12;—dies, 16; 13. 13.

Job, [weeping, sobbing, hated] the patriarch, so renowned for his patience; his character, and wealth, Job 1. 1, &c.;—his losses, 13, &c.;—his children all killed, 18, 19;—his patient resignation, 20—22;—his personal sufferings, 2. 7;—reproves his wife's proposal *to curse God and die*, 10;—he curses his day, 3. 1, &c.;—answers Eliphaz, 6. 1; 7. 1;—replies to Bildad, 9. 1; 10. 1;—to Zophar, 12. 1; 13; 14;—to Eliphaz's second speech, 16; 17;—to Bildad's, 19;—replies to Zophar's second speech, 21;—to Eliphaz's third speech, 23; 24;—to Bildad's, 26; 27; 28;—to Zophar's arguments, 29: 30;—asserts his innocence, 31;—submits to God, 40. 3; 42. 1;—is restored to double prosperity, 10. 12;—has the same number of children as before, 13;—his faith in a resurrection, 19. 25;—his age and death, 42. 16, 17;—is classed with Noah and Daniel, Ezek. 14. 14, 20;—his patience celebrated, Jam. 5. 11.

Jochebed, [honourable, glory of the Lord] the wife of Amram, and the mother of Aaron, Moses, and Miriam, Ex. 6. 20; Num. 26. 59.

Joel, [willing, commanding, swearing] one of the minor prophets, the son of Pethuel, or Bethuel, Joel 1. 1. See his Prophecies.

——, the name of several others,—the eldest son of Samuel, 1 Sam. 8. 2;—the son of Josibiah, 1 Chr. 4. 35;—the son of Zichri, Neh. 11. 9, &c.

Johanan, [liberal, merciful, gracious] informs Gedaliah of Ishmael's conspiracy against him, Jer. 40. 13;—requests Jeremiah to inquire of God, 42. 1, 2;—goes to Egypt, contrary to the word of God, and takes Jeremiah with him, 43. 1, &c.

John, [the grace or gift of God] *the Baptist*, his birth, Luke 1. 57;—his habit, Matt. 3. 4;—his testimony to Jesus, John 1. 15, 19; 3. 27; Matt. 3. 11; Mark 1. 7;—his preaching, Matt. 3. 1; Mark 1. 1; Luke 3. 3;—imprisoned by Herod, Luke 3. 19;—his death, Matt. 14. 1; Mark 6. 14; Luke 9. 7;—his disciples at Ephesus, Acts 19. 3.

——, the *Apostle*, called by Jesus, Matt. 4. 21;—leans on the bosom of Jesus, 13. 23;—receives his mother after the crucifixion, 19. 25;—his attestation to the divinity and humanity of Christ, John 1. 1, &c.; 1 John 1, 1;—banished to Patmos, Rev. 1. 9.

John Mark. See *Mark*.

Jokshan, [hard, scandalous] one of the sons of Abraham by Keturah, Gen. 25. 2; 1 Chr. 1. 32.

Joktan, [small, disgust, contention] the elder son of Eber, Gen. 10. 25.

Jonadab, [earnest, liberal] the son of Rechab, was contemporary with Jehu, and witnessed his zeal in destroying the family of Ahab, 2 Kings 10. 15;—his command to his descendants, Jer. 35. 6, &c. See *Rechabites*.

Jonah, [a dove, he that oppresses] one of the minor prophets, was born at Gathhepher, 2 Kings 14. 25;—is commanded to go to Nineveh, Jon. 1. 2;—flees from the presence of God, 3;—swallowed by a fish, 17;—his prayer, 2. 1;—preaches to the Ninevites, 3. 2;—his sorrow and anger because his predictions were not fulfilled, 4. 1;—is reproved by God, 4—11;—mentioned by Christ, Matt. 12. 39—41.

Jonathan, [given, or gift of God] *a young Levite*, who became priest to Micah, Judges 17. 10;—the Danites take him with them, and he and his posterity were priests to their idol at Dan, 18. 19, 30.

——, the son of Saul, defeats a garrison of the Philistines, 1 Sam. 14. 13;—in danger from his father's rash vow, 39;—his friendship for David, 18. 1;—informs David of his father's design against him, 1 Sam. 19. 1;—makes a covenant with him, 20. 1;—takes leave of him, 35;—comforts him at Ziph, 23. 14;—slain, 31. 2;—his death lamented by David, 2 Sam. 1. 11, 17.

Joppa, a sea-port town, pleasantly situated on the shores of the Mediterranean sea, about 30 miles north-west from Jerusalem;—here the wood which Solomon brought from Lebanon was unloaded, 2 Chr. 2. 16;—here Jonah found the ship in which he fled, Jon. 1. 3;—here Peter restored Dorcas to life, Acts 9. 40;—here he received the messengers of Cornelius, 10. 5, 23.

Joram. See *Jehoram*.

Jordan, a river of considerable note in the Holy Land, the uppermost spring of which

JOT

is in mount Lebanon, about 12 miles north of Cesarea-Philippi. After running about 12 miles more to the south, it receives a more considerable branch, which, under ground, proceeds from the lake Phiala. About 15 miles farther south, it forms the waters of *Merom*, or lake of Samechon, which is about 4 miles broad, and nearly 8 long. After running about 28 miles further south, it forms the lake, or sea of Gennesareth, which is about 13 miles in length, and 6 in breadth. From thence it runs southward through a long valley, whose air is unwholesome, and most of it desert, till it loses itself in the Dead Sea. Its whole course is about 160 miles. It was miraculously divided and passed over by the Israelites, Josh. 3. 1, &c.; 4. 19;—by Elijah, 2 Kings 2. 8;—by Elisha, 14;—John baptized in, Matt. 3. 6.

Joseph, [addition, increase] the son of Jacob by Rachel,—born, Gen. 30. 24.—his dreams, 37. 5, &c.—sold into Egypt, 28;—bought by Potiphar, 39. 1;—put into prison, 20;—interprets the prisoners' dreams, 40. 12;—brought before Pharaoh, and interprets his dream, 41. 14, &c.;—set over the land of Egypt, 41;—his sons, 50;—treats his brethren roughly, 42. 9;—his favour to Benjamin, 43. 16;—makes himself known to his brethren, 45. 1, &c.;—meets his father, 46. 29;—presents him to Pharaoh, 47. 7;—gets all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh, 20,—visits his sick father, 48. 1;—his death and age, 50. 26.—his bones carried out of Egypt, Ex. 13. 19.

Joseph, *the husband of Mary*, and reputed father of Christ, was of the royal line of the house of David, Matt 1. 6, 16; Luke 1. 27;—espoused Mary, Matt. 1. 18;—was informed by an angel respecting the extraordinary nature of her conception, and the child she was to bring forth, 20. 21;—was again warned to flee into Egypt, 2. 13;—returned and settled at Nazareth, 23;—took Jesus and his mother to Jerusalem to observe the passover, Luke 2. 41—43;—was a carpenter, Matt. 13. 55;—appears to have died before Christ entered on his public ministry, John 19. 25—27.

—— *of Arimathea*, a Jewish senator, and a believer in Christ, Matt. 27. 57;—Mark 15. 42; Luke 23. 50; John 19. 38;—did not consent to the crucifixion of Christ, Luke 23. 51;—went to Pilate and begged the body of Jesus, 52;—took it down, wrapped it in linen, and buried it in his own new sepulchre, 53.

——, *called Barsabas*. See *Barsabas* and *Joses*.

——, several other persons thus named, Num. 13. 7; 1 Chr. 25. 2; Ezra 10. 42; Neh. 12. 14.

Joses, or *Joseph*, the son of Mary Cleophas, was the brother of James the Less, and nearly related to Christ, Matt. 13. 55; 27. 56; Mark 6. 3; 15. 40, 47;—thought to be the same as Barsabas, Acts 1. 23.

Joshua, [Saviour] the son of Nun, one of the spies, sent to explore the Land of Promise, Num. 13. 16;—he, along with *Caleb*, gave a good account of it, 14. 6;—is appointed to succeed Moses, 27. 18;—encouraged by Moses, Deut. 31. 7;—God gives him a charge, 14;—succeeds Moses, 34. 9; Josh. 1. 1;—his instructions, 1. 8;—an angel appears to him, 5. 13;—God encourages him, 8. 1;—writes the law on stones, 32;—conquers all the land of Canaan, 11. 16;—his inheritance, 19. 49;—his exhortation before his death, 23. 1; 24. 1, &c.;—his age and death, 25. 29.

——, *the high priest*, the son of Josedech, Hag. 1. 1, 12, 14;—was encouraged, along with Zerubbabel, the governor, in rebuilding the temple, after the return from Babylon, 2. 4;—a type in the prophecy of Zechariah, Zech. 3. 3.

Josiah, [fire of the Lord] the son of Amon king of Judah, succeeds his father, 2 Kings 21. 24; 2 Chr. 33. 25;—repairs the temple, 34. 8; 2 Kings 22. 3, &c.;—finds the book of the law, 8; 2 Chr. 34. 14;—keeps a solemn passover, 35. 1;—slain, 23; 2 Kings 22. 29;—Jeremiah's lamentation over him, 2 Chr. 35. 25.

Jot or *tittle*, the smallest letter or mark of a word, meaning the least supposable part, Matt. 5. 18.

Jotham, [perfection of the Lord] the son of Gideon, addresses the people of Shechem in a parable, Judg. 9. 7;—his imprecation fulfilled 56

Digitized by Google

Jotham, king of Judah, succeeds Uzziah, 2 Kings 15. 7; 2 Chr. 27. 1;—conquers the Ammonites, 5;—dies, 9; 2 Kings 15. 38.

Journey, a day's, the space covered with quails round the camp of Israel, reckoned about 20 miles, Num. 11. 31;—a *Sabbath-day's*, reckoned by the Jews less than one mile; but, it is probable, that they were allowed to travel to the synagogue, though much farther distant, Acts 1. 12; 2 Kings 4. 23.

Journeys of the Israelites, or their marches from the time they left *Rameses* in Egypt, till they pitched their camp in *Gilgal* in the Land of Promise, seem to have been 52 in number, Ex 12. 37; 13. 20; 14. 2; 15. 23, 27; 16. 1; 17. 1; Num. 33. 1, &c.; Josh. 4. 19.

Joy, or *Gladness*, is an agreeable sensation of the mind, arising from the possession or anticipation of something esteemed valuable, pleasant, or good. *Natural* joy arises from things which are earthly and perishing, Esth. 5. 9; 8. 16; Eccl. 7. 14. *Religious and Spiritual* joy, experienced by the people of God, *arises from* a warrant to claim God as their father and portion, 2 Cor. 6. 18; Lam. 3. 24; Hab. 3. 17, 18;—Christ as their all-sufficient Saviour, John 6. 37; Heb. 7. 25;—to expect all, while in this world, that God knows to be good for them, Ps. 34. 10; 84. 11;—and a glorious inheritance beyond the grave, 1 Pet. 1. 3, 4;—in its *nature and properties*, it is pure, refined, and unknown to the men of the world, 1 Cor. 2. 14;—its sources remain unchangeable, Heb. 13. 5, 8;—it is unspeakable, 1 Pet. 1. 8;—it shall be eternal, Isa. 35. 10; John 16. 22.

Jubilee, the grand sabbatical year among the Hebrews, and celebrated every fiftieth year, Lev. 25 8, 9;—this was the year of general release, not only of all debts, like the common sabbatical, or every seventh year; but of all slaves, and of all lands and possessions which had been sold, or otherwise alienated from the families and tribes to which they originally belonged, 10—17.

Judah, [the praise of the Lord] the fourth son of Jacob by Leah, Gen. 29. 35;—saves Joseph from death, 37. 26;—his sons by Shuah, 38. 3, 4;—his guilty connexion with Tamar his daughter-in-law, 15;—his confession of his guilt, 26;—pleads with his father to send Benjamin, along with his brothers, into Egypt, 43. 3;—intercedes with Joseph not to detain Benjamin, and offers himself in his room, 44. 18—34;—is constituted, by his father's prophetic blessing, the head of his brethren, from whom their kings were to descend, 49. 8—10;—his tribe and that of Simeon, war with the Canaanites, Judg. 1. 1, 17;—their inheritance, Josh. 15. 1, &c.;—warned by the example of the ten tribes, Hos. 4. 15.

——— or *Judea*, for both names are used indiscriminately, for the country of Judah, 1 Sam. 23. 3; 2 Kings 24. 20; 2 Chr. 2. 7;—sometimes the whole land of Canaan, Matt. 24. 16; Acts 1. 18.

Judaizing, or attempting to induce the Gentile converts, to join with Christianity, the religious rites of the Jews, plainly condemned, Gal. 3. 1, &c.; 5. 1; 6. 12; Col. 2. 8. 16.

Judas, [praise of the Lord] or *Jude*, who wrote the epistle of that name, and who is called *Lebbeus* and *Thaddeus*, or brother of Jesus, Matt. 10. 3; Mark 3 18; 6. 3; Luke 6. 16; Acts 1. 13;—his question to Jesus, John 15. 22.

——— *Iscariot* censures Mary for anointing Jesus, John 12. 4;—his treachery foretold, Matt. 26. 21; Mark 14. 18; Luke 22. 21; John 6. 71; 13. 21;—agrees with the Pharisees, Matt. 26. 14; Mark 14. 10; Luke 22. 3;—betrays Jesus in the garden, Matt. 26 47; Mark 14. 43; Luke 22. 47; John 18. 3;—hangs himself, Matt. 27. 3; Acts 1. 18.

Judas, of Galilee, his insurrection. Acts 5. 37.

———, or *Barsabas*, commended, Acts 15. 22, 32.

Judges to be appointed, Deut. 16. 18; 17. 8;—their qualifications and duty, Ex. 18. 21; 23. 3, 6; Lev. 19. 15; Deut. 1. 13, 16; 16. 18; 17. 8; 2 Chr. 19 6; Ps. 82; Prov. 18. 5; 24. 23; 31. 8, 9; Ezra 7. 25;—bad ones described, 1 Sam. 8. 1; Isa. 1. 23; Hos. 4. 18; Zeph. 3. 3; Mic. 3 9; Luke 18. 2;—bad ones threatened, Prov. 17. 15; 24. 24; Isa. 5. 23; 10. 1.

Judging others rashly and censoriously, condemned, Matt. 7. 1; Luke 6. 37; Rom. 2. 1; 14. 3, 4; 1 Cor. 4. 5; James 4. 11, 12;—*ourselves*, or trying our character by careful and impartial self-examination, commanded, 1 Cor. 11. 31; 2 Cor. 13. 5. See *Examination*.

Judgment, future, intimations of it, Psal. 1. 5; 9. 7; 50; Eccl. 3. 17; 11. 9; 12. 14;—to be administered by Christ, Matt. 16. 27; 25. 31; John 5. 22, 27; Acts 10. 42; 17. 31; Rom. 2. 16; 2 Cor. 5. 10; 2 Tim. 4. 1;—the time of it unknown, Matt. 24. 44; Mark 13. 32; 1 Thess. 5. 2; 2 Pet. 3. 10;—why delayed, 9. 15.

——— *to be preceded by* false Christs, Matt. 24. 5, 24;—the appearance of the man of sin, 2 Thess. 2. 8; 1 John 2. 18;—the preaching of the gospel among all nations, Matt. 24. 14; Luke 21. 24; Rom. 11. 25; Rev. 14. 6;—the conversion of the Jews, Hos. 3. 5; Rom. 11. 23, &c.; 2 Cor. 3. 16;—remarkable wars and other calamities, Matt. 24. 6, 21.

———, *the circumstances of it*, a trumpet will be sounded, Matt. 24. 31; 1 Cor. 15. 52;—a change will take place in the bodies that are raised, Matt. 22. 30; 1 Cor. 15. 42; Phil. 3. 21; Col. 3. 4; 1 John 3. 2;—a conflagration or change in the world, Zeph. 3. 8; 2 Thess. 1. 8; 2 Pet. 3. 7;—Christ coming in the clouds, Dan. 7. 10; Matt. 16. 27; 24. 30; 26. 64; Luke 21. 27; Acts 1. 11; 1 Thess. 3. 13; 4. 16; Rev. 1. 7;—who will then judge all men, Matt. 24. 31; 25. 31; Rom. 14. 10; 2 Cor. 5. 10; Jude 15; Rev. 20. 12; 22. 12;—the apostles to be judges with him, Matt. 19. 28; Luke 22. 30; 1 Cor. 6. 3;—the righteous will be separated from the wicked, Matt. 13. 49; 25. 32.

Judgments of God, meaning his *law*, or *word*: so called because they are the rule by which he will judge all to whom they are given, and by which they ought to judge themselves, Psal. 19. 9; 89. 30; 119. 13, 20, 30, 39, 43, &c. &c.

——— *of God*, the punishments which he inflicts on transgressors, are all righteous, Psal. 97. 2; 145. 17; Rom. 2. 2; Rev. 16. 7; 19. 2;—sometimes dark and unsearchable, Rom. 11. 33.

——— *of God on sinners, examples of*, the universal deluge, Gen. 6. 7;—the confusion of languages, 11. 7;—the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah, 19. 24;—the plagues of Egypt, Ex. 7. to 13;—the drowning of Pharaoh and his hosts, 14. 28;—the sufferings of Israel in the wilderness, Num. 21. 6; 25. 9, &c. &c. See *Famine, Pestilence, Plague*, &c.

Julia, [downy, or soft hair] a friend of Paul's to whom he sends his salutations, Rom. 16. 15.

Julius, [the same with Julia] the centurion of Augustus's band, to whose care Festus committed Paul, to be conveyed prisoner to Rome, Acts 27. 1;—showed much kindness to Paul, 2;—saved him from the murderous design of the soldiers, 43.

Junia, [youthful or belonging to Juno] an early convert to christianity, of whom Paul speaks in honourable terms, Rom. 16. 7.

Juniper, a well known shrub, the leaves of which are evergreen, and which produces berries, 1 Kings 19. 4; Job. 30. 4; Ps 120. 4.

Jupiter, [helping father] the supreme god of the Heathens, whom they regard as the chief governor of heaven and earth, and whom they represented as notorious for his wicked and lascivious intrigues;—the inhabitants of Lystra called Barnabas Jupiter, Acts 14. 12;—his priests wished to offer sacrifice to Paul and Barnabas, 13, 18.

Just, upright or righteous, God is perfectly and essentially, Deut. 32. 4; Isa. 45. 21; Zeph. 3. 5;—Christ is, Acts 3. 14;—1 Pet. 3. 18;—good men are, in respect of honesty and equity in their transactions, Gen. 6. 9; Prov. 3. 33; 4. 18; 10. 7; Matt. 1. 19, Luke 2. 25.

Justice of God, the infinite rectitude of his nature, by which he must render to every one his due, Gen. 18. 25; Deut. 32. 4; 2 Chr. 19. 7; Job 8. 3; Psal. 145 17; Jer. 9. 24; 32. 18; Dan. 9. 14; Ezek. 18. 25; Rev. 15. 3; 19. 1, 2.

——— *required of man*, Deut. 16. 20; Jerem. 20. 3; Matt 7. 12, Luke 6 31; Rom. 13. 7; Phil. 4. 8; Isa. 66. 1, Ez. 45. 9; Mic. 6. 8.

Justification, a gracious act of God, whereby he accepts, and deals with, those who believe in Christ, as if they were just and righteous;—is an individual and instantaneous act, done at once, and admitting of no degrees, John 5. 24; Rom. 8. 1;—not to be attained by the law, Acts 13. 39; Rom. 3. 20; 8. 3; Gal. 2. 16; 3. 11; Heb. 7. 19, —nor by any other performance, Job 9. 2; 25. 4; Ps. 130. 3; 143. 2;—is given unto us by the grace of God, Rom. 3. 24; 4. 4; 11. 5; Eph. 2. 8; 2 Tim. 1. 9; Tit. 3. 5;—through the merits and blood of Christ, Acts 13. 38; Rom. 5. 9, 19; 1 Cor. 1. 30;—by the means of faith, Rom. 3. 22; 4. 16 Gal. 2. 16; 3. 11, 24; Eph. 2. 8; Heb. 10. 38; 11. 7;—it is an act of justice as well as of grace; the law being perfectly fulfilled, and Divine justice satisfied, by Christ, Isa. 42. 21; Rom. 3. 24—26;—is irreversible, and unalterable, 8. 30—39.

——— *effects* or *blessings* of, are, entire freedom from all *penal* evil in this life, and that which is to come, Rom. 8. 28; 1 Cor. 3. 22;—peace with God, Rom. 5. 1;—access to God through Christ, with filial confidence, Eph. 2. 18; 3. 12;—the certain attainment of eternal life, Rom. 7. 9; 8 30.

———, *evidences* of, are, deliverance from the dominion of sin, Rom. 6. 1—22;—supreme love to the Saviour, 1 John 4. 19;—persevering reliance on his blood, Gal. 2. 16; Phil. 3, 8, 9;—devotedness to his service, 2 Cor. 5. 14, 15; Gal. 2. 20;—justice in all our dealings with our fellow men, Mic. 6. 8; 1 Thess. 2. 10.

———, *excellences* of this method of, are, that it supports the honour of God's perfections and government, Ps. 85. 10; Rom. 3. 26;—humbles the sinner, and glorifies the Saviour, 27; Rev. 1. 5, 6;—places all the children of God on the same level, in regard to want of merit in themselves, and obligations to Divine grace, Rom. 3. 30; 10, 12; Col. 3. 11;—establishes the faith and hope of believers on a sure and everlasting foundation, Rom. 8. 30—34.

———, the seeming difference between Paul's account of, Rom. 3. 24, 28; Gal. 2. 16; and that of James, Jam. 2. 24; arises from the following causes; Paul treats of the justification of our *persons* before God, Rom. 3. 26;—but James of the justification of our faith before men as professed believers, Jam. 2 18;—Paul speaks of those who are "without strength, ungodly and sinners," till the moment they are justified, Rom. 4. 5; 5. 6, 8, 10;—but James, of them who are already righteous, and who give proof of it by their works, Jam. 2. 14, 21, 22;—in the justification mentioned by Paul, works have no share, Rom. 4. 6; 11. 6; but in that by James, it is by good works alone that it can have existence, Jam. 2. 17, 26.

Justus, [upright, righteous] the surname of Barsabas, Acts 1. 23;—the name of another, a pious man, in whose house Paul preached at Corinth, 18. 7;—another, called also Jesus, a fellow labourer of Paul's, Col. 4. 11.

K

Kabzeel, a city of Judah, near the west shore of the Dead Sea, towards its southern extremity, Josh. 15. 22;—here Benaiah, the general of Solomon's army, was born, 2 Sam. 23. 20.

Kadesh, or *Kadesh-Barnea*, a city of the tribe of Judah, situated about 24 miles south from Hebron, and on the south of Canaan;—here the Israelites long sojourned, Deut. 1. 46;—from it the spies were sent to explore the Promised Land, Num. 13. 26; 32 8;—here Miriam died, or, as some think, in another place of the same name, Num. 20. 1;—here, at the waters of Meribah, Israel rebelled, and Moses incurred the Divine displeasure, Num. 20. 10; Deut. 32. 51.

Kadmonites, ancient inhabitants of Canaan, Gen. 15. 19.

Kanah, a river on the south border of the western Manassites, Josh. 16. 8; 17. 9.

Kedar, [blackness, sorrow] a son of Ishmael and father of the Kedarenes, who resided

Digitized by Google

in Arabic, Gen. 25. 13;—in this country David seems to have sojourned, Ps. 120 5;—descendants of, traded with the Tyrians, Ezek. 27. 21;—to be conquered, Jer. 49. 28;—to add to the glory of the church, Isa. 60. 7.

Kedemah, [eastern, rising] the youngest son of Ishmael, Gen. 25. 15;—his posterity resided to the eastward of Gilead, and seem to have given name to the city of Kedemoth, near the river Arnon, Deut. 2. 26; Josh. 13. 18; 21. 37.

Kedesh, a town in upper Galilee, which belonged to the tribe of Naphtali, Josh. 19. 37;—appointed one of the cities of refuge, 20. 7.

Keilah, a city of Judah, situated about 18 miles southwest of Jerusalem, Josh. 15. 44;—saved by David from the ravages of the Philistines, 1 Sam. 23. 1—5;—here Abiathar came to David, 6;—from it David and his men departed, being warned by God, 12, 13;—rulers from, assisted Nehemiah in rebuilding Jerusalem, Neh. 3. 17, 18.

Kemuel, [God has raised him] the third son of Nahor, and father of Aram, Gen. 22. 21;—the name of a prince of the tribe of Ephraim, one of those appointed to divide the land of Canaan, Num. 34. 24.

Kenath, a town of the tribe of Manasseh, taken by Nobah, and called after his own name, Num. 32. 42.

Kenaz, [this nest, possession, or lamentation] the fourth son of Eliphaz, the son of Esau, and one of the dukes of Edom, Gen. 36. 15;—the name also of the father of Othniel and the brother of Caleb, Judg. 1. 13; 3. 9.

Kenites, an ancient people, who inhabited a district lying to the westward of the Dead Sea, and extending their borders far into the Arabian desert;—Jethro, the father-in-law of Moses, was one of them, Judg. 1. 16;—their land promised to the Hebrews, Gen. 15. 19;—for the sake of Jethro, they were not cut off, but allowed to dwell in the tribe of Judah, 1 Sam. 15. 6; Judg. 1. 16.

Kenizzites, one of the tribes of the ancient Canaanites, who seem to have dwelt in the mountains of Judah, Gen. 15. 19.

Kerchiefs, used by the false prophets, were headtires, turbans, or vails bound to the head, so as to cover the face, Ez. 13. 18, 21.

Keturah, [incense-burner, perfumed] the wife of Abraham, Gen. 25. 1;—called also his *concubine*, and by some thought to have been so, long before the death of Sarah, 1 Chr. 1. 32;—her descendants, Gen. 25. 2—4; 1 Chr. 1. 32.

Key, *literally* an instrument to open a lock, Judg. 3. 25;—*figuratively* an emblem of power and government, Isa. 22. 22; Rev. 3. 7; 9. 1; 20. 1;—the authoritative administrations of the gospel, in publishing its truths, dispensing its ordinances, and pointing out the characters both of the righteous and the wicked, Matt. 16. 19; John 20. 23.

Kibroth-Hattaavah, the place where Israel loathed the manna, and lusted after other food; and where they were smitten with a great plague, Num. 11. 4, 34, 35.

Kick, *figuratively*, to rebel wantonly and stubbornly against God, 1 Sam. 2. 29; Deut. 32. 15.

Kid, a young goat, not to be seethed in its mother's milk, Ex. 23. 19; 34. 26; Deut. 14. 21;—offered in sacrifice, Lev. 4. 23, 28.

Kedron, or *Cedron*, a brook which ran through the valley of Jehoshaphat, on the east side of Jerusalem, between the city and the mount of Olives;—David crossed it in his escape from Absalom, 2 Sam. 15. 23;—near by it, Asa, Hezekiah, and Josiah burnt the idols and abominations of their predecessors, 1 Kings 15. 13; 2 Kings 23. 4; 2 Chr. 29. 16;—Christ passed it, in his way to Gethsemane, John 18. 1.

Kine, the old plural of *cow*, cows, Gen. 32. 15; 41. 2; Deut. 7. 13;—*figuratively*, proud, grovelling, and powerful rulers, Amos 4. 1.

King, the chief ruler of a tribe, city, or kingdom;—the first of whom we read was Nimrod, Gen. 10. 8—10;—at first the extent of the dominions of kings was often very limited, as appears from 70 of them being conquered by Adonibezek, Judg. 1. 7;—32 being subject to Benhadad, 1 Kings 20. 1;—31 being conquered by Joshua, Josh. 12. 24;—Saul was the first in Israel, 1 Sam. 11. 15;—to him succeeded David, 2 Sam. 5. 1—3;—Solomon was his successor, 1 Kings 1. 39;—after him the tribes were divided into the *kingdom of Judah*, and the *kingdom of Israel*, 12. 16—20. The kingdom of *Judah*, including the tribes of Judah and Benjamin, was governed by Rehoboam, Abijah, Asa, Jehoshaphat, Jehoram, Ahaziah, Athaliah, Joash, Amaziah, Azariah, Jotham, Ahaz, Hezekiah, Manasseh, Amon, Josiah, Jehoahaz, Jehoiakim, Jehoiachin, and Zedekiah, in all *twenty* kings. The kingdom of *Israel*, consisting of the other ten tribes, was governed by Ishbosheth, Jeroboam, Nadab, Baasha, Elah, Zimri, Omri, Ahab, Ahaziah, Joram, Jehu, Jehoahaz, Jonah, Jeroboam, Zachariah, Shallum, Menahem, Pekahiah, Pekah, and Hoshea, in all *twenty*. After the return of the Jews from Babylon, they had no kings for about 400 years; but were ruled by deputy-governors under the Persians or Greeks. Subsequently to that period, Hircanus, Aristobulus, Janneus, and his sons Hircanus and Aristobulus, all high-priests, ruled with supreme power. After these, governed Herod the Great, Archelaus, Herod Agrippa, and Agrippa his son, who all were tributary to the Romans; and during the reign of the last of these, Jerusalem was destroyed by Titus.

Kingdom of God, or *of Heaven*, the church of Christ, on earth, or in celestial glory, or inclusive of both states; announced by Daniel, Dan. 2. 44; 7. 9, 22;—by John the Baptist, and by Jesus, Matt. 3. 2; 4. 17; 10. 7; 12. 28; Mark 1. 15; Luke 10. 9, 11; 17. 20;—a subject for prayer, Matt. 6. 10; Luke 11. 2;—to be sought for, Matt. 6. 33; Luke 12. 31;—the qualifications for it, Matt. 7. 21; Mark 9. 37; Luke 9. 62; 13. 24; John 3. 3; Acts 14. 22; Rom. 14. 17; 1 Cor. 6. 9; 15. 50; 2 Thess. 1. 4, 5.

Kings, their duty, Deut 17. 14; 2 Sam. 23. 3; Psal. 2. 10; Prov. 14. 35; 16. 12; 17. 7; 20. 28; 25. 2; 31. 4;—the Israelites desire one, 1 Sam. 8. 5;—the Israelites forewarned of the consequences of having one, 1 Sam. 8. 11, &c.;—respect due to them, Prov. 24. 21; Eccl. 8. 2; Rom. 13. 1; 1 Pet. 2. 13, 14, 17;—under the control or direction of God, Ps. 76. 12; Prov. 21. 1;—the ceremony of making one, 2 Kings 11. 12;—precepts about them, Prov. 25. 1;—the misery of having a foolish and bad one, Prov. 28. 15, 28; 29. 12; Eccl. 4. 13; 10. 5, &c.; 16;—their power, Eccl. 8. 2, 4; 10. 20.

Kir, a city of the Medes, to which the Syrians, and part of the Hebrews, were carried captive by the Assyrians, 2 Kings 16. 9;—prediction of Amos concerning this, Amos 1. 5.

Kir-Haresheth, *Kir-Haresh*, *Kir-Heres*, a principal city of the Moabites, ravaged by Jehoram, 2 Kings 3. 25;—long after ruined by the Assyrians, and by the Chaldeans, Isa. 15. 1; 16. 7, 11; Jer. 48. 31.

Kiriath, a city of Moab, which was ruined when that country was conquered by Nebuchadnezzar, Jer. 48. 24, 41; Amos 2. 2.

Kirjath-Arba, the ancient name of Hebron, the place where Sarah died, Gen. 23. 2; Josh. 14. 15; 20. 7.

Kirjath-Jearim, a town of Judah, on the confines of Benjamin, Josh. 15. 9;—its inhabitants receive the ark from the Philistines, 1 Sam. 7. 1;—from it David removed the ark, 1 Chr. 13. 6.

Kirjah-Sepher, sometimes called *Debir*, taken by Othniel, to whom Caleb gave his daughter in marriage as a reward for, Judg. 1. 11—13.

Kish, [hard, difficult, straw] the name of several persons among the Hebrews;—the son of Ner and father of Saul, 1 Sam. 9. 1;—the son of Gibeon, 1 Chr. 8. 30;—the son of Mahli, 23. 21;—the son of Abdi, 2 Chr. 29. 12.

Kishon, a rivulet or brook in the Holy Land, which rises in mount Tabor, and flows nearly westward into the Mediterranean, by the port of Accho, Judg. 5. 21; Ps. 83. 9.

Kiss, used as a token of affection to kindred, Gen 27. 26; 31. 28; 1 Kings 19. 20;—an expression of friendship, real, or pretended, 1 Sam. 20. 41; 2 Sam. 20. 9; Matt. 26. 49;—of homage, 1 Kings 19. 18.

Kite, a species of falcon, somewhat larger than a turtle pigeon, Lev. 11. 14; Deut. 14. 13.

Knee, to bow it to another, imports reverence and honour to him, Gen. 41. 43;—religious worship, 1 Kings 19. 18; Isa. 45. 23; Rom. 14. 11; Phil. 2. 10.

Kneeling, a becoming posture for prayer and supplication, Ps. 22. 29; 95. 6; 99. 5; Rom. 14. 11; Eph. 3. 14; Phil. 2. 10.

———, *examples of it*, of Solomon at the dedication of the temple, 1 Kings 8. 54; 2 Chr. 6. 13;—of Ezra, Ezr. 9. 5;—of Daniel, Dan. 6. 10;—of Jesus, Luke 22. 41;—of Stephen, Acts 7. 60;—of Peter, 9. 40;—of Paul, 20. 36; 21. 5.

Knock, to employ earnestness and importunity, as Christ does with sinners, Rev. 3. 20;—as we are required in prayer, Matt 7. 7, 8; Luke 11. 9.

Knowledge, in general, and especially that which is religious; evil of being without it, Prov. 19. 2; Isa. 27. 11; 2 Thess 1. 8;—its great value, Prov. 8. 10, 11; 2 Tim. 3. 15;—bestowed on those who earnestly and diligently seek it, Prov. 2. 3—6; Jam. 1. 5;—the fear of the Lord is the beginning of, Prov. 1. 7; 9. 11; Ps. 111. 10;—despised by fools, Prov. 1. 22;—valued and treasured up by the wise, 10. 14; 15. 14;—aggravates guilt, when men act contrary to it, Luke 12. 47; John 15. 22; Rom. 1. 21; 2. 21; Jam. 4. 17;—ought to be communicated, Deut. 6. 7; Ps. 78. 4; 119. 13; Matt. 5. 14; 10. 27; 1 Cor. 12. 7, &c.; 1 Pet. 4. 10.

——— *of God*, his underived, eternal, and perfect acquaintance with all things, past, present, and future, 1 Sam. 2. 3; Job 37. 16; Ps. 147. 5; Dan. 2. 22; Acts 15. 18; Heb. 4. 13.

———, *our acquaintance* with his scripture character and will, is either merely *speculative*, Titus 1. 16;—or, *spiritual* and *saving*, John 17. 3;—this includes, a holy reverence for God, Jer. 10. 7; Rev. 15. 4;—love to him as supremely great and good, Ps. 18. 1; Zech. 9. 17;—humble confidence in his mercy and promise, Psal. 9. 10;—sincere, universal, and persevering obedience to his will, 1 John 2. 3.

———, *to increase in*, we must depend on Him from whom all light proceeds, Jam. 1. 6;—diligently study his revealed will, Prov. 2. 3—5; Hos. 6. 3;—cultivate a humble frame of mind, Ps. 25. 9;—watch against corrupt affections, Luke 21. 34;—meditate frequently on his love and grace, Psal. 104. 34,—prefer this knowledge to every thing else, Phil. 3. 8.

Kohath, [assembly, obedience, bluntness] the second son of Levi, and father of the *Kohathites*, Gen. 46. 11; Num. 4. 18, 34, 37;—from him by Aaron, the son of Amram, sprung the Hebrew priests, Ex. 6. 18; 1 Chr. 6. 2, 3.

Korah, [bald, frozen] the son of Esau by Aholibamah, Gen. 36. 14, 18.

———, the son of Izhar, and great-grandson of Levi, Exod. 6. 21;—his rebellion against Moses and Aaron, Num. 16. 1—3;—his awful punishment, in which 250 were swallowed up in the earth, 32.

L

Laban, [white, shining, a brick] the son of Bethuel, the brother of Rebekah, and father of Leah and Rachel; kindly receives Abraham's servant, Gen. 24. 29;—approves the proposal of giving Rebekah to be the wife of Isaac, 50. 51;—his friendly reception of Jacob, 29. 13;—agrees to give him Rachel to wife, as a reward for his service, 15—29;—deceives him by substituting Leah in her place, 23;—afterwards gives him Rachel also, 29;—induces Jacob to tarry with him by fixing his wages, 30, 27—34;—pursues after Jacob, and overtakes him, 31. 22, 23;—warned by God, in a dream, not to hurt Jacob, 24;—makes a covenant with Jacob, 44;—parted peacefully from him, 55.

Laban, a town in the plains of Moab, Deut 1. 1.

Labour, the appointed lot of all men, Gen. 3. 19; diligence in approved and commanded, Prov. 13. 11; 16. 26; 28. 19; Eccl. 5. 12; Acts 20. 35; Eph. 4. 28; 1 Thess. 2. 9; 4. 11; 2 Thess. 3. 10;—more for spiritual, than worldly things, John 6. 7.

Lachish, a city of Judah, about 20 mile

Digitized by Google

south-east of Jerusalem, taken by Joshua, Josh. 10. 31, 32;—Amaziah fled to, from a conspiracy, 2 Kings 14. 19;—fortified by Rehoboam, 2 Chr. 11. 9;—the king of Babylon fought against, Jer. 34. 7.

Lacking, wanting, or without, Lev. 2. 13; 1 Cor. 16. 17; 2 Cor. 11. 9; 1 Thess. 3. 10.

Laish, [a lion] the father of Phalti, to whom Saul gave Michal, David's wife, 1 Sam. 25. 44; 2 Sam. 3. 15.

——, the original name of the city of Dan, Judg. 18. 14, 29.

Laden, oppressed with a burden, as with taxes, 1 Kings 12. 11;—with ceremonial observances, Luke 11. 46;—with sin, Isa. 1. 4; Matt. 11. 28.

Lady, a female of distinction, Esth. 1. 8; 2 John 1, 5;—*figuratively*, a powerful city, as Babylon, Isa. 47. 5, 7.

Lake, a confluence of waters, surrounded by land; such as that of Merom, Josh. 11. 7;—Gennesaret, Luke 5. 1;—Dead Sea, or Sodom, Josh. 3. 16;—*figuratively*, hell, Rev. 19. 20; 20. 10; 21. 8.

Lamb, one to be offered every morning, and another every evening, Ex. 29 38, 39; Num. 28. 3;—two to be offered in the morning, and two in the evening of Sabbath, 10, 11;—the paschal, a type of Christ, Ex. 12. 5, 46; Lev. 9. 3; 23. 12; John 19. 36; 1 Pet. 1. 19;—Christ so called, John 1. 29, 36; Rev. 5. 6; 13. 8;—on mount Zion, 14. 1;—overcomes the seven kings, 17. 4;—his wife, 21. 9.

Lame persons cured by Jesus, Matt. 11. 5;—by Peter, Acts 3. 2;—by Paul, 14. 8.

Lamech, [poor, made low, striken] a descendant of Cain by Methusael, Gen. 4. 18;—the first who practised Polygamy, 19;—his children, 20—22;—his speech to his wives, 23, 24.

——— the son of Methuselah, and father of Noah, Gen. 5. 25;—his age and death, 28—31.

Lamentations of Jeremiah, one of the sacred books, written by that prophet, in which he pathetically bewails the destruction of the city and temple of Jerusalem, the overthrow of the state, and the dispersion of the people.

Lamp, figuratively, an open and visible profession of religion, Matt. 25. 1, 3, 4, 7, 8;—a son or successor, who preserves one's name from being extinguished, 1 Kings 15. 4: Psal. 132. 17;—outward prosperity, Prov. 13. 9; 20. 20.

Lamps in the tabernacle, how lighted, Num. 8. 1.

Land to be redeemed, Lev. 25. 23—28.

Landmarks not to be removed, Deut. 19. 14; 27. 17; Prov. 22. 28.

Languages confounded at Babel, Gen. 11. 1, &c.;—gift of, at the day of Pentecost, Acts 2. 4;—conferred by the Apostles, 8. 17;—on Cornelius, 10. 46;—by Paul at Ephesus, 19. 6;—one among many gifts of the same Spirit, 1 Cor. 12. 10.

Languish, to become weak or feeble, applied to persons, Ps. 41. 3; Isa. 19. 8; Hos. 4. 3;—to fields and plants, Isa. 16. 8; Joel 1. 10, 12.

Laodicea, a city in Phrygia, upon the river Lycus, near Colosse;—Paul's concern for the saints in, Col. 2. 1; 4. 13;—salutations to them, 15;—charge to read an epistle to them, and one from them, 16;—Christ's message to the church there, Rev. 3. 14.

Lapidoth, [enlightened, lamps] the husband of Deborah the prophetess, Judg. 4. 4;—the name of the place also where she dwelt, 5.

Lapping, drinking from the hand, as did the the three hundred who followed Gideon, Judg. 7. 5, 6, 7.

Lapwing, the black-breasted Tringa, with a hanging crest, or top on its head, about the size of a pigeon, Lev. 11. 19.

Lasciviousness, lewdness or lust, manifested either by words or actions, censured, Mark 7 21; Rom. 13. 13; 2 Cor. 12. 21; Gal. 5. 19; Eph. 4. 19; 5. 3; Col. 3. 5; 1 Pet. 4. 3; Jude 4.

Last Times, or *Days*, their errors and degeneracy foretold, 1 Tim. 4. 1; 2 Tim. 3. 1; 2 Pet. 3. 3, 4.

Lattice, a window made in the form of network, with small cross bars of wood, or iron, prior to the invention of glass, Judg. 5. 28; 2 Kings 1. 2; Song 2. 9.

Laud, to praise, or extol, Rom. 15. 11.

Laughter, immoderate, its folly, Prov. 14. 13; Eccl 2. 2; 7. 3, 6; James 4. 9;—sometimes innocent, Eccl 3. 4;—of Sarah, reproved, Gen. 18. 13

Laver, a vessel for washing, used in the service of the tabernacle, Ex. 30. 17; 38. 8;—ten for the temple, 1 Kings 7. 38; 2 Chr. 4. 6.

Laurel, or *Bay-tree*, the prosperity of the wicked compared to, Ps. 37. 35.

Law, sometimes denotes the *whole revealed will of God*, contained in his word, Psal. 1 2; 19. 7; 40. 8; 94. 12; 119. 18, 29, 34, 44, 53, 55, &c., Isa. 8. 20; 42. 21; John 12. 34; Rom. 2. 14, &c.

——, sometimes means the *Mosaical economy*, as distinguished from the Christian, John 1. 17; Matt. 11. 13; 12. 5; Acts 13. 39; 18. 13; 28. 23; Rom. 6. 14; Heb. 7. 19.

——, sometimes, the *ceremonial observances* of the Jewish dispensation, Luke 2. 27; Acts 15. 5, 24; Eph. 2. 15; Heb. 9. 22; 10. 1;—this could not procure pardon and eternal life, Heb. 10. 1—4;—is abolished by Christ, Acts 15. 24; Gal. 3. 24; 4. 3; 5. 1.

——, sometimes the *judicial*, or civil, for the distribution of justice; which, among the Jews, was incorporated with both the moral and the ceremonial, John 7. 51; 18. 31; Acts 19. 38; 23. 3; 1 Cor. 6. 1, 6, 7; 1 Tim. 1. 9.

——, frequently, in the New Testament, the *moral*, or the Decalogue, as delivered to Moses, Ex. 20. 3—17; Matt. 5—17; Luke 10. 27; Rom. 7. 7;—it is perpetually binding on all who have access to it, Matt. 5. 17, 18;—holy, just, and good, Rom. 7. 12;—spiritual, requiring the obedience of the heart, as well as of the life, Matt. 5. 28; Rom. 7. 14;—none can obey it perfectly, 3. 9—12, 19, 23; Gal. 3. 22; Jam. 3. 2;—justification and eternal life, cannot be obtained by it, Rom. 3. 20; Gal. 2. 16;—curse pronounced against all who break it, Deut. 27. 26; Gal. 3. 10;—Christ has redeemed his people from this curse, 2 Cor. 5. 21; Gal. 3. 13;—by it is the knowledge of sin, Rom. 3. 20; 7. 7;—is a schoolmaster to bring sinners to Christ, Gal. 3. 24;—is a rule of life to all believers, John 14. 21; 1 Cor. 7. 19; 1 John 2. 4; Rev. 22. 14.

—— *positive*, that which is not founded in the nature of things, as is the moral; but which rests solely on the Divine appointment;—the prohibition given to man in innocence, Gen. 2. 17;—the holy rite of Baptism, Matt. 28. 19;—the ordinance of the Lord's Supper, Matt. 26. 26, 27; Luke 22. 19, 20.

Law of nature, the will of God relating to human actions, discoverable by the light of nature, and obligatory on all mankind, Rom. 1. 19, 20; 2. 14, 15.

Lawful, things that are so not always expedient, Matt. 17. 25; 1 Cor. 6. 12; 10. 23.

Lawgiver, God is the supreme, Isa. 33. 22; Jam. 4. 12.

Lawsuits among Christians ought, if possible, to be avoided, by a reference to the judgment of their brethren, Matt. 5. 40; 1 Cor. 6. 1—7.

Lawyers, men who were conversant with the Jewish laws, and professed to explain them to the people: but who on account of their binding heavier burdens on others than themselves, &c. were censured by Christ, Matt. 5. 20; 23. 2, 13, &c. Mark 12. 38; Luke 11. 46.

Lazarus, [helpless, helped of God] the brother of Martha and Mary, raised from the grave by Jesus, John 11. 41;—sat at table with Christ, 12. 2;—visited by many Jews, 9.

———, the name of the poor and afflicted man, in the parable, Luke 16. 20, &c.

Lead, a coarse and heavy, but useful metal, used so early as the time of Job, to fill up letters cut in stone, Job. 19. 24;—the Egyptians sank as, Ex. 15. 10;—the Jews, on account of their heavy guilt, compared to, Ez. 22, 18, 20.

——, to conduct and guide, as God does his people, Deut. 4. 27; 32. 12; Ps. 23. 3; Isa. 48. 17;—by his word, Psal. 119. 105; 2 Tim. 3. 16;—by his providence, Psal. 37. 23; Prov. 16. 9;—by his Holy Spirit, Ezek. 36. 27; John 16. 13;—*promises* that he will thus lead his people, Isa. 40. 11; 42. 16; 49. 10; 57. 18; Jer. 31. 9; Psal. 25. 9, 32. 8;—*prayers* for this blessing, Ps. 5. 8; 25. 5, 9; 31. 3; 43. 3; 61. 2; 139. 24.

Leaf, of a tree, the life of man frail as, Isa. 64. 6;—figuratively, an evidence of grace, Ps. 1. 3;—prosperity, Isa. 1. 30; Jer. 17. 8

League, a covenant, or solemn agreement, Josh. 9. 6; Judg. 2. 2; 1 Sam. 22 8; 2 Sam. 5. 3, &c.

Leah, [wearied] the eldest daughter of Laban, Gen. 29. 16;—given treacherously for a wife to Jacob, 23;—favoured of the Lord, 31;—Dinah her daughter, 34. 1;—her sons, 35. 23;—buried in the same cave with Sarah, Abraham, &c. 49. 31.

Leanness, thinness of flesh, Gen. 41. 3, 4;—figuratively, want of spiritual comfort and improvement, Ps. 106. 15; Isa. 10. 16; 24. 16.

Learning, valued and sought after by the wise, Prov. 1. 5; 9. 9;—the scripture are designed to impart it to us, Rom. 15 4.

Leasing, falsehood, or lies, Ps. 4 2 · 5 6

Leaven, ferment mixed with any body to make it light; and hence it is used to signify dough, or bread, thus prepared Ex. 12. 15; 13. 7; 34. 25;—figuratively, whatever produces a change in the mass with which it mixes; as the gospel does among men for the better, Matt. 13. 33; Luke 13. 21;—erroneous doctrines, and notorious sinners for the worse, Matt. 16. 6, 12; 1 Cor. 5. 6, 7, 8.

Lebanon, an extensive range of mountains on the north of Canaan, and which divide it from Syria, Deut. 3. 25; Judg. 3. 3; 1 Kings 5. 14; 7. 2, &c.

Lebbeus, [strong hearted] or *Thaddeus*, the same with Judas or Jude, the apostle, Matt. 10. 3; Mark 3. 18;—the brother of Jesus, 6. 3; Luke 6. 16; Acts 1. 13.

Lees, the dregs of wine settled at the bottom, Isa. 25. 6;—figuratively, men settled in a sinful course, 48. 11; Zeph. 1. 12.

Legion, in the Roman army, was a body of infantry consisting of 10 cohorts, or 6000 men;—used to signify a vast multitude, Mark 5. 9 · Luke 8. 30; Matt. 26. 53.

Lemuel, [God is with them] supposed by some to be Solomon;—lessons from his mother to him, Prov. 31. 1, &c.

Lending to a poor brother, recommended, Deut. 15. 7; Psal. 37. 26; 112. 5; Matt. 5. 42; Luke 6. 35;—the house not to be entered to recover a thing lent, Deut. 24. 10.

Lentiles, a kind of grain resembling fitches, or small peas, Gen. 25. 34; 2 Sam. 23. 11.

Leopard, a beast of prey, beautifully spotted on the upper part of its body, and streaked on the lower; strong, swift, fierce, and voracious, Isa. 11. 6; Jerem. 13. 23; Hab. 1. 8;—figuratively, the Grecian empire, Dan. 7. 6;—the antichristian power, Rev 13. 2.

Leprosy, an infectious and terrible disease common in Syria, and in many warm countries;—to be judged by the priest, Deut. 24. 8;—laws concerning it, Lev. 13. 1, &c.;—how cleansed, 14. 1, &c.;—in a garment, 13. 47;—in a house, 14. 33;—how cleansed, 48;—of Moses's hand, Ex. 4. 6;—of Miriam, Num. 12. 10;—of Naaman, 2 Kings 5. 1;—of Gehazzi, 27;—of Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26. 20;—cured by Jesus, Matt. 8. 2; Mark 1. 40; Luke 5. 12; 17 12.

Let, used to signify *to hinder*, Ex. 5. 4; Isa 43. 13; Rom. 1. 13; 2 Thess. 2. 7.

Letters, or epistles, sent from David to Joab 2 Sam. 11. 14;—from Jezebel to the people against Naboth, 1 Kings 21. 9;—from the king of Syria to the king of Israel, 2 Kings 5. 6;—from Jehu to the Samaritans, 10 1;—from Elisha to Jeroboam, 2 Chr. 21 12;—from Sennacherib to Hezekiah, 2 Kings 19. 10, 14; Isa. 37. 4, 14;—from Bishlam, &c. to Artaxerxes, Ezr. 4. 7;—from Tatnai to Darius, 5. 6;—from Sanballat to Nehemiah, Neh. 6. 5;—from Nehemiah to Sanballat, 6. 8;—from Jeremiah to the captives at Babylon, Jer. 29. 1;—from the apostles to the church at Antioch, Acts 15, 23;—from Claudius Lysias to Felix, 23. 25.

Levi, [joined, associated] the third son of Jacob and Leah, born, Gen. 29. 34;—assisted Simeon in massacring the Shechemites, 34. 25;—his sons, and his age, Ex. 6. 16;—his descendants, 1 Chr. 6. 1—53.

——, the tribe of, separated from the rest for the service of the sanctuary, Deut. 10. 8.

Leviathan, a terrible animal, supposed by some to be the whale, and by others with more probability, the crocodile;—described, Job 41. 1, &c.;—mentioned in Ps. 74 14; 104. 26;—figuratively, some formidable monarch, Isa. 27. 1.

Levites, descendants of Levi, accepted instead of the first born, Num. 3. 12, 40

Digitized by Google

numbered, 15;—again in the land of Moab, xx. 57;—their charge, 18. 1;—the offices of the several families, 3. 23, &c.; 4. 1, &c.;—their age in service, 4. 3; 8. 23;—consecrated, Num. 8. 5;—their inheritance, Deut. 18. 1;—their portion of meat, 6;—not to be deserted when poor, 12. 19;—cities given to them, Num. 35. 1; Josh. 21. 2, &c.;—their genealogies and offices, 1 Chr. 9. 14;—the services appointed them by David, 23. 24:—their charge of the treasury, 26. 20:—their charge in future time, Ezek. 44. 30.

Leviticus, the third book of Moses, so called because it consists chiefly of laws relating to the Levitical priesthood.

Levy, a number of men raised from the general population, 1 Kings 5. 13, 14; 9. 15;—to impose a tax, Num. 31. 28; 1 Kings 9. 21.

Lewdness, or lustful licentiousness, condemned, Judg. 20. 6; Ez. 22. 11;—figuratively, idolatry with its impure rites, Jer. 11. 15; 13. 27; Ez. 16. 43; 22. 9; 23. 27, 29, &c.

Liberality, or bounty, the alms given to the poor, 1 Cor. 16. 3; 2 Cor. 8. 2.

Liberty of conscience, is that freedom from restraint in our choice of, and judgment about, matters of religion, which every man has a right to exercise, Rom. 14. 4; Jam. 4. 12.

———, *Christain and spiritual*, consists in freedom from the yoke of the ceremonial law, Rom. 6. 14; Eph. 2. 15;—from the curse of the moral law, Gal. 3. 13;—from the guilt, power, and defilement of sin, Rom. 8. 1; 6. 14; 1 Cor. 6. 11;—from the dominion of Satan, Col. 1. 13; 1 John 3. 8;—from the corruption of the world, Gal. 1. 4;—from a spirit of bondage, and in the enjoyment of freedom of access to God, Rom. 8. 15; Eph. 2. 18;—from the fear of death, and the grave, Hos. 13. 14; 1 Cor. 15. 55, 56;—and from eternal punishment, 1 Thess. 1. 10; 5. 9.

———, *Christian*, how to be used, 1 Cor. 7. 22; Gal. 5. 1, 13; 1 Pet. 2. 16.

Libertines, Jews who were free citizens or burgesses of Rome, Acts 6. 9.

Libnah, a city in the southern part of the tribe of Judah, Josh. 15. 42;—given to the priests, 21. 13;—the inhabitants of, offended with Jehoram for his idolatry, revolted, 2 Kings 8. 22;—sustained a terrible siege from Sennacherib, Isa. 37. 8.

Libya, an extensive country in Africa, westward of Egypt; its inhabitants mentioned as a warlike race, Jer. 46. 9;—its fall, with that of Egypt, foretold, Ez. 30. 5;—men from, at Jerusalem, on the day of Pentecost, Acts 2. 10.

Lice, a well known insect, one of the plagues of Egypt, Ex. 8. 16, 17, 18; Ps. 105. 31.

License, or permission, Acts 21. 40; 25. 16.

Lie. See *Lying*.

Lieutenants, the deputy governors of the Persian king, Ezra 8. 36; Esth. 3. 12.

Life, *natural*, the value of it, Psal. 49. 8; Matt. 16. 26; Mark 8. 36; Luke 9. 25;—short and uncertain, 1 Chr. 29. 15; Job 7. 16; Psal. 39. 5, 6, 9; 103. 15; Isa. 40. 6; Luke 12. 20; James 4. 14; 1 Pet. 1. 24;—full of trouble and vanity, Job 5. 7; 14. 1; Eccl. 1. 2; 12. 8.

———, *spiritual*, consists in being quickened, by the Spirit of God, Eph. 2. 1, 5;—in living in the service of God, Gal. 2. 19, 20;—it is accompanied with spiritual mindedness, Rom. 8. 6;—it is hidden and secure, Col. 3. 3.

———, *eternal*, through Christ, John 3. 15, 36; 4. 14; 6. 40; 10. 28; 17. 2; 2 Tim. 1. 10; 1 John 4. 9; 5. 11;—consists in never ending freedom from death, Luke 20. 36; Rev. 21. 4;—in a body and soul resembling Christ, Phil. 3. 21; Heb. 21. 23; Rev. 7. 14;—in the enjoyment of unspeakable bliss, 1 Pet. 1. 4; Rev. 7. 16, 17;—and in the assurance that their happiness shall never end, 1 Thess. 4. 17; Rev. 3. 12.

———, *long*, promised as the reward of virtue, Exod. 20. 12; Deut. 5. 33; 6. 2; Prov. 3. 2, 16; 9. 11; 10. 27;—not to be preferred to our duty, Matt. 10. 39; 16. 25; Mark 8. 35; Luke 9. 24; 17. 33; John 12. 25.

Light, created, Gen. 1. 3;—brighter than the sun appearing to Paul, Acts 26. 13;—Christ so called, John 1. 9; 8. 12; 9. 5; 12. 35, 46

Lightning consumes the sacrifices, Lev. 9. 24; 1 Kings 18. 38; 2 Chr. 7. 1;—destroys the enemies of David, 2 Sam. 22. 15; Psal. 18. 14;—directed by God, Job 28. 26; 37. 3; 38. 25; Ps. 144. 6

Ligure, a precious gem said to resemble the carbuncle, Ex. 28. 19; 39. 12.

Likeness. See *Figure*, and *Image*.

Lily, a beautiful and fragrant flower, common in the fields of Canaan, Hos. 14. 5; Matt. 6. 28; Luke 12. 27.

Lime, the bones of the king of Edom burnt to, Isa. 33. 12.

Lineage, family, race, or progeny, Luke 2. 4.

Linen, cloth made of the fibre of hemp or flax, Ex. 28. 42; 1 Sam. 2. 18; Matt. 27. 59; Rev. 15. 6; 19. 8, 14.

Lintel, the upper part of a door frame, Ex. 12. 22; 1 Kings 6. 31; Amos 9. 1; Zeph. 2. 14.

Lion, the strongest and the fiercest of the beasts of prey, slain by Samson, Judg. 14. 5, 18;—by David, 1 Sam. 17. 34;—killed a prophet, 1 Kings 13. 24;—killed one who did not obey a prophet, 1 Kings 20. 36.

Lions, an emblem of the Israelites, Ezek. 19. 1, &c.

Listeth, willeth, or thinketh fit, Matt. 17. 12; Mark 9. 13; John 3. 8; James 3. 4.

Litters, a kind of close waggons, Isa. 66. 20.

Lizards, animals with a long body, and four legs; and which live both on land and in water, Lev. 11. 30.

Lo-Ammi, the name of a child, significative of a future event, Hos. 1. 9

Loaves of bread, twenty feed a great number, 2 Kings 4. 42;—five feed 5000, Matt. 14. 15;—seven feed 4000, 15. 32.

Locks, the hair of the head, Num. 6. 5; Judg. 16. 13; Isa. 47. 2; Ez. 44. 20;—instruments for fastening doors, Judg. 3. 23, 24; Neh. 3. 3, 6, &c.

Locusts, flying insects, most destructive to the fruits of the ground, the plague of, Ex. 10. 4;—sometimes used for food, Matt. 3. 4;—figuratively, teachers of false doctrine, Rev. 9. 3.

———, terrible judgments of, Joel 1. 1, &c.; 2. 1, &c.

Lodebar, a city about 3 miles east of Jordan, and 12 north-west of Heshbon, where Mephibosheth resided, and from which David called him to court, 2 Sam. 9. 4, 5.

Log, a measure for liquids, containing nearly a pint, wine measure, Lev. 14. 10. 12.

Lois, [better] the grandmother of Timothy, distinguished for her faith, 2 Tim. 1. 5.

Lord, one who has rule and authority;—in the Hebrew Old Testament, the name *Jehovah* (see Jehovah) often occurs, and is commonly rendered LORD in our translation, and printed in capital letters; and applied equally to the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, Gen. 2. 4, 5, 7, 8; Isa. 6. 1, compared with John 12. 41; Jer. 31. 31, 34, compared with Heb. 10. 15, 16;—in small characters, it is applied not only to the supreme God, but to kings, Gen. 40. 1; 2 Sam. 19. 19, 20;—to princes and nobles, Gen. 42. 10, 30;—to prophets, 1 Kings 18. 7; 2 Kings 2. 19;—to husbands, Gen. 18. 12.

Lord's day observed, Acts 20. 7; 1 Cor. 16. 2; Rev. 1. 10. See *Sabbath*.

——— *supper* instituted, Matt. 26. 26; Mark 14. 22; Luke 22. 19; 1 Cor. 11. 23;—called also the *communion*, 10. 16;—the *feast*, 5. 8;—the *breaking of bread*, Acts 2. 42; 20. 7;—the *cup of the Lord*, and the *Lord's table*, 1 Cor. 10. 21;—enjoined by Christ on all his friends, Luke 22. 19; 1 Cor. 11. 24;—guilt and danger of profaning it, 27, 29;—self-examination required to prevent its abuse, 28;—was observed statedly and frequently by the primitive church, Acts 2. 42; 20. 7;—tempers of mind with which it should be observed, 1 Cor. 5. 7, 8;—ought to be followed with holiness of life, 2 Tim. 2. 19; Tit. 2. 11—13; 1 John 2. 6.

Lo-Ruhamah, [not obtaining mercy] the name of a child, significative of a future event, Hos. 1. 6.

Lot, [wrapt up, myrrh, rosin] the son of Haran, and nephew of Abraham, accompanies Abraham, Gen. 12. 5;—separates from him, and resides in Sodom, 13. 10;—rescued from its destruction, 19. 1, &c.;—his sons by his daughters, Ger. 19. 31;—vexed with the society of the wicked, 2 Pet. 2. 7.

Lothe, or dislike, as God does all iniquity, Jer. 14. 19; Zech. 11. 8;—as a good man does himself, on account of sin, Ez. 6. 9; 20. 43; 36. 31.

Lots, casting of, disposed of by God, Prov. 16. 33;—cast for the scape-goat, Lev. 16. 8;—to divide the land of Canaan, Num. 26. 55;—cast by Saul, 1 Sam. 14. 40;—for the garments of Jesus, Matt. 27. 35.—for the choice of an apostle, Acts 1. 26.

Love of God to his people, is from everlasting, Jer. 31. 3; Eph. 1. 4;—is altogether unmerited, Rom. 5. 8;—purely disinterested, Job 22. 2; 1 John 4. 16;—discriminating, or distinguishing, 2 Thess. 2. 16; Heb. 2. 16; Jude 6;—incomparably condescending, Psal. 8. 4; Job. 7. 17;—unspeakably great, John 3. 16; Eph. 2. 4;—fraught with the richest blessings, Eph. 1. 3, 4; 1 John 3. 1, 2;—unchangeable, Zeph. 3. 17;—eternal, Isa. 54. 10; Rom. 8. 35—39.

——— *of men* to God ought to be, sincere, 1 Sam. 16. 7;—supreme, Deut. 6. 5; 10. 12—constant, Jude 21;—progressive, Phil. 1. 9; operative, exciting to honour and obey him, 1 John 2. 5; 5. 3; 2 John 6.

——— *of men* to God, when genuine, *manifests itself* in frequently thinking of him, Isa. 26. 8, 9;—aspiring after conformity to his image, 2 Cor. 3. 18; Eph. 5. 1;—thirsting after communion with him, Ps 42. 1, 2; 63. 1;—studying in all things to please him, 1 John 5. 3;—grieving for dishonour done to him, and for the hiding of his face, Job 23. 3; Ps. 51. 3, 4;—delighting in his word, ordinances, and people, Psal. 19. 10; 27. 4; 84. 1, 2; 1 John 4. 21; 5. 1.

———, *brotherly*, consisting in good will to all men, especially the saints; and in a readiness to promote their best interests, Lev. 19. 18; Matt. 22. 39; John 13. 34; 15. 12, 17; Rom. 12. 9, 10; 13. 8; 1 Cor. 13. 1, Gal. 5. 6, 13; 6. 10; Col. 3. 14; 1 Thess 3. 12; 4. 9; Eph. 5. 1, 32; 5. 2; Phil. 2. 1; 1 Tim. 1. 5; Heb. 13. 1; Jam. 2. 8; 1 Pet. 1. 22; 3. 8; 4. 8; 1 John 2. 9; 3. 10, 23; 4 7, 11, 20; 2 John 5. See *Affection* and *Charity*.

———, *brotherly*, as it relates to the saints of God, consists in esteeming them because they profess, and appear, to be his children, 1 John 5. 1;—and *is manifested* in preferring their company, Ps. 119. 63; Acts 2. 44; 4. 32;—tenderly sympathizing with them amid their joys and sorrows, Rom. 12. 15; 1 Cor. 12. 26;—aiding them in bearing their burdens, Gal. 6. 2; 1 Thess. 5. 14;—supplying their wants, Matt. 25. 35; 1 John 3. 17, 18;—praying for them, Eph. 6. 18; Phil. 1. 4;—reproving and admonishing them in the spirit of meekness, Lev. 19. 17; Matt. 18. 15; Heb. 10. 25.

———, *of Christ*, and of his religion, Matt. 10. 37; John 15. 9; 21. 15, &c.; 1 Cor. 16. 22; 1 Pet. 1. 8.

———, *of Christ to us*, John 15. 13; Rom. 8. 35; Eph. 5. 2, 25;—the same in its properties with God's love to his people, which see.

———, the peculiar law of the gospel, John 13. 34; 15. 12, 17; Gal. 6. 2; 1 John 3. 23; 4. 21.

——— *of our country*, in Nehemiah, Neh. 2.—in David, Ps. 25. 22; 51. 18; 122. 6; 124. 1; 126. 1; 137. 5;—in Paul, Rom. 10. 1.

——— *of the world* dangerous, Matt. 6. 24; 13. 22; 19. 22; 1 Tim. 6. 9; 2 Tim. 4. 10; James 1. 27; 4. 4; 1 John 2. 15.

Lower parts of the earth, the earth itself, Eph. 4. 9;—the valleys, or the Gentile world, Isa. 44. 23; the womb of a mother, Ps. 139. 15;—the grave, or state of the dead, 63. 9.

Lowing, or making a bellowing noise like oxen, 1 Sam. 6. 12; 15. 14; Job 6. 5.

Lowliness, meekness and humility, commended, Eph. 4. 2; Phil. 2. 3. See *Humility* and *Meekness*.

Lowering, or gloomy, cloudy, Matt. 16. 3.

Lubim. See *Libya*.

Lucas, the same with Luke, Philem. 24.

Lucifer, [light-bringer, the morning star] the title by which Isaiah describes that proud tyrant, Nebuchadnezzar, Isa. 14. 12.

Lucius, of Cyrene, probably the same as Luke. Acts 13. 1.

Lucre, worldly gain, riches, 1 Sam. 8. 3; 1 Tim. 3. 3; Tit. 1. 7, 11; 1 Pet. 5. 2.

Lud, the son of Shem, who is thought to have peopled Lydia, Gen. 10. 22.

Luke, *Lucas*, [light-giving] the evangelist and constant companion and assistant of Paul,—mentioned by Paul, Col. 4. 14; 2 Tim. 4. 11.

Lukewarmness, or indifference in religion, censured, 1 Kings 18. 20; Matt. 8 21; Luke 9. 29; Acts 26. 29; Rev. 3. 15.

Lunatics, persons affected with a species of madness, influenced by the moon, cured Matt. 4. 24; 17. 15, &c

Digitized by Google

Lark, to lie concealed and in wait, Prov. 1, 11, 18; Ps. 17. 12.

Lusts, or lewd desires, of the flesh to be repressed, Matt. 5. 29; 15. 19; Rom. 8. 13; 1 Cor. 9. 27; Gal. 5. 16, 19; Col. 3. 5; 1 Pet. 2. 11.

——— *unnatural*, Rom. 1. 26; Eph. 5. 12; 1 Thess. 4. 5.

Luz, the ancient name of Bethel, Gen. 28. 19;—also the name of a city in Arabia Petræa, built by a person who had resided at Bethel, Judg. 1. 25, 26.

Lybia. See *Libya*.

Lycaonia, a province of Asia Minor, forming part of Cappadocia; churches planted here by Paul and Barnabas, Acts 14. 6.

Lycia, a province of Asia Minor, having that part of Asia so named on the north, and the Mediterranean sea on the south, Acts 27. 5.

Lydda, a town about 14 miles north-east from Joppa, and 32 westward from Jerusalem; Peter visited the saints here, Acts 9. 32;—here he cured Enens, who had kept his bed 8 years, 33, 34;—its inhabitants generally turned to the Lord, 35.

Lydia, [begetting, birth] converted, Acts 16. 14;—she and her household baptized, 15.

Lying, uttering falsehood knowing it to be false, forbidden, Lev. 19. 11; Prov. 24. 28; Eph. 4. 25; Col. 3. 9;—hateful to God, Prov. 6. 16, 17; 12. 22;—threatened with severe punishment, Ps. 5. 6; Prov. 12. 19; 19. 5, 9; Rev. 21. 8, 27;—abominable in the sight of men, Ps. 101. 7; 119. 163; 120. 2; Prov. 13. 5; 19. 22;—characteristic of a wicked man, Psal. 52. 3; 58. 3; Prov. 14. 5. 25; Isa. 30. 9;—comes from the devil, John 8. 44; Acts 5. 3.

———, *examples* of, Cain to God, Gen. 4. 9;—of Sarah, 18. 15;—of Jacob to his father, 27. 18;—of the prophet in Bethel, 1 Kings 13. 13;—of Gehazi, 2 Kings 5. 25;—of Ananias and Sapphira, Acts 5. 1, &c.

Lysias, the chief captain of the Roman band at Jerusalem, rescues Paul, Acts 21. 31; 23. 23;—writes to Felix about him, 23. 26;—sends him to Cesarea, 33.

Lystra, a city of Lycaonia, where Paul and Barnabas where taken for gods, Acts 14. 11;—the native place of Timothy, 16. 1, 2.

M

Maachah, [squeezing] the son of Nahor, Gen. 22. 24;—supposed to be the father of the Maachathites, Deut. 3. 14; Josh. 12. 5.

———, daughter of Talmai king of Geshur, was the wife of David and mother of Absalom and Tamar, 2 Sam. 3. 3;—another of the same name, the mother, or grandmother of Asa king of Judah, 1 Kings 15. 10;—another the father of Achish, king of Gath, 2. 39;—another the head of the tribe of Simeon in the days of David, 1 Chr. 27. 16.

Maaseiah, [work of the Lord] the son of Ahaz, assassinated, 2 Chr. 27. 7.

Macedonia, a considerable province of Greece, to visit which Paul was directed by a vision, Acts 16. 9;—Silas and Timothy preached in it, 18. 5;—churches in, exemplary in their contributions to the poor saints, Rom. 15. 26; 2 Cor. 8. 1—5.

Machir, [understanding, selling] the son of Manasseh, grandson of Joseph, and chief of the Machirites, Gen. 50. 23; Num. 32. 39;—to him, or rather his seed, Moses gave Gilead, 40.

Machpelah, the name of the cave which Abraham bought for a burying place, for Sarah, Gen. 23. 9, 17, 19;—himself buried there, 25. 8, 9;—also Isaac, Rebekah, and Jacob, 49. 29—32.

Madmannah, a city of Judah, not far from Ziklag, Josh. 15. 31; 1 Chr. 2. 49.

Magdala, a town on the east of the sea of Tiberias, either the same with *Dalmanutha*, or near it, Matt. 15. 39, compared with Mark 8. 10.

Magi, or wise men from the east, their journey to see Jesus, Matt. 2. 1, &c.

Magicians, diviners or fortune-tellers, sent for to interpret Pharaoh's dreams, Gen. 41. 8;—oppose Moses, Ex. 7. 11, 22; 8. 7;—could not produce the lice, 18;—of Babylon sent for to find out and interpret the dream of Nebuchadnezzar, Dan 2. 2.

Magistrates civil rulers, or rulers over particular cities, to be respected, Ex. 22. 28; Deut. 17. 8, &c.; Acts 23. 5;—heathen, to be obeyed by Christians, Rom. 13. 1, 3; Tit. 3. 1; 1 Pet. 2. 13;—not a terror to the good, but to the evil, 4. 7

Magnify, to make great, as God does his word, Ps. 138. 2;—his mercy, Gen. 19. 19;—Jesus did the law, Isa. 42. 21;—God does men, Josh. 3. 7; 4. 14; 1 Chr. 29. 25; 2 Chr. 32. 23;—men do God, by proclaiming his greatness, Ps. 34. 3; 69. 30; Luke 1. 46.

Magnificence, worldly, its vanity, Eccl. 2. 4, &c.

——— of Solomon, 1 Kings 4. 21, &c.; 10. 1, &c.; 2 Chron. 1. 14, &c.; 9. 9.

Magog, [covering, melting] the son of Japheth, Gen. 10. 2. See *Gog*.

Mahalaleel, [praiser of God] the son of Cainan, of the race of Seth, Gen. 5. 15.

Mahalath, [melodious song, infirmity] the wife of Rehoboam, 2 Chr. 11. 18;—also the name of the daughter of Ishmael, whom Esau married, Gen. 28. 9.

Mahanaim, a city on the east of Jordan, situated on the brook Jabbok, to the site of which Jacob gave this name, Gen. 32. 1, 2;—given to the Levites, Josh. 21. 38;—here Ishbosheth fixed his residence during his short reign, 2 Sam. 2. 8;—hither David retired from the fury of Absalom, 17. 27.

Maher-Shalal-Hash-Baz, [hastening to the spoil, or prey] a child so called, to signify a future event, Isa. 8. 1, &c.

Mahlah, [song, infirmity] one of the daughters of Zelophehad, who, with her sisters, received her portion of the Land of Promise, because their father died without male issue, Num. 26. 33; 27. 1; Josh. 17. 3; 1 Chr. 7. 18.

Mahlon, [song, infirmity] the son of Elimelech and Naomi, who married Ruth, but died without children Ruth 1. 2, 5.

Majesty, the infinite greatness of God, 1 Chr. 29. 11; Job 37. 22; Ps. 93. 1; 104. 1; 145. 5;—the royal pomp of earthly kings, Esth. 1. 4; Dan. 4. 30, 36; 5. 18, 19.

Maimed, persons who wanted members of their body, or had lost the use of them, cured, Matt. 15. 31.

Makkedah, a city of the tribe of Judah, about 2 miles east from Libnah, and 12 west from Jerusalem, Josh. 10. 10, 17, 21, 29; 15. 41.

Malachi, [my angel] the last in order of the Old Testament prophets, who wrote his predictions about 400 years before Christ: and after whom no prophet arose in Israel, till the time of John the Baptist, of whose appearing he foretold, Mal. 4. 5, 6.

Malchiah, [God is my king] the keeper of the prison at Jerusalem, into the miry dungeon of which Jeremiah was cast, Jer. 38. 1—6;—several other persons of this name, 1 Chr. 6. 40; 9. 12; Ezra 10. 25; Neh. 3. 11, 14.

Malchishua, [my king is a saviour] the third son of Saul, who perished in battle with his father, and two brothers, 1 Sam. 31. 2.

Malchom, or *Milcom*, an idol of the Ammonites, said to be the same with Moloch, 1 Kings 11. 33. See *Moloch*.

Malchus, [king, or kingdom] a servant of Caiaphas, whose ear Peter cut off, but who was healed by Christ, John 18. 10.

Malefactors, evil-doers, offenders against the law, criminals, two crucified with Christ, Luke 23. 32, 33, 39;—Christ arraigned as one, John 18. 30.

Males, all who were able to travel, required to attend at the tabernacle or temple *thrice* a year: namely, at the *passover*, *pentecost*, and feast of *tabernacles*, Ex. 23. 17; 34. 23; Deut. 16. 16.

Malice, deep-rooted ill-will, or violent hatred, forbidden, Gen. 34. 7, 25; 37. 5, 18; Prov. 17. 5; 24. 17; 26. 24; Mark 6. 17; 1 Cor. 5. 8; 14. 20; Eph. 4. 31; Col. 3. 8; Tit. 3. 3; 1 Pet. 2. 1, 16.

——— of Cain to Abel, Gen. 4. 8;—of Esau to Jacob, 27. 41;—of Saul to David, 1 Sam. 19. 10;—of Joab to Abner, 2 Sam. 3. 27;—of Haman to Mordecai, Esth. 3. 6;—of the Scribes and Pharisees to Jesus, Mark 11. 18, &c.

Maliciousness, the same as malice, Rom. 1. 29; 1 Pet. 2. 16.

Malignity, a temper of mind obstinately bad, and delighting in what is evil, Rom. 1. 29.

Mallows, a plant, useful in medicine, Job 30. 4.

Mammon, a Syriac word signifying *riches*, not to be made a chief object of pursuit, Matt. 6. 24; Luke 16. 9, 13.

Mamre, [rebellious, changing, fat high] the brother of Aner and Eschol, was an Amorite, and the friend of Abraham, Gen. 14 13;—the country where he dwelt, called by his name, 13. 18; 23. 17.

Man, his primeval dignity, Gen. 1. 26, 27; 2. 7; Psal. 8. 5; Eccl. 7. 29;—his fall, Gen 3. 17; 6. 5; 8. 21; Psal. 14. 3; Jer. 17. 9,—universal corruption of his nature, Job 14. 4; Psal. 51. 5; John 3. 6; Rom. 3. 23; Gal. 5. 17; Eph. 2. 1, &c.;—his mortality, Job 7. 10; 14. 5, 7. 10, 12; Eccl. 12. 7; Rom. 5. 12; 1 Cor. 15. 22;—what is best for him in this world, Eccl. 2. 24; 3. 12, 22; 5. 18; 7. 1, 2, 3, 5, 8; 9. 7;—the great business of his life, 12. 13; Amos 4. 12; Luke 10. 27; Mark 8. 36; 2 Pet. 1. 10.

——, his frailties, Ps. 62. 9; 78. 39; 103. 14 144. 4; 146. 3; Rom. 7. 18; 1 Pet. 1. 24.

——, his dignity restored by Christ, 1 Cor. 15. 49; Eph. 5. 25, 27; Phil. 3. 21; Col. 3. 4, 10; Heb. 2. 10; 2 Pet. 1. 4; 1 John 3. 2.

Manasseh, [forgetfulness] the eldest son of Joseph, Gen. 41. 51;—blessed by his grandfather, Jacob, 48. 8—14;—his inheritance, Josh. 13. 29; 17. 1;—his descendants, 1 Chr. 7. 14;—the chief men of the half tribe, 5. 23;—conquered by Pul, king of Assyria, 26.

———, *king of Judah*, succeeds Hezekiah, 2 Kings 21. 1; 2 Chr. 33. 1;—carried to Babylon, 33. 11;—restored, 13;—dies, 20; 2 Kings 21. 18.

Mandrakes, found by Reuben in the field, uncertain whether they were some kind of pleasant flowers, or citron apples, or a plant usually so called, supposed to remove barrenness, and therefore earnestly sought by Rachel, Gen. 30. 14, 15, 16; Song 7. 13.

Manger, the wooden trough in which horses are fed, served for the cradle of Christ, Luke 2. 7, 12, 16.

Manifest, to make apparent, or clearly visible, as God was in the flesh, 1 Tim. 3. 16;—as Christ did his glory, by his miracles, John 2. 11;—as he will make the counsels of men's hearts, 1 Cor. 4. 5.

Manifold, many in number, great and various, as are the mercies of God, Neh. 9. 19, 27;—his works, Ps. 104. 24;—his wisdom, Eph. 3. 10;—our sins, Amos 5. 12.

Manna, the food with which God miraculously fed the Israelites in the wilderness for forty years, described, Ex. 16. 14, 15;—regulations respecting the gathering, and preparing of it, 16—21; a double quantity to be gathered on the sixth day, as none fell on Sabbath, 22—30;—an omer of it preserved, Ex. 16. 32;—hidden, promised, Rev. 2. 17.

Manoah, [rest, a present] the father of Samson, was of the tribe of Dan, Judg. 13. 2;—entreated the Lord that the angel who appeared to his wife, might come again to instruct them, 8;—his prayer answered, and his interview with the angel, 9—21;—his fears quelled by his wife, 22, 23.

Mansions, fixed dwellings, the abodes of the blessed, John 14. 2.

Man-Slaughter, killing a person without malice, as in a sudden quarrel, or by accident;—the law respecting it, Exod. 21. 18; Num. 35. 22; Deut. 19. 4; Josh. 20. 1.

Man-Stealing, laws against it, Ex. 21. 16; Deut. 24. 7.

Mar, to disfigure, Lev. 19. 27;—to spoil or render useless, 2 Kings 3. 19; Jerem. 13. 7; Mark 2. 22.

Marah, a place on the east side of the western gulf of the Red Sea, so named from its bitter waters, Ex. 15. 23.

Maranatha, a Syriac term, meaning *the Lord cometh*, 1 Cor. 16. 22. See *Anathema*.

Marble, a hard stone of various colours, which takes a fine polish, provided by David for building the temple, 1 Chr. 29. 2;—pillars and pavement of, in Ahasuerus' palace, Esth. 1. 6.

Marches of the Israelites in the wilderness, from one encampment to another. See *Journeys*.

Mareshah, a city of Judah, about 18 miles west from Jerusalem, Josh. 15 44;—near to it Asa routed the Ethiopians, 2 Chr. 14 9.

Mariners, seamen or sailors, the inhabitants of Zidon were, Ez. 27. 8, 9, 27, 29;—those in the ship with Jonah, Jon 1. 5.

Digitized by Google

Mark, or *Marcus*, [polite, shining] the evangelist, and son of one *Mary*, in whose house Peter found the Christians praying for his deliverance from prison, Acts 12. 12;—accompanies Paul and Barnabas to Antioch, Acts 12. 25;—his conduct disapproved of by Paul, and left by him on his second progress, 15. 38;—accompanied Barnabas, 39;—sister's son to Barnabas, Col. 4. 10.

Marriage, its institution, Gen. 2. 21;—to be contracted between one man and one woman, Lev. 18. 18; Mal. 2. 14, 15; Matt. 19. 5, 9; Rom. 7. 2, 3; 1 Cor. 7. 2, 12, 14;—is honourable, Heb. 13. 4;—indissoluble, Matt. 19. 6; 1 Cor. 6. 16; Eph. 5. 31;—unlawful ones, Lev. 18. 1; &c.;—with strangers forbidden to the Jews, Ez. 10. 1; Neh. 13. 23;—lawful for all Christians, 1 Cor. 7. 38; 1 Tim. 5. 14; Heb. 13. 4;—when prudent, 1 Tim. 5. 14; 1 Cor. 7. 2, 9;—not prudent in time of persecution, 1, 7, 26;—between persons of different religions, censured, Gen. 34. 14; Deut. 7. 3; Josh. 23. 12, 2 Kings 8. 18; 2 Cor. 6. 14;—none in heaven, Matt. 22. 30; Mark 12. 25; Luke 20. 35;—attended with feasting, Gen. 29. 22; Matt. 22. 3; John 2. 1;—the happiness of a suitable one, Prov. 12. 4; 18. 22; 19. 14; 31. 10, &c.;—the misery of an unsuitable one, 12. 4; 19. 13; 21. 9, 19; 25. 24; 27. 15;—duties of, see *Husbands* and *Wives*.

Marrow, the fat contained in the hollow of bones, Job 21. 24;—the secret dispositions, thoughts, and designs of the soul, Heb 4. 12;—the rich blessings of grace, Ps. 63. 5; Isa. 25. 6.

Mart, a place of public traffic, Isa. 23. 3.

Martha, [who becomes bitter] the sister of Lazarus, too much occupied at the entertainment of Jesus, Luke 10. 38;—her behaviour at the death of her brother, John 11. 1, 20;—Jesus sups at her house, 12. 2.

Martyrdom, suffering death for attachment to Christ and his gospel, the obligation of submitting to it, rather than renounce Christ, Matt. 10. 28, 37; 16. 24; Mark 8. 34; Luke 14. 26; Acts 5. 40; 9. 16; 20. 24; 21. 13; 1 Cor. 4. 12; Phil. 1. 29; 1 Tim. 4. 10; 1 Pet. 4. 19; Rev. 12. 11;—will be amply rewarded, Matt. 5. 10; Rom. 8. 17; 2 Tim. 1. 12; 2. 12; 1 Pet. 4. 13; Rev. 2. 10; 6. 11; 7. 14.

———— of Stephen, Acts 7. 57;—of the apostle James, 12. 2;—of the ancients, Heb. 11. 13, 36.

————, sufferings approaching to it, of the apostles, Acts 5. 40;—of Paul, 13. 50; 14. 19; 16. 23; 2 Cor. 6. 4; 11. 23, &c.

Marvel, to wonder, Gen. 43. 33; Ecc. 5. 8; Matt. 8. 10. 27. &c.

Marvellous, wonderful, Job 5. 9; Ps. 17. 7; John 9. 30.

Mary, [exalted, bitterness or mistress of the sea] *the mother of Jesus*, a descendant of the royal house of David, Matt. 1. 6—16;—addressed by the angel Gabriel, and conceives by the almighty agency of the Holy Ghost, Luke 1. 26—35;—her song, 46—55;—married to Joseph, who had previously espoused her, Matt. 1. 18, 19;—brings forth the Saviour in Bethlehem, Luke 2. 1—7;—she, with her husband, brought the infant to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord, 21—24;—she accompanied her husband every year to the passover, 41;—took Jesus with her, when he was 12 years old, 42;—attended him to a marriage, John 2. 1;—inquires for Jesus when he was teaching, Matt. 12. 46; Mark 3. 31; Luke 8. 19;—at his crucifixion, and committed to the care of John, John 19. 25;—with the other disciples after the resurrection of Jesus, Acts 1. 14.

—— *Magdalen*, dispossessed of seven devils, Luke, 8. 2;—witnessed Christ's crucifixion, afar off, Matt. 27. 56;—attended his burial, 60. 61;—brought spices to embalm his body, Mark 16. 1;—the first to see Jesus after his resurrection, Matt. 28. 1, 9;—Mark 16. 1, 9; John 20. 14.

——, *the sister of Lazarus*, attends the discourse of Jesus while her sister was busy in preparing to entertain him, Luke 10. 39;—pours precious ointment on him at the supper in Bethany, Matt. 26. 7; Mark 14. 3; John 11. 12; 12. 3.

——, *the wife of Cleophas*, the mother of James and Joses, Mark 15. 40; John 19. 25.

——, *the mother of John Mark*, Acts 12. 12.

Masons, those who work and build in stone, eminently distinguished in their art, in the time of David and Solomon, 2 Sam. 5. 11; 2 Kings 12. 12; 1 Chr. 22. 2; 2 Chr. 24. 12.

Masters, their duty to instruct their servants as well as their children, Gen. 18. 19; Josh. 24. 15; Acts 10. 2;—not to permit them to labour on the Sabbath, Ex. 20. 10;—to use them with tenderness, Lev. 25. 43, 46. 53; Deut. 21. 14; Job 31. 13; Matt. 8. 5; Luke 7. 2; Col. 4. 1; Eph. 6. 9;—to pay them duly, Lev. 19. 12; Deut. 24. 15; Jer. 22. 13; Mal. 3. 5; Jam. 5. 4.

Matri, [rain, prison] one of Saul's progenitors, 1 Sam. 10. 21.

Matrix, the womb, Ex. 13. 12, 15; 34. 19; Num. 3. 12; 18. 15.

Mattan, [gift, reins, their death] a priest of Baal, killed before the altar of his false god, 2 Kings 11. 18; 2 Chr. 23. 17.

Matthan, the son of Eleazar, father of Jacob, and grandfather of Joseph the husband of Mary, Matt. 1. 15, 16.

Matthew, [gift of the Lord] called also *Levi*, the evangelist, and one of the apostles;—called to attend Jesus, Matt. 9. 9; Mark 2. 14; Luke 5. 27;—makes a feast, and introduces many publicans and sinners to Christ, Matt. 9. 10;—numbered with the apostles, 10. 3; Mark 3. 18; Luke 6. 15; Acts 1. 13.

Matthias, [given, or reward of the Lord] chosen in the place of Judas Iscariot, Acts 1. 26.

Mattock, an iron toothed instrument, used for digging stones, or grubbing weeds and roots, 1 Sam. 13. 20, 21; 2 Chr. 34. 6; Isa. 7. 25.

Maul, a hammer, Prov. 25. 18.

Mazzaroth, some one of the 12 signs of the zodiac, or the seven stars, or some other noted constellation, Job 38. 32.

Meat-offering, rules concerning it, Lev. 2. 1; 6. 14; Num. 15. 1.

Meats, clean and unclean, Lev. 11. 1; Deut. 14. 3, &c.;—to Christians, Acts 15. 29; Rom. 14. 2, 6, 14, 20; 1 Cor. 8. 8, 10; 16. 25, Col. 2. 16; 1 Tim. 4. 3.

Meddling with strife, danger of, Prov. 26. 17.

Medan, [judgment, habit, covering] the third son of Abraham by Keturah, Gen. 25. 2.

Medeba, a city of the tribe of Reuben, situated near to Heshbon, Josh. 13. 16;—afterwards it was taken by the Moabites, Isa. 15. 2.

Medes destined to conquer Babylon, Isa. 21. 2.

Media, the country of the Medes, bounded on the north by part of the Caspian Sea; on the south by Persia, Susiana, and Assyria; on the east by Parthia and Hyrcania; and on the west by Armenia Major;—it was partly into this country that Shalmaneser carried the ten tribes captive, 2 Kings 17. 6; 18. 11; Isa. 13. 17, 18; 21, 2, 3; Jer. 25. 25.

Mediator, one who interposes between two parties at variance, to effect their reconciliation;—Christ the only one between God and man, 1 Sam. 2. 25; Job 9. 33; 1 Tim. 2. 5; Heb. 8. 6; 9. 15; 12. 24.

Medicine, what tends to remove or prevent diseases either of body or soul, Prov. 17. 22; Jer. 30. 13; 46. 11;—leaves of certain trees to become such, Ezek. 47. 47; Rev. 22. 2.

Meditation, fixed and deep thought on religious subjects, the duty and benefit of it, Gen. 24. 63; Ps. 1. 2; 4. 4; 77. 12; 107. 43; 119. 15, 78, 97, 148; 143. 5; Prov. 4. 26.

Meekness, a mild and winning sweetness of temper, not easily ruffled by ill treatment, or provoked to resentment;—*is manifested*, by studying not to give just ground of offence to others, Acts 24. 16; 1 Cor. 10. 32;—by calmness under provocations, Luke 21. 19; Tit. 1. 7;—by forgiving and pacific disposition, Matt. 5. 44; Rom. 12. 18; 2 Tim. 2. 22;—by docility in receiving, and promptitude in obeying the word of God, Jam. 1 21, 22;—by resignation to the will of God, under trials, 1 Sam. 3. 18; Ps. 39. 9; Job 1. 21.

————, *excellency and advantages* of, it is observing what God has required, Matt. 11. 29; Gal. 6. 1; Eph. 4. 1, 2; 1 Tim. 6. 11; 2 Tim. 2. 25;—a noble victory over corrupt nature, Prov. 16. 32; 19. 11;—an ornament to our nature, 1 Pet. 3. 4;—productive of much happiness both to its possessor, and those about him, Isa. 29. 19; Matt. 11 29;—has many promises annexed to it, Psal. 22. 26; 25. 9; 37. 11; 147. 6, 149. 4; Prov. 3. 34; Isa. 29. 19; 57. 15; 66. 2; Matt. 5. 5; 11. 29; Col. 3. 11; Jam. 3. 13.

Meekness, to obtain, and to cultivate it, we ought to consider that it is enjoined by God, Zeph. 2. 3; Col. 3. 12; 1 Tim. 6. 11,—attended with many advantages, (see above);—to guard against the contrary temper of mind, Eph. 4. 31; Col. 3. 8, 13, 14,—earnestly to pray for it, Zeph. 2 3; Matt. 7. 7;—and often to meditate on the examples of it in good men, but especially in Christ. See next article.

————, *examples*, of Abraham to Lot, Gen 13. 8;—of Moses, Num. 12. 3;—of Micaiah to the prophet Zedekiah, 1 Kings 22. 24—of Jeremiah, Jer. 26. 14;—of Jesus, Isa 53. 7; Matt. 11. 29; John 18. 19, &c

Megiddo, a city of the tribe of Manasseh, said to have been about 44 miles north of Jerusalem, Josh. 17. 11; Judg. 1. 27;—near to it Jabin's army was routed by Deborah and Barak, Judg. 5. 19;—here too Pharaoh-Necho defeated and mortally wounded good king Josiah, 2 Kings 23. 29, 30.

Melchizedek, [king of righteousness] king of Salem, and priest of the Most High God, blesses Abraham, Gen. 14. 18;—a type of Jesus, Heb. 5. 6; 7. 1, 15;—Abraham said to have paid tithes to him, 7. 2.

Melita, now called *Malta*, an island in the Mediterranean sea, on the coast of which Paul was shipwrecked, Acts 28. 1, &c.

Melody, sweet musical sounds, Amos 5. 23;—of the *heart* ought to accompany the voice, in praise to God, Eph. 5. 19.

Melons, plants which produce a fruit resembling the cucumber, but larger; the Israelites lusted after those of Egypt, Num. 11. 5.

Memorial, that which hands down or preserves the memory of a person or event; as, the names of God, Ex. 3. 15;—the day of the passover, 12. 14;—the record of a victory, 17. 14, &c.

Memphis, a celebrated city of Egypt, situated on the west side of the river Nile, about twenty miles south of Cairo, and on the south-west of which stands the renowned *pyramids*: many of the Jews who fled hither from the Assyrians, were buried about it, Hos. 9. 6.

Menstruous, monthly flux, or what is defiled by it, Isa. 30. 22; Lam. 1. 17; Ez. 18. 6.

Menahem, [comforter, conductor] the son of Gadi, cut off Shallum, and seized the crown of Judah, 2 Kings 15. 14;—laid waste Tiphsah, for refusing to acknowledge him king, 16;—purchased at 1000 talents of silver, the friendship of the king of Assyria, 19;—reigned ten years, and dies, 17, 21, 22.

Mephibosheth, [reproach from my mouth] a son of king Saul by Rizpah, 2 Sam. 21. 8, 9;—another of the same name the son of Jonathan, received by David, 2 Sam. 9. 1;—falsely accused by Ziba, 16. 1;—excuses himself, 19. 24.

Merab, the eldest daughter of Saul, who promised her in marriage to David, but gave her to another, 1 Sam. 14. 49; 18. 17, 19.

Merchants, those of Midian, and other parts of Arabia, were the most ancient, Gen 37. 28;—those of Nineveh and Jerusalem, numerous and wealthy, Nah. 3. 16. Ez 17. 4.

Mercurius or ***Mercury***, one of the fabulous heathen gods, Acts 14. 12.

Mercy of God, his compassion to the miserable, Ex. 20. 6; 34. 6; 2 Sam. 24. 14, Ps. 57. 10; 86. 5; 100. 5; 103. 8; 119. 64, Isa. 1. 18; 1 Pet. 1. 3;—it is *tender*, Ps. 25. 6; 40. 11; 79. 8; 103. 4;—*rich*, Eph. 2. 4;—*abundant*, 1 Pet. 1. 3;—*free*, Ex. 33. 19; Rom. 9. 18; Tit. 3. 5;—*everlasting*, Psal 100. 5; 103. 17; 138. 8.

————, the duty of man, Prov. 3. 3; Zech. 7. 9; Luke 6. 36; 10. 30, &c.; Rom. 12. 8; Col. 3. 12, Jam. 3. 17;—the reward of it, Ps. 37. 26; 112. 4, &c.; Prov. 3. 4; 11. 17; 16. 6; 21. 21; Isa. 58. 6; Matt. 5. 7; Luke 6. 35; Jam. 2. 13.

Mercy-seat, or *Propitiatory*, the covering or lid of the ark of the covenant, or holy chest, which contained the tables of the law, and over which the cherubims were placed, and the Shekinah resided; and from which God mercifully spake to his people, Exod. 25. 17, 20, 22; 26. 34; 37. 6; Lev. 16. 13; 1 Chr. 28. 11.

Merit, human, not to be pleaded with God

Digitized by Google

Deut. 9. 4; Job 35. 7; Prov. 16. 2; Rom. 4. 2; 11. 6; 2 Tim. 1. 9; Tit. 3. 5.

Merodach, Merodach-Baladan, or *Berodach-Baladan,* the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent to congratulate Hezekiah on his recovery, 2 Kings 20. 12; Isa. 39. 1;—his image was worshipped, Jer. 50. 2.

Merom, supposed to be the Samachon, or the upper lake of Jordan, near which Jabin and other kings met, to fight Joshua, Josh. 11. 5

Meroz, a place near the brook Kishon, whose inhabitants refused to assist their brethren when they fought against Jabin, and therefore were anathematized, Judg. 5. 23.

Mesha, the king of the Moabites, tributary to the king of Israel, 2 Kings 3. 4;—revolted, 5;—overcome in war, and in rage sacrificed his eldest son, 24—27.

Meshach, the Chaldean name given Michael, one of the three Hebrew youths who were Daniel's companions, Dan. 1. 7.

Meshech, [drawn by force, surrounded] the sixth son of Japheth, Gen. 10. 2.

Mesopotamia, a province situated between the rivers Tigris and Euphrates, called by the Hebrews *Padan-aram,* Gen. 28. 2;—here were situated Eden, Shinar, and Babylon; and here Abraham, Nahor, Sarah, Rebekah, Leah, Rachel, and all the children of Jacob, save Benjamin, were born, Gen. 11. 31; 29.; 30; Nehem. 9. 7; Acts 7. 2;—from it came Balaam to curse Israel, Deut. 23. 4;—persons from it were present in Jerusalem on the day of Pentecost, Acts 2. 9.

Message, an awful one to Eglon, Judg. 3. 20;—the revelation of God's will so called, 1 John 1. 5.

Messenger of the covenant, Christ so called, Mal. 3. 1.

Mess, a share of meat at table, Gen. 43. 34.

Messiah, [anointed] a Hebrew word, of the same import with *Christ* in Greek;—prophecies relating to him, and the glories of his reign, Isa. 2. 2; 9. 6, &c.; 11. 1, &c.; 12; 12.; 32. 1, &c.; Jer. 23. 5; 33. 15; Ezek. 34. 23; Dan. 2. 44; 7. 27; Amos 9. 11; Mic. 4. 1; 5. 2, &c.; Zech. 3. 8; 6. 12; 9. 9; Mal. 3. 1;—to be cut off, Dan. 9. 26;—mourning for him, Zech. 12. 10;—expected by the Jews at the time of our Saviour, Mark 15. 43; Luke 2. 38; John 4 25; 10. 24; 11. 27. See *Prophecies, Christ, Jesus.*

Methuselah, [his death produces, or at his death shall break out, viz. the flood] the son of Enoch, Gen. 5. 21;—father of Lamech, 25;—died at the age of 969 years, and was the oldest of whom we read, 27;—agreeably to the import of his name, the flood commenced that very year in which he died, A. M. 1656.

Micah, [poor, humble, stricken] one of the minor prophets, who began to utter his predictions about 750 years before Christ, Mic. 1. 1;—he continued prophesying about 50 years, in the reigns of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, Jer. 26. 18.

——, an Ephraimite, the son of a rich and superstitious widow, Judg. 17. 1, &c.;—robbed of his gods by the Danites, 18. 18.

Micaiah, [who is like to God?] a prophet of the Lord in the days of Ahab, who hated him for his faithfulness, 1 Kings 22. 8;—foretells the death of Ahab, and the defeat of Israel, 17—28.

—— the mother of Abijah, 2 Chr. 13. 2;—the son of Gemariah, who informed the princes of Judah that Baruch had read to the people Jeremiah's prophecies, Jer. 34. 11

Michael, [who is like God] an archangel, or the chief of the angelic princes, Dan. 10. 13; 12. 1;—his contention with the devil, Jude 9;—fights against the dragon, Rev. 12. 7.

Michal, [who has all, perfect, all water] the daughter of Saul, married to David, 1 Sam. 18. 20;—saves his life by a stratagem, 19. 12;—given to Phalti. 25. 44;—brought back to David, 2 Sam. 3. 13;—despises him for dancing before the ark, 6. 16, 20.

Michmash, a city of Benjamin, about 9 miles north-east from Jerusalem, near to which Jonathan and his armour-bearer began a noted defeat of the Philistines, 1 Sam. 13. 5; 14. 1, &c.

Midian, [judgment, habit, covering] the fourth son of Abraham by Keturah, Gen. 25. 2;—he was the father of the Midianites, 37. 28;—he gave name to the land of Midian, into which Moses fled, and where Jethro, his father-in-law, resided, Ex. 2. 15, 16; 18. 1.

Midianites to be vexed for enticing the Israelites to the worship of Baal-peor, Num. 25. 17;—defeated, 31. 1;—offering after the victory over them, Num. 31. 48;—oppress the Israelites, Judg. 6. 1;—conquered by Gideon, 7. 16; 8. 17, 28.

Midwives, their laudable behaviour in Egypt, Ex. 1. 15;—God's kindness to them, 20, 21.

Migdol, a place on the west coast of the Red sea, near to which the Hebrews encamped before they passed through it, Ex. 14. 2;—here Johanan and his associates in rebellion took up their abode, Jer. 44. 1.

Milcom. See *Moloch.*

Mildew, a destructive dew, which spots and corrodes plants, Deut. 28. 22; Am. 4. 9; Hag. 2. 17.

Miletus, or *Miletum,* a sea-port city in Asia Minor, in the province of Caria;—Paul's arrival at, and address to the elders of Ephesus there, Acts 20. 15;—17;—Trophimus left sick at, 2 Tim. 4. 20.

Milk, the Land of Canaan flowed with, or was rich in pasture, Josh. 5. 6;—figuratively, the elementary, or most simple parts of instruction, 1 Cor. 3. 2; Heb. 5. 12;—that which is *sincere,* is pure and unadulterated truth, 1 Pet. 2. 2.

Mills, Millstones, were anciently small, and easily turned by the hand; and in which corn was ground by women and slaves, Deut. 24. 6; Judg. 16. 21; Isa. 47. 2; Jer. 25. 10; Matt. 24. 41.

Millet, a coarse grain, given to cattle, but seldom used by men, except in times of great scarcity, Ez. 4. 9.

Millennium, the thousand years, during which Christ shall reign gloriously in his church, Rev. 20. 1—8.

Millo, a noted person whose family assisted the Shechemites in making Abimelech king, Judg. 9. 6;—a place in Jerusalem, 2 Sam. 5. 9; 1 Kings 9. 15, 24; 2 Kings 12. 20.

Million, ten hundred thousand, Gen. 24. 60.

Mincing, walking with proud and affected gait, Isa. 3. 16.

Mind, a *carnal,* or fleshly and unrenewed, Rom. 8. 6, 7; Col. 2. 18;—a *spiritual,* or renewed and heavenly, Rom. 8. 6;—a *double,* or deceitful and inconstant, Jam. 1. 8;—a *reprobate,* one given up of God, Rom. 1. 28.

Minister, a servant, Christ so called, Rom. 15. 8; Heb. 8. 2;—angels, Ps. 104. 4;—those who preach the gospel, and dispense the ordinances of baptism and the Lord's Supper, 1 Cor. 3. 5;—magistrates, Rom. 13. 4, 6.

Ministers, of the gospel of Christ, are styled *pastors,* Eph. 4. 11;—*teachers,* 1 Cor. 12. 28;—*labourers,* Matt 9. 38; 1 Cor. 3. 9;—*workers,* 2 Cor. 6. 1;—*stewards,* 1 Cor. 4. 1, 2; 1 Pet. 4. 10;—*watchmen,* Isa. 52. 8; Eph. 6. 18;—*bishops,* or overseers, 1 Tim. 3. 1; Tit. 1. 7;—*rulers,* 1 Tim. 5. 17;—*preachers,* 2. 7; 2 Tim. 1. 11;—*elders,* or presbyters, Tit. 1. 5; 1 Pet. 5. 1;—*servants,* 2 Tim. 2. 24; 2 Pet. 1. 1;—*angels,* Rev. 2. 1, 8, 12, 18; 3. 1, 7, 14.

——, the qualifications which they ought to possess, 1 Tim. 3. 1—8; Tit. 1. 6—9.

——, in what light to be considered, 1 Cor. 4. 1; 2 Cor. 5. 20; 6. 1;—to have a regular call from Christ and his church, John 10. 1; Acts 1. 15—26; 14. 23; 26. 16; 1 Tim. 4. 14; Tit. 1. 5; Heb. 5. 4.

——, *their duty,* to be diligent in studying, preaching, &c.; Rom. 12. 7; 1 Cor. 9. 16; Phil. 1. 20; Col. 4. 4; 1 Tim. 4. 6, 13; 5. 17; 2 Pet. 1. 12;—to be much in prayer, Acts 6. 4; Eph. 1. 15—20; 3. 14—19;—to reprove, if necessary, 1 Thess. 2. 2; 1 Tim. 5. 20; 2 Tim. 4. 2; Tit. 1. 13; 2. 15;—to guard men from sin, 1 Cor. 4. 2; 1 Thess. 2. 11; 1 Tim. 4. 6; Heb. 13. 17;—to set good examples, Matt. 23. 3; Rom. 2. 21; 2 Cor. 6. 4; 1 Thess. 2. 10; 2 Thess. 3. 7; 1 Tim. 6. 11; Tit. 2. 7; 1 Pet. 5. 3;—to be peaceable and patient, 1 Cor. 9. 19; 2 Cor. 6. 3; 1 Tim 3. 3; 2 Tim. 2. 24; Tit. 1. 7;—not worldly minded, 1 Cor. 10. 33; 1 Tim. 3. 3; 2 Tim. 2. 4; Tit 1. 7; 1 Pet. 5. 2;—how to behave to those who oppose them, Matt. 10. 14; Luke 9. 5; 10. 11; Acts 18. 6; Gal. 6. 1; 2 Tim. 2. 25.

——, ought to be treated with respect, Matt. 10. 40; Luke 10. 16; John 13. 20; 1 Cor. 16. 10 16; Phil 2 29; 1 Thess 4 8, 5. 12; 1 Tim. 5. 17; Heb. 13. 7, 17;—are titled to a maintenance, Matt. 10. 10; Luke 10. 7; 1 Cor. 9. 7; Gal. 6. 6; 1 Thess. 2 6; 2 Thess. 3. 9; 1 Tim. 5. 18; 2 Tim. 2 6;—to be much prayed for, Eph. 6. 18, 19 Col. 4. 3; 1 Thess. 5. 25; 2 Thess. 3. 1

Minni, thought to be the same with Minias, an ancient province of Armenia, Jer. 51 27.

Minneth, a city about four miles from Heshbon, which belonged to the Ammonites, when Jephtha made war against them, Judg. 11. 33;—famed for its fine wheat, Ez. 27. 17.

Mint, a well known herb, of which the Pharisees payed tithes, though not required by the law, Matt. 23. 23.

Miracles, wonderful effects, above human or natural power, performed in attestation of Divine truth; and therefore the proper evidence of a divine mission, Ex 4. 2; Josh. 2. 10; 5. 1; 1 Kings 18. 24; John 5 36; 10. 25; Acts 16. 25;—the *reality* of those wrought by Christ, and by prophets and apostles, proved by their *number* and *variety*;—their being performed *publicly,* and not in a corner;—before *enemies* as well as friends;—*instantaneously,* and not by slow degrees;—*independent* of all second causes;—were such as *all men could examine* and judge of;—and all served *an important end,* worthy of a Divine author; viz. to establish Divine truth. For the illustration of these, see the following articles.

—— wrought by *Moses* and *Aaron*;—their rod became a serpent, and swallowed the rods of the magicians, Ex. 7. 10, 12;—turned the waters of the Nile into blood, 20;—covered the land of Egypt with frogs. 8. 6;—caused the dust of the land to become lice, 17;—brought grievous swarms of flies, 24;—a murrain, or death of cattle, 9. 3;—boils and blains on man and beast, 10;—grievous thunder, lightning, and hail, 23;—locusts over the land, 10. 12;—palpable and awful darkness, 21;—divided the Red sea, 14. 21;—sweetened the bitter waters of Marah, 15. 25;—brought water for all the congregation out of the rock at Rephidim, 17. 6;—obtained victory for Israel over Amalek, by holding up Moses' hand, with the rod of God, 9—13;—&c

—— wrought by *Elijah*:—caused the widow of Zarephath's barrel of meal not to waste, 1 Kings 17. 14—16; raised to life the widow's son, 21—23;—obtained fire from heaven to consume the sacrifice, 18. 30—38;—obtained rain after a long drought of three years and a half, 41—45;—twice brought fire from heaven, which consumed each time a captain and fifty men of Ahaziah, 2 Kings 1. 10, 12;—divided Jordan 2. 8.

—— wrought by *Elisha*:—divided Jordan, 2 Kings 2. 14;—healed the waters at Jericho, 21. 22;—obtained a large supply of water, 3. 16—20;—multiplied the widow's oil, 4. 3—6;—raised to life the son of the Shunamite, 32—35;—prevented the fatal effects of poison, 40, 41;—fed a hundred men with a few loaves, 42—44;—cured Naaman's leprosy, 5. 10, 14;—inflicted the leprosy on Gehazi, for his sin, 27;—caused iron to swim, 6. 6;—smote the army of the king of Syria with blindness, 18.

—— performed by *Christ*,—turned water into wine, John 2. 7;—healed a nobleman's son at Capernaum, 4. 50;—passed unseen through the multitude, Luke 4. 30;—gives a miraculous draught of fishes, 5 4;—cured a demoniac, Mark 1. 25; Luke 4. 33;—healed Peter's wife's mother, Matt 8. 15; Mark 1. 29; Luke 4. 38;—cured multitudes, Matt. 4. 24; Mark 1. 34;—cleansed a leper, Matt. 8. 3; Mark 1. 40; Luke 5. 12;—healed the paralytic let down in a bed, Matt. 9. 6; Mark 2. 5; Luke 5. 18;—the impotent man at Bethesda, John 5. 5—9;—the withered hand, on the Sabbath, Matt. 12. 10; Mark 3. 1; Luke 6. 6,—cured a great number, Mark 3. 10; Luke 6. 17;—the centurion's servant, Matt. 8 5; Luke 7. 1;—raised to life the widow's son, at Nain, 11—15—healed a demoniac, Matt. 9. 32; Luke 11. 14;—stilled the tempest, Matt. 8. 21; Mark 4. 37; Luke 8. 23,—cast out a legion of devils, Matt. 8. 28; Mark 5. 2; Luke 8. 26;—healed a woman of a bloody issue, Matt. 9. 20; Mark 5. 25 Luke 8. 43;—raised the daughter of Jairus Matt. 9. 18; Mark 5. 22; Luke 8. 41

Digitized by Google

gave sight to two blind men, Matt. 9. 27; —cured a dumb demoniac, 32; Luke 11. 14; —gave power to the apostles to heal, Matt. 10. 1; Mark 3. 15; 6. 7; Luke 9. 1; —healed many, Matt. 14. 14; Luke 9. 11; —fed five thousand, with five loaves and two fishes, Matt. 14. 17; Mark 6. 35; Luke 9. 12; John 6. 5;—walked on the sea, Matt. 14. 26; Mark 6. 48;—healed the daughter of the Syro-Phenician woman, Matt. 15. 22; Mark 7. 24;—one who was deaf and dumb, 32;—healed multitudes, Matt. 15. 30;—fed four thousand with seven loaves and a few fishes, 34; Mark 8. 5;—cured a blind man, Mark 8. 22;—a deaf and dumb demoniac, Matt. 17. 14; Mark 9. 14; Luke 9. 37;—causes a fish to bring the tribute money, Matt. 17. 27;—gives sight to a man born blind, John 9 6, 7;—healed a woman who had been diseased 18 years, Luke 13. 11;—cured the dropsy, on the Sabbath, 14 2;—cleansed ten lepers, 17 12;—raised Lazarus from the grave, John 11. 44;—cured blind Bartimeus, Matt. 20. 30; Mark 10. 46; Luke 18. 35;—withered the barren fig-tree, Matt. 21. 19; Mark 11. 13;—restored the ear of Malchus, Luke 22. 51;—caused a miraculous draught of fishes after his resurrection, John 21. 6.

Miracles wrought by the *Apostles*, in the name of Christ;—Peter healed a lame man, Acts 3. 6;—many signs and wonders wrought by the apostles, 5. 2;—the Holy Ghost communicated by Peter and John, 8. 14—17;—Paul heals a cripple at Lystra, 14. 8—10;—casteth out a spirit of divination from a damsel, 16. 16;—the Holy Ghost given by the imposition of his hands, 19. 6;—restored Eutychus to life, 20. 10—12;—healed the father of Publius, and many others, 28. 8, 9.

———, pretentions to them in proof of idolatry, not to be regarded, Deut. 13. 1;—delusive ones foretold, Matt. 24. 24; 2 Thess. 2. 9; Rev. 13. 13; 16. 14; 19. 20.

Miriam, [the same as Mary] the sister of Moses and Aaron, leads the song after the passage through the Red sea, Ex 15. 20;—her punishment for complaining of Moses, Num. 12. 14;—her death, 20. 1.

Mirth, unseasonable, reproved, Prov. 14. 13; 25 20; Eccl. 2. 1; 7. 2;—sometimes allowable, 3. 4. See *Joy*.

Mischief, hurt or injury, falls upon the contrivers of it, Ps. 7. 15; 9. 15; 57. 6; 64. 8; Prov. 26. 27, Eccl. 10. 8; Isa. 33. 1.

———, or violence, complained of and censured, Ps. 140. 1, &c.; Prov. 10 23; 14. 17; 21. 10.

Mishael, [who is asked for, God takes away] the name of several persons, Ex. 6. 22; Neh. 8. 4; Dan. 1. 6.

Mist, a moist and dusky vapour, Gen. 2. 6;—blindness, Acts 13. 11;—inextricable gloom, 2 Pet. 2. 17.

Mite, a small brass coin, in value the one third of a farthing English, Luke 12. 59; 21. 2;—and the one half of the Roman *quadrans*, translated farthing, Mark 12. 42.

Mitre, a kind of turban or crown for the high-priest, Ex. 28. 36; 39. 30.

Mitylene, the chief city of the island of Lesbos, through which Paul passed in his way from Corinth, Acts 20. 14.

Mixtures in seed and cattle to be avoided, Deut. 22. 9, &c.

Mizpah, or *Mizpeh*, a city of the tribe of Judah, about 18 miles west from Jerusalem, Josh. 15. 38;—it seems to have been given to the Benjamites, 18. 26;—here Samuel dwelt, 1 Sam. 7. 5;—here he anointed Saul to be king, 10. 17.

———a city in the tribe of Gad, and in the mountains of Gilead, near mount Hermon, where Jacob and Laban made a covenant, Gen. 31. 49;—here Jephtha resided, Judg. 11. 11, 29, 34.

Mizraim, [tribulations] the son of Ham, Gen. 10. 6, 13.

Mnason, [a diligent seeker, a remembrer] an aged disciple of Christ, a native of Cyprus, Acts 21. 16.

Moab, [of the father] the son of Lot by his eldest daughter, and the father of the Moabites. Gen. 19. 37.

Moabites, not to be received into the congregation of Israel, Deut. 23. 3;—conquered by David, 2 Sam. 8. 2;—rebel after the death of Ahab, 2 Kings 1. 1;—defeated, 3. 21;—the king sacrifices his son, 27;—their desolation foretold, Isa. 15. 1, &c; 16. 1; Jer. 48. 1; Ezek. 25 8; Amos 2. 1; Zeph. 2 8;—to be restored, Jer 48. 47

Mob, at Thessalonica, raised against Paul by the Jews, Acts 17. 5;—at Ephesus, 19. 25—41;—metaphorically represented, Ps. 65. 7.

Mocking at others censured, Job 13. 9; Ps. 35. 16; Prov. 17. 5; 30. 17;—of Ishmael at the birth of Isaac, Gen. 21. 9;—of young men at Elisha, 2 Kings 2. 23;—of Herod and his men of war at Christ, Luke 23. 11;—of the Roman soldiers, 36;—of the Jews at the apostles, Acts 2. 13;—of the Athenians at Paul's preaching, 17. 32.

Moderation, calmness of mind, temperance, equanimity, enjoined, 1 Cor. 7. 29, 31; Philip. 4. 5.

Modesty, humble and chaste deportment, enjoined, Eph. 5. 3, 4; 1 Tim. 2. 9.

Molech, *Moloch*, or *Milcom*, the principal idol of the Ammonites; formed with the face of an ox, his hands stretched out, and hollow within, where fire was placed to heat the image, that it might consume the offerings;—children not to be sacrificed to him, Lev. 18. 21; 20. 2;—some of them were, 2 Kings 16. 3; 21. 3. 6;—Jer. 32. 35; Ez. 20 31.

Money, traded with anciently by *weight*, not coined;—Abraham weighed 400 shekels of silver as the price of his burying place, Gen. 23. 15, 16;—Joseph was sold for 20 shekels of silver, 37. 28;—coined, used in the time of Christ, Matt. 22. 19, 20.

———, usefulness of, Eccl. 7. 12; 10. 19; danger from the love of it, 1 Tim. 6. 10.

Money-changers, persons who, at a certain rate of profit, gave smaller pieces of money for greater, or greater for smaller, to accommodate those who came to the temple;—twice driven by Christ out of the courts of the temple, Matt. 21. 12; John 2. 14, 15.

Months. See *Year*.

Monuments, tombs, or idol-temples, by sleeping in which idolaters expected dreams, or visions from their gods, Isa. 65. 4.

Moon, its appointment and use, Gen. 1. 14; Ps. 104. 19;—stood still, Josh. 10. 12;—an object of idolatrous worship, Deut. 17. 3; Job 31. 26; Jer. 44. 17.

Moral duties, exhortation to them, Rom. 12. 1, &c.; Eph. 4. 1; 5. 1, &c.; Phil. 4. 8; Col. 3. 1; 1 Thess. 4. 1; 5. 4; Tit. 3. 8; Heb. 13. 1, &c.; 1 Pet. 1. 15; 2 Pet. 1. 5;—comprised in a small compass, Mic. 6. 8; Matt. 7. 12; 22. 37; Gal. 5. 14.

Mordecai, [bitter bruising, myrrh bruised] the son of Jair, of the family of Saul, and one of the chiefs of the tribe of Benjamin, was carried to Babylon along with Jehoiachin king of Judah;—the guardian of Esther, Esth. 2. 5;—discovers a treason, 21;—rewarded for it, 6 6;—his mourning on account of a decree against the Jews, 4. 1;—advanced, 8. 1, 15; 10. 3;—returned to Jerusalem, Ezra 2. 2; Neh. 7. 7.

Moriah, a mountain within the walls of the north-east part of Jerusalem;—here Abraham intentionally offered Isaac, Gen. 22. 2;—here Solomon built the temple, 2 Chr. 3. 1.

Morning, *eye-lids* of, or first appearance of light, Job 41. 18;—*wings* of, rapid spread of the sunbeams, Ps. 139. 9.

Morsel, a small piece of bread, Gen. 18. 5; Ps. 147. 17; Prov. 17. 1; Heb. 12. 16.

Mortal, liable to death, as the body of man is, Job 4. 17; Rom. 6. 12; 8. 11; 1 Cor. 15. 53.

Mortar, cement to connect stones in building, Gen. 11. 3; Lev. 14. 42;—also a vessel for braying in with a pestle, Num. 11. 8; Prov. 27. 22.

Mortgaged land, consigned to a creditor to be his, if not redeemed within a limited time, Neh. 5. 3.

Mortification, or putting to death the body of sin, how to be exercised, Eccl. 7. 2; Mark 8. 34; 1 Cor. 9. 25; Gal. 6. 14; Col. 3. 5.

Moses, [drawn out of the water] the brother of Aaron, and the illustrious Jewish lawgiver, born, Ex. 2. 2;—the son of Amram, 1 Chr. 6. 3;—saved by Pharaoh's daughter, 5;—kills an Egyptian, Ex. 2. 12;—goes to Midian, 15;—marries Zipporah, 21;—his sons, 22;—God appears to him in the bush, 3. 2;—in Midian, 4. 19;—returns to Egypt, 20;—circumcises his son, 25;—meets Aaron, 27;—his age at the time, 7. 7;—his rod becomes a serpent before Pharaoh, 10;—his song after passing through the Red sea, 15. 1 &c.;—goes up to mount Sinai, 24. 1;—builds an altar 4;—continues forty days without food, 18;—desires to see the glory of God, 33. 18;—shown it, 34. 5;—passes a second time forty days without food, 28;—his face shines, 29;—complains of his charge, Num. 11. 10;—smites the rock at Meribah, 20. 7;—his address to the Israelites before his death, and recapitulation of their history, Deut. 1. 1, &c.;—his warning concerning their future disobedience, 31. 29;—his song on the same subject, 32;—blesses the tribes, 33;—not permitted to go over Jordan, 3. 26;—views the land of Canaan from Mount Nebo, 34. 1;—dies, 5;—his age, 7;—and character, 10.—his prayer, Ps. 90;—his laws to be remembered, Mal. 4. 4;—the Israelites said to be baptized to him, 1 Cor. 10. 1;—his faith celebrated, Heb. 11. 23—28.

Mountains, the most famous mentioned in scripture are, Amalek, in the tribe of Ephraim, Judg. 12. 15;—*Calvary*, on the north-west of Jerusalem, Luke 23. 33;—Carmel, near the Mediterranean, Josh. 19. 26;—Ebal, near to Gerizim, in Samaria, 8 30;—En gedi, near the Dead sea, 15 62;—Gaash, in Ephraim, 24. 30;—Gilboa, south of the valley of Jezreel, 2 Sam. 1. 21;—Gilead, beyond Jordan, Gen. 31 21;—Gerizim, in Samaria, Judg. 9. 7;—Hermon, beyond Jordan, Josh. 11. 3;—Hor, in Idumea, Num. 20. 25;—Horeb, near to Sinai, Deut. 1. 2;—Lebanon, or Libanus, which separates Canaan on the north from Syria, 3. 25;—Moriah, on which the temple was built, 2 Chr. 3. 1;—Nebo, part of the mountains of Abarim, Num. 32. 3;—Olives, on the east of Jerusalem, Matt. 21. 1;—Paran, in Arabia Petrea, Gen. 14. 6; Deut. 1. 1;—Pisgah, in the country of Moab, Num. 21. 20;—Seir, in Idumea, Gen. 14. 6;—Sinai, in Arabia Petrea, Exod. 19. 2; Deut. 33. 2;—Sion, or Zion, in Jerusalem, near to Moriah, 2 Sam. 2. 5; 2 Kings 19. 31;—Tabor, in lower Galilee, to the north of the great plain, Judg. 4. 6.

Mourning, for the dead, not to be attended with disfiguring the body, Deut. 14. 1;—accompanied with plaintive music, Matt. 9. 23;—preferable to laughter, Eccl. 7. 2,—threatened to the Israelites, Am. 8. 10; Mic. 1. 16; Zech. 12. 11;—over mystical Babylon, Rev. 18. 19.

———— *for sin* the evidence of repentance, Psal. 38. 6; 51. 2; Matt. 5. 4; 1 Cor. 5. 2; Jam. 4. 9.

———— for Jacob, Gen. 50. 3;—for Aaron, Num. 20. 29;—for Moses, Deut. 34. 8;—of David for his child, 2 Sam. 12. 16;—of the king of Israel for the famine in Samaria, 2 Kings 6. 30;—of David for Saul and Jonathan, 2 Sam. 1. 11;—for Abner, 3. 31;—for Absalom, 18. 33, &c.;—for his friend, Ps. 35. 13;—of the Israelites after the destruction of Jerusalem, Lam. 2. 10;—of Darius on the condemnation of Daniel, Dan 6. 18.

Mufflers, vails or masks with which women cover their face, all except the eyes, Isa. 3. 19.

Mulberry-trees, trees, which, as the name imports, produce berries full of cooling and pleasant juice, 2 Sam. 5. 23, 24.

Mules, the mongrel produce of the horse and ass, very sure footed, and hardy for travelling;—David and his sons rode on them, 2 Sam. 13. 29;—Solomon rode on one at his coronation, 1 Kings 1. 33. 38;—Ahab had vast numbers of them, 1 Kings 18 5.

Multitude not to be followed to do evil, Ex 23. 2; Matt. 7. 13.

Munition, a fort or fortification Isa. 20. 7, 33. 16; Nah. 2. 1.

Murder, killing any person wilfully and unlawfully, forbidden, Ex. 20. 13; Deut. 5 17;—punishable with death, Gen. 9. 6;—laws relating to it, Num. 35. 30; Lev. 24 17.

Murder, *uncertain*, how expiated, Deut. 21. 1

———— of Abel by Cain, Gen. 4. 8;—of the sons of Gideon, Judg. 9. 5, 24;—of Abner by Joab, 2 Sam. 3. 27;—of Amasa by Joab 20. 8;—of Baasha by Zimri, 1 Kings 16. 9—of Naboth by Ahab, 21. 8;—Zechariah by Joash, 2 Chr. 24. 21;—of Zechariah king of Israel by Shallum, 2 Kings 15. 10;—of Amon by his servants, 21. 23.

Murmuring, or unreasonable complaining, censured, Cor. 10. 10; Phil. 2. 14; Jude 16

———— of the Israelites at Moses in Egypt, Exod. 5. 20; 14. 11;—at Marah, 15 23;—at Sin for want of bread, 16 2;—for water, 17. 2;—at Taberah, Num 11. 1;—

Digitized by Google

at the report of the spies, 14. 1;—after the death of Korah, &c. 16. 41;—loathing manna, &c. 21. 5.

Murrain, a plague among cattle, Ex. 9. 3.

Muse, to think closely, or to consider, Ps. 143. 5.

Musical instruments invented, Gen. 4. 21;—used at the conveyance of the ark, 1 Chr. 15. 28;—regulated for the national worship by David, 16. 42; 2 Chr. 29. 25;—to be used in praising God, Ps. 33. 2; 81. 2; 92. 3; 108. 2; 150. 3;—their effect on Saul, 1 Sam. 16. 14, 23;—many of them mentioned as used in Babylon, at the worship of the golden image, Dan. 3. 5, 10, 15.

Mustard, a well known plant, which grew in Canaan to the height of a tree, Matt. 13. 31.

Muster, to array, or to put an army into rank and order, 2 Kings 25. 19; Isa. 13. 4; Jer. 52. 25.

Mutual, relating to both parties, Rom. 1. 12.

Muzzle, to put any thing in, or on, the mouth of a beast, to restrain it from eating, Deut. 25. 4; 1 Cor. 9. 9; 1 Tim. 5. 18.

Myra, a city of Lycia, where Paul embarked for Rome, Acts 27. 5.

Myrrh, a kind of gum which is taken from the trunk and larger branches of the Myrrh-tree, and used by the ancients in embalming the dead, and perfuming garments, &c., Ps. 45. 8; Prov. 7. 17; Esth. 2. 12; John 19. 39.

Myrtle, a beautiful and fragrant tree, ever green, and which produces rosy flowers, Neh. 8. 15; Isa. 41. 19; 55. 13; Zech. 1. 8, 10, 11.

Mysia, a province of Asia Minor, situated south of Bithynia;—here Paul preached, Acts 14. 7, 8.

Mystery, that which was hid, or known *obscurely* or *darkly* before, but is now clearly revealed; as the calling of the Gentiles, Eph. 3. 3; Col. 1. 26;—the doctrines of the gospel, Mark 4. 11; Rom. 16. 25;—some spiritual truth, *couched* or *hidden* under external representation or similitude, Rev. 1. 20; 17. 7;—truths, which, after they are revealed, have something in them dark and unfathomable, 1 Tim. 3. 16.

N

Naamah, [comely, pleasant] daughter of Lamech, and sister of Tubal-Cain, Gen. 4. 22;—also the name of an Ammonitess, the wife of Solomon, and mother of Rehoboam, 1 Kings 14. 21.

Naaman, [beautiful, prepared for motion] a general in the army of the king of Syria, 2 Kings 5. 1;—directed by a little maid to apply to Elisha for the cure of his leprosy, 2. 3;—slights the means prescribed by the prophet, 11;—prompted by his servants, he uses it, and is cured, 14;—his grateful acknowledgments to the prophet, 15;—resolves to serve only the God of Israel, 17, 18.

Nabal, [a fool, stupid] a rich man of the tribe of Judah;—his ungrateful behaviour to David, 1 Sam. 25. 2;—his death, 38.

Naboth, [fruits, words, prophecies] an Israelite of the city of Jezreel, had a vineyard near the palace of Ahab, which he coveted, 1 Kings 21. 1, 2;—refuses to part with it, 3;—murdered by the contrivance of Jezebel, 1 Kings 21. 1, &c.

Nadab, [free, princely] and *Abihu*, sons of Aaron, slain for offering strange fire, Lev. 10. 1, &c.

———, *king of Israel*, succeeds his father Jeroboam, 1 Kings 14. 20;—dies, 15, 27.

Nahallal, a city of the tribe of Zebulon, Josh. 19. 15;—given to the Levites, 21. 35.

Nahash, [serpent, brass, foretelling] a king of the Ammonites, threatens the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead, 1 Sam. 11. 1;—defeated by Saul, 11.

Nahor, [hoarse, dry, hot, angry] son of Terah, and brother of Abraham, Gen. 11. 26;—married Milcah, 29;—his descendants, Gen. 22. 20.

Nahum, [comforter, penitent] one of the minor prophets, who uttered his predictions about 713 years before Christ, Nah. 1. 1.

Nails, large spikes or pegs, were commonly fixed in the walls of the houses, in ancient times, for hanging clothes, &c. on, Ezra 9. 8; Isa. 22. 23, 25

Nain, a city of Palestine, about 2 miles south of Mount Tabor, memorable as the place where Christ restored to life the son of a widow, Luke 7. 8—11.

Naioth, a place near Ramah, where Samuel and David dwelt, 1 Sam. 19. 18, 19, 22.

Naked, the duty and reward of clothing them who are, Matt. 25. 34—36;—guilt and punishment of slighting them, 41—43;—figuratively, those who are destitute of an interest in the righteousness of Christ, and of personal holiness, Rev. 3. 17, 18.

Name, reputation or character, the value of a good one Prov. 15. 30; 22. 1; Eccl. 7. 1;—how to be obtained, Psal. 112. 6; Prov. 10. 7.

——— *of God* to be reverenced, Ex. 20. 7; Lev. 19. 12; Psal. 111. 9; Matt. 6. 9.

——— *of Jesus* to be reverenced, Phil. 2. 10;—prayer to be made in it, John 14. 13; 16. 23; Rom. 1. 8; Eph. 5. 20; Col. 3. 17; Heb. 13. 15; 1 Pet. 2. 5.

Names given for particular reasons, in the case of Noah, Gen. 5. 29;—of Abraham, 17. 5;—of Sarah, 15;—of Isaac, 19; 21. 6;—of the sons of Jacob, 29. 33, &c;—of John the Baptist, Luke 1. 7, 13;—of Jesus, Matt. 1. 21.

Naomi, [my beautiful or agreeable one] the wife of Elimelech, and the mother in-law of Ruth, Ruth 1. 2—5;—returns from the land of Moab to Bethlehem, 6—22;—sends Ruth to glean, 2. 2;—instructs her how to act towards Boaz, 3. 1, &c.

Naphtali, [my wrestling] the sixth son of Jacob, Gen. 30. 8; 35. 25;—his sons, 46. 24;—prophetic blessing given him by his father, 49. 21;—to his descendants by Moses, Deut. 33. 23;—inheritance of his tribe, Josh. 19. 32;—his descendants, 1 Chr. 7. 13.

Narcissus, [stupidity, surprise] the Christians of his family at Rome, kindly saluted, Rom. 16. 11.

Narrow, or of small breadth, the way to heaven is, Matt. 7. 14.

Nathan, [giver, gift] a prophet of the Lord, commends David for his intention to build a temple, 2 Sam. 7. 3;—reproves him for his adultery with Bethsheba, 12. 1;—prevents Adonijah from being made king, 1 Kings 1. 11—27;—sent by David to anoint Solomon, 32, &c.;—wrote the history of David, 1 Chr. 29. 29.

Nathanael, [the gift of God] a disciple of Christ, much commended by him, and supposed to be the same with Bartholomew, attends Jesus, John 1. 45—50;—saw Christ after his resurrection, 21. 2.

Nations, all shall worship the Lord, Psal. 86. 9;—the gospel to be preached to all, Matt. 24. 14; Mark 13. 10; Luke 24. 47;—that oppress the Jews to be destroyed, Jer. 25. 12;—represented as angry before the great day of wrath, Rev. 11. 18.

Native country, country in which a person is born, Jer. 22. 10.

Nativity, the birth of a person, or the origin of a nation, Ex. 16. 3, 4;—place of birth, Gen. 11. 28; Ruth 2. 11; Jer. 46. 16.

Nature, the ordinary course of things which God has fixed, Rom. 1. 26, 27;—the light of reason, 2. 14;—common sense, or the general consent of nations, 1 Cor. 11. 14;—substance or essential parts, Heb. 2. 16;—birth, or natural descent, Gal. 2. 15; Eph. 2. 3.

Naughty, useless, corrupt, or bad, Prov. 6. 12; 17. 4; Jer. 24. 2.

Navy, a fleet of ships, 1 Kings 9. 26, 27; 10. 11, 22.

Nazareth, a small city of the tribe of Zebulon, in lower Galilee, situated about 75 miles north of Jerusalem, and to the west of mount Tabor;—noted for the wickedness of its inhabitants, Mark 1. 9; Luke 4. 29; John 1. 46;—here Christ dwelt from his childhood, till he commenced his public ministry, Luke 2. 51; 4. 16;—here he preached, and an attempt was made to put him to death, 16—30.

Nazarites, persons devoted to the service of God, or bound by a vow, either for a specified time, or for life;—rules concerning them, Num. 6. 2, &c.

Neapolis, a city on the east of Macedonia, now called Napoli, which Paul visited, Acts 16. 11.

Nebaioth, [words, prophecies, fruits] the eldest son of Ishmael, Gen. 25. 13; 1 Chr. 1. 29.

Nebat, [beholder] of the tribe of Ephraim, and race of Joshua, was the father of Jeroboam the first king of the ten tribes, who revolted from the house of David, 1 Kings 11. 26.

Nebo, a city of the tribe of Reuben, Num. 32. 38; Jer. 48. 1;—another city in the land of Judah, Ez. 2. 29; 10. 43; Neh. 7. 33;—likewise the name of a mountain, beyond Jordan, where Moses died, Deut 32. 49.

——, an idol of the Chaldeans, supposed to be the moon, Isa. 46. 1.

Nebuchadnezzar, [Nebo's overcomer of treasures, or groans of judgment] the great king of Babylon, carries Jehoiakim captive, 2 Chr. 36. 6;—and Jehoiachin, 10;—foretold to conquer the neighbouring nations, Jer. 27. 1;—uses divination in marching to Jerusalem, Ezek. 21. 19;—takes Jerusalem, and burns it and the temple, 2 Chr. 36. 19;—his dream of the great image, Dan. 2. 1, &c.;—requires all men to worship his golden image, 3. 1, &c.;—his dream of the great tree, 4. 5;—interpreted by Daniel, 19;—his praise of the true God, 2. 47; 3. 28; 4. 37;—his arrogance, 4. 30;—his insanity, 33;—restoration, 35.

Nebuzar-Adan, [fruits, prophecies, or winnower, of judgment] general of the armies of Nebuchadnezzar, besieged Jerusalem, 2 Kings 25. 8;—destroyed that city, and took the people captive, 9—20; Jer. 39. 1—14;—liberated the prophet Jeremiah, 40. 1—6

Necessary, things that are most so, Job 23. 12; Prov. 4. 7; Eccl. 12. 13; Matt. 6. 33; Luke 10. 42; 12. 31; John 6. 27.

——— *for temporal life*, Gen. 28. 20; Prov. 30. 8; 1 Tim. 6. 8.

Necessity excuses legal injunctions, Matt. 12 1, &c.; Mark 2. 23; Luke 13. 15.

Necromancy. See *Divination*.

Nehemiah, [consolation, repentance, or rest of the Lord] the inspired penman of the book which bears his name, laments the state of Jerusalem, Neh. 1. 1, &c.;—his prayer, 5;—sent by Ahasuerus to Jerusalem, 2. 1;—arrives there, 9;—urges the Jews to build, 17;—rebukes the usurers, 5 6;—finishes the wall, 6. 15.

Neigh, to cry as a horse, Jer. 5. 8; 8. 16; 13. 27.

Neighbour, to be loved as one's self, Lev. 18. 18; Matt. 22. 39; Mark 12. 33; Jam. 2. 8

Nephews, the sons of a brother or sister, used to signify grandchildren, Judg. 12. 14; Job 18. 19; Isa. 14. 22; 1 Tim. 5. 4.

Nergal, an idol of the Cuthites, a tribe of the Chaldeans or Persians, 2 Kings 17. 30.

Nero, one of the most wicked and infamous of the Roman emperors, from whose household some were converted to the Lord, Phil. 4. 22.

Nether, the lower, Ex. 19. 17; Deut. 24. 6; Josh. 15. 19; Ez. 31. 14, 16, 18.

Nethinims, servants who carried wood, drew water, &c. for the use of the tabernacle and temple, 1 Chr. 9. 2; Ez. 2. 43, 58; 7. 7, 24; Num. 3. 26.

Netophah, a city and district of the same name, lying between Bethlehem and Anathoth, 1 Chr. 9. 16; Ezra 2. 22; Neh. 7. 26; Jer. 40. 8.

New creature, every one who is in Christ is, 2 Cor. 5. 17; Gal. 6. 15 See *Regeneration*.

——— *heart* and *spirit* promised, Ez. 11. 19; 36. 26, 27.

——— *moons*, offerings on them, Num. 28. 11.

——— *Jerusalem*, the glorious state of the church during the Millennium, Rev. 3. 12; 21. 2.

——— *heavens and earth*, promised, Isa. 65. 17; 66. 22; Rev. 21. 1.

Nibhaz, the idol god of the Avites, who was worshipped in the likeness of a dog, 2 Kings 17. 31.

Nicanor, [a conqueror] one of the seven first deacons of the church at Jerusalem, honourably mentioned, Acts 6. 3—6.

Nicodemus, [innocent blood, conqueror of the people] a Pharisee and ruler among the Jews, his conversation with Jesus, John 3. 1;—pleads in his favour, 7. 50;—comes to embalm him, 19. 39.

Nicolas, [conquering the people] one of the deacons of the church in Jerusalem, Acts 6. 5.

Nicolaitans, an early sect of heretics, the disciples of one Nicolas, who taught a community of wives; imputed their wickedness to God as the cause; &c.; Rev. 2. 6, 15.

Nicopolis, a city where Paul informs Titus he determined to winter; but it is uncertain whether it was a city of this name in Macedonia, or one in Epirus, Tit 3. 12.

Digitized by Google

***Night*, used** for a season of adversity, Isa. 21. 12;—a time of ignorance, Rom. 13. 2;—death, John 9. 4.

Night-Watches, the periods into which the night was divided, for changing the watchmen or sentinels, Ps. 63. 6; 119. 148. See *Watches*.

Nile, a celebrated river of Egypt, which flows from south to north about 1500 miles, and falls by several streams into the Mediterranean sea;—it is called *Sihor*, Josh. 13. 3; Jer. 2. 18;—and the river of Egypt, Gen. 15. 18.

Nimrod, [rebellion, ruler's sleep] the son of Cush, and founder of the Babylonian empire;—his exploits, Gen. 10. 8—10.

Nineveh, an ancient and renowned city, founded by Ashur the son of Shem, Gen. 10. 11;—it is said to have been 60 miles in circumference, and in the time of Jonah, its population, reckoning children the fifth part, must have been 600,000: but soon after the time of Christ not a trace of it could be found; threatened with destruction, Nah. 1.; 2.; 3.;—Jonah preaches there, Jon. 3. 3;—spared on repentance, 10, 11.

Nisan. See *Abib*.

Nisroch, an idol of the Assyrians, 2 Kings 19. 37; Isa. 37. 38.

Nitre, or saltpeter; but what is thus named in scripture must have been very different from ours, Prov. 25. 20; Jer. 2. 22.

No, a once populous city of Egypt, thought to be Thebes, or Diospolis, but its situation is now scarcely known, Jerem. 46. 25; Ez. 30. 14, 15, 16; Nah. 3. 8

Noah, [rest, comfort] born, Gen. 5. 28;—his character, 6. 9;—forewarned to build the ark, 13, 14, &c.;—saved from the deluge, 8. 1;—offered sacrifice to God, 20;—his intoxication, 9. 21;—his age and death, 28;—his descendants, 10. 1;—mentioned together with Job and Samuel as singularly righteous, Ez. 14. 14;—his faith celebrated, Heb. 11. 7;—called a preacher of righteousness, 2 Pet. 2. 5.

Nob, a sinall city of the priests in the tribe of Benjamin or Ephraim, to which David fled from Saul, 1 Sam. 21. 1;—here Doeg, by Saul's orders, murdered 85 priests with their families, 22. 18, 19;—here the Benjamites resided after the captivity, Neh. 11. 32.

Nobles, persons of high birth and station, Ex. 24. 11; Judg. 5. 13;—not many such effectually called, 1 Cor. 1. 26.

Noisome, offensive, disgusting, noxious, Ps. 91. 3; Ez. 14. 21; Rev 16. 2.

Noph. See *Memphis*.

Notable, very remarkable, distinguished, Dan. 8. 5, 8; Matt. 27. 16; Acts 2. 20; 4. 16.

Novice, one newly converted, and who is unexperienced and unskilful, 1 Tim. 3. 6.

Nourish, to feed or maintain, Gen. 47. 12; 2 Sam. 12. 3;—to instruct and build up in faith and comfort, 1 Tim. 4. 6.

Numbers, one of the inspired books of Moses, so called because it contains the numberings of the Israelites.

Nurse, a woman who suckles a child, Ex. 2. 7;—figuratively, good kings and queens, Isa. 49. 23;—faithful ministers of the gospel, 1 Thess. 2. 7.

Nurture, education, instruction, Eph. 6. 4.

Nymphas, [bridegroom] a Christian in Laodicea, noted for the piety of his household, Col. 4. 15.

O

Oak, a tree slow in its growth, and firm and durable in its wood, and which abounded in Canaan, Gen. 35. 4, 8; Josh. 24. 26; Judg. 6. 11; 2 Sam. 18. 9; Ez. 27. 6.

Oars, instruments to row boats with, Isa. 33. 21; Ez. 27. 6, 29.

Oaths, or solemn vows by appeal to God, to be strictly performed, Num. 30. 2; Ps. 15. 4; Matt. 5. 33;—false ones condemned, Lev. 6. 3; 19. 12; Jer. 7. 9; Ez. 17. 15; Zech. 5. 4; 8. 17; Mal. 3. 5.

——, *light ones* not to be taken, Ex. 20. 7; Lev. 19. 12; Zech. 5. 3; Matt. 5. 34; 23. 16; Jam. 5. 12.

—— taken by lifting up the hand to God, Gen. 14. 22;—putting the hand under the thigh, 24. 2; 47. 29;—by the name of God, Deut. 6. 13.

——, *examples, of God*, to Abraham, Gen. 22. 16; Heb. 6. 13;—against Amalek, Ex. 17. 16;—against Moses, Deut. 4. 21;—against the house of Eli, 1 Sam. 3. 14;—to David, 2 Sam. 3. 9; Psal. 89. 35; 110. 4;—against the Israelites, Num. 14. 28—35; Deut. 1. 34, Psal. 95. 11;—against the Assyrians, Isa. 14. 24;—for the restoration of Israel, 54. 9; 62. 8;—against the Jews going to Egypt, Jer. 44. 26.

Oaths imposed on Abraham's servant, Gen. 24. 3;—on Joseph by Jacob, 47. 31; 50. 5;—on the Israelites by Joseph, 50. 25.

—— required in case of a pledge, Exod. 22. 11;—of a wife suspected of adultery, Num. 5. 21;—of the spies of Rahab, Josh. 2. 12;—mentioned in the prayer of Solomon, 1 Kings 8. 31;—in favour of Jonah by the high priest, 2 Kings 11. 4;—of the priests and Levites by Ezra, Ezr. 10. 5;—by Nehemiah, Neh. 5. 12;—of the people, 10. 29;—of Jesus by the high priest, Matt. 26. 63.

—— *taken voluntarily* by Isaac and Abimelech, Gen. 21. 31;—by Jacob to Laban, 31. 53;—by Moses, Josh. 14. 9;—by David and Jonathan, 1 Sam. 20. 42;—by Saul to the witch of Endor, 28. 10;—by David, Ps. 132. 2;—(or rather appeals) by Paul, Rom. 1. 9; 2 Cor. 1. 18, 23; 11. 31; Gal. 1. 20; 1 Thess. 2. 5, 10.

——, *rash ones*, by Esau to Jacob, Gen. 25. 33;—by the Israelites to the Gibeonites, Josh 9. 19;—by Jephtha, Judg. 11. 30;—(or adjuration) by the high priest to Jesus, Matt. 26. 63;—by the Israelites in Mizpeh, 21. 1;—by Saul, 1 Sam. 14. 24, 39, 44;—by Herod to the daughter of Herodias, Matt. 14. 7, 9.

Obadiah, [servant of the Lord] the prophet who wrote that book which bears his name, and who is supposed to be the same with the governor of Ahab's house, who concealed and fed 100 prophets whom Jezebel sought to destroy, 1 Kings 18. 3, 4;—meets Elijah, 7.

——— a valiant man who came to join David's army in the wilderness, 1 Chr. 12. 9;—another whom Jehoshaphat sent into the cities of Judah to instruct the people, 2 Chr. 17. 7;—another, one of the principal men in the days of Nehemiah, Neh. 10. 5.

Obed, [a servant] the son of Boaz and Ruth, was the father of Jesse, and grandfather of David, Ruth 4. 17;—also the name of one of David's valiant men, 1 Chr. 11. 47.

Obed-edom, [a servant of Edom] receives the ark, and his prosperity in consequence of it, 2 Sam. 6. 10; 1 Chr. 13. 14.

Obedience to the revealed will of God, is expressly commanded, Deut. 13. 4; 27. 10; 30. 2, 8; Jer. 7. 23; 26. 13; Matt. 7. 21;—it ought to be *universal*, 2 Cor. 7. 1; Jam. 2. 10, 11;—*sincere*, Ps. 51. 6; 1 Tim. 1. 5;—*cheerful*, 1 Cor. 9. 17; 2 Cor. 9. 7;—the fruit of *love*, 5. 14; 1 John 5. 3;—*diligent*, Heb. 7. 11, 12; 2 Pet. 1. 5;—*uniform*, Psal. 106. 3; 119. 44, 117; Acts 2. 42;—*persevering*, Rom. 2. 7; Gal. 6. 9;—from respect to the *authority* of God, and with an eye to his *glory*, 1 Cor. 10. 31;—to be performed in dependence on the assistance of the Holy Spirit, Ps. 71. 16; 1 Pet. 1. 2;—and with reliance on the blood of Christ for its acceptance with God. Eph. 1. 6.

———, *advantages* of, it *adorns* and *commends* the gospel, Matt. 5. 16;—is an *evidence* of a gracious state, 7. 21; James 1. 22—25;—rejoices the hearts of God's people, Acts 11. 23; 3 John 3;—silences gainsayers, Titus 2. 8; 1 Peter 2. 15;—is accompanied with present peace, Ps. 25. 12, 13; 119. 165;—is glorifying to God, John 15. 8; Phil. 1. 11;—leads to eternal glory, Rom. 2. 7; 6. 22; Rev. 22. 14.

———, better than sacrifice, 1 Sam. 15. 22; Ps. 50. 8; 51. 16; Prov. 15. 8; Isa. 1. 11, &c.; Jer. 7. 21; Hos. 6. 6; Am. 5. 22; Mic. 6. 6; Matt. 9. 13; 12. 7.

——— *of Christ* as Mediator, was cheerful and voluntary, Ps. 40. 6—8; Heb. 10, 5—7;—absolutely perfect, 1 Pet. 2. 22; Heb. 7. 26;—in the room and stead of his people, Rom. 5. 19; Phil. 2. 8; Heb. 5. 8, 9;—well pleasing and acceptable to God, Matt. 12. 18; John 8. 29; 2 Pet. 1. 17.

Obeisance, honour and reverence to a superior, Gen. 37. 7 9; 43. 28; Ex. 18. 7; 2 Sam. 1. 2; 14. 4.

Oblation, an offering or sacrifice, Lev 2. 4; 3. 1; 7. 14; &c. See *Offering* and *Sacrifice*.

Obscure, dark, or little known, Prov. 20. 20; Isa. 29. 18; 58. 10; 59. 9.

Observation, a mark or notice, Luke 17 20

Observe, to mark with attention, Gen. 37. 11; Deut. 11. 32;—to put in practice, Ex. 12. 17; 31. 16; Matt. 28. 20.

Obstinacy, or stubbornness, reproved, Deut 21. 18; 30. 17; 1 Sam. 15. 23; Ps. 52. 4; Prov. 29. 1; Isa. 30. 9; 42. 18; 43. 8; Jer. 5. 21; Ezek. 12. 2; Matt. 13. 15; Acts 3. 23; 7. 51.

Occupation, trade or employment, Gen. 46. 33; Acts 18. 3; 19. 25.

Occupy, to employ or use, Exod. 38. 24; Ez. 27. 9; Luke 19. 13.

Occurrent, taking place, 2 Kings 5. 4.

Odour, a fragrant or sweet smell, Lev. 26. 31; John 12. 3.

Offences, or grounds of causing others to stumble and offend, to be avoided, Matt 5. 29; 18. 7, &c.;—not to be given to Christian brethren, 1 Cor. 8. 9; 9. 19, &c., 10 32;—how to behave when they arise, Ps 25. 9; Matt. 18. 15.

Offerings, *Oblations*, and *Sacrifices*, in the Jewish worship were of three kinds;—those which were *bloody*, and which consisted of slain animals, Lev. 1. 2, 14; 3. 2, 7;—those which consisted of *fruits* and *meats*, 2. 11; 23. 10;—and those which consisted of *drink*, or *wine*, Ex. 29. 40; Num. 15. 4, 7.

——— by *fire* were, the *burnt-offering*, Lev 1. 3, &c.;—the *meat*-offering, 2. 1, &c.;—*peace*-offering, 3. 1, &c.;—the *sin*-offering, 4. 2, &c.;—the *trespass*-offerings, 5. 15, &c.;—and the *consecration*-offering for the priests, 8. 22, &c.

———, besides those which were prescribed and obligatory, there were *free-will* offerings sometimes made, Lev. 22. 21; Num 15. 3; Deut. 16. 10; 23. 23; Ez. 1. 4; 3. 5, 7. 16.

———, those called *thank-offerings* were of the same kind with the peace-offerings and were intended to return thanks to God for favours obtained, 2 Chr. 29. 31; 33. 16; Amos 5. 22.

——— to be according to ability, 1 Chr. 29 13, &c.; Ez. 2. 69; Mark 12. 43; 2 Cor. 8 12; 1 Tim. 6. 17;—for the tabernacle, Ex. 35. 4, &c.;—for its dedication, Num. 7. 1·—of David for the temple, 1 Chr. 29. 2 &c.;—of the primitive Christians, Acts 4 34.

——— *of sacrifices* to be without blemish Lev. 22. 21.

——— *of the wicked* an abomination, Prov 15. 8; 21. 27; Isa. 1. 13.

Officers, or servants intrusted with authority over others, as those of Pharaoh, Gen. 40 2;—of David, 1 Chr. 26. 29; 27. 25;—of Solomon, 1 Kings 4. 7; 2 Chr. 8. 10.

Offscouring, the refuse or basest of all things, Lam. 3. 45; 1 Cor. 4. 13.

Offspring, children or posterity, Job 5. 25· 21. 8; 27. 14; Isa. 44. 3; 48. 19; Rev. 22 26.

Og, [a cake, brend baked in the ashes] a mighty giant, king of Bashan, conquered, Num. 21. 33; Deut. 3. 1.

Oil, for burning in the sanctuary, Ex. 27. 20; Lev. 24. 1;—the sacred for consecrating, Exod. 30. 23; 37. 29;—of the widow not failing, 1 Kings 17. 14;—multiplied, 2 Kings 4. 4;—used as a medicine, Luke 10 34;—applied to the sick, Jam. 5. 14

Ointment, oil perfumed, used to anoint the head, &c.; Psal. 133. 2; Eccl. 9. 8; Matt 26. 7;—used as a medicine, Eccl. 10. 1; Isa 1. 6.

Old age to be respected, Lev. 19. 32; 1 Tim. 5. 1;—what renders it valuable and venerable, Prov. 21. 31; 20. 29;—the infirmities of it, Eccl. 12. 1, &c.;—the duty required of it, Tit. 2. 2.

——— of the antediluvians, Gen. 5. 1, &c.;—of Abraham, 25. 7;—of Isaac, 35. 29;—of Jacob, 47. 28;—of Joseph, 50. 26;—of Moses, Deut. 34. 7;—of Caleb, Josh. 14. 10.

Olive-tree, an ever-green, which produces an oblong fruit, from which an oil is expressed, Deut. 24. 20; 28. 40;—its leaves and branches an emblem of peace, Gen. 8. 11;—saints compared to, Ps. 52. 8;—the church, Rom. 11. 17, 24;—two in the vision of Zecharish, Zech. 4. 3.

Olives, mount of, situated on the east side of Jerusalem, from which it was separated by the brook Kidron;—David went up it when he fled from Absalom, 2 Sam. 15. 30,—Jesus thence foretells the destruction of Jerusalem, &c.; Matt. 24. 1, &c.;—ascends to heaven from it, Acts 1. 12.

Olympic Games, were celebrated by the ancient Greeks in honour of Jupiter Olym-

Digitized by Google

plus every fifth year, for five successive days, in the plains of Elis, near the city of Olympia and mount Olympus, in the Morea of Greece. They were attended by immense multitudes of all ranks, and consisted in feats of valour and agility; such as the foot and chariot race, wrestling, boxing, leaping, and throwing the quoit; and the victor in any of them had awarded him, by the judges, a chaplet of wild olive. Similar to them were the *Isthmian Games*, celebrated in the isthmus of Corinth; and those instituted by Herod in some parts of Judea. Though none of these is directly mentioned in Scripture; yet there are several obvious and beautiful allusions to them, 1 Cor. 9. 24—27; Phil. 3. 12—14; 1 Tim. 6. 12, 2 Tim. 2. 5; 4. 7, 8; Heb. 12. 1—3.

Omega See *Alpha.*

Omer. See *Homer.*

Omitted, neglected, left undone Matt. 22 23

Omnipotence of God, his power to do all things, Gen. 17. 1; 18 14; Job 23. 13; 42. 2; Ps. 135 6; Jer. 32. 17; Dan. 4. 35; Matt. 19. 26; Luke 1. 37; Rev. 19. 6

Omnipresence of God, his being present every where, 1 Kings 8. 27; Ps. 139. 7, &c.; Prov. 15. 3; Jer. 23. 23.

Omniscience of God, his seeing and knowing all things, Job 26. 6; 28. 24; 34. 21; Ps. 33. 13; 94. 9; 139. 1, &c.; Jer. 32. 19; Matt. 10. 29; Acts 15. 18. See *God.*

Omri, [a sheaf of corn, bitterness, rebellion] king of Israel, succeeds Zimri, 1 Kings 16. 21;—builds Samaria, 24;—dies, 28.

On. See *Heliopolis.*

Onan, [pain, force, iniquity] son of Judah, his sin and punishment, Gen. 38. 4—10.

Onesimus, [profitable, useful] a slave of Philemon, who had fled from him, and come to Rome, where he was converted;—was sent back recommended to his master by Paul, Philem, 10;—sent by Paul to Colosse, Col. 4. 9.

Onesiphorus, [bringing profit] one of the primitive Christians, not ashamed of Paul's chains, 2 Tim. 1. 16;—his household saluted, 4. 19.

Onions, much used in Egypt, Num. 11. 5.

Onycha, an odoriferous spice, Ex. 30. 34.

Onyx, a precious gem, half-transparent, with variously coloured belts and veins, Ex. 28. 20; Job 28. 16; Ez. 28. 13.

Operation, work, Ps. 28. 5; Isa. 5. 12; 1 Cor. 12. 6; Col. 2. 12.

Ophel, a part of mount Zion, rising higher than the rest, and near to the south of the temple, 2 Chr. 27. 3; 33. 14; Neh. 3. 26; 11. 21.

Ophir, [abounding with ashes] the son of Joktan, and descendant of Shem, Gen. 10. 29;—also the name of a country, possessed by his posterity, which abounded in gold and precious stones, 1 Kings 9. 28; 10. 11; 22. 48; 1 Chr. 29. 4; 2 Chr. 8. 18; Job 22. 24; Isa. 13. 12.

Opportunity, to do good, not to be neglected, Isa. 55 6; Matt. 5. 25; John 9. 4; 12. 35; Gal 6. 10.

Opposers, or adversaries, of the truth, how to behave to them, Luke 9. 54; 2 Thess. 3. 14; 2 Tim. 2. 24.

Oppression, severity, or unjust and harsh treatment, forbidden, Ex. 22. 21; Psal. 12. 5; Prov. 22. 16, 22; Jer 22. 17; Ez. 22 29; Mic 2 2; Zech. 7. 10; Mal. 3. 5.

Oppressions that are in the world, Eccl 3. 16; 4 1, 5. 8; 7. 7.

Oracle, a divine revelation, such as is the whole inspired volume, 2 Sam. 16: 23; Acts 7. 38; Rom. 3. 2; 1 Pet. 4 11;—the Holy of Holies from which God often revealed his will to the Jews, 1 Kings 6. 16; 8. 6; 2 Chr. 4. 20; Ps. 28. 2.

Oration, a public discourse or speech, Acts 12. 21.

Orator, an eloquent public speaker, Isa. 3. 3; Acts 24. 1.

Orchard, a garden of fruit trees, Song 4. 13; Ecc. 2. 5.

Ordinances of God are his fixed arrangements of natural events, Job 38. 33; Ps. 119. 91; Jer. 31. 35, 36;—his commandments in general, Ex 18. 20; Lev. 18. 4;—his directions respecting his worship, Mal. 3. 7, 14; Heb. 9. 1, 10;—the officers of civil magistracy, Rom. 13. 2.

Ordination, or the regular appointment of Christian ministers, Mark 3. 14; Acts 1. 22; 6. 3; 1 Tim. 4. 14; 5. 22; 2 Tim 2. 2; Tit. 1. 5;—not to be given to those who are not duly qualified to receive it, Acts 6. 3; 1 Tim. 3. 10; 5. 22.

Organ, a musical instrument, early invented, though probably very different from that now in use, Gen. 4. 21; Job 21. 12; 30. 31; Ps. 150. 4.

Ornaments, such as jewels, rings, bracelets, &c.;—given by Abraham's servant to Rebekah, Gen. 24. 22;—ear-rings, 35. 4; Ex. 32. 2;—of Solomon's bride, Cant. 1. 10;—various, used by the Israelitish women, Isa. 3 18, &c.;—Christian wives cautioned against excess in, 1 Pet. 3. 3—5.

Orion, a southern constellation, or group of stars, Job 9. 9; 38. 31; Amos 5 8.

Orphans, those who are early deprived of their parents, the charge concerning them, Ex. 22. 22; Deut. 10. 18; 24. 17; 27. 19; Job 22. 9; 31. 17; Prov. 23. 10; Isa. 1. 17, 23; James 1. 27;—are under the protection of God, Psal. 10. 14, 18; 68. 5; 146. 9; Prov. 23. 11.

Osprey and *Ossifrage*, birds of the falcon or hawk kind, unclean, Lev. 11. 13; Deut. 14. 12.

Ostrich, the tallest of all fowls, with long legs and neck, and short wings; measuring 7 or 8 feet high, and much sought for its beautiful and valuable feathers;—described, Job 39. 13—18, Lam. 4. 3.

Othniel, [the time of God] the son of Kenaz, by his valour obtained for his wife Achsah, the daughter of Caleb, Judg. 1. 11;—delivers Israel from the king of Mesopotamia, Judg. 3. 9.

Ouches, sockets for fastening the precious stones in the high priest's ephod, Exod. 22. 11, 13, 14; 39. 6, 13.

Oven, a place for baking of bread, Lev. 2. 4; 26. 26;—persons inflamed with lust, compared to, Hos. 7. 4, 6, 7;—the day of Judgment, Mal. 4. 1

Overcharge, to fill or burden too much, Luke 21. 34; 2 Cor. 2. 5.

Overlay, to cover, Ex. 25. 11; 26 32;—to smother, 1 Kings 3. 19.

Overplus, what is left more than sufficient, Lev. 25. 27.

Overseer, one who overlooks or takes charge of a business, Gen. 39. 4; 41. 34; 2 Chr. 2. 18;—a pastor or bishop, Acts 20. 28.

Overshadow, to cover with a shadow, Matt. 17. 5; Mark 9. 7; Acts 5. 15;—to operate by Almighty and creating agency, Luke 1. 35.

Oversight, superintendance or charge of, Num. 3. 32; 4. 16; 1 Pet. 5. 2;—error or mistake, Gen. 43. 12.

Overthrow, to overturn, defeat, or ruin, Gen. 19. 25; Exod. 14. 27; Deut. 12. 3; Acts 5. 39; 2 Tim. 2. 18.

Overwhelm, to swallow up, Ps. 78. 53; 124. 4;—to cover with gloom and sorrow, 55. 5; 61. 2; 77. 3.

Outcast, an exile, one driven from home and country, Ps. 147. 2; Isa. 11. 12; 16. 3, 4; 27. 13; Jer. 49. 36.

Outgoings, outmost or farthest borders Josh. 17. 9, 18; 18. 19; 19. 14, 22; Ps. 65. 8.

Outlandish, of another country or nation, Neh. 13. 26.

Outrageous, violent, furious, Prov. 27. 4.

Owe, to be in debt to another, Matt. 18. 24, 28; Luke 7. 41; 16. 5;—to be guarded against, Rom. 13. 8.

Owl, a bird which hides itself by day, and flies by night, and which has a mournful and fearful hout, or scream, Lev. 11. 16, 17; Deut. 14. 15, 16; Job 30. 29; Ps. 102. 6; Isa. 13. 21; Mic. 1. 8.

Ox, that gores, the law concerning it, Ex. 21 28, 35;—of an enemy to be restored, 23. 4; Deut. 22. 1;—that treads the corn not to be muzzled, Deut. 25. 4;—quoted by Paul, 1 Cor. 10. 9.

Ozen, [fasting, eagerness] the sixth son of Jesse, and brother of David, 1 Chr. 2. 15.

Ozias, [strength from the Lord] the son of Joram, and father of Joatham, Matt. 1. 8, 9.

P

Paarai, [opening] the Arbite, one of David's mighty men, 2 Sam. 23. 35.

Pacify, to appease, reconcile, or quiet one who is angry, Prov. 16. 14; Esth. 7. 10; Eccl. 10. 4; Ez. 16. 63.

Padan-aram, the country, in Mesopotamia, from which Rebekah, Isaac's wife, was brought, Gen. 24. 10; 25. 20;—to it Jacob fled from Esau, 28. 6, 7; 31. 18; 35. 9, 26.

Paddle, an iron instrument for digging holes in the earth, Deut. 23. 13.

Painting of the face, the practice of harlots, and proud and shameless women, 2 Kings 9. 30; Jer. 4. 30; Ez. 23. 40.

Palace, a magnificent house, fit for kings, 1 Kings 16. 18; 21. 1; 2 Chr. 9. 11;—the temple at Jerusalem, 1 Chr. 29 1, 19:—the church, Ps. 45. 15.

Palestina, a name given to the Holy land, from the *Palestines*, or *Philistines*, who possessed a great part of it, Ex. 15. 4; Isa 14 29, 31.

Palm-tree, grows very tall and upright, and is an ever-green, producing fruit, called *dates*, Exod. 15. 27; Lev. 23. 40; Deut. 34. 3; Judges 1. 16;—its branches a symbol of joy and victory, John 12. 31; Rev. 7. 9.

Palsy, a well known disease, which unfits the whole, or part of the body for action, and sometimes deprives it of feeling; cases of cured, Matt. 4. 24; 8. 6; 9. 2; Luke 5. 18; Acts 8. 7; 9. 33.

Pamphylia, a province of Asia Minor, which gives name to that part of the Mediterranean sea which washes its coasts, Acts 27 5;—in Perga, one of its principal cities, Paul and Barnabas preached the gospel, 13. 13; 14. 24;—in this province John Mark deserted them, 15. 36—38.

Panic fear, or sudden consternation and terror, threatened, Ex. 15. 16; Lev. 26. 8, 36; Deut. 2. 25; 32. 30; Josh. 23. 10.

——— of the inhabitants of Canaan before Jacob, Gen. 35. 5;—before Joshua, Josh. 2. 9; 5. 1;—of the Philistines before Jonathan, 2 Sam. 14. 15;—before David, 1 Chr. 14. 15, &c.;—of the Assyrians at the siege of Samaria, 2 Kings 7. 6.

Paper-reeds, a kind of bulrushes which grow by the banks of the Nile, in Egypt, of the skins or films of which paper was long made, Isa. 19. 7; 2 John 12. See *Books.*

Paphos, a famous city of Cyprus, situated on the western coast of the island, where Paul preached, and converted Sergius Paulus, the Roman proconsul, Acts 13. 6, 12;—here Elymas the sorcerer was struck blind, 8, 11.

Parable, a similitude, or allegorical fable, founded on something real or apparent in nature or history, designed to convey and illustrate some important truth;—Jotham's, of the trees making a king, Judg. 9. 7;—of the poor man's ewe lamb by Nathan, 2 Sam. 12. 1;—of two brothers striving together, 14. 1;—of the prisoner that made his escape, 1 Kings 20. 39;—of the thistle and the cedar, 2 Kings 14. 9;—of the vineyard yielding wild grapes, Isa. 5. 1.

——— *of Jesus*, of the unclean spirit, Matt. 12. 1, 3; Luke 11. 24;—of the sower, Matt. 13. 3; Mark 4. 3; Luke 8. 5;—of the tares, Matt. 13. 24;—of the grain of mustard seed, 13. 31; Mark 4. 30; Luke 13. 18;—of the leaven, Matt. 13. 33; Luke 13. 20;—of the hidden treasure, Matt. 13. 44;—of the pearl of great price, 45;—of the seed opening insensibly, Mark 4. 26;—of the net cast into the sea, Matt. 13. 47;—of the unmerciful servant, 18. 23;—of the labourers in the vineyard, 20. 1;—of the two sons sent into the vineyard, 21. 28;—of the wicked husbandmen, 33; Mark 12. 1; Luke 20. 9;—of the servant returning from the field, 17. 7;—of the ten pounds, 19. 11;—of the invitation to the marriage feast, Matt. 22 1; Luke 14. 16;—of the man without the wedding garment, Matt. 22. 11;—of the ten virgins, 25. 1;—of the talents, 14;—of the good shepherd, John 10. 1;—of the barren fig-tree, Luke 13. 6;—of the prodigal son, 15. 11;—of the foolish rich man, Luke 12. 13;—of the good Samaritan, 10. 30;—of the rich man and Lazarus, 16. 19;—of the unjust steward, 1;—of the lost sheep, 15. 4; Matt. 18. 12;—of the lost piece of money, Luke 15. 8;—of the importunate widow, 18. 1;—of the Pharisee and publican, 18. 10;—of the nobleman who went to receive a kingdom 19. 11;—of the creditor who had two debtors, 7. 41.

Paradise, the earthly, in which Adam was put, Gen. 2. 8.

———, the heavenly, promised to the penitent thief, Luke 23. 33;—Paul caught up to, 2 Cor. 12. 4;—the tree of life in it, Rev. 2. 7.

Paramour, a whorish lover or mistress; the

Digitized by Google

heathen so called, whose idolatries the Jews followed, Ez. 23. 20.

Paran, a desert of Arabia Petrea, lying to the southward of Palestine, and to the northeast of the eastern gulf of the Red sea; here Ishmael dwelt, Gen. 21. 21;—here the cloud rested in the march of the Israelites, Num. 10. 12;—here they pitched their camp, 12. 16;—from it the spies were sent to view the Land of Promise, 13. 3;—to it David went after the death of Samuel, 1 Sam. 25. 1.

Parched, scorched, or dried, Isa. 35. 5; Jer. 17. 6.

Parchment, sheep-skin, &c. dressed for writing on, before the invention of paper made of rags, 2 Tim. 4. 13.

Pardon of sins. See *Forgiveness.*

——— of injuries. See *Forgiveness, Revenge.*

Parents to be honoured, Ex. 20. 12; Deut. 5. 16; Eph. 6. 2;—law against cursing them, Ex. 21. 17; Lev. 20. 9; Prov. 20. 20;—or smiting them, Ex. 21. 15.

———, *their duty*, to educate their children religiously, Gen. 18. 19; Deut. 4. 9; 6. 6, 7; 11. 19; 32. 46; Ps. 78. 5; Prov. 22. 6; Joel 1. 3; Eph. 6. 4;—not to spare necessary correction, 1 Sam. 3. 13; Prov. 13. 24; 19. 18; 22. 15; 23. 13, 14; 29. 15, 17;—not to discourage them too much, Eph. 6. 4; Col. 3. 21;—to provide for their children, 2 Cor. 12. 14; 1 Tim. 5. 8;—partiality to children to be avoided, Gen. 37. 3, 4; Matt. 22. 16; 1 Tim. 5. 21;—their joy or sorrow from their children's education, Prov. 10. 1; 15. 20; 17. 21, 25; 19. 13; 29. 15, 17.

———, *examples*, of Abraham, Gen. 18. 19;—of David, 1 Chr. 28. 9;—of Job, Job 1. 5;—of Lemuel, Prov. 31. 1;—of the parents of Timothy, 2 Tim. 1. 5; 3. 15.

Parlour, a lower room for reception and entertainment of visitants, Judg. 3. 20; 23; 1 Sam. 9. 22.

Parmenas, [abiding] one of the seven deacons of the church in Jerusalem, Acts. 6. 5, 6.

Parricide, or the murder of a father, punishable with death, Exod. 21. 15;—committed by the sons of Sennacherib, 2 Kings 19. 37.

Parthians, the inhabitants of Parthia, in the north-west of Persia, Acts 2. 9.

Partiality, unfair and unjust treatment of others, to be avoided, Matt. 22. 16; Jam. 2. 1, 9; Jude 16.

Partridge, a bird which frequents the mountains, 1 Sam. 26. 20; Jer. 17. 11.

Pashur, [extending the hole whiteness, or freedom] to be punished for smiting Jeremiah, Jer. 20. 1.

Passion, natural affection or infirmity, Acts 14. 15; Jam. 5. 17;—suffering and death, Acts 1. 3.

Passover, one of the most solemn of the Jewish festivals, so called because the destroying angel *passed over* the houses of the Israelites, while he slew all the first-born of the Egyptians;—instituted, Ex. 12. 3, 43; 13. 5;—rules concerning it, Lev. 23. 4; Num. 9. 1; Deut. 16. 1;—offerings on it, Num. 28. 16;—observed by Hezekiah, 2 Chr. 30. 1;—by Josiah, 35. 1;—after the captivity, Ez. 6. 19;—Christ compared to it, 1 Cor. 5. 7.

Pastoral life, the origin of it, Gen. 4. 20. See *Shepherd.*

Pastors, shepherds, or ministers of the gospel, whose business it is to feed the sheep of Christ, Jer. 3. 15; 10. 21; 23. 1, 2; Eph. 4. 11.

Pasture, a place for feeding flocks and herds of cattle, Gen. 47. 4; 1 Chr. 4. 39; 40, 41;—spiritual nourishment, Ps. 23. 2; John 10. 9.

Patara, a sea-port town of Lycia, which Paul visited, Acts 21. 1.

Pate, the crown of the head, Ps. 7. 16.

Pathros, a city and canton of Egypt, mentioned by several of the prophets, Isa. 11. 11; Jer. 44. 1, 15; Ez. 29. 14; 30. 14.

Patience, or calmness of mind in bearing evils, persisting in duty, and in waiting for promised good, recommended, Job 2. 10; Ps. 37. 1, 7; Prov. 3. 11; 24. 10; Eccl. 7. 8; Mic. 7. 7, 9; Luke 21. 19; Rom. 12. 12; 1 Thess. 5. 14; Heb. 10. 36; 12. 1, &c.; Jam. 1. 3; 5. 7; 1 Pet. 2. 19; 2 Pet 1. 6.

———, *motives* to cultivate it, are, the command of God, 1 Tim. 6. 11; Heb. 12. 1; 2 Pet. 1 6;—his patience with us, Ex. 34. 6; Rom. 2. 4; 9. 22; 1 Pet. 3. 20;—our present state renders it necessary, Heb. 10. 36;—the evils which flow from the want of it, and the advantages which attend it, Ecc. 7. 8; Ps. 37. 7—11;—our trials are less than we deserve, Ez. 9. 13; Lam. 3. 39;—they are intended for our benefit, Rom. 8. 28; 2 Cor. 4. 17;—they will soon terminate in triumph, Rom. 8. 18; Jam. 5. 7, 8;—the example of good men, and especially of Christ. See next article.

Patience, examples, of Moses, Num. 12. 3;—of Job, Job 1. 20;—of David, Ps. 40. 1;—of the Thessalonians, 1 Thess. 1. 3;—of the religious in former times, Heb. 10. 34;—of Christ, Isa. 53. 7; 1 Pet. 2. 23;—the impatience of the apostles, Luke 9. 54.

Patience of God, is his long-suffering or forbearance, Num. 14. 18; Ps. 86. 15;—he is called the God of patience, Rom. 15. 5;—it is exercised towards his chosen people, Isa. 30. 18; Rom. 3. 25; 1 Tim. 1. 16; 2 Pet. 3. 9;—and towards his enemies, Eccl. 8. 11; Rom. 2. 4;—it is manifested by giving warnings of his judgments, Amos 1. 1; Jon 1. 2; 1 Pet. 3. 20; 2 Pet. 2. 5;—by delaying to execute them, Ps. 50. 21; 2 Pet. 3. 9.

———, *examples* of, towards the antediluvians, Gen. 6. 3;—the inhabitants of Sodom, 18. 20, 21;—Pharaoh, Ex. 5. 2; 7. 4;—the Israelites in the wilderness, Acts 13. 18;—the Amorites and Canaanites, Gen. 15. 16; Lev. 18. 28;—the Gentile world, Acts 17. 30;—fruitless professors, Luke 13. 7.

Patmos, an island of that part of the Mediterranean, called the Egean sea, situated about 45 miles westward of Miletus. It is about 25 or 30 miles in circumference, and is of a barren soil;—to it the apostle John was banished, and here he had the prophetic visions recorded in the Apocalypse, Rev. 1. 9.

Patriarch, the head or prince of a family, applied chiefly to those who lived before the time of Moses, Acts 2. 29; 7. 8, 9; Heb. 7. 4.

Patrimony, the goods or inheritance left by a father to his child, Deut. 18. 8.

Pattern, an example or model, Ex. 25. 9, 40; Num. 8. 4; Tit. 2. 7; Heb. 8. 5; 9. 23.

Patterns, Christ, and the prophets and apostles are to be ours, Matt. 11. 29; John 13. 15; 1 Cor. 4. 16; 11. 1; Phil. 2. 5; 3. 17; 1 Thess. 1. 6; Heb. 6. 12; 12. 2; 1 Pet. 2. 21; 1 John 2. 6. See *Example.*

Paul, [little] the great apostle of the Gentiles, was of the tribe of Benjamin, Rom. 11. 1;—was a Pharisee of the strictest order, Acts 23. 6;—educated by Gamaliel, 22 3;—a persecutor of Stephen, 8. 1;—of the church in general, 9. 1;—struck blind on his way to Damascus, 3; 22. 6; 26. 13;—baptized, 9. 18;—escapes in a persecution at Damascus, 23; 2 Cor. 11. 33;—leaves Jerusalem with Barnabas, and goes to Antioch, Acts 12. 25;—appointed with Barnabas to preach to the Gentiles, 13. 1;—goes to Cyprus, 4;—strikes Elymas blind, and converts the governor, 8;—comes to Antioch in Pisidia, 14;—at Iconium, 51;—at Lystra where he cures a lame man, 14. 8;—stoned there, 19;—at Derbe, 20;—returns to Antioch, 26;—sent to Jerusalem with Barnabas about the question of circumcision, 15. 2;—circumcises Timothy at Lystra, 16. 1;—sails from Troas to Macedonia, 11;—at Philippi converts Lydia, 16. 14;—imprisoned, 23;—released by a miracle, 26;—at Thessalonica, 17. 1;—at Beræa, 10;—at Athens, 15;—at Corinth, 18. 1;—at Ephesus, 19;—returns to Antioch, 22;—his third progress, 23;—passes through Galatia, *ib.*;—to Ephesus, 19. 1;—miracles wrought by him there, 19. 11;—goes to Macedonia, 20. 1;—in Greece, 2;—at Troas, 6;—raises Eutychus to life there, 12;—at Miletus addresses the elders of the church of Ephesus, 18;—at Cesarea, 21. 8;—at Jerusalem, 17;—apprehended, 33;—addresses the people, 22. 1, &c.;—bound, 25;—pleads before the Sanhedrim, 23. 1;—sent to Cesarea, 12. 33;—pleads before Felix, 24. 1, &c.;—preaches before Drusilla, 24;—pleads before Festus, and appeals to Cesar, 25. 8, 10;—before Agrippa, 26. 1, &c.;—sails for Rome, 27. 1;—shipwrecked at Melita, 28. 1;—cures many persons there, 7;—arrives at Rome, 16;—addresses the Jews there, 17;—continues there two years, 31.

———, his character of the heathen world, Rom. 1. 19, &c.;—of the Jews, 2. 17;—exhorts to moral duties, 12. 1, &c.;—to candour, 14 1; 15 1;—his preaching not rhetorical, 1 Cor. 2. 3;—his condescension to all persons, 9. 19; 10. 33;—disclaims dominion over the faith of Christians, 2 Cor. 1. 24;—his zeal and disinterestedness, 4. 1; 6. 4; 7. 2; 11. 7; 12. 13;—exhorts to a liberal contribution to the poor Christians at Jerusalem, 8. 7;—complains of his opposers at Corinth, 10. 2; 11. 13;—his revelations, 12. 1, &c.; Gal. 2. 2;—his sufferings, 2 Cor. 11. 23; Phil. 1. 13;—threatens his opposers, 2 Cor. 13. 2;—an apostle appointed by Christ himself, Gal. 1. 1, 12;—his history, 1. 16, &c.;—opposes Peter, 2 11;—desires to die, Phil. 1. 20;—his advantages as a Jew, 3. 4;—rejoices in his sufferings, Col. 1. 24;—at Philippi and Thessalonica, 1 Thess. 2. 2;—proposes his example to Christians, 1 Cor. 11. 1; Phil. 3. 17; 2 Thess. 3. 7;—commends himself, 2 Cor. 11. 5; 12. 11; 1 Thess. 2. 5;—calls himself the chief of sinners, 1 Tim. 1. 15—his near view of death, 2 Tim. 4. 6;—leaves his cloak and parchments at Troas, 13;—sends Tychicus to Ephesus, 4. 12;—deserted at his first hearing before Nero, 16;—his epistles commended by Peter, 2 Pet. 3. 15.

Pavilion, a tent, chiefly one for a king, prince, or general, 1 Kings 20. 12; 16.; Jer. 43. 10;—God makes darkness his, 2 Sam. 22. 12; Psal. 18. 11;—hides his people in his, 27. 5; 31. 20.

Peace to be cultivated, Ps. 34. 14; 133. 1; Prov. 3. 30; 15. 17; 17. 1, 14, 17; 20. 3; 25. 8; Zech. 8. 19; Mark 9. 50; Rom. 12. 18; 14. 19; 2 Cor. 13. 11; 1 Thess. 5. 13; Heb. 12. 14; 2 Tim. 2. 22; 1 Pet. 3. 11;—by what means, Prov. 15. 1; 25. 9, 15; Col 3. 13; 1 Thess. 4. 11.

——— given by Jesus, John 14. 27;—of God, Phil. 4. 7.

Peace-makers, their blessedness, Matt. 5. 9; James 3. 18.

Peace-offerings, rules concerning them, Lev. 3. 1, &c.; 7. 11;—the priest's portion of them, 28.

Peacock, a large and well known fowl, with a fine crest of feathers, and a tail peculiarly beautiful;—imported by Solomon, 1 Kings 10. 22; 2 Chr. 9. 21;—described, Job 39. 13.

Pearl, a hard, white, shining gem, found in some shell-fishes, Job 28. 18; Matt. 7. 6; 13. 45;—the gates of the new Jerusalem, each of one, Rev. 21. 21.

Peculiar treasure and people, the church is to God, Ex. 19. 5; Deut. 14. 2; Psal. 135. 4; Tit. 2. 14.

Pedigree, genealogy, or descent by parentage Num. 1. 18.

Peeled, stripped of the bark, clothes, or skin Isa. 18. 2, 7; Ez. 29. 18.

Peep, to speak softly, and as it were out of the belly; or the art of *ventriloquism* practised by witches and wizards, Isa. 8. 19; 29. 4.

Pekah, [opening of the Lord] the son of Remaliah, commanded the army of Pekahiah, king of Israel, and, after conspiring to slay him, succeeded him, 2 Kings 15. 25;—confederate with Rezin king of Syria against Judah, Isa. 7. 1;—slain, 2 Kings 15. 30.

Pekahiah succeeds his father Menahem, 2 Kings 15. 22;—slain, 25.

Pelatiah, [deliverance or flight of the Lord] son of Benaiah, a prince who lived in the time of Zedekiah king of Judah, Ez. 11. 1, 13;—another of this name, son of Hananiah, 1 Chr. 3. 21.

Peleg, [division] the son of Eber, in whose days men were *divided* by the confusion of language, Gen. 10. 25; 11 16.

Pelethites, [judges, destroyers] valiant soldiers, who were the guards of David, 2 Sam. 8. 18.

Pelican, a large fowl, with a long crooked beak, the fore part of the head towards the throat naked, with a bag or pouch under the bill, and which haunts deserts, Lev. 11. 18; Deut. 14. 17; Ps. 102. 6.

Pens, used in writing by the ancients, were not quills, but made of small and strong reeds, Judges 5. 14; Ps. 45. 1; 3 John 13;—those for graving in stone, &c., were of iron, Job 19. 24; Jer. 17. 1.

Peniel, or *Penuel*, a place on the east of Jordan, near the brook Jabbok, so named by Jacob because he here saw *the face of God*, Gen. 32. 24—30;—here the Gadites built a city, the tower of which Gideon cast down, Judg. 8. 8, 9, 17;—it was rebuilt by Jeroboam, 1 Kings 12. 25.

Pentecost, a stated festival of the Jews thus

Digitized by Google

named because it was kept on the *fiftieth* day after the second day of the Passover; —the Israelites called it *the feast of weeks*, because it was kept seven weeks after the passover, Ex. 34. 22;—directions how it ought to be observed, Lev. 23. 15; Deut. 16. 9;— the descent of the Spirit upon it, Acts 2. 1, &c.

Penny, a Roman coin, current among the Jews in the time of Christ, equal to seven pence three farthings of English money, Matt. 20. 2, 9, 13; Mark 6. 37; 12. 15; Rev. 6. 6

People of God, the church of Israel, Judg. 20. 2; 2 Sam. 14. 13; Ps. 47. 9;—professing and genuine Christians, Heb. 4. 9; 1 Pet. 2. 10.

——, their duty to God's ministers, Matt. 10. 14; Luke 10. 16; 1 Cor. 4. 1; 9. 14; Gal. 6. 6; 1 Thess. 4. 8; 5. 12; 1 Tim. 5. 17; Heb. 13. 7, 17.

Peor, a mountain on the east of Jordan, near to the mountains of Nebo and Pisgah; Balak brought Balaam to the top of, Num. 23. 28;—the idolatry of the Israelites, in worshipping Baal-peor, called the *matter* and the *iniquity* of, 25. 3, 18; 31. 16; Josh. 22. 17.

Perdition, destruction, final ruin, Phil. 1. 28; 1 Tim. 6. 9; Heb. 10. 39;—Judas, called the son of, John 17. 12;—and Also Antichrist, 2 Thess. 2. 3.

Perfect, God is absolutely and infinitely, Matt. 5. 48;—the *law*, or word, of the Lord is completely, Ps. 19. 7;—his *work* is, and his *way*, Deut. 32. 4; 2 Sam. 22. 31;—faithful and eminent saints are now comparatively, as Noah and Job. Gen. 6. 9; Job 1. 1, 8; 2. 3;—believers in Christ shall all in due time be completely, Eph. 4. 13; Col. 1. 28; 4. 12; Heb. 12. 23;—prayer to God to make his people, John 17. 23; Col. 4. 12; 1 Thess. 3. 10; Heb. 13. 21; 1 Pet. 5. 10.

Perfection, none can find out God to, Job 11. 7;—in obedience and holiness, not attainable by man, Job 9. 20; 15. 14; Prov. 20. 9; Rom. 3. 10; 1 John 1. 8;—to be aimed at, Deut. 18. 13; 1 Kings 8. 61; Matt. 5. 48; Luke 6. 36; 2 Cor. 13. 9, 11; Eph. 5. 1, Heb. 13. 21.

Perfume, what gives a sweet odour, or agreeable smell, Ex. 30. 35; Prov. 7. 17; 27. 9; Isa. 57. 9.

Perga, a city of Pamphylia, on the river Caystrus, where Paul and Barnabas preached, Acts 13. 14; 14. 25.

Pergamos, a city of Asia Minor, on the river Caicus, about 40 miles north-west from Thyatira;—the message of Christ to the church there, Rev. 2. 12.

Perils, or eminent dangers, endured by Paul, 2 Cor. 11. 26.

Perilous times, in the last days, 2 Tim. 3. 1.

Perish, to lose natural life, Num. 17. 12; Jon. 1. 6; Mark 4. 38;—to be subjected to eternal punishment, John 3. 15; 1 Cor. 1. 18; 2 Cor. 2. 15; 2 Pet. 2. 12.

Perjury, swearing falsely forbidden, Ex. 20. 16; Lev. 6. 3; 19. 12; Deut. 5. 20; Zech. 5. 4; 8. 17; 1 Tim. 1. 10;— of Zedekiah against Nebuchadnezzar, 2 Chr. 36. 13.

Perizzites, a tribe of the ancient Canaanites, Gen. 13. 7; 15. 20;—delivered into the hands of Judah, Judg. 1. 4;— Solomon made them to pay tribute, 2 Chr. 8. 7.

Pernicious, destructive, very hurtful, 2 Pet. 2. 2.

Perpetual, everlasting or endless, Psal. 9. 6; Jer. 50. 5;—to the end of time, Gen. 9. 12; Ex. 31. 16;—the continuance of the legal dispensation, Ex. 29. 9; 30. 8.

Perplexed, greatly vexed, or disturbed, Esth. 3. 15; Isa. 22. 5; Joel 1. 18; Luke 9. 7; 2 Cor. 4. 8.

Persecution, or oppression and exposure to suffering and death, for Christ's sake, foretold to be the lot of the apostles and primitive Christians, Matt. 10. 18; John 15. 18—21;— how to behave under it, Matt. 5. 44; 10. 22; Rom. 12. 14; 1 Cor. 4. 12; 2 Cor. 12. 10; 1 Pet. 4. 19;—the reward of it, Matt. 5. 10; 16. 25; Mark 8. 35; Luke 9. 24; 1 Pet. 4. 14; Jam. 1. 2; Rev. 6. 9; 7. 13

Perseverance, or steadfast continuance, *in duty* enjoined, Matt. 10. 22; 24. 13; Luke 9. 62; Acts 13. 43; 1 Cor. 15. 58; 16. 13; Col. 1. 23; 2 Thess. 3. 13; 1 Tim. 6. 14; Heb. 3. 6, 14; 10. 38; 2 Pet. 3. 17; Rev. 2. 10, 25.

——— *of the saints*, or their continuance in a state of grace, till they are brought to glory, appears from the *electing purpose* of God, Rom. 8. 29; Eph. 1. 3; 2 Thess. 2. 13;—the immutability of his *love*, *wisdom*, and *faithfulness*, in the scheme of grace, Jer. 31. 3; Eph. 3. 10; 1 Thess. 5. 24;—their being *given* to Christ and *purchased* by him, John 17. 6, 9; Acts 20. 28; Tit. 2. 14;—their *union* to Christ, Eph. 1. 23; John 17. 21, 23;— his *intercession* for them, 24; Rom. 8. 34,—the *work* of the Holy Spirit, in renewing them, and dwelling in them, John 3. 5, 6, 8; Tit. 3. 5; Gal. 4. 6; Rom. 8. 9, 11;—and from many express *declarations* and *promises*, Job 17. 9; Ps. 94. 14; 125. 1, 2; Prov. 4. 18; Isa. 54. 7—10; Jer. 32. 38—40; John 3. 14, 15; 5. 24; 10. 27, 28; Rom. 8. 29, 30; Phil. 1. 6; Heb. 13. 5.

Persia, an ancient kingdom of Asia, bounded on the north by Media, on the west by Susiana, on the east by Carmania, and on the south by the Persian gulf, 2 Chr. 36. 20; Esth. 1. 3, 14, 18; Ez. 27. 10; 38. 5;—predictions respecting, Dan. 8. 20; 10. 13, 20; 11. 2.

Persians, the inhabitants of Persia, foretold to conquer Babylon, Isa. 21. 2.

Persons of men not regarded by God, or not valued on account of their rank or wealth, Deut. 10. 17; 2 Chr. 19. 7; Job 34. 19; Acts 10. 34; Rom. 2. 11; Gal. 2. 6; Eph 6. 9; Col. 3. 25; 1 Pet. 1. 17.

———, when not to be regarded by men, Lev. 19. 15; Deut. 1. 17; 16. 19; Prov. 24. 23; Matt. 22. 16; James 2. 1; Jude 16.

Persuade, to advise or excite to the performance of something, 2 Chr. 32. 11; 1 Kings 22. 20, 21, 22; Acts 13. 43; 14. 19;—to believe and be assured, Rom. 4. 21; 8. 38; 14. 14; 2 Tim. 1. 12; Heb. 12. 13.

Perverseness, spiteful and obstinate crossness, and adherence to what is wrong, Prov. 11. 3; Isa. 59. 3; Ez. 9. 9.

Pervert, to put out of order, to corrupt, Deut. 16. 19; 1 Sam. 8. 3; 24. 17; Acts 13. 10; Gal. 1. 7.

Pestilence, a contagious and fatal distemper, or kind of plague, threatened for disobedience, Lev. 26. 25; Num. 14. 12; Deut. 28. 21;—three days of, sent on Israel, for the sin of David, by which 70,000 perished, 2 Sam. 24. 13, 15;—foretold by Christ, Matt. 24. 7.

Peter, [a rock or stone] the son of Jonas, and brother of Andrew, John 1. 40;—his name originally was *Simon*, 41;—Jesus called him *Cephas* or *Peter*, which is of the same import, 42;—attends Jesus, Matt. 4. 14; Luke 5. 11; John 1. 41;—rebukes him, Matt. 16. 22; Mark 8. 32;— is sharply rebuked by Christ, Matt. 16. 23;—acknowledges him to be the Messiah, 16; John 6. 69;— protests that he will not deny him, Matt. 26. 35;—draws his sword in defence of Christ, and cuts off Malchus' ear, John 18. 10;— denies him, Matt. 26. 69; Mark 14. 69; Luke 22. 54; John 18. 15, &c. 25;—sees him after his resurrection, Luke 24. 34; 1 Cor. 15. 5;—three times avows his love to Christ, John 21. 15—17;—addresses the disciples about a successor of Judas, Acts 1. 15;—his speech to the Jews on the day of Pentecost, 2. 14;—cures a lame man at the gate of the temple, 3. 1;—imprisoned together with John, 4. 3;—many cures performed by him, 5. 15;—imprisoned, and released by an angel, 18, 19;—speaks boldly before the magistrates, 29;—communicates the Holy Spirit to the Samaritans, 8. 17;—confounds Simon Magus, 30;—cures Eneas of the palsy, 9. 33;—raises Dorcas to life, 36;—converts Cornelius, 10. 34;— defends himself about preaching to the Gentiles, 11. 2;—imprisoned by Herod, and delivered by an angel, 12. 3, &c.;— opposed by Paul, Gal. 2. 11;—expects to die soon, 2 Pet. 1. 14;—his testimony to the transfiguration of Jesus, 18;—commends Paul's epistles, 3. 15.

Pethor, a city of Mesopotamia, the native place of Balaam, Num. 22. 5; Deut. 23. 4.

Phalti, [deliverance, flight] the son of Laish, married Michael, after Saul had taken her from David, 1 Sam. 25. 44;—from him David afterwards took her, 2 Sam. 3. 15.

Phanuel, [face, or vision of God] the father of the prophetess Anna, Luke 2. 36.

Pharaoh, [disperser, spoiler] the name of a race of kings who successively sat on the throne of Egypt;— I. mentioned in scripture, takes Sarah from Abraham, Gen. 12. 15;—restores her, 20.

——— II. his prophetical dream, Gen. 41 1, &c.;—exalts Joseph, 39—45;—his kind reception of Jacob and his sons, 47. 1—10

Pharaoh III. oppressed and persecuted the Israelites, Ex. 1. 8—11;—commanded their male children to be drowned, 22;—his daughter saves Moses, and adopts him for her son, 2. 5—10.

——— IV. Moses sent to him, Ex. 3. 10;— his obduracy foretold, 19;—God's message to him, 4. 22, 23;—refuses to let Israe go, 5. 1, 2;—hardens his heart, 7. 14;—drowned in the Red sea, 14. 23.

——— V. known to us, gave protection to Hadad, son of the king of Edom, who was cotemporary with David, 1 Kings 11. 15—22.

——— VI. gave his daughter in marriage to Solomon, 1 Kings 3. 1;— took Gezer, and gave it for a present to his daughter 9. 16.

——— VII. mentioned, is he with whom Hezekiah made a league, 2 Kings 18. 19—21.

Pharaoh-Necho carries Jehoahaz captive to Egypt, 2 Kings 23. 33;— foretold not to return, Jer. 22. 10;— his defeat foretold, Ezek. 17. 17.

Pharaoh-Hophra, grandson of the former, entered into alliance with Zedekiah, king of Judah, against the king of Babylon, Jerem. 46. 2, 16;— predictions against him, Isa. 19. 1, &c; 20. 4; Ez. 29. 1; 30. 20—26, 31. 2; 32. 2.

Pharisees, [separatists] a much celebrated religious sect among the Jews, who were generally men of influence, Matt. 23. 2;— they laid claim to superior sanctity, Luke 18. 9—12;— for a pretence made long prayers, Matt. 23. 14; Mark 12. 40;—paid tithes of what was not required, Matt. 23. 23; Luke 11. 42;— fasted often, Luke 18. 12;—made broad their phylacteries, Matt 23. 5;—added the traditions of the fathers to the written law, Mark 7. 3, 8, 13;—but they were proud, arrogant, and avaricious, and therefore their hypocrisy was often exposed and severely censured by Christ, Matt. 5. 20; 15. 3, &c.; 16. 6, 12; 23. 1, 23, 33; Mark 8. 15; Luke 11 38, 42; 12. 1; 16. 14; 18. 9.

Pharpar. *See Abana*.

Phebe, [shining, pure] a deaconess of the church at Cenchrea, near Corinth, Rom 16. 1, 2.

Phenice, a sea-port town on the western shore of the island of Crete, Acts 27. 12,—many converts made there, 11. 19.

Phenicia, or *Phenice*, a province of Syria, bounded on the west by the Mediterranean, on the east by Syria, on the south by the mountain Anti-Libanus, and on the north by the island of Aratus;—those scattered by the persecution which followed the death of Stephen, came, Acts 11. 19;— Paul and Barnabas passed through, 15. 3; —Paul went in a ship bound for, 21. 2;— Tyre and Sidon were principal cities of. See these articles.

Phichol, [perfection of the mouth] a general of the army of Abimelech, king of Gerar, Gen. 21. 22.

Philadelphia, a city of the province of Lydia, in Asia Minor, about 24 miles east of Sardis;—Christ's message to the church there, Rev. 3. 7.

Philemon, [affectionate, kisser] a rich and pious citizen of Colosse, to whom Paul addressed the epistle which bears his name, Phile. 1.

Philip, [warlike, lover of horses] *the apostle*, attends Jesus, John 1. 43;— Jesus questions him about the loaves, 6. 5;— he desires to see the Father, 14. 8.

———, *the deacon*, preaches to the Samaritans, Acts 8. 5;— to the eunuch of the queen of Ethiopia, 26;—carried to Azotus, and goes thence to Cesarea, 40;—receives Paul and his companions, 21. 8.

———, the son of Herod the Great, and of Mariamne the daughter of Simon the high-priest;— his wife, Herodias, was taken from him by his brother, Matt. 14. 3; Mark 6. 17.

Philippi, one of the chief cities of Macedonia, lying on the borders of Thrace, and on the banks of the river Strymon, about 70 miles north east from Thessalonica;— Paul and Silas preached here, by the river, Acts 16. 12, 13;—here Lydia was converted, and she and her family baptized, 14, 15;—here they cast out a spirit of divination, 16—18;—here they were beaten and imprisoned 22, 23;—here the jailor was

Digitized by Google

converted, and he and his family baptized, 25—34;—here a church was formed, to which Paul wrote the epistle to the Philippians, Phil. 1. 1.

Philistia, a part of the south-west of Palestine, so called because possessed by the Philistines, Psal. 60. 8; 87. 4; 108. 9.

Philistines, the inhabitants of Philistia, conquered by Shamgar, Judg. 3. 31;—oppress the Israelites, 16. 7; 13. 1;—take the ark, 1 Sam. 4. 1, &c.;—put it in the temple of Dagon, 5. 1;—suffer in consequence of it, 3, 8, 10;—send it back, 6. 10;—defeated after a sacrifice by Samuel, 7. 9;—suffer no smith in Israel, 13. 19;—defeated by Saul, 14. 20, 31;—by David, 2 Sam. 5. 17, 22;—distress Jehoram, 2 Chr. 21. 16;—their destruction foretold, Jer. 47. 1; Ezek. 25. 15; Amos 1. 6; Zeph. 2. 4; Zech. 9. 5.

Philosophy, [love of wisdom] *heathen*, the folly of it, 1 Cor. 1. 19; 2. 6; Col. 2. 8.

Phinehas, [bold countenance, trust or protection] *the son of Eleazar*, kills Zimri and Cozbi, Num. 25. 6; Psal. 106. 30.

———, *the son of Eli*, his guilt and death, 1 Sam. 1. 3; 2. 12, 22, 34; 3. 13; 4. 11.

Phrygia, a country of Asia Minor, having the Mediterranean and Hellespont on the north-west, Galatia on the east, and Lydia on the south;—the gospel was early preached here, and a church formed, Acts 16. 6; 18. 23.

Phygellus, [little, fugitive] and *Hermogenes*, forsook Paul in his distress, 2 Tim. 1. 15.

Phylacteries, were strips, or rolls of parchmen. on which were written certain words or passages of the law; and which the Jews wore, bound on their foreheads, wrists, or the hem of their garments; from a false interpretation of Exod 13. 9, 16; Num. 15. 38, 39;—the Pharisees made their's broad, Matt. 23. 5. See *Frontlets*.

Physicians, embalmers of dead bodies, Gen. 50. 2;—doctors of medicine, 2 Chr. 16. 12; Matt. 9. 12; Mark 5. 26;—healers of sorrow and spiritual distress, Jer. 8. 22; Job 13. 4.

Pictures, for worship, and images of the Canaanites, to be destroyed, Num. 33. 52.

Pierced, prophecies that Christ should be, Ps. 22 16; Zech. 12. 10.

Piety, duty to God, and to parents, required, 1 Tim. 5. 4.

Pigeons, young, or doves, a burnt-offering, Lev. 1. 14;—offered by those who could not afford a lamb, for a trespass-offering, 5. 6, 7;—offered by women, after childbirth, who could not give a lamb, 12. 8; Luke 2. 24.

Pihahiroth, the pass through which the Hebrews marched to the west shore of the Red sea, Ex. 14. 2.

Pilate, Pontius, the Roman governor of Judea, questions Jesus, Matt. 27. 11; Mark 15. 1; Luke 23. 1; John 18. 28;—is warned by his wife not to condemn Christ, Matt. 27. 19;—attempts to release him, 23;—attests Christ's innocence, 24;—yet delivers him to be crucified, 26.

Pile of wood for burning dead corpses in, allusions to, Isa. 30. 33; Ez. 24. 9.

Pilgrimage, the journey of a pilgrim, human life compared to, Gen. 47. 9; Ex. 6. 4; Ps. 119. 54.

Pilgrims, those who travel on a religious account, good men compared to, Heb. 11. 13; 1 Pet. 2. 11.

Pillar, the cloud in the wilderness, which resembled one, Ex. 13. 21;—erected for a monument or memorial by Jacob at Bethel, Gen. 28. 18;—at the grave of Rachel, 35. 20;—by Joshua, 24. 26;—by Absalom, 2 Sam. 18. 18;—two for support and ornament in the temple of Solomon, 1 Kings 7. 15; 2 Chr. 3. 17.

Pilot, one who steers a ship, Ez. 27. 8, 28.

Pinnacle of the temple, one of its wings, turrets, or battlements, Matt. 4. 5; Luke 4. 9.

Pine tree, is somewhat akin to the fir; but more solid and durable, Isa. 41. 19; 60. 13.

Pisgah, the highest top of that chain of mountains called Abarim, and so close by Nebo that it forms a part of it;—Moses therefore is sometimes said to view Canaan from Nebo, and sometimes from Pisgah, Deut. 3. 27; 34. 1;—Balak brought Balaam to the top of, Num. 23. 14.

Pisidia, a province of Asia Minor, having Lycaonia on the north, and Pamphylia on the south;—here Paul and Barnabas planted a Christian church, Acts 13. 14; 14. 24.

Pison, one of the four great rivers which watered the garden of Eden, now supposed to be Phasis, a famous river of Colchis, Gen. 2. 11, 12.

Pit, a hole in the ground, in which eastern monarchs often kept their prisoners, Isa. 30. 14; 24. 22; 51. 14;—the grave, Job 17. 16; Ps. 28. 1; 30. 3;—deep distress, 40. 2; 88. 6;—hell, Rev. 9. 2; 20. 1.

Pitch, a kind of rosin, drawn from the pine-tree;—with it the ark of Noah was covered to secure it from the entrance of water, Gen. 6. 14;—and the little ark in which Moses was put, Ex. 2. 3.

Pithom and *Rameses*, two cities in Egypt, their situation unknown, built of brick made by the Hebrews, Gen. 47. 11; Ex. 1. 11.

Pity, tender feeling for pain and misery, manifested by God to his people, Psal. 103. 13; Jam. 5. 11;—required of us to the poor and afflicted, Job. 6. 14; Ps. 41. 1, 2; Prov. 28. 8.

Plague, a contagious disease, the pestilence, inflicted on Pharaoh on account of Sarah, Gen. 12. 17;—on the Israelites in the wilderness, Num. 14. 37; 16. 46; 25. 9;—for David's numbering the people, 2 Sam. 24. 15.

Plagues of Egypt. See *Egypt*.

Planets, these stars (known to the ancients before the invention of telescopes) which change their places in the heavens, and appear brighter and larger than the fixed stars, were *Mercury, Venus, Mars, Jupiter*, and *Saturn*, 2 Kings 23. 5.

Plants created, Gen. 1. 11;—children compared to, Ps. 128. 3; 144. 12.

Platter, a large vessel for boiling of meat, or for bringing it to the table, Matt. 23. 5; Luke 11. 39.

Pleasure, enjoyment, its vanity, Eccl. 2. 1—12.

Pledges, pawns which a lender takes from a borrower to secure the return, or payment, of what is lent;—laws concerning them, Deut. 24. 6—17.

Pleiades, that cluster of little stars, vulgarly called *the seven stars*, though their number is vastly greater, Job 9. 9; 38. 31.

Plenty, our duty to be thankful for it, Ex. 23. 16; Deut. 16. 10; Ps. 103. 1, 5.

Plotting, or forming devices to hurt others, the work of the wicked, Ps. 37. 12.

Plowing, or tilling the ground, not to be done with an ox and ass together, Deut. 22. 10;—Elijah found Elisha engaged in, 1 Kings 19. 19;—the sluggard will not engage in, Prov. 20. 4.

Plow-shares, promises that swords shall be beat into, or war cease, Isa. 2. 4; Mic. 4. 3; Joel 3. 10.

Plumb-line, the line on which the plummet, or leaden weight, of masons and carpenters hangs, for discovering the exactness of their work;—an emblem of the rejection of Israel, Amos 7. 7.

Poets, composers of poems or songs, heathen ones alluded to, Acts 17. 28;—the book of Job, the Psalms, the Song of Solomon, the Lamentations of Jeremiah, a great part of the prophetical writings, and many passages in the historical books, of the Hebrew scriptures, are poetical compositions

Poison of serpents, Deut. 32. 24;—Ps. 58. 4;—of dragons, Deut. 32. 33;—of asps, Job 20. 16; Rom. 3. 13.

Policy, art of government. prudence, Dan. 8. 25.

Pollute, to defile ceremonially, Exod. 20. 25; 2 Kings 23. 16;—to defile morally, Ez. 20. 13, 31; 23. 30; 36. 18.

Pollux. See *Castor*.

Polygamy, having more wives than one, disapproved, Gen. 2. 24; Matt. 19. 4; Mark 10. 6; Rom. 7. 3; 1 Cor. 7. 2. See *Marriage*.

Polytheism, having more Gods than one, expressly condemned, Ex. 20. 2; Isa. 43. 10; 44. 8; Hos. 13. 4.

Pomegranates, the fruit of a tree of the apple kind; brought by the spies from Eshcol, Num. 13. 23;—abounded in Canaan, Deut. 8. 8;—representations of, placed at the bottom of the high-priest's robe or ephod, Ex. 28. 33, 34; 39. 24, 25.

Pommel, a round ball, or knob, 2 Chr. 4. 12.

Pomp, noisy or gaudy appearance, Isa. 5. 14; 14. 11; Ez. 7. 24; 30. 18; Acts 25. 23.

Ponder, to weigh in the mind, to muse or consider, Prov. 4. 26; 5. 21; 21. 2; Luke 2. 19.

Pond, or *Pool*, containing standing water, Exod. 7. 19; 2 Sam. 2. 13; 4. 12; Isa. 35. 7; 41. 18; John 5. 2; 9. 7

Poor, those who have little of this world's goods, through the providence of God, 1 Sam. 2. 7; Psal. 75. 7;—promises to them who are, Job 5. 15; 36. 15; Ps. 9. 18; 68. 10; 69. 33; 72. 2, 9; 102. 17; 109. 31; 113. 7; 140. 12; Isa. 14. 30; Jam. 2. 5;—duties of the rich to them, Lev. 25. 35; Deut. 15. 7; Ps. 41. 1; 112. 9; Prov. 3. 9, 10, 27; 11. 24, 25; 14. 21, 31; 19. 17; 22. 9, 28. 27; Isa 58. 6—12; Ez. 18. 7, 9; Mark 10. 21; 1 Tim. 6. 17—19; Heb. 13. 16;—character and danger of those who neglect and despise them, Deut. 15. 9; 24. 15; Prov. 11. 26; 17. 5; 21. 13; 28. 27; Matt. 25. 41—46; Jam. 2. 15, 16; 1 John 3. 17;—their advantages, Ps. 37. 16; Prov. 28. 6; Eccl. 5. 12;—on a level with the rich, Prov. 22. 2; Matt. 11. 5; Luke 7. 22; Jam. 1. 9; 2. 5;—their condition sometimes preferable to that of the rich, Prov. 15. 16; 16. 8; 19. 1; 28. 6; Matt. 19. 23; Luke 6. 20;—the inconvenience and danger of poverty, Prov. 14. 20; 18. 23; 19. 4, 7; 30. 9; Eccl. 9. 15,—through vice and idleness, Prov. 6. 11; 10. 4; 13. 4; 19. 15; 20. 13; 23. 21; 28. 19

—— *in spirit*, or the humble, their blessedness, Isa. 66. 2; Matt. 5. 3.

Poplar-tree, is somewhat similar to the willow, Gen. 30. 37; Hos. 4. 13.

Populous, full of people, Deut. 26. 6; Nah. 3. 8.

Porch, a roofed entrance to a lodging, Judg 3. 23; 1 Chr. 28. 11; 2 Chr. 29. 7; Matt. 26. 71.

Porters, those who keep, and shut or open the gates of a city or house; 2 Sam. 18. 26; 2 Kings 7. 10;—David appointed 4000 in the temple, 1 Chr. 23. 5;—they were divided and arranged under principal directors, 26. 1—13; 2 Chr. 8. 14.

Portion, the share of goods which is allotted to one, Gen. 14. 24; 31. 14; Luke 15. 12;—God is his people's, Ps. 16. 5; 119. 57; 142. 5; Lam. 3. 24;—the final state of man, Ps. 11. 6; Matt. 12. 46.

Possible, all thing so with God, Gen. 18. 14; Job 42. 2; Jer. 32. 17; Matt. 19. 26; Luke 1. 37; 18. 27.

Post, a pillar, Ex. 12. 7; Judg. 16. 3;—a swift messenger, 2 Chr. 30. 6; Esth. 3. 13; 8. 14; Job 9. 25.

Posterity, offspring, children, descendants, Num. 9. 10; 1 Kings 16. 3; 21. 21; Psa. 49. 13; 109. 13.

Pot, boiling, an emblem of Jerusalem, Ez. 24 1, &c.

Potentate, a mighty sovereign and ruler, 1 Tim. 6. 15.

Potiphar, [bull of Africa, fat bull] a principal officer of Pharaoh's, to whom Joseph was sold, Gen. 37. 36; 39. 1;—advances Joseph, 4;—is deceived by his wife, and casts Joseph into prison, 20.

Potsherds, pieces of broken earthern vessels, men compared to, Isa. 45. 9.

Pottage, broth, flesh cut in small pieces and boiled with rice, flour, parsley, &c. Gen. 25. 29; 2 Kings 4. 38—40.

Potter, one who makes earthen vessels, a type of the sovereign power of God, Jer. 18. 2; Rom. 9. 21;—the breaking of his vessels, an emblem of the destruction of Jerusalem, 19. 1, 11;—field of, purchased with the price of Christ's blood, Matt. 27. 10.

Pourtray, to paint, or draw a picture, Ex. 4. 1; 8. 10; 23. 14.

Power, no security against evils, Job 1. 1, &c.; 12. 17; 34. 24; Psal. 33. 16; 44. 6; Luke 1. 51.

—— *of God*, a motive to obedience, Psal. 76. 7; Isa. 26. 4; Matt. 10. 28; 1 Pet. 5. 6

Power, all, given to Christ, Matt. 11. 27; 28. 18; John 3. 35; Eph. 1. 20; 1 Pet. 3. 22; Rev. 1. 1.

Praise of God, exhortation to it, &c. Ps. 22. 23; 67. 3; 69. 34; 119. 164; Isa. 38. 19; Acts 2. 47; 16. 25;—ought to be offered, not only with the voice, but with the understanding and heart, Ps. 47. 7; 111. 1; 138. 1; 1 Cor. 14. 15; Eph. 5. 19; Col. 3. 16;—should be frequent, Ps. 34. 1; 35. 28; 119. 164; 145. 2; Heb. 13. 15;—should be expressed by *singing*, Ps. 13. 6; 18. 49; 21. 13; 30. 4; 33. 3; 89. 1; 104. 33; 147. 1; Isa. 12. 5; 42. 10; 44. 23; 48. 20; 49. 13; Matt. 26. 30; Acts 16. 25; Eph. 5. 19; Col. 3. 16; Jam. 5. 13.

———, *the subjects of are*, God's goodness, love, and mercy, Psal. 28 7; 57. 9, 10; 63. 3; 89. 1; 106. 1; Isa. 12. 2, 4, 5;—the gift of his son, Christ Jesus, Luke 1 68, 69, 70; 2. 10, 11, 13, 14, 28—32 2 Cor

Digitized by Google

9. 15;—redemption, with all its blessings, through him, Isa. 44. 23; Ps. 103. 1—5; 1 Cor. 15. 57; 2 Cor. 2. 14; Eph. 1. 3—6; 1 Pet 1. 3, 4; Rev. 1. 5, 6; 5. 12, 13; 7. 9, 10;—the obedience and faith of the saints, Rom. 6. 17; 2 Cor. 8. 16; Eph. 1. 15, 16; Phil. 1. 3; Col. 1. 3, 4; 1 Thess. 2. 13; 3. 9; 2 Thess. 1. 3;—all his wonderful works, of creation, providence, and grace, Psal. 9. 1; 26. 7; 75. 1; 104. 24; 111. 1, 2; 139. 14; 150. 1, 2; Rev. 15. 1, &c. &c.

Praise of men, no proper principle of action, Matt. 6. 1; Gal. 5. 26; Phil. 2. 3.

Prancing of horses, their springing and bounding, Judg. 5. 22; Nah. 3. 2.

Prating, talking excessively and carelessly, Prov. 10. 8; 3 John 10.

Prayer to God, the obligation and use of it, 2 Chr. 7. 14; Ps. 105. 4; Isa. 63. 15, &c.; Matt. 7. 7; Luke 18. 1; Phil. 4. 6; Col. 4. 2; 1 Tim. 2. 1; 1 Pet. 1. 17.

——, *different kinds of*,—*mental*, or ejaculatory, without the utterance of the voice, Ex. 14. 15; 1 Sam. 1. 13;—*secret*, or alone in the closet, Dan. 6. 10; Matt. 6. 6; 14. 23; Luke 6. 12; Acts 10. 9;—*family*, or with our household, Josh. 24. 15; 2 Sam. 6. 20;—*social* and *public*, Luke 1. 10; Acts 1. 14; 2. 42; 12. 12; 16. 13, 16; 21. 5.

——, *a due preparation for it*, Psal. 66. 18; 145. 18; Prov. 15. 8, 29; 28. 9; Isa. 1. 15; 29. 13; 59. 2; Mark 7. 6; 11. 25; John 9. 31; 1 Tim. 2. 8; Jam. 1. 6; 4. 3;—to be presented in faith, Matt. 21. 22; Mark 11. 24; Heb. 11. 6;—in the name of Christ, John 14. 13, 14; 15. 16; 16. 23; Eph. 5. 20; Heb. 13. 15; 1 Pet. 2. 5;—with dependance on the assistance of the Holy Spirit, Rom. 8. 15, 26;—with fervour, Ps. 59. 17; Luke 6. 12; 11. 8; 18. 1; Rom. 12. 12; Eph. 6. 18;—frequently, Ps. 55. 17; 86. 3; 119. 164; Dan. 6. 10; Luke 2. 37; 18. 1; 21. 36; Acts 10. 2; 1 Thess. 3. 10; 5. 17; 1 Tim. 5. 5; 2 Tim. 1. 3; 1 Pet. 4. 7;—without ostentation, Matt. 6. 6; Luke 18. 11;—without vain repetitions, Ecc. 5. 2; Matt. 6. 7;—for all conditions of men, Eph. 6. 18; 1 Tim. 2. 1.

——, its prevalence when properly made, Psal. 34. 15; 145. 18; Isa. 30. 19; Jerem. 29. 12; Matt. 7. 7; John 15. 7; Jam. 1. 5; 5. 14; 1 Pet. 3. 12; 1 John 3. 22; 5. 14.

——, *examples of answers to it*, of Abraham's servant, Gen. 24. 12;—of Jacob, 32. 9;—of Moses, Ex. 32. 11, 31; Num. 14. 13; Deut. 3. 23;—of Gideon, Judg. 6. 17; 37;—of Manoah, 13. 8;—of Samson, Judg. 16. 28;—of Hannah for a child, 1 Sam. 1. 10;—of David, 2 Sam. 7. 18; 1 Chr. 29. 10; Ps. 5. 1, &c. &c.;—of Solomon at the dedication of the temple, 1 Kings 8. 22; 2 Chr. 6. 12;—of Hezekiah, 2 Kings 19. 15; 20. 2;—of Manasseh in his distress, 2 Chr. 33. 12;—of Daniel, Dan. 9. 3;—of Jonah, Jon. 2. 1, &c.;—of Habakkuk, Hab. 3. 1, &c.;—of Asa, 2 Chr. 14. 11;—of Jehoshaphat, 20. 6;—of Ezra, 9. 6;—of the Levites, Nehem. 9. 5;—of Esther, Esth. 4. 16;—of Amos, Am. 7. 2, 5;—of Zacharias for a son, Luke 1. 13;—of Cornelius, Acts 10. 1.

—— *to God for others*, of Abraham for Abimelech, Gen. 20. 17;—Isaac for his wife, 25. 21;—Moses for the people, Ex. 32. 11; 33. 12; Num. 11. 2;—for Miriam, 12. 13;—of Samuel for the people, 1 Sam. 12. 23;—of the Christians for Peter, Acts 12. 5;—of Jesus for his executioners, Luke 23. 34;—of Stephen for his persecutors, Acts 7. 60;—of Paul for the Jews, Rom. 9. 1—3;—of the church for him, Rom. 15. 30;—for Christians, 2 Cor. 1. 11; Eph. 1. 16; 6. 18; Col. 4. 3; 1 Thess. 5. 25; 2 Thess. 3. 1; Heb. 13. 18;—for enemies, Matt. 5. 44; Luke 23. 34.

—— proper to precede great undertakings:—of Elisha before he raised the dead child, 2 Kings 4. 33;—of Jesus before the apointment of the twelve apostles, Luke 6. 12;—of the apostles before the appointment of a successor to Judas Iscariot, Acts 1. 24.

——, *forms or patterns of it*, of Moses for the people, Num. 6. 22;—on the removal of the ark, 10. 35;—of the elders of a city clearing themselves of a murder, Deut. 21. 8;—on offering the first fruits, 26. 3, 5, 13;—by Jesus for all Christians, Matt. 6. 9; Luke 11. 2; John 17. 1, &c.

Preaching the gospel of Christ, a Divine institution, Matt. 28. 19; Mark 16. 15;—though accounted foolishness by many, yet the wisdom and power of God, 1 Cor. 1. 18—21;—honoured in the conversion of 3000, on the day of Pentecost, Acts 2. 41;—other 2000 added to their number, 4. 4;—the Ethiopian eunuch, 8. 35;—Cornelius and his friends, 10. 34—44;—Lydia, 16. 14;—the jailor at Philippi, 31—34;—and by it all the Christian churches were planted and watered, 1 Cor. 3. 6.

Preaching of the gospel of Christ ought to be *plain* and easily understood, 1 Cor. 14. 19;—*scriptural* in sentiment and style, 2. 4, 13; Tit. 2. 1;—*full*, keeping nothing back, Acts 20. 20, 27;—*bold* and undaunted, 9. 27, 29; 14. 3;—*solemn* and free from all theatrical airs and levity, 2 Cor. 4. 5; 1 Tim. 3. 8;—*earnest* and warm, 1 Cor. 2. 4; Col. 1. 28;—*affectionate* and winning, 1 Thess. 2. 7, 8;—and with a *desire* to bring men to Christ, 2 Cor. 5. 20.

——, (called *prophesying*) more useful than the display of spiritual gifts, 1 Cor. 14. 1, &c.

Precepts, injunctions, or commands, Neh. 9. 14; Isa. 28. 10; 29. 13;—the whole word of God, Ps. 119. 4, 15, 27, 40, 45, &c.

——, or rules of virtue and prudence in general, Prov. from chap. 10. to 24.

Precious, or highly valuable, as Christ is to believers, 1 Pet. 2. 4, 7;—his blood, or sacrifice, 1. 19;—the promises, 2 Pet. 1. 4.

Predestinate, to fix or decree before hand, as God has done all things from eternity, Eph. 1. 11.

Predestination, or God's pre-ordination, or fore-appointment of certain objects to a particular end;—thus he is frequently mentioned as disposing of the good things of this world according to his will and pleasure, in such terms as imply his predestination of those matters; as Deut. 8. 18; 1 Chr. 29. 12; 2 Chr. 1. 11; Job 1. 21; 9. 12; Ps. 75. 7; Dan. 4. 17, &c.

——, the establishment of Israel in Canaan, and the destruction of several wicked states and kingdoms, predestinated, Gen. 12. 7; 13. 15; Ex. 7. 4; 9. 16; Deut. 2. 30; Josh. 11. 20; Isa. 44. 28; 46. 9.

——, particular persons have been predestinated to advance God's glory, and to serve his purposes in different manners: Pharaoh, Ex. 9. 16;—the Canaanites, Josh. 11. 20;—Cyrus, Isa. 44. 28;—Jeremiah, Jerem. 1. 5;—Paul, Acts 9. 15; Gal. 1. 15, 16.

——, God frequently produces good from men's evil intentions, and this is represented as his predestination, Gen. 50. 20; Job 5. 12; Ps. 33. 10; 127. 1; Prov. 16. 9, 33; 19. 21; Acts 2. 23; 4. 26—28.

——, the means of our redemption, and the propagation of the gospel, were predestinated, Gen. 3. 15; 12. 3; 49. 10; Ps. 41. 9; Matt. 16. 18; Luke 18. 33; John 7. 30; 8. 20; 13. 21; Acts 16. 7; Rom. 9. 9; Eph. 5. 1, 11.

——, some persons have been predestinated to grace and glory, Luke 10. 20; 12. 32; Acts 13. 48; Rom. 8. 28, 29; 9. 29; Eph. 1. 4, 5; 2 Tim. 1. 9; 1 Pet. 2. 8. See *Election*.

——, dooms no man to eternal damnation, except as the merited punishment of his unbelief, rejection of Christ, and obstinate continuance in sin, Ps. 9. 17; Matt. 25. 41—43; John 3. 36; Rom. 2. 6, 8, 9; Gal. 6. 7, 8; Rev. 21. 8; 22. 15.

Pre-eminence, superiority, precedence, highest in honour, power, &c. as Christ is, Col. 1. 18;—man has not, above beasts, in respect of liability to death, Ecc. 3. 19;—Diotrephes proudly sought, 3 John 9.

Prejudice, prepossession, or a judgment or opinion formed before examination;—effects of it, 1 Sam. 10. 27; Matt. 13. 55; Luke 19. 14; John 1. 46; 7. 48, 52; 9. 16; Acts 2. 13; 17. 18; 21. 28; 22. 22.

Premeditate, to think of, and study a matter before hand, Mark 13. 11.

Presbytery, an ecclesiastical court of elders, or presbyters, for ordaining church officers, and governing the church, 1 Tim. 4. 14.

Prescience of God, his perfect and eternal foreknowledge of all things, Acts 15. 18; 17. 26; Heb. 4. 13.

Prescribing, ordering, or commanding, Ez. 7. 22; Isa. 10. 1.

Presents, or gifts, of Abimelech to Abraham, Gen. 20. 14;—of Abraham's servant to Rebekah, 24. 22, 53;—of Jacob to Esau, 32. 13;—of Jacob and his sons to Joseph, 43. 11;—of Joseph to his brethren, 45. 22;—of David's father to Saul, 1 Sam. 16. 20;—to the captain of the host, 17. 18;—of Jonathan to David, 18. 4;—of the queen of Sheba to Solomon, 1 Kings 10. 10;—of the king of Syria to Elisha, 2 Kings 5. 5;—of the wise men, Matt. 2. 11.

Presents, advantages resulting from, Prov 17. 8; 18. 16; 21. 14;—danger of judges accepting of, 29. 4; Eccl. 7. 7.

Presidents, chief rulers, under the king, Dan 6. 2, 3, 4, 6.

Preservation, our being daily kept in life, and from hurt, is from God, Psal. 3. 5; 4 8; 121. 8; Lam. 3. 22; Matt. 6. 11; Acts 17. 28.

Presumption, or *self-confidence* and *obstinacy* reproved, or punished, Ps. 19. 13; Prov 27. 1; Luke 12. 18; James 4. 13; Rev. 18 7.

——, *sins of*, peculiarly heinous, Num. 15. 30; Deut. 17. 12; Psal. 19. 13; 59. 5; Matt. 18. 17; Luke 12. 47; Jam 4 17.

Prevarication, quibbling, or double dealing, censured;—of Abraham, Gen. 12. 11; 20. 2, 9;—of Isaac, 26. 7, 18;—of Gehazi, 2 Kings 5. 25;—of Ananias and Sapphira Acts 5. 1, &c. See *Lying*.

Prevent, to anticipate, or to go before, Ps. 79 8; 88. 13; 119. 148; Matt. 17. 25; 1 Thess. 4. 15.

Prevention of evil advised, Prov. 14. 16; 22. 3; Matt. 10. 23.

Prey, to plunder, Jer. 30. 16;—what is taken by spoil or plunder, Gen. 49. 9, 27; Num. 14. 3; 23. 24; 31. 12.

Pride, or *conceit*, reproved, Ps. 101. 5; 131. 1; 138. 6; Prov. 3. 7; 6. 17; 8. 13; 16. 18, 17. 19; 21. 4; 26. 12; 29. 23; Eccl. 7. 16; Isa. 5. 21; Jer. 9. 23; Luke 1. 51; 18. 9, Rom. 12. 16; 1 Cor. 4. 7; 8. 2; 2 Cor. 10 18, Gal. 6. 3; Phil. 2. 3; Jam. 4. 6.

——, or *ambition to exalt one's self*, Ps. 131 1; Prov. 17. 19; 18. 2; 25. 6; Jer. 45. 5 Mark 9. 34; 10. 42; Luke 11. 43; 14. 9 Rom. 12. 16; 1 Thess. 2. 6;—motives to guard against it, Ps. 10. 4; 12. 3; 18. 27; Prov. 6. 17; 13. 10; 15. 25; 16 5; 28. 25; Isa. 14. 13, &c.;—the marks of it, Ps. 13. 4; Prov. 17. 19; 30. 12; Matt. 23. 5; Luke 11. 43; John 7. 18.

——, *examples of*, punished in the case of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, Num. 16. 1;—of Haman, Esth. 3. 1, &c.;—of Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 4. 30;—of Simon Magus, Acts 8. 9, 10;—of Herod Agrippa, 12. 22.

Priests, those who offered sacrifice to God, instructed the people, and interceded for them; the first mentioned is Melchizedec, Gen. 14. 18;—prior to the time of Moses, no distinct class of men were appointed to this office, but every father of a family seems to have acted as priest of his household; as Abel, Gen. 4. 4;—Noah, 8. 20;—Abraham, 22. 13;—Isaac, 26. 25;—Jacob, 33. 20; 35. 7.

——, from the giving of the law by Moses, were appointed to be of the family of Aaron, Ex. 28. 1, &c.;—their consecration, 29. 1, &c.;—their offerings at that time, Lev. 6. 19;—their garments, Exod. 28. 40; 39. 27, &c.;—forbidden to drink wine during their ministration, Lev. 10. 8;—their portion of the sacrifices, Num. 8. 9; Deut. 18. 3;—the heave-offering out of it, Num. 18. 25;—their mourning, Lev. 21. 1;—their marriages, 17, 20;—to be without blemish, 17, —when they must abstain from holy things, 22;—their genealogies, 1 Chr. 9. 10;—distributed into orders by David, 24. 1, &c.;—and Levites, their cities, 6. 54;—who of them returned from Babylon with Zerubbabel, Nehem. 12. 1;—their offices in the temple, 44;—ordinances for them in future time, Ez. 44. 17;—priesthood of Christ foretold and executed, Ps. 110. 4; Jer 33. 17; Zech. 6. 12; Heb. 4. 14; 5. 1; 7. 11; 8. 1, &c.

——, *High*, or chief of all the priests, was Aaron himself, and after him the eldest son of the eldest branch of his family, Ex. 28. 1; Num. 20. 28;—he was to be clothed with peculiar garments, Ex. 28. 2—14;—to wear a breast-plate, with twelve precious stones, bearing the names of the twelve tribes of Israel, 15—29;—to him pertained the *Urim* and the *Thummim*, 30;—his long robe had golden bells and pomegranates fixed to its hem, 33—35;—his head was crowned with a mitre, on which was a plate of gold with this inscription, HOLINESS TO THE LORD, 36—38;—was to be consecrated by being anointed with the holy oil, and by sacrifice, 29. 1—37;—not to uncover his head, or rend his clothes, Lev. 21. 10;—to marry only a vir

Digitized by Google

gin of is own people, 3, 14;—he alone entered into the Holy of Holies, 16. 1, &c.;—was supreme judge of all controversies in the Jewish church, Matt. 26. 3; Luke 22. 54.

Priest, High, Christ our great, Heb. 4. 14; this was foretold of him, Psal. 110. 4;—he was called of God, as was Aaron, Heb. 5. 4, 5;—was anointed with the Holy Ghost above measure, Acts 4. 27; 10. 38;—voluntarily offered himself, in soul and body, a sacrifice for men, Isa. 53. 5, 10; Matt. 20. 28; John 10. 11; Eph. 5. 2; Tit. 2. 14; Heb. 9. 26; 10. 5, 6;—as his sacrifice was infinitely perfect, he needed to offer it only once, Heb. 10. 10–14;—he has entered into the most holy place to present it to God, 9. 12;—he intercedes for his people, Rom. 8. 34; Heb. 7. 25; 1 John 2. 1.

Prince, the son of a king, or one possessed of high rule and authority; Christ is the prince of peace, Isa. 9. 6;—the prince of life, Acts 3. 15;—prince of the kings of the earth, Rev. 1. 5;—the devil is called the prince of this world, John 12. 31;—the prince of the power of the air, or those evil spirits who inhabit the aerial regions, Eph. 2. 2;—the Roman emperor, Dan. 9. 26;—the chief of a family or tribe, Num. 17. 6.

Princess, the daughter of a king, or a prince's consort;—Solomon had 700 as wives, 1 Kings 11. 3;—figuratively, the city of Jerusalem, Lam. 1. 1.

Principality, royal state, or the attire of the head marking the same, Jer. 13. 18;—chief rulers, Tit. 3. 1;—good angels, Eph. 1. 21; 3. 10;—wicked spirits, 6. 12; Col. 2. 15.

Print, a deep mark, made by cutting, or wounding, Lev. 19. 28; John 20. 25;—graven or written, Job 19. 23.

Prison, a place of confinement, Matt. 4. 11; Luke 23. 19;—a low and afflicted condition, Ps. 142. 7; Eccl. 4. 14; Isa. 42. 7;—the grave, 53. 8;—hell, 1 Pet. 3. 19.

Prisoners, those confined in prison, our duty towards them, Matt. 25. 36; Heb. 13. 3;—of hope, all who hear the gospel, Zech. 9. 12.

Private, or secret things, will be revealed and come to judgment, Job 31. 4; 34 21, &c.; Psal. 139. 11, &c.; Prov. 5. 21; Ecc. 12. 14; Jerem. 32. 19; Rom. 2. 16; Heb. 4. 13.

Prize, or reward, in a race, 1 Cor. 9. 12;—eternal bliss, Phil. 3. 14.

Process of time, after some time, Gen. 4. 3; 38. 12; Ex. 2. 23.

Proclamation, a public notice given by authority, Ex. 32. 5; 1 Kings 15. 22; 22. 36; Dan. 5. 29.

Procure, to obtain, Prov. 11. 17;—to bring upon one's self, Jer. 2. 17; 4. 18; 26. 19.

Profane, not holy, but allowed for common use, Ezek. 42. 20; 44. 23;—*person*, one who despises or abuses sacred things, Lev. 21. 7; Heb. 12. 16;—to use holy things, as if they were base or common, Lev. 18. 21; 21. 12; Ezek. 23. 39; Matt. 12. 5; Acts 24. 6.

Profess, to declare openly and plainly, Deut. 26. 3; Matt. 3. 23; Tit. 3. 16.

Profession, an open and avowed declaration of our belief, 1 Tim. 6. 12; Heb. 3. 1;—to be held fast, 4. 14; 10. 23.

Profitable, or beneficial, we cannot be to God, Job 22. 2;—godliness is to us, 1 Tim. 4. 8;—all scripture is, 2 Tim. 3. 16.

Profound, deep, Hos. 5. 2.

Progenitors, forefathers, Gen 49. 26.

Prognosticators, persons who pretend to foretell the various events of every month of the year, Isa. 47. 13.

Prolong, to lengthen, or make long, Deut. 4. 26 40; 32. 47; Job 6. 11; Psal. 61. 6; Isa. 53. 10.

Promises of God, are the gracious declarations of his word, in which he engages to bestow blessings on his people;—they are great and precious, 2 Pet. 1. 4;—they are made through Christ, 2 Cor. 1. 20;—their accomplishment is certain, Num. 23. 19; Deut. 7. 9; 1 Sam. 15. 29; Ps. 89. 3, 34; 105. 8; Luke 1. 45; Heb. 10. 23; Jam. 1. 17.

——— to Noah, Gen. 8. 21; 9. 9, &c.;—to Abraham, 12. 7; 13. 14; 15. 1; 17. 1, &c.; 15; 18. 10; 22. 15;—to Hagar, 16. 10; 21. 17;—to Isaac, 26. 2;—to Jacob, 28. 13; 31. 3; 32. 12; 35. 11; 46. 3;—to David, 2 Sam. 7. 5, 12;—to Solomon, 2 Chr. 1. 7; 7. 12.

——— *applicable to all his people:*—*of temporal blessings*, in general, Ps. 34. 9, 10; Matt. 6. 33; Phil. 4. 19;—particularly, of food and raiment, Ps. 37. 3; 111. 5; Matt. 6. 25, 26, 30, 31, 32;—of safety and protection, Deut. 33. 12; Ps. 91. 1–4; 112. 7; 121. 3; Isa. 33. 16; 43. 2;—of peace, Lev. 26. 6; Ps. 29. 11; 119. 165; Isa. 32. 18;—of direction, Ps. 37. 23; 73. 24; Prov. 3. 6; Isa. 42. 16;—of success and prosperity, Ps. 1. 3; 128. 2; Isa. 65. 21–23;—a blessing on a good man's children and household, Ps. 102. 28; 112. 2; Prov. 3. 33; 13. 22; 14. 11, 26;—on all he hath, Ex. 23. 25; 26. 11; 28. 3–8.

Promises of God relating to *trouble* and *affliction*. See *Affliction*.

——— of *deliverance* from famine and want, Job 5. 20; Ps. 33. 18, 19; 37. 19; Isa. 41. 17;—from war and enemies, Deut. 20. 4; Job 5. 20; Ps. 37. 40; Prov. 3. 25. 26; 16. 7; Isa. 41. 11, 12; Jerem. 32. 17, 18;—from oppression and injustice, Ps. 12. 5; 72. 4, 14; 109 31; Isa. 54. 14;—from slander and reproach, Job 5. 21; Ps. 31. 20; 37. 6; Isa. 51. 7, 8; Matt. 5. 11, 12; 1 Pet. 4. 14.

——— to the stranger, Deut. 10. 18; Ps. 146. 9; Ez. 11. 16;—to the poor and helpless, Ps. 9. 18; 69. 33; 72. 12, 13; 102. 17; 107. 41; 113. 7; Jam. 2. 5;—the widow and fatherless, Ex. 21. 22, 23; Deut. 10. 18; Ps. 10. 14, 18; 68. 5; 146. 9; Prov. 15. 25; 23. 10, 11; Jer. 49. 11; Hos. 14. 3;—to the prisoner and captive, Deut. 30. 4; Ps. 68. 6; 146. 7; Isa. 49. 25.

——— of *spiritual blessings*, in general, Ps. 25. 10; 34. 10; 84. 11; Rom. 8. 30; Eph. 1. 3; 2 Pet. 1. 3;—particularly, of pardon of sin, Exod. 34. 7; Ps. 65. 3; 103. 12; 130. 4, 8; Isa. 43. 25; 44. 22; Jer. 31. 34; Mic. 7. 18, 19;—of the most heinous sins, Isa. 1. 18; 1 Cor. 6. 9–11; 1 John 1. 7;—of all sins, Ps. 103. 3; Jer. 33. 8; Ez. 33. 16; 36. 25;—justification, Num. 23. 21; Isa. 45. 25; 53. 11; Acts 13. 39; Rom. 3. 24; 5. 1, 9; 8. 33, 34;—reconciliation, Isa. 27. 5; Rom. 5. 9, 10; 2 Cor. 5. 18, 19; Eph. 2. 13–17; Col. 1. 21;—adoption, Isa. 63. 16; Rom. 8. 14, 15; 9. 26; 2 Cor. 6. 18; Gal. 3. 26; 4. 4, 5; Eph. 1. 5; 1 John 3. 1, 2;—access to God through Christ, with acceptance, Eph. 1. 6; 2. 18; 3. 12; 1 Pet. 2. 4, 5; Heb. 10. 19, 20;—hearing of prayer, Job 22. 27; Ps. 34. 6, 15, 17; 50. 15; 91. 15; 145. 19; Isa. 30. 19; 58. 9; 65. 24; Jerem. 29. 12; Zech. 13. 9; Matt. 7. 7, 8, 11; 21. 22; John 14. 13; 15. 7; 16. 23, 24; 1 John 3. 22; 5. 14;—sanctification, Isa. 1. 18; Ez. 36. 25–27; 1 Cor. 6. 11; 1 Thess. 5. 23; Tit. 2. 14;—knowledge and wisdom, Prov. 2. 6; Isa. 2. 3; 29. 18, 24; 52. 6; James 1. 5;—teaching and guidance, Ps. 25. 8, 12; 32. 8, 73. 24; Isa 49. 10; 58. 11;—support under temptation, and deliverance from it, Isa. 40. 29; 41. 10; Rom. 16. 20; 1 Cor. 10. 13; 2 Cor. 12. 9; Heb. 2. 18; 2 Pet. 2. 6;—fruitfulness, and increase in grace, Ps. 1. 3; 92. 12–14; Jer. 31. 12; Hos. 14. 5; Mal. 4. 2; John 15. 2, 5;—that God will never forsake them, Ps. 37. 28; 94. 14; Isa. 42. 16; 49. 14, 15; 54. 9, 10; Jer. 32. 40; Lam. 3. 31, 32; Heb. 13. 5;—that they shall be preserved to eternal life, John 10. 28, 29; Rom. 8. 38, 39; 1 Cor. 1. 8; Phil. 1. 9; 1 Thess. 5. 23, 24.

Promises of an interest in God, as the covenant God of his people, 2 Sam. 23. 5; Isa. 55. 3; Jer. 31. 31–34;—as their God, Gen. 17. 7; Lev. 48. 14; Isa. 41. 10; Jerem. 30. 22; 2 Cor. 6. 16; Heb. 8. 10;—their portion, Ps. 16. 5; 72. 26; Lam. 3. 24;—his presence with them, Ex. 33. 14; Ps. 140. 13; Isa. 41. 10; Ez. 34. 30; John 14. 23;—his love to them, Deut. 7. 13; Ps. 42. 8; Isa. 43. 4; Jer. 31. 3; Hos. 14. 4; Zeph. 3. 17;—his mercy to them, Ps. 103. 13, 17; Isa 30. 18; Hos. 11. 8;—his help to them, Deut. 33. 27, 29; Isa. 11. 17; Hos. 13 9; Heb. 13. 6;—his care for them, Deut. 32. 11, 12; Ps. 33. 18; Isa. 46. 3, 4; 63. 9; Zech. 2. 8; 1 Pet. 5. 7.

——— of *God*, of *the influences of the Holy Spirit*, Prov. 1. 23; Isa. 32. 15; 59. 21; Ez. 36. 27; Luke 11. 13; John 4. 10, 14; 7. 38, 39; 14. 16, 17; Gal 3. 14; 1 Cor. 2. 12;—his teaching, Luke 12. 12; John 16. 13; 1 Cor. 2. 10; 1 John 2. 27;—his help in prayer, Zech 12 10; Rom. 8. 15, 26, 27; Gal. 4. 6;—his witnessing with the spirits of his people, Rom. 8. 16; 2 Cor. 1. 22; 5. 5;—his sealing them to redemption, 2 Cor. 1. 22; Eph. 1. 13; 4. 30;—his comforting them, John 14. 16; 15 26, 16. 7; Rom. 14. 17.

Promises of God, of support in death, Ps. 23. 4; 37. 37; 73. 26; Prov. 14. 32; Isa. 25. 8; Hos. 13. 14; Rom. 8 38, 39; 1 Cor, 15. 55—57; 2 Tim. 1. 12;—of happiness to the soul immediately after death, Luke 16. 25 23. 43; Phil. 1. 21, 23; 2 Cor. 5. 8; Heb 12. 23; Rev. 14 13;—of a glorious resurrection, Job 19. 26, 27; Isa. 26. 19; Dan 12. 2; Luke 20. 35, 36; John 5. 28, 29; 6 39, 40, 54; 11. 25; Rom. 8. 11; 1 Cor. 15. 21, 22, 42, 52, 53, 54; 2 Cor. 5. 1—4; Phil. 3. 21; 1 Thess. 4. 14;—of everlasting happiness in heaven, Dan. 12. 3; Matt. 13. 43; 25. 34, 46; John 14. 2, 3; Rom. 2. 7; 8. 17, 18, 30; 2 Cor. 4. 17, 18; Col. 3. 4; 1 Thess. 4. 17; 2 Pet. 1. 11; Rev. 2. 10; 7. 15—17; 21. 22, 23.

Promotion, advancement or preferment, sometimes unexpected, 1 Sam 2. 7; Psal 75. 6; Dan. 2. 21;—of Joseph, Gen. 39. 1 &c.; 41. 39;—of Moses, Ex. 3. 1, 10;—of David, 2 Sam. 2. 4; 5. 1;—of Mephibosheth, 2 Sam. 9. 1, &c;—of Jehu, king of Israel, 2 Kings 9. 2.

Pronounce, to declare or speak plainly, Lev. 5. 4; 13. 3; Judg. 12. 6; Nehem. 6. 12; Jer. 11. 17.

Prophecy, the foretelling of such future events as were beyond the reach of human sagacity, and which therefore none but God could reveal;—holy men of God thus spake and wrote, as they were moved by the Holy Ghost, Num. 11. 25; 24. 2; 2 Sam. 23. 2; 2 Chr. 20. 14; Neh. 9. 30; Isa. 48. 16; Ez. 2. 2; 3. 12; Mic. 3. 8; Zech. 7. 12; Acts 1. 16; 11. 28; 21. 11; 28. 25; 1 Tim. 4. 1; 2 Pet. 1. 21;—not always understood by the prophets themselves, 1 Pet. 1. 10—12

Prophecies relating to Christ: general ones declaring the coming of a Messiah, Gen. 3. 15; Deut. 18. 15; Ps. 89. 20; Isa. 2. 2; 9. 6; 28. 16; 32 1; 35. 4; 42. 6; 49. 1; 55. 4; Ezek. 34. 24; Dan. 2. 44; Mic. 4. 1; Zech. 3. 8;—his excellency and dignity, and the design of his mission, Gen. 12. 3; 49. 10; Num. 24. 19; Deut. 18. 18; Ps. 21. 1; Isa. 59. 20; Jerem. 33. 16;—his divinity, Ps. 2 11; 45. 7; 72. 8; 110. 1; Isa. 9. 6; 25. 9; 40. 10; Jer. 23. 6; Mic. 5. 2; Mal. 3 1;—the nation tribe, and family he was to descend from, Gen. 12. 3; 18. 18; 21 12; 22. 18; 26. 4; 28. 14; 49. 8; Ps. 18 50; 89. 4, 29, 36; 132. 11; Isa. 11 1; Jer 23. 5; 33. 15;—the time when he was to appear, Gen. 49. 10; Num. 24, 17; Dan. 9. 24; Hag. 2. 7; Mal. 3. 1;—the place of his birth, Num. 24. 17, 19; Mic 5. 2;—that a messenger should go before him, Isa. 40. 3; Mal. 3. 1; 4. 5;—that he was to be born of a virgin, Gen. 3. 15; Isa. 7. 14; Jer 31. 22;—that he was to be worshipped by the wise men, Ps. 72. 10, 15; Isa. 60. 3, 6;—that there should be a massacre at Bethlehem, Jerem. 31. 15;—that he should be carried into Egypt, Hos. 11. 1;—that he was to be distinguished by peculiar grace and wisdom, and by the descent of the Holy Spirit upon him, Isa. 11. 2; 42. 1; 61. 1;—that he should be a prophet, Deut. 18. 15;—that he should preach the word of the Lord, Ps. 2. 7; Isa. 2. 3; 61. 1; Mic. 4. 2;—that he should work miracles, Isa. 35. 5;—that he should cast the buyers and sellers out of the temple, Ps. 69. 9;—that he should be a priest and offer sacrifice 110. 4;—that he should be hated and persecuted, 22. 6; 35. 7, 12; 109. 2; Isa. 49. 7; 53. 3;—that the Jews and Gentiles should conspire to destroy him, Ps. 2. 1; 22. 12; 41. 5;—that he should ride triumphantly into Jerusalem, 8. 2; Zech. 9. 9;—that he should be sold for thirty pieces of silver, 11. 12;—that he should be betrayed by one of his own familiar friends, Ps. 41. 9; 55. 12;—that his disciples should forsake him, Zech. 13. 7;—that he should be accused by false witnesses, Ps. 27. 12; 35. 11; 109. 2;—that he should not plead upon his trial, 38. 13; Isa. 53. 7;—that he should be insulted, buffeted, and spit upon, Psal. 35. 21;—that he should be scourged, Isa 50. 6;—that he should be crucified, Ps. 22. 14, 17;—that they should offer him gall and vinegar to drink, 15; 69. 21;—that they should part his garments, and cast lots upon his vesture. 22. 18;—that he should be mocked by his enemies, 16; 109. 25;—that his side should be pierced, Zech 12. 10;—also his hands and his feet, Ps. 22. 16; Zech. 13. 6;—that he should be patient under his sufferings, Isa. 53. 7;—that he should pray for his enemies, Psal.

Digitized by Google

109. 4;—that a bone of him should not be broken, 34. 20;—that he should die with malefactors, Isa. 53. 9, 12;—that he should be cut off in the midst of his days, Ps. 89. 45; 102. 24;—that there should be an earthquake at his death, Zech. 14. 4;—and a remarkable darkness, Amos 5. 20; 8. 9; Zech. 14. 6;—that he should be buried with the rich, Isa. 53. 9;—that he should rise again from the dead, Ps. 16. 10; 30. 3; 41. 10; 118. 17; Hos. 6. 2;—that he should ascend into heaven, and sit on the right hand of God, Ps. 16. 11; 24. 7; 68. 18; 110. 1; 118. 19;—that his betrayer should die suddenly and miserably, 55. 15, 23; 109. 17;—that the potter's field should be bought with the purchase money, Zech. 11. 13. Compare these with the article on *Christ*.

Prophecies, other prophecies accomplished: concerning Abraham's posterity in Egypt, Gen. 15. 13;—concerning Isaac, 18. 10; 21. 1;—of Joseph's advancement, 37. 5; 42. 6;—of the builder of Jericho, Josh. 6. 26; 1 Kings 16. 34;—of the death of Eli's sons, 1 Sam. 2. 34; 4. 11;—of the death of Saul, 28. 19; 31. 2;—of the birth of Josiah, 1 Kings 13. 2; 2 Kings 23. 15;—of the death of a prophet, 1 Kings 13. 24. 30;—of the destruction of the house of Jeroboam, 14. 10; 15. 29;—of the death of his son, 14. 12, 17;—of the destruction of the house of Baasha, 16. 3, 11;—of the great drought in the reign of Ahab, 17. 1; 18. 41;—of the invasion of the king of Syria, 20. 22, 26;—of the revenge of the death of Naboth, 21. 19; 22. 38;—of the destruction of the house of Ahab, 21. 21; 2 Kings 10. 11;—of the death of Jezebel, 1 Kings 21. 23; 2 Kings 9. 36;—of the production of water to supply an army, 3. 17, 20;—of plenty in a siege of Samaria, 7. 1, 18;—of the death of the lord who did not believe the prophet, 7. 2, 20;—of the reign of the sons of Jehu to the fourth generation, 10. 30; 15. 12;—of the destruction of the king of Assyria, 19. 7, 35, 37;—of the Babylonish captivity, 20. 17; 24. 13; Jer. 27. 1—7; 29. 11—14;—the total desolation of Nineveh, Nah. 1. 1—10; 3. 7; Zeph. 2. 13;—and of Babylon, Jer. 50. 35—40; 51. 24—26, 37, 64.

——— *spoken by Christ*, respecting his sufferings and the manner of his death, Matt. 16. 21; 17. 22, 23; 20. 18, 19; Mark 8. 31; 9. 31; 10. 32, 39; Luke 9. 22; 18. 31—33;—the time he should remain in the grave, Matt. 12. 40;—his resurrection on the third day, 16. 21; Mark 8. 31; 9. 31; Luke 9. 22; 18. 33; John 2. 19, 21;—the place where his disciples were to prepare the passover, Matt. 21. 1—3; Mark 11. 2; Luke 19. 30, 31;—that Judas would betray him, Matt. 26. 21, 23, 25; Luke 22. 3, 4; John 13. 21—26;—that Peter would deny him, Matt. 26. 34; Mark 14. 30; Luke 22. 34; John 13. 38;—that his other disciples would forsake him, Matt. 26. 31; Mark 14. 27; John 16. 32;—that he should ascend into heaven, John 6. 62; 16. 28; 20. 17;—the sending of the Holy Ghost as the *Comforter* to his apostles, 14. 16, 26; 15. 26;—that they should be endowed with the gift of tongues, Mark 16. 17;—the persecutions to which they should be subjected, Matt. 23. 34—36; 24. 9; Mark 13. 9; John 16. 1—4,—the sufferings and death of Peter, 21. 18, 19;—the destruction of the city and temple of Jerusalem, Matt. 24. 1, 2; Mark 13. 1, 2; Luke 19. 41—44; 21. 6;—the signs by which this should be preceded, Matt. 24. 3—7; Mark 13. 5—8; Luke 21. 8—11;—the rejection of the Jews, and the preaching of his gospel in all nations, Matt. 8. 11, 12; 24. 14; Luke 13. 28, 29.

Prphet, one who, under the influence of the Holy Spirit, foretells future events, 1 Sam. 3 20; 1 Kings 18. 22; 19. 16; Jer. 1. 5;—one qualified by the extraordinary gifts of the Holy Spirit, to teach and explain divine truths, 1 Cor. 12. 10; 14. 1, 3, 5, 22, 24, 31;—one under the influence of an evil spirit, and who imitated the true prophets, 1 Sam. 18. 10; 1 Kings 22. 22;—a heathen poet, Tit. 1 12.

Prophets, a succession of them promised, Deut. 18. 15;—their duty, 1 Sam. 12. 23; Isa. 58. 1; 62. 6; Jerem. 1. 8, 17; 23. 28; Ezek. 2. 6; 3. 9, 11, 17; 34. 2;—to be respected, Jer. 25. 4; 26. 4;—sometimes despised, Jer. 23. 33, 34, 35;—a blessing to the people, Isa 30. 20; Jerem. 3. 15; Amos 8. 11;—a presumptuous one to be put to death, Deut 18. 20;—false ones described and complained of, Isa. 56. 10; Jerem. 6. 13; 23. 1; Ezek. 22. 25; 34. 2; Mic. 3. 11; Mal. 1. 6;—the danger of following them, Deut. 13. 1—3;—judgments denounced against them, 5; Jer. 14. 15; 23. 21, 25; 28. 15; 29. 31; Ezek. 13. 3; 14 9;—one from Judah meets Jeroboam at Bethel, 1 Kings 13. 1;—is killed by a lion, 23;—lying ones complained of, Jer. 14. 13; 23. 9;—such to be destroyed, 25. 34;—reproved, Ezek. 13. 1,—foretold to arise in the Christian church, Matt. 7. 15; 24. 11, 24; Acts 20. 29; 1 Tim. 4. 1; 2 Pet. 2. 1; 3. 3.

Prophetesses, female prophets, Miriam, Ex. 15. 20;—Deborah, Judg. 4. 4;—Huldah, 2 Kings 22. 14;—Noadiah, Neh. 6. 14;—Anna, Luke 2. 36;—the daughters of Philip, Acts 21. 9.

Propitiation, that which atones for and covers our guilt, as the mercy-seat covered the tables of the law, Rom. 3. 25; 1 John 2. 2; 4. 10. See *Atonement*.

Proportion, an equal part, 1 Kings 7. 36;—symmetry, or agreement of one part with another, Job 41. 12;—analogy of faith, or harmony of its different parts, Rom. 12. 6.

Proselyte, a stranger made a convert to the Jewish religion, Acts 2. 10; 6. 5; 13. 43;—*of the gate*, was one permitted to dwell in the land of Israel; and who, without submitting to circumcision, or any other ceremony of the law, worshipped the true God, according to the moral law, and the rules imposed on the children of Noah;—*of justice*, was one who received circumcision, and the whole law of Moses, and enjoyed all the privileges of a native Hebrew.

Prosevche, prayer, or rather an *oratory*, or place for prayer, commonly surrounded with the shade of trees; Christ continued in one all night engaged in prayer, Luke 6. 12;—Paul and his attendants spent the Sabbath in one, near to Philippi, Acts 16. 13.

Prospect, view, or side, from which the adjacent ground was seen, Ez. 40. 44, 46; 43. 4.

Prosperity, or *adversity*, of a worldly kind, no evidence of virtue or vice, or of the favour or displeasure of God, Job 12. 6; 20. 4; 21. 7, 18; Psal. 17. 10; 73. 3, 13; 92. 7; Eccl. 8. 14; 9. 2; Jer. 12. 1; Hab. 1. 16; Mal. 3. 14; Matt. 5. 45; Luke 13. 1; 16. 19; John 9. 2; Acts 28. 4;—advantages and evils of, will be adjusted hereafter, Ps. 37. 1; Eccl. 5. 8; 8. 12; Jer. 5. 29; Luke 16. 25; Rom. 8. 18.

———, a dangerous state, Deut. 6. 10; Prov. 1. 32; 30. 8; Luke 6. 24; 12. 16; Jam. 5. 1.

——— of the wicked not to be envied, Job 12. 6; 20. 5; 21. 7, 18; Ps. 37. 1; 73. 1, 18; 92. 7; Eccl. 8. 12; Jer. 12. 1, &c.; Luke 16. 19.

———, or *calamity*, of nations, causes thereof: of the Amorites, Gen. 15. 16;—of Sodom, 18. 20;—of the Israelites, Lev. 26. 3; Deut. 7. 12; 28. 1; Judg. 2. 20; 1 Kings 8. 33; 11. 14, 23; 2 Kings 17. 7; Ps. 78. 33; 107. 11, 34; Prov. 14. 34; 28. 2; Isa. 47. 8; 50. 1; Jer. 4. 18; 7. 17; 9. 13; 12. 4; 15. 1; 16. 10; 17. 19; 22. 3; 44. 3, &c.; Ez. 5. 5; 14. 13; Hos. 4. 1; Amos 4. 6; Matt. 23. 37.

Prostitute, to profane, or to give up to whoredom, Lev. 19. 29.

Protection, a defence or cover from evil, Deut. 32. 38.

Protest, to give a solemn declaration of one's opinion, or resolution, Gen. 43. 3; 1 Sam. 8. 9; Zech. 3. 6; 1 Cor. 15. 13.

Prove, to try or examine one's self, 2 Cor. 13. 5; 1 Thess. 5. 21;—to manifest by argument or evidence, Acts 9. 22; Rom. 3. 10;—to try by some mercy or affliction, that men may know themselves, and be known by others, Ex. 16. 4; Deut. 8. 2.

Provender, dry food for cattle; such as, hay or corn, Gen. 24. 25, 32; 42. 27; 43. 24; Judg. 19. 19, 21; Isa. 30. 24.

Proverb, a short and pithy moral sentence, maxim, comparison, or enigma, expressed in a style that is poetical and figurative, Prov. 1. 1, &c.;—a by-word, Deut. 28. 37; 1 Sam. 10. 12; Ps. 69. 11;—a kind of parable, John 16. 25, 29.

Provide, to procure beforehand, to prepare, or to supply, Gen. 22. 8; 30. 30; Job 38. 41; Matt. 10. 9; Rom. 12. 17; 1 Tim. 5. 8.

Providence, prudent foresight and care in managing affairs, Acts 24. 2.

Providence of God, is his continual superintendance and care over creation; asserted Ex. 21. 13; Job 1. 12; 2. 6; 5. 8; 23. 14; Ps. 65. 9; 75. 6; 105. 14; 113. 7 127. 1; 147. 6; Prov. 16. 9, 23; 19. 21; 20 24; 21. 30; Eccl. 9. 1, 11; Jer. 10. 23; Matt. 6. 26; 10. 29; John 3. 27;—it is *universal*, extending to all creatures, from the highest to the lowest; and to all events, from the greatest to the most minute, Ps. 135. 6; Jer. 31. 35; Dan. 4. 34, 35; Matt. 10. 29, 30; Acts 17. 25—28;—unerringly *wise*, Ps. 104. 24; Isa. 28. 29;—sometimes *dark* and mysterious, Ps. 18. 11; 77. 19; Rom. 11. 33;—always *just*, Deut. 32. 4; Ps. 97. 2; Hos. 14. 9;—perfectly *holy*, Ps. 145. 17;—executed with almighty *power*, Job 9. 12; Dan. 4. 35;—commonly connected with the use of second causes, or *means*, 1 Kings 22. 28, 34; Acts 27. 31, 34.

Province, a country, or part of a kingdom, 1 Kings 20. 14, 15; Ez. 4. 15; 6. 2; Esth. 1 1;—a country subject to the Roman empire, Acts 23. 34; 25. 1.

Provision, or food, Gen. 41. 25; 45. 21;—that for Solomon's household for one day, 1 Kings 4. 22, 23;—God's promise to bless Zion's, Ps. 132. 15;—not to be made for the gratification of sinful inclinations, Rom. 13. 14.

Provocation, the cause of making one angry, as sin does God, 1 Kings 15. 30; 21. 22; 2 Kings 23. 26; Neh. 9. 18; Ps. 95. 8.

Provoke, to enrage, or rouse to anger, Ex. 23 21; Num. 14. 11; Deut. 31. 20; 1 Cor. 10. 22; Eph. 6. 4; to stir up, or to excite, Rom. 11. 11, 14; Heb. 10. 24.

Prudence, wisdom applied to practice, recommended, Prov. 12. 16, 23; 13. 16; 14 8; 15. 5; 19. 11; 22. 3; 27. 11, 12; Matt. 10 16; James 3. 13.

Prune, to cut off superfluous branches from trees and vines, to promote their fruitfulness, Lev. 25. 3, 4; Isa. 5. 6.

Psalms, exhorting to virtue, Ps. 1. 4. 11. 19 24. 32. 37. 41. 49. 81. 84. 95. 119. 125.;—expressive of the character and faults of the righteous and the wicked, Ps. 7. 10. 12. 14. 15. 36. 52. 53. 58. 73. 82. 101. 112. 125. 128 131. 133.;—of prayer in general, Ps. 4. 5 26. 28. 71. 86. 110. 123. 132. 141. 144;—of supplication in distress, Ps. 13. 17. 22. 25 31. 35. 38. 40. 43. 54. 55. 59. 60. 64. 69. 70 74. 80. 83. 88. 94. 120. 123. 137. 140. 142. 143.;—of confession and repentance, Ps. 6. 39. 41. 42. 51. 74. 77. 79. 85. 102.;—expressing trust in God, Ps. 3. 12. 16. 23. 27. 44. 46. 56. 57. 61. 62. 71. 77. 91. 121. 127. 130. 138.;—celebrating the perfections of God, Ps. 8. 19. 29. 33. 50. 65. 68. 76. 93. 96. 97. 99. 104. 107. 113. 114. 135. 136. 139. 147.;—of praise and thanksgiving, Ps. 9. 18. 20. 23. 30. 34. 40. 47. 48. 63. 66. 67. 75. 76. 87. 92. 98. 100. 103. 108. 111. 115. 116. 117. 118. 122. 124. 126. 129. 134. 145. 146. 148. 149. 150.;—historical, Ps. 78. 89. 105. 106. 135. 136.;—prophetical of Christ, Psal. 2. 21. 22 45. 72. 109. 110.

Psalmist, one who composed psalms, 2 Sam 23. 1.

Psaltery, a kind of harp or dulcimer, much used among the Hebrews, in the praise of God, Ps. 33. 2; 57. 8; 71 22; 81. 2; 92 3; 108. 2; 144. 9; 150. 3.

Ptolemais, a sea-port town of Canaan, on the shore of the Mediterranean, about 32 miles south of Tyre, Acts 21. 7;—its former name was *Accho*, Judg. 1. 31.

Public worship, decency to be observed in it, 1 Cor. 11. 18; 14. 40.

Publicans, tax gatherers, or officers appointed to lift the revenue exacted from the Jews, by the Roman emperor. Among the Romans there were two sorts of them. One class consisted of those who farmed from the emperor the taxes of a whole province or part of a country, a. a stipulated sum; and they were generally men of influence. Zaccheus is supposed to have been of this class, Luke 19. 22. The other class consisted of underlings, who lifted the taxes; and who were generally so oppressive in their exactions, and wicked in their practice, that they were abhorred by the Jews as the very refuse of mankind, Matt. 9. 11; 18. 17; Mark 2. 16; Luke 5. 30;—some good, Matt. 21. 31; Luke 18. 13; 19. 2, 7

Publius, [common] the governor of Melita, Paul cures his father, Acts 28. 8.

Puff at a person, to hiss and make mouths at him, Ps. 10. 5; 12. 5;—*up*, to fill with self conceit, 1 Cor. 4. 6, 18, 19 5. 2; 8 1; 13 4; Col. 2. 18

Digitized by Google

Pul, [bean, or destruction] king of Assyria, invades the kingdom of Israel, 2 Kings 15. 19;—conquers the half tribe of Manasseh, 1 Chr. 5. 26.

Pulpit, an elevated place for a public speaker, Neh. 8. 4.

Pulse, coarse grain; such as peas, or beans, 2 Sam. 17. 28; Dan. 1. 12, 16.

Punishment of the wicked in general, Job 15. 20; 18. 5; 20. 4; 27. 13;—due to them in this life, Ps. 11. 6; Prov. 11. 19, 21; 21. 15; 22. 8; Isa. 57. 21; Rom. 2. 8;—abandonment to their own lusts, Ps. 81. 13; Isa. 65. 17;—subjection to terror, Psal. 53. 5; Prov 28. 1;—exposure to shame, Ps. 53. 5; Prov 3. 35;—the ruin of their family and name, Ps. 34. 16; 37. 28; 104. 35; Prov. 2. 22; 12. 7; 14. 11; 24. 20;—without hope, Job 8. 13; Ps. 112. 10; Prov. 10. 28; 11. 7;—eternal, Isa. 66. 24; Dan. 12. 2; Matt. 18. 8; 25 41, 46; Mark 3. 29; 9. 43; Luke 3. 17; 2 Thess. 1. 9; Jude 7;—in proportion to guilt, Matt. 11. 22, &c.; 23. 14; Luke 12. 47;—examples, in Cain, Gen. 4. 11;—Er, the son of Judah, 38. 7;—of the family of Eli, 1 Sam. 2. 31;—of Eli and his sons, 4. 11, 18;—of Gehazi, 2 Kings 5. 27;—of Sennacherib, 19. 35, 37;—of Judas Iscariot, Acts 1. 18;—of Ananias and Sapphira, 5. 1;—of king Herod, 12. 23;—of Elymas, 13. 11. See *Wicked*.

Punishments, of a civil kind among the Jews, —*retaliation*, or returning stripe for stripe, eye for eye, &c., Ex. 21. 23—25; Deut. 19. 21;—*fining* in a sum of money, Ex. 21. 18, 19, 22, 32;—*scourging*, not above forty stripes at once, Deut. 25. 3; 2 Cor. 11. 24;—*imprisonment*, Lev. 24. 12; Num. 15. 34;—*plucking off the hair*, Isa. 50. 6; Neh. 13. 25;—*killing with the sword*, Judg. 8. 21; 1 Kings 2. 25; Acts 12. 2;—*hanging*, Deut. 21. 22, 23; Josh. 8. 29; 10. 26;—*stoning to death*, Josh. 7. 25; 1 Kings 12. 18; 21. 13; Acts 7. 58;—*throwing of persons* from the top of a rock, or precipice, 2 Chr. 25. 12; Luke 4. 29;—*beheading*, Judg. 9. 5; 2 Kings 10. 7; Matt. 14. 10;—*sawing asunder*, Heb. 11. 37;—*tearing to pieces alive*, 2 Sam. 12. 31;—*crucifixion*, which they borrowed from the Romans, Matt. 27. 35, 38;—*burning with fire*, Lev. 20. 14; 21. 9.

Purchases, the manner of making them, by Abraham, Gen. 23. 3;—by Boaz, Ruth 4. 7;—by Jeremiah, Jer. 32. 7, 44.

Pur, or *Purim*, a festival among the Jews, in memory of the lots cast by Haman, Esth. 9. 20.

Purification, were of various kinds among the Hebrews; some for deliverance from *ceremonial* uncleanness, Lev. 8. 15; 12. 4, 6; Num. 31. 23;—others from *moral* transgressions, Num. 19. 9, 17.

Purity of heart, or perfection of character required, Rom. 6. 19; Eph. 1. 4; Phil. 2. 15; 2 Pet. 3. 14;—respecting the works of the flesh, Gal. 5. 16; Eph. 5. 3; Col. 3. 5; 1 Pet. 2. 11.

Purloin, to take what belongs to another in a secret and thievish manner, Tit. 2. 10.

Purple, a beautiful red colour tinctured with blue, died with the blood of a shell-fish, found in plenty on the north-west coast of Canaan;—cloth and skins of this dye were used for the curtains of the tabernacle, Ex. 25. 4; 26. 1, &c.;—Daniel was clothed with scarlet or, Dan. 5. 7;—Mordecai, Esther 8. 15;—Christ in mock-majesty, Mark 15. 17

Purtenance, what pertains or belongs to any thing, Ex. 12. 9.

Puteoli, a city in Italy, about 8 miles from Naples, Acts 28. 13

Putrefying, rotting, Isa. 1. 6.

Q

Quadrupeds, four-footed animals, created, Gen. 1. 24.

Quails, a species of birds of a middle size, between sparrows and pigeons, sent to the Israelites, Ex. 16. 12; Ps. 78. 27; 105. 40;—in anger, Num. 11. 31.

Quake, to shake as with terror; mount Sinai did, Ex. 19. 18;—the ground on which stood the army of the Philistines did, 1 Sam. 14 15;—the earth did at the death of Christ, Matt. 27. 51.

Quarrels, contests or grounds of strife, Lev. 26. 25; 2 Kings 5. 7; Mark 6. 19;—to be avoided, Prov. 3. 30; 17 14; 20 3; 25 8;—to be forgiven, Col. 3. 13;—whence they arise, Jam. 4. 1.

Quarries, mines out of which stones are cut or digged, Judg. 3. 19, 26.

Quartus, [the fourth] a disciple mentioned by Paul, Rom. 16. 23.

Quaternion, a company of four, Acts 12. 4.

Queen, the wife or consort of a king, Neh. 2. 6; Esth. 1. 9;—a sovereign princess, or ruler of a kingdom, 1 Kings 10. 1, 4, 10; Acts 8. 27;—the church of Christ, Ps. 45. 9;—the antichristian church, Rev. 18. 7;—the moon, Jer. 44. 17, 25.

Quench, to put out fire, Num. 11. 2; Ps. 118. 12;—to allay thirst, Ps. 104. 11;—to resist and suppress the calls and influences of the Spirit, 1 Thess. 5. 19.

Questions are of various kinds;—religious and sincere, Deut. 6. 20; Acts 9. 6;—blasphemous, John 8. 48;—curious, Luke 13. 13;—foolish and unlearned, 2 Tim. 2. 23; Tit. 3. 9;—hard, or difficult, 1 Kings 10. 1;—captious and ensnaring, Mark 12. 14;—leading, or pointing to the answer to be given, Num. 23. 19;—hypocritical, Matt. 2. 7;—accusatory, Neh. 2. 19;—affirmative, Num. 12. 2;—negative, Num. 23. 8.

Quick, the living, Num. 16. 30; Acts 10. 42; 2 Tim. 4. 1; 1 Pet. 4. 5;—very tender and sensible, Lev. 13. 10, 24;—very ready, Isa. 11. 3.

Quicken, to give natural life to the dead, Rom. 4. 17; 8. 11;—to give spiritual life, Eph. 2. 1, 5; Col. 2. 13;—to enliven with fresh vigour and activity Ps. 80. 18; 119. 25, 37, 40, &c.

Quick-sands, or *Syrtes*, sand banks on the north of Africa, fatal to ships, Acts 27. 17.

Quiver, a case for holding arrows, Gen. 27. 3; Job 39. 23; Ps. 127. 5; Isa. 22. 6; 49. 2.

Quivered, quaked or trembled, Hab. 3. 16.

R

Raamah, [greatness, thunder, bruising] the fourth son of Cush, who is supposed to have peopled Arabia Felix, Gen. 10. 7;—his descendants brought to Tyre, precious stones, gold, and spices, Ezek. 27. 22.

Rabbah or *Rabbath*, the capital city of the Ammonites, stood near the source of the river Arnon, Deut. 3. 11;—Joab besieged it, and took it, 2 Sam. 11. 1;—predictions against, Jer. 49. 2, 3; Ezek. 25. 5; Amos 1. 14.

Rabbath-Moab, the capital of the Moabites, sometimes called *Ar*, Num. 21. 28; Isa. 15. 1.

Rabbi, a title of dignity among the Hebrews, signifying *master* or *doctor of the law*;—it was much coveted by the Scribes and Pharisees, Matt. 23. 7;—Christ dissuades his disciples from affecting it, 8;—the disciples frequently applied it to Christ, John 1. 38, 49; 3. 2, 26; 6. 25; 20. 16.

Rabshakeh, [cup-bearer, or chamberlain of the prince] his blasphemous message, 2 Kings 18. 19.

Raca, a Syriac term of reproach and contempt, signifying, *empty*, *vain*, *beggarly*, *foolish*; danger of thus calling a brother, Matt. 5. 22.

Race, a running match, not always to the swift, Eccl. 9. 11;—the christian course compared to, 1 Cor. 9. 24;—to be run with patience, Heb. 12. 1.

Rachel, [a sheep] is met by Jacob, Gen. 29. 9—12;—married to him, 28;—frets on account of her barrenness, 30. 1;—bears Joseph, 23;—bears Benjamin, and dies, 35. 18;—represented as mourning for her children, Jer. 31. 15.

Rage, violent anger or fury, 2 Kings 5. 12; 2 Chr. 16. 10; Prov. 6. 34; Dan. 3. 13.

Ragged rocks, uneven, consisting of parts almost disunited, Isa. 2. 21.

Rags, worn-out clothes or tatters, slothfulness brings men to, Prov. 23. 21;—our righteousness compared to filthy, Isa. 64. 6.

Rahab, [proud quarrelsome, extended] a Canaanitish harlot, or *inn-keeper* of Jericho, receives the spies sent by Joshua, Josh. 2. 1;—saved at the destruction of Jericho, 6. 25;—the wife of Salmon, Matt. 1. 5;—saved by her faith, Heb. 11. 31;—by works, James 2. 25.

——, a name given to *Egypt*, significative of the pride and strength of that kingdom, Ps. 87. 4; 89. 10, Isa. 51. 9.

Railing, or reproachful speech, to be avoided, 1 Cor. 5. 11; 1 Pet. 3. 9; 2 Pet. 2. 11, Jude 9.

Raiment, clothes or dress, given as an expression of esteem, Gen. 24. 53; 45. 22; Esth. 4. 4;—of a neighbour not to be held as a pledge, Ex. 22. 26, 27.

Rain, the vapour exhaled by the sun from the seas and the earth, and which falls from the clouds in drops, Lev. 26. 4; Eccl 11. 3;—extraordinary for 40 days, at the deluge, Gen. 7. 12;—promised in due season, Lev. 26. 4; Deut. 11. 14; 28. 12;—usually fell in plenty twice a year; the one called the *former rain*, in September or October, Hos. 6. 3;—the other called the *latter rain*, in March, Prov. 16. 15; Jer 5 24; Hos. 6. 3; Joel 2. 25; 29. 23.

Rainbow, a meteor in form of a party-coloured semicircle, appearing only in a rainy sky opposite to the sun; caused by the refraction of his rays on a watery cloud; and visible only when he is not more than 42 degrees above the horizon;—a token that there will not be another general deluge, Gen. 9. 13—16;—one seen round the throne, Rev. 4. 3;—on the head of an angel, 10. 1.

Raisins, a well known kind of dried grapes, 1 Sam. 25. 18; 30. 12; 2 Sam. 16. 1; 1 Chr. 12. 40.

Ram, a male sheep; one caught in a thicket by the horns, appeared to Abraham, Gen. 22. 13;—offered in sacrifice, Ex. 29. 16, 18; Lev. 9. 2, 4;—figuratively, an emblem of monarchy, Dan. 8. 3, 4, 6, 7, 20.

——, or *battering-ram*, an engine anciently much used in besieging cities, for making a breach in their walls, Ez. 4. 2; 21. 22.

Ramah, a city of Benjamin, about six miles northward from Jerusalem, Josh. 18. 25;—in it dwelt Elkanah and Samuel, 1 Sam. 1. 1, 19; 7. 17; 8. 4; 25. 1;—here the Jewish prisoners were disposed of, after their capital was taken, which occasioned the mourning of Rachel's daughters, Jer. 40. 1; 31. 15;—rebuilt by those who returned from Babylon, Neh. 7. 30; 11. 33.

—— another city of the same name in the tribe of Naphtali, on the frontiers of Asher Josh. 19. 29, 36.

Rameses. See *Pithom*.

Rampart, a bank or fence for the protection of a city, Lam. 2. 8;—the sea was as one to No, Nah. 3. 8.

Ransom, the price paid for the pardon of an offence, or the redemption of a slave or captive, Ex. 21. 30; 30. 12; Prov. 6. 35;—Christ the ransom of mankind, Matt. 20. 28; 1 Tim. 2. 6. See *Atonement* and *Redemption*.

Rape, a violent forcing of a woman, laws respecting it, Deut. 22. 25;—instances of, Judg. 19. 25; 21. 19; 2 Sam. 13. 1, &c.

Raze, to destroy or overthrow completely, Ps. 137. 7.

Rashness, unguarded haste in speaking or acting, censured, Psal. 31. 22; 116. 10; Prov. 14. 29; Eccl. 5. 2; Isa. 32. 4; Acts 19. 36.

Ravens, birds of prey, nearly of the size of a common hen, of a black colour, with a bluish back;—feed Elijah, 1 Kings 17. 4, 6, —God feedeth them, Job 38. 41; Ps. 147. 9; Matt. 12. 24.

Ravening, robbing and devouring, Gen. 49. 27; Ps. 22. 13; Ez. 22. 15, 27; Matt. 7. 15

Ravish, to violate a person's chastity by force, Isa. 13. 6; Lam. 5. 11; Zech. 14. 2;—to enamour, or cause one highly to delight in, Prov. 5. 19, 20; Song 4. 9.

Razor, a well known instrument used in shaving, Ez. 5. 1;—a deceitful and flattering tongue, Ps. 52. 2.

Reading, the book of the law publicly, practised, Ex. 24. 7; Josh. 8. 34; 2 Kings 22. 8; 23. 2; Neh. 8. 3, 18; 9. 3;—the apostolical epistles in the churches, commanded, Col. 4. 16; 1 Thess. 5. 27.

Ready, or prepared for the coming of the Lord, we are commanded to be, Matt. 24. 44; Luke 12. 40;—to every good work, Tit. 3. 1;—to give an answer respecting the ground of our hope, 1 Pet. 3. 15.

Realm, a kingdom, or empire, 2 Chr. 20 30; Ezra 7. 13, 23; Dan. 1. 20; 6. 3

Reap, to cut down corn in harvest, Lev. 19 9; 23. 10, 22; 25. 11; Ruth 2. 9;—to receive the fruit of works, good, or bad, Job 4. 8; Ps. 126. 5; Prov. 22. 8; Hos 8. 7; 10 12; Gal. 6. 7, 8.

Reason to be employed in religion, Isa. 1. 18 5. 3; Luke 12. 57; 1 Cor. 10. 15; 11. 13

Digitized by Google

REF

1 Pet. 3. 15;—not a sufficient guide, Deut. 12. 8; Prov. 3. 5; 14. 12; Rom. 1. 22, &c.; 1 Cor. 2. 14.

Rebekah, [fatted, pacified] meets the servant of Abraham, Gen. 24. 15, 45;—married to Isaac, 67;—bears Esau and Jacob, 25. 24;—deceives her husband, 27. 1, &c.

Rebellion, the act of rising up against lawful authority;—*examples*, of Aaron and Miriam against Moses, Num. 12. 1;—of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, 16. 1;—of Absalom against David, 2 Sam. 15. 1;—of the servants of Zimri against him, 1 Kings 16. 9;—of the sons of Sennacherib against him, 2 Kings 19. 37.

Rebuke, to reprove or check for a fault, Lev. 19. 17; Prov. 9. 8; Luke 17. 3; 1 Tim. 5. 1, 20; 2 Tim. 4. 2; Tit. 1. 13; 2. 15;—to chasten or correct for sin, Ps. 6. 1; 38. 1; 39. 11; Isa. 54. 9; Rev. 3. 19;—to drive away, Matt. 17 18; Mark 1. 25; Luke 4. 39

Receive Christ, to believe in him, by admitting with the whole heart the gospel testimony concerning him, Matt. 10. 40; John 1. 12; Col. 2. 6.

Rechabites, a singular people, who neither built houses, nor sowed, nor planted, nor drank wine, their example recommended to the Israelites, Jer. 35. 1—19.

Reckon, to count or compute, Lev. 25. 50; 27. 18; Matt. 18. 24;—to judge or conclude, Rom. 6. 11; 8. 18.

Recommendation, letters of, in favour of Aquila and Priscilla, Acts 18. 27;—not wanted by Paul, 2 Cor. 3. 1;—of Titus, 2 Cor. 8. 22;—of Tychicus, Eph. 6. 21; Col. 4. 8;—of Aristarchus, &c. 4. 10;—of Onesimus, Philem. 1, &c.

Recompense, requital of deeds, either good or evil, Deut. 32. 35; Job 15. 31; Luke 14. 12; Rom. 1 27; 11. 9.

Reconciliation, the restoring to friendship parties at variance;—of God and man by Christ, Rom. 5. 10; 2 Cor. 5. 18; Eph. 2. 16; Col. 1. 20;—with an offended brother, Matt. 5. 23; Rom. 12. 18.

Record, to mark in a register, Neh. 12. 8, 22;—to declare, Ex. 20. 24; 1 Chr. 16. 4; Isa. 8. 2; Acts 20. 26.

——, authentic memorial, Ezra 6. 2;—the gospel 1 John 5. 10, 11.

Recorder, a secretary or one who registers events, Neh. 12. 22; 2 Sam. 8. 16; 2 Kings 18. 18; 2 Chr. 34. 8.

Recover, to regain health, property, &c.; Judg. 11. 26; 1 Sam. 30. 8; 2 Kings 1. 2; 5. 3; Ps. 39. 13; Mark 16. 18.

Red sea, an arm of the Indian ocean, which stretches along the west side of Arabia, and the east of Ethiopia and Egypt; and which from the straits of Babelmandel on the south, to the isthmus of Suez on the north, is about 1200 miles long. As the Edomites had long the command of it, it was called the sea of Edom, or *Red* sea, Edom signifying *red*, Ex. 10. 19; 13. 18; 15. 4, 22; 23. 31, &c. &c.

Redeem, to buy back persons or things which are sold, or forfeited, Ex. 13. 13; Lev. 25. 25; 29. 48; Num. 18. 15;—to deliver from temporal evil, Ex. 6. 6; Job 5. 20; 6. 23; Mic. 4. 10;—to rescue from sin and hell, Gal. 3. 13; 4. 5; Tit. 2. 14; Rev. 5. 9.

Redeemer, he who ransoms and saves, the *Lord Jehovah* is to his people, Psal. 19. 14; 78. 35; Isa. 41 14; 43. 14; 44 6, 24;—Jesus Christ is emphatically so called, Job 19. 25; Isa. 59. 20.

Redemption of mankind from sin and its consequences, effected by Christ, 1 Cor. 1. 30; Gal. 3 13; Eph. 1. 7; Col. 1. 14; Heb. 9. 12; 1 Pet. 1. 18; Rev. 5. 9;—it includes deliverance from the *curse* of the law, Gal. 3. 13;—from *sin* in its guilt, power, and defilement, Eph. 1. 7; Rom. 6. 14; Tit. 2. 14; Rev. 1. 5;—from the tyranny of *Satan*, 1 John 3. 8;—the undue ascendency of the *world*, Gal. 1. 4;—from the power of *death*, and the dominion of the *grave*, Hos. 13. 14, 1 Cor. 15. 57;—from *hell*, 1 Thess. 1. 10;—and a right to eternal *bliss in heaven*, Rev. 5. 9.

Reed, a hollow and slender plant growing in fenny and watery places, Job 40. 21;—any thing feeble and easily broken, 2 Kings 18. 21; Isa. 36. 6; 42. 3; Matt. 11. 7;—a Jewish measure of six cubits and three inches, Ez. 40. 3; Rev. 11. 1; 21 15, 16.

Reformation, or amendment, must be universal, Matt. 5. 19; James 2. 10;—time of, meaning the advent of Christ, Heb. 9. 10.

Refresh, to revive and strengthen, Exod. 23.

REN

12; 31. 17; 1 Kings 13. 7; 1 Sam. 16. 23, Rom. 15. 32; 1 Cor. 16. 18.

Refuge, God is to his people, Deut. 33. 27; Ps. 9. 9; 14. 6; 46. 1.

——, *cities of*, appointed for those who unawares, and without design, should kill any person. These cities were 6 in number, all easy of access; the roads to them kept in good repair; and where cross ways met, posts were set up with an inscription pointing to that which led to refuge, Num. 35. 6; Deut. 4. 41; 19. 1; Josh. 20. 1, &c.

Refusing to hear the call of God, the danger of, Prov. 1. 24.

Regarding iniquity in the heart, danger of, Ps. 66. 18.

Regeneration, a change of heart and life, effected by the agency of the Holy Spirit, John 3. 8; Tit. 3. 5;—it is called being *born again*, John 3. 3;—born of the Spirit, 5. 6;—being quickened, Eph. 2. 1;—passing from death to life, 5. 24; 1 John 3. 14;—a new creature, 2 Cor. 5. 17; Gal. 6. 15;—Christ formed in the heart, Col. 1. 27;—partaking of a divine nature, 2 Pet. 1. 4;—in its *Nature*, it is a *supernatural* change, John 3. 6; Eph. 2. 4, 5;—*internal*, invisible, and inexplicable, John 3. 8;—*visible* in its effects, 1 John 3. 9; 4. 7; 5. 4;—*universal*, extending to all the faculties, affections, and actions of life, 2 Cor. 5. 17;—*imperfect* in its degree of light and holiness, 1 Cor. 13. 9, 12;—*permanent* and abiding, Phil 1. 6;—*essential* to salvation, John 3. 3, 5; Gal. 6. 15;—the *Evidences* of this change are, hatred of, and abstinence from sin, 1 John 3. 9;—love to Christ and his people, 1 Pet. 1. 8; 1 John 4. 7; 3. 14;—love to the word of God, and delight in meditating on it, Ps. 1. 2; 119. 97;—love to the public ordinances of religion, 26. 8; 27. 4; 84. 1—4;—deadness to the world, and victory over it, Gal. 6. 14; 1 John 5. 4;—heavenly mindedness, Ps. 73. 25; Isa. 26. 8; Matt. 6. 21;—fruitfulness in holiness, Rom. 6. 22; Gal. 5. 22; Eph. 4. 24.

Region, a country, or tract of land, Deut. 3. 4; 1 Kings 4. 11, 24; Matt. 3. 5; 4. 16.

Register, a public record for marking genealogies and important events, Ez. 2. 62; Neh. 7. 5, 64.

Rehearse, to tell over, Exod. 17. 14; Judg. 5. 11; 1 Sam. 8. 21; 17. 31; Acts 11. 4; 14. 27.

Rehob, a city of Ashur, which seems to have stood on the north border of Canaan, Num. 13. 21; Josh. 19. 28; 21. 31.

Rehoboam, [enlarger of the people] the son and successor of Solomon, 1 Kings 12. 1; 2 Chr. 10. 1;—the ten tribes revolt from him, because of his tyrannical conduct, 16; 1 Kings 12. 16;—forbidden to invade Israel, 2 Chr. 11. 1;—his wives and children, 18;—invaded by Shishak, 12. 1;—his death, 16; 1 Kings 14. 31.

Rejection, or abandonment by God, for impenitence, Psal. 81. 12; Prov. 1. 29; Matt. 7. 23; Mark 16. 16; John 3. 18; Acts 7. 42; Rom. 1. 24; 2 Thess. 2. 11; Rev. 3. 16.

Reign, to rule as a sovereign, Gen. 37. 8; Ex. 15. 18; 2 Sam. 5. 4, 5; Luke 1. 33; 19 14; Rom. 5. 17, 21; 6. 12.

Reins, or kidneys; figuratively, the inmost parts, or the soul, Job 16. 13; 19. 27; Ps. 7. 9; 26. 2; Isa. 11. 5.

Rejoicing, on what accounts allowable, Lev. 23. 40 Deut 16. 14; Ps. 105. 3; 67. 12; Prov. 29. 2; Acts 5. 41; Rom. 12. 15; 1 Thess. 5. 16; 1 Pet. 4. 13. See *Joy*.

Relapsing, or falling back into sin, dangerous, Matt. 12. 43; John 5. 14; Heb. 6. 4; 2 Pet. 2. 20.

Release, *year of*, every seventh year, Ex. 21. 2; Deut. 15. 1; 31. 10; Jer. 34. 14.

Relieve, to free others from hardships, a duty, Lev. 25. 35; Ps. 146. 9; Isa. 1. 17; Lam. 1. 11, 16; 1 Tim. 5. 10, 16.

Religion, the ritual of the Hebrew worship, Acts 26. 5; Gal. 1. 13, 14;—genuine and practical godliness, called pure and undefiled, James 1. 27.

Remedy, a cure, or reparation, 2 Chr. 36. 16; Prov. 6. 15; 29. 1.

Remission, pardon, Matt. 26. 28; Luke 1. 77; 24. 47; Heb. 9. 22. See *Forgiveness*.

Remit, to pardon or declare to be pardoned, John 20. 23.

Remnant, a part which is left, Lev. 2. 3; 5. 13; Matt. 22. 6; Rom. 9. 27; 11. 5.

Remphan, an object of idolatrous worship among the Egyptians, Acts 7. 42. See *Chiun*.

Rending of clothes, or tearing their border, an

RES

expression of grief, Gen. 27. 29; 2 Chr. 34 27; Ezra 9. 3; Job 1. 20; 2. 12.

Renewing, or making new, Rom. 12. 2; Eph 4. 23; Col. 3. 10; Tit. 3. 5. See *Regeneration*.

Renounce, to give up with, 2 Cor. 4. 2.

Renown, wide spread fame, Gen. 6. 4; Num. 1. 16; 16. 2; Ez. 16. 14; 34. 29.

Repentance, a change of mind, arising from conviction that we have done wrong, and leading to amendment of conduct;—its necessity, 1 Kings 8. 47; Ps. 7. 12; Ez. 18. 30; Luke 13. 3; 15. 7; 24. 47; Acts 2. 38; 3. 19; 17. 30; 26. 20; 2 Pet. 3. 9;—when genuine, it includes, just views of the evil of sin, Gen. 39. 9; Ps. 51. 4;—conviction of guilt and danger, 38. 4; 40. 2;—sincere contrition and sorrow, Job 42 6; 2 Cor. 7 10;—humble confession to God, 1 Kings 8. 47; Psal. 32. 5; 51. 3;—forsaking of sin in heart and practice, 101. 3; 119. 104, 113, 128, 163;—endeavours after universal obedience, 119. 6, 15, 117; Eph. 4. 22; Jam. 3. 13;—carefulness against relapses into sin, 2 Cor. 7. 10, 11.

——, exhortations to it, Lev. 26. 40 Deut. 30. 1; Isa. 1. 16; Jer. 3. 12; 4. 4; 22. 1; 26. 1, &c.; Ez. 18. 30; Hos. 6 1; 12. 6; 14. 1; Joel. 1. 8; 2. 12; Am. 5. 4; Zeph. 2. 3; Zech. 1. 3; Acts 3. 19;—motives to it, 1 Sam. 7. 3; Neh. 1. 9; Job 22. 23; Ps. 32. 5; Isa. 1. 16; Jer. 4. 1; Ez. 33 11; Zech. 1. 3; Rev. 2. 5;—if genuine, will obtain pardon, Lev. 26. 40; Deut. 4. 29; 30. 1—3; Prov. 28. 13; Isa. 55. 6, 7; Jer. 18. 8; 36. 3; Ezek. 18. 21; 36. 31; Acts 2. 38;—danger in delaying it, Ps. 18. 41; 119. 60; Prov. 1. 28; 29. 1; Isa. 55. 6; Jer. 7. 16; 11. 11; 14. 10; Ezek. 8. 18; Mic. 3. 4; Zech. 7. 13; Matt. 25. 10; Luke 12. 20; 19. 44; Acts 3. 23; Rom. 13. 12; 2 Cor. 6. 2; Heb. 3. 7, 13; 12. 17; Rev. 2. 22;—preached by John the Baptist, Matt. 3. 2; Mark 1. 4; Luke. 3. 3;—by Jesus, Matt. 4. 17; Mark 1. 5;—ascribed to God, Gen. 6. 6; Deut. 32. 36; 1 Sam. 15. 1; 2 Sam. 24. 16.

Repetitions in prayer, or saying the same thing over and over again, merely for the sake of length, condemned, Matt. 6. 9

Replenish, to fill with, Gen. 1. 28; Isa. 2. 6; 23. 2; Jer. 31. 25; Ez. 26. 2; 27. 25.

Rephaim, a valley on the south-west of Jerusalem, in which the Philistines opposed David, after he was anointed king, 2. Sam. 5. 18, 22; 23. 13; 1 Chr. 11. 15; 14. 9;—it was fruitful in corn, Isa. 17. 5.

Rephidim, a place on the east side of the western gulf of the Red sea, where the Hebrews pitched their camp, Exod. 17. 1;—here Amalek fought with them, 8.

Reports, or rumours, of an *evil kind*, not to be lightly spread or credited, Ex. 23. 1; Lev. 19. 16; Ps. 15. 3; 1 Cor. 13. 7; Tit. 3. 2; Jam. 4. 1.

Reproach, infamy or disgrace, sin is to any people, Prov. 14. 34;—censure, or slanderous speech, how to be borne, Matt. 5. 11; 1 Cor. 4. 12; 1 Pet. 4. 4; Heb. 11. 24—26; 13. 13.

Reprobate, *not approven*, as base metal, Jer 6. 30;—men of corrupt principles and practices, Rom. 1. 28; 2 Cor. 13. 5—7; 2 Tim 3. 8; Tit. 1. 16.

Reproof, or rebuke, how to be given, Lev. 19. 17; Prov. 9. 8; 24. 25; 27. 5; 1 Thess. 5. 14; 2 Thess. 3. 15; 1 Tim. 5. 1, 20;—how to be received, Prov. 10. 17; 12. 1; 13. 18; 15. 5, 10, 31; 19. 20; 27. 5; 28. 23; 29 1; Eccl. 7. 1.

Reputation, or good character, its value, Prov. 22. 1; Eccl. 7. 1;—a little folly injurious to, 10. 1.

Repute, to reckon or account, Job 18. 3, Dan 4. 35.

Request, to ask, pray for, or solicit, Judg. 8 24; Neh. 2. 4; Esth. 4. 8;—an entreaty or petition, 2 Sam. 14. 15, 22; Ez. 7. 6; Esth. 5. 3; Ps. 21. 2; Phil. 4. 6.

Require, to ask as a favour, Ezra 8. 22;—to demand as a debt, Gen. 31. 39; Deut. 10 12; Luke 19. 23;—to call to account for or to avenge, Gen. 9. 5; Deut. 18. 19; 23 21; Luke 11. 50.

Requite, to repay or to recompense, Gen. 50. 15; Deut. 32. 6; Ps. 10. 14; Jer. 51. 56; 2 Tim. 5. 4.

Rereward, the last body or troop of an army, Num. 10. 25; Josh. 6. 9, 13; Isa. 52. 12; 58. 8.

Rescue, to save from danger, Deut 28. 31; 1 Sam. 14. 45; 30 12; Dan 6. 27; Hos. 5. 14 Acts 23 27

Digitized by Google

Resemble, to be like to, Judg. 8. 18;—to liken or compare to, Luke 13. 18.
Resen, a noted city of Assyria, built between Nineveh and Calah, Gen. 10. 12.
Residue, the remaining part, or what is left, Ex. 10. 5; Neh. 11. 20; Isa. 21. 17; Mark 16. 13; Acts 15. 17.
Resignation, or submission without discontent to the will of God, under trials, our duty, Heb. 12. 9; Jam. 4. 7;—motives and obligations to it, are, that nothing can befall us without the knowledge and appointment of God, Dan. 4. 35; Matt. 10. 29—31;—our trials are all merited by us, Lam. 3. 39; Mic. 7. 9;—are less than we have deserved, Ezra 9. 13; Ps. 103. 10;—are intended for our good, Rom. 8. 28; 2 Cor. 4. 17; Heb. 12. 11;—shall soon all terminate, Ps. 102. 11; Heb. 10. 37;—shall be followed by unspeakable and eternal bliss, Rom. 8. 18; 2 Cor. 4. 17
——— *to the Divine will*, examples of, in Aaron, Lev. 10 3;—in Eli, 1 Sam. 3. 18;—in Joo, Job 1. 20;—in David, 2 Sam. 15 26; Psal. 39. 9;—in Hezekiah, 2 Kings 20 19;—in Mary, Luke 1. 38;—in Jesus, Matt. 26. 42; Mark 14. 36; Luke 22. 42; John 18. 11;—in Paul, Phil. 4. 11.
Resist, to oppose, or to fight against, Zech. 3. 1; Matt. 5. 59; Luke 21. 15; Acts 6. 10; 7. 51; Jam. 4. 7; 1 Pet. 5. 9.
Resolutions, or fixed determinations, good ones, Job 13. 15; 27. 6; 34. 31; Ps. 17. 3; 119. in general.
———, or courage in the discharge of duty, Eph. 6. 10; 2 Tim. 2. 1; Heb. 3. 6; 1 Pet. 5. 9;—in the case of Job, Job 2. 10;—Shadrach and his companions, Dan. 3. 16;—of Daniel, Dan. 6. 10;—of the apostles, Acts 4. 19;—of Paul, 20. 24; 21. 13.
Resort, to have recourse, to repair to, Neh. 4. 20; Ps 71. 3; Mark 2. 13; 10. 1; John 10. 1, 41.
Respect, to regard or esteem, Lev. 19. 15; Num. 16. 15; Deut. 1. 17; 16. 19.
———, attention, or reverence, how and when to be shown, Prov. 25. 6; Luke 14. 10; Rom. 12. 10; Phil. 2. 3; 1 Pet. 2. 17; 3. 8.
Respite, a reprieve, pause, or interval, Ex. 8. 15; 1 Sam. 11. 3.
Rest, from labour, to be given to man and beast on the Sabbath, Ex. 16. 23; 20. 10; 31. 15; 35. 2; Lev. 23. 3, 32;—a future, promised to Christians, Heb. 4. 9.
Restitution for injuries, or the restoring of any thing lost, or taken away, enjoined, Ex. 22. 5; Lev. 6. 4; Num. 5. 7; 1 Sam. 12. 3; Job 20. 18; Ezek. 33. 15; Luke 19. 8;—of all things, Acts 3. 21.
Restoration of the Jews foretold. See *Israelites*.
Restrain, to withhold, or to keep back, Gen. 8. 2; 11. 6; Job 15. 8; Ps. 76. 10; Isa. 63. 15; Acts 14. 18.
Resurrection, the raising of the body from the dead, to new life, and union with the soul, Job's hope of it, Job 19. 25;—David's, Psal. 16. 10;—Isaiah's prediction of, Isa. 26. 19;—of the dry bones, representing the restoration of the Jews, Ezek. 37. 1, &c.;—mentioned to Daniel, Dan. 12. 2, 13;—preached by Jesus, Matt. 17. 23; 22. 31; John 5. 21, 28;—his own foretold, Matt. 12. 40; 16. 21; Mark 9. 31; 14. 28; John 2. 19;—Paul's account of it, 1 Cor. 15. 1, &c.; 1 Thess. 3. 13;—the first, 1 Cor. 15. 23; 1 Thess. 4. 16; Rev. 20. 5.
——— *of Christ* is proved, by the great number of witnesses who saw and conversed with him after he had risen, 1 Cor. 15. 6;—the frequency of his interviews with many of them, Matt. 27. 9, 10; 28. 16, 17; Mark 16. 9; Luke 24. 13—31, 34, 51; John 20. 19, 20, 26; 21. 1—15;—their very incredulity and slowness in believing, Mark 9. 10; Luke 24. 1—12;—their deep conviction and assurance of its truth, manifested by their publication of it before his murderers, and their persecutors, Acts 2. 22—24;—they could have no motive to attempt an imposture, 1 Cor. 15. 19;—without deviation or exception they all continued to agree in their testimony, though exposed to suffering and death, Acts 2. 32;—the miracles which they performed in the name of Christ, and in confirmation of their testimony, Acts 2. 43; 5. 12.
Retain, to hold fast, or to keep, Job 2. 9; Prov. 4. 4; 11. 16; John 20. 23; Rom. 1. 28.
Retaliation, or the act of returning like for like, laws and observations concerning it, Ex. 21. 24; Lev. 24. 20; Deut. 19. 21; Prov. 24. 29; Matt. 5. 38; Rom. 12. 17; 1 Cor. 6. 7; 1 Thess. 5. 15; 1 Pet. 3. 9;—threatened to the unmerciful, Matt. 7. 2; Mark 4. 24; 2 Cor. 9. 6.
Retire, to retreat, or to withdraw, Judg. 20. 39; 2 Sam. 11. 15; 20. 22; Jer. 4. 6.
Reuben, [see a son] the eldest son of Jacob by Leah, Gen. 29. 32;—brought mandrakes to his mother, 30. 14;—lay with his father's concubine, 35. 22;—kept his brethren from killing Joseph, 37. 21;—rent his clothes when he found him not in the pit, 29;—reminded his brethren of their cruelty to him, 42. 22;—offered his two sons to his father for the safety of Benjamin, 37;—his father's last words to him, 49. 3, 4;—his sons and descendants, Num. 26. 5—11; 1 Chr. 5. 1—3.
Reubenites and Gadites, &c. apply for leave to settle beyond Jordan, Num. 32. 1;—granted, 33; Deut. 3. 12; Josh. 1. 12; 13. 15;—sent thither after the conquest of Canaan, 22. 1;—their number and conquests, 1 Chr. 5. 18.
Revelation of God's will to men, different modes of it, Gen. 3. 9; 4. 9; 6. 13; 15. 1; 31. 24; 40. 8; Ex. 3. 2; 28. 26; 1 Sam. 28. 6; Dan. 2. 19; Joel 2. 28; Matt. 10. 19; Luke 1. 11, 26, 67; 2. 26; Acts 2. 1; 9. 4; 1 Cor. 14. 30;—all scripture is given by revelation from God, 2 Tim. 3. 16; 1 Pet. 1. 11; 2 Pet. 1. 21. See *Inspiration*.
Revellings, luxurious feasting, and wanton behaviour, Gal. 5. 21; 1 Pet. 4. 3.
Revenge, or return of evil for an injury or affront, to be refrained from, Lev. 19. 18; Prov. 20. 22; 24. 29; Matt. 5. 39; Rom. 12. 19; 1 Thess. 5. 15; 1 Pet. 3. 9.
Revenue, income, or annual profits, Ez. 4. 13; Prov. 8. 19; 15. 6; 16. 8; Isa. 23. 3; Jer. 12. 13.
Reverence, veneration, humble and submissive respect, 2 Sam. 9. 6; 1 Kings 1. 31; Esth. 3. 2; Ps. 89. 7; Heb. 12. 9, 28.
Reverse, to repeal, or overturn, Num. 23. 20; Esth. 8. 5, 8.
Reviling, reproaching, or speaking abusively of, forbidden, Matt. 5. 22; 1 Cor. 6. 10; 1 Pet. 2 23; 3. 9; 2 Pet. 2. 11; Jude 9.
Revive, to return to life, Rom. 14. 9;—to quicken and render lively and active, Gen. 45. 27; Judg. 15. 19; Ps. 85. 6; 138. 7; Isa. 57. 15; Hab. 3. 2.
Revolt, to fall away from one to another, as men do who rebel against their king, 2 Kings 8. 20; 2 Chr. 21. 10; Isa. 1. 5; 31. 6; Jer. 5. 23.
Rewards, great, promised to the righteous, Deut. 28. 1, &c.; Ps. 1. 1, &c.; 50. 23; 84. 12; 112. 1; Prov. 3. 33; 10. 6, 17; 12. 2, 28; Isa. 3. 10; 48. 18;—of a temporal nature, Psal. 37. 29; Prov. 2. 21; 3. 2, 7, 16; 10. 3, 30; 13. 25; 22. 4; Isa. 33. 15;—compared to crowns and kingdoms, Matt. 25. 34; Luke 12. 32; 22. 29; 2 Tim. 2. 12; 4. 8; Heb. 12. 28; Jam. 1. 12; 1 Pet. 1. 4; 5. 4; Rev. 2. 10; 3. 11.
Rezin, [voluntary, good will, runner] king of Syria, confederate with Pekah king of Israel against Judah, 2 Kings 15. 37; 16. 5; Isa. 7. 1.
Rezon, [lean, small, secret, prince] the son of Eliadah, revolts from Hadadezer, and opposes Solomon, 1 Kings 11. 23.
Rhegium, a city of Italy, in the kingdom of Naples, where Paul landed on his way to Rome, Acts 28. 13.
Rhinoceros. See *Unicorn*.
Rhodes, an island of the Mediterranean, about 75 miles east of Crete, and about 120 miles in circumference, Acts 21.
Ribs, bones in the sides of animals; Eve formed of one, Gen. 2. 21, 22;—figuratively, the kingdoms of Lydia, Babylon, and Egypt, Dan. 7. 5.
Riblah, a city of Syria, in the country of Hamath, where Pharaoh-Necho deprived Jehoahaz of his crown, and gave it to Jehoiakim, 2 Kings 23. 33, 34;—here Nebuchadnezzar abode while his army besieged Jerusalem, 25 6;—here king Zedekiah's sons were slain, and his own eyes put out, Jer. 39. 5; 52. 9—11.
Riches, their vanity and uncertainty, Job 36. 19; Prov. 11. 4, 28; 15. 16; 23. 5; Eccl. 5. 12; 6. 1; Jer. 9. 23; Ez. 7. 19; Zeph. 1. 18; Matt. 6. 19; Luke 12. 16, &c.; Jam. 5. 1; Rev. 18. 16;—the dangers to which they expose men, Prov. 18. 11; 28. 11; 30. 8; Eccl. 5. 12; Matt. 13. 22; James 2. 6; 5. 5;—no mark of divine favour, Ps. 73. 12; Matt. 5. 45; Luke 1 53; Jam. 5. 1;—the fate of ill-gotten ones, Job 20. 15; Prov. 10. 2; 16. 8; 20. 21; 21 6; 22. 16; 28. 8, 22; Jer. 17. 11;—to be acquired by honest labour and industry, Prov. 10. 4; 12. 11; 13. 4; 22. 29; 28. 19;—if well used, a blessing, Prov. 14. 20; 19. 4; 22. 7; Eccl. 7. 12; Luke 16. 9; 1 Tim. 6. 19;—the duty of those who are possessed of them, Ps. 62. 10; 1 Tim. 6 17; Jam. 1. 10;—what are true riches, Matt 6 19; Luke 12. 33; 1 Tim. 6. 18; Rev. 2 9; 3. 18.
Rid, to set free, or clear from, Gen. 37 22; Ex. 6. 6; Lev. 26. 6; Ps. 82. 4; 144. 7, 11.
Riddance, a complete removal of, Lev. 23. 22; Zeph. 1. 18.
Riddle, an enigma, or dark and puzzling question;—Samson's, Judg. 14. 12—19;—Ezekiel's, Ez. 17. 2.
Rifle, to rob or plunder, Zech. 14. 2.
Righteous, those who are just and upright in heart and practice, both towards God and man;—their character described, Ps. 112. 5; Prov. 12. 10; 13. 5; 21. 12; Mat. 12. 35; John 1. 47;—under several characters, 2 Chr. 34. 2; Ps. 15. 1, &c.; 37. 21; 112. 5; Prov. 10. 20; 12. 5, 10; 13. 5; 15. 28; 21. 26; 28. 1; 29. 7; Ezek. 18. 5, &c.; Mark 6. 20; Luke 1. 6; Acts 10. 1, &c.; 11. 24; Rom. 5. 7.
——— and wicked compared, Psal. 1. 37. 49. 58. 73.; Prov. 4. 16; 14. 9; 28. 1, &c.; Isa. 3. 10;—have oft the same fate in this world, Eccl 7. 15; 8. 14; 9. 2;—their happiness and privileges, Ps. 37. 23; Prov. 12. 2; 13. 22; 14. 14; 28. 5; Isa. 33. 15. Rom. 2. 10; 5. 7; 10. 5, 9; 2 Cor. 3. 18; Eph. 2. 19; Col. 1. 12; 3. 4; Heb. 12. 14; 1 John 3. 2; Rev. 2. 7, 11, 17, 26, 28; 3. 5, 12, 21; 22. 14;—salt of the earth, and light of the world, Matt. 5. 13, 14;—sons of God, Rom. 8. 14, &c.; 1 John 3. 1, 2;—one with Christ and the Father, John 17. 11, 21;—temple of God, 1 Cor. 3. 16;—free from trouble, Ps. 91. 14; Prov. 1. 33; 16. 7; Isa. 32. 17; Rev. 7. 16; 21. 4;—to be remembered with respect, Ps. 112. 6; Prov. 10. 7;—to be blessed in their posterity, Ex. 25. 5, 6; Deut. 4. 40; 12. 25; Ps. 37. 26; 103. 17; Prov. 11. 21; 12. 7; 14. 26; 20. 7; Luke 1. 50;—to inherit eternal life, Dan. 12. 2; Luke 18. 30; John 3. 15; 4. 14; Rom. 2. 7; 1 Tim. 6. 19; Tit. 1. 2; 1 John 2. 25; Jude 21.
Righteousness of God, as the governor of the world, asserted, Isa. 11. 7; 36. 6; 48. 10; 71. 19; 97. 2; 111. 3; 119. 137, 142; 145. 17; Jer. 9. 24; Dan. 9. 7; Rev. 16. 5.
——— *of Christ*, his perfect obedience to all the demands of the Divine law, and his endurance of its penalty, in the room, and for the justification of his people; and which is often called *the righteousness of God*, because appointed and accepted by God;—wrought out by him who is truly God in our nature;—and exhibiting a bright display of God's righteousness, Jer. 22 5 33. 16; Mal. 4. 2; Rom. 1. 17; 3. 22; 10 3; 1 Cor. 1. 30; 2 Cor. 5. 21; Phil. 3. 9; 2 Pet. 1. 1.
——— *of the saints* consists, in Christ's righteousness *imputed* to them, 2 Cor. 5. 21, Phil. 3. 9;—in principles of righteousness *implanted* in them, Eph. 4. 23, 24;—and in righteousness of life *exemplified* by them, Eph. 2. 10; Tit. 2. 14.
Rigour, strictness and severity, Ex 1 13 Lev. 25. 43.
Rimmon, an idol worshipped by the people of Damascus, 2 Kings 5. 18;—a steep rock which served as a fortress to the Benjamites, Judg. 20. 45;—also a city of the tribe of Simeon, Josh. 19. 7; Neh. 11 29.
Rings, used as ornaments for the ears, hands, fingers, &c. were very ancient, Gen. 24. 22, 30, 47; 41. 42; Num. 31. 50; Esth. 3. 10; 8. 2; Luke 15. 22, Jam. 2. 2.
Ring-leader, the head of a mob or party, Acts 24. 5.
Riot, wild and loose mirth, Rom. 13. 13; Tit. 1. 6; 1 Pet. 4. 4.
Riotous, intemperate, luxurious, wanton, Prov. 23. 20; 28. 7; Luke 15. 13.
River, a name sometimes given by the Hebrews to *seas*, such as, the Red sea, and the Mediterranean, Ps. 74. 15; Hab. 3. 8; Isa. 23. 3;—*river of God*, showers, Ps. 65. 9;—one to rise from Jerusalem, and to flow into the great and the dead sea, Ez. 47. 2; Zech. 14. 8.
River of life in paradise, Rev. 22. 1.
Robbery, or theft, forbidden and threatened, Lev. 19. 13; Ps. 62. 10; Prov. 21. 7; Mi.

Digitized by Google

24, Isa. 1. 8; Ezek. 18. 10; Am. 3. 10; Neh. 5. 1,—how punished, Ex. 22. 1; 2 Sam. 12. 5; Prov. 6. 31.

Robes, long and ornamented garments, worn by persons of rank, 1 Kings 22. 10, 30; 2 Chr. 18. 9, 29; Ezek. 26. 16; Luke 20. 46; —of the redeemed, Rev. 6. 11; 7. 9, 13, 14.

Rocks, noted ones in a mountainous country, as Canaan was, were many, Exod. 17. 6; Num. 20. 10, 11; 1 Sam. 14. 4; 23. 28, &c.; —were often used as places of retreat, or fortresses, Judg. 15. 8; 20. 45; 1 Sam. 23. 25; 1 Chr. 11. 15.

Rod of Moses changed into a serpent, Ex. 4. 3; 7. 10;—of Aaron budded, Num. 17. 1 &c.

Rods prepared by Jacob, Gen. 30. 37.

Roe, a species of deer, the smallest known to us, 1 Chr. 12. 8; Prov. 5. 19; 6. 5; Isa. 13. 14.

Roll, a piece of skin or parchment, written sometimes on both sides, and rolled together, instead of being bound in cut leaves, Ez. 6. 2; Isa. 8. 1; Jer. 36. 2, 6, 23, 29;—one flying, in a vision of Zechariah, Zech. 5. 1.

Rome, the chief city of Italy, and long the mistress of the world, was founded about 748 years before Christ, and increased to such an extent that it covered seven hills, and was about 20 miles in circumference, containing once nearly 2,000,000 of inhabitants;—strangers from, at Jerusalem on the day of Pentecost, Acts 2. 10;—from it all Jews were commanded to depart, 18. 2;—Paul was carried to it a prisoner, 28. 16,—remained there two years preaching, 30, 31;—sent an epistle to the saints there, Rom. 1. 7.

Roman, or *freed man* of Rome, Paul was, Acts 16. 37; 22. 25, 27, 29.

Rovers, wandering and plundering robbers, 1 Chr. 12. 21.

Rouse, to stir up from rest or quiet, Gen. 49. 9.

Ruby, a precious stone, of a red colour, mixed with purple, Job 28. 18; Prov. 3. 15; 8. 11; 20. 15; 31. 10.

Rudder, the helm, or part which steers a ship, Acts 27. 40.

Rudiments, first elements of education, Col. 2. 8, 20.

Rue, a plant of which the Pharisees gave tithes, though not enjoined by the law, Luke 11. 42.

Rufus, [red] the son of Simon the Cyrenian, Mark 15. 21;—he, or one of the same name, is saluted by Paul, Rom. 16. 13.

Rulers, or civil magistrates, to be respected and obeyed, Rom. 13. 1—7; Tit. 3. 1; 1 Pet. 2. 13, 14;—the devil and his agents so called, Eph. 6. 12.

Running the Christian race, directions for, 1 Cor. 9. 24; Heb. 12. 1.

Rush, a well known plant, Job 8. 11; Isa. 9. 14; 19. 15; 35. 7.

Rust, earthly riches liable to, Matt. 6. 19;—of their riches, a witness against avaricious rich men, Jam. 5. 3.

Ruth, [filled, satisfied] accompanies her mother-in-law from the land of Moab to Bethlehem, Ruth 1. 16;—gleans in the fields of Boaz, 2. 1, &c.;—claims the right of relationship to him, 3. 8;—married to him, 4. 10.

Rye, grain which differs from wheat in having a flatter, darker, and coarser grain, Ex. 9. 32; Isa. 28. 25.

S

Sabachthani, the Syro-Chaldaic of the Hebrew word quoted by Christ from Ps. 22. 1; and which signifies, *thou hast forsaken me*, Matt. 27. 46; Mark 15. 34.

Sabaoth, hosts or armies, Rom. 9. 29; James 5. 4

Sabbath, [rest] so called, because God rested on it from his work of creation, and appointed it for rest to man and beast, Gen. 2. 2;—charge to keep it, Ex. 16. 23; 20. 8, 10; 23. 12; 31. 12; 34. 21; 35. 2; Lev. 23. 3; Deut. 5. 12; Jer. 17. 21;—to be spent in worshipping God, in reading and hearing his word, &c. Lev. 19. 30; 26. 2; Isa. 58. 13; Ez. 46. 3; Mark 6. 2; Luke 4. 16, 31, 13. 10; Acts 13. 14, 15, 27, 42, 44; 15. 21; 17. 2, 3; 18. 4;—promises to them who keep it, Isa. 56. 2, 4—7; 58. 13, 14;—threatenings against those who break it, Ex. 31. 14, 15; 35. 2; Jer. 17. 27; Ez. 20. 15, 16, 23, 24; 22. 8, 14, 26, 31; 23. 38, 46; —offerings on it, Num. 28. 9;—a breaker of it stoned, 15. 32;—the violation of it corrected by Nehemiah, Neh. 13. 15—22; —the superstitious observance of it censured, and works of charity and mercy to be done on it, Matt. 12. 1, 11; Mark 2. 23, 27; Luke 13. 15; John 7. 23.

Sabbath, change of, from the seventh to the first day of the week, arguments for,—Christ rose from the dead on the first day, which has ever since been kept sacred to the memory of this event, Matt. 28. 1; Mark 16. 1;—Christ honoured this day by often meeting with his disciples, John 20. 19, 26;—it is called the *Lord's day*, namely the Lord Christ's day, Rev. 1. 10;—on this day the apostles received the Holy Ghost to qualify them for their work, Acts 2. 1, compared with Lev. 23. 15;—on this day Paul preached to the disciples, who had met to eat the Lord's supper, Acts 20. 7;—the directions which Paul gives to the church in Corinth, plainly allude to their religious assemblies on this day, 1 Cor. 16. 1, 2.

———, *the Christian*, ought to be sanctified as a day of *rest* from worldly labour and care, though not from works of mercy and charity, Ex. 20. 10; Matt. 12. 12;—a day of *remembrance* of Christ's finishing his humiliation by rising from the dead, 1 Cor. 15. 20;—a day of *meditation* and *prayer*, Rev. 1. 10;—a day of *public worship*, and commemoration of the sacrifice of Christ, John 20. 19; Acts 20. 7;—a day of *holy joy*, Psal. 118. 24; Isa. 58. 13;—a day of *anticipation* of the heavenly *rest*, Heb. 4. 9.

Sabbatical year, for rest to the ground, Ex. 23. 10; Lev. 25. 1; Deut. 15. 1.

Sabeans, a people of Arabia, carried away Job's cattle, Job 1. 15;—they appear to have been above the ordinary stature, Isa. 45. 14.

Sackbut, a musical instrument in use among the Chaldeans, the form of which is uncertain, Dan. 3. 5, 7.

Sackcloth used in mourning, Gen. 37. 34; Job 16. 15; Jon. 3. 5.

Sacrifice, by shedding the blood of animals, as an acknowledgement that the life of the offerer was forfeited, and a supplication for pardon, was of very early appointment, as appears from those of Cain and Abel, Gen. 4. 3, &c.;—of Noah, 8. 20;—of Abraham, 15. 9; 22. 13;—of Job, Job 1. 5.

——— to be without blemish, Lev. 22. 19; —its age, 26;—how to be eaten, 29, 30;—for morning and evening, Num. 28. 3;—of the meat and drink-offering, 15. 1, &c.;—on the Sabbath, 28. 9;—on the new moons, 11;—at the passover, 16, &c.;—on the offering of the first-fruits, 26;—to be in one place, Deut. 12. 5. See *Offerings*.

———, insignificant without true piety, 1 Sam. 15. 22; Ps. 50. 8; 51. 16; Isa. 1. 11; Jer. 6. 20; Amos 5. 21; Mic. 6. 6; Hos. 6. 6; Mark 12. 33.

———, the death of Christ one of infinite value, Eph. 5. 2; Heb. 9. 11—14, 26; 10. 10, &c.

Sacrilege, the crime of stealing or profaning any thing dedicated to divine worship, forbidden and censured, Prov. 20. 25; Mal. 3. 8, 9; Rom. 2. 22.

Sadducees, a noted sect among the Jews, in the days of our Lord, who maintained that the soul of man is *material* like his body; that there is no other spirit besides God; that there is no resurrection of the dead; and that all the rewards of virtue, and punishments of vice, reach only to this present life;—their opinions reproved by our Lord, Matt. 16. 1—12; 22. 23—34; Mark 12. 18—27; Luke 20. 27—38;—join the priests in persecuting the apostles, Acts 4. 1—3; 5. 17;—divided against the Pharisees, who had joined them in accusing Paul, 23. 6—8.

Sadness of the countenance, or mourning under trials, makes the heart better, Eccl. 7. 3.

Safe, those are who trust in the Lord, Prov. 29. 25.

Saffron, an odoriferous herb, Song 4. 14.

Sailors, mentioned among those who mourn the fate of Babylon, Rev. 18. 17.

Saints, or *holy ones*, the genuine people of God, who are sanctified by his word and Spirit, 1 Sam. 2. 9; 2 Chr. 6. 41; Ps. 16. 3; 37. 28; Rom. 1. 7; 8. 27, &c.

Salamis, a city in the island of Cyprus, where Paul and Barnabas preached, Acts 13. 5.

Salathiel, [asked of God, or loan of God] the son of Jeconiah, and father of Zerobabel, 1 Chr. 3. 17; Matt. 1. 12.

Salem, supposed to be the original name of Jerusalem, in the days of Melchizedec, Gen. 14. 18; Heb. 7. 1;—also the name of a place near to which John baptized, John 3. 23.

Salmone, a sea-port city in the island of Crete, Acts 27. 7.

Salome, [peaceable, perfect, reward] the wife of Zebedee, and mother of James and John Mark 15. 40; 16. 1.

Salt to be used with every burnt-offering, Lev. 2. 13;—Christians compared to it, Matt. 5. 13; Mark 9. 49; Luke 14. 34.

Salt-sea, the name of that lake at the south-east of the Holy Land, which separated it from the country of the Moabites, Gen. 14 3; Deut. 3. 17;—it is called also the *Dead sea*, the *sea of Sodom*, and the *sea of the Desert*. Its length is about 72 miles, and its breadth 19. Close by it, if not now under it, once stood the cities of Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, and Ziboim. Its waters are in the highest degree salt, bitter, and nauseous; and of such specific gravity that a man can scarcely sink in it. The land around it is gloomy and barren, and an awful silence hangs over this lake.

Salvation, temporal safety, preservation, or *deliverance*, is from God only, Ps. 3. 8; Isa. 43. 11; Hos. 13. 4; Jon. 2. 9; 1 Tim. 4. 10

———, *deliverance from sin and hell*, and the final enjoyment of heavenly bliss, is through Christ, Matt. 1. 21; Luke 1. 69, 2. 30; John 3. 16, 17; 10. 9; Acts 4. 12; 5. 31; 13. 23; 15. 11; 16. 31; Rom. 10. 9; Eph. 1. 3, 7; 1 Tim. 1. 15; 2 Tim. 1. 10, Tit. 3. 5; Heb. 2. 10; 5. 9; 7. 25;—is offered freely to all, Isa. 45. 22; 51. 1; Matt. 11. 23; John 7. 37; Rev. 22. 17. See *Saviour*.

Salutations, friendly compliments, whether by words, letters, or kisses, Matt. 5. 47; 10. 12; Luke 1. 29, 41; 1 Cor. 16. 21; Col. 4. 18.

Samaria, the capital city of the Ephraimites, situated about 42 miles north from Jerusalem, and called after the name of the original owner of the hill on which it was built, 1 Kings 16. 24;—a grievous famine there, 2 Kings 6. 24;—relieved by the flight of the enemy 7. 6;—taken by the Assyrians, 18. 9;—a mixture of different nations settled in it, 17. 24.

———, the country of the Ephraimites, 1 Kings 13. 32;—in the New Testament, it always means the country between Judea and Galilee, west of Jordan, which belonged to the tribes of Ephraim and Manasseh, Luke 17. 11; John 4. 4;—Christians were scattered through, by persecution, Acts 8. 1;—Philip preached Christ to its inhabitants, 5;—they received the word, 14.

Samaritans, inhabitants of the country of Samaria. After Shalmaneser, king of Assyria, had carried away the ten tribes of Israel captive, he re-peopled Samaria with a colony of Babylonians, Cuthians, and other idolaters. These, after a time, quitted the worship of idols, embraced the Jewish religion, and built a temple on mount Gerizim; and their offspring mixed with apostate Jews, are called Samaritans;—their enmity to the Jews, Luke 9. 52, 53; John 4. 9;—their name used by the Jews as a reproach, 8. 48.

Samos, an island in the east of the Mediterranean, about 9 miles from the coast of Asia Minor, Acts 20. 15.

Samothracia, an island on the coast of Thracia, which Paul visited on his way from Troas, Acts 16. 11.

Samson, [sun, service] the son of Manoah, born, Judg. 13. 24;—marries a Philistine, 14. 1;—his riddle, 12;—kills thirty Philistines, 19;—burns their corn, 15. 3;—kills a thousand men with a jaw-bone, 14;—escapes from Gaza, 16. 1;—seduced by Delilah, 4, &c.;—taken by the Philistines, and his eyes put out, 21;—recovers his strength before his death, and destroys many of the Philistines, 22, &c.

Samuel, [asked of, and lent to God] the son of Elkanah by Hannah, born, 1 Sam. 1 20;—devoted to God, 24;—who speaks to him when very young, 3. 1, &c.;—persuades the Israelites to abandon idolatry at Mizpeh, 7 3;—his sons misbehave, 8 1

Digitized by Google

—explains the customs of kings, 10;—receives Saul, 9. 11;—anoints him, 10. 1;—asserts his own integrity, 12. 1;—reproves Saul, 13. 11; 15. 12, &c.;—deserts him, 35;—anoints David, 16. 11, &c.;—dies, 25. 1;—appears to Saul after his death, 28. 9, &c.

Sanballet, [secret bush, or enemy] governor of Samaria, was grieved that the city and temple of Jerusalem were to be rebuilt, Nehem. 2. 10;—opposes the Jews, 6. 1, &c.

Sanctify, to make holy, to treat as holy, or to set apart for holy services, Ex. 19. 10; 22. 29; 33. 29; Deut. 5. 12; Isa. 8 13; 29. 23; Eph. 5. 26; 1 Thess. 5. 23

Sanctification, the progressive conformity of the heart and life to the will of God, 1 Thess. 5. 23;—it includes both dying to sin, and living in holiness, 1 Pet. 2. 24;—in its *nature* it is a *divine* work, Tit. 3. 5; 1 Pet. 1. 2;—a *progressive* work, Job 17. 9; Prov. 4. 18;—an *internal* work, Eph. 4. 23;—a work always *visible* in its effects, Acts 11. 23; Rom. 7. 4;—a work which *is never left* till it be perfected, Phil. 1. 6;—a work *necessary* to our peace, usefulness, and eternal happiness, Rom. 6. 20—22; Eph. 5. 25, 27; Heb. 12. 14;—its *Evidences* are, freedom from sin, Rom. 6. 2, 6, 18;—the love and practice of holiness, Psal. 51. 7, 10; Rom. 6. 22;—humility, Job 42. 5, 6; Eph. 3. 8;—deadness to the world, Gal. 6. 14;—patient submission to the will of God under afflictions, Job 2. 10; Ps. 39. 9;—growing desires after heaven, 2 Cor. 5. 4—8; Phil. 1. 23.

Sanctuary, the Holy of Holies, Lev. 4. 6;—the temple at large, 2 Chr. 20. 8;—the one place of national worship for the Israelites, Deut. 12. 5;—David longs to attend it, Ps. 42. 2; 63. 1; 84.;—its place after the restoration of the Jews, Ezek. 48. 8;—heaven, Heb. 8. 2.

Sandals, at first, were only soles fastened on the feet with strings or thongs; afterwards they were covered like shoes, Mark 6. 9; Acts 12. 8.

Sanhedrim, or *Senate*, the chief council of the Jewish nation, composed of 70 or 72 judges; and said to have taken its rise from the 70 elders appointed to assist Moses;—Christ was brought before it, Matt. 27. 1; John 11. 47;—Stephen, Acts 6. 12, 15;—Peter and John, 4. 5—7;—the apostles, 5. 21, 27

Sapphire, a precious stone, second only to the diamond in lustre, hardness, and value; and of a pure blue, or deep azure colour, Ex. 24. 10; 28. 18; Job 28. 16; Lam. 4. 7; Ezek. 1. 26; Rev. 21. 19.

Sarah, [lady or princess] the wife of Abraham, Gen. 11. 29; 12. 5;—her name changed from Sarai, 17. 15;—bare Isaac when she was above 90 years of age, 21. 2;—died aged 123 years, 23. 2;—buried, 19. See *Abraham*.

Sardis, a once large city of Asia Minor, situated at the foot of mount Tmolus, about 50 miles eastward of Smyrna;—Christ's message to the church there, Rev. 3. 1.

Sardine or *Sardius*, a gem of a deep red, or bloody colour, Ex. 28. 17; Ez. 28. 13; Rev. 4. 3; 21. 20.

Sardonyx. See *Onyx*.

Satan, [an enemy] the devil, appears in the presence of God, Job 1. 6; 2. 1;—tempts David to number Israel, 1 Chr. 21. 1;—opposes Joshua the high-priest, Zech. 3. 1;—tempts Jesus, Matt. 4. 1; Mark 1. 13; Luke 4. 2;—the prince of the demons, Matt. 9. 34;—Judas so called, John 6. 70;—Peter so called, Mark 8. 33;—seen by Jesus as lightning falling from heaven, Luke 10. 18;—his synagogue, Rev. 2. 9;—bound for a thousand years, 20. 2. See *Devil*.

Satiate, to satisfy, to fill, or to glut, Jer. 31. 14, 25; 46. 10.

Satyr, an animal, fabulously represented as having the upper half like a man, and the under like a goat; but which is supposed to have been the horned owl, or some kind of monkey, Isa. 13. 21; 34. 14.

Saul, [asked, lent, sepulchre] the son of Kish, and first king of Israel, sent to find his father's asses, 1 Sam. 9. 1;—applies to Samuel, 18;—prophecies, 10. 9;—chosen king, 17;—delivers the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead, 11. 11;—arms the people against the Philistines, 13. 3;—defeats them, 14. 10;—makes a rash vow, 14 24, —sacrifices without waiting for Samuel 13. 8;—his success against the enemies of

Israel, 14. 47;—his family, 49;—deserted by Samuel, 15. 35;—sends for David, 16. 19;—endeavours to kill him, 18. 10; 19. 10, 11;—prophesies, 19. 22;—pursues David, 22. 6;—orders the execution of the priests of Nob, 22. 11;—spared by David in the cave, 24. 1, &c.;—also at Hachilah, 26. 4;—consults a witch at Endor, 28. 7;—slain, 31. 2; 1 Chr. 10. 2;—seven of his sons put to death by the Gibeonites, 2 Sam. 21. 8;—buried by David, 12;—his descendants, 1 Chr. 8. 33; 9. 39.

Saul of Tarsus. See *Paul*.

Saviour, one who delivers from danger and misery, as *God* does by his providential care, Ps. 106. 21; Isa. 45. 15, 21; Jer. 14. 8; 1 Tim. 4. 10.

———, *our Lord Jesus Christ*, Luke 2. 11; John 4. 42; Acts 5. 31; 13. 23; Eph. 5. 23; Phil. 3. 20;—he saves from sin, Matt. 1. 21;—from the thraldom of Satan, Heb. 2. 14; 1 John 3. 8;—from the world, Gal. 1. 4;—from the sting of death, 1 Cor. 15. 55—57;—from the grave, Hos. 13. 14; 1 Cor. 15. 22, 23; Phil. 3. 20, 21;—from hell, 1 Thess. 1. 10;—and brings to the enjoyment of eternal bliss in heaven, Matt. 25. 34; 1 Pet. 1. 3, 4; 2 Pet. 1. 11.

———, *Christ is, able* to save to the uttermost, Heb. 7. 25;—and he is *willing* to save all who come to him, Matt. 11. 28; John 6. 37.

Savour, scent, odour, or smell, Lev. 26. 31; Num. 15. 3; 28. 13; Eccl. 10. 1; Joel 2. 20; 2 Cor. 2. 15; Eph. 5. 2.

Saw, for cutting wood or stones, 1 Kings 7. 9; Isa. 10. 15;—the Ammonites tortured under, 2 Sam. 12. 31; 1 Chr. 20. 3;—ancient worthies put to death by, Heb. 11. 37.

Scabbard, the sheath of a sword, Jer. 47. 6.

Scales, the covering of fishes, Lev. 11. 9, 10; Deut. 14. 9, 10;—a skin or film on the eye, Acts 9. 18;—balances for weighing, Isa. 40. 12.

Scalp, the skull, or top of the head, Psal 68. 21.

Scape-goat, a type of Christ, Lev. 16. 22; Isa. 53. 4; 1 Pet. 2. 24.

Scare, to affright or terrify, Job 7. 14.

Scarlet, a beautiful bright red, much worn by great men, 2 Sam. 1. 24; Prov. 31. 21; Lam. 4. 5; Dan. 5. 7;—figuratively, sins of deep enormity, Isa. 1. 18.

Scatter, to disperse, or drive into different places, Gen. 11. 9; 49. 7; Lev. 26. 33;—to overthrow or destroy, Ps. 68. 14; 89. 10; 92. 9.

Sceptre, a rod or staff of authority in the hands of kings, governors, or rulers, Gen. 49. 10; Num. 24. 17; Esth. 5. 2; Ps. 45. 6.

Sceeva, [disposed, prepared] a Jew, who resided at Ephesus, whose seven sons went about pretending to exorcise, or cast out devils, Acts 19. 14—16.

Schism, a breach, rupture, or division in the Christian church, 1 Cor. 1. 10; 3. 3; 11. 18; 12. 25; 2 Cor. 13. 11.

Schools of the prophets, institutions for the religious education of young men, 1 Sam. 19. 18—24; 2 Kings 2. 3, 5; 4. 23;—that of Tyrannus, Acts 19. 9.

Schoolmaster, the law is, to drive men by its exactions and threatenings to Christ, Gal. 3. 24;—they who believe no longer under, 25.

Science, knowledge, or art attained by learning, Dan. 1. 4;—foolish and sinful arts, 1 Tim. 6. 20.

Scoffers, proud and reviling mockers at God and religion, described and condemned, Psal. 1. 1; Prov. 3. 34; 9. 7; 13. 1; 14. 6; Isa. 29. 20; 2 Pet. 3. 3;—at their neighbours, censured, Prov. 10. 10. See *Scorners*

Scorch, to burn, or dry up with heat, Matt 13 6; Mark 4. 6; Rev. 16. 8, 9.

Scolding, clamorous, censured, Prov. 15. 1; Eph. 4. 31.

Scorners, haughty scoffers and despisers of religion, described and censured, Prov. 1. 22; 3. 34; 9. 7, 12; 13. 1; 14. 6; 15. 12; 19. 29; 21. 24; 24. 9; 29. 8; Isa. 29. 20. See *Scoffers*.

Scorpion, a venomous reptile, of oval figure, somewhat resembling a small lobster, with eight legs, and a long slender tail armed with a sting, Deut. 8. 15; 1 Kings 12. 11; Ezek. 2. 6; Luke 10. 19; 11. 12; Rev. 9. 3, 5, 10.

Scourging, a punishment among the Jews and Romans, Lev. 19. 20; Deut. 25. 2; Matt 10. 17; 27. 26; Acts 5. 40; 22. 24; 2 Cor. 11. 24, 25

Scribe, a writer of the sacred law, who transcribed copies of it, and was supposed to be well acquainted with it; a man of learning, and a doctor of the law, who read and expounded it to the people;—as was Jonathan, David's uncle, 1 Chr. 27. 32;—Baruch, the secretary of Jeremiah, Jer 36. 26;—Ezra, Ez. 7. 6;—and those who lived in the days of Christ, Matt. 5. 20; 7. 29; 16. 21; 17. 10; 20. 18; 23. 2; 13. 14; 26. 3; &c.

———, a clerk, writer, or secretary, 2 Sam. 8. 17; 20. 25; 1 Kings 4. 4; 2 Kings 19. 2; 22. 8.

Scrip, a small bag, or wallet, 1 Sam. 17. 40; Matt. 10. 10; Mark 6. 8; Luke 22. 35, 36.

Scriptures, [writings] applied by way of eminence to those which are contained in the Bible, and which are given by inspiration, 2 Tim. 3. 16; (see *Inspiration*)—ought to be read and studied by all men, Matt. 21. 42; John 5. 39; Acts 17. 11; Rom. 15. 4. 16. 26; 1 Cor. 10. 11;—should be read and studied with holy reverence, Ps. 85. 8;—with faith in their divine authority, 119. 66;—with meek and humble docility of mind, 33; Jam. 1. 21;—with prayer for the teaching of the Holy Spirit, Job 34. 32; Ps. 25. 4, 5; 119. 12, 18;—various important ends for which they are given, 2 Tim. 3. 16;—promote the sanctification, edification, and comfort of believers, John 17. 17, 19; Acts 20. 32; Rom. 15. 4;—danger of rejecting them, Mark 16. 16; Luke 10. 16; John 3. 36; 12. 48; Heb. 2. 3; 10. 28; 12. 25;—to be frequently meditated upon, Deut. 6. 6; 11. 18; Ps. 1. 2; 119. 97; John 5. 39; 2 Pet. 3. 2;—a privilege of the Jews, Rom. 3. 2;—the advantage of the study of them, Ps. 19. 7; 119. 9, 72, 98, 103; Rom. 15. 4; Eph. 6. 17; 2 Tim. 3. 15; Jam. 1. 25;—to be preserved entire, Deut. 4. 2; Prov. 30. 6; Rev. 22. 18.

———— of the Old Testament referred to in the New, Matt. 1. 23; 2. 5, 6, 15; 3. 3; 4. 14; and in about 300 other places.

Scythians, a savage people who dwelt near the Euxine and Caspian seas, Col. 3. 11.

Sea, the Hebrews thus name the fresh water *lakes*, as the sea of Gennesareth, or Galilee, Matt. 4. 18;—the sea of Jazer, beyond Jordan, near the city of Jazer, Jer. 48. 32;—the Dead or Salt sea, Gen. 14. 3;—the *Great sea*, the Mediterranean, which washes the whole western shore of Canaan, Ps. 104. 25;—the molten laver, in the temple, 1 Kings 7. 23; 2 Chr. 4. 2;—the whole mighty ocean, which shall give up its dead, Rev. 20. 13;—none in the new earth, 1.

Seals, seven, opened, Rev. 6. 1.

Sealing, or marking with a stamp, wax on letters or deeds, the antiquity and use of it, Gen. 38. 18; Ex. 28. 11; 1 Kings 21. 8; Neh. 9. 38; Esth. 3. 12; Dan. 6. 17; Matt. 27. 66;—figuratively, the stamping of the divine image on the soul, by the Holy Spirit, 2 Cor. 1. 22; Eph. 1. 13; 4. 30.

Search, to examine carefully, as we are commanded to do the Scriptures, John 5. 39;—as God does the hearts of men, 1 Chr. 28. 9; Jer. 17. 10

Seared, rendered hard, callous, and unfeeling, 1 Tim. 4. 2.

Seasons, the lights of heaven appointed for, Gen. 1. 14; Ps. 104. 19;—certainty of their regular succession, Gen. 8. 22;—one given for every lawful purpose, Eccl. 3. 1—8.

Seat, the scribes and Pharisees sat in Moses' Matt. 23. 2;—loved the uppermost in the synagogues, Luke 11. 43.

Seba. See *Sheba*.

Sebat, the fifth month of the Jewish civil year, and the eleventh of their sacred, agreeing to our January.

Secret actions will be discovered, Eccl. 12 14; Matt. 10. 26; Luke 8. 17; 12. 2; 1 Cor. 4. 5.

Secrets, of a lawful kind, not to be revealed Prov. 17. 9; 25. 9; Mic. 7. 5;—Samson's betrayed, Judg. 16. 5, 18.

Sect, a party distinguished by some peculiar tenets; such as the *Pharisees*, *Sadducees*, and *Herodians*, Acts 5. 17; 15. 5; 24. 5. See these articles.

Security from evil, how to be attained, Ps 15. 1—5; Prov. 1. 33; 10. 9; 2 Pet. 1. 10

Sedition, rebellious tumult, or insurrection against lawful government, condemned, Gal. 5. 20.

Seducers, tempters or corrupters, not to be regarded, Prov. 28. 10; Matt. 5. 19; 23 15 24. 4, 11; 2 Tim. 3. 13

Digitized by Google

Seeds of different kinds not to be sown together, Deut. 22. 9.

Seethe, to prepare food in hot or boiling water, &c. forbidden to be done on Sabbath, Ex. 16. 23;—a kid not to be thus prepared, in its mother's milk, 23. 19; 34 26; Deut. 14. 21.

Seir, [shaggy, goat, tempest, barley] the father of the ancient Horites, Gen. 36. 20;—also the name of the country where his posterity dwelt, 30.

——, a noted mountain, or rather a range of mountains, on the south-east of the Dead sea, in Idumea, Gen. 14. 6;—also a hill on the frontiers of the tribes of Dan and Judah, Josh. 15. 10.

Sela or *Selah*, the capital of the Edomites, taken by Amaziah, and its inhabitants massacred, 2 Kings 14. 7;—this, or another place of the same name, required to send tribute and sacrifice, Isa. 16. 1.

Selah, a term used frequently in the book of Psalms, the import of which is not well known; though it is most generally believed to denote a *pause* in singing, Ps. 3. 2, 4, 8; 4. 2, 4; 7. 5; 9. 16, 20; 32. 5, &c.; Hab. 3 3, 9, 13.

Seleucia, a city of Syria, situated on the shores of the Mediterranean, near the river Orontes;—here Paul and Barnabas embarked for Cyprus, Acts 13. 4.

Self-dedication. See *Dedication*.

Self-deception, the deceit which many practise on themselves by judging favourably of their state and character, 1 Cor. 3. 18; Gal. 6. 3; Jam. 1. 22, 26.

Self-denial, a Christian duty, Matt. 16. 24; Mark 8. 34; Luke 9. 23;—must be exercised in regard to every forbidden indulgence, how pleasant soever, or presently profitable, Matt. 5. 29, 30; 18. 8. 9; Tit. 2. 12;—sometimes in things lawful, 1 Cor. 8. 13; 9. 29; 10. 23;—in respect of our own righteousness, Isa. 64. 6; Phil. 3. 7—9;—our own wisdom, 1 Cor. 3. 18—20;—our own strength, 2 Cor. 12. 10;—our own will, Matt. 6. 10; 26. 39;—and our own life, 16. 24, 25; Mark 8. 34, 35; Luke 9. 23, 24.

——, *motives* to excite us to the practice of, the express command of Christ, Matt 16. 24;—his eminent example, 2 Cor. 8. 9; Phil. 2. 5—8;—the encouragement he gives, Matt. 16. 25; 19. 29;—the example of the saints, particularly Abraham, Moses, and Paul, Heb. 11. 8, 17, 24—26; 2 Cor. 11. 23—27; Rev. 12. 11.

Self-examination. See *Examination*.

Self-interest, not to make us disregard the interests of others, 1 Cor. 10. 24; Phil. 2. 21; 2 Tim. 4. 10;—of Nabal, 1 Sam. 25. 10.

Selling, frauds to be avoided in it, Lev. 19. 13, 36; 25. 14; Prov. 11. 1; 16. 11; 20. 10, 23.

Selvedge, the edge of a web of cloth, Ex. 26. 4; 36. 11.

Senate, the chief court of the Jews, Acts 5. 21. See *Sanhedrim*.

Sennacherib, [drought, solitude, bush destroyed of the sword] king of Assyria invades Judah, 2 Kings 18. 13; 2 Chr. 32. 1; Isa. 36. 1;—his army destroyed, 2 Kings 19. 35; 2 Chr. 32. 21; Isa. 37. 36;—himself slain, 37; 2 Kings 19. 37.

Sense, the meaning or signification of scripture, Neh. 8. 8;—any one of our bodily organs of perception; namely, seeing, hearing, smelling, tasting, and feeling, Heb. 5. 14.

Sensual, carnal as opposed to spiritual, Jam. 3. 15; Jude 3.

Sensuality, or devotedness to bodily pleasures, censured, Amos 6. 4; Luke 16. 19, &c; 1 Cor. 15. 32; Jam. 5. 5.

Sentence, the decision of a judge, acquitting or condemning, Deut. 17. 9, 10; Ps. 17. 2; Luke 23. 24;—God's pronounced against sin, not speedily executed, Eccl. 8. 11;—that which shall finally be passed on the righteous, Matt. 25. 34;—on the wicked, 41.

Separating, or parting from, the wicked our duty, 2 Cor. 6. 17.

Sepharvaim, a tribe of the Samaritans, 2 Kings 17. 24; 18. 34; 19. 13; Isa. 36. 19; 37. 13.

Septuagint, an ancient Greek version of the Old Testament, thus named because translated by 70, or rather 72 Jews; and from which both our Lord and his apostles frequently quote texts, rather than from the Hebrew, Deut. 8. 3, in Matt. 4. 4; Deut. 6. 16, in Matt. 6. 7; Hos. 6 6 in Matt. 9. 13; Lev. 19. 18, in Matt. 19. 19; Ps. 8. 2, in Matt. 21. 16; Ps. 118. 22, 23, in Matt. 21. 42; Ex. 3. 6, in Matt. 22. 32; Ps. 110. 1, in Matt. 22. 44; Zech. 13. 7, in Matt. 26. 31, &c. &c.

Sepulchres, or places for burying the dead, were usually hollow rooms dug into rocks, with an upright door to enter into them, to which a large stone was put, Gen. 23. 6; Judg. 8. 32; 1 Sam. 10. 2; 2 Sam. 2. 32; Isa. 22. 16; Matt. 27. 60. See *Grave*.

Seraiah, [prince or song of the Lord] a high-priest of the Jews, was taken captive, and, along with 70 others, put to death at Riblah, Jer. 52. 24—27.

Seraphim, [fiery ones] seen by Isaiah, Isa. 6. 1—4.

Sergius Paulus, the deputy-governor of Cyprus, converted by Paul, Acts 13. 12.

Serpent deceives Eve, Gen. 3. 1;—fiery ones destroy many of the Israelites, Num. 21. 4, &c.;—a brazen one made by Moses, 8;—abused to superstition, 2 Kings 18. 4;—the erection of it declared to be typical of the crucifixion of Christ, John 3. 14.

Servants, among the Hebrews were of two kinds; the first were foreigners taken captive in war, or purchased; and these their masters kept, exchanged, or sold according to their pleasure, Lev. 25. 44—46;—the second were Hebrews, who from poverty had sold themselves, or were delivered up by their parents, in a time of dire necessity, to satisfy the demands of an unfeeling creditor; and this class might either be redeemed at any time, or otherwise were bound to continue in servitude only till the seventh year, or the year of Jubilee, when they were free if they chose, Ex. 21. 2—6; Lev. 25. 47—55;—law respecting daughters sold to be, Ex. 21. 7—11;—fugitive, not to be delivered up, Deut. 23. 15;—not to be oppressed, 24. 14.

——, their duty to be diligent and obedient, Eph. 6. 5—7; Col. 3. 22; 1 Tim. 6. 1; Tit. 2. 9; 1 Pet. 2. 18;—not to purloin, Tit. 2. 10;—not to be slothful or wastful, Prov. 18. 9; John 6. 12.

Serug, [branch, twining] the father of Nahor, and the grandfather of Abraham, Gen. 11. 22—26.

Seth, or *Sheth*, [placed, appointed] born to Adam, Gen. 4. 25; 5. 3;—the father of Enos, 6;—his age and death, 8.

Seven, regarded by the Jews a number of perfection, because God rested on the seventh day, Gen. 2. 2;—their land rested from tillage every seventh year, Lev. 25. 4, 5;—used to signify many times, Ps. 12. 6; 119. 164; Prov. 24. 16; Isa. 4. 1.

Seventy elders appointed to relieve Moses, Ex. 18. 25; Num. 11. 16;—called up to the mount, Ex. 24. 1.

—— *disciples* sent out by Jesus, Luke 10. 1;—their return, 17.

—— *weeks*, Daniel's prophecy so called, Dan. 9. 24.

Severity of God, his awful but righteous judgments, Rom. 11. 22;—manifested to Sodom, Gen. 19. 24;—to the sons of Aaron, Lev. 10. 1, &c.;—to Miriam, Num. 12. 10;—to the man who gathered sticks on the sabbath day, 15. 32;—to Korah, &c. 16. 31;—to Uzzah, 2 Sam. 6. 6;—to Ananias and Sapphira, Acts 5. 1;—to Herod, 12. 23.

Sexes, male and female, to be distinguished by their dress, Deut. 22. 5.

Shadow, the law was, of gospel blessings, Heb. 10. 1;—our days on earth compared to, Job 14. 2; 17. 7;—*of death*, means the gloomy darkness with which it is often attended, 3. 5; 10. 21; 12. 22; 16. 16; 24. 17; 34. 22; Ps. 23. 4; 44. 19; 107. 10, 14; Isa. 9. 2; Matt. 4. 16; Luke 1. 79.

Shadrach, [tender nipple, soft field] and his companions *Meshach*, and *Abednego*, accused to Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3. 12;—brought before him, and charged to serve his idol, 13—15;—their bold and firm resolution, 16—18;—were cast into the fiery furnace, 19—23;—were miraculously preserved and called forth by the king, 24—26.

Shaharaim, a descendant of Benjamin, who resided in Moab, whose numerous posterity, by his two wives, is mentioned, 1 Chr. 8. 8—28.

Shallum, [peaceable, perfect, rewarder] or *Shillem*, a son of Naphtali, and father of the Shillemites, Gen. 46. 24; Num. 26. 49; 1 Chr. 7. 13;—another of this name, the son of Jabesh, who murdered and succeeded Zechariah, 2 Kings 15. 10;—after one month slain, 14

Shalmaneser, [peace, perfection, reward] king of Assyria, subdued the kingdom of Israel, and obliged their king to pay tribute, 2 Kings 17. 3;—imprisoned their king for conspiracy, 4;—after three years' siege, took Samaria, ravaged the fenced cities of Israel, massacred the inhabitants, and carried the remainder captive, 5. 6; 18. 9—12.

Shambles, the flesh-market, 1 Cor. 10. 25

Shame, the offspring of sin, Gen. 3. 7;—just cause of it, Ps. 25. 3; Isa. 1. 29; 42 17;—unreasonable, Matt. 10. 32; Mark 8. 38; Luke 9. 26; Rom. 1. 16; 2 Tim. 1. 8;—from guilt, Gen. 38. 26; Ez. 9. 6; Prov. 13. 5; Jer. 2. 26; 3. 25; John 3. 20;—from disgrace, 2 Sam. 10. 5; Luke 13. 17; 16 3;—from bashfulness, 2 Kings 2. 17.

Shamgar, [astonished, stranger] the third judge of Israel, delivers them from the Philistines, Judg. 3. 31.

Shammah, [desolation, astonishment] the third of David's mighty men, who, along with Eleazar, routed the Philistines, 2 Sam. 23. 11, 12;—one of the three who broke through the host of the Philistines and brought water to David, 13—17.

Shaphan, [rabbit, their breaking or lip] secretary of the temple in the time of Josiah, 2 Kings 22. 8, 9;—informed that king, that the book of the law was found, 10, 11; 2 Chr. 34. 14—18.

Shaphat, [judging, or a judge] one of those sent to spy the Land of Promise, Num. 13. 5;—another, the father of Elisha, 1 Kings 19. 16;—and of several others, 1 Chr. 3. 22; 5. 12; 27. 29.

Sharon, or *Saron*, the name of three delightful spots in Canaan, 1 Chr. 5. 16; 27. 29; Song 2. 1; Acts 9. 35;—figuratively, any beautiful country, Isa. 33. 9;—the church of Christ, 65. 10.

Shaving, a right of purification, Lev. 14. 8; by the Nazarites, Num. 6. 9;—by Paul, Acts 18. 18; 21. 24;—a token of humiliation, Job 1. 20;—forbidden with respect to the corners of the beard, Lev. 19. 27; 21 5;—of David's ambassadors by Hanun, 2 Sam. 10. 4;—the head a disgrace to a woman, 1 Cor. 11. 6;—customary with the Egyptians, Gen. 41. 14.

Sheaf of the first fruits to be presented to the Lord, Lev. 23. 10, 11;—bringing home of, on Sabbath, reproved, Neh. 13. 15.

Shearers, those who clip the fleece from sheep with shears, Gen. 32. 12; 1 Sam. 25. 7, 11; 2 Sam. 13. 23; Isa. 53. 7.

Sheba, [captivity, repose] or *Seba*, the name of several persons;—a son and also a grandson of Cush, Gen. 10. 7;—a son of Joktan, 28;—a son of Jokshan, and grandson of Abraham, 25. 3.

——, a country, probably so named from some of the persons, in the former article, whose posterity peopled it, whose queen visited Solomon, 1 Kings 10. 1; 2 Chr. 9 1;—incense from, and merchants of mentioned, Jer. 6. 20; Ez. 27. 22.

——, *queen of*, visits Solomon, 1 Kings 10 1;—mentioned by Jesus, Matt. 12. 42.

—— rebels against David, 2 Sam. 20. 1;—slain, 22.

Shebnah, a treasurer and secretary to Hezekiah, 2 Kings 18. 18;—his death foretold, Isa. 22. 15—19.

Shechem, [part, shoulder, early] a son of Hamor and prince of Shechem, debauches the daughter of Jacob, Gen. 34. 2;—made honourable proposals to marry her, 4—12;—murdered by Simeon and Levi, 25.

——, a city situated about 40 miles north of Jerusalem, near to which Jacob bought a piece of ground, in which Joseph was buried, Gen. 33. 19; 50. 13;—here Joshua assembled the Israelites before his death, Josh. 24. 1, &c.;—it became the capital of Samaria, and was called *Sychar*, John 4. 5.

Sheep, a well known animal, of which some of the ancients had vast flocks, Job 1. 3; 42. 12;—appointed to be offered in sacrifice, Lev. 1. 10; 22. 19, &c.;—figuratively, the people of God, Ps. 79. 13; 95. 7; 100. 3; John 10. 2, 3, 4, &c.

Shekel, a weight among the Hebrews, reckoned somewhat more than 9 penny-weight, troy, Gen. 24. 22; Ex. 30. 23; 2 Sam. 14. 26; Ez. 4. 10.

——, a piece of money of the above weight, valued in *gold* one pound sixteen shillings and sixpence, Num. 7. 14, 20, 26, 32, &c; Judg. 8. 26; 1 Kings 10. 16;—and in *silver* about two shillings and three-pence, Gen.

Digitized by Google

23. 15; Ex. 30. 13, 15; Deut. 22. 19, 29; 2 Kings 15. 20.

Shem, [name, renown, placed] the second son of Noah, Gen. 5. 32;—he, with Japheth, modestly covered their father's nakedness, 9. 23;—his age, Gen. 11. 10;—his descendants, 10. 21; 1 Chr. 1. 17.

Shemaiah, [hearing of the Lord] the prophet, applies to Rehoboam, 2 Chr. 11. 3; 12. 5;—many others of this name, Ez. 8. 13; Neh. 3. 29; Jer. 36. 12, &c.

Sheminith, a stringed musical instrument, or as others think, a musical air, 1 Chr. 15. 21; Ps. 6. 12. *title.*

Shepherd, Christ is to his flock; he purchased them with his blood, John 10. 11;—seeks them out and gathers them into his fold, Ezek. 34. 11—13;—feeds them in his green pastures, Isa. 40. 11; Ez. 34. 14, 15;—leads and guides them, John 10. 4;—heals their diseases, Ez. 34. 16; Luke 4. 18;—protects them from enemies, John 10. 12, 13, 27, 28;—brings them at last to his heavenly fold, Rev. 7. 16, 17.

Shepherds, representing prophets, reproved for their negligence, Ez. 34. 1, &c., Zech. 11. 3, 15; 13. 7.

Sheriffs, officers in the Chaldean empire, whose particular powers and functions we know not, Dan. 3. 2, 3.

Sheshach, a name given to Babylon, Jer. 25. 26; 51. 41.

Sheshbazzar, [joy of the vintage, *or* joy in adversity] a prince of Judah, generally believed to be Zerubbabel, to whose care Cyrus committed the sacred vessels sent back to Jerusalem, Ez. 1. 8, 11; 5. 14, 16, compared with Zech. 4. 9.

Shew-bread, [bread of faces] twelve loaves which the priests placed anew every Sabbath on the golden table, before the Lord, Ex. 25. 30; Lev. 24. 5—8;—to be eaten afterwards by the priests only, 9.

Shibboleth, or *Sibboleth*, [an ear of corn] the Ephraimites were not able to pronounce the first of these words, in consequence of which they were detected, and 42,000 of them slain, Judg. 12. 1—6.

Shield, a piece of defensive armour, made of wood, and covered with leather, brass, or gold, 1 Kings 10. 17; 14. 27; 2 Chr. 14. 8;—God is, to his people, Gen. 15. 1; Deut. 33. 29; Ps. 33. 20; 84. 11;—faith so called, Eph. 6. 16.

Shiggaion, or *Shiggionoth*, [straying or wandering] it seems to denote a musical instrument, or tune, whose notes were exceedingly diversified, Psal. 7. *title*: Hab. 3. 11.

Shiloah, waters of mentioned, said to be the same as Gihon, Isa. 8. 6. See *Gihon.*

Shiloh, [sent forth, peace, salvation] a name of the Messiah, Gen. 49. 10.

——, a city of the tribe of Ephraim, about 12 miles south of Shechem, where Joshua divided that portion of Canaan, westward of Jordan, to the nine and a half tribes, Josh. 18. 1, 8, 10;—here he fixed the tabernacle of God, and here it continued about 300 years, 18. 1; 19. 51; Judg. 18. 31; 21. 9; 1 Sam. 1. 3, 24; 1 Kings 2. 27; 14. 2, 4;—after the Philistines carried off the ark, it was never returned to this place, and from that time it gradually sunk into ruins, Jer. 7. 12, 14; 26. 6.

Shimei, [that hears (or obeys] a Benjamite, and a kinsman of Saul, curses David, 2 Sam. 16. 5;—pardoned, 19. 18;—put to death by Solomon for breach of engagement, 1 Kings 2. 36—46.

Shinar, a province of Babylon, where the tower of Babel stood, Gen. 10. 10; 11. 2;—to it Nebuchadnezzar carried the sacred vessels of the temple, Dan. 1. 2.

Ships, probably originated from Noah's ark, and were early employed in trade by the tribes of Zebulon and Dan, Gen. 49. 13; Judg. 5. 17;—Solomon built a navy of, 1 Kings 9. 26;—Jehoshaphat, 22. 48; 2 Chr. 20. 36, 37.

Shipmaster, the captain or owner of a ship, Jon. 1. 6; Rev. 18. 17.

Shipwreck, the destruction of a ship by rocks, shallows, &c., 2 Cor. 11. 25;—renouncement of a religious profession, and exposure to ruin, 1 Tim. 1. 19.

Shishak king of Egypt plunders Jerusalem, 1 Kings 14. 25; 2 Chr. 12. 2—9.

Shittim-wood, beautiful and incorruptible timber used in making the tabernacle and its furniture: said to be similar to the white thorn, and supposed to be the black Acacia, Ex. 25. 5, 10, 13, 23; 26. 15, 26, 32; 27. 1.

Shobach, [bonds, captivity] a general of the king of Syria whom David slew, and routed his mighty army of 700 chariots and 40,000 cavalry, 2 Sam. 10. 16—18.

Shock of corn, sheaves set up in the field for winnowing, Judg. 15. 5; Job 5. 26.

Shoe, to put off, a mark of reverence, Ex. 3. 5; Josh. 5. 15;—taken off when a man refuses to take his brother's wife, Deut 25. 9;—and as a sign of purchase, Ruth 4. 7;—to cast over a country, to subdue it, Ps. 60. 8; 108. 9;—to bear, or unloose, the meanest office, Matt. 3. 11; Mark 1. 7.

Shoulder, a burden on, means servitude and oppression, Gen. 49. 15; Isa. 10. 27;—to pull away, to rebel, Nehem. 9. 29; Zech. 7. 11;—to be carried on, honour, Isa. 49. 22.

Shred, to cut in pieces, 1 Kings 4. 39.

Shrines, small models of the temple and image of Diana, Acts 19. 24.

Shulamite, a name given to the spouse, signifying *peaceable*, or *perfect*, Song 6. 13.

Shunem, a city of the tribe of Issachar, about 5 miles south of Tabor, Josh. 19. 18;—here the Philistines encamped against Saul, 1 Sam 28. 4;—visited by Elisha, 2 Kings 4. 8.

Shunamite, a native of *Shunem*, Abishag so called, 1 Kings 1. 2;—also the hostess of Elisha, 2 Kings 4. 12;—her son raised to life by Elisha, 32;—brought to the king, 8. 1.

Shur, a city of Arabia on the north-east side of the Red sea, and which gave name to the adjacent part of the desert, Gen. 16. 7; Ex. 15. 22; 1 Sam. 15. 7; 27. 8.

Shushan, the metropolis of Susiana, or the kingdom of Persia, or Elam, Neh. 1. 1; Esth. 2. 8; 3. 15; 8. 15; Dan. 8. 2.

Shuttle, shortness of life compared to the swiftness of its flight, Job 7. 6.

Sibmah, a city near Heshbon, famous for its vines, Isa. 16. 8.

Sick to be visited, 2 Kings 8. 29; Job 2. 11; Matt. 25. 36;—to be prayed for and anointed with oil, as the token of miraculous recovery, Jam. 5. 14. 15.

Sickle, an instrument for cutting down corn, Deut. 16. 9; 23. 25; Jerem. 50. 16; Joel 3. 13; Mark 4. 29.

Sickness, why permitted, Deut. 28. 22; Job 2. 7, &c.; 5. 17; Psal. 94. 12; John 9. 3; 11. 4; 1 Cor. 11. 30;—how to behave under it, Gen. 50. 24; 2 Kings 20. 1; Jam. 5. 14.

Sidon, or *Zidon*, a renowned city, the capital of Phenicia, situated on the shore of the Mediterranean, about 18 miles north of Tyre, it was founded by Sidon the eldest son of Canaan, Gen. 10. 15, 19;—judgments against predicted, Ez. 28. 10;—frequently mentioned in the gospel history, Matt. 11. 21, 22; 15. 21; Mark 3. 8; 7. 24, 31; Luke 4. 26; 6. 17; 10. 13, 14;—Paul, in his voyage to Rome, touched at, Acts 27. 3.

Sign, a mark, token, or proof, Ex 3. 12; 31. 13; Rom. 4. 11;—a miracle, Ex. 4. 8, 9, 17, 28; John 2. 18; 20. 30.

Signet, a seal, often set on a ring, Gen. 38. 18; Ex. 28. 11, 21, 36; Dan. 6. 17; Hag. 2. 23.

Signs requested and given, Gen. 9. 13; 15. 8; 24. 14; Ex. 4. 1; Josh. 2. 12; Judg. 6. 36; 1 Sam. 10. 2; 14. 8; 1 Kings 13. 3; 2 Kings 20. 8; Isa. 7. 14; Matt. 12. 38; 16. 1; Mark 8. 11; Luke 11. 16; John 2. 18; 6. 30.

Sihon, [rooting out, conclusion] king of the Amorites, conquered, Num. 21. 21, &c.; Deut. 2. 26.

Silas, [the third] one of the most active primitive preachers, exhorts the Christians at Antioch, Acts 15. 23;—accompanies Paul in his progress, 40;—imprisoned with him at Philippi, 16. 19.

Silence, or refraining from speaking, sometimes commendable, Ps. 39. 2; Prov. 11. 12; 17. 28; 26. 4; Mic. 7. 5; 1 Tim. 2. 11; Jam. 1. 19;—figuratively, utter destruction, Isa. 15. 1;—death and the grave, Ps. 94. 17; 115. 17.

Siloam, a fountain or pool of water, near to the south-east of Jerusalem John 9. 7;—a tower of the same name, Luke 8. 4.

Silvanus, [woody, or of the forest] a faithful preacher with Paul, 2 Cor. 1. 19; 1 Thess. 1. 1; 2 Thess. 1. 1; 1 Pet. 5. 12. Thought to be the same as *Silas.*

Silver, not mentioned before the flood; but used in traffic in the time of Abraham, Gen. 23. 15, 16;—so abundant in the days of Solomon, that it was little valued, 1 Kings 10. 21.

Silversmith, one who works in silver, Acts 19. 24.

Similitude, a likeness or resemblance, 2 Chr 4, 3;—none of God seen, and none to be made, Deut. 4. 12, 15, 16;—a comparison or simile in speech, Hos. 12. 10.

Simeon, [hearing, obedient] the second son of Jacob, Gen. 29. 33;—he and Levi murder the Shechemites, Gen. 34. 25;—detained in Egypt, 42. 24;—his inheritance, Josh 19. 1;—his descendants, 1 Chr. 4. 24;—his tribe conquers Gedor and the Amalekites, 39.

——, a pious old man at Jerusalem, who earnestly waited for the coming of Messiah, Luke 2. 25;—it was revealed to him that he should see Christ, 26;—took Christ in his arms, and blessed God, 28;—foretold Mary how she should be tried by witnessing the death of Jesus, 34, 35.

Simon, [that hears, or obeys] the son of Mary and Cleophas, and the brother or cousin-german of Jesus, Matt. 13. 55; Mark 6. 4.

—— *the Canaanite*, an apostle Matt. 10. 4.

—— *surnamed Peter*, the apostle, Matt. 10 2 See *Peter.*

—— *the Pharisee*, Luke 7. 36, &c.

—— *the Leper*, entertains Jesus at Bethany Matt. 26. 7; Mark 14. 3.

—— *the father of Judas Iscariot*, John 6. 71 12. 4.

—— *the Cyrenian*, carries the cross of Jesus Matt. 27. 32; Mark 15. 21; Luke 23. 26

—— *the tanner*, with whom Peter lodged at Joppa, Acts 9. 43; 10. 6, 17, 32.

—— *Magus* at Samaria professes to believe the gospel, Acts 8. 9, 13;—desires to purchase the gift of the Holy Spirit, 18.

Simony, the crime of buying or selling church preferment; or of presenting any one to an ecclesiastical benefice for money, gift, or reward; so called from its resemblance to the sin of Simon Magus, Acts 8. 18.

Simplicity, signifying meekness and innocence, Ps. 19. 7; 116. 6; Prov. 9. 4;—ignorance and inexperience, Prov. 1. 22; 7. 7; Rom. 16. 18;—folly and wickedness, Prov. 1. 32.

Sin, moral offence against God, wherein it consists, John 15. 22; Rom. 3. 20; 4. 15; 1 Cor. 15. 56; Jam. 1. 15; 1 John 3. 4 · 5 17;—incident to all men, 1 Kings 8. 46 Job 15. 14; 25. 4; Ps. 130. 3; Prov. 20. 9 24. 16; Eccl. 7. 20; Jam. 3. 2; 1 John 1. 8, —comes from the heart, Matt. 15. 19; Jam. 1. 14.

——, *presumptuous*, the danger of it, Num. 15. 30, Ps. 19. 13; 59. 5; Luke 12. 47; Rom. 1. 32; Heb. 10. 26.

— *against the Holy Ghost*, or the malicious ascription of Christ's miracles, by those who saw them, to Satanic agency, unpardonable, Matt. 12. 31; Mark 3. 28; Luke 12. 10.

——, meaning *sin-offering*, Hos. 4. 8; 2 Cor. 5. 21; Heb. 9. 26, 28; 13. 11.

——, a strong city in the land of Egypt, supposed to be the same with Pelusium, now called Damietta, Ez. 30. 15;—also the name of a wilderness, into which the Hebrews entered as soon as they passed the Red sea, Ex. 16. 1; 17. 1.

Sin-offering, rules relating to it, Lev. 5. 1, &c.; 6. 24;—for wilful offences, 6. 1, &c

Sinai, a mountain in the wilderness of Horeb, in the desert of Arabia Petra, situated in the kind of peninsula formed by the two gulfs of the Red sea;—the Israelites come thither, Ex. 19. 1;—the ten commandments delivered from it. 20. 1, &c.; Deut. 5. 4, &c.;—represents the law, Gal. 4. 24;—the terrors of it not affecting Christians, Heb 12. 18, &c.

Sincere, pure, and unmixed with error, 1 Pet. 2. 2;—single, candid, and upright, Phil. 1. 10

Sincerity, singleness of heart, uprightness and candour required, Josh. 24. 14; 1 Sam 12. 24; 16. 7; 1 Chr. 28. 9; 29. 17; Ps. 32 2; 73. 1; Matt. 5. 8; Rom. 12. 9; Phil. 1. 10; Col. 3. 22.

Singers appointed by David, 1 Chr. 25. 1.

Singing in divine worship, 1 Chr. 6. 32; 13 8; Neh. 12. 28; Matt. 26. 30; Acts 16. 25, —recommended, Ps. 95. 1; 96. 1; 98.; 100. 1; 1 Cor. 14. 15 &c.; Eph. 5. 19; Col. 3. 16; Jam. 5. 13. See *Praise.*

Sion, one of the names of mount Hermon, Deut. 4. 48;—it was called *Sirion* by the Sidonians, and *Shenir* by the Amorites, 3 9. See *Zion.*

Sisera, [that sees a horse or a swallow] the

Digitized by Google

general of the army of Jabin, king of Hazor, Judg. 4. 2;—killed by Jael, Judg. 4. 18, &c.

Sivan, the third month of the Jewish sacred year, and the ninth of their civil, answering to part of our May.

Slack, or inactive, God is not concerning his promise, 2 Pet. 3. 9.

Slander, false or invective reproach, censured, Ex. 23. 1; Deut. 22. 13; Ps. 15. 3; 50. 19, 20; 64. 3; 101. 5; Prov. 10. 18; Rom. 1. 30; 2 Cor. 12. 20; Tit. 3. 2; Jam. 4. 11.

Slaughter in battle of great numbers, Josh. 8. 25; Judg. 1. 4; 11. 29, &c.; 12. 6; 20. 21, 25, 35, 44; 1 Sam. 4. 10; 2 Sam. 8. 5; 10. 18; 1 Kings 20. 29, 30; 2 Kings 14. 7; 1 Chr. 18. 12; 2 Chr. 13. 17; 25. 11; 28. 6; Esth. 9. 16.

Slave, a female captive, how to be treated, Deut. 21. 10;—a runaway not to be delivered, 23. 15 See *Servants*.

Sleep, sweet to a labouring man, but oft withheld from the rich, Eccl. 5. 12;—not to be indulged too much, Prov. 6. 4, 9; 20. 13; 24. 21; 24. 33;—spiritual indolence and security, Eph. 5. 14;—death, or the rest of the body, 1 Thess. 4. 14.

Slime, or *bitumen*, a kind of clayey pitch, got out of the earth, used in building Babel, Gen. 11. 3;—the vale of Siddim abounded with, 14. 10;—the ark in which Moses was put, was daubed with, Ex. 2. 3.

Sling, an instrument formed of cords for throwing stones with the hand to a great distance, and with great force, Judg. 20. 16; 1 Sam. 17. 40, 50; 2 Kings 3. 25; 2 Chr. 26. 14.

Slothfulness, laziness or indolence, censured, Prov. 12. 24, 27; 15. 19; 18. 9; 19. 15, 24; 21. 25; 22. 13; 24. 30; Eccl. 10. 18; Rom. 12. 11; Heb. 6. 12.

Sluggard, a lazy and idle person, reproved and instructed, Prov. 6. 6, 9, 10; 10. 26; 13. 4; 20. 4; 26. 16.

Sluices, dams for catching fish, Isa. 19. 10.

Slumber, light and imperfect sleep, Ps. 121. 3, 4; 132. 4; Prov. 6. 4;—spiritual negligence and insensibility, Rom. 11. 8.

Smart, to suffer pain and loss, Prov. 11. 15.

Smith, a worker in metal, iron, copper, silver, gold, &c., 1 Sam. 13. 19; 1 Kings 24. 14; Isa. 44. 12; 54. 16; Acts 19. 24; 2 Tim. 4. 14.

Smoke, of Sodom, Gen. 19. 28;—on mount Sinai, Ex. 19. 18;—anger of God, or his judgments, compared to, Ps. 18. 8; Isa. 14. 31; Joel 2. 30.

Smyrna, a large city of Asia Minor, on the east shore of the Archipelago, or Egean sea, and about 46 miles north of Ephesus;—Christ's message to the church there, Rev. 2. 8.

Snare, *trap*, or *gin*, a device for catching fowls, beasts, &c., Ps. 91. 3; 124. 7; Prov. 7. 23; Amos 3. 5;—whatever catches or entangles one to his hurt, Ex. 23. 33; 34. 12; Luke 21. 35; 1 Cor. 7. 35; 1 Tim 3. 7; 6. 9.

Snow, vapours frozen in the air, 2 Sam. 23. 20; Job 9. 30; 37. 6; Ps. 147. 16; 148. 8;—things compared to the whiteness of, Ex. 4. 6; Num. 12. 10; Ps. 51. 4; Isa. 1. 18; Lam. 4. 7; Dan. 7. 9; Matt. 28. 3; Mark 9. 3; Rev. 1. 14.

So, king of Egypt, joins Hoshea against the Assyrians, 2 Kings 17. 4.

Soap, used for washing, Jer. 2. 22; Mal. 3. 2.

Sobriety, or a decent Christian conduct, commended, 1 Thess. 5. 6, 8; Tit. 2. 2, 4, 6; 1 Pet. 1. 13; 4. 7; 5. 8.

Socket, a kind of base or foot with a cavity in it, in which the end of a pillar rested, Ex. 26. 19; 25. 37; 27. 10, 12, &c.

Sodden, seethed, or prepared for food in warm or boiling water, Gen. 25. 29; Ex. 12. 9; Lev. 6. 28; 1 Sam. 2. 15; Lam. 4. 10.

Sodor, to cement or join pieces of metal, Isa. 41. 7.

Sodom, *Gomorrah*, *Admah*, and *Zeboim*, four cities of the Canaanites which stood either near by, or on the ground now covered with the Dead or Salt sea; but which on account of the extreme wickedness of their inhabitants, were consumed with fire from heaven, and swallowed up by an earthquake, Gen. 13. 10, 13; 14. 11, 12, 17; 18. 20—25; 19. 1—29; Deut. 29. 23; Isa. 1. 9; Jer. 23. 14; Matt. 10. 15; Luke 17. 29; 2 Pet. 2. 6; Jude 7.;—the city of Rome, or rather the whole Papal empire, thus called, Rev 11. 8.

Sodomites, persons who practised the sin of Sodom, in the time of Rehoboam, 1 Kings 14. 24;—banished by Jehoshaphat, 22. 45.

Sodomy, the sin of Sodom, forbidden, and laws to punish it, *Lev.* 18. 22; 20. 13; Deut. 23. 17; Rom *d*; 1 Cor. 6. 9; 1 Tim. 1. 10.

Sojourn, to dwell in a foreign country without any fixed abode or possession, Gen. 12. 10; 19. 9; 26. 3; Ex. 12. 48; Lev. 17. 8, &c.

Solace, to comfort or delight, Prov. 7. 18.

Soldiers, warriors engaged to preserve the peace of a country, and to fight with its enemies, 2 Chr. 25. 13; Ezra 8. 22; Isa. 15. 4;—truly pious ones, Luke 7. 1—9; Acts 10. 1, 2;—their duty, Luke 3. 14;—Christian minister so called, 2 Tim. 3. 3, 4.

Solitary, remote from company, retired, gloomy and desolate, Job 3. 7; 30. 3; Ps. 68. 6; 107. 4; Isa. 35. 1; Mark 1. 35.

Solitude, or retirement, used for devotion, Matt. 6. 6; 14. 23; Mark 1. 35; Luke 5. 16; 9. 28.

Solomon, [peaceable, perfect, recompenser] the son of David by Bathsheba, 2 Sam. 5. 14; 12. 24;—made king, 1 Kings 1. 38; 1 Chr. 23. 1; 29. 22;—sacrifices at Gibeon, 2 Chr. 1. 3; 1 Kings 3. 4;—chooses wisdom in preference to riches, &c. 5; 2 Chr. 1. 7;—his application to wisdom, Eccl. 1. 13;—judges between two harlots, 1 Kings 3. 16;—his power and wealth, 2 Chr. 1. 13;—his gold, 9. 13; 1 Kings 10. 23;—his targets, 2 Chr. 9. 15;—his throne of ivory, 17; 1 Kings 10. 18;—his magnificence in several respects, 23; 2 Chr. 9. 20, &c.;—his science, 1 Kings 4. 29;—congratulated by Hiram king of Tyre, 5. 1;—his preparations for the building the temple, 13;—applies to Hiram for assistance, 2 Chr. 2. 3;—builds the temple, 1 Kings 6. 1, &c.; 2 Chr. 2. 1; 3. 1, &c.;—the offerings of the heads of the tribes towards it, 1 Chr. 29. 6;—his prayer at the dedication of it, 2 Chr. 6. 12; 1 Kings 8. 22;—the sacrifices on that occasion, 2 Chr. 7. 4;—the glory of God fills it, 5. 13;—God appears to him, and gives him a solemn warning, 7. 12; 1 Kings 6. 11;—his covenant with him, 9 1;—his other buildings, 2 Chr. 8. 1;—his own house, 1 Kings 7 1;—builds the house of Lebanon for Pharaoh's daughter, 8;—appoints the courses of the priests, 2 Chr. 8. 14;—sends ships to Ophir, 17; 9. 21, &c.; 1 Kings 9. 26;—receives the queen of Sheba, 2 Chr. 9. 1; 1 Kings 10. 1;—gives some cities to Hiram, 9. 11;—his wives and concubines, 11. 1;—his idolatry, 4;—threatened for it, 9;—opposed by Hadad the Edomite, 14;—by Rezon the Syrian, 23;—and by Jeroboam, 26;—his acts and death, 41; 2 Chr. 9. 29;—a prayer for him, Ps. 72.;—a song for him, Ps. 127.

Son, a disobedient one to be stoned, Deut. 21. 18;—not to be punished for the sin of his father, Ezek. 18. 2, &c. See *Children*.

Son of God, a title given to Adam, Luke 3. 38;—in the *plural*, to angels, Job 38. 7;—to professing believers, Gen. 6. 2, 4;—to genuine saints, Hos. 1. 10; John 1. 12; Rom. 8. 14, 19; Phil. 2. 15; 1 John 3. 1, 2. See *Adoption*.

———, *Christ* emphatically so called, Mark 1. 1, 3. 11; Luke 4. 41; John 1. 34; 3. 18; 5. 25;—in relation to his mission, 10. 36;—his incarnation, Luke 1. 35;—his resurrection as the first born from the dead, Acts 13. 32, 33;—his possession, as heir of all things, Heb. 1 2, 5;—his claim to Divine honour, equally with the Father, Matt. 28. 19; John 5. 23; Heb. 1. 6.

Son of man, a title which Daniel gives to Messiah, Dan. 7. 13;—Christ applies it to himself, expressive of his being the *promised seed*, the Messiah, and *truly* a partaker of our nature, Matt. 8. 20; 9. 6; 10. 23; 11. 19; 12. 8, &c.;—but though Christ takes this name to himself *above sixty times* in the gospel history; it is worthy of notice that none of his apostles give it to him, except John in *two instances*, Rev. 1. 13; 14. 14;—and *Stephen* the deacon *once*, Acts 7. 56;—they speak of him by names more directly expressive of his Divine dignity; such as, *the Son of God*, *Jesus*, *Christ*, *Lord*, *Saviour*, *Redeemer*, &c.

Songs sung in time of feasting and rejoicing, Gen. 31. 27; Prov. 25. 20; Ex. 26. 13.

———, *spiritual*, recommended, Eph. 5. 19; Col. 3. 16; Jam. 5. 13;—of Moses, Ex. 15. 1, &c.; Deut. 32. 1, &c.;—of the Israelites on finding water, Num. 21. 17;—of Deborah, Judg. 5. 1, &c.;—of Hannah, 1 Sam 2. 1, &c.;—of David, 22. 1, &c.;—of Mary, Luke 1. 46;—of Zacharias, 1. 68.

Soothsayer, one who pretended to foretell future events by the motions of the clouds, the positions of the planets, the flight of birds, or magical arts, Isa. 2. 6; Dan. 2. 27 5. 7, 11; Mic. 5. 12; Acts 16. 16.

Sop, a piece of bread put into sauce or liquor, John 13. 26, 27, 30.

Sorcerer, a magician, or enchanter who pretended to perform wonders by charms, Ex. 7. 11; Isa. 57. 3; Jer. 27. 9; Dan. 2. 2, Mal. 3. 5; Rev. 21. 8; 22. 15.

Sorrow, just causes of it, Ps. 119. 136, 158; Phil. 2. 27;—good effects of it, Ps. 51 17; 126. 6; Eccl. 7. 3; 2 Cor 7 10;—bad effects of it, Prov. 12. 25; 15. 13, 15; 17. 22—not to be indulged in for the death of pious friends, 1 Thess. 4. 13;—none in heaven, Isa. 33. 24; Rev. 7. 17.

———, *godly*, springs from views of the dishonour done to God by sin, Ps. 51. 4; 2 Cor. 7. 10. See *Repentance*.

Sosipater, [saving the father] Paul's kinsman, to whom he sent his salutations, Rom. 16. 21;—thought to be the same person called *Sopater*, Acts 20. 4.

Sosthenes, [strong, saviour] the chief ruler of the Jewish synagogue at Corinth, and one of the earliest converts in that city, Acts 18. 17;—he appears to have left that city and accompanied Paul, 1 Cor. 1. 1.

Sottish, dull, stupid, and addicted to liquor, Jer. 4. 22.

Soul, the spiritual, reasonable, and immortal part of man, which distinguishes him from beasts, and fits him for moral and religious duties, Gen. 2. 7; 35. 18; Lev. 17. 11; Deut. 11. 13; 13. 3; 1 Kings 8. 48; 17. 21; 1 Chr. 22. 19; 2 Chr. 15. 12; Ps. 19. 7; 49. 8; 57. 1; 62. 1, 5; 63. 1; Isa. 55. 3; 61. 10; Jer. 31. 12; Lam. 3. 25; Mic. 6. 7; Matt. 10. 28; 16. 26; Mark 12. 33; 1 Thess. 5. 23; Heb. 6. 19; 10. 39; 1 Pet. 2. 11;—exists after death in a state of happiness or misery, Eccl. 3. 21; 12. 7; Matt. 10. 28; 22. 32; Luke 16. 22; 23. 43; 2 Cor. 5. 6, 8; Phil. 1. 23; Rev. 6. 9; 20. 4;—used for the whole *person*, soul and body, Gen. 12 5; 46. 15, 18, 25, 27; Ex. 12. 4; Lev. 4. 2; 18. 29; 22. 11; 23. 30; Num. 9. 13; 19. 13; Prov. 11. 25; 27. 7; Hos. 9. 4; Acts 2. 41, 43; 3. 23; 27. 37; Rom. 2. 9; 13. 1; Rev. 16. 3;—human life, 1 Sam. 25. 29; Job 33. 22; Ps. 33. 19; 40. 14; 78. 50; 107. 26; Prov. 14. 25; 22. 23; Jer. 51. 6; Lam. 1. 11; Ez. 13. 18; 1 Thess. 2. 8;—affection, desire, and appetite, Gen. 34. 3; 1 Sam 18. 1; 2 Sam. 13. 39; Job 33. 20; Prov. 13. 4; 27. 7; Isa. 29. 8; 66. 3; Rev. 18. 14.

Sovereignty of God, his supreme right to dispose of his creatures, and favours, according to his pleasure, Ps. 103. 19; Prov. 19. 21; 21. 30; Isa. 46. 10;—it is manifested in *creation*, Rev. 4. 11;—in *providence*, Dan. 4. 34, 35;—and in dispensing the *blessings of his grace*, Ex. 33. 19; Rom. 8. 28—30; Eph. 1. 5, 9; 3. 11; 2 Tim. 1. 9;—it is essentially different from his *justice*, though often ignorantly or designedly confounded with it;—*justice*, and not sovereignty, gives what is *merited*, as is the future punishment of the wicked, Rom. 2. 6—11; Gal. 6. 7, 8; 2 Thess. 1. 8, 9;—but *sovereignty*, and not justice, gives, or withholds, what is *undeserved* and wholly of *grace*, Matt. 11. 25, 26; Eph. 1. 3—7.

Sow, to scatter seed in the earth for growth, Gen. 47. 23; Ex. 23. 10; Lev. 19. 19; Isa. 28. 24;—figuratively, to perform actions good or bad, Job 4. 8; Prov. 11. 18; 22. 8; Hos. 10. 12; Gal. 6. 7, 8.

Sower, one who sows, the parable of the, Matt. 13. 3.

Spain, a large country in the south-west of Europe, which anciently included Portugal, and is surrounded by the sea, except on part of the north, where it is joined to France, Rom. 15. 24, 28.

Span, usually reckoned nine inches, Ex 28 16; 39. 9;—God meteth out heaven with his, Isa. 40. 12; 48. 13.

Sparrow, a well-known bird, which seems to have been sold for common food among the Jews, Ps. 84. 3; 102. 7; Matt. 10. 29, 31; Luke 12. 6, 7.

Spear, a long weapon armed with a sharp point of metal, anciently much used in war, Josh. 8. 18; 1 Sam. 17. 7; 26. 7; 2 Chr 11. 12; John 19. 34.

Speckled, spotted with various colours, Gen 30. 32; 31. 8; Jer. 12. 9; Zech. 1 8.

Digitized by Google

SPE

Spectacle, a show, or gazing-stock, 1 Cor. 4. 9.

Speech, the proper government of it, Ps. 34. 11; Prov. 4. 24; 15. 4; 17. 20; 18. 6, 7, 21; Eccl. 10. 12, 13; Matt. 12. 36; Jam. 1. 26; 3. 2; 1 Pet. 3. 10;—not to be profuse, Eph. 4. 29; 5. 3; Col. 3. 8;—not hasty or passionate, Prov. 18. 13; Matt. 5. 22; Tit. 3. 2;—not trifling, Prov. 10. 19, 19; 18. 2;—should be edifying, Eph. 4. 29; Col. 4. 6; 1 Tim. 5. 11;—the benefit of it when seasonable, Prov. 12. 25; 15. 23; 16. 24; 25. 11, 15.

Spices, vegetables or drugs fragrant to the smell, and hot or pungent to the taste; Ishmaelites traded in, Gen. 37. 25;—Jacob sent a present of, 43. 11;—the ancients perfumed their women, beds, and clothes with, Esth. 2. 12; Prov. 7. 17; Ps. 45. 8;—embalmed their dead with, 2 Chr. 16. 14; Mark 16. 1; Luke 23. 56; John 19. 40.

Spies sent to view the land of Canaan, Num. 13. 2; Deut. 1. 22;—those of them who brought an evil report punished, Num 14. 36;—sent by Joshua, Josh. 2. 1, &c.

Spikenard, a plant of a very fragrant smell and strong taste, Song 1. 12; 4. 14; Mark 14. 5; John 12. 3.

Spindle, an instrument turned with the hand, in spinning with the distaff, Prov. 31. 19.

Spirit, Holy. See *Ghost.*

Spirit in man, his immortal soul, Prov. 20. 27; Acts 7. 59;—the temper of his mind, Prov. 14. 29; 16. 18; Eccl. 10. 4; Jer. 51. 11; Hag. 1. 14; Luke 9. 55.

Spirits, signifying *pretenders to spiritual gifts*, to be tried, Matt. 7. 15; 1 John 4. 1; Rev. 2. 2.

———, *familiar*, evil spirits, or devils, with which some persons pretended to be familiar; and by whose assistance they professed to reveal secrets, and foretell future events;—such persons were to be put to death, Lev. 20. 27;—threatenings against those who consult them, 19. 31; 20. 6; Deut 18. 9—12;—put away by Saul, 1 Sam. 28. 3, 9;—by Josiah, 2 Kings 23. 24;—were consulted by Saul, 1 Sam. 28. 7, 8; 1 Chr. 10. 13;—by Manasseh, 2 Kings 21. 6; 2 Chr. 33 6;—by the Egyptians, Isa. 19. 3.

Spiritual body, the body purified, refined, and endued with spiritual qualities, 1 Cor. 15. 44.

———— *gifts*, or extraordinary and miraculous endowments bestowed on many during the first age of Christianity, are carefully to be distinguished from the saving operations and fruits of the Spirit;—the *former* consisted in gifts of tongues, working of miracles, &c., 1 Cor. 12. 7—10; but the *latter* are love, joy, peace, &c., Gal. 5. 22, 23;—the *former* were sometimes bestowed on unbelievers, 1 Cor. 13. 1, 2; but the latter are produced in genuine believers only, Rom. 8. 15, 16; Gal. 4. 6;—the *former* were intended to continue in the church only for a time, and then to cease, 1 Cor. 13. 8; but the *latter* shall be given to the children of God in every age till the end of time, Isa. 59. 20, 21; Heb. 8. 10, 11.

———— *mindedness*, consists in a mind habitually impressed with the reality and importance of spiritual things, 2 Cor. 4. 18;—in having the heart and affections set on them, Col. 3. 1, 2;—in making them the theme of frequent meditation, Rom. 8. 5;—and in delighting in those exercises which are calculated to promote spiritual improvement, Ps. 81. 1, 2; 119. 97.

Spitting upon one, an expression of the highest contempt, Num. 12. 14; Deut. 25. 9; Job 30. 10; Isa. 50. 6; Matt. 26. 67; 27. 30.

Spitefully, maliciously, with rancour and hatred, Matt. 22. 6; Luke 18. 32.

Spoil, plunder or booty, how much taken from the Moabites, Num. 31. 32;—from the Hagarites, 1 Chr. 5—21;—from the Ammonites, &c., 2 Chr. 20. 25.

——, how to be divided, Num. 31. 27.

Spokesman, one who speaks for another, Ex. 4. 16.

Sport, diversion, Judg. 16. 25, 27; Prov. 10. 23; 26. 19.

Spouse, a husband or wife, Song 4. 8, 9; 5. 1; Hos. 4. 13, 14.

Spouts See *Water spouts.*

Sprinkling, of blood, blood and water, oil, &c. much used in ceremonial purifications, Lev. 14. 7, 16; 16. 14; Num. 8. 7; 19. 18, 19;—the purifying operations of the blood and Spirit of Christ, Isa. 52 15; Heb. 9 13 14; 12. 24; 1 Pet. 1

STO

Stability recommended, Psal. 17 4; Prov. 24. 21; Matt. 7. 21; Mark 13. 13; 1 Cor. 15. 58; Eph. 4. 14; 1 Thess. 5. 21; Heb. 10. 23; 13. 9; Jam. 1. 6.

Stacte, a valuable and fragrant gum, Ex. 30. 33.

Stagger, to reel like one drunk, Job 12. 25; Ps. 107. 27; Isa. 19. 14; 29. 9;—to hesitate in doubt, Rom. 4. 20.

Stalls for horses or oxen, Solomon had 40,000, 1 Kings 4. 6; 2 Chr. 9. 25;—Hezekiah had them for all kinds of beasts, 32. 28;—Habakkuk's song though no flock be in, Hab. 3. 17.

Stammering, speaking with hesitation and stuttering, Isa. 28. 11; 32. 4; 33. 19

Stanched, stopped from running, Luke 8. 44.

Standard, an ensign or flag, Num. 1. 52; 2. 3, 10, 18, 25; Isa. 49. 22; 59. 19.

Stars, properly the fixed luminaries of heaven, distinct from the planets; though the Hebrews styled them all by this name, Gen. 1. 16; Ps 8. 3; 136. 9; 148. 3; Jer. 31. 35;—a remarkable one directs the wise men, Matt. 2. 2, 7, 9, 10;—figuratively, rulers or conquerors, Num. 24. 17; Dan. 8. 10;—ministers of the gospel, Rev. 1. 20;—wicked apostates, Jude 13;—Rome papal, Rev. 8. 10, 11.

Stare, to gaze upon one as a spectacle, Psal. 22. 17.

Stature, height or measure, Num. 13. 32; 1 Sam. 16. 7; 2 Sam. 11. 20; Matt. 6. 27; Eph. 4. 13.

Statute, a law, Exod. 15. 25; 29. 2; Lev. 3. 17.

Statutes, used not only for laws and ordinances, but also for the whole word of God, Ps. 19. 8; 119. 12, 16, 23, 48, 54, &c.

Stealing, taking away unjustly what belongs to others, forbidden, Ex. 20. 15; Lev. 19. 11; Ps. 50. 18; Zech. 5. 4; Matt. 15. 19; 1 Cor. 6. 10; Eph. 4. 28; 1 Pet. 4. 15.

Stedfast, fixed or constant, Job 11. 15; Ps. 78. 8; Dan. 6. 26; 1 Cor. 15. 58; Heb. 6. 19; 1 Pet. 5. 9.

Steel, iron purified in the fire with other ingredients, which render it closer and finer; and of which bows were made, 2 Sam. 22. 35; Job 20. 24; Psal. 18. 34; Jer. 15. 12.

Stem of Jesse, the royal family of David his son, Isa. 11. 1.

Stephanas, [a crown, or crowned] one of the first converts at Corinth, who, along with his family, was baptized by Paul, 1 Cor. 1. 16;—he, and others, visited Paul at Ephesus, 16. 17.

Stephen, [a crown, or crowned] one of the first seven *deacons*, Acts 6. 5;—is accused, 11;—defends himself, 7. 1, &c.;—is stoned, and commits his soul to Christ, 59;—prays for his murderers, 60.

Stern, the hindmost part of a ship, Acts 27. 29.

Steward, one who manages the affairs of a superior's family, particularly with respect to money, Gen. 15. 2; 43. 19; Luke 8. 3;—ministers of Christ so called, 1 Cor. 4. 1, 2; Tit. 1. 7; 1 Pet. 4. 10.

Stiff necked, obstinate, stubborn, Ex. 32. 9; 33. 3; Deut. 10. 16; Acts 7. 51.

Stoicks, a sect of heathen philosophers, who received their name from the *Stoa*, or porch at Athens, where they were taught by Zeno;—they maintained that all events happen by fatal necessity; that man has no liberty of the will; that he ought to be equally indifferent to pleasure and pain; and they affected much patience, austerity, and apathy, Acts 17. 18.

Stomacher, a piece of dress, worn either as an upper garment, or a kind of girdle, Isa. 3. 24.

Stone, Christ called, the *tried*, &c.; Isa. 28. 16;—cut out without hands, Dan. 2. 34;—*a living*, 1 Pet. 2. 4;—*a heart* of, meaning one which is unfeeling, and obdurate, Ezek. 11. 19; Zech. 7. 12;—*a white one*, given as a symbol of pardon or acquittal, Rev. 2. 17.

Stones taken out of the river Jordan, as a memorial of the Israelites having passed through it, Josh. 4. 1, &c.:—the law written on stone, 8. 32;—heaps of raised as a witness or memorial, Josh. 7. 26; 8. 29; 2 Sam. 18. 17.

———, *precious*, in the ephod, Exod. 28. 17, &c.;—in the foundation of the new Jerusalem, Rev. 21. 19;—in the possession of the Tyrians, Ezek. 28. 13.

Stoning to death, a common punishment among the Jews, Lev. 20. 2, 27; 24. 14, 16,

STU

23; Num 15. 35; Deut. 13. 10; 22. 21, 24; 1 Kings 21. 13; Acts 7. 58.

Stoop, to bow down, Gen. 49. 9; 1 Sam. 24 8; 28. 14; John 8. 6.

Store-cities, built by Solomon, in which food, clothing, armour and other necessary things, were laid up, 1 Kings 9. 19; 2 Chr 8. 4, 6.

Stork, a fowl about the size of a goose with white plumage, except at the tip of the wings, and some part of the head and thighs, which are black; and with long red legs, which raise it to the height of from three to four feet, Lev. 11. 19, Deut. 14. 18; Ps. 104. 17;—it is a bird of passage, which leaves cold climates in August, and returns in spring, Jer. 8. 7.

Storms, tempest of wind or rain, or of both mixed, Acts 27. 18, 20;—remarkable and judicial ones in the destruction of Sodom, Gen. 19. 24;—in the plagues of Egypt, Ex. 9. 23;—in the battle against the five kings, Josh. 10. 11.

Story, a history, or account of events, 2 Chr 13. 22; 24. 27;—the floor of a building, where one room is above another, Gen. 6. 16; Ezek. 41. 16; 42. 3; Amos 9. 6.

Straight, even, plain, right forward, Josh. 6. 5; 1 Sam. 6. 12; Ps. 5. 8; Isa. 40. 3; Matt. 3. 3.

Strait, narrow, difficult, 2 Kings 6. 1; Isa. 49 20; Matt. 7. 13, 14; Luke 13. 24.

Strangers, persons from a foreign country, laws in their favour, Exod. 22. 21; 23. 9; Lev. 19. 34;—promises to, Deut. 10. 18; Ps. 146. 9.

Strangled animals, or those choked or killed without the blood being discharged, not to be eaten, Acts 15. 20.

Stratagems, or imposing artifices, practised at the taking of Ai, Josh. 8. 3, &c.;—of the Gibeonites, 9. 2, &c.;—by Gideon, Judg. 7. 16;—practised against Gibeah, Judg. 20. 29;—of Michal to save David, 1 Sam. 19. 13;—of David among the Philistines, 21. 12;—by Jehu to decoy the priests of Baal, 2 Kings 10. 18.

Straw, to scatter or spread abroad, Exod. 32. 20; 2 Chr. 34. 4; Matt. 21. 8; 25. 24;—the stalk on which corn grows, Gen. 24. 25; Ex. 5. 7, 11; Isa. 11. 7.

Stream, a running water, or brook, Num. 21 15; Job 6. 15; Luke 6. 48.

Streets, the broad ways in cities and towns between the rows of houses, Gen. 19. 2; Deut. 13. 16; 2 Sam. 1. 20; Matt. 6. 2, 5.

Strength and stature, remarkable instances of: in Samson, Judg. 14. &c.;—of Saul, 1 Sam. 9. 2;—of Ishbi-benob, 2 Sam. 21. 16;—of a brother of Goliath, 19;—David's mighty men, 1 Chr. 11. 10, &c.

———— continued to old age, in Moses, Deut. 34. 7;—in Caleb, Josh. 14. 11.

————, or ability for duty, and support under trials, promised, Job 17. 9; Ps. 27 14; 29. 11; 41. 3; Isa. 40. 29, 31; 41. 10, 2 Cor. 12. 9.

Strife, contention or quarrelling, Gen. 13. 7; Deut. 1. 12; Luke 22. 24; 1 Cor. 3. 3; Gal. 5. 20;—to be avoided, Prov. 17. 1 14; 20. 3; 26. 17; Rom. 13 13; Jam. 3. 16;—whence it proceeds, Prov. 10. 12; 22. 10; 26. 20; 28. 25; Jam 4. 1.

Strike, to give a heavy and violent blow, Deut. 21. 4; Job 20. 24; Mark 14. 65;—to touch gently, 2 Kings 5. 11.

Striker, or one easily excited to come to blows, a minister of Christ must not be. 1 Tim. 3. 3; Tit. 1. 7.

Striking, laws against it, Ex. 21. 18.

Stripes, inflicted with a scourge, not to exceed forty, Deut. 25. 1—3;—the Jews, lest they should transgress this law, inflicted only thirty-nine, 2 Cor. 11. 24.

Stripling, a young man, 1 Sam. 17. 56.

Striving, or exerting with vigorous effort, required in the business of salvation, Luke 13. 24; Rom. 15. 30; Phil. 1. 27; Col 1 29; Heb. 12. 4.

Struggling, earnestly exerting, Gen. 25. 22.

Stubble, the short part of the straw, attached to the root, which is left on the field after the corn is reaped, Ex. 5. 12;—wicked men compared to, Job 21. 18; Ps. 83. 13; Isa. 47. 24; Mal. 4. 1;—false doctrine, 1 Cor. 3. 12.

Stubborn, obstinate and incorrigible, Deut. 21. 18; Judg. 2. 19; Psal. 78. 8; Prov. 7. 11.

Study, diligent application to books and learning, Eccl. 12. 12;—earnestly to endeavour, Prov. 15. 28; 1 Thess. 4. 11 1 Tim. 2. 15

Digitized by Google

SUF

Stuff, household furniture, or property, Gen. 31. 37; 45. 20; Luke 17. 31;—material for work, Ex. 36. 7;—corn or provision, 1 Sam. 10. 22.

Stumbling-block, any thing which may cause another to stumble or fall, Isa. 57. 14; Ez. 7. 19; Rom. 11. 9; 14. 13; 1 Cor. 1. 23; 8. 9; Rev. 2. 14;—not to be put in the way of the blind, Lev. 19. 14.

Stumbling-stone, Christ was to the Jews, the humbleness of his appearance being so different from their false expectations, Isa. 8. 14; Rom. 9. 32, 33; 1 Pet. 2. 8.

Stump, the part of any solid body which remains after the rest is taken away, 1 Sam. 5. 4; Dan. 4. 15, 23, 26.

Subdue, to conquer, or bring into subjection, Gen. 1 28; 1 Chr. 17. 10; Ps. 47. 3; Phil. 3. 21.

Subject to, to be under, Luke 2. 51; 10. 17, 20; Rom 8. 7; 13. 1. 5; Eph. 5. 24; Tit. 3 1; 1 Pet 2 18; 3. 22; 5. 5.

Submit, to yield to the will and authority of another, Gen. 16. 9; 2 Sam. 22. 45; Ps. 66. 3; 68. 30; Eph. 5. 22.

Submission to the will of God, or the yielding up of ourselves wholly to his disposal, our duty, 1 Jam. 3. 18; Job 1. 21; 2. 10; Ps. 39. 9; Matt. 26. 42; Mark 14. 36; Luke 22. 42; Acts 21. 14;—it includes acquiescence in his sovereign right to give or withhold his favours, Job 1. 21;—an acknowledgment of his unerring wisdom, Rom. 11. 33;—persuasion of his love and care, Ps. 103. 13; I John 4. 10;—diligent endeavour to know his will, Rom. 12. 2; Eph. 5. 10;—guarding against impatience and despondency, Heb. 10. 36;—fully surrendering ourselves to his disposal, 2 Sam. 15. 26;—for *motives* to this duty, see *Resignation*.

———— to spiritual guides, 1 Cor. 16. 16; Heb. 13. 7, 17;—to rulers, Rom. 13. 1, &c.; Tit. 3. 1; 1 Pet. 3. 13, &c.

————, in some measure, to all men, Rom. 12. 10; Eph. 5. 21; Phil. 2. 3; 1 Pet. 5. 5.

Suborning, procuring by secret fraud, or hire, Acts 6. 11.

Subscribe, to write the name under, for confirmation, Isa. 44. 5; Jer. 32. 10, 12, 44.

Substance, that of which a person or thing consists, Ps. 139. 15, 16;—a person's wealth, Gen. 12. 5; 13. 6; Deut. 11. 6.

Subtilty, craftiness or cunning, of the serpent, Gen. 3. 1;—of Rebekah, 27. 6;—of Laban, 29. 23;—of Rachel, 31. 34;—of Joseph, 42. 7;—of Elymas, Acts 13. 10.

Subvert, to overturn, or to turn away from truth, Lam. 3. 36; Acts 15. 24; 2 Tim. 2. 14; Tit. 1. 11; 2. 11.

Suburbs, among the Jews, included both the buildings without the walls of a city, belonging to it, and the pasture grounds, Lev. 25. 34; Num. 35. 3, 7; Josh. 14. 4.

Succeed, to come into the place of another after he is dead, or removed, Deut. 2. 12, 21; 12. 29; 25. 6.

Success, or worldly prosperity, Josh. 1. 8.

Succoth, a place in Egypt where the Hebrews first encamped, after their emancipation, Ex. 12. 37;—also the name of a city on the east of Jordan, and south of the sea of Galilee, built where Jacob pitched his tents, Gen. 33. 17;—it belonged to the tribe of Gad, Josh. 13. 27.

Succoth-benoth, an obscene deity which the Babylonians set up in Samaria, 2 Kings 17. 30.

Succour, to relieve in distress, 2 Sam. 8. 5; 18 3; 21. 17; 2 Cor. 6. 2; Heb. 2. 18.

Succourer, a helper, Rom. 16. 2.

Suckling, an infant who sucks his mother's breast, Deut. 32. 25; 1 Sam. 15. 3; 22. 19; Jerem. 44. 7;—praise to be perfected from, Ps. 8. 2; Matt. 21. 16.

Sudden, hasty and unexpected, the final ruin of the wicked shall be 1 Thess. 5. 3.

Sue, to prosecute by law, Matt. 5. 40.

Sufferings of Christ, for our redemption, included the persecutions of his infancy, Matt. 2. 13—15;—the poverty of his life, 8. 20;—the reproach of his character, 11 19;—the pains of his body, 26. 67; 27. 27—35;—the desertion of his friends, 26. 56;—the assaults of devils, John 14. 30; Col. 2. 15;—the weight of his peoples' sins, Isa. 53. 6; 1 Pet. 2. 24;—his agony of soul, and the hidings of his Father's face, Luke 22. 44; Matt. 27 46. See *Death of Christ*.

Sufferings, or afflictions, how to be borne, 2 Cor. 1. 4; 4. 8, 16; John. 1. 12; 1 Pet. 2. 9; 3. 14; 4. 12, &c. See *Affliction*.

SWA

Suffice, to be enough or sufficient, Num. 11. 22; Deut. 3. 26; 1 Kings 20. 10; Ruth 2. 14, 18; 1 Pet. 4. 3.

Sufficiency, or competency, what is deemed such, Gen. 28. 20; Prov. 30. 8; 1 Tim. 6. 8.

Suit, a set of clothes, Judg. 17. 10; Isa. 3. 22;—a petition, Job 11. 19;—a controversy to be decided, 2 Sam. 15. 4.

Summer, that season of the year in which the days are longest and warmest; and during which, in Canaan, the days are intensely hot, and even the nights so warm that the inhabitants sleep on the house tops in the open air, Gen. 8. 22; Ps. 32. 4; 74. 17; Prov. 6. 8; 10. 5;—fruits, a prophetical emblem, Amos 8. 1.

Sumptuously, expensively and with delicacy and splendour, Luke 16. 19.

Sun and moon created, Gen. 1. 14;—described, Ps. 19 5;—not to be worshipped, Deut. 4. 19; 17. 3; Job 31. 26; Ez. 8. 16, 18;—stood still, Josh. 10. 12;—went back, 2 Kings 20. 9;—darkened, Luke 23. 44;—outshone by a greater brightness, Acts 26. 13;—figuratively, the civil and ecclesiastical state of the Jews, Joel 2. 31.

Sundry, several, various, Heb. 1. 1.

Supper, the last meal of the day, and commonly the principal one among the Jews, as well as the Romans, Mark 6. 21; Luke 14. 12, 16; John 12. 2;—the *Lord's supper*, so called because instituted immediately after Christ and his apostles had eaten the paschal supper, 13. 2; 1 Cor. 11. 20;—*of the great God*, the destruction of the enemies of the church, Rev. 19. 17;—*marriage supper of the Lamb*, the happiness of the church during the millennium, 9.

Superfluity of naughtiness, overflowing of malignant passions, Jam. 1. 21.

Superfluous, unnecessary or more than enough, Lev. 21. 18; 22. 23; 2 Cor. 9. 1.

Superscription, a writing placed above, or on the outside; as the motto above the head on a coin, Matt. 22. 20; Mark 12. 16; Luke 20. 24;—or the crime for which any one was crucified, which was written on a label, and placed above his head, on the cross, Mark 15. 26; Luke 23. 38.

Superstition, usually means the practice of religious rites not required, or abstaining from what is not forbidden, censured, Ecc. 7. 16; 11. 4; Jer. 10. 2; Mark 7. 3; Gal. 4 10;—but in the New Testament it has a milder sense, and denotes simply *religion*, Acts 25. 19;—and *superstitious* means *religious*, 17. 22.

Superstitious, or weak minded and partially informed persons to be treated gently, Rom. 14. 1; 15. 1; 1 Cor. 9. 20—22.

Supplant, to trip up the heels of another, or to get into his place by stratagem, Gen. 27. 36; Jer. 9. 4.

Suppliants, humble petitioners, Zeph 3. 10.

Supplication, a petition or prayer humbly presented, 1 Sam. 13. 12; 1 Kings 8. 28, 30, 33, &c.; Acts 1. 14; Eph. 6 18; Phil. 4 6; 1 Tim. 2. 1; 5. 5; Heb. 5. 7.

Supply, to furnish what is wanting, 1 Cor. 16. 17; 2 Cor. 11. 9; Phil. 2. 30; 4. 19.

Support, to uphold or assist, Acts 20. 35; 1 Thess. 5. 14.

Suppose, to imagine, or take for granted, without examination or proof, 2 Sam. 13. 32; Luke 12. 51; 13. 2; Acts 2. 15.

Supreme, the chief or highest, 1 Pet. 2. 13.

Surety, one who is bail or security for another, Gen 43. 9; 44. 32; Psal. 119. 122;—Jesus was of the new covenant, Heb. 7. 22.

Suretiship, the office of a surety, the danger of it, Prov. 6. 1; 11. 15; 17. 18; 20. 16; 27. 13.

Surfeiting, eating to excess, Luke 21. 34.

Surmisings, suspicions of something bad, 1 Tim. 6. 4.

Surname, the after name, or name which a person commonly takes from his family, Matt. 10. 3; Mark 3. 16; Luke 22. 3; Acts 1. 23; 12. 12.

Surprise, to take unawares, Isa. 33. 14; Jer. 48. 41; 51. 41.

Susanna, [lily, rose, or joy] a pious woman who ministered to Christ, Luke 8. 3.

Sustain, to uphold, or to supply with provision, Gen. 27. 37; 1 Kings 17. 9; Neh. 9. 21; Ps. 55. 22; Prov. 18. 14.

Sustenance, support, or provision, Judg. 6. 4; 2 Sam. 19. 32; Acts 7. 11.

Swaddle, to put on the dress of new-born infants, Lam. 2. 22; Ez. 16. 4; Luke 2. 7

Swallow, a well known bird peculiarly

TAB

smooth and easy in its flight, and which leaves our country in the end of summer and returns in spring, Ps. 84. 3; Prov. 26. 2; Isa. 38. 14; Jer. 8. 7.

Swan, a large snow-white fowl, with a long and beautifully curved neck, which frequents lakes and rivers, and is very meek and gentle, Lev. 11. 18; Deut. 14. 16.

Swarm, a great number of flies, one of the plagues of Egypt, Ex. 8. 21;—of bees in the carcass of a lion, Judges 14 8.

Swearing rashly and unlawfully censured and forbidden, Matt. 5. 34; Jam. 5. 12.

———— *lawfully* before a court of justice, ought always to be with solemn awe of the name of God, by which we swear, Deut. 6. 13;—in truth, judgment and righteousness, Jerem. 4. 2;—and that some important end may be served, Heb. 6. 16. See *Oaths*.

Sweat, man to earn his subsistence by, Gen. 3. 9;—Christ's, as of blood, Luke 22. 44

Sweep with the besom of destruction, with hail, &c., completely to ruin, Prov 28. 3; Isa. 14. 23; 28. 17.

Swerve, to wander, to deviate, 1 Tim. 1. 6.

Swine, a well known animal, the use of which was forbidden to the Hebrews, Lev. 11. 7; Deut. 14. 8;—devils permitted by Christ to possess a herd of them, and to destroy them, Matt. 8. 30; Mark 5. 11; Luke 8. 32.

Swoon, to faint, Lam. 2. 11

Sword, a well known instrument of war, Gen. 34. 25; Judg. 8. 10;—the symbol of war and judgment, Lev. 26. 25, 33; Jer 42. 16;—the word of God, Eph. 6. 17; Heb. 4. 12.

Sychar. See *Shechem*.

Sycamine, or *Sycamore tree*, the Egyptian figtree, partaking of the nature both of the fig and the mulberry trees, of the former in its leaves, and of the latter in its fruit, 1 Kings 10. 27; 1 Chr. 27. 28; Ps. 78. 47; Isa. 9. 10; Amos 7. 14; Luke 19. 4.

Sycophant, or flatterer, a base character, Ps 12. 2; 28. 3; 55. 21, 23.

Syene, an ancient city in the southern frontiers of Egypt, on the east of the Nile, Ez. 29. 10.

Sympathy, or fellow-feeling and compassion, recommended, Eccl. 7. 2, 4; Rom. 12. 15; 1 Cor. 12. 26; Gal. 6. 2; Heb. 13 3; 1 Pet. 3. 8.

Synagogues, places in which the Jews assembled for religious worship; namely, for prayer, reading the scriptures, and for teaching and exhortation. They were built in every place where a sufficient number of persons could be found to form a congregation; and, to preserve order in them, every one of them had its stated governors and presidents, Ps. 74. 8; Matt 4. 23; 6. 2, 5; 10. 17; 12. 9; 13. 54; 23 6, &c.

Syracuse, a noted city of the island of Sicily, where Paul tarried three days, Acts 28. 12.

Syria, an ancient kingdom, situated on the north frontiers of Canaan, and of which Damascus, for a long time, and afterwards Antioch, was the capital;—conquered by David, 2 Sam. 8. 3, 6; 10. 6, 16;—its king distresses Ahaz, 2 Chr. 28. 5;—to be conquered by the Assyrians, Isa. 8. 4;—God's judgments upon it, Amos 1. 3;—Christ's fame spread through, Matt. 4. 24;—letters sent to the brethren in, Acts 15. 23;—Paul went through, 41.

Syro-phenician woman, her great faith, Mark 7. 25, &c.

T

Taanach, a city of the Manassites, situated west of Jordan, Josh. 17. 11; 21. 25;—was given to the Levites, Judg. 1. 27.

Taberah, an encampment of the Israelites in the wilderness, where many of the people were consumed with fire, as a punishment for their murmuring, Num. 11 3; Deut. 9. 22.

Tabernacle, a moveable tent or lodging, formed of poles covered with cloth or skins, Num. 24. 5; Job 11. 14; 12. 6; Matt. 17 4;—figuratively, the *body*, in which the soul lodges as in a tabernacle, 2 Cor. 5. 1, 4; 2 Pet. 1. 13, 14.

————, that beautiful and costly tent erected for the worship of God, while

Digitized by Google

Israel were in the wilderness, ordered to be built, Ex. 25. 2;—its curtains, 26. 1;—its boards, 15; 36. 20;—its vail, 26. 31; 36. 35;—its door, 26. 36; 36. 37;—its courts, 27. 9; 38. 9;—free gifts for it, 35. 5, &c.;—the sum offered by the heads of the tribes for it, 38. 21;—set up, 40. 1;—the ark of the covenant put in it, 3;—anointed, 9;—a cloud covers it, 34;—the offerings at its dedication, Num. 7. 1, &c.

Tabernacles, feast of, Lev. 23. 33; Deut. 16. 13;—offerings on it, Num. 29. 12, &c.;—kept after the captivity, Neh. 8. 16;—to be observed by all nations in future time, Zech. 14. 16.

Table for meals, the posture of the ancients at, was not that of sitting, as with us; but of *reclining*, by resting on the left elbow on a couch, Luke 7. 36, 38; John 13. 12, 13.

—— *of shew-bread*, a part of the furniture of the tabernacle, on which the shew-bread was placed, Ex. 25. 23. See *Shew-bread*.

Tables of stone containing the ten commandments, Ex. 31. 18; Deut. 10. 1;—broken, Ex. 32. 19;—renewed, 34. 1.

Tablets, valuable ornaments, or boxes for perfume, Ex. 35. 22; Num. 31. 50; Isa. 3. 20.

Tabitha. See *Dorcas*.

Tabor, a celebrated mountain in Palestine, situated not far from Kedesh, and having a beautiful plain area at the top;—here Barak assembled his army, and defeated Jabin, Judg. 4. 6, 14, 15;—supposed to be that on which Christ was transfigured, Matt. 17. 1; Mark 9. 2; Luke 9. 28;—therefore called by Peter *the holy mount*, 2 Pet. 1. 18.

Tabret, a kind of small drum, usually beat on as an accompaniment to the pipe, &c., Gen. 31. 27; 1 Sam. 10. 5; 18. 6; Job 17. 6; Isa. 5. 12; 24. 8; 30. 32.

Tackes, hooks, clasps, or loops and buttons, Ex. 26. 6, 11, 33; 36. 13; 39. 33.

Tackling, the ropes of a ship, Isa. 33. 23; Acts 27. 19.

Tadmor, a city once in great renown, built by Solomon in a fine spot, in the midst of a sandy desert, situated on the confines of Arabia Deserta, about 160 miles eastward of Damascus, and 20 west of the Euphrates, 1 Kings 9. 18; 2 Chr. 8. 4. It retained this name till the conquest of Alexander the Great, when it was changed for that of *Palmyra*. Its ruins, which have been visited by several travellers, exhibit innumerable and most magnificent specimens of architecture, covering several miles.

Tahapanes, or *Tehaphnehes*, a city of Egypt, to which the rebellious Jews, under Johanan, retired; and which Nebuchadnezzar soon after took, Jer. 2. 16; 43. 7—11; 46. 14; Ez. 30. 18.

Tale-bearing, or officious or malignant carrying of stories from house to house, censured, Lev. 19. 16; Prov. 11. 13; 17. 9; 18. 8; 20. 19; 26. 20, 22; 1 Tim. 5. 13; 1 Pet. 4. 15.

Talent, a weight among the Jews, equal to 3000 shekels, or 113 pounds, 10 ounces, 1 penny-weight, 10 grains, troy weight; and consequently the value of a talent of silver, at 3 shillings a shekel, will be £450 sterling; and one of gold 16 times as much, or £7200, Ex. 25. 39; 38. 24, 27; 2 Sam. 12. 30; 1 Kings 16. 24, 20. 39; Matt. 18. 24; 25. 15.

Talmai, [my furrow, or heap of waters] son of Anak, of the race of giants, destroyed by the Israelites, Num. 13. 22; Josh. 15. 14.

——, king of Geshur, was the father of Maacah, whom David married, and by whom he had Absalom and Tamar, 2 Sam. 3. 3.

Tamar, [a palm, or palm-tree] the daughter-in-law of Judah, by whom she had Pharez and Zarah, Gen. 38. 6—30.

——, *the daughter of David*, ravished by Amnon, 2 Sam. 13. 1, &c.

——, *the daughter of Absalom*, of great beauty, 2 Sam. 14. 27.

——, a city of Juden, about the southern point of the Dead sea, Ez. 47. 19; 48. 28;—thought to be the same with *Engedi*.

Tammuz, an idol, supposed to be the same with Adonis, Osiris, and perhaps Chemosh;—mourning for him, Ez. 8. 14.

——, the fourth month of the Jewish sacred year, and the tenth of their civil, answering to our June.

Tanner, one who prepares hides for use, Acts 9. 43; 10. 6, 32.

Tapestry, cloth beautifully figured in the loom, or with the needle, used to cover beds, to hang rooms, &c., Prov. 7. 16; 31. 22.

Tappuah, a city on the frontiers of the tribe of Manasseh, though it belonged to that of Ephraim, Josh. 17. 8;—another town of this name belonged to the tribe of Judah, Josh. 15. 34.

Tares, a kind of pulse, hurtful to corn;—the parable of, Matt. 13. 24—30.

Target, a kind of buckler, less than a shield, worn in war for defence on the left arm, 1 Sam. 17. 6; 1 Kings 10, 16; 2 Chr. 14. 8.

Tarry, to abide, or stay behind, Gen. 19. 2; 45. 9;—God and his salvation do not, Ps. 40. 17; 70. 5; Isa. 46. 13; Heb. 10. 37.

Tarshish, [blue-coloured, making poor] the second son of Javan, and supposed to have founded Tarshish, or Tarsus, Gen. 10. 4; 1 Chr. 1. 7.

——, or *Tarsus*, the capital city of Cilicia, situated on the river Cydnus, about 6 miles from the north-east parts of the Mediterranean;—to it Jonah fled, Jon. 1. 3; 4. 2;—it was the birth-place of Paul, Acts 9. 11; 21. 39; 22. 3;—to it Barnabas went in quest of Saul, 11. 25.

——, to which Solomon sent out fleets from the Red sea, through the straits of Babelmandel, must have been some place on the east coast of Africa, or in the East Indies, though its situation is not certainly known, 1 Kings 10. 22; 2 Chr. 9. 21; 20. 36, 37.

Tartak, the idol of the Avites, 2 Kings 17. 31.

Task-masters, overseers who appoint to others their *task*, or the work required of them, Ex. 1. 11; 3. 7; 5. 6—14.

Tattlers, idle and foolish talkers, reproved, 1 Tim. 5. 13.

Tatnai, [bestower or overseer of gifts] governor of Samaria, obstructs the rebuilding of the temple, Ez. 5. 3;—writes to Darius against the Jews, 6.

Taverns, the three, a place about 33 miles south of Rome, Acts 28. 15.

Taunt, a common by-word, scoff, or reproach, Jer. 21. 9; Ez. 5. 15; Hab. 2. 6.

Tax, money or goods exacted from subjects by their governors, 2 Kings 23. 35; Dan. 11. 20; Luke 2. 1—3; Acts 3. 37.

Teach, how God does his people. See *Instruct*.

Teaching of the Holy Spirit, may be distinguished from all merely human instruction;—it humbles the heart, 2 Sam. 7. 18—21; Job 40. 4, 5; Isa. 6. 5;—transforms the soul into the Divine image, 2 Cor. 3. 18;—powerfully and abidingly influences the practice, Jam. 1. 22—25;—produces a desire after a greater acquaintance with divine things, Ps. 119. 18—20;—awakens concern for the spiritual instruction of others, 34. 8; John 4. 29.

Teacher, a tutor, master, or instructer, 1 Chr. 25. 8;—a minister of the gospel, Eph. 4. 11; 1 Tim. 2. 7; 2 Tim. 1. 11.

Teachers, false, foretold, Matt. 24. 11, 24; Acts 20. 29; 1 Tim. 4. 1; 2 Pet. 2. 1; 1 John 2. 18; Jude 17;—their character described, and Christians warned against them, Matt. 7. 15; 24. 4; Rom. 16. 17; 2 Cor. 11. 13; Gal. 1. 7; Col. 2. 8, 18; 1 Tim. 1. 7; 4. 2; 6. 3; 2 Tim. 3. 2—5, 13; Phil. 3. 2; Heb. 13. 9; 2 Pet. 2. 1, &c.

Tear in pieces, or utterly destroy, Ps. 7. 2; 50. 22; Hos. 5. 14.

Tears, the couch watered with, Ps. 6. 6;—put into God's bottle, 56. 8;—they who sow in, shall reap in joy, 126. 5;—none in heaven, Rev. 7. 17; 21. 4.

Teats, breasts or paps, Ezek. 23. 3, 21;—figuratively, prosperity, Isa. 32. 12.

Tedious, wearisome, Acts 24. 4.

Tebeth, the tenth month of the Jewish sacred year, and the fourth of their civil, answering to our December, Esth. 2. 16.

Tekoa, or *Tekoah*, a city of the tribe of Judah, 12 miles south of Jerusalem;—a widow from, persuaded David to recall Absalom, 2 Sam. 14. 2;—repaired and fortified by Rehoboam, 2 Chr. 11. 6;—near it Jehoshaphat's enemies massacred one another, 20. 20;—Amos the prophet was a herdsman of, Amos 1. 1.

Tema, [admiration, perfection, south] a son of Ishmael, Gen. 25. 15; 1 Chr. 1. 30;—the place where his descendants lived, called after his name, Job 6. 19; Isa. 21. 14; Jer. 25. 23.

Teman, the grandson of Esau, by his son Eliphaz, and parent of the Temanites, Gen. 36. 11, 15; 1 Chr. 1. 53;—the land of Edom thus called, Jer. 49. 20; Ez. 25. 13; Amos 1. 12.

Temperance, moderation in eating and drinking, and the restraint of our affections and passions, recommended, Prov. 23. 1; 1 Cor. 9. 25; Gal. 5. 23; Eph. 5. 18; Tit. 1 8; 2. 2; 2 Pet. 1. 6;—it is conducive to health of body, Prov. 3. 2, 8;—advantageous to the powers of the mind, 1 Pet. 2. 11;—profitable to the worldly estate, Psal. 112. 3; Prov. 3. 16;—a defence against many temptations and evils, 23. 29—35.

Temper, to mix properly, Ex. 29. 2; 30. 35; 1 Chr. 12. 24; Ez. 46. 14.

Tempest, violent wind, either with or without rain, hail, or snow, Jon. 1. 4; Matt. 8. 24; Acts 27. 18, 20;—figuratively, heavy affliction, Job 9. 17; Isa. 54. 11;—terrible judgments on the wicked, Ps. 11. 6; 83. 15; Isa. 30. 30

Temple, that magnificent house built in Jerusalem, for the worship of God;—proposed to be built by David, 1 Chr. 17. 1;—his preparations for it, 22. 3;—built by Solomon, 1 Kings 6. 1, &c.;—the dedication of it, 8. 1;—at what time from leaving Egypt, 6. 1;—repaired by Joash, 2 Kings 12. 4;—burned by the Chaldeans, 25. 9; 2 Chr. 36. 19;—the foundation of a new, laid after the captivity, Ez. 3. 8;—finished, 6. 15;—the dedication and feast on the occasion, 16;—the treasure in it weighed, 8. 33;—the chambers in it cleansed, Neh. 13. 9;—the people reproved for neglecting to build it, Hag. 1. 2, &c.;—encouraged in building it by Zechariah, Zech. 8. 9;—its glory to exceed that of the former, Hag. 2. 9;—a future one described in vision to Ezekiel, Ez. 40.;—in the vision of John, Rev. 11. 1;—the tabernacle so called, 1 Sam. 1. 9; Ps. 27. 4; 29. 9.

——, *figuratively*, Christ's body, John 2. 19, 21;—the church, Eph. 2. 21;—heaven, Ps. 11. 4; Rev. 7. 15.

Tempt, to try for their *improvement*, as God does his people, Gen. 22. 1;—to try for their *hurt*, as Satan does mankind, 1 Chr. 21. 1; 1 Thess. 3. 5;—to try the patience of God, as men do by sinning boldly, Ex. 17. 2; Num. 14. 22; Deut. 6. 16; Psal. 78. 18; 95. 9; 106. 14; Isa. 7. 12; Matt. 4. 7; 1 Cor. 10. 9.

Temptation, or *trial*, the remarkable one of Jesus, Matt. 4. 1; Mark 1. 13; Luke 4. 1.

Temptations, whence they arise, Jam. 1. 13;—to be guarded against, Matt. 6. 13; 26. 41; Eph. 6. 10, &c.; 1 Pet. 5. 9.

Tempter, one of the names of Satan, Matt. 4. 3; 1 Thess. 3. 5.

Tender hearted, easily affected, 2 Chr. 13. 7; Eph. 4. 32.

Tenons, the ends of pieces of timber cut to be fitted into others, Ex. 26. 17, 19; 36. 22, 24.

Tenor or *Tenour*, sense or purport of a speech, Gen. 43. 7; Ex. 34. 27.

Tent. See *Tabernacle*.

Terah, [breathing, scent] the father of Haran, Nahor, and Abraham, Gen. 11. 24, 26, 27;—though originally an idolater, yet when God called his son Abraham, he took him, and Lot his grandson, and went for Canaan, 31;—died in Haran, aged 205 years, 32.

Teraphim, a kind of images, or superstitious figures, consulted as oracles, and used as objects of idolatrous worship: of Laban, Gen. 31. 34;—of Micah, Judg. 17. 5; 18 14;—used to favour the escape of David 1 Sam. 19. 13.

Terrestrial, belonging to the earth, 1 Cor. 15. 40.

Terrible, dreadful, frightful, Ex. 34. 10; Deut. 1. 9; 7. 21; Job. 37. 22; Hab. 1. 7; Heb. 12. 21.

Terraces, flat roofs, or raised ascents, 2 Chr. 9. 11.

Tertius, [the third] the name of the person who wrote, from Paul's dictation, the epistle to the Romans, thought to be the same as Silas, Rom. 16. 22.

Tertullus, [a cheat, crested singer] a celebrated orator employed by the Jews to impeach Paul, Acts 24. 1, 2.

Testament, the deed or *will* of a person by which he determines how his property shall be disposed after his death. The original word, thus rendered several times in the New Testament, occurs very frequently, and is commonly translated *cove*

Digitized by Google

ment. It ought to have been thus translated always; and according to this rendering the appropriate name of the Bible is, the *Old and the New Covenants*; namely, the Mosaic and the Christian, Matt. 26. 28; Mark 14. 24; Luke 22. 20; 1 Cor. 11. 25; Heb. 7. 22; 9. 15—20; Rev. 11. 19.

Testator, one who leaves a *will*; but the original term, thus rendered, ought to have been translated *victim*, or *appointed sacrifice*, Heb. 9. 16, 17. See *Testament*.

Testimony, evidence or proof, Acts 14. 3;—the ten commandments, and the book of the law, which testify of God's will and man's duty, Ex. 25. 16, 21; 2 Kings 11. 12;—the ark in which the law was deposited, Ex. 16. 34; 30. 6;—the whole scriptures, Ps. 19. 7; 119. 2, 14, 22, 24, 36, 46, 59, 78, 88;—the gospel of Christ, 1 Cor. 1. 6; 2. 1; 2 Tim. 1. 8; Rev. 1. 2, 9.

Tetrarch, a person who has the fourth part of a province or state committed to his government, without wearing the diadem or assuming the title of king, Matt. 14. 1; Luke 3. 1, 19; 9. 7; Acts 13. 1.

Thaddeus. See *Judas*.

Thank-offerings. See *Offerings*.

Thanksgiving to God for his mercies to us and others, a duty, Deut. 8. 10; Ps. 51. 14; 69. 30; 92. 1; 139. 14; 147. 1; Isa. 25. 1, &c.; Col. 3. 17; 1 Thess. 5. 18; 1 Tim. 4. 4; Heb. 13. 15; 1 Pet. 2. 9, &c.

Theatre, a play-house, or place where the people assembled to behold amusements, Acts 19. 29, 31.

Thebez or *Thebes*, a city of the tribe of Ephraim, situated near to Shechem, at the siege of which Abimelech was killed by a woman, Judg. 9. 50—54.

Theft, or the act of stealing, forbidden, Ex. 20. 15; Deut. 5. 19; Eph. 4. 28;—laws relating to it, Ex. 22. 1; Num. 5. 5.

Theophilus, [lover of God] an eminent Christian to whom Luke addresses his Gospel History, and the Acts of the Apostles, Luke 1. 3; Acts 1. 1.

Thessalonica, the capital city of Macedonia, situated on the Thermaic gulf, and remarkable for the number, wealth, and learning of its inhabitants;—here Paul, Silas, and Timothy planted a church, Acts 17. 1—5;—to the Christians here, Paul sent two epistles, 1 Thess. 1, 1; 2 Thess. 1. 1.

Theudas, [praise, confession] an impostor, who along with 400 followers were put to death, Acts 5. 36.

Thirst, to feel want of drink, John 4. 13;—ardently to desire, Ps. 42. 2; 63. 1; Isa. 55. 1; Matt. 5. 6; John 7. 37.

Thistles, well known weeds, a part of the curse, Gen. 3. 13;—parable of one, 2 Kings 14. 9; 2 Chr. 25. 18;—an emblem of wicked men, Matt. 7. 16; Luke 6. 43.

Thomas, [a twin, sound] called *Didymus*, one of the twelve, Matt. 10. 3;—his observation on the sickness of Lazarus, John 11. 16;—asks the way to the Father, 14. 5;—his disbelief of the resurrection of Jesus, 20. 24, 25;—sees Jesus at the sea of Galilee, 21. 2;—his subsequent confession and adoration, 20.

Thorns, a general name for many kinds of prickly shrubs, Gen. 3. 18;—used to inflict punishment, Judg. 8. 7, 16;—figuratively, great difficulties and impediments, Hos. 2. 6.

Thoughts, of men, known to Christ, Matt. 9. 4; 12. 25; Luke 5. 22; 6. 8; 9. 47; 11. 17;—govern the actions, and therefore to be attended to, Prov. 4. 23; 23. 7; Matt. 5. 28, &c.; 15. 18; Acts 26. 9; Rom. 2. 15; 2 Cor. 10. 5; 1 Tim. 1. 13.

Thousands, ten thousands, &c. are sometimes put for great numbers in general, Lev. 26. 8; Deut. 32. 30; Ps. 68. 17; Isa. 30. 17; 60. 22; 2 Pet. 3. 8.

Threatenings of men, or denouncements of evil against persons, Acts 4. 17, 29; 9. 1;—to be forborne, Eph. 6. 9; 1 Pet. 2. 23.

——— *of God*, though averted when men turn from sin, yet certainly executed against the impenitent, Isa. 46. 11; Jer. 1. 12; 39. 16; 51. 29; Lam. 2. 17; Ez. 12. 25; 2 Pet. 3. 4—10.

Throne, that chair of state, richly adorned, and covered with a canopy, on which sovereign princes usually sit, to receive the homage of their subjects, to give audience to ambassadors, and to dispense justice, 1 Kings 2. 19; 10. 18, 20;—heaven is God's, Ps. 11. 4; Isa. 66. 1; Acts 7. 49;—Christ is set down in, Rev. 3. 21.

Thummim. See *Urim*.

Thunder, the noise occasioned by the discharge of electricity, from a cloud *positively* charged, or which has more than its natural share of it, into one which is *negatively* charged, or has less than its natural share. The flash is called *lightning*, and the report *thunder*. The two are simultaneous; but, as sound travels only about 13 miles in a minute, or one mile in between 4 and 5 seconds, the report is not heard at the same time the flash is seen, except when the explosion is very near;—remarkable, in the plagues of Egypt, Ex. 9. 23; Ps. 78. 48;—at mount Sinai, Ex. 19. 16; 20. 18;—at the defeat of the Philistines, 1 Sam. 7. 10;—*seven* in the vision of John, Rev. 10. 3;—called the voice of the Lord, 2 Sam. 22. 14; Job 37. 5; Ps. 18. 13;—its awful majesty, and powerful effects, 29. 3—9.

Thyatira, a city of Lydia, in Asia Minor, about 26 miles north of Sardis, and 56 north-east of Smyrna;—Lydia was from, Acts 16. 14;—Christ's message to the church there, Rev. 2. 18.

Tiberias, a city of Galilee, situated on the southern extremity, and on the western shore of the lake of Gennesareth, John 6. 23;—the lake called the sea of, 1.

Tiberius, [son of the river Tiber] *Cesar*, the Roman emperor, John the Baptist preaches in his reign, Luke 3. 1.

Tidal, one of the allied kings whom Abraham conquered, Gen. 14. 1.

Tidings, news or reports, Ex. 33. 4; 1 Sam. 4. 19; 11. 4;—*glad*, the gospel, Luke 1. 19; 2. 10; 8. 1; Rom. 10. 15.

Tiglath-Pilesar, king of Assyria, invades Israel, 2 Kings 15. 29.

Tiles, used to cover houses, were broad stones or bricks, Ez. 4. 1; Luke 5. 19.

Till, to turn over or plough the ground, Gen. 2. 5; 3. 23; 2 Sam. 9. 10.

Tillage, the act of ploughing and manuring land, 1 Chr. 27. 26; Nehem. 10. 37; Prov. 13. 33.

Time to us is short, Job 14. 1; Ps. 89. 47; 102. 3, 11;—uncertain, Prov. 27. 1; Jam. 4. 14;—to be improved, Eccl. 12. 1; Matt. 5 25; Luke 19. 42; John 9. 4; 12. 35; Rom. 13. 11; 2 Cor. 6. 2; Gal. 6. 9; Eph. 5. 16; Col. 4. 5;—for several purposes, Eccl. 3. 1.

Times, and seasons, respecting the Messiah's kingdom, not to be curiously inquired into, Acts 1. 7;—*of the restitution* (regulation, or consummation) *of all things*, at the end of the world, 3. 21.

Timnath, a city of the tribe of Judah, Josh. 14. 10, 57;—said to have been about six miles from Adulam, where Judah lived, Gen. 38. 12;—from it Samson took a wife, Judg. 14. 1.

Timothy, or *Timotheus*, [honour of God] a noted evangelist whose father was a Greek and his mother a Jewess, born at Derbe or Lystra, Acts 16. 1;—circumcised, 3;—sent by Paul to Philippi, Phil. 2. 19;—exhorted to diligence, 1 Tim. 4. 13; 6. 11; 2 Tim. 1. 6;—advised to drink wine for his health, 1 Tim. 5. 23;—his mother and grandmother commended, 2 Tim. 1. 5;—two epistles addressed to him by Paul, 1 Tim. 1. 2; 2 Tim. 1. 2.

Tiphsah, a city of the tribe of Ephraim, about 6 miles from Samaria, which shut its gates against Menahem; but was taken and put to the sword, 2 Kings 15. 16.

Tire, a dress for the head, 2 Kings 9. 30; Isa. 3. 18; Ez. 24. 17, 23.

Tirhakah, king of Cush, or Ethiopia, came to assist Hezekiah, but was defeated by Sennacherib, 2 Kings 19. 9.

Tirzah, a city of the Ephraimites, in which the kings of Israel, from Jeroboam to Omri, fixed their residence, 1 Kings 14. 17; 15. 21; 16. 8, 17; 2 Kings 15. 16.

Tisri or *Tizri*, the first month of the Jewish civil year, and the seventh of their sacred, answering to our September.

Tithes, or *tenth parts* from the produce of their fields, gardens, vineyards, and herds, to be given to religious purposes;—given by Abraham to Melchizedec, Gen. 14. 20;—vowed to God by Jacob, 28. 22;—the Mosaic laws concerning them Lev. 27. 32; Num. 18. 26; Deut. 12. 6.

——— *of the third year*, Deut. 14. 28;—to be eaten at the place of public concourse, 22;—dedication to be made at the presentation of it, 26. 12.

——— were to be conscientiously paid when due, Deut. 14. 22; Neh. 10. 37; 13. 10; Mal. 3. 8; Matt 23. 23; Luke 11. 42;—no law expecting them in the Christian church, 1 Cor. 9. 14.

Titus, [honourable] an eminent evangelist, a Gentile by birth, and Paul's assistant, 2 Cor. 8. 23;—left in Crete, Tit. 1. 5;—not circumcised, Gal. 2. 3;—exhorted to be diligent, Tit. 2. 1;—his affection for the Corinthian Christians, 2 Cor. 7. 13; 8. 16,—equally disinterested with Paul, 12. 18,—Paul sent an epistle to him, Tit. 1. 4.

Title, a name, character, or inscription, 2 Kings 23. 17; Job 32. 21, 22; John 19. 19, 20.

Tittle, the least part, or mark, Mark 5. 18 Luke 16. 17.

Tob, a small district of Palestine, on the east of Jordan, and in the northern part of the portion of Manasseh, to which Jephthah retired when driven out by his brethren, Judg. 11. 3, 5.

Tobiah, [goodness of the Lord] an Ammonite, strenuously opposed the Jews in their attempts to rebuild the temple, Neh. 2. 10 4. 7; 6. 1, 12, 19.

Togarmah, [bony, breaking of bones] the third son of Gomer, and grandson of Japheth, Gen. 10. 3; 1 Chr. 1. 6;—his descendants traded with Tyre, Ez. 27. 14.

Toi, [wandering] the King of Hamoth, in Syria, sent his son with presents to David, 2 Sam. 8. 9—11.

Toil, labour or fatigue, Gen. 5. 29; 41. 41.

Token, a sign, or mark, or memorial, Gen. 9. 12; 17. 11; Ex. 3. 12; 12. 13; Ps. 86. 17; Mark 14. 44; 2 Thess. 3. 17.

Tola, [worm, grub, or scarlet] the eldest son of Issachar, Gen. 46. 13; 1 Chr. 7. 1;—also the name of the tenth judge of Israel Judg. 10. 1.

Tolerable, what may be borne or endured, Matt. 10. 15; 11. 22; Mark 6. 11; Luke 10 12, 14.

Toll, a tax paid for passage, or liberty to sell goods in a market or fair, Ez. 4. 13, 20; 7. 24.

Tomb, a grave or place for depositing the dead, Job 21. 32; Matt. 8. 28; 23. 29; 27. 60; Mark 5. 2, 3; 6. 29.

Tongue, the importance of governing it, Ps 39. 1; Jam. 3. 2, &c.;—*double*, censured, 1 Tim. 3. 8.

Tongues, confusion of, at Babel, Gen. 11. 1, &c.;—gift of, foretold, Mark 16. 17;—conferred, Acts 2. 4; 10. 46; 19. 6;—not to be exercised in public worship, 1 Cor. 14. 2.

Topaz, a precious and transparent jewel, third in value to the diamond, Ex. 28. 17; 39. 10; Job 28. 19; Ez. 28. 13; Rev. 21. 20.

Tophet, a place on the east of Jerusalem, where children were burned in the fire to Moloch; and which received its name from the beating of drums, at these dreadful sacrifices, to drown the cries of the children, Jer. 7. 31, 32; 32. 35;—here, in after times, a fire was kept constantly burning, to consume the refuse of their slaughterhouse, putrid carcasses, and other filth from the city, Isa. 30, 33.

Torch, a kind of flambeau, Zeph. 12. 6; Neh. 2. 3, 4; John 18. 3.

Torment, lasting pain or anguish, Matt. 4. 24; Luke 16. 23, 28; 1 John 4. 18; Rev. 9. 5; 14. 11; 18. 7, 10.

Tortoise, the sea one is not mentioned in scripture; but that which lives on land, and which is called by some the *land crocodile*, and by others the *green frog*, Lev. 11. 29.

Toss, to agitate violently, Isa. 22. 18; Jer. 5. 22.

Tossed, deeply afflicted, Ps. 109. 23; Isa. 54 11;—unsettled, Eph. 4. 14; Jam. 1. 6.

Tottering, shaking, feeble, Ps. 62. 3.

Tower, a high and strong building, or a fortress, Gen. 11. 4, 5; Judg. 8. 9, 17; 2 Sam. 22. 51; Psal. 61. 3; Prov. 18. 10; Luke 13 4.

Trachonitis, a small rocky district, south of Damascus, of which Philip was tetrarch Luke 3. 1.

Trade, or lawful business, the duty of those concerned in it, Lev. 25. 14; Prov. 20. 14; Ez. 28. 16; Hos 12. 7;—of Tyre, Ez. 27. 1, &c.

Traditions, doctrines, or ceremonies, handed down from age to age, as the Jews pretended, from the time of Moses, to whom they were *spoken* by God, without being committed to writing, and which they called their *oral law*; the Pharisees set them before the written law, Matt. 15. 2; Mark 7. 9;—not to be much regarded.

Digitized by Google

Matt. 15. 2, &c.; Mark 7. 5, &c.; Col. 2. 8; Tit. 1. 14; 1 Pet. 1. 18.

Traffic, merchandise, 1 Kings 10 15; Ez. 17. 4; 28. 5, 18.

Train, a company of attendants, 1 Kings 10. 2; Isa. 6. 1;—to educate, Prov. 22. 6.

Traitor, one who betrays his king, master, or friend, Luke 6. 16; 2 Tim. 3. 4.

Trance, a state of mind, in which a person is wrapped into visions of future or distant things, while the body seems insensible, Num. 24. 4, 16; Acts 10. 10; 11. 5; 22. 17.

Tranquillity, quietness, Dan. 4. 27.

Transfer, to apply to one what relates to another, 1 Cor. 4. 6.

Transfigure, to change the figure and appearance, as Christ did on the mount, Matt. 17 2; Mark 9 2; Luke 9. 28; 2 Pet. 1. 18.

Transform, to change the form, as Satan and his ministers do, by putting on a pious appearance, 2 Cor. 11. 13, 14, 15;—applied to the saving change of the mind into the Divine image, Rom. 12. 2.

Transgress, to disobey a law, by going over the limits which it prescribes, Num. 14. 41; Neh. 1. 8; 13. 27; Matt. 15. 3; Rom. 2. 27; 1 John 3. 4.

Transgressors, foretold that Christ should be numbered with, Isa. 53. 12;—this accomplished in his crucifixion with two thieves, Mark 15. 27, 28; Luke 23. 32, 33.

Translate, to remove from one place or post to another, 2 Sam. 3. 10; Col. 1. 13; Heb. 11. 5.

Translation, or removal from earth to heaven, of Enoch, Gen. 5. 24;—of Elijah, 2 Kings 2. 1, &c.

Transparent, what may be seen through, clear as glass, Rev. 21. 21.

Travail, labour, labour in childbirth, Gen. 38. 27; Psal. 48. 6; John 16. 21; Gal. 4. 19; 1 Thess. 5. 3.

Travel, a journey, labour, or toil, Ex. 18. 8; Num. 20. 14; Acts 19. 29; 2 Cor. 8. 19; 1 Thess. 2. 9.

Traversing, going hither and thither, Jer. 2. 23.

Treacherous, perfidious, false, Isa. 21. 2; Jer. 3. 7—11; Zeph. 3. 4.

Treachery, perfidy, or breach of faith, to be guarded against, Mal. 2. 16; Jer. 9. 4; 12. 6; 2 Tim. 3. 3.

——— of Simeon and Levi to the Shechemites, Gen. 34. 13;—of Ziba, 2 Sam. 16. 1, &c.;—of Ishmael to Gedaliah, Jer. 40. 13; 41. 5.

Treason, disloyalty, the act of betraying a sovereign, of Absalom, 2 Sam. 15. 1; 18. 9;—of Sheba, 20. 1, 22;—of Adonijah, 1 Kings 1. 5; 2. 13, 23;—of Baasha, 1 Kings 15. 27; 16. 1;—at Tirzah, 16. 9, 18;—of Athaliah, 2 Kings 11. 1, 14;—of Shallum, 15. 10, 14.

Treasure, a store or collection of goods, Jer. 41. 8;—a store of gold, silver, &c., Gen. 43. 23; Ez. 22. 25;—in the temple, 2 Chr. 5. 1;—in what ours should consist, Matt. 6. 19; Luke 12. 33; Col. 3. 1.

Treasury, that in which treasures are laid up, Josh. 6. 19; Jer. 38. 11; Matt. 27. 6; Mark 12. 41.

Treaties, or covenants, of Jacob and Laban, Gen. 31. 44;—of the Gibeonites with the Israelites, Josh. 9. 15, 19.

Treatise, a written tract or book, Acts 1. 1.

Tree, of life in Eden, Gen. 2. 9; 3. 22;—of knowledge, 2. 17; 3. 3;—*of life* in heaven, Rev. 2. 7; 22. 2, 14;—known by its fruit, or men by their actions, Matt. 12. 33; Luke 6. 44.

Trees in Canaan, when fit for use after the conquest of the country, Lev. 19. 23.

———, *fruit*, not to be cut down in war, Deut. 20. 19;—that are to grow near the river that is to now from the sanctuary, Ezra 47. 7.

Trench, a ditch digged about a camp or city, 1 Sam. 17. 20; 26. 5; 1 Kings 18. 32; Luke 19. 43.

Trespass, an offence or sin, Gen. 31. 36; 50. 17; Matt. 6. 14; Eph. 2. 1; Col. 2. 13.

——— *offering*, rules concerning it, Lev. 7. 1.

Trial, a test of virtue by suffering, 2 Cor. 8. 2; Heb. 11. 36; 1 Pet. 1. 7; 4. 12.

Tribe, a class of people, sprung from one origin, as the descendants of each of the twelve sons of Jacob, Ex. 28. 21; 39. 14.

Tribes blessed by Jacob, Gen. 49. 1, &c.;—by Moses, Deut. 33. 1, &c.;—their boundaries, Josh. 13. 15; 15. 1, &c.;—the numbers and orders of them, Num. 1. 1; 26. 1, &c.;—twelve princes of them under David, 1 Chr. 27. 16.

Tribulation, sore vexation or distress, Deut. 4. 30; Judg. 10. 14; 1 Sam. 26. 24;—the lot of all saints, John 16. 33; Acts 14. 22;—awful threatened to sinners, Rom. 2. 9.

Tribute, a tax or impost, exacted from the Canaanites by Solomon, 1 Kings 9. 21, 22; 2 Chr. 8. 8, 9;—imposed by the Romans on the Jews, Matt. 17. 27; 22. 21; Luke 20. 22; Rom. 13. 6.

Trickle, to run down in drops, Lam. 3 49.

Trim, to fit out, to adjust, or to adorn, 2 Sam. 19. 24; Jer. 2. 33; Matt. 25. 7.

Trinity, or *three in unity*, a term, though not found in scripture, yet properly enough used, to signify the Three persons in the one Godhead, or Divine Essence, Matt. 28. 19; 2 Cor. 13. 14; 1 John 5. 7;—besides these plain texts, numerous intimations of this doctrine are given in other parts of scripture, Gen. 1. 26; 3. 22; 11. 7; Isa. 48. 16; 34. 16; Zech. 13. 7; Matt. 3. 16; Luke 1. 35; John 14. 16, 17, 26; 15. 26; Gal. 4. 6; 1 Pet. 1. 2; Jude 20, 21, &c. &c.;—and in addition to the evidence from these passages, we have the most convincing proofs of the supreme Deity both of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. See *Christ*, and *Holy Ghost*. God himself, who alone comprehends his own mode of existence, has revealed this doctrine to us; and what he says, we are bound to believe. In its nature it must be incomprehensible to us, for every thing respecting an *eternal and infinite God* is so; and either to reject it on this account, or to attempt to comprehend or explain it, is alike impious and absurd, Job 11. 7—9.

Triumph, to shout with joy on account of victory over an enemy, Ex. 15. 1; 2 Sam. 1. 20; Ps. 25. 2; 47. 1; 2 Cor. 2. 14; Col. 2. 15.

Troas, a maritime city of Phrygia, or Mysia, on the shores of the Archipelago, and a little to the south-west of the Hellespont, which Paul several times visited, Acts 16. 8; 20. 5; 2 Cor. 2. 12; 2 Tim. 4. 13;—near it stood ancient *Troy*.

Trogyllium, a promontory near the foot of mount Mycale, and about 5 miles from Samos, Acts 20. 15.

Trophimus, [well educated] a native of Ephesus, who was converted by Paul, and became his companion, Acts 20. 4; 21. 28, 29; 2 Tim. 4. 20.

Troop, a band of men, especially warriors or robbers, Gen. 49. 19; 1 Sam. 30. 8; 2 Sam. 2. 25, 3. 22; Hos. 7. 1.

Trouble. See *Affliction*.

Trow, to imagine or think, Luke 17. 9.

Truce-breakers, violators of engagements, 2 Tim. 3. 3.

Trump, or *Trumpet*, a well known instrument used in martial music, or to convene assemblies, Num. 10. 1—10;—sound of at the giving of the law on Sinai, Ex. 19. 16; 20. 18;—at the resurrection, 1 Cor. 15. 52; 1 Thess. 4. 16.

Trumpets, feast of, Lev. 23. 23;—offerings on it, Num. 29. 1.

———, *seven*, in the vision of John, Rev. 8. 6.

Trust, reliance on the care of another, laws concerning it, Ex. 22. 7; Lev. 6. 1.

——— *in God*, or reliance on him, a duty, Job 38. 41; Ps. 22. 4; 31. 19; 37. 3; 56. 3; 91. 2; 104. 27; 115. 9; 118. 8; 125. 1; 147. 9; Prov. 16. 20; 28. 25; 29. 25; 30. 5; Jerem. 17. 5, 7; 39. 18;—ought to be, not presumptuous, but the fruit of faith in Christ, Eph. 1. 12. 13;—exercised through Christ, 2 Cor. 3. 4;—with the whole heart, Prov. 3. 5, 6;—without any reserve, 1 Pet. 5. 7;—continual, Isa. 26. 4;—*motives* to it are, his ability to help in every case, Isa. 50. 10; Jerem. 32. 17, 27;—his fatherly compassion, Ps. 103. 13;—his promise, 34. 22; 125. 1, 2; Prov. 28. 25; 29. 25; Nah. 1. 7;—the experience of his people, Ps. 13. 5, 6; 22. 4; 28. 7.

——— *declarations of it*, by Hezekiah, 2 Kings 18. 5;—by Asa, 2 Chr. 14. 11;—by Job, Job 13 15;—by David, Ps. 3. 6; 27. 3; 57. 1; 6. 4;—by Isaiah, Isa. 12. 2;—by Paul, 2 Tim. 1. 12; 4. 18.

——— *in any thing besides God* censured, Job 31. 24; Ps. 33. 16; 44. 6; 49. 6; 52. 7; 62. 10; 118. 8; 146. 3; Isa. 30. 1; 31. 1; Jer. 17. 5; 1 Tim. 6. 17.

Truth, or *sincerity of speech*, Ps. 15. 2; 51. 6; Prov. 3. 3; 8. 7; 12. 17, 19; 1 Cor. 5. 8; Eph. 4. 25.

Truth, purity of intention, Josh. 24. 14; 1 Sam. 12. 24; Ps. 15. 2.

———, *Christian faith*, John 1. 17; Gal 3. 1 Jam. 5. 19; 1 John 2. 21; 2 John 2.

Try, to examine or prove, Judg. 7. 4; 2 Chr 32. 31; Job 7. 18; 12. 11; Ps. 11. 4; 26. 2 Lam. 3. 40; 1 Pet. 4. 12; 1 John 4. 1.

Tryphena and *Tryphosa*, two distinguished christian women at Rome, Rom. 16. 12.

Tubal, [confusion, the world carried back] the fifth son of Japheth, Gen. 10. 2.

Tubal-Cain, the son of Lamech, and the inventor of the art of forging iron, Gen 4 22.

Tumult, a riot, or a confused and noisy rabble, 1 Sam. 4. 14; 2 Sam. 18. 29; Ps 65. 7; 83. 2; Matt. 27. 24; Acts 21. 34.

Turtle-dove, famed for its kind disposition and chastity, to be offered in sacrifice, Gen 15. 9; Lev. 1. 14; 5. 7; Luke 2 24.

Tutor, one who takes charge of a child and his estate, while he is under age, Gal 4. 3.

Twilight, a dim light after sunset, or before the sun rise, 1 Sam. 30. 17; 2 Kings 2. 5; 7. 7; Prov. 7. 9; Ez. 12. 6, 7, 12.

Twins, two brought forth at a birth, Gen. 25 24; 38. 27; Song 4. 2, 5; 6. 6.

Tychicus, [fortunate] one of the primitive disciples, accompanied Paul, Acts 20. 4;—sent by Paul to Ephesus, Eph. 6. 21; 2 Tim. 4. 12;—sent by Paul to Colosse, Col. 4. 7;—to Titus, Tit. 3. 12.

Type, a figure or symbol of something future and distant, or an example designed to prefigure that distant thing;—the Mosaic institutions were *a shadow of things to come*, Col. 2. 17; Heb. 10. 1;—things which happened to the fathers were examples, or *types*, 1 Cor. 10. 11;—the lifting up of the serpent in the wilderness, was a type of Christ's crucifixion, Num. 21. 9; John 3 14, 15;—those things which were transacted in the tabernacle, prefigured spiritual and heavenly things, Heb. 9. 11, 12, 23, 24

Tyrannus, [reigning, prince] a teacher at Ephesus, in whose school Paul preached, Acts 19. 9.

Tyranny, or severe and cruel government, in Pharaoh, Ex. 5. 6;—in Rehoboam, 1 Kings 12. 14.

Tyre, or *Tyrus*, one of the most ancient and flourishing cities in the world, situated on the east shore of the Mediterranean about 20 miles south of Sidon, Josh. 19 29; 2 Sam. 24. 7;—Solomon brought Hiram from, 1 Kings 7. 13, 14;—its destruction foretold, Isa. 23. 1, &c.;—favour to be shown to it after seventy years, 17;—and in the latter days, 18;—threatened for insulting Jerusalem, Ezek. 26. 1;—to be conquered by Nebuchadnezzar, 7;—its great commerce, 27. 1, &c.;—its ruin, 26;—God's judgments against its princes, 28. 1;—threatened, Amos 1. 9; Zech. 9. 3;—the predictions against, have been so fully verified, that it is now a heap of ruins, with only a few miserable inhabitants who subsist chiefly by fishing, Ez. 26. 14.

U

Ucal, [power, prevalent] a person mentioned, to whom Agur addressed his words, Prov. 30. 1.

Ulai, a river near the city Shushan, in Persia, on the banks of which Daniel had a vision, Dan. 8. 2.

Unaccustomed, not used to, Jer 31. 18.

Unadvisedly, rashly, without deliberation or advice, Ps. 106. 33.

Unawares, secretly, Gen. 31. 20; Jude 4;—suddenly, not expected, Ps. 35. 8; Luke 21. 34; Heb. 13. 2;—without design, Num 35. 11; Deut. 4. 42.

Unbelief, the calling in question, or discrediting of the Divine veracity; or the trenting of God as if he were a liar, in what he has testified, promised, or threatened, 1 John 5. 10;—causes of, John 5. 44; 2 Cor. 4. 4; Eph. 2. 2; 2 Thess. 2. 12;—consequences of, Matt. 24. 11, 12; 2 Tim. 3. 2—5; 2 Pet. 2. 12;—danger of, Mark 16. 16; Luke 12. 46; John 8. 24; Rom. 1. 28; 2 Tim. 2. 12.

Unbelievers, infidels, or those who discredit the gospel, Christians should not marry with them, 2 Cor. 6. 14, 15, 19;—to be shunned, Matt. 6. 15; Rom. 16. 17; 1 Tim. 6. 5; Phil. 3. 2, 2 Thess. 3. 6, 14;—how to be distinguished in order to be avoided. 1 Thess. 5. 21; 1 John 4. 1—3;—threaten-

Digitized by Google

ings of God against, Prov. 3. 34; 19. 29, Jer. 14. 15; 23. 32;—obstinate, their fate, Mark 16. 16; Luke 12. 46; Heb. 3. 19; 4. 1; Rev. 19. 20; 20. 10; 21. 8.

Unblamable, without blame or fault, Col. 1. 22; 1 Thess. 3. 13.

Uncertain, doubtful, 1 Cor. 14. 8;—changeable, 1 Tim. 6. 17.

Unchangeable, that cannot be changed, Heb. 7. 21.

Unchangeableness, an attribute of God only, Num. 23. 19; 1 Sam. 15. 29; Mal. 3. 6; Heb. 1. 12; Jam. 1. 17.

Uncircumcised, not circumcised, Gen. 17. 14; 34. 14; Ex. 12. 48;—not fit for the service of God, Ex. 6. 12; Jerem. 6. 10; Ezek. 44. 7; Acts 7. 51. See *Circumcision*.

Unclean, persons, ceremonially, to be removed from the camp, Num. 5. 1;—*federally*, as the heathen and their children were, who were not God's covenant people and church, 1 Cor. 7. 14;—*morally*, Eph. 5. 5;—meats that were so, Lev. 11. 1, &c.; Deut. 14. 3, &c.;—what is so under the gospel, Matt. 23. 27; Rom. 6. 19; 2 Cor. 12. 21; Eph. 4. 19; 5. 3, 5; Col. 3. 5; 1 Thess. 4. 7; 2 Pet. 2. 10.

Unclothed, the soul is, when the body is put off, 2 Cor. 5. 4.

Uncomely, not graceful, 1 Cor. 7. 36; 12. 23.

Uncondemned, not proved guilty, Acts 16. 37; 22. 25.

Uncorruptness, freedom from error, Tit. 2. 7.

Uncover, to expose to view, or to defile, Lev. 18. 6—19;—the head of a woman uncovered with a veil, in an assembly of men, according to eastern manners, shameful, 1 Cor. 11. 5, 13.

Unction, anointing, 1 John 2. 20.

Undefiled, perfectly pure, and free from stain, Heb. 7. 26; 1 Pet. 1. 4;—holy in a high degree, Ps. 119. 1; Song 5. 2; 6. 9.

Understanding, natural, not sufficient to determine in matters of religion, 1 Cor. 1. 19; 3. 19;—but requires assistance, Deut. 4. 6; 1 Kings 3. 9; 1 Chr. 22. 12; Prov. 2. 6; 2 Tim. 3. 15.

Unfeigned, true, sincere, and without dissimulation, 2 Cor. 6. 6; 1 Tim. 1. 5; 2 Tim. 1. 5; 1 Pet. 1. 22.

Unfaithful, treacherous, Prov. 25. 19; Ps. 78. 57.

Unfruitful, barren, Matt. 13. 22; 1 Cor. 14. 14; Eph. 5. 11; Tit. 3. 14; 2 Pet. 1. 8.

Ungodly, contrary to God's will and image, 2 Sam. 22. 5; 2 Chr. 19. 2; Ps. 1. 1, 4, 6; Rom. 4. 5; 5. 6.

Unicorn, an animal with one horn, as the name signifies; supposed to be the Rhinoceros, Num. 23. 22; Deut. 33. 17; Job 39. 9, 10; Ps. 29. 6;—probably an animal lately discovered in Africa.

Union to Christ, the connexion between him and his people;—it is compared to the union of the body with the head, Eph. 4. 15, 16;—a building with its foundation, 1 Pet. 2. 4, 5;—a vine and its branches, John 15. 4, 5;—the conjugal union, Eph. 5. 23;—the union between the Father and Son, John 17. 11, 21;—identity of body, 1 Cor. 12. 12, 27;—identity of spirit, 6. 17;—in its *nature*, it is *hidden* and invisible, Eph. 5. 32;—*honourable*, 1 John 3. 1, 2;—*profitable*, 1 Cor. 3. 21—23;—*inviolable*, Rom. 8. 38, 39;—its *evidences* are, *love* to Christ, John 14. 21;—*attachment* to his people, 1 John 5. 1;—*delight* in his word and ordinances, Ps. 27. 4; 84. 1;—*imitation* of his example, 1 John 2. 6;—and *fruitfulness* in holiness, Tit. 2. 14.

Unity, or *oneness* of the Godhead. See *God*.
—— *of the church*, John 10. 16; Rom. 12. 5; 1 Cor. 10. 17; 12. 13; Gal. 3. 28; Eph. 1. 10; 2. 19; 4. 13; 5. 23, 30; Col. 1. 18, 24;—among Christians recommended, Rom. 12. 16; 15. 5; 1 Cor. 1. 10; 2 Cor. 13. 11; Eph. 4. 3; Phil. 1. 27; 2. 2; 4. 2; 1 Pet. 3. 8.
—— *of the faith*, agreement in belief, Eph. 4. 13;—*of the Spirit*, a union of judgment and affection, among the members of the spiritual body, or church of Christ, 2.

Unleavened. See *Leaven*.

Unmerciful, or unkind and cruel, threatenings against, Ps. 109. 12, 16; Hos. 4. 1; Matt. 23. 23; Jam. 2. 13.

Unprofitable, useless, tending to hurt, Job 15. 3; Matt. 25. 30; Rom. 3. 12; Philem. 11; Heb. 13. 17.

Unpunished, not punished, the wicked shall not be, Prov. 11. 21; 16. 5; 17. 5; 19. 5.

Unquenchable, fire that cannot be put out, Matt. 3. 12; Luke 3. 17

Unreasonable, without reason or common sense, Acts 25. 27; 2 Thess 3. 2.

Unrebukable, not blamable, or not liable to censure, 1 Tim. 6. 14.

Unrighteous, unjust or wicked persons, Ex. 23. 1; Ps. 71. 4; Isa. 55. 7;—threatenings against such, Deut. 26. 16; Rom. 1. 18; 2. 8; 1 Cor. 6. 9; 2 Thess. 2. 10, 12.

Unsatiable, that cannot be satisfied, Ezek. 16. 28.

Unsearchable, that cannot be sought out, Job 5. 9; Ps. 145. 3; Rom. 11. 33; Eph. 13. 5.

Unspeakable, what cannot be uttered, 2 Cor. 9. 15; 12. 4; 1 Pet. 1. 8.

Unspotted, free from spot or blemish, Jam. 1. 27.

Unstable, inconstant, not fixed, Gen. 49. 4; Jam. 1. 8; 2 Pet. 2. 14; 3. 16.

Unstopped, opened, Isa. 35. 5.

Untempered, not properly mixed and wrought together, Ezek. 13. 10, 11, 14, 15; 22. 28.

Unthankful, not disposed to acknowledge favours, Luke 6. 35; 2 Tim. 3. 2.

Untoward, perverse, or rebellious. Acts 2. 40.

Unwittingly, without knowing or intending, Lev. 22. 14; Josh. 20. 3.

Unworthy, not meet for, not deserving of, Acts 13. 46; 1 Cor. 6. 2.

Upbraid, to reprove sharply, Matt. 11. 20; Mark 16. 14;—to scoff and scold, Judg. 8. 15; Jam. 1. 5.

Uphaz, a place from which fine gold was brought, situation unknown, Jer. 10. 9; Dan. 10. 5.

Upright, straight up, honest, righteous, Gen. 37. 7; 1 Sam. 29. 6; Job 1. 1; Ps. 11. 7.

Ur, an ancient city of Chaldea, or Mesopotamia, where Terah and Abraham resided, Gen. 11. 28; 15. 7; Neh. 9. 7; 1 Chr. 11. 35.

Urge, to entreat earnestly, Gen. 33. 11; Judg. 16. 16; 19. 7;—to provoke, Luke 11. 53.

Uriah, [light of the Lord] an Hittite, the husband of Bathsheba, 2 Sam. 11. 3;—resists David's attempts to impose on him, 6—13;—is treacherously slain by David's orders, 14—25.

Urijah, [the Lord my light] the idolatrous high-priest, who, at Ahaz' request, formed an altar for idol worship, like one at Damascus, 2 Kings 16. 10—16.
—— the prophet, his case mentioned, Jer. 26. 20.

Urim and *Thummim*, [lights, and perfections] something attached to the breast-plate of the high-priest; but what it was is not certainly known. Whatever it was, by means of it the high-priest learned the Divine will, on occasions of national importance, or even of private concern. This was done, as the Jews generally think, by rays of light from the Shechinah falling on the stones of the breast-plate, or of some letters inscribed on it. Others suppose that the Urim and Thummim only qualified the high-priest for presenting himself to receive answers from the mercy-seat, which were given in audible voice, Ex. 28. 30; Lev. 8. 8; Num. 27. 21; Deut. 33. 8; Ez. 2. 63; Neh. 7. 65.

Usurp, naughtily to claim power without right, 1 Tim. 2. 12.

Usury, the gain taken for the loan of money, corn, &c.;—the Jews, who were not a commercial people, and who borrowed only in cases of necessity, were forbidden to exact it from their brethren, Ex. 22. 25; Lev. 25. 36; Deut. 23. 19;—censured, Prov. 28. 8; Ez. 18. 8, 13, 17; 22. 12;—may be taken of strangers, Deut. 23. 20.

Uz, [council] the eldest son of Aram, and grandson of Shem, Gen. 10. 23.
—, a country in Arabia where Job resided, situation uncertain, Job 1. 1.

Uzzah, [strength, goat] and *Ahio*, the sons of Abinadab, smitten for touching the ark, 1 Chr. 13. 9.

Uzziah, called also *Azariah*. See *Azariah*.

Uzziel, [the strength of God] one of the sons of Kohath, Ex. 6. 18; Num. 3. 19; 1 Chr. 6. 2 18;—several others of the same name, 7 7, 25. 4; 2 Chr. 29. 14; Neh. 3. 8.

V

Vagabond, one who wanders about without a settled habitation, Gen. 4. 12, 14; Psal. 109. 10; Acts 19. 13.

Vail, a covering which the Jewish women wore over their heads and faces, in token of modesty, and reverent subjection to their husbands, Gen. 24. 65; Ruth 3. 15; 1 Cor. 11. 3, 6, 7, 10,—the curtain which divided the holy place, from the holy of holies, Ex. 26. 31, Lev. 16. 2; Matt. 27 51; Heb. 6. 19;—a darkness on the mind 2 Cor. 3. 14—16

Vain, unprofitable, or worthless, Deut. 32 47; Ps. 33. 17, 60. 11;—proud and foolish Job 11. 11, 12; Psal. 39. 6; Prov. 12 11—wicked Judg. 9. 4; 2 Sam. 6. 20; Psal 26. 4

Vale. See *Valley*.

Valiant, brave, courageous, intrepid, 1 Sam 14. 52; 16. 18; 2 Sam. 2. 7; 23. 20; Heb. 11. 34.

Valley, low grounds lying between hills;—as, of Siddim, where stood Sodom and Gomorrah, Gen. 14 3;—of Shaveh, 17;—of Eshcol, to the south of the promised land, Num. 32. 9;—of Achor, near Jericho, Josh. 7. 24; Hos. 2 15;—of Ajalon, Josh. 10. 12;—of Sorek, Judg 16. 4;—of Elah, 1 Sam. 21. 9;—of Rephaim, on the south-west of Jerusalem, 2 Sam. 5. 18; Isa. 17. 5;—of Berachah, to the west of the Dead Sea, 2 Chr. 20. 26;—of Hinnom, 28. 3; Jer. 7. 32;—of Megiddo, 35 22.—of Succoth, Ps. 60. 6; 108. 7;—of Baca, 84. 6;—of Gibeon, Isa. 28. 21;—of Jehoshaphat, Joel 3. 2;—of Shittim, 18;—of Megiddon, Zech. 12. 11.

Value, the worth of a thing, Job 13. 4; Matt 10. 31.

Vanish, to cease to be seen, to disappear, Job 6. 17; 7. 9; Isa. 51. 6; Heb. 8. 13; Jam. 4. 14.

Vanity, what is unsatisfactory and perishing, Eccl. 1. 1, &c.;—or conceit and boasting, censured, Deut. 8. 17; 9. 4; Ps. 62. 10; Prov. 25. 27; 26. 12; 27. 2; 30. 8; 1 Cor. 8. 2; 2 Cor. 10. 17; Rev. 3. 17;—very common, Prov. 20. 6; John 7. 18.

Vanities, heathen idols, Deut. 32. 21; 1 Kings 16. 13, 26; Jer. 14. 22; Acts 14. 15.

Vapour, moisture, like a cloud, exhaled by heat, Job 36. 27, 33; Ps. 135. 7; 148. 8. Acts 2. 19;—life compared to, Jam. 4. 14.

Variableness, inconstancy and liability to change, none with God, Jam. 1. 17.

Variance, discord or dissension, Matt. 10. 35. Gal. 5. 20.

Vashni, [the second] the son of Samuel, 1 Chr. 6. 28.

Vashti, [that drinks, thread, or woof] the queen of Ahasuerus, refused to appear at his command, Esth. 1. 12;—on this account degraded from her royalty, 19.

Vaunt, to boast, Judg. 7. 2; 1 Cor. 13. 4.

Vehement, violent, eager, ardent, Song 8. 6; Jon. 4. 8; 2 Cor. 7. 11.

Vein, the stratum or course of metal in a mine, Job 28. 1.

Vengeance, punishment, or penal retribution, Gen. 4. 15; Deut. 32. 35, 41, 43; Isa. 34. 8; 2 Thess. 1. 8.

Venison, the flesh of deer, or of beasts of chase, Gen. 25. 28; 27. 3, 19, 25, 33.

Venom, poison, Deut. 32. 33.

Venomous, poisonous, Acts 28. 4.

Vent, passage, outlet, Job 32 19.

Venture, a hazard or chance, 2 Kings 22. 34; 2 Chr. 18. 33.

Verified, proved to be true, Gen. 42. 20; 1 Kings 8. 26; 2 Chr. 6. 17.

Verily, truly, Gen. 42. 21; Ex. 31. 13; Matt. 5. 18; 6. 2, 5;—when doubled, as it often is by Christ, it approaches to the solemnity of an oath, John 1. 51; 3. 3, 5, 11; 5 19 24, 25; 6. 26, 32, 47, 53, &c.

Verity, truth, Ps. 111. 7; 1 Tim. 2. 7.

Vermilion, a lively red colour, Jer. 22. 14; Ez. 23. 14.

Vessels of the temple foretold to be carried to Babylon, Jer. 27. 19;—used in Belshazzar's feast, Dan. 5. 2;—restored, Ex. 1. 7.
—— *of wrath*, the wicked so called, who fit themselves for destruction, Rom. 9. 22;—*of mercy*, the righteous, prepared by God for glory, 23.

Vestments, robes for the idolatrous priests, 2 Kings 10. 22.

Vestry, the place where the robes of the priests lay, 2 Kings 10. 22.

Vesture, a dress, chiefly an upper robe, Gen 41. 42; Deut. 22. 12; Psal. 22. 18, 102 26; Matt. 27. 35; Heb. 1. 12; Rev 19. 13. 16.

Vex, to distress by provocation, frowns wickedness, &c.; Ex. 22. 21; Lev. 18. 18 Num 25. 17 18. Isa. 63. 10; 2 Pet 2 7, 8

Digitized by Google

Vexation, the cause of trouble and uneasiness, Deut. 28. 20; Eccl. 1. 14 17; Isa 9. 1; 28. 19; 65. 14.

Vial, a kind of vessel, in the form of a bottle, or censer, 1 Sam. 10. 1;—*seven of them*, representing the last plagues, Rev 15 1; —poured out, 16. 1, &c.

Vices, or faults and sins, many enumerated, Matt. 15. 19, &c.; Mark 7. 21; Rom. 1. 19, &c.; 1 Cor. 6. 9; Ga.. 5. 19, &c.; 2 Tim. 3. 2; Tit 3. 3; 1 Pet. 2. 1; 4. 3, 15; Rev. 21. 8.

Victory, or conquest of enemies, from God, 1 Sam 17. 47; Psal. 33. 16; 46. 9; 60. 12; 76. 6; 108 13; 144. 10; Eccl. 9. 11;—over death and the grave, 1 Cor. 15. 55, 57.

Victuals, meat, food, sustenance, Gen. 14. 11; Ex 12. 39; Lev. 25. 37; Deut. 23. 19; Matt. 14. 15.

Vigilant, watchful, attentive to duty, 1 Tim. 3 2; 1 Pet. 5. 8.

Vile, worthless, base, or wicked, Deut. 25. 3; Judg. 19. 24; 1 Sam. 3. 13; Job 40. 4; Ps. 15. 4; Isa. 32. 5, 6.

Village, a small town without walls, Ex. 8. 13; Lev. 25. 31; Matt. 14. 15; 21. 2; Luke 24. 13.

Villany, wickedness, baseness, Isa. 32. 6; Jer. 29. 23.

Vine, a plant which bears clusters of grapes, out of which wine is pressed; and which so abounded in Palestine that almost every family had a vineyard, Gen. 40. 9, 10; Lev. 25. 5; 1 Kings 4. 25; 2 Kings 18. 31;—Israel compared to, Psal. 80. 8; Isa. 5. 1, 2; Ez. 15. 1, &c.;—Christ compares himself to, John 15. 1.

Vinegar, wine or other liquors grown sour, Num. 6. 3; Ruth 2. 14; Ps. 69. 21; Prov. 10. 26; Matt. 27. 48.

Vintage, season for making wine, or the produce of wine for the year, Lev. 26. 5; Isa 16. 10; 24. 13; Mic. 7. 1.

——— an emblem of judgments, Rev. 14. 18.

Viol, a stringed instrument of music, Isa. 5. 12; 14. 11; Amos 5. 12, 23.

Violate, to break or transgress, Ez. 22. 26.

Violence, application of strength to do hurt, Gen. 6. 11; Lev. 6. 2; 2 Sam. 22. 3; Ps. 11. 5: Luke 3. 14;—earnest endeavour, Matt. 11. 12.

Viper, a kind of serpent, about half a yard long, and very poisonous in its bite, Job 20. 16; Isa. 30. 6; 59. 5; Acts 28. 3;—the Pharisees compared to, Matt. 3. 7; 12. 34; 23. 33; Luke 3. 7.

Virgin, a woman who has had no carnal commerce with man, Gen. 24. 16; Isa. 7. 14;—figuratively, the church or people of Israel, 2 Kings 19. 21; Isa. 23. 12; 37. 22; Jer. 14. 17; 18. 13; 31. 4, 21.

Virgins, parable of the ten, Matt. 25. 1, &c.; —four, daughters of Philip, who were prophetesses, Acts 21. 9;—those seen in vision by John, Rev. 14. 4.

Virtue, moral probity of manners, Phil. 4. 8; —christian courage or fortitude, 2 Pet. 1. 4;—power or efficacy, Mark 5. 30; Luke 6. 19; 8. 46.

Virtuous woman, one who is chaste, pious, and industrious, Ruth 3. 11; Prov 12. 4; —her character described, 31. 10—31.

Visage, the countenance, face, or look, Isa. 52. 14; Lam. 4. 8; Dan. 3. 19.

Vision, a supernatural appearance, exhibited to the eye of the body or mind, while the person is awake, Num. 24. 4; 1 Sam. 3. 1, 15; 2 Sam. 7. 17; Matt. 17. 19; Luke 1. 22; 24. 23; Acts 10. 17.

Visions, or appearances of God to man, in various ways: to Adam, probably in a human form, and by an articulate voice, Gen. 2. 16; 3. 8; 4. 9; 6. 13;—to Abraham, 12. 1; 13. 14;—in a vision, 15. 1; 17. 1; 20. 3; —as an angel to Hagar, 16. 7; 21. 17;—to Abraham as a traveller, 18. 1, &c.;—probably in a vision, 22. 1;—by an angel, 11; —to Jacob in a vision, 28. 12;—to Laban in a dream, 31. 24;—to Jacob in a human form, 32. 1, 24;—perhaps in a vision, 35. 1, 9;—in a vision by night, 46. 2;—to Moses in a burning bush, Ex. 3. 2;—to Balaam by an angel, Num. 22. 31;—to Joshua by an angel, Josh. 5. 13;—to Gideon, by an angel, Judg. 6. 12;—to Daniel in a vision, Dan. 8. 1;—to Joseph by an angel, Matt. 1. 20; 2. 19.

Visit, to go to see and meet with another, Judg. 15. 1; Acts 7. 23;—God visits men, by bestowing on them mercies, Gen 50. 24; Ps. 80. 14; 106. 4; Luke 1. 68; Acts 15 14;—by inflicting chastisement, or punishment, Ex. 32. 34, Ps. 89. 32; Jer. 5. 9; 14. 10.

Visiting others not to be frequent, Prov. 25. 17; 1 Tim. 5. 13; Tit. 2. 5.

——— *the sick*, &c. recommended, Matt. 25. 35; 2 Tim. 1. 16; Jam. 1. 27.

Vocation, calling by the Spirit and grace of God, Eph. 4. 1. See *Call, Effectual*.

Voice of God, thunder, Ps. 18. 13; 29. 3 4, 7, 8, 9;—his word and commandment, Deut. 30. 8; Josh. 5. 6; 1 Sam. 98. 18; Ps. 106. 25.

Voice from heaven, at the baptism of Jesus, Matt. 3. 17; Mark 1. 10; Luke 3. 22;—at the transfiguration, Matt. 17. 5; Mark 9. 7; Luke 9 35; 2 Pet. 1. 18;—in the temple, John 12. 28,—addressed Saul, Acts 9. 4.

Void, empty, or without, Gen. 1. 2; Deut. 32. 28; Psal. 89. 39; Acts 24. 16; Rom. 3. 31.

Volume, something *rolled up*, as was the ancient form of books, Psal. 40. 7; Heb. 10. 7.

Voluntary, willing, done from free inclination, Lev. 1. 3; 7. 16; Ezek. 46. 12; Col. 2. 18.

Vomit, to discharge or throw up, Job 20. 15; Prov. 23. 8; 25. 16; Jon. 2. 10.

Vows, solemn engagements to God, to perform some duty, or to abstain from something sinful, not to be broken, and rules concerning them, Num. 30. 1, &c.; Lev. 27. 1; Deut. 23. 21; Ps. 50. 14; 56. 12; 66. 13; 76. 11; 116. 18; Eccl. 5. 4; Jer. 35. 6.

——— of a person, Lev. 27. 2;—of a beast, 9;—of a house, 24;—of a field, 16;—of Jacob, Gen. 28. 20;—of Jephtha, Judg. 11. 30, 35;—of the Israelites against the Benjamites, 21. 1, &c.;—of the Rachabites, Jer. 35. 6;—of the Israelites for the destruction of the Canaanites, Num. 21. 2; —of Hannah concerning Samuel, 1 Sam. 1 11;—of David, Ps. 132. 2. See *Oaths*.

Voyage, travel by sea, Acts 27. 10.

Vulture, a large bird of prey, of the eagle kind, with a long neck almost bare of feathers, and with the legs covered with feathers to the feet; and which feeds on carrion, Lev. 11. 14; Deut. 14. 13; Job 28. 7; Isa. 34. 15.

W

Wafer, a thin cake of fine flour, anointed or baken with oil, and used in the consecration offerings of the priests, Ex. 29. 2, 23; —in the meat offerings, Lev. 2. 4;—in thank-offerings, 7. 12;—in the offerings of Nazarites, Num. 6. 15.

Wages, money or goods given for service, Gen. 29. 15; 30. 28; 31. 7, 8; Ex. 2 9;—not to be kept from a hired servant for even one night, Lev. 19. 13.

Wagging of the head, imported insult and mocking, Jer. 18. 16; Lam. 2. 15; Zeph. 2 15; Matt. 27. 39; Mark 15. 29.

Waggons, sent by Joseph for his father, Gen. 45. 19, 27;—offered by the princes for the service of the tabernacle, Num. 7. 2—8.

Wailing, mourning aloud, accompanied with wringing the hands, beating the breast, &c.; Esth. 4. 3; Jer. 9. 10, 18; Ez. 27. 31; Mark 5. 38.

Waiting on God, attending on his worship, Isa. 40. 31; Prov. 8. 34;—trusting in his promise, and patiently expecting its fulfilment, Ps. 25. 3, 5; 27. 14; 33. 20; 37. 7, 9; 40. 1; 62. 1; 69. 3, 6; 130. 5, 6.

Walk, with God, to live as in his sight, and in obedience to his will, as did Enoch and Noah, Gen. 5. 22; 6. 9;—*after the Spirit*, to follow the teaching of the Holy Ghost in his word, and to depend on his assistance, Rom. 8. 1, 4; Gal. 5. 16, 25;—*in Christ*, to adhere to his truth, and to tread in his steps, Col. 2. 6;—*by faith*, to be habitually impressed with the realities of the eternal world, 2 Cor. 5. 7.

Wallow, to roll in the mire, or to turn from side to side, 2 Sam. 20. 12; Jer. 6. 26; 48. 26; Ezek. 27. 30; Mark 9. 20; 2 Pet. 2. 22.

Wander, to rove, or go without knowing whither, Gen. 20. 13; Num. 14. 23; Deut. 27. 18; Heb. 11. 37, 38.

Want, poverty or indigence, Deut. 28. 48, 57; Job 30. 3; Luke 15. 14;—to be borne with patience, Job 1. 21; Phil. 4. 12.

Wantonness, or lasciviousness, censured Rom. 13. 13; James 5. 5; 2 Pet. 2. 18.

War, the laws of it, Deut. 20. 1, &c.;—wickedness not to be practised in it, 23. 9 —who are to be excused from fighting, 24 5;—the original cause of it, Jam. 4. 1.

——, often a divine judgment, Lev. 26. 25, Judg. 3. 8, 12; 4. 2; 6. 1; 10. 7; 2 Chr. 16. 9; Isa. 5. 25; Jer. 5. 15; Ezek. 14. 17.

Ward, a prison, Gen. 40. 3; 41. 10; 42. 17; Lev. 24 12;—a watch or guard, Neh. 12 25; Isa. 21. 8; Acts 12. 10;—a class of persons who serve together, Neh. 12. 24, 13. 30.

Wardrobe, a place where clothes are kept, 2 Kings 22. 14; 2 Chr. 34. 22.

Ware, something exposed to be sold, Neh. 10. 31; 13. 16, 20; Jer. 10 17; Ezek 27 16, 18, 33.

——, to be *aware*, Acts 14. 6, 2 Tim. 4. 15;

Warning to be given to sinners, Ezek 3. 17, 18; Col. 1. 28; 1 Thess. 5. 11.

Washing the feet of strangers, customary in eastern countries, where they journeyed barefoot, or only with sandals, Gen. 18. 4; 19. 2; 24. 32; 43. 24;—the hands the superstition of the Jews with respect to it, Mark 7. 3; Luke 11. 38;—figuratively, the purification of the soul both from the guilt and the defilement of sin, Isa. 4. 4; Eph. 5. 26; Tit. 3. 5; Rev. 1. 5.

Waste, a desolate place, Deut. 32. 10; Job 30. 3; Isa. 24. 1;—loss, not to be made, Prov. 18. 9; John 6. 12.

Waster, one who spends lavishly, Prov. 13. 9;—any things which destroys, as a desolating army, &c. Isa. 54. 16.

Watches, the Jews in ancient times divided the night into *three*, the *evening*, the *middle*, and the *morning*, each including four hours, Ex. 14. 24; Judg. 7. 19; 1 Sam. 11. 11;—in after times, they divided the night into *four*, in imitation of the Romans, who relieved their sentinels at the end of every three hours, Matt. 14. 25; Mark 6. 48.

Watchfulness, vigilance or care to avoid surrounding enemies and dangers, a duty, Matt. 24. 42; 25. 13; Mark 13. 37; Luke 12. 35; 21. 36; 1 Cor. 10. 12; 16. 3; Eph 5. 15; 1 Thess. 5. 6; 1 Pet. 5. 8; Rev. 3 2; 16. 15.

Water turned into blood, Ex. 7. 19;—made to appear as blood, 2 Kings 3. 22;—bitter made sweet, Ex. 15. 23;—turned into wine, John 2. 3;—brought out of a rock, Ex. 17. 6; Num. 20. 7;—miraculously brought to supply an army, 2 Kings 3. 20;—divided and made to stand on a heap, Ex. 14. 21; Josh. 3. 13; 2 Kings 2. 8, 14;—supports iron, 6. 6;—Jesus walks on it, Matt. 14 25; Mark 6. 48; John 6. 12;—of jealousy, Num. 5, 17, &c.;—of purification, 19. 1, &c.;—of life, Rev. 22. 1.

———, *figuratively*, trouble, Ps. 69. 1;—a multitude of people, Isa. 8. 7;—the doctrines and ordinances of the gospel, 55. 1; —the refreshing influences of the Spirit, 12. 3; 35. 6, 7; 44. 3; John 7. 37, 38.

Waters, a vision of, Ezek. 47. 1, &c.;—living, Zech. 14. 8; John 7. 38; Rev. 7. 17. 51. 16; 22. 1, 17.

Water-spouts, a large mass of water collected into a sort of column, one end of which is on the sea or land, and the other in the clouds; and by which water, in the former case, is sometimes raised into the clouds, and sometimes, in both cases, descends from them in torrents, Ps. 42. 7.

Wave-offerings, those moved in various directions by the priest, Ex. 29. 24; Lev. 8 27.

Wavering, unstable or unsettled, Heb. 10. 23; James 1. 6.

Waves, billows, or swellings above the level of water, Ps. 107. 25; Matt. 8. 24;—afflictions, Ps. 42. 7; 88. 7;—overwhelming enemies, Jerem. 51 55; Ez. 26. 3.

Wax, the substance of which bees form their cells, Ps. 22. 14; 68. 2; 97. 5; Mic. 1. 4.

——, to grow or increase, Gen. 26. 13; Ex. 1. 7;—to become, Num. 11. 23; Josh. 23. 1; 1 Sam. 2. 5.

Way is put for a journey, Gen. 24. 42; 42. 25;—custom, or manner, 6. 12; Jer. 10. 2; —human conduct, Isa. 59. 8; Psal. 1 6; Prov. 2. 8.

Ways of the Lord, his laws and commandments, 2 Sam. 22. 22; Ps. 18. 21; 138. 5, —his providential allotments, 145. 17,—are always right, Hos. 14. 9; Acts 13. 10.

Wayfaring, travelling, Judg. 19. 17: 2 Sam 12. 4; Isa. 35. 8; Jerem. 9 2; 14. 8.

Weak in faith, how to be treated, Rom

Digitized by Google

:4. 1; 15. 1; 1 Cor. 8. 7; 9. 22; 1 Thess. 5. 14.

Wealth. See *Riches.*

Wean, to deprive a child of the breast, Gen. 21. 8; 1 Sam. 1. 22; Ps. 131. 2; Isa. 11. 8.

Weapons, or arms of the Christian warfare, not carnal, 2 Cor. 10. 4.

Weariness, fatigue or lassitude, much study is, Eccl. 12. 12;—wicked men account the service of God, Mal. 1. 13.

Wearisome, tedious, tiresome, Job 7. 3.

Weasel, a small animal, which lives in outhouses, or in the fields, and which is a formidable enemy to moles, rats, and mice, Lev. 11. 29.

Weaver, one who works webs of cloth, Ex. 35. 35; 1 Sam. 17. 7; Job 7. 6; Isa. 38. 12.

Wedding, the marriage ceremony, Matt. 22. 3, 8, 10; Luke 12. 36; 14. 8.

Wedlock, the marriage state, Ez. 16. 38.

Weeks, natural, each containing the space of seven days, Gen. 29. 27, 28;—prophetical, each including seven years, Dan. 9. 24.

Weeping accompanying contrition, Ps. 6. 6; 69. 10; Joel 2. 12, 17; Matt. 26. 75.

——— of Hagar, Gen. 21. 16;—of Esau, 27. 38;—of Esau and Jacob, 33. 4;—of Jacob, 29. 11;—for the loss of Joseph, 37. 35;—of Joseph on seeing his brethren, 42. 24; 43. 30; 45. 2, 14;—on meeting his father, 46. 29;—over him when dead, 50. 1;—of the daughter-in-law of Naomi, Ruth 1. 9, 14;—of Elisha before Hazael, 2 Kings 8. 11;—of Hezekiah, 20. 3;—of the old Jews, Ezr. 3. 13;—of the disciples of Jesus, Mark 16. 10;—of Jesus at the grave of Lazarus, John 11. 35,—over Jerusalem, Luke 19. 41;—of Peter, Matt. 26. 75; Mark 14. 72; Luke 22. 62;—of the elders of Ephesus, Acts 20. 37;—of Paul, Phil. 3. 18.

Weigh, to find the heaviness of any thing by balance, or scales, 1 Chr. 20. 2; Ez. 8. 29;—to determine the worth of a character, or an action, 1 Sam. 2. 3; Isa. 26. 7; Dan. 5. 27.

Weights required to be just, Lev. 19. 35; Deut. 25. 13; Prov. 11. 1; 16. 11; 20. 10, 23; Ezek. 45. 10; Mic. 6. 10.

Wells, of water, of great value in eastern countries, Gen. 21. 30; 26. 15, 18; Ex. 15. 27; Num. 20. 17; John 4. 6;—*of salvation*, or the word and ordinances of Christ, Isa. 12 3.

Wen, a fleshy excrescence, or hard knob, Lev. 22. 22.

Wench, a young girl, 2 Sam. 17. 17.

Whale, the largest of fishes, sometimes measuring above 100 feet in length, Gen. 1. 21;—the Hebrew word thus translated, signifies any large fish, Job 7. 12; Ez. 32. 2; Matt. 12. 40, compared with Jon. 1. 17.

Wheat, a well known grain of which bread is usually made, Ex. 9. 32; Judg. 6. 11;—parable of it, mixed with tares, Matt. 13. 25.

Wheels, for chariots, &c. to roll upon, Ex. 14. 25; Judg. 5. 28;—a species of punishment inflicted by, Prov. 20. 26;—employed by potters, Jerem. 18. 3;—seen in vision, Ez. 1. 15, 16; 10. 10.

Whet, to make sharp, Deut. 32. 41; Ps. 7. 12; 64. 3; Eccl. 10. 10.

Whirlwind, a strong wind which moves rapidly about in a circular manner; and which sometimes raises heavy bodies from the ground, carries them to a distance, and produces great devastation, 2 Kings 2. 1, 11; Job 37. 9; 38. 1; 40. 6; Psal. 58. 9; Prov. 1. 27;—figuratively, destruction by foreign armies, &c. Jer. 25. 32; Ez. 1. 4; Dan. 11. 40.

Whisperer, one who secretly bears tales, an odious character, Prov. 16 28; Rom 1. 29; 2 Cor. 12. 20.

Whit, the least point, jot, or tittle, 1 Sam. 3. 18; John 7. 23; 13. 10; 2 Cor. 11. 5.

White, stone, the token of acquittal from a charge of guilt, Rev. 2. 17;—*raiment*, the emblem of complete victory, immaculate purity, and festive joy, 3. 4; 4. 4; 7. 9, 13 15. 6; 19. 8, 14.

Whore described, Prov. 2. 16; 5. 3; 7. 5 9 13.

———, *the great mystical one* judged, Rev. 17. 1; 19. 2.

Whoredom, every species of illicit commerce between the sexes, forbidden, see *Adultery, Fornication*, and *Incest*)—this sin disgraces and destroys the body, Job 31. 12; Prov. 5. 11; 1 Cor. 6. 18;—stupifies the conscience and hardens the heart, Eccl. 7. 26; Hos. 4. 11;—blots the reputation, Prov. 6. 32, 33;—wastes the estate. 5. 10; 6. 26;

—leads to all manner of impiety and villany, 5. 8—14;—involves whole families in shame and misery, Gen. 34. 1—7;—brings many to an untimely end, Prov. 6. 26; 7. 26;—exposes to the wrath of God, and to everlasting perdition, Heb. 13. 4; Rev. 21. 8; 22. 15;—to guard against this sin, we ought to be deeply impressed with its evil nature and consequences, Gen. 39. 9;—to watch against indulging it in thought, Prov. 4. 23; Matt. 15. 19;—to avoid seeing, or hearing what might prove an incentive to it, Job 31. 1; Matt. 5. 28;—to shun idleness and intemperance, Prov. 23. 31, 33; 1 Cor. 9. 27;—to cherish the belief of the presence and all-seeing eye of God, Prov. 5. 20, 21;—to meditate often on death, the grave, and the final judgment, Job 30. 23; Rom. 14. 10;—to be frequent in prayer for the help of the Spirit, Psal. 19. 13;—and, when circumstances render it proper, to marry, 1 Cor. 7. 9.

Whoredom, often signifies the idolatrous practices of the professing people of God, Jer. 3. 9; 13. 27; Ez. 16. 33; 23. 8, 17; 43. 7, 9, &c.

Wicked, or ungodly persons, characterized, Job 24. 2; Ps. 10. 3; 36. 1; 37. 21; 50. 17; 58. 3; Prov. 2. 12; 4. 16; 6. 12; 16. 27; 21. 10; 24. 2; Isa. 59. 3; Ez. 18. 10; 22. 6; Rom. 1. 29; 3. 11, &c.;—compared to despicable things, Ps. 1. 4; 58. 4; 59. 6; Isa. 57. 20; Jer. 6. 30; Ezek. 2. 6; Hos. 13. 3; Matt. 7. 6, 26;—not to be envied, Psal. 37. 1; 73. 2; Prov. 23. 17; 24. 1, 19; Jerem. 12. 1;—no pence to them, Isa. 57. 21;—their punishment, 27. 13—23. See *Punishment.*

Wida, the gate and way to destruction, Matt. 7. 13.

Widow, a woman whose husband is dead, Gen. 38. 11; Rom. 7. 3;—of Zarephath, her meal and oil multiplied, and her son raised to life, 1 Kings 17. 8, &c.;—of Nain, her son raised to life, Luke 7. 12;—one that gave her mite commended by Jesus, Mark 12. 42.

Widows, destitute but under the care of Providence, Deut. 10. 18; Ps. 68. 5; 146. 9; Prov. 15. 25; Jer. 49. 11;—proper objects of charity, Ex. 22. 22; Deut. 24. 17; 27. 19; Job 22. 9; Isa. 1. 17, 23; Jerem. 7. 6; 1 Tim. 5. 3; James 1. 27.

———, their qualifications for offices in the Christian church, 1 Tim. 5. 4, &c

Wife. See *Marriage*, and *Wives.*

Wilderness, a desert place, uncultivated and uninhabited, as that of Arabia, of Shur, of Paran, &c.; Ex. 14. 3; 15. 22; Num 10. 12; 13. 3; 14. 2, 29; Deut. 1. 19; 32. 10; Luke 8. 29;—the Hebrews thus named the common ground, near cities and villages, which remained uncultivated, and was destined for feeding their cattle, 1 Kings 19. 15; Isa. 40. 3; Matt. 3. 1; 15. 33; Luke 15. 4;—figuratively, the world, Song 8. 5.

Wiles, crafty tricks, Num. 25. 18;—enticing temptations, Eph. 6. 11.

Wilily, artfully, Josh. 9. 4.

Will of God, his sovereign pleasure, Dan. 4. 35; Acts 21. 14; Eph. 1. 5;—his purpose and decree, 11;—his written word and law, Matt. 7. 21; Eph. 5. 17; 6. 6; 1 Thess. 4. 3; 5. 18.

——— *of man*, that faculty of the soul by which he freely chooses or rejects, Lev. 1. 3; 19. 5;—as he sees not the excellency and importance of divine things, till his mind be enlightened by the Spirit of God; so, till this be the case, he cannot choose them, Ps. 110. 3; 1 Cor. 2. 14; Rom. 8. 5—8.

Willow, a well known plant, which grows in moist places, and by the brinks of rivers, Lev. 23. 40; Job 40. 22; Ps. 137. 2; Isa. 15. 7; 44. 4.

Will-worship, religious rites and services not commanded, Col. 2. 23.

Wimples, veils or plaids, Isa. 3. 22.

Wind, a sensible motion of the air, Gen. 8. 1; Ex. 15. 10;—figuratively, destruction, Jer. 49. 36; 51. 1; Dan. 7. 2.

———, a most destructive, called the *Simoon* or *Samiel*, which appears like a purple haze, advances with great rapidity; and, though it rarely lasts more than seven or eight minutes, is so poisonous in its effects, that it instantly dries up and withers every thing over which it passes, and suffocates all who inhale it. Camels and other animals instinctively perceive its approach, and bury their mouths and nostrils in the ground; and travellers throw themselves on the sand, with their faces wrapped in their clothes, till it be past. Though not mentioned in scripture by either of the above names; yet it is plainly referred to by its awful effects. 2 Kings 19. 7, 35; Ps. 103. 15, 16; Jer. 4. 11.

Windows, passages for admitting light into houses, were made of lattice work before the invention of glass, (see *Lattice*) Gen 6. 16; 8. 6; 26. 8; Josh. 2. 15, 21; Judg 5. 28;—*of heaven*, the clouds, Gen. 7. 11; 8. 2;—abundant effusion of blessings, Mal. 3. 10.

Wine, the juice of the grape, prepared by fermentation, forbidden to the priests while officiating in the tabernacle, Lev. 10. 9;—intoxicates Noah, Gen. 9. 21;—the proper use of it, Judg. 9. 13; Ps. 104. 15; Prov. 31. 6; Eccl. 10. 19; 1 Tim. 5. 23;—a type of God's anger, to be drank by all nations, Jer. 25. 15;—by mystical Babylon, Rev 16. 19.

Wine-press, to tread, or press the juice out of the grapes, Neh. 13. 15; Job 24. 11;—figuratively, to execute judgment with great slaughter, Isa. 63. 1—6; Lam. 1. 15; Rev. 14. 19, 20; 19. 15.

Wings, are figuratively used to signify, the spreading and warming beams of the sun; Mal. 4. 2;—protection, Ps. 17. 8; 36. 7; 57 1; 61. 4; 63. 7;—a vast army, Isa. 8. 8;—the swift motions of the wind, Ps. 18. 10; 104. 3.

Winking with the eye, is expressive of mockery, or of giving a token to hurt others, Prov. 6. 13; 10. 10; Ps. 35. 19;—*of God* at the times of ignorance, his patient bearing with the heathen world, Acts 17. 30.

Winnow, to clean corn from chaff by wind, Ruth 3. 2; Isa. 30. 24.

Winter, in the Holy Land extends from the beginning of December to the end of January, when the weather is variable, and often remarkable for its heavy rains, falls of snow and hail, and excessive cold and frost in the mountainous parts; though in the lower ground it is comparatively mild, Gen. 8. 22; Ps. 74. 17; Song 2. 11; Matt. 24. 20; 2 Tim. 4. 21.

Wise men, or *Magi*, come from the east to Jerusalem, to see Christ, Matt. 2. 1, 2;—were sent for by Herod, who attempted to deceive them, 7, 8;—were guided by a supernatural star, or *meteor*, 9, 10;—worshipped the Saviour, and presented to him gifts, 11;—were warned of God not to return to Herod, 12.

Wisdom, prudence and discretion to perceive what is proper, Eccl. 2. 13, 14;—knowledge of sciences and arts, Acts 7. 22;—quickness of invention, and dexterity in the execution of curious works, Ex. 31. 2, 3;—craft and cunning, 2 Sam. 13. 3; Job 5. 13;—genuine piety, Ps. 90. 12; Job 28. 28;—this described, Deut. 4. 6; Job 28. 28; Ps. 111. 10; Prov. 9. 10; 28. 7; Jerem 9. 24; Matt. 7. 24; Jam. 3. 13, 17;—the advantage of gaining it, Job 28. 12, &c.; Prov. 3. 13; 8. 11; 16. 16; 24. 3, 14; Eccl. 7. 11; 12. 11;—better than folly, 2. 13; 7. 19; 9. 13;—the way to obtain it, 1 Kings 3 9; Ps. 119. 98; Prov. 2. 1, &c.; Eccl. 2. 26; Dan. 2. 21, &c.; Jam. 1. 5;—*personified*, her complaint, Prov. 1. 20;—her invitation, 8.; 9.;—her promises. 2.; 3.;—a spurious and deceitful kind, Jer. 8. 9; 9. 23; 1 Cor. 1. 19; 2 Cor. 1. 12; Jam. 3. 15;—the marks of, in the works of God, Psal. 104. 1, 24; 136. 5; Prov. 3. 19; Jer. 10. 12;—*of God*, the gospel so called, 1 Cor. 1. 24; 2. 7;—creatures accounted wise, Prov. 6. 6; 30. 24.

———, men celebrated for it in different respects, Bezaleel and Aholiab, Ex. 31. 2, &c.;—Ahitophel, 2 Sam. 16. 20, &c.;—Solomon, 1 Kings 4. 30;—Ethan, Heman, Chalcol, and Darda, 31;—Hiram from Tyre, 7. 13;—Daniel, Ez. 28. 3.

Wishes, good and commendable, 2 Cor. 13. 9; 3 John 2;—*evil*, to be suppressed, Job 31 1, 30; Ps. 40. 14.

Wist, thought, knew, or understood, Ex 16. 15; 34. 29; Lev. 5. 17; Josh. 2. 4; 8. 14; Judg. 16. 20; Mark 9. 6; 14. 40; Luke 2 49; John 5. 13; Acts 12. 9; 23. 5.

Wit, we do you to wit, we inform you, 2 Cor. 8. 1.

Witches, are women, and *Wizards* are men who practised secret arts, and pretended to do so by the assistance of some evil spirit, who was ever ready at their ca.

Digitized by Google

They appear to have been acquainted with the art of *Ventriloquism*, by which they made the sounds of their voice to be heard, as if they issued from their belly, or from the ground; and then pretended that it was the evil spirit speaking, Isa. 8. 19; 29. 4. By this, and other impostures, they deceived men, and excited a belief and dread of their power, as if they had been able to reveal secrets, and to perform deeds, beyond the province of mortals. On these accounts God was justly displeased with them, and required them to be cut off, Ex. 22. 18; Lev. 20. 27; Deut. 18. 10, 11.

Witchcraft, strictly forbidden, Lev. 19. 26, 31; 20. 6; Deut. 18. 10; Mal. 3. 5; Rev. 21. 8; 22. 15;—instances of it and of similar acts, 1 Sam. 28. 7; 2 Kings 9. 22; 17. 17; 21. 6; 2 Chr. 33. 6; Acts 8. 9; 16. 16; 19. 19.

Withal, likewise, or at the same time, 1 Kings 9. 22; Psal. 141. 10; Acts 25 27;—with, or by means of, Ex. 25. 29; 30. 4.

Withdraw, to remove, or take away, 1 Sam. 14. 19; Job 9. 13; 13. 21; Prov. 25. 17; 2 Thess. 3. 6; 1 Tim. 6. 5.

Withered, sapless, dried up, Gen. 41. 23; Ps. 102. 4; Matt. 12. 10; John 5. 3.

Withhold, to refrain, hold back, or keep from, Gen. 23. 6; 2 Sam. 13. 13; Ps. 40. 11; 84. 11; Prov. 3. 27.

Withs, willow twigs, or twisted boughs, Judg. 16. 7, 8, 9.

Withstand, to oppose or resist, Num. 22. 32; 2 Chr. 13. 7, 8: Acts 11. 17; Eph. 6. 13.

Witness, a person who gives his evidence or testimony, John 1. 7; Acts 1. 22; 2. 32; 7. 58; 10. 43;—a *martyr* for the truth, or one who suffers death for his testimony, Rev. 1. 5; 3. 14.

———, a testimony, evidence, or proof, Ex. 22. 13; Deut. 31. 19; Mark 14. 55;—*false*, laws against it, Ex. 23. 1; Deut. 19. 16, &c.;—strictly forbidden, Ex. 20. 16; Prov. 6. 16, 19; 19. 5, 9, 28; 21. 28; 25. 18.

Witnesses, not to be fewer than two, Num. 35. 30; Deut. 17. 6; 19. 15; Matt. 18. 16; 2 Cor. 13. 1; 1 Tim. 5. 19.

———, *two*, that prophecy, Rev. 11 3, &c.

Witty, ingenious, skilful, Prov. 8. 12.

Wittingly, knowingly, by design, Gen. 48. 14.

Wives, not to be slandered, Deut. 22. 13;—when not to cohabit with, Lev. 12. 1—5; 20. 18;—their duty, Gen. 3. 16; Eph. 5. 22; Col. 3. 18; Tit. 2. 5; 1 Pet. 3. 1.

Wizards. See *Witches*.

Woe pronounced upon the covetous oppressors, &c., Isa. 5. 8—22; Hab. 2. 9;—by Jesus on Chorazin, &c., Matt. 11. 21, &c.;—on the scribes, Pharisees, and hypocrites, 23. 13—29;—on the rich, full, &c., Luke 6. 24—26;—*three* upon all the earth, Rev. 8. 13;—the first of them past, 9. 12;—the second past, 11. 14.

Wolf, a fierce and cruel beast of prey, of the dog kind, which inhabits the forests of Palestine, and of every country of Europe, except the British Isles, from which it has been exterminated, Gen. 49. 27; Isa. 11. 6; Jerem. 5. 6; John 10. 12;—wicked rulers, judges, persecutors, and false teachers compared to *wolves*, Ez. 22. 27; Zeph. 3 3; Matt. 7. 15; 10. 16; Luke 10. 3; Acts 20. 29.

Woman formed, Gen. 2. 21;—a virtuous one described, Prov. 31. 10, &c.;—the mischief arising from a wicked one, Eccl. 7. 26;—one clothed with the sun, or the *church*, Rev. 12. 1;—one clothed in purple and scarlet sitting upon a beast, 17. 3.

Women, immodest, punished, Deut. 25. 11;—how they should behave in assemblies for public worship, 1 Cor. 11 5, &c.;—not to speak there, 14. 34; 1 Tim. 2. 11;—*aged*, their duty, Tit. 2. 3;—*young*, theirs, 2. 4; 1 Tim. 5. 14;—how to adorn themselves, 1 Tim. 2. 9; 1 Pet. 3. 3.

———, *wise and prudent ones*, Deborah, Judg. 4. 4, &c.;—Abigail, 1 Sam. 25. 3, 14, &c.;—the woman that interceded for Absalom, 2 Sam. 14. 2, &c.;—one that advised the surrender of Sheba to Joab, 2 Sam. 20 16;—the queen of Babylon, Dan. 5. 10.

———, *pious ones*, Elizabeth the wife of Zacharias, Luke 1. 6;—Mary, the mother of Jesus, 27;—Mary Magdalene, and others that attended Jesus, Mark 15. 40; Luke 8 2;—Martha and Mary, the sisters of Lazarus, John 11. 5;—Dorcas, Acts 9. 36;—Lydia, 16. 14;—Priscilla, 18. 26.

———, *sinful ones*, Rebekah, Gen. 27. 6;—Michal, 1 Sam. 19. 13.

Women, wicked ones, Jezebel, 1 Kings 21. 7, &c.; 25;—Athaliah, 2 Kings 11. 1.

Wonderful, surprising or astonishing, God's testimonies are, Ps. 119. 129;—things that are so, Prov 30. 18;—Christ so called, Isa. 9. 6.

Wonders, signifying *miracles*, Ex 3. 20; 4. 21; Acts 2. 22, 43; 4. 30;—*signs* or tokens, Isa. 8 18

Wont, accustomed or used, Ex. 21 19; Num. 22. 30; 2 Sam. 20. 18; Matt. 27. 15.

Wood, the timber of trees, Gen. 22. 6, 7;—a forest; Josh. 17. 18; 1 Sam. 23. 16; 2 Sam. 18. 8.

Woof, the threads that cross the warp in cloth, the weft, Lev. 13. 48, 51, &c.

Wool, the fleece of sheep, Judg. 6. 37; 2 Kings 3. 4; Prov. 31. 13; Isa. 1. 18.

Word of God, one of the titles given to the Lord Jesus Christ, expressive of his being the teacher and interpreter of the Divine mind and will, John 1. 1, 14; 1 John 5. 7; Rev. 19. 13;—the Holy Scriptures, Luke 4. 4; Eph. 6. 17; 1 Pet. 1. 23;—the gospel of Christ, Luke 5. 1; Acts 4. 31; 6. 7; 8. 14; 13. 7;—a revelation of some particular message from God, 1 Kings 12. 22; 1 Chr. 17. 3.

Words of men, shall be judged by God, Matt. 12. 36, 37.

Works of God, in creation and providence, great and unsearchable, Job 5. 9; 37. 5; Ps. 89. 5, &c.; 104. 1; Eccl. 8. 17; Jer. 10. 12;—lead to their author, Ps. 19. 1; 75. 1; 145. 10; Acts 14. 17; Rom. 1. 19.

———, in redemption, Acts 2. 11;—great and marvellous, Psal. 139. 14; Rev. 15. 3.

——— *of men*, they are to be judged by them, Job 34. 11; Ps. 62. 12; Prov. 24. 12; Isa. 3. 10; Jer. 17. 10; 32. 19; Ez. 7. 8, 27; 24. 14; Matt. 16. 27; Rom. 2. 6; 2 Cor. 5. 10; 1 Pet. 1. 17; Rev. 2. 23; 20. 12; 22. 12.

———, *good*, must be such as are required of God, Deut. 6. 24;—must spring from love to him, 11. 1;—be performed from the heart, 10. 12;—and must be done to his glory, 1 Cor. 10. 31; Phil. 1. 11;—are *evidences* of the goodness of men's principles, Matt. 7. 17; 12. 33;—absolutely required, 5. 16; 2 Cor. 9. 8; Eph. 2. 10; Col. 1. 10; 1 Tim. 2. 10; 2 Tim. 2. 21; 3. 17; Tit. 2. 14; 3 8, 14; Heb. 13. 16, 21; Jam. 2. 17. See *Obedience*.

———, *of the law*, will not justify, Rom. 3. 20; 4. 2; 11. 6; Gal. 2. 16; Eph. 2. 8, 9;—men said to be justified by, Jam. 2. 24. See *Justification*.

World, the whole material universe, John 1. 10;—this globe which we inhabit, 1 Sam. 2. 8; Ps. 24. 1; 90. 2;—the Roman empire, Luke 2. 1; Rev. 13. 3;—Gentiles, Rom. 11. 12, 15;—earthly and sensual possessions and enjoyments, 1 John 2. 15;—the corruptions which prevail on earth, Gal. 1. 4; Eph. 2. 2; Jam. 1. 27;—ungodly men, John 7. 7; 14. 17, 19, 22, 27; 15. 18, 19;—to it the followers of Christ are not to be conformed, Rom. 12. 2; Gal. 6. 14; Jam. 1. 27; 4. 4; 1 John 2. 15; 5. 4.

Worms, Job's flesh was covered with, Job 7. 5;—Herod was eaten of, Acts 12. 23;—one which dieth not, or an accusing conscience, Mark 9. 44, 46, 48.

Wormwood, an herb of a very bitter taste, destructive to worms;—any thing bitter and painful compared to, Deut. 29 18; Prov. 5. 4; Jer. 9. 15; 23. 15; Lam 3. 15, 19; Amos 5. 7; Rev. 8. 11.

Worship, civil, the honour and reverence given to a superior, Matt. 18. 26; Luke 14. 10;—*religious*, to be paid to God only, Ex. 30. 14; Matt. 4. 10; Luke 4. 8; Acts 10. 25; 14. 13, &c.; Rev. 19. 10; 22. 8;—not to be given to angels, Col. 2. 18;—refused and reproved when offered to them, Rev. 19. 10; 22. 8, 9.

———, *family*, in which all the members of a household meet to read the Holy Scriptures, and to join in prayer and praise, exemplified by Joshua, Josh. 24. 15;—by David, 2 Sam. 6. 20;—by Daniel, Dan. 6. 10;—by Christ and his disciples, who were his household, Luke 9. 18;—its obligation is plainly acknowledged, in the judgment threatened for its neglect, Jer. 10. 25.

———, *public*, required, Deut. 26. 10, 11; 2 Kings 17. 36; Ps. 22. 22, 25; 35. 18; 95. 6; 107 32; 116. 14; 122. 1, 4; Matt. 18. 20; Acts 1. 14; 10. 33; Heb. 10. 25;—ought to be *solemn*, not light and trifling,

Lev. 10. 3; Ps. 89. 11; Eccl. 5. 1;—*sincere*, and not hypocritical, Ex. 33. 31, 32;—with *holy cheerfulness*, and not with forbidding gloom, Ps. 33. 1; 100. 1, 2; 147. 1;—and with *simplicity* and *purity*, Matt. 15. 9; Heb. 10. 22.

Worship, public, advantages of; by it our knowledge of divine things is increased, Prov. 8. 33, 34; Mal. 2. 7;—our attention is called away from worldly objects and pursuits, and directed to the concerns of eternity, Ps. 85. 8; Acts 10. 33;—our devotion is enlivened, and our zeal excited Prov. 27. 17; Isa. 40. 31;—worldly distinctions are in some measure forgotten and the poor meet on the same level with the rich, Prov. 22. 2; Jam. 2. 1—5;—brotherly love is promoted, Ps. 122. 1, &c —we place ourselves within the reach of many encouraging promises, Ex 20 24 Ps. 36. 8; 92. 13; 132. 13—16; Isa 40 31 56. 3—7; Matt. 18. 20;—sinners are thus converted, Acts 16. 13, 14;—saints are refreshed and strengthened, Ps. 63. 1—5; 84. 1, &c.; Isa. 40. 31;—the honour of Christ's ordinances is maintained, Ps. 72. 17—19; Isa. 56. 4—7.

Worthy, deserving of, Gen. 32. 10; Deut. 25 2; 2 Sam. 22. 4;—valuable, 1 Sam. 1. 5;—suitable or answerable to, Luke 3. 8; Eph 4. 1; Col. 1. 10;—good or pious, Matt. 10 11, 13; Luke 7. 4.

Wot, to know, or be aware of, Gen. 21. 26 39. 8; 44. 15; Ex. 32. 1; Num. 22. 6; Josh 2. 5; Acts 3. 17; Rom. 11. 2; Phil. 1. 22.

Wrap, to roll up in a covering, Gen. 38. 14, 1 Kings 19. 13; Matt. 27. 59; Luke 2. 7;—to roll together, 2 Kings 2. 8; John 20. 7.

Wrath of man, extreme anger, prompting to revenge, Gen. 49. 7; Esth. 2. 1; 3. 5, 7 10;—just punishment, Rom. 2. 5; 13. 4, 5.

——— *of God*, his holy indignation at sin, and righteous punishment of it, Deut. 9. 7, Josh. 22. 20; 2 Chr. 19. 2; 24. 18;—denounced on impenitent sinners, Ex. 22 24; Ez. 8. 22; Luke 21. 23; John 3. 36. Rom. 1. 18; 2. 5, 8; Eph. 5. 6.

Wreaths, a kind of net work, in the form of garlands or chaplets, with artificial sprigs, leaves, flowers, and fruit, Ex. 28. 14, &c., 1 Kings 7. 17; 2 Chr. 4. 12, 13.

Wrest, to twist by violence, to turn by force in a wrong way, Ex. 23. 2, 6; Deut. 16. 19; Ps. 56. 5; 2 Pet. 3. 16.

Wrestle, to struggle with one for victory, Gen. 30. 8; 32. 24, 25; Eph. 6. 12.

Wretched, miserable, Rom. 7. 24; Rev. 3. 17

Wring, to twist or turn round with violence Lev. 1. 15; Judg. 6. 38; Ps. 75. 8; Prov 30. 33.

Wrinkle, a furrow of the skin or face, caused by age, or emaciation from disease, Job 16. 8;—any roughness, or deformity, Eph 5. 27.

Writing, was originally practised on hard substances, such as stones and metals;—thus, the decalogue was written on two *tables*, or smooth flat pieces of stone, Ex 34. 1; Deut. 10. 4. See *Books*.

Wrong, an injury, Gen. 16, 5; Jer. 22. 3, 13 Lam. 3. 59; Matt. 20. 13;—what is improper or unjust, Deut. 19. 16; Hab. 1 4.

Wrongfully, unjustly, Job 21. 27; Ps. 35. 19 38. 19; 119. 86; Ez. 22. 29; 1 Pet. 2. 19.

Wroth, angry, or irritated, Gen. 4. 5; 31 31 40. 2; Ex. 16. 20; Isa. 54. 9; 64. 5 Matt 18. 34; 22. 7.

Y

Yarn, linen, brought from Egypt by Solomon 1 Kings 10. 28; 2 Chr. 1. 16.

Yea, yea, and *nay, nay*, our speech required to be; or our *affirmations* and *denials* to be simple, and free from oaths, Matt. 5. 37; James 5. 12.

Year, is either *solar*, or *lunar*, or *civil*. The *solar* year is measured by the apparent motion of the *sun* through the 12 signs of the zodiac, and consists of 365 days, 5 hours, and 48 minutes. The *lunar* is measured by 12 *lunations*, or revolutions of the moon from change to change, and is 11 days less than the solar, consisting of 354 days, 8 hours, and 48 minutes. And the *civil* is that which, for convenience, computes by whole days; and among us, consists of 365 days, and every fourth year of 366. Among the Hebrews the year was partly lunar and

Digitized by Google

wandering, and partly solar and fixed. It consisted ordinarily of 12, and occasionally of 13 synodical months, alternately of 29 and 30 days each, so that two months included two moons, and the one of these years 354 days, and the other no less than 383 days. As the former of these falls 11 days short of the *true* or solar year, they were compelled, in order to keep their festivals at the proper season, to add a whole month to the year as often as it was needful, commonly once in three, and sometimes once in two years. This intercalary month was added at the end of the year, after the month *Adar*, and was therefore called *Veadar*, or a *second Adar*. The year was also distinguished into the *civil*, and the *sacred* or *ecclesiastical* year. The *civil* year commenced on the fifteenth of our September, because it was an old tradition that the world was created at that season; and by it they computed their jubilees, and dated all contracts, the birth of children, and the reign of kings. The months of this year, consisting alternately of 29 and 30 days, are exhibited in the annexed table, with the corresponding months of our year:

1 Tisri, to part of	Sept. and October.
2 Marchesvan,	October and Nov.
3. Chisleu or Kisleu,	Nov. and Dec.
4. Thebet,	Dec. and January.
5 Sebat,	January and Feb.
6. Adar,	Feb. and March.
7. Nisan or Abib,	March and April.
8. Jayar or Zif,	April and May.
9. Sivan,	May and June.
10. Thammuz,	June and July.
11. Ab,	July and August.
12. Elul,	August and Sept.

Year, the *sacred* or *ecclesiastical*, began in March, or the first day of the month Nisan, because at that time they departed out of Egypt, Ex. 12. 1; Lev. 23. 5;—by this year they computed their festivals, and the prophets also occasionally dated their oracles and visions, Zech. 7. 1. The months of this, with the corresponding months of our year, are here presented:

1 Nisan or Abib,	March and April.
2. Jayar or Zif,	April and May.
3. Sivan,	May and June.
4. Thammuz,	June and July.
5. Ab,	July and August.
6. Elul,	August and Sept.
7. Tisri,	Sept. and October.
8. Marchesvan,	October and Nov.
9. Chisleu or Kisleu,	Nov. and Dec.
10. Thebet,	Dec. and January.
11. Sebat,	January and Feb.
12. Adar,	Feb. and March.

——, Sabbatical, or every seventh, Ex. 23. 10; Lev. 25. 1; Deut. 15. 1;—of Jubilee, Lev. 25. 8. See *Jubiles*.

Yearning of the bowels, imports the movings of tender affection and compassion, Gen. 43. 30; 1 Kings 3. 26.

Yell, to cry like a young lion, Jer. 2. 15; 51. 38.

Yesterday, a thousand years are as, with God, Ps. 90. 4;—*to day, and for ever*, Christ is the same during, expressive both of his eternity and immutability, Heb. 13. 8.

Yield to produce, Gen. 1. 11; 4. 12; Lev. 19. 25 26. 4, 20;—to surrender, or resign, 2 Chr. 30 8; Prov 7. 21; Matt. 27. 50; Rom. 6. 19

Yoke, the bandage placed on the neck of cattle, for drawing waggons, &c., Num. 19. 2; Deut. 21. 3;—figuratively, bondage or servitude, Gen. 27. 40; Lev. 26. 13; Acts 15. 10; Gal. 5. 1; 1 Tim. 6. 1;—a prophetical emblem, Jer. 27. 2;—of Christ, easy, Matt. 11. 30; Rom. 12. 1; 1 John 5. 3.

Young persons, their duty, Lev. 19. 32; Prov. 1. 8; Eccl. 12. 1; Isa. 3. 5; Lam. 3. 27; Tit. 2. 6; 1 Pet. 5. 5.

——, examples of good ones; Obadiah, 1 Kings 18. 12;—Josiah, 2 Chr. 34. 3;—David, Ps. 71. 5, 17;—Jesus, Luke 2. 52;—Timothy, 2 Tim. 3. 15; bad ones: Er, the son of Judah, Gen. 38. 7;—the sons of Eli, 1 Sam. 2. 12; 3. 13, 22;—Absalom, 2 Sam 15. 2, &c.;—those that mocked Elisha, 2 Kings 2. 23. See *Children*.

Youth, early life, imagination of men evil from, Gen. 8. 21;—sins of bewailed, Job 13. 26; Ps. 25. 7;—wife of, Prov. 5. 18; Isa. 54. 6; Mal. 2. 14, 15;—husband of Joel 1. 8

Z

Zabdi, [portion, dowry] the father of Carmi, Josh. 7. 1.

Zacchæus, [pure, just] a chief publican, seeks to see Christ, Luke 19. 2—4;—is called by him, 5;—entertains Jesus, and avows concern for the poor, &c. 8;—is encouraged by him, 9, 10.

Zachariah, or *Zechariah*, [memory of the Lord, or man of the Lord] king of Israel, succeeds his father Jeroboam the second, 2 Kings 14. 29;—after a wicked reign of six months was slain, 15. 9, 10.

——, son of Jehoiada, high-priest of the Jews, is supposed to be the same with Azariah, 1 Chr. 6. 10, 11;—was put to death in the temple by order of Joash, 2 Chr. 24. 20, 21; Matt. 23. 35.

——, the son of Jeberechiah, who understood the visions of God, 2 Chr. 26. 5;—attested Isaiah's writing, Isa. 8. 2.

——, one of the minor prophets, who returned from Babylon with Zerubbabel; and, while yet young, began to prophesy soon after Haggai, Ez. 5. 1;—greatly encouraged the Jews in building the second temple, Zech. 1. 12, &c.; 8. 1, &c.

Zacharias, an ordinary priest, and the father of John the Baptist, his character, Luke 1. 6;—his vision, 11;—his prophecy, 67.

Zadoc, [righteous, justified] and Abiathar accompany David in his flight from Absalom, 2 Sam. 15. 24;—put in the place of Abiathar as high-priest, 1 Kings 2. 35;—anoints Solomon, 1. 39;—his descendants to be high-priests in future time, Ez. 44. 15.

Zalmon, or *Salmon*, a hill near Shechem, Judg. 9. 48; Ps. 68. 14.

Zalmunna, [shadow, noise of trouble] and *Zeba*, kings of Midian, after whom Gideon pursued, Judg. 8. 5, 6;—conquered and slain by him, 10—21; Ps. 83. 11.

Zamzummims, a race of giants, dispossessed by the Ammonites, Deut. 2. 20.

Zaphnath-Paaneah, [discoverer of secrets] the name which Pharaoh gave to Joseph, Gen. 41. 45.

Zarah, or *Zerah*, [east, brightness, rising] the son of Judah by Tamar, and twin-brother of Pharez, Gen. 38. 30;—his posterity, 1 Chr. 2. 6.

Zarephath, or *Sarepta*, a city of the Sidonians, situated on the coast of the Mediterranean, between Tyre and Sidon, where Elijah lodged sometime with a widow, 1 Kings 17. 9, 10; Luke 4. 26.

Zeal, ardour of mind for or against a person or cause, 2 Sam. 21. 2; 2 Kings 10. 16;—that which is good, commended, Num. 25. 11; 2 Chr. 31. 21; Eccl. 9. 10; Matt. 5. 6; 1 Cor. 16. 13; Gal. 4. 18; Tit. 2. 14; Jude 3; Rev. 3. 19;—*Christian*, includes scriptural knowledge of that for which we are zealous, Rom. 14. 5;—unfeigned concern for the glory of God, 1 Cor. 7. 31;—fervent desire to promote the spiritual interests both of ourselves and others, Rom. 10. 1;—active exertions in the use of appointed means, 11. 14; 1 Cor. 9. 20—22;—exertions proportioned to the importance of our object, Matt. 23. 34;—the *motives* to it are, the divine command, Gal. 4. 17; Rev. 3. 19;—God abhors and threatens the want of it, Am. 6. 1; Rev. 3. 15, 16;—the example of Christ, Ps. 69. 9; John 2. 17;—the importance of religion, Luke 10. 42; Phil. 3. 7—9;—the difficulties which attend our salvation, Eph. 6. 12;—the advantage of it to ourselves and others, 2 Cor. 9. 2, 6; Jam. 5. 20;—the glory which it brings to God, John 15. 8; Gal. 1. 24; 2 Thess. 1. 11, 12.

——, *commendable* examples of, in Moses, Ex. 32. 20;—Phinehas, Num. 25. 11—13;—Caleb, 13. 30; 14. 6—9;—David, Ps. 119. 139;—Paul, Acts 20. 24;—Epaphras, Col. 4. 12, 13;—the Corinthians, 1 Cor. 14. 12; 7. 11; 9. 2.

——, *excessive*, its bad effects, Matt. 10. 35; Luke 21. 16; John 16. 2;—*improper*, reproved, Luke 9. 55; Rom. 10. 2, 3.

——, *erroneous*, examples, of Saul in slaying the Gibeonites, 2 Sam. 21. 1, 2;—of the Jews against Stephen, Acts 7. 55;—of the heathens of Ephesus, 19. 28;—of the Jews at Jerusalem against Paul, 21. 28; 22. 22;—his own zeal for the law before his conversion, 9. 1, &c.; 22. 3; 26. 5; Phil. 3. 6.

——, *hypocritical*, in Jehu, 2 Kings 10. 16.

Zeal of God, his fixed and earnest concern for his own glory, and the good of his people, 2 Kings 19. 31; Isa. 9. 7; 59. 17; 63 15; Ez. 5. 13.

Zebah. See *Zalmunna*.

Zebedee, [abundant, portion] the father of the apostles James and John, Matt. 4. 21; 10. 2; Mark 1. 19, 20.

Zeboim, the name of a valley near to Jericho, 1 Sam. 13. 18;—also a city of the Benjamites, Neh. 11. 34;—also one of the cities which God overthrew. See *Sodom*.

Zebul, [habitation] governor of the city of Shechem, Judg. 9. 28;—calls Abimelech to fight against Gaal, 30—41.

Zebulun, [dwelling] the sixth son of Jacob by Leah, Gen. 30. 20; 35. 23;—his sons, 46. 14; Num. 1. 30;—prophetic benediction of his father respecting his offspring, Gen. 49. 13.

Zechariah. See *Zachariah*.

Zedekiah, [the Lord my righteousness] the son of Josiah, and last king of Judah, succeeds Jehoiachin, 2 Kings 24. 17; 2 Chr 36. 10;—rebels against Nebuchadnezzar, 13; Jer. 52. 1;—his captivity foretold, 34. 1; 37. 17; Ez. 12. 8; 21. 25;—sends for Jeremiah, Jer. 21. 1;—taken, and his eyes put out, 2 Kings 25. 4, &c.; Jer. 39. 4; 52. 8.

Zedekiah, the false prophet, reproved, 1 Kings 22. 11, 24.

——, another false prophet, awfully denounced by Jeremiah, Jer. 29. 21, 22.

Zeeb, [wolf] and *Oreb*, two princes of Midian taken and slain, Judg. 7. 25.

Zelah, a city of the tribe of Benjamin, where Saul was buried, 2 Sam. 21. 14.

Zelophehad, [the shadow of fear] the son of Hepher, died without sons, but left five daughters, their inheritance, Num. 27. 1;—to whom married, 36. 10.

Zelotes, [jealous, or zealous] the surname of Simon the Canaanite, one of the apostles, Luke 6. 15.

Zemarim, a city of the Benjamites, near Bethel, Josh. 18. 22;—near to it was a mount of the same name, at the foot of which 500,000 of Jeroboam's army were killed, 2 Chr. 13. 4, 17.

Zenas, [living] a distinguished Christian and the only pious lawyer mentioned in scripture, Tit. 3. 13.

Zephaniah, [north, or secret, of the Lord] one of the minor prophets, who lived in the time of Josiah king of Judah, Zeph. 1. 1, &c.

——, the deputy high priest, under Seraiah, 2 Kings 25. 18; Jer. 52. 24;—by him Zedekiah consulted the prophet Jeremiah 21. 1; 29. 29; 37. 3.

Zerah, [east, brightness] called also *Zohar*, the son of Simeon, and father of the Zarhites, Gen. 46. 10; Num. 26. 13.

——, king of Ethiopia, or Cush, invaded Judah with 1,000,000 of infantry, and 300 chariots, but was defeated by Asa, 2 Chr. 14. 9—15.

Zerubbabel, [stranger in Babel, or alien from confusion] or *Zorobabel*, the son of Shealtiel, and of the royal race of David, Ez. 3. 2; Matt. 1. 12;—the same with *Sheshbazzar*, his Chaldean name, Ez. 1. 8, 11 5. 14, 16;—to his care Cyrus committed the sacred vessels, sent back to Jerusalem, 1. 1—11;—with him went up from Babylon to Jerusalem 42,360 Jews, together with 7337 servants, 2. 64, 65;—was zealous in rebuilding the temple, Ez. 5. 2; Hag. 1. 12;—was encouraged by the prophets Haggai and Zechariah, Hag. 1. 1, &c.; Zech 4 6—10

Zeruiah, [tribulation, or pain or chains of the Lord] the sister of David, and mother of Joab, Abishai, and Asahel, 2 Sam 2. 18 3. 39; 8. 16; 16. 10; 1 Chr. 2. 16.

Ziba, [army, strength, stag] servant of king Saul, his treachery, 2 Sam. 16. 1; 19. 24.

Zidon. See *Sidon*.

Zif, or *Jair*, the second month of the Jewish sacred year, and the eighth of their civil year, agreeing to part of our April, 1 Kings 6. 1, 37.

Ziklag, a city in the southern extremity of the tribe of Judah, allotted to that of Simeon, Josh. 15. 31; 19. 5;—was given by Achish, king of Gath, to David for an asylum from the rage of Saul, 1 Sam. 27. 6;—was burned by the Amalekites, 30. 1;—David repaired and dwelt in it, 2 Sam. 1. 1.

Zilpah, [dropping] the handmaid of Leah,

Digitized by Google

and concubine of Jacob, Gen 29. 24; 30. 9, 10; 35. 25.

Zimri, [my field, or my vine] a general in the army of Elah, king of Israel, murders and succeeds him, 1 Kings 16 10;—burns himself, 18.

——, the son of Salu, a prince of a chief house of the Simeonites, slain by Phinehas for criminal connexion with Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, a prince of Midian, Num. 25. 14, 15.

Zin, the wilderness of, the Israelites come thither, Num. 20. 1;—rebelled in, 27. 14; Deut. 32. 51

Zion, or *Sion*, a hill or mount in Jerusalem, on which Solomon erected the temple of God; and where David, after he had taken its stronghold, built what is called *the city of David*,—taken by David, 2 Sam. 5. 7; 1 Chr. 11. 5; 1 Kings 8. 1; 2 Chr. 5. 2;—the citizens of it described. Ps. 15 1. &c.;—its glory, 87.;—its lamentation, Lam 4. 1; 5, &c.;—its glory in future time, Isa. 2. 3; Mic. 4. 2.

Ziph, the name of two cities of the tribe of Judah, the one about 8 miles eastward from Hebron, where David concealed himself from Saul, 1 Sam. 23. 14, 15, 19; Ps. 54. *title*:—the other was near Maon and Carmel of Judah, Josh. 15. 24, 55.

Zippor, [bird, turning about] the father of Balak, Num. 22. 2.

Zipporah, [bird, beauty, trumpet] the daughter of Jethro, and the wife of Moses, Ex. 2. 21;—bare to him two sons, 22; 4. 20;—circumcised them, 25;—she, with her sons, were brought by her father to Moses in the wilderness, 18. 1—6.

Zoan, or *Tanis*, a very ancient city of Egypt, situated not far from the Mediterranean, and long of great note, Num. 13. 22; Ps. 78 12, 43; Isa. 19. 11; 30. 4; Ez. 30. 14.

Zoar, or *Bela*, one of the five cities which rebelled against Chedorlaomer, Gen. 14. 2;—for its safety Lot interceded, and to it he fled, 19. 20—23;—it seems to have stood about the south end of the Dead sea, Deut. 34. 3; Isa. 15. 5.

Zobah, a kingdom of *Syria*, against the kings of which Saul fought, 1 Sam. 14. 47;—David smote the king of, 2 Sam. 8. 3; 1 Kings 11. 24.

Zophar, [rising early, a bird] one of Job's three friends who came to visit him, called the *Naamathite*, probably because he came from *Naama*, a town in the neighbourhood of Idumea, Job 2. 11.—answers Job, 11. 1, &c.;—his second speech, 20. 1, &c.

Zorah, a city of the tribe of Dan, near the border of Judah, Josh. 19. 41;—here Samson was born, and buried, Judg. 13. 2—25. 16. 31;—men sent from to spy the land, 18 2;—rebuilt and fortified by Rehoboam, 2 Chr. 11. 10.

Zuph, [observer, covering, honeycomb] a Levite, the great-grandfather of Elkanah, the father of Samuel, 1 Sam. 1. 1; 1 Chr. 6. 34, 35;—the place where his posterity dwelt was thus named, 1 Sam. 9. 5.

Zur, [stone, rock] a prince of Midian, whose daughter was killed by Phinehas for criminal connexion with Zimri, Num. 25. 15;—was himself slain, 31. 8.

Zurishaddai, [the Almighty my rock, or strength] the father of Shalumiel, Num 1. 6.

Zuzims, a race of giants who dwelt beyond Jordan, and who were conquered by Chedorlaomer and his allies, Gen. 14. 5;—supposed by some to be the same with the *Zamzummims*, which see

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

A

CONCORDANCE

TO THE

HOLY SCRIPTURES

OF THE

OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS:

BY WHICH

ALL, OR MOST, OF THE PRINCIPAL TEXTS OF SCRIPTURE
MAY BE EASILY FOUND OUT.

BY JOHN BROWN,
LATE MINISTER OF THE GOSPEL AT HADDINGTON, IN SCOTLAND.

Search the Scriptures: for—they testify of me.—JOHN v. 39. The Bereans were more noble—in that they—searched the Scriptures daily.—ACTS xvii. 11.

REVISED AND CORRECTED

Digitized by Google

TO THE READER.

1. THAT this Concordance doth not pretend to comprehend more than any other larger ones, but to contain the principal substance of them all in little room.

2 By observing one or more principal words of any remembered text, and what are the three first letters of them, and searching under answerable words in the Concordance, the sentence will be found.

3. The original words, whether Nouns or Verbs, are marked in CAPITAL letters, and those derived from them come after in *Italics*.

4. Where words are found in many places, the plural is distinguished from the singular; and the parts of verbs ending in—*ed*,—*est*,—*eth*, from their original. But when the examples are few, no such distinction is made, but may be easily observed.

5 The Concordant words, except the first, are marked by the first letter a. b. c. &c. and the mark —— stands for several words above marked in *Italics*. Divine persons are noted by answerable Capitals.

6. Even other words, especially names of divine persons, are often marked by one or more of their first letters, that the sense of the line might be more complete.

JOHN BROWN.

Digitized by Google

CONCORDANCE TO THE HOLY SCRIPTURES.

ABASE, make low, &c.
Job 40. 11. every one proud abase him
Is. 31. 4. lion will not abase himself
Ezek. 21. 26. exalt low and abase high
Dan. 4. 37. walk in pride able to abase
Mat. 23. 12. himself shall be abased
Phil. 4. 12. how to be a. and how to
2 Cor. 11. 7. offence in *abasing* myself
ABBA *father*, Mark 14. 36. Rom. 8. 15. Gal. 4. 6.
ABHOR, greatly hate and loathe
Lev 26. 11. my soul shall not abhor you
15. if your soul a. my judgments
30. my soul shall abhor you
Job. 30. 10. they abhor me, they flee
42. 6. I abhor myself and repent in
Psal. 5. 6. Lord will abhor the bloody man
119. 163. I hate and abhor lying
Jer 14. 21. not abhor for thy name's sake
Amos 5. 10. they abhor him that speaketh
6. 8. I abhor the excellency of Jacob
Mic. 3. 9. ye that abhor judgment
Rom. 12. 9. abhor that which is evil
Exod. 5. 21. made our saviour *abhorred*
Lev. 26. 43. their soul a. my statutes
Deut. 32. 19. when the Lord saw it he a.
1 Sam. 2. 17. men a. the offering of Lord
Job 19. 19. all my inward friends a. me
Psal. 22. 24. nor a. affliction of afflicted
78. 59. wroth and greatly a. Israel
89. 38. hast cast off and a. anointed
106. 40. he a. his own inheritance
Prov. 22. 14. a. of the Lord shall fall
Lam. 2. 7. Lord hath a. his sanctuary
Ezek. 16. 25. made thy beauty to be a
Zech. 11. 8. their soul *abhorreth* me
Rom. 2. 22. thou that *abhorrest* idols
Job 33. 20. his life *abhorreth* bread
Psal. 10. 3. covetous whom Lord a.
36. 4. he abhorreth not evil
107. 18. soul a. all manner of meat
Is. 49. 7. him whom the nation abhorreth
66. 24. be an *abhorring* to all flesh
ABIDE, continue, bear
Exod. 16. 29. abide every man in place
Num 35. 25. a. in it unto the death of
2 Sam. 11. 11. ark and Israel a. in tents
Ps 15. 1. who shall a. in thy tabernacle
61. 4. I will abide in thy tabernacle
7. he shall abide before God for ever
91. 1. abide under shadow of Almighty
Prov. 7. 11. her feet a. not in her house
19. 23. that hath it shall abide satisfied
Hos. 3. 3. shall abide for me many days
4. Israel shall abide without a king
Joel 2. 11. day is terrible who can a. it
Mal. 3. 2 who may a. day of his coming
Mat. 10. 11. there a. till ye go thence
Luke 19. 5. to-day I must a. at thy house
John 12. 46. should not abide in darkness
14. 16. comforter, that he may abide
15. 4. a. in me and I in you, ver. 7.
10. he shall a. in my love—his love
Acts 20. 23. afflictions abide me
1 Cor. 3. 14. if any man's work abide
7. 8. it is good if they abide even as I
20. man abide in the same calling
24. is called, therein abide with God
Phil. 1. 24. to abide in the flesh is needful
25. know that I shall abide with you
1 John 2. 24. let that therefore a. in you
27. 28 ye shall abide in him
Ps. 49. 12. man in honour *abideth* not
55. 19. even he that abideth of old
125. 1. like mount Zion which abideth
Eccl. 1. 4. the earth abideth for ever
John 3. 36. wrath of God abideth on him
8. 35. servant a. not, but the Son a. ever
12. 24. except it die it abideth alone
34. Christ abideth for ever
15. 5. abideth in me brings forth fruit
1 Cor. 13. 13. now a. faith, hope, &c.
2 Tim. 2 13. yet he abideth faithful
1 Pet. 1. 23. word of God a. forever
1 John 3. 6. whoso a. in him sinneth not
24. hereby we know he a. in us
John 5. 38. not his word *abiding* in you
1 John 3. 15. no murd. hath eter. life a.
John 14. 23. make our *abode* with him
ABJECTS, *base men*, Ps. 35. 15.
ABILITY, in strength, wealth, &c. Lev. 27. 8. Ezra 2. 69. Neh. 5. 8. Dan. 1. 4.
Mat 25 15. to every man according to his a.
Acts 11. 29.
1 Pet. 4. 11. as of the ability God giveth
ABLE men, such as fear God, Exo. 18. 21.
Lev. 14. 22. such as he is able to get
Deut. 16. 17. every man give as he is a.
2 Chr. 20. 6. none is able to withstand
Ezek. 46. 11. as he is able to give
Dan. 3. 17. our God is able to deliver us
4. 37. walk in pride he is a. to abase
Mat. 3. 9. God is able of these stones to raise up children, Luke 3. 8
Mat. 9. 28. believe ye I am a. to do this
10. 28. are not a. to kill the soul
19. 12. a. to receive it let him
20. 22. are ye a. to drink of the cup
Mark 4. 33. as they were a. to hear
John 10. 29. no man a. to pluck
Rom. 4. 21. promised he is a. to perform
14. 4. God is a. to make him stand
1 Cor. 3. 2. neither yet now are ye a.
10. 13. tempted above that ye are a.
2 Cor. 9. 8. a. to make all grace abound
Eph. 3. 20. a. to do exceeding abundantly
Phil. 3. 31. a. to subdue all to himself
2 Tim. 1. 12. a. to keep that committed
3. 15. Scriptures a. to make thee wise
Heb. 2. 18. a. to succour the tempted
5. 7. a. to save him from death
7. 25. a. to save to the uttermost
11. 19. a. to raise him from the dead
Jam. 1. 21. a. to save your souls
4. 12. a. to save and to destroy
Jude 24. a. to keep you from falling
ABOLISHED, made to cease
Is. 2. 18. idols he shall utterly abolish
51. 6. righteousness not be abolished
Ezek. 6. 6. your works may be a.
2 Cor 3. 13. to the end of that a.
Eph. 2. 15. having a. in his flesh
2 Tim. 1. 10. Jesus Christ who hath a death
ABOMINABLE, very hateful, Lev. 7. 21. & 11. 43. & 18. 30. Is. 14. 19. & 65. 4. Jer. 16. 18.
1 Chron. 21. 6. king's word was a. to Joab
Job 15. 16. how much more a. is man
Ps. 14. 1. have done a. works, 53. 1.
Jer. 44. 4. do not this a. thing that I hate
Ezek. 16. 52. committed more a. than
Nah. 3. 6. I will cast a. filth on thee
Tit. 1. 16. in works den- him being a.
1 Pet. 4. 3. walked in a. idolatries
Rev. 21. 8. unbelieving and a. shall have
ABOMINATION, what is very filthy, hateful, and loathsome, as sin, Is. 66. 3. Idols, Exod. 8. 26.
Prov. 6. 16. seven things a. to the Lord
11. 1. a false balance is a. to the Lord
20. they of froward heart are a.
12. 22. lying lips are a. to the Lord
15. 8. sacrifice of wicked is an a.
26. thoughts of the wicked are a.
16. 5. proud is a. to the Lord, 3. 32.
20. 23. diverse weights are a. to Lord
28. 9. his prayer shall be a.
29 27. unjust man is a. to the just, &c.
Is. 1. 13. incense is an a. to me
Dan. 11. 31. a. that maketh desolate, 12. 11.
Mat. 24. 15. Mark 13. 14. a. of desolation
Luke 16. 15. is a. in the sight of God
Rev. 21. 27. whatsoever worketh a.
2 Kings 21. 2. *abominations* of the heathen
Ezra 9. 14. join with the people of these a.
Prov. 26. 25. seven a. in his heart
Jer. 7. 10. delivered to do all these a.
Ezek. 16. 2. cause Jerusalem to know her a.
20. 4. & 23. 36
Ezek. 18. 13. done all these a. shall die
Dan. 9. 27. for the overspreading of a.
Rev. 17. 5. mother of harlots and a.
ABOVE, higher, heaven, Exod. 20. 4.
John 3. 31. cometh from a. is a. all
8. 23. I am from a. ye are from beneath
19. 11. power given thee from a.
Gal. 4. 26. Jerusalem which is a. is free
Eph. 4. 6. one God who is a. all
Col. 3. 1. seek things which are a.
2. set your affections on things a.
Jam. 1. 17. every perfect gift is from a.
3. 15. 17. wisdom that is from a. is pure
ABOUND, become very full, large, Prov. 8. 24. Rom. 3. 7.
Prov. 28. 20. faithful shall a. with blessings
Mat. 24. 12. because iniquity shall a.
Rom. 5. 26. offence might a. but where sin abounded, grace did much more a.
Rom. 6. 1. continue in sin that grace may a.
2 Cor. 9. 8. able to make all grace a. toward you, that you may a. to every good work
Phil. 1. 9. that your love may a. yet more
4 12. I know how to be abased and how to a.
17. fruit that may a. to your account
18. I have all and abound
1 Thess. 3. 12. Lord make you a. in love
2 Pet. 1. 8. if these things be in you and a
Eph. 1. 8. he hath *abounded* toward us
1 Cor. 15. 58. always *abounding* in
Col. 2. 7. a. therein with thanksgiving
ABSENT, one from another, Gen. 31 49.
2 Cor. 10. 1.
1 Cor. 5. 3. as a. in body but present in spirit
2 Cor. 5. 6. in body we are a. from the Lord
8. rather to be a. from the body
9. that whether present or a.
10. 1. being a. am bold towards ye
Col. 2. 5. though I be a. in the flesh
ABSTAIN from idols, Acts 15. 20.
1 Thess. 4. 3. a. from fornication
5. 22. a. from all appearance of evil
1 Tim. 4. 3. commanding to a. from meats
1. Pet. 2. 11. a. from fleshly lusts
Abstinence from meat, Acts 27. 21
ABUNDANCE, great, fulness, and plenty, Job 22. 11. & 38. 34. Deut. 33. 19. 1 Chron 22. 3, 4, 14, 15
Deut. 28. 47. for the a. of all things
Eccl. 5. 10. he that loveth a. with increase
12. of the rich will not suffer
Is. 66. 11. delighted with a. of her glory
Mat. 12 34. out of the a. of the heart the mouth speaketh, Luke 6. 45.
13. 12. shall have more a. 25. 29.
Mark 12. 44. they did cast in of their a.
Luke 12. 15. life consisteth not in the a.
2 Cor. 8. 2. a. of their joy abounded
12. 7. through a. of revelations
ABUNDANT in goodness, truth, Exod. 34 6. 2 Cor. 4. 15. & 9. 12.
2 Cor. 11. 23. in labors more a.
1 Tim. 1. 14. grace of Lord exceeding a.
1 Pet. 1. 3. his a. mercy hath begotten us
Job 12. 6. God bringeth *abundantly*
Ps. 36. 8. shall be a. satisfied with fatness
Song 5. 1. yea drink a. O beloved
Is. 55. 7 he will a. pardon
John 10. 10. might have life more a.
1 Cor. 15. 10. labored more a. than all
Eph. 3. 20. able to do exceeding a.
Tit. 3. 6. shed on us a. through Jesus Christ
2 Pet. 1. 11. entrance ministered more a.
I ABUSE not my power, 1 Cor. 9. 18.
1 Cor. 7 31. use world as not *abusing* it
ACCEPT, receive kindly in favor, Gen. 32 20. Acts 24. 3.
Lev. 26. 41. a. punishment of iniquity, 43
Deut. 33. 11. accept work of his hands
2 Sam. 24. 23. Lord thy God accept thee
Job 13. 8. will ye accept his person, 10
32. 21. Let me not a. any man's person
42. 8. servant Job; him will I accept
Ps. 119. 108. accept free-will offerings of
Pro. 18. 5. not good to accept person of
Ezek. 43. 27. I will accept you, saith Lord
Mal. 1. 13. should I a. this of your hand
Gen. 4. 7. shalt thou not be *accepted*
19. 21. accept thee concerning this thing
Lev. 1. 4. shall be accepted for atonement
Luke 4. 24. no prophet a. in his country
Acts 10. 35. worketh righteousness is a.
2 Cor. 5. 9. we may be accepted of him
6. 2. heard thee in a time accepted
8. 12. is a. according to that man hath
Eph. 1. 6. made us accepted in the beloved
Luke 20. 21. neither *acceptest* the person
Job 34. 19. less to him—*acceptеth* not
Eccl. 9. 7. God now accepteth thy works
Hos. 8. 13. Lord accepteth them. not
Gal. 2. 6. God accepteth no man's person
Heb. 11. 35. not *accepting* deliverance
Acceptable day to the Lord, Is. 58. 5.
Ps. 19. 14. let meditation of my heart be a
Eccl. 12. 10. sought out acceptable words
Is. 49. 8. in an acceptable time I heard the
61. 2. to proclaim a. year, Luke 4. 19.
Dan. 4. 27. let my counsel be a. unto thee
Rom. 12. 1. sacrifice holy, a. to God

Digitized by Google

Rom. 12. 2. know good and a. will of God
Eph. 5. 10. proving what is a. to the Lord
Phil. 4. 18 sacrifice acceptable well pleasing
1 Pet. 2. 5. a. to God by Jesus Christ
Heb. 12. 28. serve God *acceptably* with fear
1 Tim. 1. 15. worthy of all *acceptation*
ACCESS, admission through Christ, Rom. 5. 2. Eph. 2. 18. and 3. 12.
ACCOMPLISH, perform fully, finish
Lev. 22. 21. Job 14. 6.
Ps. 64. 6. accomplish a diligent search
Is. 55. 11. it shall accomplish that I please
Ezek. 6. 12. thus will I accomplish my fury
Dan. 9. 2. would accomplish seventy years
Luke 9 31 decease he should a. at Jerusalem
2 Chron 36 22. word might be *accomplished*
Prov. 13. 19. desire a. is sweet to soul
Is 40. 2 her warfare is a. her sin is
Luke 12. 50. am I straightened till it be a.
John 19. 28. all things were now a.
1 Pet. 5. 9. same affliction a. in brethren
Heb 9. 6. *accomplishing* service of God
ACCORD, hearty agreement
Acts 1. 24. and 2. 1. 46. and 4. 24. and 15. 25.
Phil. 2 2. of one accord, of one mind
ACCOUNT, reckoning, esteem
Job 33. 13. giveth not a. of his matters
Ps 141. 3. that thou makest account of him
Eccl. 7. 27. one by one to find out the a.
Mat. 12. 36. give a. in day of judgment
18. 23. would take a. of his servants
Luke 16. 2. give a. of thy stewardship
Rom. 14. 12. give a. of himself to God
Phil. 4. 17. fruit may abound to your a.
Heb. 13. 17. as they that must give a.
1 Pet. 4. 5. shall give account to him that
Ps. 22. 30. *accounted* to Lord for genera.
Is. 2. 22. wherein is he to be a. of
Luke 20. 35. a. worthy to obtain world
21. 36. accounted worthy to escape
22. 24. which should be a. greatest
Gal. 3. 6. to him for righteousness
Heb. 11. 19. accounting God able to raise
ACCURSED, devoted to ruin
Deut. 21. 23. hanged is accursed of God
Josh. 6. 18. keep yourself from a. thing
Is. 65. 20. sinner 100 years old shall be a.
Rom. 9. 3. wish myself a. from Christ
1 Cor. 12. 3. no man by Spirit calls Jesus a.
Gal. 1. 8, 9. preach other gospel be a.
ACCUSATION.
Ezra 4. 6. Mat. 27. 37. Luke 6. 7. and 19. 8.
John 18. 29. Acts 25. 18.
1 Tim. 5. 19. against elder receive not a.
2 Pet. 2. 11. bring not railing a. Jude 9.
ACCUSE, charge with crimes
Prov. 30. 10. a. not servant to master
Luke 3. 14. neither accuse any falsely
John 5. 45. that I 'll accuse you to Father
1 Pet 3. 16. falsely a good conversation
Tit. 1. 6. not *accused* of riot
Rev. 12. 10. accuse them before our God, *accuser* of brethren is cast down
Acts 25. 16. have accusers face to face
2 Tim. 3. 3. false a. Tit. 2. 3.
John 5. 45. there is one that *accuseth* you
Rom. 2. 15. thoughts *accusing* or excusing
ACCUSTOMED, Jer. 13. 23.
ACKNOWLEDGE, own, confess
Deut. 33. 9. neither did he a. brethren
Ps. 51. 3. I acknowledge my transgression
Prov. 3. 6. in all thy ways a. him
Is 33. 13. ye that are near, a. my might
83. 16. though Israel a. us not
Jer 3. 13. only a. thine iniquity
14. 20. we a. our wickedness
Hos. 5. 15. until they a. their offence
1 Cor. 16. 18. a. them that are such
Ps. 32. 5. I acknowledged my sin
1 John 2. 23. that *acknowledgeth* the Son
2 Tim. 2. 25. *acknowleaging* the truth
Tit. 1 1. a. of the truth after godliness
Col 2 2 *acknowledgment* of mystery
ACQUAINT thyself with him, Job 22. 21.
Ps. 139 3. acquainted with my ways
Is. 53. 3. acquainted with grief
Acquaintance, familiar friends or companions
Job 19. 13. and 42. 11. Ps. 31. 11, 55, 13. and 88. 8, 18.
ACQUIT, hold innocent, Job 10. 14.
Nah. 1. 3. will not at all acquit the wicked
ACTS of the Lord, Deut. 11. 3. 7.
Judg. 5. 11. rehearse righteous a. of Lord
1 Sam. 12. 7. reason of all right, a. of Lord
Ps. 106. 2. utter mighty acts of Lord
145. 6. speak of thy mighty acts
150. 2. praise him for his mighty acts
Is. 28. 21. his a. his strange acts
John 8 4. taken in adultery, in the very act
ACTIONS weighed, 1 Sam. 2. 3.
ACTIVITY, men of, Gen. 47. 6
ADAMANT, Ezek. 3. 9. Zech. 7. 12.
ADD fifth part, Lev 5 16 and 6. 5. and 27. 13, 15, 19, 27, 31.
Deut. 4 2. shall not add unto the word
Deut. 29. 19 add drunkenness to thirst
Kings 12. 11. I 'll add to your yoke
Ps. 69. 27. add iniquities to their iniquity
Prov. 30. 6. add not unto his words
Is. 30. 1. that they may add sin to sin
Mat. 6. 27. can add one cubit, Luke 12. 25.
Phil. 1. 16. to add affliction to my bonds
2 Pet. 1. 5. add to your faith virtue
Rev 22 18. if any man add God shall add
Deut. 5. 22. he *added* no more
1 Sam. 12. 19. add to all our sins this
Jer 36. 22. were a. many like words
45. 3. add grief to my sorrow
Mat. 6. 33. all these things shall be added unto you, Luke 12. 31.
Acts 2. 41. same day were added 3000
47. Lord a. to church such as should
5. 14. believers were more a. to the Lord
11. 24. much people was a. to the Lord
Gal. 3. 19. law was added because of trans.
Prov. 10. 22. addeth no sorrow with it
ADDER, poisonous serpent, Gen. 49. 17. Ps. 58. 4. and 91. 13. and 140. 3 Prov. 23. 32. Is. 14. 29.
ADDICTED, gave up, 1 Cor. 16. 15.
ADJURE, charge under pain of God's curse, 1 Kings 22. 16 2 Chron. 18. 15. Mat. 26. 63. Mark 5. 7. Acts 19. 13. Josh. 6. 26. 1 Sam. 14. 24.
ADMINISTRATION, 1 Cor. 12. 5.
2 Cor. 9. 12. and 8. 19, 20. *administered*
ADMIRATION, high esteem, Jude 16. or, wonder and amazement, Rev. 17. 6.
2 Thess. 1. 10. *admired* in them that believe
ADMONISH, warn, reprove
Rom. 15. 14. able to admo. one another
1 Thess. 5. 12. over you and admo. you
2 Thess. 3. 15. admonish him as a brother
Ecc. 12. 12. by these be *admonished*
4. 13. foolish king will no more be a.
Jer. 42. 19. know that I have a. you
Acts 27. 9. Paul admonished them
Heb. 8. 5. as Moses was a. of God
Col. 3. 16. *admonishing* one another
1 Cor. 10. 11. written for our *admonition*
Eph. 6. 4. bring them up in the a. of the L.
Tit. 3. 10. after second and third a. reject
ADOPTION, putting among God's children, Jer. 3. 19. 2 Cor. 6. 18.
Rom. 8. 23. receive spirit of adoption
23. a. redemption of our body
9. 4. to whom pertaineth the adoption
Gal. 4. 5. might receive adoption of sons
Eph. 1. 5. unto adoption of children
ADORN, deck out, Is. 61. 10. Jer. 31. 4.
Tit. 2. 10. adorn doctrine of God our Saviour
Jer. 31. 4. *adorned* with thy tabrets
Luke 21. 5. a. with goodly stones and gifts
1 Pet. 3. 5. holy women a. themselves
Is. 61. 10. as a bride *adorneth* herself
Rev. 21. 2. as a bride a. for a husband
1 Pet. 3. 3. whose *adorning* let it not
1 Tim. 2. 9. women adorn themselves in modest apparel
ADVANTAGE hath Jew, Rom. 3. 1.
2 Cor. 2. 11. lest Satan get an advantage
Luke 9. 25. what is a man *advantaged*
ADVERSARY, opposer, enemy
Exod. 23. 22. I will be a. to thy a.
1 Kings 5. 4. neither a. nor evil occurrent
Job 31. 35. my a. had written a book
Mat. 5. 25. agree with thine a. quickly
Luke 18. 3. avenge me of mine adversary
1 Tim. 5. 14. give no occasion to adversary
1 Pet. 5. 8. your a. the devil as a roaring
1 Sam. 2. 10. *adversaries* of Lord broken
Lam. 1. 5. her adversaries are the chief
Luke 21. 15. all your a. not be able
1 Cor. 16. 9. and there are many adversaries
Phil. 1. 28. in nothing terrified by your a.
Heb. 10. 27. shall devour the adversaries
ADVERSITY, affliction, misery
2 Sam. 4. 9. redeem my soul from all a
Ps. 10 6. I shall never be in adversity
35. 15. in my adversity they rejoiced
94. 13. give rest from days of adversity
Prov. 17. 17. brother is born for adversity
24 10. if thou faint in the day of a.
Ecc. 7. 14. in day of adversity consider
Is. 30. 20. give you the bread of adversity
2 Chron. 15. 6. God did vex with all a.
Ps. 31. 7. has known my soul in adversity
1 Sam. 10. 19. saved you out of all a.
ADVICE, Judges 19. 30. 1 Sam. 25. 33
2 Sam. 19. 43. Prov. 20. 18.
ADULTERER put to death, Lev. 20. 10.
Job 24. 15. eye of a. waits for twilight
Is. 57. 3. seed of adulterer and whore
Jer. 23. 10. land is full of *adulterers*
9. 2. Hos. 7. 4. be all adulterers
Mal. 3. 5. I 'll be swift witness against a.
1 Cor. 6. 9. neither a. shall inherit K.
Heb. 13. 14. whorem. and a. God will judge
James 4. 4. ye adulterers and *adulteresses*
Prov. 6. 26. *adulteress* will hunt for life
Prov. 6. 32. committeth *adultery* lacks under
Mat. 5. 28. committeth a. in his heart
2 Pet. 2. 14. having eyes full of adultery
Mat. 15. 19. out of the heart proceed adulteries, fornications, Mark 7. 21.
Prov. 30. 20. was of *adulterous* woman
Mat. 12. 39. adulterous generation seeketh a sign, 16. 4. Mark 8. 38.
ADVOCATE with Father, 1 John 2. 1
AFAR off, Gen. 22. 4. and 37. 18. Ps. 65. 5
Ps. 138. 6. proud he knoweth afar
139. 2. understandest my thoughts afar
Jer. 23. 23. at hand not a God afar off
Acts 2. 39. promise is to all afar and
Eph. 2. 17. preached peace to you afar
Heb. 11. 13. having seen promises afar
2 Pet. 1. 9. blind, and cannot see afar
AFFAIRS, Ps. 112. 5. 2 Tim. 2. 4.
AFFECT, incline, move
Gal. 4. 17. they zealously affect you
18. good to be zealously *affected*
Lam. 3. 51. mine eye *affecteth* my heart
Rom. 1. 31. natural *affection*
Col. 3. 5. mortify inordinate affection
Rom. 1. 26. them up to vile affections
Gal. 5. 24. crucify flesh with affections
Rom. 12. 10. be kindly *affectioned*
1 Thess. 2. 8. *affectionately* desirous
AFFINITY, relation by marriage, 1 Kings 3. 1. 2 Chron. 18. 1. Ezra 9. 14.
AFFLICT, grieve, trouble, Gen. 15. 13. Exod. 1. 11. and 22. 22.
Ezra 8. 21. that we might afflict ourselves
Lev. 16. 29, 31. shall a. your souls, 23. 27, 32. Num. 29. 7. and 30. 13.
Is. 58. 5. day for a man to afflict his soul
Lam. 3. 33. doth not afflict willingly
2 Sam. 22. 8. afflicted people thou wilt save, Ps. 18. 27.
Job 6. 14. to a. pity should be showed
34. 28. heareth the cry of the afflicted
Ps. 18. 27. thou wilt save the a. people
22. 24. not abhorred affliction of a.
19. 67. before I was a. I went astray
71. it is good that I have been a.
75. in faithfulness thou hast a. me
107. I am very much afflicted
140. 12. will maintain cause of a.
Prov. 15. 15. all days of afflicted are evil
Is. 49. 13. he will have mercy on afflicted
53. 4. smitten of God and afflicted
7. he was oppressed and afflicted
58. 10. satisfy the afflicted soul
Mic. 4. 6. gather her I have afflicted
Jam. 5. 13. is any afflicted let him pray
Exod. 3. 7. seen *affliction* of people
2 Kings 14. 26. Lord saw a. of Israel
Job 5. 6. a. cometh not out of dust
36. 8. holden in cords of affliction
15. delivereth poor in his affliction
21. this chosen rather than affliction
Ps. 25. 18. look on my affliction and pain
107. 10. bound in affliction and iron
39. brought low through affliction
119. 50. this is my comfort in affliction
92. should have perished in a.
Is. 48. 10. chosen thee in furnace of a.
63. 9. in all their a. he was afflicted
Hos. 5. 15. in their a. they will seek
Am. 6. 6. not grieved for a. of Joseph
Obad. 13. not have looked on their a.
Nah. 1. 9. a. not rise up second time
Zech. 1. 15. helped forward the a.
2 Cor. 4. 17. our light a. which is
Phil. 4. 14. communicate with my a.
1 Thess. 1. 6. received word in much a.
Heb. 11. 25. choosing rather a. with
Jam. 1. 27. to visit fatherless in their a.
Ps. 34. 19. many are *afflictions* of righteous
132. 1. remember David and all his a.
Acts 7. 10. delivered him out of all a.
20. 23. bonds and a. abide me
Col. 1. 24. which is behind of a. of Christ
1 Thess. 3. 3. no man moved by these a.
2 Tim. 1. 8. partaker of a. of gospel
Heb. 10. 32. endured great fight of a.
1 Pet. 5. 9. the same a. accomplished
AFRAID, Lev. 26. 6. Num. 12. 8. Job 13. 25 Ps. 56. 3. and 119. 120.
Not be *afraid*, Ps. 56. 11. and 112. 7 Is. 12 2. Mat. 14. 27. Mark 5. 36. Luke 12. 4. Pet. 3. 6, 14. Heb. 11. 23.
AFRESH, crucify Son of God, Heb. 6. 6.
AGE is as nothing before thee, Ps. 39. 5
Job 5. 26. come to grave in full age
John 9. 21. he is of age ask him
Heb. 5. 14. strong meat to those of full age
11. 11. Sarah when she was past age
Tit. 2. 2, 3. *aged* men be sober
Ages, Eph. 2. 7. and 3. 5. and 3 21.
Col. 1. 26. mystery hid from ages
AGREE, Amos 3. 3. Acts 5 9.
Mat. 5. 25. agree with adversary quickly
18. 19. if two shall agree on earth
1 John 5 8. these three agree in one

Digitized by Google

Amos 3. 3. walk together except agreed
Is. 28. 15. with hell at *agreement*
2 Cor. 6. 16. what a. has temple of God
AIR, 1 Cor. 9. 26. & 14. 9. Eph. 2. 2.
1 Thess. 4. 17. Rev. 9. 2. & 16. 17.
ALIEN, stranger, Exod. 18. 3. Job. 19. 15. Ps. 69. 8. heathens, Deut. 14. 21. Is. 61. 5. Lam. 5. 2. Heb. 11. 34.
Eph. 2. 12. a. from commonwealth of Israel
Eph. 4. 18. *alienated* from life of God
Col. 1. 21. were sometimes alienated
ALIVE, Gen. 12. 13. Numb. 22. 33.
Rom. 6. 11. a. to God through Jesus Christ
1 Sam. 2. 6. killeth and maketh alive
15. 8. he took Agag alive
Luke 15. 24. son was dead and is alive
Rom. 6. 13. as those alive from the dead
7. 9. I was alive without the law once
1 Cor. 15. 22. in Christ shall all be made a.
1 Thess. 4. 15, 17. we who are a. and rem.
Rev. 1. 18. I am alive for evermore
2. 8. was dead and is alive
ALLEGING, Acts 17. 3.
ALLEGORY, Gal. 4. 24.
ALLOW deeds of Fathers, Luke 11. 48.
Acts 24. 15. which themselves allow
Rom. 7. 15. that which I do I allow not
14. 22. in that which he *alloweth*
1 Thess. 2. 4. as we are *allowed* of God
ALLURE, Hos. 2. 14. 2 Pet. 2. 18.
ALMS, Acts 3. 2, 3. & 24. 17.
Mat. 6. 1. do not your alms before men
Luke 11. 41. give alms of such things
12. 33. sell that ye have, give alms
Acts 10. 2. give much alms to the people
4. thine a. are come up for memorial
9. 36. Dorcas full of alms, deeds
ALMIGHTY GOD
Gen. 17. 1. & 28. 3. & 35. 11. & 43. 14. & 48. 3. Exod. 6. 3. 2 Cor. 6. 18. Rev. 4. 8. & 15. 3. & 16. 14. & 19. 15. & 21. 22.
Job 21. 15. what is the A. that we serve
22. 25. Almighty shall be thy defence
26. shalt have delight in Almighty
Ps. 91. 1. under shadow of Almighty
Rev. 1. 8. is to come, the Almighty
ALMOST all things, Heb. 9. 22.
Exod. 17. 4. almost ready to stone me
Ps. 73. 2. my feet were almost gone
94. 17. soul had almost dwelt in silence
Prov. 5. 14. was a. in all evil in congreg.
Acts 26. 28. a. persuad. me to be Christian
ALONE, Gen. 32. 24.
Gen. 2. 18. not good for man to be alone
Num. 23. 9. people dwell a. Deut. 33. 28.
Deut. 32. 12. Lord alone did lead him
Ps. 136. 4. who alone doeth great wonders
Eccl. 4. 10. wo to him that is left alone
Is. 5. 8. that they may be placed alone
63. 3. I have trodden wine press alone
John 8. 16. I am not alone, 16. 32.
17. 20. neither pray I for these alone
Gal. 6. 4. rejoicing in himself alone
Exod. 32. 10. *let me* alone that my wrath
Hos. 4. 17. Ephraim is joined to idols, let
Mat. 15. 14. let them alone—be blind
ALTAR, Deut. 7. 5. and 12. 3.
A. to Lord, Gen. 8. 20. & 12. 7. & 22. 9 & 35. 1, 3. Exod. 30. 27. & 40. 10.
Judg. 6. 24. throw down altar of Baal
1 Kings 13. 2. cried against a. O a. a.
Ps. 26. 6. so will I compass thine altar
43. 4. then will I go to the altar of God
Mat. 5. 23. if thou bringest gift to altar
24. leave there thy gift before the a.
Acts 17. 23. found altar with inscription
1 Cor. 9. 13. wait at the altar are partakers of the altar, 10. 18.
Heb. 13. 10. we have an altar whereof
Rev 6. 9. saw under the altar the souls of
8 3 & 9. 13. the golden altar
ALWAY, Deut. 9. 25. Job 7. 16.
Gen. 6. 3. my Spirit not always strive
Deut. 14. 23. learn to fear Lord alway
1 Chr. 16. 15. be mindful alway of covenant
Job 27. 10. will he always call on God
32. 9. great men are not always wise
Ps. 9. 18 needy not alway be forgotten
16. 8. I set the Lord alway before me
103. 9. he will not alway chide
Prov. 5. 19. ravished alway with her love
28. 14. happy is the man that feareth a.
Is. 57. 16. neither will I be alway wroth
Mat. 26. 11. have poor alway with you
28. 20 I am with you alway to the end
Luke 18 1 men ought alway to pray
John 8. 29. I do a. things that please him
11. 42 I know thou hearest me alway
Acts 10. 2. Cornelius prayed to God a.
2 Cor. 6. 10. yet alway rejoicing
Eph. 6. 18 praying alway with all prayer
Phil. 4. 4. rejoice in the Lord alway
Col 4. 6. your speech be alway with grace
I AM that I AM, Exod. 3. 14. Rev 1. 8.
Ambassador, Prov. 13. 17 Is. 33. 7 2 Cor 5 20. Eph. 6. 20.
AMEN so come Lord Jesus, Rev. 22. 20.
2 Cor. 1. 20. promises in him amen
Rev. 3. 14. these things saith the amen
AMEND your ways, Jer. 7. 3, 5. & 26. 13. your doings, 35. 15.
AMIABLE thy tabernacles, Ps. 84. 1.
AMISS, 2 Chron. 6. 37. Luke 23. 41. James 4. 3. Dan. 3. 29.
ANCHOR, Acts 27. 30. Heb. 6. 19.
ANCIENT, wisdom is with, Job 12. 12.
Dan. 7. 9. the Ancient of days did sit
Ps. 119. 100. I understand more than a.
ANGEL who redeemed me, Gen. 48. 16.
24. 7. send his angel before me
Exod. 23. 23. my a. shall go before thee
Angel of the Lord, Ps. 34. 7. Zech. 12. 8. Acts 5. 19. & 12. 7. 23.
Is. 63. 9. angel of his presence saved
Hos. 12. 4. he had power over the angel
John 5. 4. a. went down at a certain season
Acts 6. 15. saw as face of an angel
23. 8. Sadd. say neither a. nor spirit
Dan. 3. 28. sent his angel and delivered
6. 22. sent his angel and shut lion's mouth
Job 4. 18. his *angels* charged with folly
Ps. 8. 5. little lower than angels
68. 17. chariots of God thousands angels
78. 25. man did eat angels' food
103. 20. his angels excel in strength
104. 4. maketh his angels spirits
Mat. 4. 11. angels came and ministered
13. 39. reapers are the angels
18. 10. their angels alway behold
24. 31. send his a. with sound of trumpet
36. no not the angels in heaven
25. 31. all holy a. with him
Mark 12. 25. are as a. in heaven, 13. 32.
Luke 20. 36. equal to the angels
Acts 7. 53. the law by disposition of a.
1 Cor. 6. 3. we shall judge angels
Col. 2. 18. beguile worshipping of angels
2 Thess. 1. 7. with his mighty angels
1 Tim. 3. 16. seen of angels preached
Heb. 2. 16. took not the nature of angels
12. 22. to an innumerable company of angels
13. 2. entertained angels unawares
1 Pet. 1. 12. angels desire to look into
2 Pet. 2. 4. God spared not a. that sinned
11. angels greater in power and might
Jude 6. a. who kept not their first state
Rev. 1. 20. angels of seven churches
Angel of God, Gen. 28. 12. & 32. 1. Mat. 22. 30. Luke 12. 8. & 15. 10. John 1. 51.
ANGER of the Lord wax hot, Ex. 32. 22. Deut. 29. 24. meaneth heat of this anger
Josh. 7. 26. from fierceness of anger
Job 9. 13. if God will not withdraw anger
Ps. 27. 9. put not away servant in anger
30. 5. his anger endures but a moment
37. 8. cease from anger and wrath
77. 9. hath he in anger shut up
78. 38. turned he his anger away
50. he made a way for his anger
85. 4. cause anger toward us to cease
90. 7. we are consumed by thy anger
11. who knows power of thy anger
103. 9. keep anger for ever, Jer. 3. 5, 12.
Eccl. 7. 9. anger rests in the bosom of fools
Is. 5. 25. for all this his anger is not turned away, 9. 12. 17, 21. and 10. 4.
Hos. 11. 9. not executing fierceness of a.
14. 4. my a. is turned away from him
Mic. 7. 18. retaineth not anger for ever
Nah. 1. 6 can abide fierceness of anger
Eph. 4. 31. let all anger be put away
Col. 3. 8. put off all these anger, wrath
Slow to anger, Neh. 9. 17. Ps. 103. 8. Joel 2. 13. John 4. 2. Nah. 1. 3. Jam. 1. 19.
Ps. 106. 32. they *angered* him at waters
Gen. 18. 30. let not Lord be *angry*
Deut. 1. 37. Lord was angry with me
9. 20. Lord was angry with Aaron
1 Kings 11. 9. Lord was a. with Solomon
Ezra 9. 14. wouldst not be angry with us
Ps. 2. 12. kiss son lest he be angry
7. 11. God is a. with wicked every day
76. 7. who may stand when thou art a.
Prov. 14. 17. is soon a. dealeth foolishly
22. 24. no friendship with an a. man
29. 22. angry man stirreth up strife
Eccl. 7. 9. be not hasty to be angry
Song 1. 6. mother's children were angry
Is. 12. 1. though thou wast angry with me
Jonah 4. 9. I do well to be angry even
Mat. 5. 22. whoso is angry with brother
Eph. 4. 26. be angry and sin not
Tit. 1. 7. bishop must not be soon angry
ANGUISH, excessive pain
Gen. 42. 21. saw the anguish of his soul
Exod. 6. 9. harkened not for a. of spirit
Ps. 119. 143. trouble and anguish take hold
Jer. 6. 24. anguish taken hold of us
John 16. 21. remember no more for joy
Rom. 2. 9. tribulation and a. on every soul
ANOINT, rub with oil, appoint to, qualify for office of king, priest, prophet, Exod 28. 41.
Dan. 9. 24. to anoint the most holy
Amos 6. 6. anoint with chief ointments
Mat. 6. 17. when fastest anoint thy head
Rev. 3. 18. anoint eyes with eye-salve
1 Sam. 24. 6. *anointed* of Lord
Ps. 45. 7. anoint thee with oil of gladness
Is. 61. 1. Lord a. me to preach, Luke 4. 18.
Zech. 4. 14. two a. ones before the Lord
Acts 4. 27. Jesus whom thou hast anointed
10. 38. how God a. Jesus of Nazareth
2 Cor. 1. 21. who hath a. us is God
Ps. 2. 2. Lord and his anointed, 18. 50.
1 Sam. 22. 51. 2 Sam. 2. 10. Ps. 20. 6. & 28 8
1 Chron. 16. 22. touch not my anointed, Ps 105. 15. &. 132. 17.
2 Chron. 6. 42. turn not away face of thy anointed, Ps. 132. 10. & 84. 6. & 89 38 51 Hab. 3. 13.
Ps. 23. 5. *anointest* my head with oil
Is. 10. 27. because of *anointing* or *oil*
1 John 2. 27. the anointing teacheth of all
Jam. 5. 14. anoint him with oil
ANSWER, Gen. 41. 16. Deut. 20. 11.
Prov. 15. 1. soft answer turneth away wrath
16. 1. a. of tongue from the Lord
Job 19. 16. he gave me no answer
Song 5. 6. he gave me no answer
Mic. 3. 7. there is no answering of God
Rom. 11. 4. what saith the answer of God
2. Tim. 4. 16. at my first answer no man
1 Pet. 3. 15. ready to give an answer to
21. the answer of a good conscience
Job 40. 4. what shall I answer thee
Ps. 102. 2. answer me speedily
143. 1. in thy faithfulness answer me
Prov. 26. 4, 5. a. fool according to his folly
Is. 14. 32. what shall one then a. mess.
50. 2. when I called was none to answer
58. 9. shalt call and Lord shall answer
66. 4. when I called none did answer
Dan. 3. 16. not careful to answer thee
Mat. 25. 37. then shall righteous a. Lord
Luke 12. 11. what thing ye shall answer
13. 25. he shall answer I know you not
21. 14. meditate not what to answer
2 Cor. 5. 12. have somewhat to a. them
Col. 4 6. know how to answer every man
Job 14. 15. thou shalt call and I will answer, & 13. 22. Ps. 91. 15. Is. 65. 24. Jer. 33 3 Ezek. 14 4, 7.
Job 9. 3. he cannot answer one of, 40. 5 Pr. 1. 28. Is. 36. 21. & 65. 12.
Ps. 18. 41. to Lord but he answered not
81. 7. I answer thee in secret place
99. 6. called on the Lord and he a.
Prov. 18. 23. rich *answereth* roughly
13. he that a. matter before he heareth
27. 19. as face a. to face in a glass
Eccl. 10. 9. money answereth all things
Gal. 4. 25. a. to Jerusalem that now is
Tit. 2. 9. not *answering* again
ANT, Prov. 6. 6. & 30. 25
ANTICHRIST, 1 John 2. 18, 22. & 4. 3. 2 John 7.
APART, Ps. 4. 3. Zech. 12. 12. Jam. 1. 21.
APOSTLE, minister sent by God, of Christ, infallibly to preach the gospel, and found churches, Rom. 1. 1. 1 Cor. 1. 1. & 12. 28
Rom. 11. 13. I am apostle of Gentiles
1 Cor. 9. 1. am I not a free apostle
15. 19. not meet to be called an a.
2 Cor. 12. 12. signs of an apostle wrought
Heb. 3. 1. consider the A. and high priest
Mat. 10. 2. names of the 12 apostles
Luke 11. 49. I will send prophets and a
1 Cor. 4. 9. God hath sent forth us a.
15. 9. I am least of the apostles
2 Cor. 11. 13. such are false apostles
Eph. 2. 20. built on foundation of apostles
4. 11. gave some apostles, some prophets
Rev. 2. 2. say they are apostles and are not
18. 20. holy a. and prophets, Eph. 3. 5
21. 14. names of 12 a. of the Lamb
Acts 1. 25. part of this *apostleship*
Rom. 1. 5. receive grace and a.
1 Cor. 9. 2. seal of my apostleship are ye
Gal. 2. 8. to apostleship of circumcision
APPAREL, Is. 53. 1. Zeph. 1. 8. 1 Tim 2 9 1 Pet. 3. 3. Jam 2. 2.
APPEAR, Gen. 1. 9 Heb. 11. 3.
Exod. 23. 15. none shall appear before me empty, 34. 20. Deut. 16. 16.
1 Sam. 2. 27. did I a. to house of father
2 Chron. 1 7. did God appear to Solomon
Ps. 42. 2. when shall I appear before God
90. 16. let work appear to servants
Is. 1. 12. when ye appear before me who
66. 5. shall appear to your joy, but they
Mat. 6. 16. may appear to men to fast
23. 27. appear beautiful outwardly

Digitized by Google

Luke 19. 11. K. of G. immediately a.
Rom. 7. 13. sin that it might appear sin
2 Cor. 5. 10 we must all a. before judg
Col. 3. 4. when Christ shall a. ye also a.
1 Tim. 4. 15. thy profiting appear to all
Heb. 9 24. to a. in presence of God for us
28. a. 2d time without sin to salvation
1 Pet. 5. 4. when chief shepherd shall a.
1 John 3. 2. not yet a. what we shall be
1 Sam. 16. 7. man looks,—*appearance*
John 7. 24. judge not according to a.
1 Thess 5. 22. abstain from all a. of evil
1 Tim. 6 14. till a. of our Lord Jesus Christ
2 Tim. 1 10. manifest by a. of Jesus Christ
4. 1. judge quick and dead at his a.
8. all them that love his appearing
Tit. 2. 13. look for glorious a. of God
1 Pet 1. 7. unto praise at a. of Jesus
Tit. 2. 11. grace hath appeared to all men
Heb. 9. 26. he appeared to put away sin
APPETITE, Pr. 23. 2. Is. 29. 8.
APPLE of eye, Deut. 32. 10. Ps. 17. 8. Pr. 7. 2. Lam. 2. 18. Zech 2. 8.
Apple-tree, Song 2. 3. and 8. 5.
Apples, Prov. 25. 11. Song 2. 5. and 7 8.
APPLY heart to wisdom, &c. Ps. 90. 12. Pr. 2. 2. and 22. 17. and 23. 12. Eccl. 7. 25. and 8. 9, 16. Hos. 7. 6.
APPOINT, Gen. 30. 28.
Is 61 3. a. to them that mourn in Zion
26. 1. salvation will God a. for walls
Mat. 24. 51. a. him portion with hypocrites
Luke 22. 29. I a. unto you a kingdom
Job 7. 1. is there not an *appointed* time
14. 14. all the days of my a. time
30. 23. to house appointed for all living
Ps. 79. 11. preserve those appointed to die
Jer. 5. 24. reserve a. weeks for harvest
Mic. 6. 9. hear rod and him who a. it
Hab. 2. 3. vision is for an appointed time
1 Thess. 5. 9. God has not a. us to wrath
Heb. 9. 27. appointed to men once to die
1 Pet. 2. 8. whereunto they were a.
APPREHENDED, take fast hold of, Phil. 3. 12, 13. Acts 12. 4. 2 Cor. 11. 32.
APPROACH, come near to, marry
Lev. 18. 6. a. none near of kin, 20. 16.
Ps. 65. 4. blessed whom thou causest to a.
Jer. 30. 21. engageth heart to a. to me
1 Tim. 6. 16. light to which none can a.
Is. 58. 2. delight in *approaching* to God
Heb. 10. 25. as ye see the day approach
APPROVE, like, commend
Ps. 49. 13. posterity approve their sayings
Phil. 1. 10 may approve things excellent
Acts 2. 22. man *approved* of God
Rom. 14. 18. acceptable to God, a. of
16. 10. Apelles a. in Christ
1 Cor. 11. 19. are a. may be manifest
2 Tim. 2 15 shew thyself a to God
Rom. 2. 18. *approvest* things excellent
Lam. 3. 36. to subvert Lord *approveth* not
2 Cor. 6 4. in all things *approving* our
APT *to teach*, 1 Tim. 3. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 24.
ARRAY, in order of battle, 2 Sam. 10. 9. Job 6. 4. Jer. 50. 14.
Array, to clothe, Esth 6. 9. Job. 40. 10. Jer. 43. 12. Mat. 6. 29. 1 Tim 2. 9. Rev. 7. 13. and 17. 4. and 19. 8.
ARE seven years, Gen 41. 26, 27
1 Cor. 1. 28. to bring to nought things that a.
30. of him are ye in Christ Jesus
8. 6. of whom are all things
Heb. 2. 10. for and by whom are all
Rev. 1. 19. write things that are
20. are angels: are seven churches
ARGUE, Job. 6. 25. and 23. 4.
ARIGHT, set not their hearts, Ps. 78. 8.
50. 23. ordereth conversation aright
Prov 15. 2. useth knowledge aright
Jer 8 6. they spake not aright
ARISE for our help, Ps. 44. 26
2 Chron 22. 16. a. be doing
Ps. 68 1 let God a. and enemies be scattered
Amos 7. 2. by whom shall Jacob arise, 5.
Mic 7. 8. when I fall I shall arise
Mal. 4. 2. Sun of righteousness arise with
Ps. 112. 4. to the upright ariseth light
Mat. 13. 21. persecution ariseth because
ARM of flesh with him, 2 Chr. 32. 8.
Job. 40. 9. hast thou an a. like God
Ps 44. 3. own a. did not save them
89. 13. hast a mighty a. strong
Is. 33. 2. be thou their a. every morning
51. 5. mine arms shall judge; on my a.
9. put on strength, O a. of Lord
52. 10. Lord made bare his holy a.
53. 1 a. of Lord revealed, John 12. 38.
62. 8. Lord hath sworn by a. of strength
63 12. 5? [illegible]n by his glorious a.
1 Pet. 4. 1. *arm* yourselves with same
His arm, Ps. 98. 1. Is. 40. 10 11. and 59. 16. Jer. 17. 5. Ezek. 30. 17. Zech. 11. 17. Luke 1 51.
Stretched out arm, Exod 6. 6. Deut 4. 34. and 5. 15. and 7. 19. and 11. 2. and 26 8 2 Chron. 6. 32. Ps. 136. 12. Jer. 27 5. and 32. 17, 21. Ezek. 20. 33. 34.
Gen. 49. 24. *arms* of his hands made strong
Deut. 33. 27. underneath everlasting arms
Luke 11. 21. strong man *armed* keepeth
ARMIES of living God, 1 Sam. 17. 26.
Job 25. 3. any number of his armies
Ps. 44. 9. goest not forth with our armies
60. 10. and 108. 11.
Song 6. 13. company of two armies
Rev. 19. 14. army in heaven followed
ARMOUR of light, Rom. 13. 12.
2 Cor. 6. 7. by armour of righteousness
Eph. 6. 11. put on whole armour of God
ARROGANCY, presumptuous, self-conceit, 1 Sam. 2. 3. Prov. 8. 13. Is. 13. 11.
ARROWS of the Almighty, Job. 6. 4.
2 Kings 13. 17. a. of Lord's deliverance
Ps. 91. 5. nor for arrow that flieth by day
Deut. 32. 23. I will spend my a. upon
Psal. 38. 2. thine arrows stick fast in me
45. 5. thine arrows are sharp in heart
Lam. 3. 12. set me as a mark for a.
ASCEND into hill of Lord, Ps. 24. 3.
139. 8. if I a. to heaven, Rom. 10. 6.
John 20. 17. I a. to my Father and your
Ps. 68. 18. hast *ascended* on high
Prov. 30. 4. who hath a. into heaven
John 3. 13. no man hath a. up to heaven
Eph. 4. 8. when he ascended up on high
Rev. 8. 4. smoke of incense a. before God
11. 12. a. up to heaven in a cloud
Gen. 28. 12. angels *ascending* and descending upon Son of man, John 1. 51.
ASCRIBE greatness to God, Deut. 32. 2.
Job 36. 3. I'll a. righteousness to my Maker
Ps. 68. 34. ascribe strength unto God
ASHAMED and blush to lift, Ezra 9. 6.
Gen. 2. 25. man and wife naked not a.
Ezek. 16. 61. remember ways and be a.
Mark 8. 38. shall be a. of me and my word
Rom. 1. 16. I am not ashamed of gospel
5. 5. hope maketh not ashamed because
6. 21. whereof ye are now ashamed
Not be *ashamed*, Ps. 25. 2. and 119. 6, 80. Is. 49. 23. Rom. 9. 33. 2 Tim. 2. 15.
ASHES, Gen. 18. 27. Job 2. 8. and 13. 12. and 30. 19 and 42. 6. Ps. 102. 9. Is. 44. 20. and 61. 3. Jer. 6. 26. Ezek. 28. 18. Mal. 4. 3.
ASK the way to Zion, Jer. 50. 5.
Mat. 7. 7. ask and it shall be given
11. give good things to—ask him
20. 22. ye know not what ye ask
Luke 12. 48. of him they will ask more
John 14. 13. 14. whatsoever ye ask in my name, and 15. 16. and 16. 23.
16. 24. ask and ye shall receive—*asked*
Eph. 3. 20. above all we ask or think
Jam. 1. 5. wisdom let him ask of God
6. let him ask in faith, not wavering
4. 2, 3. a. not; a. receive not; a. amiss
1 John 3. 22. whatsoever we a. we receive
5. 14, 15. ask according to his will
Is. 65. 1. sought of—asked not for me
Jer. 6. 16. ask for good old paths....
Mat. 7. 8. every one that *asketh*, receiveth
ASLEEP, 1 Cor. 15. 6. 1 Thess. 4. 13.
ASP, poisonous serpent, Deut. 32, 33. Job 20. 14, 16. Is. 11. 8. Rom. 3. 13.
ASS knows master's crib, Is. 1. 3.
Zech. 9. 9. riding upon an ass, Mat. 21. 5. John 12. 15.
ASSEMBLY of wicked, Ps. 22. 16.
89. 7. God feared in a. of his saints
Heb. 12. 23. general assembly of first born
Eccl. 12. 11. nails fastened by master of a.
Is. 4. 5 create on her assembly a cloud
Heb 10. 25. forsake not *assembling*
ASSURANCE, firm persuasion
Is. 32. 17. effect of righteousness a.
Col. 2. 2. riches of full a. of understanding
1 Thess. 1. 5. gospel came in much a.
Heb. 6. 11. to full a. of hope unto end
10. 22. in full assurance of faith
1 John 3. 19. assure our hearts before him
ASTRAY, Ps. 119. 176. Is. 53. 6. Mat. 18. 12. Luke 15. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 25.
ASSUAGE, Gen. 8. 1. Job 16. 5. 6.
ATHIRST, sere, and called, Judg. 15. 18.
Rev. 21. 6. give to him a. of fountain
22. 17. him that is a. come take water
ATONEMENT, pacifying satisfaction for sin, Lev. 16. 11. and 23. 27, 28. and 25. 9. Exod. 30. 16. Num. 8. 19, 21. and 16. 46. and 28. 22.
ATTAIN to wise counsels, Prov. 1. 5.
Ps. 139. 6. high, I cannot attain unto it
Ezek. 46. 7. according as hand shall attain
Phil. 3. 12, 13. attain to resurrection of dead; not already attained
ATTEND to my cry, Ps. 55. 2. and 61. 1. and 66. 19. and 86. 6. and 142. 6.
Prov 4. 1. attend to know understanding
20. attend to my words, 7. 24
Prov. 5. 1 attend to my wisdom, bow ear
Acts 16. 14. she attended to—spoken
Attendance, 1 Kings 10. 5. 1 Tim. 4. 13. Heb. 7. 13 Rom. 13. 6.
Attentive, 1 Chron. 6. 40. and 7. 15. Neh. 1. 6. and 8. 3. Ps 130. 2. Luke 19. 48.
AVAILETH, Esth. 5. 13. Gal. 5. 6. and 6. 15 James 5. 16.
AVENGE not, nor grudge, Lev. 19. 18.
26. 25 shall a. quarrel of covenant
Deut. 32. 43. he'll a. blood of servants
Is. 1. 24. I'll avenge me of my enemies
Luke 18. 7. shall not God a. his elect
8. he will avenge them speedily
Rom. 12. 19. avenge not yourselves
Rev. 6. 10. dost thou not a. our blood
Jer. 5. 9, 29. shall not my soul be *avenged* on such a nation, 9. 9.
Rev. 18. 20. God has avenged you on her
Avenger, Num. 35. 12. Ps. 8. 2. and 44. 16. 1 Thess. 4. 6.
2 Sam. 22. 48. God *avengeth* me
Judg. 5. 2. praise Lord for *avenging* Israel
AVOUCHED, Deut. 26. 17, 18.
AVOID it, pass not by it, Prov. 4. 15.
Rom. 16. 17. cause divisions, avoid them
Tit. 3. 9. avoid foolish questions
AUTHOR of confusion, 1 Cor. 14. 33
Heb. 5. 9. a. of eternal salvation
12. 2. Jesus a. and finisher of our faith
AUTHORITY, power to govern
Mat. 7. 29. taught as one having a.
John 5. 27. given him a. to execute judgment
1 Cor. 15. 24. put down all a. and power
1 Tim. 2. 2. prayer for all in authority
Tit. 2. 15. rebuke with all authority
1 Pet. 3. 22. angels and a. made subject
Rev. 13. 2. dragon gave him authority
AWAKE for thee, Job. 8. 6.
Ps. 35. 23. awake to my judgment
139. 18. when I awake I am still with thee
Rom. 13. 11. high time to a. out of sleep
1 Cor. 15. 34. awake to righteousness
Eph. 5. 14. awake thou that sleepest
Ps. 78. 65. Lord awaked out of sleep
73. 20. when thou *awakest* shalt despise
AWE, stand in awe, and sin not, Ps. 4. 4.
33. 8. would stand in awe of him
119. 161. heart stands in awe of word
AXE, Deut. 19. 5. 1 Kings 6. 7. 2 Kings 6. 5
Is. 10. 15. Jer. 51. 20.
Axes, 2 Sam. 12. 31. Ps. 74. 5, 6. Jer. 46 22

B

BABE leaped in womb, Luke 1. 41.
Heb. 5. 13. unskilful in word is a babe
Ps. 8. 2. out of mouth of babes
17. 14. rest of substance to babes
Is. 3. 4. babes shall rule over them
1 Cor. 3. 1. as unto babes in Christ
1 Pet. 2. 2. as new-born babes desire
BABBLER, Eccl. 10. 11. Acts 17. 18.
1 Tim. 6. 20. avoid vain *babblings*, 2 Tim. 16. Prov. 23. 29.
BACK to go from Samuel, 1 Sam. 10 9.
1 Kings 14. 9. cast me behind back
Ps. 129. 3. plowers plowed on my back
Prov. 26. 3. rod for fool's back
Is. 38. 17. cast my sins behind thy back
50. 6. give my back to smiters
Jer. 2. 27. turned their back, 32. 33.
18. 17. I'll shew them back not face
Exod. 33. 23. shall see my back parts
Ps. 19. 13. keep back thy servant from
53. 6. when God bringeth back captivity
Hos. 4. 16. Israel slideth b. as backsliding
Acts. 20. 20. kept b. nothing profitable
Neh. 9. 26. cast law behind *backs*
Backbiters, haters of God, Rom. 1. 30.
Ps. 15. 3. *backbiteth* not with his tongue
Prov. 25. 23. *backbiting* tongue
2 Cor. 12. 20. strifes, *backbitings*
Backslider in heart, Prov. 14. 14.
Jer. 2. 19. thy *backsliding* reprove thee
3. 6, 12. return thou b. Israel
14. 7. and 31. 22. and 49. 4.
5. 6. *backslidings* are increased
8. 5. slidden back by perpetual b.
14. 7. b. are many, we have sinned
Hos. 11. 7. my people are bent to b.
14. 4. I will heal their b. love
Gen. 9. 23. went *backward* and covered
Is. 1. 4. they are gone away backward
59. 14. judgment is turned away b.
John 18. 6. went b. and fell to the ground
BAG, sack or pouch, Deut. 25. 13. Job 14. 17. Prov. 16. 11. Mic. 6. 11. Hag. 1. 6. Luke 12. 33. John 13. 29.
BALD, 2 Kings 2. 23. Jer. 16. 6. and 48. 37. Ezek. 27. 31. Mic. 1. 16.
Baldness, Lev. 21. 5. Deut. 14. 1. Is. 3 24 & 15. 2. and 22. 12. Ezek. 7. 18.
BALANCE, Job 31. 6. and 6. 2. Ps. 62 9 & 40 12, 15 and 46. 6. Dan. 5 27

Digitized by Google

Prov. 11. 1. false balance abomination to the Lord, 20. 23.
16. 11. just weight and b. are Lord's
Hos. 12. 7. b of deceit are in his hand
Mic. 6. 11. count pure with wicked b.
BALM, Gen. 37. 25. and 43. 11.
Jer 8. 22. is there no b. in Gilead, 46. 11. and 51. 8. Ezek. 27. 17.
BANNER, Is. 13. 2. Ps. 20. 5.
Ps. 60. 4. b. to them that fear thee
Song 2 4. his b. over me was love
6. 4. terrible as an army with *banners*
BAPTISM of water, Mat. 3. 7.
Baptism of John, Mat. 21. 25. Mark 11. 30. Luke 7. 29. and 12. 50. Acts 1. 22. and 10 37. and 18. 25. and 19. 3, 4.
Baptism of repentance, Mark 1. 4. Acts. 13. 34 and 19. 4.
Baptism of suffering, Mat. 20. 22, 23. Mark 10. 38, 39. Luke 12. 50.
Rom. 6 4. buried with him by *baptism*, Col. 2. 12
Eph. 4. 5. one faith, one b.
1 Pet. 3. 21. b. doth now save us
Heb. 6. 2. doctrine of *Baptisms*
BAPTIZE with water, with the Holy Ghost, Mat. 3. 11. Mark 1. 8. Luke 3. 16. Acts 1. 5. John 1. 26, 28, 31, 33.
Mark 1. 4. John did b. in wilderness
5. were all *baptized* of him, 8.
9. Jesus was b. of John, Mat. 3. 13, 14, 16. Luke 3. 21.
Mark 16. 16. believeth and is b.
Luke 3. 7. came to be b. 12.
7. 29, 30. publicans b. lawyers not b.
John 4. 1. Jesus b. more disciples
2. though Jesus himself b. not, but
Acts 2. 38. repent and be b. every one
41. received his word were b.
8. 13. Simon believed and was b.
10. 47. that these should not be b.
48. Peter commanded them to be b.
18. 8. believed and were b.
22. 16. arise and be b. wash away
Rom. 6. 3. as many as were b. were b. into his death
1 Cor. 1. 13. were ye b. in name of
15. none—b. in own name
10. 2. were all b. unto Moses
12. 13. are all b. into one body
15. 29. are b. for the dead
Gal. 3. 27. as have been b. into Christ
Mat. 28. 19. *baptising* in name
BARE you on eagles' wings, Exod. 19. 4.
Is. 53. 12. he b. the sins of many
Mat. 8. 17. himself b. our sicknesses
1 Pet. 2. 24. b. our sins in his own body
BARN, Mat. 13. 30. Prov. 3. 10. Mat. 6. 26. Luke 12. 18, 24.
BARREL of meal, 1 Kings 17. 14.
BARREN, Gen 11. 30. and 25. 21 and 29. 31. Judg. 13. 2. Luke 1. 7
Exod. 23 26. nothing shall be b.
1 Sam. 2. 5. b. hath borne seven
Ps. 113. 9. b. woman to keep house
Song 4. 2. none is b. among, 6. 6.
Is. 54. 1. sing, O b. Gal. 4. 27.
Luke 23. 29. blessed are b. wombs
2 Pet. 1. 8. neither b. nor unfruitful
BASE in my own sight, 2 Sam. 6. 22.
1 Cor. 1. 28. base things of this world
2 Cor. 10. 1. who in presence am b.
Ezek. 29. 14, 15. *basest* of kingdoms
Dan. 4. 17 set up b. of men
BASTARD not enter, Deut. 23. 2.
Zech. 9. 6. b. shall dwell in Ashdod
Heb. 12. 8. without chastisement are b.
BATTLE not to strong, Eccl. 9. 11.
Jer 8. 6. as horse rusheth into b.
Ps. 140. 7. covered head in day of b.
BEAM out of timber, Hab. 2. 11.
Mat. 7. 3. considerest not b. in own eye
Song 1. 17. b. of our house are cedar
BEAR, Gen. 49. 15. Deut. 1. 9, 31. Prov. 9. 12 and 30. 21. Lam. 3. 27.
Gen. 4. 13. punishment greater than I can b.
Num. 11. 14. not able to b. all this people
Ps. 75. 3. I bear up the pillars of it
91. 12. b. thee up in their hands
Prov. 18. 14. wounded spirit who can b.
Amos 7. 10. land not able to b. words
Mic. 7. 9. I'll b. indignation of Lord because
Luke 14. 27. whoso doth not b. his cross
18. 7. though he b. long with them
John 16. 12. ye cannot b. them now
Rom. 15. 1. strong b. infirmities of weak
1 Cor. 3. 2. hitherto not able to b. it
10. 13. that ye may be able to b. it
Gal. 6. 2. b. ye one another's burdens
5. every man bear his own burden
17. I bear in body the marks of Lord J.
Heb. 9. 28. offered to bear sins of many
Rev 2 2. canst not bear them who are evil
Bear fruit, Ezek. 17. 8. Hos. 9. 16. Joel 2. 22 Mat. 13. 22. Luke 13 9. John 15 2, 4, 8
Ps. 106 4. favor thou *bearest* to
Rom. 11. 18 b. not root but
13. 4. *beareth* not sword in vain
1 Cor. 13. 7 charity b. all things
Heb. 6. 8. b. thorns and briars
Ps. 126. 6. *bearing* precious seed
Rom. 2. 15. conscience b. witness, 9. 1.
Heb. 13. 13. b. his reproach
BEASTS, animals without reason
Gen. 1. 24, 25. and 3. 1.—for—ministers, Rev. 4, 6, 7, 8, 9.—and 5. 6, 14. and 6. 1, 3. and 7. 11. and 14. 3. and 15. 7. and 19. 4.—for antichrist, Dan. 7. 13. Rev. 11. 7. and 13. 1, 11. and 15. 2. and 16. 13. and 17. 8. and 19. 19. and 20. 10.
Prov. 9. 2. wisdom killed her b.
Ps. 49. 12. like b. that perish, 20.
73. 12. I was as a b. before thee
Dan. 7. 17. four b. are four kings
1 Cor. 15. 32. I fought with b. at Ephesus
BEAT, Prov. 23. 14. Is. 3. 15. Luke 12. 47, 48. 1 Cor. 9. 26.
BEAUTY, Exod. 28. 2.
1 Chron. 16. 29. in b. of holiness, 2 Chron. 20. 21. Ps. 29. 2. and 96. 9. and 110. 3.
Ps. 27. 4. behold b. of the Lord
39. 11. makest his b. to consume
45. 11. king greatly desire thy b.
Prov. 20. 29. b. of old men gray head
31. 30. favor deceitful b. is vain
Isa. 3. 24. be burning instead of b.
33. 17. see the king in his b. and land
53. 2. no b. that we should desire him
61. 3. give them b. for ashes
Zech. 11. 7. two staves, one called b.
Beautify, Ps. 149. 4. Is. 60. 13.
Beautiful, Eccl. 3. 11 Song 6. 4. and 7. 1. Is. 52. 1, 7. and 64. 11. Jer. 13. 20. Ezek. 16. 12, 13. Mat. 23. 27. Acts 3. 2. Rom. 10. 15.
BED, set for him, 2 Kings 4. 10.
Ps. 41. 3. make all his b. in his sickness
Song 3. 1. by night on my b. I sought him
Is. 28. 20. the b. is shorter than that a
Heb. 13. 4. marriage b. undefiled
Rev 2 22. I will cast her into a b.
Is. 57. 2. rest in their *beds*
Amos 6. 4. lie on b. of ivory
BEFORE, in sight, Gen. 20. 15. and 43. 14. Exod. 22. 9. 1 Kings 17. 1. and 18. 15. 2 Kings 3. 14.—(in time or place) Gen. 31. 2. Job 3. 24. Josh. 8. 10. Luke 22. 47. 2 Chron. 13. 14.—(in dignity) 2 Sam. 6. 21. John 1. 15, 27.
Phil. 3. 13. those things which are b.
Col. 1. 17. he is b. all things and by him
BEG, Ps. 109. 10. and 37. 25. Prov. 20. 4. Luke 16. 3. and 23. 52. John 9. 8.
Beggar, 1 Sam. 2. 8. Luke 16. 20, 22.
Beggarly elements, Gal. 4. 9.
BEGIN at my sanctuary, Ezek. 9. 6.
Exod. 12. 2. the *beginning* of months
Gen. 49. 3. b. of strength, Deut. 21. 17.
Ps. 111. 10. fear of Lord is b. of wisdom
Prov. 1. 7. and 9, 10.
Eccl. 7. 8. better is the end than the b.
Mat. 24. 8. these are the b. of sorrows
Col. 1. 18. who is the b. and the first-born
Heb. 7. 3. neither b. of days nor end
2 Pet. 2. 20. latter end is worse than b.
Rev. 1. 8. I am Alpha and Omega, b. and the ending, 21. 6. and 22. 13.
Rev. 3. 14. saith the b. of creation of God
BEGOTTEN drops of dew, Job 38. 28.
Ps. 2. 7. this day have I b. thee, Acts 13. 33. Heb. 1. 5, 6.
John 1. 14. only b. of the Father, 18.
3. 16. sent his only b. Son, 18.
1 Cor. 4. 15. I have b. you through gospel
Philem. 10. I have b. in my bonds
1 Pet. 1. 3. b. us again to a lively hope
1 John 4. 9. sent his only b. Son
5. 1. loveth him that is b.
Rev. 1. 5. first b. of the dead
BEGUILE, Col. 2. 4, 18. Gen. 3. 13 2 Cor. 11. 3. 2 Pet. 2. 14.
BEGUN to fall, Esth. 6. 13.
Gal. 3. 3. having b. in the spirit
Phil. 1 6. hath b. a good work in you
BEHAVE myself wisely, Ps. 101. 2.
131. 2. I b. myself as a child
1 Tim. 3. 2. bishop of good *behaviour*
Tit. 2. 3. in b. as becometh holiness
BEHELD not iniquity in Jacob, Num. 23. 21. Luke 10. 18. I b. Satan fall as lightning
John 1. 14. we b. his glory
Rev. 11. 12. their enemies b. them
BEHIND, Lev. 25 51. Judg. 20. 40.
Exod. 10. 26. not an hoof left b.
Neh. 9. 26 cast law b. their backs
Ps. 139. 5. beset me b. and before
Is. 38. 17. cast all my sins b. thy back
1 Cor. 1. 7. ye come b. in no gift
Phil. 3. 13. forgetting things b. and before
Col. 1. 24. fill up that is b. of sufferings
BEHOLD with thine eyes, Deut. 3. 27.
Job 19. 27. mine eyes shall b. and not
Ps. 11. 4. his eyes b. his eyelids try
7. countenance b. upright
17. 15. I'll b. thy face in righteousness
27 4. desired to b. beauty of Lord
37. 37. b. the upright man
113. 6. humbles himself to b.
Eccl. 11. 7. it is pleasant to b. sun
Hab. 1. 13. of purer eyes than to b.
Mat. 18. 10. their angels b. face of
John 17. 24. they may b. my glory
19. 5. b. the man, 14. b. your king
26. b. thy son, 27. b. thy mother
1 Pet. 3. 2. b. your chaste conversation
Ps. 33. 13. Lord *beholdeth* all sons of
James 1. 24. he b. himself and goeth
Prov. 15. 3. *beholding* evil and good
Ps. 119. 37. turn eyes from b. vanity
Eccl. 5. 11. save b. of them with eyes
2 Cor. 3. 18. with open face b. as in glass
Col. 2. 5. joying and b your order
James 1. 23. like man b. natural face
BEING, Ps. 104. 33. and 146. 2. Acs 17. 28.
BELIEVE, credit a testimony, Exod 4. 1 and 14. 11. Numb. 20. 12.
Deut. 1. 32. ye did not b. Lord your God
2 Chron. 20. 20. b. the Lord, b. his prophets
Is. 7. 9. if ye will not b surely not estab.
Mat. 9. 28. b. ye that I am able
Mark 1. 15. repent and b. the gospel
9. 23. if canst b. all things are possible
24. Lord I b. help mine unbelief
11. 24. b. that ye receive them
Luke 8. 13. for awhile b. and
24. 25. slow of heart to b. all
John 1. 12. even to them that b.
6. 29. ye b. on him whom he sent
69. we b. and are sure thou art Christ
7. 39. they that b. on him should receive
8. 24. if ye b. not that I am he, ye shall
11. 42. may b. thou hast sent me
12. 36. b. in the light while ye have
13. 19. ye may b. that I am he
14. 1. ye b in God, b. also in me
17. 20. pray for them who shall b.
20. 31. written that ye might b.
Acts 8. 37. I b. Jesus Christ is Son of God
13. 39. all that b. are justified
16. 31. b. on the L. J. Christ and shall be saved
Rom. 3. 22. on all them that b.
10. 9. shalt b. in thine heart
14. how shall they b. on him
2 Cor. 4. 13. we b. and therefore speak
Phil. 1. 29. not only to b. but suffer
2 Thess. 2. 11. that they should b. a lie
1 Tim. 4. 10. especially those that b.
Heb. 10. 39. b. to saving of the soul
11. 6. cometh to God must b. that he is
James 2. 19. devils also b. and tremble
1 Pet. 2. 7. to you who b. he is precious
1 John 3. 23. his command that we b. on Jesus Christ
Believe not, Is. 7. 9. John 4. 48. and 8. 24. and 10. 26. and 12. 39. and 16. 9, 20, 25. Rom. 5. 3. 2 Cor. 4. 4. 2 Tim. 2. 13. 1 John 4. 1.
Gen. 15. 6. *believed* in Lord and he counted, Rom. 4. 3. Gal. 3. 6. James 2. 23.
Ps. 27. 13. fainted unless I had b.
116. 10. I b. therefore have I spoken
119. 66. I believed thy commandments
Is. 53. 1. who hath b. our report, John 12. 38 Rom. 10. 16.
Dan. 6. 23. because he b. in his God
Jonah 3. 5. people of Nineveh b. God
Mat. 8. 13. as thou hast b. so be it
21. 32. publicans and harlots b. him
John 4. 53. himself b. and whole house
7. 48. have any of Pharisees b. on him
17. 8. have b. thou didst send me
20. 29. blessed—not seen and yet b.
Acts 4. 32. that b. were of one heart
8. 13. Simon b. and was baptized
11. 21. great number b. and turned
13. 12. deputy b.—astonished
48. as were ordained to eternal life b
Rom. 4. 18. against hope b. in hope
13. 11. salvation nearer than when we b.
Eph. 1. 13. after ye b. ye were sealed
1 Tim. 3. 16. God was b. on in the world
2 Tim. 1. 12. know whom I have b.
Believed not, Ps. 78. 22, 32. and 106. 24. Luke 24. 41. Acts 9. 26. Rom. 10. 14. 2 Thess. 2. 12. Heb. 3. 18. Jude 5.
Believers, Acts 5. 14. 1 Tim. 4. 12.
Believest, Luke 1. 20. John 1. 50. and 11. 26 and 14. 10. Acts 8. 37. James 2. 19.
Acts 3. 37. if thou b. with all thy heart
26. 27. b. thou prophets—thou b.
Believeth, Job 15. 22. and 39. 24.
Prov. 14. 15. simple b. every word
Is. 28. 16. that b.—not make haste
Mark 9. 23. all things possible to—b.
16. 16. he that b. shall be saved, he that b. not shall be damned

Digitized by Google

John 3. 15, 16 b. in him should not perish
18. he that b. is not condemned, he that b. not is condemned already
36. he that b. on the Son hath everlasting life; and he that b. not shall not see life
5. 24. b. on him that sent me
6. 35. b. on me shall never thirst
40. seeth the Son and b. may have everlasting life, 47.
7. 38. he that b. on me out of his belly
11. 25. b. in me though he were dead
26. he that b. in me shall never die
12. 44. b. on me, b. not on me, but on
46. b. on me shall not abide in darkness
14. 12. b. on me, works that I do
Acts 10. 43. b. in him—receive remission
Rom. 1. 16. power of God—to every that b.
3. 26. justifier of him that b. in Jesus
4. 5. worketh not, but b. on him
9. 33. b. on him—not ashamed, 10. 11.
10. 4 end of law for righteousness to b.
16. with heart man b. to righteousness
14. 2. one b. that he may eat all things
1 Cor. 7. 12 wife that b. not
13. husband which b. not
13 7. charity b. all things
14. 24. come in one that b. not
2 Cor. 6. 15. he that b. with an infidel
1 Tim. 5. 16. that b. hath widows
1 Pet. 2. 6. b. on him shall not be confounded
1 John 5. 1. whoso b. that Jesus is the Christ
5. overcometh world, but he that b.
10. he that b. on Son of God hath—b. not God hath made him a liar because he b. not record that God
Mat. 21. 22. as in prayer, *believing*
John 20. 27. be not faithless but b.
31. that b. ye might have life
Acts 16. 34. b. in God with all his house
24. 14. b. all things written
Rom. 15. 13. all joy and peace in b.
1 Tim. 6. 2. have b. masters
1 Pet. 1. 8. yet b. ye rejoice with joy
2 Thess. 2. 13. *belief* of the truth
BELIAL, devil, furious and obstinate in wickedness, Deut. 13. 13. Judges 19. 22. and 20. 13. 1 Sam. 1. 16. and 2. 12. and 10. 27. and 25. 17, 25. and 30. 22. 2 Sam. 16. 7. and 20. 1. and 23. 6. 1 Kings 21. 10, 13. 2 Chron. 13. 7. 2 Cor. 6. 15.
BELLOWS are burnt, Jer. 6. 29.
On BELLY shalt go, Gen. 3. 14.
Num. 5. 21. b. to swell and thigh rot
25. 8. thrust them through the b.
Job 3. 11. when I came out of b.
15. 2. fill his b. with east wind
35. their b. prepareth deceit
Job 20. 15. God cast them out of his b.
20. not feel quietness in his b.
Ps. 17. 14. whose b. thou fillest with
22. 10. art my God from mother's b.
44. 25. our b. cleaveth to the earth
Prov. 20. 27. search inward parts of b.
Is 46. 3. born by me from the b.
Jonah 1. 17. in b. of the fish, Mat. 12. 40.
2. 1. prayed to God out of the fish's b.
2. out of b. of hell cried I
Hab. 3. 16. my b. trembled that I
Luke 15. 16. fill his b. with husks
John 7. 38. out of his b. shall flow
Rom. 16. 18. serve their own b.
1 Cor. 6. 13. ments for b. and b. for meats
Phil. 3. 19. whose god is their b.
Rev. 10. 9. make thy b. bitter
Tit. 1. 12. Cretians slow *bellies*
BELONG, Lev. 27. 24. Luke 23. 7.
Gen. 40. 8. interpretations b. to God
Deut. 29 29. secret things b. to the Lord, things revealed b. to us and children
Ps. 47 9. shields of earth b. to God
68. 20. to God b. issues from death
Dan. 9 9. to Lord b. mercies and forgiveness
Matt. 9. 41. because ye b. to Christ
Luke 19 42. things that b. to thy peace
1 Cor 7. 32. careth for things that b. to Lord
Deut. 32. 35. to me b. vengeance, Ps. 94 1. Heb. 10. 30. Rom. 12. 19.
Ezra 10. 4. this matter belongeth to thee
Ps. 3. 8. salvation b. to God
62. 12. power b. to God, 11. b. mercy
Dan. 9. 7. righteousness b. to thee
8 to us b. confusion of face
Heb 5. 14. strong meat b. to them
BELOVED—other hated, Deut. 21 15.
33. 12. b. of Lord shall dwell in safety
Neh. 13. 26. Solomon b. of his God
Ps. 60. 5. thy b. may be delivered
127. 2. Lord giveth his b. sleep
Song 1. 14. *my beloved*, 2. 3, 9, 16, 17. and 4. 16. and 5. 2, 6, 10, 16. and 6. 2, 3. and 7. 10, 13. Isa. 5. 1.
Song 5. 9. thy b. more than another b.
Dan. 10. 11, 19. O man, greatly b. 9. 23
Mat. 3. 17. my b. Son, 17. 5.
Rom. 9. 25. b. which was not b
11. 28. b. for the father's sake
16. 8. Amplias b. in the Lord
Eph. 1. 6. accepted in the b.
2 Pet. 3. 15. b. brother Paul
Rev. 20. 9. compassed b. city
BEMOAN, Jer. 15. 5. and 16. 5. and 22. 10. and 31. 18. and 48. 17.
BEND bow, Ps. 11. 2. and 64. 3. and 58. 7. and 7. 12. and 37. 14. Lam. 2. 4. and 3. 12. Is. 5. 28.
Jer. 9. 3. b. their tongues like a bow
Is. 60. 14. afflicted thee come *bending*
Hos. 11. 7. people *bent* to backsliding
Zech. 9. 13. I have b. Judah for me
BENEATH, Prov. 15. 24. John 8. 23.
BENEFACTORS, Luke 22. 25.
BENEFITS, loaded us with, Ps. 68. 19.
103. 2. forget not all his b.
116. 12. render to the Lord for all his b.
BENEVOLENCE, due, 1 Cor. 7. 3.
BEREAVE, soul of good, Eccl. 4. 8.
Jer. 15. 8. b. them of children, 18. 21. Gen. 42. 36. and 43. 14. Ezek. 5. 17. and 36. 12, 13. 14. Lam. 1. 20. Hos. 9. 12. and 13. 8.
BESEECH God to be gracious, Mal. 1. 9.
2 Cor. 5. 20. as though God did b. you by
BESET me behind and before, Ps. 139. 5.
Hos. 7. 2. own doings have b. them
Heb. 12. 1. sin which doth so easily b. us
BESIDE waters, Ps. 23. 2. Is. 32. 20.
Song 1. 8. feed kids b. shepherd's tents
Is. 56. 8. others b. I have gathered
BESIDE SELF, Mark 3 21. Acts 26. 24. 2 Cor. 5. 13.
BESOM of destruction, Is. 14. 23.
BESOUGHT the Lord, Deut. 3. 23. 2 Sam. 12. 26. 1 Kings 13. 6. 2 Kings 13. 4. 2 Chr. 33. 12. Ezra 8. 23. 2 Cor. 12. 8.
BEST estate is vanity, Ps. 39. 5.
Mic. 7. 4. b. of them is as a brier
Luke 15. 22. bring forth the b. robe
2 Cor. 12. 31. covet earnestly b. gifts
BESTEAD, hardly, Is. 8. 21.
BESTOW a blessing, Exod. 32. 29.
Luke 12. 17. room to b. my fruits
1 Cor. 12. 23. we b. more abundant honour
13. 3. b. all my goods to feed the poor
John 4. 38. *bestowed* no labour
1 Cor. 15. 10. his grace b. on me
2 Cor. 1. 11. gift b. on us by means
8. 1 grace of God b. on churches
Gal. 4. 11. lest b. labour in vain
1 John 3. 1. love the father hath b. on us
BETIMES, 2 Chron. 36. 15. Job 8. 5. and 24. 5. Prov. 13. 24. Gen. 26. 31.
BETRAY, Mat. 24. 10. and 26. 21. Mark 13. 12. and 14. 18.
BETROTH, Deut 28. 30. Hos. 2. 19, 20.
BETTER than ten sons, 1 Sam. 1. 8.
Judges 8. 2. gleanings b. than vintage
1 Kings 19. 4. I am not b. than my fathers
Pr. 15. 16. b. is little with fear of Lord
17. b. is a dinner of herbs with love
16. 8. b. is little with righteousness than
16. how much b. to get wisdom than
17. 1. b. is a dry morsel and quietness
Pr. 27. 10. b. is a neighbour near than
Eccl. 4. 9. two are b. than one
13. b. is a poor and wise child than a
6. 9. b. is sight of eyes than wandering
7. 1. b. is a good name than precious
2. b. to go to the house of mourning
3. b. is sorrow than laughter
5. b. to hear rebuke of the wise than
8. b. is the patient than proud in
9. 16. b. is wisdom than strength
18. wisdom is b. than weapons of war
Song 4. 10. how much b. is thy love than wine
Mat. 6. 26. are ye not much b. than they
Rom. 3. 9. are we b. than they
1 Cor. 9. 15. were b. for me to die
11. 17. meet not for the b. but worse
Phil. 1. 23. with Christ is far b.
2. 3. esteem others b. than themselves
Heb. 1. 4. made so much b. than angels
6 9. persuaded b. things of you
7. 19. bringing in of a b. hope doth
22. Jesus made surety of a b. testament
8. 6. mediator of a b. covenant, established on b. promises
10. 34. a b. enduring substance
11. 16. desire a b. country
35. obtain a b. resurrection
Rom. 3. 9. are we b. than they?
Heb. 11. 40. provided some b. things
12. 24. blood speaketh b. than of Abel
2 Pet. 2. 21. b. not to have known the way
BETWEEN thy seed and her. Gen. 3. 15.
1 Kings 3. 9. discern b. good and bad
18. 21. how long halt ye b. two opinions
Ezek. 22. 26. no difference b. holy and profane, 44 23 and 34. 17. Lev. 10. 10.
Phil. 1. 23. in a strait b. two having
1 Tim. 2. 5. one mediator b. God and
BEWARE of men, Mat. 10 17.
Mat. 7. 15. b. of false prophets
16. 6. b. of leaven of Pharisees, 11. Mark 8. 15. Luke 12. 5.
Luke 12. 15. b. of covetousness
Phil. 3. 2. b. of dogs, b. of evil workers, b of the concision
Col. 2. 8. b. lest any man spoil you
BEYOND, or defraud, 1 Thess. 4. 6.
BIBBER, Prov. 23. 20. Mat. 11. 19.
BID, Mat. 22. 9. and 23. 3. Luke 14. 12. and 24. 2. John 10. 11.
BIDE not in unbelief, Rom. 11. 25.
BILL, Deut. 24. 1, 3. Is. 50. 1. Jer. 3 8. Mark 10. 4. Luke 16. 6, 7.
BILLOWS, Ps. 42. 7. Jonah 2. 3.
BIND sweet influences, Job 38. 31.
31. 36. I would b. it as a crown
Ps. 105. 22. to b. his princes at pleasure
118. 27. b. the sacrifice with cords
149. 8. to b. their kings with chains
Prov. 3. 3. b. them about thy neck
Is. 8. 16. b. up testimony, seal the law
61. 1. b. up broken-hearted to proclaim
Hos. 6. 1. smitten us and he will b. us up
Mat. 12. 29. first b. strong man and
13. 30. b. them in bundles to burn
16. 19. thou shalt b. on earth, 18. 18.
22. 13. b. him hand and foot and cast him
23. 4. b. heavy burdens and lay
Bindeth up, Job. 5. 18. Ps. 147 3.
BIRD, hasteth to snare, Prov 7. 23.
Ps. 124. 7. escaped as b. out of the snare
Eccl. 10. 20. b. of air tell the matter
Is. 46. 11. ravenous b. from the east
Jer. 12. 9. heritage as a speckled b.
Birds, Gen. 15. 10. and 40. 17. Lev. 14. 4. 2 Sam. 21. 10. Ps. 104. 17. Eccl. 9. 12. Song 2. 12. Is. 31. 5. Jer. 5. 27. and 22. 4, 9. Mat. 8. 20.
BIRTH, 2 Kings 19. 3. Eccl. 7. 1. Is. 66. 9. Gal. 4. 19. Ezek. 16. 3.
Birth-day, Gen. 40. 20. Mat. 14. 6.
Birth-right, Gen. 25. 31, 32, 33. and 27. 36. and 43. 33. 1 Chr. 5. 1. Hab. 12. 16.
BISHOP, 1 Tim. 3. 1, 2. Tit. 1. 7.
1 Pet. 2. 25. return to b. of sou
Phil. 1. 1. with *bishops* and deacons
BITE, Num. 21. 6, 8, 9. Eccl. 10. 8, 10. Jer 8. 17. Amos 9. 3. Heb. 2. 7.
Mic. 3. 5. prophets *bite* with teeth
Gal. 5. 15. if ye b. and devour one another
Prov. 23. 32. at last it b. like a serpent
BITTER, made their lives, Exod. 1. 14.
12. 8. with b. herbs eat it, Num. 9. 11.
Deut. 32. 24. devoured with b. destruction
32. their grapes of gall, clusters are b.
2 Kings 14. 26. affliction was very b.
Job 3. 20. why is life given to b. in soul
13 26. write b. things against me
Ps. 64. 3. their arrows even b. words
Prov. 27. 7. every b. thing is sweet
Eccl. 7. 26. woman more b. than death
Is. 5. 20. woe to them put b. for sweet
Jer. 2. 19. evil thing and b. that
Col. 3. 19. wives be not b. against them
James 3. 14. if ye have b. envying, glory
Rev. 10. 9. it shall make thy belly b.
Judges 15. 23. curse *bitterly* inhabitants
Ruth 1. 20. Almighty dealt b. with me
Is. 22. 4. I'll weep b. 33. 7.
Ezek. 27. 30. shall cry b. Zeph. 1. 14
Hos. 12. 14. provoked him most b.
Mat. 26. 75. wept bitterly, Luke 22. 62.
Bitterness of soul, 1 Sam. 1. 10.
15. 32. b. of death is past
2 Sam. 2. 26. it will be b. in end
Prov. 14. 10. heart knows its own b.
Zech. 12. 10. in b. for first-born
Acts 8. 23. in gall of b. and bond of
Rom. 3. 14. mouth full of cursing and b.
Eph. 4. 31. let all b. be put away
Heb. 12. 15. root of b. springing up
BITTERN, Is. 14. 23. and 34. 11.
BLACK, 1 Kings 18. 45. Mat. 5. 36.
Song 1. 5. I am b. but comely, 6.
Blackness and darkness, Heb. 12. 18. Jude 13.
BLAME, Gen. 43. 9. and 44. 32. 2 Cor. 8. 20. Eph. 1. 4.
Blamed, 2 Cor. 6. 3. Gal. 2. 11.
Blameless, Gen. 44. 10. Josh. 2. 17. Judges 15. 3. Mat. 12. 5. Phil. 3. 6. 1 Tim. 5. 7.
Luke 1. 6. in all the ordinances of the Lord b.
1 Cor. 1. 8. be b. in the day of our Lord
Phil. 2. 15. b. harmless, the sons of God
1 Thess. 5. 23. be preserved b.
1 Tim. 3. 2. bishop must be b. Tit. 1. 6, 7, 10 office of deacon found b.
2 Pet. 3. 14. without spot and b.
BLASPHEME, revile God, &c
Ps. 74. 10 enemy b. thy name
Mark 3. 29. b. against Holy Ghost not forgiven
Acts 26. 11. compelled them to b.
1 Tim. 1. 20. may learn not to be

Digitized by Google

Sam. 2. 7 do they not b. that worthy name
Lev 24. 11 *blasphemed* name of the Lord
2 Kings 19 6. servants b. me, Is. 37. 6.
Ps 74. 18. foolish people have b.
Is. 52. 5. my name continually is b.
Rom. 2. 24. name of God is b. through you
1. Tim. 6. 1. name of God doctrine not b.
Tit 2. 5 word of God be not b.
Rev 16. 9, 11, 21. b. God of heaven who
Lev 24. 16. *blaspheneth* put to death
Ps. 44. 16. the voice of him that b.
Mat. 9. 3. said this man b.
Luke 12. 10. to him that b. against Holy Ghost
Blasphemer, 1 Tim. 1. 13. and 3. 2.
Blasphemy, 2 Kings 19. 3. Is. 37. 3. Mat. 12. 31. Mark 7. 22. Col. 3. 8. Rev. 2. 9.
BLAST, Ex. 15. 8. 2 Sam. 22. 16. 2 Kings 19. 7. Job 4. 9. Is. 25. 4.
Blasting, Deut. 28. 22. 1 Kings 8. 37.
BLEMISH without, Exod. 12. 5. & 29. 1. Lev. 1. 3. 10. and 4. 23.
Dan. 1. 4. children and no b.
Eph. 5. 27. church holy, and without b.
1 Pet. 1. 19. as a lamb without b.
BLESS them that b. thee, Gen. 12. 3.
22. 17. in blessing I will b. thee
32. 26. not let go except thou b. me
Exod. 23. 25. b. thy bread and water
Num. 6. 24. Lord b. thee and keep thee
1 Chron. 4. 10. O that thou b. me indeed
Ps. 5. 12. wilt b. the righteous
28. 9. b. thine inheritance, and feed
29. 11. will b. his people with peace
67. 1. be merciful to us and b. us
115. 13. he will b. them that fear
132. 15. I will abundantly bless her provision
Mat. 5. 44. b. them that curse you
Rom. 12. 14. b. them that persecute you
Acts 3. 26. sent him to b. you in turning
1 Cor. 4. 12. being reviled we b.
Bless the Lord, Deut. 8. 10. Judges 5. 9. Ps. 16. 7. & 34. 1. & 103. 1, 21, 22. & 104. 1, 35. & 26. 12.
Bless thee, Ps. 63. 4. & 145. 2, 10.
Gen. 1. 22. God *blessed* them and
2 3. God b. the seventh day
Exod. 20. 11. the Lord b. the sabbath day
Ps. 33. 12, 13. b. whose God is the Lord
49. 18. he *blesseth* his soul
Prov. 10. 7. memory of the just is *blessed*
Mat. 13. 16. b. are eyes, they see, Luke 10. 23. b. is that servant when his Lord cometh, Luke 12, 37, 38, 43.
Mark 10. 16. took them in his arms and b.
Luke 1. 28, 41. b. art thou among women
48. all generations shall call me b.
23, 29. b. are the barren and wombs
Acts 20. 35. more b. to give than receive
Rom. 1. 25. Creator b. for ever, 9. 5.
2 Cor. 11. 31. Eph. 1. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 3.
1 Tim. 1. 11. glorious gospel of b. God
6. 15. b. and only potentate, John 12, 13.
Ps 119. 1. b. are the undefiled in the
84. 4. b. *are they* that dwell in thy
106 3.—that keep judgment
Prov. 8. 32.—that keep my ways
Is. 30. 18.—that wait for him
Mat. 5. 3.—11. b. are the poor in spirit—mourn—meek—hunger and thirst—merciful—pure in heart—peace-makers—persecuted—when men revile you, Luke 6. 21, 22.
Mat. 11. 28.—that hear the word and do it
John 20. 29.—that have not seen and yet have believed
Rom. 4. 7.—whose iniquities are forgiven
Rev. 19. 9.—called to the marriage supper
22. 14.—that do his commandments
Num. 24. 9. *blessed is he* that blesseth
Ps. 32. 1.—whose transgression is forgiven
4. 1.—that considereth the poor
Dan. 12. 12.—that waiteth and cometh to
Mat. 11. 6.—who shall not be offended
21. 9.—cometh in the name of the Lord
23. 39. Mark 11. 19. Luke 13. 35.
Rev. 1. 3.—that readeth this prophecy
16. 15.—that watcheth and keepeth
20. 6.—that hath part in first resurrection
22. 7.—that keepeth the sayings of this
Ps. 1. 1. *blessed is the man* that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly
32 2.—to whom the Lord imputeth not
34 8.—that trusteth in him, 84. 12.
40. 4.—that maketh the Lord his trust
65. 4.—whom thou choosest
84. 5.—whose strength is in thee
94. 12.—whom thou chastenest, O Lord
112. 1.—that feareth the Lord
Prov. 8 34.—that heareth me, watching
Is. 56. 2.—that doeth this, and son of
Jer. 17. 7.—that trusteth in the Lord
Jam. 1. 12 —that endureth temptation
Blessedness, Rom. 4. 6, 9. Gal. 4. 15.
Gen. 12. 2. thou shalt be a *blessing*
27. 36. he hath taken away my b.
28. 4. give thee the b. of Abraham
Deut. 11. 26. set before you a b. and a curse, 30. 19. Jam. 3. 9, 10.
23. 5. turned curse into b. Neh. 13. 2.
Neh. 9. 5. exalted above all b.
Job 29. 13. b. of him ready to perish
Ps. 3. 8. thy b. is upon thy people
109. 17. delighted not in b.
129. 8. the b. of the Lord be upon you
Prov. 10. 22. the b. of the Lord maketh
Is. 65. 8. destroy it not, a b. is in it
Joel 2. 14. leave a b. behind him
1 Cor. 10. 16. the cup of b. which we
Gal. 3. 14 b. of Abraham might come
Blessings, Gen. 49. 25, 26. Josh. 8. 34. Ps. 21. 3. Prov. 10. 6. & 28. 20. Mal. 2. 2 Eph. 1. 3.
BLIND, Exod. 4. 11. Lev. 21. 18.
Job 29. 15. I was eyes to the b.
Ps. 146. 8. openeth the eyes of the b.
Is. 42. 7. to open the b. eyes, 18.
19. who is b. but my servant?
43. 8. bring the b. people that have eyes
56. 10. his watchmen are b.
Mat. 11. 5. the b. receive sight, Luke 7. 21.
23. 16. wo to you b. guides, 24.
Luke 4. 18. recovery of sight to the b.
2 Pet. 1. 9. he that lacketh these things is b.
Rev. 3. 17. thou art b. and naked
John 12. 40. *blinded* their eyes
Rom. 11. 7. the rest were b.
2 Cor. 3. 14. their minds were b.
4. 4. god of this world hath b. the minds
1 John 2. 11. darkness hath b. his eyes
BLOOD of grapes, Gen. 49. 11.
Job 16. 18. cover thou not my b. let my
Ps. 9. 12. maketh inquisition for b.
72. 14. precious their b. be in his sight
Is. 26. 21. the earth shall disclose her b.
Ezek. 3. 18. his b. will I require
9. 9. the land is full of b.
16. 6. polluted in thine own b.
Hos. 4. 2. they break out, and b. toucheth
Mic. 3. 10. they build up Zion with b.
Mat. 26. 28. b. of New Testament, Mark 14. 24. Luke 22. 20. 1 Cor. 11. 25.
Mat. 27. 8. field of b. Acts 1. 19.
27. 25. his b. be on us and on our children
Luke 13. 1. whose b. Pilate had mingled
22. 44. as it were great drops of b.
John 1. 13. born not of b. nor of flesh
6. 54, 56. whoso drinketh my b. hath life
55. my b. is drink indeed
19. 34. out of his side came b. and water
Acts 17. 26. made of one b. all nations
18. 6. your blood be upon your own heads
20. 26. I am pure from the b. of all men
28. hath purchased with his own b.
Rom. 3. 25. through faith in his b.
5. 9. being justified by his b.
1 Cor. 11. 27. guilty of body and b. of
Col. 1. 20. made peace through b. of cross
Eph. 1. 7. redemption through his b. even forgiveness of sins, Col. 1. 14.
Heb. 9. 20. this is the b. of the testament
22. without shedding of b. no
10. 19. into the holiest by the b. of Jesus
12. 4. ye have not yet resisted unto b.
24. b. of sprinkling that speaketh
1 Pet. 1. 2. sprinkling of the b. of Jesus
19. with precious b. of Christ
1 John 1. 7. his b. cleanseth us from all sin
5. 6. came by water and b.
Rev. 1. 5. washed us in his own b.
16. 10. dost thou not avenge our b. on
7. 14. made white in the b. of the Lamb
8. 7. hail and fire mingled with b.
12. 11. overcame by the b. of the Lamb
16. 6. shed b.—given them b. to drink
17. 6. drunken with the b. of saints
Blood-guiltiness, Ps. 51. 14.
Bloody, Exod. 4. 25, 26. Ps. 5. 6. & 55. 23.
BLOSSOM, man's rod shall, Num. 17. 5.
Is. 5. 24. their b. shall go up as dust
27. 6. Israel shall b. and bud
35. 1. the desert shall b. as the rose
2 it shall b. abundantly and rejoice
Hab. 3 17. the fig-tree shall not b
Ezek. 7. 10. rod hath *blossomed*, pride
BLOT, Job 31. 7. Prov. 9. 7.
Exod. 32. 32, 33. b. me out of thy book, Num. 5. 23. Ps. 69. 28. Rev. 3. 5.
Blot out their *name* or *remembrance*, Deut. 9. 14. & 25. 19. & 29. 20 2 Kings 14. 27. Ps. 109. 13.
Blot out sin, transgression, iniquity, Neh. 4. 5. Ps. 51. 1, 9. & 109. 14. Is. 43. 25. & 44. 22. Jer. 18. 23. Acts 3. 19.
Col. 2. 14. *blotting* out the hand-writing
BLOW on my garden, Song 4. 16
Hag. 1. 9. I did b. upon it
John 3. 8. wind *bloweth* where it listeth
BLUSH to lift up my face, Ezra 9. 6.
Jer. 6. 15. neither could they b. 8. 12.
BOAST, Ps. 10. 3. & 21. 2. & 49. 6. & 52. 1. Prov. 20. 14. & 25. 14. Jam. 3. 5.
1 Kings 20. 11. b. as he that puts it off
Ps. 44. 8. in God we b. all the day long
Prov. 27. 1. b. not of to-morrow
Rom. 11. 18. b. not against the branches
Eph. 2. 9. not of works, lest any should b
Boasting, Acts 5. 36. Rom. 3. 27.
Jam. 4. 16 now ye rejoice in your b.
Rom. 1. 30. proud, *boasters*, 2 Tim. 3. 2.
BODY of heaven, Exod. 24. 10.
Job 19. 26. though worms destroy this b.
Mat. 6. 22. b. full of light, Luke 11. 34.
10. 28. them that kill the b. Luke 12. 4
26. 26. this is my b. 1 Cor. 11. 24.
Rom. 6. 6. that the b. of sin be destroyed
7. 4. dead to the law by the b. of Christ
24. deliver me from the b. of this death
8. 10. b. is dead because of sin
13. do mortify deeds of the b
23. the redemption of our b.
1 Cor. 6. 13. b. is not for fornication, but for Lord; and the Lord for the b
18. every sin a man doeth is without b.
19. your b. is the temple of the H Ghost
7. 4. wife hath not power of her own b.
9. 27. I keep under my b. and bring it
10. 16. communion of b. of Christ.
11. 27. guilty of b. and blood of the
29. not discerning the Lord's b.
12. 14. the b. is not one member
27. ye are the b. of Christ
15. 35. with what b. do the dead come?
44. sown a natural b. raised a spiritual
2 Cor. 5. 8. to be absent from the b.
Eph. 3. 6. fellow heirs of the same b.
4. 12. for edifying the b. of Christ
5. 23. and he is the Saviour of the b.
Phil. 3. 21. who shall change our vile b.
Col. 1. 18. he is head of the b. the church
2 11. putting off the b. of sins of flesh
17. shadow—but the b. is of Christ
23. neglecting of the b.
1 Thess. 5. 23. spirit, soul, and b. be preserved
Heb. 10. 5. a b. hast thou prepared me
Jam. 3. 6. able to bridle the whole b.
Jude 9. disputed about the b. of Moses
John 2. 21. his own b. 1 Cor. 6. 18. 1 Pet. 2 24.
1 Cor. 5. 3.—in the b. 2 Cor. 5. 6, 10 & 12. 2 Phil. 1. 20. Heb. 13. 3.
Deut. 28. 11, 18, 55 fruit of the b. 30. 9. Ps. 132. 11. Mic. 6. 7
Rom. 8. 11. quicken your mortal *bodies*
12. 1. present your b. a living sacrifice
1 Cor. 6. 15. your b. are members of Christ
Eph. 5. 28. husbands love wives as own b.
Heb. 10. 22. b. washed with pure water
Luke 3. 32. H. G. descended in *bodily* shape
2 Cor. 10. 10. his b. presence is weak
Col. 2. 9. dwelleth fulness of godhead b.
1 Tim. 4. 8. b. exercise profiteth little
BOLD as a lion, Prov. 28. 1.
2 Cor. 10. 1. being absent am b. toward
11. 21. if any is b. I am b. also
Phil. 1. 14. are much more b. to speak
Mark 15. 43. went *boldly* unto Pilate
Eph. 6. 19. open my mouth b. 20. speak b.
Heb. 4. 16. come b. to the throne of grace
2 Cor. 7. 4. great is my *boldness* of speech
Eph. 3. 12. in whom we have b. and access
Heb. 10. 19. b. to enter into the holiest
1 John 4. 17. b. in the day of judgment
BOND of the covenant, Ezek. 20. 37.
Acts 8. 23. in the gall and b. of iniquity
Eph. 4. 3. unity of spirit in the b. of peace
1 Cor. 12. 13. *bond and free*, Gal. 3. 28. Eph. 6. 8. Col. 3. 11. Rev. 6. 15 & 13. 16 & 19. 18.
Ps. 116. 16. hast loosed my *bonds*
Job 11. 18. he looseth b. of kings
Acts 20. 23. b. and afflictions abide me
23. 29. worthy of death or of b.
26. 29. such as I am, except these b.
Eph. 6. 20. I am an ambassador in b.
Phil. 1. 16. to add affliction to my b.
Col. 4. 18. remember my b.
2 Tim. 2. 9. suffer trouble even unto b.
Phil. 10. whom I have begotten in my b.
Heb. 10. 34. compassion in my b.
11. 36. trial of b. and imprisonments
13. 3. remember them that are in b.
Exod. 13. 3. house of *bondage*, 20. 2.
1. 14. lives better with hard b.
2. 23. sighed by reason of the b
Rom. 8. 15. received again the spirit of b

Digitized by Google

One 7 15. brother or sister is not in b.
Gal. 4 24 Sinai which gendereth to b
5. 1. entangled with the yoke of b.
Bond woman, Gen. 21. 10. Gal. 4. 23, 30.
BONE of my bone, and flesh of my flesh, Gen. 2. 23. & 29. 14 Judges 9. 2. 2 Sam. 5. 1. & 19. 13. 1 Chron. 11. 11.
Exod. 12. 46. not break a b. of it
John 19. 36. b. of him shall not be broken
Job 10. 11. fenced me with *bones* and sinews
Ps. 51. 8. b. thou hast broken may rejoice
Eccl. 11. 15. how the b. do grow in thee
Mat 23. 27. full of dead men's b.
His bones, Ps. 34. 20. Eph. 5. 30. Job. 20. 11. Ezek. 32. 27. Prov. 12. 4.
Ps. 6. 2. *my bones* are vexed
22. 14. all—are out of joint
31. 10.—are consumed
32. 3.—waxed old through my roaring
35. 10. all—shall say, Lord, who is like
38. 3. there is no rest in—
102. 3.—are burnt as a hearth
5.—cleave to my skin
BOOK, Gen. 5. 1. Esther 6. 1.
Exod. 32. 32. blot me out of thy b.
Job 19. 23. O that they were printed in a b.
31. 35. mine adversary had written a b.
Ps. 40. 7. in the volume of the b. Heb. 10. 7
56. 8. my tears, are they not in thy b.
139. 16. in thy b. all my members writ
Book of Life, Phil. 4. 3. Rev. 3. 5. & 13. 8. & 17. 8. & 20. 12, 15. & 21. 27. and 22. 19.
Books, Eccl. 12. 12. Dan. 7. 10. & 9 2 John 21. 25. 2 Tim. 4. 13. Rev. 20. 12.
BOOTHS, Lev. 23. 42, 43. Neh. 8. 14.
BORDER of his garment, Mark 6. 56.
BORN to trouble, man is, Job. 5. 7.
14. 1. b. of a woman, 15. 14. and 25. 4. Mat. 11. 11. Luke 7. 28.
Ps. 58. 3. the wicked go astray as soon as b.
87. 4. this man was b. there, 6.
5. this and that man was b. in her
Prov. 17. 17. a brother is b for adversity
Eccl. 3. 3. a time to be b. and a time to die
Is. 9. 6. unto us a child is b. a son is
68. 8 shall a nation be b. at once
Jer. 15 10. *born* me a man of strife
Mat. 11. 11. among them that are b. of
26. 24. better if I had not been b.
John 3. 4. can a man be b. when he is old
5. b. of water and of the spirit
6. b. of flesh is flesh: b. of spirit is
John 1. 13. *born of God*, 1 John 3. 9. and 4. 7. and 5. 1, 4, 18.
Rom. 9. 11. children being not yet b.
1 Cor. 15. 8. one b. out of due time
Gal. 4. 23. b. after the flesh, 29.
1 Pet. 2. 2. as new-b. babes desire sincere milk
John 3. 3, 5, 7. b. again
BORROW, Deut. 15. 6. and 28 12.
Exod. 22. 14. b. ought of his neighbor, 3. 22. and 11. 2 and 12. 35.
Mat. 5. 42. would b. of thee turn not
Ps. 37. 21. wicked *borroweth* and payeth not
Prov. 22. 7. *borrower* is servant to lender
Is. 24. 2. as with lender so with b.
BOSOM, Gen. 16. 5. Exod. 4. 6.
Num. 11. 12. carry them in b. as a.
Deut. 13. 6. wife of thy b. 28. 54, 56.
Ps. 35. 13. prayer returned unto my own b.
74. 11. pluck thy hand out of thy b.
Pr. 5. 20. why embrace the b. of a
6. 27. take fire in his b. and not be burnt
17. 23. gift out of b. to pervert, 21. 14.
19. 24. hideth his hands in his b. 26. 15.
Eccl. 7. 9. anger resteth in the b. of fools
Is. 40. 11. carry them in his b.
65. 6. 7, recompense into their b. Ps. 79. 12. Jer. 32. 18.
Mic. 7 5. her that lieth in thy b.
Luke 6. 38. shall men give into your b.
16. 22. carried into Abraham's b. 23.
John 1. 18. who is in the b. of the Father
13 23. leaning on Jesus' b.
BOTH, Gen. 2. 25. and 3. 7. and 19. 36.
Zech. 6. 13. counsel of peace between b.
Eph. 2. 14. our pence made b. one
16. that might reconcile b. to God
18. we b. have access by one spirit
BOTTLE, Gen. 21. 14, 15, 19.
Ps. 56. 8. put my tears into thy b.
119. 83. I am like a b. in the smoke
Jer. 13. 12. every b. filled with wine
Job 38. 37. who can stay *bottles* of heaven
Mat. 9. 17. new wine into old b.
Mark 2. 22. new wine into new b. Mat. 9. 17.
BOUGHT, Gen. 17. 12, 13. and 33. 19.
Deut. 32. 6. he thy father that b. thee
Mat. 13. 46. sold all and b. it
1 Cor. 6. 20. b. with a price, 7 23.
2 Pet. 2. 1. denying the Lord that b them
BOUND Isaac, Gen. 22. 9.
Job 36. 8. if they be b. in fetters
Ps. 107. 10. being b. in affliction
Prov 22. 15. foolishness is b. in heart of
Is. 61. 1. opening prison to them that are b.
Mat. 16. 19. whatsoever ye bind on earth shall be b. in heaven, 18. 18.
Acts 20. 22. I go b. in the spirit
21. 13. ready not to be b. only, but to
Rom. 7. 2. wife is b. to her husband, 1 Cor. 7. 39.
1 Cor. 7. 37. art thou b. to a wife, seek not
2 Tim. 2. 9. the word of God is not b.
Heb. 13. 3. in bonds as b. with them
Is. 1. 6. closed nor *bound up*
Ezek. 30. 21. not—to be healed
34. 4. neither have ye—the broken
Hos. 13. 12. iniquity of Ephraim is—
BOUNTY, 1 Kings 10. 13. 2 Cor. 9. 5.
Prov. 22. 9. *bountiful* eye be blessed
Ps. 13. 6. dealt *bountifully* with me, 116. 7. and 119. 17. and 142. 7.
2 Cor. 9. 6. he that sows b. shall reap b.
BOW in the clouds, Gen. 9. 13, 14, 16.
Gen. 49. 24. his b. abode in strength
Josh. 24. 12. not with sword nor b.
2 Sam. 1. 18. teach children use of b.
Ps 7 12. he hath bent his b. and made
11. 2. lo, wicked bend their b.
44. 6. I will not trust in my b.
78. 57. turned aside like a deceitful b
Jer. 9. 3. bend tongue like b. for lies
Lam. 2. 4. bent his b. like an enemy
3. 12. bent his b. and set me as a mark
Hos. 1. 5. break the b. of Israel
17. I will not save them by b.
7. 16. turned like a deceitful b.
1 Sam. 2. 4. Ps. 37. 15. *bows*, and 64. 3. and 78. 9. Jer. 51. 56.
Bow down thine ear, 2 Kings 19. 16. Ps. 31. 2. and 86. 1. Prov. 22. 17.
Job 31. 10. let others—upon her
Ps. 95 6. let us—and worship
Gen. 23. 12. Abraham *bowed down* himself before the people, 27. 29.
Judges 7. 5, 6.—on their knees to drink
Ps. 38. 6. I am—greatly, I go mourning
44. 25. soul is—to the dust, 57. 6.
145. 14. raiseth up all that be—146. 8.
Is. 2. 11. haughtiness of men—17.
BOWELS did yearn, Gen. 43. 30., 1 Kings 3. 26. 2 Chron. 21. 15, 18.
Ps. 71. 6. took me out of my mother's b.
Is. 63. 15. where is the sounding of thy b.
Jer. 4. 19. my b. my b. I am pained
31. 20. my b. are troubled for him, Lam. 31. 20. and 2. 11. Song 5. 4.
Acts 1. 18. all his b. gushed out
Cor. 6. 12. straitened in your own b.
Phil. 1. 8. I long after you in b. of Christ
2. 1. if any comfort, if any b. and
Col. 3. 12. put on b. of mercies
Philem. 7. b. of the saints are refreshed
20. refresh my b. in the Lord
1 John 3. 17. shutteth up b. of compassion
BOWL, Num. 7. 85. Eccl. 12. 6. Zech. 4. 2, 3. and 9. 15. and 14. 20.
BRAKE the tables, Exod. 32. 19. and 34. 1. Deut. 9. 17. and 10. 2.
Judges 16. 12. Samson b. the new ropes
1 Sam. 4. 19. Eli b. his neck and died
1 Kings 19. 11. wind b. in pieces the rocks
2 Kings 11. 18. b. Baal's images, 10. 27.
18. 4. b. the images and brazen serp.
23. 14. b. in pieces the images, 2 Chron. 31. 1.
Job 29. 17. b. the jaws of the wicked
Ps. 76. 3. b. he the arrows of the bow
105. 16. b. the whole staff of bread
107. 14. b. the whole bands in sunder
Jer. 31. 32. my covenant they b. Ezek. 17. 16.
Dan. 2. 1. his sleep b. from him
34. stone b. them to pieces, 45.
6. 24. b. all their bones to pieces
Mat. 14. 19. blessed, and b. and gave, 15. 36. and 26. 26. Mark 6. 41. and 8. 6. and 14. 22. Luke 9. 16. and 22. 19. and 24. 30. 1 Cor. 11. 24.
Mark 14. 3. b. box and poured the
Brake down images—altars of Baal, 2 Kings 10. 27. and 11. 18. 2 Chron. 14. 3. and 23. 17. and 34. 4.—wall of Jerusalem, 2 Kings 14. 13. and 25. 10. 2 Chron. 25. 23. and 36. 19. Jer. 39. 8. & 52. 14.—houses of Sodomites,—high places,—altars,—altar of Bethel, 2 Kings 23. 7, 8, 12, 15.
BRAMBLE, Judges 9. 14. Luke 6. 44.
BRANCH, with cluster of grapes, Num. 13. 23. Is. 17. 9. and 18. 5.
Job 15. 32. his b. shall not be green
18. 16. his b. shall not be cut off
Ps. 80. 15. b. thou madest strong for
Prov. 11. 28. the righteous flourish as a b.
Is. 4. 2. b. of the Lord be beautiful
9. 14. cut off b. and root, 19. 15.
11. 1. b. shall grow out of his roots
14. 19. cast out like an abominable b.
25. 5. b. of terrible ones be brought low
60. 21. b. of my planting, 61. 3
Jer. 23. 5. unto David a righteous b
33. 15. cause b. of righteousness to grow
Ezek. 8. 17. they put b. to their nose
Zech. 3. 8. bring forth my servant the B.
6. 12. behold the man whose name is B.
Mal. 4 1. leave neither root nor b.
Mat. 24. 32. when his b. is yet tender
John 15 2. every b. in me that beareth not
4. b. cannot bear fruit of itself
6. cast forth as a b. and is withered
Lev. 23. 40. take *branches* of palm trees, Neh. 8. 15 John 12. 13.
Job 15. 30. the flame shall dry up his b
Ps. 80. 11. sent her b. unto the river
104. 12. fowls sing among the b.
Is 16. 8. her b. are stretched out
17. 6. four or five in outmost fruitful b
18. 5. shall take and cut down b 27 10.
Jer. 11. 16. the b. of it are broken, Ezek 17 6, 7. and 19. 10, 14.
Dan. 4. 14. hew down the tree, cut off his b
Hos. 14. 6. his b. shall spread as the olive
Zech. 4. 12. what be these two olive b.
John 15. 5. I am the vine, ye are the b.
Rom. 11. 6. if the root be holy, so are b.
17. if some of the b. be broken off
18. boast not against the b.
21. God spared not the natural b 24
BRAND, Judges 15. 5. Zech. 3. 2.
BRASS, Gen. 4. 22. Dan. 5. 4.
Num. 21. 9. made a serpent of b. beheld
Deut. 8. 9. out of whose hills mayst dig b.
28. 23. heaven over thy head shall be b
Job 6. 12. is my strength of b.—flesh b.
41. 27. he esteemeth b. as rotten wood
107. 16. broken the gates of b.
Is. 48. 4. thy neck iron, and brow b.
60. 17. for wood I will bring b.
Dan. 2. 32. belly and thighs of b.
Zech. 6. 1. were mountains of b.
1 Cor. 13. 1. become as sounding b.
Rev. 1. 15. feet like fine b. 2. 18.
Brazen, Num. 16. 39. 2 Kings 18. 4. and 25 13. 2 Chron. 6. 13. Jer. 1. 18. and 15 20 and 52. 20. Mark 7. 4.
BRAWLER, 1 Tim. 3. 3. Tit. 3 2.
Prov. 21. 9. and 25. 2, 4. *brawling* woman
BRAY, Job 6. 5. Prov. 27. 22.
BREACH be upon thee, Gen. 38. 29.
Num. 14. 34. know my b. of promise
Judges 21. 15. Lord made b. in the tribes
2 Sam. 6. 8. Lord made b on Uzza, 1 Chron. 13. 11. and 15. 13.
Job 16. 14. breaketh me with b. upon b
Ps. 106. 23. Moses stood in the b.
Is. 30. 13. this iniquity shall be as b.
26. the Lord bindeth up b. of his
58. 12. the repairer of the b.
Lam. 2. 13. thy b. is great like the sea
Ps. 60. 2. heal *breaches* thereof
BREAD, shall be fat, Gen. 49. 20.
Exod. 16. 4. I will rain b. from heaven
23. 25. he will bless thy b. and water
Lev. 21. 6. b. of their God they offer
Num. 14. 9. they are b. for us
21. 5. soul loatheth this light b.
Deut. 8. 3. not live by b. only, Mat. 4 4.
Ruth 1. 6. visited his people in giving b.
1 Sam. 2. 5. hired themselves for b.
25. 11. take my b. and my wine
1 Kings 18. 4. fed them with b. and water
Neh. 5. 14. not eaten b. of governor, 18.
9. 15. gavest them b. from heaven
Ps. 37. 25. nor his seed begging b.
78. 20. can he give b. also
80. 5. feedest them with the b. of tears
102. 9. I have eaten ashes like b
104. 15. b. which strengtheneth man's
132. 15. satisfy her poor with b.
Prov. 9. 17. b. eaten in secret is pleasant
20. 17. bread of deceit is sweet
22. 9. giveth of his b. to the poor
31. 27. she eateth not the b. of idleness
Eccl. 9. 11. nor yet b. to the wise
11. 1. cast thy b. upon the waters
Is. 3. 1. whole stay of b. 7.
30. 20. Lord give you the b of adversity
33. 16. b. shall be given him
55. 2. spend money for that is not b.
10. give seed to sower, and b. to eater
58. 7. deal thy b. to the hungry
Lam. 4. 4. the young children ask b.
Ezek. 18. 7. hath given his b. to hungry
Hos. 2. 5. give me my b. and my water
9. 4. sacrifices be as b. of mourners
Amos 4. 6. want of b. in all your places
Mal. 1. 7. ye offer polluted b. on mine
Mat. 4. 3. these stones be made b.
4. not live by b. alone, Luke 4. 4
6. 11. this day our daily b. Luke 11. 3
7. 9. son ask b. will he give him a stone
15. 26. meet to take the children's b.
16. 5. forgotten to take b. 11. 12
26. 26. took b. and blessed it
Mark 8. 4. satisfy these men with b

Digitized by Google

Luke 7. 33. neither eating b. nor drinking
15. 17. servants have b. enough
24. 35. known in breaking of b.
John 6. 32. Moses gave you not that b.
33. the b. of God, is he that cometh
34. evermore give us this b.
35. I am the b. of life, 48. true b. 32.
41. I am the b. which came down
50. this is the b. that cometh down
13. 18. he that eateth b. with me
Acts 2 42. breaking of b. and in prayers
46. breaking b. from house to house
20. 7. came together to break b.
27. 35. he took b. and gave thanks
1 Cor. 10. 16. b. we break is it not
17. we being many are one b. all partakers of that one b.
11. 23. night he was betrayed took b.
26. as often as ye eat this b. 27.
2 Cor. 9. 10. minister b. for your food
Deut. 16. 3. *bread of affliction*, 1 Kings 22. 27. 2 Chron. 18. 26. Is. 30. 20.
Gen. 3. 19. *shall eat bread*, 28. 20. Ps. 14. 4. and 127. 2. Prov. 25. 21. Eccl. 9. 7. Mark 7. 5. Luke 14. 15. 1 Cor. 11. 26. 2 Thess. 3. 12.
1 Sam. 2. 36. *piece of bread*, Prov. 6. 26. and 28. 21. Jer. 37. 21. Ezek. 13. 19.
Lev. 26. 26. *break staff of bread*, Ps. 105. 16. Ezek. 4. 16. and 5. 16. and 14. 13.
Gen. 19. 3. *unleavened bread*, Exod. 12. 8, 15. and 18. 20. and 13. 6, 7. Mark 14. 12. Luke 22. 7. Acts 12. 3. and 20. 6. 1 Cor. 5. 8.
BREAK, Gen. 19. 6. Exod. 34. 13.
Judges 7. 19. b. the pitchers that were
9. 53. and all to b. his skull
Ezra 9. 14. should we again b. commandm'ts
Ps. 2. 3. let us b. their bands asunder
9. shalt b. them with a rod of iron
10. 15. b. thou the arm of the wicked
58. 6. b. their teeth in their mouth
89. 31. if they b. my statutes
34. my covenant will I not b. nor
141. 5. oil which shall not b. my head
Song 2. 17. till the day b. and shadows, 4. 6.
Is. 42. 3. bruised reed not b. Mat. 12. 20.
58. 6. that ye b. every yoke
Jer. 14. 21. b. not thy covenant with us
15. 12 shall iron b. the northern iron
33. 20. can b. my covenant of the day
Ezek. 4. 16. b. the staff of bread, 5. 16. and 14. 13. Ps. 105. 16.
17. 15. shall he b. covenant and be delivered
Hos. 1. 5. b. the bow of Israel, 2. 18.
Zech. 11. 10. might b. my covenant
14. might b. the brotherhood
Mat. 5. 19. b. one of these least commandm'ts
Acts 21. 13. mean ye to b. my heart
1 Cor. 10. 16. bread which we b.
Exod. 23. 24. *break down*, Deut. 7. 5. Psal. 74. 6. Eccl. 3. 3. Jer. 31. 28. and 45. 4. Hos. 10. 2.
Exod. 19. 22, 24. *break forth*, Is. 58. 8. Jer. 1. 14. Gal. 4. 27.
Is 14. 7. *break forth into singing*, 44. 23. and 49. 13 and 54. 1. and 55. 12. and 52. 9.
Dan. 4. 27. *break off thy sins by righteousness*
Exod. 22. 6 *break out*, Is 35. 6. Hos. 4. 2. Amos 5. 6.
Job 19. 2. *break in pieces*, and 34. 24. Ps. 72. 4. and 94. 5. Is. 45 2. Jer. 51. 20, 21, 22. Dan. 2. 40, 44. and 7. 23.
Exod. 19. 21, 24. *break through* and gaze
Mat. 6. 19, 20. where thieves—and steal
Jer. 4. 3. *break up* your fallow ground, Hos. 10. 10.
Ps. 74. 13, 14. *breakest* heads of dragons
Gen. 32. 26. let me go, for the day *breaketh*
Job 9. 17. he b. me with a tempest
16. 14. he b. me with breach upon breach
Ps. 29. 5. the voice of the Lord b. cedars
46. 9. b. the bow and cutteth the spear
119. 20. my soul b. for the longing it
Prov. 25. 15. a soft tongue b. the bone
Eccl. 10. 8. whoso b. a hedge, a serpent shall bite him
Jer 19. 11 as one b. a potter's vessel
23. 9 like a hammer that b. rocks
Hos. 13. 13. a place of *breaking* forth of children, 1 Chron. 14. 11.
Luke 24. 35. known of them in b. bread
Acts 2. 42. b. of bread, 46.
Rom. 2. 23. through b. the law dishonourest
BREASTS, Gen. 49. 25. Job. 3. 12.
Job 21. 24. his b. are full of milk
Ps. 22. 9. I was upon my mother's b.
Prov. 5. 19. let her b. satisfy thee all times
Song 1. 13. shall lie all night betwixt my b.
4. 5. thy two b. are like two roes, 7. 3.
7. 7. thy b. to clusters of grapes, 8.
8. I. sucked the b. of my mother
8. a little sister and she hath no b.
10. I am a wall and my b. like towers
Is 28 9. weaned and drawn from the b.
66 16. suck the b. of kings, 49. 23.
66 11. satisfied with b. of her consola.
Ezek 23. thy b. are fashioned
Ezek. 23. 3 there were their b. pressed
8. bruised the b. of her virginity
Hos. 2. 2. adulteries from between her b.
9. 14. give miscarrying womb and dry b.
Joel 2. 16. gather those that suck the b.
Luke 23. 48. smote their b. and returned
Rev. 15. 6 their b girded with golden
Exod. 28. 4. *breast-plate*, Rev. 9. 9, 17.
Is. 59. 17. put on righteousness as a b.
Eph. 6. 14. b. of righteousness
1 Thess. 5. 8. b. of faith and love
BREATH of life, Gen. 2. 7. and 6. 17. and 7. 15, 22. Is. 2. 22. Hab. 2. 19.
Job 12. 10. in whose hands is b. of all
17. 1. my b. is corrupt, my days extinct
19. 17. my b. is strange to my wife
37. 10. by b. of God frost is given
Ps. 33. 6. made by b. of his mouth
104. 29. thou takest away their b
146. 4. his b. goeth forth, he returneth
150. 6. all that hath b. praise the Lord
Eccl. 3. 19. they have all one b.
Is. 2. 22. whose b. is in his nostrils
11. 4. with b. of his lips shall slay wicked
42. 5. giveth b. unto the people
Lam. 4. 20. the b. of our nostrils
Dan. 5 23. in whose hand thy b. is
Acts. 17. 25. giveth life and b. and all things
Ps. 27. 12. *breathe* out cruelty
Ezek. 37. 9. come and b. upon these slain
John 20. 22. he *breathed* on them
Acts 9. 1. *breathing* out slaughter
BRETHREN, we be, Gen 13. 8.
49. 26. him that was separate from his b. Deut. 33. 16.
Deut. 17. 20. be not lifted up above his b.
33. 9. neither did he acknowledge his b.
24. let him be acceptable to his b.
1 Chron. 4. 9. more honourable than his b.
5. 2. prevailed above his b.
Job. 6. 15. my b. have dealt deceitfully
19. 13. put my b. far from me
Ps. 22. 22. declare thy name unto my b.
69. 8. I am become a stranger to my b.
122. 8. for my b. and companion's sakes
133. 1. for b. to dwell together in unity
Hos. 13. 15. fruitful among his b.
Mat. 23. 8. all ye are b. Acts 7. 26.
12. 48. who are my b.
25. 40. the least of these my b.
28. 10. go tell my b. that they go into
Mark 10. 29. left house or b. Luke 18. 29.
John 7. 5. neither did his b. believe in him
20. 17. go to my b. and say, I ascend
Acts 11. 29. send relief to the b.
Rom. 8. 29. first-born among many b.
9. 3. accursed from Christ for my b.
1 Cor. 6. 5. to judge between his b.
8. 12. sin against the b.
15. 6. seen of above 500 b. at once
Gal. 2. 4. false b. unawares brought in
1 Tim. 4. 6. put the b. in remembrance
5. 1. entreat the younger as b.
Heb. 2. 11. not ashamed to call them b.
17. made like to his b.
1 Pet. 1. 22. unfeigned love of the b.
3. 8. love as b. be pitiful, be courteous
1 John 3. 14. because we love the b.
16. to lay down our lives for the b.
3 John 10. neither doth he receive the b.
Gen. 27. 29. *thy brethren*, 48. 22. and 49. 8. Deut. 15. 7. and 18. 15. 1 Sam. 17. 18.
Mat. 12. 47. Mark 3. 32. Luke 8. 20. and 14. 12. and 22. 32.
Jer. 12. 6.—have dealt treacherously
Rev. 19. 10. I am of—22. 9.
1 Kings 12. 24. *your brethren*, 2 Chron. 30. 7, 9. and 35. 6.
Neh. 4. 14 fight for—your sons and
Is. 66. 5.—that hated you
Acts 3. 22. raise up of—prophet like unto me, 7. 37. Deut. 18. 15.
Mat. 5. 47. if you salute—only
BRIBES, 1 Sam. 3. 8. Amos 5. 12.
1 Sam. 12. 3. have I received any b.
Ps. 26. 10. right hand full of b.
Is. 33. 15. hands from holding b.
Job. 15. 34. tabernacles of *bribery*
BRICK, Gen. 11. 3. Exod. 1. 14. and 5. 7, 8, 14, 16, 18, 19. Is. 65. 3. and 9. 10.
2 Sam. 12. 31. *brick-kiln*, Jer. 43. 9. Nah. 3. 14.
BRIDE doth clothe with an ornament, Is. 49. 18.
Is. 61. 10. as a b. adorneth herself
Jer. 2. 32. can a b. forget her attire
Joel 2. 16. b. go out of her closet
John 3. 29. that hath b. is the bridegroom
Rev. 21. 2. as a b. adorned for her husband
9. I will show thee b. the Lamb's wife
22. 17. spirit and b. say, come
Mat. 9. 15. *bride-chamber*, Mark 2. 19. Luke 5. 34.
BRIDEGROOM, Joel 2. 16. John 2. 9.
Ps. 19. 5. as a b. coming out of his chamber
Is. 61. 10. as b. decketh himself
62. 5. as the b. rejoiceth over the bride
Jer. 7. 34. cease the voice of b. and bride, 16. 9. and 25. 10. and 33. 11. Rev. 18. 23
Mat. 9. 15. as long as the b. is with them, Mark 2. 19, 20. Luke 5. 34.
Mat. 25. 1 went forth to meet the b. 6.
BRIDLE for the ass, Prov. 26. 3.
Ps. 32. 9. mouth held with b.
39. I keep my mouth as with a b
Is. 37 29. put my b. in thy lips, 30. 28. 2 Kings 19. 28. Rev. 14. 20.
James 3. 2. able to b. the whole body
1 26. *bridleth* not his tongue
BRIERS, Judges 8. 7, 16. Is. 7. 23. 24. 25. and 32. 13. Hab. 6. 8. Mic. 7. 4
Is. 5. 6 come up b. and thorns
9 18. wickedness shall devour b. 10. 17
27. 4. set b. against me in battle
55. 13. instead of b. shall come myrtle
Ezek. 2. 6. though b. and thorns be with
28. 24. no more a pricking b. unto house
BRIGHTNESS, 2 Sam. 22. 13. Ezek. 1. 4, 27 28. and 8. 2. and 28. 7, 17.
Job 31. 26. beheld the moon walking in b.
Is. 62. 1. righteousness go forth as b.
Ezek. 10. 4. full of the b. of the Lord's glory
Dan. 12. 3. wise shall shine as the b. of firm.
Amos 5. 20. very dark and no b. in it
Hab. 3. 4. his b. was as the light
Acts 26. 13. a light above the b. of the sun
2 Thess. 2. 8. Lord destroy with b. of com.
Heb. 1. 3. being the b. of his glory
BRIMSTONE, Gen. 19. 24. Deut. 29. 23. Job 18. 15. Ps. 11. 6. Ezek. 38. 22. Luke 17. 29 Rev. 14. 10. and 19. 20. and 21. 8. Is. 30 33. and 34. 9.
BRING a flood, Gen. 6. 17.
Josh. 23. 15. b. upon you all the evil
1 Kings 8. 32. to b. his way upon his head
Job 14. 4. who can b. a clean thing
33. 30. to b. back his soul from the pit
Ps. 60. 9. who b. me into the strong city
68. 29. Kings shall b. presents to thee, 72 10. Is. 60. 9. and 66. 20.
72. 3. mountains b. peace to the people
94. 23. b. on them their own iniquity
Eccl. 11. 9. God will b. thee into judgment
12. 14. Job 14. 4. and 30. 23.
Song 8. 2. b. thee to my mother's house
Is. 1. 13. b. no more vain oblations
43. 5. I will b. thy seed from the east
6. b. my sons from afar, 60. 9.
46. 13. I b. near my righteousness
66. 9. shall I b. to the birth and not cause
Hos. 2. 14. allure and b. her into the wilder
Zeph. 3. 5. every morning b. his judgment
Luke 2. 10. I b. you good tidings
8. 14. b. no fruit to perfection
John 14. 26. b. all things to remembrance
Acts 5. 28. intend to b. this man's blood
1 Cor. 1. 28. b. to nought things that are
4. 5. b. to light hidden things of darkness
1 Thess. 4. 14. God will b. with him
1 Pet. 3. 18. that he might b. us to God
Gen. 1. 11, 20, 24. *bring forth*, and 3. 16. Mat 1. 21. Job 39. 1. Exod. 3. 10.
2 Kings 19. 3. there is not strength to—
Job 15. 35. conceive mischief and—vanity
Ps. 37. 6. he shall—thy righteousness
92. 14. still—fruit in old age
Prov. 27. 1. what a day may—
Is. 41. 21.—your strong reasons
42. 1.—judgment to the Gentiles, 4.
59. 4. conceive mischief and—iniquity
66. 8. made to—in one day
Zeph. 2. 2. before the decree—
Mark 4. 20.—fruit some thirty fold
Luke 3. 8. fruits worthy of repentance
8. 15.—fruit with patience
John 15. 2. that it may—more fruit
Ps. 1. 3. *bringeth forth* fruit in its season
Hos. 10. 1 —fruit to himself
Mat. 3. 10. b. not forth good fruit, 7. 19. and 12 35. Luke 6. 43.
John 12 24. if it die it—much fruit
James 1. 15.—sin,—death
BROAD, Num. 16. 38, 39. Nah. 2. 4. Mat. 23. 5.
Job 36. 16. out of strait into b place
Ps. 119. 96. thy command. is exceeding b.
Is. 33. 21. Lord a place of b. rivers
Mat. 7. 13. b. is the way to destruction
BROKEN my covenant, Gen. 17. 14. Psal. 55 20. Is. 24. 5. and 33. 8. and 36. 6. Jer. 11 10. and 33. 21. Ezek. 44. 7.
Ps. 34. 18. nigh to them of b. heart
44. 19. sore b. us in the place of dragons
51. 8. bones which thou hast b. rejoice
17. b. spirit, b. and contrite heart
147. 3. healeth the b. in heart
Is. 61. 1. to bind up the b. hearted
Jer. 2. 13. hewed out b cisterns

Digitized by Google

Jer. 5. 5. altogether b. the yoke
Dan 2 42. partly strong and partly b.
Hos. 5. 11. Ephraim is b. in judgment
Mat. 21. 44. shall fall on stone, shall be b.
John 10. 35. the scripture cannot be b.
BROOK, Num. 13. 23. Deut. 2. 13.
Ps. 110. 7. drink of the b. in the way
Job 20. 17. the b. of honey and butter
Is. 19. 6. b. of defence shall be emptied
BROTHER, born for adversity, Prov. 17. 17.
Prov. 18. 19. a b. offended is harder to be won
24. is a friend sticketh closer than a b.
27. 10. neighbor near, than b. far off
Jer. 9. 4. trust not in any b. for every b.
Mat. 10. 21. b. shall deliver up b. to death, Mark 13. 12. Mic. 7. 2.
1 Cor. 5 11. any called a n. be a fornicator
6. 6. but b. goeth to law with b.
7. 15. b. or sister is not in bondage
8. 11. shall the weak b. perish
2 Thess. 3. 15. admonish him as a b.
Jam. 1 9. let b. of low degree rejoice
Ps. 35 14. *my brother*, Song 8. 1. Mat. 12. 50. and 18. 21. 1 Cor. 8. 13.
Ps 50. 20. *thy brother*, Mat. 5. 23, 24. and 18. 15 Rom. 14. 10, 15.
Gen. 45. 4. *your brother*, Rev. 1. 9.
Zech. 11. 14. *brotherhood*, 1 Pet. 2. 17.
Amos 1. 9. remember not *brotherly* covenant
Rom. 12. 10. kindly affectioned with b.
1 Thess. 4. 9. as touching b. love ye need
Heb. 13. 1. let b. love continue
2 Pet. 1. 7. to godliness b. kindness
BROUGHT in hitherto, 2 Sam. 7. 18.
Neh. 4. 15. God b. their counsel to nought
9. 33. thou art just in all that is b. on us
Ps. 45. 14. be b. unto the king in raiment
79. 8. we are b. very low
106. 43. b. low for their iniquities
107. 39. b. low through oppression
116. 6. I was b. low and he helped me
Is. 1. 2. nourished and b. up children
Mat. 10. 18. b. before governors, Mark 13. 9. Luke 12. 12.
1 Cor. 6. 12. not be b. under power
Gal. 2. 4. false brethren, unawares b. in
1 Tim. 6. 7. b. nothing into this world
Ps. 107. 12. *brought down*, Mat. 11. 23.
Deut. 33. 14. *brought forth*, Ps. 18. 19. and 90. 2. Is. 66. 7. James 5. 18.
BRUISE thy head—his heel, Gen. 3. 15.
Is. 53. 10. it pleased the Lord to b. him
Rom. 16. 20. God of peace shall b. Satan
Is. 42. 3. *bruised* reed not break, Mat. 12. 20.
53. 5. he was b. for our iniquities
Ezek. 23. 3, 21. b. breasts, b. teats
BRUIT, report, Jer. 10. 22. Nah. 3. 19.
BRUTISH man knows not, Ps. 92. 6.
Ps. 94. 8. understand, ye b. among people
Prov. 30. 2. I am more b. than any man
Jer. 10. 14. man is b. in his knowledge, 15. 17.
BUCKLER to all that trust, Ps. 18. 30.
Ps. 18. 2. my b. and horn of my salvation
91. 4. his truth shall be thy b.
Prov. 2. 7. a b. to them that walk
BUFFETED, 2 Cor. 12. 7. Mat 26. 67. 1 Cor. 4. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 20.
BUILD walls of Jerusalem, Ps. 51. 18.
Ps 102. 16. Lord shall b. up Zion
127. 1. except the Lord b. the city
147. 2. Lord doth b. up Jerusalem
Eccl. 3. 3. a time to b. up
Mic. 3. 10. b. up Zion with blood
Acts 20. 32. able to b. you up
Job 22. 23. if thou return shalt be *built* up
Ps. 89. 2. mercy shall be b. up for ever
Mat. 7. 24. b. his house on a rock
Eph. 2. 20. ye are b. on foundation of
Col. 2. 7. rooted and b. up in him
Heb. 3. 4. he that b. all things is God
1 Pet. 2 5. b. up a spiritual house
Heb. 11 10. *builder* and maker is God
Ps. 118. 22. stone which the b. refused, Mat. 21 42 Mark 12. 10. Luke 20. 17. Acts 4. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 7.
2 Cor 3. 10. *master builder*
Josh. 6. 26. cursed that *buildeth* this city
Prov. 14. 1. every wise woman b. her
Jer. 22. 13. wo to him that b. house by
Amos 9. 6. b. his stories in the heavens
Hab. 2. 12. b. a town with blood
1 Cor. 3. 10. another b. thereon
9. ye are God's *building*
2 Cor. 5. 1. we have a b. of God
Eph. 2. 21. all the b. fitly framed
Heb. 9. 11. tabernacles not of this b.
Jude 20. b. up yourselves in faith
BULLS compassed me, Ps. 22. 12.
50. 13. will I eat the flesh of b.
68. 30. rebuke the multitude of b.
Heb. 9. 13. if the blood of b. and of goats
10. 4. blood of b. cannot take away sin
Ps. 69. 31 than *bullock* with horns
Jer. 31. 18 as a b. unaccustomed to yoke
Ps. 51 19. offer b. on thy altar
Is. 1. 11. delight not in blood of b.
BULRUSHES, Exod. 2. 3. Is. 18. 2. & 58. 5.
BULWARKS, Ps. 48. 13. Is. 26. 1.
BUNDLE, Gen. 42. 35. Acts 28. 3.
1 Sam. 25. 29. bound in the b. of
Song 1. 13. b. of myrrh is my well beloved
Mat. 13. 30. bind tares in *bundles* to burn
BURDEN, 2 Kings 5. 17. and 8. 9.
Exod 18. 22. shall bear the b. with thee, Num. 11. 17.
23. 5. ass lying under his b.
Deut. 1. 12. how can I bear your b.
2 Sam. 15. 33. thou shalt be a b. unto
19. 35. servant be yet a b. to my Lord
2 Kings 5. 17. two mules b. of earth
9. 25. Lord laid this b. on him
2 Chron. 35. 3. not be a b. on shoulders
Neh. 13. 19. shall be no b. brought in on Sabbath day, Jer. 17. 21. & 22. 24. 27.
Job 7. 20. I am a b. to myself
Ps. 38. 4. a b. too heavy for me
55. 22. cast thy b. upon the Lord
81. 6. I removed his shoulder from b.
Eccl. 12. 5. grasshopper shall be a b.
Is. 9. 4. broken the yoke of his b.
10. 27. his b. taken from thy shoulder
30. 27. the b. thereof is heavy
Zeph. 3. 18. reproach of it was a b.
Zech. 12. 3. all that b. themselves with
Mat. 11. 30. my yoke is easy, my b. light
20. 12. borne the b. and heat of day
Acts 15. 28. no greater b. than necessary
2 Cor. 12. 16. I did not b. you
Gal. 6. 5. every man bear his own b.
Rev. 2. 24. put on you no other b.
Is. 13. 1. b. threatening of heavy judgments, 14. 28. & 15. 1. & 17. 1. & 19. 1. & 21. 1, 11. & 22. 1. & 23. 1. Ezek. 12. 10. Nah. 1. 1. Hab. 1. 1. Zech. 9. 1. & 12. 1. Mal. 1. 1. b. of the word
2 Cor. 5. 4. we do groan, being *burdened*
8. 13. not others eased and you b.
Gen. 49. 14. *burdens*, Exod. 1. 11. and 2. 11. & 5. 4.
Is. 58. 6. to undo the heavy b.
Lam. 2. 14. seen for the false b.
Mat. 23. 4. bind heavy b. Luke 11. 46.
Gal. 6. 2. bear one another's b.
Zech. 12. 3. *burdensome*, 2 Cor. 11. 9. & 12. 13, 14. 1 Thess. 2. 6.
BURY my dead out of my sight, Gen. 23. 4. 49. 29. b. me with my fathers
Ps. 79. 3. there was none to b. them
Mat. 8. 21. first to go and b. my father
22. let the dead b. their dead, Luke 9. 60.
Rom. 6. 4. *buried* with him by baptism into death, Col. 2. 12.
1 Cor. 15. 4. he was b. and rose again
Gen. 23. 4. a possession of a *burying* place, 47. 30. b. me in the b. place
Mark 14. 8. anoint my body to the b.
John 12. 7. against day of my b. hath she
2 Chron. 26. 23. *burial*, Acts 8. 2.
Eccl. 6. 3. that he have no b.
Is. 14. 20. not joined with them in b.
Jer. 22. 19. buried with the b. of an ass
Mat. 26. 12. she did it for my b.
BURN upon altar, Exod. 29. 13, 18, 25. Lev. 1. 9, 15. & 2. 2. & 3. 5, 11, 16. & 5. 12. & 6. 15. & 9. 17.
Gen. 44. 18. let not thine anger b. against
Deut. 32. 22 shall b. to the lowest hell
Is. 27. 4. go through them and b. them
Mal. 4. 1. day cometh shall b. as an oven
Luke 3. 17. chaff he will b. with unquench.
24. 32. did not our heart b. within us
1 Cor. 7. 9. it is better to marry than to b.
2 Cor. 11. 29. who is offended and I b. not?
Rev. 17. 16. eat her flesh and b. her with fire
Exod. 3. 2. the bush *burned* with fire
Deut. 9. 15. and the mount b. with fire
Ps. 39. 3. while I was musing the fire b.
1 Cor. 3. 15. if any man's work shall be b.
13. 3. though I give my body to be b.
Heb. 6. 8. whose end is to be b.
12. 18. not come to the mount that b.
Ps. 46. 9. *burneth* the chariot in the fire
83. 14. as fire b. the wood
97. 3. b. up his enemies round about
Is. 9. 18. wickedness b. as the fire
Rev. 21. 8. lake which b. with fire
Gen. 15. 17. *burning* lamp that passed between those pieces
Jer. 20. 9. his word was as b. fire
Hab. 3. 5. b. coals went forth at his feet
Luke 12. 35. loins girded and your lights b.
John 5. 35. a b. and a shining light
Exod. 21. 25. b. for b. wound for wound
Deut. 28. 22. smite thee with extreme b.
29. 23. land is brimstone, and salt, and b.
Is. 3. 24. b. instead of beauty
4. 4. by the spirit of judgment and b.
Amos 4. 11. fire-brand plucked out of b.
Is. 33. 14. dwell with everlasting b.
Gen. 8. 20. *burnt-offerings*, Deut. 12. 6. 1 Sam. 15 22. Ps. 50. 8. Is. 1. 11. & 56. 7. Jer. 6. 20. & 7. 21, 22.
Hos. 6. 6. knowledge of God more than—
Mark 12. 33. more than all whole—
Heb. 10. 6. in—for sin and sacrifices
Ps. 74. 8. *burnt up* all the synagogues
106. 18. the flame—the wicked
Is. 64. 11. our beautiful house is—
Mat. 22. 7. destroyed and—their city
2 Pet. 3. 10. works that are therein be—
BURST thy bands, Jer. 2. 20.
5. 5. broken the yoke and b. bands, 30 8
Prov. 3. 10. presses b. out with new wine
Mark 2. 22. new wine doth b. the bottles
Luke 5. 37. Job 32. 19.
Acts 1. 11. b. asunder in the midst
BUSH is not burnt, Exod. 3. 2, 3, 4. *Acts* 7 30. Mark 12. 26.
Deut. 33. 16. good will of him that dwelt in b.
BUSHEL, Mat. 5. 15. Luke 11. 33.
BUSHY and black, Song 5. 11.
BUSINESS, Gen. 39. 11. Rom. 16. 2.
Ps. 107. 23. do b. in great waters
Prov. 22. 29. seest a man diligent in his b.
Eccl. 5. 3. dream through multitude of b.
Luke 2. 49. must be about my Father's b.
Acts 6. 3. we may appoint over this b.
Rom. 12. 11. not slothful in b.
1 Thess. 4. 11. study to do your own b.
BUTTER and milk, Gen. 18. 8. Deut. 32. 14. Judges 5. 25. 2 Sam. 17. 29. Prov. 30. 33.
Job 20. 17. brooks of honey and b.
29. 6. I have washed my steps with b.
Ps. 55. 21. words were smoother than b.
Is. 7. 15. b. and honey shall he eat, 22.
BUY the truth, Prov. 23. 23.
Is. 55. 1. b. and eat, yea, b. wine
1 Cor. 7. 30. they that b. as possessed not
James 4. 13. b. and sell, and get gain
Rev. 3. 13. I counsel thee to b. gold tried
13. 17. that no man might b. or sell
Prov. 20. 14. it is naught saith the *buyer*
Is. 24. 2. as with b. so with seller
Ezek. 7. 12. let not the b. rejoice
Prov. 31. 16. considereth a field and *buyeth* it
Mat. 13. 44. selleth all and b. that field
Rev. 18. 11. no man b. her merchandise
BY and bye, Mat. 13. 21. Mark 6. 25. Luke 17. 7. & 21. 9.
By word among all nations, Deut. 28. 37.
1 Kings 9. 7. Israel shall be a—
2 Chron. 7. 20. make this house a—
Job 17. 6. made me a—of the people
30. 9. I am their song and their—
Ps. 44. 14. makest us a—among the heathen

C

AGE, Jer. 5. 27. Rev. 18. 2.
CAIN and Abel, Gen. 4. 1.—17. Heb. 11. 4 & 12. 24. Jude 11.
CAKE of bread tumbled into host, Judges 7 13.
1 Kings 17. 12. I have not a c. but meal
Hos. 7. 8. Ephraim is a c. not turned
Cakes, Gen. 18. 6. Judges 6. 19.
Jer. 7. 18. make c. to queen of heaven
44. 19. made c. to worship her
CALAMITY at hand, Deut. 32. 35
Job 6. 2. my c. laid in the balance
30. 13. they set forward my c.
Ps. 18. 18. prevented me in day of my c.
141. 5. my prayer shall be in their c.
Prov. 1. 26. I will laugh at your c.
6. 15. his c. shall come suddenly
19. 13. a foolish son is the c of his father
27. 10. into brother's house in the day of thy c.
Jer. 18. 17. the face in the day of their c
46. 21. day of thy c. is come, 48. 16. & 49. 8, 32. Ezek. 35. 5. Obad. 13.
Ps. 57. 1. till these *calamities* be overpast
Prov. 17. 5. that is glad at c. shall not prosper
24. 22. their c. shall rise suddenly
CALDRON, 1 Sam. 2. 14. Job 41. 20. Ezek 11. 3, 7, 11. Mic. 3. 3. Jer. 52 18.
CALEB and Joshua, Num. 13 30. & 14 6, 24, 38 & 26. 65. & 32. 12.
CALF, Gen. 18. 7. Job 21. 10. Ps. 29. 6. Is 27. 10. Rev. 4. 7.
Exod. 32. 4. made a molten c. 15. Deut 9 16. Neh. 9. 18. Ps. 106. 19.
Is. 11. 6. c. and young lion lie together
Jer. 34. 18. when they cut the c. in twain
Hos. 8. 5. thy c. O Samaria, hath cast thee off
6. the c. of Samaria shall be broken
Luke 15. 23. b. ing hither the fatted c
27. thou hast killed the fatted c 30
CALL them what he would, Gen. 2. 19
24. 57 we will c. the damsel and inquire

Digitized by Google

Gen. 30 13. the daughters will c. me blessed
Deut 4. 7 all that we c. upon him for
26. I c. heaven and earth to witness,
30. 19.
1 Sam. 3. 6. here I am, for thou didst c. me.
1 Kings 8. 52. in all they c. to thee for
17. 18. to c. my sin to remembrance
1 Chron. 16. 8. c. upon his name
Job 5. 1. c. if there be any to answer, 14. 15.
13. 22. c. thou and I will answer
27. 10. will he always c. upon God
Ps. 4. 1. hear me when I c. O God of my
14. 4. they c. not upon the Lord, 53. 4.
49. 11. c. their lands after their names
72 17. all nations shall c. him blessed
77. 6. I c. to remembrance song in night
80. 18. we will c. on thy name
86. 5. plenteous in mercy to all that c.
145. 18. nigh to all that c. upon him
Prov. 31. 28. children rise and c. her blessed
Is. 5. 20. wo to them that c. evil good
22 12. in that day Lord did c. to weeping
55 6. c. upon him while he is near
58. 9. shalt thou c. and Lord will answer
65. 24. before they c. I will answer
Jer. 25. 29. I will c. for a sword upon all
Joel 2. 32. remnant whom the Lord shall c.
Jonah 1. 6. sleeper, arise, c. upon thy God
Zech. 13. 9. they shall c. upon my name
Mal. 3. 12. all nations shall c. you blessed
15. And now we c. the proud happy
Mat. 9. 13 I came not to c. righteous but sinners to repentance, Mark 2. 17. Luke 5. 32.
22. 3. to c. them that were bidden
23. 9. c. no man your father on earth
Luke 1. 48. all generations shall c. me blessed
6. 46. why c. ye me Lord, Lord, and do not
14. 12, 13. a dinner, c. not friends,—c. poor
John 4. 16. c. thy husband and come hither
13. 13. ye c. me master and Lord
15. 15. I c. you not servants, but friends
Acts 2. 39. as many as the Lord shall c.
10. 15. God hath cleansed, c. not common
24. 14 after the way they c. heresy
Rom. 9. 25. I will c. them my people
10. 12 rich in mercy to all that c. on him
14. how then shall they c. on him
2 Cor. 1. 23. I c. God for a record on my
Heb. 2. 11. not ashamed to c. them brethren
Jam. 5. 14. c. for elders of the church
1 Pet. 1. 17. if ye c. on the Father
Call on the name of the Lord, Gen. 4. 26. & 12. 8. & 13. 4. & 21. 33. & 26. 25. 1 Kings 18. 24. 2 Kings 5. 11. Ps. 116. 4, 13, 17. Joel 2. 32. Zeph. 3. 9. Acts 2. 21. Rom. 10. 13. 1 Cor. 1. 2.
I will call unto, or *on the Lord*, 1 Sam. 12. 17. 2 Sam. 22. 4. Ps. 18. 3. & 55. 16. & 86. 7.
Call upon me, Ps. 50. 15. & 91. 15. Prov. 1. 28. Jer. 29. 12.
Gen. 21. 17. angel of God *called* to Hagar
22. 11. the angel of the Lord c. to Abraham out of heaven, 15.
Exod. 3. 4. God c. unto him out of the bush
19. 3. Lord c. unto him out of the mount
Judg. 15. 18. was athirst, and c. on the Lord
2 Kings 8. 4. the Lord hath c. for a famine
1 Chron. 4. 10. Jabesh c. on God of Israel
21. 26. David c. on Lord and he ans.
Ps. 17. 6. I have c. upon thee, 31. 17.
18. 6. in my distress I c. upon the Lord
79. 6. not c. on thy name, Jer. 10. 25.
88. 9. I have c. daily upon thee
118. 5. I c. upon the Lord in my distress
Prov. 1 24. I have c. and ye refused
Song 5. 6. I c. him, he gave me no answer
s. 41. 2. who c. him to his foot
42. 6 I the Lord c. thee in righteousness
43. 1. I have c. thee by thy name
22. thou hast not c. upon me
48. 1. c. by the name of Israel, 44. 5.
15. I have c. him, I have brought him
49. 1. Lord c. me from the womb
50. 2 when I c. was none to answer
51 2 I c. him alone, and blessed him
61. 3 be c trees of righteousness
62. 4 thou shalt be c. Hephzibah
65. 12. when I c. ye did not answer, 66 4. Jer. 7. 13.
Lam. 1. 19. I c. for my lovers, they deceived
3. 55. I c. upon thy name, O Lord
Hos 11. 1. I c. my son out of Egypt
Amos 7. 4. the Lord c. to contend by fire
Hag. 1 11. I c. for a drought on the land
Mat. 20. 16. many c. but few chosen. 22. 14.
Mark 14. 72. Peter c. to mind word of Lord
Luke 15. 19. not worthy to be c. thy son
John 1. 48. before that Philip c. thee
10. 35. if he c. them gods to whom word
15. 15 I have c. you friends
Acts 9. 41. when he had c. saints and widows
21. destroy them that c. on his name
10. 23, 24. c. in—c. together his kinsmen
11. 26. disciples were c. Christians
13. 2. for the work whereto I c. them
15. 17. on whom thy name is c.
19. 40. we are in danger to be c. in question, 23. 6. and 24. 21.
20. 1. Paul c. to him the disciples
17. c. elders, 28. 17. c. chief of Jews
Rom. 1. 1. c. to be an apostle, 1 Cor. 1. 1.
6. c. of Jesus Christ, 7 c. to be saints
2. 17. thou that art c. a Jew
8. 28. the c. according to his purpose
30. predestinate, them he also c.
9. 24 whom he hath c. Jews also
1 Cor. 1. 9. faithful by whom ye were c.
24. unto them which are c.
26. not many wise, not many noble c.
5. 11. if any man c. a brother be a
7. 15. God hath c. us to peace
17. as the Lord hath c. every one
18. c. being circumcised, 21. 22. c. ser.
24. every man wherein he is c. abide
15. 9. I am not meet to be c. an apostle
Gal. 1. 6. c. you into the grace of Christ
15. God who c. me by his grace
5. 13. ye have been c. to liberty
Eph. 2. 11. who are c. uncircumcision
4. 1. the vocation wherewith ye are c.
4. are c. in one hope of your calling
Col. 3. 15. to which ye are c. in one
1 Thess. 2. 12. c. you unto his kingdom
4. 7. God hath not c. us to unclean
2 Thess. 2. 4. above all that is c. God
14. he c. you by our gospel
1 Tim. 6. 12. whereunto thou art c.
2 Tim. 1. 9. c. us with a holy calling
Heb. 3. 13. exhort while it is c. to-day
5. 4. c. of God, as was Aaron
10. c. of God a high priest
9. 15. that they who are c. may receive
11. 16. not ashamed to be c. their God
24. refusing to be c. the son of Pharaoh's daughter
Jam. 2. 7. name by which ye are c.
1 Pet. 1. 15. as he that c. you is holy
2. 9. who c you out of darkness
21. hereunto were ye c.
5. 10. c. us to his eternal glory
2 Pet. 1. 3. c. us to glory and virtue
1 John 3. 1. we should be c. the sons of
Jude 1. preserved in Christ Jesus and c.
Rev. 17. 14. with him c. chosen and
19. 9. are c. unto marriage supper
2 Chron. 17. 14. *called by my name*, Is. 43. 7. and 65. 1. Jer. 7. 10, 11, 14, 30. and 25. 29. and 32. 34. and 34. 15. Amos 9. 12.
1 Kings 8. 43. *called by thy name*, 2 Chron. 6. 33. Is 4. 1. and 43. 1. and 45. 4. and 63. 19. Jer. 14. 9. and 15. 16. Dan. 9. 18, 19.
1 Kings 8. 43. to all that the stranger *calleth* for, 2 Chron. 6. 33.
Job 12. 4. who c. on God and he answered
Ps. 42. 7. deep c. unto deep at the noise
147. 4. c. them all by name, Is. 40. 26.
Is. 59. 4. none c. for justice nor for
64. 7. none that c. upon thy name
Hos. 7. 7. none among them that c.
Amos 5. 8. that c. for waters of the sea
Luke 15. 6. c. together his friends, 9.
John 10. 3. he c. his own sheep by name
Rom. 4. 17. c. those things which be not
9. 11. not of works but of him that c.
Gal. 5. 8. persuasion not of him that c.
1 Thess. 5. 24. faithful is he that c. you
Rom. 11. 29. gifts and *calling* of God
1 Cor. 1. 26. ye see your c. brethren
7. 20. let every man abide in the same c.
Eph. 1. 18. what is the hope of his c.
4. 4. called in one hope of your c.
Phil. 3. 14. prize of high c. of God in Christ
2 Thess. 1. 11. count you worthy of this c.
2 Tim. 1. 9. called with a holy c.
Heb. 3. 1. partakers of heavenly c.
2 Pet. 1. 10. make your c. and election
Is. 41. 4. c. the generation from beginning
Mat. 11. 16. sitting and c. their fellows
Mark 11. 12. Peter c. to remembrance
Acts 7. 59. stoned Stephen c. upon God
22. 16. c. upon the name of the Lord
1 Pet. 3. 6. obeyed Abraham, c. him Lord
CALM, Ps. 107. 29. Jonah 1. 11, 12. Mat. 8. 26. Mark 4. 29. Luke 8. 24.
CALVE, (cow) Job 21. 10. (hinds) 39 1. Ps. 29. 9. Jer. 14. 5.
1 Kings 12. 28. made two *calves* of gold
Hos. 14. 2. we will render the c. of our
Mic. 6. 6. come with c. of a year old
Mal. 4. 2. grow up as c. of a stall
Heb. 9. 12. blood of goats and c. &c.
CAME, Ps. 18. 6. and 88. 17. Mat. 1. 18. and 9. 13. John 1. 7, 11. and 8. 14, 42. and 18 37. Rom. 5. 18. and 9 5 1 Tim 1 15. 1 John 5. 6.
Came down, 2 Kings 1. 10, 12, 14. 2 Chron. 7 1, 3. Lam. 1. 9. John 3. 13. and 6 38, 41 51, 58. Rev. 20. 9.
Came forth, Num. 11. 20. Judges 11. 14. Eccl. 5. 15. Zech. 10. 4.
John 16. 28. I c. forth from the Father
CAMEL, Gen. 24. 19. Lev. 11. 4.
Mat. 3. 4. raiment of c's. hair, Mark 1. 6.
19. 24. easier for a c. to go through
23. 24. strain at a gnat, and swallow a c
CAMP, Exod. 32. 17. and 36. 6.
Exod. 14. 19. angel went before the c.
16. 13. quails came and covered the c
Num. 11. 26. they prophesied in the c.
31. let the quails fall by the c.
Deut. 23. 14. Lord walketh in midst of c therefore shall thy c. be holy
Judges 13. 25. began to move him in c.
2 Kings 19. 35. smote in c. of Assyrians
Heb. 13. 13. go unto him without the c.
Rev. 20. 9. compassed the c. of the saints
CAN we find such a one, Gen. 41 38.
Deut. 1. 12. how c. I myself alone bear
32. 39. neither is there any c. deliver
2 Sam. 7. 20. what c. David say more
2 Chron. 1. 10. who c. judge this people
Esth. 8. 6. how c. I endure to see the destruction of my people
Job 8. 11. c. the rush grow without water
22. 2. c. a man be profitable unto God
25. 4. how c. a man be justified with
34. 29. who then c. make trouble
Ps. 40. 5. more than c. be numbered
49. 7. none c. redeem his brother
78. 20. c. he give bread also
89. 6. who c. be likened unto the Lord
Eccl. 4. 11. how c. one be warm alone
Is. 49. 15. c. a woman forget her child
Jer. 2. 32. c. a maid forget her ornaments
Ezek. 22. 14. c. thy heart endure
37. 3. c. these dry bones live
Amos 3. 3. c. two walk together except
Mat. 12. 34. how c. ye speak good things
19. 25. who then c. be saved
Mark 2. 7. who c. forgive sins but God
19. c. children of bride-chamber fast
3. 37. no man c. enter into strong man's
10. 38. c. ye drink of the cup that I
John 3. 4. how c. a man be born again
9. how c. these things be, Luke 1. 34.
5. 19. Son c. do nothing of himself, 30.
6. 44. no man c. come to me except
60. a hard saying, who c. hear it
9. 4. night, when no man c. work
14. 5. how c. we know the way
15. 4. no more c. ye except ye abide
1 Cor. 12. 3. no man c. say that Jesus is
2 Cor. 13. 8. c. do nothing against the
1 Tim. 6. 7. we c. carry nothing out
Heb. 10. 11. c. never take away sins
James 2. 14. c. faith save him
Rev. 3. 8. open door and no man c.
Gen. 32. 12. which *cannot* be numbered for multitude, 1 Kings 3. 8. Hos. 1. 10.
Num. 23. 20. be blessed and I c. reverse
Josh. 24. 19. ye c. serve the Lord
1 Sam. 12. 21. vain things which c. profit
1 Kings 8. 27. the heaven of heavens c. contain thee, 2 Chron. 6. 18.
Ezra 9. 15. we c. stand before thee
Job 9. 3. he c. answer for one of a
12. 14. he breaketh down it c. be
14. 15. appointed his bounds that he
23. 8, 9. I c. perceive him—c. behold
28. 15. it c. be gotten for gold
36. 18. a great ransom c. deliver thee
37. 5. God doeth which we c. comprehend
Ps. 40. 5. they c. be reckoned up in order
77. I am so troubled that I c. speak
93. 1. world established, that it c. be
139. 6. too high, I c. attain unto
Is. 38. 18. the grave c. praise thee
44. 18. they c. see; they c. understand
20. he c. deliver his soul
45. 20. pray to a god that c. save
50. 2. hand shortened that it c. redeem
56. 11. shepherds that c. understand
59. 1. neither his ear heavy, that it c
Jer. 4. 19 c. hold my peace, because
6. 10 are uncircumcised, they c.
7. 8. ye trust in lying words that c.
14. 9. as a mighty man c. save
18. 6. c. I do with you as this potter
29. 17. like the vile figs that c. be
33. 22. the hosts of heaven c. be
Lam. 3. 7. hath hedged me, that I c. go
Mat. 6. 24. ye c. serve God and mammon, Luke 16. 13.
7. 18. a good tree c. bring forth evil
19. 11. all men c. receive this saying
26. 53. thinkest thou I c. now pray to
27. 42. himself he c. save, Mark 15. 31
Luke 14. 26. c. be my disciple, 27. 33.
16. 26. would pass from hence to you c
John 3. 3. c. see the kingdom of God

Digitized by Google

can 3. 5. he c. enter into the kingdom of
7 34. thither ye c. not come, 36. and 8. 21, 22. and 13. 33.
8. 43. because ye c. hear my word
10 35. the scriptures c. be broken
14. 17. whom the world c. receive
15. 4. branch c. bear fruit of itself
16. 12. things to say, but ye c. bear them
Acts 4. 20. we c. but speak the things
5 39. if it be of God ye c. overthrow
27. 31. except abide in ship, ye c. be
Rom. 8. 8. that are in flesh c. please God
26. groanings which c. be uttered
1 Cor. 7. 9. if they c. contain, let them
10 21. ye c. drink cup of the Lord and of
15. 50, flesh and blood c. inherit the kingdom of God
2 Cor 12. 2. in the body or out, I c. tell
Gal. 5. 17. ye c. do the things that ye
2 Tim. 2. 13. he c. deny himself
Tit 1. 2. God who c. lie hath promised
2. 8 sound speech c. be condemned
Heb. 4 15. high priest which c. be
9. 5 we c. now speak particularly
12. 27. those things which c. be shaken
28. kingdom that c. be moved
James 1. 13. God c. be tempted with evil
1 John 3. 9. he c. sin, because born of
Exod. 33. 20. *canst* not see my face
Deut. 28. 27. c. not be healed
Job 11. 7. c. thou by searching find out
8. what c. thou do, what c. thou
22. darkness that thou c. not see
Mat. 8. 2. if thou wilt, thou c. make me
Mark 9. 22. if c. do any thing have
John 3. 8. c. not tell whence it cometh
John 13. 36. thou c. not follow me now
CANDLE shall be put out, Job 18. 6. & 21. 17. Prov. 24. 20.
Job 29. 3. when his c. shined on my head
Ps. 18. 28. the Lord will light my c.
Prov. 20. 27. spirit of man is the c. of the
31. 18. her c. goeth not out by night
Mat. 5. 15. do men light a c. and put it, Mark 4 21. Luke 8 16. & 11. 33.
Luke 11. 36. shining of c. doth give thee
15. 8. light a c. and sweep the house
Rev. 18. 23. light of c. shine no more at all, Jer. 25. 10.
22. 5. they need no c. neither light of
Zeph. 1. 22 search Jerusalem with *candles*
Exod. 25. 31. *candlestick*, & 37. 17, 20. Lev. 24. 4. Num. 8. 2. 2 Kings 4. 10. Dan. 5. 5.
Zech. 4. 2. behold a c. all of gold
Mat. 5. 15. but on a c. and it giveth light to all, Mark 4. 21. Luke 11. 33.
Rev. 1. 20. seven c. are the seven churches
2. 5. I will remove thy c. out of his
CANKER, 2 Tim. 2. 17. Jam. 5. 3.
CAPTAIN, Num 2. 3. & 14. 4.
Josh. 5. 14, 15. c. of the Lord's host
2 Chron. 13. 12. God himself is our c.
Heb. 2. 10. the c. of their salvation perfect
CAPTIVE, Gen. 14. 14. & 34. 29.
Judges 5. 12. lead thy captivity c.
Is. 49. 24. shall the lawful c. be delivered
51. 44. c. exile hastens to be loosed
52. 2. O c. daughter of Zion
Jer. 22. 12. die whither they led him c.
Amos 7. 11. Israel shall be led away c.
2 Tim. 2. 26. taken c. by him at his will
3. 6. lead c. silly women laden with sins
Deut. 30. 3. I will turn thy *captivity*
Job 42. 10. the Lord turned the c. of Job
Ps 14. 7. the Lord bringeth back the c.
68. 18. lead c. captive, Eph. 4. 8.
78. 61. delivering his strength into c
85. 1 brought back the c of Jacob
126. 1 turned again the c. of Zion
4. turned again our c. as streams
Jer 15 2. such as are for c. to c.
29 14. I will turn away your c.
30. 5. bring again the c. of my people
Hos. 6. 11. when I returned c. of my people
Zeph. 2. 7. Lord shall turn away their c.
Rom. 7. 23. bringing me into c. of sin
2 Cor. 10. 5. bringing into c. every thought
Rev. 13. 14. lead into c. shall go into c.
CARCASE, Mat. 24. 28. Luke 17. 37.
CARE, Luke 10. 40. 1 Cor. 7. 21.
Mat 13. 22. c. of this world choke, Mark 4. 18. Luke 8. 14.
1 Cor. 9. 9. doth God take c. for oxen
12. 25. have the same c. one for another
2 Cor 11. 28. the c. of all the churches
1 Tim. 3 5. how shall he take c. of church
1 Pet. 5. 7. casting all your c. on him
Ps 142. 4. no man *cared* for my soul
John 12. 6. not that he c. for the poor
Acts 18. 17. Gallio c. for none of these
Mat. 22. 16. *carest*, Mark 4. 38.
Deut. 11. 12. land thy God *careth* for
John 10. 13 hireling c. not for the sheep
1 Cor. 7. 32, 33, 34. unmarried c. for things of Lord, married c. for things of the world
1 Pet. 5. 7. for he c. for you
2 Kings 4. 13. been *careful* for us
Jer. 17. 8. not be c. in the year of
Dan. 3. 16. not c. to answer thee
Luke 10. 41. art c. and troubled about many
Phil. 4. 6. be. c. for nothing; but by prayer
10. were c. but ye lacked opportunity
Tit. 3. 8. be c. to maintain good works
Ezek. 12. 18, 19. *carefulness*, 1 Cor. 7. 32. 2 Cor. 7. 11.
Is. 32. 9. *careless* daughters, 10. 11.
CARNAL, sold under sin, Rom. 7. 14.
8. 7. c. mind is enmity against God
15. 27. minister to them in c. things
1 Cor. 3. 1. not speak but as to c.
3. ye are yet c.—are ye not c.
9. 11. if we reap your c. things
2 Cor. 10. 4 our weapons are not c.
Heb 7. 16 law of a c. commandment
9. 10. c. ordinances imposed on them
Rom. 8. 6 to be c. minded is death
CARPENTER, 2 Sam. 5. 11. Is. 41. 7 Jer. 24. 1. Zech. 1. 20.
Mat. 13. 55. *carpenter's son*, Mark 6 3
CARRY us not up hence, Exod. 33. 15.
Num. 11. 12. c. them in thy bosom
Eccl. 10. 20. bird of air shall c. the voice
Is. 40. 11. c. the lambs in his bosom
46. 4. even to hoary hairs will I c. you
Luke 10. 4. c. neither purse nor scrip
John 21. 18. c. thee whither thou wouldst
1 Tim. 6. 7. can c. nothing out
Luke 16. 22. *carried* by angels into Abraham's bosom
Eph. 4. 14. c. about with every wind
Heb. 13. 9. c. about with divers doctrines
Rev. 17. 3. c. me away in spirit, 21. 10.
CART is pressed full, Amos 2. 13.
Is. 5. 18. as it were with a c. rope
CASE, Exod. 5. 19. Ps. 144. 15.
CAST law behind their backs, Neh. 9. 26.
Ps. 22. 10. c. upon thee from the womb
55. 22. c. thy burden on the Lord
Prov. 1. 14. c. in thy lot among us
16. 33 the lot is c. into the lap
Eccl 11. 1. c. thy bread upon the waters
Is. 2. 20. a man shall c. his idols of silver
38. 17. hast c. all my sins behind thy
Ezek. 23. 35. c. me behind thy back
Dan. 3. 20. c. them into the fiery furnace
6. 24. c. them into the den of lions
Jonah 2. 4. I am c. out of thy sight
Mic. 7. 19. c. all their sins into the sea
Nah. 3. 6. I will c. abominable filth on thee
Mal. 3. 11. vine shall not c. her fruit
Mat. 3. 10. hewn down and c. into the fire, 7. 19. Luke 3. 9.
5. 25. thou be c. into prison
29. 30. c. it from—c. into hell, 18. 8, 9.
7. 6. neither c. pearls before swine
13. 42. c. them into a furnace, 50.
15. 26. children's bread, and c. it to dogs
18. 30. went and c. him into prison
22. 13. c. him into outer darkness
25. 30. c. the unprofitable servant into
Mark 11. 23. be thou c. into the sea
12. 44. she c. in all, Luke 21. 4.
Luke 1. 29. she c. in her mind what this
12. 5. power to c. into hell
58. lest the officer c. thee into prison
John 8. 7. let him first c. a stone at her
Acts 16. 23. they c. them into prison
Rev. 2. 10. devil shall c. some of you into p.
22. I will c. her into a bed, and
20. 3. c. him into the bottomless pit
Lev. 26. 44. I will not *cast away*
2 Sam. 1. 21 shield is vilely—
Job 8. 20. God will not—a perfect man
Ps. 2. 3. let us—their cords from us
51. 11. c. me not away from thy pres.
Is. 41. 9. I will not c. thee away
Ezek. 18. 31.—all your transgressions
Rom. 11. 1. hath God—his people, 2.
Heb. 10. 35. c. not away your confidence
1 Cor. 9. 27. myself be a—
2 Chron. 25. 8. God power to *cast down*
Job 22. 29. when men are—then
Ps. 37. 24. though he fall he shall not be—
42. 5. why art thou—11. & 43. 5.
102. 10. lifted me up and—again
2 Cor. 4. 9.—but not destroyed
7. 6. comforteth those that are—
Ps. 44. 9.—thou hast *cast off*, and put us
23. c. us not off for ever
71. 9. c. me not off in time of old age
77. 7. will the Lord—for ever
89. 38. thou hast—and abhorred
94. 14. Lord will not—his people
Jer. 31. 37. I will—all the seed of Israel
Lam. 3. 31. Lord will not—for ever
Hos. 8. 3. Israel hath—the thing is good
Rom. 13. 12 et us—works of darkness
1 Tim. 5. 12 they—their first love
Gen. 21. 10. *cast out* this bond woman and her son, Gal. 4. 30.
Exod. 34. 24. I will—the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders
Lev. 18. 24. which I—before thee
Deut. 7. 1.—many nations before thee
Ps. 78. 55. he—the heathen before them
80. 8.—the heathen and planted it
Prov. 22. 10.—the scorner, and contention
Is. 14. 19. thou art—of thy grave
26. 19. the earth shall—the dead
58. 7. the poor that are—to thy house
66. 5. c. you out for my name's sake
Jer. 7. 15. I will c. you out of my sight
15. 1. c. them out of my sight
16. 13. I will c. you out of my land
Mat. 7. 5. c. the beam out of thine eye
8. 12. children of kingdom shall be—
12 24. doth not—devils but by Beelzebub
21. 12.—them that sold and bought
Mark 9. 28. why could not we c. out
12. 8. c. him out of the vineyard
16. 9. he had—seven devils
17 in my name shall they—devils
Luke 6. 22.—your name as evil
John 6. 37. that cometh will in no wise—
12. 31. prince of this world be—
Rev. 12. 9. the dragon was—
Ps. 73. 18. thou *castedst* them down
Job 15. 4. thou *castest* off fear
Ps. 50. 17. c. my words behind thee
88. 14. why c. thou off my soul
Job 21. 10 cow *casteth* not her calf
Ps. 147. 6. c. the wicked to the ground
Jer. 6. 7. so she c. out her wickedness
Mat. 9. 34. he c. out devils through Beelzebub, Mark 3. 22. Luke 11. 15.
1 John 4. 18. perfect love c. out fear
3 John 10. c. them out of the church
Job 6. 21. ye see my *casting* down
Rom. 11. 15. if the c. away of them be the
2 Cor. 10. 5. c. down imaginations
1 Pet. 5. 7. c. all your care on him
CASTOR and Pollux, Acts 28. 11.
CATCH every man his wife, Judg. 21. 21
Ps. 10. 9. he lieth in wait to c. the poor
35. 8. net he hath hid c. himself
109. 11. extortioner c. all that he hath
Jer. 5. 26. they set a trap, they c. men
Mark 12. 13. they c. him in his words
Luke 5. 10. henceforth thou shalt c. men
CATTLE on 1000 hills are mine, Ps. 50. 10
104. 14. he causeth grass to grow for c.
Ezek. 34. 17. I judge between c. and c.
John 4. 12. drank thereof and his c.
CAUGHT him and kissed him, Prov. 7. 13
John 21. 3. that night they c. nothing
Acts 8. 39. Spirit of the Lord c. away P.
2 Cor. 12. 4. he was c. up into paradise
16. being crafty, I c. you with guile
1 Thess. 4. 17. c. up together with them
Rev. 12. 5. her child was c. up to God
CAVE, and a stone lay on it, John 11. 41.
Gen. 19. 30. Lot dwelt in a c. he and his
23. 19. buried Sarah his wife in the c
25. 9. buried him in the c.
49. 29. bury me with my fathers in th. c.
Josh. 10. 16. hid themselves in a c.
1 Kings 18. 4. hid them by 50 in a c
Is. 2. 19. go into *caves* for fear of the Lord
Ezek. 33. 27. that be in the c. shall die
Heb. 11. 38. wandered in c. of the earth
CAUL, Is. 3. 18. Hos. 13. 8.
CAUSE come before judges, Exod. 22. 9.
23. 2. not speak in a c. to decline after
3. not countenance a poor man in c
6. nor wrest judgment of poor in c.
Deut. 1. 17. c. that is too hard for you
1 Kings 8. 45. maintained their c 49.
Job 5. 8. to God would I commit my c.
Ps. 9. 4. maintained my right and my c.
55. 23. awaken in my c. my God, 27.
Prov. 18. 17. that is first in his own c.
25. 9. debate thy c. with thy neighbour
Eccl. 7. 10. what is the c. that former days
Is. 51. 22. pleadeth the c. of his people
Jer. 5. 28. judge not c. of fatherless, 22. 16.
11. 20. to thee I revealed my c. 20. 12.
Lam. 3. 36. to subvert a man in his c.
Mat. 19. 3. put away his wife for every c.
2 Cor. 4. 16. for which c. we faint not
5. 13. if we be sober it is for your c.
Exod. 9. 16. *for this cause*, Mat. 19. 5. Eph 5 31. John 12. 27. & 18. 37. Rom. 1. 26. & 13. 6. 1 Cor. 11. 30.
1 Tim. 1. 16.—I obtained mercy
Ps. 119. 161. *without cause*, Prov. 3. 30 Mat 5. 22. John 15. 25.
Job 6. 24. c. me to understand
Ps 10. 17. wilt c. thy ear to hear
67. 1. c. his face to shine 80. 3, 7, 19

Digitized by Google

Ps 85. 4. c. thy anger to cease
143. 2. c. me to know the way
Is. 3. 12. lead thee, c. thee to err, 9. 16.
58. 14. I will c. thee to ride on high
66. 9. and not c. to bring forth
Jer 3. 12 not c. my anger to fall
7. 3. c. you to dwell in his place, 7.
15. 4. c. them to be removed into all
11. c. the enemy to treat thee well
18 2. c. thee to hear my words
44. c. their captivity to return, 33. 7. and 34. 22. and 42. 12
32 37. c. them to dwell safely
Lam. 3. 32. though he c. grief, yet he
Ezek. 36. 27. c. you to walk in my statutes
37. 5. c. breath to enter into you
Dan. 9. 17. c. thy face to shine on sanctuary
Rom. 16. 17. mark them which c. division
Prov. 7. 21. fair speech *caused* him to
10. 5. a son *causeth*, 17. 2. and 19. 26.
18. 18. the lot c. contentions to cease
19. 27. cease instruction that c. to err
Mat. 5. 32. c. her to commit adultery
2 Cor. 2. 14. always c. us to triumph
Prov. 26. 2. curse *causeless* shall not come
CEASE not day nor night, Gen. 8. 22.
Deut. 15. 11. poor shall never c. out of
Neh. 6. 3. why should the work c.
Job. 3. 17. there the wicked c. from troubling
Ps. 37. 8. c. from anger and wrath
46. 9. he maketh wars to c. unto the
Prov. 19. 27. c. to hear instruction, that
23. 4. c. from thine own wisdom
Is. 1. 16. c. to do evil, learn to do well
2. 22. c. ye from man whose breath
Acts 13, 10. wilt thou not c. to pervert
1 Cor. 13. 8. there be tongues, they c.
Eph. 1. 16. c. not to give thanks for you
Col. 1. 9. c. not to pray for you
2 Pet. 2. 14. that cannot c. from sin
Ps. 12. 1. the godly man *ceaseth*
Prov. 26. 20. no tale-bearer, the strife c.
1 Thess. 5. 17. pray without *ceasing*, 2. 13. 1 Sam. 12. 23. Acts 12. 5. Rom. 1. 9. 2 Tim. 1. 3.
CEDAR, Lev. 14. 4. Jer. 22. 14, 15.
2 Sam. 7. 2. I dwell in a house of c.
2 Kings 14. 9. thistle sent to c. in Lebanon
Ps. 29. 5. voice of the Lord breaketh the c.
92. 12. grow like a c. in Lebanon
Song 1. 17. beams of our house are c.
5. 15 his countenance excelleth as the c.
Is. 9. 10. we will change them into c.
Ezek. 17. 22. of the high c. 23. goodly c.
31. 3. Assyrian was a c. in Lebanon
Amos 2. 9. like the height of the c.
CELEBRATE, death cannot, Is. 38. 18.
CELESTIAL, 1 Cor. 15. 40.
CHAFF, wicked, as Job 21. 18. Ps. 1. 4. and 35. 5. Is. 5. 24. and 17. 13. and 29. 5. and 41. 15. Dan. 2. 35. Hos. 13. 3. Luke 3. 17.
Is 33. 11. ye shall conceive c. ye shall
Jer. 23. 28. what is the c. to the wheat
Zeph. 2. 2. before the day pass as the c.
Matt. 3. 12. burn up c. in unquenchable fire
CHAIN, Gen. 41. 42. Dan. 5. 7. Ezek. 19. 4, 9. Mark 5. 3, 4.
Psal. 73. 6. pride compasseth them as a c.
Song 4. 9. with one c. of thy neck
Acts 28. 20. I am bound with this c.
2 Tim. 1. 16. was not ashamed of my c.
Ps. 149. 8. bind their kings with *chains*
Prov. 1. 9. shall be c. about thy neck
2 Pet. 2. 4. delivered into c. of darkness
Judge 6. reserved in everlasting c.
CHALDEANS, Job 1. 17. Is. 43. 14. and 48. 20. Jer. 38. 2. and 39. 8. and 40. 9. and 50. 35. Ezek. 23. 14. Dan. 1. 4. and 9. 1.
CHAMBER, Ps. 19. 5. Joel 2. 16.
Job 9. 9. maketh the *chambers* of the south
Ps. 104. 3. beams of c. in the waters
Pr. 7. 27. going down to the c. of death
Song 1. 4. king brought me into his c.
Is. 26. 20. enter into c. and shut thy door
Mat. 24. 26. he is in the secret c.
Rom. 13. 13. not in *chambering* and wantonness.
CHANCE, happens, 1 Sam. 6. 9. Eccl. 9. 11. 2 Sam. 1. 6. Luke 10. 31.
CHANGE of raiment, Judg. 14. 12, 13. Zech. 3. 4. Is. 3. 22.
Job 14. 14. patiently wait till my c. come
Prov. 24. 21. meddle not with them given to c.
Heb. 7. 12. made of necessity a c. of law
Job 17. 12. they c. the night into day
Ps. 102. 26. as a vesture shalt thou c. them
Jer. 13. 23. can the Ethiopian c. his skin
Dan. 7. 25. think to c. times and laws
Mal. 3. 6. I am the Lord, I c. not
Rom. 1. 26. women did c. the natural use
Phil. 3. 21. who shall c. our vile body
1 Sam. 21. 13. *changed* his behaviour before
Ps. 102. 26. and they shall be c.
Jer. 2. 11. hath a nation c. their gods
Rom 1. 23. c the glory of God into image
Rom. 1. 25. c. the truth of God into a lie
1 Cor. 15. 51. shall all be c. 52.
2 Cor. 3. 18. c. into the same image
Job 10. 17. *changes* and war are against me
Ps. 55. 19. they have no c. therefore
15. 4. sweareth and *changeth* not
Dan. 2. 21. he c. the times and seasons
Mark 11. 15. *money changers*, Mat. 21 12. John 2. 14, 15.
CHARGE, Gen. 26. 5. and 28. 6.
Ps. 91. 11. give his angels c. over thee
Acts 7. 60. lay not this sin to their c.
Rom. 8. 33. any thing to c. of God's elect
1 Cor. 9. 18. make the gospel without c.
1 Tim. 1. 18. this c. I commit to thee
2 Tim. 4. 16. not laid to their c.
Song 2. 7. I c. you, O daughters of Jerusalem. 3. 5. and 5. 8. and 8. 4.
1 Tim. 6. 17. c. them that are rich
Job. 1. 22. nor *charged* God foolishly
4. 18. c. his angels with folly
1 Thess. 2. 11. c. every one as a father
2 Cor. 11. 9. *chargeable*, 1 Thess. 2. 9. 2 Thess. 3. 8.
CHARIOT, Gen. 41. 43. and 46. 29.
Exod. 14. 25. took off their c. wheels
2 Kings 2. 11. appeared a c. of fire
12. my father, the c. of Israel, 13. 14.
Song 3. 9. Solomon made himself a c.
Mic. 1. 13. bind the c. to the swift beast
Acts 8. 29. join thyself to this c.
Ps. 20. 7. some trust in *chariots*
68. 17. c. of God are twenty thousand
Song 6. 12. made me like c. of Amminadab
Hab. 3. 8. ride upon thy c. of salvation
CHARITY edifieth, 1 Cor. 8. 1.
13. 1. if I have not c. I am nothing, 2. 3.
4. c. suffereth long, 8. c. never fail.
13. now abideth faith, hope, c.
16. 14. let all things be done with c.
Col. 3. 14. above all things put on c.
1 Thess. 3. 6. tidings of your faith and c.
2 Thess. 1. 3. c. of every one aboundeth
1 Tim. 1. 5. end of the command. is c.
2. 15. if they continue in faith and c.
4. 12. be thou example of believers in c.
2 Tim. 2. 22. follow righteousness, faith, c.
3. 10. known my doctrine, faith, c.
Tit. 2. 2. sound in faith, in c. in patience
3 John 6. borne witness of thy c.
1 Pet. 4. 8. have fervent c. among yourselves; for c. shall cover the multitude of sins
5. 14. greet one another with a kiss of c.
2 Pet. 1. 7. add to brotherly kindness, c.
Jude 12. spots in your feasts of c.
Rom. 14. 15. walkest not *charitably*
CHARMED, Jer. 8. 17.
Deut. 18. 11. *charmers*, Ps. 58. 5. Is. 19. 3.
CHASTE virgin, 2 Cor. 11. 2.
Tit. 2. 5. to be discreet, c. good, obedient
1 Pet. 3. 2. your c. conversation, with
CHASTEN with rod of men, 2 Sam. 7. 14.
Ps. 6. 1. neither c. me in thy, 38. 1.
Pr. 19. 18. c. thy son while there is hope
Dan. 10. 12. to c. thyself before God
Rev. 3. 19. as many as I love, I c.
Ps. 69. 10. *chastened* my soul with fasting
73. 14. been c. every morning
118. 18. the Lord hath c. me sore
1 Cor. 11. 32. we are c. of the Lord
Heb. 12. 10. for a few days c. us after their
2 Cor. 6. 9. as c. and not killed
Ps. 94. 12. blessed is the man whom thou *chastenest*
Deut. 8. 5. as a man c. his son, so Lord c.
Prov. 13. 24. loveth him *chasteneth* him betimes
Heb. 12. 6. whom the Lord loveth he c.
7. what son whom the father c. not
Job 5. 17. despise not thou the *chastening* of the Lord, Pr. 3. 11. Heb. 12. 5.
Is. 26. 16. when thy c. was upon them
Heb. 12. 7. if ye endure c. God deal. with
11. no c. for the present is joyous
CHASTISE you seven times, Lev. 26. 28. Deut. 22. 18. elders shall c. him
1 Kings 12. 11. I will c. with scorpions, 14.
Hos. 7. 12. c. them as their congregation
10. 10. desire that I should c. them
Luke 23. 16. c. him and release him, 22.
2 Chr. 10. 11, 14. father *chastised* with whips
Ps. 94. 10. c. the heathen
Deut. 11. 2. not seen *chastisement* of the Lord
Job 34. 31. I have borne c. I will not offend
Is. 53. 5. the c. of our peace was upon
Jer. 30. 14. with the c. of a cruel one
Heb. 12. 8. if ye be without c. then are
CHATTER like a crane, Is. 38. 14.
CHANT to sound of the viol, Amos 6. 5.
CHEEK, 1 Kings 22. 24. Job 16. 10. Is. 50. 6. Lam. 3. 30. Mic. 5. 1. Mat. 5. 39. Luke 6. 29. Deut. 18. 3.
Song 1. 10. thy *cheeks* are comely with
5. 13. his c. are as a bed of spices
CHEER, *be of good*, Mat. 9. 2. and 14. 27 Mark 6. 50. John 16. 33. Acts 23. 11. and 27. 22, 25.
Prov. 15. 13. *cheerful*, Zech. 9. 17.
2 Cor. 9. 7. *cheerfulness*, Rom. 12. 8
Acts 24. 10. *cheerfully* answer for myself
CHERISH, Eph. 5. 29. 1 Thess. 2. 7.
CHERUBIMS, between, 1 Sam. 4. 4. 2 Sam 6. 2. 2 Kings 19. 15. 1 Chron. 13. 6. Ps. 80 1. and 99. 1. Is. 37. 16.
CHICKENS, hen gathereth, Mat. 23. 37
CHIDE not always, Ps. 103. 9.
CHIEF, Ezra 9. 2. Neh. 11. 3.
Mat. 20. 27. that will be c. among you
Luke 22. 26. that is c. as he that serveth
Eph. 2. 20. Jesus Christ himself being c.
1 Tim. 1. 15. sinners—of whom I am c.
Song 5. 10. *chiefest* among ten thousand
Mark 10. 44. will be c. shall be servant
Rom. 3. 2. *chiefly*, Phil. 4. 22. 2 Pet 2 10
CHILD, Gen. 37. 30. 1 Cor. 13. 11.
Exod. 2. 2. saw he was a goodly c
2 Sam. 12. 19. David besought God for c
Ps. 131. 2. quieted myself as a c. weaned
Pr 29 15. c. left to himself bringeth
Eccl. 4. 8. hath neither c. nor brother
10. 16. wo when thy king is a c.
Is. 3. 5. c. behave himself proudly
9. 6. unto us a c. is born
11. 6. a little c. shall lead them
49. 15. woman forget her sucking c.
Jer. 1. 6. cannot speak for I am a c.
31. 20. dear son is he a pleasant c.
Hos. 11. 1. when Israel was a c. I loved
Mat. 18. 2. Jesus called a little c.
23. 15. twofold more the c. of hell.
Mark 9. 36. took a c. and set him in midst
10. 15. receive kingdom of God as a little c.
Luke 1. 66. what manner of c. shall this be
2. 43. c. Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem
Acts. 4. 27. against thy holy c. Jesus
13. 10. thou c. of the devil, thou enemy
1 Cor. 13. 11. when I was a c. I spake as a c
Gal. 4. 1. as long as a c. differs nothing
2 Tim. 3. 15. from a c. hast known scriptures
Rev. 12. 4. to devour her c. as soon as it
5. her c. was caught up to God
1 Tim. 2. 15. be saved in *child-bearing*
Eccl. 11. 10. *childhood* and youth are
1 Cor. 13. 11. put away *childish things*
Gen. 15. 2. *childless*, Jer. 22. 30.
25. 22. the *children* struggled together
30. 1. give me c. or else I die
Ps. 17. 14. they are full of c. and leave
102. 28. c. of thy servants shall continue
113. 9. a joyful mother of c.
127. 3. c. are an heritage of the Lord
Prov. 17. 6. glory of c. are their fathers
Song 1. 6. mother's c. were angry with
Is. 1. 2. I brought up c. and they have
3. 4. give c. to be their princes
12. c. are their oppressors
8. 18. I and the c. whom the Lord hath given me, Heb. 2. 13.
Is. 30. 9. lying c.—c. that will not hear
63. 8. c. that will not lie
Mal. 4. 6. turn hearts of fathers to c. Luke 1 17.
Mat. 3. 9. of these stones to raise up c.
15. 26. not meet to take the c.'s bread
Luke 6. 35. shall be the c. of the highest
16. 8. c. of this world wiser than the c
Acts 3. 25. ye are c. of the prophets
Rom. 8. 17. if c. then heirs, heirs of God
1 Cor. 7. 14. else were your c. unclean
14. 20. be not c. in understanding
2 Cor. 12. 14. c. ought not to lay up
Eph. 2. 3. are by nature the c. of wrath
4. 14. be no more c. tossed to and fro
5. 6. cometh the wrath of God upon c. disobedience, Col. 3. 6. Eph. 2 2.
6 1. c. obey your parents, Col. 3. 20
Heb. 12. 5. speaketh unto you as unto c.
1 Pet. 1. 14. as obedient c. not fashioning
Rev. 2. 23. kill her c. with death
Exod. 34. 7. *children's children*, Jer. 2. 9 Ps 103. 17. and 128. 6. Prov. 13. 22.
Prov. 17. 6.—are the crown of old men
Mat. 5. 9. *children of God*, Luke 20. 36. John 11. 52. Rom. 8. 21. and 9. 8, 26 Gal. 3 26. 1 John 3. 10. and 5. 2.
Ps. 89. 30. *his children*, 103. 13. Prov. 20. 7 1 Tim. 3. 4.
Luke 16. 8. *children of light*, John 12. 36 Eph 5. 8. 1 Thess. 5. 5.
Mat. 18. 3. *little children*, 19. 14. Mark 10 14. Luke 18. 16. John 13 33. Gal. 4. 19, 1 John 2. 1, 12, 13. and 4. 4.
Rom. 9. 8. *children of promise*, Gal. 4. 28.
Ps. 128. 3, 6. *thy children*, 147. 13. Is. 54 13 Mat. 23. 37. Luke 13. 34 2 John 4.
Ps. 115. 14. *your children*. Mat. 7. 11. Luke 1 13. Acts 2 39.

Digitized by Google

Job 19. 18. *young children*, Lam. 4. 4. Nah. 3. 10. Mark 10. 13.
CHOKE, Mat. 13 7. 22. Mark 4. 7, 19. and 5. 13. Luke 8. 14, 33.
CHOOSE life, Deut. 30 19.
Josh. 24. 15. c. you whom ye will serve
2 Sam. 24 12. c. thee one of them that I
Ps. 25. 12. teach in the way that he shall c.
47 4. c. our inheritance for us
Prov. 1. 29. did not c. the fear of the Lord,
3. 31. c. none of his ways
Is. 7. 15. c. good and refuse the evil, 16.
56. 4. c the things that please me
65. 12. c. that wherein I delighted not
66. 4. I also will c. their delusions
Phil. 1. 22. what I shall c. I wot not
Ps. 65. 4. man whom thou *choosest*
Heb. 11. 25. *choosing* rather to suffer
Josh. 24. 22. ye have *chosen* the Lord
1 Chron. 15. 13. children of Jacob his c.
Job. 36. 21. this hast c. rather than afflict.
Ps 33 12. c. for his own inheritance
105 6. children of Jacob, his c. 43.
Prov 16 16. rather to be c. than silver
22. 1 a good name is rather to be c. than
Is. 66. 3. have c. their own ways
Jer 8. 3. death shall be c. rather than life
49. 19. who is a c. man that, 50. 44.
Mat. 20. 16. many are called, few c. 22. 14.
Mark 13. 20. elect's sake whom he hath c.
Luke 10. 42. Mary hath c. that good part
John 15. 16. ye have not c. me but I c. you
Acts 9. 15. he is a c. vessel to me
22. 14. God hath c. thee that thou
1 Cor. 1. 27. God hath c. the foolish things
Eph. 1. 4. hath c. us in him before found.
2 Thess. 2. 13 from beginning c. you to salvation through the spirit
1 Pet. 2. 4. c. of God and precious
9. ye are c. generation
Rev 17. 14. are called, and c. and faithful
Is. 41. 9. *I have chosen*, 43. 16. and 58. 6. Mat. 12. 18.
Ps. 119. 30.—the way of truth
173.—thy precepts
Is. 44. 1, 2. Israel—Jeshurun whom—
48. 10.—thee in furnace of affliction
John 13. 18. I know whom—
15. 16, 19.—you out of the world
CHRIST should be born, Mat. 2. 4.
16. 16. thou art C. the son of the living
23. 8. one is your master, even C. 10.
Mark 9. 41. because ye belong to C.
Luke 24. 26. ought not C. to have suffered
46. it behoved C. to suffer and rise
John 4. 25. Messias which is called C.
7. 26. that this is the very C.
13. 34. that C. abideth forever
Acts 8. 5. preached C. to them
Rom. 5 6. C. died for the ungodly
8 while yet sinners C. died for us
8. 9. have not the spirit of C.
10. if C. be in you the body is dead
9. 5. of whom C. came, who is over all
10. 4. C. is the end of law for righteousness
15. 3. C. pleased not himself
1 Cor. 1. 24. C. the power of God
3. 23. ye are C.'s and C. is God's
5. 7. C. our passover is sacrificed for us
2 Cor. 6. 15. what concord hath C. with
Gal. 2. 20. crucified with C. C. liveth in
3. 13. C. hath redeemed us from
4. 19. till C. be formed in you
5. 24. that are C.'s have crucified the
Eph. 2. 12. ye were without C. being aliens
3. 17. that C. may dwell in your hearts
4. 20. ye have not so learned C.
5. 14. C. shall give thee light
23. as C. is head of the church
1. 5. in singleness of heart as unto C.
Phil. 6. 21. to me to live is C.
23. I desire to depart, and be with C.
3. 8. that I may win C
4. 13. can do all things through C.
Col. 1. 27. C. in you the hope of glory
3. 4. when C. who is our life, shall
11. C. is all in all
Rom. 8. 1. to them in *Christ Jesus*
2. law of the spirit of life in—
1 Cor. 1. 30. of him are ye in—
2. 2. save—and him crucified
2 Cor. 13. 5. how that—is in you, except
Gal. 3. 28. ye are all one in—26.
5. 6. in—neither circumcision nor unc.
Eph. 1. 1. saints and to the faithful in—
2. 10. created in—unto works, 1. 1.
Phil 2. 11. confess that—is Lord
3. 3. rejoice in—and have no confidence
12. for which I am apprehended of—
Col. 2. 6. received—the Lord, 3. 24.
1 Tim. 1. 15. that—came into the world
2 5. one God, one mediator, the man—
2 Tim. 2. 3. as a good soldier of—
5. 2. will live godly in—shall suffer
Heb. 13. 8.—the same yesterday and to-day
Rom. 12. 5. one body *in Christ*
16. 3, 7. were—before me, 10.
1 Cor. 15. 18. fallen asleep—are perished
19. in this life only have hope—
2 Cor. 5. 17. if any man be—he is a new
19. God was—reconciling the world
12. 2. I knew a man—
Gal. 1. 22. churches which were—
Phil. 1 13. my bonds—are manifest
2. 1. if there be any consolation—
Col. 1. 2. saints and faithful brethren—
1 Thess. 4. 16. the dead—shall rise first
John 1. 25. *that Christ*, 6. 69.
Mat. 16. 20. *the Christ*, 26. 63. Mark 8. 29. and 14. 61. Luke 3. 15 and 9. 20. and 22. 67. John 1. 20, 41. and 3. 28. and 4. 29, 42. and 7. 41. and 10. 24. and 11. 27. and 20. 31. 1 John 2. 22. and 5. 1.
Rom. 6. 8. if we be dead *with Christ*
8. 17. heirs of God and joint heirs—
Gal. 2. 20. I am crucified—
Eph. 2. 5. quickened us together—
Phil. 1. 23. desiring to be—
Col. 2. 20. if ye be dead—from the
3. 1. if ye be risen—seek those things
3. 3. your life is hid—in God
Rev. 20 4. reigned—1000 years
Acts 26. 28. persuadest me to be a *christian*
1 Pet. 4. 15. suffer as a c. let him not be
Acts 11. 26. first called *christians* at Antioch
CHURCH, Acts 14. 27. and 15. 3. 1 Cor. 4. 17. and 14. 4, 23. 3 John 9.
Mat. 16. 18. on this rock will I build my c.
18. 17. tell it to c. neglect to hear the c.
Acts 2. 47. the Lord added to the c. daily
5. 11. great fear came on all the c.
8. 1. great persecution against the c.
11. 26. assembled themselves with the c.
14. 23. ordained elders in every c.
15. 22. pleased the elders, with whole c.
1 Cor. 14. 4, 5. that c. may receive edifying
16 19. c. in their house, Col. 4. 15.
Eph. 1. 22. head over all things to the c.
3. 10. known by the c. wisdom of
5. 24. as the c. is subject unto Christ
25. as Christ loved the c. and gave
27. present to himself a glorious c.
29. cherish it as the Lord the c.
32. concerning Christ and the c.
Phil. 3. 6. concerning zeal, persecuting the c.
4. 15. no c. communicated with me
Col. 1. 18. the head of the body, the c.
24. for his body's sake which is the c.
1 Tim. 5. 16. let not the c. be charged
Heb. 12. 23. assembly and c. of the first-born
3 John 6. witness of charity before the c.
Acts 7. 38. *in the church*, 13. 1. 1 Cor. 6. 4. and 11. 18. and 12. 28. and 14. 19, 28, 35. Eph. 3. 21. Col. 4. 16.
Acts 20. 28. *the church of God*, 1 Cor. 1. 2. and 10. 32. and 15. 9. 2 Cor. 1. 1. Gal. 1. 13. 1 Tim. 3. 5.
Acts 9. 31. then had the *churches rest*
15. 41. confirming the c.
16. 5. so were the c. established in faith
Rom. 16. 16. the c. of Christ salute you
1 Cor. 7. 17. and so ordain I in all c.
11 16. no such custom, neither c. of God
14. 33. as in all c. of the saints
34. women keep silence in the c.
1 Thess. 2. 14. became followers of the c.
2 Thess. 1. 4. glory in you in the c.
Rev. 1. 4. seven c. in Asia, 11.
20. angels of the seven c. and the seven candlesticks are the seven c.
2. 7. hear what the Spirit saith to the c.
11. 17, 29. and 3. 6, 13, 22.
2. 23. and all the c. shall know I am he
22. 16. testify these things in the c.
CHURL, Is. 32. 5, 7.—*Churlish*, 1 Sam. 25. 3.
CIRCUIT, 1 Sam. 7. 16. Job 22. 14. Ps. 19. 6. Eccl. 1. 6.
CIRCUMCISE the flesh, Gen. 17. 11.
Deut. 10. 16. c. the foreskin of your heart
30. 6. the Lord will c. thine heart
Josh. 5. 2. c. again Israel, 4. Joshua did c.
Jer. 4. 4. c. yourselves to the Lord
Gen 17. 10. every male shall be *circumcised*, 14. 23, 26. Phil. 3. 5.
21. 4. Abraham c. his son Isaac
Josh. 5. 3. c. the children of Israel
Jer. 9. 25. punish c. with the uncircumcised
Acts 15. 1. except ye be c. ye cannot be
24. ye must be c. and keep the law
16. 3. c. him because of the Jews
Gal. 2. 3. neither was compelled to be c.
5. 2. if ye be c. Christ profiteth you
Col. 2. 11. in whom also ye are c. with
John 7. 22. Moses gave unto you *circumcision*
Acts 7. 8. God gave him the covenant of c.
Rom. 2. 25. c. profiteth if thou keep the
29. c. is that of the heart, in the
3. 1. what profit is there of c.
30. which shall justify the c by faith
Rom. 4. 9. come this blessedness on the c only
11. he received the sign of c
15. 8. Christ was minister of the c.
1 Cor. 7. 19. c. is nothing but the keeping
Gal. 2. 7. gospel of the c. was unto Peter
5 6. neither c. availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, 6. 15.
Phil. 3. 3. we are the c. which worship God
Col. 2. 11. circumcised with c. without hands
Tit. 1. 10. especially they of the c
CIRCUMSPECT, Exod. 23. 13.
Eph. 5. 15. that ye walk *circumspectly*
CISTERN, Prov. 5. 15. Eccl. 12. 6.
Jer. 2. 13. hewed them out *cisterns*, broken
CITY, Cain builded a, Gen. 4. 17.
Ps. 107. 4. found no c. to dwell in
7. might go to c. of habitation
122. 3. as a c. that is compactly built
127. 1. except the Lord keep the c.
Song 3. 2. I will go about the c. in the
Is. 1. 21. the faithful c. is become an harlot
22. 2. a tumultuous c. a joyous c.
23. 7. your joyous c. 8. the crowning c.
26. 1. we have a strong c.
33. 20. the c. of our solemnities
62. 12. sought out a c. not forsaken
Jer. 3. 14. take one of a c. two of a
29. 7. seek the peace of the c.
Amos 3. 6. shall there be evil in a c
Zeph. 2. 15. this is the rejoicing c.
3. 1. wo to the oppressing c.
Zech. 8. 3. shall be called a c. of truth
Mat. 5. 14. a c. set on a hill cannot be
23. 34. persecute them from c. to c.
Luke 10. 8. into whatsoever c. ye enter
12. tolerable for Sodom than for that c.
11. 41. he beheld the c. and wept over
Heb. 11. 10. he looked for a c. which
16. he hath prepared for them a c.
12. 22. to the c. of the living God
13. 14. have here no continuing c.
Rev. 3. 12. the name of the c. of my God
20. 9. compassed about the beloved c.
Neh. 11. 1, 18. *holy city*, Is. 48. 2. and 52 1 Dan. 9. 24. Mat. 4. 5, 27, 53. Rev. 11. 2 and 21. 2. and 22. 19.
Num. 35. 6. *cities of refuge*, Josh. 21 13, 21, 27, 32, 38.
Amos 4. 8. two or three c. wander. unto one c
Luke 19. 17. have thou authority over ten c
Acts 26. 11. persecuted unto strange c.
2 Pet. 2. 6. turning the c. of Sodom and Gom.
Rev. 16. 19. the c. of the nations fell
Luke 15. 15. *citizen*, and 19. 14.
Eph. 2. 19. fellow *citizens* with the saints
CLAMOUR, Eph. 4. 31. Prov. 9. 13.
CLAY, Job 27. 16. and 38. 14.
4. 19. them that dwell in houses of c
10. 9. thou hast made me as the c.
13. 12. your bodies to bodies of c.
33. 6. I am formed out of the c.
Is. 64. 8. we are the c. thou our potter. 45 9. Jer. 18. 6.
Ps. 40. 2 brought me out of the miry c.
Dan. 2. 33. part of iron, part of c.
Hab. 2. 6. that ladeth himself with thick c.
Rom. 9. 21. hath not potter power over the c.
CLEAN beasts, Gen. 7. 2. and 8. 20.
Lev. 10. 10. between unclean and c. 11. 47. Ezek. 22. 26. and 44. 23.
Job 14. 4. who bring c. thing out of unclean
15. 14. what is man that he should be c
25. 4. can he be c. that is born of a woman
Ps. 19. 9. the fear of the Lord is c. enduring
Prov. 16. 2. ways of man are c. in his
20. 9. who can say I have made my heart c
Is. 1. 16. wash ye, make you c. put away
52. 11. be ye c. that bear the vessels of
Jer. 13. 27. wilt thou not be made c.
Ezek. 36. 25 sprinkle c. water ye shall be c.
Mat. 8. 3 I will, be thou c. Luke 5. 13.
23. 25. make c. outside of, Luke 11. 39
Luke 11. 41. all things are c. to you
John 13. 11. ye are c. but not all
15. 3. ye are c. through the word
Rev. 19. 8. fine linen, c. and white
Job. 17. 9. *clean hands*, Ps. 24. 4.
Ps. 51. 10. *clean heart*, 73. 1.
18. 94. according to the *cleanness*
Amos 4. 6. given you c. of teeth in all cities
Ps. 19. 12. *cleanse* me from secret faults
51. 2. c. me from my sin
119. 9. shall a young man c. his way
Jer. 33. 8. I will c. them from all sin
Ezek. 36. 25. from your idols will I c. you
Mat. 10. 8. heal the sick, c. the lepers
23. 26. c. first that within the cup
2 Cor. 7. 1. let us c. ourselves from filthiness
Eph. 5. 26. c. it with the washing of water
James 4. 8. c. your hands, ye sinners
1 John 1. 9. to c. us from all unrighteousness
2 Chr. 30. 19. though not *cleansed* according
Ps. 73. 13. I have c. my heart in vain
Ezek. 36. 33. c. you from all iniquities

Digitized by Google

Ma.. 17 5. the lepers are c.
Luke 17 17. were there not ten c. 9.
Acts 10. 15. what God hath c. 11. 9.
1 John 1. 7. blood of Jesus Christ c. us from sin
CLEAR the guilty, Exod. 34. 7.
Ps. 51. 4. be c. when thou judgest
Song 6. 10. looketh c. as the sun
Zech. 14. 6. light shall not be c. nor dark
CLEAVE to his wife, Gen 2. 24. Mat. 19. 5. Mark 10. 7. Eph. 5. 31.
Deut. 4. 4. ye did c. to the Lord, 10. 20. and 11. 22. and 13. 4. and 30. 20. Josh. 22. 5. and 23. 8.
Ps. 22. 15. tongue *cleaveth* to my jaws
44. 25. our belly c. unto the earth
119. 25. my soul c. unto the dust
137. 6. my tongue c. to roof of my mouth
Acts 11. 23. purpose of heart they would c. to Lord
Rom. 12. 9. c. to that which is good
CLIMB, Jer. 4. 29. Joel 2. 7, 9.
Amos 9. 2. though they c. up to heaven, I will
John 10. 1. climbeth som- other way is a
CLOKE, Mat. 5. 40. Luke 6. 29.
Is. 59. 17. clad with zeal as with a c.
John 15. 22. have no c. for their sin
1 Thess. 2. 5. nor used c. of covetousness
1 Pet. 2. 16. liberty for c. of maliciousness
CLOTHE, Mat. 6. 30. Luke 12. 28.
Job 10. 11. *clothed* me with skin and flesh
Ps. 35. 26. be c. with shame, 132. 18
104. 1. c. with honor and majesty
109. 18. he c. himself with cursing
132. 9. let priests be c. with righteousness
16. c. her priests with salvation
Is. 61 10. c. me with garments of salvation
Ezek 16. 10 I c. thee with broidered work
Zeph. 1. 8. c. with strange apparel
Mat. 11. 8. c. in soft raiment, Luke 7. 25.
25. 36. naked, and ye c. me, 43. c. me not
2 Cor. 5. 2. desiring to be c. upon with our
3. that being c. we shall not
4. not unclothed, but c. upon
1 Pet. 5. 5 be c. with humility
Rev. 3. 5. he c. with white raiment
11. 3. prophesy, c. in sackcloth
12. 1. a woman c. with the sun
19. 13. c. in a vesture dipped in blood
14. c. in fine linen, clean and white
Job 22. 6. *clothing*, 24. 27. Mark 12. 38. Acts 10. 30. James 2. 3.
Ps. 45. 13. her c. is of wrought gold
Prov. 31. 25. strength and honor are her c.
Is. 59. 17. garment of vengeance for c.
Mat. 7. 15. come in sheep's c.
11. 8. that wear soft c. are in kings' houses
CLOSET, Joel 2. 16. Mat. 6. 6.
CLOUD, Gen. 9. 13. Is. 18. 4.
Is. 44. 22. blotted out as a c. and a thick c.
1 Cor. 10. 1. our fathers were under the c.
2. baptized unto Moses in the c.
Heb. 12. 1. so great a c. of witnesses
Rev. 11. 12. ascended to heaven in a c.
Hos. 6. 4. *morning cloud*, 13. 3.
Judges 5. 4. the *clouds* dropped water
2 Sam. 23. 4. as a morning without c.
Ps. 36. 5. faithfulness reacheth to the c.
57. 10. thy truth unto the c. 108. 4.
104. 3. who maketh the c. his chariot
Eccl. 11. 4. regardeth the c. shall not reap
Mat. 24. 30. coming in the c. of heaven, 26. 64 Mark 13. 26. and 14. 62.
1 Thess. 4. 17. caught up in c. to meet Lord
2 Pet. 2. 17. c. carried with a tempest
Jude 12. c. without water, carried about
Rev. 1. 7. he cometh with c.
CLOVEN tongues, Acts 2. 3.
COAL, 2 Sam. 14. 7. Is. 47. 14. and 6. 6. Lam. 4. 8. Ps. 18. 8, 12. and 120. 4. and 140. 10.
Prov. 6. 28. can one go on hot *coals* and not
25. 22. heap c. of fire on head, Rom. 12. 20.
26. 21. as c. are to burning c.
Song 8. 6. c. thereof are c. of fire
COAT, Gen. 3. 21. and 37. 3. Exod. 28. 4.
Song 5. 3. put off my c. how put it on
Mat. 5. 40. if any man take away thy c.
COLD, Gen. 8. 22. Job 24. 7. and 37. 9
Mat. 24. 12. the love of many wax c.
Rev. 3. 15. neither c. nor hot, 16.
COLLECTION, 1 Cor. 16. 1.
COME not into my secret, Gen. 49. 6.
Exod. 20. 24. I will c. and bless thee
1 Sam 17. 45. I c. to thee in name of Lord
1 Chron. 29. 14. all things c. of thee, 12.
Job 22. 21. good shall c. unto thee
37. 13. he causeth it c. for correction
38 1. hitherto shalt thou c
Ps. 40 7. lo, I c. Heb. 10. 9.
22. 31. they shall c. and shall declare
65. 2. to thee shall all flesh c
Eccl. 9. 2. all things c. alike to all
Song 4. 16. awake north wind, c. thou south
Is. 26. 20. c. my people enter into thy
35. 4. God will c. and save you
55. 1. c. to the waters, c. and buy, yea c.
3. incline your ear, and c unto me
Ezek. 33. 31. c. to thee as the people cometh
Mic. 6. 6. wherewith shall I c. before the L.
Hab. 2. 3. it will surely c. it will not tarry
Mal. 3. 1. L. shall suddenly c. to his temple
4. 6. lest I c. and smite the earth
Mat. 8. 11. many shall c. from the east and west, Luke 7. 19, 20.
11. 3. thou that should c. Gen. 49. 10.
28. c. unto me all ye that labor
16. 24. if any man will c. after me, let him
22. 4. things are ready, c. to the marriage
Luke 7. 8. I say c. and he cometh
14. 20. I have married a wife, I cannot c.
John 1. 39. c. and see, 46. and 4. 29. Rev. 6. 1, 3, 5, 7. and 17. 1. and 21. 9.
John 5. 40. ye will not c. to me to have life
6. 44. no man can c. to me, except the
7. 37. if any man thirst, let him c. to me
14. 18. not leave you, I will c. to you
Acts 16. 9. c. over, and help us
1 Cor. 11. 26. shew the Lord's death till he c.
2 Cor. 6. 17. c. out from among them
Heb. 4. 16. let us c. boldly unto the throne
7. 25. save them that c. to God by him
10. 37. he that shall c. will c.
Rev. 18. 4. c. out of her, my people
22. 7. I c. quickly, 12. 20.
17. Spirit and bride say, c.—athirst c.
20. amen, even so c. Lord Jesus
Ps. 118. 26. that *cometh* in name of the Lord
Eccl. 11. 8. all that c. is vanity
Is. 63. 1. who is this that c. from Edom
Mat. 3. 11. that c. after me, is mightier
Luke 6. 47. whosoever c. to me and
John 3. 31. he that c. from above, is above
6. 35. he that c. to me shall never hunger
37. c. to me, I will in no wise cast out
45. hath learned of Father, c. unto me
14. 6. no man c. to Father, but by me
Heb. 11. 6. that c. to God, must believe
Jam. 1. 17. gift c. down from the Father
Heb. 10. 1. make the *comers* perfect
Ps. 19. 5. as a bridegroom *coming*
121. 8. the Lord shall preserve thy c. in
Mal. 3. 2. who may abide the day of his c.
4. 5. before the c. of the great day
Mat. 24. 3. what shall be the sign of thy c.
27. so shall c. Son of man be, 37. 39.
48 my lord delayeth his c. Lu. 12. 45.
John 1. 27. c. after me, is preferred before
1 Cor. 1. 7. waiting for c. of our Lord Jesus
15. 23. that are Christ's at his c.
1 Thess. 2. 19 presence of Jesus Christ at his c. 3. 13. and 5. 23.
1 Pet. 2. 4. to whom c. as to a living stone
2 Pet. 1. 16. power and c. of our Lord Jesus
3. 12. hasting unto c. of day of God
1 Thess. 4. 15. *coming of the Lord*, 2 Thess. 2. 1. James 5. 7, 8.
COMELY, 1 Sam. 16. 18. Job 41. 12.
Ps. 33. 1. praise is c. for the upright, 147. 1.
Prov. 30. 29. yea, four, are c. in going
Song 1. 5. I am black, but c.
10. thy cheeks are c. with rows
2. 14. thy countenance is c.
6. 4. thou art c. as Jerusalem
1 Cor. 7. 35. for that which is c.
11. 13. is it c. that a woman pray uncovered
Is. 53. 2. no form nor *comeliness*
Ezek. 16. 14. perfect through my c.
COMFORT in my affliction, Ps. 119. 50.
Mat. 9. 22. be of good c. Mark 10. 49. Luke 8. 48. 2 Cor. 13. 11.
Acts 9. 31. walking in c. of the Holy Ghost
Rom. 15. 4. patience and c. of the scriptures
1 Cor. 14. 3. to exhortation and c.
2 Cor. 1. 3. Father of mercies and God of c.
7. 4. I am filled with c.
Col. 4. 11. have been a c. to me
Job 7. 13. my bed shall c. me
Ps. 23. 4. thy rod and staff they c. me
119. 82. when wilt thou c me
Song 2. 5. c. me with apples for I am sick
Is. 40. 1. c. ye c. ye my people
51. 3. Lord shall c. Zion, Zech. 1 17.
61. 2. to c. all that mourn
Jer. 31. 13. I will c and make them
Lam. 1. 2. none to c. her, 21.
2 Cor. 1. 4. be able to c. them—by c
Eph. 6. 22. might c. your hearts
1 Thess. 4. 18. c. one another with these
5. 11. c. yourselves together, and edify
14. c. the feeble minded, support
2 Thess. 2. 17. c. your hearts and stablish
Is. 40. 2. *comfortably*, Hos. 2. 14 2 Sam. 19. 7. 2 Chron. 30. 22. and 32. 6.
Gen. 24. 67. *comforted*, 37. 35.
Ps. 77. 2. my soul refused to be c.
119. 52. I have c. myself
Is. 49. 13. God hath c. his people
54. 11. tossed with tempest, and not c.
Mat. 5. 4. that mourn, they shall be c.
Luke 16. 25. now he is c. and thou tormented
Rom. 1. 12. I may be c. together with you
1 Cor. 14. 31. learn and all may be c.
2 Cor. 1. 4. wherewith we ourselves are c
7. 13. we are c. in your comfort
Col. 2. 2. that their hearts might be c.
1 Thess. 3. 7. were c. over you in all
John 14. 16, 26. *comforter* 15. 26. and 16. 7
Job 16. 2. *comforters*, Ps. 69. 20.
Is. 51. 12. I am he that *comforteth* you
2 Cor. 1. 4. c. us in all our tribulations
7. 6. c. those that are cast down
John 14. 18. *comfortless*
Ps. 94. 19. *comforts*, Is. 57. 18.
COMMAND, Exod. 8. 27. and 18. 23.
Gen. 18. 19. he will c. his children
Lev. 25. 21. I will c. my blessing
Deut. 28. 8. the Lord shall c. the blessing
Ps. 42. 8. Lord will c. his loving kindness
44. 4. c. deliverance for Jacob
Is. 45. 11. work of my hands, c. ye me
Mat. 4. 3. c. that these stones be made
John 15. 14. if ye do whatsoever I c. you
1 Cor. 7. 10 unto the unmarried I c.
1 Thess. 4. 11. these things c. and teach
2 Thess. 3. 4. do the things which we c.
Ps. 68. 28. God hath *commanded* thy strength
111. 9. he hath c. his covenant
119. 4. thou hast c. us to keep thy precepts
133. 3. c. the blessing, even life for ever
148. 5. Lord c. and they were created
Mat. 28. 20. whatsoever I have c. you
Heb. 12. 20. could not endure that was c.
Lam. 3. 37. when the Lord *commandeth* it
Acts 17. 30. now c. all men every where
Gen. 49. 33. end of *commanding* his sons
1 Tim. 4. 3. c. to abstain from meats
Num. 23. 20. receive *commandment* to bless
Ps. 119. 96. thy c. is exceeding broad
Prov. 6. 23. the c. is a lamp
Hos. 5. 11. willingly walked after the c.
Mat. 22. 38. is the first and great c.
John 10. 18. this c. I received of my Father
12. 49. the Father gave me a c.
50. his c. is life everlasting
13. 34. a new c. give I unto you
15. 12. this is my c. that ye love one another
Rom. 7. 8. sin taking occasion by the c.
9. when the c. came, sin revived
12. the c. is holy, just, and good
1 Tim. 1. 5. end of the c. is charity
Heb. 7. 16. law of a carnal c.
2 Pet. 2. 21. turn from the holy c. delivered
1 John 2. 7. an old c. which ye had, 8.
3. 23. this is his c. that we believe
Exod. 34. 28. wrote ten *commandments*, Deut 4. 13. and 10. 4.
Ps. 111. 7. all his c. are sure
112. 1. delight greatly in his c
119. 6. I have respect unto all thy c.
10. let me not wander from thy c.
19. hide not thy c. from me
21. which do not err from thy c
32. I will run the way of thy c
35. make me to go in the path of thy c
47. I will delight myself in thy c.
48. thy c. which I have loved
66. I have believed thy c.
73. give understanding to learn thy c
86. all thy c. are faithful
98. thy c. hath made me wiser than
127. I lov thy c.—131. longed for c
143. thy c. are my delights
151. all thy c. are truth
166. I have done thy c
172. all thy c. are righteousness
176. I do not forget thy c.
Mat. 15. 9. for doctrines the c. of men
22. 40. on these two c. hang all the law
Mark 10 19. knowest the c. Luke 18. 20.
Luke 1. 6. walking in all the c. of the Lord
Col. 2. 22. after the c. of men
1 John 3. 24. keepeth his c. dwelleth in
2 John 6. love that walk after his c.
Num. 15. 40. *do all,—these,—my,—his* c. Deut 6. 25. and 15. 5. and 28. 1, 15. and 19. 9 and 27. 10. and 30. 8. 1 Chron. 28. 7. Neh 10. 29. Ps 103. 18, 20. and 111. 10. Rev 22. 14.
COMMEND, Gen. 12. 15. Rom. 16. 1. 2 Cor. 3. 1. and 5 12. and 10. 12.
Luke 23. 46. into thy hands I c. my spirit
Acts 20. 32. I c. you to God and to the word
14. 13. *commended* them to the Lord
Luke 16. 8. lord c. the unjust steward
Rom. 5. 8. God *commendeth* his love toward
1 Cor. 8. 8. meat c. us not to God
2 Cor. 10. 18. not he that c. himself is approved, but whom the Lord c

Digitized by Google

2 Cor. 4. 2 *commending* ourselves to every man's
6. 4. c. ourselves as ministers of God
3. 1. epistles of *commendation* to you
Ezra 8. 36 *commission*, Acts 26. 12.
COMMIT adultery, thou shalt not, Exod. 20. 14. Deut. 5. 18. Mat. 5. 27. & 19. 18. Rom. 13. 9. Lev. 5. 17. Luke 18. 20.
Gen. 39. 8, 22. c or to *give in charge*
Job 5. 8. to God would I c. my cause
Ps. 31. 5. into thy hands I c. my spirit
37. 5. c. thy way unto the Lord
Prov 16. 3. c. thy works unto the Lord
Luke 12. 48. c. things worthy of stripes
16 11. who will c. to your trust
John 2. 24. did not c. himself to them
Rom. 1. 32. c. such things worthy of death
1 Tim. 1. 18. this charge I c. unto thee
1 Pet. 4. 19. c. the keeping of their souls
1 John 3. 9. born of God doth not c. sin
Jer. 2. 13. *committed* two evils
Luke 12. 48. men have c. much
1 Tim. 1. 11. gospel c. to my trust, 1 Cor. 9. 17. 2 Cor. 5. 19. Tit. 1. 3. Gal. 2. 7.
6. 20. keep that which is c. to thee
2 Tim. 1 12. which I have c. to him
14 good thing c. to thee keep by the Holy Ghost
1 Pet. 2. 23. c. himself to him that judgeth
Jude 15. which they have ungodly c.
Ps. 10. 14. poor *committeth* himself to thee
John 8. 34. who c. sin is the servant of sin
1 John 3. 8. who c. sin is of the devil
COMMON, Num. 16. 29. 1 Sam. 21. 4, 5. Eccl. 6. 1. Ezek. 23. 42.
Acts 2. 44. had all things c. 4. 32.
10. 15. what God hath cleansed call not c.
1 Cor. 10. 13. temptation c. to man
Tit 1. 4. son after the c. faith
Jude 3. write of the c. salvation
Eph. 2. 12. *commonwealth* of Israel
Mat. 28. 15. *commonly*, 1 Cor. 5. 1.
COMMUNE with your own heart, Ps. 4. 4. & 77. 6. Eccl. 1. 16.
COMMUNICATE to him that teacheth in all good things, Gal. 6. 6.
Phil. 4. 14. c. with my affliction
1 Tim. 6. 18. distribute, willing to c.
Heb. 13. 16. to c. forget not
Gal. 2. 2. *communicated* to them the gospel
Phil. 4. 15. no church c. with me in
2 Kings 9. 11. *communication*
Mat. 5. 37. let your c. be yea, nay
Eph. 4. 29. let no corrupt c. proceed
Col. 3. 8. let no filthy c. proceed
Luke 24. 17. what manner of c. are these
1 Cor 15. 33. evil c. corrupt good manners
10 16. *communion* of the blood of Christ —c. of the body of Christ
2 Cor. 6. 14. what c. hath light with darkness
13. 14. c. of the Holy Ghost be with all
COMPACT, Ps. 122. 3. Eph. 4. 16.
COMPANY, Gen. 32. 8, 21.
Ps. 55. 14. to the house of God in c.
Prov. 29. 3. keepeth c. with harlots
Song 4. 13. as the c. of two armies
Acts 4. 23. went to their own c.
Rom. 15. 24. first filled with your c.
1 Cor. 5. 11. not to keep c. with
2 Thess. 3. 14. have no c. with him
Heb. 12. 22. an innumerable c. of angels
Ps. 119. 63. I am a *companion* of all that
Prov. 13. 20. c. of fools shall be destroyed
Mal. 2. 14. thy c. and the wife of covenant
Phil. 2. 25. Epaphroditus my c. in labour
Rev. 1. 9. your c. in tribulation
Ps 45. 14. *companions* that follow her
122. 8. for my c. sakes—peace be with
Song 1. 7. aside by flocks of thy c.
8. 13. c. hearken to thy voice
Is. 1. 23. princes c. of theives
Heb. 10. 33. became c. of them
COMPARE, Is. 40. 18. & 46. 5.
Ps. 89. 6. who in heaven can be c. to Lord
Prov. 3. 15. not to be c. of wisdom, 8. 11.
Song 1. 9. I have c. my love to company
Rom. 8. 18. not worthy to be c.
1 Cor. 2. 13. c. spiritual things with
2 Cor. 10. 12 c. ourselves—c. them
Judges 8. 2. *comparison*, Hag. 2. 3. Mark 4. 30.
COMPASS, Exod. 27. 5. & 38. 4. 2 Sam. 5. 23. 2 Kings 3. 9. Prov. 8. 27.
Ps. 5. 12. with favour c. him about
26 6. so I will c. thy altar
32 10. mercy shall c. him about
Is 50. 11. c. yourselves with sparks
Jer. 31. 22. a woman shall c. a man
Hab. 1. 4. wicked doth c. about the
Mat. 23. 15. ye c. sea and land to make
Ps. 18. 4. sorrow *compassed* me, 116. 3.
40. 12. innumerable evils have c. me
118. 10, 11, 12. all nations c. me about
Jonah 2. 3. floods c. me about,
Heb 12. 1. we are c. about with a cloud
Ps. 73. 6. pride *compasseth* them
139. 3. thou c. my path and
Hos. 11. 12. Ephraim c. me about with lies
COMPASSION, 1 Kings 8. 50. 2 Chron. 30. 9. 1 John 3. 17.
Mat. 9. 36. *moved with compassion*, 14. 14. & 18. 27.
Ps. 78. 38. *full of compassion*, 86. 15. & 111. 4. & 112. 4. & 145. 8.
Deut. 13. 17. *have compassion*, 33. 3. 2 Kings 13. 23. 2 Chron. 36. 15. Jer. 12. 15. Lam. 3. 32. Mic. 7. 19. Rom. 9. 15. Heb. 5. 2. & 10. 34. Jude 22.
Lam. 3. 22. his *compassions* fail not
COMPEL them to come in, Luke 14 23.
Esther 1. 8. drinking, none did c.
2 Chron. 21. 11. *compelled* Judah thereto
Acts 26. 11. I c. them to blaspheme
2 Cor. 12. 11. I am a fool, ye c. me
Gal. 2. 3. not c. to be circumcised
14. why *compellest* Gentiles to live as Jews
COMPLAIN, Num. 11. 11. Job 7. 11.
Lam. 3. 39. why doth a living man c.
Num. 11. 1. *complainers*, Jude 16.
Ps. 144. 14. *complaining* in the streets
Job 21. 4. *complaint*, 23. 2. Ps. 142. 2.
COMPLETE in him, Col. 2. 10.
4. 12. stand c. in all the will of God
COMPREHEND, Job 37. 5. Eph. 3. 18. Is. 40. 11. John 1. 4. Rom. 13. 9.
CONCEAL his blood, Gen. 37. 26.
Job 27. 11. with Almighty I will not c.
41. 12. I will not c. parts nor proportion
Prov. 25. 2. glory of God to c. a thing
Ps. 40. 10. I have not *concealed* thy loving
Prov. 12. 23. prudent man *concealeth* knowl
CONCEIT, own, Prov. 18. 11. & 26. 5, 12, 16 & 28. 11. Rom. 11. 25. & 12. 16.
CONCEIVE, Judges 13. 3. Luke 1. 31.
Job 15. 35. they c. mischief, Is. 59. 4.
Ps. 51. 6. in sin did my mother c. me
Is. 7. 14. a virgin shall c. a son
33. 11. ye shall c. chaff
59. 13. c. words of falsehood
Num. 11. 12. have I *conceived* all this people
Ps. 7. 14. hath c. mischief—falsehood
Song 3. 4. chamber of her that c. me
Jer. 49. 30. c. a purpose against you
Acts 5. 4. why hast thou c. in thy heart
James 1. 15. lust hath c. it bringeth forth
CONCISION, Phil. 3. 2.
CONCLUDED them all in unbelief, Rom. 11. 32.
Gal. 3. 22. scripture c. all under sin
Eccl. 12. 11. *conclusion* of matter
CONCUPISCENCE, sinful lust, Rom. 7. 8. Col. 3. 5. 1 Thess. 4. 5.
CONDEMN wicked, Deut. 25. 1.
Job 9. 20. my own mouth shall c. me
10. 2. I will say to God, do not c. me
Ps. 37. 33. nor c. him when he is judged
94. 21. they c. innocent blood
Is. 50. 9. Lord will help me, who c. me
54. 17. tongue—thou shalt c.
Luke 6. 37. c. not and ye shall not be c.
John 3. 17. God sent not his Son into the world to c. the world
8. 11. neither do I c. thee, go thy way
1 John 3. 20. heart c. us, 21.
Mat. 12. 37. by words—*condemned*
John 3. 18. who believe is not c.
Rom. 8. 3. for sin c. sin in the flesh
1 Cor. 11. 32. not be c. with the world
Tit. 2. 8. speech that cannot be c.
3. 11. being c. in himself
Prov. 17. 15. *condemneth* the just
Rom. 8. 34. who is he that c.
14. 22. c. not himself in that
Luke 23. 40. same *condemnation*
John 3. 19. this is the c. that light
5. 24. shall not come into c.
Rom. 8. 1. no c. to them in Christ Jesus
1 Tim. 3. 6. fall into c. of the devil
James 3. 1. receive the greater c.
5. 12. swear not, lest ye fall into c.
Jude 4. of old ordained to this c.
CONDESCEND, Rom. 12. 16. .ow
CONFESS, Lev. 5. 5. & 16. 21.
Lev. 26. 40. if they c. their iniquities
1 Kings 8. 33. c. thy name, 35.
Ps. 32. 5. I will c. my transgressions
Mat. 10. 32. shall c. me before men
Luke 12. 8. him will I c. before my Father
Rom. 10. 9. c. with thy mouth Lord Jesus, 14. 11. & 15. 9. Phil. 2. 11.
James 5. 16. c. your faults one to another
1 John 1. 9. if we c. our sins, he is faithful
4. 15. c. Jesus is Son of God, 2. 3. 2 Jn. 7.
Heb. 11 13. *confessed*, Ezra 10. 1.
Prov. 28. 13. *confesseth* and forsaketh
Josh. 7. 19. *confession*, 2 Chron. 30. 22. Ezra 10. 11. Dan. 9. 4.
Rom. 10. 10. c. is made to salvation
1 Tim. 6. 13. witnessed a good c.
CONFIDENCE, Job 4 6 & 31. 24.
Ps. 65. 5. c. of all the ends of the earth
118. 8. than to put c. in man
Prov. 3. 26. Lord shall be thy c.
Mic. 7. 5. put not c. in a guide, Prov 25 19
Ezek. 28. 26. & 29. 16.
Phil. 3. 3. have no c. in the flesh
Heb. 3. 6. if we hold fast the c. 14.
10. 35. cast not away your c.
1 John 2. 28. appear we may have c.
Ps. 27. 2. *confident*, Prov. 14. 16.
CONFIRM the feeble knees, Is. 35 3
Dan. 9. 27. shall c. the covenant
Rom. 15. 8. to c. the promises
1 Cor 1. 8. shall c. you to the end
2 Cor. 2. 8. c. your love toward him
Is. 44. 26. *confirmeth* word of his servant
Acts 14. 22. *confirming* souls of disciples
CONFLICT, Phil. 1. 30. Col. 2. 1.
CONFORMED to the image, Rom 8 29
12. 2. be not c. to this world
CONFOUND language, Gen. 11 7
Jer. 1. 17. lest I c. thee before them
1 Cor. 1. 27. foolish things to c. wise
Ps. 97. 7. *confounded* that serve images
Jer. 17. 18. let not me be c.
Ezek. 16. 52. c. and bear shame, 54.
63. c. and never open mouth more
1 Pet. 2. 6. believeth, shall not be c
Ezra 9. 7. *confusion* of face, Dan. 9. 7, 8.
Ps. 44. 15. my c. is continually before me
71. 1. let me never be put to c.
1 Cor. 14. 33. God is not the author of c.
CONGREGATION, Lev. 4. 21.
Job 15. 34. c. of hypocrites desolate
Ps. 1. 5. sinners in c. of the righteous
26. 5. hated c. of evil doers
74. 19. forget not c. of thy poor
75. 2. receive c. I will judge uprightly
82. 1. God stands in c. of the mighty
89. 5. faithfulness in c. of the saints
Prov. 21. 16. remain in c. of dead
Hos. 7. 12. chastise as c hath heard
Joel 2. 16. sanctify the c.
CONIES, Ps 104. 18. Prov. 30. 26.
CONQUER, Rev. 6. 2.
Rom. 8. 37. more than *conquerors*
CONSCIENCE, John 8. 9. Acts 23. 1. Acts 24. 16. a c. void of offence
Rom. 2. 15. c. bearing witness, 9. 1
13. 5. not for wrath—for c. sake
2 Cor. 1. 12. testimony of our c.
1 Tim. 3. 9. mystery of faith in pure c.
4. 2. having their c. seared with hot iron
Tit. 1. 15. mind and c. is defiled
Heb. 9. 14. purge c. from dead works
10. 2. worshippers no more c. of sin
22. hearts sprinkled from evil c.
Acts 23. 1. *good conscience*, 1 Tim. 1. 19. Heb 13. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 21.
CONSENT, with one, Ps. 83. 5. Zeph. 3. 9
Luke 14. 18. 1 Cor. 7. 5.
Prov. 1. 10. entice thee, c. thou not
Rom. 7. 16. I c. to the law that it is good
1 Tim. 6. 3. if any c. not to wholesome
Ps. 50. 18. *consentedst* to thief
Acts 8. 1. *consenting*, 22. 20.
CONSIDER, Lev. 13. 13. Judges 18. 14.
Deut. 4. 39. c. it in thine heart
32. 29. O that—c. their latter end
Ps. 8. 3. when I c. the heavens
50. 22. c. this, ye that forget God
64. 9. wisely c. of his doings
Eccl. 5. 1. c. not that they do evil
7. 13. c. the work of God
14. in day of adversity c
Is. 1. 3. my people doth not c.
5. 12. neither c. operation of hands
Hag. 1. 5, 7. Lord c. your ways, 2. 15, 18.
2 Tim. 2. 7. c. what I say and Lord give
Heb. 3. 1. c. apostle and high priest
7. 4. c. how great this man was
10. 24. c. one another to provoke
12. 3. c. him that endured such
Job 1. 8. hast thou *considered* my serv 2 3.
Ps. 31. 7. hast c. my trouble
77. 5. have c. days of old
Mark 6. 52. c. not miracle of loaves
Rom. 4. 19. c. not his own body dead
Mat. 7. 3. *considerest* not the beam
Ps. 41. 1. blessed *considereth* the poor
Prov. 31. 16. she c. a field and buyeth it
Is. 44. 19. none c. in his heart
Heb. 13. 7. *considering* end of conversation
CONSIST, Col. 1. 17. Luke 12. 15.
CONSOLATION, Acts 4. 36. & 15. 31
Luke 2. 25. waited for c. of Israel
6. 24. woe rich, have received your
Rom. 15. 5. God of c. grant you be
2 Cor. 1 5. so our c. aboundeth by Christ
Phil. 2. 1. if any c. in Christ
2 Thess. 2. 16. given us everlasting
Heb. 6. 18. might have strong c
Jos. 15. 11. *consolations*

Digitized by Google

CONSTRAIN, Gal. 6. 12. Acts 16. 15.
2 Cor. 5. 14. for the love of Christ c. us because we thus judge
1 Pet. 5. 2. not by *constraint*
CONSUME, Deut. 5. 25. & 7. 16.
Exod. 33. 3. lest I c. thee in the way
Ps. 37. 20. they shall c. into smoke
39. 11. his beauty to c. 49. 14.
78. 33. days did he c. in vanity
Ezek. 4. 17. c. away for iniquity
2 Thess. 2. 8. Lord shall c. with spirit
James 4. 3. c. it upon your lusts
Exod. 3. 2. bush was not *consumed*
Ps. 90. 7. we are c. by thy anger
119. 139. my zeal hath c. me
Prov. 5. 11. thy flesh and body are c.
Is. 64. 7. c. us because of our iniquities
Lam. 3. 22. of Lord's mercy we are not consumed
Gal. 5. 15. be not c. one of another
Deut. 4. 24. Lord is a *consuming* fire, Heb. 12. 29
Lev. 26. 16. *consumption*, Deut. 28. 22. Is. 10. 22, 23. and 28. 22.
CONTAIN, Ezek. 23. 32. and 45. 11.
1 Kings 8. 27. heaven of heavens cannot c. thee, 2 Chron. 2. 6. and 6. 18.
John 21. 25. world not c. the books
1 Cor. 7. 9. if they cannot c. let marry
CONTEMN, God—wicked, Ps. 10. 13
Ezek. 21. 13. if sword c. the rod, 10.
Ps. 15. 4. a vile person is *contemned*
Job 12. 21. he pours *contempt* on princes, Ps. 107. 40.
123. 3. filled with c. 4.
Dan. 12. 2. some to everlasting c.
Mal. 1. 7. table of Lord is *contemptible*
2. 9. made you c. before all people
2 Cor. 10. 10. his speech is c.
CONTEND, Deut. 2. 9. Job 9. 3.
Is. 49. 25. I will c. with them that c.
50. 8. who will c. with me
57. 16. for I will not c. for ever
Jer. 12. 5. how canst c. with horses
Amos 7. 4. Lord calleth to c. by fire
Jude 3. c. earnestly for faith
Job 10. 2. cause why thou *contendest*
40. 2. that c.—eth with Almighty instruct
Hab. 1. 3. *contention*, Acts 15. 39. Phil. 1. 16. 1 Thess. 2. 2.
Prov. 13. 10. by pride cometh c.
17. 14. leave off c. before it be
18. 6. fool's lips enter into c.
22. 10. cast out scorner, and c. shall
Jer. 15. 10. borne me a man of c.
Prov. 18. 18, 19. *contentions*, 19. 13. and 23. 29. and 27. 15. 1 Cor. 1. 11. Tit. 3. 9.
Prov 21. 19. *contentious*, 26. 21. and 27. 15. Rom. 2. 8. 1 Cor. 11. 16.
CONTENT, Gen. 37. 27. Luke 3. 14
Phil. 4. 11. state therewith to be c.
1 Tim. 6. 8. raiment let us be c.
Heb. 13. 5. be c. with such things
3 John 10. with malicious words not c.
1 Tim. 6. 6. godliness with *contentment*
CONTINUE, Exod. 21. 21. Lev. 12. 4.
1 Sam. 12. 14. c. following the Lord
1 Kings 2. 4. Lord may c. his word
Ps. 36. 10. c. thy loving kindness
102. 28. children of servants shall c
119. 91. c. according to thy word
John 8. 31. if ye c. in my word
15. 9. c. ye in my love, 10.
Acts 13. 43. to c. in grace of God
14. 22. to c. in the faith
Rom. 6. 1. shall we c. in sin that grace
11. 22. if thou c. in his goodness
Col 1. 23. if ye c. in faith and not
4. 2. c. in prayer and watch
1 Tim. 2. 15. if they c. in faith
4. 16. doctrine c. in them
2 Tim. 3. 14. c in things learned
Heb. 13. 1. let brotherly love c.
Rev. 13. 5. to c 42 months
Gen. 40. 4. *continued*, Neh. 5. 16.
Luke 6. 12. c. all night in prayer
22. 28. c. with me in my temptations
Acts 1. 14. c. with one accord in prayer
2. 42. c. stedfastly in apostle's doctrine
20. 7. c. his speech till midnight
Heb. 8. 9. c. not in my covenant
1 John 2. 19. would have c. with us
Job 14. 2. shadow and *continueth* not
Gal. 3. 10. that c. not in all things
1 Tim. 5. 5. c. in supplication and prayer
Heb. 7. 24. this man because he c. ever
James 1. 25. looketh into law and c. not
Jer. 30. 23. *continuing*, Rom. 12. 12. Acts 2. 46. Heb. 13. 14.
CONTINUAL, Exod. 29. 42. Num. 4. 7. Pr. 15. 15. Is. 14. 6.
Rom. 9. 2. Gen. 6. 5. only evil *continually*
Ps 34. 1. his praise c. in my mouth
52. 1. goodness of God endureth c.
Ps. 71. 3. I may c. resort
14. I will hope c. and praise more
73. 23. yet I am c. with thee
119. 44. keep thy law c. forever
117. respect to thy statutes c.
Prov. 6. 21. bind them c. upon thy heart
Is. 58. 11. Lord shall guide thee c.
Hos. 12. 6. wait on thy God c.
Acts 6. 4. give ourselves c. to prayer
Heb. 13. 15. sacrifice of praise to God c.
Deut. 28. 50. *continuance*, Ps. 139. 16. Is. 64. 5. Rom. 2. 7.
CONTRADICT—ING—ION, Acts 13. 45. Heb. 7. 7. and 12. 3.
CONTRARY, Esther 9. 1. Mat. 14. 24.
Lev. 26. 21. walk c. to, 23. 27, 28, 40, 41.
Acts 18. 13. c. to the law, 23. 3.
26. 9. many things c to name of Jesus
Rom. 11. 24. grafted c. to nature
16. 17. c. to the doctrine received
Gal. 5. 17. are c. one to the other
1 Thess. 2. 15. are c. to all men
1 Tim. 1. 10. is c. to sound doctrine
CONTRIBUTION, Rom. 15. 26.
CONTRITE heart, or spirit, Ps 34. 18. and 51. 17. Is. 57. 15, 16. and 66. 2.
CONTROVERSY, Deut. 17. 8. and 21. 5. and 25. 1. 2 Chron. 19. 8. Ezek. 44. 24.
Jer. 25. 31. Lord hath a c. Is. 34. 8. Hos. 4. 1. and 12. 2. Mic. 6. 2.
1 Tim. 3. 16 without c. great is mystery
CONVENIENT, Jer. 40. 4, 5. Acts 24. 25.
Prov. 30. 8. feed with food c. for me
Rom. 1. 28. to do things—not c.
Eph. 5. 4. talking and jesting not c.
Philem. 8. to enjoin thee which is c.
CONVERSATION, Gal. 1. 13. Eph. 2. 3. and 4. 22. Heb. 13. 7. 1 Tim. 7. 12.
Ps. 37. 14. such as be of upright c.
50. 23. orders his c. aright, I will shew
2 Cor. 1. 12. in sincerity had our c.
Phil. 1. 27. let c. be as becometh gospel
3. 20. our c. is in heaven, from whence
Heb. 13. 5. let c. be without covetousness
James 3. 13. shew out of good c. works
1 Pet. 1. 15. holy in all manner of c
2. 12. having c. honest among Gentiles
3. 1. won by chaste c. of wives, 2.
16. accuse your good c. in Christ
2 Pet. 2. 7. vexed with filthy c. of wicked
3. 11. in all holy c. and godliness
CONVERSION of Gentiles, Acts 15. 3.
CONVERT, and be healed, Is. 6. 10.
James 5. 19. err, and one c. him, 20.
Ps. 51. 13. sinners—*converted* to thee
Is. 60. 5. abundance of the sea c. to thee
Mat. 13. 15. should be c. and I heal them
18. 3. except ye be c. and become as children
Luke 22. 32. when thou art c. strengthen
Acts. 3. 39. repent and be c. that sins blotted
Ps. 10. 7. *converting* the soul
CONVINCE, Tit. 1. 9. Jude 15.
Job 32. 12. *convinced*, Acts 18. 28. 1 Cor. 14. 24. James 2. 9.
John 8. 46. who *convinceth* me of sin
CORD, Josh. 2. 15. Mic. 2. 5.
Job 30. 11. he hath loosed my c.
Eccl. 4. 12 a threefold c. is not broken
12. 6. ere silver c. be loosed
Is. 54. 2. lengthen thy c. and strengthen
Job 36. 8. holden in *cords* of affliction
Ps. 2. 3. cast away their c. from us
129. 4. cut asunder c. of wicked
Prov. 5. 22. holden with c of his sins
Is. 5. 18. draw iniquity with c. of vanity
Hos. 11. 4. drew them with c. of a man
CORN, Gen. 41. 57. and 42. 2, 19.
Josh. 5. 11. eat of the old c. of the land, 12
Job 5. 26. as a shock of c. cometh in
Ps. 65. 13. valleys covered with c.
72. 16. handful of c. in the earth
78. 24. given them c. of heaven to eat
Prov. 11. 26. withholdeth c. people curse
Is. 62. 8. I will no more give c. to enemies
Ezek. 36. 29. call for c. and increase it
Hos. 2. 9. take away my c. in time thereof
10. 11. loveth to tread out the c.
14. 7. shall revive as c. and grow as vine
Zech. 9. 17. c. make young men cheerful
Mat. 12. 1. to pluck the ears of c.
John 12. 24. except c. of wheat fall into
CORNER, Prov. 7. 8, 12. Lev. 21. 5.
Prov. 21. 9. better dwell in c 25. 24.
Is. 30. 20. teachers removed into c.
Zech. 10. 4. out of him came forth the c.
Mat. 21. 42. become head of c. Acts 4. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 7.
c's 118. 22 *corner-stone*, Is. 28. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 6. Eph. 2. 20. Mat. 21. 42.
CORRECT thy son and he, Prov. 29. 17.
Ps. 39. 11. with rebukes dost c. man for
94. 10. chastiseth heathen not c. thee
Jer. 2. 19. own wickedness shall c. thee
Jer. 10. 24. c. me but with judgment
30. 11. c. in measure, 46. 28.
Job 5. 17. happy is the man whom God c.
Prov. 3. 12. whom the Lord loveth he c.
Job 37. 13. whether for *correction*
Prov. 3. 11. but be not weary of his c.
22. 15. rod of c. shall drive foolishness
23. 13. withhold not c. from the child
Jer. 2. 30. they received not c. 5. 3 and 7 28. Zeph. 3. 2.
Hab. 1. 12. established them for c.
2 Tim. 3. 16. scripture profitable for c.
CORRUPT, Job 17. 1. Ps. 38. 5.
Gen. 6. 11, 12. earth c. before God
Ps. 14. 1. they are c. 53. 1. and 73. 8.
Mal. 1. 14. sacrificeth to the Lord a c thing
Mat. 7. 17, 18. a c. tree brings—fruit
12. 33. make tree c. and fruit c.
Eph. 4. 22. old man which is c.
29. let no c. communication proceed
1 Tim. 6. 5. of c. minds, 2 Tim. 3. 8.
Mat. 6. 19. rust doth c. 20
1 Cor. 15. 33. evil communications c. good
2 Cor. 2. 17. as many who c. the word
Jude 10. those they c. themselves
Gen. 6. 12. all flesh had c. his way
Deut. 9. 12. thy people c. themselves, 32. 5.
Hos. 9. 9. have deeply c. themselves
2 Cor. 7. 2. we have c. no man
1 Cor. 9. 25. *corruptible*, and 15. 53. 1 Pet 1 18, 23.
Job 17. 14. *corruption*, Ps. 16. 10. and 49 9. Is. 38. 17. Dan. 10. 8. John 2. 6. Acts 2. 27. 31. and 13. 34, 37. Rom. 1. 21. 1 Cor. 15. 42, 50. Gal. 6. 8. 2 Pet. 1. 4. and 2. 12, 19.
COST, 2 Sam. 19. 42. and 24. 24. 1 Chron. 21 24. Luke 14. 28.
COVENANT, Gen. 17. 2. and 26. 28.
Gen. 9. 12. token of the c. 13. 17.
17. 4. my c is with thee, 7. 19.
11. a token of the c. betwixt
13. my c. shall be in the flesh
14. he hath broken my c.
Exod. 2. 24 God remembered his c. with Abraham
31. 16. sabbath for a perpetual c.
34. 28. wrote words of c.
Lev. 26. 15. ye brake my c.
Judges 2. 1. never break c. with you
1 Chron. 16. 15. always mindful of his c
Psal. 111. 5. and 105. 8.
Neh. 9. 38. we may make a sure c.
Job 31. 1. I made a c. with mine eyes
Ps. 25. 14. Lord will shew them his c.
44. 17. not dealt falsely in thy c.
50. 5. made a c. with me by sacrifice
55. 20. broken his c. Is. 33. 8.
74. 20. have respect to the c.
78. 37. not stedfast in his c. 10.
89. 3. I have made a c. with my chosen
28. my c. shall stand fast, 34.
132. 12. children will keep my c.
Prov. 2. 17. forgetteth the c. of her God
Is. 28. 18. your c. with death
42. 6. given thee for c. of people
54. 10. nor c. of my peace be removed
56. 4. take hold of my c. 6.
Jer. 14. 21. break not c. with us
31. 31. make a new c. with Israel
50. 5. to Lord in a perpetual c.
Ezek. 20. 37. bring into bond of c.
Dan. 9. 27. confirm c. with many
Hos. 6. 7. have transgressed the c.
10. 4. swearing falsely in making c
Mal. 2. 14. the wife of thy c.
3. 1. messenger of the c.
Acts 3. 25. the children of the c.
Rom. 1. 31. c. breakers
Heb. 8. 6. he is the mediator of a better c 7 9
Gen. 9. 15. *everlasting covenant*, 17. 7, 13 19. Lev. 24. 8. 2 Sam. 23. 5. 1 Chr. 16. 17 Ps. 105. 10. Is. 24. 5. and 55. 3. and 61 8. Jer 32. 40. Ezek. 16. 60. and 37. 26. Hob. 13. 20
Gen. 17. 9, 10. *keep, keepest, keepeth*, covenant, Exod. 19. 5. Deut. 9. 12. and 29. 9. and 33. 9. 1 Kings 8. 23. and 11. 11. 2 Chron. 6. 14. Neh. 1. 5. and 9. 32. Ps. 25 10. and 103. 18. and 132. 12. Dan. 9. 4.
Gen 15. 18 Lord *made covenant*, Exod. 34. 27 Deut. 5. 2, 3. 2 Kings 23. 3. Job 31. 1
Jer. 31. 31. *new covenant*, Heb. 8. 8, 13. and 12. 24.
Gen. 9. 15. *remember covenant*, Exod. 6 5. Lev. 26. 42, 45. Ps. 105. 8. and 106. 45. Ezek. 16. 60. Amos 1. 9. Luke 1. 72.
Lev. 2. 13. *covenant of salt*, Num. 18. 19. 2. Chron. 13. 5.
Deut. 17. 2. *transgressed the covenant*, Josh. 7. 11, 15. and 23. 16. Judges 2. 20. 2 Kings 18. 12. Jer. 34. 18. Hos. 6. 7. and 8. 1.
Rom. 9. 4. *covenants*, Gal. 4. 24.
Eph. 2. 12. c. of promise
COVER, Exod. 10. 5. and 40. 3.
Exod. 21. 33. dig a pit and not c. it
33. 22. I will cover thee with my hand

Digitized by Google

Deut. 33. 12 Lord shall c. him all day
1 Sam. 24. 3. c. his feet, Judges 3 24
Neh 4. 5. c. not their iniquity
Job 16. 18. c. thou not my blood
Ps. 91. 4. c. thee with his feathers
Is. 58. 7. naked that thou c. him
11. 9. as the waters c. the sea, Hab. 2. 14
Hos. 10. 8. say to mountains, c. us, Luke 23 30. Rev. 6. 16
1 Cor. 11. 7. man ought not to c. head
1 Pet. 4. 8. charity shall c. a multitude of sins
Job 31. 33. if I *covered* my transgressions
Ps. 32. 1. whose sin is c. Rom. 4. 7.
85. 2. hast c. all their sin
Lam. 3. 44. c. thyself with a cloud
Mat. 10. 26. nothing c. that shall not
Ps. 104. 2. *coverest* thyself with light
73. 6. violence *covereth* them as garment
Prov. 10. 12. love c. all sins
28. 13. that c. his sins—not prosper
Is 28. 20. *covering*, 1 Cor. 11. 15.
4 6. *covert*, 16. 4. and 32. 2. Ps. 61. 4. Jer. 25. 28.
COVET, Exod. 20. 17. Mic. 2. 2.
1 Cor 12. 31. c. earnestly best gifts
14. 39 c. to prophecy and forbid not
Acts 20. 33. *coveted*, 1 Tim. 6. 10.
Prov. 21 26. *coveteth*, Hab. 2. 9.
Ps. 10. 3. wicked blesseth the *covetous*
Luke 16. 14. Pharisees who were c
1 Cor. 5. 10. or with the c. 11.
6. 10. nor c. shall inherit kingdom of
Eph. 5. 5. nor c. who is an idolater
1 Tim. 3. 3. bishop must not be c.
2 Tim. 3. 2. in last days c. boasters
2 Pet. 2. 14. exercised with c practices
Exod. 18. 21. hating *covetousness*
Ps. 119. 36. to testimonies and not to c.
Prov. 28. 16. hateth c. shall prolong days
Ezek. 33. 31. heart goeth after their c.
Luke 12. 15. beware of c. for man's life
Col. 3. 5. c. which is idolatry
Heb. 13. 5. conversation without c.
COUNSEL, Num. 27. 21. and 31. 16.
Job 5. 13. c. of froward carried headlong
12. 13. he hath c. and understanding
21. 16. c. of wicked far from me, 22. 18.
38. 3. who is this that darkeneth c. by words without knowledge, 42. 3.
1. 1. walks not in c. of ungodly
16. 7. bless Lord who giveth me c.
43. 10, 11. c. of Lord stands forever, Pr. 19. 21. Is. 46. 10, 11.
55. 14. we took sweet c. together
73. 24. guide me by thy c. and receive
83. 3. taken crafty c. against people
Prov. 1. 25. set at nought all my c.
8. 14. c. is mine and sound wisdom
11. 14. where no c. is people fall
20. 18. purpose established by c.
21. 30. no wisdom nor c. against Lord
24. 6. by wise c. make war
27. 9. sweetness—by hearty c.
Is. 11. 2. spirit of c. and might
28. 29. Lord wonderful in c. and
40. 14. with whom took he c.
44. 26. performs c. of his messengers
Jer. 32. 19. God great in c. mighty
Zech. 6. 13. c. of peace between them
Luke 7. 30. rejected c. of God against
Acts 2. 23. by determinate c. 4. 28.
5. 38. if this c. be of men it shall
20. 27. to declare all the c. of God
Eph. 1. 11. after c. of his own will
Ezra 4. 5. *counsellors*, 7. 14. Job. 3. 14. and 12 17. Dan. 3. 24.
Ps. 119. 24. thy testimonies are my c.
Prov 11. 14. in multitude of c. is safety, 24. 26. and 15. 22.
12. 20. to c. of peace is joy
Is 1 26 restore thy c. as at beginning
9 6 Wonderful C. the mighty God
19 11 wise c. of Pharaoh—brutish
COUNT, Exod. 12. 4. Lev. 23. 15.
Num. 23. 10. who can c. the dust of
Job 31. 4. doth not he c. all my steps
Ps. 139. 18. if I c. them—more than
22. hate thee, I c. them my enemies
Acts 20. 24. neither c. I my life dear to
Phil. 3. 7, 8, 9. I c. all things loss—dung
13. I c. not myself to have apprehended
James 1. 2. c. it all joy when ye fall into
5. 11. we c. them happy who endure
Gen. 15. 6. *counted* to him for righteousness
Ps. 106. 31. Rom. 4. 3.
Is. 40. 17. c. to him less than nothing
Hos. 8. 12. of law c. as a strange thing
Luke 21. 36. c. worthy to escape
Acts 5. 41. that c. worthy to suffer
2 Thess. 1. 5. c. worthy of the kingdom
1 Tim. 1. 12. he c. me faithful, putting
5. 17. c. worthy of double honour
Heb. 3. 3. c. worthy of more glory
10. 29. c. blood of covenant unholy
COUNTENANCE. Gen. 4. 5. and 31. 2
Num. 6. 26. lift up his c. on thee
1 Sam. 1. 18. her c. was no more sad
16. 7. look not on his c. nor height
Neh. 2. 2. why is thy c. sad
Job 29. 24. light of thy c. they cast
Ps. 4. 6 lift up light of thy c. 80. 3, 7.
90. 8. settest secret sins in light of c.
Song 2. 14. let me see thy c. comely
Mat. 6. 16. as hypocrites of a sad c.
Acts 2. 28. full of joy with thy c.
COUNTRY, far, Mat. 21. 33. and 25. 14. Mark 12. 1. Luke 15. 13 and 19. 12. and 20. 9. Prov. 25. 25.
Heb. 11. 9. declare they seek a c.
16. they desire a better c.—heavenly
2 Cor. 11. 26. *countrymen*, 2 Thess. 2. 14.
COURAGE, Josh. 2. 11. Acts 28. 15.
Num. 13. 20. be of good c. Deut. 31. 6. and 7. 23. Josh. 1. 6, 7, 9, 18. and 10. 25. and 31. 6. 2 Sam. 10. 12. and 13. 28. 1 Chron. 22. 13. and 28. 20. Ezra 10. 4. Ps. 27. 14. and 31. 24. Is. 41. 6.
COURSE, Acts 13. 25. and 16. 11.
Acts 20. 24. finish my c. with joy
Eph. 2. 2. according to c. of this world
2 Thess. 3. 1 may have free c. and be
2 Tim. 4. 7. I have finished my c.
COURT, Exod. 27. 9. Is. 34. 13.
Amos 7. 13. Bethel is king's c.
Ps. 65. 4. may dwell in thy c.
84. 10. day in thy *courts* better
92. 13. flourish in c. of our God
100. 4. enter his c. with praise
Is. 1. 12. who required to tread my c.
62. 9. drink it in c. of my holiness
Luke 7. 25. delicate are in king's c.
Rev. 11. 2. c. without temple leave out
1 Pet. 3. 8. be pitiful, *courteous*
Acts 27. 3. *courteously*, 28. 7.
CRAFT, Dan. 8. 25. Mark 14. 1. Acts 18 3. and 19. 25, 27. Rev. 18. 22.
Job 5. 12. disappointeth devices of *crafty*
15. 5. uttereth iniquity, choosest tongue of c
Ps. 83. 3. taken c counsel against
2 Cor. 12. 16. being c. I caught with guile
Job 5. 13. *craftiness*, 1 Cor. 3. 19. Luke 20. 23. 2 Cor. 4. 2. Eph. 4. 14.
CREATE, Gen. 1. 1, 21, 27. and 2. 3.
Ps. 51. 10. c. in me a clean heart
Is. 4. 5. c. upon every dwelling place
45. 7. I form light and c. darkness, I make peace and c. evil
57. 19. I c. the fruit of the lips, peace
65. 17. I c. new heavens and new earth
18. rejoice in what I c. I c. Jerusalem
Ps. 104. 30. spirit they are *created*
102. 18. people which shall be c.
148. 5. commanded, and they were c
Is. 43. 7. I have c. him for my glory
Jer. 31. 22. c. a new thing in earth
Mal. 2. 10. hath not one God c. us
Eph. 2. 10. c. in Christ Jesus unto good
3. 9. c. all things by Jesus Christ
4. 24. after God is c. in righteousness
Col. 1. 16. all things were c. by him
3. 10. image of him that c. him
1 Tim. 4. 3. which God c. to be received
Rev. 4. 11. hast c. all—are and were c.
10. 6. c. heaven and things therein
Amos 4. 13. *createth* the wind
Mark 10. 6. *creation*, 13. 19. Rom. 1. 20. and 8. 22. Rev. 3. 14.
Rom. 1. 25. creature—*Creator*
Eccl. 12. 1. remember thy C. in the days
Is. 40. 28. C. of ends of earth
43. 15. Lord C. of Israel, your King
1 Pet. 4. 19. as to a faithful C.
Gen. 1. 20. *creature*, Lev. 11 46
Mark 16. 15. preach the gospel to every c.
Rom. 8. 20. c. was made subject to vanity
19. c. waiteth, 21. c. be delivered
2 Cor. 5. 17. man in Christ is a new c.
Gal. 6. 15. availeth but a new c.
Col. 1. 15. first-born of every c.
1 Tim. 4. 4. every c. of God is good
Heb. 4. 13. nor any c. not manifest
Is. 13. 21. *creatures*, James 1. 18.
Ezek. 15. 19. *living creatures*, 3. 13. Rev. 4. 6, 9. and 5. 6, 11, 14.
CREEP, Lev. 11. 31. Ps. 104. 20.
2 Tim. 3. 6. who c. into houses
Jude 4. *crept* in unawares
CRIB, Prov. 14. 4. Is. 1. 3.
CRIME, Job 31. 11. Ezek. 7. 23
CRIMSON, as wool, Is. 1 18. Jer 4. 30 2 Chron. 2. 7. and 3. 14
CROOKED generation, Deut. 32. 5.
Ps. 125. 5. aside to their c. ways
Prov. 2. 15. whose ways are c. and they froward
Eccl. 1. 15. that which is c. cannot be made straight, 7. 13.
Is. 40. 4. c. shall be made straight, 45. 2. and 45. 16. Luke 3. 5.
Is. 59. 8. make c. paths, Lam. 3 9.
Phil. 2. 15. in midst of c. generation
CROSS, John 19. 17—31. Luke 23. 26.
Mat. 10. 38. takes not up his c. and follows, 16. 24. Luke 9. 23. and 14. 27.
1 Cor. 1. 17. lest the c. of Christ be made
18. preaching of c. is to them foolishness
Gal. 5. 11. then is offence of c. ceased
6. 12. suffer persecution for c. of Christ
14. glory save in c. of Lord Jesus Ch.
Phil. 2. 8. obedient to death of c.
3. 18. they are enemies of c. of Christ
Col. 1. 20. peace through blood of his c.
2. 14. took—nailing it to his c
Heb. 12. 2. for joy—endured the c.
CROWN, Lev. 8. 9. Esther 1. 11.
Job 31. 36. bind it as a c. to me
Ps. 89. 39. hast profaned his c.
Pr. 12. 4. virtuous woman is a c. to husband
14. 24. c. of wise is their riches
16. 31. hoary head is c. of glory
17. 6. children's children are c. of old
Song 3. 11. behold king Solomon with c
Is. 28. 5. Lord of hosts for c. of glory
62. 3. thou shalt be a c. of glory
1 Cor. 9. 25. to obtain corruptible c.
Phil. 4. 1. my joy and c. 1 Thess. 2. 19.
2 Tim. 4. 8. laid up—a c. of righteousness
James 1. 12. receive a c. of life
1 Pet. 5. 4. receive a c. of glory
Rev. 2. 10. give thee a c. of life
3. 11. that no man take thy c.
Ps. 8. 5. *crowned* with glory and honour, Heb 2. 7, 9. Ps. 21. 3.
Pr. 14. 18. prudent are c. with knowledge
Ps. 65. 11. *crownest* year with goodness
103. 4. *crowneth* with loving kindness
Zech. 6. 11, 14. *crowns*, Rev. 4. 4, 10. and 9. 7. and 12. 3. and 13. 1 and 19. 12.
CRUCIFY, Mat. 20. 19. and 23. 34. Luke 23. 21. John 19. 6, 15.
Acts 2. 23. *crucified* and slain, 4. 10.
Rom. 6. 6. our old man is c. with him
1 Cor. 1. 13. was Paul c. 23. Christ c.
2. 2. save Jesus Christ and him c.
2 Cor. 13. 4. was c. through weakness
Gal. 2. 20. I am c. with Christ nevertheless
3. 1. Christ is set forth c. among you
5. 24. Christ's have c. the flesh with affection
6. 14. world is c. to me and I to world
Rev. 11. 8. where also our Lord was c.
CRUEL, Prov. 5. 9. and 11. 17. and 27. 4.
Gen. 49. 7. cursed wrath, for it was c
Job 30. 21. thou art become c. to me
Pr. 12. 10. tender mercies of wicked are c
Song 8. 6. jealousy is cruel as grave
Is. 13. 9. day of Lord cometh c. with
Jer. 6 23. c. and have no mercy, 50. 42.
Heb 11. 36. had trial of c. mockings
CRUMBS, Mat. 15. 27. Luke 16. 21.
CRY, Exod. 5. 8. and 3. 7, 9.
Gen. 18. 21. to the c. that is come up
Exod. 2. 23. their c. came up to God
22. 23. I will surely hear their c.
2 Sam. 22. 7. my c. did enter into his ears
Job 34. 28. he hears c. of afflicted
Ps. 9. 12. he forgets not c. of humble
34. 15. his ears are open to their c
145. 19. he will hear their c.
Jer 7. 16. neither lift up c. nor prayer for them, 11. 11, 14.
Mat. 25. 6. at midnight a c. made
Ps. 34. 15. righteous c. and Lord hears
Is. 40. 6. voice said c.—what c.
42. 2. not c. nor lift up voice
58. 1. c. aloud, spare not, shew transgression
Ezek. 9. 4. that c. for all the abominations
Joel 1. 19. to thee will I c.
Jonah 3. 8. c. mightily to God
Mat. 12 19. shall not strive nor c.
Luke 18. 7. c. day and night to him
19. 40. stones would c. out
Rom. 8. 15. spirit c. Abba Father
Ps. 22. 5. *cried* and were delivered
34. 6. this poor man c. and Lord heard
119. 145. I c. with my whole heart
138. 3. I c. thou answeredst me
Lam. 2. 18. their heart c. to Lord
Hos. 7. 14. not c. with their heart
Prov. 2. 3. thou *criest* after knowledge
Gen. 4. 10. brother's blood *crieth*
Prov. 1. 20. wisdom c. without
Mic. 6. 9. Lord's voice c. to the city
Prov. 19. 18. *crying*, Zech. 4 7. Mat. 3 Heb. 5. 7. Rev. 21. 4.
CUBIT unto his stature, Mat. 6. 27.
CUMBER, Luke 10. 40. and 13. 7
CUP, Gen. 40. 11. and 44. 2.
Ps. 11. 6. portion of their c.
16. 5. Lord is portion of my c.
23. 5. my c. runneth over
73. 10. waters of a full c. are wrung out
116. 13. take c. of salvation

Digitized by Google

Is. 51. 17. c. of trembling, 22. Zech. 12. 2.
Jer. 16. 7. nor give c. of consolation
25. 15. wine c. of fury, 17. 28. Lam. 4. 21. Ezek. 23. 31, 32.
Hab. 2. 16. c. Lord's right hand, Ps. 75. 8.
Mat. 10. 42. c. of cold water only
20. 22. able to drink of the c.
23. 25. make clean outside of c.
26. 39. let this c. pass from me
John 18. 11. c. which my Father hath given
1 Cor. 10. 16. c. of blessing which we
21. drink c. of Lord and c. of devils
11. 25. this c. is New Testament
26. drink this c. 27. 28. Luke 22. 20.
Rev. 16. 19. c. of his wrath, 14. 10.
CURIOUS, Exod. 35. 32. Acts 19. 19
Ps. 139. 15. *curiously* wrought
CURSE them, Num. 5. 18, 19, 22, 24, 27
Gen. 27. 12. bring a c. upon me
13 on me be thy c. my son
Deut. 11. 26 blessing and c. 30. 1.
23. 5. turned c. into blessing, Neh. 13 2.
Prov. 3. 33. c. of Lord in house of wicked
26 2. c. causeless sha'l not come
Mal 2. 2. send a c. upon you
3. 9. ye are *cursed* with a c.
Is. 65. 15. *for*, or *to be a* c. Jer. 24. 9. & 25. 18. & 29. 18. & 42. 18. & 44. 8, 12. & 26 6 & 49. 13.
Gen. 8. 21. I will not again *curse* ground
12. 3. c. him that curseth thee
Exod. 22. 28. nor c. ruler of thy people
Lev. 19. 14. shall not c. the deaf
Num. 22. 6. come, c. me this people, 17.
Deut. 23. 4. hired Balaam to c. Josh. 24. 9. Neh. 13. 2.
Judges 5. 23. c. ye Meroz, c. bitterly
2 Sam. 16. 10. let him c. because Lord, 11.
Job 1. 11. he will c. thee to face, 2. 5.
2. 9. c. God and die
Ps. 109. 28. let them c. but bless thou
Prov. 11. 26. people shall c. him, 24. 24.
Eccl. 10. 20. c. not the king in chamber
Jer. 15. 10. every one doth c. me
Mal. 2. 2. I will c. your blessings
Mat. 5. 44. bless them that c. you
Rom. 12. 14. bless and c. not
Gen. 49. 7. *cursed* be their anger
Job 3. 1. Job opened, c. his day, 8.
5. 3. I c. his habitation, 24. 18.
Ps. 119. 21. proud are c. 37. 22.
Jer. 11. 3. c. be man that obeys not
17. 5. c. be man that trusteth in man
48. 10. c. doeth work of Lord deceitfully
Deut. 30. 19. *cursing*, Rom. 3. 14. Heb. 6. 8. Ps. 10 7. & 59. 12. & 109. 17.
CUSTOM, Gen. 31. 35. Rom. 13. 7. Luke 4. 16. 1 Cor. 11. 16. Jer. 10. 3.
CUT, Lev. 1. 6, 12. & 22. 24.
Zech. 11. 10. *cut asunder*, Mat. 24. 51. Luke 12. 46. Jer. 48. 2. & 50. 23. Ps. 129. 4.
Luke 13. 7, 9. *cut down*, Job 22. 16, 20.
Job 4. 7. *cut off*, 8. 14. Ps. 37. 9, 28. & 76. 12. & 90. 10. & 101. 5. Prov. 2. 22. Mat. 5. 30. & 18. 8. Rom. 11. 22. 2 Cor. 11. 12. Gal. 5 12.
Acts 5. 33. *cut* to heart, 7. 54.
CYMBAL, Ezra 3. 10. Ps. 150. 5.
1 Cor. 13. 1. I am become a tinkling c

D

DAINTY, Job 33. 20. Prov. 23. 6.
Gen. 49. 20. yield royal *dainties*
Ps. 141. 4. not eat of their d.
Prov. 23. 3. not desirous of his d
DAMNED, who believe not, Mark 16 16. 2 Thess. 2. 12.
Rom. 14. 23. doubteth, is d if he eat
2 Pet. 2. 1. *damnable* heresies
Mat. 23. 14. greater *damnation*
33. how can ye escape d. of hell
Mark 3. 29. in danger of eternal d.
John 5. 29. come forth to resurrection of d
Rom. 3. 8. whose d. is just
13. 2. receive to themselves d.
1 Cor. 11. 29. eateth and drinketh d. to
1 Tim. 5. 12. having d. because cast
2 Pet. 2. 3. their d. slumbers not
DANCE turned to mourning, Lam. 5. 15. Ps 30. 11. Luke 15. 25.
DANDLED on knees, Is. 66. 12.
DANGER of the judgment, Mat. 5. 22
Mat. 5. 21, 22. d. of council—hell-fire
Mark 3. 39 in d. of damnation
Acts 19 27. cast in d. 40. we in d.
DARE, 1 Cor. 6. 1. 2 Cor. 10. 12.
Rom. 5. 7. some would d. to die
DARK, Gen. 15. 17. Job 18. 6. & 24. 16
Lev. 13. 6. if plague be d. 21. 26.
Num. 12. 8. speak not in d. speeches
2 Sam. 22 12. d. waters, Ps. 18 11.
Ps. 49. 4. d. sayings, 78. 2.
74. 20. d. places of earth full of
88. 12. wonders known in d.
Dan. 8. 23. understanding d. sentences
2 Pet. 1. 9. light shines in d. place
1 Cor. 13. 12. through a glass *darkly*
Exod. 10. 15. *darkened*, Eccl. 12. 2, 3.
Ps. 69. 23. let eyes be d. Rom. 11. 10.
Zech. 11. 17. his right eye utterly d.
Rom. 1. 21. foolish heart was d.
Eph. 4. 18. having understanding d.
Gen. 1. 2, 5, 18. *darkness*, 15. 12.
2 Sam. 22. 29. Lord will lighten my d
1 Kings 8. 12. Lord dwell in thick d.
Job 34. 12. no d. were workers
Ps 104. 20. makest d. and it is night
139. 12. d. and light are alike to thee
Is. 5. 20. put d. for light, and light for d.
45. 7. I form light and create d.
Mat. 6. 23. whole body full of d.
8. 12. outer d. 22. 13. & 25. 30.
John 1. 5. d. comprehended it not
3. 19. men loved d. rather than light
12. 35. lest d. come upon you
Acts 26. 18. turn them from d. to light
Rom. 13. 12. cast off works of d.
1 Cor. 4. 5. hidden things of d.
2 Cor. 4. 6. light to shine out of d.
6. 14. communion hath light with d.
Eph. 5. 8. were sometimes d. but now
11. no fellowship with works of d.
6. 12. rulers of d. of this world
Col. 1. 13. delivered us from power of d
1 Pet. 2. 9. called you out of d.
2 Pet. 2. 4. reserved in chains of d.
1 John 1. 5. in him is no d. at all
2. 8. d. is past, true light shineth
11. d. hath blinded his eyes
Jude 13. blackness of d. for ever
Deut. 28. 29. *in darkness*, 1 Sam. 2. 9. Ps. 107. 10. & 112. 4. Is. 9. 2. & 50. 10. Mat. 4. 16. & 10. 27. John 1. 5. 1 Thess. 5. 4.
DARLING, Ps. 22. 20. & 35. 17.
DARTS, fiery, of devil, Eph. 6. 16.
DASH, 2 Kings 8. 12. Exod. 15. 6. Is. 13. 16, 18. Hos. 10. 14. & 13. 16. Ps. 137. 9. Jer. 13 14.
Ps. 2. 9. d. them in pieces like potter's
19. 12. lest thou d. thy foot against a stone
DAVID, for Christ, Ps. 89. 3. Jer. 30. 9. Ezek. 34. 23, 24. & 37. 24, 25. Hos. 3. 5. Is 55. 3.
DAY, Gen. 1. 5. & 32. 26.
Ps. 19. 2. d. unto d. uttereth speech
84. 10. a d. in thy courts is better
118. 24. this is d. which the Lord made
Prov. 27. 1. what a d. may bring forth
Amos 6. 3. put far away evil d.
Zech. 4. 10. despised d. of small things
Mat. 6. 34. sufficient to d. is evil thereof
25. 13. know neither d. nor hour
John 8. 56. rejoiced to see my d.
1 Cor. 3. 13. the d. shall declare it
Phil. 1. 6. till d. of Jesus Christ, 2. 16. 2 Thess. 2. 2. 1 Cor. 1. 8.
1 Thess. 5. 5. children of the d.
Mat. 10. 15. *day of judgment*, 11. 22, 24. & 12. 36. Mark 6. 11. 2 Pet. 2. 9. & 3. 7. 1 John 4. 17.
Is. 2. 12 *day of the Lord*, 13. 6, 9. & 34. 8. Jer. 46. 10. Lam. 2. 22. Ezek. 30. 3. Joel 1. 15. & 2. 1, 31. & 3. 14. Amos 5. 18. Obad. 15. Zeph. 1. 8, 18. & 2. 2, 3. Zech. 1. 7. & 14. 1. Mal. 4. 5. 1 Cor. 5. 5. Rev. 1. 10. 2 Cor. 1. 14. 1 Thess. 5. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 10.
Ps. 20. 1. Lord hear thee in *day of trouble*
50. 15. call on me in—91. 15.
59. 16. my defence and refuge in—
77 2. in—I sought the Lord
86 7. in—call on thee
Is. 37. 3. it is a—and rebuke
Ezek. 7. 7.—time is come—is near
Nah. 1. 7. Lord is good, a strong hold in—
Hab. 3. 16. I might rest in—
Zeph. 1. 15. a—and distress, desolation
Job 8. 9. *days* on earth as a shadow
14. 1. of few d. and full of trouble
32. 7. d. should speak, and multitude
Ps. 90. 12. teach us to number our d.
Prov. 3. 16. length of d. is in her right hand
Eccl. 7. 10. former d. better than these
11. 8. remember d. of darkness, many
12. 1. while evil d. come not
Jer. 2. 32. forgotten me d. without number
Mat. 24. 22. except those d. be shortened
Gal. 4. 10. observe d. months and years
Eph. 5. 16. because the d. are evil
1 Pet. 3. 10. would see good d.
Gen. 49. 1. *last days*, Is. 2. 2. Mic. 4. 1. Acts 2. 17. 2 Tim. 3. 1. Heb. 1. 2. James 5. 3. 2 Pet. 3. 3.
Num. 24. 14. *latter days*, Deut. 31. 29. Jer. 23. 20. & 30. 24. Dan. 10. 14. Hos. 3. 5.
Job 10. 20. *my days*, 17. 1, 11.
7. 6. *my* d are swifter than a shuttle
Job 7. 16. I loathe it, my d. are vanity
9. 25. my d. are swifter than a post
Ps. 39. 4. know measure of my d.
5. made my d. as an handbreadth
102. 3. my d. are consumed like smoke
11. are like a shadow, 23. are shortened
Is. 39. 8. peace and truth in my d.
Jer. 20. 18. my d. are consumed with
Ps. 61. 8. *daily* perform my vows
68. 19. who d. loads us with benefits
Prov. 8. 34. watching d. at my gates
Is. 58. 2. seek me d. and delight in
Acts 2. 47. added to church d.—saved
Heb. 3. 13. exhort one another d.
Job. 9. 33. *days-man*, or umpire
38. 12. *day-spring*, Luke 1. 78.
2 Pet. 1. 19. *day-star* arise in your hearts
DEACON, Phil. 1. 1. 1 Tim. 3. 8, 10, 12. 13
DEAD, Gen. 20. 3. & 23. 3.
Num. 16. 48. stood between d. and living
1 Sam. 24. 14. after a d. dog, after
Ps. 88. 10. shall d. praise, 115. 17.
Eccl. 9. 5. the d. know not any thing
10. 1. d. flies cause ointment to stink
Mat. 8. 22. let the d. bury their d.
22. 32. not God of d. but of living
Luke 8. 52. maid is not d. but sleepeth
John 5. 25. d. shall hear voice of Son of God
11. 25. though he were d. yet shall he live
Rom. 6. 8. d. with Christ, 11. d. to sin
Gal. 2. 19. I through law am d. to law
Eph. 2. 1. who were d. in trespasses
Col. 2. 13. being d. in your sins
3. 3. ye are d. and your life hid with Christ
1 Thess. 4. 16. d. in Christ shall rise first
2 Tim. 2. 11. d. with him, we shall live
Heb. 11. 4. being d. yet speaketh
Rev. 14. 13. blessed are d.—in the Lord
Ps. 17. 9. *deadly*, James 3. 8. Rev. 13. 3.
DEATH, Gen. 21. 16. Exod. 10. 17.
Num. 23. 10. let me die the d. of righteous
Deut. 30. 15. set before you life and d.
Ps. 6. 5. in d. no remembrance of thee
33. 19. deliver soul from d. 116. 8.
68. 20. to Lord belong issues from d.
73. 4. have no bands in their d.
89. 48. liveth and shall not see d.
116. 15. precious—is d. of saints
118. 18. not given me over to d.
Prov. 2. 18. her house inclines to d.
8. 36. they that hate me, love d.
18. 21. d. and life in power of tongue
Eccl. 7. 26. more bitter than d. the woman
8. 8. hath no power in day of d.
Is. 25. 8. swallow up d. in victory
28 15. made covenant with a.
38. 18. d. cannot celebrate thee
Jer. 8. 3. d. chosen rather than life
21. 8. way of life, way of d.
Ezek. 18. 32. no pleasure in d. 33. 11
Hos. 13. 14. O d. I will be thy plagues
Mat. 16. 28. not taste of d. Luke 9. 27.
26. 38. sorrowful even unto d.
John 5. 24. passed from d. to life, 1 John 14.
8. 1. shall never see d.
12. 33. what d. he should die, 21 19.
Acts 2. 24. loosed the pains of d.
Rom. 5. 12. sin entered, and d. by sin
6. 3. baptized into his d
4. buried by baptism into d.
5. planted in the likeness of his d
5. 9. d. hath no more dominion over
21. end of these things is d.
23. wages of sin is d. but gift of God
7. 5. bring forth fruit unto d.
8. 2. free from law of sin and d.
6. to be carnally minded is d.
38. d. nor life shall separate from
1 Cor. 3. 22. or life, or d. or things present
11. 26. ye shew Lord's d till he come
15. 21. by man came d. by man
54. d. is swallowed up in victory
55. O d. where is thy sting
56. sting of d. is sin, and strenght of
2 Cor. 1. 9. had sentence of d. in ourselves
10. deliver from so great a d.
2. 16. we are the saviour of d. unto d
4. 11. delivered to d. for Jesus' sake
12. d. worketh in us, but life in you
Phil. 2. 8. obedient to d. the d. of cross
Heb. 2. 9. tasted d. for every man
15. through fear of d. are subject to
11. 5. should not see d. Luke 2. 26.
James 1. 15. sin finished brings d.
5. 20. save a soul from d. and hide
1 Pet. 3. 18. put to d. in the flesh
1 John 5. 16 there is a sin unto d.
17. there is a sin unto d I do not say
Rev. 1. 18. I have the keys of hell and d

Digitized by Google

Rev 2 10. be faithful unto d. and I will
12. 11. loved not their lives unto d.
20. 6. second d. hath no power
21. 4. shall be no more d. nor sorrow
DEAF, Exod. 4. 11. Ps. 38. 13. Is. 29. 18. and 35 5. Mic. 7. 16.
Lev. 19. 14. shalt not curse the d.
Is. 42. 18. hear, ye d. and look, ye blind
19. who is d. as my messenger
43. 8. d. people that have ears
Mat. 11. 5. d. hear, dead are raised
DEBATE, Prov. 25. 9. Is. 27. 8. and 58. 4. Rom. 1. 29. 2 Cor. 12. 20.
DEBT, Rom. 4. 4. Mat. 6. 12, 18, 27.
Ezek. 18. 7, 11. *debtor*, Gal. 5. 3. Rom. 1. 14. and 8. 12. and 15. 27. Luke 7 41. Mat. 6. 12.
DECEASE, Luke 9. 31. 2 Pet. 1. 15.
DECEIT, Jer. 5. 27. and 9. 6, 8.
Ps 72. 14. redeem their souls from d.
101. 7. worketh d. shall not dwell
Prov. 20. 17. bread of d. is sweet
Is. 53. 9. any d. in his mouth
Jer. 8. 5. they hold fast d. and refuse
Col. 2. 8. spoil you through vain d.
Ps. 35. 20 *deceitful*, 109. 2 Prov. 11. 18 and 14. 25. and 23. 3. and 27. 6.
5. 6. abhor bloody and d. man
55. 23. d. men shall not live half
78. 57. turn like a d. bow, Hos. 7. 16.
120. 2. from a d. tongue, 52. 4. Mic. 6. 12. Zeph. 3. 13.
Prov. 31. 30. favour is d. and beauty vain
Jer. 17. 9. heart is d. above all things
Eph. 4. 22. according to d. lusts
Mat. 13. 22. *deceitfulness* of riches, choke
Ps. 24. 4. *deceitfully*, Jer. 48. 10. Job 13 7. 2 Cor. 4. 2.
DECEIVE, 2 Kings 4 . 28. and 18. 29.
Prov. 24. 28. d. not with thy lips
Mat. 24. 4. take heed that no man d. you
24. if possible d. the very elect
1 Cor. 3. 18. let no man d. himself
1 John 1. 8. we d. ourselves
2 Thess. 2. 10. *deceivableness*
Deut. 11. 16. heart be not *deceived*
Job 12. 16. d. and deceivers are his
Is. 44. 20. a d. heart hath turned
Jer. 20. 7. O Lord, thou hast d. me
Ezek. 14. 9. I the Lord, have d. that prophet
Obad. 3. thy pride hath d. thee
Rom. 7. 11. d. me, and by it slew me
1 Tim. 2. 14. Adam was not d. but
2 Tim. 3. 13. *deceiving* and being d.
Gen. 27. 12. *deceiver*, Mal. 1. 14. 2 John 7 2 Cor. 6. 8. Tit. 1. 10.
Prov. 26. 19. *deceiveth*, Rev. 12. 9.
Gal. 6. 3. when he is nothing, d. himself
James 1. 26. d. his own heart, 22.
DECENTLY, 1 Cor. 14. 40.
DECLARE, Gen. 41. 24. Is. 42. 9.
Ps 22. 2. I will d. thy name unto brethren
38. 18. I will d. my iniquity and
50. 16. what to do to d. my statutes
78. 6. may d. them to their children
145. 4. shall d. thy mighty acts
Is. 3. 9. they d. their sin as Sodom
53. 8. who shall d. his generation
Mic. 3. 8. to d. to Jacob his transgression
Acts 17. 23. worship, him d. I unto you
20. 17. not shunned to d. all counsel of
Rom. 3. 25. to d. his righteousness for
Heb. 11. 14. say such things d. plainly
1 John 1. 3. seen and heard d. we unto
Rom. 1. 4. *declared*—Son of God with
2 Cor. 3. 3. manifestly d. to be the epistle of Christ
Amos 4. 13. d. to man what his thought
1 Cor. 2. 1. I d. to you testimony of God
DECLINE, Ps. 119. 51, 157.
DECREE, Ezra 5. 13, 17. and 6. 1, 12.
Ps. 2. 7. I will declare the d.
Prov 8. 15. princes d. justice
Is 10. 1. that d. unrighteous decrees
Zeph. 2. 2. before d. bring forth
Is. 10. 22. *decreed*, 1 Cor. 7. 37.
DEDICATE, Deut. 20. 5. 2 Sam. 8. 11. 1 Chr. 26. 20, 26, 27. Ezek. 44. 29.
Num. 7. 84. *dedication*, Ezra 6. 16, 17. Neh. 12. 17. John 10. 22.
DEED, Gen. 44. 15. Judges 19. 30.
Rom. 15. 18. obedient in word and d.
Col. 3. 17. whatsoever ye do in word or d.
1 John 3. 18. love in d. and in truth
Neh. 13. 14. wipe not out my good *deeds*
Ps. 28. 4. give them according to their d Jer. 25. 14. Rom. 2. 6. 2 Cor. 5. 10.
John 3 19. because their d. were evil
8. 41. do the d. of your father
Rom. 3. 20. by d. of law no flesh be justified
2 John 11. partaker of his evil d.
Jude 15. of all their ungodly d.
DEEP, Gen. 1. 2. Job 38. 30.
Ps 36. 6. thy judgments are a great d.
42. 7. d calleth unto d. at the noise
1 Cor. 2. 10. yea, the d. things of God
2 Cor. 11. 25. I have been in the d.
Is. 31. 6. *deeply* revolted
Hos. 9. 9. d. corrupted themselves
Mark 8. 17. sighed d. in spirit
DEFAME, 1 Cor. 4. 13. Jer. 20. 10.
DEFENCE, 2 Chr. 11. 5. Is. 19. 6.
Num. 14. 9. their d. is departed
Job 22. 25. the Almighty shall be thy d.
Ps. 7. 10. my d. is of God who saveth
59. 9. God is my d. 16. 17. and 62. 2, 6. and 89. 18. and 94. 22.
Eccl. 7. 12. wisdom is a d. money is a d.
Is. 4. 5. on all the glory shall be d.
33. 16. place of d. the munitions
DEFER, Eccl. 5. 4. Is. 48. 9. Dan. 9 19. Pr. 13. 12. and 19. 11.
DEFILE, Lev. 11. 44. and 15. 31
Song 5. 3. how shall I d. them
Dan. 1. 8. would not d. himself
Mat. 15. 18. they d. the man, 20.
1 Cor. 3. 17. if any d. the temple of God
Mark 7. 2. eat bread with *defiled* hands
Is. 24. 5. earth is d. under inhabitants
Tit. 1. 15. are d. and unbelieving, their mind and conscience is d.
Heb. 12. 15. thereby many be d.
Rev. 3. 4. have not d. their garments
14. 4. are not d. with women
21. 27. any thing that *defileth*
DEFRAUD, Lev. 19. 13. Mark 10. 19 1 Cor. 6. 7, 8. and 7. 5. 1 Thess. 4. 6. 1 Sam. 12. 3, 4. 2 Cor. 7. 2.
DELAY, Exod. 22. 29. and 32. 1.
Ps. 119. 60. I *delayed* not to keep command.
Mat. 24. 48. my lord *delayeth* his coming
DELICATE, Deut. 28. 56. Is. 47. 1. Jer. 6. 2. Mic. 1. 16. Jer. 51. 34.
1 Sam. 15. 32. *delicately*, Pr. 29. 21. Lam. 4. 5. Luke 7. 25.
DELIGHT, Gen. 34. 19. Num. 14. 8.
Deut. 10. 15. Lord had d. in thy fathers
1 Sam. 15. 22. hath Lord as great d.
Job 22. 26. have thy d. in Almighty
27. 10. will he d. himself in Almighty
Ps. 1. 2. his d. is in the law of the Lord
16. 3. saints in whom is all my d.
37. 4. d. thyself in Lord he will give
40. 8. I d. to do thy will, O my God
94. 19. thy comforts d. my soul
119. 24. thy testimonies are my d. 174.
Prov. 11. 20. upright are his d. 12. 22.
15. 8. prayer of upright is his d.
Song 2. 3. under shadow with great d.
Is. 55. 2. let your soul d. itself in fatness
58. 2. d. to know—take d. in approaching
13. call the sabbath a d. holy of the Lord, honourable
Rom. 7. 22. I d. in law of God after inward
Ps. 112. 1. *delighteth* greatly in his commandments
Prov. 3 12. son in whom he d.
Is. 42. 1. elect in whom my soul d.
62. 4. Hephzibah, the Lord d. in thee
Mic. 7. 18. because he d. in mercy
Ps. 119. 92. thy law hath been my *delights*, 143. Eccl. 2. 8.
Prov. 8. 31. my d. with sons of men
Song 7. 6. how pleasant, O love, for d.
Mal. 3. 12. for ye shall be a *delightsome* land
DELIVER, Exod. 3. 8. and 5. 18.
Job 5. 19. d. thee in six troubles and in
10. 7. none can d. out of thine hand
Ps. 33. 19. to d. their soul from death
50. 15. I will d. thee, and thou, 91. 15.
56. 13. wilt thou not d. my feet
74. 19. d. not the soul of thy turtle
91. 3. d. thee from the snare of fowler
Eccl. 8. 8. shall wickedness d. those that
Ezek. 14. 14. should d. but their own souls
34. 10. I will d. my flock from their
Dan. 3. 17 our God is able to d. us
Hos. 11. 8. how shall I d. thee Israel
Rom. 7. 24. who shall d. from body
1 Cor. 5. 5. to d. such an one to Satan
2 Tim. 4. 18. Lord shall d. me from evil
Heb. 2. 15. d. them who through fear
2 Pet. 2. 9. Lord knows how to d. the godly out of temptation
2 Kings 5. 1. *deliverance*, 13. 17. 2 Chr. 12. 7. Esther 4. 14. Ps. 32. 7. and 44. 4. Is. 26. 18. Joel 2. 32. Obad. 17. Luke 4. 18. Heb. 11. 35.
Gen. 45. 7. *great deliverance*, Judges 15. 18. 1 Chr. 11. 14. Ps. 18. 50.
Ezra 9. 13. given us such d. as this
Heb. 11. 35. not accepting d.
Prov. 11. 8. righteous is *delivered* out of trouble, and wicked cometh, 9. 21.
28. 26. walketh wisely shall be d.
Is. 38. 17. in love to soul, d. it from pit
49. 24, 25. lawful captive—prey be d.
Jer. 7. 10. d. to do all these abominations
Ezek. 3. 19. hast d. thy soul, 21. and 33. 9.
Dan. 12. 1. thy people shall be d.
Joel 2. 32. call on name of Lord—be d
Mic. 4. 10. Babylon, there shalt thou be d.
Mat. 11. 27. all things are d. to me of my Father
Acts 2. 23. d. by determinate counsel
Rom. 4. 25. who was d. for our offences
7. 6. we are d. from the law that
8. 32. God d. him up for us all
2 Cor. 1. 10. who d. doth d. and will d.
4. 11. always d. to death for Jesus' sake
1 Thess. 1. 10. which d. us from the wrath to come
1 Tim. 1. 20. whom I have d. to Satan
2 Pet. 2. 7. d. just Lot vexed with filthy
Jude 3. faith once d. to the saints
DELUSION, 2 Thess. 2. 11. Is. 66. 4.
DEMONSTRATION, 1. Cor. 2. 4.
DEN, Judges 6. 2. Job 37. 8. Heb. 11. 39. Rev. 6. 15. Ps. 104. 22.
Ps. 10. 9. *den of lions*, Song 4. 8. Dan 5 ? 24 Amos 3. 4. Nah. 2. 12.
Jer. 7. 11. *den of robbers*—of thieves, Mat 21 13. Mark 11. 17.
Jer. 9. 11. *den of dragons*, 10. 22
DENY, 1 Kings 2. 16. Job 8. 18
Prov. 30. 9. lest I be full and d. thee
Mat 10. 33. shall d. me before men
16. 24. let him d. himself, and take
26. 34. before cock crow thou shalt d. me
35. I will not d. thee, Mark 14. 31.
2 Tim. 2. 12. if we d. him, he will d. us
13. abideth faithful—cannot d. himself
Tit. 1. 16. in works they d. him
1 Tim. 5. 8. hath *denied* the faith
Rev. 2. 13. hast not d. my faith
2 Tim. 3. 5. godliness *denying* the power
Tit. 2. 12. d. ungodliness and worldly lusts
2 Pet. 2. 1. d. the Lord that bought them
DEPART from, Job 21. 14. and 22. 17.
28. 28. to d. from evil is understanding
Ps. 34. 14. d. from evil, 37. 27. Prov. 3. 7. and 13. 19. and 16. 6, 17.
Hos. 9. 12. wo to me when I d. from them
Mat. 7. 23. d. from me, ye that work
25. 41. d. from me, ye cursed, into
Luke 2. 29. lettest thy servant d. in peace
5. 8. d. from me—a sinful man, O Lord
Phil. 1. 23. having a desire to d. and be
1 Tim. 4. 1. some shall d. from faith
2 Tim. 2. 19. name of C. d. from iniquity
Ps. 18. 21. wickedly *departed* from my G. 119 102. 2 Sam. 22. 22.
Prov. 14. 16. feareth and *departeth* from evil
Is. 59. 15. d. from evil makes himself
Acts 20. 29. after my *departing*, wolves
Heb. 3. 12. unbelief in d. from living God
2 Tim. 4. 6. *departure*, Ezek. 26. 18.
DEPTH, Job 28. 14. and 38. 16. Prov. 8. 27 Mat. 18. 6. Mark 4. 5.
Rom. 8. 39. nor d. separate us
11. 33. O the d. of the riches of wisdom
Eph. 3. 18. d. of the love of Christ
Exod. 15. 5, 8. *depths*, Ps. 68. 22. and 71. 20 and 130. 1. Prov. 3. 20. and 9. 18.
Mic. 7. 19. cast sins into d. of sea
Rev. 2. 24. known d. of Satan
DERISION, Job 30. 1. Ps. 2. 4. and 44. 13 and 59. 8. and 119. 51. Jer. 20. 7, 8.
DESCEND, Exod. 19. 18. and 33. 9.
Ps. 49. 17. glory shall not d after him
Is. 5. 14. rejoiceth shall d. into it
1 Thess. 4. 16 Lord shall d. from heaven
Gen. 28. 12. angels of God ascending and *descending*, John 1. 51.
Mat. 3. 16. spirit of God d. like a dove, Mark 1. 10. John 1. 32, 33.
Rev. 21. 10. city d. out of heaven from G.
DESERT, Exod. 3. 1. and 19. 2. Num. 20. 1. Is. 21. 1. and 35. 1. and 40. 3. and 43 19. and 51. 3. Jer. 25. 24. and 50 12. Ezek. 47. 8. Mat. 24. 26.
DESIRE, Deut. 18. 6. and 21. 11.
Gen. 3. 16. thy d. shall be to thy husband
4. 7. to thee shall be his d. and thou
Exod. 34. 24. nor any man d. thy land
Deut. 18. 6. with all the d. of his heart
2 Sam. 23. 5. this is all my d. though he
2 Chron. 15. 15. with their whole d.
Neh. 1. 11. who d. to fear thy name
Job 14 15. wilt have a d. to work of hands
21. 14. we d. not knowledge of thy
Ps. 38. 9. all my d. is before thee
73. 25. none that I d. besides thee
145. 16. fulfil the d. of them that fear him
Pr. 10. 24. d. of righteous shall be granted
11. 23. d. of righteous is only good
13. 19. d. accomplished is sweet
21. 25. d. of slothful killeth him
Eccl. 12. 5. d. shall fail, because man
Is. 26. 8. d. of our soul is to thy name
Ezek. 24. 16. take the d. of thy eyes
Hag 2. 7. d. of all nations shall come
Luke 22. 15. with d. I have desired
James 4. 2. d to have and cannot obtain
Rev. 9 6 d. to die, and death shall flee

Digitized by Google

Ps 19. 10. more to be *desired* are they
27. 4. one thing have I d. and I will
.s. 26 9. with my soul have I d. thee
Jer 17. 16 nor have I d. woful day
Hos. 6. 6. I d. mercy and not sacrifice
Zeph. 2. 1. gather, O nation, not d.
Ps. 37. 4 give the *desires* of heart
Eph. 2 3 fulfilling the d. of the flesh
Ps. 51 6. thou *desirest* truth in the inward
16 thou d. not sacrifice, else would I
Job 7 2. servant earnestly *desireth* shadow
Ps. 34 12. what man d. life and loveth
68. 16. hill which God d. to dwell in
Prov. 12. 12. wicked d. net of evil men
13. 4. soul of sluggard d. and hath not
21. 10. soul of wicked d. evil
DESOLATE, 2 Sam. 13. 20. Job 15. 28. and
10 7. Ps. 25. 16. Is. 49. 21. and 54. 1. Mat.
23 38. Rev. 17. 16.
Is. 49. 6. *desolations*, 61. 4. Jer. 25. 9, 12.
Ezek. 35. 9. Dan. 9. 2, 18, 26.
DESPAIR, 2 Cor. 4. 8. and 1. 8. Eccl. 2. 20.
1 Sam 27. 1. i. e. to be past hope
Job 6 20. *desperate*, Is. 17. 11.
Jer. 17. 9. *desperately* wicked
DESPISE my statutes, Lev. 26 15.
1 Sam. 2. 30. that d. me shall be lightly
Job 5. 17. d. not chastening of Lord, Pr. 3. 11.
Ps. 102. 17. will not d. their prayer
Prov. 23. 22. d. not mother when old
Amos 5. 21. I hate, I d. your feast days
Mat. 6. 24. hold to one and d. the other
Rom. 14. 3. d. him that eateth not
1 Tim. 4. 12. no man d. thy youth, Tit. 2. 15.
Gen. 16. 4. mistress was *despised* in her
2 Sam. 6. 16. she d. him in her heart
Prov. 12. 9. is d. and hath a servant
Song 8. 1. kiss thee I should not be d.
Is. 53 3. he is d. and rejected, Ps. 22. 6.
Zech. 4. 10. who d. day of small things
Luke 18. 9. righteous and d. others
Heb. 10. 28. that d. Moses' law died
Acts 13. 41. *despisers*, 2 Tim. 3. 3.
Rom. 2. 4. *despisest* thou riches of goodness
Job 36. 5. God *despiseth* not any
Prov. 11. 12. void of wisdom d. neighbor
13. 13. d. the word shall be destroyed
14. 21. that d. his neighbour sinneth
15. 32. refuseth instruction d. his soul
19. 16. that d. his ways shall die
30. 17. eye d. to obey his mother
Is. 33. 15. d. gain of oppression
49. 7 whom man d. nation abhorreth
Luke 10. 16. d. you d. me, d. him sent
1 Thess. 4. 8. d. not man but God
Heb. 12. 2. *despising* the shame
10. 29. done *despite* to spirit of grace
DESTROY, Gen. 18. 23. and 19. 13.
Ps. 101. 8. I will d. all wicked of earth
Prov. 1. 32. prosperity of fools d. them
Eccl. 7. 16. why d. thyself before time
Mat. 5. 17. not come to d. but to fulfil
10. 28. able to d. both soul and body
21. 41. miserably d. those wicked men
John 2. 19. d. this temple, and I will raise
Rom. 14. 15. d. not him with thy meat
20. for meat d. not work of God
1 Cor. 3. 17. if defile temple, him God d.
6. 13. God shall d. both it and them
James 4. 12. able to save and to d.
1 John 3. 8. might d. works of devil
Hos. 4. 6. my people are *destroyed* for lack of knowledge
13. 9. Israel thou hast d. thyself
2 Cor. 4. 9. cast down but not d.
Job 15. 21. *destroyer*, Ps. 17. 4. Prov. 28. 24.
Jer. 4. 7. 1 Cor. 10. 10.
Esther 4. 14. *shall be destroyed*, Ps. 37. 38. and
92. 7. Prov. 13. 13, 20. and 29. 1. Is. 10. 27.
Dan. 2. 44. Hos. 10. 8. Acts 3. 23. 1 Cor
15. 26.
Deut. 7. 23. *destruction*, 32. 24.
Job 5. 22. at d. and famine shall laugh
18. 12. d. is ready at his side
26. 6. d. before him hath no covering
31. 23. d. from God was a terror to me
Ps. 90. 3. thou turnest man to d.
91 6. d. that wasteth at noon day
Prov. 10. 29. d. shall be to workers of iniquity, 21. 15. Job 21. 30. and 31. 3.
15. 11. hell and d. are before the Lord
16. 18. pride goeth before d.
18. 12. before d. heart of man is haughty
27. 20. hell and d. are never full
Jer 4. 20. d. upon d. cried for land spoiled
Hos. 13. 14. O grave, I will be thy d.
Mat. 7. 13. way that leads to d.
Rom. 3. 16 d. and misery are in all
1 Cor. 5. 5. for the d. of the flesh
2 Cor. 10. 8. not for your d. 13. 10.
1 Thess. 5. 3. peace, sudden d. cometh
2 Thess. 1. 9. punished with everlasting d.
2 Pet. 2. 1. bring on themselves swift d.
3. 16. wrest scriptures to their own d.
DETERMINED, 2 Chr 25 16. Job 14. 5
Is 10 23. and 28. 22. Dan. 9. 24. Acts 2. 23. and 4. 28. and 17. 26
DETESTABLE, Deut. 7. 26. Jer. 16. 18. Ezek. 5. 11. and 7. 20. and 11. 18. and 37. 23. 1 Cor. 2. 2.
DEVICE, Eccl. 9. 10. Job 5. 12. Ps. 33. 10. Prov. 1. 31. and 12. 2. and 14. 17. and 19. 21. Jer. 18. 11, 12. 18. 2 Cor. 2. 11.
DEVIL, Mat. 4. 5. and 8. 11. and 9. 32.
Mat. 4. 1. to be tempted of the d.
11. 18. they say he hath a d.
13. 39. enemy that sowed is the d.
25. 41. fire prepared for d. and his angels
John 6. 70. twelve and one of you is a d.
7. 20. thou hast a d. 8. 48.
8. 44. of your father the d. 49.
13. 2. the d. having now put it into, 27.
Acts 13. 10. thou child of the d.
Eph. 4. 27. neither give place to d.
1 Tim. 3. 6. fall into condemnation of d.
2 Tim. 2. 26. recover out of snare of d.
James 4. 7. resist the d. and he will flee
1 Pet. 5. 8. your adversary the d. goeth
1 John 3. 8. to destroy the works of d.
10. children of God and children of d.
Jude 9. Michael contending with the d.
Rev. 2. 10. d. shall cast some of you into
Lev. 17. 7. offer sacrifice to *devils*
Deut. 32. 17. they sacrifice to d.
2 Chron. 11. 15. priests for the d.
Ps. 106. 37. sacrificed their sons to d.
Mat. 4. 24. possessed with d. 8. 16, 28, 33. Luke 4. 41. and 8. 36.
10. 8. raise the dead, cast out d.
Mark 16. 9. cast out seven d. Luke 8. 2.
Luke 10. 17. even d. are subject to us
1 Cor. 10. 20. have fellowship with d. sacrifice to d. 21. cup of d. table of d.
1 Tim. 4. 1. doctrines of d. lies
James 2. 19. d. believe and tremble
DEVISE not evil against, Prov. 3. 29.
14. 22. do they not err that d evil
16. 9. a man's heart d. his way
30. shutteth eyes to d. froward
Jer. 18. 18. come let us d. devices
Mic. 2. 1. wo to them that d. iniquity
DEVOTED, Lev. 27. 21, 28. Num. 18. 14.
Ps. 119. 38. servant who is d. to thy fear
Acts 17. 23. I beheld your *devotions*
DEVOUR, Gen. 49. 27. Is. 26. 11.
Mat. 23. 14. ye d. widows' houses
2 Cor. 11. 20. if a man d. you
Gal. 5. 15. if ye bite and d. one another
Heb. 10. 27. which shall d. the adversaries
1 Pet. 5. 8. seeking whom he may d.
Is. 1. 20. ye shall be *devoured*
24. 6. hath the curse d. the earth
Jer. 3. 24. shame hath d. the labor
30. 16. that d. thee shall be d.
Hos. 7. 7. d. judges, 9. d. strength
Mal. 3. 11. I will rebuke *devourer*
Exod. 24. 17. *devouring fire*, Is. 29. 6. and 30. 27, 30. and 33. 14.
Ps. 52. 4. lovest all *devouring* words
DEVOUT, Luke 2. 25. Acts 2. 5. and 10. 27. and 17. 4, 17. and 22. 12.
DEW, Gen. 27. 28. Deut. 32. 2.
Ps. 110. 3. hast the d. of thy youth
Is. 26. 19. thy d. is as the dew of herbs
Hos. 6. 4. goodness is as the early d.
14. 5. I will be as d. to Israel
Mic. 5. 7. Jacob—as d. from Lord
DIADEM, Job 29. 14. Is. 28. 5. and 62. 3. Ezek. 21. 26.
DIE, Gen. 5. 5. and 6. 17.
Gen. 2. 17. thou shalt surely d. 3. 4 and 20. 7. 1 Sam. 14. 44. and 22. 16. 1 Kings 2. 37, 42. Jer. 26. 8. Ezek. 3. 18. and 33. 8, 14.
Job 14. 14. if a man d. shall he live again
Ps. 82. 7. ye shall d. like men
118. 17. I shall not d. but live
Prov. 23. 13. with rod he shall not d.
Eccl. 3. 2. there is a time to d.
7. 17. why shouldest thou d. before thy
Is. 22. 13. to-morrow we shall d.
Jer. 31. 30. every one d. for his own iniquity
Ezek. 3. 19. d. in his iniquity, 33. 8.
18. 4. soul that sinneth shall d.
31. why will ye d. O h. of Israel, 33. 11.
Jonah 4. 3. better for me to d. than live
Mat. 26. 35. though I should d. with thee
Luke 20. 36. neither can d. any more
John 8. 21. ye shall d. in your sins, 24.
11. 50. expedient that one d. for people
Rom. 14. 8. we d. we d. unto the Lord
1 Cor. 9. 15. better for me to d. than
15. 22, as in Adam all d. so in Christ
Phil. 1. 21. to live is Christ, to d. is gain
Heb. 9. 27. it is appointed for men to d.
Rev. 3. 2. that are ready to d.
14. 13. blessed are the dead who d. in
Rom. 5. 6. Christ *died* for the ungodly
8. while yet sinners, Christ d. for us
Rom. 6. 10. in that he d. he d. unto sin once
9. being raised he d. no more
7. 9. sin revived and I d.
14. 7. no man d. to himself
9. to this end Christ d. and rose again
1 Cor. 15. 3. Christ d. for our sins and
2 Cor. 5. 15. he d. for all, that they
1 Thess. 5. 10. who d. for us, that whether
Heb. 11. 13. these all d. in faith not
1 Cor. 4. 10. *dying*. 6. 9. Heb. 11. 21.
DIFFER, who makes, 1 Cor. 4 7.
Phil. 1. 10. that d. Rom. 2. 18.
Lev. 10. 10. *difference*, Ez. 22. 26. and 44 23
Acts 15. 9. no d. Rom. 3. 22. and 10. 12.
DILIGENCE, 2 Tim. 4. 9, 21.
Prov. 4. 23. keep thy heart with all d.
Luke 12. 58. in way give d. that
2 Pet. 1. 5. giving all d. add to faith
10. give d. to make calling and elect
Jude 3. I gave all d. to write unto you
Deut. 19 18. *diligent*, Josh. 22. 5.
Prov. 10. 4. hand of d. maketh rich
12. 24. hand of d. shall bear rul
27. substance of d. precious
13. 4. soul of the d. shall be made fat
21. 5. thoughts of the d. tend to
22. 29. man d. in his business, he
27. 23. be d. to know the state of flocks
2 Pet. 3. 14. be d. to be found of him
Exod. 15. 26. wilt *diligently* hearken to voice of Lord, Deut. 11. 13. and 28. 1. Jer. 17 24. Zech. 6. 15.
Deut. 4. 9. keep thy soul d.
6. 7. teach them d. unto thy children
17. d. keep the commandments, 11 22.
24. 8. that thou observe d. and
Ps. 119. 4. to keep thy precepts d.
Heb. 11. 6. rewarder of them that d. seek
DIMINISH, Deut. 4. 2. Prov. 13. 11.
Rom. 11. 12. d. of them the riches of
DIMNESS of anguish, Is. 8. 22. and 9. 1
DIRECT, Eccl. 10. 10. Is. 45. 13.
Ps. 5. 3. will I d. my prayer to thee
119. 5. ways were d. to keep
Prov. 3. 6. he shall d. thy paths
16. 9. man deviseth, Lord d. his steps
Is. 61. 8. he will d. their work in truth
Jer. 10. 23. that walks to d. his steps
2 Thess. 3. 5. Lord d. your hearts into
Is. 40. 13. who *directed* the spirit of Lord
DISCERN, Eccl. 8. 5. 2 Sam. 14. 17. and 19 35. 1 Kings 3. 9, 11. 1 Cor. 2. 14.
Mal. 3. 18. d. between righteous and
Heb. 5. 14. to d. both good and evil
4. 12. *discerner* of thoughts
1 Cor. 11. 29. not *discerning* Lord's body
12. 10. to another d. of spirits
DISCHARGE, in war, Eccl. 8. 8.
DISCIPLE, John 9. 28. and 19. 38.
Mat. 10. 24. d. is not above his master
42. in the name of a d.
Luke 14. 26. ye cannot be my d.
John 8. 31. then are ye my d. indeed
20. 2. other d. whom Jesus loved
Acts 21. 16. an old d. with whom
DISCORD, soweth, Prov. 6. 14, 19.
DISCRETION, Ps. 112. 5. Prov. 1. 4. and 2. 11. and 3. 21. and 11. 22. and 19. 11. Is. 28 26. Jer. 10. 12.
DISEASE, Ps. 38. 7. and 41. 8. Eccl. 6. 2. Mat. 4. 23. and 9. 35. and 10. 1. Ex. 15. 26. Deut. 28. 60. 2 Chron. 21. 19
Ps. 103. 3. who healeth all thy d.
Ezek. 34. 4. *diseased*, have ye not, 21
DISFIGURE bodies, Mat. 6. 16.
DISGRACE not, Jer. 14. 21.
DISHONOUR, Ps. 35. 26. Prov. 6. 33
Mic. 7. 6. son d. his father
Ps. 71. 13. clothed with shame and d.
Rom. 1. 24. to d. their own bodies
9. 21. another to d. 2 Tim. 2 20
1 Cor. 15. 43. it is sown in d. it is raised
2 Cor. 6. 8. by honour and d
DISOBEDIENCE, 2 Cor. 10. 6. Eph. 2 2 and 5. 6. Col. 3. 6.
Rom. 5. 19. by one man's d. many made
DISOBEDIENT, 1 Kings 13. 26. Neh. 9. 26
Luke 1. 17. d. to wisdom of the just
Rom. 1. 30. d. to parents, 2 Tim. 3. 2.
10. 21. d. and gainsaying people
Tit. 1. 16. abominable and d.
3. 3. d. deceived, serving divers lusts
1 Pet. 2. 7, 8. stumble, being d.
3. 20. who sometimes were d.
DISORDERLY, 2 Thess 3. 6, 7, 11.
DISPENSATION, 1 Cor. 9 17. Eph. 1. 10 and 3. 2. Col. 1. 25.
DISPERSED, Ps. 112. 9. Prov. 5 16. Is. 11 12. Zeph. 3. 10. John 7. 35
DISPLEASED, Gen. 38. 10. 2 Sam. 11. 27 1 Chron. 21. 7. Zech. 1. 2, 15. Is. 59. 15 Mark 10. 14. 1 Kings 1. 6. Ps. 60 1.
Deut. 6. 19. *hot* or *sore displeasure*, Ps. 2 5 and 6. 1. and 38. 1

Digitized by Google

DISPOSING is of the Lord, Prov. 16. 33.
Acts 7. 53. *disposition* of angels
DISPUTE, Job 23. 7. Mark 9. 33. Acts 6. 9. and 9. 29. and 17. 17. and 19. 8, 9.
Rom. 14. 1. doubtful *disputations*
Phil. 2. 14. *disputings*, 1 Tim. 6. 5.
DISQUIETED, Ps. 39. 6. and 42. 5, 11.
DISSEMBLE, Josh. 7. 11. Jer. 42. 20.
Gal 2. 13 Ps. 26. 4. Prov. 26. 24.
Rom. 12. 9. *dissimulation*, Gal 2. 13.
DISSENSION, Acts 15. 2. and 23 7, 10.
DISSOLVED, Ps. 75. 3. Is. 24 19. 2 Cor. 5. 1. 2 Pet. 3. 11. Job 30. 22
DISTINCTLY, read law, Neh. 8. 8.
DISTRACTED, suffer terrors, Ps. 88. 15.
1 Cor. 7. 35. *distraction* without
DISTRESS, Gen. 42. 21. Deut. 2. 9, 19. Neh. 9. 37. Luke 21. 23, 25.
Gen. 35. 3. answered in day of my d.
2 Sam. 22 7. in my d. I called on Lord,
Ps. 18. 6. and 118. 5. and 120. 1.
1 Kings 1. 29. redeemed my soul out of all d.
2 Chron. 28. 22. in his d. trespassed more
Ps. 4 1. enlarged my heart in d.
Prov 1 27. I will mock when d. cometh
Is. 25 4. strength to needy in d.
Zeph. 1. 15. that day is a day of d. 17.
Rom. 8. 35. shall d. separate from Christ
1 Sam. 28. 15. *distressed*, 30. 6. 2 Sam. 1. 26.
2 Cor. 6. 4. *in distresses*, 12. 10.
Ps. 25. 17. *out of my distresses*, 107. 6, 13, 19, 28. Ezek. 30. 16. 2 Cor. 6. 4.
DISTRIBUTE, Luke 18. 22. 1 Tim. 6. 18. 1 Cor. 7. 17. Job 21. 17. Rom. 12. 13.
Acts 4. 35. *distribution*, 2 Cor. 9. 13.
DITCH, Job 9. 31. Ps. 7. 15. Pr. 23. 27. Is. 22. 11. Mat. 15. 14. Luke 6. 39.
DIVERSITIES, 1 Cor. 12. 4, 6, 28.
DIVIDE, Gen. 1. 6, 14. Job 27. 17.
1 Kings 3. 25. d. living child, 26.
Ps. 35. 9. destroy—d. their tongues
Is. 53. 12. I will d. him a portion with
Luke 12. 13. to d. inheritance with, 14. 22. 17. d. it among yourselves
2 Sam. 1. 23. in death not *divided*
Dan. 2. 41. kingdoms shall be d. 5. 28. thy kingdom is d. and given to the Medes and Persians
Mat. 12. 25. kingdom, house d. against itself shall not stand, 26 Luke 11. 17.
1 Cor. 1. 13. is Christ d was Paul crucified 12. 11. *dividing* to every man severally
2 Tim. 2. 15. rightly d. the word of
Heb. 4. 12. to d. asunder of joints
Judges 5. 15, 16. *divisions*, Luke 12. 51. Rom. 16. 17. 1 Cor. 1. 10. and 3. 3.
DIVINE sentence, Prov. 16. 10.
Heb. 9. 1. ordinance of d. service
2 Pet. 1. 2. his d. power hath given 4. partakers of a d. nature
Mic. 3. 11. prophets d. for money
Num. 22. 7. *divination*, 23. 23. Deut. 18. 10. Acts 16. 16.
Deut. 18. 14. *diviners*, Is. 44. 25. Mic. 3. 6, 7. Zech. 10. 2. Jer. 29. 8.
DIVORCE, Jer. 3. 8. Lev. 21. 14. and 22. 13. Num. 30. 9. Mat. 5. 32.
Deut. 24. 1, 3. *divorcement*, Is. 50. 1. Mat. 5. 31. and 19. 7. Mark 10. 4.
DOCTOR, Acts 5. 34. Luke 2. 46. & 5. 17.
Deut. 32. 2. *doctrine* shall drop as rain
Is. 28. 9. make to understand d. 29. 24.
Jer. 10. 8. the stock is a d. of vanities
Mat. 7. 28 astonished at his d. 22. 3. Mark 1. 22 and 11. 18. Luke 4 32.
Mat. 16. 12. beware of d. of Pharisees
Mark 1. 27. what new d. is this
John 17. 17. shall know of the d.
Acts 2. 42. apostles d. and fellowship
Rom 6. 17. form of d. which was delivered 16. 17. contrary to d. ye have learned
Eph. 4. 14. with every wind of d.
1 Tim. 5. 17. labour in word and d. 6. 3. d. according to godliness
2 Tim. 3. 16. profitable for d. 4. 3. will not endure sound d.
Tit. 2. 7. in d. shewing uncorruptness 10. may adorn d. of God our Saviour
Heb. 6. 1. principles of d. of Christ 2. d. of baptisms and laying hands
Mat. 15. 9. teaching for d. commandments
Col. 2. 22. after *doctrines* of men
1 Tim. 4. 1. giving heed to d. of devils
Heb 13 9 carried about with strange d.
DO, Gen. 16. 6. and 18. 25 and 31. 16.
Mat. 7. 12 men should do to you, do ye so
John 15. 5 without me ye can d. nothing
Rom. 7. 15. what I would not, that d. I
Phil. 4. 13. I can d. all things through Christ
Heb. 4. 13. with whom we have to d. 10. 9. come to d. thy will, Ps. 40. 8
Rev 19. 10. see thou d. it not, 22. 9.
Rom. 2. 13. *doers* of it shall be justified
James 1. 22. be ye d. of word and not
1 Chr. 22. 16. *doing*, Ps. 64 9. and 66. 5. and 118. 23. Pr. 20. 11. Is. 1. 16. Jer. 7. 3, 5. and 18. 11. and 26. 13. and 35. 11. Zech. 4. Ezek. 36. 31. Zeph. 3. 11. Mic. 2. 7.
Rom. 2. 7. *well-doing*, Gal. 6. 9. 2 Thess. 3. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 15. and 3. 17. and 4. 19.
DOG, Exod. 11. 7. Deut. 23. 18.
1 Sam. 17. 43. am I a d. 2 Kings 8. 13.
Pr. 26. 11. d. return to vomit, 2 Pet. 2. 22.
Eccl. 9. 4. living d. better than dead lion
Is. 56. 10. all dumb *dogs*, 11. greedy d.
Mat. 7. 6. cast not that which is holy to d. 15. 27. d. eat of crumbs, Mark. 7. 28.
Phil. 3. 2. beware of d. evil workers
Rev. 22. 15. without are d. and sorcerers
DOMINION, Gen. 27. 30. and 37. 8.
Num. 24. 19. he that shall have d.
Job 25. 2. d. and fear are with him
Ps. 8. 6. have d. over works of thy hands 19. 13. not have d. over me, 119. 133. 49. 14. upright have d. over them 72. 8. his d. from sea to sea, Zech. 9. 10. 145. 13. thy d. endureth through all
Is. 26. 13. other lords had d. over us
Dan. 4. 3. his d. is from generation to generation.—an everlasting d. 7. 14. 7. 27. all d. shall serve and obey him
Rom. 6. 9. death has no more d. 14. sin shall not have d. over you
2 Cor. 1. 24. not we have d. over your faith
Col. 1. 16. thrones or d. or principalities
Jude 8. despise d. and speak evil of dignities 25. to God d. 1 Pet. 4. 11. and 5, 11.
DOOR, Judges 11. 31. and 16. 3.
Gen. 4. 7. sin lieth at thy d.
Ps. 84. 10. d. keeper in the house of God 141. 3. keep d. of my lips
Prov. 26. 14. as d. turns on hinges
Hos. 2. 15. valley of Achor, d. of hope
John 10 1. entereth not by d. is a thief 7. I am the d. of sheep, 9. I am the d.
Acts 14. 27. opened d. of faith
1 Cor. 16. 9. great d. and effectual is
2 Cor. 2. 12. a d. was opened to me
Col. 4. 3. God would open a d. of utterance
James 5. 9. judge stands before d.
Rev. 3. 8. I set before thee an open d. 20. I stand at d. and knock, if any
Ps. 24. 7. lift up, ye everlasting doors
Prov. 8. 34. waiting at posts of my d.
Mal. 1. 10. shut ye the d. for nought
Mat. 24. 33. near, even at the d.
DOTING, 1 Tim. 6. 4. Ezek. 23. 5, 20
DOUBLE, Ex. 22. 4. Deut. 21. 17.
2 Kings 2. 9. d. portion of thy spirit
1 Chr. 12. 33. not of a d. heart
Job 11. 6. secrets are d. to that which
Ps. 12. 2. with a d. heart do they speak
Is. 40. 2. d. for all her sins, Jer. 16. 18. 61. 7. ye shall have d. Zech. 9. 12.
Jer. 17. 18. destroy with d. destruction
1 Tim. 3. 8. deacons not d. tongued 5. 17. elders worthy of d. honour
James 1. 8. d. minded man, 4. 8.
Rev. 18. 6. d. to her, fill to her d.
DOUBT, Deut. 28. 66. Gal. 4. 20.
Mat. 14. 31. of little faith, why dost d. 21. 21. have faith and d. not
Mark 11. 23. and shall not d. in his heart
Rom. 14. 23. he that *doubteth*, is damned
1 Tim. 2. 8. without wrath or *doubting*
Luke 12. 29. be not of *doubtful* mind
Rom. 14. 1. not to d. disputations
DOVE, Ps. 55. 6. and 68. 13. and 74. 19. Song 1. 15. and 2. 14. and 5. 2. and 6. 9. Matt. 3. 16. Luke 3. 22 John 1. 32.
Is. 38. 14. mourn as d. 59. 11. Ezek. 7. 16. 60. 8. fly as the d. to their windows
Hos. 7. 11. Ephraim also is like a silly d.
Mat. 10. 16. wise as serpents, harmless as d.
DOWN sitting, Ps. 139. 2.
Is. 37. 31. *downward*, Eccl. 3. 21
DRAGON, Ps. 91. 13. Is. 27. 1. and 51. 9. Jer. 51. 34. Ezek. 29. 3. Rev. 12. 3—17. and 13. 2, 4, 11. and 16. 13. and 20. 2.
Deut. 32. 33. *dragons*, Job 30. 29. Ps. 44. 19. and 74. 13. and 148. 7. Is. 13 22. and 34. 13. and 43. 20. Jer. 9. 11. and 14. 6. Mic. 1. 8. Mal. 1. 3.
DRAW, Gen. 24. 44. 2 Sam. 17. 13.
Job 21. 33. every man shall d. after him
Ps. 28. 3. d. me not away with wicked
Song 1. 4. d. me, we will run after thee
Is. 5. 18. wo unto that d. iniquity with cords
Jer. 31. 3. with loving kindness I d.
John 6. 44. except Father—d. him 12. 32. I will d. all men to me
Heb. 10. 38. if any man d. back, 39.
Ps. 73. 28. good for me to d. near to God
Eccl. 12. 1. years d. nigh when say
Is. 29. 13. d. near me with their mouth
Heb. 7. 19. by which we d. nigh to God 10 22. let us d. near with a true heart
James 4. 8. d. nigh to God, and he will d.
Ps 18. 16 *drew* me out of many waters
Hos. 11. 4 I d. with cords of love
DREAD, Ex. 15. 16. Job 13. 11, 21
Deut. 1. 29. d. not, nor be afraid
1 Chr. 22. 13. be strong d. not
Is. 8. 13. let him be your fear and d.
Dan. 9. 4. great and *dreadful* God
Gen. 28. 17. how d. is this place
Mal. 1. 14. my name is d. among 4. 5. great and d. day of the Lord
DREAM, Gen. 37. 5. and 40. 5. and 41. 7
Gen. 20. 3. God came to Abraham in a d. 31. 11. angel spake to Jacob in a d. 24. God came to Laban in a d.
Num. 12. 6. speak to him in a d.
1 Kings 3. 5. Lord appeared to Solomon in dream
Job 33. 15. in a d. in a vision of night
Ps. 73. 20. as a d. when one awaketh 126. 1. were like them that d.
Eccl. 5. 3. d. comes through multitude
Is. 29. 7. that fight—be as a d.
Jer. 23. 28. who hath a d. let him tell a d
Dan. 2. 3. I d. a d. 4. 5. saw a d.
Mat. 1. 20. angel appeared in a d. 2. 12. Joseph warned of God in a d. 27. 19. suffered many things in a d.
Acts 2. 17. old men shall d. d. Joel 2. 28.
Job 7. 14. scarest me with *dreams*
Eccl. 5. 7. in multitude of d. and words
DRINK, Ex. 15. 24. and 32. 20.
Job 21. 20. d. of wrath of Almighty
Ps. 36. 8. d. of the river of thy pleasures 60. 3. d. wine of astonishment 80. 5. givest them tears to d. 110. 7. d. of the brook in the way
Prov. 4. 17. d. the wine of violence 5. 15. d. waters out of own cistern 31. 4. it is not for kings to d. wine 5. lest they d. and forget the law 7. d. and forget his poverty
Song 5. 1. d. yea d. abundantly, O beloved
Is. 22. 13. let us eat and d. 1 Cor. 15. 32. 43. 20. to give d. to my people 65. 15. my servants shall d. but ye
Hos. 4. 18. their d. is sour, committed
Amos 4. 1. say to masters, bring, and let us d.
Mat. 10. 42. give to d. to one of these little 20. 21. able to d. of cup, 23. 25. 35. I was thirsty, and ye gave me d. 26. 27. d. ye all of it, this is my blood 29. I will not henceforth d. of fruit 42. except I d. thy will be done
John 6. 56. my blood is d. indeed 18. 11. cup Father given, shall I not d it
Rom. 14. 17. kingdom of God is not d.
1 Cor. 10. 4. drink same spiritual d. 21. cannot d. cup of Lord and devils 11. 25. as often as ye d. it in remembrance 12. 13. all made to d. into one spirit
Lev. 10. 9. not d. wine nor *strong drink*
Judg. 13. 4, 7, 14. 1 Sam. 1. 15.
Prov. 20. 1. strong d. is raging 31. 4. not for princes to d. strong d. 6. give strong d. to those ready to
Is. 5. 11. follow, 22. mingle strong d. 28. 7. prophet erred through strong d.
Mic. 2. 11. prophesy to them of strong d.
Job 15. 16. *drinketh* iniquity like water
John 6. 54. d. my blood hath eternal life 56. that d. my blood dwells in me
1 Cor. 11. 29. eateth and d. unworthily
Heb. 6. 7. earth which d. in rain
Eph. 5. 18. be not *drunk* with wine
Rev. 17. 2. made d. with wine of fornication
Deut. 21. 20. glutton and *drunkard*
Prov. 23. 21. d. shall come to poverty 26. 9. thorn goeth up into hand of d.
Is. 24. 20. earth shall reel like a d.
1 Cor. 5. 11. with railer and d. not eat
Ps. 69. 12. *drunkards*, Is. 28. 1, 3. Joel 1. 5. Nah. 1. 10. 1 Cor. 6. 10.
Job 12. 25 stagger like a *drunken* man, Ps 107. 27. Jer. 23 9. Is. 19. 14.
Is. 29. 9. d. not with wine, 51. 21.
Acts 2. 15. these are not d. as ye suppose
1 Cor. 11. 21. one hungry another is d.
1 Thess. 5. 7. they that be d. are d. in night.
Deut. 29. 19. *drunkenness*, Eccl. 10. 17. Jer. 13. 13. Ezek. 23. 33. Luke 21. 34. Rom 13. Gal. 5. 21.
DROP, Deut. 33. 28. Judges 5. 4.
Deut. 32. 2. doctrine shall d. as the rain
Ps. 65. 11. thy paths d. fatness, 12.
Prov. 5. 3. d. as honey-comb, Song 4. 11
Is. 40. 15. all nations are as a d. of a bucket
Song 5. 5. my hands *dropped* myrrh 2. locks with *drops* of night
Luke 22. 44. sweat as great d. of blood
DROSS, Ps. 119. 119. Is. 1. 25. Ezek. 22. 18.
DROWN, Song 8. 7. 1 Tim. 6. 9.
DROWSINESS clothe, Prov. 23. 21
DRY, Judges 6. 37, 39. Job 13 25. Prov

Digitized by Google

s. Is. 44. 3. & 56. 3. Jer 4. 11. Ezek 17. 24. & 37. 2, 4. Hos. 9. 14.
DUE, Lev. 10. 13. Deut 18. 3.
1 Chron. 15. 13 sought him not after d.
16 29. give Lord glory d. to his name, Ps. 29. 2. & 96. 8.
Prov 3. 27. withhold not—whom it is d.
Mat. 18. 34. should pay all that was d.
Luke 23. 41. we received the d. reward
Rom. 13 7. tribute to whom tribute is d.
Ps. 104. 27. meat in *due season*, 145. 15. Mat. 24. 45. Luke 12. 42.
Prov. 15. 23. a word spoken in—
Eccl. 10. 17. princes eat in—for strength
Gal. 6. 9. in—ye shall reap, if ye faint not
Deut. 32. 35. foot shall slide in *due time*
Rom. 5. 6. in—Christ died for ungodly
1 Cor. 15. 8. as one born out of—
1 Tim. 2. 6. to be testified in—
Tit. 1. 3 hath in—manifested
DULL of hearing, Mat. 13. 15.
DUMB, Hab. 2. 18. Mark 9. 17.
Exod. 4. 11. who maketh d. or deaf
Ps 38. 13. I was as a d. man
39. 2. I was d. with silence, 9.
Prov. 31. 8. open thy mouth for d.
Is. 35. 6. tongue of d. to sing
53. 7. sheep before shearers is d.
56. 10. watchmen are al. d. dogs
DUNG, of solemn feasts, Mal. 2. 3.
Phil. 3. 8. I count them all but d. to win Christ
DURABLE, riches and righteousn. Pr. 8. 18.
Is. 23. 18. merchandise for d. clothing
DUST thou art, and to d. Gen. 3. 19.
18. 27. who am but d. and ashes
Job 30. 19. I am become like d. and ashes
34. 15. man shall turn again to d.
42. 6. and repent in d. and ashes
Ps. 22. 15. brought me into d. of death
30. 9. shall the d. praise thee
102. 14. servants favour the d. thereof
103. 14. remembereth that we are d.
104. 29. die and return to d. Eccl. 3. 20.
119. 25. soul cleaveth to the d.
Eccl. 12. 7. then shall d. return to d.
Mat. 10. 14. shake off d. of your feet, Luke 10. 14. Acts 13. 51.
DUTY of marriage, Exod. 21 10.
2 Chron. 8. 14. as d. of every day requires
Eccl. 12. 13. this is the whole d. of man
Luke 17. 10. which was our d. to do
DWELL in thy holy hill, Ps. 15. 1.
23. 6. I will d. in house of Lord for ever
25. 13. their soul shall d. at ease
27. 4. may d. in house of Lord, and
84. 10. than to d in house of wickedness
120. 5. that I d. in tents of Kedar
132. 14. here will I d. for I have desired
133. 1. good for brethren to d. together
Is. 33. 14. who shall d. with devouring fire—d. with everlasting burnings
16. he shall d. on high, his place
Rom. 8. 9. spirit of God d. in you, 11.
2 Cor. 6. 16. I will d. in them, Ezek. 43. 7
Eph. 3. 17. that Christ may d. in hearts
Col. 1. 19. in him should all fulness d.
3. 16. word of Christ d. in you richly
1 John 4. 13. that we d. in him
Rev. 21. 3. he will d. with them
John 6. 56. *dwelleth* in me, and I in him
14. 10. Father that d. in me
17. he d. with and shall be in you
Acts 7. 48. d. not in temples, 17. 24.
Rom. 7. 17. sin that d. in me, 20.
18. in my flesh d. no good thing
8. 11. by his spirit that d. in us
1 Cor. 3. 16. spirit of God d. in you
Col. 2. 9. in him d. all fulness of Godhead
2 Tim. 1. 14. Holy Ghost who d. in us
James 4. 5. spirit which d. in us, lusteth
2 Pet. 3. 13. wherein d. righteousness
1 John 3. 17. how d. love of God in him
24. that keeps his comm. d. in him
4. 12. God d. in us, and his love is perfect
15. confesseth Jesus is Son of G God d.
16. d. in love, d. in God, and God in
2 John 2. truth's sake which d. in us
1 Tim. 6. 16. *dwelling* in light
Heb. 11. 9. d. in tabernacles with
2 Pet. 2. 8. righteous man d. among
Ps. 87. 2. more than all the d. of Jacob
94. 17. almost *dwelt* in silence
John 1. 14. word made flesh and d. among
Acts 13. 17. d. as strangers in it
2 Tim. 2. 5. faith d. first in grandmother

E

EAGLE stirreth up her nest, Deut. 32. 11.
Job 9. 26. as e. hasteth up to prey
Prov. 23. 5. fly away as e. towards heaven
Jer. 49. 16. makest nest as high as e.
Ezek. 17. 3. great e. with great wings
Obad. 4. though thou exalt thyself as e.
Mic. 1. 16. enlarge thy baldness as the e.
Rev. 12. 14. to woman given wings as e.
Exod. 19. 4. bare you on e. wings
2 Sam. 1. 23. swifter than *eagles*
Ps. 103. 5. youth renewed like e.
Prov. 30. 17. young e. shall eat it
Is. 40. 31. mount up with wings as e.
Jer. 4. 13. horses swifter than e.
Lam. 4. 19. our persecutor swifter than e.
Mat. 24. 28. there e. be gathered together
EAR, Num. 14. 28. Exod. 9. 31.
Exod. 21. 6. bore his e. Deut. 15. 17.
2 Kings 19. 16. bow down e. Ps. 31. 2.
Neh. 1. 6. let thy e. be attentive, 11.
Job 12. 11. e. try words, 34. 3.
36. 10. opens e. to discipline
42. 5. heard by the hearing of the e.
Ps. 10. 17. cause thy e. to hear
58. 4. adder that stops the e.
94. 9. planted the e. shall he not hear
Prov. 18. 15. e. of wise seek knowledge
20. 12. hearing e. and seeing eye
28. 9. turns away e. from hearing
Eccl. 1. 8. nor the e. filled with hearing
Is. 50. 4. wakeneth my e. to hear
59. 1. neither is e. heavy
Jer. 6. 10. their e. is uncircumcised
9. 20. let your e. receive the word
Mat. 10. 27. what ye hear in the e.
1 Cor. 2. 9. eye seen nor e. heard
Rev. 2. 7. he that hath an e. let him hear
11. 17, 29. & 3. 6, 13, 22. & 13. 9 Mat. 11. 15. & 13. 9, 43.
Exod. 15. 26. *give ear*, Deut. 32. 1. Judges 5. 3. Ps. 5. 1. & 17. 1. & 39. 12. & 49. 1. & 78. 1. & 80. 1. & 54. 2. & 84. 8. & 141. 1. Is. 1. 2, 10. & 8. 9. & 28. 23. & 32. 9. & 42. 23. Jer. 13. 15. Hos. 5. 1. Joel 1. 2. Ps. 55. 1. & 86. 6.
Ps. 17. 6. *incline ear*, 45. 10. & 71. 2. & 88. 2. & 102. 2. & 116. 2. Is. 37. 17. Dan. 9. 18.
Ps. 49. 4.—to a parable
78. 1.—to words of my mouth
Prov. 2. 2.—to wisdom
4. 20.—to my sayings
Is. 55. 3.—and come unto me
Jer. 11. 8. *nor inclined their ear*, 17. 23. & 25. 4. & 35. 15.
Deut. 29. 4. Lord not given *ears* to hear
1 Sam. 3. 11. both e. shall tingle, 2 Kings 21. 12. Jer. 19. 3.
2 Sam. 22. 7. cry did enter into his e.
Job 32. 16. open the e. of men
Ps. 34. 15. his e. are open to their cry
40. 6. my e. hast thou opened
44. 1. we have heard with our e.
Is. 6. 10. make their e. heavy, lest hear
35. 5. e. of deaf shall be unstopped
43. 8. have e. and hear not, 9.
Mat. 13. 15. their e. dull of hearing
16. blessed are your e. for they hear
Luke 9, 44. sayings sink down into e.
2 Tim. 4. 4. turn away their e. from
2 Chron. 6. 40. *thine ears* be open to
Ps. 10. 17. cause—to hear
130. 2. let—be attentive
Prov. 23. 12. apply—to words of knowledge
Is. 30. 21.—shall hear a word
Ezek. 3. 10. hear with—40. 4. & 44. 5.
Gen. 45. 6. *ear-ring*
1 Sam. 8. 12. *car his ground*, Is. 30. 24.
Exod. 9. 31. *in the ear*, Mark 4. 28.
Job 42. 11. gave *ear-ring* of gold
Prov. 25. 12. as an e. of gold so is
EARLY, Gen. 19. 2. John 18. 28. & 20. 1.
Ps. 46. 5. G. shall help her and that right e.
57. 8. will awake right e. 108. 2.
63. 1. my God, e. will I seek thee
78. 34. returned e. after God
90. 14. satisfy us e. with mercy
127. 2. vain to rise e. or sit late
Prov. 1. 28. seek me e and not find me
8. 17. that seek me e. shall find me
Is. 26. 9. with my spirit I seek the e.
Jer. 7. 13. rising up e. 25. & 11. 7. & 25. 3, 4. & 26. 5. & 29. 19. & 32. 33. & 35. 14, 15. & 44. 4. 2 Chron. 36. 15.
Hos. 5. 15. in affliction will seek me e.
6. 4. good as e. dew goeth away, 13. 3.
James 5. 7. receive e. and latter rain
EARNEST of spirit given, 2 Cor. 1. 22. & 5. 5.
Eph. 1. 14. e. of your inheritance
Rom. 8. 19. e. expectation of creature
2 Cor. 7. 7. told us of your e. desire
8. 16. same e. care into heart of Titus
Phil. 1. 20 according to my e. expectation
Heb. 2. 1. give the more e. heed
Job 7. 2. servant *earnestly* desireth shadow
Jer. 11. 7. I e. protested to your fathers
31. 20. I do e. remember him still
Mic. 7. 3. do evil with both hands e.
Luke 22 44. in an agony, prayed more e.
Cor. 12. 31. covet e. the best gifts
2 Cor. 5. 2. in this we groan e.
James 5. 17. prayed e. it might not
Jude 3. e. contend for the faith
EARNETH wages, Hag. 1. 6.
EARTH was corrupt, Gen. 6. 11, 12.
13. e. is filled with violence
11. 1. whole e. of one language
41. 47. e. brought forth by handfuls
Exod. 9. 29. e. is the Lord's, Deut. 10. 14. Ps 24. 1. 1 Cor. 10. 26, 27, 28.
Num. 16. 32. e. opened her mouth, 26. 10 Deut. 11. 6. Ps. 106. 17.
Deut. 28. 23. e. under thee be iron
32. 1. O e. hear the words of my mouth
Judges 5. 4. e. trembleth and heaven
1 Sam. 2. 8. pillars of e. are the Lord's
2 Sam. 22. 8. e. shook and trembled
1 Chron. 16. 31. let e. rejoice, Ps. 96. 11.
Job 9. 6. shakes e. out of her place
24. e. is given into hand of wicked
11. 9. longer than e. broader than sea
16. 18. O e. cover not my blood
26. 7. hangeth e. upon nothing
28. 5. out of e. cometh bread and
30. 3. base men, viler than the e.
38. 4. I laid foundations of e.
Ps. 33. 5. e. is full of goodness of Lord
65. 9. visitest e. and waterest it
67. 6. e. shall yield her increase, 85. 12.
72. 19. whole e. filled with his glory
75. 3. e. and inhabitants dissolved, Is. 24. 19.
78. 69. like e. established for ever
89. 11. heaven and e. are thine
97. 4. e. saw and trembled
104. 24. e. is full of thy riches, 13.
114. 7. tremble, O e. at presence of Lord
115. 16. e. given to children of men
119. 64. e. is full of thy mercy
139. 15. in lowest parts of the e.
Prov. 25. 3. e. for depth is unsearchable
Eccl. 1. 4. e. abideth for ever
Is. 6. 3. whole e. is full of his glory
11. 4. smite e. with rod of his mouth
9. e. full of knowledge of Lord, Hab. 2. 14.
13. 13. e. shall remove out of her place
24. 1. Lord maketh the e. empty
4. e. mourneth and fadeth, 33. 9.
5. e. is defiled under inhabitants
24. 19. e. utterly broken down and
20. e. shall reel and stagger like a
26. 19. e. shall cast out her dead
21. e. shall disclose her blood, and
66. 1. e. is my footstool, where
Jer. 22. 29. O e. e. e. hear word of Lord
Ezek. 34. 27. e. shall yield her increase
43. 2. whole e. shined with his glory
Hos. 2. 22. e. shall hear the corn
Hab. 3. 3. e. was full of his praise
Mat. 13. 5. stony ground had not much e.
John 3. 31. that is of e. earthly
Heb. 6. 7. e. which drinks in rain
Rev. 12. 16. e. opened and drank flood
Ps. 67. 2. way known *upon earth*
73. 25. none—I desire besides thee
Eccl. 5. 2. God is in heaven and thou—
7. 20. there is not a just man—
10. 7. walking as servants—
Luke 5. 24. Son of man hath power—
Col. 3. 5. mortify your members—
Lev. 6. 28. *earthen*, Jer. 19. 1. and 32. 14. Lam. 4. 2. 2 Cor. 4. 7.
John 3. 12, 31. *earthly*, 2 Cor. 5. 1. Phil. 3 19. James 3. 15.
1 Cor. 15. 47, 48, 49. *earthy*
1 Kings 19. 11, 12. *earthquake*, Is. 29. 6. Amos 1. 1. Zech. 14. 5. Mat. 24. 7, 27, 54. & 28 2 Acts 16. 26.
Rev. 6. 12. a great e. & 8. 5. & 11. 19 & 16. 18.
EASE, Job 12. 5. & 16. 12. & 21 23. Ps 25. 13. & 123. 4. Deut. 28. 65. Is. 32. 9, 11 Jer 46. 27. & 48. 11. Ezek. 23. 42. Amos 6. 1 Zech. 1. 15.
Luke 12. 19. take thine e. and be merry
Is. 1. 24. I will e. me of mine adversaries
Mat. 11. 30. my yoke is *easy*, and burden
Prov. 14. 6. knowledge is e. to him that
1 Cor. 14. 9. words e. to understand
James 3. 17. gentle, e. to be entreated
Mat. 9. 5. *easier*, 19. 24. Luke 16. 17.
1 Cor. 13. 5. charity is not *easily* provoked
Heb. 12. 1. sin—doth so e. beset us
EAST, Gen. 28. 14. & 29. 1. Mat. 2. 1, 2 Ps. 75. 6. & 103. 12.
Is. 43. 5. bring thy seed from e.
Mat. 8. 11. many shall come from e.
Rev. 16. 12. way of kings of e. may be
Gen. 44. 6. *east wind*, Exod. 14. 21. Job 27 21. Ps. 48. 7. Is. 27. 8. Hos. 12. 1. & 13. 15 Hab. 1. 9.
EAT, Gen. 3. 5, 6, 12, 13. & 18. 8. & 19. 3.
Gen. 2. 16. of every tree freely e. of tree o

Digitized by Google

knowledge shall not e. in day thou e. shalt surely die
Gen. 3. 17. in sorrow shalt thou e. of it
14. dust shalt thou e. all the days
Neh. 8. 10. e. the fat, drink the sweet
Ps 22. 26. meek shall e. and be satisfied
53. 4. e. up my people as bread, 14. 4.
78. 25. man did e. angel's food
29. they did e. and were filled
Prov. 1. 31. e. fruit of their own way
Song 5. 1. e. O friends, drink abundantly
Is. 1. 19. if obedient e. good of the land
3. 10. shall e. fruit of doings
55. 1. buy and e. yea, come buy
2. e. that which is good, and let soul
65. 13. my servants shall e. but ye
Dan. 4. 33. did e. grass as an ox
Hos. 4. 10. shall e. and not have enough,
Hag. 1. 6. Mic. 6. 14.
Mic. 3. 3. e. flesh of my people
Mat. 6. 25. what shall we e. and drink
26. 26. take, e. this is my body, Mark
14. 22. 1 Cor. 11. 24, 26, 28.
Luke 10. 8. e. such things as are set
15. 23. let us e. and be merry
17. 27. they did e. they drank, 28.
John 6. 26. because ye did e. of loaves
53. except ye e. flesh of Son of man
Acts 2. 46. did e.—with gladness
1 Cor. 5. 11. with such, no not to e.
8. 8. if we e. are we the better
10. 3. e. same spiritual meat
31. whether ye e. or drink, do all
2 Thess. 3. 10. if not work neither e.
2 Tim. 2 17. e. as doth a canker
James 5. 3. e. your flesh as fire
Rev. 17. 16. shall e. her flesh, and burn her with fire
Ps. 69. 9. zeal of thy house hath *eaten* me up, John 2. 17. Ps. 119. 139.
Prov. 9. 17. bread e. in secret is pleasant
Song 5. 1. e. my honey-comb with honey
Hos. 10. 13. having e. the fruit of lies
Luke 13. 26. e. and drunk in thy presence
Acts 12. 23. Herod was e. up with worms
Judges 14. 14. out of *eater* came meat
Is. 55. 10. give bread to e. and seed to
Nah. 3. 12. fall into mouth of e.
Eccl. 4. 5. *eateth* his own flesh
Mat. 9. 11. why e. your master with publicans and sinners, Luke 15. 2.
John 6. 54. whoso e. my flesh and drinketh
57. he that e. me shall live by me
58. he that e. of this bread, live
Rom. 14. 6. he that e. e. to the Lord
20. evil to who e. with offence
1 Cor. 11. 29. e. and drinketh unworthily, e. and drinketh damnation, 27.
Mat. 11. 18. John—came neither *eating* nor drinking, Luke 7. 33.
19. Son of man came e. and
24. 38. were e. and drinking, Luke 17. 27.
26. 26. as they were e. Jesus took
1 Cor. 8. 4. concerning e. of these things
EDIFY or build up, Rom. 14. 19. 1 Thess. 5. 11. 1 Cor. 8. 1. & 10. 23. & 14. 17. Acts 9. 31.
Rom. 15. 2. please neighbour to *edification*
1 Cor. 14. 3. speak unto men to e.
2 Cor. 10. 8. Lord hath given us for e. and not for destruction, 13. 10.
1 Cor. 14. 12. excel to *edifying* of church
26. let all things be done to e. 5. 12.
2 Cor. 12. 19. we do all for your e.
Eph. 4. 12. for e. of the body of Christ
16. increase to e. itself in love
4. 29. but what is good to the use of e.
1 Tim. 1. 4. minist. questions rather than e.
EFFECT, 2 Chron. 34. 22. Ezek. 12. 23
Is. 32. 17. e. of righteousness quietness
Mat. 15. 6. command. of God *of none effect*
Mark 7 13. making word of God—
Rom. 3 3. make faith of God—
4. 14. promise made—Gal. 3. 17.
9. 6. not as though word hath—
1 Cor. 1. 17. lest cross of Christ be—
Gal. 5. 4. Christ is become—to you
1 Cor. 16. 9. door an *effectual* is opened
2 Cor. 1 6. which is e. in enduring
Eph. 3. 7. the e. working of his power
4. 16. according to the e. working of
Philem 6 faith may become e.
James 5 16. e. fervent prayer of righteous
Gal. 2. 8. *effectually*, 1 Thess. 2. 13.
EFFEMINATE, 1 Cor. 6. 9.
EGG Deut. 22. 6. Job 6. 6. & 39. 14. Is. 10. 14. & 59. 5. Jer. 17. 11. Luke 11. 12.
ELDER, Gen. 10. 21. 2 John 1. 3 John 1.
Gen. 25. 23. e. shall serve younger, Rom. 9. 12
1 Tim. 5. 1. rebuke not an e. but
2. entreat e. women as mothers
19. against an e. receive not accusation
1 Pet. 5. 1. *elders*, I who am an e.
5. younger submit yourselves to e.
Deut. 32. 7. ask thy e. they will tell thee
Ezra 10. 8. according to counsel of e.
Joel 2. 16. assemble e. Ps. 107. 32.
Acts 14. 23. ordained e. in every church
15. 23. e. and brethren send greeting, 6.
20. 17. called e. of the church
1 Tim. 5. 17. e. rule well, counted worthy
Tit. 1. 5. ordain e. in every church
Heb. 11. 2. e. obtained good report
James 5. 14. sick call for e. of church
Rev. 4. 4. four and twenty e. sitting, 10. & 5. 6, 8, 11, 14. & 11. 16. & 19. 4. & 7. 11, 13. & 14. 3.
ELECT, *chosen, choice one*
Is. 42. 1. e. in whom my soul delighteth
45. 4. for Israel my e. I have called
65. 9. my e. shall inherit it
22. my e. shall long enjoy work
Mat. 24. 22. for e. sake days are shortened
24. if possible deceive very e.
31. gather together e. from four winds
Luke 18. 7. God avenge his own e.
Rom. 8. 33. to charge of God's e.
Col. 3. 12. put on as the e. of God
1 Tim. 5. 21. charge thee before e. angels
2 Tim. 2. 10. endure all things for e.
Tit. 1. 1. according to faith of God's e.
1 Pet. 1. 2. e. according to fore-knowledge of God
2. 6. corner stone, e. precious
2 John 1. e. lady, 13. e. sister
1 Pet. 5. 13. church *elected* with you
Rom. 9. 11. purpose of G. accord. to *election*
11. 5. remnant according to e. of grace
7. e. hath obtained it, and rest blinded
28. touching e. they are beloved
1 Thess. 1. 4. knowing your e. of God
2 Pet. 1. 10. make calling and e. sure
ELEMENTS, Gal. 4. 3, 9. 2 Pet. 3. 10, 12.
ELOQUENT, Exod. 4. 10. Is. 3. 3. Acts 18. 24.
EMPTY, Gen. 31. 42. & 37. 24. & 41. 27.
Exod. 23. 15. none shall appear before me e. 34. 20. Deut. 16. 16.
Deut. 15. 13. not let him go away e.
Judges 7. 16. with e. pitchers and lamps in
2 Sam. 1. 22. sword of Saul returned not e.
Hos. 10. 1. Israel is an e. vine, he brings
Luke 1. 53. rich hath he sent e. away
Is. 34. 11. stones of *emptiness*
EMULATION, Rom. 11. 14. Gal. 5. 20.
END of all flesh is come, Gen. 6. 13.
Deut. 32. 20. see what their e. shall be
Ps. 37. 37. e. of that man is pence
39. 4. make me to know my e.
73. 17. then understood I their e.
102. 27. thy years have no e.
119. 96. seen an e. of all perfection
Prov. 5. 4. her e. is bitter as wormwood
14. 12. e. thereof are ways of death
Eccl. 4. 8. no e. of all his labor
7. 2. that is the e. of all men
8. e. is better than beginning
Is. 9. 7. of his government shall be no e.
Jer. 5. 31. what will ye do in e. thereof
17. 11. at his e. shall be a fool
29. 11. to give an expected e.
31. 17. there is hope in thy e.
Lam. 4. 18. our e. is come, our e. is near, Ezek. 7. 2, 6. Amos 8. 2.
Ezek. 21. 25. when iniquity shall have an e.
Dan. 8. 19. at time appointed e. shall be
12. 8. what shall be e. of these things
13. go thy way till the e. be
Heb. 2. 3. at e. it shall speak and not tarry
Mat. 13. 39. harvest is e. of world
24. 3. what sign of the e. of world
6. but e. is not yet, Luke 21. 9.
Rom. 6. 21. e. of those things is death
22. ye have the e. everlasting life
10. 4. Ch. is e. of law for righteousness
14. 9. to this e. Christ both died and rose
1 Tim. 1. 5. e. of commandment is charity
Heb. 6. 8. whose e. is to be burned
16. oath—make an e. of all strife
7. 3. beginning—nor e. of life
13. 7. considering e. of their conversation
James 5. 11. seen the e. of the Lord
1 Pet. 1. 9. receiving the e. of your faith
4. 7. e. of all things is at hand
17. e. of those that obey not gospel
Rev. 21. 6. beginning and e. 22. 13. and 1. 8. 1 Sam. 3 12.
Jer. 4 27. *make a full end*, 5. 10, 18. and 30. 11. Ezek. 11. 13.
Num. 23. 10. *last end*, Jer. 12. 4. Lam. 1. 9. and 4 18. Dan. 8. 19. and 9. 24.
Deut. 8. 16. *latter end*, 32. 29. Job 42 12 Pr. 19. 20 2 Pet 2. 20
Ps 119. 33. *to the end*, Dan. 6. 26. Mat. 24. 13. and 28. 20. John 13. 1. 1 Cor. 1 8. Heb 3. 6, 14. and 6. 11. Rev. 2. 26
1 Tim. 1. 4. *endless*, Heb. 7. 16.
Ps. 22. 27. all *ends* of world remember
65. 5. confidence of all e. of earth
67. 7. all e. of earth shall fear him
98. 3. all e. of earth have seen salvation
Prov. 17. 24. eyes of fool in e. of earth
Is. 45. 22. be ye saved, all e. of earth
52. 10. all e. of earth shall see salvation
Zech. 9. 10. his dominion to e. of earth
Acts 13. 47. for salvation to e. of earth
1 Cor. 10. 11. on whom e. of world
ENDOWED, Gen. 30. 20. 2 Chron. 2. 12, 13. Luke 24. 49. James 3. 13.
ENDURE, Job 8. 15. and 31. 23.
Gen. 33. 14. as children are able to e.
Ps. 30. 5. weeping may e. for a night
132. 26. they perish, but thou shalt
Pr. 27. 24. doth crown e. to every generation
Ezek. 22. 14. can thy heart e. or hands
Mark 4. 17. no root, and e. but for a
13. 13. that shall e. unto end shall be
2 Tim. 2. 3. e. hardness, as a good soldier
10. I e. all things for elect's sake
4. 3 they will not e. sound doctrine
5. watch thou, e. afflictions, do
Heb. 12. 7. if ye e. chastening
James 5. 11. we count happy who e.
Ps. 81. 15. should have *endured* forever
Rom. 9. 22. e. with much long suffering
2 Tim. 3. 11. what persecutions I e.
Heb. 6. 15. had patiently e. he obtained
10. 32. ye e. a great fight of afflictions
11. 27. he e. as seeing him who is invis
12. 2. e. the cross, 3. e. contradiction
Ps. 30. 5. his anger *endureth* but a moment
52. 1. goodness of God e continually
100. 5. his truth e. to all generations
145. 13. thy dominion e. throughout all
Mat. 10. 23. that e. to end shall be saved, 24. 13. Mark 13. 13.
John 6. 27. meat which e. unto life
1 Cor. 13. 7. charity e. all things
James 1. 12. blessed that e. temptation
Ps. 9. 7. *endure for ever*, the Lord, 102. 12, 26 and 104. 31. his name, Ps. 72. 17. his seed, 89. 29, 36.
1 Chron. 16. 34, 41. *endureth for ever*, his mercy, 2 Chron. 5. 13. and 7. 3, 6. and 20. 21 Ezra 3. 11. Ps. 106. 1. and 107. 1. and 118 1, 2, 3, 4, 29. and 136. 1—26. and 138. 8 Jer. 33. 11.
Ps 111. 8. his righteousness—112. 39.
10. his praise—117. 2. truth of L.—
119. 160. every one of thy judgments—
135. 13. thy name—
1 Pet. 1. 25. word of Lord—
Ps. 19. 9. fear of Lord *enduring* for ever
Heb. 10. 34. in heaven e. substance
ENEMY, Exod. 15. 6, 9. Ps. 7. 5.
Exod. 23. 22. I will be an e. to thy enemies
Deut. 32. 27. I feared wrath of the e.
1 Sam. 24. 19. find his e. will he let
Job 33. 10. counteth me for his e.
Ps. 7. 5. let e. persecute my soul
8. 2. mightest still the e. and avenger
Prov. 27. 6. kisses of e. are deceitful
Is. 63. 10. he turned to be their e. and
1 Cor. 15. 26. last e. destroyed is death
Gal 4. 16. am I become your e.
2 Thess. 3. 15. count him not as e.
James 4. 4. friend of world, e. of God
1 Kings 21. 20. *mine enemy*, Ps. 7. 4. Mic. 7. 8, 10. Job 16. 9. Lam. 2. 22.
Exod. 23. 4. *thy enemy*, Prov. 25. 21. Rom. 12. 20. Mat. 5. 43.
Mic. 7. 6. man's *enemies* are men of
Rom. 5. 10. if when e. we were reconciled
1 Cor. 15. 25. put all e. under his feet
Phil. 3. 18. e. to the cross of Christ
Col. 1. 21. e. in your minds by wicked
Gen. 22. 17. *his enemies*, Ps. 68. 1. 21. and 112 8. and 132. 18. Prov. 16. 7. Is. 59. 18. and 66. 6. Heb. 10. 13.
Deut. 32. 41. *my enemies*, Ps. 18. 17, 48 and 23. 5. and 119. 98. and 139. 22. and 143. 12. Is. 1. 24. Luke 19. 27.
Deut. 32. 31. *our enemies*, Luke 1. 71, 74.
Exod. 23. 22. *thy enemies*, Num. 10. 35. Deut 28. 48, 53, 55, 57. and 33. 29. Judg. 5. 31 Ps. 21. 8. and 92. 9. and 110. 1. Mat. 22. 44 Heb. 1. 13.
Gen. 3. 15. I will put *enmity* between
Rom. 8. 7. carnal mind is e. against God
Eph. 2. 15. abolished e. 16 slain e.
ENGAGETH his heart, Jer. 30. 21.
ENJOY, Num. 36. 8. Deut. 28. 41.
Lev. 26. 34. land e. her sabbaths, 43.
Acts 24. 2. we e. great quietness
1 Tim. 6. 17. giveth richly all things to e.
Heb. 11. 25. e. pleasures of sin. for
ENJOIN, Philem. 8 Esth. 9 31. Job 36 23 Heb. 9. 20.

Digitized by Google

ENLARGE, Exod. 34. 24. Mic. 1. 16.
Gen. 9. 27. God shall e. Japheth
Deut. 33. 20. bless he that *enlargeth* Gad
2 Sam. 22. 37. *enlarged* steps, Ps. 18. 36.
Ps. 4. 1. e. me when in distress
25. 17. troubles of my heart are e.
119. 32. when thou shalt e. my heart
Is. 5. 14. hell hath e. herself
54. 2. e. the place of thy tent
60. 5. thine heart shall fear, and be e.
Hab. 2. 5. e. his desires as hell
2 Cor. 6. 11. our heart is e. 13.
Esth. 4. 14. *enlargement*
ENLIGHTEN darkness, Ps. 18. 28.
Ps. 19. 8. commandment is pure, e. the
Eph. 1. 18. understand, being *enlightened*
Heb. 6. 4. impossible for those once e.
ENOUGH, I have, Gen. 33. 9, 11.
Gen. 45. 28. it is e. Joseph is alive
Exod. 36. 5. bring more than e.
2 Sam. 24. 16. said to angel, it is e.
1 Kings 19. 4. it is e. take away
Prov 30. 15, 16. say not, it is e.
Hos 4. 10. eat, and not e. Hag. 1. 6.
Mat. 10. 25. it is e. for disciple
Mark 14. 41. it is e. the hour is come
Luke 15. 17. bread e. and to spare
ENQUIRE after iniquity, Job 10. 6.
Ps. 27. 4. to e. in his temple
78. 34. returned and e. early after God
Eccl. 7. 10. thou dost not e. wisely
Is. 21. 12. if ye will e. e. ye
Ezek. 36. 37. for this I will be *enquired* for
Zeph. 1. 6. have not e. for him
Mat. 2. 7. Herod e. of them diligently
1 Pet. 1. 10. of which salvation prophets have e.
Judges 20. 27. *enquired of Lord*, 1 Sam. 23. 2, 4. and 30. 8. 2 Sam. 2. 1. and 5. 19, 23. and 21. 1. Jer. 21. 2.
Prov. 20. 25. after vows make *enquiry*
ENRICHED, 1 Cor. 1. 5. 2 Cor. 9. 11.
Ps. 65. 9. thou e. it with river of God
ENSAMPLE, 1 Cor. 10. 11. Phil. 3. 17. 1 Thess. 1. 7. 2 Thess. 3. 9. 1 Pet. 5. 3. 2 Pet. 2. 6.
ENSIGN, Is. 5. 26. Zech. 9. 16.
Is. 11. 10. stand for e. to people, 12.
Ps. 74. 4. set up their e. for signs
ENTER, Gen. 12. 11. Num. 4. 23. Judges 18. 9. Dan. 11. 17, 40, 41.
Job 22. 4. will he e. into judgment, 34. 23.
Ps. 100. 4. e. into his gates with praise
118. 20. gate into which the righteousness shall e.
Is. 2. 10. e. into rock and hide thyself
26 2. open, righteous nation may e.
20. e. into thy chambers, and shut
57. 2. he shall e. into peace
Mat. 5. 20. in no case e. into the kingdom of heaven
6. 6. when thou prayest, e. into closet
7. 13. e. at strait gate, Luke 13. 24.
21. shall e. into kingdom of heaven
18. 8. better to e. into life, halt
19. 23. rich man hardly e. into kingdom
24. than for rich man to e. into kingdom of heaven, Mark 10. 25. Luke 18. 25.
25. 21. e. thou into joy of thy Lord
Mark 14. 38. watch and pray, lest ye e. into temptation, Luke 22. 46.
Luke 13. 24. seek to e. but not able
24. 26 suffered, and e. into his glory
John 3. 4. can he e. the second time
5. he cannot e. into kingdom of God
10. 9. by me if any man e. in
Acts 14. 22. through much tribulation e. kingdom of God
Heb 1. 3. believed, do e. into rest
10. 19. e. into holiest by blood of Jesus
Rev. 15. 8. none able to e. into temple
21. 27. e. into it, any thing defileth
22 14. e. through the gates into the city
Ps 143. 2. *enter not into* judgment
Prov. 4. 14. e. not into path of wicked
23. 10. e. not into fields of fatherless
Mat. 26. 41. that ye e. not into temptation
Ps. 119. 130. *entrance*, 2 Pet. 1. 11.
Luke 11 52. ye *entered* not yourselves
John 4. 38. ye e. into their labours
10. 1. that e. not by door, but climbeth
Rom. 5. 12. sin e. into the world
20. law e. that offence might abound
Heb 4 6. e. not in because of unbelief
10 that is e. into his rest, he ceased
Mat. 23. 13. *entering*, Luke 11. 52. Mark 4. 19. and 7. 15. 1 Thess. 1. 9. Heb. 4. 1.
ENTERTAIN strangers, Heb. 13. 2.
ENTICE, Ex. 20. 16. Deut. 13. 6. 2 Chr. 18. 19, 20, 21. Prov. 1. 10.
Job 31. 27. *enticed*, James 1. 14.
1 Cor. 2. 4. *enticing words*, Col. 2. 4.
ENVY slayeth silly one, Job 5. 2.
Prov. 3. 31. e. not the oppressor
Prov. 14. 30. e. is as rottenness of bones
23. 17. let not thine heart e. sinners
27. 4. who is able to stand before e.
Eccl. 9. 6. their e. is perished
Is. 11. 13. e. of Ephraim shall depart, not e Judah
26. 11. shall be ashamed for their e.
Ezek. 35. 11. do according to thine e.
Mat. 27. 18. for e. they delivered him
Acts 7. 9. moved with e. 17. 5.
13. 45. Jews filled with e. spake
Rom. 1. 29. full of e. murder
Phil. 1. 15. preach Christ of e.
1 Tim. 6. 4. whereof cometh e.
Tit. 3. 3. living in e. hateful and hating
James 4. 5. spirit in us lusteth to e.
1 Pet. 2. 1. laying aside all e.
Gen. 26. 14. Philistines *envied* him
30. 1. Rachel e. her sister
37. 11. his brethren e. him
Num. 11. 29. e. thou for my sake
Ps. 106. 16. they e. Moses in the camp
Eccl. 4. 4. man is e. of his neighbor
1 Cor. 13. 4. charity *envieth* not, vaunteth
Rom. 13. 13. not in strife and *envying*
1 Cor. 3. 3 there is among you e
2 Cor. 12. 20. debates, e. wraths
Gal. 5. 21. *envyings*, murders
26. e. one another
James 3. 14. ye have bitter e. and strife
16. where e. is, there is confusion
Ps. 37. 1. *envious*, 73. 3. Prov. 24. 1, 19.
EPHOD, Exod. 39. 2. Judges 8. 27. and 17. 5. 1 Sam. 2. 18. and 21. 9. and 23. 9. and 30. 7. 2 Sam. 6. 14. Hos. 3. 4.
EPISTLE, Acts 15. 20. and 23. 33. Rom. 16. 22. 1 Cor. 5. 9. 2 Cor. 7. 8. Col. 4. 16. 1 Thess. 5. 27. 2 Thess. 2. 15. and 3. 14, 17. 2 Pet. 3. 1.
2 Cor. 3. 2. our e. written in our hearts
3. ye are declared the e. of Christ
1 *epistles*, 2 Pet. 3. 16.
EQUAL, Job 28. 17, 19. Ps. 17. 2. and 55. 13. Prov. 26. 7. Lam. 2. 13.
Is. 40. 25. to whom shall I be e.
46. 5. to whom will ye make me e.
Ezek. 18. 25. way of Lord is not e.
29. & 33. 17, 20. their way is not e.
Mat. 20. 12. made them e. to us
Luke 20. 36. e. to the angels
John 5. 18. making himself e. with God
Phil. 2. 6. no robbery to be e. with God
Col. 4. 1. give that which is just and e.
Rev. 21. 16. length, breadth and height e.
Gal. 1. 14. *equals*, Ps 55. 13.
2 Cor. 8. 14. *equality*
Ps. 99. 4. dost establish *equity*
72. 2. judge poor with e. 98. 9.
Prov. 1. 3. receive instruction of e.
2. 9. shall understand judgment and e.
17. 26. to strike princes for e.
Eccl. 2. 21. whose labor is in e.
Is. 11. 4. reprove with e. for
59. 14. truth is fallen, and e. cannot
Mic. 3. 9. that perverts all e.
Mal. 2. 6. walked with me in e.
ERRAND, Judges 3. 19. 2 Kings 9. 5.
ERR, 2 Chron. 33. 9. Is. 19. 14.
Ps. 95. 10. e. in heart, Heb. 3. 10.
119. 21. do e. from thy commandments
Prov. 14. 22. do they not e. that devise ill
19. 27. instruction that causeth to e.
Is. 3. 12. lead—cause to e. 9. 16.
30. 28. bridle causing them to e.
35. 8. wayfaring men shall not e.
63. 17. why made us to e. from thy
Jer. 23 13. prophet caused to e. by lies, 32.
Hos. 4. 12. of whoredom caused them to e.
Amos 2. 4. lies caused them to e.
Mic. 3. 5. prophets make my people to e.
Mat. 22. 29. ye e. not knowing scriptures
James 1. 16. do not e. my brethren
5. 19. if any of you e. from the truth
Num. 15. 22. if ye have *erred*
1 Sam 26. 21. I have e. exceedingly
Job 6. 24. understand wherein I have e.
19. 4. be it that I have e my error
Ps. 119. 110. yet I e. not from precepts
Is. 28. 7. have e. through wine; priest and prophet have e. through strong drink
29. 24. they that e. in spirit
1 Tim. 6. 10. have e. from the faith
21. e. concerning faith, 2 Tim. 2. 18.
Prov. 10. 17. *erreth*, Ezek. 45. 20.
2 Sam. 6. 7. *error*, Job 19. 4. Eccl. 5. 6. and 10. 5. Dan. 6. 4.
Ps. 19. 12. who can understand his e.
Is. 32. 6. will utter e. against the Lord
Jer. 10. 15. vanity work of e. 51. 18.
Dan. 6. 4. neither was any e. found
Mat. 27. 64. last e. be worse than first
Rom. 1. 27. recompense of their e.
Heb. 9. 7. for the e. of the people
James 5. 20. sinner from e. of his way
2 Pet. 2. 18. them who live in e.
2 Pet. 3. 17. led away with e. of wicked
John 4. 6. know we the spirit of e.
Jude 11. after the e. of Balaam
ESCAPE, Gen. 19. 17, 22. and 32. 8.
Ezra 9 8 leave a remnant to e.
Esth. 4. 13. think not that thou shalt e
Job 11. 20. but the wicked shall not e.
Ps. 56. 7. shall they e. by iniquity
71. 2. deliver me and cause me to e
141. 10. let wicked fall whilst I e.
Prov. 19. 5. he that speaks lies shall not
Eccl. 7. 26. pleaseth God, shall e. her
Is. 20. 6. we flee—how shall we e.
37. 32. that e. out of mount Zion
Jer. 11. 11. evil—not be able to e.
Ezek. 17. 15. shall e. that doeth such things
Mat. 23. 33. how can ye e. damnation of
Luke 21. 36. acccounted worthy to e
Rom. 2. 3. e. the judgment of God
1 Cor. 10. 13. with temptation make a way to e.
1 Thess. 5. 3. destruction they shall not e.
Heb. 2. 3. how shall we e. if we neglect
12. 25. much more shall not we e.
Ezra 9. 15. we remain yet *escaped*
Job 1. 15, 16, 17, 19. I only am e. to tell
Ps. 124. 7. soul is e. we are e.
Is. 45. 20. ye are e. of the nations
John 10. 39. he e. out of their hands
Heb. 12. 25. if they e. not who refused
2 Pet. 1. 4. e. corruption of the world
2. 18. those that were clean e.
20. have e. pollutions of the world
ESCHEW evil, Job 1. 8. and 2. 3. 1 Pet. 3. 11
ESPECIALLY, Deut. 4. 10. Ps. 31. 11.
Gal. 6. 10. good e. to household of faith
1 Tim. 4. 10. e. of those that believe
5. 8. e. for them of his own house
17. e. those that labor in word and
ESPY, Josh. 14. 7. Ezek. 20. 6.
ESPOUSALS, Song 3. 11. Jer. 2. 2.
2 Cor. 11. 2. *espoused* to Christ
ESTABLISH, Num. 30. 13. 1 Kings 15. 4. Deut. 28. 9. Job 36. 7.
Gen. 6. 18. e. my covenant, 9. 9. and 17. 7 9, 21. Lev. 26. 9. Deut. 8. 18.
1 Sam. 1. 23. the Lord e. his word
2 Sam. 7. 12. I will e. his kingdom, 13.
25. e. the word for ever, and do as said
2 Chron. 9. 8. God loved Israel to e. them
7. 18. e throne of kingdom, 1 Chr 17. 12.
Ps. 7. 9. but e. the just, 48. 8.
89. 2. faithfulness shall e. in heaven
4. thy seed will I e. for ever
90. 17. e. work of our hand, e. it
99. 4. dost e. equity, executest judgment
119. 38. e. thy word to thy servant
Prov. 15. 25. he will e. border of widow
Is. 9. 7. to e. with judgment and justice
49. 8. give thee for covenant to e. earth
62. 7. no rest till he e. Jerusalem
Ezek. 16. 60. I will e. an everlasting cov. 62
Rom. 3. 31. yea we e. the law
10. 3. going about to e. their own righteousness
16. 25. that is of power to e. you
1 Thess. 3. 13. may e. your hearts unblam
2 Thess. 2. 17. e. you in every good word
3. 3. Lord shall e. you and keep you
James 5. 8. patient e. your hearts
1 Pet. 5. 10. God of all grace e. you
Gen. 41. 32. thing is *established*
Exod. 6. 4. have e. my covenant with them
15. 17. which thy hands have e.
Ps. 40. 2. on rock he e. my goings
78. 5. he e. a testimony in Jacob
93. 1. world also is e. that it cannot
2. thy throne is e. of old
112. 8. his heart is e. trusting
119. 90. hast e. the earth, and it
140. 11. let not an evil speaker be e
148. 6. hath e. them for ever
Prov. 3. 19 Lord hath e. the heavens
4. 26. let all thy ways be e.
12. 3. man shall not be e. by wickedness
16. 12. throne is e. by righteousness
20. 18. every purpose is e. by counse
30. 4. e. all the ends of the earth
Is. 7. 9. if believe not—not be e.
16. 5. in mercy shall throne be e.
Jer. 10. 12. e. world by wisdom, 51. 15.
Hab. 1. 12. e. them for correction
Mat. 18. 16. two or three witnesses e.
2 Cor. 13. 1. word may be e.
Acts 16. 5. so were the churches e
Rom. 1. 11. to the end you may be e.
Col. 2. 7. built up—e. in the faith
Heb. 8. 6. e upon better promises
13 9. good thing heart be e. with grace
2 Pet. 1. 12. e. in the present truth
Lev. 25. 30. *shall be established*, Deut. 19. 15 Ps 89. 21. 2 Cor. 13. 1.

Digitized by Google

2 Chron. 20. 20. believe in God so ye—
Job 22. 28 shall decree a thing and it—
Ps. 102. 28. their seed—before thee
Prov. 12. 19. lip of truth—
16. 3. commit to the Lord, thy thoughts—
25. 5. his throne—in righteousness, 29. 14.
Is. 2. 2. Lord's house—Mic. 4. 1.
54 14. in righteousness thou—
Jer. 30. 20. their congregation—
Prov. 29. 4. king by judgment *established* land
Hab. 2. 12. wo to him that e. city by
2 Cor. 1. 21. who e. us with you is God
ESTATE, Gen. 43. 7. Esther 1. 7, 19.
Ps. 39. 5. man at best e. is vanity
136. 23. remembered us in our low e.
Prov 27. 23. know e. of thy flocks
Mat. 12. 45. last e. of that man is worse than the first, Luke 11. 26.
Luke 1. 48. regarded low e. of handmaid
Rom. 12. 16. condescend to men of low e.
Phil. 4. 11. in whatsoever e. I am—content
Jude 6. angels kept not first e.
ESTEEM, Job 36. 19. Is. 29. 16, 17.
Deut. 32. 15. lightly e. the rock of salvation
1 Sam 2. 30. despise me, lightly e.
Job 23 12. I have e. words of his mouth
Ps. 119. 128. I e. all thy precepts right
Is. 53. 3. despised—we e. him not
4. did e. him stricken, smitten of God
Luke 16. 15. is highly e. among men
Rom. 14. 5. e. one day above another, another e. every day alike
14. to him that e. it to be unclean, it is
Phil. 2. 3. e. each other better than
1 Thess. 5. 13. e. them very highly in Christ
Heb. 11. 26. e. the reproach of Christ greater
ESTRANGED, Job 19. 13. Jer. 19. 4.
Ps. 58. 3. wicked are e. from the womb
78. 30. not e. from their lusts
Ezek. 14. 5. they are all e. from me
ETERNAL God thy refuge, Deut. 33. 27.
Is. 60. 15. make thee an e. excellency
Mark 3. 29. in danger of e. damnation
Rom. 1. 20. even his e. power and Godhead
2 Cor. 4. 17. exceeding e. weight of glory
18. things not seen which are e.
5. 1. have house e. in the heavens
Eph. 3. 11. according to the e. purpose
1 Tim. 1. 17. to the King e. be honour
2 Tim. 2. 10. salvation with e. glory
Heb. 5. 9. author of e. salvation
6. 2. baptisms, and of e. judgment
9. 12. obtained e. redemption for us
14. through the e. Spirit offered himself
15. promise of e. inheritance
1 Pet. 5. 10. called us to e. glory
Jude 7. vengeance of e. fire
Mat. 19. 16. that I may have *eternal life*, Mark 10. 17. Luke 10. 25.
25. 46. righteous shall go into—
Mark 10. 30. in world to come—
John 3. 15. not perish, but have—
4. 36. gathereth fruit unto—
5. 39. in scriptures ye think ye have—
6. 54. hath—and I will raise him
68. thou hast the words of—
10. 28. I give unto them—
12. 25. shall keep it unto—
17. 2. should give—to as many
3. this is—to know the only true G.
Acts 13. 48. ordained to—believed
Rom. 2. 7. who seek for glory and—
5. 21. grace might reign to—
6. 23. gift of God is—thro' J. Christ
1 Tim. 6. 12. lay hold on—19.
Tit 1 2 in hope of—which God
3. 7 heirs according to hope of—
1 John 1. 2.—which was with Father
2. 25. promise promised even—
3. 15. no murderer hath—
5. 11. record God hath given to us—
13. may know that ye have—
20. the true God and—
Jude 21. for mercy unto—
ETERNITY, that inhabits, Is. 57. 15.
EVEN balances, Job 31. 6.
Ps. 26. 12. foot stands in e. place
Song 4. 2. flock of sheep e. shorn
Luke 19. 44. lay thee e. with ground
EVEN or EVENING, Gen. 19. 1. and 5, 8, 31. Ex. 12. 6, 18.
1 Kings 18. 29. at e. sacrifice, Ezra 9. 5. Ps. 141. 2. Dan. 9. 21.
Hab. 1. 8. e. wolves, Zeph. 3. 3.
Zech. 14. 7. at e. time shall be light
EVENT, Eccl. 2. 14. and 9. 2, 3.
EVER, a long time, constantly, eternally, Josh 4. 7. and 14. 9.
Deut. 19. 9. to walk e. in his way
Ps. 5. 11. let them e. shout for joy
22. 15. my eyes e. toward the Lord
37 26. he is e. merciful and lends
Ps. 51. 3. my sin is e. before me
111. 5. will e. be mindful of covenant
119. 98. thy commandments are e. with
Luke 15. 23. son, thou art e. with me
John 8. 35. in house son abideth e.
1 Thess. 4. 17. we shall be e. with the L.
5. 15. e. follow that which is good
2 Tim. 3. 7. e. learning, and never
Heb. 7. 24. this man continueth e.
25. he e. lives to make intercession
Jude 25. to God be glory now and e.
Gen. 3. 22. eat and live *for ever*
Deut. 32. 40. I lift up hand and live—
Josh. 4. 24. fear Lord your God—
1 Kings 10. 9. the Lord loved Israel—
11. 39. afflict seed of David, but not—
Ps. 9. 7. Lord shall endure—
12. 7. thou wilt preserve them—
22. 26. your heart shall live—
23. 6. I will dwell in the house of L.—
29. 10. on floods Lord sitteth king—
30. 12. I will give thanks to thee—
33. 11. counsel of the Lord standeth—
37. 18. their inheritance shall be—
28. saints are preserved—
29. in land righteous shall dwell—
49. 9. that he should still live—
52. 9. I will praise thee—
61. 4. I will abide in thy tabernacle—
73. 26. G. is my strength and portion—
74. 19. forget not congrega. of poor—
81. 15. their time should endure—
92. 7. that they may be destroyed—
102. 12. but thou, O L. shalt endure—
103. 9. Lord will not keep his anger—
105. 8. remembered his covenant—
111. 9. hath commanded his coven.—
112. 6. righteous shall not be moved—
119. 111. testimonies as an heritage—
132. 14. this is my rest—I have
146. 6. who keepeth truth—
Prov. 27. 24. riches are not—crown
Eccl. 1. 4. the earth abideth—
Is. 26. 4. trust in Lord—for in Lord is
32. 17. quietness and assurance—
40. 8. word of Lord shall stand—
57. 16. I will not contend—
59. 21. my words shall not depart—
Jer. 3. 5. will he reserve anger—12
17. 4. kindled fire shall burn—
32. 39. that they may fear me—
Lam. 3. 31. Lord will not cast off—
Mic. 7. 18. retaineth not his anger—
Zech. 1. 5. prophets, do they live—
John 6. 51. eateth shall live—58.
Rom. 1. 25. Creator who is blessed—
9. 5. over all, God blessed—
2 Cor 9. 9. his righteousness remaineth—
Heb. 13. 8. J. Christ, same yesterday, and—
1 Pet. 1. 23. word of God liveth, abideth—
15. word of Lord endureth—Is. 40. 8.
1 John 2. 17. doeth will of God, abideth—
Ex. 15. 18. Lord reigns *for ever and ever*
1 Chron. 16. 36. blessed be God—29. 10. Neh 9. 5. Dan. 2. 20.
Ps. 10. 16. the Lord is King—
45. 6. thy throne, O God, is—Heb. 1. 8.
48. 14. this God is our God—and guide
52. 8. I will trust in God—
111. 8. commandments stand fast—
119. 44. I will keep thy law
145. 1. I will bless thy name—2. 21.
Dan. 12. 3. they shine as stars—
Mic. 4. 5. walk in name of God—
Gal. 1. 5. to whom be glory—Phil. 4. 20. 1 Tim. 1. 17. 2 Tim. 4. 18. Heb. 13. 21. 1 Pet. 4. 11. and 5. 11. Rev. 1. 6. and 5. 13. and 7 12. Rom. 11 36. and 16. 27.
Rev. 4. 9. who liveth—10. and 10. 6. and 15. 7. 7. Dan. 4. 34. and 12. 7.
22. 5. they shall reign—
EVERLASTING hills, Gen. 49. 26.
17. 8. Canaan, an e. possession, 48. 4.
Gen 21. 33. called on the name of e. God
Exod. 40. 15. e. priesthood, Num. 25. 13.
Lev. 16. 34. this should be an e. statute
Deut. 33. 27. underneath are e. arms
Ps. 24. 7. be lifted up ye e. doors
41. 13. blessed be God from e. to e.
90. 2. thou art from e. to e. 106. 48.
100. 5. his mercy is e.
103. 17. mercy of Lord from e. to e.
112. 6. righteous shall be in e. remembrance
119. 142. thy righteousness is e.
144. righteousness of thy testimonies is e.
139. 24. lead me in the way e.
145. 13. e. kingdom, Dan. 4. 3
Prov. 10. 25. righteous is an e. foundation
Is. 9. 6. mighty God the e. Father
26. 4. in Lord Jehovah is e. strength
33. 14. who dwell with e. burnings
35. 10. shall come to Zion with songs of e. joy, 51. 11. and 61. 7.
Is. 40. 28. e. God, Creator, fainteth not
45. 17. Israel saved in Lord with e. salvation
54. 8. with e. kindness will I gather
55. 13. to Lord for a name, an e. sign
56. 5. an e. name, 63. 12, 16.
60. 19. Lord shall be an e. light, 20
Jer. 10. 10. true living God, e. King
20. 11. e. confusion never forgotten
23. 40. I will bring e. reproach upon
31. 3. I love thee with an e. love
Dan. 4. 34. e. dominion, 7. 14.
9. 24. to bring in e. righteousness
Mic. 5. 2. goings forth of old from e.
Hab. 1. 12. art thou not from e. my God
3. 6. e. mountains scattered; his ways e.
Mat. 18. 8. cast into e. fire, 25. 41.
25. 46. these shall go into e. punishment
2 Thess. 1. 9. punished with e. destruction
2. 16. God hath given us e. consolation
Luke 16. 9. receive into e. habitations
1 Tim. 6. 16. to whom be power e.
2 Pet. 1. 11. e. kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ
Jude 6. reserved in e. chains of darkness
Rev. 14. 6 having e. gospel to preach
Dan. 12. 2. awake to *everlasting life*
Mat. 19. 29. shall inherit—
Luke 18. 30. in world to come—
John 3. 16. not perish but have—36
4. 14. well springing up to—
5. 24. heareth my word hath—
6. 27. meat which endureth to—
40. whoso believeth may have—
47. that believeth on me hath—
12. 50. his commandment is—
Acts 13. 46. yourselves unworthy of—
Rom. 6. 22. ye have the end—
Gal. 6. 8. so to spirit, of spirit reap—
1 Tim. 1. 16. believe on him to—
EVERMORE, Ps. 16. 11. and 105 4. and 133. 3. John 6. 34. 2 Cor 11. 31. 1 Thess. 5. 16. Rev. 1. 18.
EVERY imagination evil, Gen. 6. 5.
Ps. 32. 6. for this e. godly one pray
119. 101. refrained feet from e. evil way
104. I hate e. false way, 128.
Prov. 2. 9. understand e. good path
14. 15. simple believeth e. word
15. 3. eyes of Lord are in e. place
30. 5. e. word of God is pure
Eccl. 3. 1. a time for e. purpose
Is. 45. 23. e. knee bow, and e. tongue, Rom 14. 11. Phil. 2. 11.
1 Tim. 4. 4. e. creature of God is good
2 Tim. 2. 21. prepared to e. good work
4. 18. Lord deliver from e. evil work
Tit. 3. 1. ready to e. good work
Heb. 12. 1. lay aside e. weight and sin
1 John 4. 1. believe not e. spirit
EVIDENCE, Jer. 32. 10. Heb. 11. 1.
Job 6 28. *evidently*, Acts 10. 3. Gal. 3. 1, 1s Phil. 1. 28. Heb. 7. 14, 15.
EVIL, Gen. 2. 9, 17. and 3. 5, 22.
Deut. 29. 21. I will separate him to e.
30 15. set before thee death and e.
Josh 24. 15. if it seem e. to you
Job 2. 10. we receive good and not e.
5. 19. in trouble no e. touch thee
30. 26. looked for good, e. came
Ps. 23. 4. I will fear no e. for thou
34. 21. e. shall slay the wicked
51. 4. have done this e. in thy sight
52. 3. lovest e. more than good
91. 10. no e. shall befall thee
97. 10. ye that love the Lord, hate e.
Prov. 5. 14. I was almost in all e.
12 21. no e. shall happen to just
15. 3. beholding the e. and the good
31. 12. will do him good and not e.
Eccl. 2. 21. vanity and a great e.
5. 13. sore e. riches kept to hurt
9. 3. heart of men is full of e.
Is. 5. 20. call e. good and good e.
7. 15. know to refuse the e. 16.
45. 7. I make peace, and create e.
57. 1. righteous taken from e. to come
59. 7. feet run to e. and make haste
Jer. 17. 17. art my hope in day of e.
18. 11. I frame e. against you
29. 11. thoughts of peace and not of e
44. 11. set my face against you for e.
27. I will watch over them for e
Lam. 3. 38. proceeds not e. and good
Ezek. 7. 5. an e. an only e. is come
Dan. 9. 12. on us a great e. 13. 14.
Amos 3. 6. shall there be e. in a city
5. 14. seek good and not e. that live
15. hate e. love good, Mic 3. 2.
9. 4. set mine eyes on them for e.
Hab. 1. 13. of purer eyes than to behold e
Mat. 5. 11. all manner of e against you
6. 34. sufficient to day is e. thereof
Rom 2. 9. upon every soul that doth

Digitized by Google

Rom 7. 19. e. I would not that I do
11. I would do good e. is present with
19 ..7. recompense no man e. for e.
21 be not overcome of e. but overcome e.
..6. 19. simple concerning e.
1 Cor 13. 5. charity thinketh no e.
1 Thess. 5. 15. let no man render e. for e. 1 Pet. 3. 9.
22. abstain from all appearance of e.
1 Tim. 6. 10. love of money is root of all e.
Tit. 3. 2. to speak e. of no man
Heb. 5. 14. discern both good and e.
Gen. 6. 5. thoughts only e 8. 21.
47. 9. few and e. have been the days
Prov. 14. 19. e. bow before the good
15. 15. all days of afflicted are e.
Is. 1. 4. a seed of e. doers, 14. 20.
Mat. 5. 45. sun to rise on e. and good
7. 11. if ye being e. know, Luke 11. 13.
12. 34. how can ye being e. speak good
Luke 6. 35. kind to unthankful, and e.
John 3. 19. because their deeds were e.
Eph. 5. 16. because the days are e.
3 John 11. follow not that which is e.
Jude 10. speak e. of those things
EUNUCH, 2 Kings 9. 32. and 20. 18.
Is. 56. 3. let no e. say, I am a dry tree
Mat. 19. 12. some e. born, made e.
Acts 8. 27. e. had come to Jerusalem, 39.
EXACT, Deut. 15. 2, 3. Ps. 89. 22. Is. 58. 3. Luke 3. 13.
Job 39. 7. *exactor*, Is. 60. 17.
EXALT, Dan. 11. 14, 36. Obad. 4.
Exod. 15. 2. my father's God, I will *e.* him
1 Sam. 2. 10. e. the horn of his Anointed
Ps. 34. 3. let us e. his name together
37. 34. e. thee to inherit the land
95. 5. e. the Lord our God for he is holy, 9.
107. 32. e. him in congregation of elders
118. 28. my God I will e. thee, Is. 25. 1.
Ezek. 21. 26. e. him that is low
1 Pet. 5. 6. may e. you in due time
Num. 24. 7. his kingdom be *exalted*
2 Sam. 22. 47. e. be God of my salvation
Neh. 9. 5. e. above all blessing and praise
Job 5. 11. e. to safety, 36. 7.
Ps. 89. 16. in righteousness shall be e. 17.
Prov. 11. 11. by blessing of upright, city is e.
Is. 2. 2. Lord's house e. above hills, Mic. 4. 1.
11. Lord alone shall be e. 17. and 5. 16. and 30. 18. and 33. 5, 10.
40. 4. every valley be e. and mountain
49. 11. my highways shall be e.
52. 13. my servant shall be e.
Hos. 13. 1. Ephraim was e. in Israel, 6.
Mat. 11. 23. Capernaum which art e. to heaven, Luke 10. 15.
23. 12. humbleth himself shall be e. Luke 14. 11. and 18. 14.
Luke 1. 52. e. them of low degree
Acts 2. 33. by the right hand of God e.
5. 31. him hath God e. with his right
2 Cor. 12. 7. lest I be e. above measure
Phil. 2. 9. God hath highly e. him
James 1 9. low rejoice that he is e.
Prov. 14. 34. righteousness *exalteth* a nation
Luke 14. 11. e. himself be abased, 18. 14.
2 Cor. 10. 5. casting down that e. itself
2 Thess. 2. 4. e. himself above all—God
EXAMINE, Ezra 10. 16. Luke 23. 14. Acts 4. 9. and 12. 19. and 22. 24, 29. and 28. 18. 1 Cor. 9. 3.
Ps. 26. 2. e. me, O Lord, prove and try
1 Cor. 11. 28. let a man e. himself, and so
2 Cor. 13. 5. e. yourselves, prove yourselves
EXAMPLE, 1 Thess. 1. 7. James 5. 10.
Mat. 1. 19. not make her a public e.
John 13. 15. I have given you an e.
1 Cor. 10. 6. these things were our e.
Phil. 3. 17. ye have us for an e.
2 Thess. 3. 9. make ourselves an e.
1 Tim. 4. 11. an e. of unbelievers
Heb. 4. 11. fall after same e. of unbelief
8. 5. e. shadow of heavenly things
1 Pet. 2. 21. Christ leaving us an e.
5. 3. not lords but e. to the flock
2 Pet. 2. 6. making them an e.
Jude 7. Sodom—set forth for an e.
EXCEED, Deut. 25. 3. 1 Kings 10. 7.
Mat. 5. 20. except your righteousness e. righteousness of scribes
2 Cor. 3. 9. ministration of righteousness e.
Gen. 17. 6. *exceeding* fruitful
15. 1. I am thy shield and e. great reward
27. cried with e. bitter cry
Num. 14. 7. land is e. good
1 Sam. 2. 3. why talk so e. proudly
1 Kings 4. 29. wisdom e. much
1 Chron. 22. 5. house e. magnifical
Ps. 43. 4. I will go to God, my e. joy
Mat. 5 12. rejoice and be e. glad
Mat. 26. 38. my soul is e. sorrowful, to death
Rom 7 13. sin might become e. sinful
2 Cor. 4. 17. work a far more e. weight
7. 4. I am e. joyful in all tribulation
9. 14. for the e. grace of God in you
Eph. 1. 19. e. greatness of his power
2. 7. shew the e. riches of his grace
3. 20. able to do e. abundantly
1 Tim. 1. 14. grace was e. abundant
1 Pet. 4. 13. rejoice, glad with e. joy
2 Pet. 1. 4. e. great and precious promises
Jude 24. present you with e. joy
Gen. 13. 13. sinners before the Lord, *exceedingly*, 1 Sam. 26. 21. 2 Sam. 13. 15.
Ps. 68. 3. let righteous rejoice e.
119. 167. thy statutes I love e
1 Thess. 3. 10. praying e. that
2 Thess. 1. 3. faith groweth e.
EXCEL, Gen. 49. 4. 1 Kings 4. 30.
Ps. 103. 20. his angels that e. in strength
Prov. 31. 29. thou *excellest* them all
Eccl. 2. 13. wisdom e. folly, as far
1 Cor. 14. 12. seek that ye may e.
2 Cor. 3. 10. by reason of glory that e.
Gen. 49. 3. *excellency* of dignity, and e. of
Exod. 15. 7. in greatness of thy e.
Deut. 33. 26. rideth in his e. on the sky
Job 13. 11. his e. make you afraid
37. 4. thunders with voice of his e.
40. 10. deck thyself with e.
Ps. 47. 4. e. of Jacob, whom he loved
68. 34. his e. is over Israel, and strength
Is. 35. 2. see glory and e. of our God
Amos 6. 8. I abhor the e. of Jacob
8. 7. the L. hath sworn by e. of Jacob
1 Cor. 2. 1. not with e. of speech
2 Cor. 4. 7. e. of power may be of God
Phil. 3. 8. count all loss for e. of Christ
Esther 1. 4. *excellent* majesty, Job 37. 23.
Ps. 8. 1. how e. is thy name in earth, 9.
16. 3. saints, e. in whom all my delight
36. 7. how e. is thy loving kindness
141. 5. smite me, it shall be an e. oil
148. 13. Lord, for his name alone is e.
Prov. 12. 26. righteous is more e. than
17. 27. man of understanding is of an e. spirit
Is. 12. 5. the Lord hath done e. things
28. 29. wonderful in counsel, e. in
Ezek. 16. 7. art come to e. ornaments
Dan. 5. 12. an e. spirit in Daniel, 6. 3.
Rom. 2. 18. approvest things more e.
1 Cor. 2. 31. shew you a more e. way
Phil. 1. 10. approve things that are e.
Heb. 1. 4. obtained a more e. name
8. 6. obtained a more e. ministry
11. 4. offered a more e. sacrifice
2 Pet. 1. 17. came a voice from e. glory
EXCESS, Mat. 23. 25. Eph. 5. 18. 1 Pet. 4. 3, 4.
EXCHANGE, Mat. 16. 26. Mark 8. 37.
Mat. 25. 27. *exchangers*
EXCLUDE, Rom. 3. 27. Gal. 4. 17.
EXCUSE, Luke 14. 18, 19. Rom. 1. 20. & 2. 15. 2 Cor. 12. 19.
EXECRATION, Jer. 42. 18. & 44. 12.
EXECUTE, Num. 5. 30. & 8. 11.
Exod. 12. 12. *execute judgment*, Deut. 10. 18. Ps. 119. 84. Is. 16. 3. Jer. 7. 5. & 21. 12. & 22. 3. & 23 5. Mic. 7. 9. Zech. 7. 9. & 8. 16. John 5. 27. Jude 15.
Ps. 149. 7. e. vengeance, Mic. 5. 15.
Hos. 11. 9. not e. fierceness of anger
Rom. 13. 4. revenger to e. wrath
EXERCISE, Ps. 131. 1. Mat. 20. 25. Acts 24. 16. 1 Tim. 4. 7, 8. Heb. 5. 14. & 12. 11. 2 Pet. 2. 14.
Jer. 9. 24. Lord e. loving kindness
EXHORT, Acts 2. 10. & 11. 23. & 15. 32. & 27. 22. 2 Cor. 9. 5. 1 Thess. 2. 11. & 4. 1. & 5. 14. 1 Tim. 2. 1. 2 Tim. 4. 2. Tit. 1. 9. & 2. 6, 9, 15. 1 Pet. 5. 1, 12. Jude 3.
2 Thess. 3. 12. we command and e. by our Lord Jesus Christ
Heb. 3. 13. e. one another daily
10. 25. *exhorting* one another; and so
Luke 3. 18. *exhortation*, Acts 13. 15. & 20. 2. Rom. 12. 8. 1 Cor. 14. 3. 2 Cor. 8. 17. 1 Thess. 2. 3. 1 Tim. 4. 13. Heb. 12. 5. & 13. 22
EXPECTATION, Luke 3. 15. Acts 12. 11.
Ps. 9. 18. e. of the poor shall not perish
62. 5. for my e. is from him
Prov. 10. 28. e. of the wicked shall perish
11. 7. dieth, his e. shall perish
23. e. of the wicked is wrath
23. 18. e. shall not be cut off, 24. 14.
Is. 20. 5. be ashamed of their e. 6.
Zech. 9. 5. her e. shall be ashamed
Rom. 8. 19. e. of creature waiteth
Phil. 1. 20. according to my earnest e.
Jer. 29. 11. give you an *expected* end
EXPEDIENT for us that one man die for the people, John 11. 50. & 18. 14.
John 16. 7. e. for you that I go away
1 Cor. 6. 12. all things not e. 10. 23.
2 Cor. 8. 10. this is e. for you
12. 1. it is not e. for me to glory
EXPERIENCE, Gen. 30. 27. Eccl. 1. 16 Rom. 5. 4.
2 Cor. 9. 13. by the *experiment* of
EXPERT in war, 1 Chron. 12. 33, 35 36 Song 3. 8. Jer. 50. 9.
Acts 26. 3. know thee to be e. in all customs
EXPOUNDED, riddle, Judges 14. 19 Mark 4. 34. Luke 24. 27. Acts 11. 4. and 18. 26. and 28. 23.
EXPRESS, Heb. 1. 3. 1 Tim. 4. 1.
EXTEND mercy, Ezra 7. 28 and 9. 9. Ps 109. 12.
Ps. 16. 2. my goodness e. not to thee
Is. 66. 12. I will e. peace to her like a river
EXTINCT, Job 17. 1. Is. 43. 17.
EXTOL, Ps. 30. 1. and 66. 17. and 68 4 and 145. 1. Is. 52. 13. Dan. 4. 37.
EXTORTION, Ezek. 22. 12. Mat. 23. 25.
Ps. 109. 11. *extortioner*, Is. 16. 4. Luke 18 11. 1 Cor. 5. 10, 11. and 6. 10.
EXTREME, Deut. 28. 22. Job 35. 15.
EYE for e. Exod. 21. 24. Lev. 24. 20 Mat. 5. 38.
Deut. 32. 10. as apple of his e. Ps. 17. 8.
Job 24. 15. no e. shall see me
Ps. 33. 18. e. of Lord on them that fear
94. 9. formed the the e. shall he not see
Prov. 20. 12. the seeing e. Lord hath
Eccl. 1. 8. e. not satisfied with seeing, 4. 8.
Is. 64. 4. neither hath the e. seen, 1 Cor. 2, 9.
Mat. 6. 22. light of body is the e. Luke 11. 34
18. 9. if thy e. offend thee, 5. 29.
Rev. 1. 7. every e. shall see him
Prov. 23. 6. *evil eye*, 28. 22. Mat. 6. 23. and 20. 15. Mark 7. 22. Luke 11. 34.
Job 16. 16. *eye-lids*, 41. 18. Ps. 11. 4. and 132. 4. Prov. 4. 25. and 6. 4, 25. and 30. 13. Jer 9. 18.
Rev. 3. 18. *eye-salve*
Eph. 6. 6. *eye-service*, Col. 3. 22.
2 Sam. 22. 25. *eye-sight*, Ps. 18. 24.
Luke 1. 2. *eye-witnesses*, 2 Pet. 1. 16.
Gen. 3. 5. your *eyes* shall be opened
Job 40. 4. hast thou e. of flesh
29. 15. I was e. to the blind
Ps. 15. 4. in whose e. a vile person
145. 15. e. of all things wait on thee
Eccl. 2. 14. wise man's e. are in his head
6. 9. better is sight of e. than wandering
11. 7. pleasant for e. to behold the sun
Is. 3. 16. walk with wanton e.
5. 15. e. of lofty shall be humbled, 2. 11.
29. 18. e. of blind shall see out of obscurity
32. 3. e. of them that see, shall
35. 5. e. of the blind shall be opened
42. 7. to open blind e. and give
43. 8. blind people that have e.
Jer. 5. 21. have e. and see not, Is. 42. 20.
Dan. 7. 20. horn that had e
Hab. 1. 13. of purer e. than to behold
Zech. 3. 9. on one stone shall be seven e.
Mat. 13. 16. blessed are your e. for they
18. 9. having two e. to be cast into
Mark 8. 18. having e. see ye not
Luke 4. 20. e. were fastened on him
10. 23. blessed are the e. which see
John 9. 6. annointed e. of blind man
Rom. 11. 8. e. that they should not see
Gal. 3. 1. before whose e. Jesus Christ has been
Eph. 1. 18. e. of your understanding enlightened
Heb. 4. 13. all things are opened unto the e of him
2 Pet. 2. 14 e. full of adultery
1 John 2. 16. lust of e. and pride of life
Rev. 1. 14. his e. as a flame of fire, 2. 18 and 19. 12.
3. 18. anoint e. 4. 6. full of e. 8.
5. 6. lamb having seven horns and seven e.
Deut. 13. 18. right in the *eyes of the Lord*, 1 Kings 15. 5, 11. and 22. 43.
Gen. 6. 8. Noah found grace in the—
1 Sam. 26. 24. life set by in—
2 Sam. 15. 25. find favor in—
2 Chron. 16. 9.—run to and fro
Ps. 34. 15.—are on righteous, 1 Pet. 3. 12
Prov. 5. 21. ways of man are before—
15. 3.—are in every place beholding
22. 12.—preserve knowledge
Is. 49. 5. I shall be glorious in—
Amos 9. 8.—are upon sinful kingdom
Zech. 4. 10.—which run to and fro
Ps. 25. 15. *my eyes* are ever towards the Lord
101. 6.—shall be upon the faithful
119. 123.—fail for thy salvation
148.—prevent night watches
141. 8.—are unto thee, O God, Lord
Is. 1. 15. I will hide—from you
38. 14.—fail with looking upward
65. 12. did evil before—not 4.

Digitized by Google

Jer 9. 1. O that—were a fountain of tears
13. 17.—shall weep sore, because
14. 17.—run down with tears
16. 17.—are upon all their ways
24. 6. set—upon them for good
Amos 9 4. I will set—on them for evil
Luke 2. 30.—have seen thy salvation
Ps. 123. 2. so *our eyes* wait on the Lord
Mat. 20. 33. that—may be opened
1 John 1. 1. that we have seen with—
Deut. 12. 8. right in *his own eyes*, Judges 17. 6. and 21. 25.
Job 32. 1 righteous—
Neh. 6. 16. cast down *in their own eyes*
Ps. 139. 16. *thine eyes* did see my substance
Prov. 23. 5. set—on that which is not
Song 6. 5. turn away—from me
Is. 30. 20.—shall see thy teachers
Jer 5. 3. are not—upon the truth
Ezek. 24. 16. take away desire of—25.

F

FABLES, 1 Tim. 1. 4. and 4. 7. 2 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 14. 2 Pet. 1. 16.
FACE, Gen. 3. 19. and 16. 8
Lev 19. 32. honour the f. of the old man
Num. 6. 25. Lord make his f. to shine
2 Chr. 6. 42. turn not away f. Ps. 132. 10.
Ps 17. 15. I will behold thy f. in righteous.
31. 16. make thy f. shine, 119. 135.
67. 1. cause his f. to shine on, 80. 3, 7, 19.
84. 9. behold f. of thine anointed, 132. 10.
Ezek. 1. 10. f. of a man, a lion, Rev. 4. 7.
Dan. 9. 17. cause thy f. to shine on sanct.
Hos. 5. 5. testify to his f. 7. 10.
Matt. 11. 10. my messenger before thy f. Mark 1. 2. Luke 7. 27. and 9. 52.
Acts 2. 25 set the L. always before my f.
1 Cor. 13 12. but then see f to f.
2 Cor 3. 18 all with open f. beholding
4. 6. glory of G. in the f of Jesus Christ
James 1. 23. his natural f. in a glass
FADE, we all, as a leaf, Is. 64. 6.
James 1. 11. rich man f. away in
1 Pet. 1. 4. inheritance that *fadeth* not
5. 4. receive a crown of glory that f. not
FAIL, Deut. 28. 32. Job 11. 20.
Deut. 31. 6. Ld. will not f. nor forsake, 8. Josh. 1. 5. 1 Chr. 28. 20.
Ps. 12. 1. faithful f. from among men
69. 3. my eyes f. while I wait for my God
77. 8. doth his promise f. for ever
Lam. 3. 22. his compassions f. not
Luke 16. 9 when ye f. they may receive
17. one tittle of law to f. Mat. 5. 18.
22. 32. prayed that thy faith f. not
Heb 12. 15. lest any f. of grace of God
Song 5. 6. soul *failed* when he spake
Ps. 31 10. my strength *faileth*, 38. 10. and 71 9. and 40. 12. my heart f. me, 73. 26. 143. 7. hear me, my spirit f.
Luke 12. 33. lay up treasure that f. not
1 Cor 13 8. charity never f.
Deut. 28. 65. for *failing* of eyes
Luke 21. 26. men's hearts f. them, for
FAINT, Deut. 25. 18. Judges 8. 4, 5.
Is 1. 5. head sick, whole heart is f.
40. 29. he giveth power to the f.
30. youths shall f. and be weary
31 wait on Lord shall walk and not f.
Luke 18. 1. to pray always and not to f.
2 Cor 4. 1. received mercy we f. not, 16.
Gal. 6. 9 in due time shall reap if we f. not
Heb. 12. 5. nor f. when rebuked of him
Ps. 27. 13. I had *fainted* unless believed
Rev. 2. 3. hast laboured and not f.
Ps. 84. 2. soul *fainteth* for courts of the L. 119. 81. my soul f. for thy salvation
Is. 40 28. everlasting G. the Creator f. not
FAIR, Gen. 6. 2. and 24. 16.
Prov 7. 21 f. speech, Rom. 16. 18.
Song 1 15. behold thou art f. 4. 1, 7. and 2. 10. and 6. 10. and 7. 6. Gen. 12. 11.
4. 10. how f. is thy love, better
Jer. 12. 6. they speak f. words
Acts 7. 10. Moses was exceeding f.
Gal. 6. 12. desire to make f. shew in the
Ps. 45. 2. thou art *fairer* than children of
Dan. 1. 15. their countenance appeared f.
FAITH, Acts 3. 16. and 13. 8.
Deut. 32. 20. children in whom is no f.
Mat. 6. 30. O ye of little f. 8. 26. and 16. 8. and 14. 31. Luke 12. 28.
Mat. 8. 10. not found so great f. no not
17. 20. had f. as a grain of mustard-seed
21. 21. have f. and doubt not
23. 23. omitted judgment, mercy and f.
Mark 4. 40. how is it that ye have no f.
11. 22. Jesus saith have f. in God
Luke 7 9. so great f. no not in Israel
17. 5. Lord increase our f.
6. if ye had f. might say to this
Luke 18. 8. Son of man shall he find f. on earth
Acts 3. 16. the f. which is by him
6. 5. Stephen, a man full of f.
7. company of priests obedient to f.
11. 24. good man full of Holy G. and of f.
14. 9. he had f. to be healed
22. exhorting to continue in the f.
27. God opened door of f. to
16. 5. churches established in the f.
20. 21. f. towards our Lord Jesus Christ
Rom. 1. 5. for obedience to f. amongst all
17. righteousness of God revealed from f. to f.
3. 3. make f. of God without effect
27. but by the law of f.
4. 5. his f. is counted for righteousness
11. circumcision, a seal of righteousness of f.
12. in steps of that f. of Abraham, 16.
13. thro' righteousness of f. 9. 30. and 10. 6.
14 if of law be heirs, f. is made void
16. of f. that by grace promise sure
10. 8. word of f. which we preach
17. f. cometh by hearing, and hearing
12. 3. God dealt the measure of f.
6. according to the proportion of f.
14. 22. hast thou f. have it unto
23. eateth not of f. is not of f. is sin
16. 26. made known for obedience of f.
1 Cor. 12. 9. to another f. by same spirit
13. 2. though I have all f. to remove
13. now abideth f. hope, charity
2 Cor. 4. 13. we have same spirit of f.
Gal. 1. 23. preach the f. which once
3. 2. received spirit by hearing of f. 5.
7. they which are of f. 9.
12. law is not of f. but the man that
23. before f. came, we were under
25. after that f. is come, we are no
5. 6. but f. which worketh by love
22. fruit of the Spirit is f.
6. 10. do good to all the household of f.
Eph. 4. 5. one Lord, one f. one baptism
13. until we come in the unity of f.
6. 16. above all take shield of f.
23. love with f. from God the Father and Lord Jesus Christ
Phil. 1. 25. I will abide to your joy of f.
27. striving together for f. of gospel
1 Thess. 1. 3. remember your work of f.
5. 8. putting on breast-plate of f. love
2 Thess. 1. 4. we glory for patience and f.
11. fulfil work of f. with power
3. 2. for all men have not f.
1 Tim. 1. 5. charity out of f. unfeigned
14. exceeding abundance with f. and love
19. holding f. and a good conscience; concerning f. have made shipwreck
3. 9. holding mystery of f. in a pure conscience
4. 1. in last days some depart from f.
6. nourished up in words of f.
5. 8. denied f. 12. cast off first f.
6. 10. erred from f. 21. concerning f.
12. fight the good fight of f.
2 Tim. 1. 5. unfeigned f. dwelt in thee
2. 18. overthrow f. of some
22. follow righteousness, f. charity
3. 8. corrupt, reprobate concerning f.
10. fully known my doctrine, life, f.
4. 7. fought a good fight, have kept f.
Tit. 1. 1. according to f. of God's elect
4. my son after the common f.
Heb 4. 2. word did not profit, not mixed with f.
6 1. principles of f. towards God
10. 22. draw near in full assurance of f.
10. 23. hold fast profession of our f.
11. 1. f. is substance of things hoped for
6. without f. impossible to please God
12. 2. Jesus, author and finisher of our f.
13. 7. whose f. follow, considering
Jam. 2. 1. have not f. of our Lord Jesus Christ
14. say that he hath f. can f. save him
17. f. if it hath not works, is dead, 26.
18. thou hast f. and I works; shew f.—f. by works
22. f. wrought with his works; f. made perfect
5. 15. prayer of f. shall save
2 Pet. 1. 1. like precious f. with us
1 John 5. 4. overcometh world, even our f.
Jude 3. contend earnestly for the f.
20. build up yourselves on holy f.
Rev. 2. 13. hast not denied my f.
19. I know thy works and f.
13. 10. here is the f. of the saints
14. 12. which keep the f. of Jesus
Hab. 2. 4. just shall live *by faith*, Rom. 1 17 Gal. 3. 11. Heb. 10. 38.
Acts 15. 9. purifying their hearts—
26. 18. sanctified—that is in me
Rom. 1. 12. comforted by mutual f.
3. 22. righteousness which is—of Christ
28. conclude a man is justified—
30. justify circumc.—uncirc. through faith
5. 1. being justified—we have peace
2. have access—Eph. 3. 12.
9. 32. sought it not—but works
11. 20. standest—be not high-minded
2 Cor. 1. 24. of your joy for—ye stand
5. 7. we walk—and not by sight
Gal. 2. 16. not justified, but—3. 24.
20. I live—of the Son of God
3. 22. promise—might be given
26. ye are all children of God—in Christ Jesus
5. 5. wait for hope of righteousness—
Eph. 3. 17. Christ may dwell in hearts—
Phil. 3. 9. righte. through f. righte. of God—
Heb. 11. 4.—Abel, 5.—Enoch, &c.
7. heir of righteousness which is—
James 2. 24. justified by works, not—
Rom. 4. 19. not weak *in faith*
20. strong—giving glory to God
14. 1. him that is weak—receive ye
1 Cor. 16. 13. stand fast—quit you
2 Cor. 8. 7. ye abound—in utterance
13. 5. examine whether ye be—
Col. 1. 23. if ye continue—grounded
2. 7. built up in him, established—
1 Tim. 1. 2. Timothy, my own son—
4. godly edifying which is—
2. 7. teachers of Gentiles—and verity
15. if they continue—and charity
3. 13. purchase great boldness—
4. 12. be an example—in purity
2 Tim. 1. 13. of sound words—and love
Tit. 1. 13. that may be sound—2. 2.
3. 15. greet them that love us in the f.
Heb. 11. 13. all these died—not having
James 1. 6. let him ask—nothing wavering
2. 5. poor, rich—heirs of the kingdom
1 Pet. 5. 9. whom resist stedfast—
Mat. 9. 2. Jesus, seeing *their faith*, Mark 2. 5 Luke 5. 20.
Acts 3. 16. *through faith* in his Son
Rom. 3. 25. propitiation—in his blood
32. do we make void law—30.
Gal. 3. 8. God would justify heathen—
14. receive promise of Spirit—
Eph. 2. 8. by grace ye are saved—
Col. 2. 12.—of the operation of God
2 Tim. 3. 15. salvation—which is in Christ Jesus
Heb .6. 12.—and patience inherit
11 3.—we understand the worlds
11.—Sarah received strength to con.
28.—Moses kept passover and sprink.
33.—subdued kingdoms, wrought
39. obtained a good report—2.
1 Pet. 1. 5. kept by power of God—
Mat. 9. 22. *thy faith* hath made thee whole Luke 8. 48. and 17. 19.
Mat. 15. 28. O woman, great is—be it
Luke 7. 50.—hath saved thee, 18. 42.
22. 32. I have prayed that—fail not
Philem. 6. communication of—
James 2. 18. shew me—without thy
Luke 8. 25. where is *your faith*
Mat. 9. 29. according to—be it to you
Rom. 1. 8.—is spoken of through the
1 Cor. 2. 5. that—not stand in wisdom
15. 14.—is also vain, 17.
2 Cor. 1. 24. not dominion over—
10. 15. when—is increased, we shall
Eph. 1. 15. after I heard of—Col. 1. 4.
Phil. 2. 17. offered upon service of—
Col. 2. 5. behold stedfastness of—in Christ
1 Thess. 1. 8.—to God-ward is spread
3. 2. estab. you, comfort you, con.—
5. I sent to know—lest the tempt.
6. brought us good tidings of—
7. comforted in affliction by—
13. perfect what is lacking in—
2 Thess. 1. 3.—groweth exceedingly
James 1. 3. trying of—worketh patience
1 Pet. 1. 7. trial of—being precious
9. receiving end of—salvation
21. that—and hope might be in God
2 Pet. 1. 5. and to—virtue, knowledge
FAITHFUL, 1 Sam. 2. 35. and 22. 14. 2 Sam. 20. 19. Neh. 13. 13. Dan. 6. 4 1 Tim. 6. 2. 1 Pet. 5. 12.
Num. 12. 7. f. in all my house
Heb. 3. 2, 5. Moses f. in all as a servant
Deut. 7. 9. f God which keepeth covenant
Neh. 7, 2. a f. man, and feared God
9. 8. found his heart f. before thee
Ps. 12. 1. the f. fail from among men
31. 23. Lord preserveth the f.
89. 37. as a f. witness in heaven

Digitized by Google

Ps. 101 6 my eyes be upon f. in the land
119 86. thy commandments are f.
138. thy testimonies are very f.
Prov. 11. 13. is of a f. spirit, concealeth
13. 17 a f. ambassador is health
14. 5. a f. witness will not lie
20. 6. a f. man who can find
25. 13. f. messenger to them that send
27. 6. f. are wounds of a friend
28. 20. f. man abound with blessings
Is 1. 21. how f. city became an harlot
26. city of righteousness, f. city
8. 2. I took f. witness to record
49. 7. Lord is f. and Holy One of Israel
Jer. 42. 5. Lord be a true and f. witness
Hos. 11. 12. Judah is f. with saints
Mat. 25. 21. well done, f. servant, 24. 45.
23. hast been f. in a few, Luke 19. 17.
Luke 12. 42. who is that f. steward
16. 10. f. in least is f. also in much
11. not f. in unrighteous mammon
12. not f. in what is another man's
Acts 16. 15. judge me f. to the Lord
1 Cor 1. 9. God is f. by whom ye were
4. 2. required in stewards, a man f.
17. Timothy who is f. in the Lord
7. 25. obtained mercy of Lord to be f.
10. 13. God is f. and will not suffer
Eph. 1. 1. saints and f. in Christ Jesus, Col. 1. 2.
6. 21. f. minister, Col. 1. 7. and 4. 7, 9.
1 Thess. 5. 24. f. is he that calleth
2 Thess. 3. 3. Lord is f. and shall estzblish
1 Tim. 1. 12. he counted me f.
1. 15. this is a f. saying and worthy, 4. 9. 2 Tim. 2. 11. Tit. 3. 8.
3. 11. wives grave, sober, f. in all
2 Tim. 2. 2. heard of me, commit f. men
13. he abideth, f. cannot deny himself
Tit. 1. 6. blameless, having f. children
9. holding fast the f. word as
Heb. 2. 17. might be a f. high priest
3. 2. who was f. to him that appointed
10. 23. f. is he that promised, 11. 11.
1 Pet. 4. 19. as unto a f. Creator
1 John 1. 9. he is f. to forgive all
Rev. 1. 5. f. and true witness, 3. 14.
2. 10. be f. to death, 13. f. martyr
17. 14. they are chosen and f.
21. 5. words are true and f. 22. 6.
1 Sam. 26. 23. render to every man his *faithfulness*
Ps. 5. 9. no f. in their mouth
36. 5. thy f. reacheth to the clouds
40. 10. declared thy f. 89. 1.
88. 11. should thy f. be declared in
89. 1. make known thy f. to all generations
2. thy f. shalt establish in heavens
5. praise thy f. in great congregation
8. who like thy f. round about thee
24. my f. shall be with him
89. 33. I will not suffer my f. to fail
92. 2. to shew thy f. every night
119. 75. in f. thou hast afflicted me
90. thy f. is to all generations
143. 1. in thy f. answer me, and
Is. 11. 5. f. is the girdle of his reins
25. 1. thy counsels of old are f. and
Lam. 3. 23. mercies new, great thy f.
Hos. 2. 20. I will betroth thee to me in f.
Mat. 17. 17. O *faithless* and perverse generation, Mark 9. 19. Luke 9. 41.
John 20. 27. be not f. but believing
FALL, Num. 11. 31. and 14. 29, 32.
Gen. 45. 24. see ye f. not out by the way
2 Sam. 24. 14. let us f. into hand of God
Ps. 37. 24. though he f. he shall not
45. 5. whereby they f. under thee
82. 7. f. like one of the princes
141. 10. let wicked f. into their own nets
145. 14. Lord upholdeth all that f.
Prov. 11. 5. wicked f. by own wickedness
24. 16. wicked shall f. into mischief
26. 27. digs a pit shall f. in it, Eccl. 10. 8.
28. 14. hardeneth his heart shall f.
Eccl. 4. 10. if they f. one will lift up
Is. 8. 15. many shall stumble and f.
40. 30. young men shall utterly f.
Dan. 11. 35. some shall f. to try them
Hos. 10. 8. mountains and hills f. on us, Luke 23. 30. Rev. 6. 16.
Mic. 7. 8. rejoice not when I f.
Mat. 7. 27. great was the f. of it
10. 29. sparrows not f. on the ground
15. 14. blind both f. into the ditch
21. 44. upon whomsoever it f. Luke 20. 18.
Luke 2. 34. set for the f. and rising of Israel
Rom. 11. 11. stumbled that they should f. through their f. salvation is come to Gentiles
14. 13. occasion to f. in his brother's
1 Cor. 10. 12. stands, take heed lest he f
1 Tim. 3. 6. f. into condemnation of devil
1 Tim. 6. 9. rich f. into temptation
Heb. 4. 11. f. after same example
10. 31. fearful to f. into hands of God
Jam. 1. 2. when ye f. in divers temptations
2 Pet. 1. 10. if these ye shall never f.
3. 17. lest ye f. from your stedfastness
Luke 8. 13. in time of temptation *fall away*
Heb. 6. 6. impossible if they—to renew
Gal. 5. 4. ye are *fallen* from grace
Ps. 16. 6. f. to me in pleasant places
Hos. 14. 1. hast f. by thine iniquity
Rev. 2. 5. remem. from whence thou art f.
Prov. 24. 16. just *falleth* seven times
Rom. 14. 4. to his own master he f.
Ps. 56. 13. thou hast delivered my feet from *falling*, 116. 8.
2 Thess. 2. 3. there come a f. away first
Jude 24. able to keep you from f.
FALLOW, Jer. 4. 3. Hos. 10. 12.
FALSE, Jer. 14. 14. and 37. 14.
Exod. 23. 1. not raise a. f. report
7. keep thee far from a f. matter
Ps. 119. 104. hate every f. way, 128.
Pr. 11. 1. f. balance is abomination, 20. 23.
Zech. 8. 17. love no f. oath
Mal. 3. 5. swift witness against f. swearers
Mat. 24. 24. f. Christs and f. prophets
2 Cor. 11. 13, 26. f. apost. f. breth. Gal. 2. 4.
2 Tim. 3. 3. f. accusers, Tit. 2. 3.
2 Pet 2. 1. f. prophets, f. teachers
Ps. 119. 118. their deceit is *falsehood*
144. 8. whose right hand—of f.
Is. 59. 13. from heart words of f.
Lev. 6. 3. sweareth *falsely*, 19. 12.
Ps. 44. 17. neither dealt f. in covenant
Hos. 10. 4. swearing f. in making coven.
Zech. 5. 4. thief and that swears f.
Mat. 5. 11. evil against you f. for my
Luke 3. 14. neither accuse any f.
1 Pet. 3. 16. f. accuse your good conver.
Acts 13. 6. *false prophet*, Rev. 16. 13. and 19. 20. and 20. 10.
Mat. 7. 15. *false prophets*, 24. 11, 24. Luke 6. 26. 2 Pet. 2. 1. John 4. 1.
Exod. 20. 16. *false witness*, Deut. 5. 20. and 19. 16. Pr. 6. 19. and 12. 17. and 14. 5. and 19. 5, 9. and 21. 28. and 25. 18. Mat. 19. 18. and 15. 19. Rom. 13. 9. 1 Cor. 15. 15.
FAMILIAR, Job 19. 14. Ps. 41. 9. Lev. 19. 31. and 20. 6, 27. Is. 8. 19.
FAMILY, Gen. 10. 5. Lev. 20. 5.
Zech. 12. 12. mourn every f. apart
Eph. 3. 15. whole f. in heaven and earth
Ps. 68. 6. sitteth solitary in *families*
107. 41. maketh him f. like a flock
Amos 3. 2. known of all the f. of earth
FAMINE, Gen. 12. 10. and 41. 27.
Job 5. 20. in f. he shall redeem thee
Ps. 33. 19. keep them alive in f.
37. 19. in days of f. shall be satisfied
Ezek. 5. 16. evil arrows of f. 6. 11.
Amos 8, 11. not a f. of bread, but of
FAMISH, Gen. 41. 55. Prov. 10. 3. Is. 5. 13. Zeph. 2. 11.
FAN, Is. 41. 16. Jer. 4. 11. and 51. 2. Mat. 3. 12. Luke 3. 17.
FAR, Exod. 8. 28. Neh. 4. 19.
Exod. 23. 7. keep f. from false matter
Ps. 73. 27. f. from thee shall perish
Amos 6. 3. put f. away evil day
Mark 12. 34. not f. from kingdom of God
Phil. 1. 23. with Christ, which is f. better
Eph. 2. 13. sometimes f. off, now nigh
FARTHING, Mat. 5. 26. and 10. 29.
FASHION, 1 Cor. 7. 31. Phil. 2. 8.
Job 10. 8. thy hands have *fashioned* me, Ps. 119. 73.
Ps. 139. 16. in continuance were f.
Ezek. 16. 7. thy breasts are f.
Phil. 3. 21. be f. like his glorious body
Ps. 33. 15. he *fashions* their hearts alike
Is. 45. 8. clay say to him that *fashioneth* it
1 Pet. 1. 14. not *fashioning* yourselves
FAST, 2 Sam. 12. 21. Esther 4. 16.
Is. 58. 4. ye f. for strife; not f. as ye do
Jer. 14. 12. when they f. I will not hear
Zech. 7. 5. did ye at all f. unto me
Mat. 6. 16. when ye f. be not as hypocrites
18. appear not to men to f.
9. 14. why do we f. and thy disciples f. not
15. can children of bride-chamber f. bridegroom taken—then shall they f. Mark 2. 18, 19. Luke 5. 34, 35.
Luke 18. 12. I f. twice a week, I give
1 Kings 21. 9. proclaim a *fast*, 12. 2 Chr. 20. 3. Ezra 8. 21. Is. 58. 3, 5, 6. Jer. 36. 9. Joel 1. 14. and 2. 15. Jonah 3. 5. Zech. 8. 19. Acts 27. 9.
Judges 20. 26. *fasted* that day
1 Sam. 7. 6. f. all that day
31. 13. f. seven days, 1 Chr. 10. 12.
2 Sam. 1. 12. they wept and f. till even
12. 16. David f. and lay all night in
1 Kings 21. 27. Ahab f. and lay in sackcloth
Ezra 8. 23. we f. and besought the Lord
Is. 58. 3. why have we f. and thou
Zech. 7. 5. when ye f. in fifth and seventh
Mat. 4. 2. when he had f. forty days
Acts 13. 2. ministered and f. 3. f. and prayed
Neh. 9. 1. assembled with *fasting*
Esth. 4. 3. were f. and weeping, 9. 31.
Ps. 35. 13. humbled soul with f. 69. 10. 109. 24. my knees are weak through f
Jer. 36. 6. read the roll on f. day
Dan. 6. 18. king passed the night f
9. 3. to seek by prayer with f.
Joel 2. 12. turn ye to me with f.
Mat. 15. 32. not send them away f.
17. 21. this kind cometh not out but by prayer and f. Mark 9. 29.
Luke 2. 37. with f. and prayers
Acts 10. 30. was f. till this hour
14. 23. ordained elders, prayed with f.
1 Cor 7 5. give yourselves to f.
2 Cor. 6. 5. in f often, 11. 27.
FASTENED, Job 38. 6. Eccl 12 11 Is 22 25, Luke 4. 20.
FAT is the Lord's, Lev. 3. 16 and 4 8.
Prov. 11. 25. liberal shall be made f.
13. 4. soul of diligent shall be made f
15. 30. good report maketh bones f.
28. 25. trust in Lord shall be made f
Is. 25. 6. f. things full of marrow
11. 6. *fatling*, Mat. 22. 4.
Gen. 27. 28. G. give thee of *fatness* of earth
Job 36. 16. table should be full of f.
Ps. 36. 8. satisfied with f. of thy house
63. 5. shall be satisfied as with f.
65. 11. all thy paths drop f.
Is. 55. 2. let your soul delight itself in f
Jer. 31. 14. satiate the soul with f.
Rom. 11. 17. root and f. of olive tree
FATHER, Gen. 2. 24. and 4. 20, 21
Gen. 17. 4. be a f. of many nations
2 Sam. 7. 14. I will be his f. Heb. 1. 5.
Job 29. 16. I was a f. to the poor
31. 18. he with me as with a f.
38. 28. hath the rain a f. or who
Ps. 68. 5. a f. of fatherless is God
103. 13 as a f. pitieth his children
Is. 9. 6. everlasting F. Prince of peace
Jer. 31. 9. I am a F. to Israel and Ephraim
Mal. 1. 6. if I be a F. where is mine honour
2. 10. have we not all one F.
John 5. 19. what he seeth the F. do
20. F. loveth the Son, 3. 35.
21. F. raiseth the dead and quickeneth
22. F. judgeth no man but
26. F. hath life in himself
8. 18. F. beareth witness of me
29. F. hath not left me alone
44 f. devil is a liar and f. of it
16 32. I am not alone F. is with me
Acts 1. 4. promise of the F.
7. times F. hath put in his own power
Rom. 4. 11. be the f. of all that believe
12. f. of circumcision, 16. f. of us all
17. might be a f. of many nations
1 Cor. 8. 6. the f. of whom are all things
2 Cor. 1. 3. God and F. of our Ld. Jesus Christ, F. of mercies, and God of all comfort, Eph. 1. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 3.
6. 18. I will be a f. to you and ye
Eph. 1. 17. God and F. of our Lord Jesus Christ, F. of glory
1 Tim. 5. 1. entreat him as a f.
Heb. 1. 5. I will be to him a F. and
12. 9. subjection to the F. of spirits
James 1. 17. gift from F. of lights
John 5. 17. *my Father* worketh and I work
10. 30 I and my F. are one
14. 20. I am in my F. 10.
28. my f. is greater than I
Ezek. 16. 45. *your father* an Amorite
Mat. 5. 16. glorify your F. in heaven, 45 48 and 6. 1, 9, 32. and 7. 11.
23. 9. call no man on earth your f.
John 8. 41. ye do deeds of your f.
44. ye are of your f. the devil
20. 17. I ascend to my F. and your F
Exod. 15. 2. my f.'s God I will exalt
Neh. 9. 9. *our fathers* dealt proudly
Ps. 22. 4. our f. trusted in thee
39. 12. sojourner, as all my f. were
44. 1. our f. have told us, 78. 3.
Lam. 5. 7. our f. have sinned
Acts 15. 10. our f. not able to bear
Exod. 22. 22. not afflict *fatherless*
Deut. 10. 18. execute judgment of f.
Ps. 10. 14. thou helper of the f.
68. 5. a father of f. is God in holy habitation
82. 3. defend the poor and f.
146. 9. Lord relieveth the f. and widow
Is. 1. 17. judge f. plead for widow
Hos. 14. 3. in the f. findeth mercy
James 1. 27. visit f. in affliction
FAULT, Gen. 41. 9. Exod. 5. 16
Ps. 19. 12. cleanse thou me from secret

Digitized by Google

Mat 13. 15. if tresspass, tell him his f.
Luke 23. 4. I find no f. in him, 14. John 18. 38. and 19. 4, 6.
1 Cor. 6. 7. utterly a f among you
Gal. 6. 1 if brethren be overtaken in a f.
James 5. 17. confess your f. one to another
1 Pet. 2. 20. buffeted for your f.
Jude 24. able to present you *faultless*
FAVOUR, Gen. 39. 21. Deut. 33. 23.
1 Sam. 2. 26. Samuel in f. with Lord and
Job 10. 12. granted me life and f.
Ps. 5. 12. with f. wilt thou compass
30. 5. in his f. is life; weeping may en.
106. 4. remember me with f. that
Prov. 31. 30. f. is deceitful and beauty
Luke 2. 52. in f with God and man
Ps. 41. 11. know thou *favourest* me
FEAR, Gen. 9. 2. Exod. 15. 16.
Ps. 53. 5. in f. where no f. was
90. 11. according to thy f. so wrath
119. 38. servant devoted to thy f
120. flesh trembleth for f. of thee
Prov. 1. 26 mock when your f. cometh
29. 25 f. of man bringeth a snare
Is. 8. 12. f. not their f. nor be afraid
13. let him be your f. Gen. 31. 42.
29. 13. their f. toward me is taught by
63. 17. hardened our hearts from thy f
Jer. 32. 40. put my f. in their hearts
Mal. 1. 6. if master where is my f.
Rom. 13. 7. render f. to whom f.
2 Tim. 1. 7. spirit of f. but of power
Heb. 2. 15. who through f. of death
12. 28. with reverence and godly f.
1 Pet. 1. 17. time of sojourning here with f.
1 John 4. 18. no. f. in love, casteth out f.
Gen. 20. 11. *fear of God* not in this place
2 Sam. 23. 3. ruling in—
Neh. 5. 15. so did not I because of—
Ps. 36. 1. no—before his eyes, Rom. 3. 18.
2 Cor. 7. 1. perfecting holiness in—
Job 28. 28. *fear of Lord*, that is wisdom
Ps. 19. 9.—is clean enduring for ever
34. 11. children I will teach you—
111. 10.—is beginning of wisdom or knowledge, Pr. 1. 7. and 9. 10.
Pr. 1. 29. they did not choose—
8. 13—is to hate evil
10. 27.—prolongeth days
14. 26. in—is strong confidence
27.—is a fountain of life
15. 33.—is the instruction of wisdom
16. 16. by—men depart from evil
19. 23.—tendeth to life; satisfied
22. 4. by—are riches, honour, life
23. 17. be thou in—all day long
Is. 33. 6.—is his treasure
Acts 9. 31. walking in—and comfort
Ps. 2. 11. *with fear*, Phil. 2. 12.
Heb. 11. 7. Jude 23. save—
Deut. 4. 10. learn *to fear* me
5. 29. such an heart that would f. me
28. 58. mayest f. this glorious name
2 Kings 17. 39. Lord your God ye shall f.
1 Chr. 16. 30. f. him before all the
2 Chr. 6. 31. that they may f. thee, 33
Neh. 1. 11. servant desire to f. thy name
Ps. 23. 4. I will f. no evil, for thou art
31. 19. goodness laid up for those that f.
61. 5. heritage of those that f. thy name
86. 11. incline my heart to f. thy name
Jer. 10. 7. who would not f. thee
32. 39. heart that may f. me for ever
Mal. 4. 2. to you that f. my name shall Sun
Luke 12. 5. f. him who can cast, Mat. 10. 28.
Rom. 8. 15. not spirit of bondage again f.
11. 20. be not high-minded but f.
Heb. 4. 1. f. lest a promise being left us
12. 21. Moses said, I exceedingly f. and
Rev. 2. 10. f. none of these things that
11. 18. saints and them that f. thy name
Gen. 42. 18. this do and live, for I *fear God*
Exod. 18. 21. such as—men of truth
Ps. 66. 16. come hear all ye that—
Eccl. 5. 7. dreams, vanities, f. thou God
8. 12. shall go well with them that—
12. 13.—and keep his commandments
Job 37. 24. therefore men do *fear him*
Ps. 25. 14. secret of Lord with them that—
33. 18. eye of Lord upon them that—
34. 7. angel of Lord encamps about that—
9. there is no want to them that—
85. 9. his salvation is nigh to them that—
103. 13. as father pities, so Lord them that—
17. mercy everlasting on them that—
111. 5. giveth meat to them that—
145. 19. fulfil the desires of them that—
147. 11. Lord takes pleasure in them that—
Mat. 10. 28.—who is able to destroy
Luke 1. 50. his mercy on them that—from generation
Deut. 6. 2. mightest *fear the Lord*
13. thou shalt—thy God, 10 20.
Deut. 6. 24.—our God for our good always
10. 12. –thy God, walk in his ways
14. 23. learn to—thy God always, 17. 19. and 31. 12, 13.
Josh. 4. 24. that ye might—your God
24. 14. therefore—serve in sincerity
1 Sam. 12. 14. if ye will—and serve him
24. only—and serve him in truth
1 Kings 18. 12. thy servant did—2 Kings 4. 1.
2 Kings 17. 28. how they should—
Ps. 15. 4. he honoreth them that—
22. 23. ye that—trust in him, 115. 11.
33. 8. let all the earth—
34. 9. O—ye his saints, no want to them that—
115. 13. he will bless them that—
118. 4. let them that—say, his mercy
135. 20. ye that—bless the Lord
Prov. 3. 7.—and depart from evil
24. 21. my son—and meddle not with
Jer 5. 24. let us now—that giveth rain
26. 19. did not he—and besought the Lord
Hos. 3. 5. and shall—and his goodness
Jonah 1. 9. I—the God of heaven
Gen. 15. 1. *fear not*, I am thy shield
26. 24.—for I am with thee
Num. 14. 9. Lord is with us—them
Deut. 1. 21.—neither be discouraged nor dismayed, 31. 8. Josh. 8. 1. and 10. 25.
Ps. 56. 4. I will not f. what flesh can do, 118. 6. Heb. 13. 6.
Is. 41. 10.—for I am with thee, I will help thee, 13. and 43. 5.
43. 1.—for I have redeemed thee
Jer. 5. 22. f. ye not me, saith the Lord
30. 10.—O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, 46. 27, 28.
Mat. 10. 28.—them that kill the body
Luke 12. 32.—little flock for it is your Fath.'s
Exod. 1. 17. midwives *feared* God, 21.
14. 31. people f. Lord and believed
1 Sam. 12. 18. all people greatly f. the Lord
1 Kings 18. 3. Obadiah f. the Lord greatly, 12.
Neh. 7. 2. Hanani f. God above many
Job 1. 1. one that f. God and eschewed evil
Ps. 76. 7. thou art to be f. who
89. 7. God is greatly to be f. in assembly
96. 4. Lord is to be f. above all gods
130. 4. forgiveness, that mayest be f.
Mal. 3. 16. they that f. Lord spake often
Acts 10. 2. one that f. Lord with his house
Heb. 5. 7. was heard in that he f.
Gen. 22. 12. that thou *fearest* God
Job 1. 8. that *feareth* God, 2. 3.
Ps. 25. 12. what man is he that f. Lord
112. 1. blessed is the man that f. Lord
128. 1. every one that f. the Lord
Prov. 28. 14. happy is the man that f. alway
Is. 50. 10. who among you f. Lord and
Acts 10. 22. one that f. God and of good
35. he that f. God and works righteousness
13. 26. whosoever among you f. God
Exod. 15. 11. *fearful* in praises
Mat. 8. 26. why are ye f. Mark 4. 40.
Heb 10. 27. certain f. looking for of
31. f. thing to fall into hands of living
Rev 21. 8. f. and unbelieving shall be cast
Ps. 55. 5. *fearfulness* and trembling
Is. 33. 14. f. hath surprised hypocrites
Ps. 139. 14. I am *fearfully* and wonderfully
FEAST, Gen. 19. 3. and 21. 8.
Prov. 15. 15. merry heart has continual f.
Eccl. 10. 19. a f. is made for laughter
Is. 25. 6. Lord make to all people a f. of
1 Cor. 5. 8. let us keep f. but not with
FEEBLE, Gen. 30. 42. Job 4. 4.
Ps. 105. 37. not one f. person among
Is. 35. 3. confirm the f. knees
Zech. 12. 8. he that is f. shall be as David
1 Thess. 5. 14. comfort the f. minded
Heb. 12. 12. lift up the f. knees
FEED, *fed*, Gen. 25. 30. and 30. 36.
Ps. 28. 9. f. them and lift them up
37. 3. verily thou shalt be f.
49. 14. death shall f. on them
Prov. 10. 21. lips of righteous f many
Is. 58. 14. f. thee with heritage of Jacob
Jer. 3. 15. pastors f. you with knowledge
Acts 20. 28. to f. church of God which
1 Cor. 13. 3. give all my goods to f. poor
3. 2. I have f. you with milk, and not
Rev. 7. 17. Lamb in the throne f. them
1 Kings 22. 27. f. him with bread of affliction
Prov. 30. 8. f. me with food convenient
Song 1. 8. f. thy kids beside shepherds'
Mic. 7. 14. f. thy people with thy rod
John 21. 15. f. my lambs, f. my sheep, 16. 17.
Rom. 12. 20. if enemy hunger f. him
1 Pet. 5. 2. f. flock of God among you
Is. 44. 20. he *feedeth* on ashes
Song 2. 16. he f. among lilies, 6. 3.
Hos. 12. 1. Ephraim f. on wind—east wind
Mat. 6. 26. heavenly Father f. them, Luke 12. 24.
1 Cor. 9. 7. who f. a flock, and eateth not
FEEL, *feeling*, Gen. 27. 12. Acts 17. 27. Eph 4. 19. Heb. 4. 15.
FEET, Gen. 18. 4. and 19. 2. and 49. 10.
1 Sam. 2. 9. keep f. of his saints
Neh. 9. 21. their f. swelled not
Job 12. 5. is ready to slip with his f.
29. 15. eyes to blind, and f. was I to the
Ps. 73. 2. my f. were almost gone
116. 8. delivered my f. from falling
119. 59. turned my f. to thy testimonies
101 refrained my f. from every evil
105. thy word is a lamp to my f.
Prov. 4. 26. ponder the path of thy f.
Is. 59. 7. their f. run to evil, and make
Luke 1. 79. guide our f. into the way of
Eph. 6. 15. f. shod with the preparation of
Heb. 12. 13. straight paths for your f.
Rev. 11. 11. they stood upon their f.
FEIGNED, 1 Sam. 21. 13. Ps. 17. 1.
2 Pet. 2. 3. *feignedly*, Jer. 3. 10.
FELLOW, Gen. 19. 9. Exod. 2. 13.
Eccl. 4. 10. if they fall, one will lift up his f.
Zech. 13. 7. man that is my f.
Acts 24. 5. a pestilent f. 22. 22.
Rom. 16. 7. my f. prisoner, Col. 4. 10.
2 Cor. 8. 23. my f. helper, 3 John 8.
Eph. 2. 19. f. citizens, 3. 6. f. heirs
Col. 1. 7. f. servant, 4. 7. Rev. 6. 11. and 19. 10. and 22. 9.
Phil. 4. 3. f. laborers, 1 Thess. 3. 2.
2. 25. f. soldier, Philem. 1. 2, 24.
Ps. 45. 7. oil of gladness above f. Heb. 1 9.
94. 20. have *fellowship* with thee
Acts 2. 42. continued stedfastly in apostles' doctrine and f.
1 Cor. 1. 9. God by whom called to f. of Jesus Christ
10. 20. should have f with devils
2 Cor. 6. 14. what f. hath righteousness with unrighteousness
8. 4. f. of ministering to saints
Gal. 2. 9. gave us right hand of f.
Eph. 5. 11. no f. with unfruitful works of
Phil. 1. 5. for your f. in the gospel
2. 1. if there be any f. of the Spirit
3. 10. may know him and f. of his suf ferings
1 John 1. 3. f. with us, our f. with Father
6. we have f.
7. f. one with another
FERVENT in spirit, Acts 18. 25.
Rom. 12. 11. f. in spirit, serving the Lord
2 Cor. 7. 7. your f. mind toward me
James 5. 16. f. prayer of righteous man
1 Pet. 4. 8. have f. charity among yourselves
2 Pet. 3. 10. melt with f. heat, 12.
Col. 4. 12. Epaphras always laboring *fervently* for you in prayers
1 Pet. 1. 22. love one another f.
FEW, Gen. 29. 20. Ps. 105. 12.
Mat. 7. 14. way to life, f. find it
20. 16. many called, but f. chosen, 22. 14.
25. 21. been faithful in a f. things
Rev. 2. 14. I have a f. things against thee
3. 4. thou hast a f. names in Sardis
FIDELITY, all good, Tit. 2. 10.
FIERCENESS of anger, Deut. 13. 7. Josh. 7 26. 2 Kings 23. 26. Job 4. 10. and 10. 16 and 39. 24. and 41. 10. Ps. 85. 3. Jer. 25. 38 Hos. 11. 9.
FIERY law, Deut. 33. 2.
Num. 21. 6. f. serpents, 8. Deut. 8. 15.
Ps. 21. 9. make them as a f. oven
Eph. 6. 16. quench f. darts of devil
Heb. 10. 27. f. indignation devour
1 Pet. 4. 12. not strange the f trial which
FIGS, Gen. 3. 7. Is. 34. 4. and 38. 21.
Jer. 24. 2. very good f. naughty f. 29. 17.
Mat. 7. 16. do men gather f. of thistles
James 3. 12. can f. tree bear olive berries or vine f.
Judges 9. 10. *fig-tree*, 1 Kings 4. 25. Mic. 4. 4. Is. 36. 16. Hos. 9. 10. Nah. 3. 12. Hab. 3. 17 Zech. 3. 10. Mat. 21. 19. and 24. 32. Luke 13. 6, 7. John 1. 48, 50. Rev. 6. 13
FIGHT, 1 Sam. 17. 20. Exod. 14. 14.
Acts 5. 39. found to f. against God
23. 9. let us not f. against God
1 Cor. 9. 26. so f. I not as one that
1 Tim. 6. 12. f. the good f. of faith
2 Tim. 4. 7. I have fought a good f
Heb. 10. 32. a great f. of afflictions
11. 34. waxed valiant in f.
FIGURE, Rom. 5. 14. 1 Cor. 4. 6. Heb 9. 9. 24 and 11. 19. 1. Pet. 3. 21.
FILL, Job 8. 21 and 23. 4.
Ps. 81. 10. open mouth wide, I will f. it
Jer. 23. 24. I f. heaven and earth
Rom. 15. 13. God f. you with all joy
Eph. 4. 10. ascended, might f. all things

Digitized by Google

Col 1. 24. I f up that behind of afflictions
Ps. 72. 19. earth *filled* with his glory
Luke 1. 53. hath f. hungry with good
Acts 9. 17. f. with the Holy Ghost, 13. 9, 52. and 4. 8, 31. and 2. 4. Luke 1. 15.
Rom. 15. 14. f. with all knowledge
2 Cor. 7. 4. I am f. with comfort
Eph. 3. 19. f. with all fulness of God
5. 18. not with wine, but f. with spirit
Phil. 1. 11 f. with fruits of righteousness
Col. 1. 19. f. with knowledge of his will
2 Tim. 1. 4 mindful of tears, f. with
Eph. 1. 23. fulness of him *filleth* all in all
FILTH, Is. 4. 4. 1 Cor. 4. 13.
Job 15. 16. more *filthy* is man
Ps 14. 3. altogether become f. 53. 3.
Is. 64. 6. all our righteousness as f. rags
Col. 3. 8. put off f. communication
1 Tim. 3. 3. greedy of f. lucre, 8. Tit. 1. 7, 11. 1 Pet. 5. 2.
2 Pet. 2. 7. vexed with t. conversation
Jude 8. f. dreamers defile the flesh
Rev. 22. 11. that is f. let him be f. still
James 1. 21. lay apart all *filthiness*
Ezek. 36. 25. from all your f. I will
2 Cor. 7. 1. cleanse ourselves from all f.
FINALLY, 2 Cor. 13. 11. Eph. 6. 10. Phil. 3. 1. and 4. 8. 2 Thess. 3. 1. 1 Pet. 3. 8.
FIND, Gen. 19. 11. and 38. 22.
Num. 32. 23. your sin shall f. you out
Job 11. 7. who by searching can f. God
Prov. 1. 28. shall seek me and not f. me
Song 5. 7. I sought but could not f him
Jer. 6. 16. ye shall f. rest to your souls
29. 13. shall seek me and f. me when
Mat. 7. 7. seek and ye shall f. Luke 11. 9.
14. way to life, few that f. it
10. 39. f. life; loseth life shall f. it, 16. 25.
11. 29. ye shall f. rest to your souls
John 7. 34 seek me, and shall not f. me
Rom. 7. 18. how to do good, I f. not
2 Tim. 1. 18. may f. mercy in that day
Heb. 4. 16. may f. grace to help
Rev. 9. 6. seek death and shall not f.
Prov. 8. 35. whoso *findeth* me, f. life
18. 22. whoso f. a wife, f. a good thing
Eccl. 9. 10. whatsoever hand f. to do
Mat. 7. 8. that seeketh f. Luke 11. 10.
Is. 58. 13. not *finding* own pleasures
Rom. 11. 33 his ways past f. out
FINE, Job 28. 1. Is. 3. 23. Lev. 2. 1 Ps. 81. 16. Prov. 25. 4.
FINGER of God, Exod. 8. 19. and 31. 18. Deut. 9. 10. Luke 11. 20.
1 Kings 12. 10. my little f. shall be thicker
Ps. 8. 3. heaven is work of thy f.
144. 1. he teacheth my f. to fight
Prov. 6. 13. he teacheth with his f.
Luke 11 46. touch not with one of your f.
John 20. 27 reach hither thy f.
FINISH transgression, Dan. 9. 24.
John 17. 4. I have f. work, 19. 30. it is f.
Acts 20. 24. f. my course with joy
2 Cor. 8. 6. would f. in you this grace
2 Tim. 4. 7. I have f. my course
James 1. 15. sin when f. bringeth forth
Heb. 12. 2. author and *finisher* of faith
FIRE, Exod. 3. 2. and 9. 18. and 40. 38.
Gen. 19. 24. Lord rained f. and brimstone
Ps. 11. 6. rain f. and brimstone on wicked
39. 3 while musing the f. burned
Prov. 6. 27. can man take f. in his bosom
25. 22. heap coals of f. on head, Rom. 12. 20.
Song 8. 6. as coals of f. hath vehement
Is. 9 18. wickedness burneth as a f.
10. 17. light of Israel for a f. for a flame
31. 9. Lord of hosts whose f. in Zion
33. 14. who shall dwell with devouring f.
43. 2. walkest thro' f. shall not be burnt
Jer. 23. 29. is not my word like f. 20. 9.
Amos 5. 6. lest Lord break out like f.
7. 4. Lord God called to contend by f.
Hab. 2. 13. labour in very f. for
Zech. 2. 5. I will be a wall of f. round
3. 2. brand plucked out of f. Amos 4. 11.
Mal. 3. 2. he shall be as a refiner's f.
Mat. 3. 10. cut down and cast into f. 7. 19.
12. burn with unquenchable f. Mark 9. 43, 44, 46, 48. Luke 3. 17.
Luke 9. 54. command f. to come down
12. 49. I am come to send f. on earth
1 Cor. 3 13. revealed by f.—f. try every, 15.
Heb. 12. 29. our God is a consuming f.
Jude 22. pulling them out of the f. hating
Mat. 5. 22. *hell-fire*, 18. 9. Mark 9. 47.
Lev. 10. 1. *strange fire*, Num. 3. 4. and 26. 61.
FIRST, Mat. 10. 2. Esther 1. 14.
Is. 41. 4. the Lord the f. and the last, 44. 6. and 48. 12. Rev. 1. 11, 17. and 2. 8. and 22. 13.
Mat. 6. 33. seek f. the kingdom of God
7 5 f. cast out the beam, Luke 6. 42
Mat. 19. 30. many that be f. shall be last, 20. 16. Mark 10. 31.
22. 38. this is the f. and great commandment
Acts 26. 23. f. that should rise from dead
Rom. 11. 35. who hath f. given to him
1 Cor. 15. 45. f. Adam, 47. f. man of earth
2 Cor. 8. 5. f. gave their own selves to Lord
12. accepted, if there be f. willing mind
1 Pet. 4. 17. if judgment f. begin at us
1 John 4. 19. because he f. loved us
Rev. 2. 4. left thy f. love, 5. do f. works
20. 5. this is f. resurrection, 6.
Mat. 1. 25. *first-born*, Luke 2. 7.
Rom. 8. 29. f. among many brethren
Col. 1. 15. f. of every creature
18. f. from dead
Heb. 12. 23. to gen. assem. and church of f.
Rom. 11. 16. if *first-fruit* be holy
Prov. 3. 9. honour the Lord with f. of all
Rom. 8. 23. having *first-fruits* of Spirit
1 Cor. 15. 20. C. f. of them that slept, 23.
James 1. 18. we a kind of f. of creatures
Rev. 14. 4. redeemed are f. to G. and Lamb
FISH, Ezek. 29. 4, 5. and 47. 9, 10.
Jer. 16. 16. *fishers*, Ezek. 47. 10. Mat. 4. 18, 19. John 21. 7. Is. 19. 8.
FLAME, Exod. 3. 2. Judges 13. 20.
Ps. 104. 4. maketh ministers f. of fire, Heb. 1. 7.
106. 18. f. burnt up wicked, Num. 16. 35.
Is 10. 17. Holy One of Israel for a f.
2 Thess. 1. 8. in *flaming* fire taking vengeance
FLATTER, Ps. 78. 36. Prov. 2. 16. and 20. 19. Job 32. 21, 22. 1 Thess. 2. 5.
FLEE, Is. 10. 3. and 20. 6. Heb. 6. 18.
Prov. 28. 1. wicked f. when no man pursueth
Mat. 3. 7. who warned you to f. from
1 Cor. 6. 18. f. fornication, 10. 14. f. idolat.
1 Tim. 6. 11. man of God f. these things
2 Tim. 2. 22. f. youthful lusts
James 4. 7. resist devil, he will f. from you
FLESH, Gen. 2. 21. 1 Cor. 15. 39.
Gen. 2. 24. they shall be one f. Mat. 19. 5. 1 Cor. 6. 16. Eph. 5. 31.
Job 10. 11. clothed me with skin and f.
Ps. 56. 4. what f. can do to me
78. 39. remembered that they were but f.
Jer. 17. 5. cursed that maketh f. his arm
Mat. 26. 41. spirit is willing, but f. weak
John 1. 14. the word was made f.
6. 53. eat f. of Son of man, 52. 55, 56.
63. f. profit. nothing, words are spirit
Rom. 7. 25. serve with f. law of sin
8. 12. debtors not to f. to live after f.
9. 3. kinsmen according to the f.
5. of whom concerning the f. Christ
13. 14 make not provision for f.
1 Cor. 1. 29. that no f. should glory
2 Cor. 1. 17. purpose according to f.
10. 2. walked according to the f.
Gal. 5. 17. f. lusts against Spirit, and Spirit against f.
24. Christ's, have crucified f. with
Eph. 6. 5. masters according to f.
Heb. 12. 9 we had fathers of our f.
Jude 7. going after strange f.
23. hating garment spotted by f.
John 8. 15. ye judge *after the flesh*
Rom. 8. 1. walk not—but after Spirit, 9.
5. they that are—mind things of f.
13. if ye live—ye shall die, 12.
1 Cor. 1. 26. not many wise men—
10. 18. Israel—Rom. 9. 8. Gal. 6. 13.
2 Cor. 5. 16. know no man—know Christ
10. 3. walk in f. not war—
2 Pet. 2. 10. walk—in lust of uncleanness
Ps. 65. 2. to thee shall *all flesh* come
Is. 40. 6.—is grass, 1 Pet. 1. 24.
49. 26.—shall know that I am thy Re
Jer. 32. 27. I am the Lord, the God of—
Joel 2. 28. I will pour my Spirit on—
Luke 3. 6.—shall see salvation of God, Psal. 98. 3.
John 17. 2. given him power over—
Rom. 7. 5. when we were *in the flesh*
8. 8. that are—cannot please God
1 Tim. 3. 16. mystery; God manifested—
1 Pet. 3. 18. he was put to death—4. 1.
Gen. 2. 23. *my flesh*, 29. 14. Job 19. 26. Ps. 63. 1. and 119. 20. John 6. 51, 55, 56. Rom. 7. 18.
John 1. 13. born not of will *of the flesh*
3. 6. that which is born—is f.
Rom. 8. 5. after f. do mind things—
Gal. 5. 19. works—are manifest
6. 8. soweth to f. shall- reap corruption
Eph. 2. 3. lusts—,desires—
1 Pet. 3. 21. not putting away filth—
1 John 2. 16. lust—, of the eyes, pride of
Mat. 16. 17. *flesh and blood* not revealed
1 Cor. 15. 50.—cannot inherit the kingdom of God
Gal. 1. 16. I conferred not with-
Eph. 5. 30. members of his—and bones
6. 12. we wrestle not against—but
Heb. 2. 14. children are partakers of—
2 Cor. 1. 12. not with *fleshly* wisdom
Col. 2. 18. puffed up by his f. mind
1 Pet. 2. 11. abstain from f. lusts
FLOCK, Gen. 32. 5. Ps. 77. 20. Is. 40. 11. and 63. 11. Jer. 13. 17, 20.
Zech. 11. 4. feed the f. of slaughter, 7.
Luke 12. 32. fear not, little f. for it is
Acts 20. 28. take heed to all the f. 29.
1 Pet. 5. 2. feed the f. of God among you
FLOURISH, Is. 17. 11. and 66. 14.
Ps. 72. 7. shall the righteous f. 16. and 92. 12. 13. 14. Prov. 11. 28. and 14. 11.
92. 7. when workers of iniquity f.
132. 18. on himself shall crown f
FOLLOW, Gen. 44. 4. Exod. 14. 4
Exod. 23. 2. shall not f. a multitude to do
Deut. 16. 20. that is just shalt thou f.
Ps. 38. 20. I f. the thing that good is
Is. 51. 1. my people that f. after righteousness
Hos. 6. 3. know if we f. on to know Lord
Rom. 14. 19. f. things that make for peace
1 Cor. 14. 1. f after charity, desire gifts
Phil. 3. 12. but I f. after that I may appre
1 Thess. 5. 15. ever f. that which is good
1 Tim. 6. 11. f. after righteousness, godliness
2 Tim. 2. 22. f. righteous. faith, charity, peace
Heb. 12. 14. f. peace with all men
13. 7. whose faith f. considering the end
1 Pet. 2. 21. example should f. his steps
3 John 11. f. not evil, but that which is good
Rev. 14. 13. their works do f. them
Ps. 23. 6. goodness and mercy shall *follow me*
Mat. 4. 19.—9. 9. and 19. 21. Luke 5. 27. and 9. 59. John 1. 43. and 21. 19.
Mat. 16. 24. take up cross and—
Luke 18. 22. sell that thou hast, and—
John 12. 26. if man serve me, let him—
Num. 14. 24. hath *followed* me fully
32. 12. wholly f. the Lord, Deut. 1 36. Josh. 14. 8, 9, 14.
Rom. 9. 30. f. not after righteousness, 31 f. law of righteousness
Ps. 63. 8. soul *followeth* hard after thee
Mat. 10. 38. taketh not his cross and f. me
Mark 9. 38. he f. not us, Luke 9. 49.
FOLLY wrought in Israel, Gen. 34. 7 Deut 22. 21. Josh. 7. 15. Judges 20. 6.
Job 4. 18. angels he charged with f.
Ps. 49. 13. their way is their f
85. 8. let them not turn again to f.
Pr. 26. 4, 5. answer fool according to his f.
2 Tim. 3. 9. their f. shall be manifested
FOOD, Gen. 3. 6. Deut. 10. 18.
Job 23. 12. words more than necessary f.
Ps. 78. 25. men did eat angels' f
136. 25. who giveth f. to all flesh
146. 7. who giveth f. to the hungry
Pr. 30. 8. feed with f. convenient for me
Acts 14. 17. filling our hearts with f. and
2 Cor. 9. 10. ministered bread for your f.
1 Tim. 6. 8. having f. and raiment
FOOL said in his heart, Ps. 14. 1. and 53. 1
Jer. 17. 11. at end of days shall be a f.
Mat. 5. 22. who shall say to brother, thou f.
Luke 12. 20. thou f. this night thy soul
1 Cor. 3. 18. let him become a f. that
2 Cor. 11. 16. think me as a f. 23. as a f.
Ps. 75. 4. *fools* deal not foolishly
94. 8. ye f. when will ye be wise
107. 17. f. because of their transgressions
Prov. 1. 7. f. despise wisdom, 22. f. hate knowledge
13. 20. companion of f. be destroyed
14. 8. folly of f. is deceitful
9. f. make a mock at sin
16. 22. instruction of f. is folly
Eccl. 5. 4. he hath no pleasure in f.
Mat. 23. 17. ye f. and blind, 19.
Rom. 1. 22. professing to be wise became f
1 Cor. 4. 10. we are f. for Christ's sake
Eph. 5. 15. walk circumspectly, not as f
Deut. 32. 6. *foolish* people and unwise
Ps. 5. 5. f. shall not stand in thy sight
73. 22. so f. was I and ignorant
Mat. 7. 26 on sand like to a f. man
25. 2. virgins, five were wise and five f
Rom. 1. 21. their f. heart was darkened
Gal. 3. 1. O f. Galatians, who bewitched
Eph. 5. 4. filthiness, nor f. talking
Tit. 3. 3. were sometimes f. disobedient
Gen. 31. 8. done *foolishly*, Num. 12. 11 1 Sam. 13. 13. 2 Sam. 24. 10. 1 Chron. 21 8 2 Chr. 16. 9. Pr. 14. 17. 2 Cor. 11. 21.
Job 1. 22. Job sinned not, nor charged God
2 Sam. 15. 31. turn counsel into *foolishness*
Pr. 12. 23. heart of fools proclaimeth f.
14. 24. f. of fools is folly, 15. 2, 14.
22. 15. f. is bound in heart of child
24. 9. thought of f is sin
27. 22. bray a fool, yet his f not depart
1 Cor. 1. 18. preaching of the cross to them that perish f

Digitized by Google

1 Cor. 1. 21. God by f. of preaching to save
23. Christ crucified, to Greeks f.
25. f. of God is wiser than men
2. 14. they are f. to him; neither can he
3. 19. wisdom of world is f. with God
FOOT, shall not stumble, Pr. 3. 23.
Eccl. 5. 1. keep thy f. when goest to God
Is. 58. 13. turn away f. from sabbath
Mat. 18. 8. if thy f. offend thee, cut it off
1 Cor. 12. 15. if f. say, because I am not
Heb. 10. 29. trodden under f. Son of God
FORBEAR, Ex. 23. 5. 1 Cor. 9. 6.
Rom. 2. 4. goodness and *forbearance*, 3. 25.
FORBID, Mark 10. 14. Luke 18. 16. and 6. 29. Acts 24. 23. and 28. 31.
1 Tim. 4. 3. *forbidding* to marry
1 Thess. 2. 16. f. us to speak to Gentiles
FORCE, Mat. 11. 12. Heb. 9. 17.
Is. 60. 5. f. of the Gentiles shall come, 11.
Job 6. 25. how *forcible* right words
FOREFATHERS, 2 Tim. 1. 3. Jer. 11. 10.
FOREHEAD, Ex. 28. 38. Lev. 13. 41.
Jer. 3. 3. thou hast a whore's f.
Ezek. 3. 8. thy f. strong against their f.
Rev. 7. 3. sealed in their f. 9. 4.
13. 16. mark in their f. 14. 9. and 20. 4.
14. 1. Father's name written in f. 22. 4.
FOREKNOW, Rom. 8. 29. and 11. 2.
Acts 2. 23. *foreknowledge* of God, 2 Pet. 1. 2.
FOREORDAINED, 1 Pet. 1. 20.
FORERUNNER, Heb. 6. 20.
FORESEETH, Pr. 22. 3. and 27. 12.
FOREIGNERS, Ex. 12. 45. Deut. 15. 3. Obad. 11. Eph. 2. 19.
FOREWARN, Luke 12. 5.
FORGAT Lord, Judges 3. 7. 1 Sam. 12. 9.
Ps. 78. 11. f. his works and wonders, 106. 13
106. 21. f. God, their Saviour
Lam. 3. 17. I f. prosperity
Hos. 2. 13. f. me, saith the Lord
Deut. 9. 7. remember and *forget* not how
Job 8. 13. paths of all that f. God
Ps. 45. 10. f. thy own people, and
50. 22. consider this, ye that f. God
59. 11. slay not lest my people f.
103. 2. f. not all his benefits
119. 16. I will not f. thy words, 83, 93, 109, 141, 153, 176.
Prov. 3. 1. my son, f. not my law
Is. 49. 15. can woman f. her sucking child
Jer. 2. 32. can a maid f. her ornaments
Heb. 6. 10. God not unrighteous to f. your
13. 16. to do good and communicate, f. not
2. be not *forgetful* to entertain
James 1 25. be not a f. hearer
Ps. 44. 24. thou *forgettest* our affliction
9. 12. he f. not the cry of the afflicted
Pr. 2. 17. f. the covenant of her God
James 1. 24. f. what manner of man
Phil. 3. 13. *forgetting* those things behind
Ps. 10. 11. God hath *forgotten*
42. 9. why hast thou f. me
77. 9. hath God f. to be gracious
119. 61. I have not f. thy law
Is. 17. 10. hast f. the God of thy salvation
49. 14. Zion said my Lord hath f. me
Jer. 2. 32. my people have f. me, days
3. 21. have f. their God, Deut. 32. 18.
50. 5. covenant that shall not be f.
Heb. 12. 5. f. the exhortation
FORGAVE their iniquity, Ps. 78. 38.
Mat. 18. 27. f. him his debt, 32.
Luke 7. 42. frankly f. them both
43. love most, to whom f. most
2 Cor. 2. 10. f. any thing, I f. it in person
Col. 3. 13. as Christ f. you, also do ye
Ps 32. 5. *forgavest* the iniquity of
99. 8. thou wast a God that f. them
Ex. 32. 32. now *forgive* their sin
Ps 86 5. thou art good and ready to f.
Is 2. 9. therefore f. them not
Jer. 31. 34. I will f. their iniquity, 56. 3.
Mat. 6. 12. f. us our debts, as we
14. if ye f. men, 15. if you f. not
9. 6. Son of man hath power on earth to f.
Luke 6. 37. f. and ye shall be forgiven
17. 3. if he repent, f. him, 4.
23. 34. Father f. them, they know not
1 John 1. 9 faithful to f. us our sins
Ps. 32. 1. whose transgression is *forgiven*
85. 2. f. the iniquity of thy people
Is. 33. 24. people shall be f. their iniquities
Mat 9 2. good cheer, thy sins be f. thee
12. 31. all manner of sin f. 33. not be f.
Luke 7. 47. to whom little is f. loveth
Rom. 4. 7. blessed whose iniquities are f.
Eph. 4. 32. as God hath f. you, Col. 3. 13.
James 5. 15. confess his sins, they shall be f.
John 2. 12. your sins are f. you
Ps. 103. 3. who *forgiveth* all thy iniquity
130. 4. is there *forgiveness* with thee
Dan. 9. 9. to our Lord belong mercy and f.
Mark 3. 29. hath never f. but, Luke 12. 10.
Acts 5. 31. to give repentance and f of sins
26. 18. may receive f. of sins by faith
Eph. 1. 7. f. of sins according to riches
Col. 1. 14. redemption, even f. of sins
Exod. 34. 7. *forgiving* iniquity, transgression and sin, Num. 14. 18. Mic. 7. 18
Eph. 4. 32. f. one another, Col. 3. 13.
FORM, Gen. 1. 2. 1 Sam. 28. 14.
Is. 53. 2. hath no f. nor comeliness
Rom. 2. 20. hast the f. of knowledge
6. 17. obeyed from heart that f. of doctrine
Phil. 2. 6. who being in f. of God, thought
7. took upon him the f. of a servant
2 Tim. 1. 13. hold fast f. of sound words
3. 5. having f. of godliness but denying
Is. 45. 7. I f. the light, and create darkness
Deut. 32. 18. forgotten God that *formed*
Pr. 26. 10. God that f. all things
Is. 27. 11. f. them, will shew no favour
43. 21. this people have I f. for myself
44. 2. I f. thee f. from the womb, 24.
54. 17. no weapon f. against thee prosper
Rom. 9. 20. thing f. say to him that f. it
Gal. 4. 19. till Christ be f. in you
Ps. 94. 9. that *formeth* the eye
Zech. 12. 1. f. spirit of man within him
Jer. 10. 16. he is *former* of all things, 51. 19.
FORNICATION, 2 Chron. 21. 11. Is. 23. 17. Ezek. 16. 15, 26, 29.
Mat. 5. 32. put away wife for cause of f.
19. 9. except it be for f.
John 8. 41. we be not born of f.
Acts 15. 20. abstain from f. 29. and 21. 25.
Rom. 1. 29. filled with all f. wickedness
1 Cor. 5. 1. there is f. among you, such
6. 13. body not for f. 18. flee f.
7. 2. to avoid f. every man have his wife
10. 8. neither let us commit f.
2 Cor. 12. 21. not repented of their f.
Gal. 5. 19. works of flesh, adultery, f.
Eph. 5. 3. but f. and all uncleanness
Col. 3. 5. mortify f. uncleanness
1 Thess. 4. 3. should abstain from f.
Jude 7. giving themselves to f.
Rev. 2. 14. taught to commit f. 20.
21. I gave her space to repent of her f.
9. 21. neither repented of their f.
14. 8. of the wine of her f. 17. 2.
17. 4. abomination and filthiness of her f.
18. 3. committed f. with her, 9.
19. 2. did corrupt the earth with her f.
Ezek. 16. 15. *fornications*, Mat. 15. 19.
1 Cor. 5. 9. *fornicators*, 10. 11 and 6. 9. Heb. 12. 16.
FORSAKE, Deut. 12. 19. and 31. 16.
Deut. 4. 31. Lord thy God will not f. thee
31. 6, 8. 1 Chr. 28. 20. Heb. 13. 5.
Josh. 1. 5. I will not fail thee nor f. thee, Is. 41. 17. and 42. 16.
1 Sam. 12. 22. Lord will not f. his people
1 Kings 6. 13. I will not f. my people
8. 57. let him not leave nor f. us
2 Chr. 15. 2. if ye f. him, he will f. you
Ps. 27. 10. father and mother f. me
94. 14. neither will he f. his inheritance
Is. 55. 7. let the wicked f. his way
Jer. 17. 13. that f. thee shall be ashamed
Jonah 2. 8. f. their own mercy
Ps. 71. 11. God hath *forsaken* him
22. 1. my God, why f. me, Mat. 27 46.
37. 25. I have not seen the righteous f.
Is. 49 14 Lord hath f. my Lord hath forgotten
54. 7. small moment have I f. thee
Jer. 2. 13. f. me, the fountain of living waters, 17. 13.
Mat. 19. 27. we have f. all, 29. f. houses
2 Cor. 4. 9. persecuted but not f.
Prov. 2. 17. *forsaketh* the guide of her
28. 13. confesseth and f. shall find
Heb. 10. 25. not f. the assembling
Deut. 32. 15. he *forsook* God which made
Ps. 119. 87. I f. not thy precepts
2 Tim. 4. 16. all men f. me
FORTRESS and rock, Lord is my, 2 Sam. 22. 2. Ps. 18. 2. and 31. 3. and 71. 3. and 91. 2. and 144. 2. Jer. 16. 19.
FOUND, Gen. 26. 19. and 31. 37.
Eccl. 7. 27. this have I f. that, 29.
28. one man among a thousand have I f.
Song 5. 1. I f. him not, 4. I f. him
Is. 55. 6. seek the Lord while he may be f.
65. 1 I am f. of them that sought me not
Ezek. 22. 30. I sought a man but f. none
Dan. 5 27. weighed and f. wanting
2 Cor. 5. 3. shall not be f. naked
Phil. 3. 9. f. in him, not having my
2 Pet. 3. 14. may be f of him in peace
Mat. 7. 25. *founded* on a rock, Ps. 24. 2. Prov. 3. 19. Is. 14. 32.
Ps. 11. 3. if the *foundations* be destroyed
Job 4. 19. whose f. is in the dust
Prov. 10. 25 righteous is an everlasting f.
Is. 28. 16. I lay in Zion a sure f.
Rom. 15. 20. lest I build upon another man's f.
1 Cor. 3. 10. laid f. 12. build on this f.
Eph. 2. 20. built on f. of the prophets
1 Tim. 6. 19. lay up a good f. for time
2 Tim. 2. 19. the f. of God stands sure
Heb. 11. 10. a city which hath f.
Rev. 21. 14. the city hath twelve f.
Mat. 13. 35. *foundation of the world*, 25. 34 John 17. 24. Eph. 1. 4. 1 Pet. 1. 20. Rev 13 8. and 17. 8. Ps. 104. 5. Prov. 8. 29. Is 51. 13, 16.
FOUNTAIN, Gen. 7. 11. Deut. 8. 7.
Deut. 33. 28. f. of Jacob on a land of
Ps. 36. 9. with thee is f. of life
68. 26. bless the Lord from f. of Israel
Prov. 5. 18. let thy f. be blessed
13. 14. law of wise is a f. of life
14. 27. fear of Lord is a f. of life
Eccl. 12. 6. pitcher broken at the f.
Song 4. 12. f. sealed, 15. f. of gardens
Jer. 2. 13. the Lord f. of living waters, 17. 9. 1. that mine eyes were a f. of tears
Joel 3. 18. a f. out of house of the Lord
Zech. 13. 1. be a f. opened for house of
Rev. 21. 6. give of f. of life, freely, 22. 17.
FOXES, Judges 15. 4. Ps. 63. 10. Song 2. 15. Lam. 5. 18. Ezek. 13. 4. Mat. 8. 20. Luke 13. 32.
FRAGMENTS, Mat 14. 20. Mark 6. 43. and 8. 19, 20. John 6. 12, 13.
FRAIL I am, Ps. 39. 4.
FRAME, Ps. 50. 19. and 94. 20. and 103. 14 Is. 29. 16. Jer. 18. 11. Eph 2. 21. Heb. 11. 3
FREE, Exod. 21. 2. Lev. 19. 20.
2 Chr. 29. 31. as were of a f. heart
Ps. 51. 12. uphold with thy f. spirit
88. 5. f. among the dead, like slain
John 8. 32. truth shall make you f.
36. if son make f. shall be f. indeed
Rom. 5. 15. so also is f. gift, 16. 18.
6. 7. f. from sin, 18, 22. f. from righteousness, 20.
7. 3. f. from law, 8. 2. f. from law of sin
1 Cor. 7. 22. the L.'s f. man, Christ's servant
Gal. 3. 28. neither bond nor f. Col. 3. 11.
5. 1. Christ hath made us f. not entang.
2 Thess. 3. 1. word may have f. course
1 Pet. 2. 16. as f. and not using liberty
Hos. 14. 4. I will love them *freely*
Mat. 10. 8. f. ye have received, f. give
Rom. 3. 24. justified f. by his grace
8. 32. with him f. give us all things
1 Cor. 2 12. things f. given us of God
Rev. 21. 6. of fountain of life f. 22. 17.
FRET, Ps. 37. 1, 7, 8. Prov 24. 19.
Prov. 19. 3. his heart f. against the Lord
Ezek. 16. 43. hast *fretted* me in all
FRIEND, Jer. 6. 21. Hos. 3. 1.
Exod. 33. 11. to Moses, as a man to his f
Deut. 13. 6. f. which is as his own soul
2 Sam. 16. 17. is this kindness to thy f.
2 Chron. 20. 7. Abraham thy f. Is. 41. 8. James 2. 23.
Job 6. 14. pity should be shewed from his f
Prov. 17. 17. f. loveth at all times
18. 24. a f. that sticks closer than brother
27. 10. own f. and father's f. forsake not
Song 5. 16. this is my beloved and my f.
Mic. 7. 5. trust ye not in a f. put not
John 15. 13. lay down life for his f.
14. ye are my f. if, 15. called you f.
James 4. 4. f. of the world is enemy of God
friendship of world is enmity with God
Prov. 22. 24. make no f. with an angry
18. 24. hath f. must shew himself *friendly*
FROWARD, Job 5. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 18.
Deut. 32. 20. a very f. generation
Ps. 18. 26. with f. will shew thyself f.
101. 4. f. heart shall depart from
Prov. 4. 24. f. mouth, 6. 12. and 8. 13.
10. 31. f. tongue, 11. 20. f. heart, 17. 20.
3. 32. the f. is abomination to the Lord
Is. 57. 17. went on *frowardly*
Prov. 6. 14. *frowardness* is in him
FRUIT, Gen. 4. 3. Lev. 19. 24.
Gen. 30. 2. withheld f. of womb, Exod. 21 22
2 Kings 19. 30 bear f. upward, Is. 37. 31.
Ps. 92. 14. shall bring forth f. in old age
127. 3. f. of womb is his reward
Prov. 11. 30 f. of righteous is tree of life
Song 2. 3. his f. was sweet to my taste
4. 13. pleasant f. 7. 13. f. of valley, 6 11.
Is. 3. 10. eat the f. of their doings
27. 9. all the f. to take away sin
57. 19. create f. of the lips, peace, peace
Hos. 10. 1 empty vine brings f. to himself

Digitized by Google

Hos. 14. 8. from me is thy f. found
Mic 6. 7. f. of my body, for sin of my soul
Mat. 7. 17. good tree brings good f. 18. 19. 12. 23. f. good; tree known by his f. 26. 29 not drink of f. of vine till .
Luke 1. 42. blessed is the f. of thy womb
John 4. 36. gathers f. to eternal life 15. 2. branch beareth not f. he taketh; away every branch beareth f. he purgeth it, to bring forth more f.
Rom. 6. 21. what f. had, 22. f. to holiness
Gal. 5. 22. f. of spirit is love, joy, peace
Eph. 5. 9. f. of spirit is in all goodness
Phil. 4. 17. desire f. that may abound
Heb. 12. 11. peaceable f. of righteousness 13 15. sacrifices of praise f. of our
James 3. 18. f. of righteousness is sown in
Rev. 22. 2. yielded f. in every month
Mat. 3. 8. bring *fruits* meet for repentance 7. 16. shall know them by their f.
2 Cor. 9. 10. increase the f. of righteousness
Phil. 1. 11. filled with f. of righteousness
James 3. 17. full of good f. without hypocrisy
FRUSTRATE, Is. 44. 25. Gal. 2. 21.
FULL, Gen. 15. 16. Ex. 16. 3, 8.
Deut. 34. 9. Joshua f. of the spirit of wisdom
Ruth 1. 12. I went out f. and returned
1 Sam. 2. 5. that were f. have hired out
Job 5. 26. come to grave in f. age 14. 1. of few days and f. of trouble
Ps. 17. 14. they are f. of children
Pr. 27. 7. f soul loatheth honey-comb 30 9. lest I be f. and deny the Lord
Luke 4. 1. Jesus being f. of the Holy Ghost 6. 25. woe to you that are f. for
John 1 14. of God, f. of grace and truth
1 Cor. 4. 8. now ye are f. now ye are rich
Phil. 4. 12. know both to be f. and to
Col. 2. 2. riches of f. assurance
2 Tim. 4. 5. f. proof of thy ministry
Heb. 6. 11. diligence to f. assurance of 10. 22. draw near in f. assurance of
Gen. 29. 27. *fulfil*, Ex. 23. 26.
Ps. 145. 19. f. the desire of them that
Mat. 3. 15. it becometh us to f. all righteous. 5. 17. not to destroy the law, but to f.
Acts 13. 22. who shall f. all my will
Luke 21. 24. till times of Gentiles be f.
Gal. 5. 14. law is f. in one word 16. shall not f. lust of the flesh 6. 2. bear burden, and so f. law of Christ
Eph. 2. 3. f. desires of flesh and mind
Phil. 2. 2. f. ye my joy, that ye be like
Col. 4. 17. the ministry, in the Lord, that thou f. it.
2 Thess. 1. 11. f. all the good pleasure
James 2. 8. if ye f. the royal law
Rev. 17. 17. put in their hearts to f. his
Job 20. 22. in *fulness* of sufficiency, in
Ps. 16. 11. in thy presence is f. of joy
John 1. 16. of his f. have we received
Rom. 11. 25. till f. of Gentiles be come 15. 29. f. of blessing of the gospel
Gal. 4. 4. when f. of time was come
Eph. 1. 10. dispensation of f. of times 23. f. of him that filleth all in all 3. 19. ye may be filled with f. of God 4. 13. perfect to the stature of f. of Christ
Col. 1 19. in him should all f. dwell 2. 9. in him dwells all f. of Godhead
FURY, is not in me, Is. 27. 4. 59. 18. repay f. to his adversaries
Jer. 6. 11. I am full of f. of Lord; weary 10. 25. pour out thy f. on heathen
Pr. 22. 24. with *furious* man not go
FURNACE, Deut. 4. 20. Jer. 11. 4. Ps. 12. 6. Is. 31. 9. and 48. 10. Dan. 3. 6, 11. Mat. 13. 42, 50. Rev. 1. 15.
FURNISHED, Deut. 15. 14. Pr. 9. 2.
2 Tim. 3. 17. thoroughly f. to all good works

G

GABRIEL, Dan. 8. 16. and 9. 21. Luke 1. 19, 26.
GAIN, Prov. 3. 14. Job 22. 3.
Job 27. 8. hope of hypocrite, tho' he hath g.
Is. 33. 15. despiseth the g. of oppressions
Phil. 1. 21 to live is Christ, to die is g. 3. 7. what were g. to me I counted loss
1 Tim. 6. 5. supposing g. is godliness 6. godliness with contentment is great g.
Mat 16. 26. if he should g. the whole
1 Cor. 9. 19. servant to all, that I might g. 18. 15. thou hast *gained* thy brother
Luke 19. 16. thy pound hath g. ten pounds
Tit. 1. 9. convince *gainsayers*
Acts 19. 29. *gainsaying*, Rom. 10. 21. g. people
Jude 11. perished in the g. of Core
GALL Job 16. 13. and 20. 14, 25.
Deut. 29 18. root bears g. and wormwood 32. 32. their grapes are grapes of g
Ps. 69. 21. gave me g. for drink, Mat. 27 34.
Jer. 8. 14. give us water of g. 9. 15.
Lam. 3. 19. remembering the wormwood and g. 5.
Acts 8. 23. thou art in g. of bitterness
GAP, to stand in, Ezek. 22. 30.
GARDEN, Gen. 2. 15. and 3. 23. and 13. 10.
Song 4. 12. a g. enclosed is my sister 16. blow on my g. 5. 1. and 6. 2, 11.
Jer. 31. 12. soul as watered g. Is. 58. 11.
GARMENT, Josh. 7. 21. Ezra 9. 3.
Job 37. 17. how thy *garments* are warm
Ps. 22. 18. parted my g. among them
Is. 9. 5. battle with g. rolled in blood 59. 17. put on g. of vengeance 61. 3. g. of praise for spirit of heaviness
Joel 2. 13. rend your hearts and not g.
Mat. 21. 8. spread their g. in the way
Acts 9. 39. shewing g. Dorcas made
James 5. 2. your g. are moth eaten
Rev. 3. 4. have not defiled their g. 16. 15. watcheth and keepeth his g.
GATE, Gen. 19. 1. and 34. 20, 24.
Gen. 22. 17. possess g. of his enemies 28. 17. this is house of God, g. of heaven
Job 29. 7. I went to g. prepared
Ps. 118. 20. this g. of the Lord into
Mat. 7. 13. enter strait g. Luke 13. 24.
Heb. 13. 12. suffered without the g.
Ps. 9. 13. up from *gates* of death 24. 7. lift up your heads, O g. 9. Is. 26. 2. 87. 2. Lord loveth g. of Zion more 100. 4. enter his g. with thanksgiving 118. 19. open for me g. of righteousness
Is. 38. 10. to go to g. of the grave
Mat. 16. 18. g. of hell will not prevail
GATHER thee from all nations, Deut 30. 3. Neh. 1. 9. Jer. 29. 14.
Ps. 26. 9. g. not my soul with sinners
Zeph. 3. 18. g. them that are sorrowful
Mat. 3. 12. g. his wheat into garner 7. 16. do men g. grapes of thorns
Eph. 1. 10. to g. in one all things
Exod. 16. 18, 21. he that *gathered* much, had nothing over; g. little, no lack, 2 Cor. 8. 15.
Mat. 23. 37. g. thy children as hen g.
John 4. 36. g. fruit unto eternal life
GAVE, Gen. 14. 20. Exod. 11. 3.
Job 1. 21. Lord g. and Lord taketh away
Ps. 81. 12. I g. them up unto heart's lust
Eccl. 12. 7. spirit return to God that g. it
Is. 42. 24. who g. Jacob for a spoil
John 1. 12. he g. power to become sons 3. 16. God g. his only begotten Son
1 Cor. 3. 6. God g. the increase, 7.
2 Cor. 8. 5. first g. themselves to the Lord
Gal. 1. 4. who g. himself for our sins 2. 20. g. himself for me, Tit. 2. 14.
Eph. 4. 8. g. gifts unto men, 11. g some apostles
2 Tim. 2. 6. g. himself a ransom for all
Ps. 21. 4. asked life, thou *gavest* it
John 17. 4. work thou g. 22. glory thou g. me, 6. the men thou g. me, 12, and 18. 9. which thou g. me, lost none
GENEALOGIES, 1 Tim. 1. 4. Tit. 3. 9.
GENERATION, Gen. 2. 4. and 6. 9.
Deut. 32. 5. a perverse and crooked g. 20. a very froward g. in whom
Ps. 14. 5. God is in the g. of the righteous 22. 30. accounted to the Lord for a g. 24. 6. this is the g. of them that seek 102. 18. written for the g. to come 112. 2. g. of upright shall be blessed 145. 4. one g. shall praise thy works to
Is. 53. 8. who declare his g. Acts 8. 33.
Mat. 3. 7. ye g. of vipers, 12. 34. and 23. 33.
Luke 16. 8 g. wiser than the children of light
Acts 13. 36 had served his g. according
1 Pet. 2. 9. a chosen g. to shew praises
Ps. 33. 11. thoughts to all *generations* 45. 17. name to be remembered in all g. 72. 5. fear thee throughout all g. 79. 13. shew forth thy praise in all g. 85. 5. draw out thy anger to all g. 89. 4. build thy throne to all g. 90. 1. our dwelling place in all g. 100. 5. his truth endureth to all g. 102. 24. thy years are through all g. 119. 90. thy faithfulness is to all g. 145. 13. thy dominion endureth to all g.
Col. 1. 26. the mystery hid from ages and g.
GENTILES, Gen. 10. 5. Jer. 4. 7.
Is. 11. 10. to it shall the G. seek 42. 6 a light of the G. 49. 6. Luke 2. 32. Acts 13. 47. 60. 3. G. shall come to thy light 62. 2. G. shall see thy righteousness
Mat. 6. 32. after these things do G. seek
Luke 21. 24. trodden of G. till times of G. be fulfilled
John 7. 35 to the dispersed among the G
Acts 13. 46. lo, we turn to the G.
Acts 14 27. opened the door of faith unto G
Rom. 2. 14. G. which have not the law 3. 29. is he not also God of G. yea of 11. 25. till fulness of G. be come in 15. 10. rejoice ye G. with his people 12. in his name shall G. trust, Mat 12. 21.
Eph. 3. 6. G. be fellow heirs and partakers 8. preach among G. unsearchable riches of Christ
1 Tim. 2. 7. a teacher of G. 2 Tim. 1. 11. 3. 16. G. manifest in flesh, preached to G.
GENTLE, among you, 1 Thess. 2. 7.
2 Tim. 2. 24. servant of Lord must be g
Tit. 3. 2. be g. shewing all meekness
James 3. 17. wisdom from above is g.
1 Pet. 2. 18. not only to the g. but froward
Ps. 18. 35. thy *gentleness* made me great
2 Cor. 10. 1. beseech by the g. of Christ
Gal. 5. 22. fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, g.
Is. 40. 11. *gently* lead those with young
GIFT, 1 Cor. 1. 7. and 7. 7.
Exod. 23. 8. take no g. for the g. blindeth the wise, Deut. 16. 19. 2 Chr. 19. 7.
Pr. 17. 8. a g. is as a precious stone, 23. 18. 16. a man's g. maketh room for him 21. 14. a g. in secret pacifieth anger
Eccl. 7. 7. a g. destroyeth the heart
Mat. 5. 24. leave there thy g. and be—and then come and offer thy g.
John 4. 10. if thou knewest the g. of God
Rom. 6. 23. g. of God is eternal life
Eph. 2. 8. through faith it is the g. of
Phil. 4. 17. not because I desire a g.
1 Tim. 4. 14. neglect not the g. that is
2 Tim. 1. 6. stir up the g. of God which is in thee
Heb. 6. 4. tasted of heavenly g.
James 1. 17. every good and perfect g.
Ps. 68. 18. received *gifts* for men
Mat. 7. 11. give good g. to your children
Rom. 11. 29. for g. and calling of God
Eph. 4. 8. led captivity and gave g. to men
GIRD with strength, Ps. 18. 32.
Ps. 30. 11. g. me with gladness
Luke 12. 35. let your loins be *girded*, 1 Pet. 1. 13.
Eph. 6. 14. having your loins g. with
Is. 11. 5. *girdle*, Mat. 3. 4. Rev. 1. 13. and 15. 6
GIVE, Gen. 12. 7. and 30. 31.
1 Kings 3. 5. ask what I shall g. thee
Ps. 2. 8. I shall g. thee the heathen 29. 11. Lord will g. strength to his 37. 4. g. thee the desires of thy heart 84. 11. Lord will g. grace and glory 104. 27. mayest g. them their meat 109. 4. I g. myself to prayer
Jer. 17. 10. to g. every man according to his works, 32. 19. Rev. 22. 12.
Hos. 11. 8. how shall I g. thee up
Luke 6. 38. g. and it shall be given you
John 10. 28. I g. to them eternal life
Acts 3. 6. such as I have g. unto thee 20. 35. more blessed to g. than receive
Rom. 8. 32. freely g. us all things
Eph. 4. 28. to g. to him that needeth
1 Tim. 4. 15 g. thyself wholly to them, that thy profiting may appear to all
2 Sam. 22. 50. *give thanks*, 1 Chr. 16. 8, 34, 35 41. Neh. 12. 24. Ps. 35. 18. and 79. 13 and 92. 1. and 105. 1. and 107. 1. and 118. 1. and 136. 1.
Ps. 6. 5. in grave who shall—to thee 30. 4.—at rememb. of his holiness. 97. 12. 119. 62. at midnight I will rise to—
Eph. 1. 16. cease not to—1 Thess. 1. 2. 2 Thess. 2. 13. Col. 1. 3.
1 Thess. 5. 18. in every thing—Phil. 4. 6
Mat. 13. 12. to him shall be *given* 11. it is g. to you to know the mysteries
Luke 12. 48. to whom much is g.
John 6. 39. of all which he hath g. me 65 can come to me except it be g 19 except it were g. thee from
Rom. 15. hath first g. to him, and it
1 Cor. 2. 12. known things freely g. us
2 Cor. 9. 7. God loves the cheerful *giver*
Ps. 37. 21. shews mercy and *giveth*
Prov. 28. 27. he that g. to poor shall not
Is. 40. 29. g. power to the faint 42. 5. g. breath to the people on earth
1 Tim. 6. 17. g. us richly all things
James 1. 5. g. to all men liberally 4. 6. he g. more grace to the humble
1 Pet. 4. 11. of the ability that God g.
GLAD, my heart is, Ps. 16. 9.
Ps. 31. 7. I will be g. and rejoice in thy 64. 10. righteous shall be g. in the Lord 104. 34. I will be g. in the Lord 122. 1. I was g. when they said, let us
Luke 1. 19. *glad tidings*, 8. 1, 15, 32. Acts 13 32. Rom. 10. 15.
Mark 6. 20. heard him *gladly*, 12 37

Digitized by Google

Luke 8. 40 people g. received him
Acts 2. 41. that g. received his word
2 Cor. 12. 15. I will very g. spend and be
Ps 4. 7. put *gladness* in my heart
30. 11. hast girded me with g.
45. 7. anointed with oil of g. Heb 1. 9.
51. 8. make me to hear joy and g.
97. 11 g. sown for the upright in heart
100 2. serve the Lord with g.
106 5. rejoice in the g. of thy nation
Is. 35. 10. shall obtain joy and g. 51. 11.
51. 3. joy and g. shall be found in it
Acts 2. 46. eat their meat with g.
14. 17. filling their hearts with food and g.
GLASS, we see through, 1 Cor. 13. 12.
2 Cor. 3 18. beholding as in a g.
James 1. 23. behold natural face in a g.
Rev. 4. 6. a sea of g. 15. 2
21. 18. city was pure gold like clear g
GLOOMINESS, Joel 2. 2. Zeph. 1. 15.
GLORY, Gen. 31. 1. Ps. 49. 16.
1 Sam 4. 21 g. is departed from Israel
1 Chron. 29. 11 thine the power and g. Mat. 5. 13.
Ps. 8. 5. crowned with g. and honor, Heb. 2. 7.
73. 24. afterward receive me to g.
89. 17. thou art the g. of their strength
145. 11. speak of the g. of thy kingdom
Prov. 3. 35. the wise shall inherit g.
16. 31 hoary head is a crown of g.
20. 29. g. of young men is their strength
25. 27. to search their own g. is not g.
Is. 4. 5. upon all the g. shall be a defence
23. 9. Lord purposed it, to stain the pride of all g.
24. 16. heard songs, even g. to the
28. 5. Lord shall be for a crown of g.
Jer. 2. 11. changed their g. Ps. 106. 20.
Ezek. 20. 6. the g. of all lands, 15.
Hos. 4. 7. change their g. into shame
Hag. 2. 7. I will fill this house with g.
9. g. of this latter house shall be greater
Zech. 2. 5. be the g. in the midst, 6. after the g. sent me
6. 13. build temple and shall bear the g.
Mat. 6. 2. may have g. of men
16. 27. come in g. of his Father, 24 30
Luke 2. 14. g. to God in the highest
32 light of Gentiles, g. of thy people
John 1 14. his g. the g. of only begotten Son
17. 5. *glorify* me with the g. I had
22. g. which thou gavest I have given
Rom. 2. 7. seek for g. and honor
11. 36. to whom be g. forever, Gal. 1. 5. 2 Tim. 4. 18. Heb. 13. 21.
Rom. 16. 27 to God be g. through Christ
1 Cor. 11. 7. man is g. of God, woman is. g. of man
15. 43. in dishonor, it is raised in g.
2 Cor. 3. 18. changed from g. to g.
4. 17. exceeding and eternal weight of g.
Eph. 1. 6. praise of g. of his grace
3. 21. to him be g. in the church
13. my tribulation for you is your g
Phil. 3. 19. whose g. is in their shame
Col. 1. 27. Christ in you the hope of g
3. 4. appear with him in g.
1 Thess. 2. 12. hath called you to g.
20. ye are our g. and joy, 19.
1 Tim. 3. 16 received up into g.
1 Pet 1 8. joy unspeakable, full of g.
11. suffering of C. and g. should follow, 21.
4. 13. his g. be revealed, 14. spirit of g.
5. 1 partaker of the g. be revealed
4. ye shall receive a crown of g.
10. called us to eternal g. by Christ Jesus
2 Pet 1 3. called us to g. and virtue
17. came a voice from the excellent g.
Rev 4. 11. worthy to receive g. 5. 12. Rom. 16. 27 1 Tim. 1. 17. 1 Pet. 4. 11. Jude 25.
Josh. 7 19. *give glory* to G. of Israel, 1 Sam. 6. 5. 1 Chron. 16. 29. Ps. 29. 2. and 96. 8. and 115. 1. Luke 17. 18. Rev. 14. 7.
Ps. 19. 1. *glory of God*, Prov. 25. 2. Acts 7. 55. Rom. 3 23 and 5. 2. 1 Cor. 10. 31. and 11. 7. 2 Cor 4 6 Rev. 21. 11.
Exod. 16. 7. *glory of the Lord*, Num. 14. 21. 1 Kings 8. 11. Ps. 104. 31. and 138. 5. Is. 35. 2. and 40. 5. and 60. 1. Ezek. 1. 28. and 3. 12, 23. and 43. 5. and 44. 4. Luke 2. 9. 2 Cor. 3. 18.
Ps. 29. 9. *his glory*, 49. 17. and 72. 19. and 113. 4. and 148. 13. Prov. 19. 11. Is. 6. 3. Hab. 3. 3. Mat. 6. 29. and 19. 28. and 25. 31. John 2. 11. Rom. 9. 23. Eph. 1. 12. and 3. 16 Heb. 1. 3.
John 29. 29. *my glory*, Ps. 16. 9. and 30. 12. and 17 8. and 108. 1. Is. 42. 8. and 43. 7. and 48 11. and 60. 7. and 66. 18. John 8. 50. and 17. 24.
Exod. 33. 18. *thy glory*, Ps. 8. 1. and 63. 2. Is. 60. 19. and 63. 15. Jer. 14. 21.
1 Chron. 16. 10. *glory* ye in his holy
Ps. 64. 10. upright in heart shall g.
106. 5. I may g. with thy inheritance
Is. 41. 16. shalt g. in Holy One of Israel
45. 25. seed of Israel be justified, and g.
Jer. 9. 24. him that glorieth, g. in this
Rom. 4. 2. hath g. but not before God
5. 3. we g. in tribulation
1 Cor. 1. 31. that glorieth g. in the Lord
3. 21. let no man g. in men
2 Cor. 5. 12. to g. on our behalf—them which g. in appearance
11. 18. many g. after the flesh
12 1. it is not expedient for me to g.
9. will I rather g. in my infirmities
Gal 6. 14 God forbid I g. save in the
Is. 25. 5. strong people shall *glorify* thee
60. 7. I will g. the house of my glory
Mat. 5. 16. g. your Father in heaven
John 12. 28. Father g. thy name, 17. 1. g. Son
21. 19. by what death he should g. God
1 Cor. 6. 20. g. God in your body and
1 Pet. 2. 12. g. God in day of visitation
Rev. 15. 4. who not fear thee, and g. thy
Lev. 10. 3. before all I will be *glorified*
Ps. 50. 23. whoso offereth praise g. me
Mat. 9. 8. they g. God, 15. 31. Luke 7. 16.
John 7. 39. Jesus was not yet g.
15. 8. herein is my Father g.
17. 10. all mine are thine, I am g. in
Acts 3. 13. God of our fathers hath g. his
4. 21. all men g. God for that was done
Rom. 1. 21. they g. him not as God
8. 30. whom he justified, them he g.
Gal. 1. 24. they g. God in me
2 Thess. 1. 10. shall come to be g. in his saints,
3. 1. word of Lord have free course and be g.
Heb. 5 5. even Christ g. not himself to
1 Pet. 4. 11. God in all things may be g.
14. on your part he is g.
Rev. 18. 7. how much she hath g. herself
1 Cor. 5. 6. *glorying*, 9. 15. 2 Cor. 7. 4. and 12. 11.
Exod. 15. 6. *glorious* in power
11. who is like thee, g. in holiness
Deut. 28. 58. fear this g. and fearful Lord
1 Chron. 29. 13. praise thy g. name
Ps. 45. 13. king's daughter all g. within
66. 2. make his praise g.
72. 19. blessed be his g. name, Neh. 9. 5.
76. 4. art more g. and excellent
87. 3 g. things are spoken of city of God
111. 3. his work is honorable and g.
145. 5. speak of the g. honor of thy
12. make known his g. majesty
Is. 4. 2. branch of the Lord shall be g.
11. 10. his rest shall be g.
22. 23. be for a g. throne to his Father's house
30. 30. cause his g. voice to be heard
33. 21. g. Lord will be to us a place
49. 5. I shall be g. in eyes of the Lord
60. 13. make the place of my feet g.
63. 1. who is this g. in his apparel
12. his g. arm, 14. a g. name
Jer. 17 12. a g. high throne from beginning
Rom. 8. 21. g. liberty of children of God
2 Cor. 3. 7. ministration was g. 8. 10, 11.
4. 4. light of g. gospel should shine
Eph. 5. 27. present to himself a g. church
Phil. 3. 21. vile body like his g. body
Col. 1. 11. according to his g. power
1 Tim. 1. 11. according to g. gospel of blessed
Tit. 2. 13. looking for g. appearance of
Exod. 15. 1. *gloriously*, Is. 24. 23.
GLUTTON, Deut. 21. 20. Prov. 23. 21.
Mat. 11. 19. *gluttonous*, Luke 7. 34.
GNASH, Job 16. 9. Ps. 35. 16. and 37. 12. and 112. 10. Lam. 2. 16. Mark 9. 18.
Mat. 8. 12. *gnashing of teeth*, 13. 42, 50. and 22. 13. and 24. 51. and 25. 30. Luke 13. 28.
GNAT, and swallow a camel, Mat. 23. 24.
GNAW, Zeph. 3. 3. Rev. 16. 10.
GO, Judges 6. 14. 1 Sam. 12 2 Mat. 8. 9. Luke 10. 37. John 6. 68.
Job 10. 21. *I go*, Ps. 39. 13. and 139. 7. Mat. 21. 30. John 7. 33. and 8. 11, 21, 22. and 13. 33. and 16. 5.
Exod. 4. 23. *let my people go*, 5. 1.
Gen. 32. 26. *not let go*, Exod. 3. 19. Job 27. 6. Song 3. 4.
Exod. 23. 23. *shall go*, 32. 34. and 33. 14. Acts 25. 12.
1 Sam. 12. 21. *should go*, Prov. 22. 6.
Judges 11. 35. *go back*, Ps. 80. 18.
Num. 22. 18. *go beyond*, 1 Thess. 4. 6.
Gen. 45. 1. *go out*, Ps. 60. 10. Is. 52. 11. and 55. 12. Jer. 51. 45. Ezek. 46. 9. Mat. 25. 6. John 10. 9. 1 Cor. 5. 10.
Deut. 4. 40. *go well* with thee, 5. 16. and 10 13. Prov. 11. 10. and 30. 29
Job 34. 21. seeth all his *goings*
Ps. 17. 5. hold up my g. in thy way
40. 2. set my feet and establish my g.
68. 24. seen thy g. O God, in the sanctuary
121. 8. Lord preserve thy g. out, and
Prov. 5. 21. he pondereth all his g.
20. 24. man's g. are of the Lord
Mic. 5. 2. whose g. are of old, from
GOAT, Lev. 3. 12. and 6. 8, 21, 22.
Is. 1. 11. I delight not in blood of *goats*
Ezek. 34. 17. judge between rams and g
Dan. 8. 5. he g. 8. rough g. 21.
Zech. 10. 3. I punished the g.
Mat. 25. 32, 33. set the g. on his left hand
Heb. 9. 12. by blood of g. 13. 19. and 10. 4.
GOD, and *gods* for men representing God, Exod. 4. 16 *or* 7. 1 and 22. 28. Ps. 82. 1, 6. John 10. 34. for *idols* which are put in God's place, Deut. 32. 21. Judg. 6. 31. and 140 other places, for devil, god of this world, 2 Cor. 4. 4. and for true G. about 3420 times
Gen. 17. 1. I am Almighty G. Job 36. 5. Is. 9 6. and 10. 21. Jer. 32. 18.
Gen. 17. 7. to be a G. to thee and thy seed, Exod. 6. 7, 21, 33. everlasting G. Ps. 90. 2. Is. 40. 28. Rom. 16. 26.
Exod. 8. 10. none like the Lord our G. 1 Kings 8. 23 Ps. 35. 10. and 86. 8. and 89. 6.
Exod. 18. 11. Lord is greater than all *gods*
Deut. 10. 17. G. of gods, Josh. 22. 22. Dan. 2 47. Ps. 136. 2.
Deut. 32. 39. there is no G. with me, 1 Kings 8. 23. 2 Kings 5. 15. 2 Chron. 6. 14. and 32. 15. Is. 43. 10. and 44. 6, 8. and 45 5, 14, 21, 22.
Job 33. 12. G. is greater than man, 36. 26.
Ps. 18. 31. who is G. save the Lord, 86. 10.
Dan. 9. 4. great and dreadful G. Neh. 1. 5.
Mic. 7. 18. who is a G. like to thee
Mat. 6. 24. not serve G. and mammon
19. 17. none good but one, that is G.
Mark 12. 27. not G. of dead, but of living
32. there is one G. and none other
John 17. 3. the only true G. 1 John 5. 20.
Acts 7. 2. G. of glory appeared to Abraham
Rom. 3. 4. let G. be true, and man a liar
8. 31. if G. be for us, who can be against
9. 5. over all G. blessed for ever
15. 5. G. of patience, 13. G. of hope
1 Cor. 15. 28. that G. may be all in all
2 Cor. 1. 3 G. of all comfort
2 Thess. 2. 4. above all, called G. Dan. 11. 36
1 Tim. 3. 16. G. manifest in flesh
Heb. 8. 10. I will be to them a G.
2 Pet. 5. 10. G. of all grace, when
2 John 4. 12. no man seen G. John 1. 18.
Deut. 10. 17. *great God*, 2 Sam. 7. 22. 2 Chr. 2. 5. Job 36. 26. Neh. 1. 5. Prov. 26. 10. Jer 32. 18, 19. Dan. 9. 4. Tit. 2. 13 Rev. 19. 17
Deut. 5. 26. *living God*, Josh. 3. 10. 1 Sam 17. 26, 36. 2 Kings 19. 4, 16. and 22 other places
Exod. 34. 6. *God merciful*, Deut. 4. 31. 2 Chr. 30. 9. Neh. 9. 31. Ps. 116. 5. Jonah 4. 2.
Gen. 49. 24. *mighty God*, Deut. 7. 21. and 10 17. Neh. 9. 32. Job 36. 5. Ps. 50. 1. and 132. 2, 5. Is. 9. 6. and 10. 21. Jer. 32. 18. Hab 1. 12.
2 Chron. 15. 3. *true God*, Jer. 10. 10. John 17 3. 1 Thess. 1. 9. 1 John 5. 20.
Gen. 39. 9. do this wickedness and *sin against God*, Num. 21. 5. Ps. 78. 19. Hos. 13. 16. Acts 5. 39. and 23. 9. Rom. 8. 7. and 9. 20. Rev. 13. 6. Dan. 11. 36.
Ps. 42. 2. *before God*, 56. 13. & 61. 7. & 68 3. Eccl. 2. 26. Luke 1. 6. Rom. 2. 13. & 3 19. 1 Tim. 5. 21. James 1. 27. Rev. 3. 2.
John 9. 16. *of God*, Acts 5. 39. Rom. 9. 16. 1 Cor. 1. 30. and 11. 12. 2 Cor. 5. 18. and 3. 5. Phil. 1. 28. 1 John 3. 10. and 4. 1, 3, 6. and 5. 19. 3 John 11.
Exod. 2. 23. *to God*, Ps. 43. 4. Eccl. 12. 7. Is. 58. 2. Lam. 3. 41. John 13. 3. Heb. 7. 25. Exod 11 6. and 12. 23. 1 Pet. 3. 18. and 4. 6. Rev 5. 9. and 12. 5.
Jer. 5 22. *with God*, 24. and 6. 9. and 30. 28. Exod. 19. 17. 1 Sam. 14. 45. 2 Sam 23 5 Job 9. 2. and 25. 4. Ps. 78. 8. Hos. 11 12 John 5. 18. Phil. 2. 6.
Gen. 28. 21. *my God*, Exod. 15. 2. Ps. 22. 1. and 31. 14. and 91. 2. and 118. 28. Hos. 2 23. Zech. 13. 8. John 20. 17, 28. and about 120 other places
Exod. 5. 8. *our God*, Deut. 31. 17 and 32 3. Josh. 24. 18. 2 Sam. 22. 32. Ps. 67. 6. and 180 other places
Exod. 20. 2. *thy God*, 5. 7, 10, 12. Ps. 50 7. and 81. 10. and about 340 other places
Exod. 6. 7. *your God*, Lev. 11. 44. and 19 2, 3, 4. and 140 other places
Exod. 32. 11. *his God*, Lev. 4 22. and above 60 other places

Digitized by Google

Gen. 17. 8 *their God*, Exod. 29. 45. Jer. 24. 7, 31, 33. and 32. 38. Ezek. 11. 20. and 34. 24. and 37. 27. Zech. 8. 8. 2 Cor. 6. 16. Rev. 21. 3 and 50 other places
2 Chron. 36. 23. *God of heaven*, Ezra 5. 11 and 6 10. and 7. 12, 23. Neh. 1. 4. and 2. 4 Ps. 136. 26. Dan. 2. 18, 19, 44. John 1. 9. Rev. 11. 13. and 16. 11.
Exod. 24. 10. *God of Israel*, Num. 16. 9. Josh. 7. 19. and 13. 33. and 22. 16, 24. and 24. 23. Judg. 11. 23. Ruth 2 12 Is. 41. 17. Jer. 31. 1. Ezek. 8. 4. Mat. 15. 31
Rom. 15. 33. *God of peace*, 16. 20. 2 Cor 13 11. 1 Thess. 5. 23. Heb. 13. 20
Ps. 24. 5. *God of his salvation, of our salvation*, 65. 5. and 68. 19, 20. and 79. 9. and 85. 4. and 95. 1.
Acts 17. 29. *Godhead*, Rom. 1. 20. Col. 2. 9.
GODLY, Ps. 4. 3. and 12. 1. and 32. 6. Mal. 2. 15. 2 Pet. 2. 9. 3 John 6.
2 Cor. 1. 12. in g. sincerity, had our con.
7. 9. sorrow after a g. manner, 10. 11.
Tit. 2. 12. live soberly, righteously, and g.
Heb. 12. 28. serve God acceptably with g. fear
1 Tim. 2. 2. quiet life in all *godliness*, 10. and 3. 16. and 6. 3, 5, 11. 2 Tim. 3. 5.
4. 7. exercise thyself to g. 6. 11.
8. g. is profitable to all things
6. 3. doctrine according to g. Tit. 1. 1.
6. g. with contentment is great gain
2 Tim. 3. 5. having a form of g. but
2 Pet. 1. 3. all that pertain to life and g.
6. add to patience g. 7. to g. brotherly kindness
3. 11. what persons ought ye to be in all g.
GOLD, Gen. 2. 11. and 13. 2. Is. 2. 7
Job 23. 10. I shall come forth like g.
31. 24. if I made g. my hope or fine g.
Ps. 19. 10. more desired than g. yea fine g.
119. 127. love thy commandments above g. yea, fine g. 72.
Pr. 8. 19. my fruit is better than g. or fine g.
Is. 13. 12. man more precious than fine g.
Zech. 13. 9. I will try them as g. is tried
1 Cor. 3. 12. if any man build on this foundation, g. silver, wood
1 Tim. 2. 9. women adorn themselves in modest apparel, not with g. 1 Pet. 3. 3.
1 Pet. 1. 7. trial of faith more precious than g.
Rev. 3. 18. buy of me g. tried in the fire
GOOD, Deut. 6. 24. and 10. 13.
Gen 1 31 every thing he had made was very g.
2 18. it is not g. for man to be alone
32. 12. thou saidst I will surely do thee g.
Gen. 50. 20. God meant it unto g.
2 Kings 20. 19. g. is the word of the Lord, Is. 39. 8.
Ps. 34. 8. taste and see that the Lord is g.
73. 1. truly God is g. to Israel
85. 12. Lord will give what is g. 84. 11.
86. 5. thou, Lord, art g. ready to forgive
106. 5. I may see the g. of thy chosen
119. 68. thou art g. and doest g.
145. 9. Lord is g. to all, 136. 1.
Lam. 3. 25. Lord is g. to them that wait for him
Mic. 6. 8. he hath shewed thee what is g.
Mat. 19. 17. why call me g. none is g. but God
Rom. 3. 8. do evil that g. may come
7. 18. how to perform that is g. I find not
1 Thess. 5. 15. follow that which is g. 3 John 11.
Neh. 2. 18. hand for this *good work*
Mat. 26. 10. wrought a—on me
John 10. 33. for a—we stone thee not
2 Cor. 9. 8. abound to every—
Phil. 1. 6. begun a—will finish it
Col. 1. 10. fruitful in every—
2 Thess. 2. 17. establish you in every
1 Tim. 5. 10. followed every—
2 Tim. 2. 21. prepared to—Tit. 3. 1.
Tit. 1. 16. to every—reprobate
Heb. 13. 21. perfect in every—
Mat. 5. 16. may see your *good works*
John 10. 32. many—have I shewed you
Acts 9. 36. Dorcas was full of—
Rom. 13. 3. not a terror to—
Eph. 2. 10. created in Christ Jesus to—
1 Tim 2. 10 professing godliness with—
5. 10 reported of for—
25. the—of some are manifest
Tit. 3. 8. be careful to maintain—14.
Heb. 10. 24. provoke to love and to—
1 Pet. 2. 12. may by your—which
Ex. 33. 19. make my *goodness* pass
34. 6. Lord God abundant in g. and truth
2 Chr. 6. 41. let saints rejoice in g.
Neh 9. 25. delight themselves in thy g.
35. not served thee in thy great g.
Ps 16. 2 my g. extendeth not to thee
Ps. 23. 6. g. and mercy shall follow me
27. 13. believed to see the g. of the Lord
31. 19. how great is thy g. Zech. 9. 17.
33. 5. earth is full of g. of the Lord, 145. 7.
52. 1. g. of God endureth continually
65. 4. satisfied with the g. of thy house
11. crownest the year with thy g.
Is. 63. 7. great g. bestowed on Israel
Hos. 3. 5. fear the Lord, and his g.
Rom. 2. 4. g. of God leadeth to repentance
11. 22. behold g. and severity of God
Eph. 5. 9. fruit of Spirit is all g. Gal. 5. 22.
GOSPEL, Mark 1. 1, 15. and 8. 35.
Mat. 4. 23. preaching g. of the kingdom
Mark 16. 15. preach the g. to every creature
Acts 20. 24. g. of the grace of God
Rom. 1. 1. g. of God, 15. 16. 1 Tim. 1. 11.
1 Cor 1. 17. but to preach the g.
4. 5. I have begotten you through the g.
9. 14. that preach g. should live of the g.
2 Cor. 4. 3. if our g. be hid, 4. glorious g.
11. 4. another g. which ye, Gal. 1. 6.
Gal. 1. 8. preach any other g. 9.
Eph. 1. 13. g. of salvation, 6. 15. g. of peace
Phil. 1. 27. as it becometh the g.—faith of g.
Col. 1. 5. truth of g. Gal. 2. 5.
23. hope of g. Phil. 1. 5. fellowship in g.
1 Thess. 1. 5. our g. came in power
Heb. 4. 2. unto us was the g. preached
1 Pet. 4. 6. g. was preached to the dead
Rev. 14. 6. having everlasting g. to preach
GOVERNMENT, Is. 9. 6, 7. and 22. 21. 1 Cor. 12. 28. 2 Pet. 2. 10.
GRACE, Ezra 9. 8. Esther 2. 17.
Ps. 84. 11. Lord will give g. and glory
Pr. 3. 34. gives g. to lowly, James 4. 6.
Zech. 4. 7. with shoutings, crying g. g. to it
12. 10. spirit of g. and supplications
John 1. 14. of Father full of g. and truth
16. of fulness we receive g. for g.
17. g. and truth came by Jesus Christ
Acts 18. 27. helped them, believed through g.
Rom. 3. 24. justified freely by his g.
5. 20. g. did much more abound
21. g. reigned through righteousness to eternal
6. 14. not under law, but under g.
11. 5. according to the election of g.
6. if by g. then not of works, otherwise g. is no more g.
2 Cor. 12. 9. my g. is sufficient for thee
Eph. 2. 5. by g. ye are saved, 8.
7. shew exceeding riches of his g. 1. 7.
4. 29. minister g. to hearers
Tit. 3. 7. justified through his g.
Heb. 4. 16. come boldly to the throne of g.
12. 28. let us have g. whereby serve God
13. 9. the heart to be established with g.
1 Pet. 3. 7. heirs of the g. of life
5. 5. he giveth g. to the humble
2 Pet. 2. 18. grow in g. and knowledge
Rom. 1. 7. *grace and peace* to you, 1 Cor. 1. 3. 2 Cor. 1. 2. Gal. 1. 3. Eph. 1. 2. Phil. 1. 2. Col. 1. 2. 1 Thess. 1. 1. 2 Thess. 1. 2. Philem. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 2. 2 Pet. 1. 2. Jude 2. Rev. 1. 4.
Luke 2. 40. *grace of God*, Acts 11. 23. and 13. 43. and 14. 3, 26. and 15. 40. and 20. 24, 32. Rom. 5. 15. 1 Cor. 1. 4. and 3. 10. and 15. 10. Eph. 3. 2, 7. Heb. 2. 9. and 12. 15.
2 Cor. 1. 12. by—we have had conversation
6. 1. receive not—in vain
8. 1. of—bestowed on churches
9. 14. for the exceeding—in you
Gal. 2. 21. I do not frustrate—
Col. 1. 6. knew—in truth
1 Pet 4. 10. stewards of manifold—
5. 12. this is the true—wherein ye stand
Jude 4. turning—into lasciviousness
Acts 15. 11. *grace of our Lord Jesus Christ*, Rom. 16. 20, 24. 1 Cor. 16. 23. 2 Cor. 8. 9. and 13. 14. Gal. 6. 18. Phil. 4. 23. 1 Thess. 5. 28. 2 Thess. 3. 18. Philem. 25.
Rev. 22. 21.—be with you all
Gen. 43. 29. God be *gracious* to thee
Ex. 22. 27. I will hear for I am g.
33. 19. I will be g. to whom I will be g.
34. 6. Lord God merciful and g. 2 Chr. 30. 9. Neh. 9. 17, 31. Ps. 103. 8. and 116. 5. and 145. 8. Joel 2. 13.
Num. 6. 25. Lord be g. to thee, 2 Sam. 12. 22.
Job 33. 24. then he is g. to him
Ps. 77. 9. hath God forgotten to be g.
86. 15. full of compassion and g. 111. 4. and 112. 4. and 78. 38.
Is. 30. 18. the Lord wait that he may be g.
19. he will be very g. to thee, 33. 2.
Amos 5. 15. may be, the Lord will be g.
Jonah 4. 2. knew that thou art a g. God
Mal. 1. 9. beseech God to be g. Is. 33. 2.
1 Pet. 2. 3. if ye have tasted that the Lord is g.
Gen. 33 5. *graciously*, 11 Ps. 119. 29.
Hos. 14. 2. receive us g.
GRAFTED, Rom. 11. 17, 19, 23, 24
GRANT, Job 10 12. Ps. 140. 8. Pr. 10. 24 Rom. 15. 5. Eph. 3. 16. 2 Tim. 1. 18 Rev 3. 21.
GRAPES, of gall, Deut. 32. 32.
Song 2. 13. the tender g 15. and 7. clusters of g.
Is. 5. 4. wild g. Ezek. 18. 2. sour g.
Mic. 7. 1. soul desireth first ripe g.
GRASS, Ps. 37. 2. and 90. 5. and 92. 7 and 102. 4, 11. Is. 44. 4. and 51. 12.
Ps. 103. 15. man's days are like g.
Is. 40. 6. all flesh is g. 7. 8. 1 Pet. 1. 24 James 1. 10, 11.
Mat. 6. 30. if God so clothe the g.
Rev. 8. 7. green g. 9. 4. not hurt g
GRAVE, 1 Kings 2. 9. and 14. 13.
1 Sam. 2. 6. Lord brings down to the g.
Job 5. 26. come to thy g. in full age
14. 13. hide me in the g. 17. 1, 13.
Ps. 6. 5. in the g. who shall give thanks
30. 3. L. brought my soul up from g
Prov. 1. 12. swallow them up alive, as g
Eccl. 9. 10. no wisdom in g. whither goest
Is. 38. 18. g. cannot praise thee
Hos. 13. 14. the power of the g. O g. I will be thy destruction
1 Cor. 15. 55. O g. where is thy victory
Zech. 3. 9. I will *grave* the graving
Job 19. 24. *graven* with an iron pen
Is. 49. 16. I have g. thee upon the palms of
Jer. 17. 1. sin g. on tables of their hearts
1 Tim. 3. 4, 8, 11. *grave*, Tit. 2. 2, 7.
GRAY, Ps. 71. 18. Prov. 20. 29. Hos. 7. 9.
GREAT, Gen. 12. 2. and 30. 8.
Deut. 29. 34. g. anger, 2 Chr. 34. 21.
1 Sam. 6. 9. *great evil*, Neh. 13. 27. Eccl. 2 21. Jer. 44. 7. Dan. 9. 12.
Ps. 47. 2. *great king*, 48. 2. and 95. 3. Mal. 1 14. Mat. 5. 35.
Job 32. 9. *great men*, Jer. 5. 5.
Exod. 32. 11. *great power*, Neh. 1. 10. Job 23 6. Ps. 147. 5. Nah. 1. 3. Acts 4. 33. and 8 10. Rev. 11. 17.
Ex. 32. 21. *so great*, Deut. 4. 7, 8. 1 Kings 3. 9 Ps. 77. 13. and 103. 11. Mat. 8. 10. and 15 33. 2 Cor. 1. 10. Heb. 2. 3. and 12. 1. Rev 16. 18. and 18. 17.
Job 5. 9. *great things*, 9. 10. and 37. 5. Jer 45. 5. Hos. 8. 12. Luke 1. 49.
Gen. 6. 5. *great wickedness*, 39. 9. Job 22 5. Joel 3. 13. 2 Chr. 28. 13.
Job 33. 12. God is *greater* than man
Mat. 12. 42. a g. than Solomon is here
John 1. 50. see g. things than these
4. 12. art thou g. than, 8. 53.
10. 29. my Father is g. than all
14. 28. my Father is g. than I
1 Cor. 14. 5. g. is he that prophesieth
1 John 4. 4. g. is he that is in you, 3. 20.
5. 9. witness of God is g.
1 Sam. 30. 6. David was *greatly* distressed
2 Sam. 24. 10. I have sinned g. in that
1 Kings 8. 3. Obadiah feared the Lord g.
1 Chr. 16. 25. great is the Lord and g. to be praised, Ps. 48. 1. and 96. 4. and 145. 3.
2 Chr. 33. 12. humbled himself g. before God
Job 3. 25. thing I g. feared is come
Ps. 28. 7. my heart g. rejoiceth
47. 9. God is he g. exalted
89. 7. God is g. to be feared in assembly
116. 10. have I spoken; I was g. afflicted
Dan. 9. 23. O man, g. beloved, 10. 11, 19
Mark 12. 24. ye do g. err, not knowing
Exod. 15. 7. *greatness* of thy excellency
Num. 14. 19. pardon according to g. of mercy
Deut. 32. 3. ascribe ye g. to our God
1 Chr. 29. 11. thine is the g. 2 Chr. 9. 6.
Neh. 13. 22. spare according to g. of mercy
Ps. 66. 3. g. of thy power, 79. 11. Eph. 1. 19. 145. 3. his g. is unsearchable, 6.
Is. 63. 1. travelling in g. of his strength
GREEDY of gain, Prov. 1. 19. and 15. 27
Is. 56. 11. they are g. dogs, never enough
1 Tim. 3. 3. not g. of filthy lucre, 8
Eph. 4. 19. work uncleanness with *greediness*
GRIEF, Is. 53. 3, 4, 10. Heb. 13. 17.
Gen. 6. 6. *grieved* him at his heart
Judges 10. 16. his soul was g. for misery
Ps. 95. 10. forty years long was I g. with
119. 158. I beheld transgressors and was g. 139. 21
Is. 54. 6. woman forsaken and g. in spirit
Jer. 5. 3. hast stricken them, they have not g.
Lam. 3. 33. nor g. the children of men
Amos 6. 6. not g. for affliction of Joseph
Mark 3. 5. being g. for hardness of heart
10. 22. went away g. for he had great
Rom. 14. 15. if brother be g. at thy meat
Ps. 10. 5. his ways are always *grievous*
Mat. 23. 4. burdens g. to be borne
Acts 20. 29. shall g. wolves enter
Heb. 12. 11. no affliction is joyous, but g.
1 John 5. 3. his commandments are not g.

Digitized by Google

Mat 8. 6. *grievously* tormented, 15. 22.
GRIND the faces of the poor, Is. 3. 15.
Mat. 21. 44. it will g. him to powder
Eccl. 12 3. *grinders* cease because few, 4
GROAN earnestly, 2 Cor. 5. 2, 4.
John 11 33. Jesus *groaned* in spirit
Rom. 8. 22. whole creation *groaneth*
Ps. 6. 6. weary with my *groaning*
38. 9. my g. is not hid from thee
102. 20. to hear the g. of prisoners
Rom. 8. 26. g. that cannot be uttered
GROUNDED, or *correcting* staff, Is. 30 32.
Eph. 3. 17. rooted and g. in love
Col 1 23. if continue in the faith g.
GROW, Gen. 48. 16. 2 Sam. 23. 5.
Ps. 92. 12. g. like a cedar in Lebanon
Hos. 14. 5. shall g. as lily, 7. g. as a vine
Mal. 4. 2. shall g. up as calves of the
Eph. 2. 21. g. unto an holy temple
4. 15. may g. up into him in all things
1 Pet. 2. 2. sincere milk that ye may g.
2 Pet. 3. 18. g. in grace and knowledge
GRUDGE, Lev. 19. 18. James 5. 9
1 Pet. 4. 9. *grudging*, 2 Cor. 9. 7.
GUIDE, unto death, Ps. 48. 14
Ps. 73 24 shall g me with thy counsel
112. 5. g. his affairs with discretion
Prov. 2. 17. forsaketh the g. of her youth
Is. 58. 11. Lord shall g. thee continually
Jer. 3. 4. my Father, thou art g. of my
Luke 1. 79. g. our feet into the way of
John 16. 13. g. you into all truth
1 Tim. 5. 14. bear children, g. the house
GUILE, Exod. 21. 14. Ps. 55. 11. 2 Cor. 12
16. 1 Thess. 2. 3.
Ps. 32. 2. in whose spirit is no g.
34. 13. keep thy lips from g. 1 Pet. 3. 10.
John 1. 47. Israelite in whom there is no g.
1 Pet. 2. 1. laying aside all malice and all g.
22. neither was g. found in his mouth
GUILTY, Lev. 4. 13. and 22. 27.
Exod. 34. 7. by no means clear the g. Num.
14. 18. Gen. 42. 21.
Rom. 3. 19. all the world g. before God
1 Cor. 11 27. g. of body and blood of Lord
James 2 10. offend in one point, is g. of
Exod. 20. 7. not hold him *guiltless*
GULF fixed, Luke 16. 26.

H

HABITABLE part, Prov. 8. 31.
HABITATION, 2 Chr. 6. 2. and 29. 6.
Deut. 26 15. look down from thy holy h. Ps.
68. 5. Jer. 25. 30. Zech. 2. 13.
Ps. 26 8. have loved the h. of thy house
71. 3. be thou my strong h. whereunto
74. 20. earth full of the h. of cruelty
89. 14. are the h. of thy throne, 97. 2.
91. 9. hast made the Most High thy h.
107 7. led them forth to a city of h.
Prov 3. 33. he blesseth the h. of the just
Is. 33 20. see Jerusalem a quiet h.
63. 15. behold from the h. of thy holiness
Jer. 31. 23. the Lord bless thee, O h. of just.
Luke 16. 9. receive you into everlasting h.
Eph. 2. 22. an h. of God through the Spirit
Jude 6. angels which left their own h.
Rev. 18. 2. Babylon is become the h. of
HAIL, Is. 28. 2, 17. Rev. 8. 7. and 61. 21.
HAIR, Job 4. 15. Song 4. 1.
Ps. 40. 12. more than h. of mine head, 69. 4.
Hos. 7. 9. gray h. are here and there upon
Mat. 5. 36. make one h. white or black
10. 30. h. of head are numbered, Luke
12. 7.
1 Cor. 11. 14. if man have long h.
1 Tim. 2. 9. not with broidered h
1 Pet. 3. 3. not of plaiting the h.
HALT, between two, 1 Kings 18. 21.
Mic. 4 6. will I assemble her that *halteth*
Jer. 20. 10. watched for my *halting*
HAND, Gen. 3. 22. and 16. 12.
Deut. 33. 3. all his saints are in thy h.
Ezra 7. 9. good h. of his God is upon him
8. 22. h. of our God is upon them for
Job 12. 6. into whose h. God bringeth abundantly
Prov. 10. 4. h. of diligent maketh rich
11. 21. though h. join in h. 16. 5.
12. 24. the h. of the diligent shall bear
Is. 1. 12. who required this at your h.
Mat. 22. 13. bind him h. and foot, and cast
John 13. 3. given all things into his h.
1 Pet. 5. 6. humble yourselves under the mighty h. of God
Num. 11. 23. is *Lord's hand* waxed short
2 Sam. 24. 14. let us fall into—not of man
Job 2. 10. receive good at—and not evil
12. 9.—hath wrought all this, Is. 41. 20.
19. 21. have pity, for—hath touched me
Is. 40. 2. received of the—double for all
59. 1.—is not shortened that it cannot
Ps. 16. 8. he is at my *right hand*, I shall
11. at thy—are pleasures for evermore
Ps. 18. 35. thy—hath holden me up
48. 10. thy—is full of righteousness
73. 23. hast holden me by my—
110 5. Lord at thy—shall strike kings
137. 5. let my—forget her cunning
139. 10. thy h. lead and thy—hold me
Prov. 3. 16. length of days is in her—
Eccl. 10. 2. wise man's heart is at his—
9. 1. wise and their works are in h. of God
Song 2. 6. his—doth embrace me, 8. 3.
Mat. 5. 30. if thy—offend thee, cut it off
6. 3. left h. know what thy—doeth
20. 21. one on the—and the other on left
25. 33. sheep on his—goats on left, 34. 41.
Mark 14. 62. sitting on the—of power
16. 19. sat on—of God, Rom. 8. 34. Col.
3. 1. Heb. 1. 3. and 8. 1. and 10.
12. 1 Pet. 3. 22. Acts 2. 33. and
7. 55, 56.
Ps. 31. 5. into *thy hand* I commend my spirit
145. 16. thou openest—and satisfiest me
Prov. 30. 32. lay—upon thy mouth
Eccl 9 10. whatsoever—findeth to do
Is. 26. 11 when—is lifted up, they will
Mat. 18 8. if—or thy foot offend
Acts 4. 28 to do whatsoever—and counsel
Gen. 27. 22. *hands* are the h. of Esau
Exod. 17. 12. Moses' h. were heavy
Job 17. 9. hath clean h. shall be stronger
Ps. 24. 4. hath clean h. and a pure heart
76. 5. men of might found their h.
119. 73. thy h. made and fashioned me
Prov. 31. 20. reacheth forth h. to needy
31. give her of the fruit of her h.
Is. 1. 15. spread forth your h. I will hide
Mic. 7. 3. do evil with both h. earnestly
Mat. 18. 8. having two h. or two feet
Luke 1. 74. delivered out of h. of our enemies
9. 44. delivered into h. of men
John 13. 9. but also my h. and my head
2 Cor. 5. 1. house not made with h.
Eph. 4. 28. working with his h.
1 Tim. 2. 8. every where lifting up holy h.
Heb. 9. 11. tabernacles not made with h.
10. 31. fearful to fall into h. of living God
James 4. 8. cleanse your h. ye sinners
1 John 1. 1. our h. have handled the word
Col. 2. 14. *hand writing* of ordinances
HANDLE me and see, Luke 24. 39.
Col. 2. 21. touch not, taste not, h. not
2 Cor. 4. 2. not h. word of God deceitfully
HANDMAID, Ps. 86. 16. and 116. 16. Prov.
30. 23. Luke 1. 38, 48.
HANG, Ps. 137. 2. Josh. 8. 29.
Deut. 21. 23. h. is accursed of God, Gal. 3. 13.
28. 66. thy life shall h. in doubt
Job 26. 7. he h. the earth on nothing
Mat. 18. 6. millstone h. about his neck
22. 40. on these h. all the law and prophets
Heb. 12. 12. hands which h. down
HAPPEN, Jer. 44. 23. Rom. 11. 25.
Prov. 12. 21. no evil shall h. to just, 1 Peter
4. 12.
Eccl. 2. 14. one event h. to them all
8. 14. h. according to work of
9. 11. time and chance h. to them all
1 Cor. 10. 11. all these h. for ensamples
HAPPY am I, for the daughters, Gen. 30. 13.
Deut. 33. 29. h. art thou, O Israel
1 Kings 10. 8. h. are thy men, thy servants
Job 5. 17. h. is the man whom God correcteth
Ps. 127. 5. h. is the man has his quiver full
128. 2. h. shalt thou be, and be well
137. 8. h. that rewards thee, 9.
144. 15. h. that people whose God is L.
146. 5. h. that hath God of Jacob for
Jer. 12. 1. why are they h. that deal treach.
Prov 3. 13. h. is the man that findeth wisdom, 18.
14. 21. he that hath mercy on poor, h. is
16. 20. whoso trusteth in Lord h. is he
28. 14. h. is the man that feareth alway
29. 18. he that keepeth the law, h. is he
Mal. 3. 15. we call the proud h. that tempt God
John 13. 17. h. are ye, if ye do them
Rom. 14. 22. h. he that condemns not
James 5. 11. count them h. which endure
1 Pet. 3. 14. suffer for righteousness h. are ye
4. 14. reproached for name of Christ h. ye
1 Cor. 7. 40. *happier* if she so abide
HARD, Gen. 35. 16, 17. Exod. 1. 14. and 18.
26. 2 Sam. 13. 2. Ps. 88. 7.
Gen. 18. 14. is any thing too h. for the L.
2 Sam 3. 39. sons of Zeruiah be too h. for
2 Kings 2. 10. thou askest a h. thing
Ps. 60. 3. hast shewed thy people h. things
Prov. 13. 15. the way of transgressors is h.
Jer. 32. 17. nothing is too h. for thee
Mat. 25. 24. that thou art an h. man
Mark 10. 24. how h. is it for them that
John 6. 60. this is an h. saying; who hear
Acts 9. 5. h. for thee to kick, 26. 14
2 Pet. 3. 16. some things h. to be understood
Jude 15. of all their h. speeches
HARDEN, Exod. 4. 21. Deut. 15. 7. Josh. 11.
20. Job 6. 10. and 39. 16.
Heb. 3. 8. h. not your hearts as in the provocation, 15. and 4. 7. Ps. 95. 8.
Prov. 21. 29. h. his face, 28. 14. h. heart
29. 1. h. his neck shall be destroyed
Job 9. 4. hath *hardened* himself against God
Is. 63. 17. h. our heart from thy fear
Mark 6. 52. their heart was h.
Heb. 3. 13. lest any be h. thro' deceitfulness
Rom. 9. 18. whom he will, he *hardeneth*
Prov. 18. 19. a brother offended is *harder*
Jer. 5. 3. made faces h. than a rock
Ezek. 3. 9. h. than a flint thy forehead
Mat. 19. 8. because of *hardness* of hearts
Mark 3. 5. grieved for h. of their hearts
Rom. 2. 5. after thy h. and impenitent heart
2 Tim. 2. 3. endure h. as a good soldier
HARLOT, Gen. 34. 31. Josh. 2. 1 Judg 11
1. Prov. 7. 10. Is. 1. 21. and 23. 15.
Jer. 2. 20. play the h. 3. 1 6, 8. Ezek. 16. 15.
16, 41. Hos. 2. 5. and 4. 15.
Mat. 21. 31. h. go into kingdom of God. before, 32.
1 Cor. 6. 16. joined to h. is one body
Heb. 11. 31. by faith h. Rahab perished not
Jam. 2. 25. was not Rahab the h. justified
Rev. 17. 5. mother of h. an abomination
HARM, Gen. 31. 52. Acts 28. 5.
1 Chr. 16. 22. do my prophets no h. Ps. 105
15. Prov. 3. 30. Jer. 39. 12.
1 Pet. 3. 13. who is he that will h. you
Mat. 10. 16. *harmless*, Phil. 2. 15.
Heb. 7. 26. holy, h. undefiled, separate
HARVEST, Gen. 8. 22. and 30. 14.
Exod. 34. 21. in h. thou shalt rest
Is. 9. 3. joy before thee accord to joy of h.
Jer. 5. 24. reserved appointed weeks of h.
8. 20. the h. is past, the summer is ended
51. 33. Joel 3. 13. time of h. shall come
Mat. 9. 37. h. plenteous, 38. pray L. of h.
13. 39. h. is the end of the world
Rev. 14. 15. h. of earth is ripe, Joel 3. 13.
HASTE, Exod. 12. 11, 33. Is. 52. 12.
Ps. 31. 22. I said in my h. 116. 11.
38. 22. make h. help me, 40. 13. and 70
1, 5. and 71. 12. and 141. 1.
119. 60. I made h. and delayed not
Song 8. 14. make h. my beloved
Is. 28. 16. believeth shall not make h
49. 17. thy children shall make h
Ps. 16. 4. *hasten* after another god
Is. 5. 19. let him h. his work, that we
60. 22. I the Lord will h. it in his time
Jer. 1. 12. I will h. my word to perform it
Prov. 14. 29. *hasty* of spirit, Eccl. 7. 9.
21. 5. thoughts of h. tend only to want
29. 20. h. in word more hope of a fool
20. 21. inheritance gotten *hastily* not
HATE, Gen. 24. 60. Deut. 21. 15.
Lev. 19. 17. shalt not h. thy brother in
Deut. 7. 10. repayeth them that h. him
1 Kings 22. 8. I h. him for he doth not
Ps. 68. 1. let them that h. him flee
97. 10. ye that love the Lord, h. evil
119. 104. I h. every false way, 128.
113. I h. vain thoughts, 163. h. lying
139. 21. do not I h. them that h. thee
Prov. 8. 13. fear of the Lord is to h. evil
36. all they that h. me love death
Jer. 44. 4. this abominable thing that I h.
Amos 5. 10. they h. him that rebuketh
15. h. the evil, and love the good
Mic. 3. 2. who h. the good and love the
Luke 14. 26. and h. not his father and mother
John 7. 7. world cannot h. you, but me it h.
15. 18. if world h. you it hated me before
Rom. 7. 15. what I h. that do I
1 John 3. 13. marvel not if world h. you
Rev. 2. 6. hatest deeds, which I also h. 15
17. 16. these shall h. the whore
Pr. 1. 29. for that they *hated* knowledge
5. 12. and say how have I h. instruction
Is. 66. 5. your brother that h. you said
Mal. 1. 3. I h. Esau, Rom. 9. 13.
Mat. 10. 22. shall be h. of all men Mark 13
13. Luke 21. 17.
Luke 19. 14. his citizens h. him
John 15. 24. h. h. me and my Father, 18.
Eph. 5. 29. no man ever h. his own flesh
Rom. 1. 30. backbiters, *haters* of God
2 Sam. 19. 6. *hatest* friends and lovest
Ps. 5. 5. h. all workers of iniquity
50. 17. seeing thou h. instruction
Ex. 23. 5. ass of him that *hateth* thee
Pr. 13. 24. spareth the rod, h. his son
John 12. 25. h. his life in this world
1 John 2. 9. h. his brother, is in darkness, 11
and 3. 15. and 4. 20.
Ex. 18. 21. men of truth *hating* covetousness

Digitized by Google

Tit. 3. 3 *hateful* and h. one another
Jude 23. h. garment spotted by the flesh
HAUGHTY, my heart is not, Ps. 131 1.
Pr. 16. 18. h. spirit before fall, 18. 12.
21 24. proud and h. scorner dealeth
Zeph. 3. 11. no more be h. because of
Is. 2. 11. *haughtiness*, 17. and 13. 11. and 16. 6.
HEAD, Gen. 2. 1.. and 40. 13.
Gen. 3. 15. it shall bruise thy h.
49. 26. blessings on h. of him that was separate from the brethren, Deut. 33. 16.
Ezra 9. 6 iniquity increased over our h.
Pr. 16 31. hoary h. is a crown of glory
20. 29. beauty of old men is gray h.
Eccl. 2. 14. wise man's eyes are in his h.
9. 8. let thy h. lack no ointment
Ps. 38. 4. iniquity gone over my h.
Song 5. 2. my h. is filled with dew
11. his h. is as most fine gold, locks
Is. 1. 5. whole h. is sick and heart faint
6. from sole of foot even unto the h.
Jer. 9. 1. O that my h. were waters
48. 37. every h. shall be bald
Ezek. 9. 10. recompense their way on h.
Dan 2. 28. visions of thy h. on thy bed
38. thou art this h. of gold, 32.
Zech. 4. 7. bring forth h. stone thereof
Mat. 8. 20. not where to lay his h.
14. 8. give me the h. of John the Baptist
Rom. 12. 20. coals of fire on his h. Pr. 25. 22.
1 Cor. 11. 3. h. of man is Christ, h. of woman is man, h. of church is God
4. h. covered dishonoureth his h. 5.
Eph. 1. 22. gave him to be h. over all
4. 15. grow up in all, the h. even Christ
5. 23. husband h. of wife, Christ h. of church
Col. 1. 18. he is h. of the body, 2. 19.
Rev. 19. 12. on his h. many crowns
Ps. 24. 7. lift up your *heads*, O ye gates, 9.
Is. 35. 10. everlasting joy on their h. 51. 11.
Luke 21. 28. lift up your h. for day of
Rev. 13. 1. seven h. and ten horns
Job 5. 13. *headlong*, Luke 4. 29. Acts 1. 18.
2 Tim. 3 4. *heady*, high minded
HEAL *me* now, O God, Num. 12. 13.
Deut. 32. 39. I wound, I h. and I kill
2 Chr. 7. 14. I will h. their land
Ps. 6. 2. h. me, for my bones are vexed
41. 4. h. my soul, for I have sinned
60. 2. h. breaches, for the land shaketh
Is. 57. 18. I have seen his way and will h. him
Jer. 3. 22. I will h. your backsliding, Hos 14. 4.
17. 14. h. me, and I shall be healed
Hos. 6. 1. hath torn and he will h. us
Luke 4. 18. h. the broken hearted
23. ye will say, physician, h. thyself
John 12. 40. converted and I should h.
2 Chr. 30. 20. Lord *healed* the people
Ps. 30. 2. I cried and thou hast h. me
107. 20. sent his word and h. them
Is 6. 20. convert and be h. Acts 28. 27.
53. 5. with his stripes we are h. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
Jer. 6. 14. h. the hurt of the daughter of, 8. 11.
15. 18. my wound incurable refuseth to be h.
Hos 7. 1. when I would have h. Israel
Mat. 4. 24. he h. them all, 12. 15. and 14. 14.
Heb. 12. 13. let it rather be h.
James 5. 16. pray that ye may be h.
Rev. 13. 3. his deadly wound was h.
Ex. 15. 26. I am the Lord that *healeth* thee
Ps. 103. 3. who h. all thy diseases
147. 3. he h. the broken in heart
Is. 30. 26. Lord h. stroke of their wound
Jer. 14 19. looked for a time of *healing*
30. 13. thou hast no h. medicine
Mal. 4. 2. with h. in his wings
Mat. 4. 23. h. all manner of sickness
1 Cor. 12. 9. to one another the gifts of h.
Rev. 22. 2. leaves are for h. of nations
Ps. 42. 11. *health* of my countenance, 43. 5. 67. 2. thy saving h. among all nations
Pr. 3. 8. it shall be h. to thy navel
12. 18. the tongue of the wise is h.
Jer. 8. 15. looked for a time of h.
30. 17. I will restore h. and heal thee
HEAP coals, Pr. 25. 22. Rom. 12. 20.
Deut 32. 23. I will h. mischiefs upon them
Job 36 13. hypocrite in heart h. up wrath
Ps. 39. 6 he *heapeth* up riches, and knoweth not who shall
2 Tim 4. 3. h. to themselves teachers
James 5 3. ye have *heaped* treasure for
Judges 15. 16. *heaps* upon h. with jawbone
HEAR, Gen. 21. 6. and 23. 6.
Deut. 30. 17. if heart turn away, will not h.
1 Kings 8. 30. h. thou in heaven thy dwelling
2 Kings 19. 16. bow down thine ear, and h.
2 Chr. 6. 21. h. from thy dwelling place
Job 5. 27. h. it and know it for thy good
Ps. 4. 1. h. my prayer, 39. 12. and 54. 2. and 51. 8. and 84. 8. and 102. 1. and 143. 1. Dan. 9. 17, 19.
Ps. 4. 3. Lord will h. 17. 6. and 145. 19. Zech 10. 6.
10. 17. thou wilt cause thine ear to h
51. 8. cause me to h. joy and gladness
59. 7. who, say they, doth h.
66. 16. come and h. all ye that fear God
115. 6. they have ears, but they h. not
Pr. 19. 27. cease to h. instruction that
Eccl. 5. 1. be more ready to h. than
Song 2. 14. let me h. thy voice, 8. 13.
Is. 1. 2. h. O heaven, and give ear, O earth
6. 10. lest they h. with ears, Deut. 29. 4.
55. 3. h. and your soul shall live
Mat. 10. 27. what ye h. in the ear
13. 17. to h. those things which ye h
17. 5. this is my beloved Son, h. ye him
18. 17. if ye neglect to h. them, tell it to
Mark 4. 24. take heed what ye h.
33. spake word as they were able to h. it
Luke 8. 18. take heed how ye h.
16. 29. Moses and prophets, let him h. them
John 5. 25. they that h. shall live
Acts 10. 33. to h. all things that are commanded thee of God
James 1. 19. let every man be swift to h.
Rev. 2. 7. let him h. what the Spirit saith to the churches, 11. 17, 29. and 3. 6, 13, 22.
3. 20. if any h. my voice, and open door
Ex. 2. 24. God *heard* their groaning
Ps. 6. 9. Lord hath h. my supplication
10. 17. hast h. desire of humble, 34. 6.
34. 4. I sought the Lord, and he h. me
61. 5. thou hast h. my vows, 116. 1.
66. 19. verily God hath h. me, 18. 6.
118. 21. I will praise, for thou hast h. me
120. 1. I cried to the Lord, and he h. me
Is. 40. 28. hast thou not h. that God
64. 4. from beginning men have not h.
Jer. 8. 6. I hearkened and *h.* but they spake
Jonah 2. 2. I cried to Lord, and he h. me
Mal. 3. 16. Lord hearkened and h.
Mat. 6. 7. be h. for much speaking
Luke 1. 13. thy prayer is h. and thy
John 3. 32. what he hath seen and h.
8. 6. wrote as though he h. them not
Rom. 10. 14. of whom they have not h.
1 Cor. 2. 9. eye hath not seen, nor ear h.
Phil. 4. 9. what h. and seen in me, do
Heb. 4. 2. with faith in them that h. it
5. 7. he was h. in that he feared
James 5. 11. ye have h. of patience of Job
Lev. 3. 3. remember thou hast h. and hold
Exod. 3. 7. *I have heard* their cry
6. 5.—the groaning, Acts 7. 34.
16. 12.—the murmurings, Num. 14. 27.
1 Kings 9. 3.—thy prayer and supplication, 2 Kings 19. 20. and 20. 5. and 22. 19.
Job 42. 5.—of thee by the hearing
Is. 49. 8. in an acceptable time—thee
Jer. 31. 18.—Ephraim bemoaning
Ps. 65. 2. thou that *hearest* prayer
John 11. 42. I knew thou h. me always
1 Sam. 3. 9. speak, Lord, thy servant *heareth*
Prov. 8. 34. blessed is man that h. me
Mat. 7. 24. whoso h. these sayings of mine
Luke 10. 16. he that h. you, h. me
John 9. 31. God h. not sinners, but if any
1 John 5. 14. ask according to his will, he h.
Rev. 22. 17. let him that h. say, come
Rom. 2. 13. not *hearers* but doers of
Eph. 4. 29. minister grace to the h.
James 1. 22. be doers of word, not h.
23. a h. of word, and not a doer
25. not forgetful h. but a doer of word
Job 42. 5. of thee by *hearing* of the ear
Prov. 20. 12. the h. ear, and seeing eye
28. 9. turneth away his ear from h. law
Mat. 13. 14. h. they hear not, Acts 28. 27.
Rom. 10. 17. faith cometh by h. and h. by
Heb. 5. 11. seeing ye are dull of h.
2 Pet. 2. 8. in seeing and h. vexed his soul
HEARKEN to his voice, Deut. 28. 15.
28. 1. if thou h. diligently, 30. 10.
1 Sam. 15. 22. to h. better than fat of rams
Ps. 103. 20. angels h. to voice of his word
Is. 46. 12. h. unto me, ye stout hearted
51. 1. h. unto me, ye that follow righteousness
55. 2. h. diligently unto me, eat that which is good
HEART, Exod. 28. 30. and 35. 5.
1 Sam. 1. 13. she spake in her h. only
10. 9. God gave him another h.
18. 7. but Lord looketh on the h.
24. 5. David's h. smote him after he cut
1 Chr. 16. 10. let the h. of them rejoice that seek the Lord. Ps. 105. 3.
1 Chr. 22. 19. set your h. to seek the Lord your
2 Chr. 17. 6. his h. was lifted up in ways of Lord
30. 19. prepareth his h. to seek God
Ps. 22. 26. your h. shall live forever, 69. 32.
34. 18. Lord nigh to them of broken h.
37. 31. law of his God is in his h.
51. 17. a broken and a contrite h. Is. 66. 2.
64. 6. inward thought, and h. is deep
78. 37. their h. was not right with him
112. 7. his h. is fixed, trusting in the Lord
Pr. 4. 23. keep thy h. with all diligence
10. 20. h. of the wicked is little worth
16. 9. a man's h. deviseth his way
27. 19. h. of man answereth to man
Eccl 7. 4. h. of wise is in house of mourning
10. 2. wise man's h. is at his right hand, but a fool's h. is at his left
Song 3. 11. in the day of gladness of his h.
Is. 6. 10. make the h. of this people fat
57. 15. to revive the h. of contrite ones
Jer. 11. 20. triest the reins and the h. 17. 10.
12. 11. no man layeth it to h. Is. 42. 25.
17. 9. h. is deceitful above all things
24. 7. I will give them a h. to know me
32. 39. I will give them one h. Ezra 11. 19
Lam. 3. 41. lift up our h. with our hands
Ezek. 11. 19. take stony h.—give h of flesh
18. 31. make ye a new h. and new spirit
36. 26. new h. take stony h. give h. of
Joel 2. 13. rend your h. not your garments
Mal. 4. 6. turn h of fathers to children
Mat. 6. 21. there will your h. be also
12. 34. out of abundance of h. mouth speaketh
35. out of good treasure of h. Luke 6. 45.
15. 19. out of h. proceed evil, Mark 7. 21.
Luke 2. 19. pondered them in her h. 51.
24. 25. O fools, and slow of h. to believe
32. did not our h. burn within us
John 14. 1. let not h. be troubled, 27.
Acts 5. 33. were cut to the h. 7. 54.
11. 23. with purpose of h. cleave to the Lord
13. 22. found man after mine own h.
Rom. 10. 10. with h. man believeth
1 Cor. 2. 9. nor entered into h. of man
2 Cor. 3. 3. in fleshly tables of the h.
1 Pet. 3. 4. in the hidden man of the h.
1 John 3. 20. if h. condemn us, G. is great
Deut. 11. 13. serve him *with all thy heart*, Josh. 22. 5. 1 Sam. 12. 20.
13. 3. love Lord your God—30. 6. Mat 22. 37. Mark 12. 30, 33. Luke 10. 27.
26. 16. statutes keep and do them—
30. 2. turn to the Lord—and soul, 10 2 Kings 23. 25. Joel 2. 12.
1 Kings 2. 4. walk before me in truth—
8. 23, 48. return to thee—2 Chr. 6. 38
2 Chr. 15. 12. seek God of fathers—15. sworn—
22. 9. sought Lord—31. 21. did it—
Ps. 86. 12. I will praise thee *with all my heart*
Prov. 3. 5. trust in Lord—and be not
Jer. 29. 13. search for me—
Zeph. 3. 14. sing, be glad, rejoice—
Acts 8. 37. if thou believest—
Ps. 45. 1. *my heart* is inditing a good matter
57. 7.—is fixed, O God, is fixed, 108. 1.
61. 2. what time—is overwhelmed
78. 26. my flesh and—faileth, but God is
84. 2. my flesh and—crieth for living God
109. 22.—is wounded within me
131. 1. Lord—is not haughty, nor eyes
Song 5. 2. I sleep, but—waketh
Jer. 3. 15. give pastors according to—
Hos. 11. 8.—is turned within me, my
1 Kings 8. 61. *heart perfect* with Lord, 11. 4. and 15. 3, 14. 2 Chr. 15. 17.
2 Kings 20. 3. and with—2 Chr. 19. 9.
1 Chr. 28. 9. serve him with—29. 9.
2 Chr. 16. 9. in behalf of them whose—
Ps. 101. 2. I will walk in house with—
24. 4. clean hands and *pure heart*
Mat. 5. 8. blessed are the pure in h.
1 Tim. 1. 5. charity out of a—
2 Tim. 2. 22. call on Lord out of—
1 Pet. 1. 22. love with—fervently
Ps. 9. 1. praise him *with my whole heart*, 111 1. and 138. 1.
119. 2. seek him—10. favour—58.
34. observe it—69. keep thy precepts
Jer. 3. 10. not turned with her whole h.
Col. 3. 23. do it *heartily* as to Lord and not
HEATH, Jer. 17. 6. and 48. 6.
HEATHEN, Lev. 25. 44. and 26. 45.
Ps. 2. 1. why do the h. rage, Acts 4. 25.
8. give thee the h. for inheritance
Mat. 18. 17. let him be as an h. man
Gal. 3. 8. justify the h. through faith

Digitized by Google

HEAVEN of h cannot contain thee, 1 Kings 8. 27 2 Chr. 2. 6. and 6. 18.
Ps. 103. 11. as h. is high above the earth
115. 16. the h even heavens are the Lord's
Pr. 25. 3. the h. for height, and earth for
Is. 66. 1. h. is my throne, Acts 7. 49.
Jer. 31. 37. if h. above can be measured
Hag. 1. 10 h over you is stayed from dew
Mat. 5. 18 till h. and earth pass, 24. 35.
Luke 15. 18. sinned against h. and, 21.
John 1. 51. see h. open and angels ascending
Ps. 73. 25. whom have I *in heaven* but
Eccl. 5. 2. God is—and thou on earth
Heb. 10. 34. have—a better substance
1 Pet. 1. 4. inheritance reserved—for you
Ps. 8. 3. consider *the heavens*, the work
19. 1.—declare the glory of God
89. 11.—are thine, and earth also
Is. 65. 17. I create new h. and new earth, 66. 22. 2 Pet. 3. 12. Rev. 21. 1.
Acts 3. 21 h. must receive him till time
2 Cor. 5. 1. we have an house eternal in h.
Eph. 4. 10. ascend far above all h.
Mat. 6. 14. *heavenly* Father, 26. 32. and 15. 13. and 18. 35. Luke 11. 13.
John 3. 12. if I tell you of h. things
1 Cor. 15. 48. as is the earthly, such are the earthy, and as is h. such are the h. 49.
Eph. 1. 3. in h. places, 20 and 2. 6. and 3. 10.
2 Tim. 4. 18. unto his h. kingdom
Heb. 3. 1. partakers of the h. calling
HEAVY, Num 11. 14. Job 33. 7.
Ps. 38. 4. as an h. burden too h. for me
Pr. 31. 6. wine to those of h. hearts
Is. 6. 10. make their ears h. lest they
58. 6. to undo the h. burden
Mat. 11. 28. that labour and are h. laden
23. 4. bind h. burdens and grievous to be
Ps. 69. 20. I am full of *heaviness*
119. 28. my soul melteth for h.
Pr 12. 25. h. in heart maketh it stoop
14. 13. the end of that mirth is h.
Is. 61. 3. garment of praise for spirit of h.
Rom. 9. 2. I have great h. and sorrow of
1 Pet. 1. 6. are in h. through manifold temptations
HEDGE, Job. 1. 10. Pr. 15. 19. Is. 5. 5. Hos. 2 6. Job 3. 23. Lam. 3. 7.
HEED, 2 Sam. 20. 10. 2 Kings 10. 31.
Deut. 2. 4. take good h to yourselves, 4. 15.
Josh. 22. 5. take diligent h. to do the commandments
Ps. 119. 9. by taking h. thereto according
Eccl. 12. 9. he gave good h. and sought
Jer. 18. 18. not give h. to any of his ways
HEEL, his, thou shalt bruise, Gen. 3. 15.
Ps. 41. 9. lift up his h. against me, John 13. 18. 49. 5. iniquity of my h. shall compass
Hos. 12. 3. he took his brother by the h.
HEIFER, Num. 19. 2. Jer. 46. 20. and 48. 34. Hos. 4. 16. and 10. 11. Heb. 9. 13.
HEIR, Gen. 15. 4. and 21. 10.
Pr. 30. 23. handmaid h. to her mistress
Jer. 49. 1. hath Israel no sons, hath he no h.
Mat. 21. 38. this is the h. let us kill him
Rom. 4. 13. Abraham should be h. of the world
8. 17. if children, h. of God, joint h. with Christ
Gal. 3. 29. children h. according to promise
4. 7. if a son, then an h. of God
Eph. 3. 6. Gentiles should be fellow h.
Heb. 1. 2. God hath appointed h. of all things
6. 17. might shew to the h. of promise
11. 7. became h. of the righteousness by faith
1 Pet 3. 7. h. together of the grace of life
HELD, Ps. 94. 18. Song 3. 4.
HELL, Mat. 18. 9. Mark 9. 43, 45. Deut. 32. 22. shall burn to the lowest h.
2 Sam. 22. 6. the sorrows of h. compassed
Job 11. 8. it is deeper than h. what canst
26. 6. h. is naked before him and destruction
Ps. 9 17. wicked shall be turned into h.
16. 10. not leave my soul in h. Acts 2. 27. 55. 15. let them go down quick into h.
86. 13. delivered my soul from lowest h.
116. 3 pains of h. gat hold on me
139. 8 make my bed in h. thou art there
Pr. 5. 5. her steps take hold of h.
7 27. her house is the way to h.
9. 18. her guests are in the depths of h.
15. 11. h. and destruction are before Lord
24. that he may depart from h. beneath
23. 14. shalt deliver his soul from h.
27. 20. h. and destruction are never full
Is 5. 14 h. hath enlarged herself
14. 9. h. from beneath is moved to meet
15. shalt be brought down to h.
28. 15. with h. are we at agreement, 18.
57. 9. debase thyself even to h. Ezek. 31. 16. 17. and 32. 21, 27.
Amos 9. 2. though they dig into h
Jonah 2. 2. out of belly of h. cried I
Hab. 2. 5. enlargeth his desire as h.
Mat. 5. 22. be in danger of h. fire
29. body be cast into h. 30. and 18. 9. Mark 9. 43, 45, 47.
10. 28. destroy both soul and body in h.
11. 23 brought down to h. Luke 10. 15.
16. 18. gates of h. shall not prevail against
23. 15. twofold more the child of h.
33. how can ye escape damnation of h.
Luke 12. 5. power to cast into h.
16. 23. and in h. he lifted up his eyes
Acts 2. 31. his soul not left in h. 27.
James 3. 6. tongue set on fire of h.
2 Pet. 2. 4. cast them down to h.
Rev. 1. 18. having keys of h. and death
6. 8. death and h. followed with him
20. 13. death and h. delivered up the dead
14. death and h. were cast into the lake
HELMET, 1 Sam. 17. 5. 2 Chr. 26. 14.
Is. 59. 17. an h. of salvation on his head
Eph. 6. 17. take the h. of salvation
1 Thess. 5. 8. for an h. the hope of salvation
HELP meet for him, Gen. 2. 18.
Deut. 33. 29. Lord the shield of thy h.
Judges 5. 23. came not to the h. of the Lord
Ps. 27. 9. thou hast been my h.
33. 20. he is our h. and shield
40. 17. my h. and deliverer, 70. 5.
46. 1. God is a very present h. in trouble
60. 11. vain is h. of man, 108. 12.
71. 12. O my God make haste for my h.
89. 19. laid h. upon one that is mighty
115. 9. Lord is their h. and shield, 10. 11.
124. 8. our h. is in the name of the Lord
Hos. 13. 9. but in me is thine h.
Acts 26. 22. having obtained h. of God
1 Cor. 12. 28. *helps*, governments
2 Chr. 14. 11. nothing with thee to h.
Ps. 40. 13. make haste to h. me, 70. 1.
Is. 41. 10. I will h. thee, 13. 14. and 44. 2. 63. 5. I looked and there was none to h.
Acts 16. 9. come into Macedonia, and h.
Heb. 4. 16. find grace to h. in time of need
1 Sam. 7. 12. hitherto hath Lord *helped* us
Ps. 118. 13. I might fall; but Lord h. me
Is. 49. 8. in day of salvation I h. thee
Zech. 1. 15. they h. forward the afflicted
Acts 18. 27. h. them much who had
Rev. 12. 16. the earth h. the woman
Rom. 8. 26. Spirit *helpeth* our infirmities
Ps. 10. 14. thou art *helper* of fatherless
54. 4. God is my h. Heb. 13. 6.
Job 9. 13. proud *helpers* do stoop under
2 Cor. 1. 24. we are h. of your joy
3 John 8. fellow h. to the truth
HEM, Mat. 9. 20. and 14. 36.
HEN, Mat. 23. 37. Luke 13. 34.
HERESY, Acts 24. 14. 1 Cor. 11. 19. Gal. 5. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 1.
Tit. 3. 10. a man that is an *heretic* reject
HERITAGE, appointed by God, Job 20. 29.
Ps. 16. 5. I have a goodly h.
61. 5. given me h. of those that fear thee
119. 111. testimony taken as h. forever
127. 3. lo, children are an h. of Lord
Is. 54. 17. this is h. of servants of Lord, 58. 14.
Jer. 3. 19. goodly h. of the hosts of nations
Joel 2. 17. give not thy h. to reproach, 3. 2
1 Pet. 5. 3. not as lords over God's h.
HEW tables of stone, Ex. 34. 1. Deut. 12. 3.
Jer. 2. 13. *hewed* them out cisterns
Hos. 6. 5. have I h. them by the prophets
Mat. 3. 10. *hewn* down, 7. 19. Luke 3. 9.
HID themselves, Adam and wife, Gen. 3. 8.
Ps. 119. 11. word have I h. in my heart
Zeph. 2. 3. it may be, ye shall be h. in
Mat. 10. 26. nor h. that shall not be known
11. 25. h. these things from the wise and prudent, Luke 10. 21.
2 Cor. 4. 3. if gospel be h. it is h. to them
Col. 2. 3. in whom are h. all the treasures
3. 3. your life is h with Christ in God
Ps. 83. 3. consulted against thy *hidden* ones
1 Cor. 4. 5. bring to light h. things of darkness
1 Pet. 3. 4. h. man of heart not corruptible
Rev. 2. 17. give to eat the h. manna
Gen. 18. 17. shall I *hide* from Abraham
Job 33. 17. he may h. pride from man
Ps. 17. 8. h. me under shadow of thy wings
27. 5. in time of trouble he shall h. me
30. 7. didst h. thy face and I was troubled
31. 20 shalt h. them in secret of pres.
51. 9. h. thy face from my sin
143. 9. I flee to thee to h. me, 7.
Is. 26. 20 h. thyself for a little moment
James 5. 20. h. a multitude of sins, 1 Pet. 4. 8
Rev. 6. 16. h. us from the face of him
Job 13. 24. why *hidest* thou thy face, Ps. 30. 7 and 44. 24. and 88. 14. and 143. 7.
Is. 45. 15. thou art a God that h. thyself
Job 34. 29. when he *hideth* his face, who
Job 42. 3. who is he that h. counsel without knowledge
Ps. 139. 12. the darkness h. not from thee
Is. 8. 17. I will wait on the Lord that h.
Hab. 3. 4. *hiding* of his power
Ps. 32. 7. h. place, 119. 114. Is. 32. 2.
HIGH, Deut. 3. 5, 12. and 28. 43.
Deut. 26. 19. make thee h. above all
1 Kings 9. 8. at this house which is h.
1 Chr. 17. 17. state of man of h. degree
Job 11 8. as h. as heaven, what canst thou
Ps. 49. 2. both low and h. rich and poor
89. 13. strong arm, and h. is thy right
97. 9. thou Lord art h. above all earth, 113. 4.
103. 11. as heaven is h. above the earth
131. 1. not in things too h. for me
138. 6. though Lord be h. yet hath
Prov. 21. 4. a h. look and proud heart
Eccl. 12. 5. afraid of that which is h.
Is. 57. 15. I dwell in h. and holy place
Ezek. 21. 26. abase him that is h.
Rom. 12. 16. mind not h. things
2 Cor. 10. 5. every h. thing that exalteth
Phil. 3. 14. for the prize of h. calling of God
Num. 24. 16. *Most High*, Deut. 32. 8. 2 Sam. 22. 14. Ps. 7. 17. and 9. 2. and 21. 7. and 46. 4. and 50. 14. and 56. 2.
Ps. 47. 2. the Lord—is terrible; he is a great king
83. 18. Jehovah art—over all earth
92. 8. thou art—for evermore
Is. 14. 14. I will ascend and be like the—
Hos. 11. 7. called to thee—none would exalt him
Acts 7. 48.—dwelleth not in temples
Job 5. 11. set up *on high* those that be low
16. 19. witness in heaven and my rec.—
Ps. 107. 41. setteth poor—from affliction
113. 5. like our God who dwelleth—
Is. 26. 5. bring down those that dwell—
Luke 24. 49. endued with power from—
Eccl. 5. 8. there be *higher* than they
Is. 55. 9. heaven h. than earth, my ways h.
Heb. 7. 26. made h. than the heavens
Ps. 18. 13. *Highest* gave his voice
87. 5. H. Himself shall establish her
Eccl. 5. 8. he that is higher than the h.
Luke 1. 35. power of the H. shall overshadow
2. 14. glory to God in the h. 19. 38.
6. 35. shall be the children of the H.
14. 8. sit not down in the h. room
1. 28. thou that art *highly* favoured
16. 15. which is h. esteemed among men
Rom. 12. 3. not think of himself more h.
1 Thess. 5. 13. esteem them very h. in love
2 Tim. 3. 4. heady, *high-minded*, lovers of
Rom. 11. 20. be not—but fear
1 Tim. 6. 17. rich, that they be not—
Job 22. 12. *height*, Rom. 8. 39. Eph. 3. 18.
HILL, Exod. 24. 4. Ps. 68. 15, 16.
Ps. 2. 6. set my King on holy h. of Zion, 3. 4. and 15. 1. and 43. 3. and 68. 15. and 99. 9.
Gen. 7. 19. all high h. under heaven covered
49. 26. utmost bound of everlasting h.
Num. 23. 9. from the h. I behold him
Ps. 65. 12. little h. rejoice on every side
68. 16. why leap ye, high h this is the h
98. 8. let h. be joyful together
114. 4. little h. skipped like lambs
Hos. 10. 8. to the h. fall on us, Luke 23. 30
Hab. 3. 6. the perpetual h. did bow
HIND, 2 Sam. 22. 34. Ps. 29. 9. Prov. 5. 19. Song 2. 7. and 3. 5. Hab. 3. 19.
HIRE, Deut. 24. 15. Is. 23. 18. Mic. 1. 7. and 3. 11. Luke 10. 7. James 5. 4.
Job 7. 1. an *hireling*, John 10. 12, 13.
HITHERTO Lord helped us, 1 Sam. 7. 12.
Job 38. 11. h. shalt thou come, but no
John 16. 24. h. ye asked nothing in my name
1 Cor. 3. 2. h. ye were not able to bear it
HOLD, Gen. 21. 18. Exod. 9. 2. and 20. 7.
Judges 9. 46. an h. of the house of the god Berith
Job 17. 9. righteous shall h. on his way, and
Is. 41. 13. God will h. thy right hand
62. 1. for Zion's sake will I not h. peace, 42. 14.
Jer. 2. 13. cisterns that can h. no water
Mat. 6. 24. h. to one and despise the other
Rom. 1. 18. h. truth in unrighteousness
Phil. 2. 29. h. such in reputation
Heb. 3. 14. if we h. beginning of our confidence
1 Thess. 5. 21. prove all, *hold fast* that is g
2 Tim. 1. 13.—form of sound words
Heb. 3. 6. if we—the confidence of hope
4. 14. let us—our profession, 10. 23
Rev. 2. 25. what ye have,—till I come
3. 3. hast received—and repent
11.—that thou hast that no man
Ps. 77. 4. *holdest* my eyes waking
Rev. 2. 13. h. fast my name and hast not
Job 2. 3. still he *holdeth* fast his integrity
Ps. 66 9. which h. our soul in life

Digitized by Google

Prov. 17. 28 a fool, when he h his peace, is
Jer. 6. 11. I am weary with *holding* in
Phil. 2. 16. h. forth the word of life
Col. 2. 19. not h. the head, from which
1 Tim. 1. 19. h. faith and a good conscience
3. 9. h. mystery of faith in a pure conscience
Tit. 1. 9. h. fast the faithful word
HOLY ground, Exod. 3. 5. h. sabbath, 16. 23. and 31. 14, 15. h. nation, 19. 6. 1 Pet. 2. 9. Exod. 28. 38. h. gifts, 29. 6. h. crown, 30. 25. h. ointment, Lev. 16. 33. h. sanctuary, 27. 14. house h. 30. h. tithes, Num. 5. 17. h. water, 31. 6. h. instruments
Lev 11. 45. be ye h. for I am h. 20. 7.
1 Sam. 2. 2. there is none h. as the Lord
21. 5. vessels of young men are h.
Ps 22. 3. thou art h. that inhabitest
99. 5. worship at his footstool, for he is h.
145. 17. the Lord is h. in all his works
Prov. 20. 25. a snare to devour that is h.
Is. 6. 3. h. h. h. Lord God of hosts
Ezek. 22. 26. difference between h. and
Mat. 7. 6. give not that is h. to dogs
Luke 1. 35. h. thing which shall be born
Acts 4. 27. thy h. child Jesus, 30.
Rom. 7. 12. law h. commandment h. just
11. 16. if first-fruit be h. lump is also h.
12. 1. sacrifice h. acceptable to God
1 Cor. 7. 14. children unclean, but now h.
Eph. 1. 4. be h. and without blame, 5. 27.
2 Tim. 1. 9. called us with an h. calling
3. 15. hast known the h. scriptures
Tit. 1. 8 sober, just, h. temperate
1 Pet. 1. 15. be ye h. in all manner, 16.
2. 5. an h. priesthood, 9. h. nation
2 Pet. 1. 21. h. men of God spake as moved
3. 11. h. in all conversation and godliness
Rev. 3. 7. saith he that is h. and true
4. 8. h. h. h. Lord God Almighty
15. 4. fear thee for thou only art h.
20. 6. blessed and h. is he that hath part
22. 11. he that is h. let him be h. still
Exod. 26. 33. *most holy place*, 34. and 29. 37. and 40. 10. 1 Kings 6. 16. and 7. 50. and 8. 6. Ezek. 44. 13. and 45. 3.
Lev. 6. 25. *most holy offering*, 7. 1, 6. and 10. 17. and 14. 13. Num. 18. 9, 10. Ezek. 48. 12.
Lev. 27. 28. *most holy things*, Num. 4. 4, 19. 1 Chron. 6. 49. and 23. 13. 2 Chron. 31. 14.
Lev. 21. 22. bread of his God most h.
2 Chron. 3. 8. made the most h. house
Ezek. 43. 12. the whole limit shall be most h.
Dan. 9. 24. seventy weeks, to anoint most h.
Jude 20. building up on your most h. faith
Ps. 42. 4. with multitude that kept *holy day*, Is. 58. 13. Col. 2. 16. Exod. 25. 2.
Mat. 1. 18. with child of *Holy Ghost*
20. that is conceived in her is of—
3. 11. baptize you with—Mark 1. 8. John 1. 33. Acts 1. 5. and 11. 16.
12. 31. blasphemy against—32. Mark 3. 29.
Mark 12. 36. David said by—Acts 1. 16.
13. 11. not ye that speak, but the—
Luke 1. 35.—shall come upon thee
2. 15.—was upon him
26. revealed unto him by the—
3. 22.—descended in bodily shape
12. 10. blasphemeth against the—
12.—shall teach you in that same
John 7. 39. for—was not yet given
14. 26. Comforter which is—whom the Father will send
20. 22. receive ye the—
Acts 1. 2. through—had given commandment
8. after that the—is come upon you
2 33. receive promise of the—
38. receive gift of—10. 45.
5. 3. Satan filled heart to lie to the—
32. we are his witnesses, and also—
7 51. ye do always resist the—
8. 15. receive—17. 19.—given, 18.
9. 31. walking in the fear of the Lord and in the comfort of the—
10. 38. anointed Jesus with the—
44.—fell on all them, 11. 15. and 15. 8.
47. received the—15. 8. be any—6.
13. 2. the—said, separate me Saul
4. they being sent forth by the—
15. 28. it seemed good to—and to us
16. 6 forbidden of—to preach in
20. 23. save that—witnesseth
28. flock, over which—made overseers
21 11. thus saith—so shall the Jews
28 25. well spake the—by Esaias
Rom. 5 5. love of God shed abroad by—
9 1. conscience bearing witness in—
14. 17 righteousness, peace, and joy in—
15 13. abound in hope through power of—
Rom. 15. 16. offering of Gentiles sanctified by—
1 Cor. 2. 13. in words which—teacheth
6. 19. temple of—which is in you
12. 3. can say Jesus is Lord but by the—
2 Cor. 6. 6. by—by love unfeigned
13. 14. communion of—be with you
1 Thess. 1. 5. in—much assurance, 6. joy of—
2 Tim. 1. 14. keep by—which dwelleth
Tit. 3. 5. not by works, but by renewing of—
Heb. 2. 4. miracles and gifts of—
3. 7. wherefore, as—saith, to-day if ye
6. 4. made partakers of—
9. 8.—this signifying that the way into
10. 15. whereof—is a witness to us
1 Pet. 1. 12. preach unto you—sent down
2 Pet. 1. 21. holy men of God moved by—
1 John 5. 7. Father, Word, and—are one
Jude 20. building up, praying in—
Luke 1. 15. *filled with, or full of the Holy Ghost*, 41. 67. Acts 2. 4. and 4. 8. and 6. 3, 5. and 9. 17. and 11. 24. and 13. 9, 52.
Ps. 51. 11. take not thy *Holy Spirit* from
Is. 63. 10. rebelled and vexed his—
11. where is he that put his—within
Luke 11. 13. give—to them that ask
Eph. 1. 13. ye were sealed with—of promise
4. 30. grieve not the—of God
1 Thess. 4. 8. who hath given us his—
Ps. 87. 1. *holy mountain*, Is. 11. 9. and 56. 6. and 57. 13. and 65. 11, 25. and 66. 20. Dan. 9. 16. and 11. 45. Joel 2. 1. and 3. 17. Obad. 16. Zeph. 3. 11. Zech. 8. 3.
Lev. 20. 3. *holy name*, and 22. 2, 33. 1 Chron. 16. 10, 35. Ps. 33. 21. and 103. 1. and 111. 9. and 145. 21. Is. 57. 15. Ezek. 36. 20, 21.
Deut. 33. 8. *Holy One*, Job 6. 10. Ps. 16. 10. and 89. 19. Is. 10. 17. and 29. 23. and 40. 25. and 43. 15. and 49. 7. Hab. 1. 12. and 3. 3. Mark 1. 24. Acts 3. 14. and 4. 27, 30. 1 John 2. 20.
2 Kings 19. 22. *Holy One of Israel*, Ps. 71. 22. and 78. 41. and 89. 18. Is. 1. 4. and 5. 19, 24. and 10. 20. and 12. 6. and 17. 7. and 29. 19. and 30. 11, 12. and 31. 1. and 41. 14. and 45. 11. and 47. 4. and 49. 7. and 55. 5. and 60. 9, 14. Jer. 50. 29. and 51. 5.
Deut. 7. 6. *holy people*, 14. 2, 21. and 26. 19. and 28. 9. Is. 62. 12. Dan. 8. 24. and 12. 7.
Exod. 28. 29. *holy place*, Lev. 6. 16. and 10. 17. Eccl. 8. 10. and about 30 other texts
Ps. 5. 7. *holy temple*, 11. 4. and 65. 4. and 79. 1. and 138. 2. Jonah 2 4. Mic. 1. 2. Hab. 2. 20. Eph. 2. 21.
Is. 65. 5. I am *holier* than thou
Heb. 9. 3. the *holiest* of all, 8. and 10. 19.
1 Thess. 2. 10. how *holily* and justly, and
Exod. 15. 11. glorious in *holiness*, 28. 36. h. to Lord, 39. 30. Is. 23. 18.
1 Chron. 16. 29. in beauty of h. Ps. 29. 2. and 96. 9. and 110. 3. 2 Chron. 20. 21.
2 Chron. 31. 18. sanctified themselves in h.
Ps. 30. 4. at remembrance of his h. 97. 12.
47. 8. God sits on throne of his h.
48. 1. in mountain of his h. Jer. 31. 23.
68. 6. God has spoken in his h. 108. 7.
89. 35. I have sworn by my h.
93. 5. h. becometh thine house
Is. 23. 18. her hire shall be h. to the Lord
35. 8. it shall be called the way of h.
62. 9. drink it in the courts of my h.
63. 15. habitation of thy h. 18. people of h.
Jer. 2. 3. Israel was h. to the Lord
23. 9. because of Lord, and words of his h.
Amos 4. 2. Lord hath sworn by his h.
Obad. 17. on mount Zion there shall be h.
Zech. 14. 20. on horse bells. h. to Lord, 21.
Mal. 2. 11. Judah hath profaned h. of Lord
Luke 1. 75. in h. and righteousness before
Acts 3. 12. as though by our own h. we
Rom. 1. 4. S. of God according to spirit of h.
6 19. yield members servants to righteousness unto h.
22. fruit unto h. and end everlasting life
2 Cor. 7. 1. perfecting h. in fear of God
Eph. 4. 24. created in righteousn. and true h.
1 Thess. 3. 13. unblameable in h. before him
4. 7. called not uncleanness but to h.
1 Tim. 2. 15. in faith, love, h. sobriety
Tit. 2. 3. be in behaviour as becometh h.
Heb. 12. 10. partakers of his h.
14. h. without which no man shall see the Lord
HOME, Gen. 39. 16. and 43. 16.
Ps. 68. 12. that tarried at h. divided spoil
Eccl. 12. 5. man goeth to his long *
2 Cor. 5. 6. while we are at h. in the body
Tit. 2. 5. chaste, obedient, keepers at h.
HONEST and good heart, Luke 8. 15.
Acts 6. 3. men of h. report full of Holy Ghost
Rom. 12. 17. provide things h. in sight of
2 Cor. 8. 21. providing for h. things
13. 7. should do that which is h.
Phil. 4. 8. whatsoever things are h.
1 Pet. 2. 12. have your conversation h
Rom. 13. 13. walk *honestly* as in the day
1 Thess. 4. 12. walk h. towards them that
Heb. 13. 18. in all things willing to live h.
1 Tim. 2. 2. in all godliness and *honesty*
HONOR, be not thou united, Gen. 49. 6.
1 Chron. 29. 12. both riches and h. come
Ps. 7. 5. lay mine h. in the dust
8. 5. crowned him with glory and h.
26. 8. the place where thine h. dwelleth
49. 12. man being in h. abideth not
20. man that is in h. and understanding
149. 9. this h. have all his saints
Prov 3. 16. in her left hand riches and h.
15. 33. before h. is humility, 18. 12.
26. 1. h. is not seemly for a fool
29. 23. h. shall uphold the humble
Mal. 1. 6. if I be a father where is mine h.
Mat. 13. 57. prophet is not without h. save in his own country, Mark 6. 4. John 4. 44.
John 5. 41. I receive not h. from men
Rom. 2. 7. seek for glory, h. immortality
9. 21. make one vessel to h. another
12. 10. in h. preferring one another
13. 7. give h. to whom h. is due
2 Cor. 6. 8. by h. and dishonor
1 Tim. 5. 17. elders worthy of double h
2 Tim. 2. 20. some to h. and some to dishonor
Heb. 5. 4. taketh his h. to himself but
1 Pet. 1. 7. be found unto praise and h.
3. 7. giving h. to the wife as the weaker vessel
Exod. 20. 12. h. thy father and thy mother, Mat. 15. 46.
1 Sam. 2. 30. them that h. me I will h.
Prov. 3. 9. h. the Lord with thy substance
Is. 29. 13. with their lips do h. me
John 5. 23. should h. the Son as h. the Father
12. 26. if serve me him will my Father h.
1 Pet. 2. 17. h. all men, love the brotherhood
Ps. 15. 4. he *honoreth* them that fear the Lord
Mal. 1. 6. a son h. his father
Mat. 15. 8. h. me with their lips, Mark 7. 6
Heb. 13. 4. marriage is honorable in all
HONEY, Gen. 43. 11. Lev. 2. 11. Judg. 14. 8, 18. 1 Sam. 14. 26, 29.
Ps. 19. 10. sweeter than h. and the h comb, 119. 103.
Prov. 25. 27. it is not good to eat much h.
Song 4. 11. h. and milk are under thy tongue
Is. 7. 15. butter and h. shall he eat, 22.
Mat. 3. 4. his meat was locusts and wild h.
Rev. 10. 9. in thy mouth sweet as h. 10.
1 Sam. 14. 27. dipt in *honey comb*, Prov. 5. 3, 16, 24. and 24. 13. and 27. 7. Song 4. 11. and 5. 1. Luke 24. 42.
HOOF, Exod. 10 26. Lev. 11. 3, 4, 5, 6, 7.
HOOK, Exod. 26. 32. Ezek. 29. 4. and 38. 4.
Is. 2. 4. *pruning hooks*, 18. 5. Mic. 4. 3.
HOPE in Israel concerning this, Ezra 10. 2
Job 8. 13. the hypocrite's h. shall perish
11. 20. their h. as the giving up the ghost
27. 8. what is the h. of the hypocrite
Ps. 78. 7. might set their h. in God
146. 5. whose h. is in the Lord his God
Prov. 10. 28. h. of righteous shall be gladness
11. 7. the h. of unjust men perisheth
13. 12. h. deferred maketh the heart
14. 32. righteous hath h. in his death
19. 18. chasten thy son while there is h.
26. 12. more h. of a fool than, 29. 20.
Is. 57. 10. saidst thou not there is no h. Jer. 2. 25. and 18. 12. Ezek. 37. 11.
Jer. 14. 8. O the h. of Israel, 17. 13. and 50. 7.
17. 7. blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose h. the Lord is
Lam. 3. 29. if so there may be h.
Hos. 2. 15. valley of Achor for a door of h.
Joel 3. 16. Lord will be the h. of his people
Zech. 9. 12. turn to the strong hold ye prisoners of h.
Acts 24. 15. have h. towards God, which
Rom. 4. 5. experience h. 5. h. maketh not
8. 24. we are saved by h. but h. is not h
15. 4. comfort of scriptures, might have h.
1 Cor. 9. 10. husbandman partaker of his h.
13. 13. now abideth faith, h. and charity
15. 19. if in this life only, h. in Christ
Gal. 5. 5. wait for h. of righteousness by faith
Eph. 2. 12. having no h. and without God
Col. 1. 23. not moved away from h. of gospel
27. riches of glory which is Christ, in you the h. of glory
1 Thess. 4. 13. sorrow not as others have no h.
5. 8. for an helmet, the h. of salvation

Digitized by Google

1 Tim. 1. 1. Jesus Christ who is our h.
Tit. 2. 13. looking for that blessed h.
3. 7. according to the h. of eternal life
Heb. 6. 11. to the full assurance of h. unto
19. which h. we have as an anchor
1 Pet. 1 3. begotten us again to a lively h.
21. that your faith and h. might be in
3. 15. asketh a reason of the h. in you
1 John 3 3. man that hath this h in him
Ps. 16. 9. my flesh also shall rest *in hope*
Rom. 4. 18. against h. believed—
5. 2. rejoice—of glory of God, 12. 12.
Tit. 1. 2.—eternal life of which God promised
Ps. 39. 7. *my hope* is in thee
71. 5. thou art—Jer. 17. 17.
Ps. 22. 9. didst make me *hope* when I was
31. 24. all ye that h. in the Lord
33. 18. on them that h. in his mercy, 22.
42. 5. h. thou in God, for, 11. and 43. 5.
119. 49. thou hast caused me to h.
81. I h. in thy word, 114. and 130. 5.
43. I have *hoped* in thy judgments
74. I have h. in thy word, 147.
166. I have h. in thy salvation
130. 7 let Israel h. in the Lord; for with
147. 11. in those that h. in his mercy
Lam. 3. 26. good that a man should h.
Rom. 8 25. if we h. for that we see not
Heb. 11 1. faith is substance of things h. for
1 Pet. 1. 13. be sober and h. to the end
1 Cor. 13. 7. charity *hopeth* all things
Luke 6. 35. lend, *hoping* for nothing again
HORN of my salvation, Ps. 18. 2.
Ps. 75. 4. lift not up the h. 5. 10.
92. 10. my h. shalt thou exalt as h. of unicorn
148. 14. he exalted the h. of his people
Luke 1. 69. raised up an h. of salvation
Mic. 4. 13. I will make thine h. iron and hoofs brass, Dan. 8. 20. having two *horns*
Hab. 3. 4. had h. coming out of his hand
Rev. 13. 1. beast having ten h. 17. 3, 7.
13. 11. had two h. like a lamb
5. 6. Lamb having seven h.
HORRIBLE, Ps. 11. 6. and 40. 2. Jer. 5. 30. and 18. 13. and 23. 14. Hos. 6. 10. Jer. 2. 12. Ezek. 32. 10.
HORROR, Gen. 15. 12. Job 18. 20. Ps. 55. 5. and 119. 53. Ezek. 7. 18.
HORSE and rider thrown, Exod. 15. 21.
Ps. 32. 9 be ye not as the h or mule
33 17. an h. is a vain thing for safety
147. 10. he delighteth not in the strength of the h.
Prov. 21 31. h. is prepared for the day of battle
Eccl. 10. 7. I have seen servants on h. and
Jer 8. 6. as the h. rusheth into battle
12. 5. how canst thou contend with h.
Hos. 14. 3. we will not ride upon h.
Zech. 1. 8. and 6. 2, 3, 6. h. red, white, black, Rev. 6. 2, 4, 5, 8. and 9. 17.
HOSPITALITY, Rom. 12. 13. 1 Tim. 3. 2. Tit. 1. 8. 1 Pet. 4. 9.
HOST, Luke 10. 35. Rom. 16. 23. Ps. 27. 3. and 33. 16. and 103. 21. and 108. 11. and 148. 2. Is. 40. 26. Luke 2. 13. Ps. 103. 21. Jer. 3. 19.
HOT, Ps. 38. 1. and 39. 3. Prov. 6. 28. Hos. 7. 7. 1 Tim. 4. 2. Rev. 3. 15.
HOUR, Dan. 3. 6, 15. and 4. 33.
Mat 10. 19. shall be given you in same h.
24. 36. of that day and h. knoweth no
25. 13. ye know neither the day nor h.
Luke 12. 12. H. Ghost shall teach you same h.
22. 53. this is your h. and power of darkness
John 2. 4. my h. is not yet come
4. 23. the h. cometh and now is, 5. 25.
7. 30. his h. was not yet come, 8. 20.
12. 27. save me from this h.—unto h.
Rev. 3. 3. not know what h. I will come
10. will keep thee from h. of temptation
17 12. power as kings one h. with beast
18. 10 in one h. is thy judgment come
HOUSE, Exod. 20. 17. Lev. 14. 36.
Exod. 12. 30. not an h. where not one dead
Job 21. 28 where is the h. of the prince
30. 23. to the h. appointed for all living
Prov. 3. 33. curse of Lord is in h. of
7. 27. her h. is the way to hell, going to
12. 7. h. of the righteous shall stand
19. 14. h. and riches are inheritance of fathers
Eccl. 7. 2. go to h. of mourning. than to h. of
12. 3. when the keepers of h. tremble
Song 2. 4. brought me to the banqueting h.
Is. 5. 8. wo to them that join h. to h.
60. 7. I will glorify the h. of my glory
64. 11. our holy and beautiful h. where
Mat. 10. 13. h. worthy, 12. 25. h. divided
23. 38. h. left desolate, Luke 11. 17. and 13. 35. Jer. 12. 7
Luke 12. 3. proclaimed on h. tops
John 14. 2. in my father's h. are many
Rom. 16. 5. church in their h. 1 Cor. 16. 19. Col. 4. 15. Philem. 2.
2 Cor 5. 1. earthly h. h. of God not made with hands, 2. h. from heaven
2 Tim. 1. 16. give mercy to h. of Onesiphorus
Heb. 3. 3. built h. hath more honour than h.
2 John 10. receive him not into your h.
Ps. 105. 21. made him Lord of all *his house*
112. 3. wealth and riches shall be in—
Acts 10. 2. feared God with all—
16. 34. believed in God with all—
Heb. 3. 2. faithful in all—5. 6.
11. 7. made an ark for saving—
John 4. 53. his *whole house* believed
1 Tim. 5. 8. especially for those of his own h.
Josh. 24. 15. as for me and *my house*
2 Sam. 23. 5. though—be not so with God
Ps. 101. 2. will walk within—with per.
Is. 56. 7. joyful in—of prayer, Mat. 21. 13. Mark 11. 7. Luke 19. 46.
Mat. 12 44. will return to—Luke 11. 24.
Acts 16. 15. judged me faithful, come into—
Deut. 6. 7. when sittest in *thy house*
Ps. 26. 8. I loved habitation of—
36. 8. satisfied with fatness of—65. 4.
Is. 38. 1. set—in order, for thou
Acts 11. 14. thou and all—saved, 16. 31.
Gen. 28. 17. *house of God* or Lord, Ps. 42. 4. and 55. 14. and 23. 6. and 27. 4. Eccl. 5. 1. Is. 2. 3. Mic. 4. 2. 1 Tim. 3. 15. 1 Pet. 4. 17. Ex. 23. 19. Josh. 6. 24. and about 100 other places
Job 4. 19. dwell in *houses* of clay
Ps. 49. 11. h. shall continue forever
Mat. 11. 8. in soft linen sit in kings' h.
19. 29. forsaken h. or lands, Mark 10. 29.
23. 14. devour widows' h. Luke 20. 47.
Luke 16. 4. may receive me into their h.
1 Cor. 11. 22. have ye not h. to eat in
1 Tim. 3. 12. ruling their own h. well
2 Tim. 3. 6. creep into h. and lead captive
Tit. 1. 11. subvert whole h. teaching
Acts 16. 15. baptized and her *household*
Gal. 6. 10. h. of faith, Eph. 2. 19. h. of
Mat. 13. 52. like *householder*, 20. 1.
HOW long, Ps. 6. 3. and 13. 1. and 74. 9. and 79. 5. and 80. 4. and 89. 46. Is. 6. 11. Jer. 4. 14. Dan. 8. 13. and 12. 6. Mat. 17. 17. Luke 9. 41. Rev. 6. 10.
Job 15. 16. *how much more*, Pr. 21. 27. Mat. 7. 11. Luke 12. 24, 28. Heb. 9. 14.
Mat. 18. 21. and 23. 37. *how oft*, Luke 13. 34. Job 21. 17. Ps. 78. 40.
HOWL, Is. 13. 6. and 14. 31. Jer. 4. 8. Joel 1. 5, 11, 13. James 5. 1. Hos. 7. 14. Deut. 32. 10. Amos 8. 3.
HUMBLE person shall save, Job 22. 29.
Ps. 9. 12. forgetteth not the cry of the h.
10. 12. forget not the h. 17. desire of the h.
34. 2. h. shall hear of it, and be glad
69. 32. h. shall see this, and be glad
Pr. 16. 19. to be of the h. spirit with lowly
29. 23. honour shall uphold h. in spirit
Is. 57. 15. of a contrite and h. spirit to revive the spirit of h. and heart of contrite ones
James 4. 6. giveth grace to the h. 1 Pet. 5. 5.
Ex. 10. 3. if thou refuse to h. thyself
Deut. 8. 2. to h. thee, and to prove, 3. 16.
2 Chr. 7. 14. shall h. themselves and pray
34. 27. because didst h. thyself before God
Pr. 6. 3. h. thyself, and make sure thy friend
Jer. 13. 18. h. yourselves, sit down
Mat. 18. 4. whoso h. himself shall be exalted, 23. 12. Luke 14. 11. and 18. 4.
2 Cor. 12. 21. my God will h. me among you
James 4. 10. h. yourselves in the sight of the Lord
1 Pet. 5. 6. h. yourselves therefore under
Lev. 26. 41. if uncircumcised hearts be *humbled*
2 Kings 22. 19. hast *humbled* thyself before the Lord
2 Chr. 12. 6. princes and kings h. themselves, 12. he h. himself, 32. 26. and 33. 12.
33. 12, 23. h. not himself before Lord, 36. 12.
Ps. 35. 13. I h. my soul with fasting
113. 6. Lord who h. himself to behold
Is. 2. 11. lofty looks shall be h. 9. 17.
5. 15. mighty man shall be h. and eyes of the lofty shall be h.
10. 33. high and haughty shall be h.
Jer. 44. 10. they are not h. unto this day
Lam. 3. 20. my soul is h. in me
Dan. 5. 22. hast not h. thine heart
Phil. 2. 8. h. himself and became obedient
Deut. 21. 14. *humbled her*, 22. 24, 29. Ezek. 22 10, 11.
Col. 3. 12. put on *humbleness* of mind
Mic. 6. 8. walk *humbly* with thy God
Pr. 22. 4. by *humility* are riches and honour, 15. 33. and 18. 2.
Acts 20. 19 serving Lord with all h.
Col. 2. 18. *in a voluntary h.* 23.
1 Pet. 5. 5. be clothed with h.
HUNGER, Ex. 16. 3. Deut. 28. 48
Ps. 34. 10. young lions suffer h
Pr. 19. 15. an idle soul shall suffer h.
Jer. 42. 14. no war nor have h. of bread
Lam. 4. 9. sword better than s ait. with h
Deut. 8. 3. suffered thee to h.
Is. 49. 10. shall not h. nor thirst, Rev. 7. 16
Mat. 5. 6. blessed are they that h. after
Luke 6. 21. blessed are ye that h. now
25. wo to you that are full, for ye shall h.
John 6. 35. that cometh to me shall never h.
Rom. 12. 20. if thine enemy h. feed him
1 Cor. 4. 11. we both h. and thirst, and are
11. 34. if any man h. let him eat at home
Ps. 107. 9 fill the *hungry* with goodness
146. 7. God giveth food to the h.
Pr. 25. 21. if thine enemy be h. give him
27. 7. to h. every bitter thing is sweet
Is. 58. 7. is it not to deal thy bread to the h.
10. if thou draw out thy soul to the h.
65. 13. shall eat; but ye shall be h.
Ezek. 18. 7. hath given his bread to h. 16
Luke 1. 53. filled the h. with good things
Phil. 4. 12. how to be full and to be h.
HUNT, 1 Sam. 26. 20. Job 38. 39.
Ps. 140. 11. evil doth h. the violent man
Pr. 6. 26. adultress will h. for precious
12. 27. slothful roasts not what he took in h.
Ezek. 13. 18. ye h. the souls of my people
Job 10. 16. thou *huntest* me as a fierce lion
HURT, Gen. 4. 23. and 26. 29
Josh. 24. 20. he will turn and do you h.
Ps. 15. 4. sweareth to his h. and changeth
Eccl. 5. 13. riches kept for owners to their h
Jer. 6. 14. healed h. of the daughter, 8. 11, 21
Rev. 2. 11. shall not be h. of second death
6. 6. h. not the oil and wine, 7. 3. and 9. 4.
Ezra 4. 15. *hurtful*, Ps. 144. 10.
1 Tim. 6. 9. fall into foolish and h. lusts
HUSBAND, Gen. 3. 6, 16. and 29. 32.
Ex. 4. 25. bloody h. art thou to me, 26.
Is. 54. 5. thy Maker is thy h Lord of hosts
Jer. 31. 32. though I was an h. to them
Mark 10. 12. if a woman put away her h
John 4. 17. I have no h. 18. and five h.
1 Cor. 7. 14. unbelieving h. is sanctified by
34. careth how she may please her h.
14. 35. let them ask their h. at home
2 Cor. 11. 2. espoused you to one h.
Eph. 5. 22. wives submit to your own h.
23. the h. is the head of the wife, 24
25. h. love your wives, as Christ, Col 3. 19.
33. the wife see that reverence her h
Col. 3. 18. wives submit to your own h.
1 Pet. 3. 1. subject to their own h.
7. ye h. dwell with them, according to
HUSBANDMAN, my Father is, John 15. 1.
1 Tim. 2. 6. h. that labours must be
James 5. 7. h. waiteth for precious fruits
1 Cor. 3. 9. ye are God's *husbandry*
HYMN, Mat. 26. 30. Eph. 5. 19. Col. 3. 16.
HYPOCRISY, Is. 32. 6. Mat. 23. 28. Mark 12. 15. Luke 12. 1. 1 Tim. 4. 2. James 3. 17. 1 Pet. 2. 1.
Mat. 7. 5. *hypocrite*, Luke 6. 42. and 13. 15. 24. 51. appoint him his portion with h.
Job 20. 5. joy of h. is but for a moment
27. 8. what is the hope of the h.
36. 13. h. in heart heap up wrath
Is. 9. 17. every one is an h. and evil doer
33. 14. fearfulness hath surprised the h.
Mat. 6. 2. *hypocrites*, 6. 16. and 15. 7. and 16. 3. and 23. 13, 14, 15, 23.
Job 8. 13. the h. hope shall perish
15. 34. congregation of h. shall be desolate

I & J

IDLE, they be, Ex. 5. 8, 17.
Pr. 19. 15. an i. soul shall suffer hunger
Mat. 12. 36. of every i. word give account
20. 3. standing i. 6. why stand ye i.
Luke 24. 11. words seemed as i. tales
1 Tim. 5. 13. they learn to be i. not only i
Prov. 31. 27. *idleness*, Eccl. 10. 18. Ezek. 16 49.
IDOL, 2 Chr. 15. 16. and 33. 7.
Is. 66. 3. as if he blessed an i.
Zech. 11. 17. woe to the i. shepherd
1 Cor. 8. 4. an i. is nothing in the world
Ps. 96. 5. gods of nations are *idols*
Is. 2. 8. land is full of i. they worship them
Jer. 50. 38. they are mad upon their i
Hos. 4. 17. Ephraim is joined to i.
Acts 15. 20. abstain from pollutions of
Rom. 2. 22. thou that abhorrest i

Digitized by Google

Cor 8. 1. touching things offered to i.
2 Cor 6. 16. agreement hath the temple of God with i.
1 John 5. 21. keep yourselves from i.
Rev. 2. 14. to eat things sacrificed to i.
9. 20. worship devils and i. of gold
1 Cor. 5. 10, 11. *idolater*, 6. 9. and 10. 7. Eph. 5. 5. Rev. 21. 8. and 22. 15.
1 Sam. 15. 23. stubbornness as iniquity and *idolatry*
Acts 17. 16. the city wholly given to i.
1 Cor. 10. 14. dearly beloved, flee from i.
Gal. 5. 20. i. witchcraft, hatred, wrath
Col. 3. 5. covetousness, which is i.
1 Pet. 4. 3. walked in abominable *idolatries*
JEALOUS God, I am a, Exod. 20. 5. and 34. 14. Deut. 5. 9. and 6. 15. Josh. 24. 19.
1 Kings 19. 10. I have been very j. for the Lord, 14.
Ezek. 39. 25. be j. for my holy name
Joel 2. 18. will Lord be j. for his land
Nah. 1. 2. God is j. and Lord revengeth
Zech. 1. 14. I am j. for Jerusalem, 8. 2.
2 Cor. 11. 2. j. over you with godly *jealousy*
Deut. 29. 20. Lord's j. shall smoke against man
32. 16. provoked him to j. with strange gods, 21. 1 Kings 14. 22. Ps. 78. 58.
Ps. 79. 5. shall thy j. burn like fire
Prov. 6. 34. j. is the rage of a man
Song 8. 6. j. is cruel as the grave
Rom. 10. 19. provoke them to j. 11. 11.
1 Cor. 10. 22. do we provoke Lord to j.
JEHOVAH, Exod. 6. 3. Ps. 83. 18. Is. 12. 2. and 26. 4. Gen. 22. 14. Exod. 17. 15. Judges 6. 24. it is about 2000 times translated Lord, in capitals
JERUSALEM, for the church, Is. 24. 23. and 62. 1. and 66. 10, 13. Jer. 3. 17. Joel 2. 32. and 3. 16, 17. Zech. 12. 10. and 8. 22. Gal. 4. 25, 26. Heb. 12. 22. Rev. 3. 12. and 21. 2.
JESHURUN, *i. e.* Israel, Deut. 32. 15. and 33. 5, 26. Is. 44. 2.
JESUS, or Joshua, Acts 7. 45. Heb. 4. 8.
JESUS the Saviour of men, Mat. 1. 21. and 2. 1. and 8. 29. and 14. 1. and 27. 37. 1 Cor. 12. 3. 2 Cor. 4. 5. Eph. 4. 21. Heb. 2. 9. and 12. 2. Rev. 22. 16. and in about 650 other places
JEWS first, and also Greeks, Rom. 1. 16. and 2. 9, 10, 28. not a J. which is one outwardly, but is a J. which is one inwardly, 29. 10, 12. no difference between J. and Greek
1 Cor. 9. 20. to J. I became as a J. to gain J.
Gal. 3. 28. neither J. nor Greek, Col. 3. 11.
Rev. 2. 9. say they are J. and are not, 3. 9.
JEWELS, I make up my, Mal. 3. 17.
IGNORANCE, sin through, Lev. 4. 2, 13, 22, 27. Num. 15. 24, 25. Acts 3. 15.
Acts 17. 30. times of this i. God winked at
Eph. 4. 18. alienated through i. in them
Ps. 73. 22. so foolish was I and *ignorant*
Is. 63. 16. though Abraham be i. of us
Rom. 10. 3. being i. of God's righteousness
1 Cor. 14. 38. if any man be i. let him be i.
Heb. 5. 2. who can have compassion on i.
Acts 17. 23. *ignorantly*, 1 Tim. 1. 13.
ILLUMINATED, Heb. 10. 32.
IMAGE, Lev. 26. 1. Dan. 2. 31.
Gen. 1. 26. let us make man in our own, 1. 27. and 5. 1. and 9. 6. Col. 3. 10. 5. 3. Adam begat a son after his i.
Ps. 73. 20. Lord, thou shalt despise their i.
Mat. 22. 20. whose i. is this, Luke 20. 24.
Rom. 8. 29. conformed to the i. of his Son
1 Cor. 15. 49. have borne the i. of the earthy we shall also bear i. of heavenly
2 Cor. 3. 18. into same i. from glory to glory 4. 4. Christ who is the i. of God, Col. 1. 15.
Heb. 1. 3. express i. of his person
Rev. 13. 14. make an i. to the beast
Exod. 23. 24. break down *images*, 34. 13.
IMAGINE, Ps. 2. 1. Nah. 1. 9. Zech. 7. 10. and 8. 17. Acts 4. 25.
Gen. 6. 5. every *imagination* of thought was evil, 8. 21. Deut. 29. 19. Prov. 6. 18. Lam. 3. 60, 61. Rom. 1. 21. 2 Cor. 10. 5.
IMMEDIATELY, Mark 4. 15. Acts 12. 23.
IMMORTAL, invisible, 1 Tim. 4. 17.
Rom. 2. 7. seek for *immortality*; eternal
1 Cor. 15. 53. this mortal must put on i.
1 Tim. 6. 16. who only hath i. in light
2 Tim. 1. 10. brought i. to light by gospel
IMMUTABLE, Heb. 6. 17, 18.
IMPART, Luke 3. 11. Rom. 1. 11. 1 Thess. 2. 8.
IMPENITENT heart, Rom. 2. 5.
IMPERIOUS, whorish woman, Ezek. 16 30.
IMPORTUNITY, Luke 11. 8.
IMPLACABLE, unmerciful, Rom. 1. 31.
IMPOSSIBLE, Mat. 17. 20. and 19. 26.
Luke 1. 37. with God nothing is i.
17 1. it is i but offences will come
Heb. 6. 4. it is i. for those once enlightened 18. in two things it is i. for God to lie 11. 6. without faith it is i. to please God
IMPUDENT, Prov. 7. 13. Ezek. 2. 4.
IMPUTE, 1 Sam. 22. 15. Lev. 7. 18. and 3. 7. Ps. 32. 2. to whom Lord i. not iniquity
Rom. 4. 6. i. righteousness without works 8. blessed to whom Lord will not i. 11. righteousness might be i. to them 22. i. to him for righteousness, 24. 5. 13. sin is not i. when there is no law
2 Cor. 5. 19. not i. their trespasses to them
James 2. 23. i. to him for righteousness
IN Christ, Acts 24. 24. Rom. 12. 5. 1 Cor. 1. 2, 30. and 3. 1. and 15. 18, 22. 2 Cor. 1. 21. and 2. 14. and 3. 14. and 5. 17, 19. and 12. 2. Gal. 1. 22. Eph. 1. 1, 3, 10, 12, 20. and 2. 6, 10, 13. Phil. 1. 1, 13. and 2. 1, 5. and 3. 14. Col. 1. 2, 4.
1 Thess. 1. 1. *in God*, 4. 16. John 3. 21. Col. 3. 3.
Gen. 15. 6. *in the Lord*, Ps. 4. 5. and 31. 24. and 34. 2. and 35. 9. and 37. 4, 7. Is. 45. 17, 24, 25. Jer. 3. 23. Zech. 12. 5. 1 Cor. 1. 31. and 4. 17. and 7. 22, 39. Eph. 2. 21. and 6. 10. Phil. 4. 2, 4. Col. 3. 18. and 4. 7, 17. 1 Thess. 5. 12. Philem. 16, 20. Rev. 14. 13.
INCHANTMENT, Lev. 19. 26. Num. 23. 23. Eccl. 10. 11. Is. 47. 9.
INCLINE heart, Josh. 24. 23. Judges 9. 3. 1 Kings 8. 58. Ps. 119. 36, 112. and 141. 4.
Ps. 78. 1. *incline ear*, 40. 1. and 116. 2. Prov. 2. 2. and 5. 13. Jer. 7. 24, 26. and 11. 8. and 17. 23. and 25. 4. and 34. 14. and 35. 15. and 44. 5. Is. 55. 3.
INCLOSED, Ps. 17. 10. and 22. 16. Song 4. 12. and 8. 9. Lam. 3. 9.
INCONTINENT, 1 Cor. 7. 5. 2 Tim. 3. 3.
INCORRUPTIBLE God, Rom. 1. 23.
1 Cor. 9. 25. to obtain an i. crown 15. 52. dead raised i.
1 Pet. 1. 4. begotten to an inheritance i. 23. born not of corruptible seed, but of i.
1 Cor. 15. 42, 50, 53, 54. *incorruption*
INCREASE, Lev. 19. 25. and 25. 7.
Lev. 25. 36. take no usury nor i. 37.
Num. 32. 14. risen up an i. of sinful men
Deut. 16 15. bless thee in all thine i.
Ps. 67. 6. the earth yield her i. 85. 12.
Prov. 3. 9. with first-fruits of all thine i.
Is. 9. 7. of the i. of his government no end
Ezek. 18. 8. neither taken any i. 13. 17.
1 Cor. 3. 6. I planted; but God gave the i. 7.
Col. 2. 19. increaseth with the i. of God
Ps. 62. 10. if riches i. set not your heart 115. 14. Lord shall i. you more and more
Prov. 1. 5. wise man will i. learning, 9. 9.
Eccl. 5. 11. when goods i. they are
Is. 29. 19. meek shall i. their joy in Lord
Luke 17. 5. Lord i. our faith
John 3. 30. he must i. but I must decrease
1 Thess. 3. 12. Lord make you to i. in love
2 Tim. 2. 16. will i. to more ungodliness
Ezra 9. 6. iniquities are *increased* over head
Is. 9. 3. multiplied nation, not i. the joy 26. 15. hast i. nation, Lord, hast i. nation
Luke 2. 52. Jesus i. in wisdom and stature
Acts 6. 7. the word of God i. and apostles
Rev. 3. 17. am rich and i. with goods
Eccl. 1. 18. *increaseth* knowledge, i. sorrow
Is. 40. 29. have no might, he i. strength
Col. 1. 19. whole body i. with increase of God
1 Chron. 11. 9. David went on *increasing*
Col. 1. 10. i. in knowledge of God
INCREDIBLE thought, Acts 26. 8.
INCURABLE wound, Job 34. 6. Jer. 15. 18.
Mic. 1. 9. i. bruise, Jer. 30. 12, 15.
INDEED, 1 Kings 8. 27. 1 Chron. 4. 10. Mat. 3. 11. Luke 4. 24. John 1. 47. and 4. 42. and 6. 55. & 8. 31, 36. 1 Tim. 5. 3, 5. 1 Pet. 2. 4.
INDIGNATION, Neh. 4. 1. Esther 5. 9. Ps. 69. 24. and 78. 49. and 102. 10.
Is. 10. 5. staff in their hand is my i. 26. 20. hide thee until the i. be overpast
Mic. 7. 9. I will bear the i. of the Lord
Nah. 1. 6. who can stand before his i.
Mat. 20. 24. moved with i. 26. 8. they had i.
Rom. 2. 8. i. and wrath, tribulation and
2 Cor. 7. 11. yea, what, i. yea, what fear
Heb. 10. 27. fiery i. which shall devour
Rev. 14. 10. poured into the cup of his i.
INDITING a good matter, Ps. 45. 1.
INEXCUSABLE, O man, Rom. 2. 1.
INFALLIBLE proofs, many, Acts 1. 3.
INFANT, 1 Sam. 15. 3 Job 3. 16. Is. 65. 20. Hos. 13. 16. Luke 18. 15.
INFIDEL, 2 Cor. 6. 15. 1 Tim. 5. 8.
INFINITE iniquities, Job 22. 5.
Ps. 147. 5. his understanding is i.
Nah. 3. 9. her strength, and it was i.
INFIRMITY, this is my, Ps. 77. 10.
Prov. 18. 14. spirit of man will sustain his i.
Mat. 8. 17. himself took our *infirmities*
Rom. 8. 26. the Spirit also helpeth our i.
Rom. 15. 1. strong ought to bear the i. of the weak
2 Cor. 12. 9. glory in my i. 10. pleasure in i
1 Tim. 5. 23. drink wine for thine often i.
Heb. 4. 15. with the feeling of our i. 5. 2. himself is compassed with i. 7. 28
INFLAME them, wine, Is. 5. 11. and 57. 5
INFLICTED punishment, 2 Cor. 2. 6.
INFLUENCES of Pleiades, Job 38. 31.
INGRAFTED word, receive, James 1. 21.
INHABIT, Prov. 10. 30. Is. 65. 21, 22.
Ps. 22. 3. *inhabitest* the praises of Israel
Is. 57. 15. lofty One that *inhabiteth* eternity
INHERIT, Gen. 15. 8. Ps. 82. 8.
1 Sam. 2. 8. to make them i. throne of
Ps. 25. 13. his seed shall i. the earth 37. 11. meek shall i. the earth, Mat. 5. & 29. righteous shall i. the land, Is. 60 21. 82. 8. O God, thou shalt i. all nations
Prov. 3. 35. wise shall i. glory; but shame 8. 21. love me to i. substance; I will fill
Mat. 19. 29. hath forsaken, shall i everlasting life 25. 34. i. kingdom prepared for you
Mark 10. 17. what shall I do that I may i. eternal life, Luke 10. 25. and 18. 18.
1 Cor. 6. 9. unrighteous not i. kingdom of God, 10. 15. 50. flesh and blood cannot i. kingdom of God
Gal. 5. 21. do such things not i. kingdom of God
Heb. 6. 12. through faith i. the promises
1 Pet. 3. 9. that ye should i. a blessing
Rev. 21. 7. overcometh shall i. all things
Num. 18. 20. I the Lord am thy *inheritance*, Deut. 10. 9. and 18. 2. Ezek. 44. 28.
Deut. 4. 20. a people of i. 9. 20, 29. and 32 9. 1 Kings 8. 5. Ps. 28. 9. and 33. 12. and 68. 9. and 74. 2. and 78. 62, 71. and 79. 1. and 94. 14. and 106. 5, 40. Is. 19. 25. Jer. 10. 16. and 51. 19.
Ps. 16. 5. Lord is portion of mine i. and cup 47. 4. Lord shall choose our i. for us
Prov. 19. 14. riches are the i. of fathers
Eccl. 7. 11. wisdom is good with an i.
Acts 20. 32. i. among sanctified, 26. 18.
Eph. 1. 11. among whom he obtained an i. 14. earnest of our i. and purchased possession 5. 5. hath an i. in kingdom of Christ and of God
Col. 1. 12. partakers of the i. of the saints 3. 24. shall receive the reward of the i
Heb. 9. 15. receive the promise of eternal i
1 Pet. 1. 4. to an i. incorruptible, undefiled
INIQUITY, Gen. 15. 16. and 19. 15.
Exod. 20. 5. visiting i. of the fathers on children, 34. 7. Num. 14. 18. Deut. 5. 9.
Exod. 34. 7. forgiving i. transgression and sin
Lev. 26. 41. accept punishment of their i. 43
Num. 23. 21. hath not beheld i. in Jacob
Deut. 32. 4. a God of truth, without i. just
Job. 4. 8. they that plough i. reap the same 5. 16. i. stoppeth her mouth, Ps. 107. 42 11. 6. less than thine i. deserveth, Ezra 9. 13. 15. 16. man drinketh i. like water 22. 23. put away i. far from thee 34. 32. if I have done i. I will do no more
Ps. 32. 5. mine i. have I not hid, and thou forgavest the i. of my sin 39. 11. with rebukes correct man for i. 49. 5. when i. of my heels compass me 51. 5. behold I was shapen in i. 66. 18. if I regard i. in my heart, Lord 69. 27. add i. unto their i. 119 3. they also do not i they walk in 133. let not any i. have dominion over
Prov. 22. 8. soweth i. shall reap vanity
Eccl. 3. 16. place of righteousn. i. was there
Is. 1. 4. a people laden with i. a seed of evil 5. 18. woe to them that draw i. with 27. 9. by this shall i. of Jacob be purged 33. 24. people shall be forgiven their i. 40. 2. her warfare accomplished, her i pardoned 53. 6. Lord laid on him the i. of us all 57. 17. for i. of his covetous. was I wroth
Jer. 2. 5. what i. have your fathers found in me 3. 13. only acknowledge thine i. that thou 31. 30. every one shall die for his own i. 50. 20. i. of Israel be sought for and none
Ezek. 3. 18. he shall die in his i 19. and 18. 18. and 33. 8. 18. 30. so i. shall not be your ruin
Dan. 9. 24. make reconciliation for i.
Hos. 14. 2. take away all i. and receive us
Mic. 7. 18. a God like thee, that pardoneth i.
Hab. 1. 13. Holy One canst not look on i.
Mat. 7. 23. depart from me, ye that work i

Digitized by Google

Mat. 24. 12. because i. shall abound, love of
Acts 8. 23. in gall of bitterness and bond of i.
Rom. 6. 19. servants to uncleanness and to i. unto i.
1 Cor. 13. 6. charity rejoiceth not in i.
2 Thess. 2. 7. mystery of i. already work
2 Tim. 2. 19. that nameth Ch. depart from i.
Tit. 2. 14. he might redeem us from all i.
James 3. 6. tongue is a fire, a world of i.
Ps. 18. 23. *my iniquity*, 25. 11. and 32. 5. and 38. 18. and 51. 2.
Job 34. 22. *workers of iniquity*, Ps. 5. 5. and 6. 8. and 14. 4. and 92. 7. Pr. 10. 29. and 21. 15. Luke 13. 27.
Lev. 16. 21. confess over him all *iniquities*
26. 39. pine in their i. and i. of fathers
Ezra 9. 6. our i. are increased over
13. punished less than our i. deserve
Neh 9. 2. confessed the i. of their fathers
Job 13. 26. to possess the i. of my youth
Ps 38. 4. mine i. are gone over my head
40. 12. mine i. have taken hold upon me
51 9. hide from my sins; blot out my i.
65 3. i. prevail against me, as for our
79 8. remember not against us former i.
90. 8. thou hast set our i. before thee
103. 3. who forgiveth all thine i.
10. not rewarded us according to our i.
107. 17. fools, because of i. are afflicted
130. 3. if thou, Lord, shouldst mark i.
8. he shall redeem Israel from all his i.
Prov. 5. 22. his own i. shall take the wicked
Is. 43. 24. hast wearied me with thy i.
53. 5. he was wounded—bruised for i.
Jer. 14. 7. though our i. testify against us
Dan. 4. 27. break off thy i. by shewing
Mic. 7. 19. he will subdue our i. and cast
Acts 3. 26. bless you in turning from i.
Rom. 4. 7. blessed they whose i. are forgiven
Rev. 18. 5. God hath remembered her i.
Is. 53. 11. he shall bear *their iniquities*
Jer. 33. 8. I will cleanse them from all—and will pardon all—
Ezek. 43. 10. may be ashamed of all
Heb. 8. 12. their sins and—will I remember no more, 10. 17.
Num. 14. 34. shall ye bear *your iniquities*
Is. 50. 1 for—have ye sold yourselves
59 2.—have separated between you and God
3. defiled your fingers with i.
65 7.—and the i. of your fathers
Jer. 5. 25.—turned away these things
Ezek. 24. 23. ye shall pine away for—
36. 31. loathe yourselves for all—
33. I shall have cleansed you from—
Amos 3. 2. I will punish you for all
INJURED me, ye have not, Gal. 4. 12.
1 Tim. 1. 13. was a persecutor and *injurious*
INK, 2 John 12. 3 John 13.
INNER. 1 Kings 6. 27. Eph. 3. 16.
INNOCENT, Ps. 19. 13. Prov. 28. 20.
Gen. 20. 5. in *innocency* of hands have I done
Ps. 6. 6. wash my hands in i. 73. 13.
Dan. 6. 22. before him i. was found in me
Hos. 8. 5. how long ere they attain to i.
INNUMERABLE, Job 21. 33. Ps. 40. 12. Luke 12. 1. Heb. 11. 12. and 12. 22.
INORDINATE, Ezek. 23. 11. Col. 3. 5.
INQUISITION, Deut. 19. 18. Ps. 9. 12.
INSCRIPTION to unknown God, Acts 17. 23.
INSPIRATION, Job 32. 8. 2 Tim. 3. 16.
INSTANT, Is. 29. 5. and 30. 13. Jer. 18. 7. Rom. 12. 12. 2 Tim. 4. 2. Acts 12. 5.
Luke 7. 4. besought him *instantly*
Acts 26. 7. i. serving God day and night
INSTRUCT, Deut. 4. 36. and 32. 10.
Neh. 9. 20. thy good spirit to i. them
Job 40. 2. contendeth with the Almighty i.
Ps 2. 10. be i. ye judges of the earth
16. 7. my reins i. me in the night season
32 8. I will i. thee, and teach thee
Song 8. 2. mother who would i. me
Is 8. 11. Lord *instructed* me with a strong
28. 26. his God doth i. him to discretion
Dan. 11. 33. that understand, shall i. many
Mat. 13. 52. every scribe, i. unto the kingdom
1 Cor. 2. 16. the Lord, that he may i. him
Phil. 4. 12. in all things I am i. both to be
2 Tim. 2. 25. in meekness i. those that
Rom. 2. 20. an *instructor* of the foolish
1 Cor. 4. 15. have ten thousand i. in Christ
Job 33. 16. sealeth their *instruction*
Ps. 50. 17. hatest i. and casteth my words
Prov. 4. 13. take fast hold of i. keep her
5. 12. how have I hated i. and despised
19. 27. cease to hear i. that causeth to err
23. 12. apply thy heart to i. and thy ears
2 Tim. 3. 16. profitable for i. in righteousness
INSTRUMENTS of cruelty, Gen. 49. 5.
Ps. 7. 13. prepared for him i. of death
Rom. 6. 13. neither yield members i. of unrighteousness; but i. of righteousness to God
Is. 32. 7. the i. of the churl are evil
INTANGLE, Mat. 22. 15. Gal. 5. 1. 2 Tim. 2. 4. 2 Pet. 2. 20.
INTEGRITY of my heart, Gen. 20. 5.
Job 2. 3. still he holdeth fast his i.
27. 5. I will not remove mine i. from me
Ps. 7. 8. according to my i. that is in me
25. 21. let i. and uprightness preserve
26. 1. I have walked in mine i.
Prov. 11. 3. i. of upright shall guide them
INTERCESSION, Jer. 7. 16. and 27. 18.
Is. 53. 12. made i. for the transgressors
Rom. 8. 26. Spirit maketh i. for us, 27.
34. who also maketh i. for
11. 2. Elias maketh i. to God against Israel
1 Tim. 2. 1. prayers and i. be made for
Heb. 7. 25. he ever liveth to make i. for
Is. 59. 16. wondered there was no *intercessor*
INTERMEDDLE, Prov. 14. 10. and 18. 1.
INTERPRETATION, Gen. 40. 5. and 41. 11. Judges 7. 15. Dan. 2. 4, 7, 36. 1 Cor. 12. 10. and 14. 26. 2 Pet. 1. 20.
Job 33. 23. *interpreter* one among a thousand
INTREAT, Gen. 12. 16. and 23. 8. Ex. 8. 8. and 9. 28. and 10. 17. Jer. 15. 11.
1 Sam. 2. 25. man sin, who shall i. for
1 Cor. 4. 13. we suffer; being defamed, we i.
1 Tim. 5. 1. but i. him as a father
Jam. 3. 17. gentle and easy to be *intreated*
Prov. 18. 23. the poor useth *intreaties*
2 Cor. 8. 4. praying us with much i. that
INTRUDING, into these things, Col. 2. 18.
INVENT, Amos 6. 5. Rom. 1. 30.
Ps. 99. 8. tookest vengeance of their *inventions*
106. 29. provoked him with their i.
39. went a whoring with their own i.
Prov. 8. 12. find out knowledge of witty i.
Eccl. 7. 29. men have sought out many i.
INVISIBLE, Rom. 1. 20. Col. 1. 15, 16. 1 Tim. 1. 17. Heb. 11. 27.
INWARD friends abhorred me, Job 19. 19.
Ps. 5. 9. *inward part*, 51. 6. Prov. 20. 27. Jer. 31. 33. Luke 11. 39.
Rom. 7. 22. *inward man*, 2 Cor. 4. 16.
2 Cor. 7. 15. *inward affection* is abundant
Ps. 62. 4. curse *inwardly*, Mat. 7. 15. i. wolves
Rom. 2. 29. he is a Jew that is one i.
JOIN, Exod. 1. 10. Ezra 9. 14.
Prov. 11. 21. though hand j. in hand, 16. 5.
Is. 5. 8. woe to them that j. house to house
Jer. 50. 5. let us j. ourselves to the Lord
Acts 5. 13. of the rest durst no man j. himself
9. 26. assayed to j. himself to the disciples
Hos. 4. 17. Ephraim is *joined* to idols
Num. 25. 3. Israel j. himself to Baal-peor, Ps. 106. 28.
Eccl. 9. 4. j. to all living there is hope
Zech. 2. 11. many nations shall be j. to Lord
Mat. 19. 6. what God hath j. let not man
1 Cor. 1. 10. be perfectly j. together in same
6. 17. he that is j. to Lord is one spirit
Eph. 5. 31. shall be j. to his wife
Col. 2. 19. all the body by *joints* and bands
Heb. 4. 12. dividing asunder of j. and marrow
JOURNEY, Num. 9. 13. Rom. 1. 10.
JOY, 1 Chron. 12. 40. 2 Chron. 20. 27.
Neh. 8. 10. the j. of Lord is your strength
Esther 8. 17. the Jews had j. and gladness
Job 20. 5. j. of hypocrite is for a moment
Ps. 16. 11. in thy presence is fulness of j.
30. 5. but j. cometh in the morning
43. 4. I will go to God, my exceeding j.
51. 8. make me hear j. and gladness
12. restore to me j. of thy salvation
126. 5. who sow in tears shall reap in j.
137. 6. prefer Jerusalem above my chief j.
Eccl. 9. 7. eat thy bread with j. and gladness
Is. 9. 3. hast not increased the j.; they j. according to the j. in harvest.
12. 3. with j. shall draw water out of wells
35. 10 with songs and everlasting j.; they shall obtain everlasting j. upon their heads
61. 3. give them the oil of j. for mourning
7. everlasting j. shall be to them
66. 5. the Lord shall appear to your j.
Zeph. 3. 17. the Lord will joy over thee
Mat. 2. 10. rejoiced with exceeding great j.
13. 20. hear the word, and with j. receiveth
25. 21. enter into the j. of thy Lord, 23.
Luke 1. 44. babe leaped in my womb for j.
15. 7. j. shall be in heaven over one
24. 41. while they believed not for j.
John 15. 11. that your j. might be, 16. 24.
16. 20. your sorrow be turned into j.
22. your j. no man taketh from you
17. 13. have my j. fulfilled in themselves
Acts 20. 24. finish my course with j.
Rom. 14. 17. righteousness and peace, and j. in the Holy Ghost
Rom. 15 13. fill you with all j. and peace
2 Cor. 1. 24. we are helpers of your j.
2. 3. my j. is the j. of you all
Gal. 5. 22. fruit of the spirit is love, j.
Phil. 4. 1. brethren, my j. and crown
1 Thess. 1. 6. receive word with j. of Holy Ghost
Heb. 12. 2. who for the j set before him
13. 17. give account with j. not with
James 1. 2. count it all j. when ye fall
1 Pet. 1. 8. rejoice with j. unspeakable
4. 13. rejoice, be glad with exceeding j.
1 John 1. 4. we write that your j. be full
Col. 2. 5. *joying* and beholding your order
Heb. 12. 11. no chastening is *joyous* but
Ezra 6. 22. the Lord had made them *joyful*
Ps. 35. 9. my soul shall be j. in the Lord
63. 5. I will praise thee with j. lips
89. 15. blessed they that know j. sound
Eccl. 7. 14. in day of prosperity be j.
Is. 56. 7. make them j. in my house of prayer
61. 10. my soul shall be j. in God
2 Cor. 7. 4. exceeding j. in all our tribulations
Deut. 28. 47. servedst not the Lord with *joyfulness*
Col. 1. 11. patience and long suffering with j
Eccl. 9. 9. live *joyfully* with the wife of
Heb. 10. 34. took j. the spoiling of your
IRON sharpeneth iron, Pr. 27. 17.
Eccl. 10. 10. if the i. be blunt, put to
Is. 48. 4. neck is an i. sinew, and brow
Jer. 15. 12. shall i. break the northern i.
Dan. 2. 33. legs of i. his feet of i. and clay
4. 23. even with a band of i. and brass
5. 23. praised gods of silver, brass and i
1 Tim. 4. 2. conscience seared with a hot i.
ISSUES from death, Ps. 68. 20.
Pr. 4. 23. out of the heart are i. of life
ITCHING ears, 2 Tim. 4. 3.
JUDGE, Deut. 17. 9. and 25. 2.
Gen. 18. 25. shall not the J. of earth do
Ex. 2. 14. who made thee a j. Acts 7. 27.
Judges 11. 27. Lord the J. be j. this day, 16. 5
1 Sam. 2. 25. the j. shall j. him; but if
Is. 33. 22. Lord is our j. and our lawgiver
Ps. 68. 5. father of fatherless and j. of widows
75. 7. God is the j. he putteth down, 50. 6.
Luke 12. 14. who made me a j. over you
Acts 10. 42. to be the J. of quick and dead
2 Tim. 4. 8. Lord the righteous J. shall give
Heb. 12. 23. are come to God the J. of all
James 5. 9. the J. standeth before the door
Gen. 16. 5. Lord j. between me and thee, 1 Sam. 24. 12.
Deut. 32. 36. the Lord shall j. his people, Ps. 135. 14. Heb. 10. 30.
Ps. 7. 8. Lord shall j. the people, j. me O Lord
9. 8. Lord shall j. the world in righteousness, 96. 13. and 98. 9. Acts 17. 31.
Mic. 3. 11. the heads thereof j. for reward
Mat. 7. 1. j. not that ye be not judged
John 5. 30. as I hear I j. and my judgment
12. 47. I came not to j. the world but
Acts 23. 3. sittest thou to j. me after the
Rom. 2. 16. when God shall j. the secrets of
3. 6. then how shall God j. the world
14. 10. why dost thou j. thy brother
1 Cor. 4. 3. I j. not mine own self
5. j. nothing before the time, until the
6. 3. know ye that we shall j. angels
11. 31. if we would j. ourselves we shall
14. 29. let the prophets speak, and others j.
Col. 2. 16. let no man j. you in meat; or in
2 Tim. 4. 1. who shall j. the quick and the dead, 1 Pet. 4. 5.
James 4. 11. if ye j. the law; not a doer, but a j.
Ps. 51. 4. *judgest*, Rom. 14. 4. James 4. 12.
7. 11. God *judgeth* the righteous
58. 11. he is a God that j. in the earth
John 5. 22. the Father j. no man; but hath committed all judgment unto the Son
1 Cor. 2. 15. he that is spiritual j. all things
4. 4. he that j. me, is the Lord
Mat. 19. 28. *judging* 12 tribes, Luke 22. 30.
Deut. 1. 17. the *judgment* is God's
32. 4. all his ways are j. a God of truth
Ps. 1. 5. the ungodly shall not stand in the j.
9. 16. the Lord is known by his j.
101. 1. I will sing of mercy and j.
119. 66. teach me good j. for I believed
143. 2. enter not into j. with thy servant
149. 9. to execute upon them the j. written
Pr. 21. 15. it is joy to the just to do j.
29. 26. every man's j. cometh from Lord
Eccl. 11. 9. God will bring unto j. 12. 14.
Is. 1. 27. Zion shall be redeemed with j.
28. 17. j. also will I lay to the line, and
30. 18. Lord is a God of j. Job 35. 14
42. 1. shall bring forth j. to Gentiles
53. 8. he was taken from prison and j

Digitized by Google

Is. 61. 8. I the Lord love j. and hate robbery
Jer. 5. 1. if there be any that executeth j.
8. 7. they know not the j. of the Lord
10. 24. correct, but with j. not in anger
Dan. 4. 37. all whose ways are j.
7. 22. j. was given to the saints
Hos. 12. 6. keep mercy and j. wait on God
Amos 5. 7. who turn j. to wormwood
24. let j. run down as waters, and
Mat. 5. 21. be in danger of the j. 22.
12. 20. till he send forth j. unto victory
John 5. 22. Father committed all j. to Son
27. given him authority to execute j.
9. 39. for j. I am come into the world
16. 8. he will reprove world of sin and j.
Acts 24. 25. he reasoned of j. to come
Rom. 5. 18. j. came on all men to condemnat.
14. 10. must all stand before j. seat of Christ
Heb. 9. 27. all men once to die, but after this j.
1 Pet. 4. 17. j. must begin at house of God
Jude 15. to execute j. upon all the ungodly
Rev. 17. 1. shew thee j. of great whore
Ps. 19. 9. the *judgments* of Lord are true
36. 6. thy j. are a great deep, O Lord
119. 75 I know that thy j. are right
108. O Lord, teach me thy j.
120. I am afraid of thy j.
Is. 26. 8. in the way of thy j. we waited
9. when thy j. are in the earth
Jer. 12. 1. let me talk with thee of thy j.
Rom. 11. 33. how unsearchable are his j.
IVORY, 1 Kings 10. 18. and 22. 39. Ps. 45. 8. Song 5. 14. and 7. 4. Ezek. 27 6. Amos 3 15. and 6. 4. Rev. 18. 12
JUST man was Noah, Gen. 6. 9.
Lev. 19. 36. j. balance, j. weights, a j. ephah, and a j. hin, Deut. 25. 15. Ezek. 45. 10.
Deut. 16. 20. that which is j. shalt thou follow
32. 4. a God of truth, j. and right, is he
2 Sam. 23. 3. ruleth over men must be j.
Neh. 9. 33. j. in all that is brought upon us
Job 4. 17. shall man be more j. than God
9. 2. how should man be j. with God
Pr. 4. 18. path of the j. is as the shining
10. 6. blessings are on the head of the j.
11. 1. but a j. weight is his delight
12. 21. no evil shall happen to the j.
17. 26. to punish the j. is not good
18. 17. first in his own cause seemeth j.
20. 7. a j. man walketh in his integrity
21. 15. it is joy to the j. to do judgment
24. 16. j. man falleth seven times, and riseth up again
Eccl. 7. 15. j. man that perisheth in his righteousness
20. there is not a j. man on earth
8. 14. be j. men, to whom it happeneth
Is. 26. 7. way of the j. is uprightness; thou dost weigh the path of the j.
45. 21. none beside me a J. God and Saviour
Ezek. 18. 9. he is j. he shall surely live
Hab. 2. 4. j. shall live by his faith, Rom. 1. 17. Gal. 3. 11. Heb. 10. 38.
Zeph. 3. 5. the j. Lord is in midst thereof
Zech. 9. 9. he is j. and having salvation
Mat. 1. 19. Joseph—being a j. man
5. 45. sendeth rain on j. and on the unjust
Luke 15. 7. more than over 99 j. persons
20. 20 who should feign themselves j.
John 5. 30 my judgment is j. because I seek not
Acts 7. 52 shewed coming of j. one, 22. 14.
24. 15 resurrection both of j. and unjust
Rom. 2. 13. not the hearers of the law are j.
3. 26. he might be j. and justifier of him
7. 12. commandment holy, j. and good
Phil. 4. 8. whatsoever things are true, j. pure
Col. 4. 1. give that which is j. and equal
Heb. 2. 2. received a j. recompence of reward
12. 23. spirits of j. men made perfect
1 Pet. 3. 18. suffered once j. for the unjust
1 John 1. 9. he is faithful and j. to forgive
Rev. 15. 3. j. and true are thy ways
Mic 6. 8. to do *justly*, and love mercy
Luke 23. 41. we indeed j. for we receive
1 Thess. 2. 10. how j. we behaved ourselves
Gen. 18. 19. to do *justice* and judgment
Job 37. 23. excellent in power and plenty of j.
Ps. 89. 14 j. and judgment are the habitation of thy throne
Prov. 8. 15. by me princes decree j.
Jer. 31. 23. O habitation of j. 50. 7.
Ezek. 45. 9. execute judgment and j. Jer. 23. 5.
JUSTIFY not the wicked, Exod. 23. 7.
Deut. 25. 1. they shall j. the righteous, and
Job 9. 20. if I j. myself, my mouth condemn
27 5. God forbid that I should j. you
33 32. speak, for I desire to j thee
Is. 5. 23. woe to them that j. the wicked, for reward
53. 11. shall my righteous servant j. many
Luke 10. 29. he, willing to j. himself
16. 15. ye are they which j. yourselves
Rom. 3. 30. God shall j. circumcision by faith
Gal. 3. 8. God would j. heathen through
Job 11. 2. should a man full of talk be j.
13. 18. I know I shall be *justified*
25. 4. how can a man be j. with God
33. 2. he j. himself rather than God
Ps. 51. 4. mightest be j. when thou speakest
143. 2. in thy sight shall no man living be j.
Is. 43. 9. that they may be j. 26.
45. 25. in the Lord shall seed of Israel be j.
Jer. 3. 11. hath j. herself more than Judah
Ezek. 16. 51. j. thy sisters in all abominations, 52.
Mat. 11. 19. wisdom is j. of her children, Luke 7. 35.
12. 37. by thy words thou shalt be j.
Luke 7. 29. j. God being baptized of John
18. 14. went away j. rather than the
Acts 13. 39. are j. from all things, from which we could not be j. by the law of Moses
Rom. 2. 13. doers of the law shall be j.
3. 4. might be j. in thy sayings
20. there shall no flesh be j. in his sight
24. being j. freely by his grace
28. man is j. by faith without deeds
4. 2. if Abraham were j. by works, he
5. 1. being j. by faith, we have peace
9. being j. by his blood, be saved
8. 30. whom he j. them he also glorified
1 Cor. 4. 4. yet am I not hereby j.
6. 11. ye are j. in name of Lord Jesus
Gal. 2. 16. not j. by works of the law, we might be j. by the faith of Christ, 17.
3. 11. no man is j. by the law, it is evident
24. that we might be j. by faith
5. 4. j. by the law, are fallen from grace
1 Tim. 3. 16. God manifest in flesh, j. in Spirit
Tit. 3. 7. that being j. by his grace
James 2. 21. was not Abraham j. by works
24. by works a man is j. not by faith
25. was not Rahab j. by works when
Prov. 17. 15. he that *justifieth* the wicked
Is. 50. 8. he is near, that j. me
Rom. 4 5. God that j. the ungodly
8. 33. it is God that j. who is he that
3. 26. the *justifier* of him that believeth
1 Kings 8. 32. condemning the wicked and *justifying* the righteous, 2 Chr. 6. 23.
Rom. 4. 25. raised for our *justification*
5. 16. gift is of many offences unto j.
18. free gift came on all men, to j. of life

K

KEEP, Gen. 2. 15. and 33. 9.
Gen. 18. 19. they shall k. the way of the Lord
28. 15. I am with thee and will k. thee
20. if God will be with me, and k. me
Exod. 23. 7. k. thee far from a false matter
20. I send an angel to k. thee in the
Num. 6. 24. the Lord bless thee and k. thee
Deut. 23. 9. k. thee from every wicked
29. 9. k. words of this covenant and do
1 Sam. 2. 9. he will k. the feet of his
1 Chr. 4. 10. thou wouldest k. me from
Ps. 25. 10. to such as k. his covenant, 103. 18.
20. k. my soul, 17. 8. k. me as the apple
39. 1. I will k. my mouth with a bridle
89. 28. my mercy will I k. for him for
91. 11. angels to k. thee in all thy ways
103. 9. not chide, nor k. his anger for
106. 3. blessed are they that k. judgment
119. 2. k. his testimonies, 88. 129, 146. k. thy precepts, 4. 63, 69, 100. k. his statutes, 33. k. his word and law, 17. 34, 57, 106, 136.
127. 1. except the Lord k. the city
140. 4. k. me, 141. 3. k. the door of lips, 4.
Eccl. 5. 1. k. thy foot when thou goest
Is. 26. 3. Lord will k. him in perfect peace
27. 3. I the Lord k. it; I will k. it day
Jer. 3. 12. I will not k. anger for ever
Hos. 12. 6. k. mercy and judgment
Mic. 7. 5. k. the doors of thy mouth from
Mal. 2. 7. the priest's lips k. knowledge
Luke 11. 28. hear the word of God and k.
John 12. 25. that hateth his life, shall k. it
14. 23. if man love me, will k. my words
17. 11. holy Father, k. through thy own name
15. thou shouldest k. them from the
1 Cor. 5. 8. let us k. the feast, not with
11. not to k. company with such as
9. 27. I k. under my body and bring to
Eph. 4. 3. endeavouring to k. unity of Spirit
Phil. 4. 7. peace of God shall k. your heart
2 Thess. 3. 3. Lord shall establish and k.
1 Tim. 5. 22. of others' sins k. thyself
6. 20. k. that is committed to thy trust
2 Tim. 1. 12. able to k. that which is
14. that good thing which was committed to thee, k. by the Holy Ghost
James 1. 27. k. himself unspotted from the
2. 10. k. whole law, and yet offend k.
Jude 21. k. yourselves in the love of God
24. who is able to k. you from falling
Rev. 1. 3. blessed are they that hear and k
3. 10. I will k. thee from hour of temptation
22. 9. thy brethren which k. the sayings
Lev. 26. 3. if ye *keep* my *commandments*
Deut. 6. 17. diligently—always, 11. 1, 22
13. 4.—his—and obey his voice, 11. 8.
Ps. 119. 60. I delayed not to—thy—
Prov. 4. 4.—my—and live, 7. 2.
Eccl. 12. 13. fear God and—his—
Mat. 19. 17. if ye will enter into life—the—
John 14. 5. if ye love me—my—
1 John 2. 3. we know him, if we—his—
5. 3. this is love of God that we—his—
Rev. 14. 12. here are they that—the—
Judges 3. 19. *keep silence*, Ps 35. 22. and 50 3, 21. and 83. 1. Eccl. 3. 7. Is. 41. 1. and 62. 6. and 65. 6. Lam. 2. 10. Amos 5. 13 Hab. 2. 20. 1 Cor. 14. 28, 34.
1 Kings 8. 23. who *keepest* covenant and mercy, 2 Chr. 6. 14. Neh. 9. 32.
Deut. 7. 9. which *keepeth* covenant, Neh. 1. 5
Ps. 121. 3. he that k. thee will not slumber
146. 6. which k. truth for ever
Prov. 13. 3. he that k. his mouth, k. his
29. 18. he that k. the law, happy is he
1 John 5. 18. that is of God k. himself
Rev. 16. 15. blessed is he that k. his garment
22. 7. blessed is he that k. this prophecy
Exod. 34. 7. *keeping* mercy for thousands
Ps. 19. 11. in k. of them there is great
Dan. 9. 4. k. the covenant and mercy to
1 Pet. 4. 19. commit k. of their souls
Ps. 121. 5. the Lord is thy *keeper*
Eccl. 12. 3. when k. of the house shall
Song 1. 6. made me k. of the vineyards
5. 7. k. took away my vail from me
Tit. 2. 5. chaste, k. at home, good, obedient
Deut. 32. 10. k. them as apple of his eye
33. 9. they *kept* thy covenant
Josh. 14. 10. the Lord hath k. me alive
2 Sam. 22. 22. k. ways of the Lord, Ps. 18. 21.
23. k. myself from mine iniquity
Job 23. 11. his ways have I k. and not
Ps. 17. 4. k. me from paths of destroyer
30. 3. k. me alive, that I go not down to
Song 1. 6. mine own vineyard have I not k.
Mat. 19. 20. these have I k. from my youth
Luke 2. 19. Mary k. all these things, 51.
John 15. 20. if they have k. my sayings
17. 6. they have k. thy word
12. all thou gavest me, I have k.
Rom. 16. 25. k. secret since the world began
2 Tim. 4. 7. I have k. the faith
1 Pet. 1. 5. k. by power of God through faith
Rev. 3. 8. hast k. my word, and not denied
KEY of house of David, Is. 22. 22. Rev. 3. 7.
Mat. 16. 19. k. of the kingdom of heaven
Luke 11. 52. taken away the k. of knowledge
Rev. 1. 18. I have k. of hell and death
9. 1. k. of the bottomless pit, 20. 1.
KICK, Deut. 32. 15. 1 Sam. 2. 29. Acts 9. 5 and 26. 14.
KID, Is. 11. 6. Luke 15. 29.
Song 1. 8. feed thy k. beside shepherds'
KILL, thou shalt not, Ex. 20. 13.
Deut. 32. 39. I k. and I make alive
2 Kings 5. 7. I am God to k. and make alive
Eccl. 3. 3. time to k. and time to heal
Mat. 10. 28. fear not them which k. the body but are not able to k. the soul
Mark 3. 4. lawful to save life, or to k.
Acts 10. 13. rise Peter, k. and eat
1 Kings 21. 19. hast thou *killed* and taken
Ps. 44. 22. we are k. all day long, Rom. 8. 36
Luke 12. 5. after he hath k. hath power to
Acts 3. 15. k. the Prince of life whom God
2 Cor. 6. 9. we are chastened, and not k.
1 Thess. 2. 15. both k. the Lord and prophets
Rev. 13. 10. that k. with sword, shall be k.
Mat. 23. 37. thou that *killest* the prophets
Luke 13. 34.
1 Sam. 2. 6. the Lord *killeth* and maketh
John 16. 2. who k. you will think he doth
2 Cor. 3. 6. letter k. but Spirit giveth life
KIND, Gen. 1. 11. 2 Chr. 10. 7.
Luke 6. 35. he is k. to the unthankful and
1 Cor. 13. 4. charity suffers long, and is k.
Eph. 4. 32. be k. to one another, Rom. 12. 10.
1 Sam. 20. 14. shew me the *kindness* of Lord
2 Sam. 9. 3. may shew the k. of God to him
16. 17. is this thy k. to thy friend

Digitized by Google

Neh 9 17. a God slow to anger and of great k
Ps. 117. 2. his merciful k. is great
141. 5. righteous smite me; it shall be a k
Prov. 19. 22. the desire of a man is his k.
31. 26. in her tongue is the law of k.
Is. 54. 8. with everlasting k. will I have
10. my k. shall not depart from thee
Jer. 2. 2. I remember thee, the k. of thy
Joel 2. 13. God is of great k. Jonah 4. 2.
Col. 3. 12. put on bowels of mercy, k.
2 Pet. 1. 7. to godliness brotherly k. and
Ps. 25. 6. remember thy *loving kindness*
36. 7. how excellent is thy—
10. O continue thy—to such as know
63. 3. thy—is better than life
103. 4. who crowneth thee with—
Is. 63. 7. I will mention the—of the Lord
Jer. 9. 24. I am the Lord which exercise—
31. 3. with—have I drawn thee
32. 18. thou shewest—to thousands
Hos. 2. 19. I will betroth thee in—
KINDLE, Prov. 26 21 Is. 10 16.
Is 30. 33. breath of the Lord doth k. it
Hos. 11. 8. my repentings are *kindled*
2 Sam. 22. 9. coals k. by it, Ps. 18. 8.
Ps. 2. 12. when his wrath is k. but a little
Is. 50. 11. walk in light of sparks ye have k.
Luke 12. 49. fire on earth what if it be already k.
KING, Gen. 14. 18. and 36. 31.
Job 18 14. bring him to the k. of terrors
34. 18. is it fit to say to a k. thou art
Ps. 10. 16. Lord is K. for ever and ever
24. 7. the K. of glory shall come in, 9. 10.
33. 16. no k. saved by multitude of host
47. 7. God is K. of all the earth, 6.
74. 12. God is my k. 5. 2. and 44. 4.
Prov. 30. 31. a k. against whom is no
Eccl. 5. 9. k himself is served by the field
8. 4 where word of k. is, there is power
Song 1. 4. k. brought me into his chamber
12. while the k. sitteth at his table
7. 5. the k. is held in the galleries
Is 32. 1. a k. shall reign in righteousness
33 22. the Lord is our lawgiver and our k.
43. 15. the Creator of Israel, your K.
Jer 10. 10. Lord is true God, and everlast. K.
23. 5. a K. shall reign and prosper
46. 18. saith the K. whose name is the Lord of hosts, 51. 57.
Hos. 3. 5. seek the Lord and David their k.
7. 5. in day of our k. the princes have
13. 11. I gave them a k. in mine anger
Zech. 9. 9. rejoice, O Zion, thy k. cometh
Mat. 25. 34. then shall the k. say, 40.
Luke 23. 2. that he himself is Christ, a k.
John 6. 15. come by force to make him k.
19. 14. behold your K. 15. no k. but Cesar
1 Tim 1 17. to the K. eternal, immortal
6. 15. K. of kings and Lord of lords, Rev. 17. 14. and 16. 16.
1 Pet. 2. 17. fear God, honor the k. 16.
Rev 15 3. just and true, thou K. of saints
Ps. 76 12 terrible to *kings* of earth, 72. 11.
102. 15. k. of earth see thy glory, Is. 62. 2.
144 10. that giveth salvation to k.
149 8. to bind their k. with fetters
Prov. 8. 15. by me k. reign, and princes
Hos. 8. 4. they set up k. but not by me
Mat. 11. 8. soft clothing are in k. houses
Luke 22. 25. k. of Gentiles exercise
1 Cor 4. 8. reigned as k. without us
1 Tim. 2 2. give thanks for k. and all in
Rev. 1. 6. made us k. and priests unto God, 5. 10.
16. 12. that way of k. of east be prepared
Exod 19. 6 be a *kingdom* of priests and
1 Sam. 10. 25. Samuel told manner of k.
1 Chron. 29. 11. thine is the k O Lord, Mat 6. 13.
Ps. 22. 28. for the k. is the Lord's and he
Dan. 2. 44. in last days shall God set up a k.
4. 17. God ruleth in the k. of men, 25. 32.
7. 27. whose k. is an everlasting k. 14.
Mat. 12. 25. every k. divided against itself
13. 19 heareth the word of the k. under.
38. good seed are the children of k.
25. 34. inherit the k. prepared for you
Mark 11. 10. blessed be k. of our father David
Luke 12. 32. Father's pleasure to give you the k.
19. 12. to receive for himself a k.
22. 29. I appoint unto you a k. as my
John 18. 36. my k. is not of this world
1 Cor. 15. 24. shal. have delivered up the k.
Col. 1 13. translated us into the k. of his
2 Tim. 4 18. preserve me to his heavenly k.
Heb. 12. 28. we receive a k. not to be
James 2. 5. rich in faith, heirs of the k.
2 Pet. 1. 11. into everlasting k. of our Lord
Rev. 1 9. in k. and patience of Jesus Christ
11. 15. the k. of this world are k. of Lord
17. 17. to give their k. to the beast
Mat. 6. 33 *kingdom of God*, 12. 28. and 21. 43. Mark 1. 15. and 10. 14, 15. and 12. 34. and 15. 43. Luke 4. 43. and 6. 20. and 9. 62. and 10. 9, 11. and 13. 29. and 17. 20, 21. and 18. 16, 17, 29. and 21. 16.
John 3. 3. except born again, cannot see—5.
Rom 14. 17.—is not meat and drink, but
1 Cor. 4. 20.—is not in word, but power
6. 9. unrighteous shall not inherit—
15. 50. flesh and blood cannot inherit—
Eph. 5. 5. hath any inheritance in—
2 Thess. 1. 5. be counted worthy of—
Rev. 12. 10. now is come—and power
Mat. 3. 2. *kingdom of heaven*, 4. 17. and 10. 7. and 5. 3, 10, 19, 20. and 7. 21. and 8. 11. and 11. 11, 12. and 13. 11, 24, 31, 52. and 16. 19. and 18. 1, 3, 23. and 20. 1. and 22. 2 and 23. 13. and 25. 1, 14.
KISS the Son, lest he be angry, Ps. 2. 12.
Song 1. 2. let him k. me with the k. of
Rom. 16. 16 salute with an holy k.
1 Pet. 5. 14 greet with k. of charity
Luke 7. 38. *kissed* his feet and anointed
Ps. 85. 10. righteousness and peace have k
Prov. 27. 6. *kisses* from an enemy are
KNEES, Gen. 30. 3. and 41. 43.
Job 4 4. feeble k. Is. 35. 3. Heb. 12. 12.
Is. 45. 23. to God every k. shall bow, Rom. 14. 11. Phil. 2. 10. Mat. 27. 29. Eph. 3. 14.
Nah. 2. 10. the k. smite together, Dan. 5. 6.
KNIFE, Prov. 23. 2. and 30. 14.
KNIT, 1 Sam. 18. 1. Col. 2. 2, 19.
KNOCK, Mat. 7. 7. Rev. 3. 20.
KNEW, Gen. 3. 7. and 4. 1. and 42. 7.
Gen. 28. 16. God is in this place, I k. it not
Deut. 34. 10. whom the Lord k. face to
Jer. 1. 5. before I formed thee, I k. thee
Mat. 7. 23. depart ye, I never k. you
John 4. 10. if you k. the gift of God
Rom. 1. 21. when they k. God, they glorified
2 Cor. 5. 21. made him to be sin who k. no sin
12. 2. I k. a man in Christ 14 years
Deut. 8. 2. to *know* what was in thine heart
Josh. 22. 22. God knoweth, and Israel he shall k.
1 Sam. 3. 7. Samuel did not yet k. the Lord
1 Kings 8. 38. man shall k. plague of his
1 Chron. 28. 9. k. thou the God of thy
Job 5. 27. k. thou it for thy good
8. 9. we are of yesterday, and k. nothing
13. 23. make me to k. my transgressions
22. 13. how doth God k. Ps. 73. 11.
Ps. 4 3. k. the Lord hath set apart the godly
9. 10. that k. thy name will trust in thee
39. 4. make me to k. my end; that I may k.
46. 10. be still, and k. that I am God
51. 6. God shall make me to k. wisdom
73. 16. when I thought to k. this, it was
89. 15. blessed those that k. the joyful
139. 23. k. my heart, and k. my thoughts
Eccl 11 9. k. that for all these things God will bring thee into judgment
Is. 58. 2. they seek and delight to k. my
Jer. 17. 9. heart is deceitful; who can k.
22. 16. was not this to k. me, saith the Lord
24. 7. I will give them an heart to k. me
31. 34. saying k. the Lord, for all shall k.
44. 28. shall k. whose words shall stand
Ezek. 2. 5. shall k. that a prophet hath, 33. 33.
Hos 2. 20. in faithfulness thou shalt k. Lord
Mic. 3. 1. is it not for you to k. judgment
Mat. 6. 3. let not left hand k. what right hand
7. 11. k. how to give good gifts, Luke 11. 13.
John 4. 42. we k. this is indeed the Christ
Mat. 13. 11. given you to k. the mystery
John 7. 17. he shall k. of the doctrine
10 4. sheep follow him, for they k. his
14. I k. my sheep and am known of
13. 7. k. not now, but I shall k. hereafter
17 if ye k. these things, happy are ye
35. by this men k. ye are my disciples
Acts 1. 7. it is not for you to k. the times
Rom. 10. 19. did not Israel k. yes, verily
1 Cor. 2. 14. neither can he k. them
4. 19. I will k. not the speech but power
8. 2. k. any thing, k. nothing as he ought to k.
Eph. 3. 19. to k. love of Christ which
1 Thess. 5. 12. to k. them who labor over
Tit. 1. 16. they profess that they k. God
Exod. 4. 14. *I know*, Job 9. 2, 28. and 13. 18.
Gen. 18. 19.—him that he will command
22. 12. now—that thou fearest God
2 Kings 19. 27.—thy abode and going out
Job 19. 25.—that my Redeemer liveth
Ps. 41. 11. by this—that thou favorest
Jer. 10 23.—that way of man is not in
29. 11.—thoughts that I think, saith Lord
Mat. 25. 12.—you not, Luke 13. 25, 27.
John 13. 18.—whom I have chosen
Acts 26. 27.—that thou believest
Rom. 7. 18.—that in me, *i. e.* in my flesh
1 Cor. 4. 4. though—nothing by myself
13. 12. now—in part; but then shall
Phil. 4. 12.—how to be abased
2 Tim. 1. 12.—whom I have believed
1 John 2. 4. he that saith—him, is a liar
Rev. 2. 2.—thy works, 9. 13, 19. and 3. 1, 3, 15
Hos. 6. 3. *we know*, 8. 2. John 4. 22. 1 Cor. 2 12. 1 John 2. 3, 5.
John 16. 30. *thou knowest* all things
21. 17.—all things,—that I love thee, 15. 16.
Ps. 1. 6. Lord *knoweth* the way of the
94. 11. Lord k. thoughts of man are vain
103. 14. he k. our frame, that we are
138. 6. the proud he k. afar off
139. 14. my soul k. right well
Eccl. 9. 1. no man k. either love or hatred
Is. 1. 3. ox k. his owner, and ass his master's
Jer. 8. 7. stork k. her appointed times
9. 24. understandeth and k. me to see Lord
Zeph. 3. 5. the unjust k. no shame
Mat. 6. 8. k. what things ye have need of
24. 36. of that day and hour k. no man
1 Cor. 8. 2. k. any thing, he k. nothing yet
2 Tim. 2. 19. Lord k. them that are his
James 4. 17. that k. to do good and doeth
2 Pet. 2. 9. Lord k. how to deliver thee
Rev. 2. 17. a name which no man k.
Ps. 9. 16. Lord is *known* by the judgment
31. 7. hast k. my soul in adversity
67. 2. that thy way may be k. on earth
Is. 45. 4. thou hast not k. me, 5.
Amos 3. 2. you only have I k. of all
Mat. 10. 26. there is nothing hid that shall not be k. Luke 8. 17. and 12. 2.
Luke 19. 42. if thou hadst k. in this thy
Acts 15. 18. k. unto God are all his works
Rom. 1. 19. that which may be k. of God
7. 7. I had not k. sin but by the law
1 Cor. 8. 3. the same is k. of him, 13. 12.
Gal. 4. 9. k. God, or rather are k. of God
2 Tim. 3. 15. from a child thou hast k. the holy scriptures
Rev. 2. 24. have not k. the depths of
Gen. 2. 17. *knowledge* of good and evil
1 Sam. 2. 3. the Lord is God of k.
Ps. 19. 2. night unto night sheweth k.
73. 11. is there k. in the Most High
94. 10. he that teacheth men k. shall
139. 6. such k. is too wonderful for me
Prov. 8. 12. I find out k. of witty inventions
9. 10. the k. of the holy is understanding
14. 6. k. is easy to him that understandeth
19. 2. the soul be without k. is not good
30. 3. I have not the k. of the holy
Eccl. 9. 10. there is no device nor k. in
Is. 28. 9. whom shall he teach k. and
53. 11. by his k. shall my righteous
Jer. 3. 15. pastors shall feed you with k.
Dan. 12. 4. run to and fro, and k. be
Hos. 4. 6. are destroyed for lack of k.
Hab. 2. 14. earth filled with k. of Lord, Is 11. 9.
Mal. 2. 7. priest's lips should keep k.
Rom. 2. 20. a teacher hast the form of k.
3. 20. for by the law is the k. of sin
10. 2. a zeal for God not according to k
1 Cor. 8. 1. all have k.—k. puffeth up
Eph. 3. 19. love of Christ which passeth k
Phil. 3. 8. loss for excellency of the k. of Christ Jesus
Col. 2. 3. are hid treasures of wisdom and k.
3. 10. renewed in k. after image of him
1 Pet. 3. 7. dwell with them according to k
2 Pet. 1. 5. add to virtue k. and to k.
3. 18. grow in grace and in k. of Jesus Christ

L

LABOR, Gen. 31. 42. and 35. 16.
Ps. 90. 10. yet is their strength l. and
104. 23. man goeth to his l. until even
128. 2. thou shalt eat the l. of thine
Prov. 14. 23. in all l. there is profit
Eccl. 1. 8. all things are full of l.
4. 8. yet is there no end of all his l.
Is. 55. 2. spend your l. that satisfieth not
Hab. 3. 17. though l. of the olive should
1 Cor. 15. 58. your l. is not in vain in the Lord
1 Thess. 1. 3. work of faith, and l. of love
Heb. 6. 10. God will not forget your l. of
Rev. 14. 13. dead may rest from their l.
Prov. 23. 4. l. not to be rich; cease from thine own wisdom
Mat. 11. 28. come all ye that l. and are
John 6. 27. l. not for meat that perisheth
1 Thess. 5. 12. know them which l. among

Digitized by Google

Tim. 5. 17. honour those who l. in thee
Heb. 4. 11. let us l. to enter into that rest
s. 49. 4. I have *laboured* in vain
John 4. 38. other men l. and ye entered
Cor. 15. 10. I l. more abundantly than
Phil. 2. 16. have not run, nor l. in vain
Pr. 16. 26. he that *labureth*, l. for him
Eccl. 5. 12. sleep of *labouring* man is sweet
Col. 4. 12. Epaphras l. fervently in prayer
Luke 10. 7. the *labourer* is worthy of his hire,
1 Tim. 5. 18.
Mat. 9. 37. but *labourers* are few, Luke 10. 2.
1 Cor. 3. 9. we are l. together with God
LACK, Hos. 4. 6. Mat. 19. 20, 21. 2 Cor. 11.
9. 1 Thess. 3. 10. James 1. 5.
LADEN with iniquity, Is. 1. 4.
Mat. 11 28. labour and heavy l. I will give
you rest
2 Tim. 3. 6. silly women, l. with sins
LAMB, Gen. *ch.* 7, 8. Ex. 12. 3.
2 Sam. 12. 3. man had nothing save one ewe l.
Is. 11. 6. the wolf also dwell with the l.
53. 7. he is brought as a l. to the slaughter
John 1. 29. behold the L. of God, which, 36.
1 Pet. 1. 19. as a l. without blemish and
Rev 5. 12. worthy is the L. that was slain
6. 16. fall on us and hide us from the
face of the L.
7. 14. robes made white in blood of L.
12. 11.
17. L. in midst of throne shall feed
them
13. 8. L. slain from foundation of world
LAME, Lev. 21. 18. Mal. 1. 8, 13.
Job 29. 15. was eyes to the blind and feet to
the l.
Pr. 26. 7. the legs of the l. are not equal
Is. 35. 6. l. man shall leap as an hart, 33. 23.
Heb. 12. 13. lest the l. be turned out of
LAMP, Gen. 15. 17. Ex. 27. 20. 1 Kings 15. 4.
Mat. 25. 1, 3, 4, 7, 8.
2 Sam. 22. 29. thou art my l. O Lord
Job 12. 5. is as a l. despised of him that
Ps. 119. 105. thy word is a l. to my feet
132. 17. I have ordained a l. for anointed
Pr. 6. 23. the commandment is a l.
13. 9. l. of the wicked shall be put out
Is. 62. 1. salvation is a l. that burneth
Ex. 25. 37. *seven lamps*, 37. 23. Num. 8. 2.
Zech. 4. 2. Rev. 4. 5.
LAND, Eccl. 10. 16, 17. Is. 5. 30.
Deut. 19. 14. remove *land marks*, 27. 17. Job
24. 2. Pr. 22. 28. and 23. 10.
LANGUAGE, Gen. 11. 1. Neh. 13. 24 Ps.
81. 5. Is. 19. 18. Zeph. 3. 9.
LANGUISH, Is. 24. 4. Ps. 41. 3.
LASCIVIOUSNESS, Mark 7. 22. 2 Cor. 12.
21. Gal. 5. 19. Eph. 4. 19. 1 Pet. 4. 3.
Jude 4. turning grace of God into l.
LAST end be like his, Num. 23. 10.
Lam. 1. 9. she remembered not her l. end
Luke 11. 26. l. state is worse than the first
1 Pet. 1. 5. *last time*, 20. 1. John 2. 18.
Jude 18. should be mockers in the—
LATTER day, Job 19. 25. l. end, Pr. 19. 20.
l. house, Hag. 2. 9. l. time, 1 Tim. 4. 1. 2
Tim. 3. 1.
LAUGH, Gen. 17. 17. and 18. 12, 15
2 Chr. 30. 10. they l. them to scorn and
Job 5. 22. at destruction and famine thou
shalt l.
Ps 2. 4. he that sitteth in the heaven shall l.
37. 13. the Lord shall l. at him; for, he
52. 6. righteous shall see and l. at him
59. 8. thou, O Lord, shalt l. at them, in
Pr. 1. 26. I will l. at your calamity, and
Luke 6. 21. blessed that weep, for ye shall l.
25. woe to you that l. ye shall mourn
Job 8. 21. he fill thy mouth with *laughing*
Ps. 126. 2. our mouth was filled with *laughter*
Pr. 14. 13. even in l. heart is sorrowful
Eccl 7 3. sorrow is better than l. 2. 2.
James 4. 9. let your l. be turned to mourning
LAW, Gen. 47. 26. Pr. 28. 4.
Deut. 33. 2. from his right hand went a fiery l.
Neh. 8. 7. caused people understand the l.
10. 28. separated from people to l. of God
Job 22. 22. receive thy l. from his mouth
Ps. 1. 2. his delight is in the l. of the Lord,
and in his l. doth he meditate
19. 7. l. of the Lord is perfect, convert.
37. 31. l. of his God is in his heart
78. 5. he appointed a l. in Israel, 10.
119. 72. l. of thy mouth is better than
Pr. 6. 23. l. is light, 13. 14. l. of wise
7. 2. keep my l. as the apple of thine eye
28. 9. turns away from hearing the l.
29. 18. keepeth the l. happy is he
Is. 2. 3. shall go forth the l. Mic. 4. 2.
8. 16. seal the l. among my disciples
20. to the l. and the testimony
42. 21. magnify l. and make it honourable
51. 7. people in whose heart is my l.
Jer. 18. 18. l. shall not perish from priest
31 33 I will put my l. in inward parts
Ezek. 7. 26. l. shall perish from the priest
Hos. 8. 12. written great things of my l.
Mal. 2. 7. people seek l. at his mouth
Luke 16. 16. l. and prophets till John
John 1. 17. l. was given by Moses, but
19. 7. we have a l. and by our l. he
Acts 13. 39. not justified by the l. of Moses
Rom 2. 12. sinned without l. perish without l.
13. not hearers of l. but doers of l.
14. having not the l. are a l. to themselves
3. 20. by deeds of l. no flesh be justified,
for by the l. is the knowledge of sin
27. boasting by what l. by l of faith
31. do we make void l.
4. 15. l. worketh wrath; where no l. no transgression
5. 13. sin is not imputed where no l. is
7. 7. had not known sin but by the l.
8. for without the l. sin was dead
9. I was alive without the l. once
12. the l. is holy, just, and good
14. the l. is spiritual, but I am carnal
22. I delight in the l. of God
23. l. in my members against l. of mind
8. 2. l. of Spirit made free from l. of sin
10. 4. Christ is end of the l. for righteousness
5. righteousness of l. 9. 31, 32. Phil. 3. 9.
1 Cor. 6. 1. dare any of you go to l. 6. 7.
Gal. 2. 16. man not justified by works of l.
19. I through the l. am dead to the l.
3. 10. of works of the l. are under curse
12. the l. is not of faith, but the
13. Christ redeemed us from curse of l.
5. 23. love, faith, against such there is no l.
1 Tim. 1. 8. the l. is good if we use it lawfully
9. that the l. is not made for righteous
Heb. 7. 19. the l. made nothing perfect
James 1. 25. whoso looketh into the perfect l.
1 John 3. 4. sin transgresseth l. sin is transgression of l.
Neh. 9. 26. cast *thy law* behind their backs
Ps. 40. 8.—is within my heart
94. 12. whom thou teachest out of—
119. 18. behold wondrous things out of
70. I delight in—77, 92, 174.
97. how I love—113, 163, 165, 167.
Ezek. 18. 5. do that which is *lawful* and right,
33. 14, 19.
1 Cor. 6. 12. all things are l. to me, 10. 23.
Is. 33. 22. Lord is *lawgiver*, James 4. 12.
LAY, Gen. 19. 33, 35. Job 29. 19.
Eccl. 7. 2. the living will l. it to heart
Is. 28. 16. I l. in Zion a tried stone
Mal. 2. 2 I cursed, ye do not l. it to heart
Mat. 8. 20. hath not where to l. his head
Acts 7. 60. l. not this sin to their charge
15. 28. to l. on you no greater burden
Rom. 8. 33. who l. any thing to the charge of
Heb. 12. 1. l. aside every weight and sin
James 1. 21. l. apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, 1 Pet. 2. 1.
John 10. 15. *lay down life*, 13. 37. and 15. 13.
1 John 3. 16.
1 Tim. 5. 22. *lay hands*, Heb. 6. 2.
6. 12. *lay hold* on eternal life
Heb. 6. 18.—on hope set before us
Mat. 6. 20. *lay up* for yourselves treasures
2 Cor. 12. 14. children ought not to—for parents
Ps. 62. 9. to be *laid* in the balance, they
89. 19. I l. help on one that is mighty
Is. 53. 6. Lord l. on him iniquities of us all
Mat. 3. 10. axe l. to root of trees, Luke 3. 9.
1 Cor. 3. 10. I have l. the foundation, 11.
Heb. 6. 1. not l. again foundation of repentance
1 Sam. 21. 12. David *laid up* these words
Ps. 31. 19. thy goodness—for them that fear thee
Song 7. 13. pleasant fruits—for thee
Luke 1. 66.—in their hearts
12. 19. much goods—for many years
Col. 1. 5. hope which is—for you in heaven
1 Tim. 6. 19.—in store a good foundation
2 Tim. 4. 8.—for me a crown of righteousness
Job 21. 19. God *layeth* up his iniquities for his children
24. 12. yet God l. not folly to them
Pr. 2. 7. l. up wisdom, 26. 24. l. up deceit
Is. 56. 2. blessed is the man that l. hold on
57. 1. no man l. to heart, 42. 25.
Jer. 12. 11. land desolate; no man l. it to
LEAD, Ex. 15. 10. Job 19. 24. Zech. 5. 7, 8.
Gen. 33. 14. Ex. 13. 21.
Ps. 5. 8. *lead me* in thy righteousness
25. 5.—in thy truth, 27. 11.—in a plain path
Ps. 61. 2.—to the rock higher than I, 139
24.—in the way everlasting
Song 8. 2. I would l. thee into mother's house
Is. 11. 6. a little child shall l. them
40. 11. gently l. those with young
Mat. 15. 14. if blind l. the blind, Luke 6. 39.
1 Tim. 2. 2. may l. a quiet life in all godliness
Rev. 7. 17. Lamb shall lead them to living
Ps. 23. 2. *leadeth* me beside still waters
48. 17. thy God which l. thee by way
Mat. 7. 13. gate l. to destruction, 14. l. to life
John 10. 3. calleth sheep and l. them out
Rom. 2. 4. goodness of God l. to repentance
Gen. 24. 27. *Lord led*, 48. Ex. 13. 18. and 15.
13. Deut. 8. 2. and 29. 5. and 32. 10, 12.
Neh. 9. 12. Ps. 77. 20. and 80. 1. and 78. 14,
53. and 106. 9. and 136. 16. and 107. 7. Is.
48. 2. and 63. 13, 14. Jer. 2. 6, 17.
Rom. 8. 14. *led by Spirit*, Gal. 5. 18
Is. 55. 4. *leader* to people, 9. 16.
LEAF, Job 13. 25. Ezek. 47. 12. Rev. 22. 2
LEAGUE with stones of field, Job 5. 23.
LEAN not to own understanding, Pr. 3 5
Job 8. 15. he shall l. upon his house
Song 8. 5. this that l. on her beloved
Mic. 3. 11. yet will they l. on the Lord
John 13. 23. l. on Jesus' bosom, 21, 20.
LEANNESS, Job 16. 8. Ps. 106. 15. Is. 10.
16. and 24. 16. my l. my l.
LEAP, Song 2. 8. Is. 35. 6. Zeph. 1. 9. Luke
1. 41. and 6. 23. rejoice and l. for joy
LEARN to fear me, Deut. 4 10. and 5. 1. and
14. 23. and 31. 12, 13.
Ps. 119. 71. might l. thy statutes, 73.
Pr. 22. 25. lest thou l. his ways
Is. 1. 17. l. to do well, seek judgment
26. 10. yet he will not l. righteousness
Jer. 10. 2. l. not the way of the heathen
Mat. 9. 13. l. what that means I will have
mercy, 11. 29. l. of me, for I am meek and
lowly
1 Tim. 2. 11. let the woman l. in silence
Tit. 3. 14. let ours l. to maintain good works
Rev 14. 3. no man could l. that song
Ps. 106. 35. *learned* their works
Is. 50. 4. Lord God hath given me tongue of l.
John 6. 45. that hath l. of Father cometh to me
Acts 7. 22. Moses was l. in all wisdom
Eph. 4. 20. ye have not so l. Christ
Phil. 4. 11. I have l. in whatsoever state I am
Heb. 5. 8. though a son, yet l. he obedience
Pr. 1. 5. wise will increase *learning*, 9. 9.
Acts 26. 24. much l. doth make thee mad
Rom. 15. 4. was written for our l.
2 Tim. 3. 7. ever l. never come to truth
LEAST of thy mercies, Gen. 32. 10.
Jer. 31. 34. shall know me from l. to greatest
Mat. 11. 11. l. in kingdom of God is
Luke 16. 10. faithful in l. is faithful in much
1 Cor. 6. 4. set to judge who are l. esteemed
15. 9. I am l. of all the apostles
Eph. 3. 8. less than the l. of all saints
LEAVE father and mother and cleave to his wife, Gen. 2. 24 Mat 15. 9. Eph. 5. 31.
1 Kings 8. 57. let him not l. us, nor forsake us
Ps. 16. 10. not l. my soul in hell, nor suffer
27. 9. l. me not, neither forsake me, O God
Mat. 5. 24. l. there thy gift before the
23. 23. and not to l. the other undone
John 14. 18. I will not l. you comfortless
27. peace I l. with you, my peace I give
Heb. 13. 5. I will never l. nor forsake thee
Acts 14. 17. *left*, Rom. 9. 29. Heb 4. 1 Jude
6. Rev. 2. 4.
LEAVEN, Ex. 12. 15. Lev. 2. 11.
Mat. 13. 33. the kingdom of heaven is like l
16. 6. beware of l. of Pharisees, Luke
12. 1.
1 Cor. 5. 7. purge out the old l. of malice, 8
6. a little l. leaveneth lump, Gal. 5. 9.
LEES, Is. 25. 6. Jer. 48. 11. Zeph. 1. 12.
LEGS, Ps. 147. 10. Prov. 26. 7.
LEND, Ex. 22. 25. Deut. 23. 19, 20.
Jer. 15. 10. neither l. on usury, nor men l me
Luke 6. 35. do good and l. hoping nothing
Ps. 37. 26. ever merciful and *lendeth*, 112. 5
Pr. 19. 17. giveth to the poor l. to the Lord
22. 7. borrower is servant to *lender*
1 Sam. 1. 28. I have *lent* him to the Lord
LEOPARD, Song 4. 8. Is. 11. 6 Jer. 5 6. and 13. 23. Hos. 13 7. Hab. 1. 8.
LESS, Ezra 9. 13. Job 11. 6. Is. 40. 17 Heb 7. 9. Eph. 3. 8. Gen. 32. 10.
LETTER, Rom. 7. 2. 2 Cor. 3. 6.
LETTEST, Luke 2. 29. 2 Thess. 2. 7.
LEVIATHAN, Job 41. 1. Ps. 74. 14
LIBERAL Pr. 11. 25. Is. 32. 5, 8 2 Cor 9 13.
1 Cor. 16. 3 *liberality*, 2 Cor 8. 2

Digitized by Google

Jam. 1. 5. God giveth to all men *liberally*
LIBERTY, Lev. 25. 10. Jer. 34. 8.
Ps. 119. 45. I will walk at l. for I seek thy
Is. 61. 1. anointed me to proclaim l. to captives
Luke 4. 18. sent me to set at l. the bruised
Rom. 8. 21. into glorious l. of sons of God
2 Cor 3. 17. where Spirit of Lord is, there is l.
Gal 5 1. stand fast in l. wherewith Christ
13. use not l. for an occasion to the
James 1. 25. whoso looketh into the law of l.
2 12. be judged by the law of l.
1 Pet. 2. 16. not using your l. for a cloak
LIE, Lev. 6. 3. and 19. 11. Job 11. 3.
Ps. 58. 3. wicked go astray speaking l.
62. 9. men of high degree are a l.
101. 7. that telleth a l. shall not tarry in
Hos. 11. 12. compasseth me about with l.
2 Thess. 2. 11. that they should believe a l.
1 Tim. 4. 2. speaking l. in hypocrisy
Rev. 22. 15. loveth and maketh a l. 21. 8, 27.
Num. 23. 19 God is not a man, that he should l.
Is. 63. 8. children that will not l.
Hab. 2. 3. at the end it shall speak and not l.
Col. 3. 9. l. not one to another, Eph. 4. 25.
Tit. 1. 2. God that cannot l. hath promised
Heb. 6. 18. impossible for God to l.
Ps. 116. 11. I said, all men are *liars*
Tit. 1. 12. the Cretians are always l.
Rev. 2. 2. hast tried and found them l.
21. 8. all l. shall have their part in the lake
Is. 44. 25. the Lord frustrated tokens of l.
John 8. 44. he is a *liar* and the father
Rom. 3. 4. God be true and every man a l.
1 John 1. 10. we make him a l. 5. 10.
2. 4. keepeth not the commandments a l.
Ps. 119. 29. remove from me way of *lying*
163. I abhor l. but love thy law
Pr. 12. 19. l. tongue but for a moment
Jer. 7. 4. trust not in l. words. temple of
Hos. 4. 2. by stealing and l. they break
Jonah 2. 8. observe l. vanities, forsake
LIFE, Gen. 2. 7, 9. and 42. 15. and 44 30.
Deut. 30. 15. set before you l. and did choose l.
32. 47. it is not a vain thing, it is your l.
1 Sam. 25. 29. soul bound in bundle of l.
Job 10. 12 granted me l. and favour
Ps. 16. 11. thou wilt shew me the path of l.
21. 4. he asked l. of thee and thou gavest
30. 5. and joy in his favour is l.
36. 9. with thee is the fountain of l.
63. 3. thy loving kindness is better than l.
66. 9. God holdeth our soul in l.
91. 16. with long l. I will satisfy him
Pr. 8. 35. whoso findeth me, findeth l.
15. 24 way of l. is above to the wise
18. 21 death and l. are in the power of tongue
Is. 57. 10. hast found the l. of thy hand
Mat. 6. 25. take no thought for your l.
Luke 12. 15. man's l. consists not in abundance
John 1. 4. In him was l. and the l. was light
3. 36. believeth on Son hath everlasting l.
5. 40. not come that ye might have l.
6. 35. I am the bread of l. 48. 40, 47, 54.
51. my flesh I give for l. of world
63. the words I speak are spirit and l.
8. 12. followeth me shall have light of l.
10. 10. I am come that they might have l.
11. 25. I am the resurrection and the l.
14. 6. I am the way, the truth, and the l.
Rom. 5. 17. reign in l. by Jesus Christ, 18. 21.
8. 2. law of Spirit of l. in Christ Jesus hath made free from l. of sin and death
6. to be spiritually minded is l. and
2 Cor. 2. 16. the savour of l. unto l.
3. 6. the letter killeth, but spirit giveth l.
4. 11. the l. of Jesus might be manifest
5. 4. mortality might be swallowed up of l.
Gal. 2. 20. the l. I now live in the flesh
Eph. 4. 18. being alienated from l. of God
Col. 3 3 your l. is hid with Christ in God
4. when Christ who is our l. shall appear
1 Tim 2. 2. lead a peaceable l. in godliness
4 8. having promise of the l. that now is
2 Tim. 1 10. brought l. and immortality to
2 Pet. 1. 3 that pertains to l. and godliness
1 John 5. 12. he that hath the Son, hath l. he that hath not the Son, hath not l.
Job 2. 4. all a man hath he will give for *his life*
Pr 13. 3 keepeth his mouth, keepeth—
Mat. 20. 28. Son of man gave—a ransom
Rom. 5. 10. much more saved by—
1 Kings 19. 4. to take away *my life*, 4.
Ps. 26. 9. gather not—with bloody men
27. 1. the Lord is the strength of—
Jonah 2. 6. brought up—from corruption
John 10. 15. I lay down—for sheep, 13. 37.
Acts 20. 24. nor count I—dear to myself
Ps. 17. 14. *this life*, Luke 8. 14. and 21. 34
Acts 5. 20. 1 Cor. 15. 19. and 6. 3.
Deut. 30. 23. he is *thy life*, and length of thy
Ps. 103. 4. redeem—from destruction
Jer. 39. 18.—shall be for a prey, 45. 5.
Pr. 10. 16. tends *to life*, 11. 19. and 19. 23.
Mat. 7. 14. John 5. 24. Acts 11. 18. Rom. 7. 10. Heb. 11. 35. 1 John 3. 14.
LIFT *up* his countenance on thee, Num. 6. 26.
1 Sam. 2. 7. Lord brings low and—again
2 Kings 19. 4.—prayer for remnant, Is. 37. 4.
2 Chr. 17. 6. heart—in ways of the Lord
Ps. 4. 6. Lord—light of thy countenance
7. 6. Lord—thyself because of the rage
24. 7.—ye gates,—ye doors, and
25. 1. to thee I—my soul, 86. 4.
75. 4.—not the horn, 5. and 83. 2.—the head
102. 10. thou—me and castest me down
121. 1. mine eyes, 123. 1.
147. 6. Lord—the meek, but casts wicked
Pr. 2. 3.—thy voice for understanding
Eccl. 4. 10. one will—his fellow
Is. 26. 11. Lord when thy hand is—they
33. 10. I will be exalted; now I—myself
42. 2. he shall not cry, nor—his voice
Jer. 7. 16. nor—a prayer for them, 11. 14.
Lam. 3. 14. let us—our hearts with our hands
Hab. 2. 4. his soul which is—is not right
Luke 21. 28.—your heads for day of redemption
John 3. 14. so must Son of man be—12. 34.
8. 28. when ye have—Son of man
12. 32. if I be—I will draw all men
Heb. 12. 12.—hands which hang down
James 4. 10. the Lord shall l. you up
Ps. 3. 3. my glory and *lifter up* of my
141. 2. *lifting* up of hands, 1 Tim. 2. 8.
LIGHT, Num. 21. 5. Deut. 27. 16. Judg. 9. 4.
1 Kings 16. 31. Ezek. 8. 17. and 22. 7.
Is. 49. 6. it is a l. thing to be my servant
Zeph. 3. 4. her prophets l. and treacherous
Mat. 11. 30. my yoke is easy and burden l.
2 Cor. 4. 17. l. affliction endureth but for
Ps. 62. 9. man is *lighter* than vanity
Jer. 3. 9. *lightness* of whoredoms, 23. 32.
LIGHT, Gen. 1. 3, 4, 5, 16. and 44. 3.
Job 18. 5. l. of wicked shall be put out
25. 3. upon whom doth not his l. arise
33. 30. enlightened with l. of the living
38. 19. way where l. dwells and darkness
Ps. 4. 6. lift up light of thy countenance on
36. 9. in thy l. shall we see l.
43. 3. O send out thy l. and truth
90. 8. set secret sins in l. of thy countenance
97. 11. l. is sown for the righteous
104. 2. coverest thyself with l. as a garment
112. 4. to upright ariseth l. in darkness
119. 105. thy word is a l. to my paths
139. 12. darkness and l. are both alike to thee
Pr. 4. 18. path of the just is as a shining l.
6. 23. law is l. and reproofs are way of
13. 9. the l. of the righteous rejoiceth
15. 30. the l. of the eyes rejoiceth the
Eccl. 11. 7. l. is sweet and a pleasant thing
Is. 5. 20. darkness for l. and l. for darkness
30. the l. is darkened, Job 10. 22.
8. 20. because there is no l. in them
9. 2. walked in darkness, seen great l.
30. 26. l. of moon as l. of sun, l. of seven days
42. 6. keep thee, and give thee for a l. of Gentiles
45. 7. I form the l. and create darkness
50. 10. walketh in darkness and hath no l.
11. walk ye in the l. of your fire
58. 8. shall thy l. break forth as morning
60. 1. arise, shine; thy l. is come, 19 20.
Zech. 14. 6. the l. shall not be clear, no
7. at evening time it shall be
Mat. 5. 14. ye are the l. of the world
16. let your l. so shine before men
6. 22. the l. of the body is the eye—thy whole body is full of l.
Luke 2. 32. a l. to lighten the Gentiles
16. 8. children of the world wiser than the children of l.
John 1 4. the life was the l. of men
7. John came to bear witness of l. 8.
9. the true l. that lighteth every man
3 19. men loved darkness rather than l.
20. cometh not to l. 21. comes to l.
5. 35 John a burning and shining l.
8 12. I am the . of the world; he that followeth me shall have l. of life
John 12. 35, 36. walk while ye have the l.
Acts 13. 47. I have set thee for l. to Gentiles
26. 18. turn them from darkness to l.
Rom. 13. 12. put on the armour of l.
1 Cor. 4. 5. bring to l. hidden things
2 Cor. 4. 4. lest l. of the gospel should shine
6. 14. what communion hath light with darkness
Eph 5. 8. walk as children of l.
14. awake, and Christ shall give thee l.
1 Thess. 5. 5. ye are all the children of l.
1 Pet 2. 9. called to his marvellous l.
1 John 1. 5. God is l. and in him is no darkness
Rev. 21. 23. Lamb is the l. thereof, 11.
Psal. 136. 7. *lights*, Ezek. 32. 8. Luke 12. 35. Phil. 2. 15. James 1. 17.
2 Sam. 22. 29. *lighten*, Ezra 9 8. Ps. 13. 3. and 35. 5. Rev. 21. 23.
Ex. 19. 16. *lightning*, Ps. 18. 14. Mat. 28. 3 and 24. 27. Luke 10. 18.
LIKE men, quit you, 1 Cor. 16. 13.
Heb. 2. 17. to be made l. his brethren
1 John 3. 2. he appears we shall be l. him
Phil. 2. 2. *like-minded*, 20. no man—
Gen. 1. 26. after our *likeness*, 5. 3.
5. 3. Adam begat a son his own l.
Ps. 17. 15. I shall be satisfied with thy l.
Rom. 6. 5. been planted in l. of his death
8. 3. in l. of sinful flesh, Phil. 2. 7.
LILY, Song 2. 1, 2, 16. and 4. 5. and 5. 13. and 6. 2, 3. and 7. 2. Hos. 14. 5. Mat. 6. 28.
LINE upon l. l. upon l. Is. 28. 10, 13
Is. 28. 17. judgment will I lay to the l.
34. 11. stretch on it l. of confusion
2 Cor. 10. 16. not boast in another man's l.
Ps. 16. 6. l. are fallen in pleasant places
LINGER, Gen. 19. 16. 2 Pet. 2. 3.
LION, Gen. 49. 9. Judges 14. 5, 18. Job 4. 10, 11. and 10. 16. and 28. 8. Ps. 7. 2. and 17. 12. and 10. 9. and 22. 13. Is. 38. 13.
Pr. 22. 13. there is a l. without, 26. 13.
28. 1. righteous are bold as a l.
Eccl. 9. 4. living dog is better than a dead l.
Is. 11. 6. calf and young l. 7. and 65. 25.
35. 9. no l. shall be there, nor ravenous b.
Ezek. 1. 10. face as a l. 10. 14. Rev. 4. 7.
Hos. 5. 14. be as a young l. Lam. 3. 10.
Mic. 5. 8. remnant of Jacob be as a l.
2 Tim. 4. 17. delivered out of mouth of l.
1 Pet. 5. 8. the devil, as a roaring l. seeking
Rev. 5. 5. L. of tribe of Juda prevailed
LIPS, Ex. 6. 12, 30. Pr. 16. 10.
Ps 12. 3. all flattering l. 4. l. are our own
17. 1. not feigned l. 31. 18. lying l. 120. 2 Pr. 10. 18. and 12. 22. and 17. 4, 7 Is. 59. 3.
63. 5. I will praise thee with joyful l.
Pr. 10. 21. the l. of righteous feed many
26. 23. burning l. and wicked heart
Song 7. 9. l. of those that are asleep to speak
Is. 6. 5. man of unclean l. people of unclean l.
57. 19. create the fruit of the l.
Hos. 14. 2. render calves of our l. Heb. 13. 15.
Mal. 2. 7. priest's l. should keep knowledge
Ps. 51. 15. open thou *my lips*; and my
63. 3.—shall praise thee, 71. 23.
141. 3. keep the door of—
17. 4. *thy lips*, 34. 13. and 45. 2
LITTLE, Ezra 9. 8. Neh. 9. 32.
Ps. 2. 12. when his wrath is kindled but a l
8. 5. a l. lower than the angels, Heb. 2. 7. 37. 16. a l. that a righteous man hath
Pr. 6. 10. a l. sleep, a l. slumber. 24. 33.
10. 20. heart of the wicked is l. worth
15. 16. better is l. with fear of the Lord 16. 8.
Is. 28. 10. here a l. and there a l. 13
54. 8. in a l. wrath I hid my face from thee
Ezek. 11. 16. I will be as a l. sanctuary to them
Zech. 1. 15. I was but a l. displeased
Mat. 6. 30. of l. faith, 8. 26. and 14. 31. and 16. 8.
Luke 12. 32. fear not l. flock, it is your Father's
19. 17. thou hast been faithful in a very l.
1 Tim. 4. 8. bodily exercise profiteth l.
Rev. 3. 8. hast l. strength, and kept my
LIVE, Gen. 3. 22. and 17. 18.
Lev. 18. 5. if a man do, he shall l. Neh. 9. 29. Ezek. 3. 21. and 18. 9. and 33. 13, 15, 16, 19. Rom. 10. 5. Gal. 3. 12.
Deut. 32. 40. *live for ever*, 1 Kings 1 31. Neh. 2. 3. Ps. 22. 26. and 49. 9. Dan 2. 4. and 3. 9. and 5. 10. and 6. 21. Zech. 1. 5. John 6. 51, 58. Rev. 4. 9. and 5. 14. and 10. 6. and 15. 7.
Job 14. 14. if a man die, shall he l. again
Ps. 55. 23. bloody not l. half their days
63. 4. bless thee while I l. 146. 2.
118. 17. I shall not die, but l. and praise
Is 38. 16. by these men l and make to

Digitized by Google

Is. 55. 3. hear and your soul shall l.
Ezek. 16. 6. said, when wast in thy blood l.
18. 32. turn yourselves and l. 33. 11.
Hab. 2. 4. just shall l. by faith, Rom. 1. 17.
Mat. 4. 4. man not l. by bread, Deut. 8. 3.
John 14. 19. because I l. ye shall l. also
Acts 17. 28. in him we l. and move and have
Rom. 8. 13. if l. after the flesh ye shall die
41. whether we l. we l. to the Lord
1 Cor. 9 14. they preach gospel, l. of gospel
2 Cor. 5. 15. who l. should not l. to themselves
6. 9. as dying, and behold we l.
13. 11. be of one mind, l. in peace
Gal. 12. 20. I l. yet not I, but Christ in me
5. 25. if we l. in Spirit, walk in the Spirit
Phil. 1. 21. to l. is Christ, to die is gain, 22.
2 Tim. 3. 12. all that will l. godly in Christ
Tit. 2. 12. should l. soberly, righteously
Heb. 13. 18. in all willing to l. honestly
1 Pet. 2. 24. should l. to righteousness
1 John 4. 9. that we might l. through him
Acts 23. 1. *lived* in all good conscience
James 5. 5. ye have l. in pleasure
Rev. 18. 9. l. deliciously, Luke 7. 25.
20. 4. they l. and reigned with Christ
Job 19. 25. I know that my Redeemer *liveth*
Rom. 6. 10. in that he l. he l. to God
14. 7. none l to himself or dieth to himself
1 Tim. 5. 6. l. in pleasure, dead while she l.
Heb. 7. 25. ever l. to make intercession for
Rev. 1. 18. I am he that l. and was dead
3. 1. I know that thou l. and art dead
Acts 7. 38. received the *lively* oracles to
1 Pet. 1. 3. begotten again to a l. hope
2. 5. ye, as l. stones, are built up a house
1 John 3. 16. *lives*, Rev. 12. 11.
Eccl. 7. 2. *living* will lay it to heart
Is. 38. 19. the l. the l. shall praise thee
Jer. 2. 13. Lord the fountain of l. waters
Mat. 22. 32. God is not the God of the dead but of the l.
Mark 12. 44. cast in all her l. Luke 21. 4. and 8. 43.
John 4. 10. would have given thee l. water
7. 38. flow rivers of l. water
Rom. 12. 1. present your bodies a l. sacrifice
14. 9. might be Lord both of dead and l.
1 Cor. 15. 45. the first Adam was made a l. soul
Heb. 10. 20. by a new and l. way he conse.
1 Pet. 2. 4. to whom coming as to a l. stone
Rev. 7. 17. lead them to l. fountains
LOAD, Ps. 68. 19. Is. 46. 1.
LOATHE themselves for evil, Ezek. 6. 9. and 16. 5. and 20. 43. and 36. 31.
Jer. 14. 19. *loathed* Zion, Zech. 11. 8.
Num. 21. 5. soul *loatheth*, Prov. 27. 7.
Ps. 38. 7. *loathsome* disease
LOFTY eyes, Ps. 131. 1. Prov. 30. 13.
Is. 2. 11. l. looks humbled, 5. 15.
57. 15. high and l. One that inhabiteth
LONG, Ps. 91. 16. Eccl. 12. 5. Mat. 23. 14. Luke 18. 7. James 5. 7.
Exod. 34. 6. Lord God, *long suffering*, Num. 14. 18. Ps. 86. 15. Jer. 15. 15. Rom. 2. 4. and 9. 22. 1 Tim. 1. 16. 1 Pet. 3. 20. 2 Pet. 3. 9, 15.
Gal. 5. 22. fruit of Spirit is—Eph. 4. 2. Col. 1. 11. and 3. 12. 2 Tim. 3. 10. and 4. 2.
LONG, Job 3. 21. and 6. 8. Rom. 1. 11.
Ps. 63. 1. my flesh *longeth* for thee
84. 2. my soul l. for courts of Lord
119. 40. *I have longed* after thy precepts
131.—for thy commandments, 174.—for thy salvation
20. my soul breaketh for the *longing* it hath
107. 9. he satisfieth the l. soul
LOOK, Gen. 13. 14. Exod 10. 10.
Ps. 5. 3. direct my prayer and I will l. up
Is. 8. 17. wait upon the Lord. and l. for
45. 22. l. unto me and be saved
66. 2. to this man will I l. that is poor
Luke 7. 19. or, do we l. for another, 20.
Mic. 7. 7. I will l. unto the Lord
2 Cor. 4. 18. while we l. at things not seen
Phil. 2. 4. l. not every one on own things
20. heaven from whence we l. for Saviour
Heb. 9. 28. to them that l. for him
1 Pet. 1. 12. angels desire to l. into
3. 14. seeing we l. for such things
Gen. 29. 32. Lord *looked* on my affliction, Exod. 2. 25. and 3. 7. and 4. 31. Deut. 26. 7.
Ps. 34. 5. they l. to him and were lightened
Song 1. 6. l. not on me; sun hath l. on me
Is. 5. 7. he l. for judgment, behold oppression
22. 11. hath not l. to the maker of it
64. 3. didst terrible things, we l. not for
Jer. 8. 15. we l. for peace, but, 14. 19.
Obad. 13 shouldest not have l. on affliction
Hag. 1. 9. ye l. for much, and it came to little
Luke 2. 38. that l. for redemption in Israel
22. 61. Lord l. on Peter and remembered
Heb. 11. 10. l. for a city whose builder is God
1 John 1. 1. which we have seen and l. on
1 Sam. 16. 7. man *looketh* on outward appearance, but the Lord l. on the heart
Ps. 33. 13. Lord l. down from heaven, 14. 2.
Prov. 14. 15. the prudent l. well to their goings, 31. 17.
Song 2. 9. he l. forth at the windows, 6. 10.
Mat. 5. 28. l. on a woman to lust after her
24. 50. come in a day he l. not for
James 1 25. l. into perfect law of liberty
Ps. 18. 27. thou wilt bring down high *looks*
Is. 38. 14. mine eyes fail with *looking* upward
Luke 9. 62. no man l. back is fit for the kingdom
Tit. 2. 13. l. for that blessed hope and glory
Heb. 10. 27. a fearful l. for of judgment
12. 2. l. to Jesus, the author and finish.
15. l. diligently, lest any fail of grace
2 Pet. 3. 12. l. for and hasting the day of God
Jude 21. l. for mercy of God to eternal life
LOOSE, Deut. 25. 9. Josh. 5. 15.
Ps. 146. 7. the Lord l. the prisoners
102. 20. to l. those appointed to death
Is. 58. 6. fast chosen to l. bands of wicked
Eccl. 12. 6. before the silver cord be *loosed*
Mat. 16. 19. l. on earth, l. in heaven, 18. 18.
Acts 2. 24. having l. the pains of death
1 Cor. 7. 27. bound to a wife, seek not to be l.—art thou l. seek not a wife
LORD, ascribed to man, Gen. 18. 12. and 23. 11. Is. 26. 13. 1 Cor. 8. 5. 1 Pet. 5. 3. and in about fourteen other places; and to God, Gen. 28. 16. Exod. 5. 2. 1 Cor. 12. 5. and in about 300 other texts
Exod. 34. 6. the L. the L. God merciful
Deut. 4. 35. L. is God, 39. 1 Kings 18. 39.
6. 4. L. our God is one L. 10. 17. L. of l. Dan. 2. 47. 1 Tim. 6. 15. Rev. 17. 14. and 19. 16.
Neh. 9. 6. art L. alone, Is. 37. 20.
Ps. 118. 27. God is the L. 100. 3.
Zech. 14. 9. one L. and his name one
Mark 2. 28. the Son of man is L. of sabbath
Acts 2. 36. made him L. and Christ
Rom. 10. 12. same L. over all, Acts 10. 36.
14. 9. L. of the dead and of the living
1 Cor. 2. 8. L. of glory, 15. 47. L. from heaven
8. 6. one God, and one L. Jesus Christ
Eph. 4. 5. one L. one faith, one baptism
Gen. 15. 6. believed *in the Lord*
1 Sam. 2. 1. heart rejoiceth—Ps. 32. 11. and 33. 1. and 35. 9. and 97. 12. and 104. 34. Is. 41. 16. and 61. 10. Joel 2. 13. Hab. 3. 18. Zech. 10. 7. Phil. 3. 1. and 4. 4.
1 Kings 18. 5. trust—Ps. 4. 5. and 11. 1. and 31. 6. and 32. 10. and 37. 3. and 115. 9, 10, 11. and 118. 8. and 125. 1. Prov. 3. 5. and 16. 20. and 28. 25. and 29. 25. Is. 26. 4. Zeph. 3. 2.
Ps. 31. 24. hope—130. 7. and 131. 3.
34. 2. soul make her bonst—
37. 4. delight thyself—7. rest—
Is. 45. 17. Israel shall be saved—
24.—have I righteousn. and strength
25.—shall all seed of Israel be justified
Rom. 16. 12. labor—1 Cor. 15. 58.
Eph. 6. 10. be strong—and power of his
1 Thess. 5 12. over you—Col. 4. 7, 17.
Rev. 14. 13. blessed are the dead which die—
LOSE, Eccl. 3. 6. Mat. 10. 39, 42. and 16. 26. John 6. 39. 2 John 8. Prov. 23. 8.
1 Cor. 3. 15. *loss*, Phil. 3. 7, 8.
Ps. 119. 176. astray like *lost* sheep
Ezek. 37. 11. our hope is l. we are cut off
Mat. 5. 13. if salt have l. its savour
10. 6. to the l. sheep of Israel, 15. 24. Luke 15. 4.
18. 11. save that was l. Luke 19. 10.
Luke 15. 32. thy brother was l. and is found
John 18. 9. them thou gavest me, I have l. none
2 Cor. 4. 3. gospel be hid it is to them that are l.
LOT, Lev. 16. 8, 9, 10. Josh. 1. 6.
1 Sam. 14. 41. Saul said, give us a perfect l. 42.
Ps. 16. 5. thou maintainest my l.
125. 3. rod of wicked not rest on l. of righteous
Prov. 16. 33. the l. is cast into the lap
18. 18. the l. causeth contentions to cease
Acts 1. 26. the l. fell on Matthias, and he was
8. 21. hast neither l. nor part in this
Ps. 22. 18. on my vesture they did cast *lots*
LOVE, Gen. 27. 4. 2 Sam. 13. 15.
2 Sam. 1. 26. passing the l. of women
Eccl. 9. 1. no man knoweth either l. or
Song 2. 5. I am sick of l. 5. 8.
7. 12. there I will give thee my *loves*
Song 8. 6. l. is strong as death, jealousy is cruel
Is. 38. 17. thou hast in l. to my soul deliver. ed it
Jer. 2. 2. remember the l. of thine espoused
31. 3. loved thee with an everlasting
Ezek. 16. 8. thy time was the time of l.
33. 31. with mouth they shew much
Hos. 11. 4. drew them with bands of l.
Mat. 24. 12. the l. of many shall wax cold
John 15. 9. continue ye in my l. 10.
13. greater l. hath no man than this
Rom. 8. 35. who separate us from l. of Christ
39.
12. 9. let l. be without dissimulation
13. 10. l. is the fulfilling of the law
15. 30. for Christ's sake, and l. of the Spirit
2 Cor. 5. 14. the l. of Christ constraineth us
Gal. 5. 6. faith which worketh by l.
13. by l. serve one another
22. fruit of Spirit is l. joy and peace
1 Thess. 1. 3. your labor of l. Heb. 6. 10.
5. 8. putting on the breast-plate of faith and l.
2 Thess. 2. 10. received not the l. of truth
Heb. 13. 1. let brotherly l. continue
1 John 3. 1. what manner of l. Father bestowed on us, 4. 7. l. is of God, 8. 16. God is l.
9. manifest the l. of God
11. we ought to l. one another
12. he that dwelleth in l. dwelleth in
18. there is no fear in l. perfect l casteth out fear
21. who loveth God, l. his brother also
Rev. 2. 4. thou hast left thy first l.
Eph. 1. 4. without blame before God *in love*
3. 17. grounded—4. 2. forbearing one another
4. 15. speaking truth—16.
5. 2. walk—as Christ hath loved us
Col. 2. 2. knit together—and assurance of
1 Thess. 3. 12. abound—5. 13. esteem—
Luke 11. 42. *love of God*, John 5. 42.
Rom. 5. 5.—is shed abroad in our hearts
2 Cor. 13. 14.—be with you all
2 Thess. 3. 5. direct your hearts into—
1 John 2. 5. in him is—perfected
3. 16. perceive we—17. dwelleth—in him
4. 9. in this was manifested—towards
5. 3. this is—keep his commandments
Deut. 7. 7. his *love*, Zeph. 3. 17. Ps. 91. 14
Is. 63. 9. John 15. 10. Rom. 5. 8.
Lev. 19. 18. thou shalt l. thy neighbor as thyself, 34. Mat. 19. 19. and 22. 39. Rom 13. 8. Gal. 5. 14. James 2. 8.
Deut. 6. 5. shalt l. the Lord thy God with all thy heart, Mat. 22. 37. Luke 10. 27.
10. 12. to fear the Lord and to l.
Ps. 31. 23. O l. the Lord all ye his saints
97. 10. ye that l. the Lord hate evil
145. 20. Lord preserveth them that l. him
Song 1. 4. the upright l. thee
Mic. 6. 8. to do justly, and l. mercy
Zech. 8. 19. l. the truth and peace
Mat. 5. 44. l. your enemies, bless them
John 13. 34. l. one another, 15. 12, 17. Rom 13. 8. 1 John 3. 11, 23. and 4. 7, 11, 12. 1 Pet. 1. 22.
John 14. 23. if a man l. me, my Father will l. him
1 Cor. 16. 22. if any man l. not the Lord
Eph. 5. 25. l. your wives, Col. 3. 19.
2 Tim. 4. 8. to all them that l. his appearance
1 Pet. 1. 8. whom having not seen, ye l.
2. 17. l. the brotherhood, 3. 8.
1 John 2. 15. l. not world, nor the things
4. 19. we l. him because he first *loved* us
Ps. 116. 1. *I love* the Lord, because, 18. 1
119 97. how—thy law, 113, 119, 127, 159, 163, 167. and 26. 8. Is. 43. 1
John 21. 15. *lovest* thou me—thee, 16. 17
2 John 1. whom—in the truth, and not
Rev. 3. 19. as many as—I rebuke and chasten
Deut. 7. 8. because the Lord *loved* you, 33. 3.
1 Sam 18. 1. l. David as his own soul, 20. 17.
2 Sam 12. 24. called Solomon, and Lord l. him
1 Kings 3. 3. Solomon l. the Lord, 10. 3. the Lord l. Israel
Hos. 11. 1. Israel was a child, then I l. him
Mark 10. 21. Jesus beholding him, l. him
Luke 7. 47. sins are forgiven, she l. much
2 Tim. 4. 10. having l. this present world
Heb. 1. 9. hast l. righteousness and hated iniquity
John 3. 16. God so l. the world that he gave
19. men l. darkness rather than ligh
11. 36. behold how he l. him.
12. 43. l. the praise of men more than

Digitized by Google

Jonn 13. 1. having l. his own, he l. them unto
23. one of his disciples whom Jesus l. 19. 26. and 20. 2. and 21. 7, 20.
14. 21. l. me, be l. of my Father, I will love him
28. if ye l. me, ye would rejoice for
15. 9. as my Father l. me, so have I l. you
16. 27. Father *loveth* you because ye l. me
17 23. I l. them as thou hast l. me
26. l. wherewith thou hast l. them
Rom 8. 37. conquerors through him that l. us
9. 13. Jacob I l. Esau I hated, Mal. 2. 2.
Gal. 1. 20. Son of God, who l. me, and
Eph. 2. 4. great love wherewith he l. us
5. 2. as Christ l. us, 25. as Christ l. church
2 Thess 2 16. God our Father l. us
2 Pet. 2. 15. l. wages of unrighteousness
1 John 4. 10. not that we l. God but he l. us
Rev. 1. 5. that l. us and washed us from sins
12. 11. they l. not their lives unto death
Ps. 11 7. the righteous Lord l. righteousness
146. 8. the Lord l. the righteous
Pr. 3. 12. whom the Lord l. he correcteth, Heb. 12. 6.
17. 17 a friend l. at all times
21. 17. he who l. pleasure, shall be poor
Song 1. 7. whom my soul l. 3. 1, 4.
Mat. 10. 37. l. father or mother more than
John 3. 35. the Father l. the Son, 15. 20.
16. 27. Father himself l. you; ye l. me
2 Cor. 9. 7. God l. a cheerful giver
3 John 9. who l. to have pre-eminence
Rev. 22. 15. whoso l. and maketh a lie
2 Sam. 1. 23. *lovely*, Song 5. 16. Ezek. 33. 32. Phil. 4. 8.
Ps. 88. 18. *lover*, Tit. 1. 8. Ps. 38. 11. Hos. 2. 5. 2 Tim. 3. 2, 4.
LOW, Deut. 28. 43. Ezek. 17. 24.
1 Sam. 2. 7. Lord brings l. and lifts up
Job 40. 12. look on every one that is proud and bring him l.
Ps. 49. 2. both high and l. rich and poor
136. 23. remembered us in our l. estate
Pr. 29. 23. man's pride shall bring him l.
Is. 26. 5. lofty city he layeth it l. 25. 12. 32. 19 the city shall be l. in a l. place
Luke 1. 48. he regarded the l. estate of
52. he hath exalted them of l. degree, Job 5. 11. Ezek. 21. 26. Jam. 1. 9, 10.
Luke 3. 5. every mountain and hill be made l.
Rom. 12. 16. condescend to men of l. estate
Ps. 63. 9. *lower* parts of the earth, 139, 15. Is. 44 23. Eph. 4. 9.
138 6. Lord hath respect to the *lowly*
Pr. 3. 34. he giveth grace unto the l
11. 2. with the l. is wisdom
Mat. 11 29. learn of me, for I am meek and l.
Eph. 4. 2. *lowliness*, Phil. 2. 3.
LOINS girt, Pr. 31. 17. Is. 11. 5. Luke 12. 35. Eph. 6. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 13.
LUCRE, filthy, 1 Tim. 3. 3, 8. Tit. 1. 7. 1 Pet. 5. 2.
LUKEWARM, thou art, Rev. 3. 16.
LUMP, Is. 38. 21. Rom. 9. 21. and 11. 16. 1 Cor. 5. 6, 7. Gal. 5. 9.
LUST, Ex. 15. 9. Ps. 78. 18. James 4. 2.
Ps. 81. 12. gave them up to their own hearts' l.
Mat. 5. 28. whoso looketh on a woman to l.
Rom. 7. 7. not known l. except the law
1 Cor. 10. 6. not l. after evil things
Gal. 5 16. shall not fulfil the l. of the flesh
1 Thess. 4. 5. not in the l. of concupiscence
James 1. 15. when l. conceived, it brings
1 John 2. 16. l. of the flesh, and l. of the eyes is of
Mark 4. 19 *lusts* of other things choke
John 8 44. l. of your father ye will do
Rom. 6. 12. should obey it in the l. thereof
13 14. for the flesh, to fulfil the l. thereof
Gal 5. 17. flesh l. against Spirit, and Spirit against flesh
24. crucified flesh with affections and l.
Eph. 2 3. l. of our flesh, and of our mind
1 Tim. 6. 9. many foolish and hurtful l.
2 Tim. 2. 22. flee youthful l. follow charity
3 6. laden with sins, led away with divers l.
Tit. 2. 12. denying ungodliness and worldly l.
3. 3. serving divers l. and pleasures
James 4. 3. consume it on your l.
1 Pet. 2. 11. abstain from fleshly l.
4. 2. no longer live to the l. of men
2 Pet. 3 3 walk after their own l. Jude 16. 18.

M

MAD, Deut. 28. 34. 1 Sam. 21. 13.
Eccl. 2. 2. I said of laughter, it is m
Jer. 50 38. they are m. upon their idols
Hos. 9 7. the prophet is a fool, the spiritual man is m.
John 10. 20. he hath a devil and is m.
Acts 26. 11. exceedingly m. against them
24. much learning doth make thee m.
Deut. 28. 28. *madness*, Eccl. 1. 17. and 2. 12. and 9. 3. and 10. 13. Zech. 12. 4. Luke 6. 11. 2 Pet. 2. 16.
MADE, Ex. 2. 14. 2 Sam. 13. 6.
Ps. 104. 24. thy works in wisdom, hast m. 139. 14. I am wonderfully m.
Pr. 16. 4. Lord m. all things for himself
John 1. 3. all things were m. by him
Rom. 1. 3. Christ m. of the seed of David
20. understood by the things that are m.
1 Cor. 1. 30. Christ who of God is m. unto
9. 22. m. all things to all men
Gal. 4. 4. m. of a woman, m. under the law
Phil. 2. 7. m. in the likeness of men
MAGNIFY, Josh. 3. 7. 1 Chr. 29. 25.
Job 7. 17. what is man that thou shouldest m. him
36. 24. remember to m. his work
Ps. 34. 3. m. the Lord with me; let us exalt
69. 30. m. God with thanksgiving
Is. 42. 21. m. the law, and make honourable
Luke 1. 46. my soul doth m the Lord
Acts 10. 46. spake with tongues and m. God
Rom. 11. 13. apostle of Gentiles, I m. my
Gen. 19. 19. thou hast *magnified* thy mercy
2 Sam. 7. 26. let thy name be m. for ever
Ps. 35. 27. let the Lord be m. 40. 16. and 70. 4. 138. 2. hast m. thy word above thy name
Acts 19. 17. the name of the Lord was m.
Phil. 1. 20. Christ shall be m. in my body
MAID, Gen. 16. 2. Deut. 22. 14. Job 31. 1. Jer. 2. 32. Amos 2. 7. Zech. 9. 17.
MAJESTY, Dan 4. 30, 36. and 5. 18, 19. Job 40. 10. Ps. 21. 5. and 45. 3, 4.
1 Chr. 29. 11. thine, O Lord, is the m.
Job 37. 22. with God is terrible m.
Ps. 29. 4. voice of the Lord is full of m.
93. 1. Lord is clothed with m. 104. 1. 145. 5. glorious honour of thy m.
12. glorious m. of his kingdom
Is. 2. 19. hide for fear of glory of his m.
Heb. 1. 3. right hand of the M. on high
8. 1. of the throne of the M. in heaven
2 Pet. 1. 16. eye witnesses of his m.
Jude 25. to only wise God be glory and m.
MAINTAIN my cause, 1 Kings 8. 40, 45. Ps. 9. 4. and 140. 12. Job 13. 15.
Tit. 3. 8. careful to m. good works, 14.
Ps. 16. 5. thou *maintainest* my lot
MAKE, Gen. 1. 26. and 3. 6, 21. Deut. 32. 35. 1 Cor. 4. 15. 1 Sam. 20. 38.
Job 4. 17. shall man be purer than his *Maker*
32. 22. my M. would soon take me away
35. 10. none saith, where is God my M.
36. 3. I will ascribe righteousness to my M.
Ps. 95. 6. kneel before the Lord our M.
Pr. 14. 31. reproacheth his M. 17. 5. 22. 2. the Lord is the M. of them all
Is. 17. 7. that day shall man look to his M.
45. 9. woe unto him that striveth with his M.
51. 13. forgettest the Lord thy M. 22. 11. 54. 5. thy M. is thine husband; the God
Heb. 11. 10. whose builder and m. is God
MALE or female, Gen. 1. 27. Num. 5. 3. Mal. 1. 14. Mat. 19. 4. Gal. 3. 28.
MALICE, leaven of, 1 Cor. 5. 8.
1 Cor. 14. 20. in m. be children, in understanding be men
Eph. 4. 31. put away with all m. Col. 3. 8. 1 Pet. 2. 1.
Tit. 3. 3. living in m. and envy, hating
Rom. 1. 29. filled with all *maliciousness*; full of envy, 1 Pet. 2. 1.
MAMMON, Mat. 6. 24. Luke 16. 9
MAN, Gen. 1. 26, 27. 2 Kings 9. 11.
Job 4. 17. shall m. be more just than God
5. 7. m. is born to trouble, 14. 1.
7. 17. what is m. that thou shouldest be
9. 2. how shall m. be just with God
11. 12. vain m. would be wise, though he be
14. 1. m. born of woman, is of few days
15. 14. what is m. that he should be clean
25. 4. can m. be justified, 6. m. is a worm
28. 28. unto m. he said,—depart from
Ps. 8. 4. what is m. that thou art mindful
10. 18. m. of earth may no more oppress
25. 12. what m. is he that feareth the Lord
49. 12. m. being in honour abideth not
90. 3. thou turnest m. to destruction
104. 23. m. goeth forth to his work
118. 6. will not fear; what can m. do
141. 3. what is m. that thou takest knowledge of him; or the son of m.
Pr. 20. 24. m.'s goings are of the Lord
Eccl. 6. 10. it is known that it is m.
7. 29. God made m. upright, but they
Eccl. 12. 5. m. goeth to his long home
Is. 2. 22. cease ye from m. whose breath
Jer. 17. 5. cursed be the m. that trusts in m
Zech. 13. 7. awake against the m. my fellow
Mat. 4. 4. m. shall not live by bread alone
26. 72. I know not the m.
John 7. 46. never m. spake like this m.
Rom. 6. 6. old m. crucified with Christ
7. 22. delight in law after the inward m
1 Cor. 2. 11. what m. knoweth things of a m. save the spirit of m. in him
14. natural m. receiveth not things of
11. 8. m. not of woman, but woman of m.
15. 47. first m. is earthy; second m. is Lord
2 Cor. 4. 16. though outward m. perish, yet inward m. is renewed
Eph. 4. 22. put off the old m. which is
24. put on new m. renewed, Col 3 9, 10.
1 Pet. 3. 4. be the hidden m. of the heart
Ex. 15. 3. Lord is *a man* of war
Num. 23. 19. God is not—that he should
Is. 47. 3. I will not meet thee as—
53. 3.—of sorrows and acquainted with
Jer. 15. 10. borne me—of strife and contention
31. 22. a woman shall compass—
Mat. 8. 9. I am—under authority
16. 26. what shall—give in exchange
John 3. 3. except—be born again, 5.
Acts 10. 26. I myself also am—
2 Cor. 12. 2. I knew—in Christ, 3.
Phil. 2. 8. in fashion as—he humbled
1 Tim. 2. 5. one Mediator the m. Christ Jesus
Pr. 30. 2. *if any man*, Mat. 16. 24. John 6. 51. and 7. 17, 37. Rom. 8. 9. 2 Cor. 5. 17. Gal. 1. 9. Rev. 22. 19.
Ps. 39. 5. *every man*, Pr. 19. 6. Mic. 4. 4. and 7. 2. Gal. 6. 4, 5. Col. 1. 28. Heb. 2. 9.
Ps. 87. 4. *this man*, Is. 66. 2. Mic. 5. 5. Luke 19. 14. John 7. 46. James 1. 26.
Pr. 1. 5. *a wise man* will hear
9. 8. rebuke—and he will love thee
14. 16.—feareth and departeth from
17. 10. reproof enters into—more than
Eccl. 2. 14.—eyes are in his head
7. 7. oppression makes—mad
10. 2.—heart is at his right hand
Jer. 9. 23. let not—glory in his wisdom
James 3. 13. who is—among you
Deut. 33. 1. *man of God*, Judges 13. 6, 8. 2 Kings 1. 9, 13. 1 Tim. 6. 11. 2 Tim. 3. 17.
MANDRAKES, Gen. 30. 14. Song 7. 13.
MANIFEST, Eccl. 3. 18. 1 Cor. 15. 27.
Mark 4. 22. nothing hid which shall not be m
John 14. 21. I will m. myself unto him, 22.
2. 11. m. forth his glory to his disciples
17. 6. I have m. thy name unto the men
1 Cor. 4. 5. make m. counsels of the heart
Gal 5. 19. the works in the flesh are m.
2 Thess. 1. 5. a m. token of righteous judgment
1 Tim. 3. 16. God was m. in the flesh
Heb. 4. 13. any creature not m. in his
1 John 3. 5. he was m. to take away sin, 8. 10. in this the children of God are m.
4. 9. in this was m. the love of God
Luke 8. 17. *made manifest*, John 3. 21. 1 Cor. 3. 13. 2 Cor. 4. 10. and 5. 11. Eph. 5. 13
Rom. 8. 19. *manifestation* of sons of God
1 Cor. 12. 7. m. of the Spirit is given
2 Cor. 4. 2. but by m. of the truth in the
MANIFOLD mercies, Neh. 9. 19, 27.
Ps. 104. 24. how m. are thy works
Amos 5. 12. I know your m. transgressions
Luke 18. 30. m. more in this present time
Eph. 3. 10. known the m. wisdom of God
1 Pet. 1 6. in heaviness through m. temptations
4. 10. as good stewards of m. grace of God
MANNA, Ex. 16. 15. Num. 11. 6. Deut 8. 3 16. Josh. 5. 12. Neh. 9. 20. Ps. 78. 24. John 6. 31, 49, 58.
Rev. 2. 17. give to eat of the hidden m.
MANNER, 1 Sam. 8. 9, 11. Is. 5. 17. Jer 22 21. 1 Thess. 1. 5, 9. 1 John 3. 1.
2 Kings 17. 34. *manners*, Acts 13 18 1 Cor. 15 33. Lev. 20. 23. Heb. 1. 1.
MANSIONS in Father's house, John 14 2
MARK, set me as a, Job 7. 20. and 16. 12.
Lam. 3. 12. Gal. 6. 17. bear *marks*
Ezek. 9. 4. set a m. foreheads, Rev. 13 16. 17. and 14. 9. and 19. 20
Phil. 3. 14. I press toward the m. for the
Ps. 37. 37. m. the perfect man and upright
130. 3. if thou shouldest m. iniquity, Job 10. 14. Jer. 2. 22.
Rom. 16. 17. m. them which cause div'sions
Phil. 3. 17. m. them which walk as we do
MARRIAGE, Gen. 38. 8. Deut 25. 5
Mat. 22. 2. king made a m. for his son

Digitized by Google

Mat. 25 10. that were ready went into the m.
Heb. 13 4. m. is honourable in all
Rev. 19. 7. m. of the Lamb is come, 9.
Jer. 3. 14. I am m. to you, saith the Lord
Luke 14. 20. I have m. a wife and cannot
17. 27. they drank, m. and given in m.
Is. 62. 5. as a man m. a virgin ; thy sons m.
1 Cor. 7 9. better to m. than to burn
1 Tim. 4. 3. forbidding to m. and abstain
5. 14. that younger women m. and
MARROW, to bones, Pr. 3. 8. Job 21. 24.
Ps 63. 5. my soul is satisfied as with m.
Is. 25. 6. feast of fat things, full of m, 6
Heb 4. 12. dividing asunder joints and m.
MARTYR, Acts 22. 20. Rev. 2. 13. and 17. 6.
MARVEL not, Eccl. 5. 8. John 5. 28. Acts 3. 12. 1 John 3. 13.
Ps. 48. 5. they *marvelled*, Mat. 8. 27. and 9 4, 33. and 21. 20. and 22. 22. Luke 1. 63. Acts 2. 7. and 4. 13.
Mat. 8. 10. Jesus m. Mark 6. 6.
Job 5. 9. doeth *marvellous* things without
10. 16. shewed thyself m. against me
Ps 17 7. shew me thy m. kindness, 31, 21. 98. 1. done m. things, Mic. 7. 15.
118. 22. it is m. in our eyes, Mat. 21. 42.
1 Pet. 2. 9. called from darkness into m. light
1 Chr. 16. 12. remember his m. works, Ps. 105. 5. and 9. 1.
Ps. 139. 14. m. are thy works, Rev. 15. 3.
MASTER, Is. 24. 2. Mal. 1. 6. and 2. 12.
Mat. 23. 10. one is your M. even Christ
Mark 10. 17. good M. what shall I do to
John 3. 10. art thou a M. in Israel and
13. 13. ye call me M. and say well
14. if I your M. have washed your feet
Rom. 14. 4. to his own m. he stands or falls
Eccl. 12. 11. *masters* of assemblies
Mat. 6. 24. no man can serve two m.
23. 10. neither be ye called m. James 3. 1.
Col. 4. 1. m. give your servants, Eph. 6. 9.
1 Cor. 3. 10. I as a *master builder*
MATTER, Ex. 18. 22. and 23. 7. 1 Sam. 10. 16. Job 19. 28. and 32. 18. Ps. 45. 1. Dan. 7. 28. 2 Cor. 9. 5
Job 33. 13. account of any of his *matters*
Ps. 131. 1. exercise myself in great m.
Mat. 23. 23. omitted the weightier m. of
1 Pet. 4. 15. busybody in other men's m.
MEAN, what, Ex. 12. 26. Deut. 6. 20, 24. Josh. 4. 6, 21. Ezek. 17. 12. Acts 17. 20. and 21. 13. Ezek. 37. 18. Jonah 1. 6.
Gen. 50. 20. ye thought ill ; God *meant* good, Ps. 49. 7 *by any means*, Jer. 5. 31. 1 Cor. 9. 22. Phil. 3 11. 1 Thess. 3. 15.
MEASURE, Lev. 19. 35. Deut. 25. 15.
Job 11. 9. the m. is longer than the earth
Ps. 39. 4. make me know m. of my days
Is. 27. 8. in m. when it shooteth forth
Jer. 30. 11. correct thee in m. 46. 28.
Mat. 7. 2. with what m. ye mete, it shall
23. 32. fill ye up the m. of your fathers
John 3. 34. giveth not Spirit by m. to him
Rom. 12. 3. gives to every man the m. of
2 Cor. 1. 8. were pressed out of m.
12. 7. lest I should be exalted above m.
Eph. 4. 7. according to m. of the gift of Christ
13. to the m. of the fulness of Christ
Rev. 11. 1. m. the temple of God, and
MEAT, Job 6. 7. Ps. 42. 3. and 69. 21.
Ps. 104. 27. give m. in due season, 145. 15. 111. 5. giveth m. to them that fear him
Pr. 6. 8. provided m. in summer, 30. 25.
Hos. 11 4. I laid m. unto them
Hab 1. 16. portion is fat and m. plenteous
3. 17. the fields shall yield no m.
Hag. 2 12. his skirt touch m. shall it be
Mal. 1. 12. that say his m. is contemptible
Mat. 6. 25. is not the life more than m.
10. 10. the workman worthy of his m.
John 4. 32. I have m. to eat ye know not
34. my m. is to do the will of my Father
6. 27. abour not for the m. that perisheth
55. my flesh is m. indeed
Rom. 14. 15. destroy not him with thy m.
17. kingdom of God is not m. and drink
1 Cor. 6. 13. m. for belly, and belly for m.
8. 8. m. commendeth us not to God
10. 3. did all eat the same spiritual m.
MEDDLE, 2 Kings 14. 10. Pr. 17. 14. and 20. 3, 19. and 24. 21. and 26. 17.
MEDIATOR, is not m. of one, Gal. 3. 20.
Gal. 3. 19. ordained by angels in hand of a m.
1 Tim. 2. 5. one m. between God and men
Heb. 8. 6. he is the m. of a better covenant
9. 15. m. of new testam. 12. 24 of new covenant
MEDICINE, Pr 17. 22. Jer. 30. 13. and 46. 11. Ezek. 47. 12.
MEDITATE, Isaac went to, Gen. 24. 63.
Josh. 1. 8. m. in thy law day and night, Ps. 1. 2. and 119. 15, 23, 48, 78, 148.
Ps. 63. 6. m. on thee in the night watches
77. 12. I will m. of thy works, 143 5.
Is. 33. 18. thine heart shall m. terror
Luke 21. 14. not m. before what to answer
1 Tim. 4. 15. m. upon these things
Ps 5. 1. consider my *meditation*
19. 14. let the m. of my heart be accep.
49. 3. m. of my heart shall be of under.
104. 34. my m. of him shall be sweet
119. 97. thy law is my m. all the day
99. thy testimonies are my m.
MEEK, Moses was very, Num. 12. 3.
Ps. 22. 26. the m. shall eat and be satisfied
25. 9. the m. will he guide in judgment
37. 11. the m. shall inherit the earth
76. 9. Lord rose to save all m. of the
147. 6. the Lord lifteth up the m. and
149. 4. he will beautify m. with salvation
Is. 11. 4. reprove, for the m. of the earth
29. 19. the m. shall increase their joy
61. 1. preach good tidings to the m.
Amos 2. 7. that turn aside way of the m.
Zeph. 2. 3. seek the Lord all m. of the earth
Mat. 5. 5. blessed are m. for they inherit
11. 29. I am m. and lowly in heart
21. 5. thy king cometh m. sitting on an
1 Pet. 3. 4. ornament of m. and quiet spirit
Zeph. 2. 3. seek righteousness, seek *meekness*
Ps. 45. 4. ride prosperously because of m
1 Cor. 4. 21. come in the spirit of m.
2 Cor. 10. 1. I beseech you by m. of Christ
Gal. 5. 23. faith, m. against such is no law
6. 1. restore him in the spirit of m.
Eph. 4. 2. walk with all lowliness and m.
Col. 3. 12. put on m. long suffering
1 Tim. 6 11. follow after faith, love, m.
2 Tim. 2. 25. in m. instructing those that
Tit. 3. 2. shewing all m. to all men
James 1. 21. receive with m. ingrafted word
3. 13. shew his works with m. of wisdom
1 Pet. 3. 15. of hope in you with m. and fear
MEET help for him, Gen. 2. 18.
Job 34. 31. it is m. to be said to God
Mat. 3. 8. fruits m. for repentance, Acts 26. 20.
1 Cor. 15. 9. not m. to be called an apostle
Col. 1. 12. m. to be partaker of inheritance
2 Tim. 2. 21. vessel m. for the master's use
Heb. 6. 7. m. for them by whom dressed
Pr. 22. 2. rich and poor m. together
Is. 47. 3. I will not m. thee as a man
64. 5. thou m. him that rejoiceth
Hos. 13. 8. I will m. them as a bear robbed
Amos 4. 12. prepare to m. thy God
1 Thess. 4. 17. caught up to m. Lord in
MELODY in heart to the Lord, Eph. 5. 19.
MEMBER, body not one, 1 Cor. 12. 14.
James 3. 5. tongue is a little m. and boasteth
Ps. 139. 16. in thy book all my *members*
Mat. 5. 29. one of thy m. shall perish
Rom. 6. 13. yield your m. as instruments
7. 24. I see another law in my m.
12. 5. every one m. of one another
1 Cor. 6. 15. your bodies are m. of Christ
12. 12. the body is one, and hath many m.
Eph. 4. 25. we are m. one of another
5. 30. m. of his body, his flesh and his
Col. 3. 5. mortify your m. on earth
MEMORY cut off, Ps. 109. 15.
145. 7. utter the m. of thy great goodness
Pr. 10. 7. the m. of the just is blessed
Eccl 9. 5. m. of them is forgotten
Is. 26. 14. made all their m. to perish
1 Cor. 15. 2. if ye keep in m. what I
Ex. 3. 15. my *memorial* to all generations
13. 9. be for a m. between thine eyes
17. 14. write this for a m. in a book
Ps. 135. 13. thy m. through all generations
Hos. 12. 5. Lord of hosts ; the Lord is his m.
Mat. 26. 13. be told for a m. of her
Acts 10. 4. come up for a m. before God
MEN, Gen. 32. 28. and 42. 11.
Ps. 9. 20. know themselves to be but m.
17. 14. m. of thy hand ; m. of this world
62. 9. m. of low degree are vanity ; m. of high degree are a lie
82. 7. ye shall die like m. and fall like
Eccl. 12. 3. strong m. shall bow themselves
Is. 31 3. Egyptians are m. not God, Ezek. 28. 2.
46. 8. remember this ; shew yourselves m.
Hos. 6. 7. they, like m. have transgressed
Rom. 1. 27. m. with m. working that which
Ephes. 6. 6. m. pleasers, Col. 3. 22. 1 Thess. 2. 4.
MENSTRUOUS, Is. 30. 22. Lam. 1. 17
Ezek. 18. 6 neither come near a m. woman
MENTION, Ex. 23. 13. Job 28. 18.
Ps. 17. 16. I will make m. of thy righteousness
Is. 26. 13. by thee only make m. of thy
62 6 ye that make m. of the Lord keep
Rom. 1. 9. make m. of you in my prayers
Eph. 1. 16. 1 Thess. 1. 2. Philem. 4.
MERCHANT Hos. 12. 7. Mat. 13. 45.
Is. 23. 18. *merchandise* be holiness, Mat. 22. 5 John 2. 16. 2 Pet. 2. 3.
MERCY, Gen. 19. 19. and 39. 21.
Ex. 34. 7. keep m. for thousands, Deut. 7. 9 1 Kings 8. 23. Neh. 1. 5. and 9. 32. Dan. 9. 4
Num. 14. 18. Lord is of great m. forgiving
Ps. 23. 6. goodness and m. shall follow me
25. 10. all the paths of Lord are m. and 33. 18. fear him and hope in his m. 147. 11
52. 8. I trust in the m. of God forever
57. 3. God shall send forth his m. and
66. 20. not turned away his m. from me
86. 5. plentteous in m. to all, 103. 8
101. 1. I will sing of m. and judgment
103. 11. great is his m. to them that fear
17. m. of Lord is from everlasting to everlasting
106. 1. his m. endureth forever, 107. 1. and 118. 1. and 136. 1—26. 1 Chr. 16. 34, 41. 2 Chr 5. 13. and 7. 3, 6, and 20. 21 Ezra 3. 11. Jer. 33. 11.
Pr. 16. 6. by m. and truth, iniquity is
20. 28. m. and truth preserve the king
Is. 27. 11. he that made them will not have m.
Hos. 6 6 I desired m. and not sacrifice
10 12. reap in m. 12. 6. keep m. and
14. 3. in thee the fatherless findeth m
Jonah 2. 8. they forsake their own m.
Mic. 6. 8. what God doth require, but to love m.
7. 18. delights in m. 20. m. to Abraham
Hab. 3. 2. in wrath remember m.
Luke 1. 50. his m. is on them that fear him
78. through the tender m. of our God
Rom. 9. 23. on vessels of m. prepared to
15. have m. on whom he will have m
11. 31. through your m. they obtain m
15. 9. may glorify God for his m.
2 Cor. 4. 1. as we received m. we faint not
1 Tim. 1. 13. I obtained m. because I did it ignorantly, 2. grace, m. and peace, Tit. 1 4. 2 John 3. Jude 2
2 Tim. 1. 18. grant may find m. in that
Tit. 3. 5. according to his m. he saved us
James 2. 13. shall have judgment without m. that shewed no m. and m. rejoiceth against judgment
Heb. 4. 16. we may obtain m. and find
James 3. 17. full of m. and good fruits
5. 11. Lord is pitiful and of tender m.
Jude 21. looking for the m. of our L. Jesus
Gen. 32. 10. not worthy of least of thy m.
1 Chr. 21. 13. great are his m.
Ps. 69. 13. in the multitude of thy m. 16.
Is. 55. 3. the sure m. of David, Acts 13. 34.
Lam. 3. 22. of Lord's m. we are not consum
Dan. 9. 9. to the Lord belong m. and forg
Rom. 12. 1. I beseech you by the m. of God
2 Cor. 1. 3. Father of m. and God of all
Col. 3. 12. put on bowels of m. kindness
Ps. 25. 6. *tender mercies*, 40 11. and 51. 1. and 77. 9. and 79. 8. and 103. 4. and 119. 77, 156. and 145. 9.
Pr. 12. 10.—of the wicked are cruel
Gen. 19. 19. *thy mercy*, Num. 14. 19. Neh. 13 22. Ps. 5. 7. and 6. 4. and 13. 5. and 25. 7 and 31. 7, 16. and 33. 22. and 36. 5. and 44 26. and 85. 7. and 86. 13. and 90. 14. and 94. 18. and 108. 4. and 57. 10. and 119. 64. and 143. 12.
Ex. 34. 6 Lord God *merciful* and gracious 2 Chr. 30. 9. Neh. 9 17, 31 Ps 103. 8. Joel 2. 13. Jonah 4. 2.
Ps. 18. 25. with the m. show thyself m.
37. 26. he is ever m. and lendeth
117. 2. his m. kindness is great to us
Pr. 11. 17. the m. man doeth good, 12. 10
Is. 57. 1. m. men are taken away from evil
Jer. 3. 12 I am m. and will not keep anger
Mat. 5 7. blessed are m. they obtain mercy
Luke 6. 36. be m. as your Father is m.
Heb. 2. 17. he might be a m. high priest
8. 12. I will be m. to their unrighteousness
MERRY-hearted, Pr. 15. 13. and 17. 22. Eccl 9. 7. Is. 24. 7.
Luke 12. 19. be m. 15. 23, 24, 29, 32.
James 5. 13. is any m. let him sing psalms
MESSAGE from God, Judges 3. 20. Hag. 1 13. 1 John 1. 5. and 3. 11.
Job 33. 23. if there be a *messenger* to shew
Is. 14. 32. what shall one answer the m.
42. 19. who is blind or deaf, as my m.
44. 26. that performeth counsel of his m
Mal. 2. 7. he is the m. of the Lord of hosts
3. 1. I send my m. even the m. of covenant
MESSIAH, Dan. 9. 25, 26. John 1. 41. and 4 25.

Digitized by Google

MIDST, Ps. 22. 14. and 46. 5. and 110. 2. Prov. 4. 21. Is. 4. 4. and 41. 18. Ezek. 43. 7, 9. and 46. 10. Joel 2. 27. Zeph. 3. 5, 12, 15, 17. Phil. 2. 15. Rev. 1. 13. and 5. 6. and 7. 17. Lamb in m. of the throne shall feed them
MIGHT, Gen. 49. 3. Num. 14. 13. Deut. 6. 5. love the Lord with all thy m. 2 Kings 23. 25. turned to Lord with all m. 2 Chron. 20. 12. no m. against this company Ps. 76. 5. none of men of m. found their 145. 6. men speak of the m. of thy acts Eccl 9. 10. findeth to do, do it with all thy m. Is. 40. 29. that have no m. he increaseth Zech. 4. 6. not by m. but by my Spirit Eph. 3. 16. his glory be strengthened with m. 6. 10. be strong in the power of his m. Col. 1. 11 strengthened with all m. to his Deut. 7 23. with a *mighty* destruction 10. 17. a great God, a m. and a terrible Ps. 24. 8. the Lord strong and m. the Lord m. in battle Judg 5. 23. to help of the Lord against the m. Ps. 89. 10. I have laid help on one that is m. Is. 5. 22. m. drink wine, men of strength 63 1. speak in righteousness, m. to save Jer 32. 19. great in counsel, m. in work 1 Cor. 1. 20 not many m. are called 2 Cor. 10. 4. warfare not carnal but m. Ps. 93. 4. the Lord on high is *mightier* Acts 18. 28. *mightily*, Col. 1. 29. 19. 20. so m. grew the word of God MILK, Gen. 18. 8. and 49. 12. Job 10. 10. hast poured me out as m. Song 4. 11. honey and m. under thy tongue 5. 1. drunk my wine with my m. Is 55. 1. buy wine and m. without money Joel 3. 18. the hills shall flow with m. Heb. 5. 12. become such as have need of m.. 1 Pet. 2. 2. desire the sincere m. of the MIND, Gen. 26. 35. Lev. 24. 12. 1 Chron. 28. 9. serve him with willing m. Neh. 4. 6. people had a m. to work Job 23. 13. he is of one m. who can turn Is. 26 3. whose m. is stayed on thee Luke 12. 29. be ye not of doubtful m. Acts 17. 11. receive word with readiness of m. 20. 19. serving Lord with all humility of m. Rom. 7. 25. with the m. I serve law of God 8. 7. the carnal m. is enmity against God 11. 34. who hath known the m. of the Lord, 1 Cor. 2. 16. 12. 16. be of the same m. one to anoth. 1 Cor. 1. 10. joined together in the same m. 2 Cor. 8. 12. be first a willing m. it is 13. 11. be of one m. live in peace, Phil. 1. 27. and 2. 2. and 4. 2. 1 Pet. 3. 8. 2 Tim. 1. 7. spirit of love and a sound m. Tit. 1. 15. their m. and conscience is defiled 1 Pet. 5. 2. not for lucre, but a ready m. Rom. 8. 5. of the flesh, do m. things of the 12. 16. m not high things, condescend Phil. 3. 16. m. same thing 19. m. earthly things 2 Cor. 3. 14. their *minds* were blinded Phil. 4. 7. God keep your hearts and m. Heb. 10. 16. in their m. I will write them 12. 3. lest ye be weary and faint in your m. 1 Pet. 3. 1. stir up your pure m. by way of Rom. 8. 6. to be carnally *minded* is death; spiritually m. is life and peace 11. 20. be not high m. but fear 15. 5. God of patience grant you to be like m. Tit. 2. 6. exhort young men to be sober m. James 1. 8. a double m. man, 4. 8. Ps. 111. 5. ever *mindful* of his covenant, 1 Chron. 16. 15. Ps. 105. 8. 115 12. Lord hath been m. of us, 8. 4. MINISTER, Josh. 1. 1. Luke 4. 20. Mat 20. 26 let him be your m. Acts 26. 16. to make thee a m. and a witness Rom 13. 4. he is the m. of God to thee 15. 8. Christ was a m. of the circumcision 16. I be the m. of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles Gal 2. 17. is therefore Christ the m. of sin Eph. 3. 7. was made a m. according to gift 4. 29. may m. grace unto the hearers Rom. 15. 25. to m. unto the saints, Heb. 6. 10. 27. m. to them in carnal things 1 Cor. 9. 13. they who m. about holy 2 Cor. 9. 10. m. seed to sower and bread for food 1 Pet. 4. 11 if any man m. let him do it 1 Tim. 4. 6. shall be a good m. of Jesus Christ Heb. 8. 2. m. of the sanctuary, and the Ps. 103 21 *ministers* of his that do his 104. 4. his m. a flaming fire, Heb. 1. 7 Is. 61 6. men call you the m. of our God Joel 1. 9. the priests, the Lord's m. mourn Luke 1. 2. from beginning, m. of the word Rom. 13. 6. they are God's m. attending 1 Cor. 3. 5. m. by whom ye believed 4. 1. account of us m. of Christ 2 Cor. 3 6. made us able m. of New Testament 6. 4. approved ourselves as m. of God 11. 23. are they m. of Christ, so am I Mat. 4. 11. *ministered*, Luke 8. 3. Gal. 3. 5. Heb. 6. 10. 2 Pet. 1. 11. Luke 1. 23. *ministration*, Acts 6. 1. 2 Cor. 3. 7. 8. and 9. 1, 13. Heb. 1. 14. all *ministering* spirits Rom. 15. 16. m. the gospel of God Acts 6. 4. give ourselves to *ministry* of the 20. 24. I might finish the m. I have received 2 Cor. 4. 1. seeing we have this m. faint not 5. 18. given us the m. of reconciliation 6. 3. that the m. be not blamed Col. 4. 17. take heed to m. that thou fulfil 1 Tim. 1. 12. putting me into the m. 2 Tim. 4. 5. make full proof of thy m. Heb. 8 6. obtained a more excellent m. MIRACLE, Mark 6. 52. and 9. 39. Luke 23. 8. John 2. 11. and 6. 26. and 10. 41. and 11. 47. Acts 2. 22. and 4. 16. and 6. 8. and 19. 11. 1 Cor. 12. 10, 28, 29. Gal. 3. 5. Heb. 2. 4. MIRTH, Prov. 14. 13. Eccl. 2. 2. and 7. 4. Is. 24. 8, 11. Jer. 7. 34. and 16. 9. and 25. 10. Hos. 2. 11. Ezek. 21. 10. MISCHIEF, Gen. 42. 4. and 44. 29. Job 15. 35. they conceive m. bring vanity Ps. 10. 14. thou beholdest m. and spite 28. 3. m. is in their hearts, 10. 7. 36. 4. he deviseth m. upon his bed 94. 20. which frameth m. by a law Prov. 10. 23. it is sport to a fool to do m. 11. 27. he that seeketh m. it shall come 24. 16. the wicked shall fall into m. Acts 13. 10. full of all subtilty, and all m MISERY, Job 3. 20. Lam. 3. 19. Judg. 10. 16. soul grieved for m. of Israel Prov. 31. 7. drink and remember m. no Eccl. 8. 6. the m. of man is great upon him Rom. 3. 16. destruction and m. are in their way Job 16. 2. *miserable* comforters are ye all 1 Cor. 15. 19. we are of all men most m. Rev. 3. 17. knowest not thou art m. poor MOCK when fear cometh, Prov. 1. 26. Prov. 14. 9. fools make a m. at sin 1 Kings 18. 27. Elijah *mocked* and said 2 Chron. 36. 16. they m. the messengers of God Prov. 17. 5. whoso *mocketh* the poor reproacheth 30. 17. the eye that m. at his father 20. 1. wine is a *mocker* and strong Is. 28. 22. be not *mockers*, lest your bands Jude 18. there should be m. in the last MODERATION known to all, Phil. 4. 5. MODEST apparel, 1 Tim. 2. 9. MOMENT, Exod. 33. 5. Is. 27. 3. Num. 16. 21. consume them in a m. 45. Job 7. 18. try him every m. 20. 5. joy of hypocrite is but for a m. Ps. 30. 5. his anger endureth but for a little m. Is. 26. 20. hide thee, as it were for a little m. 54. 7. for a small m. have I forsaken thee 1 Cor. 15. 52. in a m. in the twinkling of 2 Cor. 4. 17. affliction is but for a m. MONEY, Gen. 23. 9. and 31. 15. Eccl. 7. 12. wisdom and m. is a defence 10. 19. m. answereth all things Is. 55. 1. he that hath no m. come ye, buy 2. why spend m. for that is not bread Mic. 3. 11. the prophets divine for m. Acts 8. 20. thy m. perish with thee 1 Tim. 6. 10. love of m. is the root of all MORROW, Exod. 8. 23. and 16. 23. Prov. 27. 1. boast not thyself of to-morrow Is. 22. 13. to m. we shall die, 1 Cor. 15. 32, 56. 12 to m. shall be as this day Mat. 6. 34. take no thought for the m. James 4. 14. know not what be on the m. MORTAL man be just, Job 4. 17. Rom. 6. 12. let not sin reign in m. body 8. 11. raised Christ, quicken m. body 1 Cor. 15. 53. this m. put on immortality 2 Cor. 5. 4. *mortality* be swallowed up of Rom. 8. 13. *mortify* deeds of body, shall Col. 3. 5. m. your members on the earth MOTE, Mat. 7. 3, 4, 5. Luke 6. 41. MOTH, Job 4. 19. and 27. 18. Ps. 39. 11. Is. 50. 9. and 51. 8. Hos. 5. 12. Mat. 6. 19, 20. Luke 12. 33. MOTHER, Gen. 3. 20. and 21. 21. Judg. 5. 7. 2 Sam. 20. 19. 1 Kings 3. 27. Gal. 4. 26. Job 17. 14. say to worm, thou art my m. Ps. 27. 10. when father and m. forsake me 71. 6. took me out of my m.'s bowels, 139. 13. Mat. 12. 49. behold my m and my brethren MOVE, Exod. 11. 7. Judges 13. 25. Acts 17. 28. in him we live, and m. and 20. 24 none of these things m. me Ps 55. 5. shall never be *moved*, 21. 7. and 26 5. and 55. 22. and 62. 2, 6. and 66. 9. and 112. 6. and 121. 3. Prov. 12. 3. Col. 1 23. be not m. away from hope of 1 Thess. 3. 3. no man be m by these affairs Heb. 12. 28. a kingdom which cannot be m. 2 Pet. 1. 21. spake as m. by the Holy Ghost Rom. 7. 5. *motions*, Prov. 5. 6. *moveable* MOURN, Neh. 8. 9. Job 5. 11. Is. 60. 2. to comfort all that m. Mat. 5. 4. blessed are they that m. they James 4. 9. be afflicted, and m. and weep Mat. 11. 17. we have *mourned* unto you, and ye have not lamented 1 Cor. 5. 2. are puffed and have not rather m Eccl. 12. 5. *mourners* go about the streets Is. 57. 18. restore comfort to him and his m Ps. 30. 11. turned *mourning* into dancing Is. 22. 12. Lord did call to weeping and m 61. 3. to give the oil of joy for m. Jer. 9. 17. call for the m. women, that they 31. 13. I will turn their m. into joy Joel 2. 12. turn to me with fasting and m. James 4. 9. let laughter be turned into m. MOUTH of babes and sucklings, Ps. 8. 2. 37. 30. m. of righteous speaketh wisdom Prov. 10. 14. m. of fools is near destruction 31. m. of the just, bringeth forth wisdom 12. 6. m. of the upright shall deliver 14. 3. in the m. of fools is a rod of pride 15. 2. the m. of fools poureth out foolishness 18. 7. a fool's m. is his destruction 22. 14. m. of strange women is a deep pit Lam. 3. 38. out of the m. of the Most High proceedeth not evil and good Mat. 12. 34. out of abundance of heart, m. speaketh Luke 21. 15. will give you a m. and wisdom Rom. 10. 10. with m. confession is made 15. 6. with one mind and m. glorify God Prov. 13. 3. keepeth *his mouth*, keepeth his Lam. 3 29. putteth—in dust if there be Mal. 2. 7. they shall seek the law at— Ps. 17. 3. *my mouth* shall not transgress 39. 1. I will keep—with a bridle 49. 3.—shall speak of wisdom 51. 15.—shall shew forth thy praise, 63. 5. 71. 15.—shall shew forth thy righteousn. Eph. 6. 19. that I may open—boldly Ps. 81. 10. open *thy mouth* wide and I will 103. 5. who satisfieth—with good things Prov 31. 8. open—for the dumb in the Eccl. 5. 6. suffer not—to cause flesh to sin MULTITUDE, Gen. 16. 10. and 28. 3. Exod. 12. 38. and 23. 2. Num. 11. 4. Job 32. 7. m. of years should teach wisdom Ps. 5. 7. m. of mercies, 10. m. of transgressions 33. 16. no kings saved by the m. of an 51. 1. according unto the m. of thy tender mercies, 106. 7, 45. 94. 19. in the m of my thoughts within Prov. 10. 19. m. of words wanteth not sin 11. 14. in the m. of counsellors there is safety, 15. 22. and 24. 6. Eccl. 5. 3. m. of business,—m. of words James 5 20. hide m. of sins, 1 Pet. 4. 8. MURDER, Rom. 1. 29. Mat. 15. 19. Gal 5 21. Rev. 9. 21. Job 24 14. *murderer* rising with light, killeth John 8. 44. devil was a m. from the beginning Hos. 9. 13. bring forth children to the m. 1 Pet. 4. 15. let none of you suffer as a m. 1 John 3. 15. who hateth his brother is a m. and no m. hath eternal life abiding in him MURMUR, Deut. 1. 27. Ps. 106. 25. Jude 16. Exod. 16. 7. Phil. 2. 14. MUSE, Ps. 39. 3. and 143. 5. MUSIC, Lam. 3. 63. Amos 6. 5. MUSTARD seed, Mat. 13. 31. and 17. 20. MUZZLE, Deut. 25. 4. 1 Cor. 9. 9. MYSTERY of the kingdom, Mark 4. 11. Rom. 11. 25. not be ignorant of this m. 16 25. according to revelation of the m. 1 Cor. 2. 7. speak the wisdom of God in a m. 4. 1. stewards of the m. of God 13. 2. prophecy and understand all m 14. 2. in the Spirit he speaketh m. 15. 51. I shew you a m. we shall not all Eph. 1. 9. made known m. of his will, 3 3 3. 4. my knowledge in m 9. fellowship of m. 5. 32. this is a great m of Christ and church 6. 19. make known the m. of the gospel Col. 1. 26. m. which hath been hid, but

Digitized by Google

Col 1. 27. glory of this m. among Gentiles
2. 2. to acknowledgment of m. of God
4. 3. open a door to speak m. of Christ
2 Thess. 2. 7. m. of iniquity doth work
1 Tim. 3 9. holding the m. of the faith
16. great is the m. of godliness
Rev. 1. 20. write the m. of the seven stars
10 7. the m. of God should be finished
17. 5. her name, m. Babylon the great

N

NAIL Judges 4. 21. and 5. 26.
Ezra 9. 8. give us a n. in his holy place
Eccl 12. 11. n. fastened by the masters of assemblies
Is. 22. 23. fastened as a n in a sure place
Zech. 10 4. out of him came the n.
NAKED, Gen. 2. 25. and 3. 7, 11.
Ex 32. 25. when the people were n.
2 Chr. 28. 19. he made Judah n. and
Job 1. 21. n. came I out of mother's womb
Mat. 25. 26. I was n. and ye clothed me, 38.
1 Cor. 4. 11. we hunger and thirst, and are n.
2 Cor 5. 3 clothed may not be found n.
Heb. 4. 13. all things are n. and opened to
Rev 3. 17. miserable, poor, blind and n.
16. 15. keepeth his garments lest he walk n.
NAME, Ex. 34. 14. Lev. 18. 21
Ps. 20. 1. the n. of God of Jacob defend
109. 13. let their n. be blotted out
Pr. 10. 7. the n. of the wicked shall rot
22. 1. a good n. is rather to be chosen
Eccl. 7. 1. a good n. is better than ointment
Is. 55. 13. shall be to the Lord for a n.
56. 5. a n. better than of sons and daughters
62. 2. thou shalt be called by a new n.
Jer. 13. 11. for a people, for a n. and a
32. 20. made thee a n. as at this day
33. 9. shall be to me a n. of joy, a praise
Mic. 4. 5. we will walk in the n. of Lord
Mat. 10. 41. receive a prophet in n. of
Luke 6. 22. hate and cast out your n. as evil
Acts 4. 12. is none other n. under heaven
Rom. 2. 24. the n. of God is blasphemed
Col. 3. 17. do all in the n. of the Lord Jesus
2 Tim. 2. 19. that nameth the n. of Christ
Heb. 1. 4. obtained a more excellent n.
1 Pet. 4. 14. if ye be reproached for n. of Christ
1 John 3. 23. should believe on n. of Son
5. 13. that we believe on the n. of Son of God
Rev. 2. 17. a n. written, which no man
3. 1. I know thy works, thou hast a n.
12. write on him n. of my God, and the n. of the city of God, and write upon him my new n. and
14. 1. Father's n. on their foreheads, 22. 4
Eph. 1. 21. every n. that is *named*, Phil. 2. 9.
Ps. 76. 1. *his name* is great in Israel
72. 17.—shall endure for ever
106. 8. he saved them for—sake
Pr. 30. 4. what is—and what his son's n.
Is. 9. 6.—shall be called Wonderful
Zech. 14. 9. shall be one Lord and—one
John 20. 31. might have life through—
Rev. 3. 5. I will confess—before my Father
13. 17. the n. of the beast, or the number of—15. 2.
Ex. 23. 21. *my name* is in him
3. 15. this is—for ever, and my memorial
Judges 13. 18. askest after—Gen. 32. 29.
Is. 48. 9. for—sake I will defer mine
Ezek. 20 9. wrought for—sake, 14. 22.
Mal. 1. 14.—is dreadful among the
2. 2. lay it to heart to give glory to—
Mat 10. 22. hated of all for—sake
19. 29. forsaken houses for—sake
John 14. 13. ask in—15. 16. and 16. 23, 26.
16. 24. asked nothing in—
Acts 9. 15. he is a chosen vessel to bear—
Rev. 2. 3. for—hast laboured, and not fainted
13. holdest fast—3. 8. not denied—
2 Chr. 14. 11. in *thy name* we go against
Ps. 8. 1. how excellent is—in all the earth, 9.
9. 10. that know—will put trust in thee
48. 10. according to—so is thy praise
75. 1.—is near, thy works declare
138. 2. magnified thy word above all—
Song 1. 3.—is as ointment poured forth
Is 26. 8. desire of our soul is to—
64. 7. none that calleth on—
Jer. 14. 7. do it for—sake, 21. Dan. 9. 6. Josh. 7. 9. Ps. 79. 9.
Mic. 6. 9. the man of wisdom shall see—
John 17. 12. I kept them in—26.
Ex 23. 13 make no mention of the *names* of other gods, Deut. 12. 3. Ps. 16. 4.
28 19 Aaron bear their n. before the Lord
Ps. 49. 11 call land after their own n.
Ps. 147. 4. the stars he calleth by their n
Luke 10. 20. your n. written in heaven
Rev. 3. 4. hast a few n. in Sardis
NARROW, 1 Kings 6. 4. Pr. 23. 27. Is. 28. 20. and 49. 19. Mat. 7. 14.
NATION, Gen. 15. 14. and 21. 13.
20. 4. wilt thou slay a righteous n.
Num. 14. 12. make of thee a great n
2 Sam. 7. 23. what n. is like thy people
Ps. 33. 12. blessed is the n. whose God is the Lord
147. 20. hath not dealt so with any n.
Is. 1. 4. ah, sinful n. a people laden with
2. 4. n. shall not lift up sword against n.
49. 7. him whom the n. abhorreth
66. 8. shall a n. be born at once
Jer. 2. 11. hath a n. changed their gods
Mat. 24. 7. n. shall rise against n. Mark 13. 8.
Luke 7. 5. he loveth our n. and built us a
Acts 10. 35. in every n. he that feareth God
Rom. 10. 19. by a foolish n. I will anger you
Phil. 2. 15. in the midst of a crooked n.
1 Pet. 2. 9. ye are an holy n. Ex. 19. 6
Rev. 5. 9. redeemed us out of every n
Gen. 10. 32. *nations*, 17. 4, 6, 16.
Deut. 26. 19. high above all n. 28. 1.
Ps. 9. 20. n. may know themselves but
113. 4. the Lord is high above all n.
Is. 2. 2. all n. shall flow unto it
40. 17. all n. before him are as nothing
55. 5. n. that knew thee not shall run
Jer. 4. 2. n. shall bless themselves in him
Zech. 2. 11. many n. be joined to the Lord
Mat. 25. 32. before him be gathered all n.
Acts 14. 16. suffered all n. to walk in own
Rev. 21. 24. the n. of them that are saved
NATURE, Rom. 2. 27. James 3. 6.
Rom. 1. 26. into that which is against n.
2. 14. do by n. things contained in law
11. 24. olive wild by n.—contrary to n.
1 Cor. 11. 14. doth not n. itself teach you
Gal. 2. 16. are Jews by n. and not sinners
4. 8. served them which by n. are no gods
Eph. 2. 3. were by n. the children of wrath
Heb. 2. 16. took not on him the n. of angels
2 Pet. 1. 4. partakers of divine n.
Deut. 34. 7. *natural*, Rom. 1. 26, 27, 31. and 11. 21, 24. 1 Cor. 2. 14. and 15. 44, 46. 2 Tim. 3. 3. James 1. 23. 2 Pet. 2. 12. Phil. 2. 20. Jude 10.
NAUGHT, it is n. saith the buyer, Pr. 20. 14.
James 1. 21. all superfluity of *naughtiness*
NEAR, nigh, Ps. 119. 151. and 148. 14. Is. 55. 6. and 57. 19. Jer. 12. 2.
NECESSARY, Job 23. 12. Acts 13. 46. and 15. 28. Tit. 3. 14. Heb. 9. 23.
Rom. 12. 13. *necessity*, Acts 20. 34. 1 Cor. 9. 16. 2 Cor. 6. 4. and 9. 7. and 12. 20. Philem. 14. Heb. 9. 16.
NECK, Song 1. 10. Is. 48. 4. Rom. 16. 4.
Acts 15. 10. put a yoke on n. of the disciples
2 Kings 17. 14. hardened their *necks*, Neh. 9. 16, 17, 29. Jer. 7. 26. and 19. 15.
NEED of all these things, Mat. 6. 32.
9. 12. they that are whole need not a physician, but they that are sick
Luke 15. 7. the righteous n. no repentance
Heb. 4. 16. find grace to help in time of n
1 Pet. 1. 6. if n. be, ye are in heaviness
1 John 2. 27. n. not that any man teach
Rev. 3. 17. rich, and have n. of nothing
21. 23. no n. of sun, 22. 5. n. no candle
Eph. 4. 28. give to him that *needeth*
2 Tim. 2. 15. n. not be ashamed of truth
Luke 10. 42. but one thing is *needful*
Ps. 9. 18. *needy* not always be forgotten
72. 12. he shall deliver the n. and poor
82. 3. do justice to the afflicted and n.
113. 7. he lifteth the n. out of the dunghill
Is. 14. 30. the n. shall lie down in safety
Jer. 22. 16. he judgeth the cause of the n.
NEGLECT to hear, Mat 18. 17.
1 Tim. 4. 14. n. not the gift that is in thee
Heb. 2. 3. if we n. so great a salvation
NEIGHBOUR, Ex. 3. 22. and 11. 2.
20. 16. not bear false witness against n.
Lev 19. 13. thou shalt not defraud thy n.
17 thou shalt rebuke thy n.
18. thou shalt love n. as thyself, Mat. 19. 19. and 22. 39. Rom. 13. 9. Gal. 5. 14. James 2. 8. Mat. 7. 12. Heb. 13. 3.
Ps. 15. 3. nor dooth evil to his n.
Pr. 27. 10. better is a n. near, than
Jer. 22. 13. useth n.'s servant without wages
31. 34. teach no more his n.
Luke 10. 29. who is my n. 36.
Rom. 13. 10. love worketh no ill to his n.
15. 2. let every one please his n.
NEIGH, Jer. 5. 8. and 8. 16. and 13. 27.
NEST, Job 29. 18. Ps. 84. 3. Prov. 27. 8. Is. 10. 14. Hab. 2. 9. Mat. 8. 20.
NET, Job 18. 8. and 19. 6. Ps. 9. 15. and 25. 15. and 31. 4. and 35. 7, 8. and 57. 6. and
Ps. 66. 11. Is. 51. 20. Hab. 1. 15, 16. Mat. 13 47. Ps. 141. 10. Eccl. 7. 26
NEW, Lord make a thing, Num. 16. 30
Judg. 5. 8. they chose n. gods, Deut. 32. 17
Eccl. 1. 9. no n. thing under the sun, 10.
Is. 65. 17. n. heavens and a n. earth, 66. 22
2 Pet. 3. 13. Rev. 21. 1.
Jer. 31. 22. created a n. thing in the earth
Lam. 3. 23. his mercies are n. every morning
Ezek. 11. 19. I will put a n. spirit within
18. 31. make you a n. heart, and a n spirit
36. 26. n. heart I will give, and a n spirit
Mat. 9. 16. putteth n. cloth on old garment
17. neither put n. wine in old bottles
13. 52. bringeth forth things n. and old
Mark 1. 27 what n. doctrine is this, Acts 17 19.
John 13. 34. a n. commandment I give unto you, 1 John 2. 7, 8.
Acts 17. 21. to tell or hear some n. thing
1 Cor. 5. 7. that ye may be a n. lump
2 Cor. 5. 17. if be in Christ, he is n. creature
Gal. 6. 15. neither circumcision no. uncircumcision, but a n. creature
Eph. 4. 24. that ye put on n. man, Col. 3. 10.
1 Pet. 2. 2. as n. born babes desire the milk
Rev. 2. 17. a n. name written, 3. 12. Is. 62. 2
5. 9. sung a n. song, 14. 3. Ps. 33. 3.
Rom. 6. 4. should walk in *newness* of life
7. 6. we should serve in n. of spirit
NIGH, Lev 25. 49. Num. 24. 17.
Deut. 4. 7. who hath God so n. unto them
30. 14. the word is n. to thee, Rom 10. 8.
Ps. 34. 18. Lord is n. them of broken heart
85. 9. salvation is n. them that fear him
145. 18. Lord is n. them that call on him
Mat. 15. 8. draweth n. with their mouth
Eph. 2. 13. made n. by blood of Christ
17. peace to them that were n.
NIGHT, Gen. 1. 5, 14. and 26. 24.
Ex. 12. 42. this is that n. of the Lord to be
Ps. 19. 2. n. unto n. sheweth knowledge
30. 5. weeping may endure for a n. but
139. 11. the n. shall be light about me
Is. 21. 11. what of the n. what of the n.
Jer. 14. 8. as wayfaring man to tarry for a n
Luke 6. 12. continued all n. in prayer to God
12. 20. this n. shall thy soul be required
John 9. 4. n. cometh when no man can
Rom. 13. 12. n. is far spent; day is at hand
1 Thess. 5. 5. children not of n. nor of darkness
Rev. 21. 25. there shall be no n. there, 22. 5.
Ps. 134. 1. *by night*, Song 3. 1. John 3. 2. and 7. 50. and 19. 39.
Job 35. 10. who giveth songs *in the night*
Ps. 16. 7. instruct me—seasons
42. 8.—his song shall be with me
77. 6. I call to remembrance my song—
119. 55. I have remembered thy name—
Is. 26. 9. my soul desired thee—
30. 29. ye shall have a song as—
59. 40. stumble at noonday as—
John 11. 10. if a man walk—he stumbleth
1 Thess. 5. 7. sleep—and are drunk—
Ps. 63. 6. *night watches*, 119. 148.
NOBLE, Esther 6. 9. Jer. 2. 21. Luke 19. 12
Acts 17. 11. Ex. 24. 11. Num. 21. 12.
1 Cor. 1. 26. not many n. are called
Col. 3. 5. *nobles* put not their necks to
13. 17. I contended with the n. of Judah
Ps. 149. 8. bind their n. with fetters of iron
Pr. 8. 16 by me princes rule, and n.
Eccl. 13. 17. when thy king is the son of n
NOISOME, Ps. 91. 3. Rev. 16. 2.
NOSE, Pr. 30. 33. Is. 65. 5
Is. 2. 22. breath in *nostrils*, Lam. 4. 20.
NOTHING, Gen. 11. 6. Ex. 9. 4. and 12. 15
Num. 6. 4. and 16. 26. Josh. 11. 15.
2 Sam. 24. 24. offer that which costs me n.
1 Kings 8. 9. n. in ark save the two tables
Neh. 8. 10. send to them for whom n. is prepared
Job 6. 21. ye are n. 8. 9. of yesterday and know n.
26. 7. hangeth earth on n. 34. 9. It profiteth n.
Ps. 17. 3. thou hast tried me and shalt find n.
39. 5. my age is as n. before thee
49. 17. when he dieth, shall carry n.
119. 165. n. shall offend them
Pr. 13. 4. the sluggard desireth and hath n.
7. that maketh himself rich, yet hath n.
Is. 40. 17. all nations before him are as n.
Jer. 10. 24. lest thou bring me to n.
Lam. 1. 12. is it n. to you, all ye that pass
Hag. 2. 3. is it not in comparison of it as n.
Luke 1. 37. with God n. shall be impossible
John 8. 28. I do n. of myself, but as my Father hath taught me
14. 30. prince of this world hath n. in me

Digitized by Google

John 5. 5. without me ye can do n.
1 Cor. 1. 19. bring to n. the understanding
13 2. I am n. 2 Cor. 12. 11. having n. and yet possessing all, 2 Cor. 6. 10.
1 Tim. 6. 7 we brought n. into this world
NOUGHT, Gen. 29. 15. Deut. 13. 17.
Is 41. 12 shall be as a thing of n.
49. 4. I have spent my strength for n.
52. 3. sold yourselves for n. Ps. 44. 12.
Amos 6. 13. rejoice in a thing of n.
Luke 23. 11. Herod and men set him at n.
Acts 19. 27. Diana in danger be set at n.
Rom. 14. 10. why set at n. thy brother
NOVICE, not a, lest, 1 Tim. 3. 6.
NUMBER our days, teach us to, Ps. 90. 12.
Is. 65. 12. I will n. you to the sword
Rev. 7. 9. multitude which no man could n.
Is. 53. 12. was *numbered* with transgressors
Dan 5. 26. God hath n. thy kingdom
Hos. 1. 10 sand cannot n. Jer. 33. 22.
Job 14. 16 thou *numberest* my steps
Ps. 71. 15. I know not the *numbers* thereof
Rev. 13. 17. the n. of his name, 18.
NURSE, 1 Thess. 2. 7. Is. 49 23

O

OATH, Gen. 24. 8. and 26. 3, 28.
1 Sam. 14. 26. the people feared the o.
2 Sam. 21. 7. Lord's o. was between them
2 Chr. 15. 15. all Israel rejoiced at the o.
Eccl. 8. 2. keep in regard of the o. of God
9. 2. that feareth and sweareth an o.
Ezek. 16. 59. despised the o. 17. 18, 19.
Luke 1. 73. o. which he sware to our F.
Heb. 6. 16. o. for confirmation is end of
James 5. 12. swear not by heaven, neither by any other o.
OBEY, Gen. 27. 8. Ex. 5. 2.
Deut. 11. 27. a blessing if ye o. and a curse if ye will not o. the command of God
13. 4. walk after the L. and o. his voice
Josh. 24. 24. his voice will we o.
1 Sam. 12. 14. fear the Lord and o. his voice
15. 22. to o. is better than sacrifice
Jer. 7. 23. o. my voice and I will be your God
26. 13. amend your ways, and o. voice of the Lord, Zech. 6. 15.
Acts 5. 29. ought to o. God rather than
Rom. 2. 8. are contentious, and do not o.
6. 16. his servants ye are to whom ye o.
Eph. 6. 1. children o. your parents in the Lord, Col. 3. 20.
Col. 3. 22. servants, o. in all things your
2 Thess. 1. 8. that o. not the gospel of our L.
3. 14. if any man o. not your word, note
Tit. 3. 1. put them in mind to o. magistrates
Heb. 5. 9. salvation to all who o. him
13. 17. o. them that have rule over you
1 Pet. 3. 1. if any o. not the word
Rom. 6. 17. *obeyed* from heart that form of
1 Pet. 3. 6. Sarah o. Abraham, calling him lord
4. 17. the end of them that o. not gospel
Is. 50. 10. *obeyeth* voice, Jer. 11. 3.
1 Pet. 1. 22. purified in *obeying* the truth
Rom. 1. 5. received grace for *obedience* to the faith
15. 19. by o. of one many made righteous
6. 16. yield o. unto righteousness
16. 19. your o. is come abroad to all
26. mystery made known for o. of faith
1 Cor. 14. 34. women to be under o.
2 Cor. 7 15. remember the o. of you all
10. 5. every thought to the o. of Christ
6. revenge disobedience when o. is fulfilled
Heb. 5. 8 learned he o. by things he suffered
1 Pet. 1 2. sanctification of Spirit unto o.
Ex. 24. 7. will we do, and be *obedient*
Num. 27. 20. children of Israel may be o.
Deut. 4. 30. turn and be o. to his voice
8. 20. perish because not o. to Lord your God
2 Sam 22. 45. strangers shall be o. to me
Pr. 25. 12. wise reprover upon an o. ear
Is. 1. 19. if ye be o. ye shall eat the good
4. 24. they were not o. to his law
Acts 6. 7. priests were o. to the faith
Rom. 15. 18. Gentiles o. by word and deed
2 Cor. 2. 9. whether ye be o. in all things
Eph. 6. 5. servants be o. to your masters
Phil. 2. 8. he became o. unto death
Tit 2. 5 discreet, o. to your own husbands
9. exhort servants to be o. to masters
1 Pet. 1. 14. as o. children, not fashioning
OBSCURITY, Is. 29. 18. and 58. 10.
OBSERVE, Ex. 12. 17. and 34 11
Ps. 107. 43. who is wise and will o. these things
119. 34. o. it with my whole heart
Pr. 23. 26. let thine eyes o. my ways
Jonah 2. 8. that o. lying vanities forsake
Mat. 28. 20. teaching them to o. all things
Gal. 4. 10. ye o. days, months and times
Gen. 37. 11. his father *observed* the saying
Ex. 12. 42. a night to be much o.
Mark 6. 20. Herod feared John and o. him
10. 20. all these have I o. from my youth
Luke 17. 20. cometh not with *observation*
OBSTINATE, Deut. 2. 30. Is. 48. 4.
OBTAIN favour of the Lord, Pr. 8. 35.
Is. 35. 10 shall o. joy and gladness, 51. 11.
Luke 20. 35. worthy to o. that world
1 Cor. 9. 24. so run, that ye may o.
Heb. 4. 16. may o. mercy and find grace
11. 35. might o. a better resurrection
James 4. 2. ye desire to have, and cannot o.
Hos. 2. 23. her that had not *obtained* mercy
Acts 26. 22 having o. help of God
Rom. 11 7. the election hath o it
Eph. 1. 11 in whom we have o. an inheritance
1 Tim 1. 13 I o mercy. because, 16.
Heb. 1. 4. o. a more excellent name, 8. 6
6. 15. endured, he o. the promises
9. 12. o. eternal redemption for us
OCCASION, Gen. 43. 18. Judges 14. 4.
2 Sam. 12. 14. given o. to enemies of Lord
Job 33. 10. he findeth o. against me
Jer. 2. 24. in her o. who can turn her away
Dan. 6. 4. could find none o. no fault, 5.
Rom. 7. 8. sin taking o. by the commandment, 11.
14. 13. o. to fall in his brother's way
2 Cor. 11. 12. cut off o. from them which desire o.
Gal. 5. 13. use not for an o. to the flesh
1 Tim. 5. 14. give none o. to the adversary
1 John 2. 10. none o. of stumbling in him
OCCUPY, Luke 19. 13. Heb. 13. 9.
ODOUR, Phil. 4. 18. Rev. 5. 8.
OFFENCE, 1 Sam. 25. 31. Is. 8. 14.
Eccl. 10. 4. yielding pacifieth great o.
Hos. 5. 15. acknowledge their o. and seek
Acts 24. 16. conscience void of o towards
Rom. 4. 25. delivered for our o. and raised
Mat. 16. 23. thou art an o. unto me
18. 7. woe to the world because of o. for o. must come; woe to him by whom the o. cometh
Rom. 5. 15. not as the o. so is the free gift
16. the free gift is of many o.
17. by one man's o. death came
9. 33. rock of o. 1 Pet. 2. 8. Is. 8. 14.
14. 20. is evil for him that eateth with o.
16. 17. cause divisions and o. contrary to
1 Cor. 10. 32. give none o. neither to Jews
2 Cor. 6. 3. giving no o. in any thing
11. 7. committed an o. in abasing myself
Gal. 5. 11. then is o. of the cross ceased
Phil. 1. 10. without o. till day of Christ
OFFEND, I will not any more, Job 34. 31.
Ps. 73. 15. o. against generation of thy children
119. 165. nothing shall o. them
Jer. 2. 3. all that devour him shall o.
50. 7. we o. not because they have sinned
Hos. 4. 15. Israel play harlot, let not Judah o.
Mat. 5. 29. if thy right eye o. thee pluck
13 41. gather out of his kingdom all that o.
17. 27. yet lest we should o. go thou to
18. 6. whoso shall o. one of these little.
8. 9. if hand, foot, eye o. Mark 9. 43—47.
1 Cor. 8. 13. if meat make my brother to o.
James 2. 10. o. in one point is guilty of all
3. 2. in many things we o. all; o. not in
Pr. 18. 19. brother *offended* is harder to
Mat. 11. 6. blessed who is not o. in me.
26. 33. though all be o. I will never be o.
Mark 4. 17. immediately they are o.
Rom. 14. 21. o. or is made weak
2 Cor. 11. 29. who is o. and I burn not
Is. 29. 21. make a man *offender* for a word
OFFER, Gen. 31. 54. Lev. 1. 3.
Mat. 5. 24. then come and o. thy gift
Heb. 13. 15. let us o. the sacrifice of praise
Rev. 8. 3. o. it with prayers of saints
Mal. 1. 11. incense *offered* to my name
Phil. 2. 17. o. upon sacrifice and service
1 Tim. 4. 6. I am now ready to be o.
Heb. 9. 14. o. himself without spot
28. Christ was once o. to bear the sins
11. 4. by faith Abel o. to God a more excellent sacrifice, 17. Abraham o. up Isaac
Ps. 50. 14. o. to God thanksgiving, 116. 17.
23. whoso *offereth* praise glorifieth me
Eph. 5. 2. *offering* a sacrifice to God
Heb. 10. 5. sacrifice and o. thou wouldest
14. by one o. hath perfected for ever
OFFSCOURING, Lam 3. 45. 1 Cor. 4. 16.
OFFSPRING, Acts 17. 28. Rev. 22. 16.
OFTEN reproved hardeneth, Pr. 29. 1.
Mal. 3. 16. spake o. one to another
Mat. 23. 37. how o. would I have gathered
1 Cor. 11. 26. as o. as ye eat this bread
Phil. 3. 18. of whom I have told you o.
Heb. 9. 25. needed not offer himself o.
OIL, Gen. 28. 18. Ex. 25. 6.
Ps. 45. 7. with o. of gladness, Heb. 1. 9.
89. 20. with my holy o. I have anointed
92. 10. shall be anointed with fresh o. 23. 5
104. 15. o. to make his face to shine
141. 5. o. which shall not break my head
Is. 61. 3. give o. of joy for mourning
Mat. 25. 3. took no o. in lamps, 4. took o.
8. give us of your o. for our lamps
Luke 10. 34. pouring in wine and o.
OINTMENT, Ps. 133. 2. Pr. 27. 9, 16. Eccl. 7. 1. and 10. 1. Song 1. 3. Is. 1. 6. Amos 6. 6. Mat. 26. 7. Luke 7. 37.
OLD, Gen. 5. 32. and 18. 12, 13.
Ps. 37. 25. been young, and now am o.
71. 18. when I am o. and gray-headed
Pr. 22. 6. when he is o. he will not depart
Jer. 6. 16. ask for the o. paths, and walk
Acts 21. 16. Mnason, an o. disciple
1 Cor. 5. 7. purge out the o. leaven
2 Cor. 5. 17. o. things are passed away
2 Pet. 1. 9. purged from his o. sins
Gen 25. 8. *old age* Judges 8. 32. Job 30. 2. Ps. 71. 9. and 92. 14. Is. 46. 4.
Rom 6. 6. *old man*, Eph. 4. 22. Col. 3. 9.
Pr. 17. 6. of *old men*, 20. 29.
Rev. 1. 8. Alpha and OMEGA, 11. and 21. 6. and 22. 13.
ONE, Gen. 2. 24. Mat. 19. 5.
Jer. 3. 14. o. of a city, and two of a family
Zech. 14. 9. shall be o. Lord and name o.
Mat. 19. 17. none good but o. that is God
1 Cor. 8. 4. none other God but o. 6.
10. 17. we being many are o. bread, and o. body; all partakers of o. bread
Gal. 3. 20. mediator not of o. but God is o.
1 John 5. 7. these three are o.
Josh. 23. 14. not *one thing* hath failed
Ps. 27. 4.—have I desired of the Lord
Mark 10. 21.—thou lackest, go sell all
Luke 10. 42. but—is needful
Phil. 3. 13. this—I do forgetting those
OPEN thou my lips, Ps. 51. 15.
81. 10. o. thy mouth wide, I will fill it
119. 18. o. thou mine eyes, that I may
Pr. 31. 8. o. thy mouth for the dumb
Song 5. 2. o. to me, my sister, my love
Is. 22. 22. shall o. and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall o.
42. 7. to o. the blind eyes, Ps. 146. 8.
Ezek. 16. 63. never o. thy mouth any more
Mat. 25. 11. Lord o. to us, Luke 13. 25.
Acts 26. 18. to o. their eyes, and turn them
Col. 4. 3. o. to us a door of utterance
Rev. 5. 2. who is worthy to o. the book, 3. 9
Gen. 3. 7. eyes of them both were *opened*
Is. 35. 5. the eyes of the blind shall be o.
53. 7. he o. not his mouth
Mat. 7. 7. knock and it shall be o. Luke 11. 9
Luke 24. 45. then o. he their understanding
Acts 14. 27. o. the door of faith to Gentiles
16. 14. Lydia whose heart the Lord o.
1 Cor. 16. 9. a great door and effectual is o.
2 Cor. 2. 12. a door was o. to me of the Lord
Heb. 4. 13. naked and o. to eyes of him
Ps. 104. 28. *openest* thy hand, 145. 16.
OPERATION, Ps. 28. 5. Is. 5. 12. Col 2. 12. 1 Cor. 12. 6.
OPINION, Job 33. 6, 10. 1 Kings 18. 21.
OPPORTUNITY, Mat. 26. 16 Gal. 6. 10. Phil. 4. 10. Heb. 11. 15.
OPPOSE, 2 Tim. 2. 25. 2 Thess. 2. 4.
OPPRESS, Ex. 3. 9. Judges 10. 12.
Ex. 22. 21. o. not a stranger, 23. 9.
Lev. 25. 14. o. not one another, 17.
Deut. 24. 14. shall not o. an hired
Job 10. 3. it is good thou shouldest o.
Ps. 10. 18. that man may no more o.
Pr. 22. 22. neither o. afflicted in the
Zech. 7. 10. o. not the widow or fatherless
Mal. 3. 5. a witness against those that o.
James 2. 6 do not rich men o. you
Ps. 9. 9. the Lord will be a refuge for the *oppressed*
10. 18. judge the fatherless and the o.
Eccl. 4. 1. the tears of such as were o.
Is. 1. 17. relieve the o. 58. 6.
38. 14. I am o. undertake for me
53. 7. he was o. and he was afflicted
Ezek. 18. 7. not o. 16. hath o. 12. and 22. 29
Acts 10. 38. Jesus healed all o. of the devil
Pr. 22. 16. *oppresseth*, 14. 31. and 28. 3.
Deut. 27. 7 Lord looked on our *oppression*

Digitized by Google

2 Kings 13. 4 the Lord saw the o. of
Ps. 12. 5. for o. of poor and sighing of needy
62. 10. trust not in o. and become
Eccl. 7. 7. o. maketh a wise man mad
Is 5. 7. looked for judgment, but behold o.
33. 15. he that despiseth the gain of o.
Ps. 72. 4. *oppressor*, 54. 3. and 119. 121. Pr. 3. 31. and 28. 16. Eccl. 4. 1. Is. 3. 12. and 14. 4. and 51. 13.
ORACLES of God, Acts 7. 38. Rom. 3. 2. Heb. 5. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 11.
ORDAIN, Is. 26. 12. Tit. 1. 5.
Ps. 8. 2. hast *ordained* strength, because of
132. 17. o. a lamp for mine anointed
Is. 30. 33. Tophet is o. of old, for the king
Jer. 1. 5. o. thee a prophet unto the nations
Hab. 1. 12. thou hast o. them for judgment
Acts 13 48. as were o. to eternal life
14 23. o. them elders in every church
17. 31. judge by that man whom he o.
Rom 7. 10. commandment which was o. to
13. 1. the powers that be are o. of God
1 Cor. 9. 14. Lord o. that they who preach
Gal. 3. 19. o. by angels in hand of mediator
Eph. 2. 10. God before o. we should walk
1 Tim. 2. 7. o. a preacher and an apostle
Heb. 5. 1. o. for men in things pert. to God
Jude 4. before o. to this condemnation
ORDER, Gen. 22. 9. Job 33. 5.
Job 23. 4. o. my cause before him, 13. 18.
Ps. 49. 5. be reckoned up in o. to thee
50. 21. sins, set them in o. before thee
119. 133. o. my steps in thy word
1 Cor. 14. 40. all be done decently and in o.
Col. 2. 5. joying and beholding your o.
Tit. 1. 5. set in o. things that are wanting
2 Sam. 23. 5. everlasting covenant, *ordered* in all
Ps. 37. 23. steps of a good man are o. by Lord
50. 23. that *ordereth* his conversation aright
ORDINANCE of God, Is. 58. 2. Rom. 13. 2.
1 Pet. 2. 13. submit to every o. of man
Neh. 10. 32. made *ordinances* for us
Is. 58. 2. ask of me the o. of justice
Jer. 31. 35. o. of the moon and of the stars
33. 25. appointed o. of heaven, Job 38. 33.
Ezek. 11. 20. keep mine o. and do them, Lev. 18. 4, 30. and 22. 9. 1 Cor. 11. 2.
Luke 1. 6. walking in all o. of the Lord
Eph. 2. 15. law contained in o.
Col. 2 14. hand-writing of o. against us
20. why are ye subject to o.
Heb. 9. 1. had o. of divine service
ORNAMENTS, Ex. 33. 5. Pr. 1. 9. and 25. 12. Is. 49. 18. and 61. 10. Jer. 2. 32. Ezek. 16. 7, 11. 1 Pet. 3. 4.
OVEN, Ps. 21. 9. Hos. 7. 4. Mal. 4. 1.
OVERCHARGE, Luke 21. 31. 2 Cor. 2. 5.
OVERCOME, Gen. 49. 19. Num. 13. 30.
Song 6. 5. thine eyes have o. me
John 16. 33. I have o. the world
Rom. 12. 21. be not o. of evil, but o. evil
1 John 2. 13. ye have o. the wicked one, 14. 4. 4. ye are of God, and have o. them
Rev. 17. 14. the Lamb shall o. them
1 John 5. 4. born of God *overcometh* world
Rev. 2. 7. to him that o. I will give to eat
11. o. shall not be hurt of second death
26. he that o. will I give power over
3. 5. he that o. shall be clothed in white
12. him that o. will I make a pillar
21. him that o. will I grant to sit with
21. 7. he that o. shall inherit all things
OVERMUCH, Eccl. 7. 16, 17. 2 Cor. 2. 7.
OVERPAST, Ps. 57. 1 Is. 26. 20. Jer. 5. 28.
OVERSEER, Pr. 6. 7. Acts 21. 28.
OVERSIGHT, Gen. 43. 12. 1 Pet. 5. 2.
OVERTAKE, Ex. 15. 9. Amos 9. 13. Hos. 2. 7. Gal. 6. 1. 1 Thess. 5. 4.
OVERTHROW, Deut. 12. 3. and 29. 23. Job 12. 19. Ps. 140. 4, 11. Pr. 13. 6. and 21. 12. Amos 4. 11. Acts 5. 39. 2 Tim. 2. 18.
OVERTURN, Ezek. 21. 27. Job 9. 5. and 12. 15. and 28. 9. and 34. 25.
OVERWHELMED, Ps. 55. 5. and 61. 2. and 77. 3. and 124. 4. and 142. 3. and 143. 4.
OVERWISE, neither make self, Eccl. 7. 16.
OUGHT ye to do, Mat. 23. 23. Jam. 3. 10.
OURS, Gen. 26. 20. Num. 32. 32.
Mark 12. 7. inheritance shall be o. Luke 20. 14.
1 Cor. 1. 2. Christ our Lord both theirs and o.
Tit. 3. 14. let o. learn to maintain good works
OUTCASTS of Israel, Ps 147. 2. Is 11. 12. and 16 3. and 56. 8.
Is. 16. 14. let mine o. dwell with thee
27. 13. o. in land of Egypt, Jer. 30. 17.
OUTER, Ezek. 46. 21. and 42. 2. Mat. 8. 12. and 22. 13. and 25. 30.
OUTGOINGS, Josh. 17. 9. Ps. 65. 8
OUTSIDE, Ezek. 40. 5. Mat. 23. 25
OUTSTRETCHED arm, Deut. 26. 8. Jer. 21. 5. and 27. 5.
OUTRAGEOUS, Pr. 27. 4.
OUTWARD, 1 Sam. 16. 7. Rom. 2. 28. 2 Cor 4. 16. and 10. 7. 1 Pet. 3. 3.
Mat. 23. 28. *outwardly*, Rom. 2. 28.
OWE, Rom. 13. 8. Mat. 18. 24, 28.
OWL, Job 30. 29. Ps. 102. 6. Is. 13, 21 and 34. 11, 15. and 43. 20. Mic. 1. 8.
OWN, Deut. 24. 16. Judges 7. 2.
John 1. 11. his o. and his o. received him not
1 Cor. 6. 19. ye are not your o.
10. 24. let no man seek his o.
Phil. 2. 4. look not on his o. things
21. all seek their o. not of Jesus Christ
OX knoweth his owner, Is. 1. 3. and 11. 7. Ps. 7. 22. and 14. 4. and 15. 17.
Ps. 144. 14. *oxen*, Is. 22. 13. Mat. 22. 4. Luke 14. 19. John 2. 14. 1 Cor. 9. 9.

P

PACIFY, Esther 7. 10. Pr. 16. 14.
Ezek. 16. 63. when I am *pacified* toward
Pr. 21. 14 gift in secret *pacifieth* anger
Eccl. 10. 4. yielding p. great offences
PAIN, Is. 21. 3. and 26. 18. and 66. 7. Jer. 6. 24. Mic. 4. 10. Rev. 21. 4.
Ps. 116. 3. *pains* of hell gat hold on me
Acts 2. 24. loosed the p. of death
Ps. 55. 4. my heart is sore *pained*, Is. 23. 5. Jer. 4. 19. Joel 2. 6.
Rev. 12. 2. travailing in birth, and p
Ps. 73. 16. *painful*, 2 Cor. 11. 27.
PAINTED, 2 Kings 9. 30. Jer. 4. 30. and 22. 14. Ezek. 23. 40.
PALACE, 1 Chr. 29. 19. Ps. 45. 8, 15. Song 8. 9. Is. 25. 2. Phil. 1. 13.
PALM tree, Ps. 92. 12. Song 7. 7.
PANT, Amos 2. 7. Ps. 38. 10. and 42. 1. and 119. 131. Is. 21. 4.
PARABLE, Ps. 49. 4. and 78. 2. Pr. 26. 7, 9. Ezek. 20. 49. Mic. 2. 4. Mat. 13. 3. Luke 5. 36. and 13. 6. and 21. 29.
PARADISE, Gen. 2. 15. Luke 23. 43. 2 Cor 12. 4. Rev. 2. 7.
PARCHMENTS, 2 Tim. 4. 13.
PARDON our iniquity, Ex. 34. 9.
23. 21. he will not p. your transgressions
Num. 14. 19. p. iniquity of this people
1 Sam. 15. 25. p. my sin, 2 Kings 5. 18.
2 Kings 24. 4. which the Lord would not p.
2 Chr. 30. 18. the good Lord p. every one
Neh. 9. 17. a God ready to p. gracious and
Job 7. 21. why dost not p. my transgression
Ps. 25. 11. for name's sake p. mine iniquity
Is. 55. 7. our God, he will abundantly p.
Jer. 5. 7. how shall I p. thee for this
33. 8. I will p. all their iniquities
50. 20. I will p. them whom I reserve
Is. 40. 2. cry that her iniquity is *pardoned*
Lam. 3. 42. we transgressed thou hast not p.
Mic. 7. 18. a God like thee that p. iniquity
PARENTS, Luke 2. 27. and 8. 56.
Mat. 10. 21. children rise up against their p.
Luke 18. 29. no man hath left house or p.
21. 16. ye shall be betrayed by p.
John 9. 2. who did sin, this man or his p.
Rom. 1. 30. disobedient to p. 2 Tim. 3. 2.
2 Cor. 12. 14. children ought not to lay up for p. but p. for children
1 Tim. 5. 4. learn to requite their p.
PART, it shall be thy, Ex. 29. 26.
Num. 18. 20. I am thy p. and inheritance
Ps. 5. 9. their inward p. is very wickedness
51. 6. in the hidden p. make me to know
118. 7. Lord taketh my p. with them that
Luke 10. 42. hath chosen that good p.
John 13. 8. if I wash thee not, hast no p.
Acts 8. 21. neither p. nor lot in this matter
1 Cor. 13. 9. know in p. and prophesy in p.
10. that which is in p. shall be done away
PARTAKER with adulterers, Ps. 50. 18.
Rom. 15. 27. p. of their spiritual things
1 Cor. 9 10. p. of his hope, 13. p. with altar
10. 17. p. of one bread, 21. p. Lord's table
30. if I by grace be a p. why am I
1 Pet. 5. 1. a p. of the glory revealed
2 John 11. is p. of his evil deeds
Eph. 5 7. be not *partakers* with them
1 Tim. 5. 22. be not p. of other men's sins
Heb 3. 14. p. of Christ, 6. 4. p. of Holy Ghost
12. 10. might be p. of his holiness
PARTIAL, Mal. 2. 9. James 2. 4.
1 Tim. 5. 21. *partiality*, James 3. 17.
PASS, Ex. 33. 19. Ezek. 20. 37. Zeph. 2. 2. Zech. 3. 4. 2 Pet. 3. 10.
Mark 14. 35. the hour might p. from him
Luke 16. 17. easier for heaven and earth to p.
1 Pet. 1. 17. p. the time of sojourning here
John 5. 24. is *passed* from death to life
Is. 43. 2. when thou *passest* through waters
Mic. 7. 18. *passeth* by transgress. of people
1 Cor. 7. 31. fashion of this world p. away
Eph. 3. 19. love of Christ which p. knowledge
Phil. 4. 7. peace of God which p. all understanding
1 John 2. 17. world p. away and the lusts
PASSION, Acts 1. 3. and 14. 15.
PASSOVER, Ex. 12. 11. Deut. 16. 2. Josh. 5. 11. 2 Chron. 30. 15. and 35. 1, 11. Heb. 11. 28.
1 Cor. 5. 7. Christ our p. is sacrificed for us
PASTORS, Jer. 3. 15. and 17. 16. Eph. 4. 11.
Ps. 74. 1. sheep of thy *pasture*, 79. 13. and 95 7. and 23. 2. and 100. 3. Is. 30. 23. and 49 9. Ezek. 34. 14, 18. John 10. 9.
PATH, Num. 22. 24. Job 28. 7.
Ps. 16. 11. thou wilt shew me p. of life
27. 11. teach me, lead me in a plain p.
119. 35. go in p. of thy commandments
139. 3. compasseth my p. and lying down
Prov. 4. 18. p. of just is as the shining light
26. ponder the p. of thy feet, and let
5. 6. lest thou ponder the p. of life
Is. 26. 7. thou dost weigh p. of the just
Ps. 17. 4. kept me from *paths* of destroyer
5. hold up my goings in thy p.
25. 4. shew thy ways; teach me thy p.
10. all p. of the Lord are mercy and truth
95. 11. all thy p. drop fatness
Pr. 3. 17. all her p. are peace
Is. 59. 7. destruction are in all their p.
8. they have made them crooked p.
Jer. 6. 16. ask for old p. the good ways
Hos. 2. 6. shall not find her p.
Mat. 3. 3. make his p. straight, Is. 40. 3.
Heb. 12. 13. make straight p. for your feet
PATIENCE with me, Mat. 18. 26, 29.
Luke 8. 15. bring forth fruit with p.
21. 19. in your p. possess ye your souls
Rom. 5. 3. tribulation worketh p. p. experience
8. 25. we do with p. wait for it
15. 4. that we through p. might have hope
5. God of p. grant you to be like-minded
2 Cor. 6. 4. as ministers of God, in much p.
12. 12. wrought among you in all p.
Col. 1. 11. strengthened unto all p.
1 Thess. 1. 3. p. of hope in our Lord Jesus
2 Thess. 1. 4. for your p. and faith in all
1 Tim. 6. 11. follow after p. meekness
2 Tim. 3. 10. my doctrine, charity, p.
Tit. 2. 2. sound in faith, in charity, in p.
Heb. 6. 12. through p. inherit the promises
10. 36. have need of p. that after ye have
12. 1. run with p. the race set before us
James 1. 3. trying of your faith worketh p.
4. let p. have her perfect work
5. 7. hath long p. for it till he receive
10. take prophets for an example of p.
11. ye have heard of the p. of Job
2 Pet. 1. 6. to temperance p. to p. godliness
Rev. 1. 9. brother in the p. of Jesus Christ
2. 2. I know thy p. 19.—hast p. 3.
13. 10. here is the p. of saints, 14. 12.
Eccl. 7. 8. *patient* in spirit better than proud
Rom. 2. 7. by p. continuance in well doing
12. 12. p. in tribulation, instant in prayer
1 Thess. 5. 14. be p. towards all men
2 Thess. 3. 5. into p. waiting for Christ
1 Tim. 3. 3. not greedy of lucre but p.
2 Tim. 2. 24. gentle, apt to teach, p.
James 5. 7. be p. unto coming of the Lord
8. be ye also p. establish your
Ps. 37. 7. wait *patiently* for Lord, 40. 1
Heb. 6. 15. after he had p. endured
1 Pet. 2. 20. ye be buffetted, ye take it p.
PATRIARCH, Acts 2. 29. and 7. 8. Heb. 7 4.
PATRIMONY, his, Deut 18. 8
PATTERN, 1 Tim. 1. 16. Tit. 2. 7. Ezek 43. 10. Heb. 8. 5. and 9. 23.
PAVILION, Ps. 27. 5. and 31. 20 and 18 11 1 Kings 20. 12, 16. Jer. 43. 10.
PAY, Mat. 18. 28. Ps. 37. 21.
PEACE, Lev. 26. 6. Num. 6. 26.
Job 22. 21. acquaint thyself with God, be at p.
Ps. 34. 14. seek p. and pursue it
37. 37. the end of that man is p.
85. 8. he will speak p. unto his people
10. righteousness and p. have kissed
119. 165. great p. have they that love
120. 6. hateth p.—7. I am for p.
122. 6. pray for p. of Jerusalem
125. 5. p. shall be upon Israel, 128. 6
Pr. 16. 7. his enemies to be at p.
Is. 9. 6. everlasting Father, Prince of p.
26. 3. keep him in perfect p.
27. 5. that he may make p. with me, and he shall make p. with me
45. 7. I make p. and create evil
48. 18. then had thy p. been as a river
22. there is no p. to the wicked, 57 21
57. 2. enter into p. shall rest in beds

Digitized by Google

ss. 57. 19. p. p. to him that is far off
Jer. 8. way of p. they know not, Rom. 3. 17.
63. 17. will make thy officers p.
66. 12. I will extend p. to her like a river
Jer. 6. 14. saying p. p. when there is no p. 8.
11. Ezek. 13. 10. 2 Kings 9. 18, 22.
8. 15. looked for p. but no good came
29. 7. seek p. of the city, for in the p.
thereof ye shall have p.
11. thoughts of p. and not of evil
Mic. 5. 5. this man shall be the p.
Zech. 8. 19. love the truth and p.
Mat. 10. 34. I came not to send p. but sword
Mark 9. 50. have p one with another
Luke 1. 79. guide our feet into way of p.
2. 14. on earth p. good will toward
29. now lettest thy servant depart in p.
19. 42. things that belong to thy p.
John 14. 27. p. I leave: my p. I give to you
16. 33. in me ye might have p.
Rom 5. 1. I have p. with God through Jesus Christ
8. 6. spiritually minded is life and p.
14. 17. kingdom of God is righteousness, p.
15. 13. fill you with all p. and joy
1 Cor. 7. 15. God hath called us to p.
2 Cor. 13. 11. live in p. and God of p. shall
Gal 5. 22 fruit of Spirit is love, p. joy
Eph. 2. 14. he is our p. 15. making p.
Phil. 4. 7. the p. of God, Col. 3. 15.
1 Thess. 5. 13. be at p. among yourselves
Heb. 12. 14. follow p. with all men
James 3 18. sown in p. of them that make p.
1 Pet. 3. 11. let him seek p. and ensue it
2 Pet. 3. 14. found of him in p. without
1 Tim. 2. 2. lead a *peaceable* life in godliness
Heb. 12. 11. yieldeth p. fruit of righteousness
James 3. 17. is first pure, then p. gentle
Rom. 12. 18. live *peaceably* with all men
Mat. 5. 9. blessed are the *peace-makers*
PEARL of great price, Mat. 13. 46.
Mat. 7. 6. cast not *pearls* before swine
1 Tim. 2. 9. gold, or p. or costly array
Rev. 21. 21. twelve gates were twelve p.
PECULIAR treasure, Exod. 19. 5. Ps. 135. 4.
Eccl. 2. 8. p. treasure of the provinces
Deut. 14. 2. p. people, 26. 18. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
PEN of iron, Job 19. 24. Jer. 17. 1.
Ps. 45. 1. tongue is the p. of a ready-writer
PENURY, Prov. 14. 23. Luke 21. 4.
PEOPLE, Gen, 27. 29. Exod. 6. 7.
Ps. 144. 15. happy is p. whose God is Lord
148 14. Israel is a p. near unto him
Is 1. 4 sinful nation, a p. laden with iniquity
10. 6 against the p. of my wrath
47. 11. it is a p. of no understanding
34. 5. upon the p. of my curse
Hos. 4. 9. like p. like priest
1 Pet. 2. 10. in time past were not a p.
Ps. 73. 10. *his people* return hither
100. 3. we are—and sheep of his pasture
Mat. 1. 21. Jesus shall save—from their sins
Rom. 11. 2. God hath not cast away—
Ps. 50. 7. hear, O *my people*, and I will speak
81. 11.—would not hearken, 8. 13.
Is. 19. 25. blessed be Egypt—and Assyria
26. 20 come—enter into thy chambers
63. 8. surely they are—that will not lie
Jer. 30. 22. ye shall be—and I will be your God, 31. 33. and 24. 7. and 32. 38. Ezek. 11. 20. and 36. 38. and 37. 27. Zech. 2. 11. and 8. 8. and 13. 9. 2 Cor. 6. 16.
Hos. 1. 9. ye are not—10. say to them which were not—thou art—
Heb. 11. 25. p. of God, 1 Pet. 2. 10.
PERCEIVE, Deut. 29. 4. 1 John 3. 16.
PERDITION, John 17. 12. Phil. 1. 28. 2 Thess. 2. 3. 1 Tim. 6. 9. Heb. 10. 39. 2 Pet. 3. 7 Rev. 17. 3, 11.
PERFECT, Deut. 25. 15. Ps. 18. 32.
Gen. 6 9. Noah was a just man and p.
17. 1. walk before me, and be thou p.
Deut. 18. 13. shall be p. with thy God
32. 4. his work is p. just and right is he
2 Sam. 22. 31. his way is p. Ps. 18. 30.
Job 1. 1. man was p. and upright, 8. and 2. 3.
Ps. 19. 7. law of Lord is p. converting soul
37 37. mark the p. man and behold
Ezek. 16. 14. it was p. through my comeliness
Mat. 5. 48. be p. as your Father is p.
19. 21. if thou wilt be p. go and sell all
1 Cor. 2. 6. wisdom among them that are p.
2 Cor. 12. 9. strength is made p. in weakness
13. 11. be p. be of good comfort
Eph. 4. 13. to a p. man of stature of Christ
Phil. 3. 12. not as though I were already p.
15. as many as be p. thus minded
Col. 1. 28. present every man p. in Christ Jesus
4. 12. may stand p. and complete in all
2 Tim 3. 17 that the man of God may be p.
Heb. 2. 10 make captain of salvation p
7. 19. the law made nothing p. but the
12. 23. spirits of just men made p.
13. 21. make you p. in every good
James 1. 4. be p. and entire, 17. p. gift
1 Pet. 5 10. make you p. establish you
1 John 4. 18. p. love casteth out fear
Rev. 3. 2. not found thy works p.
2 Cor. 7. 1. *perfecting* holiness in fear of
Eph. 4. 12. for the p. of the saints
Job 11. 7. find out Almighty to *perfection*
Ps. 119. 96. have seen an end of all p.
Luke 8. 14. bring no fruit to p.
2 Cor. 13. 9. we wish, even your p.
Heb. 6. 1. let us go on unto p.
Col. 3. 14. charity the bond of *perfectness*
PERFORM, Gen. 26. 3. Ruth 3. 13.
Job 5. 12. hands cannot p. their enterprise
Ps. 119. 106. I have sworn, and I will p. it
112. inclined my heart to p. thy statutes
Is. 9. 7. zeal of Lord of hosts will p. this
44. 28. shall p. all my pleasure
Mic. 7. 20. he will p. the truth of Jacob
Rom. 4. 21. promised, was able also to p.
7. 18. how to p. that which is good
Phil. 1. 6. he will p. it unto day of Jesus Christ
1 Kings 8. 20. Lord hath *performed* word
Neh. 9. 8. hast p. thy words
Is. 10. 12. the Lord hath p. his whole work
Jer. 51. 29. every purpose of Lord shall be p.
Ps. 57. 2. God that *performeth* all things
Is. 44. 26. p. counsel of his messengers
PERILOUS times, 2 Tim. 3. 1.
PERISH, Gen. 41. 36. Lev. 26. 38.
Num. 17. 12. we die, we p. we all p.
Esth. 4. 16. I will go in, and if I p. I p.
Ps. 2. 12. ye p. from the way, when his 119. 92. have p. in my affliction
Prov. 29. 18. where no vision is people p.
Mat. 8. 25. Lord save us, we p. Luke 8. 24.
John 3. 15. that believeth should not p. 16.
10. 28. I give eternal life, they shall never p.
1 Cor. 8. 11. through thy knowledge weak p.
2 Pet. 3. 9. not willing that any should p.
PERMIT, if Lord, 1 Cor. 16. 7. Heb. 6. 3.
1 Cor. 7. 6. by *permission*, not of commandment
PERNICIOUS ways, 2 Pet. 2. 2.
PERPETUAL, Jer. 50. 5. and 51. 39, 57.
PERPLEXED, 2 Cor. 4. 8. Is. 22. 5.
PERSECUTE me, Ps. 7. 1. and 31. 15.
Job 19. 22. why do ye p. me as God, 28.
Ps. 10. 2. the wicked doth p. the poor
35. 6. let the angel of the Lord p. them
71. 11. p. and take him; is none to deliver
83. 15. p. them with thy tempest
Lam. 3. 66. p. and destroy them in anger
Mat. 5. 11. blessed are ye when men p. you
44. pray for them that p. you
10. 23. when they p. you in this city
Rom. 12. 14. bless them which p. you
Ps. 109. 16. *persecuted* the poor and needy
119. 161. princes p. me without cause
143. 3. the enemy hath p. my soul
John 15. 20. if they p. me they will p. you
Acts 9. 4. why p. thou me, 22. 7.
22. 4. I p. this way to the death, 7. 8.
26. 11. I p. them to strange cities, 16.
1 Cor. 4. 12. being p. we suffer it
15. 9. because I p. the church of God
2 Cor. 4. 9. p. but not forsaken, cast down
Gal. 1. 13. beyond measure I p. the church of God
4. 29. p. him born after the Spirit
1 Thess. 2. 15. have p. us and please not God
1 Tim. 1. 13. who was before a *persecutor*
2 Tim. 3. 12. live godly, suffer *persecution*
PERSEVERANCE, watching, Eph. 6. 18.
PERSON, Lev. 19. 15.
Mal. 1. 8. will he accept thy p.
Mat. 22. 16. regardest not the p. of men
Acts 10. 34. God is no respecter of p. Deut. 10. 16. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 3. 17.
Heb. 1. 3. express image of his p.
12. 16. fornicator or profane p. as Esau
2 Pet. 3. 11. what manner of p. ought ye
Jude 16. having men's p. in admiration
PERSUADE we men, 2 Cor. 5. 11.
Gal. 1. 10. do I p. men, or God
Acts 13. 43. *persuaded* them to continue
21. 14 when he would not be p.
Rom. 8. 38. I am p. that neither death
Heb. 6. 9. we are p. better things of you
11. 13. having seen them, were p of them
Acts 26 28. almost thou *persuadest* me to be a Christian
Gal. 5. 8. this *persuasion* cometh not of
PERTAIN, Lev. 7. 29. 1 Cor. 6. 3, 4. Rom. 9. 4. Heb. 2. 17. and 5. 1. and 9. 9. 2 Pet. 1. 3. Acts 1. 3. *pertaining*
PERVERSE, Num, 22. 32. Deut. 32 5. Job 6. 30. Prov. 4. 24. and 12. 8. and 14. 2. and 17. 20. Is. 19. 14. Mat. 17. 17. Acts 20. 30. Phil. 2. 15. 1 Tim. 6. 5.
PERVERT judgment, Deut. 24. 17. and 16. 19. 1 Sam. 8. 3. Job 8. 3. and 34 12. Prov 17. 23. and 31. 5. Mic. 3. 9.
Acts 13. 10. not cease to p. right ways
Gal. 1. 7. some would p. gospel of Christ
Job 33. 27. *perverted* that which was right
Jer. 3. 21. they have p. their way
Prov. 19. 3. foolishness of man p. his way
Luke 23. 2. found this fellow p. the nation
PESTILENCE, 2 Sam. 24. 15. 1 Kings 8. 37 Ps. 78. 50. and 91. 3. Jer. 14. 12. Ezek. 5 12. Amos 4. 10. Hab. 3. 5. Mat. 24. 7
Acts 24. 5. found this man a *pestilent* fellow
PETITION, 2 Sam. 1. 17. Esth. 5. 6.
Ps. 20. 5. *petitions*, 1 John 5. 15.
PHILOSOPHY, Col. 2. 8.
PHYLACTERIES, Mat. 23. 5.
PHYSICIAN of no value, Job 13. 4.
Jer. 8. 22. is there no p. there
Mat. 9. 12. that he whole need not a p.
Luke 4. 23. say to me, p. heal thyself
Col. 4. 14. Luke the beloved p.
PIECE of bread, Prov. 6. 26. and 28. 21.
Mat. 9. 16. no man putteth a p. of new
Luke 14..18. bought a p. of ground
PIERCE, Num. 24. 8. 2 Kings 18. 21.
Luke 2. 35. sword shall p. through thy soul
Ps. 22. 16. they *pierced* my hands and feet
Zech. 12. 10. look on me whom they p.
1 Tim. 6. 10. p. themselves through with
Rev. 1. 7. and they also which p. him
Heb. 4. 12. *piercing* even to dividing asunder
PIETY at home, 1 Tim. 5. 4.
PILGRIMS, Heb. 11. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 11.
Gen 47. 9. *pilgrimage*, Exod. 6. 4. Ps. 119. 54.
PILLAR of salt, Gen. 19. 26.
Exod. 13. 21. by day in p. of cloud; and by night in a p. of fire, Num. 12. 5. and 14. 14 Deut. 31. 15. Neh. 9. 12. Ps. 99. 7.
Is. 19. 19. a p. at the border thereof
Jer. 1. 18. I have made thee an iron p.
1 Tim. 3. 15. the p. and ground of truth
Rev. 3. 12. in temple I will make him a p
Job 9. 6. *pillars* thereof tremble
26. 11. the p. of heaven tremble, and
Ps. 75. 3. I bear up the p. of it
Prov. 9. 1. hath hewn out her seven p.
Song 3. 6. p. of smoke, 5. 15. p. of marble, 3 10. p. of silver, Rev. 10. 1. p. of fire
PILLOW, Gen. 28. 11. Ezek. 13. 18.
PINE, Lev. 26. 39. Ezek. 24. 23.
PIPE, Zech. 4. 2, 12. Mat. 11. 17.
PIT, Gen. 14. 10. and 37. 20.
Exod. 21. 33. if a man dig a p. 34.
Num. 16. 30. they go down quick into p.
Job 33. 24. deliver him from going to p.
Ps. 9. 15. sunk in the p. they had made
28. 1. go down to the p. 30. 3. and 88. 4. and 143. 7. Prov. 1. 12. Is. 38. 18.
40. 2. horrible p. 55. 23. p. of destruction
119. 85. proud digged a p. for me
Prov. 22. 14. strange woman is a deep p.
23. 27. strange woman is a narrow p.
28. 10. fall into his own p. Eccl. 10. 8.
Is. 38. 17. delivered it from p. of corruption
51. 1. to hole of p. whence ye are digged
Jer. 14. 13. came to p. and found no water
Zech. 9. 11. sent thy prisoners out of p.
Rev. 9. 1. key of bottomless p. 20. 1.
PITY, Deut. 7. 16. and 13. 8. and 19. 13.
Job 6. 14. to the afflicted p. should be shewed
19. 21. have p. on me, have p. O friends
Prov. 19. 17. that hath p. on poor, lendeth
Is. 63. 9. in his p. he redeemed them
Ezek. 36. 21. I had p for my holy name
Mat. 18. 33. even as I had p. on thee
Ps. 103. 13. as a father *pitieth* his children, so the Lord p. them that fear him
James 5. 11. *pitiful*, 1 Pet. 3. 8.
PLACE, Exod. 3. 5. Deut. 12. 5, 14.
Ps. 26. 8. p. where thine honour dwelleth
32. 7. thou art my hiding p. 119. 114.
90. 1. hast been our dwelling p.
Prov. 15. 3. eyes of the Lord are in every p
Eccl. 3. 20. all go to one p. 6. 6.
Is. 66. 1. where is the p. of my rest, 18. 4
Hos. 5. 15. I will go and return to my p.
John 8. 37. my word hath no p. in you
11. 46. take away both our p. and nation
Rom. 12. 19. avenge not, but give p. to
1 Cor. 4. 11. have no certain dwelling p.
11. 20. when ye come together in one p.
Eph. 4. 27. neither give p to the devil
2 Pet. 1. 19. a light that shineth in dark p.
Rev. 12. 6. she hath a p. prepared of God
Job 7. 10. neither shall *his place* know it m any more, 20. 9.
Ps. 37. 10. diligently consider—and
Is. 26 21. Lord cometh out of—
Acts 1. 25 that he might go to—

Digitized by Google

Ps 16. 6 lines fallen in pleasant *places*
Is. 40. 4. rough p. shall be made plain
Eph. 1 3. in *heavenly* p. 20. and 2. 6. and 3. 10.
6. 12. *high* p. Hab. 3. 19. Amos 4. 13. Hos. 10. 8. Pr. 8. 2. and 9. 14.
PLAGUE, 1 Kings 8. 37, 38. Ps. 89. 23. Hos. 13. 14. *plagues*, Rev. 16. 9. and 18. 4, 8. and 22 28.
PLAIN man, Jacob was a, Gen. 25. 27.
Ps. 27. 11. lead me in a p. path
Pr. 8. 9. words are all p. to him
15. 19. way of righteousness is made p.
Zech. 4. 7. before Zerubbabel thou shalt become p.
John 16. 29. now speakest thou *plainly*
2 Cor. 3. 12. we use great *plainness* of speech
PLAISTER, Lev. 14. 42. Is. 38. 21.
PLAIT, Mat. 27. 29. 1 Pet. 3. 3.
PLANT, Gen. 2. 5. Job 14. 9.
Is. 53. 2. he will grow up as a tender p.
Jer 2. 21. turned into the degenerate p.
18. 9. concerning a kingdom, to p. it
24. 6. p. them, and not pluck them, 42. 10.
Ezek. 34. 29. raise for them a p. of renown
Ps. 128. 3. children like olive *plants* 144. 12.
1. 3. like a tree *planted* by a river
92. 13. that be p. in the house of Lord
94. 9. that p. the ear, shall he not hear
Is. 40. 24. yea, they shall not be p.
Jer. 2. 21. I p. thee a noble vine, a right
17. 8. as a tree p. by the waters
Mat. 15. 13. my Father hath not p. shall
21. 33. p. a vineyard and let it out
Rom. 6. 5. p. together in likeness of his death
1 Cor. 3. 6. I have p. Apollos watered
9 7. who *planteth* a vineyard and eateth not
Is. 60. 21. my *planting*, 61. 3. p. of Lord
PLAY, Ex. 32. 6. 2 Sam. 2. 14. and 10. 12. Ezek. 33. 32. 1 Cor. 10. 7.
PLEAD for Baal, Judges 6. 31.
Job 13. 19. who will p. with me, 9. 19.
16. 21. that one might p. for me with God
23. 6. will he p. against me with great power
Is. 1. 17. p. for the widow, 43. 26. let us p.
66. 16. by fire and sword will the Lord p.
Jer. 2. 9. I will p. with you and your children
29. wherefore will ye p. with me
12. 1. righteous art thou, Lord when I p.
25. 31. he will p. with all flesh
Hos. 2. 2. p. with your mother, p.
Joel 3. 2. I will p. with them for my people
PLEASE, 2 Sam. 7. 29. Job. 6. 9.
Ps. 69. 31. this also shall p. Lord better
Pr. 16. 7. when a man's ways p. the Lord
Is. 55. 11. shall accomplish that which I p.
56. 4. choose the things that p. me
Rom. 8. 8. that in flesh cannot p. God
15. 1. bear with weak and not p. ourselves
2. let every one p. his neighbour for
1 Cor. 7. 32. how p. the Lord, 33. p. his wife
10. 33. I p. all men, in all things
Gal. 1. 10. do I seek to p. men
1 Thess. 4. 1. how to walk, and to p. God
Heb. 11. 6. without faith impossible to p. God
Ps. 51. 19. thou be *pleased* with sacrifices
115. 3. hath done whatsoever he p. 135. 6.
Is. 42. 21. Lord is well p. for his righteousness' sake
53. 10. it p. the Lord to bruise him
Mic. 6. 7. will the Lord be p. with thousand
Mat. 3. 17. beloved Son, in whom well p. 17. 5.
Rom. 15 3. Christ p not himself
Col. 1. 19. p. the Father that in him should
Heb. 13. 16. with such sacrifices God is well p.
Eccl. 7. 26. whoso p. God, shall escape
8. 3. he doeth whatever p. him
Phil. 4. 18. a sacrifice well *pleasing* to God
Col. 1. 10. worthy of the Lord unto all p.
3. 20. obey parents is well p. to the Lord
1 Thess. 2. 4. not as p. men, Eph. 6. 6. Col. 3. 22.
Heb. 13. 21. working in you, that is well p.
1 John 3. 22. do thing p. in his sight
Gen. 2. 9. *pleasant*, 3. 6. Mic. 2. 9.
2 Sam. 1. 23. Saul and Jonathan were p.
Ps. 16. 6. lines fallen to me in p. places
133. 1. how p. for brethren to dwell together
147. 1. it is p and praise is comely, 135. 3.
Pr. 2. 10. knowledge is p. to thy soul
5. 19. let her be as loving hind and p. roe
9. 17. bread eaten in secret is p.
Eccl. 11 7. p. for eyes to behold the sun
Song 1. 16. behold, thou art fair, yea, p.
4. 13. p. fruits, 16. and 7. 13.
7. 6. how p. art thou for delight
Is 5. 7. men of Judah, his p. plant
Jer. 31. 20. Ephraim, is he a p. child?
Dan. 8. 9. p. land, Jer. 3. 19. Zech. 7. 14.
Pr. 3. 17. her ways are ways of *pleasantness*
Gen. 18. 12. shall I have *pleasure*
1 Chr. 29. 17. hast p. in uprightness
Ps. 5. 4. not a God that hath p. in wickedness
35. 27. hath p. in prosperity of his servant
51. 18. do good in thy good p. to Zion
102. 14. servants take p. in her stones
103. 21. ministers that do his p.
111. 2. out of them that have p. therein
147. 11. Lord taketh p. in them that
Pr. 21. 17. he that loveth p. shall be poor
Eccl. 5. 4. he hath no p. in fools
12. 1. shall say, I have no p. in them
Is. 44. 28. shall perform all my p.
53. 10. p. of Lord shall prosper in his
58. 13. not finding thy own p.
Jer. 22. 28. vessel wherein is no p. Hos. 8. 8.
Ezek. 18. 32. have no p. in death, 33. 11.
Mal. 1. 10. I have no p. in you, saith the Lord
Luke 12. 32. fear not, it is your F. good p.
2 Cor. 12. 10. I take p. in infirmities
Eph. 1. 5. according to good p. of his will
Phil. 2. 13. to will, and to do of his good p.
2 Thess. 1. 11. fulfil all good p. of his
Heb. 10. 38. my soul shall have no p. in him
12. 10. chastened us after their own p.
Rev. 4. 11. for thy p. they are created
Ps. 16. 11. at right hand *pleasures* evermore
36. 8. shall drink of river of thy p.
2 Tim. 3. 4. lovers of p. more than of God
Tit. 3. 3. serving divers lusts and p.
Heb. 11. 25. rather than to enjoy p. of sin
PLEDGE, Ex. 22. 26. Deut. 24. 6.
PLEIADES, Job 9. 9. and 38. 31.
PLENTY, Job 37. 23. Pr. 3. 10.
Ps. 86. 5. *plenteous* in mercy, 103. 8.
130. 7. with him is p. redemption
Mat. 9. 37. harvest is p. but labourers few
PLOUGH, Deut. 22. 10. Pr. 20. 4.
Job 4. 8. they that p. iniquity, and sow
Is. 28. 24. doth the ploughman p. all day
Luke 9. 62. no man having put his hand to p.
Judg. 14. 18. If ye had not *ploughed* with my heifer
Ps. 129. 3. ploughers p. on my back
Jer. 26. 18. Zion shall be p. as a field, Mic. 3. 12.
Hos. 10. 13. ye have p. wickedness
Pr. 21. 4. *ploughing* of the wicked is sin
1 Cor. 9. 10. *plougheth* should p. in hope
Amos 9. 13. *ploughman*, Is. 61. 5.
Is. 2. 4. *plough-shares*, Joel 3. 10. Mic. 4. 3.
PLUCK out, Ps. 25. 15. and 52. 5. and 74. 11.
Amos 4. 11. Zech. 3. 2. Mat. 5. 29. and 18. 9. John 10. 28, 29. Gal. 4. 15.
2 Chr. 7. 20. *pluck up*, Jer. 12. 17. and 18. 7. and 31. 28, 40. Dan. 11. 4. Jude 12.
Ezra 9. 3. *pluck off*, Job 29. 17. Is. 50. 6. Ezra 23. 34. Mic. 3. 2.
POISON, Deut. 32. 24, 33. Job 6. 4. and 20. 16. Ps. 58 4. and 140. 3. Rom. 3. 13. James 3. 8.
POLLUTE, Num. 18. 32. Ezek. 7. 21. Mic. 2. 10. Zeph. 3. 1. Mal. 1. 7, 12.
Acts 15. 20. *pollutions*, 2 Pet. 2. 20.
PONDER path of thy feet, Pr. 4. 26.
Luke 2. 19. she *pondered* them in her heart
Pr. 5. 21. he *pondereth* all his goings
21. 2. Lord p. the hearts, 24. 12.
POOR may eat, Ex. 23. 11.
30. 15. the p. shall not give less
Lev. 19. 15. not respect person of the p.
Deut. 15. 4. when there shall be no p.
11. for the p. shall never cease out of
1 Sam. 2. 7. Lord maketh p. and maketh rich
8. raiseth p. out of dust, Ps. 113. 7.
Job 5. 16. the p. hath hope
36. 15. delivered p. in his affliction
Ps. 10. 14. p. committeth himself to thee
68. 10. prepared of thy goodness for p.
69. 33. Lord heareth p. and despiseth not
72. 2. he shall judge thy p. 4. 13.
132. 15. I will satisfy her p. with bread
140. 12. Lord will maintain right of p.
Pr. 13. 7. there is that maketh himself p.
14. 20. the p. is hated of his neighbour
31. oppresseth p. reproacheth his Maker, but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the p.
19. 4. p. is separated from his neighbour
7. all brethren of the p. do hate him
22. 2. the rich and the p. meet together
22. rob not the p. because he is p.
30. 9. lest I be p. and steal
Is. 14. 32. p. of his people shall trust in him
29. 19. p. among men shall rejoice
41. 17. when the p. and needy seek water
58. 7. bring p. that are cast into thy house
66. 2. that is p. and of a contrite spirit
Jer. 5. 4. surely these are p. they are foolish
Amos 2. 6. sold p. for a pair of shoes, 8. 6.
Zeph. 3. 12. leave an afflicted and p. people
Zech. 11. 11. p. of flock waited on me
Mat. 5. 3. blessed are the p. in spirit
11. 5. p. have gospel preached to them
26. 11. have p. with you, John 12. 8.
Luke 6. 20. blessed be ye p. for yours is the kingdom of God
14. 13. call the p. maimed and the lame
2 Cor 6. 10. as p. yet making many rich
8. 9. for your sakes he became p.
9. 9. he hath given to p. Ps. 112. 9.
Gal. 2. 10. that we should remember the p.
James 2. 5. God hath chosen p. of this world
Rev. 3. 17. knowest not that thou art p.
PORTION, Deut. 21. 17. and 33. 21.
Deut. 32. 9. the Lord's p. is his people
2 Kings 2. 9. let a double p. of thy spirit
Job 20. 29. this is the p. of a wicked man
24. 18. their p. is cursed in the earth
26. 14. how little a p. is heard
31. 2. what p. of God is there from above
Ps. 16. 5. Lord is the p. of mine inheritance
17. 14. have their p. in this life
63. 10. shall be a p. for foxes
73. 26. God is my p. for ever, 119. 57.
142. 5. thou art my p. in land of living
Eccl. 11. 2. give p. to seven and to eight
Is. 53. 12. divide him a p. with the great
61. 7. they shall rejoice in their p.
Jer. 10. 16. p. of Jacob not like them, 51. 19.
Lam. 3. 24. Lord is my p. saith my soul
Hab. 1. 16. because by them their p. is fat
Zech. 2 12. Lord shall inherit Judah his p.
Mat. 24. 51. appoint his p. with hypocrites
Neh. 8. 10. send *portions*, Esther 9. 19, 22.
POSSESS, Gen. 22. 17. Judg. 11. 24.
Job 7. 3. I am made to p. months of vanity
13. 26. makest p. iniquities of my youth
Luke 21. 9. in your patience p. your souls
1 Thess. 4. 4. know how to p. his vessel
Ps. 139. 13. hast *possessed* my reins
Pr 8. 22. Lord p. me in the beginning
Is. 63. 18. people of thy holiness p. a little
Dan. 7. 22. saints p. the kingdom, 18.
1 Cor. 7. 30. as though they p. not
2 Cor. 6. 10. having nothing yet p. all things
Eph. 1. 14. redemption of purchased *possession*
Gen. 14. 19. God *possessor* of heaven and earth
POSSIBLE, all things with God, Mat. 19. 26.
Mat. 24. 24. if p. shall deceive the elect
Mark 9. 23. all things p. to him that believes
14. 36. Father, all things are p. to thee
Luke 18. 27. impossible with men, p. with God
Rom. 12. 18. if p. as much as in you lies
Heb. 10. 4. not p. that blood of bulls and of goats
POSTERITY, Gen. 45. 7. Ps. 49. 13.
POT, Ex. 16. 33. Ps. 68. 13. and 81. 6. Jer. 1. 13. Zech. 14. 21.
Job 2. 8. *Potsherd*, Ps. 22. 15. Pr. 26. 23. Is. 45. 9. Rev. 2. 27.
Is. 29. 16. *Potter*, 64. 8. Jer. 18. 6. Lam. 4. 2. Rom. 9. 21.
POTENTATE, blessed, 1 Tim. 6. 15.
POVERTY, Gen. 45. 11. Pr. 11. 24.
Pr. 6. 11. so shall thy p. come, 24. 34.
10. 15. destruction of the poor is their p.
20. 13. love not sleep lest thou come to p.
23. 21. drunkard and glutton shall come to p.
30. 8. give me neither p. nor riches
2 Cor. 8. 2. their deep p. abounded to the
9. ye through his p. might be rich
Rev. 2. 9. I know thy works and thy p.
POUND, Luke 19. 13. John 19. 39.
POUR, Job 36. 27. Lev. 14. 18, 41.
Ps. 62. 8. p. out your heart bef. him, Lam. 2. 19. Ps. 79. 6. p. out thy wrath on the heath. 69. 24. Jer. 10. 25. Zeph. 3. 8.
Pr. 1. 23. I will p. out my spirit on you
Is. 44. 3. p. water on the thirsty; p. my Spirit
Joel 2. 28. p. out my Spirit on all flesh
Job 10. 10. *poured* me out as milk
12. 21. p. contempt on princes, Ps. 107. 40.
16. 20. mine eye p. out tears to God
30. 16. my soul p. out in me, Ps. 42. 4.
Ps. 45. 2. grace is p. into thy lips
Song 1. 3. name is an ointment p. forth
Is. 26. 16. in trouble p. out a prayer
32. 15. till Spirit be p. out from heaven
53. 12. p. out his soul unto death
Jer. 7. 20. my fury shall be p. out, 42. 18. and 44. 6. Is. 42. 25. Ezek. 7. 8. and 14. 19. and 20. 8, 13, 21. and 30. 15.
Rev. 16. 1—17. p. vials of God's wrath
POWDER, Ex. 32. 20. Deut. 28. 24 2 Kings 23. 15. Song 3. 6. Mat. 21. 44.
POWER with God as a prince, Gen. 32. 28.
Gen. 49. 3. excellency of dignity and p.
Lev. 26. 19. I will break the pride of your p.
Deut. 8. 18. giveth thee p. to get wealth
32. 36. when seeth their p. is gone and

Digitized by Google

2 Sam 22. 33. God is my strength and p.
1 Chr. 29. 11. thine is the p. and glory
Ezra 8. 22. his p. and wrath is against them
Job 26. 2. helped him that is without p.
14. thunder of his p. who can understand
Ps. 62. 11. p. belongeth unto God
90. 11. who knoweth the p. of thy anger
Pr 3. 27. when it is in the p. of thy hand
18. 21. death and life are in p. of tongue
Is. 40. 29. he giveth p. to the faint
Eccl 8. 4. where word of king is there is p.
8. no man hath p. over spirit to retain
Jer. 10. 12. made the earth by his p. 51. 15.
Hos 12. 3. by his strength had p. with God
Mic 3 8. I am full of p. by the Spirit
Hab. 1 11. imputing his p. to his God
3. 4. there was the hiding of his p.
Zech. 4. 6. not by might, nor by p. but by
Mat 9. 6. hath p. on earth to forgive sins
8. glorified God who had given such p.
22. 29. not knowing the p. of God
28 18 all p. is given to me in heaven and
Mark 9. 1. kingdom of God come with p.
Luke 1 35. p. of the Highest shall overshadow
4. 32. astonished for his word was with p.
5 17. p. of the Lord to heal them
22. 53. this is your hour and p. of darkness
24. 49. till ye be endued with p.
John 1. 12. to them gave he p. to become
10. 18. p. to lay it down and p. to take
17. 2. hast given him p. over all flesh
19. 10. p. to crucify, and p. to release
Acts 26. 18. turn them from the p. of
Rom. 1. 16. gospel is p. of God to salvation
20. his eternal p. and Godhead, 4.
9. 22. willing to make his p. known
13. 1. there is no p. but of God
1 Cor. 1. 24. Christ the p. of God, 18.
2. 4. in demonstration of Spirit and of p.
4. 19. not the speech of them, but the p.
5. 4. gathered together with p. of Lord Jesus Christ
6. 12. I will not be brought under p. of
9. 4. have we not p. to eat and drink
2 Cor. 4. 7. excellency of p. may be of God
8. 3. to their p. yea, and beyond their p.
13. 10. according to p. Lord hath given
Eph. 1 19 exceeding greatness of his p.
2. 2. prince of the p. of the air
6. 12. against principalities and p. 1. 21. Col. 1. 16. and 2. 10, 15. 1 Pet. 3. 22.
Phil. 3. 10. may know p. of his resurrection
Col. 1. 11. according to his glorious p.
13. delivered us from p. of darkness
1 Thess. 1. 5. gospel not in word, but in p.
2 Thess. 1. 9. from the glory of his p.
11. fulfil the work of faith with p.
2 Tim. 1. 7. the Spirit of p. and of love
3. 5. form of godliness, denying p. thereof
Heb. 1. 3. upheld all things by word of p.
2. 14. destroy him that had p. of death
6. 5. tasted word of God and p. of the
1 Pet. 1. 5. kept by p. of God through faith
2 Pet. 1. 3. as his divine p. hath given to
Rev. 2 26. to him will I give p. over nations
4. 11. worthy to receive p. 5. 13. and 7. 12. and 19. 1. 1 Tim. 6. 16. Jude 25.
Rev. 11. 3. give p. to my two witnesses
17. taken to thee thy great p.
12. 10. now is come the p. of his Christ
16. 9. that had p. over these plagues
Ex. 15. 6. *in power*, Job 37. 23. Nah. 1. 3. 1 Cor. 4. 20. and 15. 43. Eph. 6. 10.
Ps. 63. 2. *thy power*, 110. 3. and 145. 11.
29. 4. *Powerful*, Heb. 4. 12.
PRAISE, Judges 5. 3. Ps. 7. 17.
Deut. 10. 21. he is thy p. and thy God
Neh. 9. 5. exalted above all blessing and p.
Ps 22. 25. my p. shall be of thee
33. 1. p. is comely for the upright, 147. 1.
34. 1. his p. is continually in my mouth
50. 23. who offers p. glorifies me
65. 1. p. waiteth for thee, O God, in Zion
109. 1. hold not thy peace, God of my p.
Pr 27. 21. so is a man to his p.
Is. 60. 18. call walls salvation, and gates p. 62. 7. make Jerusalem a p. in the earth
Jer. 13. 11. for a p. and for a glory
17. 14. art my p. 26. sacrifice of p.
Hab. 3. 3 earth was full of his p.
John 12. 43. loved the p. of men more than the p. of God
Rom. 2. 29. whose p. is not of men
2 Cor. 8. 18. whose p. is in the gospel
Eph. 1. 6. to p. of glory of his grace, 12.
Phil. 4. 8. if there be any p. think on these
Heb. 13. 15. offer sacrifice of p. continually
1 Pet. 2. 14. for p. of them that do well
Ex. 15. 11. *Praises*, Ps. 22. 3. and 78. 4. and 149. 6. Is. 60. 6. and 63. 7. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
Ps. 30. 9. shall the dust *praise* thee, 12.
42. 5. I shall p. him for help, 11. and 43. 5.
63. 3. my lips shall p. thee
88. 10. shall the dead arise and p. 115. 17.
119. 164. seven times a day will I p.
145. 10. all thy works p. thee
Pr. 27. 2. let another p. thee, not own
31. 31. her works p. her in the gates
Is. 38. 18. the grave cannot p. thee
19. the living shall p. thee as I do
Dan. 2. 23. I thank thee, and p. thee
Joel 2. 26. eat in plenty, and p. the Lord
Ps. 9. 1. *I will praise thee*, 111. 1. and 138. 1. and 35. 18. and 52. 9. and 56. 4. and 118. 21. and 119 7. and 139. 14. Is. 12. 1.
2 Sam. 22. 4. worthy to be *praised*
1 Chr. 16. 25. greatly to be p. Ps. 48. 1. and 96. 4. and 145. 3. and 72. 15.
2 Chr. 5. 13. *praising*, Ezra 3. 11. Psal. 84. 4. Luke 2. 13, 20. Acts 2. 46.
PRATING, Pr. 10. 8, 10. 3 John 10.
PRAY for thee and shalt live, Gen. 20. 7.
1 Sam. 7. 5. I will p. for you to Lord, 12. 19.
2 Sam. 7. 27. found in heart to p. this prayer
Job 21. 15. what profit have we if we p.
42. 8. my servant Job shall p. for you
Ps. 5. 2. my God, to thee will I p.
55. 17. evening and morning and noon I will p.
122. 6. p. for the peace of Jerusalem
Jer. 7. 16. p. not for this people, 11. 14. and 14. 11.
Zech. 8. 22. seek Lord and p. before him
Mat. 5. 44. p. for them that despitefully use
26. 41. watch and p. that ye enter not
Mark 11. 24. things ye desire when ye p.
13. 33. watch and p. for ye know not
Luke 11. 1. teach us to p. as John taught
18. 1. men ought always to p. and not
21. 36. watch ye and p. always
John 16. 26. I will p. the Father for you
17. 9. I will p. for them; I p. not for
20. neither p. I for these alone, but
Acts 8. 22. p. God, if perhaps the thought of
24. p. ye to the Lord for me
10. 9. Peter went on the house-top to p.
Rom. 8. 26. know not what we should p.
1 Cor. 14. 15. I will p. with the Spirit, 14.
2 Cor. 5. 20. we p. you in Christ's stead
Col. 1. 9. do not cease to p. for you
1 Thess. 5. 17. p. without ceasing
25. p. for us, 2 Thess. 3. 1. Heb. 13. 18.
1 Tim. 2. 28. I will that men p. every where
James 5. 13. is any afflicted, let him p.
16. p. for one another, Eph. 6. 18.
Luke 22. 32. I have *prayed* for thee
44. in agony he p. more earnestly
Acts 10. 2. gave alms, and p. to God always
20. 36. Paul p. with them all
James 5. 17. he p. earnestly that it might not
Acts 9. 11. behold, he *prayeth*
Dan. 9. 20. *praying*, 1 Cor. 11. 4.
1 Thess. 3. 10. night and day p. exceedingly
Jude 20. building up faith, p. in Holy Ghost
1 Kings 8. 45. hear in heaven their *prayer*
2 Sam. 7. 27. found in his heart to p. this p.
1 Kings 8. 28. have respect to p. of thy servant
38. what p. and supplication soever
2 Chr. 30. 27. their p. came up to God
Neh. 1. 6. mayest hear the p. of thy servant
4. 9. we made our p. to our God
Job 15. 4. thou restrainest p. before God
Ps. 65. 2. thou that hearest p. to thee shall
102. 17. he will regard p. of the destitute, and not despise their p.
109. 4. I give myself to p.
Pr. 15. 8. p. of the upright is his delight
29. the Lord heareth p. of righteous
28. 9. his p. shall be abomination, Ps. 109. 7.
Is. 26. 16. poured out a p. when chastening
56. 7. joyful in house of p. for all people
Jer. 7. 16. lift up cry, nor p. for them
Lam. 3. 44. our p. should not pass through
Dan. 9. 3. seek by p. and supplication
Mat. 17. 21. not come out but by p. and
Acts 3. 1. went to temple at the hour of p.
6. 4. give ourselves continually to p.
12. 5. p. was made without ceasing
16. 13. where p. was wont to be made
1 Cor. 7. 5. give yourselves to fasting and p.
2 Cor. 1. 11. helping together by p. for us
Eph. 6. 18. *praying* always with all p.
Phil. 4. 6. in every thing by p. and supplication
1 Tim. 4. 5. sanctified by word and by p.
James 5. 15. the p. of faith shall save the sick,
16 effectual fervent p. of righteous
1 Pet. 4. 7. watch unto p. Col. 4. 2.
Luke 6. 12. continued *in prayer*, Acts 1 14. Rom. 12. 12. Col. 4. 2.
Job 16. 17. *my prayer*, Ps. 5 3. and 6. 9 and 17. 1. and 35. 13. and 66. 20. and 88. 2. Lam. 3. 8. Jonah 2. 7.
Job 22. 27. *thy prayer*, Is. 37. 4. Luke 1. 13 Acts 10. 31.
Ps. 72. 20. the *prayers* of David ended
Is. 1. 15. when ye make many p. I will not
Mat. 23. 14. for pretence make long p.
Acts 10. 4. thy p. and thine alms are come
1 Tim. 2. 1. first of all that p. and intercessions
1 Pet. 3. 7. that your p. be not hindered
12. his ears are open to their p.
Rev. 5. 8. which are the p. of saints, 8. 3.
PREACH at Jerusalem, Neh. 6. 7.
Is. 61. 1. anointed me to p. good tidings
Jonah 3. 2. p. to it the preaching I bid thee
Mat. 4. 17. Jesus began to p. and say, repent for kingdom of heaven is at hand, 10. 17.
10. 27. what ye hear in ear, p. on house
Mark 1. 4. p. baptism of repentance
Luke 4. 18. to p. liberty to the captives, 19.
9. 60. go thou and p. kingdom of God
Acts 10. 42. commanded to p. to people
15. 21. in every city them that p. him
Rom. 10. 8. word of faith which we p.
15. how shall they p. except be sent
1 Cor. 1. 23. we p. Christ crucified
15. 11. so we p. and so ye believed
2 Cor. 4. 5. we p. not ourselves but Christ Jesus
Phil. 1. 15. some p. Christ of envy
Col. 1. 28. whom we p. warning every man
2 Tim. 4. 2. p. the word; be instant in season
Ps. 40. 9. I have *preached* righteousness
Mark 2. 2. he p. the word unto them
6. 12. he p. that men should repent
16. 20. p. every where the word
Luke 4. 44. he p. in synagogues of Galilee
24. 24. remission of sins be p. in his nation
Acts 8. 5. Philip p. Christ unto them, 40.
9. 20. Saul p. Christ in the synagogues
13. 38. that through this man is p. to you
1 Cor. 9. 27. when I have p. to others
15. 7. the gospel which I p. unto you
2. keep in memory what I p.
12. if Christ be p. that he rose from
2 Cor. 11. 4. p. another Jesus whom we not p.
Gal. 1. 23. p. the faith, he once destroyed
Eph. 2. 17. p. peace to you, which were
Col. 1. 23. which was p. to every creature
1 Tim. 3. 16. God was in flesh, p. to Gentiles
Heb. 4. 2. the word p. did not profit them
1 Pet. 3. 19. p. to the spirits in prison
Eccl. 1. 1. *preacher*, 2. 12. and 12. 8, 9.
Rom. 10. 14. how shall they hear without a p.
1 Tim. 2. 7. I am ordained a p. 2 Tim. 1 11.
2 Pet. 2. 5. saved Noah a p. of righteousness
Acts 10. 36. *preaching* peace by Jesus Christ
11. 19. p. the word to none but Jews
1 Cor. 1. 18. p. of the cross to them is foolish.
21. by foolishness of p. to save them
2. 4. my p. was not with enticing words
15. 14. then is our p. vain, and faith is vain
PRECEPTS, Neh. 9. 14. Jer. 35. 18.
Ps. 119. 4. commanded us to keep thy p.
15. I will meditate in thy p. 78.
27. way of thy p. 40. long after thy p.
45. I seek thy p. 87. I forsook not p
56. I kept thy p. 63. 69, 100, 134.
94. I sought thy p. 104. through thy p
110. I erred not from thy p.
128. I esteem all thy p. to be right
141. I do not forget thy p. 93.
159. I love thy p. 173. chosen thy p.
Is. 28. 10. p. must be upon p. p. upon p.
29. 14. fear is taught by p. of men
PRECIOUS things, Deut. 33. 13, 14, 15, 16.
1 Sam. 3. 1. word of Lord p. in those days
26. 21. my soul was p. in thine eyes
2 Kings 1. 13. let my life be p. in thy sight
Ps. 49. 8. redemption of their soul is p.
72. 14. p. shall their blood be in thy sigh
116. 16. p. in the sight of the Lord
126. 6. he goeth forth, bearing p. seed
139. 17. how p. are thy thoughts to me
Eccl. 7. 1. good name is better than p ointment
Is. 13. 12. a man more p. than gold
28 16 foundation p. corner stone
43. 4. since thou wast p. in my sight
Jer. 15. 19. if thou take forth p. from the
Lam 4. 2. the p. sons of Zion are as
Jam. 5. 7. husbandman waiteth for p. fru
1 Pet. 1 7 trial of your faith more p.

Digitized by Google

1 Pet. 1. 19. redeemed with p blood of Christ
2. 4. stone chosen of God and p. 6.
7. unto them who believe he is p.
2 Pet. 1. 1. obtained the like p. faith
4. exceeding great and p. promises
PREDESTINATE, Rom. 8 29, 30.
Eph. 1. 5. *predestinated*, 11.
PREFER, Ps. 137. 6. John 1. 15, 27, 30.
Rom. 12. 10. *preferring*, 1 Tim. 5. 21.
PRE EMINENCE, man hath no, Eccl. 3. 19.
Col. 1. 18. 3 John 9
PREMEDITATE not, Mark 13. 11
PREPARE, Exod. 15. 2. and 16. 5.
1 Sam. 7. 3. p. your hearts to the Lord
1 Chron. 29. 18. p. their hearts unto thee
2 Chron. 35. 6. p. your brethren, that they
Job 11. 13. if thou p. thy heart and hands
Ps. 10. 17. thou wilt p. their heart
61. 7. O p. mercy and truth
Prov. 24. 27. p. thy work without
Is. 40. 3. p. ye the way of the Lord
Amos 4. 12. p. to meet thy God, O Israel
Mic. 3. 5. they p. war against him
Mat. 11. 10. shall p. thy way before thee
John 14. 2. I go to p. a place for you
2 Chron. 19. 3. hast *prepared* thy heart
27. 6. he p. his ways before the Lord
29. 35. God hath p. the people
30. 19. every one that p. his heart to God
Ezra 7. 10. Ezra had p. his heart to seek
Neh. 8. 10. for whom nothing is p.
Ps. 23. 5. thou hast p. a table before me
65. 9. p. them corn, 68. 10. p. goodness
147. 8. who p. rain for the earth
Is. 64. 4. what God hath p. for, 1 Cor. 2. 9.
Hos. 6. 3. his going forth is p. as the morning
Mat. 20. 23. given to them for whom it is p.
22. 4. I have p. my dinner; my oxen
25. 34. inherit the kingdom p. for you
Luke 1. 17. ready a people p. for the Lord
12. 47. knew Lord's will, and p. not himself
Rom. 9. 23. vessels of mercy, p. to glory
2 Tim. 2. 21 p. to every good work
Heb. 10. 5. a body hast thou p. me
11. 7. p. ark to save his house, 1 Pet. 3. 20.
16. God hath p. for them a city
Rev. 12. 6. into the wilderness, a place p. of God
21. 2. the new Jerusalem p. as a bride
Prov. 16. 1. *preparations* of the heart in man
Mark 15. 42. it was the p. the day before sabbath
Eph. 6. 15. shod with p. of gospel of peace
PRESBYTERY, 1 Tim. 4. 14.
PRESENT help in trouble, Ps. 46. 1.
Acts 10. 33. all here p. before God
Rom. 7. 18. to will is p. 21. evil is p.
8. 38. nor things p. nor, 1 Cor. 3. 22.
1 Cor. 5. 3. absent in body, p. in spirit
2 Cor. 5. 8. to be p. with the Lord
9. whether p. or absent, we may be
Gal. 1. 4. deliver us from this p. world
2 Tim. 4. 10. having loved this p. world
Heb. 12. 11. chastening for the p. not joyous
2 Pet. 1. 12. be established in p. truth
Rom. 12. 1. p. your bodies a living sacrifice
2 Cor. 11. 2. p. you as a chaste virgin
Col. 1. 22. to p. you holy and unblameable
28. may p. every man perfect in Christ Jesus
Jude 24. p. you faultless before the presence
Gen. 3. 8. hide themselves from *presence* of Lord
4. 16. Cain went from p. of Lord, Job 1. 12. and 2. 7. Ps. 114. 7. Jer. 4. 26. Jonah 1. 3, 10. Zeph. 1. 7. Jude 24.
Job 23. 15. I am troubled at his p.
Ps. 16. 11. in thy p. is fulness of joy
31. 20. hide them in the secret of thy p.
51. 11. cast me not away from thy p.
100. 2. come before his p. with singing
114. 7. tremble, earth, at p. of the Lord
139. 7. whither shall I flee from thy p.
140. 13. the upright shall dwell in thy p.
34. 63 9. angel of his p. saved them
Jer. 5. 22. will ye not tremble at my p.
Luke 13. 26. eaten and drunken in thy p.
Acts 3. 19. blotted out from p. of Lord
1 Cor. 1. 29. that no flesh glory in his p.
2 Cor. 10. 1. in p. am base among you, 10.
2 Thess. 1. 9. punished from p. of the Lord
Rev. 14. 10. p. of holy angels and the Lamb
PRESERVE, Gen. 45. 7. Ps. 12. 7.
Ps 16. 1. p. me, O God, for I trust in thee
25. 21. let integrity and truth p. me
32. 7. thou shalt p. me from trouble
41. 2 Lord will p. and keep him alive
61. 7. mercy and truth p. him
64. 1. p. my life from fear of enemies
79. 11. p. those appointed to die
86. 2. p. my soul for I am holy
121 7 the Lord shall p thee from evil
Ps. 140. 1. p. me from the violent man
Prov. 2. 11. discretion shall p. thee
Luke 17. 33. will lose his life, shall p. it
2 Tim. 4. 18. will p. to his heavenly kingdom
Josh. 24. 17. *preserved* us in all the way
2 Sam. 8. 6. Lord p. David whithersoever went
Job 10. 12. thy visitation hath p. my spirit
1 Thess. 5. 23. soul and body p. blameless
Jude 1. p. in Christ Jesus, and called
Ps. 36. 6. Lord thou *preservest* man and beast
29. 10. he *preserveth* the souls of his saints
116. 6. Lord p. simple, 146. 9. p. stranger
145. 20. Lord p. all that love him
Prov. 2. 8. he p. the way of his saints
Job 7. 20. O thou *Preserver* of men
PRESS, Gen. 40. 11. Judges 16. 16.
Phil. 3. 14. I p. toward the mark for prize
Ps. 38. 2 thy hand *presseth* me sore
Luke 16. 16 kingdom of God every man p. unto
Amos 2. 13. I am *pressed* as a cart is p.
Luke 6. 38. good measure, p. down, shaken
Acts 18. 5. Paul was p. in spirit
2 Cor. 1. 8. we were p. above measure
PRESUMPTUOUS, Ps. 19. 13. 2 Pet. 2. 10.
Num. 15. 30. Deut. 17. 12, 13.
PRETENCE, Mat. 23. 14. Phil. 1. 18.
PREVAIL, Gen. 7. 20 Judges 16. 5.
1 Sam. 2. 9. by strength shall no man p.
Ps. 9. 19. arise, O Lord, let not man p.
65 3. iniquities p. against me
Eccl. 4. 12. if one p. against him
Mat. 16. 18. gates of hell not p. against it
Gen. 32. 28 power with God and hast *prevailed*
Ex. 17. 11. Moses held up hand, Israel p.
Hos. 12. 4. power over angels, and p.
Acts 19. 20. word of God grew, and p
Job 14. 20. thou *prevailest* for ever against
PREVENT, Job 3. 12. Ps. 59. 10. and 79. 8. and 88. 13. and 119. 148. Amos 9. 10. 1 Thess. 4. 15.
2 Sam. 22. 6. *prevented*, 19. Job 30. 27. and 41. 11. Ps. 18. 5, 18. and 21. 3. and 119. 147. Is. 21. 14. Mat. 17. 25.
PREY, Gen. 49. 9, 27. Esth. 9. 15, 16.
Is. 49. 24. shall p. be taken from mighty
59. 15. departeth from evil, maketh himself a p.
Jer. 21. 9. life for a p. 38. 2. and 39. 18. and 45. 5.
Ps. 124. 6. not given us a p. to their teeth
PRICE, Lev. 25. 16. Deut. 23. 18.
Job 28. 13. man knoweth not the p. of it
Ps. 44. 12. not increase wealth, by their p.
Prov. 17. 16. why is a p. in hand of a fool
Is. 55. 1. buy wine and milk without p.
Mat. 13. 46. pearl of great p.
Acts 5. 2. kept back part of the p.
1 Cor. 6. 20. bought with a p. 7. 23.
1 Pet. 3. 4. in sight of God of great p.
PRICKS, kick against, Acts 9. 5. and 26. 14.
Ps. 73. 21. *pricked*, Acts 2. 37.
PRIDE of heart, 2 Chron. 32. 26. Ps. 10. 4.
Job 33. 17. he may hide p. from man
Ps. 10. 2. wicked in his p. doth persecute
31. 20. hide them from the p. of man
73. 6. p. compasseth them about
Prov. 8. 13. p. and arrogance do I hate
11. 2. when p. cometh, then cometh
13. 10. by p. cometh contention
16. 18. p. goeth before destruction
29. 23. man's p. shall bring him low
Is. 23. 9. Lord purposed it, to stain p. of glory
Jer. 13. 17. weep in secret for your p.
Ezek. 7. 10. rod hath blossomed, p. budded
16. 49. iniquity of Sodom, p. and fulness
Dan. 4. 37. those that walk in p. he can
Hos. 5. 5. p. of Israel testify to his face, 7. 10.
Obad. 3. p. of thy heart deceived thee
Mark 7. 22. blasphemy, p. foolishness
1 Tim. 3. 6. lest lifted up with p. he fall
1 John 2. 16. lust of eyes and p. of life
PRIEST, Gen. 14. 18. Exod. 2. 16. Lev. 6. 20, 26. and 5. 6. and 6. 7. and 12. 8.
Is. 24. 2. as with the people, so with the p.
28. 7. p. and prophet have erred
Jer. 23. 11. p. and prophet are profane
Ezek. 7. 26. law shall perish from p
Hos. 4. 4. like those that strive with p.
9. like people, like p.
Mal. 2. 7. p. lips should keep knowledge
Heb. 5. 6. a p. for ever, 7. 17, 21.
Lev. 21. 10. *high priest*, Heb. 2. 17. and 3. 1. and 4. 14, 15. and 5. 1, 10. and 6. 20. and 7. 26. and 8. 1, 3. and 9. 11. and 10. 21.
Ps. 132. 9. let thy *priests* be clothed
16. I will clothe her p. with salvation
Is. 61. 6. ye shall be named p. of the Lord
Jer. 5. 31. p. bear rule by their means
31. 14 satisfy soul of p. with fatness
Ezek. 22. 26. p. have violated my law
Joel 1. 9. p. Lord's ministers mourn, 2. 17.
Mic. 3. 11. the p. teach for hire
Mat. 12. 5. p. in the temple profane the sabbath
Acts 6. 7. great company of p. obedient
Rev. 1. 6. kings and p. to God, 5. 10. & 20. 6
Exod. 40. 15. everlasting *priesthood*
Heb. 7. 24. he hath an unchangeable p.
1 Pet. 2 5. ye are an holy p. 9. royal p.
PRINCE, Gen. 23. 6. and 34. 2.
Gen. 32. 28. as a p. has power with God
Exod. 2. 14. who made thee a p. over us
2 Sam. 3. 38. a p. and great man fallen
Job 31 47. as a p. would I go near to him
Is. 9. 6. everlasting Father, p. of peace
Ezek. 34. 24. my servant David a p. among them, 37. 24, 25. and 44. 3. and 45. 7. and 46. 10, 16. Dan. 9. 25.
Dan. 10. 21. Michael your p. 12. 1. great p
Hos. 3. 4. abide many days without a p.
John 12. 31. now shall p. of world be cast
14. 30. p. of world cometh and hath nothing
John 16. 11. because p. of this world judged
Acts 3. 15. ye killed the p. of life
5. 31. to be a p. and a Saviour
Eph. 2. 2. according to p. of the power of the air
Rev. 1. 5. Jesus p. of kings of the earth
Job 12. 19. leads *princes* away spoiled
21. pours contempt on p. Ps. 107. 40
34. 18. is it fit to say to p. ye are ungodly
19. to him that accepteth not person of p.
Ps. 45. 16. whom thou makest p. in all earth
76. 12. he will cut off spirit of p.
82. 7. ye shall fall like one of the p.
118. 9. than to put confidence in p.
119. 23. p. did speak against me
161. p. persecuted me without cause
146. 3. put not trust in p. nor in man
Prov. 8. 15. by me p. decree justice, 16.
17. 26. not good to strike p. for equity
28. 2. for transgressions of land, many are p of it
31. 4. not for p. to drink strong drink
Eccl. 10. 7. I have seen p. walk on earth
Is. 3. 4. give children to be their p.
Hos. 7. 5. p. made the king sick with wine
8. 4. they made p. and I knew it not
Mat. 20. 25. p. of the Gentiles exercise authority
1 Cor. 2. 6. wisdom of p. of this world
8. none of the p. of this world knew
Prov. 4. 7. wisdom is the *principal* thing
Eph. 1. 21. *principality* and power, Col 2 10. Jer. 13. 18. Rom. 8. 38. Eph. 6. 12. Col. 2. 15. Tit. 3. 1.
Heb. 5. 12. *principles*, 6. 1.
PRISON, Gen. 39. 20. Eccl. 4. 14.
Is. 42. 7. bring out prisoners from the p.
53. 8. he was taken from p. and judgment
61. 1. opening of prison to them that are bound
Mat. 5. 25. and thou be cast into p.
18. 30. cast into p. till he should pay all
25. 36. I was in p. and ye came to me
1 Pet. 3. 19. preached unto spirits in p.
Rev. 2. 10. devil cast some of you into p.
Luke 21. 12. *prisons*, 2 Cor. 11. 23.
Ps. 79. 11. let the sighing of *prisoner* come
102 20. to hear the groaning of the p.
Eph. 4. 1. I the p. of the Lord beseech you 3. 1.
Job 3. 18. there the *prisoners* rest together
Ps. 69. 33. Lord despiseth not his p.
146. 7. the Lord looseth the p.
Zech. 9. 11. sent forth thy p. out of the p.
12. turn to strong hold ye p. of hope
PRIVATE, 2 Pet. 1. 20. Gal. 2. 2.
PRIVY, Deut. 23. 1. Acts 5. 2.
Ps. 10. 8. *privily*, 11. 2. and 101. 5. Acts 16. 37. Gal. 2. 4. 2 Pet. 2. 1.
PRIZE, 1 Cor. 9. 24. Phil. 3. 14.
PROCEED, 2 Sam. 7. 12. Jer. 30. 21.
Job 40. 5. twice spoken; I will p. no further
Is. 29. 14. I will p. to do a marvelous work
51. 4. a law shall p. from me
Jer. 9. 3. they p. from evil to evil
Mat. 15. 19. out of heart p. evil thoughts
Eph. 4. 29. no corrupt communication p. out of
2 Tim. 3. 9. they shall p. no further
Luke 4. 22. gracious words that *proceeded* out of his mouth
John 8. 42. I p. forth and came from God
Gen. 24. 50. thing *proceedeth* from the Lord
Deut. 8. 3. by every word that p. out of
1 Sam. 24. 13. wickedness p. from the wicked
Lam. 3. 38. out of the mouth of the Lord p. not evil
John 15. 26. Spirit of truth which p. from the Father
Jam. 3. 10. out of same mouth p. blessing
Rev. 11. 5. fire p. out of their mouth

Digitized by Google

PROCLAIM, Lev. 23. 2. Deut. 20. 10.
Exod. 33. 19. I will p. the name of the Lord, 34. 6.
Pr. 20. 6. most men will p. their own goodness
Is. 61. 1. to p. liberty to the captives
2. to p. the acceptable year of Lord
Pr. 12. 23. the heart of fools *proclaimeth* foolishness
PROCURED, Jer. 2. 17. and 4. 18.
PROFANE not the name of the Lord, Lev. 18. 21. and 19. 12. and 20. 3. and 21. 6. and 22. 9. 15.
Neh. 13. 17. p. sabbath, Mat. 12. 5.
Ezek. 22. 26. put no difference between holy and p.
Amos 2. 7. to p. my holy name
1 Tim. 1. 9. law is for unholy and p.
4. 7. refuse p. and old wives' fables
6. 20. avoiding p. and vain babblings
Heb. 12. 16. fornicator or p. person as Esau
Ps. 89. 39. thou hast *profaned* his crown
Ezek. 22. 8. thou hast p. my sabbaths
Mal. 1. 12. ye have p. it, in that ye say
11. Judah hath p. the holiness of Lord
Mal. 2. 10. by *profaning* the covenant of our fathers
PROFESS, Deut. 26. 3. Tit. 1. 16.
1 Tim. 6. 12. *profession*, 13. Heb. 3. 1. and 4. 14. and 10. 23.
PROFIT, Pr. 11. 23. Eccl. 7. 11. Jer. 16. 19. 2 Tim. 2. 14. Heb. 12. 10.
1 Sam. 12. 21. *not profit*, Job 33. 27. and 34. 9. Pr. 10. 2. and 11. 4. Is. 30. 5. and 44. 9, 10. and 57. 12. Jer. 2. 8, 11. and 7. 8. and 23. 32. John 6. 63. 1 Cor. 13. 3. Gal. 5. 2. Heb. 4. 2. James 2. 14.
Job 22. 2. *profitable*, Eccl. 10. 10. Acts 20. 20. 1 Tim. 4. 8. 2 Tim. 3. 16. Tit. 3. 8. Philem. 11.
1 Tim. 4. 15. thy *profiting* appear
PROLONG thy days, Deut. 4. 26, 40. and 5. 16, 33. and 6. 2. and 11. 9. and 17. 20. and 22. 7. and 30. 18. and 32. 47. Pr. 10. 27. and 28. 16. Eccl. 8. 13. Is. 53. 10.
PROMISE, Num. 14. 34. Neh. 5. 12.
Ps. 77. 8. doth his p. fail for ever
105. 42. he remembered his holy p.
Luke 24. 49. I send the p. of my Father
Acts 1. 4. wait for the p. of the Father
2. 39. p. is to you, and to your children
Rom. 4. 16. that the p. might be sure to all
9. 8. children of p. 9. Gal. 4. 28.
Eph. 1. 13. sealed with that holy Spirit of p.
2. 12. covenant of p. having no hope
6. 2. which is first commandment with p.
1 Tim. 4. 8. p. of the life, 2 Tim. 1. 1.
Heb. 4. 1. lest a p. being left us of his rest
6. 17. heirs of his p. 11. 9.
9. 15. might receive p. of eternal life
2 Pet. 3. 4. where is the p. of his coming
1 John 2. 25. p. he *promised* eternal life, Luke 1. 72. Rom. 1. 2. and 4. 21. Tit. 1. 2. Heb. 10. 23. and 11. 11. and 12. 26.
Rom. 9. 4. to whom pertain the *promises*
15. 8. to confirm p. made to the fathers
2 Cor. 1. 20. all the p. of God are, yea and amen
7. 1. having these p. let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness
Gal. 3. 21. is the law against the p.
Heb. 6. 12. inherit p. 8. 6. better p.
11. 17. he that had received p.
2 Pet. 1. 4. exceeding great and precious p.
PROMOTION, Ps. 75. 6. Pr. 3. 35.
PROOF, Acts 1. 3. 2 Cor. 2. 9. and 8. 24.
PROPER, 1. Chr. 29. 3. Heb. 11. 23.
PROPHECY, 1 Cor. 12. 10. 1 Tim. 4. 14. and 1 18. 2 Pet. 1. 19, 20. Rev. 1. 3. and 11. 6. and 19. 10. and 22. 7, 10, 18, 19.
1 Kings 22. 8. doth not *prophesy* good, 18.
Is. 30. 10. speak smooth things, p. deceits
Jer. 14. 14. prophets p. lies in my name
Joel 2. 28. thy sons and thy daughters shall p.
Amos 2. 12. p. not, 3. 8. who can but p.
1 Cor. 13. 9. we p. in part
14 1. but rather that ye may p.
31. for ye may all p. one by one
39. covet to p. and forbid not to speak
Rev 10. 11. thou must p. again before many peoples
Num. 11. 25. they *prophesied* and did not cease
Jer 23. 21. not spoken to them yet they p.
Mat. 7. 22. we have p. in thy name
11. 13. law and the prophets p. until John
John 11. 51. he p. that Jesus should die
1 Pet. 1. 10. prophets p. of the grace
Jude 14. Enoch also p. of these, saying, Behold the Lord
Ezra 6. 14. *prophesying*. 1 Cor. 11. 4. and 14. 6. 22. 1 Thess. 5 20.
Gen. 20. 7. he is a *prophet*, and shall pray
Ex. 7. 1. Aaron thy brother shall be thy p.
Deut. 18. 15. will raise up unto thee a p.
18. raise them up a p. from among thy
2 Kings 5. 13. if the p. had bid thee do some great thing
Ps. 74. 9. there is no more any p.
Ezek. 33. 33. then shall they know that a p. hath been among them
Hos. 9. 7. p. is a fool, spiritual man mad
12. 13. by a p. was he preserved
Amos 7. 14. I was no p. neither a p.'s son
Mat. 10. 41. he hath received a p. in name of a p. shall receive a p.'s reward
11. 9. see a p. and more than a p.
13. 57. a p. is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house
Luke 7. 28. there is not a greater p.
13. 33. a p. perish out of Jerusalem
24. 19. p. mighty in deed and in word
John 7. 40. this is the p. 1. 21. and 6. 14.
52. out of Galilee ariseth no p.
Acts 3. 22. a p. shall the Lord raise
23. will not hear that p. shall be destroyed
Tit. 1. 12. even a p. of their own, said
2 Pet. 2. 16. dumb ass, speaking with man's voice, forbade the madness of the p.
Num. 11. 29. all the Lord's people *prophets*
1 Sam. 10. 12. is Saul among the p. 19. 24.
Ps. 105. 15. do my p. no harm
Jer. 5. 13. the p. shall become wind
23. 26. they are p. of the deceit of their
Lam. 2. 14. thy p. have seen vain things
Hos. 6. 5. I hewed them by the p.
Mic. 3. 11. p. divine for money
Zeph. 3. 4. her p. are treacherous persons
Zech. 1. 5. the p. do they live for ever
Mat. 5. 17. not come to destroy law, or p.
7. 12. this is the law and the p.
Mat. 13. 17. many p. have desir. to see this day
22. 40. on these hang all the law and p.
23. 34. I send you p. and wise men
Luke 1. 70. spake by mouth of holy p. Acts 5. 18. 2 Pet. 1. 20.
Luke 6. 23. so did their fathers to the p.
16. 29. they have Moses and the p.
31. if they hear not Moses and the p.
24. 25. to believe all that the p. 27. 44.
John 8. 52. Abraham is dead, and p. are
Acts 3. 25. ye are the children of the p.
10. 43. to him give all the p. witness
13. 27. knew not the voices of the p.
26. 27. believest thou the p.
22. things which the p. and Moses
Rom. 1. 2. which he had promised afore by his p. in the holy scriptures
3. 21. righteousness being witnessed by the law, and the p.
1 Cor. 12. 28. God hath set some in the church, first apostles; secondarily p. 29.
Eph. 2. 20. are built upon the foundation of the apostles and p.
4. 11. he gave some apostles and some p.
1 Cor. 14. 32. spirit of p. are subject to p.
1 Thess. 2. 15. who killed their own p.
Heb. 1. 1. God spake to the fathers by p.
James 5. 10. take p. for example of suffering
1 Pet. 1. 10. of which salvation the p. have inquired and searched diligently
Rev. 18. 20. rejoice over her, ye apostles and p.
22. 6. Lord God of holy p. sent his angel
9. fellow servants and of brethren the p.
PROPITIATION, Rom. 3. 25. 1 John 2. 2. and 4. 10.
PROPORTION of faith, Rom. 12. 6.
PROSELYTE, Mat. 23. 15. Acts 2. 10. and 6. 5. and 13. 43.
PROSPER, Gen. 24. 40. Neh. 1. 11.
Gen. 39. 3. Lord made all to p. in his hand, 23.
Deut. 29. 9. may p. in all ye do, Josh. 1. 7.
2 Chr. 20. 20. believe prophets, so shall ye p.
Job 12 6. the tabernacles of robbers p.
Ps. 1. 3. whatsoever he doeth, it shall p
122. 6. they shall p. that love thee
Pr. 28. 13. he that covereth sins, shall not p.
Is. 53. 10. the pleasure of the Lord shall p.
54. 17. no weapon formed against thee shall p.
55. 11. shall p. in the thing where'o
Jer. 12. 1. wherefore doth the way of wicked p.
23. 5. a King shall reign and p.
1 Cor. 16. 2. as God hath *prospered* him
3 John 2. p. even as thy soul *prospereth*
Job 36. 11. spend their days in *prosperity*
1 Kings 10. 7. thy wisdom and p. exceedeth
Ps. 30. 6. in my p. I shall never be moved
73. 3. when I saw the p. of the wicked
Ps. 118. 25. save now, O Lord, send now p.
122. 7. p. be within thy palaces, 35. 27.
Pr. 1. 32. p. of fools shall destroy them
Eccl. 7. 14. in day of p. be joyful
Jer. 22. 21. I spake to thee in thy p.
Gen. 24. 21. Journey *prosperous*. Josh. 1. 8. Ps. 45. 4. Rom. 1. 10.
PROTEST, Gen. 43. 3. 1 Sam. 8. 9. Jer. 11. 7. Zech. 3. 6. 1 Cor. 15. 31.
PROUD, Job 9. 13. and 26. 12. and 38. 11. and 40. 11, 12. Ps. 12. 3.
Ps. 40. 4. respecteth not the p. nor such as
101. 5. a p. heart I will not suffer
138. 6. the p. he knoweth afar off
Pr. 6. 17. a p. look and lying tongue
21. 4. high look and p. heart is sin
Eccl. 7. 8. patient is better than p. in spirit
Mal. 3. 15. we call the p. happy
Luke 1. 51. scattered the p. in imagination
1 Tim. 6. 4. he is p. knowing nothing
James 4. 6. God resisteth the p. 1. Pet. 5. 5
Ex. 18. 11. wherein they dwelt *proudly*
1 Sam. 2. 3. talk no more so exceeding p.
Neh. 9. 10. knewest they dealt p. 16.
Ps. 17. 10. they spake p. 31. 18.
Is. 3. 5. child shall behave p against ancient
PROVE them, Ex. 16. 4. Deut. 8. 16.
Ex. 20. 20. God is come up to p. you
Deut. 13. 3. the Lord p. you, 8. 2, 16.
33. 8. Holy One, thou didst p. at Massah
1 Kings 10. 1, she came to p. him with
Job 9. 20. my mouth shall p. me perverse
Ps. 26. 2. examine me, O Lord, and p. me
Mal. 3. 10. p. me now herewith
Rom. 12. 2. may p. what is the will of God
2 Cor. 8. 8. to p. the sincerity of your love
13. 5. p. your own selves, know ye
Gal. 6. 4. let every man p. his own work
1 Thess. 5. 21. p. all things; hold fast that which is good
Ps. 17. 3. thou hast *proved* my heart
66. 10. thou, O God, hast p. us as silver
95. 9. they p. me, and saw, Heb. 3. 9.
Acts 9. 22. *proving*, Eph. 5. 10.
PROVERB and a by word, Deut. 28. 37. 1 Kings 9. 7. Jer. 24. 9. Ezek. 14. 8.
Ps. 69. 11. I became a p. to them
Eccl. 12. 9. he set in order many p. 1 Kings 4. 32. Pr. 1. 1. and 10. 1. and 25. 1.
Is. 14. 4. thou shalt take up this p. against Luke 4. 23.
John 16. 25. spoken in p. 29. no p.
2 Pet. 2. 22. happened according to true p
PROVIDE, Ex. 18. 21. Acts 23. 24.
Gen. 22. 8. God will p. himself a lamb
30. 30. when shall I p. for my own house
Ps. 78. 20. can he p. flesh for his people
Mat. 10. 9. p. neither gold nor silver
Luke 12. 33. p. bags which wax not old
Rom. 12. 17. p. things honest in sight of all
Job 38. 41. who *provideth* raven his food
Pr. 6. 8. which p. her meat in summer
1 Tim. 5. 8. if any p. not for his own
Ps. 132. 15. *provision*, Rom. 13. 14.
PROVOKE him not, Ex. 23. 21.
Num. 14. 11. how long will ye p. me
Deut. 31. 20. p. me, and break my covenant
Job 12. 6. they that p. God, are secure
Ps. 78. 40. how oft did they p. him
Is. 3. 8. to p. the eyes of his glory
65. 3. a people that p. me to anger
Jer. 7. 19. do they p. me to anger; do they not p. themselves
44. 8. ye p. me to wrath with your works
Luke 11. 53. to p. him to speak of many
Rom. 10. 19. p. you to jealousy, 11. 11, 14.
1 Cor. 10. 22. do we p. the Lord to jealousy
Eph. 6. 4. fathers p. not your children
Heb. 3. 16. when they had heard, did p.
10. 24. to p. unto love and good works
Num. 16. 30. these have *provoked* the Lord
14. 23. neither any which p. me
Deut. 9. 8. ye p. the Lord to wrath, 22.
1 Sam. 1. 6. her adversary p. her sore
1 Kings 14. 22. p. him to jealousy with sins
2 Kings 23. 26. because Manasseh had p.
1 Chr. 21. 1. Satan p. David to number
Ezra 5. 12. our fathers had p. God to wrath
Ps. 78. 56. tempted, and p. the Most High
106. 7. p. him at Red sea, 43, they p. him
33. because they p. his Spirit
Zech. 8. 14. when your fathers p. me to
1 Cor. 13. 5. not easily p. thinketh no evil
2 Cor. 9. 2. your zeal hath p. very many
Deut. 32. 19. *provoking*, 1 Kings 14. 15. and 16, 7. Ps. 78. 17. Gal. 5. 26.
PRUDENT in matters, 1 Sam. 16 18
Pr. 12. 16. a p. man covereth shame
23. a p. man concealeth knowledge
13. 16. every p. man dealeth with knowledge
14. 18. wisdom of the p. is to understand
15. the p. man looketh well to his
18. p. are crowned with knowledge

Digitized by Google

Pr. 15. 5. he that regardeth reproof is p.
16. 21. the wise in heart shall be called p.
18. 15. heart of p. getteth knowledge
19. 14. a p. wife is from the Lord
22. 3. a p. man foreseeth the evil, 27. 12.
Is. 5. 21. woe to them that are p. in own er. 49. 7. is counsel perished from the p.
Hos. 14. 9. who is p. and he shall know
Amos 5. 13. p. shall keep silent in evil time
Mat. 11. 25. hid these things from wise and p.
1 Cor. 1. 19. I will bring to nothing the understanding of the p.
Is. 52. 13. my servant shall deal *prudently*
2 Chr. 2. 12. endued with *prudence* and understanding, Pr. 8. 12. Eph. 1. 8.
PSALM, 1 Chr. 16. 7. Ps. 81. 2. and 98. 5. Acts 13. 33. 1 Cor. 14. 26.
1 Chr 16. 9. sing *psalms* unto him, Ps. 105. 2.
Ps. 95. 2. make a joyful noise with p.
Eph. 5. 19. speaking to yourselves in p.
Col 3. 16. admonishing one another in p.
James 5. 13. is any merry, let him sing p.
PUBLICAN, Mat. 18. 17. Luke 18. 13.
Mat 5. 46. do not even the p. the same, 47.
11. 19. friend of p. and sinners
21 31. p. go into kingdom of God before you
32. p. and harlots believed him
Luke 3. 12. came also *publicans* to be baptized
7. 29. the p. justified God
PUBLISH name of the Lord, Deut. 32. 3.
2 Sam. 1. 20. p. it not in the streets
Ps. 26. 7. p. with voice of thanksgiving
Is. 52. 7. feet of him that *publisheth* peace
Jer. 4. 15. a voice p. affliction
Mark 13. 10. gospel must first be *published*
Acts 13. 49. word of the Lord was p. through
PUFFED up, 1 Cor. 4. 6, 19. and 5. 2. and 8. 1. and 13. 4. Col. 2. 18.
PULL out, Ps. 31. 4. Jer. 12. 3. Mat. 7. 4. Luke 14. 5. Jude 23
Is. 22. 19. *pull down*, Jer 1. 10. and 18. 7. and 24. 6. and 42. 10. Luke 12. 18. 2 Cor. 10. 4.
Lam. 3. 11. *pull in pieces*, Acts 23. 10.
Ezek. 17. 9. *pull up*, Amos 9. 15.
Zech. 7. 11. they *pulled* away the shoulder
PULPIT of wood, Neh. 8. 4.
PUNISH, seven times, Lev. 26. 18. 24.
Pr 17, 26. to p. the just is not good
Is. 10. 12. p. the fruit of the stout heart
13. 11. I will p. the world for their evil
Jer. 9. 25. p. all circumcised with uncircumcised
Hos. 4. 14. I will not p. your daughters
12. 2. will p. Jacob according to his
Ezra 9. 13. hast p. us less than we deserve
2 Thess. 1. 9. shall be p. with destruction
2 Pet. 2. 9. reserve the unjust to be p.
Gen. 4. 13. my *punishment* is greater than
Lev. 26. 41. accept the p. of their iniquity
Job 31. 3. a strange p. to workers of iniquity
Lam 3. 39. complain for the p. of his sins
Amos 1. 3. not turn away the p. thereof, 13.
Mat. 25. 46. go away into everlasting p.
2 Cor. 2 6. sufficient to such is this p.
Heb 10. 29 of how much sorer p. shall
1 Pet. 2. 14. sent by him, for the p. of evil
PURCHASED. Ps. 74. 2. Acts 8. 20. and 20. 28. Eph. 1. 14. 1 Tim. 3. 13.
PURE. Ex 27 20. and 30. 23, 34.
2 Sam. 22. 27. with the p. thou wilt shew thyself p. Ps. 22. 27.
Job 4. 17. can man be more p. than his Maker
25. 5. stars are not p. in his sight
Ps. 12. 6. words of the Lord are p. words
19. 8. commandment of Lord is p. 119. 140.
24. 4. that hath clean hands and p. heart
Pr 15. 26. words of the p. are pleasant
20. 9. who can say I am p. from my sin
30. 5. every word of God is p. Ps. 119. 140.
12. a generation p. in their own eyes
Zeph. 3. 9. turn to the people a p. language
Acts 20 26. I am p. from blood of all men
Rom. 14. 20. all things indeed are p.
Phil. 4. 8. whatsoever things are p.
1 Tim. 3. 9. mystery of faith in p. conscience
5. 22. of other men's sins keep thyself p.
Tit. 1. 15. to the p. all things are p.
Heb. 10. 22. bodies washed with p. water
James 1. 27. p. religion and undefiled is this
3. 17. wisdom from above is first p.
2 Pet. 3. 1. stir up your p. minds by way of
1 John 3. 3. *purifieth* himself as he is p.
Is. 1. 25. *purely* purge away thy dross
Job 22. 30. by *pureness*, 2 Cor. 6. 6
1 Tim. 4. 12. *purity*, 5. 2.
Hab. 1. 13. of *purer* eyes than to behold evil
PURGE me with hyssop, Ps. 51. 7.
65. 3. our transgressions, thou shalt p. them away
79. 9. p. away our sins for thy name's sake
Mal 3. 3. shall purify and p. them as gold
Mat 3 12 thoroughly p. his floor
1 Cor. 5. 7. p. the old leaven
2 Tim. 2. 21. if a man p. himself from these
Heb. 9. 14. p. your conscience from dead works
Pr. 16. 6 by mercy iniquity is *purged*
Is. 6. 7. iniquity is taken, and thy sin p.
27. 9. by this shall iniquity of Jacob be p.
Ezek. 24. 13. because I p. thee, and thou wast not p. thou shalt not be p. from thy
Heb. 1. 3. had by himself p. our sins
2 Pet. 1. 9. forgot he was p. from sins
John 15. 2. he *purgeth*, that it may bring forth
PURIFY sons of Levi, Mal. 3. 3.
James 4. 8. p. your hearts ye double minded
Ps. 12. 6. silver *purified* seven times
Dan. 12. 10. many shall be p.
1 Pet. 1. 22. have p. your souls in obeying
Mal. 3. 3. sit as *purifier* of silver
1 John 3. 3. *purifieth* himself as he is p.
Acts 15. 9. *purifying* their hearts by faith
Tit. 2. 14. p. to himself a peculiar people
Heb. 9. 13. sanctifieth to p. of the flesh
PURPOSE, Jer. 6. 20. and 49. 30.
Job 33. 17. withdrawn man from his p.
Pr. 20. 18. every p. is established by counsel
Eccl. 3. 17. a time to every p. 8. 6.
Is. 14. 26. this is the p. that is purposed
Jer. 51. 29. every p. of Lord shall stand
Acts 11. 23. with p. of heart cleave to Lord
Rom. 8. 28. called according to his p.
Eph. 1. 11. according to the p. of him who
9. mystery which he p. in himself
3. 11. the eternal p. which he p. in Christ
2 Tim. 1. 9. according to his own p.
1 John 3. 8. for this p. he was manifested
PURSE, Pr. 1. 14. Mat. 10. 9.
PURSUE, Gen. 35. 5. Deut. 28. 22.
Ex. 15. 9. the enemy said, I will p.
Job 13. 25. wilt thou p. the dry stubble
Ps. 34. 14. seek p. and p. it
Pr. 11. 19. he that *pursueth* evil, p. it to
28. 1. wicked flee when none p.
PUT, Gen. 2. 8. and 3. 15, 22.
Neh. 2. 12. what God p. in my heart, 7. 5. Ezra 7. 27. Rev. 17. 17.
3. 5. nobles p. not their necks to work
Job 4. 18. he p. no trust in his servants
38. 36. hath p. wisdom in the inward
Ps 4. 7. hast p. gladness in my heart
8. 6. p. all things under his feet
9. 20. p. them in fear, that they may
Eccl. 10. 10. must p. to more strength
Song 5. 3. put off my coat, how shall I p. it on
Is. 5. 20. woe to them that p. darkness for light
42. 1. I will p. my spirit upon him
43. 26. p. me in remembrance
53. 10. the lord hath p. him to grief
63. 11. who p. his holy Spirit to him
Jer. 31. 33. p. law in their inward parts
32. 40. I will put my fear in their hearts
Ezek. 11. 19. p. a new Spirit within you
22. 26. they have p. no difference
36. 27. I will p. my Spirit within you, 26.
Mic. 7. 5. p. not confidence in a guide
Mat. 5. 15. p. it under a bushel
19. 6. what God joined, let no man p. asunder
Luke 1. 52. p. down mighty from their
Acts 1. 7. which Father p. in his own power
13. 46. seeing you p. the gospel from you
15. 9. p. no difference between us and them
Eph. 4. 22. p. off the old man, Col. 3. 9.
2 Pet. 1. 14. I must p. off this my tabernacle
Gen. 28. 20. God will give raiment to *put on*
Job 29. 14. I—righteousness and it clothed
Is. 51. 9. awake, arm of Lord,—strength
59. 17 he—righteousness as a breast-plate
Mat 6. 25. nor for your body, what ye—
Rom. 13. 12.—armour of light, 14.—Lord Jesus Christ
Gal. 3. 27. baptized into Christ have—Christ
Eph. 4. 24.—the new man, Col. 3. 10.
6. 11 —the whole armour of God
Col. 3 12.—bowels of mercies, 14.—charity,
1 Chr. 5. 20. *put trust* in, Ps. 4. 5 and 7. 1. and 9. 10. and 56. 4. and 146. 3. Pr. 28. 25. and 29. 25. Is. 57. 13. Jer. 39. 18. Hab 2 13.
Num. 22. 38. word that God *putteth* in mouth
Job 15. 15. he p. no trust in his saints
Ps. 15. 5. that p. not out money to usury
75. 7. God p. down one, and setteth up another
Song 2. 13. p. forth green figs
Lam. 3. 29. he p. his mouth in the dust
Mic. 3. 5. that p. not into their mouths
Mal. 2. 16. he hateth *putting* away
Eph. 4. 25. p. away lying, speak every man truth
Col. 2. 11. in p. off the body of sins
1 Thess. 5 8. p. on the breast-plate of faith
2 Tim. 1. 6. gift given thee by p. on of my hands
1 Pet. 3. 3. wearing of gold or p. on of apparel
21. not p. away of the filth of the flesh

Q

QUAILS, Ex. 16. 13. Num. 11. 31
QUAKE, Ex. 19. 18. Mat. 27. 51.
Ezek. 12. 18. *quaking*, Dan. 10. 7.
QUARREL, Lev. 26. 25. Col. 3. 13.
QUEEN, 1 Kings 10. 1. and 15. 13. Ps 45 9 Song 6. 8. Jer. 44. 17, 24. Rev. 18. 7.
Mat. 12. 42. q. of the south rise in judgment
Is. 49. 23. their q. their nursing mother
QUENCH my coal, 2 Sam. 14. 7.
21. 17. that thou q. not light of Israel
Song 8. 7. many waters cannot q. love
Is. 42. 3. smoking flax he will not q.
Eph. 6. 15. to q. fiery darts of the devil
1 Thess. 5. 19. q. not the Spirit: despise not
Mark 9. 43. fire that never shall be *quenched*, 44. 46, 48.
QUESTION, Mark 12. 34. 1 Cor. 10. 25.
1 Kings 10. 1. *questions*, Luke 2. 46. 1 Tim. 1 4. and 6. 4. 2 Tim. 2. 23.
QUICK, Num. 16. 30. Ps. 55. 15.
Ps. 124. 3. had swallowed us up q.
Is. 11. 3. of q. understanding in fear
Acts 10. 42. to be Judge of q. and dead
2 Tim. 4. 1. who shall judge the q. and
Ps. 71. 20. *quicken* me again and bring me
80. 18. q. us and we will call on thy name
119. 25. q. me according to thy word
37. q. me in thy way, 40.—thy righteousness
88. q. me after thy loving kindness
149. q. me according to thy judgment
Rom. 8. 11. q. your mortal bodies by the
Eph. 2 5. q. us together with Christ, Col. 2 13.
Ps. 119. 50. for thy word hath *quickened* me
Eph. 2. 1. you he q. who were dead in
1 Pet. 3. 18. but q. by the Spirit
John 5. 21. Son *quickeneth* whom he will
6. 63. it is the Spirit that q.
1 Cor. 15. 45. last Adam made a *quickening* Spirit
QUICKLY, Ex. 32. 8. Deut. 11. 17.
Eccl. 4. 12. threefold cord not q. broken
Mat. 5. 25. agree with thine adversary q.
Rev. 3. 11. behold I come q. 22. 7, 12. 20.
QUIET, Judges 18. 27. Job 3. 13. 26.
Eccl. 9. 17. words of wise are heard in q.
Is. 7. 4. take heed and be q. fear not neither 33. 20. shall see Jerusalem a q. habitation
1 Thess. 4. 11. study to be q. and to work
1 Tim. 2. 2. lead a q and peaceable life
1 Pet. 3. 4. ornament of meek and q. spirit
1 Chr. 22. 9. *quietness*. Job. 20. 20.
Job. 34. 29. when he giveth q. who then
Pr. 17. 1. better is a dry morsal and q.
Eccl. 4. 6. better is a handful with q.
Is. 30. 15. in q. shall be your strength
32. 17. effect of righteousness shall be q.
2 Thess. 3 12. exhort with q. they work
QUIT you like men, 1 Sam. 4. 9. 1 Cor. 16. 13.
QUIVER full of them. Ps. 127. 5.
Is. 49. 2. in his q. hath he hid me
Jer 5. 16. their q. is an open sepulchre.

R

RABBI, Mat. 23. 7, 8. John 20. 16.
RACE, Ps. 19. 5. Eccl. 9. 11. 1 Cor. 9. 24 Heb. 12. 1.
RAGE, 2 Kings 5. 12. 2 Chr. 16. 10.
2 Chr. 28. 9. ye have slain them in a r.
Ps. 2. 1. why do the heathen r.
Pr. 6. 34. jealousy is the r. of a man
29. 9. whether he r. or laugh is no rest
Ps. 46. 6. the heathen *raged*, kingdoms were removed
Pr. 14. 16. the fool *rageth*, is confident
Ps. 89. 9. thou rulest the *raging* of the sea
Pr. 20. 1. wine is a mocker, strong drink is r
Jude 13. r. waves of sea, foaming out shame
RAGS. Pr. 23. 21. Is. 64. 6.
RAILER, or drunkard, 1 Cor. 5. 11.
1 Tim. 6. 4. *railing*, 1 Pet. 3. 9.
2 Pet. 2. 11. r. accusation, Jude 9.
RAIMENT to put on, Gen. 28 20
Ex. 21. 10. her food and r. not diminished
Deut. 8. 4. thy r. waxed not old upon thee
24. 17. not take widow's r. to pledge
Zech. 3. 4. clothe thee with change of r.
Mat. 6. 26. body more than r. 28.
11. 8. man clothed in soft r
17. 2. his r. was white as the light
1 Tim. 6. 8. having food and r. let us be
Rev. 3. 5. clothed in white r. 18. and 4 4.

Digitized by Google

RAIN in due season, Lev. 26. 4 Deut. 11 14. and 28. 12.
Deut. 32. 2. my doctrine drop as the r.
2 Sam. 23. 4. clear shining after r.
1 Kings 8. 35. no r. because they sinned
2 Chr. 7. 13. that there be no r.
Job 5. 10. who giveth r. on the earth
28. 26. he made a decree for the r
38. 28. hath the r. a father
Ps. 68. 9. didst send a plentiful r.
72. 6. he shall come down like r.
147. 8. who prepareth r. for the earth
Pr. 16. 15. king's favour is like latter r.
Eccl. 12. 2. nor clouds return after the r.
Song 2. 11. winter is past; r. is over and gone
Is. 4. 6. covert from storm and from r.
5. 6. clouds that they r. no r. upon it
30. 23. shall give the r. of thy seed, that
55. 10. as r. cometh down from heaven
Jer 5. 24. fear the Lord who giveth r
14 22 vanities of Gentiles that can r.
Amos 4. 7. withholden r. from you, I caused it to r. on one city, and not to r. on another city
Zech. 10. 1. ask of the Lord r. in time of latter r. Lord shall give showers of r.
14. 17. upon them shall be no r.
Mat. 5. 45. sendeth r. on the just and on the unjust
Heb. 6. 7. earth which drinketh in the r.
James 5. 18. he prayed and heaven gave r.
Job 38. 26. cause it to r. on the earth
Ps. 11. 6. on the wicked he shall r. snares
Hos. 10. 12. till he r. righteousness on you
Ps. 78 27. had *rained* upon them
Ezek. 22. 24. land not cleansed nor r. upon
Pr. 27. 15. continual dropping in a *rainy* day
RAISE, Deut. 18. 15, 18. 2 Sam. 12. 11.
Is. 44. 26. r. up decayed places thereof
58. 12. r. up the foundations of many
Hos 6. 2. third day he will r. us up
Amos 9. 11. *I* will r. up tabernacle of David
Luke 1. 69. *r.* up a horn of salvation
John 6. 40. I will r. him up at the last day
Ex. 9. 16. I *raised* thee up to shew my power
Mat. 11. 5. deaf hear, dead are r. up
Rom 4. 25. r. again for our justification
6. 4. as Christ was r. by glory of Father, 8. 11.
1 Cor. 6. 14. God hath r. up the Lord, and will r. up us
2 Cor. 4. 14. he that r. up the Lord Jesus, shall r. up us also by Jesus
Eph. 2. 6. hath r. us up together
1 Sam. 2 8. he *raiseth* up the poor out of
Ps. 113 7. he r. up poor out of dunghill
145. 14. r. up those that be bowed down
RANSOM of life, Ex. 21. 30.
Ex. 30. 12. give every man a r. for his
Job 33. 24. deliver him, I have found a r.
36. 18. great r. cannot deliver thee
Ps. 49. 7. nor give to God a r. for him
Pr. 6. 35. he will not regard any r.
13. 8. r. of man's life are his riches
21. 18. wicked are a r. for righteous
Is 43. 3. I gave Egypt for thy r.
Hos. 13. 14. r. them from power of grave
Mat. 20. 28. to give his life a r. for many
1 Tim. 2. 6. gave himself a r. for all
Is. 35. 10. *ransomed*, 51. 10. Jer. 31. 11.
RASH, Eccl. 5. 2. Is. 32. 4.
RAVISHED, Pr. 5. 19. Song 4. 9.
REACH, Gen. 11. 4. John 20. 27.
Ps. 36. 5. faithfulness *reacheth* to clouds
Phil. 3. 13. *reaching* forth to those things
READ in audience of, Ex. 24. 27.
Deut 17. 19. shall r. therein all his life
Neh. 13. 1. r. in the book of Moses
Luke 4. 16 as his custom was, stood up to r.
Acts 15. 21. r. in synagogue every sabbath
2 Cor. 3. 2. known and r. of all men
1 Thess. 5. 27. that this epistle be r. Col. 4. 16.
Acts 8. 30. understandest thou what *readest*
Rev. 1. 3. blessed is he that *readeth*
Neh. 8. 8. *reading*, 1 Tim. 4. 13.
READY to pardon, God, Neh. 9. 17.
Ps. 45. 1. tongue is as a pen of a r. writer
86. 5. thou Lord art good, and r. to forgive.
Eccl. 5. 1. be more r. to hear, than give
Mat. 24. 44. be ye also r. Luke 12. 40.
Mark 14. 38. spirit is r. but the flesh weak
Acts 21. 13. r. not to be bound only, but to
1 Tim. 6. 18. do good, r. to distribute
2 Tim. 4. 6. I am now r. to be offered
Tit. 3. 1. r. to every good work
1 Pet. 5. 2. willingly of a r. mind
Rev. 3. 2. strengthen things r. to die
Acts 17 11. *readiness*, 2 Cor. 10. 6.
REAP, Lev. 19 9. SOW.
Hos. 10. 13. plougned wickedness r. iniquity
1 Cor. 9. 11. a great thing if we r. your carnal
Gal. 6. 9. in season shall r. if we faint not
Rev. 14. 16. the earth was *reaped*, 15.
Mat. 13. 39. *reapers* are angels, 30.
John 4. 36. he that *reapeth* receiveth wages
REASON, Pr. 26. 16. Dan. 4. 36.
Is. 41. 21. bring forth your strong r.
1 Pet. 3. 15. asketh a r. of the hope in you
Acts 24. 25. as he *reasoned* of righteousness
Rom. 12. 1. which is your *reasonable* service
REBEL, not against Lord, Num. 14. 9. Josh. 22. 19.
Job 24. 13. of those that r. against light
Is. 1. 20. if ye refuse and r. ye shall be
Neh. 9. 26. they *rebelled* against thee, Ps. 5. 10.
63. 10. they r. and vexed his holy Spirit
1 Sam. 15. 23. *rebellion*, the sin of witchcraft
Num 20. 10. hear now, ye *rebels*
Ezek. 20. 38. I will purge out the r. from
Deut. 9. 7. been *rebellious* against Lord 24.
Ps 68 18 received gifts for men, for the r. also
Is. 30 9. this a r. people, lying children
50. 5. I was not r. nor turned away back
65. 2. spread my hands to a r. peo. 1. 23.
Jer. 4. 17. hath been r. 5. 23. hath a r. heart
Ezek. 2. 3, 5, 8. r. house, 3. 9, 26. and 12. 2, 3. and 17. 12. and 24. 3. and 44. 6.
REBUKE thy neighbor, Lev. 19. 17.
2 Kings 19. 3. a day of r. and blasphemy
Ps. 6. 1. r. me not in anger, nor chasten
39. 11. when thou with r. dost correct
Prov. 9. 8. r. a wise man, he will love thee
13. 1. scorner heareth not r.
27. 5. open r. is better than secret love
Zech. 3. 2. the Lord said to Satan, Lord r. thee
Mat. 16. 22. Peter began to r. him
Luke 17. 3. if thy brother tresspass, r. him
Phil. 2. 15. may be sons of God without r.
1 Tim. 5. 1. r. not an elder, but entreat
20. them that sin r. before all
Tit. 1. 13. r. them sharply, that they may
3. 15. exhort and r. with all authority
Heb. 12. 5. not faint, when *rebuked* of him
Pr. 28. 23. he that *rebuked*, shall find favour
Amos 5. 10. they hate him that r. in gate
RECEIVE good and not evil, Job 2. 10.
Job 22. 22. r. the law from his mouth
Ps. 6. 9. Lord heard, the Lord will r. my
49. 15. God will redeem; he shall r. me
73. 24. guide me and after r. me to glory
75. 2. when I shall r. the congregation
Hos. 14. 2. take away iniquity, r. us graciously
Mat. 10. 41. shall r. a prophet's reward
18. 5. r. one such little child in my name
19. 11. all men cannot r. this saying
21. 22. what ye ask, believing, ye shall r.
Mark 4. 16. hear word, and r. it with gladness
11. 24. believe that ye r. and ye shall r.
Luke 16. 9. may r. into everlasting habitations
John 3. 27. man can r. nothing except it
5. 44. which r. honour one of another
16. 24. ask and ye shall r. that your joy
Acts 2. 38. ye shall r. gift of the Holy Ghost
7 59. Lord Jesus r. my spirit
13. 43. he that believeth shall r. remission
20. 35. more blessed to give than to r.
26. 18. may r. forgiveness of sins
Rom. 14. 1. him that is weak in faith r.
1 Cor. 3. 8. every man r. his own reward
2 Cor. 5. 10. may r. things done in the
6. 1 r. not the grace of God in vain
Gal. 3. 14. r. promise of Spirit through faith
4. 5. we might r. the adoption of sons
Eph. 6. 8. same shall he r. of the Lord
Col. 3. 24. r. the reward of inheritance
Jam. 1. 21. r. with meekness, engrafted word
3. 1. r. greater condemnation
1 Pet. 5. 4. ye shall r. a crown of glory
1 John 3. 22. whatsoever we ask, we r.
2 John 8. look that we r. a full reward
Job 4. 12. mine ear *received* a little of it
Ps. 68. 18. thou hast r. gifts for men
Jer. 2. 30. they r. no correction, Zeph. 3. 2.
Mat. 10. 8. freely ye have r. freely give
Luke 6. 24. ye have r. your consolation
16. 25. hast r. thy good things; and
John 1. 11. own r. him not 12. many r.
16. of his fulness have we all r.
Acts 8. 17. they r. Holy Ghost, 17. 11. r. word
20. 24. which I r. of Lord, 1 Cor. 11. 23.
Rom. 5. 11. Christ by whom have r. atonement
8. 15. have r. the Spirit of adoption
14 3. judge him not for God hath r. him
15. 7. r. ye one another, as Christ r. us
1 Tim. 3. 16. r. up into glory, Mark 16. 19.
4. 3. meats created to be r. with thanksgiving
Heb. 11. 13. not having r. the promises
Jer. 7. 28. obeyeth not, nor *receiveth* correction
Mat. 7. 8. every one that asketh, r.
10. 40. he that r. you, r. me; and he that r. me, r. him that sent me
13. 20. hears the word, and anon r. it with joy
John 3. 32. no man r. his testimony
12. 48. rejecteth me, r. not my words
1 Cor. 2. 14. natural man r. not things of
Phil. 4. 15. in giving and *receiving*, but ye
Heb. 12. 28. we r. a kingdom whereby
1 Pet. 1. 9. r. the end of your faith, salvation
RECKONED, Ps. 40. 5. Is. 38. 13. Luke 22. 37. Rom. 4. 4, 9, 10. and 6. 11. and 8. 18.
RECOMPENSE, Prov. 12. 14. Is. 35. 4.
Deut. 32. 35. to me belongeth r.
Job 15. 31. vanity shall be his r.
Prov. 20. 22. say not thou I will r. evil
Jer. 25. 14. I will r. your iniquities, 16. 18
Hos. 12. 2.
Luke 14. 14. they cannot r. thee
Rom. 12. 17. r. to no man evil for evil
Is. 34. 8. it is the year of r. for Zion
66. 6. render r. to his enemies, 59. 18
Jer. 51. 56. Lord God of r. shall surely requite
Hos. 9. 7. the days of r. are come
Luke 14. 12. lest a r. be made thee, 14.
Heb. 2. 2. disobedience received just r. of reward
10. 35. confidence hath great r. of reward
11. 26. he had respect unto r. of reward
Num. 5. 8. trespass be *recompensed* to L.
2 Sam. 22. 21. according to righteousness he r. me
Prov. 11. 31. the righteous shall be r.
Jer. 18. 20. shall evil be r. for good
Rom. 11. 35. it shall be r. to him again
RECONCILE with blood, Lev 6. 30.
2 Cor. 5. 18. he hath r. us to himself
19. God in Christ r. world, 20. be ye r. to God
Eph. 2. 16. r. both to God into one body
Col. 1. 20. to r. all things to himself
Mat. 5. 24. first be *reconciled* to thy brother
Rom. 5. 10. when enemies, we were r.
Lev. 8. 15. to make *reconciliation*, 2 Chr. 29 24. Ezek. 45. 15, 17. Dan. 8. 24. Heb. 2. 17
2 Cor. 5. 18. given to us the ministry of r.
19. committed to us the word of r.
RECORD my name, Exod. 20. 24.
Deut. 30. 19. I call heaven and earth to r. against, 31. 28.
Job 16. 19. my witness and my r. is on
John 1. 32. bare r. 8. 13, 14. and 12. 17. and 19. 35. Rom. 10. 2. Gal. 4. 15.
2 Cor. 1. 23. I call God for a r. Phil. 1. 8.
2 John 5. 7. three that bear r. in heaven
11. this is the r. God hath given, 10
Rev. 1. 2. bare r. of the word of God
RECOVER strength, Ps. 39. 13.
Hos. 2. 9. I will r. my wool and my flax
2 Tim. 2. 26. may r. themselves out of snare
Jer. 8. 22. is not health of my people *recovered*
Luke 4. 18. *recovering* of sight to the blind
RED, Ps. 75. 8. Is. 1. 18. and 27. 2. and 63. 2 Zech. 1. 8. and 6. 2. Rev. 6. 4. and 12. 3.
REDEEM with outstretched arm, Exod. 6. 6.
2 Sam. 7. 23. Israel whom God went to r.
Job 5. 20. in famine he shall r. thee
Ps. 44. 26. r. us for thy mercies' sake
15. God will r. my soul from power
130. 8. shall r. Israel from all his iniquities
Hos. 13. 14. I will r. them from death
Tit. 2. 14. might r. us from all iniquity
Gen. 48. 16. the angel which *redeemed* me
2 Sam. 4. 9. hath r. my soul out of all adversity
Ps. 136. 24. hath r. us from our enemies, 31. 5
Is. 1. 27. Zion shall be r. with judgment
51. 11. the r. of the Lord shall return
52. 3. ye shall be r. without money, 9.
63. 9. in his love and pity, he r. them, 4.
Luke 1 68. hath visited and r. his people
24. 21. he that should have r. Israel
Gal. 3. 13. Christ hath r. us from the curse
1 Pet. 1. 18. not r. with corruptible things
Rev. 5. 9. hast r. us to God, by the blood
14. 4. these were r. from among men
Ps. 34. 22. Lord *redeemeth* soul of his servant
103. 4. who r. thy life from destruction
72. 14.
Eph. 5. 16. *redeeming* the time, Col. 4. 5.
Job 19. 25. I know that my *Redeemer* liveth
Ps. 19. 14. my strength and my R.
78. 35. the high God was their R.
Prov. 23. 11. their R. is mighty
Is. 63. 16. our Father and our R. 48. 17.
Jer. 50. 34. their R. is strong, Is. 49, 26.
Lev. 25. 24. *redemption*, Num. 3. 49.
Ps. 49. 8. the r. of their soul is precious
111. 9. he sent r. unto his people
130. 7. with him is plenteous r.
Luke 2. 38. that looked for r. in Jerusalem

Digitized by Google

Luke 21 28. your r. draweth nigh
Rom. 3. 24. through r. in Christ Jesus
8. 23. waiting for the r. of our body
1 Cor. 1. 30. made unto us wisdom and righteousness r.
Eph. 1. 7. in whom we have r. Col. 1. 14.
14. until r. of the purchased possession
4. 30. sealed unto the day of r.
Heb. 9. 12. having obtained eternal r. for us
REFINE, Is. 25. 6. and 48. 10. Zech. 13. 9. Mal. 3. 2, 3.
REFORMATION, Heb. 9. 10.
REFRAIN, Prov. 1. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 10.
Prov. 10. 29. he that *refraineth* his lips is wise
REFRESHING, Is. 28. 12. Acts 3. 19.
REFUGE, Num. 35. 13. Josh. 20. 3.
Deut. 33. 27. eternal God is thy r.
Ps. 9 9. the Lord will be r. for the oppressed, 14. 6. Is 4. 6. and 25. 4.
Ps. 57. 1. God is my r. and, 59. 16. and 62. 7. and 71. 7. and 142. 5. Jer. 16. 19.
Ps. 46. 1. God is our r. 7. 11. and 62. 8.
Is 28. 15. we have made lies our r.
Heb. 6. 18. fled for r. to lay hold on hope
REFUSE, Lam. 3. 45. Amos 8. 6.
1 Tim. 4. 7. r. profane and old wives' fables
Neh. 9. 17. *refused* to obey, neither mindful
Ps. 77. 2. my soul r. to be comforted
118. 22. the stone which the builders r.
Prov. 1. 24. I have called, and ye r.
5. 3. they have r. to receive correction
8. 5. r. to return, 11. 10. r. to hear
Jer. 31. 15. Rachel r. to be comforted
Hos. 11. 5. because they r. to return
1 Tim. 4. 4. is good, and nothing to be r.
Jer. 3. 3. thou *refusedst* to be ashamed
15. 18. *refuseth* to be healed
Heb. 12. 25. r. not him that speaketh
REGARD not works of Lord, Ps. 28. 5.
Ps. 66. 18. if I r. iniquity in my heart
102. 17. he will r. prayer of the destitute
Is. 5. 12. that r. not the work of the Lord
Prov. 1. 24. no man *regarded*
Ps. 106. 44. he r. their affliction and cry
Luke 1. 48. r. low estate of his handmaid
Heb. 8. 9. not in my covenant I r. them not
Deut. 10. 17. God *regardeth* not persons
Job 34. 19. nor r. rich more than the poor
Prov. 12. 10. righteous r. life of his beast
13. 18. he that r. reproof shall be honored
15. 5. he that r. reproof is prudent
Eccl. 5. 8. he that is higher than highest r.
Rom. 14. 6. he that r. the day, r. it to Lord
Mat. 22. 16. thou *regardest* not the person
REGENERATION, Mat. 19. 28. Tit. 3. 5.
REJECT, Mark 6. 26. Gal. 4. 14.
Mark 7. 9. ye r. the commandment of God
Tit. 3. 10. after first and second admonition, r.
1 Sam. 8. 7. have not *rejected* thee; but have r. me
Is. 53. 3. he is despised and r. of men
Jer. 2. 37. Lord hath r. thy confidences
6. 19. r. my law, 8. 9. r. word of the Lord
30. Lord r. them, 7. 29. and 14. 19. 2 Kings 17. 15, 20. Lam. 5. 22.
Hos. 4. 6. hast r. knowledge, I will r. thee
Luke 7. 30. r. the counsel of God
Heb. 12. 17. was r. for he found no place
John 12. 48. he that *rejecteth* me
REIGN, Gen. 37. 8. Lev. 26. 17.
Exod. 15. 18. Lord shall r. ever, Ps. 146. 10. Prov. 8. 15. by me kings r. and princes
Is. 32. 1. a king shall r. in righteousness
Jer. 23. 5. a king shall r. and prosper
Luke 19. 14. not have this man to r. over us
Rom. 5. 17. shall r. in life by one Christ our Lord
1 Cor. 4. 8. would to God ye did r.
2 Tim. 2. 12. if we suffer, we shall also r.
Rev. 5. 10 we shall r. on the earth
22. 5. they shall r. for ever and ever
Rom. 5. 14. death *reigned* from Adam to Moses
21. that as sin r. unto death so might
Rev. 20 4. they lived and r. with Christ a thousand years
1 Chron. 20. 12. thou *reignest* over all
Ps 93. 1. the Lord *reigneth*, 97. 1. and 99. 1.
Is. 52. 7. that saith unto Zion, thy God r.
Rev. 19. 6. Alleluia, Lord God omnipotent r.
REINS, Job 16. 13. and 19. 27.
Ps. 7. 9. God trieth hearts and r. 26. 2. Jer. 17. 10. and 20. 12. Rev. 2. 23
Ps 16. 7. my r. instruct me in the night
73. 21. I was pricked in my r.
139. 13. thou hast possessed my r.
Prov 23. 16. my r. shall rejoice
Jer. 12. 2. thou art far from their r.
REJOICE, Exod. 18. 9. Deut. 12. 7.
Deut. 28 63. the Lord will r. over you
1 Sam. 2. 1. because I r. in thy salvation
2 Chron. 6. 41 let thy saints r. in goodness
2 Chron. 20. 27. the Lord made them to r.
Neh. 12. 43 God made them r. with great
Ps. 2. 11. serve God and r. with trembling
5. 11. let all those that trust in thee r.
9. 14. I will r. in thy salvation, 13. 5.
51. 8. the bones thou hast broken may r.
58. 10. the righteous will r. when he seeth
63. 7. in shadow of thy wings I will r.
65. 8. thou makest morning and evening to r.
68. 3. let the righteous r. before God
85. 6. that thy people may r. in thee
86. 4. r. the soul of thy servant
104. 31. Lord shall r. in his works
105. 3. heart of them r. that seek the Lord, 48. 11.
119. 162. I r. at thy word as one findeth
Prov. 5. 18. r. with the wife of thy youth
24. 17. r. not when thine enemy falleth
Eccl. 11. 9. r. O young man, in thy youth
Is. 29. 19. the poor among men shall r.
62. 5. thy God shall r. over thee
65. 13. my servants shall r. but ye shall
Jer. 32. 41. I will r. over them to do good
Zeph. 3. 17. he will r. over thee with joy
Luke 6. 23. r. ye in that day; leap for
10. 20. rather r. that your names are
John 5. 35. willing to r. in his light
14. 28. if ye loved me ye would r.
Rom. 5. 2. r. in the hope of the glory of God
12. 15. r. with them that do r.
1 Cor. 7. 30. they that r. as though r. not
Phil. 3. 3. worship God and r. in Christ Jesus
Col. 1. 24. r. in my sufferings for you
1 Thess. 5. 16. r. evermore
James 1. 9. let the brother of low degree r.
1 Pet. 1. 8. ye r. with joy unspeakable
Ps. 33. 1. *rejoice in the Lord*, 97. 12. Is. 41. 16. and 61. 10. Joel 2. 23. Hab. 3. 18. Zech. 10. 7. Phil. 3. 1. and 4. 4.
Ps. 119. 14. I have *rejoiced* in the way of
Luke 1. 47. my spirit r. in God my Saviour
10. 21. Jesus r. in spirit, and said
John 8. 56. Abraham r. to see my day
1 Cor. 7. 30. as though they r. not
Ps. 16. 9. my heart is glad, my glory *rejoiceth*
28. 7. Lord, my heart greatly r.
Prov. 13. 9. the light of the righteous r.
15. 30. light of the eyes r. the heart
Is. 62. 5. as a bridegroom r. over his bride
64. 5. thou meetest him that r.
1 Cor. 13. 6. r. not in iniquity, but r. in truth
James 2. 13. mercy r. against judgment
Ps. 19. 8. statutes of the Lord *rejoicing* heart
119. 111. they are the r. of my heart
Prov. 8. 31. r. in the habitable parts of earth
Is. 65. 18. I create Jerusalem a r. and a joy
Jer. 13. 15, 16. thy word was the r. of my
Acts 5. 41. r. that they were counted worthy
8. 39. the eunuch went on his way r.
Rom. 12. 12. r. in hope, patient, 5. 2, 3.
2 Cor. 1. 12. our r. is the testimony of
6. 10. as sorrowful, yet always r.
Gal. 6. 4. he shall have r. in himself alone
Heb. 3. 6. the r. of hope, firm to the end
RELIEVE, Lev. 25. 35. Is. 1. 17. Ps. 146. 9. Acts 11. 29. 1 Tim. 5. 16.
RELIGION, Acts 26. 5. Gal. 1. 13, 14. James 1. 26, 27.
Acts 13. 43. *religious*, James 1. 26.
REMAINDER, 1 Thess. 4. 13. Rev. 3. 2. Eccl. 2. 9. Lam. 5. 19. John 1. 33.
John 9. 41. therefore your sin *remaineth*
2 Cor. 9. 9. his righteousness r. for ever
Heb. 4. 9. there r. a rest for people of God
10. 26. there r. no more sacrifice for sin
1 John 3. 9. his seed r. in him
Ps. 76. 10. remainder of wrath restrain
REMEDY, 2 Chron. 36. 16. Ps. 6. 15. & 29. 1.
REMEMBER, Gen. 40. 23. Neh. 1. 8.
Gen. 9. 16. look upon it that I may r.
Exod. 13. 3. r. this day ye came out of Egypt
Deut. 5. 15. r. that thou wast a servant
7. 18. shalt well r. what the Lord did
8. 18. thou shalt r. the Lord thy God
9. 7. r. and forget not how thou provoked
32. 7. r. days of old, consider the years
2 Kings 20. 3. r. how I walked before thee
Ps. 20. 7. we will r. the name of the Lord
22. 27. shall r. and turn to the Lord
25. 6. r. thy mercies, 7. r. not our sins
74. 2. r. thy congregation, 18.
79. 8. r. not against us former iniquities, Is. 64. 9. Jer. 14. 10. Hos. 8. 13.
89. 47. r. how short my time is
119. 49. r. the word unto thy servant
132. 1. r. David and all his afflictions
Eccl. 12. 1. r. thy Creator in the days of
Song 1. 4. we will r. thy love more than
Is. 43. 25. I will not r. thy sins
46. 8. r. this, and shew yourselves men
Jer 31. 20. I do earnestly r. him still
Ezek. 16. 61. shall r. thy ways and be ashamed
63. mayest r. and be confounded
36. 31. shall r. your own evil ways
Mic. 6. 5. r. what Balak consulted
Hab. 3. 2. in wrath r. mercy
Luke 1. 72. to r. his holy covenant
16. 25. r. thou in thy life-time receivedst
17. 32. r. Lot's wife, Gen. 19. 26
Gal. 2. 10. that we should r. the poor
Col. 4. 18. r. my bonds
Heb. 8. 12. iniquity I will r. no more
13. 3. r. them that are in bonds
Neh. 13. 14. r. me, 22. 31 Ps 25. 7 and 06. 4. Luke 23. 43.
Ps. 63. 6. *I remember*, 143. 5.
Jer. 2. 2. for—the kindness of thy youth
Lev. 26. 43. *I will remember* my covenant, 45. Ezek. 16. 60.
Ps. 79. 11.—the works of the Lord
Jer. 31. 34.—their sin no more, 43. 25.
Gen. 8. 1. God *remembered* Noah
19. 29. God r. Abraham, and sent Lot
30. 22. God r. Rachel, 1 Sam. 1. 19.
Exod. 2. 24. God r. his covenant with Abraham. 6. 5.
Num. 10. 9. shall be r. before the Lord
Ps. 77. 3. I r. God, and was troubled
78. 39 he r. they were but flesh
98. 3. he hath r. his mercy and truth
105. 8. he r. his covenant for ever
119. 52. I r. thy judgments of old
55. I have r. thy name in the night
136. 23. who r. us in our low estate
137. 1. we wept, when we r. Zion
Mat. 26. 35. Peter r. the words of Jesus
Luke 24. 8. they r. his words, and returned
John 2. 17. his disciples r. that it was written
Rev. 18. 5. God hath r. her iniquities
Ps. 103. 14. he r. we are but dust
Lam. 1. 9. she r. not her last end
3. 19. *remembering*, 1 Thess. 1. 3.
1 Kings 17. 18. call my sin to *remembrance*
Ps. 6. 5. in death there is no r. of thee
Is. 26. 8. r. of thee. 43. 26. put me in r
Lam. 3. 20. my soul hath them in r.
Mal. 3. 16. in a book of r. was written
Luke 1. 54. he hath holpen Israel in r. of his mercy
22 19. this do in r. of me, 1 Cor 11. 24, 25.
John 14. 26. bring all things to your r.
Acts 10. 31. thy alms are had in r
2 Tim. 1. 6. put in r. 2. 14. 2 Pet. 1. 12. and 3. 1. Jude 5.
Rev. 16. 19. Babylon came in r. before God
REMIT sins, they shall, John 20. 23.
Mat. 26. 28. *remission of sins*, Mark 1. 4. Luke 1. 77. and 3. 3. and 24. 47. Acts 2. 38. and 10. 43. Rom. 3. 25. Heb. 9. 22. and 10. 18.
REMNANT, Lev. 2. 3. Deut. 3. 11.
2 Kings 19. 4. lift up thy prayer for the r
Ezra 9. 8. leave us a r. to escape
Is. 1. 9. except the Lord left us a small r.
10. 21. a r. shall return, 22.
Jer. 15. 11. it shall be well with thy r.
23. 3. I will gather the r. of my flock
Ezek. 6. 8. yet will I leave a r.
Rom. 9. 27. a r. shall be saved, 11. 5.
REMOVE thy stroke from me, Ps. 39. 10.
Ps. 119. 22. r. from me reproach and contempt
29. r. from me the way of lying
Prov. 4. 27. r. thy foot from evil
23. 10. r. not the old land mark
30. 8. r. far from me vanity and lies
Eccl. 11. 10. r. sorrow from thy heart
Mat. 17. 20. r. hence, and it shall r.
Luke 22. 42. if willing r. this cup from me
Rev. 2. 5. I will r. thy candlestick
Ps. 103. 12. so far he *removed* our iniquity
Prov. 10. 30. the righteous shall never be r
Is. 30. 20. teachers not be r. into a corner
Ezek. 36. 17. as uncleanness of a r. woman
Gal. 1. 6. so soon r. from him that calleth you
RENDER vengeance, Deut. 32. 41, 43.
2 Chron. 6. 30. r. to every man according unto all his ways
Job 33. 26. he will r. to man his righteousness
34. 11. work of a man shall he r. to him
Ps. 116. 12. what shall I r. to the Lord
Prov. 26. 16. than men that can r. a reason
Hos. 14 2. r. the calves of our lips
Mat. 22. 21. r. to Cesar the things which
Rom. 13. 7. r. to all their dues
1 Thess. 5. 15. that none r. evil for evil, 3 9
2 Chron. 32. 25. Hezekiah *rendered* not again
RENEW right spirit within me, Ps. 51. 10.
Is. 40. 31 wait on Lord shall r. their strength
Heb. 6. 6 to r. them again to repentance
Ps. 103. 5. thy youth is *renewed* like eagles'
2 Cor. 4. 16 inward man is r. day by day
Eph. 4. 23. be r. in spirit of your mind
Col. 3. 10. r. in knowledge, image of him

Digitized by Google

Ps. 104. 30. thou *renewest* face of the earth
Rom. 12. 2. *renewing*, Tit. 3. 5.
RENOUNCED hidden things, 1 Cor. 4. 2.
RENOWN, Ezek. 34. 29. and 39. 13.
Is. 14. 20. *renowned*, Ezek. 23. 23.
REND heavens and come, Is. 64. 1.
Joel 2. 13. r. hearts and not your garments
Jer. 4. 30. though thou *rendest* thy face with
REPAIRER of breaches, Is. 58. 12.
REPAY, Job 21. 31. and 41. 11.
Deut. 7. 10. he will r. him to his face
Is. 59. 18. according to their deeds he r.
Rom. 12. 19. vengeance is mine, I will r.
Pr. 13. 21. to the righteous good be *repaid*
REPENT of this evil, Exod. 32. 12.
Num. 23. 19. not son of man that he should r.
Deut. 32. 36 Lord shall r. himself for servants
1 Sam. 15. 29. not a man, that he should r.
1 Kings 8. 47. r. and make supplication
Job 42. 6. I abhor, and r. in dust and ashes
Ps. 90. 13. let it r. thee, concerning thy servant
135. 14 he will r. himself concerning
Jer. 18. 8. I will r. of evil I thought to do
Ezek. 14. 6. r. and return from, 18. 30.
Joel 2. 14. if he will r. and leave a blessing
Jonah 3. 9. can tell if God will turn and r.
Mat. 3. 2. r. for kingdom of heaven, 4. 17.
Mark 1. 15. r. and believe the gospel
6. 12. preached that men should r.
Luke 13. 3. except ye r. ye shall all perish, 5.
16. 30. went from the dead, they will r.
17. 3. if he r. forgive him, 4.
Acts 2. 38. r. and be baptized every one
3. 19. r. and be converted, that your sins
8. 22. r. of this thy wickedness
17. 30. commandeth all men to r.
26. 20. should r. and turn to God
Rev. 2. 5. remember whence fallen and r.
16. r. or I will come unto thee quickly
21. I gave her space to r. of her fornications
3. 19. be zealous and r.
Gen. 6. 6. *repented* the Lord, Exod. 32. 14.
Judg. 2. 18. 2 Sam. 24. 16. Joel 2. 13.
Jer. 8. 6. no man r. him of his wickedness
Mat. 21. 29. afterward he r. and went
27. 3. Judas r. himself, and brought the
Luke 15. 7. over one sinner that *repenteth*
Jer. 15. 6. *repenting*, Hos. 11. 8.
Hos. 13. 14. *repentance* hid from my eyes
Mat. 3. 8. fruits meet for r. Luke 3. 8.
11. I baptized you with water unto r.
9 13. not to call righteous but sinners to r.
Mark 1. 4. baptism of r. Luke 3. 3.
Luke 15. 7. just persons need no r.
24 47. that r. and remission be preached
Acts 5. 31 give r. to Israel and forgiveness
11 18. hath God to Gentiles granted r.
13. 24 preached baptism of r. to all people
20. 21. testifying r. towards God, and
Rom. 2. 4. goodness of God leadeth thee to r.
11. 29. gifts of God are without r.
2 Cor. 7. 10. godly sorrow worketh r. to
Heb. 6. 1. not laying foundation of r.
12. 17. found no place of r. though he
2 Pet. 3. 9. but that all should come to r.
REPETITIONS vain, Mat. 6. 7.
REPLIEST against God, Rom. 9. 20.
REPORT, evil, Gen. 37 2. Num. 13. 32. and 14. 37. Neh. 6. 13.
Ex. 23. 1. should not raise a false r.
Pr. 15. 30. a good r. maketh bones fat
Is. 53. 1. who hath believed our r John 12. 38. Rom. 10. 16.
2 Cor. 6. 8. by evil r. and good r.
1 Tim 3. 7. a good r. of them, who are
Heb. 11. 2. obtained a good r.
REPROACH, Josh. 5. 9. Neh. 1. 3. Ps. 69. 7
Prov. 18. 3. Is. 54. 4. Jer. 31. 19. Heb. 13. 13. Gen. 30. 23. Luke 1. 25.
Job 27. 6. my heart shall not r. me
Ps. 15. 3. taketh up a r. against neighbour
20. r. hath broken my heart, 119. 22.
Prov. 14. 34. sin is a r. to any people
Is. 51. 7. fear ye not the r. of men
Joel 2. 17. give not thine heritage to r.
Zeph. 3. 18. to whom r. of it was a burden
Heb. 11. 26. esteeming the r. of Christ
Ps. 69. 9. r. of them that *reproached* thee
2 Cor. 12. 10. I take pleasure in *reproaches*
Pr. 14. 31. *reproacheth* his Maker, 17. 5.
1 Pet. 4. 14. if *reproached* for name of Christ
REPROBATE, Jer. 6. 30 Rom. 1. 28. 2 Cor. 13. 5, 6, 7. 2 Tim. 3. 8. Tit. 1. 16.
REPROOF, astonished at, Job 26. 11.
Prov. 1. 23. turn ye at my r. I will pour
25. would none of my r. 30.
10 17. he that refuseth r. erreth
12. 1. he that hateth r. is brutish
13. 18 he that regardeth r. shall be honoured
Prov. 15. 5. he that regardeth r. is prudent
10. he that hateth r. shall die
31. heareth r. abideth among the wise
32. heareth r. getteth understanding
17. 10. r. entereth more into a wise man
29. 15. the rod and r. give wisdom
2 Tim. 3. 16. scripture is profitable for r.
Ps. 38. 14. *reproofs*, Prov. 6. 23.
50. 21. I will *reprove* thee, and set them
141. 5. let him r. me, and it shall be an
Pr. 9. 8. r. not a scorner, lest he hate thee
Hos. 4. 4. let no man strive, nor r. another
John 16. 8. r. world of sin, righteousness, judgment
Eph. 5. 11. works of darkness but r. them
Ps. 105. 14. he *reproved* kings for their sakes
Prov. 29. 1. he that being often r. hardeneth
John 3. 20. lest his deeds should be r.
Eph. 5. 13. all things that are r. are manifest
Is. 29. 21. snare for him that *reproveth* in
Prov. 9. 7. he that r. a scorner, getteth shame,
15. 12. scorner loveth not one that r. him
25. 12. *reprover*, Ezek. 3. 26.
REPUTATION, Eccl. 10. 1. Acts 5. 34. Gal. 2. 2. Phil. 2. 7, 29.
REQUEST, Ps. 106. 15. Phil. 4. 6.
REQUIRE, Gen. 9. 5. and 42. 22. Ezek. 3. 18, 20. and 33. 8.
Deut. 10. 12. what doth the Lord r. Mic. 6. 8.
18. 19. speak in my name, I will r. it
1 Kings 8. 59. maintain as matter shall r.
Prov. 30. 7. two things have I *required*
Is. 1. 12. who r. this at your hand
Luke 12. 20. shall thy soul be r. of thee
48. of him shall much be r.
1 Cor. 4. 2. it is r. of stewards to be faithful
REQUITE, Gen. 50. 15. 2 Sam. 16. 12.
Deut. 32. 6. do ye thus r. the Lord
1 Tim. 5. 4. learn to r. their parents
2 Chr. 6. 23. judge, by *requiting* wicked
RERE-WARD, Is. 52. 12. and 58. 8.
RESERVE, Jer. 50. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
Jer. 3. 5. will he r. his anger for ever
Job 21. 30. wicked is *reserved* to destruction
1 Pet. 1. 4. inheritance r. in heaven for you
Jude 6. r. in everlasting chains to judgment
Jer. 5. 24. he *reserveth* the appointed weeks
Nah. 1. 2. he r. wrath for his enemies
RESIDE, Zeph. 2. 9. Mal. 2. 15.
RESIST not evil, Mat. 5. 39.
Zech. 3. 1. Satan at his right hand to r. him
Acts 7. 51. ye do always r. the Holy Ghost
2 Tim. 3. 8. so do these r. the truth
James 4. 7. r. the devil and he will flee
1 Pet. 5. 9. whom r. steadfast in faith
Rom. 9. 19. who hath *resisted* his will
Heb. 12. 4. have not yet r. to blood
Rom. 13. 2. that *resisteth* shall receive damnation
Jam. 4. 6. God r. the proud, 1 Pet. 5. 5.
RESPECT to Abel, Lord had, Gen. 4. 4.
Ex. 2. 25. Lev. 26. 9. 2 Kings 13. 23.
Deut. 1. 17. ye shall not r. persons, 16. 19.
2 Chr. 19. 7. nor r. of persons with God, Rom. 2. 11. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. Acts 10. 34. Job 37. 24. 1 Pet. 1. 17.
Ps. 40. 4. r. not proud, 138. 6. r. the lowly
119. 6. I have r. to all thy commandments
Pr. 24. 23. not good to have r. of persons, 28. 21. Lev. 19. 15. James 2. 1, 3, 9.
Heb. 11. 26. he had r. to the recompense
REST, Ex. 16. 23. and 33. 14. Deut. 12 9.
Ps. 95. 11. not enter into my r. Heb. 3. 11.
116. 7. return to thy r. O my soul
132. 14. this is my r.; here I will dwell
Is. 11 10. his r. shall be glorious
28. 12. this is the r. and the refreshing
30. 15. in returning and r. shall be saved
62. 7. give him no r. till he establish
Jer. 6 16. shall find r. for your souls
Mic. 2. 10. this is not your r. it is polluted
Mat. 11. 28, 29. I will give r. to your souls
Acts 9. 31. then had the churches r.
2 Thess. 1. 7. who are troubled, r. with us
Heb. 4. 9. r. remaineth for the people of God
10. enter into his r. 11. enter that r
Rev. 14. 11. they have no r. day nor night
Ps. 16. 9. my flesh shall r. in hope
37. 7. r. in the Lord, and wait patiently
125. 3. the rod of the wicked shall not r.
Is. 57. 2. in peace r. on their beds
20. wickedness, like the troubled sea, cannot r.
Hab. 3. 16. I might r. in the day of trouble
Zeph. 3. 17. he will r. in his love
Rev. 14. 13. dead in the Lord, r. from labours
Rom. 2. 17. art a Jew, and *restest* in the law
Job 24. 23. *resteth* wisdom, Prov. 14. 33.
Eccl. 7. 9. anger r. in the bosom of fools
1 Pet. 4. 14. spirit of God r. upon you
Num. 10. 33. *restingplace*, 2 Chr. 6. 41 Prov 24. 15. Is. 32. 18. Jer. 50 6
RESTORE, Ps. 51. 12. and 23 3. and 69. 4. Is. 58. 12. Luke 19. 8. Gal. 6. 1.
Exod. 22. 3. *restitution*, Acts 3. 21.
RESTRAIN, 1 Sam. 3 13. Job 15. 4. Ps. 76 10. Is. 63. 15.
RESURRECTION, Mat. 22. 23, 28, 30.
Acts 23. 8. 1 Cor. 15. 12. Heb. 6. 2.
Luke 20. 36. children of God being children of r.
John 5. 29. done good to r. of life; done evil to r. of damnation
11. 25. I am the r. and the life
Acts 17. 18. preached Jesus and the r.
24. 15. there shall be a r. of the dead
Rom. 6. 5. in likeness of his r.
Phil. 3. 10. power of r. 12. attain r.
2 Tim. 2. 18. erred, saying, that the r. is
Heb. 11. 35. might obtain a better r.
Rev. 20. 5 this is the first r. 6.
RETAIN, Job 2. 9. John 20. 23. Prov 3. 18. and 11. 16. Eccl. 8. 8. Rom. 1. 28.
Mic. 7. 18. *retaineth* not his anger for ever
RETURN to the ground, Gen. 3. 19. r. to dust
1 Kings 8. 48. r. to thee with all their heart
Job 1. 21. naked shall I r. thither
Ps. 73. 10. his people r. hither
90. 3. r. ye children of men
116. 7. r. unto thy rest, O my soul
Eccl. 12. 7. the dust shall r. to the earth
Song 6. 13. r. r. O Shulamite; r. r. that
Is. 10. 21. remnant shall r. to God, 22.
21. 12. if ye will inquire, inquire; r. come
35. 10. the ransomed of Lord shall r. 51. 11
55. 11. my word shall not r. to me void
Jer. 3. 12. r. thou backsliding Israel, 14. 22.
4. 1. if thou wilt r. r. unto me
15. 19. let them r. to thee, but r. not thou
Hos. 2. 7. go and r. to my first husband
5. 15. I will go and r. to my place
7. 16. they r. but not to the Most High
11. 9. I will not r. to destroy Ephraim
Mal. 3. 7. r. to me, and I will r. to you
18. then shall ye r. and discern between
Ps. 35. 13. my prayer *returned* into my bosom
78. 34. they r. and inquired early after God
Amos 4. 6. ye r. not to me, 8—11.
1 Pet. 2. 25. are now r. unto the Shepherd
Is. 30. 15. in *returning* and rest shall ye be saved
Jer. 5. 3. they refused to *return*, 8. 5. Hos. 11. 5.
Deut. 30. 2. *return to the Lord*, 1 Sam. 7. 3. Is. 55. 7. Hos. 6. 1. and 3. 5. and 7. 10. and 14. 1, 7.
REVEAL, Pr. 11. 13. Dan. 2. 19.
Job 20. 27. heaven shall r. his iniquity
Gal. 1. 16. pleased God to r. his Son in me
Phil. 3. 15. God shall r. even this unto you
Deut. 29. 29. those things which are *revealed*
Is. 22. 14. it was r. in mine ears
53. 1. to whom is the arm of the Lord r.
Mat. 10. 26. covered that shall not be r.
11. 25. hid from wise, and r. them to
16. 17. flesh and blood hath not r. it
Rom. 1. 17. righteousness of God r. from faith
8. 18. the glory which shall be r. in us
1 Cor. 2. 10. God hath r. them to us
2 Thess. 1. 7. when the Lord Jesus shall be r.
2. 3. falling away, and man of sin be r.
Pr. 20. 19. a tale-bearer *reveleth* secrets
Amos 3. 7. he r. his secret to his servants
Rom. 2. 5. *revelation*, 16. 25. Gal. 1. 12. Eph 1. 17. and 3. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 13. 2 Cor. 12. 1 Rev. 1. 1.
REVELLINGS, Gal. 5. 21. 1 Pet. 4. 3.
REVENGE, Jer. 15. 15. 2 Cor. 7. 11. and 10. 6. Nah. 1. 2.
Ps. 79. 10. by *revenging* blood of his servant
Num. 35. 19. *revenger*, Rom. 13. 4.
REVERENCE my sanctuary, Lev. 19. 30.
Ps. 89. 7. to be had in r. of all about him
Eph. 5. 33. wife, see that she r. her husband
Heb. 12. 28. serve God acceptably with r.
Ps. 111. 9. holy and *reverend* is his name
REVILE, Ex. 22. 28. Mat. 5. 11.
1 Cor. 4. 12. being *reviled*, we bless
1 Pet. 2. 23. when he was r. r. not again
1 Cor. 6. 10. nor *revilers* inherit kingdom
Is. 51. 7. *revilings*, Zeph. 2. 8.
REVIVE us again, Ps. 85. 6.
Is. 57. 15. to r. the spirit of the humble; and to r. the heart of the contrite ones
Hos. 6. 2. after two days will he r. us
14. 7. they shall r. as the corn, and grow
Hab. 3. 2. r. thy work in midst of years
Rom. 7. 9. sin *revived* and I died.
14. 9. Christ died, and rose, and r
Ezra 9. 8. give us a little *reviving*, 9.
REVOLT more and more, Is. 1. 5.
31. 6. children of Israel have deeply revolted

Digitized by Google

Jer 5. 23. this people hath a *revolting* heart
6. 28. *revolters*, Hos. 5. 2. and 9. 5.
REWARD, exceeding great, Gen. 15. 1.
Deut. 10. 17. God taketh not r. Ps. 15. 5.
Ps. 19. 11. in keeping them is great r.
58. 11. there is a r. for the righteous
127. 3. fruit of the womb is his r.
Pr. 11. 18. that soweth righteousness sure r.
Is. 3. 11. r. of his hands shall be given him
5. 23. who justify the wicked for a r.
Mic. 7. 3. the judge asketh for a r.
Mat. 5. 12. great is your r. in heaven
6. 2. verily they have their r.
10. 41. shall receive a prophet's r.
Rom. 4. 4 the r. is not reckoned of grace
1 Cor. 3. 8. man shall receive his own r.
Col. 2. 18. let no man beguile you of r.
3. 24. receive the r. of the inheritance
1 Tim. 5. 18. labourer is worthy of his r.
Heb 2. 2. received just recompense of r.
11. 26. had respect to recompense of r.
2 John 8. that we may receive a full r.
Mat. 6. 4. Father shall r. thee openly
2 Tim. 4. 14. Lord r. him according to
Rev. 22. 12. I come and my r. is with me
18. 6. r. her as she *rewarded* you
Ps. 103. 10. nor r. us according to iniquities
Is. 3. 9. they have r. evil to themselves
Ps. 31. 25. plentifully *rewardeth* the proud
Heb. 11. 6. *rewarder* of them that seek him
RICH, Gen. 13. 2. and 14. 23. Ex. 30. 15.
Pr. 10. 4. hand of the diligent maketh r.
22. the blessing of the Lord maketh r.
13. 7. maketh himself r. yet hath nothing
14. 20. the r. man hath many friends
18. 11. r. man's wealth is strong city, 10. 15.
22. the r. answereth roughly
22. 2. r. and the poor meet together
23. 4. labour not to be r.
28. 11. r. man is wise in his own conceit
20. he that hasteth to be r. shall not
Eccl. 5. 12. abundance of r. will not suffer sleep
10. 20. curse not r. in thy bed-chamber
Jer. 9. 23. let not r. man glory in his riches
Mat. 19. 23. r. man hardly enter kingdom
Luke 1. 53. the r. he sent empty away
6. 24. woe unto you that are r.
12. 21. layeth up, and is not r. towards God
16. 1. certain r. man which had a steward
18. 23. sorrowful, for he was very r.
2 Cor. 6. 10. as poor, yet making many r.
8. 9. Jesus, though he was r. became poor
Eph. 2. 4. God who is r. in mercy, loved us
1 Tim. 6. 9. they that will be r. fall in snare
17. charge them that are r. in this world
18. that they be r. in good works
James 2. 5. poor of this world r. in faith
Rev. 2. 9. I know thy poverty, but thou art r.
3. 17. sayest, I am r. 18. mayest be r.
1 Chr. 29. 12. *riches* and honour come of
Ps. 39. 6. he heapeth up r. and knoweth
49. 6. boast themselves in multitude of r.
52. 7. trusted in abundance of his r.
62. 10. if r. increase, set not your heart
104. 24. the earth is full of thy r.
112. 3. wealth and r. shall be in his house
119. 14. rejoiced as much as in all r.
Pr. 3. 16. in her left hand r. and honour
11. 4. r. profit not in the day of wrath
28. he that trusteth in his r. shall fall
13. 8. the ransom of man's life are his r.
14. 24. crown of the wise is their r.
23. 5. r. make themselves wings and fly
27. 24. r. are not for ever, nor the crown
30. 8. give me neither poverty nor r.
Jer. 17. 11. so he that getteth r. and not by
Mat. 13. 22. deceitfulness of r. choke the word
Luke 16. 11. commit to your trust true r.
Rom. 2. 4. despisest thou r. of his goodness
9. 23. make known the r. of his glory
11. 12. if fall of them be r. of the world
2 Cor. 8. 2. abounded unto r. of liberality
Eph 1. 7. according to the r. of his grace
2. 7. might shew exceeding r. of his grace
Phil. 4. 19. according to his r. in glory
Col. 2. 2. unto all r. of the full assurance, 1. 27.
1 Tim. 6. 17. nor trust in uncertain r.
Heb. 11. 26. the reproach of Christ greater r.
James 5 2. your r. are corrupted, and your
Col. 3. 16. word of God dwell *richly*, 1. 27.
1 Tim. 6. 17. giveth us r. all things to enjoy
RIDE, Ps. 45. 4. and 66. 12. Hab. 3. 8.
Deut. 33. 26. *rideth*, Ps. 68. 4, 33. Is. 19. 1.
RIGHT, Num. 27. 7. Deut. 21. 17.
Gen. 18. 25. shall not Judge of earth do r.
Ezra 8. 21. seek of him a r. way for us
Job 34. 23. will not lay on man more r
Ps. 19. 8. statutes of the Lord are r. 33. 4.
51. 10. renew a r. spirit within me
119. 128. I esteem all thy precepts to be r.
Pr. 4. 11. I have led thee in r. paths
25. let thine eyes look r. on before thee
8. 9. all r. to them that find knowledge
12. 5. thoughts of the righteous are r.
14. 12. a way which seemeth r. to man
21. 2. way of man is r. in his own eyes
Is. 30. 10. prophesy not unto us r. things
Ezek. 18. 5. be just and do lawful and r.
Hos. 14. 9. the ways of the Lord are r.
Amos 3. 10. they know not to do r.
Mark 5. 15. clothed and in his r. mind
Luke 12. 57. judge ye not what is r.
Acts 4. 19. whether it be r. in sight of God
8. 21. thy heart is not r. in sight of God
Acts 13. 10. not cease to pervert the r. ways
Eph. 6. 1. children obey parents; this is r.
2 Pet. 2. 15. forsaken the r. way, gone astray
Rev. 22. 14. they may have r. to tree of life
2 Tim. 2. 15. *rightly* dividing word of truth
Gen. 7. 1. seen thee *righteous* before me
18. 23. wilt destroy r. with wicked, 20 4.
Num. 23. 10. let me die death of the r.
Deut. 25. 1. justify r. and condemn wicked
1 Kings 8. 32. justifying r. to give him
Job 4. 7. where were the r. cut off
17. 9. the r. shall hold on his way
Ps. 1. 6. the Lord knoweth the way of the r.
5. 12. thou wilt bless the r. with favour
7. 11. God judgeth the r.
11. 5. Lord trieth r. but wicked he hateth
32. 11. rejoice in the Lord ye r. 33. 1.
34. 17. the r. cry, and Lord heareth
19. many are afflictions of the r.
37. 17. the Lord upholdeth the r.
25 I have not seen the r. forsaken
29. the r. shall inherit the land
55. 22. shall never suffer the r. to be moved
58. 11. verily there is a reward for the r.
64. 10. the r. shall be glad in the Lord
68. 3. let the r. be glad and rejoice
92. 12. the r. shall flourish like the palm tree
97. 11. light is sown for the r.
112. 6. r. shall be in everlasting remembrance
125 3. the rod shall not rest on lot of r.
141. 5. let r. smite me; it shall be kindness
145. 17. Lord is r. Lam. 1. 18. Dan. 9. 14.
146. 8. the Lord loveth the r.
Pr. 3. 22. his secret is with the r.
10. 3. will not suffer soul of r. to famish
16. labour of the r. tendeth to life
21. the lips of the r. feed many
24. desire of the r. shall be granted
25. r. is an everlasting foundation
28. the hope of the r. shall be gladness
30. the r. shall never be removed
32. lips of the r. know what is acceptable
11. 8. the r. is delivered out of trouble
21. seed of the r. shall be delivered
28. the r. shall flourish as a branch
30. fruit of the r. is a tree of life
31. the r. shall be recompensed in
12. 3. root of the r. shall not be moved
5. the thoughts of the r. are right
7. the house of the r. shall stand
10. a r. man regardeth life of his beast
12. root of r. yieldeth fruit
26. r. is more excellent than his neighbour
13. 9. the light of the r. rejoiceth
25. r. eateth to the satisfying of his soul
14. 32. the r. hath hope in his death
15. 6. in house of the r. is much treasure
19. the way of the r. is made plain
29. Lord heareth the prayer of the r.
18. 10. the r. runneth into it and is safe
28 1. the r. are bold as a lion
Eccl. 7. 16. be not r. over-much, nor over-wise
9. 2. one event to the r. and the wicked
Is. 3. 10. say to the r. it shall be well with him
41. 2. raised up the r. man from the east
57. 1. the r. perisheth and are taken away
60. 21. thy people also shall be r.
Ezek. 18. 24. when the r. turneth away
Mal. 3. 18. discern between r. and wicked
Mat. 9. 13. not come to call r. but sinners
10. 41. shall receive a r. man's reward
25. 46. the r. shall go into life eternal
Luke 1. 6. they were both r. before God
18. 9. trusted that they were r. and despised
Rom. 3. 10. there is none r. no not one
5. 7. scarcely for a r. man will one die
Rom. 5. 19. by obedience of one many made r
2 Thess. 1. 5. a manifest token of r. judgment
1 Tim. 1. 9. law is not made for a r. man
Jam. 5. 16. fervent prayer of r. man availeth
1 Pet. 4. 18. if the r. scarcely be saved
1 John 3. 7. he that doeth righteousness is r. even as he is r.
Rev. 22. 11. he that is r. let him be r. still
Tit. 2. 12. live soberly, *righteously*, and godly
Deut. 6. 25. it shall be our *righteousness* to
33. 19. offer the sacrifice of r. Ps. 4 5
Job 29. 14. I put on r. and it clothed me
36. 3. I will ascribe r. to my Maker
Ps. 11. 7. righteous Lord loveth r. 45. 7.
15. 2. walketh uprightly and worketh r
85. 10. r. and peace have kissed each other
97. 2. r. and judgment are habitation of
106. 3. he that doeth r. at all times
Pr. 10. 2. r. delivereth from death, 11. 4.
11. 5. r. of perfect shall direct his way
6. r. of the upright shall deliver them
18. to him that soweth r. a sure reward
19. r. tendeth to life; so evil to death
12. 28. in the way of r. is life
13. 6. r. keepeth the upright in the way
14. 34. r. exalteth a nation, but sin is reproach
15. 9. he loveth him that followeth after r
16. 8. better is a little with r. than great
12. his throne is established by r.
31. if it be found in the way of r.
Is. 11. 5. r. shall be the girdle of his loins
26. 9. inhabitants of world will learn r
28. 17. judgment to line, and r. to plummet
32. 17. the work of r. shall be peace
45. 24. in the Lord have I r. and strength
46. 12. far from r. 13. I bring near my r
54. 17. their r. is of me, saith the Lord
61. 3. trees of r. planting of the Lord
10. covered me with robes of r.
62. 1. till r. thereof go forth as brightness
64. 5. that rejoiceth and worketh r.
Jer, 23. 6. be called the Lord our r. 33. 16
Dan. 4. 27. break off thy sins by r.
9. 7. O Lord, r. belongeth unto thee
24. end of sins, and to bring an everlasting r.
12. 3. that turn many to r. shine as stars
Zeph. 2. 3. seek r. seek meekness
Mal. 4. 2. Sun of r. arise with healing in
Mat. 3. 15. thus it becometh to fulfill all r.
5. 6. they that hunger and thirst after r.
20. except your r. exceed r. of scribes
21. 32. John came in the way of r.
Luke 1. 75. in holiness and r. before him
John 16. 8. reprove world of sin, r. judgment
Acts 10. 35. he that worketh r. is accepted
13. 10. child of devil, enemy of all r.
24. 25. as he reasoned of r. temperance
Rom 1. 17. therein is the r. of God revealed
3. 22. even r. of God by faith of J Christ
4. 6. the man to whom God imputeth r
11. a seal of the r. of faith
5. 18. by r. of one the free gift came
21. grace reign through r. to eternal life
6. 13. members as instruments of r. to God
18. became servants of r. to holiness, 19.
8. 4. that the r. of law might be fulfilled
9. 30. Gentiles who followed not after r. have attained to r. even r. of faith, 31.
10. 3. ignorant of r. of God, establish their own r. have not submitted to r. of God, 5. r. of law, 6. r. which is of faith, 9. 31. 10. with the heart man believeth to r.
14. 17. kingdom of God is r. peace, joy
1 Cor. 1. 30. made unto us wisdom and r.
15. 34. awake to r. and sin not
2 Cor. 5. 21 be made the r. of God in him
6. 7. armour of r. 14. fellowship hath r.
9. 10. increase the fruits of your r.
11. 15. his ministers as ministers of r
Gal. 2. 21. if r. come by the law
Eph. 6. 14. having on the breast-plate of r.
Phil. 1. 11. being filled with the fruits of r.
3. 6. touching the r. of law blameless
9. not mine own r. but the r. of God by
1 Tim. 6. 11. follow r. 2 Tim. 2. 22.
Tit. 3. 5. not by works of r. we have done
Heb. 12. 11. yields peaceable fruits of r.
James 1. 20. man worketh not the r of God
3. 18. fruit of r. is sown in peace
1 Pet. 3. 14. if ye suffer for r. happy are ye
2 Pet. 1. 1. through r. of God our Saviour
2. 5. Noah a preacher of r.

Digitized by Google

2 Pet. 3. 13 wherein dwelleth r
1 John 2. 29. that doeth r. is born of him
3. 7. he that doeth r. is righteous
Rev. 19. 8. fine linen is the r. of saints
Gen. 15. 6. counted to him for *righteousness*, Ps. 106. 31. Rom. 4. 3, 5, 9, 22. Gal. 3. 6.
1 Kings 8. 32. *his righteousness*, Job 33. 26. Ps. 50. 6. Ezek. 3. 20. Mat. 6. 33. Rom. 3. 25. 2 Cor. 9. 9.
Ps 17. 15. *in righteousness*, Hos. 10. 12. Acts 17. 31 Ps. 96. 13. and 98. 9. Eph. 4. 24. Rev. 19. 11.
Deut. 9. 5. *thy righteousness*, Job 35. 8. Ps. 35. 28 and 40. 10. and 51. 14. and 89. 16. and 119 142 Is. 57. 12. and 58. 8. and 62. 2.
Is 64. 6. *all our righteousness*, Ezek. 33. 13. Dan. 9. 18.
RIGOUR, Exod. 1. 13. Lev. 25. 43, 53
RIOT, Tit. 1 6. 1 Pet. 4. 4.
2 Pet. 2. 13. *rioting*, Rom. 13. 13.
Prov. 23. 20. *riotous*, 28. 7. Luke 15. 13.
RIPE fruit, Exod. 22. 29. Num. 18. 13. Mic. 7. 1. Jer. 24. 2. r. figs, Hos. 9. 10. Nah. 3. 12.
Gen. 40. 10. *ripe grapes*, Num. 13. 20. Is. 18. 5.
Joel 3. 13. harvest is r. Rev. 14. 15.
RISE, Song 3. 2. Is. 14. 21. and 24. 20. and 26. 14. and 33. 10. and 43. 17. and 54. 17 and 58. 10. 1 Thess. 4. 16.
Prov. 30. 31. *rising*, Luke 2. 34.
RIVER, Exod. 1. 22. and 4. 9. Job 40. 23. Ps. 36. 8. and 46. 4. and 65. 9. Is. 48. 18. and 66. 12. Rev. 22. 1, 2.
Job 20. 17. *rivers*, 29. 9. Ps. 119. 136. Prov. 5. 16. and 21. 1. Is. 32. 2. and 33. 21. Mic. 6. 7. John 7. 38.
ROAR, Is. 42. 13. Jer. 25. 30. Hos. 11. 10. Joel 3. 16. Amos 1. 2.
ROB, Lev. 19. 13. Prov. 22. 22.
Mal. 3. 8. will a man r. God
Is. 42. 22. a people *robbed* and spoiled
2 Cor. 11. 8. I r. other churches
Job 5. 5. the *robber* swalloweth up, 18. 9.
John 10. 1. that climbeth up, is a thief and a r.
Ps. 62. 10. *robbery*, Prov. 21. 7. Is. 61. 8. Amos 3. 10. Phil. 2. 6.
ROBE, Is. 61. 10. Rev. 7. 9, 13, 14.
ROCK, Exod. 17. 6. Num. 20. 8, 11. Deut 32. 4, 13, 15, 18, 30, 31.
Ps. 18. 2. Lord is my r. and fortress, 92. 15. 31. who is a r. save our God, 46.
31. 3. thou art my r. and fortress, 2.
61. 2. lead me to the r. higher than I
62. 2. he only is my r. and salvation, 6.
71. 3. thou art my r. and my fortress
89. 26. my Father and r. of my salvation
91. 22. God is the r. of my refuge
Mat. 7. 24. wise man built his house on a r.
16. 18. on this r. will I build my church
1 Cor. 10. 4. that r. was Christ
Rev. 6. 16. said to the *rocks*, fall on us
ROD, Exod. 4. 4, 20. Num. 17. 2, 8.
Ps 23. 4. thy r. and staff comfort me
125. 3. the r. of the wicked shall not rest
Prov. 13. 24. spareth the r. hateth his son
22. 15. r. of correction shall drive it out
23. 14. thou shalt beat him with the r.
29. 15. the r. and reproof give wisdom
Is. 10. 5. r. of mine anger, staff of indignation
Ezek. 20. 37. cause to pass under r. Lev. 27. 32.
Mic. 6. 9. hear the r. 7. 14. feed with thy r.
Rev. 12. 5. rule with r. of iron, 19.
ROOM, Prov. 18. 6. Luke 14. 22.
ROOT, Job 5. 3. and 31. 12. Ps. 52. 5.
Deut. 29. 18. a r. that beareth gall and wormwood
Job 19. 28. seeing r. of matter is found in me
Prov. 12. 3. r. of righteous not be moved
Is. 11. 10 there shall be a r. of Jesse
37. 31. take r. downward, 27. 6.
Mat. 3. 10. axe is laid to r. of the tree
13. 6. because it had no r. it withered
Luke 17. 6. be thou plucked up by the r.
Rom. 11. 16. if r. be holy, so are the branches
1 Tim 6. 10. love of money is r. of all evil
Heb. 12. 15. lest r. of bitterness spring up
Mat. 15. 13. r. Father not planted, shall be *rooted* up
Eph. 3. 17. being r. and grounded in love
Col. 2. 7. r. and built up in him in faith
ROSE, Song 2. 1. Is. 35. 1.
ROYAL diadem in hand of God, Is. 62. 3.
James 2. 8. if ye fulfil r. law according to
1 Pet. 2. 9. ye are a r. priesthood
RUBIES, price of wisdom is above, Job 28. 18. Prov. 3. 15. and 8. 11. and 31. 10.
RUDDY, Song 5. 10. Lam. 4. 7.
RUDIMENTS, Col. 2. 8, 20.
RULE, Esth. 9. 1. Prov. 17. 2. and 19. 10.
Prov. 25. 28. hath no r. over his own spirit
Gal. 6. 16. walk according to this r.
Phil 3 16. let us walk by the same r.
Heb. 13. 7. which have r. over you, 17.
Col. 3. 15. let peace of God r. in your hearts
1 Tim 3. 5 how to r his own house
1 Tim. 5. 17. let elders that r. well, be counted worthy
Rev. 12. 5. man-child was to r. all nations
2 Sam. 23. 3. *ruleth* over men must be just
Ps. 103. 19. his kingdom r. over all
Prov. 16. 32. he that r. his spirit than he
Hos. 11. 12. Judah yet r. with God
Mic. 5. 2. is to be *ruler* in Israel
Mat. 25. 21. make thee r. over many things
Acts 23. 5. not speak evil of r. of the people
Rom. 13. 3. *rulers* are not a terror to good
Eph. 6. 12. r. of darkness of this world
RUN, Gen. 49. 22. Lev. 15. 3. 1 Sam. 8. 11. Ps. 19. 5. Eccl. 1. 7. Heb. 6. 20.
2 Chron. 16. 9. eyes of the Lord r. to and fro
Ps. 119. 32. I will r. way of thy commandments
Song 1. 4. draw me, we will r. after thee
Is. 40. 31. they shall r. and not be weary
Dan. 12. 4. many shall r. to and fro
1 Cor. 9. 24. let us r. so that we may obtain
Gal. 2. 2. r. in vain, 5. 7. ye did r. well
Heb. 12. 1. let us r. with patience the race
1 Pet. 4. 4. r. not to same excess of riot
Ps. 23. 5. my cup *runneth* over
Prov. 18. 10. righteous r. into it, and is safe
Rom. 9. 16. it is not of him that r.

S

SABBATH holy, Exod. 16. 23, 29. and 20. 8, —11. and 31. 14. Acts 13. 42. and 18. 4.
Lev. 23. 3. seventh day is the s. of rest
Neh. 9. 14. madest known thy s.
13. 18. bring wrath by profaning the s.
Is. 56. 2. keepeth s. from polluting it, 6.
58. 13. call s. a delight, holy of the Lord
Mat. 12. 5. priests profane s. and are blameless
28. 1. in end of s. as it began to dawn
Lev. 19. 3. *my sabbaths*, 30 and 26. 2. Is. 56. 4. Ezek. 20. 12, 13. and 22. 8, 26. and 23. 38. and 44. 24. and 46. 3.
Deut. 5. 12. *sabbath-day*, Neh. 13. 22. Jer. 17. 21. Acts 15. 21. Col. 2. 16.
SACKCLOTH, Gen. 37. 34. Job 16. 15. Ps. 30. 11. and 35. 13. Is. 22. 12. Rev. 11. 3.
SACRIFICE, Gen. 31. 54. Exod. 8. 25.
1 Sam. 2. 29. wherefore kick ye at my s.
3. 14. Eli's house not purged with s.
15. 22. to obey is better than s.
Ps. 4. 5. offer s. of righteousness
40. 6. s. and offering thou didst not despise
50. 5. made a covenant with me by s.
51. 16. desirest not s. else would give it
17. s. of God are a broken spirit
107. 22. s. the s. of thanksgiving, 116. 17.
141. 2. lifting up of hands as evening s.
Prov. 15. 8. s. of wicked is abomination to Lord, 27.
21. 3. to do justice more acceptable than s.
Eccl. 5. 1. than to give s. of fools
Dan. 8. 11. the daily s. was taken away
9. 27. cause s. and oblation to cease
11. 31. take away the daily s. 12. 11.
Hos. 6. 6. desired mercy and not s. Mat. 9. 13.
Mark 9. 49. every s. be salted with salt
Rom. 12. 1. present your bodies a living s.
1 Cor. 5. 7. Christ our passover is s. for us
Eph. 5. 2. s. to God for a sweet smelling
Phil. 2. 17. offered on s. of your faith
4. 18. a s. acceptable to God
Heb. 9. 26. put away sin by s. of himself
13. 15. s. of praise, 16. with such s. God
1 Pet. 2. 5. priesthood to offer spiritual s.
SACRILEGE, commit, Rom. 2. 22.
SAD, 1 Sam. 1. 18. Ezek. 13. 22. Mark 10. 22. Eccl. 7. 3. by *sadness* the heart is made better
SAFE, Ps. 119. 117. Prov. 18. 10. and 29. 25. Job 5. 4. *safety*, 11. Ps. 4. 8. and 12. 5. and 33. 17. Prov. 11. 14. and 21. 31.
SAINTS, Ps. 52. 9. and 79. 2. and 89. 5.
Deut. 33. 2. come ten thousand of his s. Jude 14.
3. all his s. are in thy hand
1 Sam. 2. 9. he will keep the feet of his s.
2 Chron. 6. 41. let thy s. rejoice in goodness
Job 15. 15. he putteth no trust in his s.
Ps. 16. 3. goodness extended to s. on earth
37. 28. Lord forsaketh not his s.
50. 5. gather my s. together to me
97. 10. Lord preserveth souls of his s.
106. 16. envied Aaron the s. of the Lord
116. 15. precious to Lord is death of s.
149. 9. this honour have all his s.
Prov. 2. 8. preserveth the way of his s.
Dan. 7. 18. s. shall take the kingdom, 27.
Hos. 11. 12. Judah is faithful with the s.
Zech. 14. 5. shall come and all s. with thee
Rom. 1. 7. called to be s. 1 Cor. 1. 2. 2 Cor 1. 1. Eph. 1. 1. Col 1. 2. 4. 12. 26.
8. 27. intercession for s. Eph. 6. 18.
12. 13. necessity of s. 2 Cor. 9. 12.
Rom. 15. 25. minister to s. 26. 31 1 Cor. 16. 1. 2 Cor. 8. 4. and 9. 1. Heb. 6. 10
1 Cor. 6. 2. s. shall judge the world
Eph. 3. 8. I am less than the least of all s.
4. 12. for perfecting the s. for the ministry
1 Thess. 3. 13. coming of Jesus with all his s.
2 Thess. 1. 10. come to be glorified in his s
Rev. 5. 8. prayers of the s. 8. 3, 4.
11. 18. reward of s. 13. 7. war with s
14. 11. patience of s. 15. 3. King of s.
16. 16. blood of s. 17. 6. and 18. 24.
19. 8. righteousness of s. 20. 9. camp of s
SALT, Gen. 19. 26. Lev. 2 13. Mat 5 3 Mark 9. 49, 50. Col. 4. 6.
SALVATION, Ps. 14. 7. and 53. 6.
Exod. 14. 13. stand still and see s of the Lord, 2 Chron. 20. 17.
Ps. 3. 8. s. belongeth only to the Lord
37. 39. s. of righteous is of the Lord
50. 23. I will shew him the s. of God 96 2.
68. 20. our God is the God of s. 65 5
85. 9. his s. is nigh them that fear him
98. 2. made known his s. 3. seen his s.
119. 155. s. is far from the wicked
132. 16. I will clothe her priests with s.
149. 4. Lord will beautify meek with s.
Is. 25. 9. we will rejoice in his s. 12. 3.
26. 1. s. will God appoint for walls
33. 2. be our s. 6. strength of s.
45. 17. Israel be saved with everlasting s
46. 13. I will place s. in Zion for Israel
52. 7. the feet of him that publisheth s.
10. earth shall see s. of God
59. 16. arm brought s. unto me, 63. 5.
17. for an helmet of s. Eph. 6. 17.
60. 18. call thy walls s. thy gates praise
61. 10. garments of s. 62. 1. s. as a lamp
Jer. 3. 23. in vain is s. hoped for; in God is s. of Israel
Lam. 3. 26. quietly wait for s. of the Lord
Jonah 2. 9. s. is of the Lord
Hab. 3. 8. didst ride on thy chariots of s.
Zech. 9. 9. the king cometh and having s.
Luke 19. 9. s. is come to thy house
John 4. 22. we know s. is of the Jews
Acts 4. 12. neither is there s. in any other
13. 26. word of s. sent, 47. be for s.
Rom. 1. 16. gospel is power of God to s.
11. 11. through their fall s. is come
13. 11. now is our s. nearer than
2 Cor. 1. 6. for your s. 6. 2. day of s
Eph. 1. 13. the gospel of your s.
Phil. 2. 12. work out your s. with fear
1 Thess. 5. 8. hope of s. 9. to obtain s.
2 Thess. 2. 13. God hath chosen you to s
2 Tim. 2. 10. to obtain s. with eternal glory
3. 15. scriptures able to make wise unto s.
Tit. 2. 11. grace of God which bringeth s.
Heb. 1. 14. them who shall be heirs of s.
2. 3. how escape, if we neglect so great s.
10. make the Captain of our s. perfect
5. 9. became author of eternal s.
6. 9. better things that accompany s.
9. 28. shall appear without sin unto s
1 Pet. 1. 5. kept through faith to s.
9. receiving end of faith, s. of souls
Jude 3. write unto you of the common s
Rev. 7. 10. s. to our God, 12. 10. and 19. 1.
Exod. 15. 2. God is become *my salvation*, Job 13. 16. Ps. 18. 2. and 25. 5. and 27. 1. and 38. 22. and 51. 14. and 62. 7. and 88. 1. and 118. 14. Is. 12. 2. Mic. 7. 7. Hab. 3. 18
Ps. 89. 26. rock of—140. 7. strength of—
2 Sam. 23. 5. thy covenant is all—and desire
Is. 46. 13.—shall not tarry, 49. 6. and 51. 5, 6, 8. and 56. 1.
Gen. 49. 18. *thy salvation*, 1 Sam. 2. 1. Ps. 9 14. and 13. 5. and 20. 5. and 18. 35. and 21 1, 5. and 35. 3. and 40. 10, 16. and 51. 15 and 69. 13, 29. and 70. 4. and 71. 15. and 85. 7. and 106. 4. and 119. 41, 81, 123, 166, 174. Is. 17. 10. and 62. 11. Luke 2. 30.
SAME, Ps. 102. 27. Heb. 13. 8. Rom. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 12. 4, 5, 6. Eph. 4. 10.
SANCTIFY, Exod. 13. 2. and 19. 10.
Exod. 31. 13. I am the Lord that doth s. you
Lev. 20. 7. s. yourselves and be ye holy
Num. 20. 12. ye believed me not, to s. me
Is. 8. 13. s. the Lord of hosts himself
Ezek. 38. 23. I will s. myself
Joel 1. 14. s. a fast, 2. 15. s. congregation
John 17. 17. s. them through thy truth
19. for their sakes I s. myself
Eph. 5. 26. might s. and cleanse it by water
1 Thess. 5. 23. the God of peace s. you wholly
Heb. 13. 12. that he might s. the people suffered
1 Pet. 3. 15. s. the Lord God in your hearts
Gen. 2. 3. blessed seventh day and *sanctified* it
Lev. 10. 3. I will be s. in them that

Digitized by Google

Deut 32. 51. ye s. me not in midst of Israel
Job 1. 5. Job sent and s. them and offered
Is. 5. 16. God that is holy shall be s.
13. 3. I have commanded my s. ones
Jer. 1. 5. before thou camest I s. thee
Ezek. 20. 41. be s. in you before the heathen
28. 22, 25. and 38. 16. and 39. 27.
John 19. 36. him whom the Father hath s.
Acts 20. 32. inherit, among the s. 26. 18.
Rom. 15. 16 offering of Gentiles s. by Holy Ghost
1 Cor. 1. 2. s. in Christ Jesus, 6. 11. but ye are s.
7. 14. unbelieving husband is s. by b. wife
1 Tim. 4. 5. it is s. by word and prayer
2 Tim. 2. 21. s. and meet for the master's
Heb. 2. 11. they who are s. are all of one
10. 14. perfected forever them that are s
Mat 23. 17. temple that *sanctifieth* the gift
1 Cor. 1. 30. *sanctification*, 1 Thess. 4. 3, 4. 2 Thess. 2. 13. 1 Pet. 1. 2.
SANCTUARY, Ps. 63. 2. and 73. 17. Is. 8. 14. Ezek. 11. 16. Dan. 9. 17. Heb. 9. 2.
SAND, Gen. 22. 17. and 32. 12. Job 6. 3. and 29. 18. Is. 10. 22. Mat. 7. 26.
SATAN provoked David, 1 Chron. 21. 1.
Job 1. 6. s. came also among them, 2. 1.
Ps. 109. 6. let s. stand at his right hand
Mat. 4. 10 get thee hence s. 16. 23.
Luke 10. 18. I beheld s. as lightning fall
22. 31. s. hath desired to have you
Acts 26. 18. turn from power of s. unto God
Rom. 16. 20. God shall bruise s. under feet
1 Cor. 5. 5. to deliver such an one unto s.
7. 5. that s. tempt you not for incontinency
2 Cor. 2. 11. lest s. get advantage against
11. 14. s. is transformed into angel of
12. 7. the messenger of s. to buffet me
1 Tim. 1. 20. I have delivered to s. that
Rev. 2. 9. synagogue of s. 24. depth of s.
SATIATE, Jer. 31. 14, 25. and 46. 10.
SATISFY, Job 38. 27. Prov. 6. 30.
Ps. 90. 14. O s. us early with thy mercy
91. 16. with long life I will s. him
103. 5. who s. thy mouth with good
107. 9. he s. the longing soul
132. 15. I will s. her poor with bread
145. 16. thou s. desire of every living
Prov. 5. 19. breasts s. thee at all times
Is. 55. 2. labour for that which s. not
Ps. 17. 15. be *satisfied* with thy likeness
22. 26. meek shall eat and be s.
36. 8. they shall be abundantly s.
63. 5. soul shall be s. as with marrow
65. 4. s. with the goodness of thy house
Pr. 14. 14. a good man s. from himself
27. 20. the eyes of man are never s.
30. 15. there are three things never s
Eccl. 5. 10. that loveth silver shall not be s.
Is. 9. 20. shall eat and not be s. Mic. 6. 14.
53. 11. see travail of his soul and be s.
66. 11. be s. with breasts of her consolation
Jer. 31. 14. my people be s. with goodness
Ezek. 16. 28. thou couldest not be s.
Amos 4. 8. they were not s.
Hab. 2. 5. his desire cannot be s.
Num. 35. 31. shall take no *satisfaction*, 32.
SAVE your lives, preserve and, Gen. 45. 7.
Gen. 50. 20. for good to s. much people
Job 22. 29. he shall s. the humble person
Ps. 18. 27. thou wilt s. the afflicted people
28. 9. s. thy people and lift them up
69. 35. God will s. Zion, 72. 4. s. children of needy, 13. s. souls of needy
86. 2. s. thy servant, 16. s. son of handmaid
109. 31. poor to s. him, 145. 19. s. them
118. 25. s. now; send prosperity
Pr 20. 22. wait on Lord and he shall s. thee
Is 35. 4. God will come and s. you
45. 25. cannot s. 59. 1. Jer. 9. 14.
49. 25. I will s. thy children
Ezek. 18. 27. he shall s. his soul, 3. 18.
36. 29. I will s. from all uncleanness, 37. 23.
Hos. 1. 7. I will s. them by Lord their God
Zeph. 3. 17. he will s. 19. s. her that halteth
Zech 8. 7. I will s. my people, 9. 16 and 10. 6.
Mat. 1. 21. s. his people from their sins
16. 25. who will s. his life shall lose it
18. 11. Son of man is come to s. that which was lost, Luke 19. 10.
Mark 3. 4. is it lawful to s. life or to kill
John 12. 47. not to judge but to s. world
Acts 2. 40. s. yourselves from this generation
1 Cor 1. 21. by foolishness of preaching to s
9. 22. I became all, that I might s. some
1 Tim 1. 15. to s. sinners; of whom I am
4. 16. both s. thyself, and them that hear
Heb 7 25 able to s. to the uttermost
James 1. 21. word able to s. 2. 14. faith s.
5. 15. the prayer of faith shall s. the sick
20. converts a sinner shall s. soul from
Jude 23. others s. with fear, pulling them
Ps. 6. 4. *save me*, 55. 16. and 57. 3. and 119. 94. Jer. 17. 14. John 12. 27.
Is. 25. 9. *save us*, 33. 22. and 37. 20. Hos. 14. 3. Mat. 8. 25. 1 Pet. 3. 21.
Ps. 44. 7 thou hast *saved* us from our enemies
106. 8. he s. them for his name's sake
Is. 45. 22. look unto me and be ye s.
Jer. 4. 14. mayest be s. 8. 20. we are not s.
Mat. 19. 25. who then can be s. Luke 18. 29.
Luke 1. 71. should be s. from our enemies
7. 50. thy faith hath s. thee, 18. 42.
13. 23. are few s. 23. 35. he s. others
John 3. 17. world through him might be s.
Acts 2. 47. added to church such as should be s.
4. 12. no other name whereby must be s.
16. 30. what must I do to be s.
Rom. 8. 24. we are s. by hope
10. 1. prayer for Israel that they may be s.
1 Cor. 1. 18. to us who are s. it is power of God
5. 5. spirit may be s. in day of the Lord
Eph. 2. 5. by grace ye are s. 8.
1 Tim. 2. 4. who will have all men to be s.
Tit. 3. 5. according to his mercy he s. us
1 Pet. 4. 18. if the righteous scarcely be s.
Rev. 21. 24. nations which are s. shall walk
Ps. 80. 3. *shall be saved*, 7. 19. Is. 45. 17. and 64. 5. Jer. 23. 6. and 30. 7. Mat. 10. 22. and 24. 13. Mark 16. 16. Acts 16. 31. Rom. 5. 10, 11, 26. 1 Tim. 2. 15.
2 Sam. 22. 3. God my refuge and my *Saviour*
2 Kings 13. 5. Lord gave Israel a s. Neh. 9. 27.
Ps. 105. 21. forgat God their S. Is. 63. 8.
Is. 43. 3. I am thy S. 49. 26. and 60. 16.
11. beside me there is no S. Hos. 13. 4.
45. 15. of Israel the S. Jer. 14. 8.
Obad. 21. s. shall come up on mount Zion
Luke 1. 47. my Spirit rejoiced in God my S.
2. 11. to you is born a S. which is Christ
Acts 5. 31. him hath God exalted to be a S.
Eph. 5. 23. Christ is head and S. of the body
1 Tim. 4. 10. who is the S. of all men
1. 1. God our S. Tit. 1. 4. and 2. 10, 13. and 3. 4, 6. 2 Pet. 1. 1, 11. Jude 25.
2 Pet. 2. 20. knowledge of our S. Jesus Christ
SAVOUR, sweet, Gen. 8. 21. Ex. 29. 18. Lev. 1. 9. and 2. 9. and 3. 16.
Song 1. 3. because of s. of thy good ointment
2 Cor. 2. 14. manifest the s. of his knowledge
15. we are to God a sweet s. of Christ
16. to one s. of death; to other s. of
Eph. 5. 2. sacrifice to God of sweet smelling s.
Mat. 16. 23. *savourest* not the things of God
SAY, Mat. 3. 9. and 5. 22, 28, 32, 34, 39, 44. and 7. 22. and 23. 3. 1 Cor. 12. 3.
SCARCELY, Rom. 5. 7. 1 Pet. 4. 18.
SCATTER them in Israel, Gen. 49. 7.
Num. 10. 35. let thine enemies be *scattered*
Mat. 9. 36. s. abroad as sheep, Ezek. 34. 5.
Luke 1. 51. s. proud in imagination of hearts
Pr. 11. 24. that *scattereth* and yet increaseth
SCEPTRE not depart from Judah, Gen. 49. 10.
Num. 24. 17. a s. shall rise out of Israel
Ps. 45. 6. s. of thy kingdom is right s. Heb. 1. 8.
Zech. 10. 11. s. of Egypt shall depart away
SCHISM, 1 Cor. 1. 10. and 12. 25.
SCHOLAR, 1 Chr. 25. 8. Mal. 2. 12.
Gal. 3. 24. the law was our *school-master*
SCOFFERS, Hab. 1. 10. 2 Pet. 3. 3.
SCORN, Job 16. 20. Ps. 44. 13.
Pr. 9. 8. reprove not a *scorner* lest he hate thee
13. 1. a s. heareth not rebuke
14. 6. a s. seeketh wisdom and findeth it not
15. 12. a s. loveth not one that reproveth
1. 22. *scorners* delight in their scorning
3. 34. he *scorneth* the s. but giveth grace
19. 29. judgments are prepared for s.
Pr. 9. 12. if thou *scornest* thou shalt bear
Ps. 1. 1. *scornful*, Pr. 29. 8. Is. 28. 14.
SCORPIONS, 2 Chr. 10. 11. Ezek. 2. 6.
SCOURGE of the tongue, Job 5. 21.
Is. 28. 15 overflowing s. 18.
Heb. 12. 6. Lord *scourgeth* every son whom
SCRIPTURE of truth, Dan. 10. 21.
Mat. 22. 29. ye do err, not knowing the s.
John 5. 39. search s. Acts 17. 11. and 18. 24.
Rom. 15. 4 through comfort of s. might hope
2 Tim. 3. 15. from a child known holy s.
16. all s. is given by inspiration of God
2 Pet. 1. 20. no prophecy of s. is of private
3. 16. wrest as do other s to own destruction
SEA, Ps. 35. 7. and 72. 8. Pr. 8. 29. Is 48. 18. and 57. 20. Zech. 9. 10. Rev. 4. 6. and 10. 2. and 15. 2. and 21. 1
SEAL upon thine heart, Song 8. 6.
John 3. 33. set to his s. that God is true
Rom. 4. 11. s. of the righteousness of faith
1 Cor. 9. 2. s. of my apostleship are ye
2 Tim. 2. 19. having this s. Lord knoweth
Rev. 7. 2. angel having s. of the living God
Deut. 32. 34. *sealed* up among my treasures
Job 14. 17. my transgression is s. up in a bag
Song 4. 12. a spring shut up, a fountain s
John 6. 27. him hath God the Father s.
2 Cor. 1. 22. who hath s. us and given
Eph. 1. 13. ye were s. with the Holy Spirit
Rev. 5. 1. a book s. with seven seals
7. 3. s. the servants of our God
4. were s. an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of
SEARCH out resting place, Num. 10. 33
Ps. 139. 23. s. me, O God, and know my heart
Pr. 25. 27. men to s. own glory is not
Jer. 17. 10 I the Lord s. the heart, I try
29 13 when ye shall s. with me for all
Lam. 3. 40. let us s. and try our ways
Zeph. 1. 12. s. Jerusalem with candles
Acts 17. 11. s. the scriptures, John 5. 39.
1 Chr. 28. 9. the Lord *searcheth* all hearts
Pr. 18. 17. neighbour cometh and s. him
1 Cor. 2. 10. the Spirit s. deep things of God
Rev. 2. 23. I am he that s. the reins and
Job 10. 6. thou that *searchest* after my sin
Pr. 2. 4. s. for her as for hidden treasure
Judges 5. 16. great *searchings* of heart
SEARED with hot iron, 1 Tim. 4. 2.
SEASON, Gen. 40. 4. Ex. 13. 10.
Ps. 1. 3. bringeth forth fruit in his s.
Eccl. 3. 1. to every thing there is a s.
Is. 50. 4. a tongue to speak a word in s.
Luke 4. 13. departed from him for a s.
John 5. 35. willing for a s. to rejoice in light
Acts 1. 7. to know the times and the s.
14. 17 gave us rain and fruitful s.
1 Thess. 5. 1. of times and s. ye have no
2 Tim. 4. 2. be instant in s. and out of s
Heb. 11. 25. enjoy pleasures of sin for a s.
1 Pet. 1. 6. for a s. ye are in heaviness
Col. 4. 6. let speech be *seasoned* with salt
SECRET, Gen. 49. 6. Job 40. 13.
Job 11. 6. shew the s. of wisdom
29. 4. s. of God on my tabernacle, 15. 16.
Ps. 25. 14. s. of Lord is with them that fear
27. 5. in s. of his tabernacle he will hide
31. 20. hide them in s. of thy presence
44. 21. he knoweth the s. of hearts
139. 15. when I was made in s.
Pr. 3. 32. his s. is with the righteous
9. 17. bread eaten in s. is pleasant
11. 13. tale-bearer revealeth s. 20. 19.
25. 9. discover not a s. to another
Dan. 2. 28. a God that revealeth s.
Amos 3. 7. revealeth his s. unto his servants
Mat. 6. 4. alms in s. Father seeth in s.
John 18. 20. in s. have I said nothing
19. 38. a disciple, but *secretly*, for fear of the Jews
Rom. 2. 16. when God shall judge s. of men
SECT, Acts 24. 5. and 26. 5. and 28. 22
SEDUCE, Ezek. 13. 10. Mark 13. 22.
2 Tim. 3. 13. *seducers*, 1 Tim. 4. 1.
SEE, Ps. 34. 8. Mat. 5. 8. John 16. 22. 1 John 3. 2. Rev. 1. 7. and 22. 4.
Mat. 6. 1. before men to be *seen* of them
13. 17. desired to see and have not s.
23. 5. their works to be s. of men
John 1. 18. no man hath s. God at any time
20. 29. thou hast s. and believed, they have not s. and yet believed
2 Cor. 4. 18. look not at things but at things not s. for things s. are temporal, things not s. are eternal
1 Tim. 6. 16. whom no man hath s.
Heb. 11. 1. evidence of things not s.
1 Pet. 1. 8. whom having not s. ye love
1 John 1. 1. that which we have s. and heard
4. 12. no man hath s. God at any time
John 14. 9. he that hath s me hath s the Father
Job 10. 4. seest thou as man *seeth*
John 12. 17. because it s. him not, nor
45. he that s. me, s. him that sent me
SEED, Gen. 1. 11. and 17. 7. and 38. 9.
Ps. 126. 6. that goeth bearing precious s.
Eccl. 11. 6. in the morning sow thy s.
Is. 55. 10. give s. to the sower and bread
Mat. 13. 38. good s. are children of kingdom
Luke 8. 11. good s. is the word of God
1 Pet. 1. 23. born again not of corruptible s.
1 John 3. 9. his s. remaineth in him
Ps. 37. 28. s. of wicked shall be cut off
69. 36. s of his servants shall inherit t

Digitized by Google

Pr. 11. 21 s. of righteous shall be delivered
Is 1. 4. sinful nation, s. of evil doers
14. 20. s. of evil doers never renowned
45. 5. all the s. of Israel be justified
53. 10. shall see his s. and be satisfied
Mal. 2. 15. that he might seek a godly s.
Rom. 9 8. children are counted for s.
29. except Lord of sabaoth left a s.
Gal. 3. 16. not to *seeds* but to thy s. Christ
SEEK, Ezra 8. 21. Job 5. 8. Ps. 10. 15.
Deut. 4. 29. If thou s. him with all thy heart,
1 Chr. 28. 9. 2 Chr. 15. 2. Jer. 29. 13.
2 Chr. 19. 3. prepare heart to s. God, 30. 19.
Ezra 8 22. on them for good that s. him
Ps 9. 10. not forsake them that s. thee
27. 4. one thing I desired and will s. after
63. 1. my God, early will I s. thee
69. 32 heart shall live that s. God
119. 2. blessed are they that s. him
176. s. thy servant for I do not forget
Prov. 8. 17. that s. me early shall find me
Song 3. 2. s. him whom my soul loveth
Is. 26. 9. with my spirit will I s. thee early
45 19. I said, not s. me in vain
Jer 29. 13. ye shall s. me, and find me
Amos 5. 4. s. me, and ye shall live, 6. 8
8. 12. to s. the word and shall not find it
Zeph. 2. 3. s. Lord, s righteousness, s. meekness
Mal. 2. 7. s. the law, 15. s. a godly seed
Mat. 6. 33. s. first the kingdom of God
7. 7. s. and ye shall find, 8. Deut. 4. 29.
Luke 13. 24. many will s. to enter in, and
19. 10 to s. save that is lost, Mat. 18. 11.
John 8. 21. ye shall s. me, and not find me
Rom. 2. 7. s. for glory, honour, immortality
1 Cor. 10. 24. let no man s. own
13. 5. charity s. not her own
Phil. 2. 21. all s. their own, not of J. Christ
Col. 3. 1. s. those things which are above
1 Pet. 3. 11. let him s. peace, and ensue it
Lam. 3. 25. good to soul that *seeketh* him
John 4. 23. Father s. such to worship him
1 Pet. 5. 8. *seeking* whom he may devour
SEEM, Gen. 27. 12. Deut. 25. 3.
1 Cor. 11. 16. if any man s. contentious
Heb. 4. 1. lest any s. to come short of it
James 1. 26. if any s. to be religious
Luke 8. 18. taken that he *seemeth* to have
1 Cor. 3. 18. if any man s. wise in this world
Heb. 12. 11. no chastening s. to be joyous
SELL me thy birthright, Gen. 25, 31.
Prov. 23. 23. buy the truth and s. it not
Mat. 19. 21. go s. that thou hast, and give
25. 9. go to them that s. and buy for
13. 44. he *selleth* all, and buyeth that field
SENATORS, Ps. 105. 22.
SEND help from the sanctuary, Ps. 20. 2.
Ps. 43. 3. O s. out thy light and thy truth
57. 3. he shall s from heaven and save me
Mat. 9. 38. s. forth labourers into his harvest
John 14. 26. whom the Father will s. in my name
16. 7. if I depart, I will s. him unto you
2 Thess 2. 11. s. them strong delusion
SENSE, Neh. 8. 8. Heb. 5. 14.
James 3. 15. *sensual*, Jude 19.
SENTENCE, Deut. 17. 9. Dan. 5. 12.
Prov. 16. 10. a divine s. is in lips of king
Eccl. 8. 11. because s. is not executed
2 Cor. 1. 9. we had s. of death in ourselves
SEPARATE, Gen. 13. 9. Ex. 33. 16.
Gen. 49. 6. head of him that was s. from his brethren, Deut. 33. 16.
Deut. 29. 21. the Lord shall s. him unto evil
Is. 59. 2. iniquities have *separated* between
Acts 13. 2. s. me Saul and Barnabas for the
19. 9. he departed, and s. the disciples
Rom. 8. 35. who shall s. us from Christ, 39.
2 Cor. 6. 17. come out, be ye s. saith the Lord
Gal 1. 15. who s. me from mother's womb
Heb. 7. 26. holy, harmless, s. from sinners
SERAPHIMS, Is. 6. 2, 6.
SERPENT, Gen. 3. 1, 13. and 49. 17.
Num. 21. 6. Lord sent fiery s. 8. 9.
Prov 23. 32. at last it biteth like a s.
Eccl 10. 11. s. will bite without enchantment
Mat. 7. 10. if he ask fish will he give him s.
10. 16. be wise as s. harmless as doves
John 3. 14. as Moses lifted up s. in wilderness
2 Cor. 11. 3. as the s. beguiled Eve through
Rev. 12. 9. that old s. called devil, and Satan
SERVE the Lord with all thy heart, Deut. 10. 12, 20. and 11. 13. Josh. 22. 5. 1 Sam. 12. 20.
Deut. 13. 4. shall s. him, and cleave to him
Josh. 24. 14. fear the Lord, s. him in truth
15. choose this day whom you will s. as for me, I and my house will s. the Lord
1 Sam 12 24. fear the Lord, s. him in truth
1 Chr. 28 9 s. him with a perfect heart
Job 21. 15 what the Almighty that we s
Ps. 2. 11. s the Lord with fear and rejoice
Is. 43. 24. made me to s. with thy sins
Mat. 6. 24. no man can s. two masters; ye cannot s. God and mammon
Luke 1. 74. s. him in holiness and righteousness
12. 37. and will come forth, and s. them
John 12. 26. if any man s. me, let him follow
Acts 6. 2. leave word of God and s. tables
27. 23. God, whose I am, and whom I s.
Rom. 1. 9. whom I s. with my spirit in gospel
6. 6. henceforth we should not s. sin
7. 6. s. in newness of life, 25. s. law of God
16. 18. s. not Lord Jesus Christ
Col. 3. 24. s. Lord Jesus Christ
Gal. 5. 13. by love s. one another
1 Thess. 1. 9. to s. living God, Heb. 9. 14.
Heb. 12. 28. may s. God acceptably
Rev. 7. 15. s. him day and night in his temple
22. 3. his *servants* shall s. him
Prov. 29. 19. a s. will not be corrected by words
Is. 24. 2. as with the s. so with his master
42. 1. behold my s. 49. 3. and 52. 13.
Mat. 20. 27. would be chief, let him be s.
25. 21. well done, good and faithful s. 23.
John 8 34. whoso committeth sin is s. of
14. 16. s. not greater than his Lord, 15. 20.
1 Cor. 7. 21. art thou called, being a s.
9. 19. have I made myself s. to all
Gal. 1. 10. if pleased men, not s. of Christ
Phil. 2. 7. took on him the form of a s.
2 Tim. 2. 24. s. of the Lord must not strive
Ezra 5. 11. *servants* of God of heaven, Dan. 3
26. Acts 16. 17. 1 Pet. 2. 16. Rev. 7. 3.
Rom. 6. 16. yield yourselves s. to obey; his s. ye are, whom ye obey
17. ye were the s. of sin
19. members s. to uncleanness, to holiness
1 Cor. 7. 23. be not ye the s. of men
Phil. 1. 1. s. of Christ, 2 Pet. 2. 19. s. of corruption
Rom. 12. 1. is your reasonable *service*
Jer. 22. 13. useth neighbour's s. without wages
Luke 10. 40. cumbered about much *serving*
Acts 20. 19. s. the Lord with all humility
26. 7. twelve tribes instantly s. God, hope
Rom. 12. 11. fervent in spirit, s. the Lord
Tit. 3. 3. s. divers lusts and pleasures
SET, Ps. 2 6. and 4. 3. and 12 5. and 16. 8. and 54. 8. and 75. 7. and 113. 8. Pr. 1. 25. Song 8. 6. Rom. 3. 25, Col. 3 2.
SETTLE, Luke 21. 14. 1 Pet. 5. 10.
Col. 1. 23. if ye continue in faith, *settled*
SEVERITY, goodness and, Rom. 11. 22.
SHADE, Lord is thy, Ps. 121. 5.
SHADOW, our days are as a, 1 Chr. 29. 15. Eccl. 8. 13. and 6. 12. Job 8. 9. Ps. 107. 11. and 109. 23. and 144. 4.
Ps. 17. 8. hide me under the s. of thy wings, 36. 7. and 57. 1. and 63. 7.
Song 2. 3. I sat under his s.
17. until the day break and s. flee, 4. 6.
Is. 4. 6. for a s. from heat, 25. 4. and 32. 2. 49. 2. in the s. of his hand hath he hid
Jer. 6. 4. s. of evening are stretched out
Acts 5. 15. s. of Peter might overshadow them
Col. 2. 17. s. of things to come, Heb. 10. 1.
Jam. 1. 17. no variableness nor s. of turning
SHAKE heaven and earth, Hag. 2. 6, 21. 7. I will s. all nations, and the desire of all nations
Mat. 10. 14. s. off the dust of your feet
11. 7. to see a reed *shaken* with the wind
Luke 6. 38. good measure s. together
2 Thess. 2. 2. be not soon s. in mind
Heb. 12. 27. things which cannot be s.
Ps. 44. 14. *shaking*, Is. 17. 6. and 24. 13. and 30. 32. Ezek 37. 7. and 38. 19.
SHAME, 1 Sam. 20. 34. 2 Sam. 13. 13.
Ex. 32. 25. made naked to their s.
Ps. 119. 31. put me not to s. 69. 7.
Pr. 3. 35. s. shall be the promotion of fools, 9. 7. and 10. 5. and 11. 2. and 13. 5, 18. and 14. 35. and 17. 2. and 18. 13. and 19. 26. and 25. 8. and 29. 15. Is. 22. 18.
Is. 50. 6. I hid not my face from s.
Dan. 12. 2. awake, some to life, some to s.
Hos. 4. 7. change their glory into s. Ps. 4. 2.
Zeph. 3. 5. the unjust knoweth no s.
Acts 5. 41. worthy to suffer s. for his name
Phil. 3. 19. whose glory is in their s.
Heb. 12. 2. endured the cross, despising the s.
Rev. 3. 18. s. of thy nakedness do not appear
16. 15. walk naked, and they see his s.
1 Tim. 2. 9 *shamefacedness*
SHAPE, Luke 3. 22. John 5. 37. Ps. 51. 5
SHARP, Is. 41. 15. and 49. 2. Rev. 1. 16
Job 16. 9. *sharpeneth*, Pr. 27. 17.
Mic. 7. 14. *sharper* than, Heb. 4. 12.
Judges 8. 1. *sharply*, Tit. 1. 13.
2 Cor. 13. 10. should use *sharpness*
SHED for many, for remission, Mat. 26. 28.
Rom. 5. 5. love of God is s. abroad
Tit. 3. 6. Holy Ghost he s. on us abundantly
SHEEP, Ps. 49. 14. and 74. 1. and 78. 52. 44. 22, 23 s. for the slaughter, Rom. 8. 36. Ps 79. 13. s. of my pasture, 95. 7. and 100. 3. 119. 176. gone astray like lost s.
Is. 53. 6. all we, like s. have gone astray
Zech. 13. 7. smite the Shepherd, and the s are scattered
Mat. 9. 36. as s. having no shepherd
10. 6. to lost s. of house of Israel, 15. 24
18. 12. have one hundred s. and one be gone
25. 32. divideth the s. from the goats
33. set the s. on his right hand
John 10. 2.—7. the s. 27. my s.
21. 15.—17. feed my lambs, feed my s.
1 Pet. 2. 25. ye were as s. going astray
SHEPHERD, Gen. 46. 34. and 49. 24. Ezek. 2—10.
Num. 17. 17. as sheep that have no s. 1 Kings 22. 17. Mark 6. 34.
Ps. 23. 1. the Lord is my s. 80. 1. s. of Israel
Song 1. 8. feed thy kids before the s. tents
Ezek. 34. 2. prophesy against s. woe to s.
23. set up one s.; even David shall be their s.
37. 24. they all shall have one s.
Mic. 5. 5. we will raise against him seven s
Zech 13. 7. awake, O sword, against my s.
John 10. 11. I am the good s. the good s. giveth his life, 14.
16. one fold and one s. Eccl. 12. 11.
Heb. 13. 20. Lord Jesus, that great s. of sheep
1 Pet. 2. 25. returned to s. of their souls
5. 4. when the chief s. shall appear
SHEW, Ps. 39. 6. Luke 20. 47. Col. 2. 23.
Ps. 4. 6. who will s. us any good
16. 11. thou wilt s. me the path of life
Ps. 91. 16. I will s. him my salvation
92. 15. to s. that the Lord is upright
1 Cor. 11. 26. do s. forth the Lord's death
Tit. 2. 7. s. thyself a pattern of good
1 Pet. 2. 9. should s. forth the praise of him
Rev. 22. 6. sent his angel to s. to his servant
John 5. 20. loveth Son, and *sheweth* him all
SHIELD and great reward, Gen. 15. 1.
Deut. 33. 29. the Lord the s. of thy help
Ps. 3. 3. Lord is a s. for me, 28. 7.
18. 35. given me the s. of thy salvation
33. 20. Lord our s. 59. 11. and 84. 9.
84. 11. God is a sun and a s.
115. 9. he is their help and their s. 10. 11
Pr. 30. 5. a s. unto them that trust in him
Eph. 6. 16. taking the s. of faith
SHINE, Job 22. 28. and 36. 32. and 37. 15
Num. 6. 25. Lord make his face to s.
Job 10. 3. and s. on counsel of the wicked
Ps. 31. 16. make thy face to s. on thy servant, 119. 35.
Eccl. 8. 1. man's wisdom maketh his face s.
Dan. 12. 3. wise shall s. as the firmament
Mat. 5. 16. let your light so s. before men
13. 43. shall the righteous s. forth as the sun
2 Cor. 4. 6. God who commanded light to s
Phil. 2. 15. among whom ye s. as lights
SHIPWRECK, 1 Tim. 1. 19.
SHORT, is Lord's hand waxed, Num. 11. 23
Ps 89. 47. remember how s. my time is
Rom. 3. 23. all sinned, and come s. of glory
Ps. 102. 23. he *shortened* my days, 89. 45.
Is. 50. 2. is my hand s. 59. 1.
Mat. 24. 22. except the days be s. Ps. 10. 27
SHOUT, Num. 23. 21. Is. 12. 6. and 42. 11 and 44. 23. Zeph. 3. 14. Zech. 9. 9.
Ps. 47. 5. God is gone up with a s.
1 Thess. 4. 16. the Lord shall descend with a s.
SHRINES, Acts 19. 24.
SHUT up or left, Deut. 32. 36.
Mat. 23. 13. ye s. up the kingdom of heaven
Gal. 3. 23. s. up to the faith which
Rev. 3. 7. openeth, and no man *shutteth*, Is 22. 22.
SICK of love, Song 2. 5. and 5. 8.
Is. 1. 5. whole head is s. and heart is faint
James 5. 14. is any s. call the elders, and
15. prayer of faith shall save the
1 Cor. 11. 30. many are weak and *sickly*
Ps. 41 3. make his bed in his *sickness*
Ex. 23. 25. I will take s. away from thee
Mat. 8. 17. himself bare our *sicknesses*
SIFT. Is. 30. 28. Amos 9. 9. Luke 22 31
SIGHT, Ex. 3. 3. 2 Cor. 5. 7.
SIGN, Gen. 9. 12, 13. and 17. 11. Ex. 4 17
Is. 8. 18. Rom. 15. 19.
Rom. 4 11. received the s. of circumcision,

Digitized by Google

Jer. 22. 24. *signet*, Hag. 2. 23.
SILENT in darkness, 1 Sam. 2. 9.
Ps. 21. 1. be not s. to me, 30. 12.
Zech. 2. 13. be s. O all flesh, before the Lord
Ps. 31. 18. *silence*, 32. 3. and 35. 22. and 50. 3, 21 and 83. 1. and 94. 17 Jer. 8. 14. Amos 5. 13. and 8. 3. 1 Cor. 14. 34 1 Tim. 2. 11, 12. 1 Pet. 2. 15. Rev. 8. 1.
SILLY, Job 5. 2. 2 Tim. 3. 6.
SIMPLE, Prov. 1. 4, 22, 32. and 7. 7. and 8. 5 and 9 4, 13. and 19. 25. and 21. 11.
Ps 19 7. estimony sure, making wise the s. 116. 16. Lord preserveth the s. 119. 130. giveth understanding to the s.
Pr 14. 15. s. believeth every word, 18. 22. 3. s. pass on and are punished, 27. 12.
Rom. 16. 19. but s. concerning evil 18. deceive the hearts of the s.
SIN lieth at the door, Gen. 4. 7.
Job 10. 6. that thou searchest after my s.
Ps. 4. 4. stand in awe, and s. not 32 1. blessed is he whose s. is covered 5. I acknowledge my s. unto thee 38. 18. I will be sorry for my s. 51. 3. my s. is ever before me 5. in s. did my mother conceive me 119. 11. that I might not s. against thee
Prov. 14. 34. s. is a reproach to any people
Is. 30. 1. that take counsel to add s. to s. 53. 10. offering for s. 12. bare s. of many
John 1. 29. taketh away s. of the world 5. 14. s. no more, lest a worse thing come
Rom. 5. 12. by one, s. entered into world 6. 14. s. shall not have dominion over you 7. 9. s. revived, and I died, 8. 11 13. s. might appear s. 14. sold under s. 17. s. that dwelleth in me 25. with the flesh the law of s. 8. 2. made free from the law of s.
1 Cor. 15. 34. awake to righteousness, s. not
2 Cor. 5. 21. made s. for us, who knew no s.
Eph. 4. 26. be angry, and s. not
James 1. 15. lust bringeth s. and s. death
1 Pet. 2. 22. who did no s. neither was guilty
1 John 1. 8. if any say, we have no s. 2. 1. ye s. not; if any man s. we have 3. 9. he cannot s. because born of God 5. 16. there is a s. unto death
Ps. 19. 13. keep from presumptuous *sins* 25. 7. remember not against me s of youth
Is. 43. 25. not remember thy s. 44. 22
Ezek. 33. 16. none of his s. shall be
Dan. 9. 24. finish transgression, make end of s.
1 Tim. 5. 22. not partaker of other men's s.
2 Tim. 3. 6. lead silly women laden with s.
1 John 2. 2. propitiation for s. of whole world
Ps. 69. 5. *my sins*, 51. 9. Is. 38. 17. 79. 9. *our sins*, 90. 8. and 103. 10. Is. 59. 12. Dan. 9. 16. Gal. 1. 4. 1 Cor. 15. 3. Heb. 1. 3. 1 Pet. 2. 24. Rev. 1. 5.
Mat. 1. 21. *their sins*, Rom. 11. 27. Heb. 8. 12. and 10. 17. Num. 16. 26.
Is. 59. 2. *your sins*, Jer. 5. 25. John 8. 21. 1 Cor. 15. 17. Josh. 24. 19.
Exod. 32. 33. who hath *sinned*, I will blot out
Job 1. 22. in all this Job s. not
Lam. 1. 8. Jerusalem hath grievously s. 5. 7. our fathers have s. and are not
Rom. 2. 12. as many as s. without the law 3. 23. all have s. and come short of glory
1 John 1. 10. if we say we have not s.
Exod. 9. 27. *I have sinned*, Num. 22. 34. Josh. 7. 20. 1 Sam. 15. 24, 30. 2 Sam. 12. 13. and 24. 10. Job 7. 20. and 33. 27. Ps. 41. 4. and 51. 4. Mic. 7. 9. Mat. 27. 4. Luke 15. 18, 21.
Judg. 10. 10. *we have sinned*, 1 Sam. 7. 6. Ps. 106. 6. Is. 42. 24. and 64. 5. Jer. 3. 25. and 8. 14 and 14. 7, 20. Lam. 5. 16. Dan. 9. 5, 8, 11, 15.
1 Kings 8. 46. no man that *sinneth* not
Prov. 8. 36. s. against me wrongeth his own soul
Eccl. 7. 20. no man doeth good and s. not
Ezek. 18. 4. the soul that s. it shall die
1 John 5. 18. he that is born of God s. not
Eccl. 7. 26. the *sinner* shall be taken by her 9. 18. one s. destroyeth much good
Is. 65. 20. s an hundred years old is accursed
Luke 15. 7. joy over one s. that repenteth 18. 13. God be merciful to me a s.
James 5. 20. shall convert a s. from error
Pet. 4. 18. where shall the s. appear
Gen. 13 13. *sinners* before Lord exceedingly
Ps. 1. 1. nor standeth in the way of s. 25 8. Lord will teach s. in the way 51 13. s. shall be converted to thee
Is. 33. 14. the s. in Zion are afraid
Mat. 9. 13. I am come to call s to repentance
Luke 13. 2. s. above all the Galileans, 4.
John 9. 31. God heareth not s.
Rom. 5. 8. while we were yet s. Christ died 19. by disobedience many were made s.
Gal. 2. 15. are Jews and not s. of the Gentiles
1 Tim. 1. 15. Christ Jesus came to save s.
Heb. 7. 26. holy, separate from s. 12. 3. endured such contradiction of s.
James 4. 8. cleanse your hands, ye sinners
Jude 15. which ungodly s. have spoken
Num. 32. 14. *sinful*, Is. 1. 4. Luke 5. 8. Rom. 7. 13. and 8. 3.
SINCERE, Phil. 1. 10, 16. 1 Pet. 2. 2.
Josh. 24. 14. serve him in *sincerity*
1 Cor. 5. 8. unleavened bread of s. and truth
2 Cor. 1. 12. in godly s. we had our conversation 2. 17. as of s. in the sight of God 8. 8. to prove the s. of your love
Eph. 6. 24. that love our Lord Jesus in s.
Tit. 2. 7. in doctrine shewing gravity, s.
SINEW, Is. 48. 4. Job 10. 11.
SING to the Lord, Exod 15. 21. 1 Chron. 16. 23. Ps. 30. 4. and 68 32. and 81. 1. and 95. 1. and 96. 1, 2. and 98. 1. and 147. 7. and 149. 1. Is. 12. 5. and 52. 9. Eph. 5. 19.
Exod. 15. 1. I will s. Judges 5. 3. Ps. 13. 6. and 57. 7, 9. and 59. 16, 17. and 101. 1. and 104. 33. and 144. 9. Is. 5. 1. 1 Cor. 14. 15.
Job 29. 13. s. for joy, Is. 65. 14.
Ps. 9. 11. s. praise, 18. 49. and 21. 6. and 30. 12. and 47. 6, 7. and 68. 4. and 75. 9. and 92. 1. and 108. 1, 3. and 135. 3. and 147. 1. and 149. 3. and 146. 2.
Ps. 145. 7. shall s. of thy righteousness
Prov. 29. 6. the righteous doth s. and rejoice
Is. 35. 6. then shall tongue of the dumb s.
1 Cor. 14. 15. I will s. with the Spirit
James 5. 13. is any merry, let him s. psalms
SINGLE eye, Mat. 6. 22. Luke 11. 34.
Acts 2. 46. *singleness* of heart, Eph. 6. 5. Col. 3. 22.
SINK, Ps. 69. 2, 14. Luke 9. 44.
SISTER, Song 4. 9. and 5. 1. and 8. 8.
SITUATION, 2 Kings 2. 19. Ps. 48. 2.
SKIN for skin, Job 2. 4. and 10. 11. and 19. 26. Jer. 13. 23. Heb. 11. 37.
SKIP, Ps. 29. 6. and 114. 4. Song 2. 8.
SLACK, Deut. 7. 10. Prov. 10. 4. Hab. 1. 4. Zeph. 3. 16. 2 Pet. 3. 9.
SLAY, Job 13. 15. Ps. 139. 19. Lev. 14. 13.
Eph. 2. 16. having *slain* the enmity thereby
Rev. 5. 9. thou wast s. and hast redeemed 6. 9. those that were s. for word of God 13. 8. Lamb s. from foundation of world
SLEEP, deep, Gen. 2. 21. and 15. 12. 1 Sam. 26. 12. Job 4. 13. Ps. 76. 6. Prov. 19. 15. Is. 29. 10.
Ps. 90. 5. they are as a s. in the morning 127. 2. he giveth his beloved s. 132. 4. I will not give s. to mine eyes
Prov. 3. 24. thy s. shall be sweet 6. 4. give not s. to thine eyes, nor slumber 10. yet a little s. a little slumber, 24. 33. 20. 13. love not s lest thou come to poverty
Eccl. 5. 12. s. of a laboring man is sweet
Jer. 31. 26. my s. was sweet to me 51. 39. s. a perpetual s. 57.
Luke 9. 32. were heavy with s.
Rom. 13. 11. time to wake out of s.
Esth. 6. 1. on that night the king could not s.
Eccl. 5. 12. the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to s.
Song 5. 2. I s. but my heart waketh
1 Cor. 11. 30. for this cause many s. 15. 51. we shall not all s. but shall all be
1 Thess. 4. 14. them also which s. in Jesus 5. 6. let us not s. as others; but watch 7. they that s. s. in the night 10. whether we s. or wake, should live
Ps. 3. 5. laid me down and *slept*, 4. 8. 76. 5. they have s. their sleep
1 Cor. 15. 20. the first fruits of them that s.
Eph. 5. 14. awake thou that s. and
SLIDE, Deut. 32. 35. Ps. 26. 1. and 37. 31. Jer. 8. 5. Hos. 4. 16.
SLIGHTLY, Jer. 6. 14. and 8. 11.
SLING, 1 Sam. 25. 29. Jer. 10. 18.
SLIP, Ps. 17. 5. and 18. 36. and 38. 16. and 94. 18. Heb. 2. 1.
Ps. 35. 6. *slippery*, 73. 18. Jer. 23. 12.
SLOTHFUL are under tribute, Prov. 12. 24.
Prov. 12. 27. s. roasteth not which he took 15. 19. way of s. in an hedge of thorns 18. 9. s. is brother to a great waster 26. 14. as door on hinges, so doth s. on bed
Rom. 12. 11. not s. in business, but fervent
Heb. 6. 12. be not s. but followers of them
Prov. 19. 24. s. hideth his hand in bosom 21. 25. desire of the s. killeth him 22. 13. s. sayeth there is a lion, 26. 13. 24. 30. I went by the field of the s. 19. 15. *slothfulness* casteth in a deep sleep
SLOW to anger, Neh. 9. 17.
Luke 24. 25. fools s. of heart to believe
James 1. 19. s. to speak, s. to wrath, Prov 14. 29
SLUGGARD, go to the ant, Prov. 6. 6.
Prov 6. 9. how long wilt thou sleep, O s. 13. 4. the soul of the s. desireth 20. 4. s. will not plough by reason of cold 26. 16. s. is wiser in his own conceit
SLUMBER, Ps. 132. 4. Rom. 11. 8.
Ps. 121. 3. he that keepeth thee will not s. 4
Mat. 25. 5. they all *slumbered* and slept
2 Pet. 2. 3. their damnation *slumbereth* not
SMITE, the Lord shall, Deut. 28. 22.
Ps. 141. 5. let righteous s. me
Jer. 18. 18. let us s. him with the tongue
Mat. 5. 39. shall s. thee on thy right cheek
Is. 53. 4. esteem him *smitten* of God
Hos. 6. 1. hath s. and he will bind us up
SMOKE, Gen. 19. 28. Exod. 19. 18.
Deut. 29. 20 anger of the Lord shall s.
Ps. 74. 1. God, why doth thine anger s. 102. 3. as s. Prov. 10. 26. Is. 65. 5.
Is. 42. 3. *smoking* flax, Mat. 12. 20.
SMOOTH, Gen. 27. 11, 16. Is. 30. 10.
Ps. 55. 21. *smoother*, Prov. 5. 3.
SNARE, Exod. 23. 33. Judges 2. 3.
Ps. 69. 22. let their table become a s. Rom 11. 9. 91. 3. deliver thee from s. of the fowler 119. 110. wicked laid a s. for me 124. 7. s. is broken and we are escaped
Prov. 29. 25. fear of man bringeth a s.
1 Tim. 6. 9. that will be rich fall into a s.
2 Tim. 2. 26. recover out of the s. of devil
Ps. 11. 6. on the wicked he will rain *snares* 18. 5. s. of death prevented me
Prov. 13. 14. to depart from the s. of death
Ps. 9. 16. *snared*, Prov. 6. 2. and 12. 13. Eccl 9. 12. Is. 8. 15. and 28. 13. and 47. 22.
SNOW, as, Ps. 51. 7. Is. 1. 18. Ps. 68. 14 Dan. 7. 9. Mat. 28. 3. Rev. 1. 14.
SNUFFED, Mal. 1. 13. Jer. 2. 24.
SOBER for your cause, 2 Cor. 5. 13.
1 Thess. 5. 6. let us watch and be s. 8.
1 Tim. 3. 2. a bishop must be vigilant, s. 11. wives not slanderers, s. faithful
Tit. 1. 8. s. just, holy, temperate 2. 2. aged men be s. grave, temperate 4. teach young women to be s. 6. young men exhort to be s. minded
1 Pet. 1. 13. gird up your loins, be s. 4. 7. be s. and watch unto prayer 5. 8. be s. be vigilant, for your adversary
Rom. 12. 3. not to think highly, but *soberly*
Tit. 2. 12. teaching us to live s.
Acts 26. 25. speak words of *soberness*
1 Tim. 2. 9. *sobriety*, 15.
SOFT, God maketh my heart, Job 23. 16
Prov. 15. 1. s. answer turneth away wrath 25. 15. a s. tongue breaketh the bone
Mat. 11. 8. man clothed in s. raiment
SOJOURN, Gen. 12. 10. Ps. 120. 5.
Lev. 25. 23. *sojourners* with me, 1 Chron 29 15. Ps. 39. 12.
Exod. 12. 40. *sojourning*, 1 Pet. 1. 17.
SOLD thyself to work evil, 1 Kings 21. 20
2 Kings 17. 17. *& themselves* to do evil
Rom. 7. 14. I am carnal, s. under sin
SON, 2 Sam. 18. 33. and 19. 4.
Ps. 2. 12. kiss the S. lest he be angry 116. 16. I am the s. of thy handmaid
Prov. 10. 1. wise s. maketh a glad father, 15 20.
Mal. 3. 17. as a man spareth his own s.
Mat. 11. 27. no man knoweth S. but the Father 17. 5. this is my beloved S. 3. 17.
Luke 10. 6. if the s. of peace be there
John 1. 18. only begotten S. 3. 16, 18, 35. 5. 21. so the S. quickeneth whom he will 23. men should honour the S. 8. 35 S. abideth ever, 36. S. maketh free 17. 12. lost none but the s. of perdition
Rom. 8. 3. sent own S. in the likeness, 32.
Gal. 4. 7. if s. then an heir of God
2 Thess. 2. 3. man of sin, s. of perdition
Heb. 5. 8. though a s. yet earned he obedience
1 John 2 22. denieth S. denieth the Father 5. 11 life in S. 12. that hath S. hath life
Mat. 21. 37. *his son*, Acts 3. 13. Rom. 1. 3, 9 and 5. 10. and 8. 29, 32. 1 Cor. 1. 9. Gal. 1. 16 and 4. 4, 6. 1 Thess. 1. 10. Heb. 1. 2. 1 John 1. 7. and 2. 23. and 3. 23. and 4. 9, 10, 14 and 5. 9, 10, 11, 20.

Digitized by Google

Luke 15. 19. *thy son*, John 17. 1, 19, 26.
Dan. 3. 25. *the Son of God*, Mat. 4. 3. and 16. 16. and 41 other places
Num. 23. 19. *Son of man*, Job 25. 6. Ps. 8. 4. and 80. 17. and 144. 3. Dan. 7. 13. Ezekiel is so called about 90, and Christ about 84 times
Ps. 144. 12. that our *sons* may be as plants
Song 2. 3. so is my beloved among s.
Is. 60. 10. s. of strangers, 61. 5. and 62. 8.
Mal. 3. 3. purify s. of Levi, 6. s. of Jacob
Mark 3. 17. Boanerges, the s. of thunder
1 Cor. 4. 14. as my beloved s. I warn you
Gal. 4. 6. because ye are s. God sent forth the Spirit of his Son
Heb. 2. 10. bring many s. to glory
12. 7. God dealeth with you as with s.
Gen 6. 2. *sons of God*, Job 1. 6. and 2. 1. and 38. 7. Hos. 1. 10. John 1. 12. Rom. 8. 14, 19. Phil. 2. 15. 1 John 3. 1, 2.
SONG to the Lord, Ex. 15. 1 Num. 21. 17.
Ex 15. 2. Lord is my s. Ps. 118. 14. Is 12 2
Job 30. 9. I am their s. Ps. 69 12.
35 10 giveth s in the night, Ps. 42. 8. and 77. 6. Is. 30. 29.
Ps 32. 7. compass with s. of deliverance
119. 54. been s. in house of my pilgrimage
137. 3. required a s. one of the s. of Zion
Ezek. 33. 32. as a very lovely s.
Eph. 5. 19. speak to yourselves in spiritual s.
Rev. 14. 3. no man could learn that s.
15. 3. sing s. of Moses, and of the Lamb
Ps. 33. 3. sing a *new song*, 40. 3. and 96. 1. and 144. 9. and 149. 1. Is. 42. 10. Rev. 5. 9.
SOON as they be born, Ps. 58. 3.
106. 13. s. forgat his works
Pr. 14. 17. s. angry, dealeth foolishly
Gal. 1. 6. s. removed to another gospel
2 Thess. 2. 2. be not s. shaken in mind
SOAP, Jer. 2. 22. Mal. 3. 2.
SORCERER, Acts 13. 6, 8. and 8. 9, 11.
Jer. 27. 9. *sorcerers*, Mal. 3. 5. Rev. 21. 8.
SORE, 2 Chr. 6. 28. Job 5. 18.
Heb. 10. 29. of how much *sorer* punishment
Is. 1. 6. bruises and putrifying *sores*
SORRY. Ps. 38. 18. 2 Cor. 2. 2. and 7. 8.
Ps. 90. 10. strength, labour and *sorrow*
Pr. 15. 13. by s. of heart the spirit is broken
Eccl. 1. 18. increaseth knowledge increaseth s.
7. 3. s. is better than laughter
Is. 35. 10. s. and sighing flee away, 51. 11.
50. 11. ye shall lie down in s.
Lam. 1. 12. be any s. like unto my s.
John 16. 6. s. hath filled your hearts
20. your s. shall be turned into joy
2 Cor. 2. 7. swallowed up of overmuch s.
7. 10. godly s. worketh repentance to salvation, but s. of world worketh death, 9.
Phil. 2. 27. should have s. upon s.
1 Thess. 4. 13. s. not as others which have
Rev. 21. 4. no more death, neither s.
Ps. 18. 5. s. of hell, 116. 3. s. of death
127. 2. it is vain to eat the bread of s.
Is. 53. 3. man of s. 4. carried our s.
Mat. 24. 8. beginning of *sorrows*
1 Tim. 6. 10. pierced through with many s.
2 Cor. 7. 9. *sorrowed*, Jer. 31. 12.
1 Sam. 1. 15. woman of *sorrowful* spirit
Job 6. 7. were as my s. meat
Pr. 14. 13. in laughter the heart is s.
Jer. 31. 25. replenished s. soul, Ps. 69. 29.
Zeph. 3. 18. s. for the solemn assembly
Mat. 19 22. young man went away s.
26. 22, 38. my soul is exceeding s. even
2 Cor. 6. 10. as s. yet always rejoicing
Luke 2. 48. *sorrowing*, Acts 20. 38.
SORT, godly, 2 Cor. 7. 11. 3 John 6.
SOUGHT the Lord, Ex. 33. 7. 2 Chr. 14. 7.
Ps. 34. 4. I s. the Lord, and he heard me
111. 2. s. out of all them that take pleasure
119. 10. with my whole heart I s. thee
Eccl. 7. 29. s. out many inventions
Is. 62. 12. be called s. out, a city not forsaken
65. 1. I am found of them that s me not
Rom. 9. 32. s. it not by faith, but by law
Heb. 12. 17. though he s. it carefully
2 Chr. 16. 12 s. not the Lord, Zeph. 1. 6.
1 Chr. 15. 13. *sought him*, 2 Chr. 14. 7. and 15. 4. Ps. 78. 34. Song 3. 1, 2. and 5. 6. Jer 8 2. and 26. 21.
SOLDIER of Jesus Christ, 2 Tim. 2. 3, 4.
SOUL abhor my judgments, Lev. 56. 15, 43.
Gen. 2. 7. man became a living s.
Deut. 11. 13. serve him with all your s.
13. 3. love the Lord with all thy s. Josh. 22. 5. 1 Kings 2. 4. Mark 12. 33.
1 Sam 18 1. s. of Jonathan knit to s. of David
1 Kings 8. 48. return with all their s.
1 Chr. 22. 19. set your s. to seek the Lord
Job 16. 4. if your s. were in my s.'s stead
Ps. 19. 7. law is perfect, converting the s.
34. 22. Lord redeemeth s. of his servants
49. 8. redemption of s. is precious
74. 19. deliver not the s. of thy turtle-dove
107. 9. filleth the hungry s. with goodness
Pr. 10. 3 not suffer s. of righteous to
18. 2. s. be without knowledge is not
27. 7. full s. loatheth an honey-comb
Is. 55. 2. let your s. delight in fatness
3. hear, and your s. shall live
58. 10. I will satisfy the afflicted s.
Jer. 31. 25. I have satiated weary s. 12. 14.
38. 16. Lord made us this s. Ezek. 18. 4.
Ezek. 18. 4. s. that sinneth, it shall die, 20.
Mat. 10. 28. are not able to kill the s.
Rom. 13. 1. let every s. be subject to powers
1 Thess. 5. 23. spirit s. and body be preserved
Heb. 4. 12. piercing to the dividing of the s.
10. 39. believe to saving of the s.
Ex. 30. 12. ransom for *his soul*
Judges 10. 16 —was grieved for misery
2 Kings 23. 25. turned to Lord with all—
Job 27. 8. when God taketh away—
Hab. 2. 4.—lifted up, is not upright in
Mat. 16. 26. lose—; what in exchange for
Ps. 16. 10. not leave *my soul* in hell
31. 7. hast known—in adversity
35. 3. say to—I am thy salvation
9.—shall be joyful in the Lord
42. 5, 11. why cast down, O—, 43. 5.
62. 1.—waiteth upon God, 5.
63. 1.—thirsteth for thee, my flesh
5.—shall be satisfied as with marrow
8.—followeth hard after thee
Is. 26. 9. with—have I desired thee, 8.
61. 10.—shall be joyful in my God
Luke 1. 46.—doth magnify the Lord
John 12. 27. now is—troubled, Mat. 26. 38.
Ps. 33. 20. *our soul*, 44. 25. and 66. 9. and 123. 4. and 124. 4. Is. 26. 8.
Deut. 13. 6. *own soul*, 1 Sam. 18. 1. and 20. 17. Ps. 22. 20. Pr. 8. 36. and 11. 17. and 15. 32. and 19. 8, 16. and 6. 32. and 20. 2. and 29. 24. Mark 8. 36. Luke 2. 35.
Deut. 4. 9. *with all thy soul*, 6. 5. and 10. 12. and 30. 6. Mat. 22. 37.
Ezek. 3. 19. deliver *thy soul*, 21. and 33. 9.
Luke 12. 20. this night—shall be required
3 John 2. prosper—as prospereth
Ps. 72. 13. save *souls* of the needy, 97. 10.
Pr. 11. 30. he that winneth s. is wise
Is. 57. 16. spirit fail, and s. which I have made
Ezek. 14. 14. should but deliver their s.
1 Pet. 3. 20. few, *i. e.* eight s. were saved
4. 19. commit keeping of their s. to
2 Pet. 2. 14. beguiling unstable s.
Rev. 6. 9. s. of slain and beheaded, 20. 4.
Luke 21. 19. *your souls*, Josh. 23. 14. Jer. 6. 16. and 26. 19. Mat. 11. 29. Heb. 13. 17. 1 Pet. 1. 9, 22. and 2. 25.
SOUND dreadful, Job 15. 21.
Ps. 47. 5. God is gone up with s. of trumpet
89. 15. people that know the joyful s.
119. 80. let my heart be s. in thy statutes
Pr. 2. 7. s. wisdom, 3. 21. and 8. 14.
Eccl. 12. 4. s. of the grinding is low
Amos 6. 5. that chant to the s. of the viol
Rom. 10. 18. their s. went into all the earth
1 Tim. 1. 10. contrary to s. doctrine, 2 Tim. 4. 3.
2 Tim. 1. 7. s. mind, 13. of s. words
Tit. 1. 9. s. doctrine, s. in faith, 2. 1, 2. 2. 8. s. speech that cannot be condemned
Is. 63. 15. *sounding* of bowels, 16. 11
Ps. 38. 3, 7. no *soundness*, Is. 1. 6.
SOW that was washed, 2 Pet. 2. 22.
SOW wickedness reap the same, Job 4. 8.
Ps. 126. 5. s. in tears, reap in joy
Eccl. 11. 4. observeth wind, shall not s.
Is. 32. 20. blessed that s. beside all waters
Jer. 4. 3. fallow ground, s. not among thorns
31. 27. I will s. houses of Israel and Judah
Hos. 10. 12. s. in righteousness, reap in mercy
Mic. 6. 15 thou shalt s. and not reap
Mat. 13. 3. sower went out to s.
Luke 12. 24. the ravens neither s. nor reap
19. 22. reaping what I did not s.
Ps. 97. 11. light is *sown* for righteous
Hos. 8. 7. s. wind and reap whirlwind
1 Cor. 9. 11. have s. to you spiritual things
15. 42. it is s. in corruption
43. it is s. in dishonour; it is s. in weakness
2 Cor. 9. 10. multiply your seed s
James 3. 18. fruit of righteous s. in peace
Pr. 11. 18. he that *soweth* righteousness
22. 8. s. iniquity, shall reap vanity
John 4. 37. one s. and another reapeth
2 Cor. 9. 6. s. sparingly, and s. bountifully
Gal. 6. 7. what a man s. that shall he reap
6. 8. s. to his flesh, shall reap corruption
Is. 55. 10. seed to *sower*, 2 Cor. 9. 10.
SPARE all the place, Gen. 18. 16.
Neh. 13. 22. s. me according to thy mercy
Ps. 39. 13. s. me that I may recover strength
Pr. 19. 18. let not thy soul s. for his crying
Joel 2. 17. s. thy people, and give not thine
Mal. 3. 17. I will s. them, as man s. his son
Rom. 8. 32. that *spared* not his own Son
11. 21. if God s. not the natural branches
2 Pet. 2. 4 God s. not angels that sinned
Pr. 13. 24. he that *spareth* rod hateth son
SPARKS, Job 5. 7. Is. 50. 11.
SPARROW, Ps. 102. 7. Mat. 10. 29.
SPEAK against Moses, Num. 12. 8.
Gen. 18. 27. taken on me to s. to the Lord
Ex. 4. 14. Aaron thy brother, can s. well
34. 35. went in to s. to the Lord
1 Sam. 3. 9. s. Lord, thy servant heareth
Ps. 85. 8. the Lord will s. peace to people
Is. 8. 20. if s. not according to this word
50. 4. know how to s. a word in season
Jer. 18. 7. at what instant I s. concerning,
Hab. 2. 3. at the end it shall s. and not lie
Mat. 10. 19. how or what ye shall s.
Luke 6. 26. when all men s. well of you
John 3. 11. we s. that we do know
Acts 4. 20. cannot but s. things we have
1 Cor. 1. 10. ye all s. the same thing
2. 6. we s. wisdom among the perfect
Tit. 3. 2. to s. evil of no man, but gentle
James 1. 19. swift to hear, slow to s.
2 Pet. 2. 10. s. evil of dignities, Jude 8.
Jude 10. s. evil of things they know not
Mat. 12. 32. who *speaketh* against Son of
34. out of abundance of heart mouth s.
Heb. 11. 4. he being dead, yet s.
12. 24. s. better things than blood of Abel
25. refuse not him that s. from heaven
1 Pet. 2. 12. s. against you as evil doers
Is. 45. 19 *I speak*, 63. 1 John 4. 26. and 7. 17 and 8. 26, 28, 38. and 12. 50. Rom. 3. 5. and 6. 19. 1 Tim. 2. 7.
Is. 58. 13. nor *speaking* thine own words
65. 24. while they are s. I will hear, 58. 9
Dan. 9. 20. while I was s. and confessing
Mat. 6. 7. will be heard for their much s.
Eph. 4. 15. s. the truth in love
31. let evil s. be put away, 1 Pet. 2. 1.
5. 19. s. to yourselves in psalms and hymns
1 Tim. 4. 2. s. lies in hypocrisy, Ps. 58. 3.
Rev. 13. 5. a mouth s. great things
Gen. 11. 1. whole earth was of one *speech*
Deut. 32. 2. my s. shall distil as the dew
Mat. 26. 73. thy s. bewrayeth thee
1 Cor. 2. 1. not with excellency of s.
2 Cor. 3. 12. use great plainness of s.
10. 10. his s. is contemptible
Col. 4. 6. let your s. be always with grace
Tit. 2. 8. sound s. that cannot be condemned
Jude 15. of all their hard *speeches*
Rom. 16. 18. by fair s. deceive the simple
Mat. 22. 12. he was *speechless*
SPECTACLE to angels, 1 Cor. 4. 9.
SPEED, Gen. 24. 12. 2 John 10. 11.
Ezra 7. 21. *speedily*, 26. Ps. 31. 2. and 79. 8. Ex. 8. 11. Luke 18. 8.
SPEND their days in wealth, Job 21. 13.
Ps. 90. 9. s. our years as a tale that is told
Is. 55. 2. s. money, for that is not bread
49. 4. have *spent* my strength for nought
Rom. 13. 12. night is far s. day is at hand
2 Cor. 12. 15. I would spend and be s.
SPICES, Song 4. 10, 14, 16. and 8. 14.
SPIDER, Pr. 30. 28. Job 8. 14. Is. 59. 5
SPIKENARD, Song 1. 12. and 4. 13, 14
SPIRIT made willing, Ex. 35. 21.
Num. 11. 17. take of s. which is on thee
14. 24. Caleb had another s. with him
2 Kings 2. 9. a double portion of thy s.
Ezra 1. 5. whose s. God raised to build up
Neh. 9. 20. gavest thy good s. to instruct
Job 26. 13. by his s. he garnished the heavens
32. 8. there is a s. in man, 18. s. in me
Ps. 31. 5. into thy hand I commit my s.
32. 2. in whose s. there is no guile
51. 16. renew a right s. within me
11. take not thy holy s. from me
12. uphold me with thy free s.
17. a broken s. and contrite, 34 18. Pr. 15. 13. and 17. 22. Is. 57 15. and 66. 2.
76. 12. he will cut off the s. of princes
78. 8. whole s. is not stedfast with God
104. 30. sendest forth thy s. Job 34. 14
139. 7. whither should I go from thy s.
142. 3. my s. was overwhelmed in me, 143. 4.
143. 7. s. faileth, 10. thy s. is good
Pr. 14. 29. is hasty of s. exalteth folly
15. 13. by sorrow of heart the s. is broken
16 18. a haughty s. before a fall

Digitized by Google

Pr. 16. 32. he that ruleth his own s. is better
18. 14. a wounded s. who can bear
20. 27. the s. of man is the candle of Lord
Eccl. 3. 21. who knoweth s. of a man
8. 8. no power over the s. to retain the s.
11. 5. thou knowest not the way of the s.
12. 7. the s. shall return to God
Is. 32. 15. until the s. be poured on us
34. 16. his s. gathered them
57. 16. for the s. shall fail before me
61. 3. garment of praise for s. of heaviness
Mic. 2. 11. walking in s. and falsehood
Zech. 10. 1. formeth s. of man within him
10. pour out s. of grace, and supplication
Mal. 2. 15. take heed to your s.
Mat. 22. 43. doth David in s. call him Lord
26. 41. s. willing, but flesh is weak
Luke 1. 80. John waxed strong in s.
2. 27. came by the s. into the temple
8. 55. her s. came again and she arose
9. 55. know not what kind of s. ye
24. 39. a s. hath not flesh and bones
John 3. 5. born of water and of the s.
6. that which is born of the s. is s.
34. God giveth not s. by measure to him
4. 24. God is a s.; worship him in s. and in truth, 23.
6. 33. it is the s. that quickeneth; the words I speak are s. and life
Acts 6. 10. not able to resist the s.
16. 7. the s. suffered them not
17. 16. Paul's s. was stirred in him
18. 5. Paul was pressed in s. and testified
Rom. 8. 1. not after flesh, but after s. 4.
2. s. of life in Christ Jesus made free
9. if any man have not s. of Christ
8. 13. if ye through s. mortify deeds of
15. s. of bondage, s. of adoption
16. the s. beareth witness with our s.
8. 26. the s. helpeth our infirmities
1 Cor. 2. 10. the s. searcheth all things
5. 3. present in s. 5. s. may be saved
6. 17. joined unto the Lord is one s. 12. 13.
2 Cor. 3. 3. written with s. of living God
6. not of letter but of s.; s. giveth life
17. where s. of Lord is, there is liberty
7. 1 cleanse from filthiness of flesh and s.
Gal. 3. 3. begun in the s. are now perfect
4. 6. sent forth s. of Son into your hearts
5. 16. walk in the s.
17. flesh lusteth against s. and s. against flesh
18. if led by the s. are not under law
22. fruit of s. is love, joy, and peace
25. if live in the s. let us walk in the s.
6. 18. grace be with your s. 2 Tim. 4. 22.
Eph. 1. 13. sealed with holy s. of promise
4. 4. there is one body and one s.
23. be renewed in the s. of your mind
5. 9. fruit of s. is in all godliness
18. not drunk, but filled with the s.
6. 18. praying always in s. Jude 20.
Col. 2. 5. I am with you in the s. joying
1 Thess. 5. 23. whole s. soul and body be
Heb. 4. 12. dividing asunder of soul and s.
9. 14. who through eternal s. offered
James 4. 5. s. that dwelleth in us lusteth
1 Pet. 3. 4. ornament of a meek and quiet s.
18. to death in flesh, but quickened in s.
4. 6. live according to God in the s.
1 John 4. 1. believe not every s. but try s.
Jude 19. separate, sensual, not having the s.
Rev 1. 10. I was in the s. on Lord's day
11. 11. s. of life from God entered them
14. 13. yea, saith the s. that they may
22. 17. the s. and bride say, come
Gen 6. 3. *my spirit*, Job 10. 12. Ps. 31. 5. and 77. 6. Is. 38. 16. Ezek. 36. 27. Zech. 4. 6. Luke 1. 47. and 23. 46. Acts 7. 59. Rom. 1. 9. I Cor. 14. 14.
Gen. 1. 2. *Spirit of God*, Ex. 31. 3. 2 Chron. 15. 1. Job 33. 4. Ezek. 11. 34. Mat. 3. 16. and 12. 28. Rom 8. 9, 14. and 15. 19. 1 Cor. 2. 11, 14. and 3. 16. and 6. 11. and 12. 3. 2 Cor. 3. 3. Eph. 4. 30. 1 Pet. 4. 14. 1 John 4. 2.
Is. 11. 2. s. of wisdom, Eph. 1. 17.
Zech. 13. 2. unclean s. Mat. 12. 43.
Num. 16. 22. God of s. of all flesh, 27. 16.
Ps. 104. 4. maketh his angels *spirits*
Pr 16. 2. Lord weigheth the s.
Mat. 10. 1. *unclean spirits*, Acts 5. 16. and 8. 7. Rev. 16. 13, 14.
Luke 10. 20. rejoice not that the s. are subject
1 Cor. 14. 32. s. of the prophets are subject
Heb. 12. 23. to s. of just men made perfect
1 Pet. 3. 19. preached to s. in prison
1 John 4. 1. try s. whether they be of God
Hos. 9. 7. the *spiritual* man is mad
Rom. 1. 11. impart unto you some s. gift
7. 14. law is s. but I am carnal
15. 27. partakers of their s. things
1 Cor. 2. 13. comparing s. things with s.
15. he that is s. judgeth all things
3. 1. not speak unto you as s.
9. 11. if we have sown to you s. things
10. 3. eat s. meat, 4. same s. drink; s. rock
15. 44. it is raised a s. body
Gal. 6. 1. ye which are s. restore such
Eph. 1. 3. blessed us with all s. blessings
5. 19. speaking in s. songs, Col. 3. 16.
6. 12. wrestle against s. wickedness
Col. 1. 9. filled with all s. understanding
1 Pet. 2. 5. built us s. house; offer s. sacrifice
Rom. 8. 6. to be *spiritually* minded is life
1 Cor. 2. 14. neither know them, because s. discerned
Rev. 11. 8. s. is called Sodom and Egypt
SPITE, Ps. 10. 14. Mat. 22. 6.
SPITTING, Is. 50. 6. Luke 18. 32.
SPOIL, Gen. 49. 27. Ps. 68. 12.
Ps. 119. 162. as one that finds great s.
Is. 53. 12. shall divide s. with the strong
Mat. 12. 29. he will s. his house
Col. 2. 8. lest any s. you through philosophy
Ex. 12. 36. they *spoiled* the Egyptians
Col. 2. 15. having s. principalities and powers
Heb. 10. 34. took joyfully *spoiling* of goods
SPOT, without, Num. 19. 2. and 28. 3. 9. Job 11. 19. 2 Tim. 6. 14. Heb. 9. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 19. 2 Pet. 3. 14.
Deut. 32. 5. their s. is not s. of his children
Song 4. 7. all fair, there is no s. in thee
Eph. 5. 27. not having s. nor wrinkle
Jer. 13. 33. *spots*, Jude 12, 23.
SPREAD, Job 9. 8. Is. 25. 11. and 37. 14. Jer. 4. 3. Lam. 1. 17. Ezek. 16. 8.
SPRING, Ps. 85. 11. Mat. 13. 5, 7.
Ps. 65. 10. *springing*, John 4. 14. Heb. 12. 15.
87. 7. all my *springs*, are in thee
SPRINKLE, Lev. 14. 7. and 16. 14.
Is. 52. 15. so he shall s. many nations
Ezek. 36. 25. I will s. clean water on you
Heb. 10. 22. having our hearts *sprinkled* from an evil conscience
12. 24. come to blood of *sprinkling*
1 Pet. 1. 2. through s. of blood of Jesus Christ
SPUE thee out of my mouth, Rev. 3. 16. Hab. 2. 16. Lev. 18. 28. Jer. 25. 27.
SPY, Num. 13. 16. Gal. 2. 4.
STABILITY of times, Is. 33. 6.
STAFF, Gen. 32. 10. Zech. 11. 10.
Ps. 23. 4. thy rod and s. comfort me
Is. 3. 1. take away stay and s. of bread
9. 4. broken s. of his shoulder, 14. 5.
10. 5. s. in their hand is my indignation
STAGGER, Ps. 107. 27. Rom. 4. 20.
STAKES, Is. 33. 20. and 54. 2.
STAIN, Is. 23. 9. and 63. 3.
STAMMER, Is. 28. 11. and 33. 19. and 32. 4.
STAND, Ezek. 29. 7. Exod. 9. 11.
Job 19. 25. shall s. at latter day on earth
Ps. 76. 7. who may s. in thy sight
130. 3. if Lord mark iniquities, who shall s.
Is. 46. 10. my counsel shall s. Pr. 19. 21.
Mal. 3. 2. who shall s. when he appeareth
Mat. 12. 25. divided against itself shall not s.
Rom. 5. 2. this grace wherein we s.
14. 4. God is able to make him s.
2 Cor. 1. 24. by faith ye s. Rom. 11. 20.
Eph. 6. 13. having done all to s. 14. s.
1 Pet. 5. 12. true grace of God wherein ye s.
Rev. 3. 20. behold, I s. at the door and knock
Nah. 1. 6. *stand before*, 1 Sam. 6. 20. Luke 21. 36. Rom. 14. 10. Rev. 20. 12.
1 Cor. 16. 13. *stand fast* in the faith
Gal. 5. 1.—in the liberty wherewith Christ
Phil. 1. 27.—in one spirit, 4. 1.—in the Lord
1 Thess. 3. 8. we live, if ye—in the Lord
2 Thess. 2. 15.—and hold the traditions
Ps. 1. 5. *stand in*, 4. 4. and 24. 3.
Ex. 14. 13. *stand still*, see salvation, 2 Chr. 20. 17. Josh 10. 12. Zech. 11. 16.
Ps. 1. 1. *standeth*, 26. 12. and 33. 11. Pr. 8. 2. Song 2. 9. Is. 3. 13.
Ps. 119. 161. my heart s. in awe of thy word
Rom. 14. 4. to his own master he s. or falleth
1 Cor. 10. 12. thinketh he s. take heed lest
2 Tim. 2. 19. foundation of God s. sure
James 5. 9. behold, Judge s. at the door
STAR, Num. 24. 17. Mat. 2. 2.
Judges 5. 20. *stars* in their courses fought
Job 25. 5. s. are not pure in his sight
38. 7. when the morning s. sang together
Dan. 12. 3. shall shine as s. forever
Jude 13. wandering s. to whom is darkness
Rev. 12. 1. on her head a crown of twelve s
STATURE, Mat. 6. 27. Eph. 4. 13.
STATUTES and laws, Neh. 9. 14
Ps. 19. 8. the s. of the Lord are right
Ezek. 20. 25. s. not good, 33. 15. s. of life
Mic. 6. 16. the s. of Omri are kept
Ex. 15. 26. *his statutes*, Deut. 6. 17. 2 Kings 17. 15. Ps. 18. 22. and 105. 45.
1 Chr. 29. 19. *thy statutes*, Ps. 119. 12. 16, 23, 26, 33, 54, 64, 68, 71, 117.
STAY, Ps. 18. 18. Song 2. 5. Is. 10. 20. and 26. 3. and 27. 8. and 48. 2. and 50. 10.
STEAD, Gen. 4. 25. and 22. 13.
30. 2. Jacob said, am I in God's s.
Job 16. 4. if your soul were in my soul's s.
Pr. 11. 8. the wicked cometh in his s.
2 Cor. 5. 20. we pray you in Christ's s.
STEAL, Ex. 20. 15. Lev. 19. 11.
Pr. 6. 30. if he s. to satisfy his soul
30. 9. lest I be poor, and s. and take
Jer. 23. 30. I am against the prophets, saith the Lord, that s. my word
Mat. 6. 19 where thieves break through and s.
Eph. 4. 28. let him that *stole*, s. no more
Pr. 9. 17. *stolen* waters are sweet
STEDFAST, Job 11. 15. Dan. 6. 26.
Ps. 78. 8. spirit was not s. with God, 37.
Acts 2. 42. continued s. in apostles' doctrine
1 Cor. 15. 58. be ye s. immoveable, always
Heb. 3. 14. hold our confidence s. to end
1 Pet. 5. 9. whom resist s. in the faith
Col. 2. 5. *stedfastness*, 2 Pet. 3. 17.
STEPS, Ex. 20. 26. Ps. 18. 36.
Ps. 37. 23. s. of good men ordered by Lord
31. none of his s. shall slide
44. 18. neither our s. declined from
119. 133. order my s. in thy word
Pr. 16. 9. but the Lord directeth his s.
Jer. 10. 23. not in man to direct his s.
Rom. 4. 12. walk in the s. of that faith
1 Pet. 2. 21. we should follow his s.
STEWARD, Luke 12. 42. and 16. 2. 1 Cor. 4. 1. Tit. 1. 7. 1 Pet. 4. 10.
STIFF, neck, Deut. 31. 27. Jer 17. 23.
Ex. 32. 9 *stiff-necked* people, 33. 3, 5. and 34 9. Deut. 9. 6, 13. and 10. 16.
Acts 7. 51.—ye do always resist Holy Ghost
2 Chr. 36. 13. he *stiffened* his neck
STILL, Ex. 15. 16. Ps. 8. 2. and 139. 18.
Ps. 4. 4. be s. Jer. 47. 6. Mark 4. 39.
46. 10. be s. and know that I am God
83. 1. keep not silence, be not s. O God
Is. 30. 7. their strength is to sit s.
Rev. 22. 11. be unjust s. be filthy s. holy s.
Ps. 65. 7. *stilleth* noise of the sea, 89. 9.
STING, 1 Cor. 15. 55, 56. Rev. 9. 10.
Pr. 23. 32. it *stings* like an adder
STINK, Ps. 38. 5. Is. 3. 24.
STIR up, Num. 24. 9. Job 17. 8.
Ps. 35. 23. s. up thyself, awake, 80. 2.
78. 38. did not s. up all his wrath
Song 2. 7. that ye s. not up, nor, 3. 5. and 8. 4.
2 Tim. 1. 6 s. up gift of God that is in thee
2 Pet. 1. 13. think it meet to s. you up
STONE of Israel, Gen. 49. 24.
Ps. 118. 22. s. which the builders refused
Is. 8. 14. a s. of stumbling, Rom. 9. 32, 33. 28. 16. a tried s. a precious corner s.
Dan. 2. 34. a s. was cut out without hands
Hab. 2. 11. s. shall cry out of the wall
Zech. 3. 9. on one s. shall be seven eyes
Mat. 3. 9. of these s. to raise up children
7. 9. if ask bread will he give him a s.
Luke 19 40. s. would immediately cry out
1 Pet. 2. 4. living s. 6. chief corner s.
2. 5. ye as lively s. are built spiritual
Ezek. 11. 19. *stony*, Mat. 13. 5.
STORE, 1 Cor 16. 2. 1 Tim. 6. 19
Luke 12. 24. *store-house*, Ps. 33. 7
STORM, Ps. 55. 8. and 83. 15.
Ps. 107. 29. he maketh the s. a calm
Is. 4. 6. covert from s. 25. 4. refuge from s
Nah. 1. 3. the Lord hath his way in the s.
Mark 4. 37. arose a great s. Luke 8. 23.
Ps. 148. 8. *stormy* wind fulfilling his word
STOOP, Job 9. 13. Pr. 12. 25. Mark 1. 7.
STOUT hearted, Ps. 76. 5. Is. 46. 12.
Is. 10. 12. punish the fruit of the s. heart
Dan. 7. 20. look was more s. than his fellow
Mal. 3. 13. words have been s. against me
Is. 9. 9. say in pride and *stoutness* of heart
STRAIGHT, Josh. 6. 5. Jer. 31. 9.
Ps. 5. 8. make thy way s. before my face
Eccl. 1. 15. the crooked cannot be made s.
7. 31. who can make that s.
Is. 40. 3. make s. a highway, 4. crooked be made s. 42. 16. and 45. 2. Luke 3. 5.
Luke 3. 4. way of Lord, make his paths s
Heb. 12. 13. make s. paths for your feet
STRAIN at a gnat, Mat. 23. 24.
STRAIT, 2 Sam. 24. 14. Job 20. 22. and 36 16. Is. 49. 20. Phil. 1. 23.
Mat. 7. 13. enter in at the s. gate, 14.
Job 18. 7. steps *straitened*, Pr. 4. 12.
Mic. 2. 7. is the Spirit of the Lord s.
Luke 12 50. how am I s. till it be

Digitized by Google

Cor. 6. 12. not s. in us, s. in your own
STRANGE, Ex. 21. 8. and 30. 9. Lev. 10. 1. Ps. 81. 9. Jer. 2. 21. Luke 5. 26. Heb. 11. 9. 1 Pet. 4. 12. Jude 7.
Job 31. 3. is not a s. punishment to workers
Is. 28. 21. do his s. work, bring his s. act
Hos. 8. 12. law counted as a s. thing
Zeph. 1. 8. clothed with s. apparel
Heb. 13. 9. carried about with s. doctrines
1 Pet. 4. 4. think it s. that you run not
Judges 11. 2. *strange women*, Pr. 2. 16. and 5. 3, 20. and 6. 24. and 20. 16. and 23. 27. and 27. 13. Ezra 10. 2, 11.
Gen. 23. 4. *stranger* and sojourner, Ps. 39. 12. and 119. 19. 1 Chr. 29. 15.
Pr. 14. 10. a s. doth not meddle with his
Jer 14. 8. why should thou be as a s.
Mat. 25. 35. I was a s. and ye took me in
Luke 17. 18. to give God glory save this s.
John 10. 5. a s. will they not follow
Ps. 105. 12. very few and *strangers* in it
146. 9. the Lord preserveth the s.
Eph. 2. 12. s. from the covenant of promise
19. ye are no more s. and foreigners
Heb 11. 13. confessed they were s. on earth
13. 2. not forgetful to entertain s.
1 Pet. 2. 11. beseech you as s. and pilgrims
STRANGLED, Acts 15. 20, 29. and 21. 25.
Job 7. 15. my soul chooseth *strangling*
STREAM, Is. 30. 33. and 66. 12. Dan. 7. 10
Amos 5. 24. Luke 6. 48.
Ps. 46. 4. *streams*, 126. 4. Song 4 15 Is. 30. 25. and 33. 21. and 35. 6.
STREET, Rev. 11. 8. and 21. 21. and 22. 2.
Pr. 1. 20. *streets*, Song 3. 2. Luke 14. 21.
STRENGTH, Gen. 49. 24. Ex. 13. 3.
Ex. 15. 2. the Lord is my s. and my song, Ps. 18. 2. and 28. 7. and 118. 14. Is. 12. 2.
Judges 5. 21. soul thou hast trodden down s
1 Sam. 2. 9. by s. shall no man prevail
15. 29. the S. of Israel will not lie
Job 9. 19. if I speak of s. lo, he is strong
12. 13. with him is wisdom and s. 16
Ps. 18. 32. girded me with s. 39.
27. 1. the Lord is the s. of my life
29. 11. Lord will give s. to his people
33. 16. mighty are not delivered by s,
39. 13. spare me that I may recover s.
46. 1. God is our refuge and s. 81. 1.
68 31. ascribe s. to God, 35. God giveth s.
73 26. God is the s. of my heart, 43. 2.
84 5. blessed whose s. is in thee
7. they go from s. to s. every one
93 1. the Lord is clothed with s.
96 6. s. and beauty are in his sanctuary
138 3. strengthen me with s. in my soul
140. 7. the Lord, the s. of my salvation
Pr. 10. 29. way of the Lord is s. to upright
Eccl. 9. 16. wisdom is better than s.
10. 10. if iron be blunt, must put more s.
Is. 25. 4. s. to the poor and s. to needy
26. 4. in Lord Jehovah is everlasting s.
40. 29. that have no might increaseth s.
45. 24. in Lord have I righteousness and s.
Joel 3. 16. Lord is s. of children of Israel
Luke 1. 51. shewed s. with his arm
Rom. 5. 6. when we were yet without s.
1 Cor. 15. 56. s. of sin is the law
2 Cor. 1. 8. pressed out of measure, above s.
Rev. 3. 8. thou hast a little s. and kept
5. 12. worthy is the Lamb to receive s.
12. 10. now is come salvation and s.
17. 13. give their s. to beast
1 Chr. 16. 11. *his strength*, Ps. 33. 17. Is. 63. 1. Hos. 7. 9. and 12. 3.
Gen. 49. 24. *in strength*, Job 9. 4. and 36. 5. Ps. 71. 16. and 103. 20. and 147. 10. Is. 33. 6.
Gen. 49. 3. *my strength*, Ex. 15. 2. 2 Sam. 22. 33. Job 6. 12. Ps. 8. 1, 2. and 19. 14. and 28. 7 and 38. 10. and 43. 2. and 59. 17. and 62. 7 and 71. 9. and 99. 4. and 102. 23. and 118. 14 and 144. 1. Is. 12. 2. and 27. 5. and 49. 4, 5. Jer. 16. 19. Hab. 3. 19. 2 Cor. 12. 9.
Ps. 37. 39. *their strength*, 89. 17. Pr. 20. 29. Is. 30. 7. and 40. 31.
Ps. 8. 2. *thy strength*, 86. 16. and 110. 2. Pr. 24. 10. and 31. 3. Is. 17. 10. and 63. 15. Mark 14. 32. Deut. 33. 25.
Neh. 8. 10. *your strength*, Is. 23. 14. and 30. 15. Ezek. 24. 21. Lev. 26. 20.
Ps. 20. 2. Lord *strengthen* thee out of Zion
27. 14. wait on Lord, he shall s. your heart
31. 24. of good courage, he shall s. your heart
41. 3. Lord s. him on bed of languishing
119. 28. s. me according to thy word
Is 35. 3. s. ye the weak hands
41. 10. I will s. thee, 54. 2. s. thy stakes
Dan. 11. 1. stood to confirm and s. him
Zech. 10. 12. I will s. them in the Lord
Luke 22. 32. when converted s thy brethren
1 Pet. 5. 10. God of grace stablish s. you
Rev. 3. 2. s. the things that remain
1 Sam. 23. 16. *strengthened* his hand in God
Ezek. 34. 4. the diseased have ye not s
Eph. 3. 16. s. with might, Col. 1. 11.
2 Tim. 4. 17. Lord stood with me and s. me
Ps. 138. 3. thou s. me with s. in my soul
104. 15. bread which *strengtheneth* man
Phil. 4. 13. through Christ who s. me
STRETCH thy hands, Job 11. 13.
Amos 6. 4. that s. themselves on couches
Mat. 12. 13. s. forth thy hand
John 21. 18. thou shalt s. forth hands
Gen. 22. 10. *stretched* forth his hand, Is. 5. 25.
1 Kings 17. 21. s. himself upon the child
1 Chr. 21. 16. drawn sword s. over Jerusalem
Is. 5. 25. hand is s. out still, 9. 12. and 10. 4.
Rom. 10. 21. all day I have s. forth hands
Job 15. 25. he *stretcheth* out his hand
Pr. 31. 20. she s. out her hand to the poor
Is. 40. 22. s. out the heavens as a curtain, 42. 5. and 44. 24. and 45. 12. and 51. 13. Jer. 10. 12. and 51. 15. Zech. 12. 1.
STRIFE between me, Gen. 13. 8.
Ps. 80. 6. makest us a s. to our neighbours
Pr. 10. 12. hatred stirreth up s.
15. 18. the wrathful man stirreth up s.
16. 28. froward man soweth s.
20. 3. it is an honour to cease from s.
26. 20. where no tale-bearer s. ceaseth
28. 25. a proud heart stirreth up s.
29. 22. an angry man stirreth up s.
30. 33. forcing of wrath, bringeth s.
Is. 58. 4. ye fast for s. and debate
Jer. 15. 10. hast borne me a man of s.
Luke 22. 24. there was a s. among them
Rom. 13. 13. not in s. and envying
1 Cor. 3. 3. among you envying, s. divisions
Gal. 5. 20. wrath, s. sedition, heresies
Phil. 1. 15. preach Christ of s. and envy
2. 3. let nothing be done through s.
1 Tim. 6. 4. whereof cometh envy, s. railing
2 Tim. 2. 23. gender s. 2 Cor. 12. 20.
James 3. 14. bitter envying, and s. 16.
STRIKE hands, Job 17. 3. Pr. 6. 1.
Pr. 17. 26. not good to s. princes for equity
Is. 1. 5. why be *stricken* any more, Jer. 5. 3
53. 4. we did esteem him s. of God
1 Tim. 3. 3. a bishop, no *striker*, Tit. 1. 7.
STRIPES, Is. 53. 5. 1 Pet. 2. 24. Pr. 17. 10. and 20. 30. Luke 12. 47, 48.
STRIVE, Ex. 21. 18, 22. Job 33. 13.
Gen. 6. 3. my Spirit shall not always s
Pr. 8. 30. s. not without cause
Hos. 4. 4. let no man s. nor reprove
Mat. 12. 19. he shall not s, nor cry
Luke 13. 24. s. to enter in at strait gate
2 Tim. 2. 24. servant of Lord must not s.
Is. 45. 9. woe unto him that *striveth* with his
Phil. 1. 27. *striving* together for faith of
Heb. 12. 4. resisted unto blood, s. against sin
STRONG this day, Josh. 14. 11.
Ps. 24. 8. Lord is s. and mighty in battle
30. 7. made my mountain to stand s
31. 2. be thou my s. rock
71. 7. thou art my s. refuge, 3.
Pr. 10. 15. rich man's wealth is his s. city
11. 16. s. men retain riches
14. 26. in fear of Lord is s. confidence
18. 10. name of the Lord is a s. tower
24. 5. a wise man is s. and increaseth
Eccl. 9. 11. battle is not to s. 12. 3. s. men
Song 8. 6. love is s. as death
Is. 1. 31. s. shall be as tow and burn
26. 1. we have a s. city, 60. 22.
35. 4. be s. fear not, behold your God
53. 12. shall divide the spoil with s.
Jer. 50 34. their Redeemer is s. 18. 8.
Joel 3. 10. let the weak say I am s.
Luke 11. 21. s. man armed keepeth house, 22.
Rom. 4. 20 s. in faith, giving glory to God
15. 1. we that are s. ought to bear
2 Cor. 12. 10. when I am weak then am I s.
Heb. 11. 34. out of weakness made s.
1 John 2. 14. ye are s. and the word of God
Is. 35. 4. *be strong*, Hag. 2. 4. 1 Cor. 16. 13. Eph. 6. 10. 2 Tim. 2. 1.
1 Cor. 1. 25. *stronger* than men, 10. 22.
Job 17. 9. clean hands shall be s. and s.
Jer. 20. 7. thou art s. than I
STUBBLE, Job 13. 25. and 21. 18. Ps. 83. 13. Is. 33. 11. Mal. 4. 1. 1 Cor. 3. 12.
STUBBORN, Deut. 21. 18. Ps. 78. 8.
1 Sam. 15. 23. *stubbornness*, Deut. 9. 27.
STUDY, Eccl. 12. 12. 1 Thess. 4. 11. 2 Tim. 2. 15. Pr. 15. 28. and 24. 2.
STUMBLE, foot shall not, Pr. 3. 23.
4. 12. when thou runnest, shalt not s.
19. wicked know not at what they s.
Is. 5. 27. none shall be weary nor s.
8. 15. many shall s. and fall and be taken
28. 7. they err in vision, they s. in judgment
Mal. 2. 8. caused many to s at the law
1 Pet. 2. 8. which s. at the word
Rom. 9. 32. they *stumbled* at that s. stone
John 11. 9. walk in the day, he *stumbleth*
Rom. 14. 21. whereby thy brother s.
Is. 8. 14. *stumbling*, 1 John 2. 10.
Lev. 19. 14. *stumbling-block*, Is. 8. 14. and 57 14. Jer. 6. 21. Ezek. 3. 20. and 7. 19. and 14 3. 4. 7. Rom. 9. 32, 33. and 11. 9. and 14. 13. 1 Cor. 1. 23. and 8. 9. Rev. 2. 14.
SUBDUE our iniquities, Mic. 7. 19.
Ps. 81. 14. I would soon s. their enemies
Phil. 3. 21. able to s. all things to himself
Heb. 11. 33. through faith *subdued* kingdoms
SUBJECT, devils are, Luke 10. 17, 20.
Rom. 8. 7. not s. to law of God, 20. s. to vanity
13. 1. every soul be s. to higher power, 5.
1 Cor. 14. 32. spirit of prophets s. to prophets
15. 28. Son shall be s. to him that put
Eph. 5. 24. as church is s. to Christ
Tit. 3. 1. to be s. to principalities and powers
Heb. 2. 15. all their life-time s. to bondage
James 5. 17. Elias, a man s. to like passions
1 Pet. 2. 18. servants be s. to your masters
3. 22. angels and powers made s. to him
5. 5. all ye be s. one to another
1 Cor. 9. 27. *subjection*, 1 Tim. 2. 11. and 3. 4. Heb. 2. 5, 8. and 12. 9. 1 Pet. 3. 1, 5.
SUBMIT, Gen. 16. 9. Ps. 18. 44. and 66. 3. and 68. 30. and 81. 15.
1 Cor. 16. 16. *submit yourselves*, Eph. 5. 21. 22. Col. 3. 18. Heb. 13. 17. James 4. 7. 1 Pet. 2. 13. and 5. 5.
Rom. 10. 3. have not *submitted* to righteousness
SUBSCRIBE, Is. 44. 5. Jer. 32. 44.
SUBSTANCE, Gen. 7. 4. and 15. 14.
Deut. 33. 11. bless, Lord, his s.
Job 30. 22. thou dissolvest my s.
Ps. 139. 15. my s. was not hid from thee, 16.
Pr. 3. 9. honour the Lord with thy s.
8. 21. cause those that love me, to inherit s.
Hos. 12. 8. I have found me out s.
Luke 8. 3. ministered to him of their s.
Heb. 10. 34. in heaven a more enduring s.
11. 1. faith is the s. of things hoped for
SUBTIL, Gen. 3. 1. Pr. 7. 10.
Acts 13. 10. *subtilty*, 2 Cor. 11. 3. Pr. 1. 4.
SUBVERT, Lam. 3. 36. Tit. 1. 11. and 3. 11
Acts 13. 24. *subverting* souls, 2 Tim. 2. 14.
SUCK, Gen. 21. 7. Deut. 32. 13. and 33. 19.
Job 20. 16. s. poison of asps and vipers
Is. 60. 16. s. milk of Gentiles and breast of kings, 66. 11. s and be satisfied, 12.
Mat. 24. 19. woe to them that give s. in
Luke 23. 29. blessed are paps which never gave s.
11. 27. blessed are paps thou hast *sucked*
Is. 11. 8. *sucking* child, 49. 15.
Ps. 8. 2. *suckling*, Lam. 2. 11. and 4. 4
SUDDEN, Pr. 3. 25. 1 Thess. 5. 3.
SUFFER, Ex. 12. 23. Lev. 19. 17.
Ps. 55. 22. never s. righteous to be moved
89. 33. nor s. my faithfulness to fail
121. 3. not s. thy foot to be moved
Pr. 10. 3. not s. soul of righteous to famish
Mat. 16. 21. he must s. many things
17. 17. how long shall I s. you
19. 14. s. little children to come unto
Rom. 8. 17. if so be that we s. with him
1 Cor. 4. 12. being persecuted, we s. it
10. 13. God will not s. you to be tempted
Phil. 1. 29. but also to s. for his sake
2 Tim. 2. 12. if we s. we shall reign
Heb. 11. 25. choosing rather to s. affliction
13. 3. remember them who s. adversity
22. s. the word of exhortation
1 Pet. 4. 15. let none s. a murderer
19. them that s. according to will of God
Ps. 105. 14. he *suffered* no man to do wrong
Acts 14. 16. s. all to walk in his own ways
16. 7. the Spirit s. them not
Phil. 3. 8. for whom I s. loss of all things
Heb. 5. 8. learned obedience by things he s
1 Pet. 2. 21. s. for us, leaving us an example
3. 18. Christ hath s. once for sins
5. 10. after ye have s. a while
Mat. 11. 12. *suffereth*, 1 Cor. 13. 4.
Rom. 8. 18. *sufferings*, 2 Cor. 1. 5, 6. Phil. 3 10. Col. 1. 24. Heb. 2. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 11. and 4. 13. and 5. 1.
SUFFICE, 1 Pet. 4. 3. John 14. 8.
Mat. 6. 34. *sufficient* to the day is the evil
2 Cor. 2. 16. who is s. for these things
3. 5. we are not s. of ourselves
12. 9. my grace is s. for thee
Job 20. 22. *sufficiency*, 2 Cor. 3. 5. and 9. 8
SUM, Ps. 139. 17. Ezek. 28. 12. Heb. 8. 1.
SUMMER and winter not cease, Gen. 8. 22.
Ps. 74. 17. thou hast made s. and winter
Pr. 6. 8. provideth her meat in the s.
10. 5. he that gathereth in s. is a wise son

Digitized by Google

Is. 18 6. fowls shall s. and winter on them
Jer. 8 20. harvest is past and s. ended
Zech. 14. 8. living waters in s. and winter
SUMPTUOUSLY, fared, Luke 16. 19.
SUN, stand thou still, Josh. 10. 12
Ps. 19. 4 he set a tabernacle for the s
74. 16. prepared the light and the s.
104. 19. the s. knoweth his going down
121. 6. s. not smite thee by day, Is. 49. 10.
136. 8. s. to rule the day, Gen. 1. 16.
Eccl. 12. 2. while s. or stars be not darkened
Song 1. 6. because the s. hath looked on me
6. 10. fair as the moon, clear as the s.
Is 30 26. light of the s. shall be seven fold
38. 8. the s. returned ten degrees
60. 19. the s. no more thy light by day
20. thy s. shall no more go down
Jer. 31. 35. giveth the s. for a light by day
Mal. 4 2. shall the S. of righteousness arise
Mat. 5. 45. his s. to rise on evil and good
13. 43. shine as the s. in the kingdom
Ccr. 15. 41. there is one glory of the s.
Eph. 4. 26. let not s. go down on thy wrath
Rev. 10. 1. his face as s. 1. 16. Mat. 17. 2.
7. 16. neither the s. light on them
21. 23. city had no need of the s. 22. 5.
SUPERFLUITY of naughtiness, James 1. 21.
SUPERSTITION, Acts 25. 19. & 17. 22.
SUP, Luke 17. 8. Rev. 3. 20. Hab. 1. 9.
Luke 14. 16. certain man made a great *supper*
1 Cor. 11. 20. to eat Lord's s. Luke 22. 20.
Rev. 19. 9. to marriage s. 17. s. of great God
SUPPLICATION, 1 Kings 8. 28. & 9. 3. Job 8. 5 & 9. 15. Ps. 6. 9. & 30. 8. & 55. 1. & 142. 1. & 119. 170. Dan. 6. 11. & 9. 20. Hos. 12. 4. Zech. 12. 10. Eph. 6. 18. Phil. 4. 6. 1 Tim. 2. 1. & 5. 5. Heb. 5. 7.
SUPPLY spirit of Jesus Christ, Phil. 1. 19.
Phil. 4. 19. my God shall s. all your need
2 Cor. 9. 12. *supplieth*, Eph. 4. 16.
SUPPORT the weak, Acts 20. 35. 1 Thess. 5. 14.
SUPREME, 1 Pet. 2. 13.
SURE, Gen. 23. 17. 1 Sam. 25. 28.
2 Sam. 23. 5. ordered in all things and s.
Neh. 9. 38. we make a s. covenant
Ps 19. 7. testimony of Lord is s. making
93. 5. thy testimonies are very s.
111. 7. all his commandments are very s.
Pr. 11. 15. he that hateth suretyship is s.
18. righteousness shall be a s. reward
Is. 22. 23, 25. s. place, 28. 16. s. foundation
32. 18. s. dwellings, 33. 16. water be s.
55. 3. s. mercies of David, Acts 13. 34.
John 6. 69. we believe, and are s. that thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God
Rom. 4. 16. promise might be s. to all the
2 Tim. 2. 19. foundation of God standeth s.
2 Pet. 1. 10. make calling and election s.
19. have a more s word of prophecy
SURETY for thy servant, Ps. 119. 122.
Heb. 7. 22. Jesus made s. of better testament
SURFEITING and drunkenness, Luke 21. 34.
SURPRISED the hypocrites, Is. 33. 14.
SUSTAIN, Ps 55. 22. Pr. 18. 14.
Ps. 3. 5. *sustained*, Is. 59. 16.
WALLOW, Ps. 84. 3. Jer. 8. 7.
Is. 25. 8. he will s. up death in victory
Mat. 23. 24. strain at a gnat, and s. a camel
Ex. 15. 12. earth *swallowed* them, Num. 16. 32.
Ps. 124. 3. they had s. us up quick
2 Cor. 2. 7. be s. up with overmuch sorrow
5. 4. mortality be s. up of life
SWEAR, Num. 30. 2. Deut. 6. 13.
Is. 45. 23. to me every tongue shall s.
65. 16. shall s. by the God of truth
Jer. 4. 2. shalt s. Lord liveth in truth, 12. 16.
Zeph. 1. 5. s. by Lord, and s. by Malcham
Mat. 5. 34. s. not at all, James 5. 12.
Ps. 15. 4. *sweareth* to his own hurt
Eccl. 9. 2. that s. as he that feareth an oath
Zech. 5. 3. every one that s. shall be cut off
Jer. 23. 10. because of *swearing*, land mourneth
Hos. 4. 2. by s. and lying they break out
10. 4. s. falsely in making a covenant
Mal. 3. 5. I will be a witness against false s.
SWEAT, Gen. 3. 19. Luke 22. 44.
SWEET, Job 20. 12. Ps. 55. 14.
Ps. 104. 34. meditation of him shall be s.
119. 103. how s. thy words to my taste
Pr. 3. 24. thy sleep shall be s. Jer. 31. 26.
9. 17. stolen waters are s. 20. 17.
13. 19. desire accomplished, is s. to the soul
27. 7. to hungry every bitter thing is s.
Eccl. 5. 12. sleep of labouring man is s
11. 7. truly the light is s
Song 2 8. his fruit was s. to my taste
14. s. is thy voice and countenance
Song 5. 16. his mouth is most s.
Is. 5. 20. put bitter for s. and s. for bitter
Phil. 4. 18. odour of a s. smell
Rev 10. 9. in thy mouth s. as honey
Ps. 19. 10. *sweeter* than honey, 119. 103.
Judges 14. 14. *sweetness*, Pr. 16. 21. & 27. 9
SWELLING, Jer. 12. 5. 2 Pet. 2. 18.
SWIFT, Deut. 28. 49. Job 9. 26.
Eccl. 9. 11. the race is not to the s.
Rom 3. 15. feet are s. to shed blood. Pr. 6. 18.
James 1. 19. s. to hear, slow to speak
2 Pet. 2. 1. bring on themselves s. destruction
Job 7. 6. days *swifter* than a shuttle, 9. 25.
Ps. 147. 15. *swiftly*, Joel 3. 4.
SWIM, 2 Kings 6. 6. Ps. 6. 6. Ezek. 47. 5.
SWORD, Ex. 32. 27 Lev. 26. 24.
Gen. 3. 24. cherubims and a flaming s.
Deut. 33. 29. s. of thy excellency
Judges 7. 20. s. of the Lord, and of Gideon
2 Sam. 12. 10. s. shalt never depart from
Ps. 17. 13. from the wicked which is thy s.
149. 6. two-edged s. in their hands
Song 3. 8. every man hath his s. on his thigh
Jer. 9. 16. I will send a s. after them
15. 2. such as are for s. to the s. 43. 11.
Ezek. 21. 13. what if s. contemn the rod
Zech. 11. 17. the s. shall be upon his arm
13. 7. awake, O s. against my shepherd
Mat. 10. 34. came not to send peace, but s.
Luke 2. 35. a s. shall pierce through thy soul
Rom. 13. 4. he beareth not the s. in vain
Eph. 6. 17. s. of Spirit is the word of God
Heb. 4. 12. word is sharper than any two-edged s.
Rev. 1. 16. went a sharp two-edged s. 19. 15.
Ps. 55. 21. *swords*, 59. 7. Pr. 30. 14. Is. 2. 4. Ezek. 32. 27. Joel 3. 10.
SWORN by myself, Gen. 22. 16.
Ps. 24. 4. that hath not s. deceitfully
119. 106. I have s. and will perform it
SYNAGOGUE, Ps. 74. 8. Mat. 6. 5. & 23. 6. Luke 7. 5. John 9. 22. & 18. 20. Acts 15. 21. Rev. 2. 9. & 3. 9.

T

TABERNACLE, Ex. 26. 1. & 29. 43.
Job 5. 24. thy t. shall be in peace
Ps. 15. 1. who shall abide in thy t.
27. 5. in secret of his t. shall he hide me
Pr. 14. 11. t. of the upright shall flourish
Is. 33. 20. a t. shall not be taken down
Amos 9. 11. raise up t. of David, Acts 15. 16.
2 Cor. 5. 1. if our earthly house of this t.
4. we that are in this t. do groan
Heb. 8. 2. minister of the true t.
2 Pet. 1. 13. I am in this t. 14. put off my t.
Rev. 21. 3. the t. of God is with men
Job 12. 6. *tabernacles* of robbers prosper
Ps. 84. 1. how amiable are thy t.
118. 15. salvation is in t. of the righteous
Heb. 11. 9. dwell in t. with Isaac and Jacob
TABLE, Ex. 25. 23. Job 36. 16.
Ps. 23. 5. prepared a t. before me
69. 22. let their t. become a snare
128. 3. olive plants round about thy t.
Pr. 3. 3. write them on the t. of thy heart
Song 1. 12. while the king sitteth at his t.
Jer. 17. 1. sin is graven on t of their heart
Mal. 1. 7. t. of the Lord is contemptible
Mat. 15. 27. crumbs fall from master's t.
1 Cor. 10. 21. partakers of Lord's t. and t. of devils
Dent. 10. 4. *tables*, 5. Heb. 9. 4. 2 Chr. 4. 8, 19. Is. 28. 8. Ezek. 40. 41.
Hab. 2. 2. write, make it plain upon t.
Acts 6. 2. leave word of God, and serve t.
2 Cor. 3. 3. not in t. of stone, but fleshly t.
TAKE you for a people, Ex. 6. 7.
20. 7. not t. name of the Lord in vain
34. 9. t. us for thine inheritance
Ps. 27. 12. the Lord will t. me up
51. 11. t. not thy holy Spirit from me
116. 12. I will t. the cup of salvation
119. 43. t. not the word of truth out of my mouth
Hos. 14. 2. t. with you words; say t. away
Mat. 16. 24. t. up his cross and follow me
18. 16. t. with thee one or two more
23. would t. account of his servants
20. 14. t. that is thine, and go thy way
26. 26. t. eat, this is my body, 1 Cor. 11. 24.
Luke 12. 19. t. thine ease, eat, drink, and be
Eph. 6. 13. t. the whole armour of God, 17.
Rev. 3. 11. that no man t. thy crown
Ex. 23. 25. *take away*, Josh. 7. 13. 2 Sam. 24. 10. 1 Chr. 17. 13. Job 7. 21. & 32. 22. & 36. 18. Ps. 58. 9. Is. 58. 9. Jer. 15. 15. Hos. 1. 6. & 4. 11. & 14. 2. Amos 4. 2. Mal. 2. 3. Luke 17. 31. John 1. 29 1 John 3. 5. Rev. 22. 19.
Deut. 4. 9. *take heed*, 11. 16. & 27. 9. 2 Chron. 19. 6. Ps. 39. 1. Is. 7. 4. Mal. 2. 15. Mat. 6. 1. & 16. 6. & 18. 10. & 24. 4. Mark 4. 24. & Mark 13. 33. Luke 8. 18. & 12. 15. 1 Cor. 10 12. Col. 4. 17. Heb. 3. 12. 2 Pet. 1. 19.
Deut. 32. 41. *take hold*, Ps. 69. 24. Is. 27. 5. & 56. 4. & 64. 7. Zech. 1. 6.
Ps. 83. 3. *taken* crafty counsel against thy 119. 111. thy testimony have I t.
Is. 53. 8. he was t. from prison and judgment
Lam. 4. 20. the anointed was t. in their pits
Mat. 21. 43. kingdom of God t. from you
24. 40. one shall be t. the other left
Mark 4. 25. shall be t. that which he hath
Acts 1. 9. t. up into heaven, 11. 22.
2 Tim. 2. 26. t. captive by him
Is. 6. 7. thy iniquity is *taken away*
16. 10. gladness is—
57. 1. merciful men are—
Luke 10. 42. good part not be—from her
2 Cor. 3. 16. when return to Lord, vail—
Ps. 40. 12. my iniquities *taken hold* of me
119. 143. trouble and anguish have—*of*
Pr. 1. 19. *taketh away*, John 1. 29. & 10. 18 & 15. 2. *taketh from*, 16. 22.
Ps. 119. 9. by *taking* heed thereto according
Mat. 6. 27. who by t. thought can add
Rom. 7. 8. sin t. occasion deceived, 11.
Eph. 6. 16. above all, t. the shield of faith
TALE, Ps. 90. 9. Ezek. 22. 29. Luke 24 11
Lev. 19. 16. *tale-bearer*, Pr. 11. 13. & 18. 8. & 20. 10. & 26. 20, 22.
TALENTS, Mat. 18. 24, & 25. 15, 25.
TALK of them when thou sittest, Deut. 6. 7.
1 Sam. 2. 3. t. no more so exceeding proudly
Job 13. 7. and t. deceitfully for him
Ps. 71. 24. my tongue shall t. righteousness
77. 12. I will t. of thy doings
105. 2. t. ye of all his wondrous works
145. 11. speak of glory and t. of thy power
Jer. 12. 1. let me t. with thee of judgment
John 14. 30. I will not t. much with you
Ps. 37. 30. his tongue *talketh* of judgment
Eph. 5. 4. filthiness, nor foolish *talking*
Tit. 1. 10. unruly and vain *talkers*
TAME, Mark 5. 4. James 3. 7, 8.
TARRY, 1 Chr. 19. 5. 2 Kings 14. 10.
Ps. 101. 7. liar not t. in my sight
Pr. 23. 30. that t. long at wine
Is. 46. 13. my salvation shall not t.
Jer. 14. 8. that turneth aside to t. for a night
Hab. 2. 3. though it t. wait for it
Mat. 26. 38. t. ye here and watch with me
John 21. 22. that he t. till I come
1 Cor. 11. 33. come to eat, t. for one another
Ps. 68. 12. she that *tarried* at home divided
Mat. 25. 5. while bridegroom t. all slumbered
Luke 2. 43. child Jesus t. behind in Jerusalem
Acts 22. 16. why *tarriest* thou, arise be baptized
Ps. 40. 17. make no *tarrying*, 70. 5.
TASTE, Ex. 16. 31. 1 Sam. 14. 43.
Job 6. 6. is any t. in the white of an egg
Ps. 34. 8. O t. and see that the Lord is good
119. 103. sweet are thy words to my t.
Song 2. 3. his fruit was sweet to my t.
Jer. 48. 11. his t. remained in him
Mat. 16. 28. some shall not t. of death
Luke 14. 24. bidden, shall t. of my supper
John 8. 52. keep my saying, never t. death
Col. 2. 21. touch not, t. not, handle not
Heb. 2. 9. should t. death for every man
6. 4. t. heavenly gift, 5. t. good word of God
1 Pet. 2. 3. if have *tasted* that Lord is gracious
TATTLERS, 1 Tim. 5. 13.
TEACH, Ex. 4. 12. Lev. 10. 11
Deut. 4. 9. t. them thy sons, 6. 7. & 11. 19.
33. 10. they shall t. Jacob thy judgments
1 Sam. 12. 23 t. the good way, 1 Kings 8 36.
2 Chr. 17. 7. to t. in the cities of Judah
Job 21. 22. shall any t. God wisdom
Ps. 25. 8. t. sinners in the way, 9. meek t.
32 11. I will t. you fear of Lord, 32. 8
51. 13 I will t. transgressors thy way
90. 12. so t. us to number our days
Is. 2. 3. he will t. us of his ways, Mic. 4. 2.
Jer. 31. 34. t. more every man his neighbour
Mat. 28. 19. go and t. all nations, baptizing
John 9. 34. wast born in sins, dost thou t. us
14. 26. Holy Ghost shall t. you all things
1 Cor. 4. 17. as I t. in every church
1 Tim. 2. 12. I suffer not a woman to t.
3. 2. given to hospitality, apt to t.
2 Tim. 2. 2. faithful men able to t. others
Heb. 5. 12. have need that one t. you
1 John 2. 27 need not that any man t. you
Joh 34. 32. what I see not, *teach me*
Ps. 25. 4.—thy paths, 5. & 27. 11.—thy way, 86. 11. & 119. 12.—thy statutes. 26. 64, 66, 68, 124, 135.—good judgment, 108.—thy judgments, 143 10.—to do thy will

Digitized by Google

2 Chr. 32. 22. *taught* good knowledge of the Lord
Ps. 71. 17. thou hast t. me from my youth
119. 171. when hast t. me thy statutes
Eccl. 12. 9. he t the people knowledge
Is. 28. 13. fear of me, t. by precepts of men
54. 13. thy children shall be t. of Lord
John 6. 45. they shall be all t. of God
Acts 20. 20. t. you publicly and from house
Gal. 6. 6. let him that is t. in the world
1 Thess. 4. 9. yourselves are t. of God to love
Ps. 94. 12. *teachest* him out of thy law
Mat. 22. 16. t. the way of God in truth
Rom. 2. 21. t. another, t. not thyself
Job 36. 22. who *teacheth* like him
35. 11. who t. us more than beasts
Ps. 18. 34. t. my hands to war, 144. 1.
94. 10. he that t. man knowledge
Is. 48. 17. Lord thy God t. thee to profit
1 Cor 2. 13. words which man's wisdom t. but which the Holy Ghost t.
1 John 2. 27. same anointing t. you all things
Hab. 2. 18. *teacher*, John 3. 2. Rom. 2. 20. 1 Tim. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11.
Ps. 119 99. *teachers*, Is. 30. 20.
2 Tim. 4. 3. heap to themselves t.
Tit. 2. 3. be t. of good things
Heb. 5. 12. ought to be t. of other
2 Chron. 15. 3. without a *teaching* priest
Mat. 15. 9. t. for doctrines commandments of men
28. 20. t. them to observe all things
Col. 1. 28. t. every man in all wisdom
3. 16. t. and admonishing one another
Tit. 2. 12. t. us, that denying ungodliness
TEAR, Ps. 50. 22. Hos. 5. 14. Job 16. 9.
TEARS, Job 16. 20. Ps. 6. 6. Is. 38. 5.
Ps. 56. 8. put my t. in thy bottle, 39. 12.
80. 5. feedest them with the bread of t.
126. 5. they that sow in t. shall reap in
Is. 25. 8. wipe away all t. from off all faces
Jer. 9. 1. my eyes were a fountain of t.
Luke 7. 38. to wash his feet with t.
Acts 20. 19. with many t. and temptations, 31.
2 Cor. 2. 4. of anguish, wrote with many t.
2 Tim. 1. 4. being mindful of thy t.
Heb. 5. 7. with strong crying and t. unto 12. 17. though he sought it carefully with t.
Rev. 7. 17. wipe all t. from their eyes, 21. 4.
TEATS, Is. 32. 12. Ezek. 23. 3, 21.
TEETH white with milk, Gen. 49. 12.
Job 4. 10. t. broken, Ps. 3. 7. and 58. 6.
Song 4. 2. t. are like a flock of sheep, 6. 6.
Jer. 31. 29. children's t. set on edge, Ezek. 18. 2.
Amos 4. 6. cleanness of t. in all cities
Mat. 8. 12. weeping and gnashing of t. 22. 13. and 24. 51. and 25. 30. Ps. 112. 10.
TELL it not in Gath, 2 Sam. 1. 20.
Ps. 48. 13. t. it to the generation following
Prov. 30. 4. what is his name if thou canst t.
Mat. 8. 4. see thou t. no man, 16. 20. 18. 15. t. him his fault, 17. t. the church
John 3. 8. canst not t. whence it cometh 4. 25. when he come, he will t. all things 8. 14. ye cannot t. whence I come
2 Cor. 12. 2. in or out of body I cannot t.
Gal. 4. 16. because I t. you the truth
Phil. 3. 18. now t. you even weeping
Ps. 56. 8. thou *tellest* all my wanderings
TEMPERANCE, Acts 24. 25. Gal. 5. 23. 2 Pet. 1. 6.
1 Cor. 9. 25. *temperate*, Tit. 1. 8. and 2. 2.
TEMPLE, 1 Sam. 1. 9. 1 Kings 6. 5.
Ps. 29. 9. in his t. doth every one speak
Jer. 7. 4. t. of the Lord, t. of Lord, are
Mal. 3. 1. shall suddenly come to his t.
Mat 12. 6. one greater than the t. is here
John 2. 19. destroy this t. and in three days 21. he spake of the t. of his body
1 Cor. 3. 16. ye are the t. of God, 17. 6 19. your body is the t. of Holy Ghost 9. 13. live of the things of the t.
2 Cor. 6. 16. what agreement hath t. of God with idols, ye are the t. of the living God
Rev. 7. 15. serve him day and night in his t. 11. 19. t. of God was opened in heaven 21. 22. saw no t. the Lord God and Lamb are the t.
Song 4. 3. thy *temples*, 6. 7.
Acts 7. 48. Most High dwelleth not in t.
TEMPORAL, 2 Cor. 4. 18.
TEMPT Abraham, God did, Gen. 22.
Exod 17. 2. wherefore do ye t. the Lord
Deut. 6. 16 ye shall not t. Lord your God
Is. 7. 12. I will not ask, nor will I t. Lord
Mal. 3. 15. they that t. God are delivered
Mat. 4. 7. thou shalt not t. the Lord thy God 22. 18. why t. ye me, shew me a penny
Acts 5. 9. have agreed together to t. 15. 10. why t. ye God to put a yoke on
1 Cor. 7. 5. that Satan t. you not
1 Cor. 10. 9. neither let us t. Christ as some
Exod. 17. 7. because they *tempted* the Lord
Num. 14. 22. t. me now ten times
Ps. 78. 18. t. God in their heart, 106. 14. 41. turned back, and t. God 56. t. and provoked the Most High God 95. 9. when your fathers t. me, Heb. 3. 9.
Mat. 4. 1. in wilderness, to be t. of the devil
Luke 10. 25. lawyer t. him, saying
1 Cor. 10. 13. not suffer you to be t. above
Gal. 6. 1. lest thou also be t.
1 Thess. 3. 5. the tempter have t. you
Heb. 2. 18. he is able to succour them that are t. 4. 15. in all points t. as we are 11. 37. were sawn asunder, were t. slain
James 1. 13. let no man say when he is t. I am t. of God: for God cannot be t. 14. every man is t. when drawn away
Mat. 16. 1. *tempting* him, 19. 3. and 22. 35. Luke 11. 16. John 8. 6.
Ps. 95. 8. as in the day of *temptation*
Mat. 6. 13. lead us not into t. Luke 11. 4.
Luke 4. 13. the devil had ended all the t. 8. 13. in time of t. fall away
1 Cor. 10. 13. no t. taken you, but as is common; but will with the t. make a way to escape
Gal. 4. 14. my t. in flesh despised not
1 Tim. 6. 9. rich fall into t. and a snare
Heb. 3. 8. in the day of t. in the wilderness
James 1. 12. blessed is he that endureth t.
Rev. 3. 10. keep thee from the hour of t.
Deut. 4. 34. *temptations*, 7. 19. Luke 22. 28. Acts 20. 19. James 1. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 6. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
Mat. 4. 3. *tempter*, 1 Thess. 3. 5.
TENDER, thine heart was, 2 Kings 22. 19. Eph. 4. 32.
Luke 1. 78. t. mercy, James 5. 11.
TENDETH, Prov. 10. 16. and 11. 19. and 19. 23. and 11. 24. and 14. 23. and 21. 5.
TENTS of Shem, dwell in, Gen. 9. 27.
Num. 24. 5. how goodly are thy t. O Jacob
1 Kings 12. 16. to your t. O Israel, 2 Sam. 20. 1.
Ps. 84. 10. than dwell in t. of wickedness 120. 5. woe is me that I dwell in t. of Kedar
Song 1. 8. feed kids beside shepherd's t.
TERRESTRIAL, celestial, 1 Cor. 15. 40.
TERRIBLE, Exod. 34. 10. Deut. 1. 19.
Deut. 7. 21. a mighty God, and t. 10. 17. Neh. 1. 5. and 4. 14. and 9. 32. Jer. 20. 11.
Deut. 10. 21. done t. things, 2 Sam. 7. 23.
Job 37. 22. with God is t. majesty
Ps. 45. 4. thy right hand shall teach t. things 47. 2. the Lord Most High, is t. 68. 35. 65. 5. by t. things wilt thou answer us 66. 3. how t. art thou in thy works, God is t. in his doings to men 76. 12. he is t. to kings of the earth 99. 3. praise thy great and t. name
Song 6. 4. t. as an army with banners
Is. 64. 3. didst t. things we looked not for
Joel 2. 11. day of Lord is t. 31. Zeph. 2. 11.
Heb. 12. 21. so t. was the sight that Moses
1 Chron. 17. 21. *terribleness*, Jer. 49. 16.
Job 7. 14. *terrifiest*, Phil. 1. 28.
TERROR, Gen. 35. 5. Deut. 32. 25.
Job 31. 23. destruction from God was a t.
Is. 33. 18. thine heart shall meditate t.
Jer. 17. 17. be not a t. unto me 20. 4. a t. to thyself and all, Ezek. 26. 21.
Rom. 13. 3. rulers are not a t. to good
2 Cor. 5. 11. knowing t. of Lord, we persuade
1 Pet. 3. 14. be not afraid of their t.
Job 6. 4. *terrors*, 18. 11, 14. and 27. 20. Ps. 55. 4. and 73. 19. and 88. 15, 16.
TESTAMENT, Mat. 26. 28. Luke 22. 20. 1 Cor. 11. 25. 2 Cor. 3. 6, 14 Gal. 3. 15. Heb. 7. 22. and 9. 15, 16, 17, 18. Rev. 11. 19.
Heb. 9. 16. death of the *testator*, 17. t. liveth
TESTIFY, Deut. 8. 19. and 32. 46. Neh. 9. 26, 34. Ps. 50. 7. and 81. 8.
Num. 35. 30. one witness shall not t.
Is. 59 12. our sins t against us, Jer. 14. 7.
Hos. 5. 5. pride of Israel t. to his face, 7. 10.
John 3. 11. we t. that we have seen 5. 39. search scriptures, they t. of me, 15. 26.
Acts 20. 24. t. the gospel of grace of God, 20.
1 John 4. 14. t. that the Father sent the Son
2 Chron. 24. 19. *testified*, Neh. 13. 15. Acts 23. 11. 1 Tim. 2. 6. 1 John 5. 9.
Heb. 11. 4. *testifying*, 1 Pet. 5. 12.
2 Kings 11. 12. gave him the *testimony*
Ps. 78. 5. he established a t. in Jacob
Is. 8. 16. bind up the t. seal the law 20. to the law and t. if they speak not
Mat. 10. 18. for a t. against them
John 3. 32. no man receiveth his t.
Acts 14. 3. gave t. to the word of his grace
2 Cor. 1. 12. the t. of our conscience
Heb. 11. 5. before translation had this t
Rev. 1. 9. t. of Jesus Christ, 12. 17. & 19 10 11. 7. when they shall have finished their t.
Ps. 25. 10. keep his *testimonies*, 119. 2. 93. 5. *thy testimonies*, 119. 14, 24, 31, 46, 59, 95, 111, 129, 144.
THANK, 1 Chron. 16. 4. and 29 13. Mat. 11 25, 26. Luke 6. 32, 33. and 17 9. and 18 11. John 11. 41. Rom. 1. 8. and 7. 25. 1 Cor 1. 4. 2 Thess. 2. 13. 1 Tim. 1 12.
Ps. 100 4. be *thankful*, Acts 24. 3. Rom 1 21 Col. 3. 15.
1 Pet. 2. 19. this is *thankworthy*
Dan. 6. 10. gave *thanks*, Mat. 26. 27. Mark 8 6. Luke 22. 17. Rom. 14. 6.
2 Cor. 9. 15. t. to God for his unspeakable gift, 2. 14. and 8. 16 1 Cor. 15. 57.
Eph. 5. 4. *giving of thanks*, 20. 1 Tim 2 1 Heb. 13 15.
1 Thess. 3. 9. what t. can we render to God
Lev. 7 12. *thanksgiving*, Neh. 11. 17. Ps. 26 7. and 50. 14. and 100. 4. and 107. 22. and 116. 17. Is. 51. 3. Phil. 4. 6. 1 Tim. 4. 3 Rev. 7. 12.
THEATRE, Acts 19. 29.
THINE is the day and night, Ps. 74 16
Ps. 119. 94 I am t. O save thou me
Is. 63. 19. we are t. thou never barest rule
Mat. 20. 14. take that is t. and go thy way
John 17. 6. t. they were, and thou gavest 10. all mine are t. and t. are mine
THINK on me for good, Neh. 5. 19.
Job 31. 1. why should I t. on a maid
Jer. 29. 11. I know that I t. toward you
Rom. 12. 3. not to t. more highly than he ought to t. but to t. soberly
1 Cor. 8. 2. if any t. that he knoweth any
Gal. 6. 3. t. himself to be something
Eph. 3. 20. above all we ask or t.
Phil. 4. 8. t. on these things
Gen. 50. 20. ye *thought* evil against me
Ps. 48. 9. we have t. of thy loving kindness 73. 16. when I t. to know this 119. 59. I t. on my ways, and turned
Mal. 3. 16. for them that t. on his name
Mark 14. 72. when he t. thereon he wept
1 Cor. 13. 11. I t. as a child, spake as a child
Phil. 2. 6. t. it no robbery to be equal with
Ps. 139. 2. thou understandest my t. afar
Prov. 24. 9. the t. of foolishness is sin
Eccl. 10. 20. curse not king in thy t.
Mat. 6. 25. take no t. for life, Luke 12. 22 34. take no t. for the morrow
Mark 13. 11. take no t. beforehand what
2 Cor. 10. 5. bring every t. into captivity
Ps. 50. 21. thou *thoughtest* I was like thy
Gen. 6. 5. imagination of *thoughts* of the
Judges 5. 15. there were great t. of heart
1 Chron. 28. 9. understandeth all imagination of t. 29. 18. keep this in imagination of the t.
Ps. 10. 4. God is not in all his t. 33. 11. t. of his heart to all generations 40. 5. many are thy t. to us-ward 94. 11. the Lord knoweth the t. of man 19. in multitude of my t. within me 119. 113. I hate vain t. but thy law I love 139. 17. how precious are thy t. to me 23. try me, and know my t.
Prov. 12. 5. the t. of the righteous are right 15. 26. t. of the wicked are an abomination 16. 3. thy t. shall be established
Is. 55. 7. let unrighteous man forsake his t. 8. my t. are not your t. 59. 17. their t. are t. of iniquity 66. 18. I know their works and their t.
Jer. 4. 14. how long shall vain t. lodge with 29. 11. t. I think toward you are t. of
Mic. 4. 12. know not t. of the Lord
Mat. 15. 19. out of the heart proceed evil t
Luke 2. 35. t. of many hearts be revealed 24. 38. why do t. arise in your hearts
Rom. 2. 15. their t. accusing, or excusing
1 Cor. 3. 20. the Lord knoweth the t. of
Heb. 4. 12. a discerner of the t. and intents
James 2. 4. become judges of evil t.
THIRST, Deut. 28. 48. and 29. 19.
Is. 49. 10. they shall not hunger nor t.
Mat. 5. 6. blessed which hunger and t. after
John 4. 14. shall never t. 6. 35. 7. 37. if any t. let him come and drink
Rom. 12. 20. if he t. give him drink
Rev. 7. 16. neither hunger nor t. any more
Ps. 42. 2. my soul *thirsteth* for God 63. 1. my soul t. for thee, 143. 6.
Is. 55. 1. ho, every one that t. come ye, buy eat
THORNS in your sides, Num. 33. 55 Judg 2. 3. Gen. 3. 18.
Josh. 23. 13. shall be t. in your eyes
2 Sam. 23. 6. all of them as t. thrust away

Digitized by Google

Jer. 4. 3. sow not among t.
12. 13. have sown wheat, but shall reap t.
Hos. 2. 6. hedge up thy way with t.
Mat. 7. 16. do men gather grapes of t.
13. 7. some fell among t. 22.
Heb. 6. 8. that which beareth t. and briers
THREATENING, Eph. 6. 9. Acts 4. 29. and 9. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 23.
THREE, 2 Sam. 24. 12. Pr. 30. 15, 18, 21, 29. Amos 1. 3, 13. and 2. 1. 1 Cor. 14. 27. 1 John 5. 7, 8. Rev. 16. 13.
THRESH, Is. 41. 15. Jer. 51. 33. Is. 21. 10. Mic. 4. 13. Hab. 3. 12. 1 Cor. 9. 10.
Lev. 26. 5. your *threshing* reach unto vintage
2 Sam. 24. 18. *threshing floor*, 21. 24.
THROAT is an open sepulchre Ps. 5. 9.
69. 3. weary of crying, my . s dried
Pr. 23. 2. put a knife to thy t.
Jer. 2. 25. withold thy t. from thirst
THRONE, Lord's, is in heaven, Ps. 11. 4.
94. 20. t. of iniquity have fellowship with
Pr. 25. 5. t. is established by righteousness
Is. 66. 1. heaven is my t.
Jer. 14. 21. do not disgrace t. of thy glory
Lam. 5. 19 thy t. from generation to generation
Dan. 7. 9. his t. was like the fiery flame
Mat. 19. 28. shall sit in t. of his glory, ye shall sit on twelve *thrones* judging twelve tribes
25. 31. shall sit on t. of his glory
Col 1. 16. whether they be t. or dominions
Heb. 4. 16. come boldly to the t. of grace
Rev. 3. 21. sit on my t. with my Father on his t.
20. 11. a great white t. and he that sat
22. 3. t. of God and Lamb shall be in it
Job 26. 9. *his throne*, Ps. 89. 14, 29, 44. and 97. 2. and 103. 19. Pr. 20. 28. and 25 5. Dan. 7. 9. Zech. 6. 13.
Ps. 45. 6. *thy throne*, 99. 4. Heb. 1. 8.
Is. 22. 33. *glorious throne*, Jer. 17. 12.
THRUST, Exod. 11. 1. Job 32. 13. Luke 13. 28. John 20. 25. Acts 16. 37.
THUNDER, Job 26. 14. and 40. 9. Ps. 29. 3. and 81. 7. Mark 3. 17.
Rev. 4. 5. *thunderings*, 8. 5. and 10. 3. and 11. 19. and 16. 18. and 19. 6.
TIDINGS, evil, Ex. 33. 4. Ps. 112. 7.
Luke 1. 19. shew thee glad t. 8. 1. Acts 13. 32. Rom. 10. 15.
TIME when thou mayest be found, Ps. 32. 6. 37. 19. evil t. 41. 1. t. of trouble
69. 13. acceptable t. Is. 49. 8. 2 Cor. 6. 2.
89. 47. remember how short my t. is
Eccl. 3. 1—8. *a time* to every purpose—to be born—to die—to plant—to pluck up—to kill—to heal—to break down—to build up—to weep—to laugh—to mourn—to dance—to cast away—to gather—to embrace—to refrain—to get—to lose—to keep—to cast away—to rend—to sew—to keep silence—to speak—to love—to hate—of war—of peace
Eccl. 9. 11. t. and chance happeneth to all
Ezek. 16. 8. thy t. was the t. of love
Dan. 7. 25. till a t. and times, dividing of t.
12. 7. for a t. t. and an half, Rev. 12. 14.
Amos 5. 13. evil t. Mic. 2. 3.
Luke 19. 44. knewest not t. of thy visitation
John 7. 6. my t. is not yet come
Acts 17. 21. spent t. in nothing else
Rom. 13. 11. high t. to awake out of sleep
1 Cor. 7. 29. the t. is short, it remains
2 Cor. 6. 2. accepted t. the day of salvation
Eph. 5. 16. redeeming the t. Col. 4. 5.
1 Pet. 1. 17. pass t. of your sojourning
Rev. 10. 6. t. shall be no longer
12. 12. great wrath hath but short t.
Ps. 31. 15. my *times* are in thy hand
Luke 21. 24 till t. of the Gentiles be fulfilled
Acts 1. 7. it is not for you to know the t.
3. 19. t. of refreshing shall come, 21.
Acts 17. 26. determined that t. before appointed
1 Tim. 4. 1. in latter t. some shall depart
2 Tim. 3. 1. in last days perilous t. come
Ps. 31. 1. bless the Lord *at all times*
62. 8. trust in God—ye people
106. 3. blessed is he that doeth righteousness—
119. 20. longing to thy judgments—
Pr 5. 19. let her breasts satisfy thee—
17. 17. a friend loveth—
TIN, Num. 31. 22. Is. 1. 25. Ezek. 22. 18.
TITHES, Gen. 14. 20. Mal. 3. 8. Amos 4. 4. Mat. 23. 23. Luke 18. 12.
TITTLE or jot pass from law, Mat. 5. 18.
TOGETHER, Ps. 2. 2. Pr. 22. 2.
Rom. 8. 28. all things work t. for good
1 Cor. 3. 9. labourers t. with God
2 Cor. 6. 1. as workers t. with him beseech
Eph 2. 5. quickened us t. with Christ
6. raised us up t. made us sit t. in Christ Jesus
TOKEN of covenant, Gen. 9. 12, 13. and 17. 11.
Ps. 86. 17. shew me a t. for good
Phil. 1 28 an evident t. of perdition
2 Thess. 1. 5. manifest t. of righteous judgment
Job 21. 29. do ye not know their *tokens*
Ps. 65. 8. they are afraid at thy t.
135. 9. who sent t. and wonders
Is. 44. 25. frustrated the t. of liars
TONGUE, Ex. 11. 7. Josh. 10. 21.
Job 5. 21. be hid from scourge of the t.
20. 12. hide wickedness under his t.
Ps. 34. 13. keep thy t. from evil
Pr. 10. 20. t. of the just is as choice silver
12. 18. t. of wise is health, 31. 26.
19. a lying t. is but for a moment
15. 4. a wholesome t. is a tree of life
18. 21. death and life are in power of t.
21. 6. getting treasure by a lying t. is
23. keepeth his t. keepeth his soul
25. 15. a soft t. breaketh the bone
Is. 30. 27. his t. as a devouring fire
50. 4. Lord hath given me t. of the learned
Jer. 9. 5. taught their t. to speak lies
18. 18. let us smite him with the t.
James 1. 26. be religious and bridleth not his t.
3. 8. the t. can no man tame, 5.
1 Pet. 3. 10. let him refrain his t. from evil
1 John 3. 18. not love in t. but in deed
Ps. 35. 28. *my tongue*, 39. 1. and 45. 1. and 51. 14. and 71. 24. and 119. 172. and 137. 6 and 139. 4. Acts 2. 26.
Ps. 31. 26. *tongues*, 55. 9. Mark 16. 17. Acts 19. 6. 1 Cor. 12. 10, 28. and 14. 23.
TOOK me out of the womb, Ps. 22. 9.
Phil. 2. 7. t. on him the form of a servant
Heb. 10. 34. t. joyfully spoil of your goods
TOPHET, Is. 30. 33. Jer. 7. 31, 32.
TORCH, Zech. 12. 6. Nah. 2. 3, 4.
TORMENT us before the time, Mat. 8. 29.
Luke 16. 28. lest they come to this place of t.
Rev. 18. 7. so much t. and sorrow give her
14. 11. smoke of their t. ascendeth up
Luke 16. 24. I am *tormented* in this flame
25. he is comforted, thou art t.
Heb. 11. 37. destitute, afflicted, t.
TORN, Hos. 6. 1. Mal. 1. 13. Mark 1. 26.
TOSS, Is. 22. 18. Jer. 5. 22. James 1. 6.
Ps. 109. 23. I am *tossed* up and down
Is. 54. 11. thou afflicted, t. with a tempest
Eph. 4. 14. children t. to and fro with every
TOUCH not mine anointed, Ps. 105. 15.
Job 5. 19. in seven shall no evil t. thee
Is. 52. 11. t. no unclean thing
Mat. 9. 21. if I may but t. his garment
14. 36. only t. the hem of his garment
Mark 10. 13. children that he should t.
Luke 11. 46. t. not the burdens with one
John 20. 17. t. me not, for I am not yet
1 Cor. 7. 1. it is good not to t. a woman
2 Cor. 6. 17. t. not the unclean thing
Col. 2. 21. t. not, taste not, handle not
1 Sam. 10. 26. whose heart God had *touched*
Job 19. 21. the hand of God hath t. me
Luke 8. 45. who t. me, 46. hath t. me
Zech. 2. 8. he *toucheth* you, t. apple of eye
1 John 5. 18. that wicked one t. him not
TOWER, God is a high, Ps. 18. 2. and 144. 2. 61. 3. strong t. Pr. 18. 10.
Song 4. 4. t. of David, 7. 4. t. of ivory; t. of Lebanon
Is. 5. 2. built a t. Mat. 21. 33.
TRADITION, Mat. 15. 3. Gal. 1. 14. Col. 2. 8. 2 Thess. 2. 15. and 3. 6. 1 Pet. 1. 18.
TRAIN, Pr. 22. 6. Is. 6. 1.
TRAITOR, Luke 6. 16. 2 Tim. 3. 4.
TRAMPLE, Is. 63. 3. Mat. 7. 6.
TRANCE, Num. 24. 4. Acts 10. 10. and 11. 5. and 22. 17. 2 Cor. 12. 2, 3, 4.
TRANQUILLITY, Dan. 4. 27.
TRANSFIGURED, Mat. 17. 2. Mark 9. 2.
TRANSFORMED, Rom. 12. 2. 2 Cor. 11. 14, 15.
TRANSGRESS the commandment of the Lord, Num. 14. 41.
1 Sam. 2. 24. ye make the Lord's people to t.
2 Chr. 24. 20. why t. ye commandment of Lord
Neh. 1. 8. if ye t. I will scatter you
13. 27. this great evil to t. against our God
Ps. 17. 3 purposed that my mouth shall not t.
25. 3. be ashamed, that t. without cause
Pr. 28. 21. for piece of bread man will t.
Amos 4. 4. come to Bethel and t.
Mat. 15. 2. why do thy disciples t.
Mat. 15. 3. why do ye .. commandment of God by your tradition
Rom. 2. 27. by circumcision dost t. law
Deut. 26. 13. not *transgressed* thy commandments
Josh. 7. 11. have t. my covenant, Judges 2. 20.
Is. 43. 27. teachers have t. against me
Jer. 2. 8. pastors also t. against me
Lam. 3. 42. we have t. and rebelled
Ezek. 2. 3. they and their fathers have t.
Dan. 9. 11. all Israel have t. thy law
Hos. 6. 7. they, like men, have t. the covenant
Hab. 2. 5. he *transgresseth* by wine
1 John 3. 4. that committeth sin, t. the law
Ex. 34. 7. forgiving iniquity, *transgression* and sin, Num. 14. 18.
1 Chr. 10. 13. Saul died for his t.
Ezra 10. 6. he mourned because of the t.
Job 13. 23. make me to know my t.
Ps. 19. 13. innocent from the great t.
32. 1. blessed is he whose t. is forgiven
89. 32. I will visit their t. with the rod
107. 17. fools, because of t. are afflicted
Pr. 17. 9. he that covereth t. seeketh love
Is. 53. 8. for t. of my people was he stricken
58. 1. shew my people their t.
59. 13. in t. and lying against the Lord
20. them that turn from t. in Jacob
Dan. 9. 24. to finish t. and make end of sin
Amos 4. 4. at Gilgal multiply t.
Mic. 3. 8. to declare to Jacob his t
6. 7. shall I give first-born for my t.
7. 18. passeth by the t. of his heritage
Rom. 4. 15. where no law is, there is no t.
1 John 3. 4. sin is the t. of the law
Ex. 23. 21. not pardon *transgressions*
Lev. 16. 21. all their t. in all their sins
Josh. 24. 19. he will not forgive your t.
Job 31. 33. I covered my t. as Adam
36. 9. he shewed them their t.
Ps. 25. 7. remember not my t. against me
32. 5. I said, I will confess my t.
39. 8. deliver me from all my t.
51. 1. blot out my t. 3. acknowledge my t
65. 3. our t. thou shalt purge them away
103. 12. so far removed our t.
Is. 43. 25. I am he that blotteth out thy t.
44. 22. blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy t
53. 5. he was wounded for our t.
59. 12. our t. are multiplied before thee
Ezek. 18. 31. cast away all your t.
Gal. 3. 19. law was added because of t.
Heb. 9. 15. for the redemption of the t.
Is. 48. 8. was a *transgressor* from womb
James 2. 11. if thou kill, thou art become a t of the law
Ps. 51. 13. teach *transgressors* thy way
59. 5. be not merciful to any wicked t.
119. 158. I beheld the t. and was grieved
Pr. 13. 15. the way of t. is hard
Is. 53. 12. he was numbered with t. and made intercession for t. Mark 15. 28.
Hos. 14. 9. the t. shall fall therein
James 2. 9. convinced of the law as t.
TRAVAIL, Is. 53. 11. Gal. 4. 19, 27.
Job 15. 20. the wicked *travaileth* with pain
Ps. 7. 14. he t. with iniquity
Is 66. 7. before she *travailed*, she brought forth, 8.
42. 14. *travailing* woman, Hos. 13. 13. Is. 13. 8. and 21. 3. Jer. 31. 8. Rev. 12. 2
TRAVEL, Eccl. 1. 13. and 2. 23, 26. and 4 4, 6, 8. and 5. 14. 2 Thess. 3. 8.
Job 15. 20. *travelleth*, Pr. 6. 11. and 24. 34.
Is. 21. 13. *travelling*, 63. 1.
TREACHEROUS, Is. 21. 2. and 24. 16.
Jer. 9. 2. are an assembly of t. men
Is. 21. 2. *treacherously*, 24. 16. and 33. 1. 48. 8. knew thou wouldest deal t.
Jer. 3. 20. as a wife t. departeth from her husband, so have ye dealt t. with me
12. 1. wherefore are all happy that deal t.
Hos. 5. 7. have dealt t. against Lord, 6. 7.
Mal. 2. 15. let none deal t. against wife
TREAD down wicked in place, Job 40. 12
Ps. 7. 5. let him t. down my life on earth
44. 5. through thy name we will t. down
Is. 1. 12. required this to t. my courts
63. 3. I will t. them in mine anger, 6.
Hos. 10. 11. Ephraim loveth to t. out the
Rev. 11. 2. holy city shall t. under foot
Deut. 25. 4. not muzzle the ox that *treadeth* out the corn, 1 Cor. 9. 9. 1 Tim. 5. 18.
Is. 22. 5. *treading*, Amos 5. 11.
TREASURE, Pr. 15. 6, 16. and 21. 20.
Deut. 28. 12. the Lord shall open his good t.
Ex. 19. 5. peculiar t. Ps. 135. 4.
Is. 33. 6. fear of the Lord is his t.
Mat. 6. 21. where your t. is there will
12. 35. good man out of good t. of his
13. 52. bringeth forth out of his t.
19. 21. shall have t. in heaven
Luke 12. 21. he layeth up t. for himself
2 Cor. 4. 7. have this t. in earthen vessels
Deut. 32. 34. sealed up among my *treasures*
Ps. 17. 14. fillest with thy hid t.
Pr 2. 4. searchest for her as for hid t.
10. 2. t. of wickedness profit nothing
21. 6. getting t. by a lying tongue
Mat. 6. 19. lay not up t. on earth

Digitized by Google

Mat. 6 20. lay up for yourselves t. in heaven
Col. 2 3. in whom are hid all t. of wisdom
Heb. 11. 26. greater riches than t. of Egypt
Rom. 2. 5. *treasurest* up unto thyself wrath
TREE, Gen. 2. 16, 17. and 3. 22.
Ps. 1. 3. like a t. planted by rivers of water
37. 35. wicked spread himself like bay t.
52. 8. I am like a green olive t.
Pr. 3. 18. she is a t. of life to them
11. 30. fruit of righteousness is t. of life
Is. 6. 13. shall be eaten as a teil t.
56. 3. let not eunuch say, I am a dry t.
Jer. 17. 8. as a t. planted by the waters
Mat. 3. 10. t. that bringeth not forth good
7. 17. good t. bringeth forth good fruit
12 33. make the t. good; or else make the t. corrupt; the t. is known by his fruit
I Pet 2. 24. in his own body on the t.
Rev. 2. 7. will I give to eat of the t. of life
22. 2. in the midst of city was the t. of life
14. may have right to the t. of life
Ps 104. 16. the *trees* of Lord are full of sap
Is 61 3. called t. of righteousness
Ezek. 47. 12. shall grow all t. for meat
Mark 8. 24. I see men as t. walking
Jude 12. t. whose fruit withereth
TREMBLE at the commandment of our God, Ezra 10. 3.
Ps. 99. 1. Lord reigneth, let the people t.
Eccl. 12. 3. keepers of the house shall t.
Is 66. 5. ye that t. at his word, 2.
Jer. 5. 22. will ye not t. at my presence
10. 10. at his wrath the earth shall t.
Dan. 6. 26. men t. before the God of Daniel
James 2. 19. the devils believe and t.
1 Sam. 4. 13. his heart *trembled* for ark of God
Ezra 9. 4. every one that t. at word of God
Acts 24. 25. as he reasoned, Felix t.
Job 37. 1. *trembleth*, Ps. 119. 120. Is. 66. 2.
1 Sam. 13. 7. the people followed, *trembling*
Deut. 28. 65. Lord shall give thee a t. heart
Ezra 10. 9. people sat t. because of this matter
Ps. 2. 11. serve God and rejoice with t.
Ezek. 12. 18. drink thy water with t. 26. 16
Hos. 13. 1. when Ephraim spake t.
Zech. 12. 2. make Jerusalem a cup of t.
1 Cor. 2. 3. in fear, and in much t.
Eph. 6. 5. with fear and t. in singleness
Phil. 2. 12. work out your salvation with t.
TRESPASS, Lev. 26. 40. Ezra 9. 6. 1 Kings 8. 31. Mat. 18. 15. Luke 17. 3.
Ezra 9. 15. *trespasses*, Ezek. 39. 26.
Ps. 68. 21. as goeth on still in his t.
Mat. 6. 14. if ye forgive men their t.
18. 35. if ye forgive not every one his brother their t.
2 Cor. 5. 19. not imputing their t. to them
Eph. 2 1. dead in t. and sins
Col. 2. 13. having forgiven you all t.
TRIAL, Job 9 23. Ezek. 21. 13. 2 Cor. 8. 2. Heb. 11. 36. 1 Pet. 1. 7. and 4. 12.
TRIBES, Num. 24. 2.
Ps. 105. 37. not one feeble among their t.
122. 4. whither t. go up, the t. of Lord
Hab. 3. 9. according to the oaths of the t.
Mat. 24. 30. shall all the t. of the earth
Acts 26. 7 which promise our twelve t. hope
TRIBULATION, art in, Deut. 4. 30.
Judges 10. 14. let them deliver you in t.
1 Sam. 26. 24. deliver me out of all t.
Mat. 13. 21. when t. or persecution ariseth
24. 21. then shall be great t. such as was not since the beginning
29. immediately after the t. Mark 13. 34.
John 16. 33. in the world ye shall have t.
Acts 14 22. we must through much t. enter
Rom. 2 9. t. and anguish on every soul
5 3. knowing that t. worketh patience
8 35. separate us from Christ: shall t.
12. 12. rejoicing in hope, patient in t.
2 Cor 1. 4. comforteth us in all our t.
7. 4. exceeding joyful in all our t.
1 Thess. 3. 4. that we should suffer t.
2 Thess. 1. 6. to recompense t. to them
Rev. 1. 9. your brother and companion in t.
2. 9. I know thy works and t.
10. ye shall have t. ten days
22. cast into great t. except they repent
7. 14. have come out of great t.
Rom. 5 3. glory in *tribulations* also
1 Sam. 10. 19. saved you out of all t.
Eph. 3. 13. faint not at my t. for you
2 Thess. 1. 4. patience in all t. that ye endure
TRIBUTE, Gen. 49. 15. Num. 31. 28.
Pr. 12. 24. the slothful shall be under t.
Mat. 17. 24. doth not your Master pay t.
22. 17. is it lawful to give t. to Cesar, or
Rom. 13. 7. t. to whom t. is due
TRIMMED, Jer. 2. 33. Mat. 25. 7.
TRIUMPH, 2 Sam. 1. 20. Ps. 25. 2.
Ps. 92. 4. I will t. in works of thy hands
106. 47. give thanks and t. in thy praise
2 Cor. 2. 14. always causeth us to t in Christ
Ex. 15. 1. he hath *triumphed* gloriously, 21.
Job 20. 5. *triumphing*, Col. 2. 15.
TRODDEN down strength, Judges 5. 21.
Ps. 119. 118. t. down all them that err
Is. 63. 3. I have t. the wine-press alone
Luke 21. 24. Jerusalem shall be t. down
Heb. 10. 29. t. under foot the Son of God
TROUBLE, 2 Chr. 15. 4. Neh. 9. 32.
Job 5. 6. neither doth t. spring out of ground
7. man is born to t. as sparks fly upward
14. 1. man is of few days and full of t.
Ps 9. 9. Lord will be a refuge in times of t.
22. 11. t. is near; there is none to help
27. 5. in time of t. he shall hide me
37. 39. he is their strength in time of t.
46. 1. God is a present help in t.
60. 11. give us help from t.
91. 15. I will be with him in t.
119. 143. t. and anguish have taken hold
143. 11. bring my soul out of t.
Pr. 11. 8. the righteous is delivered out of t.
12. 13. the just shall come out of t.
Is. 26. 16. Lord, in t have they visited thee
33. 2. be our salvation in the time of t.
Jer. 8. 15. looked for health, and behold t.
14. 8. Hope and Saviour in time of t.
19. for time of healing, and behold t.
30. 7. that day is the time of Jacob's t.
Dan. 12. 1. there shall be a time of t.
1 Cor. 7. 28. such shall have t. in the flesh
Ps. 25. 17. *troubles* of my heart are enlarged
34. 17. deliver them out of all their t.
71. 20. shewed me great and sore t.
88. 3. my soul is full of t.
Ex. 14. 24. Lord *troubled* the host of Egypt
Ps. 30. 7. didst hide thy face and I was t.
77. 3. I remembered God, and was t.
Is. 57. 20. the wicked are like the t. sea
John 12. 27. now is my soul t.
14. 1. let not your hearts be t. 27.
2 Cor. 4. 8. we are t. on every side, 7. 5.
2 Thess. 1. 7. to you who are t. rest with us
Job 23. 16. the Almighty, *troubleth* me
1 Kings 18. 17. art thou he that t. Israel
Pr. 11. 17. the cruel t. his own flesh
29. he that t. his own house
Luke 18. 5. because this widow t. me
Gal. 5. 10. he that t. you shall bear judgment
Job 3. 17. *troubling*, John 5. 4.
TRUCE breakers, 2 Tim. 3. 3.
TRUE, Gen. 42. 11. 2 Sam. 7. 28.
Ps. 19. 9. judgments of the Lord are t.
119. 160. thy word is t.
Pr. 14. 25. t. witness delivereth souls
Jer. 42. 5. be a t. and faithful witness
Ezek. 18. 8. t. judgment, Zech. 7. 9.
Mat. 22. 16. we know thou art t.
Luke 16. 11. t. riches, John 1. 9. t. light
John 4. 23. t. worshippers, 6. 32. t. bread
7. 28. he that sent me is t.
8. 14. record is t. 15. 1. I am the t. vine
2 Cor. 1. 18. as God is t. our word to you was
6. 8. as deceivers and yet t.
Phil. 4. 8. whatsoever things are t.
1 John 5. 20. may know him that is t.
Rev. 3. 7. saith he that is t. 14. t. witness
19 11. was called faithful and t.
TRUMP, 1 Cor. 15. 52. 1 Thess. 16. 4.
TRUMPET, Ex. 19. 16. Ps. 81. 3.
Is. 27. 13. great t. shall be blown
58. 1. lift up thy voice like a t.
Mat. 6. 2 do not sound a t. before thee
Num. 10. 2. *trumpets*, Josh. 6. 4. Ps. 98. 6. Rev. 8. 9.
TRUST in him, 1 Chr. 5. 20.
Job 4. 10. put not t. in servants, 15. 15.
8. 14. his t. is a spider's web
Ps. 4. 5. put your t. in the Lord
9. 10. that know thy name will put their t.
40. 4. blessed the man maketh Lord his t.
71. 5. thou art my t. from my youth
141. 8. in thee is my t. leave not my soul
Pr. 22. 19. that thy t. may be in the Lord
Job 13. 15. though he slay, I will t. in him
Ps. 37. 3. t. in the Lord, and do good
5. t. in him; he will bring it to pass
40. Lord shall save, because they t. in
55. 23. I will t. in thee
62. 8. t. in him at all times ye people
115. 8, 9, 10, 11. t. in the Lord
118. 8. it is better to t. in the Lord, 9.
119. 42. for I t. in thy word
125. 1. they that t. in the Lord shall
Pr. 3. 5. t. in the Lord with all thy heart
Is. 26. 4. t. ye in the Lord for ever
50. 10. let him t. in the name of the Lord
Jer. 7. 4. t. not in lying words
9. 4. t. not in any brother
Mic. 7. 5. t. ye not in a friend
Mark 10. 24. hard for them t. in riches
2 Cor. 1. 9. should not t. in ourselves but
Phil. 3. 4. whereof to t. in flesh, I more
1 Tim. 6. 20. keep that is committed to thy t
Ps. 22. 4. our fathers *trusted* in thee
28. 7. my heart t. in him, and I am helped
52. 7. t. in the abundance of his riches
Luke 18. 9. certain which t. in themselves
Eph. 1. 12. who first t. in Christ, 13.
Ps. 32. 10. that *trusteth* in the Lord's mercy
34. 8. blessed is the man that t. in him
57. 1. be merciful, for my soul t. in thee
84. 12. blessed is the man that t. in thee
86. 2. save thy servant that t. in thee
Jer. 17. 5. cursed be the man that t. in man
7. blessed is the man that t. in Lord
1 Tim. 5. 5. widow and desolate t. in God
Ps. 112. 7. his heart is fixed, *trusting* in Lord
TRUTH, Gen. 24. 27. Ex. 18. 21.
Ex. 34. 6. abundant in goodness and t.
Deut. 34. 4. a God of t. and without iniquity
Ps. 15. 2. speaketh the t. in his heart
25. 10. paths of the Lord are mercy and t
51. 6. desirest t. in the inward parts
91. 4. his t. is thy shield and buckler
117. 2. t. of the Lord endureth forever
119. 30. I have chosen the way of t.
142. law is t. 151. commandments are t.
Pr. 12. 19. lip of t. shall be established
16. 6. by mercy and t. iniquity is purged
23. 23. buy the t. and sell it not
Is. 59. 14. t. is fallen in the streets
Jer. 4. 2. shalt swear, Lord liveth in t.
9. 3. they are not valiant for the t.
Dan. 4. 37. all whose ways are t.
Zech. 8. 16. speak every man t. to neighbour
Mal. 2. 6. law of t. was in his mouth
John 1. 14. full of grace and t. 17.
8. 32. know the t. and the t. make free
14. 6. I am the way, the t. and life
17. Spirit of t. 16. 13. guide into t.
17. 17. sanctify them through thy t. 19
18. 37. bear witness to t. 38. what is t.
Acts 20. 25. words of t. and soberness
Rom. 1. 18. hold the t. in unrighteousness
25. changed the t. of God into a lie
2. 2. judgment of God is according to t.
20. hast the form of t. in the law
1 Cor. 5. 8. unleavened bread of sincerity and t.
2 Cor. 13. 8. do nothing against t. but for t.
Gal. 3. 1. should not obey the t. 5. 7.
Eph. 4. 15. speaking t. in love, 25.
21. taught by him, as the t is in Jesus
5. 9. fruit of the Spirit is in all t.
6. 14. having loins girt about with t
2 Thess. 2. 10. received not the love of t.
1 Tim. 3. 15. the pillar and ground of t.
6. 5. corrupt, destitute of the t.
2 Tim. 2. 18. who concerning t. have erred
25. to the acknowledging of the t.
3. 7. never able to come to knowledge of t.
3. 8. these do also resist the t.
4. 4. turn away their ears from t.
James 3. 14. glory not, nor lie against t.
1 Pet. 1. 22. purified souls in obeying the t.
2 Pet. 1. 12. established in the present t.
1 John 1. 8. t. is not in us, 5. 6. Spirit is t.
Josh. 24. 14. *in truth*, 1 Sam. 12. 24. Ps. 145 18. Jer. 4. 2. John 4. 24. 1 Thess. 2. 13. 1 John 3. 18. 2 John 4.
Ps. 25. 5. *thy truth*, 26. 3. and 43. 3. and 108 4. John 17. 17.
TRY, Judges 7. 4. Job 12. 11. Jer. 6. 27.
2 Chr. 32. 31. God left him, to t. him
Job 7. 18. visit him and t. him every morning
Ps. 11. 4. his eye-lids t. the children of men
26. 2. t. my reins and my heart
139. 23. t. me, and know my heart
Jer. 9. 7. I will melt them, and t. them
17. 10. I search the heart, and I t. reins
Lam. 3. 40. let us search and t. our ways
Dan. 11. 35. some shall fall, to t. them
Zech. 13. 9. I will t. them as gold is tried
1 Cor. 3. 13. fire shall t. every man's work
1 Pet. 4. 12. fiery trial which is to t. you
1 John 4. 1. t. the spirits, whether of God
Rev. 3. 10. to t. them that dwell on earth
2 Sam. 22. 31. word of Lord is *tried*, Ps. 18, 30.
Ps. 12. 6. word is pure as silver t. in the
17. 3. t. me, 66. 10. t. us as silver is t.
105. 19. the word of the Lord t. him
Jer. 12. 3. t. my heart towards thee
Dan. 12. 10. many shall be purified and t.
Heb. 11. 17. Abraham, when he was t.
James 1. 12. when he is t. he shall receive life
1 Pet. 1. 7. though it be t. with fire
Rev. 2. 2. hast t. them and found them liars
10. cast into prison that they may be t.
3. 18. buy of me gold t. in the fire
1 Chr. 29. 17. I know that thou *triest* the

Digitized by Google

Jer. 11. 20. thou that t. the reins and heart
20. 12. thou that t. the righteous
Ps. 7. 9. the righteous God *trieth* the heart, Pr. 17. 3.
11. 5. the Lord t. the righteous
1 Thess. 2. 4. pleasing God who t. our hearts
James 1. 3. *trying* of your faith worketh patience
TUMULT, Ps. 65. 7. 2 Cor. 12. 20.
TURN from their sin, 1 Kings 8. 35.
2 Kings 17. 13. t. from your evil ways
Job 23. 13. who can t. him
Pr. 1. 23. t. you at my reproof
Song 2. 17. t. my beloved, be thou like
Is. 31. 6. t. ye not unto him, from whom
Jer. 18. 8. if t. from their evil; I will repent
31. 18. t. thou me, and I shall be turned
Lam. 5. 21. t. us unto thee, O Lord
Ezek. 3. 19. t. not from his wickedness
18 30. t. yourselves from your transgression
32. t. yourselves and live, 33. 9, 11. and 14. 6. Hos. 12. 6. Joel 2. 12. Zech. 9. 12.
Zech. 1 3. t. to me, and I will t to you
Mal 4 6. t. hearts of fathers to their children
Acts 26. 18. to t. them from darkness to
20. should repent, and t. to God
2 Pet. 2. 21. to t. from holy commandments
2 Chr. 30. 6. *turn again*, Ps. 60. 1. and 80. 3, 7, 19. and 85. 8 Lam. 3. 40. Mic. 7. 19. Zech. 10. 9. Gal. 4. 9.
1 Sam. 12. 20. *turn aside*, Ps. 40. 4. Is. 30. 11. Lam. 3. 35. Amos 2. 7. and 5. 12.
Ps. 119. 37. *turn away*, 39. Song 6. 5. Is. 58. 13. 1 Tim. 3. 5. Heb. 12. 25.
Deut. 4. 20. *turn to the Lord*, 20. 10. 2 Chron. 15. 4. Ps. 4. 22, 27. Lam. 3. 40. Hos. 14. 2. Joel 2. 13. Luke 1. 16. 2 Cor. 3. 16.
Ps. 9. 17. wicked shall be *turned* into hell
30. 11. t. my mourning into dancing
119 5. t. my feet to thy testimonies
Is. 53. 6. t. every one to his own ways
63. 10. he was t. to be their enemy
Jer. 2. 27. t. their back to me, 32. 33.
8. 6. every one t. to his own course
Hos. 7. 8. Ephraim is a cake not t.
11. 8. my heart is t within me
John 6. 20. your sorrow shall be t. to joy
1 Thess. 1. 9 t. to God from idols
Jam. 4. 9. let your laughter be t. into mourning
2 Pet. 2. 22. the dog is t. to his vomit
Deut. 9. 12. *turned aside*, Ps. 78. 57. Is. 44. 20. 2 Tim. 1. 6. and 5. 15.
1 Kings 11. 3. *turned away*, Ps. 66. 20. and 78. 38. Is. 5. 25. and 9. 19. and 10. 4. Jer. 5. 25.
Ps. 44. 18 *turned back*, 78. 9, 41. Is. 42. 17. Jer. 4. 8 Zeph. 1. 6.
Job 15. 13. *turnest*, Ps. 90. 3.
Pr. 46. 9. way of wicked *turneth* upside
Pr. 15. 1. a soft answer t. away wrath
21. 1. he t. it whithersoever he will
Is. 9. 13. the people t. not unto him
Jer. 14. 8. t. aside to tarry for a night
James 1. 17. there is no shadow of *turning*
Jude 4. t. grace of God into lasciviousness
TURTLE, Lev. 1. 14. and 5. 7, 11. and 12. 6. Ps. 74. 19. Song 2. 12. Jer. 8. 7.
TUTORS, Gal. 4. 2.
TWAIN, Mat. 5. 41. and 19. 5. Eph. 2. 15.
TWICE, Gen. 41. 32. Ex 16. 22. Num. 20. 11. 1 Kings 11. 9. Job 33. 14. and 40. 5. Ps. 62. 11. Mark 14. 30.
Luke 18. 12. t. dead, Jude 12.
TWINKLING, 1 Cor. 15. 52.

V

VAIL, Gen. 24. 65. Song 5. 7.
Is 25. 7. destroy the v. spread over nations
Mat. 27. 51. v. was rent from top to bottom
2 Cor. 3. 13. Moses put a v. over his face
15. the v. is upon their heart, 14. 16.
Heb 6. 19 entereth into that within the v.
10. 20. through the v. that is, his flesh
VAIN, Ex. 5. 9. and 20. 7.
Deut. 32. 47. it is not a v. thing for you
1 Sam. 2. 21. turn not after v. things
Ps. 39. 6. every man walketh in a v. shew, they are disquieted in v.
Job 11. 12. v. man would be wise
Ps. 60. 11. v. is the help of man, 108. 12.
119. 113. I hate v. thoughts, but thy law
127. 2. it is in v. to rise up early
Jer. 4. 14. how long shall v. thoughts lodge
Mal. 3. 14. ye said, it is v. to serve God
Mat. 6. 7. use not v. repetitions
Rom. 1. 21. they glorified not God, but became v. in their imaginations
1 Cor. 3. 20. thoughts of the wise are v
Eph. 5 6. deceive you with v words
Col. 2. 8. spoil you through v. philosophy
James 1 26. this man's religion is v
1 Pet 1. 18. from your v. conversation
Ps. 73. 13. cleansed my heart *in vain*
89. 47. why hast thou made all men—
127. 1. labour—; walketh—
Is. 45. 19. seek ye me—
49. 4. laboured—spent strength—
Jer. 3. 23.—is salvation hoped from hills
Mat. 15. 9.—do they worship me
Rom. 13. 4. beareth not the sword—
1 Cor. 15. 58. your labour is not—
2 Cor. 6. 1. receive not grace of God—
Phil. 2. 16. not run—nor laboured—
James 4. 5. do you think scripture saith—
2 Kings 17. 15. they followed *vanity*
Job 7. 3. made to possess months of v.
16. let me alone; my days are v.
Ps. 12. 2. speak v. every one to neighbour
24. 4. nor lifted up his soul to v.
39. 5. man at his best state is altogether v.
11. surely every man is v.
62. 9. men of low degree are v.
94. 11. thoughts of men are v.
119. 37. turn mine eyes from beholding v.
144. 4. man is like to v.
8. whose mouth speaketh v. 11.
Pr. 22. 8. that soweth iniquity shall reap v.
Eccl. 1. 2. v. of vanities, all is v. 14. and 3. 19. and 2. 1. and 4. 8. and 12. 8.
11. 10. childhood and youth are v.
Is. 5. 18. draw iniquity with cords of v.
40. 17. counted less than nothing and v.
41. 29. they are all v. wind, confusion
Hab. 2. 13. shall weary themselves for v.
Rom. 8. 20. the creature was made subject to v.
Eph. 4. 17. walk in the v. of their mind
2 Pet. 2. 18. speak swelling words of v.
Ps. 31. 6. I hate them that regard lying *vanities*
Jer. 10. 8. the stock is a doctrine of v.
14. 22. can the v. of Gentiles give rain
Jonah 2. 8. that observe lying v.
Acts 14. 15. turn from these v. unto God
VALIANT, Song 3. 7. Is. 10. 13.
Jer. 9. 3 they are not v. for the truth
Heb. 11. 34. through faith waxed v. in fight
Ps. 60. 12. *valiantly*, 108. 13. and 118. 15, 16. Num. 24. 18.
VALUE, Job 13 4. Mat. 10. 31.
VAPOUR, Jer. 10. 13. James 4. 14.
VARIABLENESS, James 1. 17.
VARIANCE, Mat. 10. 35. Gal. 5. 29.
VAUNT, Judges 7. 2. 1 Cor. 13. 4.
VEHEMENT, Song 8. 6. 2 Cor. 7. 11.
VENGEANCE taken, Gen. 4. 15.
Deut. 32. 35. to me belongeth v. 41 43. Ps. 94. 1. Rom. 12. 19. Heb. 10. 30.
Ps. 58. 10. rejoice when he seeth the v.
99. 8. thou tookest v. of their inventions
Is. 34. 8. the day of the Lord is v.
Jer. 11. 20. let me see thy v. on, 20. 12.
51. 6. time of the Lord's v. 11.
Luke 21. 22. these be days of v. Is. 63. 4.
2 Thess. 1. 8. in flaming fire taking v. on
Jude 7. suffering the v. of eternal fire
VERILY, Gen. 42. 21. Jer. 15. 11. It is often used by Christ, as well as *verily*, *verily*, John 1. 51. and 3. 3, 5, 11. and 5. 19, 24, 25. and 6. 26.
VERITY, Ps. 111. 7. 1 Tim. 2 7.
VERY, Pr. 17. 9. Mat. 24. 24. John 7. 26. and 14. 11. 1 Thess. 5. 23.
VESSEL, Ps. 2. 9. and 31. 12. Jer. 18. 4.
Jer. 22. 28. v. wherein is no pleasure, Hos. 8. 8.
48. 11. not been emptied from v. to v.
Acts 9. 15. he is a chosen v. unto me
Rom. 9. 21. one v. to honour and another
1 Thess. 4. 4. possess his v. in sanctification
2 Tim. 2. 21. shall be a v. unto honour
1 Pet. 3. 7. honour to wife as weaker v.
Rom. 9. 21. *vessels* of wrath fitted to destruction
23. riches of glory, on v. of mercy
2 Cor. 4. 7. have this treasure in earthen v.
VEXED, Job 27. 2. Ps. 6. 2, 3, 10.
Is. 63. 10. rebelled and v. his Holy Spirit
2 Pet. 2. 7. Lot v. with filthy conversation, 8.
VIAL, Rev. 5. 8. and 16. 1. and 21. 9.
VICTORY is thine, O Lord, 1 Chr. 29. 11.
Ps. 98. 1. hand and arm gotten him the v.
Is. 25. 8. swallow up death in v.
Mat. 20. 12. send forth judgment unto v.
1 Cor. 15. 54. death is swallowed up in v.
55. O grave, where is thy v.
57. thanks to God who giveth us v.
1 John 5. 4. this is the v. that overcometh
VIGILANT, 1 Tim. 3. 2 1 Pet. 5. 8.
VILE, thy brother seem, Deut. 25. 3.
1 Sam. 3. 13. sons made themselves v.
2 Sam. 6. 22. I will yet be more v. than
Job 40. 4. I am v. what shall I answer thee
Ps. 15 4. in whose eyes v. person is contemned
Is. 32. 6. the v. person will speak villany
Jer. 15. 19. take forth precious from the v.
Rom. 1. 26. gave them up to v. affections
Phil. 3. 21. who shall change our v. body
VINE, 1 Kings 4. 25. Mic. 4. 4.
Deut. 32. 32. their v. is the v. of Sodom
Ps. 128. 3. thy wife shall be as a fruitful v.
Jer. 2. 21. I had planted thee a noble v.
Hos. 10. 1. Israel is an empty v.
14. 7. they shall grow as the v.
Mat. 26. 29. not drink of this fruit of v
John 15. 1. I am the true v. and my Father is the husbandman
5 I am the v. ye are the branches
Ps. 80. 15. *vineyard*, Pr. 24. 30. Song 1. 6. Is 5. 1, 7. Mat. 20. 1. and 21. 33. Luke 13 6 1 Cor. 9. 7. Song 8. 11, 12.
VIOLENCE, Lev. 6. 2 2 Sam. 22. 3.
Gen. 6. 11. earth was filled with v. 13.
Ps. 72. 14. redeem their soul from v.
73. 6. v. covereth them as a garment
Hab. 1. 2. cry out unto thee of v
Mat. 11. 12. kingdom of heaven suffereth v.
Luke 3. 14. do v. to no man, and be content
Heb. 11. 34. quenched the v. of fire
VIRGIN, Is. 7. 14. 2 Cor. 11. 2.
Song 1. 3. *virgins*, Rev. 14. 4.
VIRTUE, Mark 5. 30. Luke 6. 19.
2 Pet. 1. 3. called us to glory and v.
5. add to faith v. and to v. knowledge
Phil. 4. 8. if there be any v. think on these
Pr. 12. 4. *virtuous* woman, 31. 10.
VISIBLE and invisible, Col. 1. 16.
VISAGE, Is. 52. 14. Lam. 4. 8.
VISION, 1 Sam. 3. 1. Ps. 89. 19. Mat. 17. 9 Acts 10. 19. and 16. 9.
Pr. 29. 18. where there is no v. people
Hab. 2. 2. write the v. 3. v. is for a time
Ezek. 13. 16. see *visions* of peace for her
Hos. 12. 10. I have multiplied v.
Joel 2. 28. young men shall see v. Acts 2. 17
2 Cor. 12. 1. I will come to v. and revelation
VISIT you, Gen. 50. 24, 25. Ex. 13. 19.
Job 7. 18. shouldest v. him every moment
Ps. 106. 4. v. me with thy salvation
Jer. 5. 9. shall I not v. for these things, 9. 9
Lam. 4. 22. v. iniquity, Jer. 14. 10. and 23. 2 Hos. 2. 13. and 8. 13.
Acts 7. 23. v. his brethren, 15. 36.
15. 14. God did v. the Gentiles
James 1. 27. to v. the fatherless and widow
Ex. 3. 16. I have surely *visited* you
Ps. 17. 3. thou hast v. me in the night
Is. 26. 16. in trouble have they v. the
Mat. 25. 36. I was sick and ye v. me
Luke 1. 68. v. and redeemed his people
78. day-spring from on high hath v us
Ps. 8. 4. *visitest*, 65. 9. Heb. 2. 6.
Ex. 20. 5. *visiting* the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, 34. 7. Num. 14. 18. Deut. 5. 9.
UNACCUSTOMED, Jer. 31. 18.
UNADVISEDLY, Ps. 106. 33.
UNAWARES, Deut. 4. 42. Ps. 35. 8. Luke 21. 34. Heb. 13. 2. Jude 4.
UNBELIEF, did not many mighty works because of their, Mat. 13. 58.
Mark 6. 6. marvelled because of their u.
9. 24. I believe: help thou mine u.
16. 14. upbraided them with their u.
Rom. 4. 20. he staggered not through u.
11. 20. because of u. they were broken
32. God hath concluded them all in u.
1 Tim. 1. 13. I did it ignorantly in u.
Heb. 3. 12. there be in you an evil heart of u.
19. could not enter in because of u.
UNBELIEVERS, Luke 12. 46. 2 Cor. 6. 14
UNBELIEVING, Acts 14. 2. 1 Cor. 7. 14, 15. Tit. 1. 15. Rev. 21. 8.
UNBLAMEABLE, Col. 1. 22. 1 Thess. 3 13
1 Thess. 2. 10. *unblameably* behaving ourselves
UNCERTAIN, 1 Cor. 14 8. 1 Tim. 6. 17.
UNCIRCUMCISED. Exod. 6. 12, 30. Jer. 6. 10. and 9. 25, 26. Acts 7. 51.
UNCIRCUMCISION, Rom. 2. 25, 26, 27. and 3. 30. and 4. 10. 1 Cor. 7. 18, 19. Gal. 2. 7 and 5. 6. and 6. 15. Col. 2. 13. and 3 11.
UNCLEAN, Lev. 5 11, 13, 15. Num. 19. 19.
Let 12. 10. difference between u. and clean
Ezek. 22. 26.
Is. 6. 5. woe is me, I am a man of u. lips
Lam. 4. 15. depart ye; it is u.
Ezek. 44. 23. discern between u. and clean
Hag. 2. 13. if one u. touch any of these, shall it be u., priests said, it shall be u.
Acts 10. 28. not call any common or u. 14.
Rom. 14. 14. there is nothing u. of itself
1 Cor. 7. 14. else were your children u.
Eph. 5. 5. nor u. person hath any inheritance
Num. 5. 19. *uncleanness*, Ezra 9. 11.
Zech. 13. 1. fountain opened for sin and u
Mat. 23. 27. are within full of all u
Rom. 6. 19. members servants to u.

Digitized by Google

Eph. 4. 19 to work all u. with greediness
5. 3. all u. let it not once be named
Thess. 4. 7. God hath not called us to u.
Ezek. 36. 29. save you from all your u.
UNCLOTHED, 2 Cor. 5. 4.
UNCOMELY, 1 Cor. 7. 36. and 12 23.
UNCONDEMNED, Acts 16. 37. and 22. 25.
UNCORRUPTNESS, Tit. 2. 7.
UNCOVER, Lev. 18. 18. 1 Cor. 11. 5, 13.
UNCTION, 1 John 2. 20, 27.
UNDEFILED, in the way, Ps. 119. 1.
Song 5. 2. my dove, my u. 6. 9.
Heb. 7. 26 holy, harmless, u. separate
13. 4, marriage is honorable, and bed u.
James 1. 27. pure religion and u. before God
1 Pet. 1. 4. inheritance incorruptible, u.
UNDER their God, Hos. 4. 12.
Rom 3. 9. all u. sin, 7. 14. Gal. 3. 22. u. law, Rom. 6. 15. 1 Cor. 9. 20. Gal. 3. 23. & 4 4
1 Cor. 9. 27 I keep u. my body
Gal. 3. 10. as are of works of law, are u
UNDERSTAND not speech, Gen. 11. 7.
Neh. 8 7. caused people to u. the law, 13.
Ps 19 12. who can u. his errors
107 43. shall u. loving kindness of Lord
119. 100. I u. more than the ancients
Prov. 2. 5. shalt thou u. fear of the Lord, 9.
8. 5. u. wisdom, 14 8 u. his way, 20. 24.
19. 25. u. knowledge, 28. 5. u. all things
Is. 32. 4. heart of the rash shall u. knowledge
Dan. 12. 10. none of the wicked shall u.
1 Cor. 13. 2. knowledge to u. all mysteries
Ps. 139. 2. thou *understandest* my thoughts
Acts 8. 30. u. thou what thou readest
1 Chron. 28. 9. *understandeth* all imaginations
Ps. 49. 20. man that u. not, is like beasts
Prov. 8. 9. plain to him that u. 14. 6.
Jer. 9. 24. glory in this that he u. me
Mat. 13. 19. heareth word and u. not, 23.
Rom. 3. 11. none that u. and seeketh after
Exod. 31. 3. wisdom and *understanding*
Deut. 4. 6. this is your wisdom and u.
1 Kings 3. 11. hast asked for thyself u.
4. 29. God gave Solomon wisdom and u.
7. 14. was filled with wisdom and u.
1 Chron. 12. 32. men that had u. of times
2 Chron. 16. 5. had u. in the visions of God
Job 12. 13. he hath counsel and u.
20. he taketh away the u. of the aged
17. 4. thou hast hid their heart from u.
28. 12. where is the place of u.
28. to depart from evil is u.
32. 8 the Almighty giveth them u.
38 36. who hath given u. to the heart
39 17 neither imparted to her u.
Ps. 47. 7 sing ye praise with u.
49. 3. meditations of my heart shall be of u.
119. 34. give me u. and I shall keep thy
99. I have more u. than my teachers
104. through thy precepts I get u.
130. it giveth u. unto the simple
147. 5. his u. is infinite
Prov 2. 2. apply thine heart to u.
11. u. shall keep thee; to deliver thee
8. 5. lean not to thine own u.
13. happy is the man that getteth u.
4. 5. get wisdom, get u. 7.
8. 1. doth not u. cry, 14. I am u.
9. 6. go in the way of u.
10. knowledge of the holy is u.
14. 29. slow to wrath is of great u.
16. 22. u. is a well-spring of life
19. 8. that keepeth u. shall find good
21. 30. no u. nor counsel against the Lord
23. 23. buy truth, wisdom and u.
24. 3. by u. a house is established
30. 2. I have not the u. of a man
Eccl. 9. 11. nor riches to men of u.
Is 11. 2. spirit of wisdom and u.
3. make him of quick u. in the fear of the Lord
27. 11. it is a people of no u.
40. 28. there is no searching of his u.
Jer. 51. 15. stretched out heaven by his u.
Mat. 15. 16. are ye also without u.
Mark 13. 33. love him with all the heart and with all the u.
Luke 2. 47. astonished at his u.
24. 45. then opened he their u.
Rom. 1. 31. without u. unthankful
1 Cor. 1. 19. bring to nothing u. of the prudent
14. 14. my u. unfruitful,
15. pray with u.
20. in malice be children, in u. be men
Eph. 1 18. eyes of u. being enlightened
4. 18. having the u. darkened alienated
Phil. 4. 7. peace of God which passeth all u.
Col. 1. 9. filled with all spiritual u.
2. 2. riches of full assurance of u.
2 Tim. 2. 7. give thee u. in all things
1 John 5. 20. given us an u. to know
Ps. 111. 10. *good understanding*, Prov. 3. 4. & 13. 15.
Prov. 1. 5. a *man of understanding*, 10. 23. and 11. 12. and 15. 21. and 17. 27.
Deut. 32. 29. O that they *understood* this
Ps. 73. 17. then u. I their end
Dan. 9. 2. u. by books the number of years
Mat. 13. 51. have ye u. all these things
John 12. 16. these things u. not his disciples
1 Cor. 13. 11. when a child I u. as a child
2 Pet. 3. 16. some things hard to be u.
UNDERTAKE for me, Is 38. 14
UNDONE, Is. 6. 5. Mat. 23. 23.
UNEQUAL, your ways are, Ezek. 18. 25.
2 Cor. 6. 14. be not *unequally* yoked
UNFAITHFUL, Prov. 25. 19. Ps. 78. 57.
UNFEIGNED, 2 Cor. 6. 6. 1 Tim. 1. 5. 2 Tim. 1. 5. 1 Pet. 1. 22.
UNFRUITFUL, Mat. 13. 22. 1 Cor 14. 14. Eph. 5. 11. Tit. 3. 14. 2 Pet. 1. 8.
UNGODLY men, 2 Sam. 22. 5.
2 Chron. 19. 2. shouldest help the u.
Job 16. 11. God hath delivered me to the u.
34. 18. is it fit to say to princes ye are u.
Ps. 1 1. walketh not in the counsel of u.
4. u. not so, 5. u. not stand in judgment
6. way of u. men shall perish
3. 7. hast broken the teeth of u.
43. 1. plead my cause against an u. nation
73. 12. these are u. that prosper
Prov. 16. 27. an u. man diggeth up evil
19. 28. an u. witness scorneth judgment
Rom. 4 5. God that justifieth the u.
5. 6. in due time Christ died for the u.
1 Tim. 1. 9. law not for righteous, but for u.
1 Pet. 4. 18. where shall the u. appear
2 Pet. 2. 5. bring flood on world of the u.
6. those that after should live u.
3. 7. day of perdition of u. men
Jude 4. u. men turning the grace of God
15. convince all that are u. of their u. deeds, which they have u. committed
18. scoffers walk after u. lusts
Rom. 1. 18. wrath revealed against all *ungodliness*
11. 26. turn away u. from Jacob
2 Tim. 2. 16. increase to more u.
Tit. 2. 12. denying u. and worldly lusts
UNHOLY, Lev. 10. 10. 1 Tim. 1. 9. 2 Tim. 3. 2. Heb. 10. 29.
UNITE, Ps. 86. 11. Gen. 49. 6.
Ps. 133. 1. brethren to dwell together in *unity*
Eph. 4. 3. endea. to keep the u. of the Spirit
13. till we all come in u. of faith
UNJUST, deliver from, Ps. 43. 1.
Prov. 11. 7. hope of the u. perisheth
28. 8. by usury and u. gain increaseth
29. 27. u. man is abomination to the just
Zeph. 3. 5. the u. knoweth no shame
Mat. 5. 45. rain on the just, and on the u.
Luke 16. 8. lord commended the u. steward
10. he that is u. in least, is u. in much
18. 6. hear what the u. judge saith
11. I am not as other men, u.
Acts 24. 15. resurrection both of just and u.
1 Cor. 6. 1. go to law before the u. 6.
1 Pet. 3 18. once suffered, the just for u.
2 Pet. 2. 9. reserve u. to the day of judgment
Rev. 22. 11. he that is u. let him be u. still
Ps. 82. 2. will ye judge *unjustly*
Is. 26. 10. in land of uprightness deal u.
UNKNOWN God, Acts 17. 23. Gal. 1. 22.
1 Cor. 14. 2. speak in an u. tongue, 4. 27.
2 Cor. 6. 9. as u. and yet well known
UNLAWFUL, Acts 10. 28. 2. Pet. 2. 8.
UNLEARNED, Acts 4. 13. 1 Cor. 14. 16, 23, 24. 2 Tim. 2. 23. 2 Pet. 3. 16.
UNLEAVENED, Exod. 12. 39. 1 Cor. 5. 7.
UNMERCIFUL, Rom. 1. 31.
UNMINDFUL, Deut. 32. 8.
UNMOVEABLE, 1 Cor. 15. 58.
UNPERFECT, Ps. 139. 16.
UNPREPARED, 2 Cor. 9. 4.
UNPROFITABLE talk, Job 15. 3.
Mat. 25. 30. cast u. servant into utter darkness
Luke 17. 10. we are all u. servants
Rom. 3. 12. we are altogether become u.
Tit. 3. 9. they are u. and vain
Philem. 11. was to thee u. but now profitable
Heb. 13. 17. for that is u. for you
UNPUNISHED, Prov. 11. 21. and 16. 5. and 17. 5. and 19. 5, 9. Jer. 25. 29. and 30. 11. and 46. 28. and 49. 12.
UNQUENCHABLE, Mat. 3. 12. Luke 3. 17.
UNREASONABLE, Acts 25. 27. 2 Thess. 3 2
UNREBUKEABLE, 1 Tim. 6. 14.
UNREPROVEABLE, Col. 1. 22
UNRIGHTEOUS decrees, Is. 10 1
Is. 55. 7. the u. man forsake his thoughts
Luke 16. 11. not been faithful in u. mammon
Rom. 3. 5. is God u. who taketh vengeance
1 Cor. 6. 9. u. shall not inherit the kingdom
Heb. 6. 10. God is not u. to forget your
Lev. 19. 15. shall do no *unrighteousness*
Ps. 92. 15. there is no u. in him
Jer. 22. 13. woe to him that buildeth by u.
Luke 16. 9. friends of the mammon of u
John 7. 18. same is true, and no u. in him
Rom. 1. 18. who hold the truth in u.
2. 8. obey not the truth but obey u.
6. 13. yield members instruments of u
9. 14. is there u. with God? God forbid
2 Cor. 6. 14. fellowship hath righteousness with u.
2 Thess. 2. 10. all deceivableness of u
12. believed not, but had pleasure in u.
Heb. 8. 12. I will be merciful to their u.
2 Pet. 2. 15. Balaam loved the wages of u.
1 John 1. 9. to cleanse us from all u.
5. 17. all u. is sin
UNRULY, 1 Thess. 5. 14. Tit. 1. 6, 10. Jam 3. 8.
UNSAVOURY, Job 6. 6. Jer. 23. 13.
UNSEARCHABLE things, Job 5. 9.
Ps. 145. 3. his greatness is u.
Prov. 25. 3. heart of kings is u.
Rom. 11. 33. how u. are his judgments
Eph. 3. 8. preach the u. riches of Christ
UNSEEMLY, Rom. 1. 27. 1 Cor. 13. 5.
UNSKILFUL in word, Heb. 5. 13.
UNSPEAKABLE, 2 Cor. 9. 15. and 12. 4. 1 Pet. 1. 8.
UNSPOTTED, James 1. 27.
UNSTABLE, Gen. 49. 4. James 1. 8.
2 Pet. 2. 14. u. souls, 3. 16. unlearned and u
UNTHANKFUL, Luke 6. 35. 2 Tim. 3. 2.
UNTOWARD generation, Acts 2. 40.
UNWASHEN, Mat. 15. 20. Mark 7. 2, 5.
UNWISE, Deut. 32. 6. Hos. 13. 13. Rom. 1 14. Eph. 5. 17.
UNWORTHY, Acts 13. 46. 1 Cor. 6. 2.
1 Cor. 11. 27. eateth and drinketh *unworthily*
VOCATION, worthy of, Eph. 4. 1.
VOICE, is the v. of Jacob, Gen. 27. 22.
Gen. 4. 10. v. of brother's blood crieth to me
Exod. 5. 2. who is the L. that I should obey his v.
Ps. 5. 3. my v. shalt thou hear in the morning
19. 13. the Highest gave his v.
42. 4. the house of God with the v. of joy
95. 7. to day, if ye will hear his v.
103. 20. hearkening to v. of his word
Eccl. 12. 4. rise up at the v. of the bird
Song 2. 14. let me hear thy v. 8. 13.
Is. 30. 19. gracious at the v. of thy cry
50. 10. obeyeth the v. of his servant
Ezek. 33. 32. of one that hath a pleasant v.
John 5. 25. dead shall hear v. of the Son
10. 3. the sheep hear his v. 4. 16, 27
Gal. 4. 20. I desire to change my v.
1 Thess. 4. 16. descend with v. of archangel
Rev. 3. 20. if any man hear my v.
Acts 13. 27. *voices*, Rev. 4. 5. and 11. 19.
VOID of counsel, Deut. 32. 28.
Ps. 89. 39. made v. covenant of thy servant
119. 126. they have made v. thy law
Is. 55. 11. my word shall not return v.
Acts 24. 16. conscience v. of offence
Rom. 3. 31. do we make v. the law
1 Cor. 9. 15. make my glorying v.
VOLUME, Ps. 40. 7. Heb. 10. 17.
VOMIT, Job 20. 15. Prov. 23. 8. and 26. 11 Is. 19. 14. 2 Pet. 2. 22.
VOW, Jacob vowed a, Gen. 28. 20. and 31 13. Num. 6. 2. and 21. 2. and 30. 2. 1 Sam. 1. 11. 2 Sam. 15. 7, 8.
Ps. 65. 1. to thee shall the v. be performed
76. 11. v. and pay unto the Lord, Deut 23. 21, 22.
Eccl. 5. 4. a v. defer not to pay, 5.
Is. 19. 21. shall v. a v. to Lord, Ps. 132. 2.
Jonah 2. 9. I will pay that I have *vowed*
Job 22. 27. shalt pay thy *vows*
Ps. 22. 25. I will pay my v. before them
50. 14. pay thy v. to the Most High
56. 12. thy v. O God, are upon me
61. 5. heard my v. 8. perform my v.
Prov. 20. 25. and after v. to make inquiry
31. 2. son of my v. 1 Sam. 1. 11.
Jonah 1. 16. offered sacrifice and made v.
UPBRAID, Judges 18. 15. Mat. 11. 20. Mark 16. 14. James 1. 5.
UPHOLD me with thy Spirit, Ps. 51. 12
Ps. 119 116. u. me according to thy word
Prov. 29. 23. honour shall u. the humble
Is. 41. 10. I will u. thee with right hand

Digitized by Google

Is. 49. 1. behold my servant whom I u.
63. 5. my fury it *upheld* me
Ps. 57. 17. Lord *upholdeth* the righteous
63. 8. thy right hand u. me
145. 14. Lord u. all that fall
41. 12. thou *upholdest* me in my integrity
Heb. 1. 3. *upholding* all by word of his power
UPRIGHT in heart, Ps. 7. 10.
Ps. 11. 7. his countenance doth behold the u.
18. 23. I was also u. before him
25. with the u. wilt shew thyself u.
19. 13. I shall be u. and innocent
25. 8. good and u. is the Lord
37. 37. mark the perfect man, and the u.
64. 10. all the u. in heart shall glory
112. 2. generation of u. shall be blessed
4. to the u. light ariseth in darkness
140. 13. u. shall dwell in thy presence
Pr. 2. 21. u. shall dwell in the land
10. 29. way of the Lord is strength to u.
11. 3. integrity of u. shall guide them
6. righteousness of u. shall deliver
20. are u. in their way, are his delight
12. 6. mouth of u. shall deliver them
13. 6 righteousness keepeth u. in the way
14. 11. tabernacle of u. shall flourish
15. 8. prayer of the u. is his delight
28. 10. u. shall have good things
Eccl. 7. 29. God hath made man u.
Song 1. 4. the u. love thee
Hab. 2. 4. his soul is not u. in him
Ps 15. 2. that walketh *uprightly*, 84. 11. Pr. 2. 7. and 10. 9. and 15. 21. and 29. 18. Mic. 2. 7. Gal. 2. 14.
Ps. 58. 1. do ye judge u. 75. 2.
Is. 33. 15. he that speaketh u. Amos 5. 10.
Deut. 9. 5. not for the *uprightness* of thine heart
1 Chr. 29. 17 thou hast pleasure in u.
Job 33. 23. to shew unto man his u.
Ps. 25. 21. let integrity and u. preserve me
143. 10. lead me into the land of u.
Is. 26. 7. the way of the just is u.
10. in land of u. he will deal unjustly
URIM and Thummim, Ex. 28. 30. Lev. 8. 8. Num. 27. 21. Deut. 33. 8. 1 Sam. 28. 6. Ezra 2. 63. Neh. 7. 65.
US, Gen. 1. 26. and 3. 22. and 11. 7. Is. 6. 8. and 9. 6. Rom. 4. 24. 2 Cor. 5. 21. Gal. 3. 13. 1 Thess. 5. 10. Heb. 6. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 21. and 4. 1. 1 John 5. 11.
USE, Rom. 1. 26. Eph. 4. 29. Heb. 5. 14.
1 Cor. 7. 31. u. this world, as not abusing
Gal 5. 13. u. not liberty for an occasion
1 Tim. 1. 8. law is good if man u. it lawfully
1 Cor. 9. 15. I have *used* none of these
Jer. 22. 13. that *useth* his neighbour's servant
Tit 3. 14. learn good works for necessary *uses*
Ps. 119 132. as thou *usest* to do to those
Col. 2. 22. *using*, 1 Pet. 2. 16.
USURP, 1 Tim. 2. 12.
USURY, Ex. 22. 25. Lev. 25. 36, 37. Deut. 23. 19, 20. Neh. 5. 7, 10 Ps. 15. 5. Pr. 28. 8. Is. 24. 2. Jer. 15. 10. Ezek. 18. 8, 13, 17. and 22. 12. Mat. 25. 27. Luke 19. 23.
UTTER, Ps. 78. 2. and 94. 4.
106. 2. who can u. mighty acts of the Lord
2 Cor. 12. 4. words not lawful for man to u.
Rom. 8. 26. groanings cannot be *uttered*
Heb. 5. 11. many things hard to be u.
Ps. 19. 2. day unto day *uttereth* speech
Acts 2. 4. as Spirit gave them *utterance*
Eph. 6. 19. that u. may be given me
Col. 4. 3. God would open a door of u.
Deut. 7. 2. *utterly*, Ps. 89. 33. and 119. 8, 43. Song 8. 7. Jer. 14. 9.
1 Thess. 2. 16. *uttermost*, Heb. 7. 25.

W

WAGES, Lev. 19. 13. Ezek. 29. 18.
Jer. 22. 13. neighbour's service without w.
Hag. 1. 6. earneth w. to put it into a bag
Mal. 3. 5. that oppress the hireling in his w.
Luke 3. 14. be content with your w.
Rom. 6. 23. the w. of sin is death
WAIT till my change come, Job 14. 14.
Ps. 25. 5. on thee do I w. all the day
27. 14. w. on the Lord, w. I say, on the Lord
37. 34. w. on the Lord and keep his way
62. 5. w thou only upon God
104. 27. these w. all upon thee
130. 5. I w. for the Lord, my soul doth w.
145. 15. the eyes of all w. upon thee
Pr. 20. 22. w. on the Lord and he shall save
Is 8. 17. I will w. upon the Lord
30. 18. will the Lord w. blessed are all they that w. for him
Is. 40. 31. that w. on Lord shall renew strength
Lam. 3. 25. good to them that w. for him
26. quietly w. for salvation of the Lord
Hos. 12. 6. w. on thy God continually
Mic. 7. 7. I will w. for God of my salvation
Hab. 2. 3. w. for it, it will surely come
Zeph. 3. 8. w. ye on me, I rise to the prey
Luke 12. 36. like men that w. for their lord
Gal. 5. 5. thro' the Spirit w. for hope of faith
1 Thess. 1. 10. w. for his Son from heaven
Gen. 49. 18. I *waited* for thy salvation
Ps. 40. 1. I w. patiently for the Lord
Is. 25. 9. our God, we have w. for him
26. 8. in way of thy judgments have we w.
33. 2. O Lord, we have w. for thee
Zech. 11. 11. poor of flock that w. on me
Mark 15. 43. w. for kingdom of God
1 Pet. 3. 20. the long-suffering of God w.
Ps. 33. 20. our soul *waiteth* for the Lord, 40. 1.
65. 1. praise w. for thee, in Zion
130. 6. my soul w. for the Lord more
Is. 64. 4. prepared for him, that w. for him
Pr. 8. 34. *waiting* at the posts of my
Luke 2. 25. w. for the consolation of Israel
Rom. 8. 23. w. for the adoption
1 Cor. 1. 7. w. for the coming of our Lord
2 Thess. 3. 5. to a patient w. for Christ
WAKETH, Ps. 127. 1. Song 3. 2.
Ps. 77. 4. thou holdest mine eyes *waking*
Is. 50. 4. *wakeneth*, Joel 3. 12.
WALK in my law, Ex. 16. 4.
Gen. 24. 40. the Lord before whom I w.
17. 1. w. before me and be thou perfect
Lev. 26. 12. I will w. among you
21. if ye w. contrary unto me
23. but will w. contrary unto me
24. then will I w. contrary unto you
Deut. 5. 33. w. in the ways of the Lord, 8. 6. and 10. 12. and 11. 22. and 13. 5. and 28. 9.
13. 4. ye shall w. after the Lord your God
Ps. 23. 4. though I w. through valley of death
84. 11. no good thing from them that w. uprightly
116. 9. I will w. before the Lord
119. 3. do no iniquity, they w. in his
Eccl. 11. 9. w. in the ways of thine heart
Is. 2. 3. will w. in his paths, 5. w. in the light
30. 21. this is the way, w. ye in it
40. 31. shall w. and not faint
50. 11. w. in the light of your fire
Jer. 23. 14. commit adultery, and w. in
Dan. 4. 37. that w. in pride is able to abase
Hos. 14. 9. the just shall w. in them
Mic. 6. 8. w. humbly with thy God
Amos 3. 3. can two w. together except
Zech. 10. 12. w. up and down in his name
Luke 13. 33. I must w. to-day and to-morrow
John. 8. 12. followeth me, not w. in darkness
11. 9. w. in the day, he stumbleth not
Rom. 4. 12. w. in the steps of that faith
6. 4. w. in newness of life
8. 1. w. not after the flesh, 4.
2 Cor. 5. 7. we w. by faith not by sight
10. 3. tho' w. in flesh, not war after the flesh
Gal. 6. 16. as many as w. according to this rule
Eph. 2. 10. ordained that we w. in them
4. 1. w. worthy of the vocation
5. 15. w. circumspectly, not as fools
Phil. 3. 17. mark them who w. so as ye
Col. 1. 10. that ye might w. worthy of Lord
1 Thess. 2. 12. ye would w. worthy of God
4. 1. how ought ye w. and please God
1 John 1 7. if we w. in the light
2. 6 ought so to w. as he walked
3 John 4. that my children w. in truth
Rev. 3. 4. they shall w. with me in white
16. 15. lest he w. naked and see his shame
21. 24. nations shall w. in the light of it
John 12. 35. w. in light while ye have light
Rom. 13. 13. let us w. honestly as in the
Gal. 5. 16. w. in Spirit, and not fulfil the
25. if we live in Spirit, let us w. in Spirit
Eph. 5. 2. w. in love, as Christ loved us
8. w. as children of light
Phil. 3. 16. let us w. by the same rule
Col. 2. 6. as ye received Christ, so w. in
4. 5. w. in wisdom, redeeming the time
Gen. 6. 9. Noah *walked* with God
Gen. 5. 22. Enoch w. with God and was not, 24
Ps. 55. 14. we w into house of God in company
81. 12. w. in their own counsels
13. O that Israel had w. in my ways
Is. 9. 2. people that w. in darkness
2 Cor. 10. 2. as if we w. according to flesh
12. 18. w. we not in the same Spirit
Gal. 2. 14. saw that they w. not uprightly
Eph. 2. 2. in time past we w. Col. 3. 7.
1 Pet. 4. 3. we w. in lasciviousness
Is. 43. 2. when thou *walkest* through fire
Rom. 14. 15. now w. thou not charitably
Ps. 15. 2. he that *walketh* uprightly
39. 6. every man w. in a vain shew
Pr 10. 9. he that w. uprightly, w. surely
13 20. w. with wise men, shall be wise
Is. 50. 10. w. in darkness, and hath no
Jer. 10. 23. not in man that w. to direct
Mic. 2. 7. do good to him that w. uprightly
2 Thess. 3. 6. from brother that w. disorderly
1 Pet. 5. 8. w. about, seeking whom to devour
Rev. 2. 1. w. in midst of seven golden candlesticks
Gen. 3. 8. voice of Lord *walking* in garden
Is. 57. 2. each one w. in his own uprightness
Jer. 6. 28. revolters w. with slanders
Mic. 2. 11. if man w. in falsehood, do lie
Luke 1. 6. w. in all commandments of Lord
Acts 9. 31. w. in the fear of the Lord
2 Cor. 4. 2. not w. in craftiness
2 Pet. 3. 3. w. after their own lusts, Jude 16
2 John 4. found thy children w. in truth
WALL, Ps. 62. 3. Pr. 18. 11. Song 2. 9. and 8. 9, 10. Is. 26. 1. and 60. 18.
WANDER, Num. 14. 33. Ps. 119. 10.
Lam. 4. 14. *wandered*, Heb. 11. 37.
Pr. 21. 16. *wandereth*, 27. 8.
1 Tim. 5. 13. *wandering*, Jude 13.
Ps. 56. 8. thou tellest my *wanderings*
WANT, Deut. 28. 48. Job 31. 19.
Ps. 23. 1. Lord is my shepherd, I shall not w
34. 9. no w. to them that fear him
Pr. 6. 11. thy w. come as an armed man, 24. 34.
2 Cor. 8. 14. a supply for your w.
Phil. 4. 11. not speak in respect of w
Jam. 1. 4. perfect and entire, *wanting* nothing
WANTONNESS, Rom. 13. 13. 2 Pe . 2 18.
WAR, Ex. 13. 17. and 17. 16. Ps. 27. 3.
Job 10. 17. changes and w. are against me
Ps. 18. 34. teacheth my hands to w. 144. 1.
120. 7. I am for peace, they are for w
Pr. 20. 18. with good advice make w.
Eccl. 8. 8. is no discharge in this w.
Is. 2. 4. not learn w. any more, Mic. 4. 3
Mic. 3. 5. they prepare w. against him
2 Cor. 10. 3. we do not w. after the flesh
1 Tim. 1. 18. mightiest w. a good warfare
1 Pet. 2. 11. fleshly lusts which w. against
Rev. 11. 7. beast shall make w. against
12. 7. there was w. in heaven
17. 14. these make w. with the Lamb
19. 11. in righteousness judge and make w.
Num. 21. 14. in the book of the *wars* of the L.
Ps. 46. 9. he maketh w. to cease
Mat. 24. 6. hear of w. and rumours of w
James 4. 1. whence come w. and fightings
2 Tim. 2. 4. no man that *warreth* entangleth
Is. 37. 8. *warring*, Rom. 7. 23.
WARFARE, Is. 40. 2. 1 Cor. 9. 7. 2 Cor. 10 4. 1 Tim. 1. 18.
WARN, 2 Chr. 19. 10. Acts 10. 22.
Ezek. 3. 19. if thou w. the wicked
33. 3. blow the trumpet and w the people, 9
Acts 20. 31. I ceased not to w. every one
1 Cor. 4. 14. as my beloved sons, I w. you
1 Thess. 5. 14. w. them that are unruly
Ps. 19. 11. by them is thy servant *warned*
Mat. 3. 7. who hath w. you to flee from
Heb. 11. 7. Noah being w. of God
Jer. 6. 10. to whom I give *warning*
Col. 1. 28. teaching every man, w. every
WASH, Lev. 6. 27. and 14. 15, 16.
Job 9. 30. if I w. myself in snow water
Ps. 26. 6. I will w. mine hands in innocency
51. 2. w. me thoroughly from iniquity
7. w. me, and I shall be whiter than
58. 10. he shall w. his feet in blood
Is. 1. 16. w. ye, make you clean
Jer. 2. 22. though thou w. thee with nitre
4. 14. w. thine heart from wickedness
Luke 7. 8. began to w. his feet with tears
John 13. 5. began to w. disciples' feet
8. if I w. thee not, thou hast no part with me
10. needeth not save to w his feet
14. ye ought to w. one another's feet

Digitized by Google

Acts 22. 16. be baptized and w. away sins
Job 29. 6. when I *washed* my steps with
Song 5. 3. I have w. my feet
Is. 4. 4. w away filth of daughter of Zion
Ezek. 16. 4. neither wast thou w. in water
16. 9. I thoroughly w. away thy blood
1 Cor. 6. 11. we are w. justified, sanctified
Heb. 10. 22. bodies w. with pure water
Rev. 1. 5. w. us from sins in his blood
7. 14. w. robes, and made white in blood
Eph. 5. 26. *washing*, Tit. 3. 5.
WASTE, Ps. 80. 13. Mat. 26. 8.
Luke 15. 11. *wasted*, 36. 1. Gal. 1 13
Job 14. 10. *wasteth*, Pr. 19. 26.
Pr. 18. 9. *waster*, Is. 54. 16.
Is 59. 7. *wasting* and destruction, 60. 18.
WATCH, Neh. 4. 9. Job 7. 12.
Job 14. 15. dost thou not w. over my sin
Ps 102. 7. I w. and am as a sparrow
130. 6. they that w. for the morning
141. 3. set a w. before my mouth
Jer. 44. 27. I will w. over them for evil
Mat 24. 42. w. for ye know not, 25. 13.
26. 41. w. and pray that ye enter not
Mark 13. 33. take heed, w. and pray, 37.
1 Cor. 16. 13. w. ye, stand fast in the faith
Col. 4. 2. w. in the same with thanksgiving
1 Thess. 5. 6. let us w. and be sober
2 Tim. 4. 5. w. thou in all things
Heb. 13. 17. they w. for your souls
1 Pet. 4. 7. be sober, w. unto prayer
Rev. 3. 3. if thou shalt not w. I will come
Jer. 31. 28. like as I *watched* over them
20. 10. my familiars w. for my halting
Mat. 24. 43. he would have w.
Ps. 37. 32. the wicked *watcheth* the righteous
Ezek. 7. 6. the end is come; it w. for thee
Rev. 16. 15. blessed is he that w. and keepeth
Dan. 4. 13. a *watcher* and holy one, 17. 23.
Ps. 63. 6. *watches*, 119. 148. Lam. 2. 19.
Rev. 3. 2. be *watchful* and strengthen the things
Pr. 8. 34. *watching* daily at my gates
Luke 12. 37. blessed whom the Lord shall find w.
Eph. 6. 18. w. with all perseverance
2 Cor. 6. 5. in *watchings*, 11. 27.
Is. 21. 11. *watchman*, Ezek. 3. 17. and 33. 7.
Song 3. 3. *watchmen*, 5. 7. Is. 52. 8. and 56. 10. and 62. 6. Jer. 31. 6.
WATER, Gen. 49. 4. Ex. 12. 9. and 17. 6.
2 Sam. 14. 14. we are as w. spilt on the ground
Job 15. 16. drinketh iniquity like w.
Ps. 22. 14. I am poured out like w.
Is. 12. 3. draw w. out of the wells of salvation
27. 3. I will w. it every moment
30. 20. give you w. of affliction
41. 17. when poor seek w. and find none
44. 3. I will pour w. on him that is thirsty
58. 11. thou shalt be like a spring of w.
Lam. 1. 16. eye runneth down with w. 3. 48.
Ezek. 36. 25. sprinkle clean w. on you
Amos 8. 11. nor athirst for w.
Mat. 3. 11. I baptize you with w.
10. 42. cup of cold w. in name of a disciple
Luke 16. 24. dip tip of his finger in w.
John 3. 5. except a man be born of w.
23. baptized because there was much w.
4. 14. it shall be in him a well of w.
7. 38. flow rivers of living w.
19. 34. came thereout blood and w.
Acts 8. 38. both went down into the w.
10. 47. can any forbid w. that these should
Eph. 5. 26. cleanse it with washing of w.
1 John 5. 6. he that came by w. and blood
8. three bear witness, Spirit, w. and blood
Jude 12. clouds they are without w.
Rev. 7. 17. lead them to living fountains of w.
21. 6. fountain of the w. of life, 22. 1.
22. 17. let him take the w. of life freely
Ps. 23. 2. leadeth me beside the still *waters*
69. 1. w. are come into my soul, 2.
124. 4. w. had overwhelmed us, 5.
Pr. 5. 15. drink w. out of own cistern, and running w. out of thine own well
9. 17. stolen w. are sweet
Eccl. 11. 1. cast thy bread upon the w.
Song 4. 15. a well of living w.
Is 32 20. blessed are ye that sow beside all w.
33. 16. bread given him; his w. shall be
35. 6. in wilderness shall w. break out, I give w. in the wilderness
54 9. this is as w. of Noah unto me
55. 1. come ye to the w buy and eat
Is. 58. 11. whose w. fail not
Jer. 2. 13. fountain of living w. 17. 13.
9. 1. O that my head were w.
Hab. 2. 14. as w. cover the sea, Is. 11. 9.
Zech. 14. 8. living w. shall go out from Jerusalem, Ezek. 47. 1.
Rev. 1. 15. his voice as sound of many w.
14. 2. and 19. 6.
Pr. 11. 25. he that *watereth*, shall be *watered*
Is. 58. 11. be like a w. garden, Jer. 31. 12.
1 Cor. 3. 6. I planted, Apollos w. 7.
Ps. 42. 7. at the noise of thy *water-spouts*
WAVERING, Heb. 10. 23. James 1. 6.
WAX, Ex. 32. 10, 11, 22. Ps. 22. 14. and 68. 2. and 97. 5. Mat. 24. 12. Luke 12. 33. 1 Tim. 5. 11. 2 Tim. 3. 13.
WAY, Ex. 13. 21. and 23. 20. and 32. 8.
1 Sam. 12. 23. teach you good and right w.
1 Kings 2. 2. I go the w. of all the earth
Ezra 8. 21. seek of him a right w.
Ps. 1. 6. Lord knoweth the w. of the righteous
2. 12. lest ye perish from the w.
49. 13. this their w. is their folly
67. 2. that thy w. may be known on
78. 50. made a w. to his anger
119. 30. I have chosen the w. of truth
32. run the w. of thy commandments
104. I hate every false w.
Pr. 2. 8. Lord preserveth the w. of his saints
10. 29. the w. of the Lord is strength
14. 12. a w. that seemeth right
15. 9. w. of the wicked is an abomination
24. the w. of life is above to the wise
Eccl. 11. 9. thou knowest not what is w. of the Spirit
Is. 26. 7. w. of the just is uprightness, 8.
30. 21. this is the w. walk ye in it
35. 8. an high w. and a w. called the w. of holiness
40. 3. prepare w. of the Lord, Luke 3. 4.
43. 19. make a w. in wilderness, 16.
59. 8. the w. of peace they knew not
Jer. 6. 16. where is a good w. and walk
10. 23. the w. of man is not in himself
21. 8. set before you w. of life, and w. of death
32. 39. give them one heart and one w.
50. 5. shall ask the w. to Zion
Amos 2. 7. turn aside the w. of the meek
Mal. 3. 1. he shall prepare the w. before
Mat. 7. 13. broad is the w. to destruction
14. narrow is the w. that leadeth to life
22. 16. teachest the w. of God in truth
John 1. 23. make straight the w. of Lord
14. 4. the w. ye know, 6. I am the w.
Acts 16. 17. which shew unto us the w. of salvation
18. 25. instructed in w. of the Lord, 26.
1 Cor. 10. 13. will also make a w. to escape
12. 31. I shew you a more excellent w.
2 Pet. 2. 2. the w. of truth be evil spoken
1 Kings 8. 32. bring *his way* on his head
Job 17. 9. righteous shall hold on—
Ps. 18. 30. as for God—is perfect
37. 23. delight in—34. and keep—
119. 9. shall a young man cleanse—
Pr. 14. 8. the prudent to understand—
16. 9. man's heart deviseth—
Is. 55. 7. let the wicked forsake—
Ps. 25. 8. teach sinners in *the way*
119. 14. I rejoiced—of thy testimonies
139. 24. lead me—everlasting
Is. 26. 8.—of thy judgments we waited
Mat. 5. 25. agree with thine adversary—
21. 32. John came—of righteousness
Luke 1. 79. guide your feet—of peace
Job 40. 19. he is chief of the *ways* of God
Ps. 84. 5. in whose heart are the w. of them
Pr. 3. 17. her w. are w. of pleasantness
5. 21. the w. of man are before the Lord
16. 2. w. of man are clean in his own eyes
7 when a man's w. please the Lord
Jer. 7. 3. amend your w. and your doings
Lam. 1 4. the w. of Zion do mourn
3. 4. let us search and try our w.
Deut. 32 4. *his ways*, Ps. 145. 17. Is 2. 3. Mic. 4. 2. Rom. 11. 33.
Ps. 119. 5. *my ways*, 15, 26, 59, 168. and 139. 3. and 39 1. Pr 23. 26. Is 55. 8. and 49. 11.
Pr. 14. 14. *own ways*, Is. 53. 6 and 58 13. and 66. 3. Ezek. 36. 31 32
Job 21. 14. *thy ways*, Ps. 25. 4. and 91. 11. Pr. 3. 6. and 4. 26. Is 63. 17. Ezek. 16. 61 Dan 5. 23. Rev. 15. 3.
Is. 35. 8. *wayfaring*, Jer. 14. 8.
WEAK, 2 Chr. 15. 7. Job 4. 3. Ps. 6. 2.
Is. 35. 3. strengthen ye the w. hands
Ezek. 16. 30. how w. is thy heart
Mat. 26. 41. spirit is willing but flesh is w
Rom. 4. 19. Abraham being not w. in faith
14. 1. him that is w. in the faith receive
1 Cor. 4. 10 we are w. but ye are strong
9. 22. to the w. became I as the w.
11. 30. for this cause many are w.
2 Cor. 11. 29. who is w. and I am not w.
12. 10. when I am w. then am I strong
1 Thess. 5. 14. support the w. be patient
Is. 14. 12. *weaken*, Ps. 102. 23. Job 12. 21.
2 Sam. 3. 1. *weaker*, 1 Pet. 3. 7.
1 Cor. 1. 25. *weakness*, 2. 3. and 15. 43. 2 Cor 12. 9. and 13. 4. Heb. 11. 34.
WEALTH, Gen. 34. 29. Deut. 8. 17.
Deut. 8. 18. Lord giveth power to get w.
Job 21. 13. they spend their days in w.
Ps. 49. 6. that trust in their w. 10. leave their w.
112. 3. w. and riches are in his house
Pr. 10. 15. rich man's w. is his strong city, 18. 11.
13. 11. w. gotten by vanity shall be diminished
13. 22. w. of sinners is laid up for the just
19. 4. w. maketh many friends
1 Cor. 10. 24. seek another's w.
WEANED, Ps. 131. 2. Is. 11. 8. and 28. 9.
WEAPON, Is 13. 5. and 54. 17. 2 Cor. 10. 4
WEAR, Deut 22. 5, 11. Dan. 7. 25. Mat. 11 8. James 2. 3. 1 Pet. 3. 3.
WEARY of my life, Gen. 27. 46.
Job 3. 17. there the w. be at rest
10. 1. my soul is w. of life, Jer. 4. 31.
Pr. 3. 11. neither be w. of his correction
Is. 7. 13. w. men, but will ye w. my God
40. 28. the Lord fainteth not, neither is w.
31. shall run and not be w.
43. 22. hast been w. of me, O Israel
50. 4. to speak a word in season to the w.
Jer. 6. 11. w. with holding in, 20. 9.
9 5. w. themselves to commit iniquity
15. 6 I am w. with repenting
31. 25. I have satiated every w. soul
Gal. 6. 9. not w. in well doing, 2 Thess. 3 13.
Is. 43. 24. *wearied*, 57. 10 Jer. 12. 5. Ezek 24. 12. Mic. 6. 3. Mal. 2. 17. John 4. 7 Heb. 12. 3.
Eccl. 12. 12. *weariness*, Mal. 1. 13.
Job 7. 3. *wearisome* nights appointed to me
WEB, Job 8. 14. Is. 59. 5, 6.
WEDDING, Mat. 22. 3, 8, 11. Luke 14. 8.
WEEK, Dan. 9. 27. Mat. 28. 1. Luke 18. 12 Acts 20. 7. 1 Cor. 16. 2.
Jer. 5. 24. *weeks*, Dan. 9. 24—26. and 10. 2.
WEEP, Job 30. 25. Is. 30. 19. and 33. 7. Jer 9. 1. and 13. 17. Joel 2. 17.
Luke 6. 21. blessed are ye that w. now
23. 28. w. not for me, but w. for yourselves
Acts 21. 13. what mean ye to w. and break
Rom. 12. 15. w. with them that w.
1 Cor. 7. 30. they that w. as though wept not
James 5. 1. rich men w. and howl
Ps. 126. 6. *weepeth*, Lam. 1. 2.
1 Sam. 1. 8. why *weepest*, John 20. 13, 15.
Ps. 30. 5. *weeping* may endure for a night
Is. 22. 12. Lord call to w. and mourning
Jer. 31. 9. they shall come with w.
Joel 2. 12. turn to me with w.
Mal. 2. 13. covering altar of Lord with w
Mat. 8 12. w. and gnashing of teeth, 22 13 and 24. 51. and 25. 30.
WEIGH the paths of the just, Is. 26. 7
Pr. 16. 2. Lord *weigheth* the spirits
Job 31. 6. let me be *weighed* in balances
Dan. 5. 27. thou art w. in the balances
Pr. 11. 1. *just weight* is his delight, 16.
16. 11. just w. and balance are the Lord's
2 Cor. 4. 17. eternal w. of glory
Heb. 12. 1. laying aside every w. and sin
Lev. 19. 36. just balances, just *weights*
Deut. 55. 13. divers w. Pr. 20. 10, 23.
Mat. 23. 23. omit *weightier* matters of law
WELL, Ps. 84. 6. Pr. 5. 15. and 10. 11 Song 4. 15. Is. 12. 3. John 4. 14. 2 Pet. 2. 17
Gen. 4. 7. if doest *well*, thou shalt be accepted
Ex. 1. 20. God dealt w. with midwives
Ps. 119. 65. hast dealt w. with thy servant 122. 2. it shall be w. with thee
Eccl. 8. 12. it shall be w. with them
Is. 3. 10. it shall be w. with him
Rom. 2. 7. *well-doing*, Gal. 6. 9 2 Thess. 3 13. 1 Pet. 2. 15. and 3. 17. and 4. 19.
WENT, Ps. 42. 4. and 119. 67. Mat. 21. 30
WEPT, Neh. 1. 4. Ps. 69. 10. Hos. 12. 4. Mat 26. 75. Luke 19. 41. John 11. 35.
WHEAT, Ps. 81. 16. Pr. 27. 22. Song 7. 2
Jer. 12. 13. have sown w. but reap thorns 23. 28. what is the chaff to the w.
Amos 8. 5. that we may set forth w.

Digitized by Google

Mat. 3. 12. gather w. into the garner
Luke 22. 31. may sift you as w.
John 12. 24. except a corn of w. fall into
WHEEL, Ps. 83. 13. Pr. 20. 26.
Ezek. 1. 16. a w. in the midst of a w. 10. 10. 10. 13. it was cried unto them, O w.
Ex 14. 25. *wheels*, Judges 5. 28. Ezek. i and x. Dan. 7 9. Nah. 3. 2
WHET, Deut. 32 41. Ps 7. 12. and 64. 3.
WHISPERER separateth Ps. 16. 28.
WHIT, John 7. 23. and 12. 10. 2. Cor. 11. 5.
WHITE, Lev. 13. 3, 4. Num. 12. 10.
Job 6. 6. is any taste in the w. of an egg
Ps. 68. 14. w. as snow, Dan. 7. 9.
Eccl. 9. 8. let your garments be always w.
Song 5. 10. my beloved is w. and ruddy
Is. 1. 18. sins shall be w. as snow
Dan. 11. 35. shall fall to make them w. 12. 10. many purified and made w.
Mat. 17. 2. his raiment was w. 28 3
Rev. 2 17. give him a w. stone 3. 4. walk with me in w raiment, 5. 18. and 4 4. and 7. 9, 13. and 15. 16. and 19. 8, 14.
Mat. 23. 27 *whited*, Acts 23. 3.
Ps. 51. 7. *whiter* than snow, Lam. 4. 7.
WHOLE, Ps. 9. 1. and 119. 10. Is. 54. 5. Mic. 4. 13. Zech. 4. 14. Mat. 6. 26. Eph. 6. 11. 1 John 2. 2. and 5. 19.
Job 5. 18. he woundeth, and his hands make w.
Mat. 9. 12. those that are w. need not a physician, Luke 5. 31.
Mark 5. 34. thy faith hath made thee w. 10. 52. Luke 8. 48. and 17. 19.
John 5. 4. made w. of whatsoever disease 6. wilt be made w. 14. art made w.
Acts 9. 34. Jesus Christ maketh thee w.
Jer. 46. 28. *wholly*, 1 Thess. 5. 23. 1 Tim. 4. 15.
Prov. 15. 4. *wholesome*, 1 Tim. 6. 3.
WHORE, Lev. 19. 29. and 21. 7, 9 Deut. 22. 21. and 23. 17, 18. Prov. 23. 27 Ezek. 16. 28. Rev. 17. 1, 16.
Jer. 3. 9. *whoredom*, Ezek. 16. Hos. 2. 2, 4. and 4. 11, 12. and 5. 3, 4.
Eph 5 5. *whoremonger*, 1 Tim. 1. 10. Heb. 13. 4. Rev. 21. 8. and 22. 15.
WICKED, Exod. 23. 7. Deut. 15. 9. and 25. 1. Gen. 18. 25. wilt destroy righteous with w.
1 Sam. 2. 9. w. shall be silent in darkness
Job 21. 30. w. is reserved till day of destruction 34. 18. is it fit to say to king, thou art w.
Ps. 7. 11. God is angry with the w. every day 9. 17. w. shall be turned into hell 11. 6. on w. he will rain snares 58. 3. w. are estranged from the womb 119. 155. salvation is far from the w. 145. 20. all w. shall he destroy, 147. 6.
Prov. 11. 5. w. shall fall by his own wickedness 21. w. shall not be unpunished, 31. 21. 12. God overthroweth the w. 28. 1. w. flee when no man pursueth
Eccl 7. 17. be not overmuch w.
Is. 55. 7. let the w. forsake his way 57. 20. the w. are like the troubled sea
Jer 17. 9. the heart is desperately w. 25. 31. he will give the w. to the sword
Ezek. 3. 18. warn the w. 33. 8, 9, 11.
Dan. 12. 10. w. shall do *wickedly*
Gen. 19. 7. do not so w. Neh. 9. 33.
1 Sam. 12. 25. if ye shall do w.
Job 13. 7. will ye speak w. for God
Ps. 18. 21. have not w. departed from my
Gen. 6. 5. God saw that *wickedness* was · 39. 9. how can I do this great w.
1 Sam. 24. 13. w. proceedeth from wicked
Job 4. 8. that sow w. shall reap the same
Ps. 7. 9. let w. of wicked come to an end 45. 7. lovest righteousness, and natest w.
Prov. 8. 7. w. is an abomination to me 10. 2. treasures of w. profit not in day 13. 6. w. overthroweth sinners
Eccl 8. 8. neither shall w. deliver those
Is. 9. 18. w. burneth as the fire
Jer. 2. 19. thine own w. shall correct thee 4. 14. O Jerusalem, wash thy heart from w. 14. 20. we acknowledge our w.
Hos. 10. 13. ye have ploughed w. and reaped
Acts 8. 22. repent of this thy w.
1 John 5. 19. whole world lieth in w.
WIDE, Deut. 15. 8, 11. Ps. 35. 21. and 81. 10. Prov. 13. 3. Mat. 7. 13.
WIDOW, Mark 12. 42. 1 Tim. 5. 5. Deut. 10. 18. Ps. 146. 9. Luke 18. 3, 5.
Ps. 68. 5. *widows*, Jer. 49. 11. Mat. 23. 14. 1 Tim. 5. 3. James 1 27
WIFE, Exod. 20. 17 Lev. 21 13.
Prov. 5. 18. rejoice with w of thy youth 18. 22. that findeth a w. findeth a good 19. 14. a prudent w. is from the Lord
Eccl. 9. 9. live joyfully with thy w.
Hos. 12. 12. Israel served for a w. and for a w. he kept sheep
Mal. 2. 15. against the w. of thy youth
Luke 17. 32. remember Lot's w.
Eph. 5. 33 every man love his w. as himself
Rev. 19. 7. his w. made herself ready 21. 9. shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife
1 Cor. 7. 29. *wives*, Eph. 5. 25, 28, 33. Col. 3. 18, 19. 1 Tim. 3. 11. 1 Pet. 3. 1, 7.
WILDERNESS, Deut. 32. 10. Prov. 21. 19. Song 3. 6. and 8. 5. Is. 35. 1, 6. and 41. 18, 19. and 42. 11. and 43. 19, 20. Rev. 12. 6
WILES, Num. 25. 18. Eph. 6. 11.
WILL, Lev. 1. 3. and 19. 5. and 22. 19.
Deut. 33. 16. the good w. of him that dwelt in the bush
Mat. 7. 21. doeth w. of my Father, 12. 50.
Luke 2. 14. good w. towards men
John 1. 13. w. of flesh, nor of w. of man 3. 34. my meat is to do the w. of him 6. 40. this is the w. of him that sent me
Acts 21. 14. saying the w. of the Lord be done
Eph. 5. 17. understandeth what the w. of Lord is 6. 7. with good w. doing service
Acts 22. 14. *his will* John 7. 17. Rom. 2. 18. Eph. 1. 5, 9. Col. 1. 9. 2 Tim. 2 26 Heb. 13. 21. 1 John 5. 14. Rev. 17. 17.
Luke 22. 42. *my will*, Acts 13. 22.
John 5. 30. *own will*, 6. 38. Eph. 1. 11. Heb. 2. 4. James 1. 18.
Ps. 40. 8. *thy will*, 143. 10. Mat. 6. 10. and 26, 42. Heb. 10. 7, 9.
Ezra 7. 18. *will of God*, Mark 3. 35. Rom. 1. 10. and 8. 27. and 12. 2. 1 Cor. 1. 1. 2 Cor. 8. 5. Gal. 1. 4. Eph. 1. 1. and 6. 6. Col. 1. 1. and 4. 12. 1 Thess. 4. 3. Heb. 10. 36. 1 Pet. 4. 2, 19. 1 John 2. 17.
Mat. 26. 39. not as *I will*, but as thou wilt
John 15. 7. ask what ye w. and it shall be 17. 24. I w. that those thou hast given
Rom. 7. 18. to w. is present with me 9. 18. on whom he w. have mercy
Phil. 2. 13. worketh to w. and to do
Rev. 22. 17. whosoever w. let him take
Rom. 9. 16. not of him that *willeth*, nor runneth
Heb. 10. 26. if we sin *wilfully*, after we
Exod. 35. 5. whoso is of a *willing* heart 22. as many as were w. hearted
1 Chr. 28. 9. with perfect heart and w. mind
Ps. 110. 3. people shall be w. in the day of
Is. 1. 19. if he be w. and obedient
Mat. 26. 41. the Spirit is w. but the flesh is weak
Luke 22. 42. if be w. remove this cup
John 5. 35. w. for a season to rejoice
2 Cor. 5. 8. w. rather to be absent
1 Tim. 6. 18. be w. to communicate
Heb. 13. 18. w. in all things to live honestly
2 Pet. 3. 9. not w. any should perish
Judg. 5. 2. *willingly*, offered themselves, 9.
1 Chron. 29. 9. with perfect heart offered w.
Lam. 3. 33. Lord doth not afflict w.
Hos. 5. 11. he w. walked after the commandments
1 Pet. 5. 2. not by constraint, but w.
Col. 2. 23. wisdom in *will-worship*
WILLOWS, Lev. 23. 40. Is. 44. 4.
WIN, Phil. 3. 8. *winneth*, Prov. 11. 30.
WIND, Job 7. 7. and 30. 15. Ps. 103. 16.
Prov. 11. 29. inherit w. 27. 16. hideth w. 30. 4. gathered the w. Ps. 135. 7.
Eccl. 11. 4. he that observeth w. shall not
Is. 26. 18. have brought forth w. 27. 8. he stayeth his rough w. in the day
Jer. 5. 13. prophets shall become w. 10. 13. bring w. out of his treasures, 51. 16.
Hos. 8. 7. sown w. 12. 1. feedeth on w.
John 3. 8. the w. bloweth where it listeth
Eph. 4. 14. carried about with every w.
2 Kings 2. 11. *whirlwind*, Prov. 1. 27. and 10. 25. Is. 66. 15. Hos. 8. 7. and 13. 3. Nah. 1. 3. Hab. 3. 14. Zech. 7. 14. and 9. 14.
Ezek. 37. 9. *winds*, Mat. 8. 27. Luke 8. 25.
WINDOWS, Gen. 7. 11. Eccl. 12. 3. Song 2. 9. Is. 60. 8. Jer. 9. 21.
WINE, maketh glad the heart, Ps. 104. 15.
Prov. 20. 1. w. is a mocker 21. 17. loveth w. and oil, shall not be rich 23. 30. tarry not long at w. seek mixt w. 31. look not upon w. when it is red 31. 6. give w. to those of heavy heart
Song 1. 2. thy love is better than w. 4.
Is. 5. 11. continue till w. inflame them 12. the pipe and w. are in their feasts 25. 6. w. on the lees well refined 28. 7. they have erred through w. 55. 1. buy w. and milk, Song 5. 1.
Hos. 2. 9. take away my w. in the season
Hos. 3. 1. love flagons of w. 4. 11. new w. take away the heart.
Hab. 2. 5. he trangresseth by w.
Eph. 5. 18. be not drunk with w.
1 Tim. 3. 3. not given to w. 8 Tit. 1. 7, 8. 5. 23. use a little w. for thy stomach's sake
Prov. 23. 20. *wine-bibber*, Mat. 11. 19.
WINGS of the God of Israel, Ruth 2. 12.
Ps. 17. 8. hide under shadow of thy w 36. 7. and 57. 1. and 61. 4. and 91 4 18. 10. on w. of the wind, 2 Sam 22 11.
Prov. 23. 5. riches make themselves w
Is. 6. 2. the seraphims; each had six w.
Mal. 4. 2. arise with healing in his w.
WINK, Job 15. 12. Ps. 35. 19. Prov. 6. 13. & 10. 10. Acts 17. 30.
WINTER, Song 2. 11. Zech. 14. 8.
WIPE, 2 Kings 21. 13. Neh. 13. 14. Prov. 6 33. Is. 25. 8. Rev. 7. 17. and 21. 4.
WISE, Gen. 41. 39. Exod. 23. 8. Deut. 16 19
Deut. 4. 6. this great nation is a w. people 32. 29. O that they were w. that they would consider their latter end
Job 5. 13. taketh the w. in their own craftiness 11. 12. vain man would be w. 32. 9. great men are not always w
Ps. 2. 10. be w. O kings, be taught 29. 7. making w. the simple 107. 43. whoso is w. and will observe
Prov. 3. 7. be not w. in thine own eyes 35. the w. shall inherit glory 9. 12. if thou be w. be w. for thyself 13. 20. he that walketh with w. shall be wise 26. 12. a man w. in his own conceit
Eccl. 7. 4. heart of w. in house of mourning 9. 1. the w. are in the hand of God
Is. 5. 21. that are w. in their own eyes
Jer. 4. 22. they are w. to do evil
Dan. 12. 3. the w. shall shine as stars
Hos. 14. 9. who is w. and he shall understand
Mat. 10. 16. be ye w. as serpents and harmless as doves 11. 25. hid these things from w. and prudent
Rom. 1. 22. professing themselves to be w 16. 19. be w. to that which is good
1 Cor. 3. 18. that seemeth w. in this world 4. 10. but ye are w. in Christ
Eph. 5. 15. not as fools but as w.
2 Tim. 3. 15. he is able to make thee w.
Mat. 10. 42. *in no wise* lose his reward
Luke 18. 17. shall—enter therein
John 6. 37. cometh, I will—cast out
Rev. 21. 27. shall—enter into it
Deut. 4. 6. this is your *wisdom*
1 Kings 4. 29. God gave Solomon w. 5. 12.
Job 28. 28. fear of the Lord, that is w.
Prov. 4. 5. get w. get understanding 7. w. is the principal thing, 8. 16. 16. better to get w. than gold 19. 8. he that getteth w. loveth his own 23. 4. cease from thine own w. 23. buy truth. w. and instruction
Eccl. 1. 18. in much w. is much grief 8. 1. a man's w. maketh his face shine
Mat. 11. 19. w. is justified of her children
1 Cor. 1. 17. not with w. of words 24 Christ the w. of God, Luke 11. 49. 30. who of God is made unto us w. 2. 6. we speak w. among the perfect 3. 19. the w. of this world is foolishness
2 Cor. 1. 12. not with fleshly w.
Col. 1. 9. might be filled with all w. 4. 5. walk in w. toward them without
James 1. 5. if any lack w. ask it of God 3. 17. w. from above is pure, peaceable
Rev. 5. 12. worthy is the Lamb to receive w. 13. 18. here is w. let him that, 17. 9.
Ps. 111. 10. *of wisdom*, Prov. 9. 10. and 10. 21. Mic. 6. 9. Col. 2. 3. James 3. 13.
Ps. 64. 9. *wisely*, 101. 2. Eccl. 7. 10.
1 Kings 4. 31. *wiser*, Job 35. 11. Ps. 119. 98. Luke 16. 8. 1 Cor. 1. 25.
WITCH, Exod. 22. 18. Deut. 18. 10.
1 Sam. 15. 23. *witchcraft*, Gal. 5. 20.
WITHDRAW, Job 9. 13. and 33. 17. Prov 25. 17. Song 5. 6. 2 Thess. 3. 6. 1 Tim. 6. 5.
WITHHOLD not thy mercies, Ps. 40. 11.
Ps. 84. 11. no good thing will he w. from us
Prov. 3. 27. w. not good from them 23. 13. w. not correction from the child
Gen. 20. 6. *withheld*, 22. 12. Job 31. 16.
Job 42. 2. *withholden*, Jer. 5. 25.
Prov. 11. 24. *withholdeth*, 26. 2 Thess. 2. 6.
WITHIN, Ps. 40. 8. and 45. 13. Mat. 3. 9. and 23. 26. Mark 7. 21. 2 Cor. 7. 5. Rev. 5. 1
WITHOUT, Prov. 1. 20. and 24. 27. 1 Cor. 5. 12. 2 Cor. 7. 5. Col. 4. 5. Rev. 22. 15.
WITHSTAND, Eccl 4. 12. Eph. 6. 13.

Digitized by Google

Acts 11. 17. what am I, that I could w. God
Gal. 2. 11. *withstood*, 2 Tim. 4. 15.
WITNESS, Gen. 31. 44, 48. Lev. 5. 1.
Num. 35. 30. one w. shall not testify against him, Deut. 17. 6. and 19. 15. 2 Cor. 13. 1.
Judges 11. 10. Lord be w. 1 Sam. 12. 5. Jer. 42. 5. and 29. 23. Mic. 1. 2. Mal. 2. 14
Job 16. 19. my w. is in heaven
Ps. 89. 37. as a faithful w. in heaven
Prov 14. 5. a faithful w. will not lie
25. a true w. delivereth souls
21. 28. be not w. against thy neighbour
Is 55. 4. given him for a w. to the people
Mat 3. 5. I will be a swift w. against them
John 3. 11. ye receive not our w.
5. 36. greater w. 37. Father borne w. of
Acts 14. 17. left not himself without w.
1 John 5. 10. believeth hath w. in himself
Rev 1. 5. is the faithful w. 3. 14.
20. 4. beheaded for the w. of Jesus
Deut. 17. 6. two or three *witnesses*, 19. 15. 2 Cor 13. 1. Mat. 18. 16. Heb. 10. 28. 1 Tim. 5. 19. Num. 35. 30.
Josh. 24. 22 ye are w. against yourselves
Is 43. 10. ye are my w. saith the Lord, 12. and 44. 8.
1 Thess. 2. 10. ye are w. and God also
1 Tim. 6. 12. professed before many w.
Heb 12. 1. so great a cloud of w.
Rev. 11. 3. power unto my two w.
WIZARDS, Lev. 19. 31. and 20. 6. Is. 8. 19.
WOLF, Is. 11. 6. and 65. 25. Jer. 5. 6.
Ezek. 22. 27. *wolves*, Hab. 1. 8. Zeph. 3. 3. Mat. 7. 15. and 10. 16. Acts 20. 29.
WOMAN, Gen. 2. 23. and 3. 15. Lev. 18. 22, 23. and 20. 13. Num. 30. 3.
Prov. 11. 16. gracious w. retaineth honour
Ps. 48. 6. pain as of a w. in travail, Is. 13. 8. and 21. 3. and 26. 17. and 42. 14. and 66. 7. Jer. 4. 31. and 6. 24. and 13. 21. and 22. 23. and 30. 6. and 31. 8. and 48. 41. and 49. 22, 24. and 50. 43.
Pr. 12. 4. a virtuous w. is a crown to her
14. 1. every wise w. buildeth her house
31. 10. a virtuous w. who can find
30. w. that feareth Lord shall be praised
Eccl. 7. 26. w. whose heart is snares and
7. 28. a w. among all I have not found
Is. 49. 15. can a w. forget her sucking child
51. 6. called thee as a w. forsaken
Jer. 31. 22. a w. shall compass a man
Mat. 5. 28. looketh on a w. to lust after
15. 28. O w. great is thy faith
26. 13. this that this w. hath done, be
John 2. 4. w. what have I to do with thee
8. 3. brought a w. taken in adultery
19. 26. w. behold thy son
Rom. 1. 27. leaving the natural use of w.
1 Cor. 11. 7. w. is the glory of man
Gal. 4. 4. God sent his Son made of a w.
1 Tim. 2. 12. I suffer not a w. to teach
14. w. being deceived, was in transgression
Rev. 12. 1. w. clothed with the sun, 6. 16.
17. 18. w. thou sawest is that great city
Judges 5. 24. blessed above *women* shall Jael be
Pr 31. 3. give not thy strength to w.
Song 1. 8. fairest among w. 5. 9. and 6. 1.
Is. 3. 12. w. shall rule over them
32. 11. tremble ye w. at ease
Jer. 9. 17. call for the mourning w.
Lam. 4. 10. w. had sodden their children
Mat 11. 11. among them born of w.
Luke 1. 28. blessed art thou among w.
Rom. 1. 26. w. did change their natural use
1 Cor. 14. 34. let w. keep silence
1 Tim 2. 9. that w. adorn themselves modestly
1. let w. learn in silence, with subjection
5. 14. that the younger w. marry
2 Tim. 3. 6. lead captive silly w.
1 Pet. 3. 5. after this manner holy w. adorned
Rev. 14. 4. they are not defiled with w.
WOMB, Gen. 25. 23. and 29. 31.
49. 25. blessings of the w. and breast
1 Sam. 1. 5. the Lord hath shut her w.
Ps. 22. 9. took me out of the w.
10. I was cast upon thee from the w.
127. 3. fruit of the w. is his reward
139. 13. covered me in my mother's w.
Eccl. 11. 5. how bones grow in the w.
Is. 44. 2. Lord that formed thee from w.
66. 9. cause to bring forth and shut w.
Hos. 9. 14. give them a miscarrying w
Luke 1. 42. blessed is the fruit of thy w.
11. 27. blessed is the w. that bare thee
23. 29 blessed are the w that never bare
WONDER, Deut. 13. 1. and 28. 46. Ps. 71. 7. Is. 29. 14. Rev. 12. 1.
Acts 13. 41. w. and perish, Hab. 1. 5.
Ex. 3. 20. *wonders*, 7. 3. and 15. 11.
1 Chr. 16. 12. remember his w. Ps. 105. 5.
Job 9. 10. God doeth w. Ps. 77. 11, 14.
Ps. 78. 11. they forgat his w. Neh. 9. 17.
88. 11. wilt thou shew w. to the dead
136. 4. who alone doeth great w.
Dan. 12. 6. how long to the end of these w.
Joel 2. 30. shew w. in heaven, Acts 2. 19.
John 4. 48. except they see signs and w.
Acts 2. 43. many w. were done, 6. 8.
Rom. 15. 19. through mighty signs and w.
2 Thess. 2. 9. with power, and signs lying w.
Rev. 13. 13. he doeth great w.
Zech. 3. 8. they are men *wondered* at
Is. 59. 16. w. there was no intercessor
Luke 4. 22. w. at the gracious words
Rev. 13. 3. all the world w. after the beast
17. 6. I w. with great admiration
Job 37. 14. *wondrous* works, Ps. 26. 7. and 75. 1. and 105. 2. and 119. 27. and 145. 5. and 71. 17. and 78. 32. and 106. 22.
Ps. 72. 18. w. things, 86. 10. and 119. 18.
Judges 13. 19. *wondrously*, Joel 2. 26.
Deut 28. 59. made thy plagues *wonderful*
Job 42. 3. uttered things too w. for me
Ps. 119. 129. thy testimonies are w.
139. 6. such knowledge is too w. for me
Pr. 30. 18. three things too w. for me
Is. 9. 6. his name shall be called W.
25. 1. done w. things, 28. 29. w. in counsel
Jer. 5. 30. a w. thing is committed
Ps. 139. 14. *wonderfully*, Lam. 1. 9.
WOOD, hay, stubble, 1 Cor. 3. 12.
2 Tim. 2. 20. also vessels of w. and earth
WORD, Num. 23. 5. Deut. 4. 2.
Deut. 8. 3. by every w. of God, Mat. 4. 4.
30. 14. w. is very nigh, Rom. 10. 8.
Ps. 68. 11. the Lord gave the w.
119. 49. remember the w. unto thy servant
Pr. 15. 23. w. spoken in due season
25. 11. a w. fitly spoken, is like apples of gold
Is. 29. 21. make man an offender for a w.
30. 21. shall hear a w. behind thee
44. 26. confirmed the w. of his servant
50. 4. how to speak a w. in season
Jer. 5. 13. the w. is not in them
44. 16. the w. that thou hast spoken
Mat. 8. 8. speak the w. only, my servant shall be healed
12. 36. every idle w. that men speak
Luke 4. 36. what a w. is this
24. 19. mighty, in deed, and in w.
John 1. 1. in the beginning was the W. and the W. was with God, and the W. was God
14. the W. was made flesh, and
15. 3. ye are clean through the w.
Acts 13. 15. if ye have any w. of exhortation
26. to you is the w. of salvation sent
17. 11. received the w. with all readiness
20. 32. to God and to the w. of his grace
1 Cor. 4. 20. kingdom of God is not in w.
Gal. 6. 6. that is taught in w. communicate
Eph. 5. 26. with washing of water by the w.
Col. 3. 16. let w. of Christ dwell in you
17. whatsoever ye do in w. or deed, do all
1 Thess. 1. 5. gospel came not in w. only
2 Thess. 2. 17. stablish you in every good w.
3. 14. if any obey not our w. note that
1 Tim. 5. 17. labour in w. and doctrine
2 Tim. 4. 2. preach w. be instant in season
Tit. 1. 9. holding fast the faithful w.
Heb. 4. 2. the w. preached did not profit
5. 13. is unskilful in w. of righteousness
13. 22. suffer the w. of exhortation
James 1. 21. receive the ingrafted w.
22. be doers of w. 3. 2. offend not in w.
1 Pet. 3. 1. if any obey not the w.
2 Pet. 1. 19. more sure w. of prophecy
1 John 1. 1. hands handled of the W. of life
5. 7. Father, Word, and Holy Ghost, three are one
Rev. 3. 10. hast kept w. of my patience
12. 11. overcame by w. of their testimony
Ps. 130. 5. in *his word* do I hope, 119. 81. 147. 19. sheweth—unto Jacob
Jer. 20. 9.—was in my heart as fire
John 5. 38. have not—abiding in you
Acts 2. 41. that gladly received—were baptized
John 8. 37. *my word*, 37 Rev. 3. 8.
Is. 8. 20. *this word*, Rom. 9. 6.
Ps. 119. 11. *thy word*, have I hid in mine
Ps. 119. 50. for—hath quickened me
105.—is a lamp unto my feet
140.—is very pure, 160.—is true
138. 2. magnified—above all thy name
Jer. 15. 16.—was unto me joy and rejoicing
John 17. 6. I kept—17.—is truth
Pr. 30. 5. *Word of God*, Is. 40. 8. Mark 7 13 Rom. 10. 17. 1 Thess. 2. 13. Heb. 4. 12 and 6. 5. 1 Pet. 1. 23. Rev. 19. 13.
2 Kings 20. 19. *Word of the Lord*, Ps. 18. 30 and 33. 4. 2 Thess. 3. 1. 1 Pet. 1. 25.
Ps. 119. 43. *Word of truth*, 2 Cor. 6. 7. Eph. 1 13. Col. 1. 5. 2 Tim. 2. 15. James 1. 18
Job 23. 12. esteemed *words* of his mouth
Pr. 15. 26. w. of the pure are pleasant
19. 7. he pursueth them with w.
22. 17. bow down thine ear, hear w. of
Eccl. 10. 12. w. of a wise man are gracious
12. 10. to find out acceptable w.
11. w. of wise are as goads and nails
Jer. 7. 4. trust ye not in lying w.
44. 28. know whose w. shall stand
Dan. 7. 25. speak great w. against Most High
Hos. 6. 5. slain them by w. of my mouth
14. 2. take with you w. and say to him
Zech. 1. 13. good w. comfortable w.
Mat. 26. 44. prayed, saying the same w.
Luke 4. 22. gracious w. that proceedeth out
John 6 63. w. I speak, are spirit and life
68. thou hast the w. of eternal life
17. 8. given them w. that thou gavest
Acts 7. 22. Moses mighty in w. and deeds
15. 24. troubled you with w. 18. 15.
20. 35. remember the w. of the Lord Jesus
26. 25. speak w. of truth and soberness
1 Cor. 2. 4. not with enticing w. of man's wisdom
2 Tim. 1. 13. hold fast form of sound w.
2. 14. strive not about w. to no profit
Rev. 1. 3. hear w. of this prophecy, 22. 18.
Ps. 50. 17. *my words*, Is. 51. 16. and 59. 21 Jer. 5. 14. Mic. 2. 7. Mark 8. 38. and 13 31. John 5. 47. and 15. 7.
1 Thess. 4. 18. *these words*, Rev. 21. 5.
Ps. 119. 103. *thy words*, 130. 139. Pr. 23. 8 Eccl. 5. 2. Ezek. 33. 31. Mat. 12. 37.
WORK, Gen. 2. 3. Ex. 20. 10. and 31. 14.
Deut. 33. 11. accept the w. of his hands
Job 1. 10. thou hast blessed w. of his hands
10. 3. shouldest despise w. of thy hands
14. 15. have a desire to w. of thy hands
36. 9. he sheweth them their w.
Ps. 8. 3. thy heavens the w. of thy fingers
9. 16. wicked is snared in w. of his own hands
19. 1. the firmament sheweth his handy w.
101. 3. I hate the w. of them that turn
143. 5. muse on the w. of thy hands
Eccl. 8. 14. according to the w. of wicked
17. I beheld all the w. of God
12. 14. God bringeth every w. to judgment
Is. 16. 12. performed his whole w.
28. 21. do his strange w. his strange act
29. 16. shall w. say of him that made it
45. 11. concerning the w. of my hands
49. 4. my w. is with my God
64. 8. we are called the w. of thy hands
Jer. 10. 15. they are vanity and w. of error
18. 3. potter wrought a w. on the wheels
Hab. 1. 5. a w. in your days, Acts 13. 41.
Mark 6. 5. could do no mighty w. there
John 17. 4. finished w. thou gavest me to
Acts 5. 38. if this w. be of men, it will
13. 2. for the w. whereto I called them
Rom. 2. 15. shew w. of the law written
11. 6. otherwise w. is no more w.
1 Cor. 3. 13. every man's w. made manifest
9. 1. are you not my w. in the Lord
Eph. 4. 12. for the w. of the ministry
2 Thess. 1. 11. w. of faith with power
2. 17. stablish you in every good w
2 Tim. 4. 5. do the w. of an evangelist
James 1. 4. let patience have her perfect w.
25. doer of the w. shall be blessed
1 Pet. 1. 17. judgeth every man's w.
Ps. 104. 23. *his work*, 62. 12. and 111. 3. Pr 24. 29. Is. 40. 10. Job 36. 24.
Ps. 90. 16. *thy work*, 92. 4. Pr. 24. 27. Jer. 31 16. Hab. 3. 2.
Ex. 32. 16. *Work of God*, Ps. 64. 9. Eccl. 7. 13. and 8. 17. John 6. 29. Rom. 14. 20.
Ps. 28. 5. *Work of the Lord*, Is. 5. 12. Jer. 48 10. 1 Cor. 15. 58. and 16. 10.
Ps. 17. 4. concerning *works* of men
92. 4. triumph in the w. of thy hands
111. 7. the w. of his hands are verity
138. 8. forsake not the w. of thy hands
Pr. 31. 31. let her own w. praise her
Is. 26. 12. wrought all our w. in us
Dan. 4. 37. all whose w. are truth
John 5. 20. shew him greater w.
10. 32. for which of these w. do ye stone

Digitized by Google

John 10 38. believe the w. that I do
14 11. believe me for the w. sake
12. greater w. shall he do
Acts 26 20. w. meet for repentance
Rom. 3. 27. by what law? of w.? nay
4 6. God imputeth righteousness without w.
9. 11. not of w. but of him that calleth
32. sought it as by w. of the law
11. 6. then it is no more of w.
13. 12. let us cast off w. of darkness
Gal. 2. 16. by w. of law no flesh be justified
3. 2. received ye Spirit by w. of the law
10. as many as are w. of the law
5. 19. w. of flesh are manifest
Eph. 2. 9. not of w. 10. to good w.
5. 11. with unfruitful w. of darkness
Col. 1. 21. enemies in mind by wicked w.
1 Thess. 5. 13. love them for the w. sake
2 Tim. 1. 9. not according to our w.
Tit. 1. 16. in w. they deny him
3. 5. not by w. of righteousness
Heb 6. 1. repentance from dead w.
9. 14. purge conscience from dead w.
James 2. 14. and have not w. can faith save
20. faith without w. is dead, 17. 26.
21. justified by w. 24. 25.
22. by w. was faith made perfect
1 John 3. 8. that he might destroy w. of
Rev. 9. 20. repented not of the w. of their
18. 6. according to her w. 20. 12, 13.
Ps. 33. 4. *his works*, 78. 11. and 103. 22. and 104. 31. and 106. 13. and 107. 22. and 145. 9, 17. Dan. 9. 14. Acts 15. 18. Heb. 4. 10.
Ps. 106. 35. *their works*, Is. 66. 18. Jonah 3. 10. Mat. 23. 3, 5. 2 Cor. 11. 15. Rev. 14. 13. and 20. 12, 13.
Deut. 15. 10. *thy works*, Ps. 66. 3. and 73. 28. and 92. 5. and 104. 24. and 143. 5. Pr. 16. 3. Eccl. 9. 7. Rev. 2. 3.
Ps. 40. 5. *wonderful works*, 78. 4. and 107. 8. and 111. 4. Mat. 7. 22. Acts 2. 11.
Job 37. 14. *works of God*, Ps. 66 5. and 78. 7. Eccl. 11. 5. John 6. 28. and 9. 3.
Ps. 46. 8. w. of the Lord, 111. 2.
1 Sam. 14. 6. may be the Lord will *work* for
Ps. 119. 126. it is time for thee, Lord, to w.
Is. 43. 13. I will w. and who shall let it
Mat. 7. 23. depart ye that w. iniquity
John 6. 28. might w. the works of God
9. 4. I must w. the works of him
Phil. 2. 12. w. out your own salvation
1 Thess. 4. 11. to w. with your own hands
2 Thess. 2. 7. iniquity doth already w.
3. 10. if any w. not, neither should
Pr. 11. 18. wicked *worketh* deceitful w.
Is. 64. 5. meetest him that w. righteousness
John 5. 17. my Father w. hitherto, and I w.
Acts 10. 35. that w. righteousness is accepted
Rom. 4. 4. to him that w. is reward
1 Cor. 12. 6. same God who w. all in all
2 Cor. 4. 17. w. for us a far more exceeding
Gal. 5. 6. faith which w. by love
Eph. 1. 11. who w. all things according
2. 2. spirit that now w. in children
Phil. 2. 13. it is God that w. in you both
1 Thess. 2. 13. effectually w. in you
Is. 28. 29. excellent in *working*
Mark 16. 20. the Lord w. with them
Rom. 7. 13. sin w. death in me
1 Cor. 4. 12. w. with our own hands
9. 6. have not power to forbear w.
Eph. 1. 10. according to w. of mighty power
3. 7. by effectual w. of his power
4. 26 w. with hand the thing that is
Phil 3. 21. according to the w. whereby
2 Thess. 3. 11. w. not at all, but busybodies
Heb. 13. 21. w. in you that is well-pleasing
2 Cor. 6. 1. *workers*, 11. 13. Phil. 3. 2.
Job 31. 3. *workers of iniquity*, 34. 8, 22. Ps. 5. 5. and 6. 8. and 28. 3. and 125. 5. and 141. 9. Pr. 10. 29. and 21. 15.
Mat. 10. 10. *workman*, 2 Tim. 2. 15.
Ex. 31. 3. *workmanship*, Eph. 2. 10.
WORLD, 1 Sam. 2. 8. 1 Chr. 16. 30.
Ps. 17. 14. from men of the w.
24. 1. w. is the Lord's, 9. 8. Nah. 1. 5.
50. 12. w. is mine and the fulness of it
Eccl. 3. 11. he hath set the w. in his heart
Is. 26. 9. inhabitants of w. learn righteousness
Jer. 10. 12. established w. by his wisdom, 51. 15. Ps. 93. 1. and 96. 10.
Mat. 16. 26. what profit if gain whole w. and lose your own soul, Mark 8. 36.
Mat. 18. 7. woe to the w. because of offences
Mat. 24. 3. what shall be the end of the w.
Mark 16. 15. go into all the w. and preach
Luke 20. 35. worthy to obtain that w.
John 1. 10. w. made by him knew him not
29. Lamb of God taketh away sin of w.
3. 16. God so loved w. he gave his only Son
17. that w. through him might be saved
7. 7. the w. cannot hate you, but me
12. 47. not to judge w. but to save w.
14. 17. whom the w. cannot receive
19. w. seeth me no more; but ye see
31. w. may know that I love Father
15. 18. if the w. hate you
19. chosen you out of the w. therefore the w. hateth you
16. 28. I leave the w. and go to the Father
17. 9. I pray not for the w.
11. I am no more in the w.
16. are not of w. even as I am not of w.
18. thou hast sent me into the w.
23. w. may know thou hast sent me
Rom. 3. 19. all the w. become guilty before
1 Cor. 1. 21. w. by wisdom knew not God
Gal. 6. 14. w. is crucified unto me and I to w.
Col. 1. 6. as in all the w. and bringeth
Tit. 1. 2. promised before the w. began
Heb. 2. 5. w. to come, 6. 5.
11. 38. of whom the w. was not worthy
1 John 2. 2. propitiation for sins of whole w.
15. love not w. nor the things in the w.
16. all that is in the w. is of the w.
17. the w. passeth away and the lust
3. 1. the w. knoweth us not
4. 5. they are of w. they speak of the w. and the w. heareth them
5. 19. whole w. lieth in wickedness
Rev. 3. 10. temptation come on all the w.
13. 3. all w. wondered after the beast
Mat. 12. 32. *this world*, John 8. 32. and 13. 36. Rom. 12. 2. 1 Tim. 6. 7.
Heb. 1. 2. he made the *worlds*
11. 3. the w. were framed by him
WORM, Ex. 16. 20. Is. 51. 8.
Job 25. 6. man that is a w.
Ps. 22. 6. I am a w. and no man
Is. 41. 14. fear not thou w. Jacob
66. 24. their w. shall not die, Mark 9. 44, 48.
Job 19. 26. *worms* destroy body, Acts 12. 23.
Deut. 29. 18. *wormwood*, Pr. 5. 4. Lam 3 15, 19. Amos 5. 7. Rev. 8. 11.
WORSE, Mat. 12. 45. John 5. 14. 1 Cor. 8. 8. and 11. 17. 2 Tim. 3. 13. 2 Pet. 2. 20.
WORSHIP the Lord in beauty of holiness, 1 Chr. 16. 29. Ps. 29. 2. and 66. 4. and 96 9. and 45. 11. and 95. 6. and 99. 5. Mat. 4. 10.
Ps. 97. 7. w. him all ye gods
Mat. 15. 9. in vain do they w. me
John 4. 24. they w. him must w. him in truth
Acts 17. 23. whom ye ignorantly w.
24. 14. so w. I the God of my fathers
Phil. 3. 3. of the circumcision, w. God in
Rev. 3. 9. come and w. before thy feet
13. 12. causeth the earth to w. the beast
19. 10. to w. God, 22. 9.
Ex. 4. 31. *worshipped*, 32. 8. Jer. 1. 16. 1 Chr. 29. 20. Rom. 1. 25. 2 Thess. 2. 4. Rev. 5. 14. and 7. 11. and 11. 16. and 13. 4.
WORTH, Job 24. 25. Pr. 10. 20.
Gen. 32. 10. I am not *worthy* of the least
Mat. 8. 8. I am not w. thou shouldest come
10. 10. the workman is w. of his meat
13. if the house be w. let your peace rest
37. more than me is not w. of me
22. 8. that were bidden were not w.
Luke 3. 8. bring fruits w. of repentance
7. 4. he was w. for whom he should do
10. 7. labourer is w. of his hire
15. 19. no more w. to be called thy son, 21.
20. 25. counted w. to obtain resurrection
21. 36. w. to escape all things
Acts 5. 41. counted w. to suffer shame
Rom. 8. 18. not w. to be compared with
Eph. 4. 1. walk w. of vocation wherein
Col. 1. 10. walk w. of Lord, being fruitful
1 Thess. 2. 12. walk w. of God who called
2 Thess. 1. 5. be counted w. of kingdom of
11. God count you w. of this calling
1 Tim. 1. 15. w. of all acceptation, 4. 9.
5. 17. elders w. of double honour
18. labourer is w. of reward
6. 1. counted masters w. of all honour
Heb. 3. 3. w. of more glory than Moses
Heb. 10. 20. punishment shall be thought w
11. 38. of whom the world was not w.
Rev. 3. 4. walk in white, for they are w.
5. 12. w. is the Lamb slain to receive power
16. 6. blood to drink; for they are w.
WOULD God, Ex. 16. 3. Num. 11 29. Acts 26. 29. 1 Cor. 4. 8. 2 Cor. 11. 1.
Neh. 9. 30. *would not*, Is. 30. 15. Mat. 18. 30 and 23. 30, 37. Rom. 11. 25.
Ps. 81. 11. Israel w. none of me
Pr. 1. 25. w. none of my reproof
30. they w. none of my counsel
Mat. 7. 12. whatsoever ye w. that men
Rom. 7. 15. what I w. that do I not, 19
Gal. 5. 7. ye cannot do the things ye w.
Rev. 3. 15. I w. thou wert cold or hot
WOUND, Ex. 21. 25. Pr. 6. 33. Jer. 10. 19 and 15. 18. and 30. 12, 14. Mic. 1. 9.
Pr. 27. 6. *wounds*, Is. 1. 6. Jer. 30. 17.
Deut. 32. 39. I *wound* and I heal, I kill
1 Cor. 8. 12. w. their weak conscience
Rev. 13. 3. deadly w. was healed, 14.
Ps. 69. 26. *wounded*, 109. 22. Song 5. 7.
Pr. 18. 14. a w. spirit who can bear
Is. 53. 5. he was w. for our transgressions
Job 5. 18. he w. and his hands make whole
WRATH, Gen. 49. 7. Ex. 32. 10, 11.
Num. 16. 46. w. gone out from the Lord
Deut. 32. 27. feared w. of the enemy
Neh. 13. 18. bring more w. on Israel
Job 5. 2. w. killeth the foolish man
Ps. 76. 10. w. of man shall praise thee, the remainder of w. shalt thou restrain
Pr. 16. 14. w. of king as messenger of death
Is. 54. 8. in a little w. I hid my face
Hab. 3. 2. in w. remember mercy
Mat. 3. 7. flee from w. to come
Rom. 2. 5. treasure up w. against day of w
5. 9. saved from w. through him
12. 10. avenge not, give place unto w.
13. 5. not only for w. but conscience
Eph. 2. 3. are by nature children of w.
4. 26. let not sun go down on your w.
1 Thess. 1. 10. delivered from w. to come
2. 16. w. is come on them to the utmost
5. 9. not appointed us to w. but salvation
1 Tim. 2. 8. holy hands without w.
Heb. 11. 27. not fearing w. of the king
James 1. 19. slow to speak, slow to w.
20. w. of man worketh not righteousness of God
Rev. 6. 16. from w. of the Lamb
12. 12. having great w. because he
14. 8. wine of w. of her fornication, 18 3.
Ezra 8. 22. *his wrath*, Ps. 2. 5, 12. and 78. 38 Jer. 7. 29. and 10. 10. Rev. 6. 17.
Num. 25. 11. *my wrath*, Ps. 95. 11. Is. 10. 6. and 60. 10. Ezek. 7. 14. Hos. 5. 10.
Ps. 38. 1. *thy wrath*, 85. 3. and 88. 7, 16. and 89. 46. and 90 9, 11. and 102. 10.
Ps. 89. 38. *wroth*, Is. 54. 9. and 57. 17.
WREST, Ex. 23. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 16.
WRESTLE, Gen. 32. 24, 25. Eph. 6. 12.
WRETCHED, Rom. 7. 24. Rev. 3. 17.
WRINKLE, Job 16. 8. Eph. 5. 27.
WRITE, Ex. 34. 1, 27 Deut. 27. 3. Is. 3. 8. Jer. 30. 2. Hab. 2. 2.
Deut. 6. 9. w. them upon posts of house
Pr. 3. 3. w. them on the table of thine heart 7. 3.
Jer. 31. 33. I will w. it in their hearts, Heb. 8. 10.
Ps. 69. 28. not be *written* with the righteous 102. 18. be w. for generation to come
Pr. 22. 20. have not I w. to thee
Eccl. 12. 10. that which was w. upright
Dan. 12. 1. shall be found w. in book
1 Cor. 10. 11. are w. for our admonition
2 Cor. 3. 2. our epistle w. in our hearts
3 w. not with ink but Spirit of living God
Heb. 12. 23. are w. in heaven, Luke 10. 20
WRONG, Ps. 105. 14. Jer. 22. 3, 13.
Mat. 20. 13. I do thee no w. didst thou not agree with me for a penny
1 Cor. 6. 7. why not rather take w. 8.
Col. 3. 25. he that doeth w. shall receive
2 Cor. 7. 2. *wronged*, Philem. 18.
Pr. 8. 36. *wrongeth* his own soul
WROUGHT, 1 Sam. 6. 6. and 14. 45
Ps. 139. 15. curiously w. in lowest parts of
Is. 26. 12. w. all our works for us
Ezek. 20. 9. I w. for my name's sake, 22.
John 3. 21. his works are w. in God
Rom. 7. 8. w. me in all manner of concupiscence
2 Cor. 5. 5. that hath w. us for the self same thing is God
Eph. 1. 20. which we w. in Christ
1 Pet. 4. 3. have w. will of the Gentiles

Digitized by Google

Y

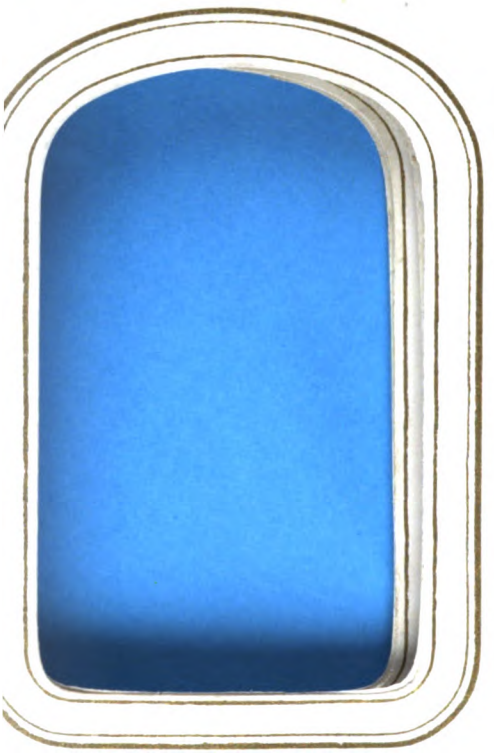
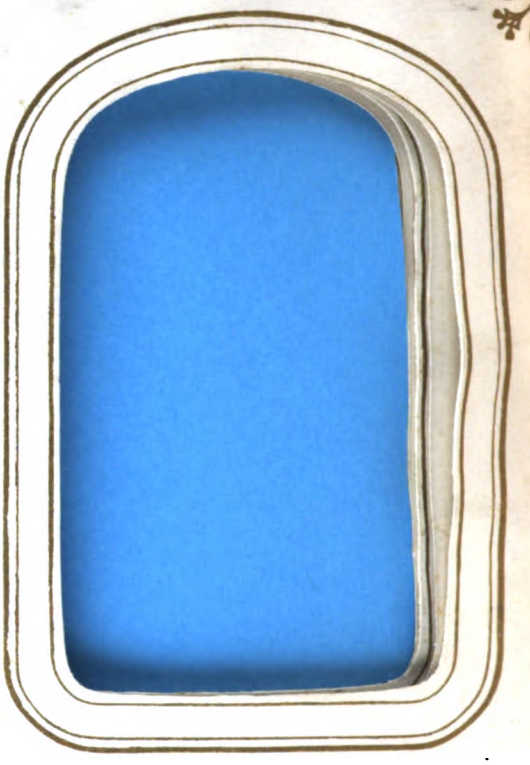
YEA, yea, nay, nay, Mat. 5. 37.
2 Cor. 1. 18. y. and nay, 20. y. and amen
YEAR, acceptable, Is. 61. 2. Luke 4. 19.
Is. 63. 4. y. of my redeemed is come
Jer. 11. 23. y. of visitation, 23. 12. and 48. 44.
Job 10. 5. are thy *years* as man's days
15. 20. number of y. is hidden from
Ps. 90. 4. a thousand y. in thy sight are but as yesterday
2 Pet. 3. 8. a thousand y. as one day
Rev. 20. 2. and bound him a thousand y.
YESTERDAY, Job 8. 9. Heb. 13. 8.
YIELD yourselves to Lord, 2 Chr. 30. 8
Ps. 67. 6. land y. her increase, 85. 12.
Rom. 6. 13. nor y. members instruments of unrighteousness, y. yourselves to God
16. *yielded* members as servants, 19.
Heb. 12. 11. *yieldeth* peaceable fruit unto
YOKE, Deut. 28. 48. 1 Kings 12. 4.
Is. 9. 4. broken the y. of his burden
10 27 the y. shall be destroyed
Lam. 1. 14. y. of my transgression is bound
Lam. 3. 27. that he bear the y. in his youth
Mat. 11. 29. take my y. upon you
3. my y. is easy and burden light
Gal. 5. 1. y. of bondage, Acts 15. 10.
2 Cor. 6. 14. be not unequally *yoked* together
YOU only have I known, Amos 3. 2.
Luke 10. 16. that heareth y. heareth me
13. 28. and y. yourselves thrust out
2 Cor. 12. 14. I seek not *yours* but y.
Eph. 2. 1 y. hath he quickened who were
Col. 1. 21. y. that were sometimes alienated
Luke 6. 20. y. is the kingdom of God
1 Cor. 3. 22. all are y. and ye Christ's, 23.
YOUNG, I have been, Ps. 37. 25.
Is. 40. 11. gently lead those with y.
1 Tim. 5. 1. I entreat *younger* men as brethren
14. I will that y. women marry
1 Pet. 5. 5. ye y. submit yourselves to elder
Gen. 8. 21. imagination of man is evil from *youth*
1 Kings 18 12. fear the Lord from my y.
Job 13. 26. possess iniquities of my y.
Ps. 25 7 remember not sins of my y.
103 5. thy y. is renewed as the eagle's
Eccl. 11. 9. rejoice, O young man, in y.
10. childhood and y. *are* vanity
Jer. 2. 2. I remember the kindness of thy y
1 Tim. 4. 12 let no man despise thy y.
Pr. 7 7 *youths*, Is. 40. 30.
2 Tim. 2. 22. flee *youthful* lusts

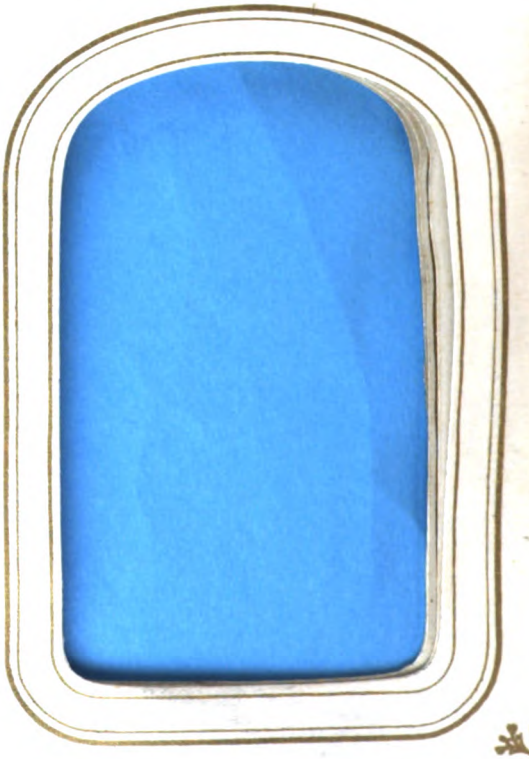
Z

ZEAL for the Lord of hosts, 2 Kings 10 16.
Ps. 69. 9. z. of thine house hath eaten me
119. 139. my z. hath consumed me
Is. 9. 7. z. of the Lord will perform this
59. 17. I was clad with z. as a cloke
63. 15. where is thy z. and strength
Rom. 10. 2. that they have a z. for God
2 Cor. 7. 11. what z. yea what revenge
Phil. 3. 6. concerning z. perfecting church
Num. 25. 13. he was *zealous* for his God
Acts 22. 3. I was z. towards God as ye are
Tit. 2. 14. people z. of good works
Rev. 3. 19. therefore be z. and repent
Gal. 4. 18. good to be *zealously* affected in a good thing
ZION, 2 Sam. 5. 7. 1 Kings 8. 1. for Jerusalem, temple or church, 2 Kings 19. 31 Ps. 2. 6. and 9. 11. and 14. 7. and 48. 2, 11, 12. and 146. 10. and 147. 12. Is. 1. 27. and 2. 3. and 60. 14. and 62. 1. and about seventy other places

END OF THE CONCORDANCE

Digitized by Google


Digitized by Google

THE PENNSYLVANIA STATE
UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

Circulating With Special
Permission

Please return this book
to the Circulation Desk
on or before the date
it is due.

DLY OCT 22 1979

1-WK OCT 29 1979

DLY APR 28 1980

1-WK MAY 5 1980

Digitized by Google